This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

HARVARD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARY
OF THE
PEABODY MUSEUM OF AMERICAN
ARCHAEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY

GIFT OF
WILLIAM McM. WOODWORTH
(Class of 1888)
OF CAMBRIDGE

Received Nov. 5, 1914.

Wm McM Woodworth

MAORI-POLYNESIAN

COMPARATIVE DICTIONARY.

THE

MAORI-POLYNESIAN
COMPARATIVE DICTIONARY

BY

c
EDWARD TREGEAR

FELLOW OF THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY; FELLOW OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY;
MEMBER OF THE ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF GREAT BRITAIN; MEMBER OF THE PHILOLOGICAL
SOCIETY, LONDON; A VICE-PRESIDENT AUSTRALASIAN ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE;
PRESIDENT WELLINGTON PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, N.Z.

"MANUS MANUM LAVAT."

Wellington, N.Z.:
LYON AND BLAIR, LAMBTON QUAY
1891.

(The rights of translation and of reproduction are reserved.)

OC. POLY. T716m
G. of W. McM. Woodworth
Rec. Nov. 5, 1914.

THIS WORK IS DEDICATED TO

F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A.

Knight Commander of the Corona d'Italia; Knight of the Order of Maximilian;
Knight of the Ordre pour le Mérite, etc.

PROFESSOR OF COMPARATIVE PHILOLOGY, OXFORD

IN ADMIRATION

OF THE GENIUS AND LEARNING WHICH HE HAS DEVOTED TO

THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE

AND

IN GRATITUDE

FOR WORDS OF KIND ENCOURAGEMENT AND SYMPATHY SENT OVER THE SEA

TO

THE AUTHOR.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

Dedication . . . . v.

Preface . . . . ix.

  Works Consulted . . . . x.

  Thanks . . . . xii.

Introduction . . . . xiii.

  Bibliography—Grouping of Words—Grammar . . . xiii.

  Letter-changes—Maori . . . . xiv.

  — Samoan . . . . . xvi.

  Tahitian . . . . . . xvii.

  — Hawaiian . . . . xviii.

  — Tongan . . . . . . xix.

  — Rarotongan—Marquesan . . . . . . xx.

  — Mangarevan . . . . . . xxi.

  — Paumotan—Moriori—Extra-Polynesia . . . . xxii.

  Tabl of Interchange of Consonants . . . . xxiii.

  Pakeha-Maori . . . . xxiv.

Key to Abbreviations . . . . . . xxiv.

DICTIONARY—MAORI-POLYNESIAN 1

Key to the Maori Words 629

Appendix A.—Days of the Moon's Age 666

Appendix B.—Genealogical 667

  Maori 667

  Moriori 669

  Sa moan—Tongan 670

  Marquesan 671

  Hawaiia 672

  Rarotongan—Society Islands 673

Index to Geographical and Dialectical References . . . 674

PREFACE.

THIS work had its origin in a desire growing in the mind of the Author to comprehend the exact meaning of words used by the Maori people. Much had been done by Europeans long resident in New Zealand, or by those of European parentage born in the country, to gather in and put on record the vernacular forms of the native speech. A large mass of material consisting of songs, legends, &c., was also at the service of a collector, although this in reality was a very small portion of that which might have been procured had not the rough and perilous work of colonization engrossed so much of the time and energies of the early settlers. This material wholly referred to New Zealand and the New Zealand branch of the Maori or Polynesian race. The science of Comparative Philology has opened up new vistas of knowledge concerning the comprehension of ancient languages, and the old etymologies of Greek as given by purely Greek scholars, or of English as given by purely English scholars, have been found to be laughably incorrect when viewed by the light of the fuller investigation which modern learning has thrown upon the mysteries of Indo-European speech. Zend, Sanscrit, the Teutonic dialects, Greek, Latin, Lithuanian, all lent their stores of ancient word-treasures to unravel the difficulties found in the comprehension of each others' language, and the result was so successful that a new science emerged from the domain of the empirical, and claimed followers among those who are ever bearing on from hand to hand the torch of intellectual progress.

Regarding the Maori speech of New Zealand as but a dialect of the great Polynesian language, the Author has attempted to organize and show in a concise manner the existing related forms common to New Zealand and the Polynesian Islands. Several attempts have been made to produce a Comparative Polynesian Dictionary, but so gigantic was the labour, so enormous the mass of material, that the compilers have shrunk back appalled in the initiatory stages of the work, and all that remains of their efforts has been a few imperfect and unreliable pages of vocabulary scattered here and there through books treating of the Malayan and Pacific Islands. The present work is, at all events, continuous and sustained; it does not pretend to be a dictionary of Polynesian, but to present to the reader those Polynesian words which are related to the Maori dialect; using the word Maori (*i.e.*, Polynesian, "native," "indigenous") in the restricted sense familiar to Europeans, as applying to the Maori people of New Zealand. Two purposes are served by the presentation of words apparently allied in sound and sense:

1st. If the Maori agrees with the Polynesian forms generally, the meaning of the word is in all probability above suspicion. If several of the Polynesian dialects agree together as to the meaning of a word, and the Maori differs, then (also probably), the Maori has lost the genuine sense of the original word, and has localised or deformed it. If the Maori word has no Polynesian affinities, then it is almost certainly a local word, either invented since the dispersion of the tribes or so warped from the primitive form as to be unrecognisable without further research. Although the Maori word may not be found directly in any other dialect, still it may be recognized in compounds; and for this purpose the comparatives are of great value. In the manner a word has suffered letter-change, and passed from dialect to dialect in decaying forms, perhaps all the history that can ever be traced of the Ancient Polynesian and his habitat may be discovered hereafter by the philologist of the future.

2nd. The classification and simultaneous presentation of the allied words offer to the student of languages a means of ascertaining the oldest and most perfect form of a word as it exists in Polynesia. Comparisons have been separately attempted between Polynesian dialectic words and those of languages spoken on the great continents, but the masters in the school of Comparative Philology have shrunk from the task or frowned upon the attempt of instituting comparisons between these almost-unknown semi-barbarous tongues and the classical or oriental languages. So decayed are many of the word-forms, so uncertain the phonography of Oceanic vocabularies, that until they could be arranged with some approach to completeness (at all events, in respect to the more vital words) any comparison with the elaborated continental languages appeared mere guess-work and unscientific assertion.

Two important parts of the work deserve brief mention. From authorities on Maori, from ancient legends, and from all sources which could be verified by careful investigation I have been enabled to insert some three thousand words (or additional meanings to words) not hitherto published. Many of these are, however, proper names. The scientific nomenclature of plants,

B

birds, fishes, &c., has received much careful attention, and although this branch of the subject is not absolutely perfect, a long stride has been made in the direction of completeness.

An original part of the lexicon is that treating of the gods, heroes, &c., being short abstracts of the principal events for which their worship or their histories were famous. Want of space forbade lengthy notice or full repetition of legend, but where the tradition was too long for detailed relation, copious references have been given to the small class of books bearing on the subject.

No small proportion of the labour expended upon this work was exerted in providing examples of the use of words, both in Maori and Polynesian. Many thousands of lines from old poems, traditions, and ancient proverbs have been quoted. The examples might more easily have been given by the construction of sentences showing the use of the particular words, but, rejecting made-up examples as being in practice always open to adverse criticism, preference has been given to passages by well-known authors, where the words can be verified and the context consulted. To have given a quotation in this manner for every word would have been impossible; some of the words are not to be found in any printed record, and to have devoted a still greater length of time to the collection of examples would not have produced a result commensurate with the loss of time occasioned by long delay before publication, or even, perhaps, with the chance of the work never being finished at all.

Although the dictionary relates to the classification of Polynesian dialects proper, Malay, Melanesian, and Micronesian vocabularies have also furnished comparatives. These vocabularies are mostly in a very imperfect state, and the phonography full of variations; but the words are suggestive both as to letter-changes and meanings. It does not follow that any of these words are related to Polynesian, but the coincidences are many, and until the laws by which all languages are governed are more fully explored, it would be mischievous to exclude these apparently similar forms from comparison with each other.

Farther on I have thanked those authors and those friends from whom I have received assistance. This refers to the raw material only. In collecting the vocabularies, in searching for comparisons, in making quotations for examples, in the compilation, in the whole of the philological and literary work I have been unassisted.

EDW. TREGEAR.

WORKS CONSULTED.

[Note.—Although the books here enumerated have been consulted, extracts have not been made from all of them. Some are unreliable, some almost useless for lexicographical purposes, but almost every one contained some hint or allusion pointing out where more valuable information could be found.]

Transactions New Zealand Institute, Vols. i. to xxii., (1868 to 1880); Williams's *New Zealand Dictionary*, 1871; Buller's *Birds of New Zealand*, 1889; Colenso's *Nomenclature*, 1883; Colenso's *Ruahine Range*, 1884, and *Ancient Tide Lore*, 1889; Codrington's *Melanesian Languages*, 1885; Inglis's *Aneityumese Dictionary*, 1882; Inglis's *In the New Hebrides*, 1887; Lawe's *Motu Grammar and Vocabulary*, 1885; Chalmers and Gill's *Work and Adventure in New Guinea*, 1885; Chalmers's *Pioneering in New Guinea*, 1887; Gill's *Savage Life in Polynesia*, 1880; Gill's *Jottings in the Pacific*, 1885; Gill's *Life in the Southern Isles*, 1876; Gill's *Gems from the Coral Islands*, 1856; Turner's *Samoa a Hundred Years ago*, 1884; Max Müller's *Biographies of Words*, 1888; Max Müller's *Science of Language*, 1864; Max Müller's *Science of Thought*, 1887; Max Müller's *Introduction to the Science of Religion*, 1882; Keightley's *Fairy Mythology*, 1884; Jules Remy's *Ka Mooolelo Hawaii*, 1862; Penny's *Ten Years in Melanesia*, 1888; Dibble's *History of the Sandwich Islands*, 1843; Murray's *Bible in the Pacific*, 1888; Bougainville's *Voyage Round the World*, 1772; Whitney's *Life and Growth of Language*, 1882; Kalakaua I. (King of Hawaii), *Legends and Myths of Hawaii*, 1888; Kalakaua's *Na Mele aimoku*, 1890; Burnouf's *Science of Religion*, 1888; Feathermann's *Social History of the Races of Mankind* (Papuo and Malayo Melanesians), 1887; Cook's *Voyages*, 1773; Forster's *Voyage Round the South Pole and Round the World*, 1777; Turnbull's *Voyage Round the World*, 1806; Angas's *Savage Life and Scenes in Australia and New Zealand*, 1847; Brown's *New Zealand and its Aborigines*, 1845; Buller's *Forty Years in New Zealand*, 1878; Broughton's *Voyage of Discovery in H.M.S. "Providence,"* 1864; Terry's *New Zealand*, 1842; Calvert's *Fiji and the Fijians*, 1870; White's *Ancient History of the Maori* (v. vols.), 1888; London Missionary Society's *Tahitian Dictionary*, 1851; *The Samoan*

Bible, 1884; *The Rarotongan Bible*, 1888; Hochstetter's *New Zealand*, 1867; Matthes's *Makassaarsch-Hollandsch Woordenboek*, 1885; Burney's *Chronological History of Discoveries in the South Seas*, 1803; Nicholas's *Narrative of a Voyage to New Zealand*, 1817; Crewe's *Narrative of Life in New Zealand*, 1874; Cruise's *Journal of a Ten Months Residence in New Zealand*, 1824; Rabone's *Tongan Dictionary*, 1849; Don Juan Gayacao's *Nuevo Vocabulario en Hispano-Ilocano*, 1884; Gayacao's *Manual de Conversaciones en Hispano-Bicol*, 1881; Gayacao's *Nuevo Vocabulario Espanol Tagalo y Pampango*, 1882; Happart's *Dictionary of the Favorlang Dialect of Formosan Language*, 1840 (written, 1650); Logan's *Journal of the East Indian Archipelago*, 1847 to 1863; Davies's *Grammar of the Tahitian Dialect of Polynesian Language*, 1823; Moerenhouts' *Voyages aux iles du Grand Ocean*, 1837; Favre's *Account of the Wild Tribes Inhabiting the Malayan Peninsula*, 1865; Wallace's *Malay Archipelago*, 1869; Harven's *La Nouvelle Zélande*, 1883; Maurer's *Die Nikobaren*, 1867; Garnier's *Voyage autour du Monde-Oceanie*, 1875; Miklucho Maclay's *Meine Zweite Excursion nach New Guinea*, 1874; Maning's *Old New Zealand*, 1863; Woodford's *A Naturalist Among the Head-hunters*, 1890; Pratt's *Samoan Dictionary*, 1878; Andrews's *Hawaiian Dictionary*, 1865; Cheyne's *A Description of Islands in the Western Pacific Ocean*, 1852; Forrest's *Voyage to New Guinea and the Moluccas*, 1779; Bopp's *Über die Verwandtschaft der Malayisch-Polynesischen Sprachen mit den indisch-europaischen*, 1841; Humboldt's *Über die Kawi-Sprache auf der Insel Java*, 1838; Steven's *Dyak Vocabularies* (MSS); Taylor's *Te Ika-a-Maui*, 1870; Hutton's *New Zealand Mollusca*, 1880; Crawfurd's *Grammar and Dictionary of the Malay Language*, 1852; Remy's *Recits d'un vieux sauvage* (Hawaii), 1859; Winter's *Kawi-javaansch Woordenboek*, 1880; *The Tongan Bible*, 1884; Bird's *Six Months among the Palm-Groves, Coral-Reefs and Volcanoes of the Sandwich Islands*, 1875; Ellis's *Tour through Hawaii*, 1826; Mariner's *Tonga Islands*, 1818; Hector's *Fishes of New Zealand*, 1872; *Maori Bible*, 1868; De Bovis' *État de la Société Taitienne*, 1855; Young's *Southern World*, 1858; Prêtre de Picpus' *Grammaire des Iles Marquises*, 1857; Buzacott's *Akataka Reo Rarotonga*, 1878; Purves' *Drake and Dampier's Voyages*, 1882; (Anon) *He Hamani pia pa* (Marquesan), 1868; Maxwell's *Manual of the Malay Language*, 1882; Hazlewood's *Fijian Dictionary*, 1872; *Hawaiian Bible*, 1884; *Transactions Anthropological Institute*, 1880-1890; Parker's *Malagasy Grammar*, 1883; Buchanan's *Indigenous Grasses of New Zealand*, 1880; *Transactions of Philological Society* (London), 1877-1888; Percival's *Tamil Dictionary*, 1867; Scherzer's *Voyage of the "Novara,"* 1863; Library of Entertaining Knowledge *The New Zealanders*, 1830; Kirk's *Forest Flora of New Zealand*, 1889; Grey's *Poems of the New Zealanders (Nga Moteatea)*, 1853; Grey's *Polynesian Mythology*, 1885; Fornander's *The Polynesian Race*, 1878; White's *Maori Superstitions*, 1885; Shortland's *Maori Religion and Mythology*, 1882; Shortland's *Southern Districts of New Zealand*, 1851; Shortland's *Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders*, 1856; Latham's *Comparative Philology*, 1862; Schirren's *Die Wandersagen der Neuseeländer*, 1850; Well's *History of Taranaki*, 1878; *The Tahitian Bible*, 1884; Steel's *New Hebrides*, 1880; Freeman's *Malagasy Dictionary*, 1835; Gibbing's *Folk Lore*, 1889; Serrano's *Nuevo Dicconario Espanol-Tagalo*, 1872; Purves' *Anson's Voyage Round the World*, 1882; Jaussen's *Te Faufaa Api* (Tahiti), 1889; Hovelacque's *Science of Language*, 1877; Topinard's *Anthropology*, 1878; Tylor's *Early History of Mankind*, 1865; Tylor's *Primitive Culture*, 1871; Gisborne's *Colony of New Zealand*, 1888; Deighton's *Moriori Vocabulary*, 1887; Davis's *Life and Times of Patuone*, 1876; Joly's *Man before Metals*, 1883; Beechey's *Voyage of the "Blossom,"* 1839; Brace's *Manual of Ethnology*, 1863; Lubbock's *Prehistoric Times*, 1865; Lubbock's *Origin of Civilization*, 1882; Rochon's *Voyages aux Indes Orientales*, 1802; Lee and Kendal's *New Zealand Grammar and Vocabulary*, 1820; D'Urville's *Voyages dans "l'Astrolabe,"* 1833; Polack's *New Zealand*, 1838; Maunsell's *Grammar of the New Zealand Language*, 1842; Wade's *Journey in the North Island of New Zealand*, 1842; Quatrefages' *Les Polynésiens;* Lesson's *Les Polynésiens*, 1880; Melville's *Marquesas Islands*, 1846; Russell's *Polynesia*, 1843; Guppy's *Solomon Islands*, 1887; Lawry's *Friendly and Feejee Islands*, 1850; Ellis's *Polynesian Researches*, 1829; Jaussen's *Tahitian Vocabulary*; Williams's *Fiji and the Fijians*, 1858; Brown's *Races of Mankind*, 1876; Vaux's *Probable Origin of the Maoris*, 1876; Wood's *Natural History of Man*, 1868; Gironiere's *Twenty Years in the Philippines*, 1856; Money's *Java*, 1861; Pembroke's *South Sea Bubbles*, 1872; Ricci's *Fiji*, 1875; Sibree's *The Great African Island*, 1880; Wilkes's *The United States Exploring Expedition*, 1845; Farrar's *Language and Languages*, 1878; Dieffenbach's *Travels in New Zealand*, 1843; Bastian's *Inselgruppen in Oceanien*, 1883; Coppinger's *Cruise of the "Alert,"* 1885; Labillardiere's *Voyage a la Récherche de La Peroux*, 1792; Darwin's *Voyage of the "Beagle,"* 1860; Juke's *Voyage of the "Fly,"* 1847; McGillivray's *Voyage of H.M.S. "Rattlesnake,"* 1851; Osborn's *Journal in Malayan Waters*, 1860; Magellan's *First Voyage Round the World*, 1874.

THANKS.

I have to thank certain authors for the advantages I have received from their works, and without which I should have been unable to present my dictionary in so complete a form. First of these valuable books is WILLIAMS's *New Zealand Dictionary*. Although I have made considerable additions to the stock of Maori words, the work of Bishop and Archdeacon WILLIAMS (father and son) has been the basis of my structure, as it has been for many years the authority and reference for all Maori and English translators. Its fidelity and usefulness is so widely recognised that no word of praise from me would raise it in public estimation. The literary productions of Sir GEORGE GREY, Sir JAMES HECTOR, Sir WALTER BULLER, the Rev. W. COLENSO,* Dr. SHORTLAND, Professor KIRK, Mr. JOHN WHITE (all of New Zealand), Judge FORNANDER, of Hawaii; H.M. the KING of HAWAII; Judge ANDREWS, of Hawaii; the Rev. W. WYATT GILL, of Mangaia; the Rev. GEORGE PRATT, of Samoa; the Rev. R. H. CODRINGTON, of Melanesia, have all been largely drawn upon, and have been of inestimable service.

With deep gratitude I acknowledge my obligations for generous co-operation given to me by the following scholars, some of them my warm friends, others the more valued because their assistance has been rendered to one personally unknown. Foremost of these (because not of my own nation) I have to thank three distinguished Frenchmen. From Monseigneur L'EVÊQUE D'AXIERI, author of the *Tahitian Dictionary*, I received Marquesan, Paumotan, and Mangarevan vocabularies with French equivalents. These vocabularies, collected long ago, and thus more valuable, were in MSS., the Mangarevan being especially a unique and priceless document. From him I also received many letters full of the learned counsel and guidance inseparable from the words of one grown to a venerable old age in doing noble and self-forgetful service—service which has endeared him alike to Native and European, Catholic and Protestant. To his Excellency M. LACASCADE, Governor of the French possessions in Oceania; and to M. le Vicomte DE JOUFFROY D'ABBANS, late Vice-consul for the French Republic, Wellington, N.Z. (now in Switzerland), I beg to express my obligations for their courtesy and assistance.

Of my own countrymen the list is long. Some have put their collections at my service; some have answered difficult questions as to Polynesian vocabularies or mythology; others have taken the trouble to consult aged Maori chiefs in different parts of the country as to obsolete or doubtful words. The Rev. W. WYATT GILL, B.A. (author of *Myths and Songs of the South Pacific*, *Savage Life in Polynesia, &c., &c.*); the late Judge FORNANDER, of Hawaii (author of *The Polynesian Race*); Miss TEUIRA HENRY, of Tahiti; Mr. A. SHAND, Chatham Islands; the Rev. J. L. GREEN, of Tahiti; Professor ALEXANDER, Surveyor-General of Hawaii; Mr. J. L. YOUNG, of Tahiti; the Rev. W. COLENSO, F.R.S., of Napier, N.Z.; the late Mr. C. O. DAVIS (author of *Maori Mementoes*), N.Z.; Mr. J. WHITE (author of *The Ancient History of the Maori*), N.Z.; Mr. GEO. DAVIES, interpreter, Native Department, N.Z.; Mr. PERCY SMITH, F.R.G.S., Surveyor General, N.Z.; Sir JAMES HECTOR, F.R.S., of Wellington, N.Z.; Rev. A. WILLIAMS, of Putiki, Whanganui, N.Z.; Major MAIR, Judge of the Native Land Court; Mr. T. W. KIRK, F.R.M.S., Wellington, N.Z.; Mr. H. HADFIELD, interpreter to the Legislative Council; Mr. BUTLER, native lands purchase agent; Mr. STEVENS, of Ardmore, Papakura (an accomplished Malayan scholar); Mr. GEORGE POU (Te Pou Tawera), interpreter, Native Department; Mr. PRATT (Te Parata), interpreter, Native Department.

Last, but not least, I have to acknowledge the generosity and love of literature displayed by Mr. J. R. BLAIR (Messrs LYON & BLAIR) in publishing this book. To his enterprise I owe the fact that I am able to present a technical book bristling with typographical difficulties in a manner the accuracy of which is a credit to the publishing firm and to this young colony.

E. T.

Wellington, New Zealand.

---

* Students of the New Zealand language have long looked forward with interest to the production of the great lexicon undertaken many years ago by the Rev. W. Colenso, F.R.S. Circumstances beyond the author's control have again and again delayed its appearance, but so useful and valuable would be the work of a scholar singularly fitted by nature, occupation, and education to produce a unique book on the word-forms of a race fast passing away, that those who, like myself, take interest in the study of obscure languages, cannot even yet give up hope that philology may benefit by the lexicon being born into the world of letters. At an advanced age, when the minds of most men fail, there still remains with our veteran scholar scientific ardour and intellectual power sufficient, should he so will, to bring his life-work to a successful close, and to give us that special knowledge which, in New Zealand, rests with him alone.

INTRODUCTION.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

THAT the Polynesian dialects are related to each other and form but isolated varieties of one great language is by no means a very modern discovery. The first attempt at a comparative table (of forty-seven Oceanic words) was made by Dr. Reinhold Forster, the naturalist who accompanied Captain Cook on his first voyage. Mr. Anderson published a table at the end of the third voyage of Cook, in which the comparison was carried further by including the languages of Madagascar and the Malay Archipelago. Anderson was followed by the Abbé Lorenzo Hervas, the Jesuit, who, in his "Catalogue of Languages," published in 1800, set the case very clearly and intelligently before the public. William Marsden and John Crawfurd, authors of great repute as Malay students, followed with learned essays—the former considering the Polynesians as offshoots from the Malays, and the latter believing that the origin of the Malay and Oceanic languages was distinct. Dumont d'Urville accompanied his report on the French Exploring Expedition of 1825-1829 with a Comparative Vocabulary, published in 1833; at the same time stating his opinion to be that the Polynesians were survivors from the peoples of a now-submerged continent. Adelbert von Chamisso issued a volume on the Hawaiian language in 1837, and was followed by Baron W. von Humboldt in 1838 with his scholarly book on the Kawi Language of the Island of Java. In this very voluminous work Humboldt examines the vocabularies and grammatical construction of the Oceanic languages, and considers that the Tagal of the Philippines is the leading dialect. His vocabularies, however, were of a very imperfect character, and his deductions would have been considerably modified had he possessed the information at present at our service; his Maori being the Maori of Lee and Kendall, and his Tongan, if possible, still more defective and illusory. The more modern attempts, fragmentary in character, have all been marred by imperfect comparison and careless printing, so that they are of no use as authorities for any scientific purpose.

THE GROUPING OF WORDS.

Most of the Polynesian Vocabularies follow the rule of putting all the words commencing with a vowel or continuing with vowels before those having leading consonants. Thus the Hawaiian Dictionary is arranged in following order: A, E, I, O, U, H, K, L, M, &c.; Umu precedes Hau, Heu precedes Hehe, &c., &c. This custom has not been followed in the present volume, where the words, intended for English readers, are arranged in the order of the English alphabet. The exceptions are *ng* and *wh*; these are considered as single letters; words commencing with *ng* follow the completed series of *n*, and words in *wh* follow the completed series of *w*.

There are strong reasons in favor of printing all words commencing with the causative *whaka* under *wh*; the main point in favour of this course being ease of reference, especially to those persons not at all acquainted with the language. In a Comparative Dictionary, however, it is necessary to group the words together for convenience of reference. Thus *whaka-oti*, to finish, must be looked for under Oti; *pupuhi* and *puhipuhi* under Puhi; *papai*, *paingia*, *whaka-pai*, and *whaka-paipai* under Pai. A very little practice in consulting the Dictionary will make the reader accustomed to this order of composition.

GRAMMAR.

I have carefully avoided the use of letters to mark the native words as substantive, adjective, verb, &c. It is an unwise, if not a mischievous, effort to make if we endeavour to force the rules of grammar which fit (more or less) the modern stage of the English tongue upon a language belonging to the utterly unequal grammar-period in which the Polynesian speech is now found. I use these expressions with consideration, because I believe that there is a constant progress or decay in all languages, affecting their character and rendering their forms unsuitable. This is certainly the case in regard to the English grammar, where we have seen case-endings and inflected plurals in a state of flux for the last few centuries and tending to disappearance. The Polynesian (of course including Maori) has been in such a condition of isolation that its changes have not been recorded; indeed, they have probably been fewer than those of peoples where intercommunication has been easy, and where language and dialect have again and again, by conquest or commercial enterprise, overlaid and overlapped the linguistic boundaries. The effort to adapt Maori words to rules of English grammar is evaded by the complex simplicity (if I may use such an expression) of the native language, where one word may serve either as verb, noun, or adjective, according to its context, and wherein particles whose use only practice can render familiar, are able to link words into sentences capable of rendering very subtle and sensitive expression. If we attempt to retain these particles in the net of English grammar, we shall be in the unpleasant situation of having to lay down rules with more exceptions than examples.

The ACCENT (as *màra*, *mòna*, &c.) has been used to denote a lengthened stress upon the vowel so marked. [Through inadvertence, in a few cases the accent has been printed thus, *á* instead of *à*.] Some writers of Maori prefer a double letter, as *maara*, &c., but this is misleading, as the sound is not that of two distinct vowels. *In all cases where accents are not used*, the first syllable is more strongly marked than the others, although not with the lengthened vowel sound.

The pronunciation of the VOWELS as printed in Maori and in all Polynesian writings is nearly that used by the Italians. The vowels are as follows:—

a short, almost like the English short *u* in *smut*.
à long; rather longer than in *father*.
e short, as in *bent*, *sent*.
è long, resembling the *a* in *Mary*.
i short, as in *hit*, *pit*, &c.,
ì long, as *ee* in *fleet*.
o short, as in *lock*.
ò long, as in cocoa.
u short, as *o* in *lose*.
ù long, as *oo* in *pooh*.

The CONSONANTS have nearly the same power as in English. *Ng* is pronounced like *ng* in *flinging*, *ringing*, &c. It is probable that formerly in some localities the *r* varied into *l* and *d*, the *p* into *b*, &c., but the efforts to educate the Maori children in their own language have resulted in the production of a classic form, in which the *r* and *p* are distinctly *r* and *p*. The pronunciation varies slightly with locality, thus *tangata* is in some places *tanata*, but these irregularities of the sub-dialects are very fluctuating and unfixed.

MAORI AND POLYNESIAN LETTER-CHANGES.

MAORI.

VOWELS.

The vowels sometimes interchange with each other. The following may serve as examples:—

A and E.—*Tutai*, a spy, *tutei*; *hapa*, crooked, *hape*; *hura*, to search, *hure*; *ngawhara*, to crumble, *ngawhere*; *ngarahu*, charcoal, *ngarehu*; *ngangara*, to snarl, *ngengere*; *tora*, to burn, *tore*; *tawatawa*, a mackerel, *tewetewe*.

A and I.—*Rari*, to make a loud confused noise, *rara*; *tara*, rays of the sun, *tira*.

A and O.—*Kanohi*, the eye, *konohi*; *hopua*, hollowed, *hapua*; *nati*, to constrict, *noti*; *purau*, a fork, *purou*; *houhou*, cool, *hauhau*; *tora* to burn, *toro*.

A and U.—*Kanapa*, bright, *kanapu*; *rakaraka*, to scratch, *rakuraku*; *hawini*, to shiver with cold, *huwini*.

A LOST.—*Ngaoki*, to creep, *ngoki*.

E and I.—*Ngaingai*, shells, *ngaengae*; *niti*, a dart, *neti*.

E and O.—*Tore*, to burn, *toro*.

E and U.—*Kame*, to eat, *kamu*.

I and A.—As A and I *ante*.

I and E.—As E and I *ante*.

I and O.—*Hapoki*, a pit for storing potatoes, *hapoko*; *hinga*, to lean, *honga*; *hopi*, to be afraid *hopo*; *ngahiri*, to be abundant, *ngahoro*.

I and U.—*Ito*, an object of revenge, *uto*; *inu*, to drink, *unu*; *himu*, the hip-bone, *humu*; *iho*, the heart of a tree, *uho*.

I LOST.—*Hutoitoi*, stunted, *hutotoi*.

O and A.—As A and O *ante*.

O and E.—As E and O *ante*.

O and I.—As I and O *ante*.

O and U.—*Hotoke*, winter, *hutoke*; *ngoro*, to snore, *nguru*.

U and A.—As A and U *ante*.

U and E.—As E and U *ante*.

U and I.—As I and U *ante*.

U and O.—As O and U *ante*.

U LOST.—*Hauware*, saliva, *haware*; *houkeke*, obstinate, *hokeke*; *toukeke*, churlish, *tokeke*.

CONSONANTS.

H and K.—*Hurutete*, stunted, *kurutete; hore*, not, *kore; hatea*, whitened, *katea; huwha*, the thigh, *kuwha; harangi*, unsettled, *karangi; hukari*, the young of birds, *kukari; houka*, a species of cabbage-tree, *kouka.*

H and N.—*Puhuki*, blunt, *punuki.*

H and NG.—*Kongehe*, feeble, *kongenge; puhaehae*, envious, *pungaengae.*

H and P.—*Korohuhu*, to boil, *koropupu; harirau*, a wing, *parirau; hua*, to bloom, *pua.*

H and R.—*Hiwai*, the potato, *riwai.*

H and T.—*Hangoro;* loose, *tangoro; hapì*, a native oven, *tapì; hapaki*, to catch lice, *tapaki; hauà*, cowardly, *tautauà; hawera*, a burnt spot in the bush or fern, *tawera; hikaro*, to pick out, *tikaro; hokeke*, churlish, *tokeke.*

H Lost.—*Hitau*, a small waist-mat, *itau; hokioi*, the name of a mythical bird, *okioi; ngaehe*, to rustle, *ngahehe; hanene*, blowing gently, *anene; harangi*, unsettled, *arangi; hawhato*, a kind of fungus, *awhato; hawhe*, to pass round, *awhe; hihi*, a sunbeam, *ihiihi; hiku*, the eaves of a house, *ikuiku; hinanga*, the name of a small fish, *inanga; hopi*, terrified, *opi.*

H and WH.—*Haro*, to scrape clean, *wharo; hea*, what place? *whea? hinau*, the name of a tree, *whinau; hiore*, the tail, *whiore; hiroki*, thin, *whiroki; huha*, the thigh, *huwha; ohiti*, on one's guard, *owhiti; hapuku*, the name of a fish, *whapuku*, &c., &c.

K and H.—See H and K *ante.*

K and M.—*Kaewa*, to wander, *maewa; kapura*, fire, *mapura.*

K and N.—*Takoki*, sprained, *tanoni.*

K and NG.—*Kareko*, to slip, *karengo; kita*, tightly, fast, *ngita; koekoe*, to scream, *ngeongoe; koiro*, the conger eel, *ngoiro.* [Note.—This is a very frequent letter-change, and between the NG of the North Island and K of the South is almost constant; as *kainga*, a village, *kaika; nga*, the plural article, *ka*, &c.]

K and P.—*Karengo*, to slip, *parengo.*

K and R.—*Kahui*, a herd, *rahui; porokere*, broken, *pororere.*

K and T.—*Kokiri*, to launch endways, *tokiri; hiki*, to start involuntarily, *whiti; kaupoki*, to cover, *taupoki; naku*, to scratch, *natu.*

K Lost.—*Kahore*, not, *ahore; Kahua*, form, appearance, *ahua; karangi*, unsettled, *arangi.*

M and K.—As K and M *ante.*

M and NG.—*Mote*, to suck, *ngote; mongamonga*, crushed, *ngonga; motumotu*, a firebrand, *ngotu; mumutawa*, a kind of beetle, *ngungutawa.*

M and P.—*Maheno*, untied, *paheno; maka*, to throw, *panga; mona*, a knot of a tree, *pona.*

M and T.—*Mawhera*, open, *tawhera; haumaku*, bedewed, *hautaku.*

M and WH.—*Amio*, to go round, *awhio.*

M Lost.—*Maewa*, to wander, *aewa.*

N and K.—As K and N *ante.*

N and NG.—*Neinei*, to stretch forwards, *ngeingei.*

N and R.—*Naku*, to scratch, *raku; nehutai*, spray, *rehutai; Niwaru*, the name of a canoe, *Riwaru; wiri*, to tremble, *winiwini; nanea*, copious, *ranea.*

N and T.—*Noke*, a worm, *toke; natu*, mixed, *nanu.*

NG and H.—As H and N G *ante.*

NG and K.—As K and NG *ante.*

NG and M.—As M and NG *ante.*

NG and N.—As N and NG *ante.*

NG and P.—*Ngahoahoa*, headache, *pahoahoa.*

NG Lost.—*Hungoingoi*, trembling, *huoioi.*

P and H.—As H and P *ante.*

P and K.—As K and P *ante.*

P and M.—As M and P *ante.*

P and NG.—As NG and P *ante.*

P and T.—*Hiapo*, to be gathered together, *hiato; poremi*, to disappear, *toremi.*

P and W.—*Tapeke*, to be all come or gone, *taweke.*

P and WH.—*Penei*, like this, *whenei; pena*, like that, *whena.*

R and H.—As H and R *ante.*

R and K.—As K and R *ante.*

R and N.—As N and R *ante.*

T and H.—As H and T *ante.*

T and K.—As K and T *ante.*

T and M.—As M and T *ante.*

T and N.—As N and T *ante.*

T and P.—As P and T *ante.*

T Lost.—*Tauporo*, to cut short, *auporo ; tiketike*, high, lofty, *ikeike ; tungutu*, to put together the sticks of a fire, *ungutu.*

W and T.—As T and W *ante.*

W Lost.—*Tapuwae*, a footstep, *tapuae.*

WH and H.—As H and WH *ante.*

WH and M.—As M and WH *ante.*

WH and P.—As P and WH *ante.*

Transposition.—*Rango*, a fly, *ngaro ; erangi*, it is better, *engari ; ngarehe*, forest, *ngahere*, &c.

SAMOAN.

VOWELS.

The vowels seldom interchange in Samoan words, although there are a few examples of such transfer, *e.g.*, *tonini*, to guess a riddle, *tonana ; soma*, red native cloth, *sema ; taunu'u*, to arrive, *tunu'u.*

The vowel-changes between Samoan and Maori are much more frequent. In the following instances the related Maori words are given in brackets:—*Aluga*, a soft pillow (*urunga*); *anahea*, when ? of past time (*inahea*) ; *lepa*, a pond, to be stagnant (*repo*) ; *anapo*, last night, (*inapo*) ; *'emo*, to wink the eye (*kimo*) ; *ogoogo*, the stinging nettle (*ongaonga*) ; *tafolà*, a whale, (*tohora*) ; *tagamimi*, the bladder (*tongamimi*) ; *tipa*, to jump as a stone on the water when playing "ducks and drakes" (*tipi*) ; *tupito*, last, at the end (*topito.*)

CONSONANTS.

Here the Samoan words are placed first with related Maori words (marked M) or Samoan words (marked S) following.

L and R.—*Lagi*, the sky, M. *rangi ; lau*, a leaf, M. *rau ; lima*, five, M. *rima*, &c., &c. This is the regular interchange.

L and T.—*Lona*, his, M. *tona; lou*, thine, M. *tou ; lo'u*, my, M. *toku ; lau*, thy, M. *tau ; la'u*, my, M. *taku ; le*, the, M. *te ; lè*, not, M. *tè ; lena*, that, M. *tena ; lenei*, this, M. *tenei.*

L (or R) and N.—*Naumati*, dry, M. *raumati ; nini'i*, small, M. *ririki* and S. *liliki ; manino*, calm, M. *marino; manene*, to fall slowly, M. *marere ; nape*, to be entangled, S. *lape ; no'uno'u*, to be weighed down, M. *roku; nono*, the white ant, M. *rororo ; nunu*, to crowd together, M. *ruru ; pologa*, a slave, M. *ponönga.*

L and G (NG).—*Sala*, continually, S. *saga ; tugagi*, dull, blunt, S. *tulali ; tugafana*, the step of a mast, S. *tulafana.*

G is written in Samoan for the sound of Maori NG, as *gafulu*, ten, M. *ngahuru.* A regular script.

L (or R) and ' (K.)—*Pipi'i*, to stick to, M. *piri.*

L and S.—*Segasega*, yellowish, S. *legalega.*

M and T.—*Tale*, a cough, M. *mare.*

M and P.—*Mase'ese'e*, slippery, M. *pahekeheke ; masunu*, to singe, M. *pahunu ; malemo*, to be, drowned, M. *paremo ; mapà*, to make a cracking noise, to snap, M. *papà ; magugu*, to be scranched. S. *pagugu.*

M and F.—*Manene*, to loiter, S. *fanene ; mafine*, a woman. S. *fafine.*

S and T.—*Safe, pannus menstrualis*, M. *tahe ; lalato*, to have the mouth stung by an acrid substance, S. *salato ; sasa*, a rod, M. *ta ; sefea*, which ? M. *tehea ; sou*, thy, M. *tou ; so'u*, my, M, *toku*; *sau*, thy, M. *tau ; sana*, his, M. *tana ; sè*, not, M. *tè ; senei*, this M. *tenei ; sena*, that M. *tena.*

S and P.—*Salafalafa*, flat, M. *paraharaha.*

S and K.—*Sapo*, to catch at, M. *kapo ; sasala*, to be diffused, as a perfume. M. *kakara.*

S and H.—A regular interchange between Maori and Samoan. *Soa*, a companion, M. *hoa ; sau*, dew, M. *hau*, &c., &c.

S and WH.—*Asiosio*, a whirlwind, M. *awhiowhio.*

' and K.—A regular interchange. [' is used to denote a "break" or catch of the breath, in sound between K and H, and used for the former letter.] *A'a*, fibres of a root, M. *aka ; 'a'e*, to ascend, M. *kake; ' ai*, to eat, M. *kai*, &c., &c.

' and V.—*Sa'eu*, to stir up, S. *saveu.*

' lost.—*Uli*, a dog, M. *kuri ; alalù*, a cockroach, M. *kekererù ; iato*, bars connecting the outrigger with the canoe, M. *kiato ; io*, a long strip of flesh or fish, M. *kiko ; ina'i*, to eat one kind of food with another, as sauce, M. *kinaki ; ave*, a tentacle of cuttle-fish, M. *kawekawe; avei*, the handle of a mat-basket, M. *kawei.*

‘ added.—*‘ivi*, a bone, M. *iwi; ‘aue*, alas! M. *aue; ‘e‘e*, to place upon, M. *eke*.

‘ and T.—*Fato*,to eat, S. *va‘o*.

W and V.—A regular interchange. *Vai*, fresh water, M. *wai; vae*, the leg of an animal, M. *wae*, &c., &c.

W and F.—*Fasi*, to split, a piece, M. *wahi*.

M and F.—*Filo*, a thread; S. *milo*, to twist rope. [See Whiro.]

V and F.—*Fato*, to eat, S. *va‘o*.

WH and F.—A regular interchange. *Fetu*, a star, M. *whetu; fili*, to plat, M. *whiri; fa*, four, M. *wha*, &c., &c.

H and F.—*Fui*, a cluster of nuts, M. *hui; fua*, to produce fruit, M. *hua; fono*, to hold a council, M. *hono; foe*, a paddle, M. *hoe; fo‘i*, to return, M. *hoki*. This is a very frequent though irregular interchange, and probably points out that the related Maori words have lost W; thus *hoe*, a paddle, should be *whoe; hoki*, to return, should be *whoki*.

N and T.—*Ninifi* to adorn, S. *titifii*.

H Lost.—*I‘u*, the tail, M. *hiku*, *uluulu* to be bushy, said of the beard, M. *huruhuru*.

T Lost.—*Mati‘u‘u*, the finger nail, S. *mai‘u‘u*.

Transpositions.—*Namu*, a smell, an odour, S. *manu; nivaniva*, the bow of a native drill, S. *vinavina*.

TAHITIAN.

VOWELS.

The Tahitian words sometimes exchange vowels, but between Maori and Tahitian the interchange is more frequent. In the following examples the Tahitian word is placed first, and the related Maori or Tahitian word (marked M. or T.) follows.

Oeoe, sharp, pointed, M. *koi; fetii*, to tie or bind, M. *whitiki; hapoi*, to carry, T. *hopoi; hinaaro*, affection, M. *hinengaro; mamo*, progeny, M. *momo; marara*, the flying fish, M. *maroro; metua* and *mitua*, a parent, M. *matua; pererau*, the wing of a fowl, M. *parirau; teimaha*, heavy, T. and M. *taimaha; tinai*, to extinguish fire, M. *tinei; manihini*, guests, visitors, M. *manuhiri; afata*, a scaffold, T. *ihata; mahita*, soon angry, T. *mahiti; nivaniva*, unsteady, T. *nevaneva; nahu*, well regulated, T. *nahonaho; nihinihi*, neat, T. *neheneha; opai*, to drift to leeward, T. *opae; arava*, a stripe, T. *irava; manaa*, manageable, T. *manee; maua*, an old cocoanut tree, T. *maui: mira*, to polish clubs, &c., T. *mire; mitaro*, accustomed, T. *mataro; pahoro*, a comb, T. *pahere; rara*, to run M. *rere; reme*, a torch, M. and T., *rama; tioi*, to turn a thing to one side, T. *taoi; taopaopa*, to roll, T. *tiopaopa; tipaopao*, to mark for revenge, T. *tapaopao; tatia*, a girdle, M. and T. *tatua; tiatia*, to carry or convey, T. *tietie; tiparu*, to flatter, T. *taparu; tipu*, to chop, T. *tapu; virua* and *verua*, the spirit, T. *varua; vitahi*, someone, T. *vetahi; vihi*, a wrapper, T. *vehi*. *Tia* appears often to be used for *tu;* as, *tiapapau*, a corpse, M. *tupapaku; tia*, to stand, M. *tu: tiapuna*, an ancestor, M. *tupuna; tiarama*, a torch, M. *turama*, &c., &c. *Nia*, above, is a curious word. It has probably been *runga*, *nunga*, *nua*, *nia*.

CONSONANTS.

R and N.—*Ramu*, a mosquito, T. *namu; anuhe*, common fern, M. *aruhe; manii*, to be spilling, M. *maringi; manino*, calm, M. *marino; manana*, vagrant, M. *marara; natu*, to be brought into some dilemma, M. *rapu; manaa*, manageable, T. *maraa; manuhini*, visitors, M. and T. *manuhiri; nave*, to be pleased, M. *rawe; naupa*, to obtain, T. *raupa; navai*, to suffice, T. *ravai; nua*, above, M. *runga*.

M and P.—*Mahore*, to be peeling off, T. and M. *pahore; nauma*, to obtain, T. *naupa; mahu*, to cease, T. *pahu; mahemo*, to slip off, T. *pahemo; patia*, a spear, M. *matia*.

M and WH (F).—*Humaha*, the thigh, M. *huwha* and T. *hufaa; maha*, four, M. *wha*.

M and H.—*Hiro*, to twist, M. *miro*.

M Lost.—*Teiaha*, heavy, T. *teimaha; araea*, red earth, Marquesan *karamea*.

K Lost.—This is an entire loss. *Ai*, the neck, M. *kaki; io*, flesh, M. *kiko*, &c. &c.

K and V.—*Vita*, tied, fast-bound, M. *kita*.

NG Lost.—This is an entire loss. *Aa*, an insult, M. *kanga; aau*, the heart, M. *ngakau*, &c. &c., &c.

N and NG.—*Na*, the plural article "the," M. *nga; noi*, a knot, M. *ngoi*.

N and P.—*Natu*, to be brought into some dilemma, T. *napu; panai*, to stand in a line, T. *nanai*.

N Lost.—*Niniore*, a species of fish-blubber, T. *iiore*.

N and R.—See R and N *ante*.

H and M.—See M and H *ante*.

H and F.—*Aoha*, a species of plantain, T. *aofa; pufa*, a disease of the foot, T. *puha*.

H and WH.—*Hirinai*, to lean on another, M. *whaka-whirinaki*.

H and R.—*Maohi*, native, T. and M. *Maori*.

H and P.—*Hananu*, flowing (as the sea), T. *pananu*.

H Added.—*Humaha*, the thigh, T. *hufaa*.

H Lost.—*Anaana*, bright, shining, M. *hana*, T. *hanahana; rairai*, thin, M. *rahirahi; ono*, to join one piece to another, M. and T. *hono; oromi*, to disappear, M. *horomi; nohinohi*, small, T. *noinoi; opohe*, to be checked in growth, T. *opoe*.

P and M.—See M and P *ante*.

P and WH (F).—*Patiri*, thunder, M. *whaitiri; patu*, a stone wall, to build with stone, M. *whatu*.

P and N.—See N and P *ante*.

P Lost.—*Pafata*, a cage, a box, T. *afata*

R Lost.—*Vau*, eight, M. *waru; puamaru*, agitation of mind, T. *puauau*.

T Lost.—*Raumai*, to be fair after raining, M. *raumati; ahu*, to be burnt, *tahu*.

V and W.—A regular interchange. *Vaha*, the mouth, M. *waha; vai*, water, M. *wai*, &c., &c.

V Added.—*Uvira*, lighting, M. and T. *uira*.

WH and F.—A regular interchange. *Fai*, to confess, M. *whaki*; *fare*, a house, M. *whare*, &c.

WH and H.—See H and WH *ante*.

WH and M.—See M and WH *ante*.

HAWAIIAN.

In the following examples the Hawaiian word is written first, the corresponding or related word in Maori or Hawaiian (marked M. or H.) following the explanation.

VOWELS.

Hekili, thunder, M. *whaitiri; hone*, to prick, M. *honi; keehi*, to stamp with the foot, M. *takahi; kinai*, to extinguish, as fire, M. *tinei; koanamimi*, the bladder, M, *tongamimi; paha*, perhaps, M., *pea; mao*, to carry off, M. *mau; mae*, to pine in sickness, H. *mai; wao*, to scrape, H. *wau; wauke*, the shrub from which a native cloth was made, H. *waoke; wea*, a red dye, H. *weo; wila*, a ribbon, H. *wili; paaa*, banana rind, H. *paau; paolo*, a bundle, H. *puolo; paho*, to sink, H. *poho; pakaki*, to talk irrationally, H. *pakake; pakelo*, to slip out of one's grasp, H. *pakele; pakole*, incompetent, H. *pokole; peheu*, the wing of a bird, M. *pahau; peke*, low, not tall, H. *poko; pohihi*, puzzling, H. *pokihiu; pole*, to defend off, M. *pare; polemo*, to sink in the water, H. *palemo; puepue*, to be large and plump, H. *puipui; poha*, the bursting of a boil, &c., H. *puha; puhenu*, a breathing, H. *puhanu; pukoko*, to cackle, H. *pukaka; neko*, bad smelling, H. *niku; nuhe*, sullen, H. *nuha; mehana*, heat, H. and M. *mahana; loea*, skill, H. *loia; kahi*, to cut, H. *kahe; kahuwai*, a brook, H. *kahawai; kapuwai*, a footstep, M. *tapuwae; keo*, white, H. *kea*, M. *tea; kiope*, lame, H. *kaopa; kohi*, to detain, H. *kohe; kunahua*, to bend forward in walking, H. *kanahua; kupola*, to roll up in a bundle, H. *kapola; hai*, to break open, H. *hae; hauapu*, a yearning, H. *hauupu; haupo*, the thorax, H. *houpo; hakukai*, to be stormy, H. *hakukoi; hanu*, to breathe, H. *hano; hapakui*, to stammer, H. *hapakue; heliu*, to face about, H. *haliu; henehene*, to laugh in derision, H. *henahena; henuhenu*, to be smooth, polished, H. *hinuhinu; hilo*, to turn, to twist, H. *hili; huikau*, to turn topsy-turvy, H. *huikai; hukiki*, to shiver, H. *hukeke; ume*, a lengthening out, H. *umi; umu*, to bake, H. *imu; upo*, to desire strongly, H. *ipo* and *upu; oaka*, to open as a door, H. *uwaka; elelo*, the tongue, H. *alelo; enei*, here, H. *anei*.

CONSONANTS.

K.—The Maori K is entirely lost in Hawaiian; *e.g.*, *A*, to burn, M. *ka; aea*, to wander, M. *kaea; ume*, to pull, M. *kume*, &c., &c. The Hawaiian K represents the Maori T. There are, however, a few cases in which irregularities appear to occur, suggesting that probably the K has been retained. *Kakakaka*, small cracks, M. *katakata; kala*, a public crier, M. *kala; kawa*, to flow freely, as perspiration, M. *kakawa; naku*, to root as a hog, M. *naku; pekapeka*, slander, M. *peka; kumu*, a species of red fish, M. *kumukumu*, the gurnard; *kuhukuhu*, a dove, M. *kuku*.

K and T.—The regular interchange of Maori and Hawaiian. *Kanaka*, a human being, M. *tangata; kane*, a male, M. *tane; kai*, the sea, M. *tai*, &c., &c.

K (T) and H.—*Wehe*, to open, as a door, H. *weke; pekekeu*, a wing, H. *peheu; kike*, to sneeze, H. *kihe*.

K (T) and P.—*Kokoke*, near to. H. *pokohe; nukanuka*, plump, H. *nupanupa; koha*, the crack of a whip, H. *poha; kupi*, to pull, H. *huki; kulehu*, to roast, H. *pulehu*.

K (T) and M.—*Makia*, to fasten with nails, H. *kakia*.

K (T) and L.—*Ekekei*, short, H. *elehei*.

K (T) Lost.—*Nakele*, boggy, H. *naele; kalania*, smooth, as the sea, H. *alania; koaka*, valiant, H. *koaa; kopiko* the name of a shrub, H. *opiko; kukuhi*, to pour water into a vessel, H. *ukuhi*.

H and K (T).—See K and H *ante*.

H and N.—*Ponaha*, circular, H. *pohaha; nehe*, a rumour, H. *nene*.

H and P.—*Hupu*, angry, H. *huhu*.

H and M.—*Hilo*, to twist, *milo*.

H and W.—*Hili*, to twist, M. *wiri*.

H and WH.—A regular interchange between Maori and Hawaiian. *Naha*, to split open, as the ground, M. *ngawha; hihi*, the entangling of vines, M. *whiwhi*, &c., &c.

H. Lost.—*Upe*, mucus from the nose, M. *hupe; makalui*, to labour long, H. *makaluhi; koehaeha*, morose, H. *koea; hehu*, mist, H. *ehu; hohule*, bald, H. *ohule; homi*, withered, H. *omi; hopilo*, to relapse after sickness, H. *opilo; hulili*, to burn, H. *ulili; hulina*, to be soft to the touch, H. *ulina; hehi*, to trample, H. *ehi*.

M and H.—See H and M (*ante*).

M and K.—See K and M (*ante*).

M and P.—*Pai*, blight, fading, H. *mai; piula*, mule (a modern word), H. *miula; peua*, to join together, H. *meua; pehe*, like as, H. *mehe; mumuka*, bad, H. *pupuka*.

M and N.—*Kunu*, a gentle wind, H. *kumu*.

M and W.—*Wakaikai*, to examine, H. *makaikai; komi*, to press together, H. *kowi; uwala*, the sweet potato, M. *kumara*.

M Lost.—*Maikola*, worthless, H. *aikola; uala*, the sweet potato, M. *kumara*.

N and L (R).—*Ununa*, a pillow, M. *urunga; hanana*, to flow as water, H. *halana; kanulu*, heavy, H. *kanunu; kulokuloku*, to stand in pools, as water, H. *kunokunoku; nanakea*, to be weak in body, H. *lanakea; nanahu*, a coal, H. *lanahu*, M. *ngarahu; manini*, to spill, M. *maringi; manino*, calm, H. *malino*, M. *marino; kalana*, to sift, H. *kanana; kunana*, to step awry, H. *kulana; hanana*, to flow as water, H. *halana; nanaau*, to float on the current, H. *lanaau; nanu*, surf, H. *nalu*, M. *ngaru; pinopino*, bad swelling, H. *pilopilo*, M. *piro; polohuku*, a present, H. *polonuku; nalo*, lost, H. *nano; nina* soft to the touch, H. *lina; lanau*, to be sour-tempered, H. *nanau*.

N and NG.—A regular interchange of Maori and Hawaiian. *Naha*, to crack open as the ground, M. *ngawha; nau*, to chew, M. *ngau*, &c., &c., &c.

N and H.—See H and N *ante*.

N and M.—See M and N *ante*.

N and P.—*Nuu*, to swell up, H. *puu*.

N or NG Lost.—*Naikola*, to boast or glory over one, H. *aikola; lai*, the sky, H. *lani*, M. *rangi*.

L (or R) and W.—*Poweko*, eloquent, H. *poleko*.

L (or R) and N.—See N and L *ante*.

L and K (T).—See K and L *ante*.

L (or R) Lost.—*Koali*, to turn round, H. *koai*, *wau*, to scrape, M. *waru*; *pakeaai*, a glutton, H. *pakelaai*.

P and M.—See M and P *ante*.

P and H.—See H and P *ante*.

P and N.—See N and P *ante*.

P and K.—See K and P *ante*.

P Lost.—*Peheu*, the wing of a bird, H. *eheu; ponaha*, circular, H. *onaha; puha*, to hawk up mucus in the throat, H, *uha; puke*, to strike, H. *uke; pulu*, wet, H. *ulu*.

W and U.—*Wila*, lightning, H. *uila; naueue*, to vibrate, H. *nawewe; ualaau*, to cry out, H. *walaau*.

W Lost.—*Lauwili*, unstable, H. *lauili*.

W Added.—*Hua*, to be jealous, H. *huwa; uai*, to open or shut as a door, H. *uwai; uao*, to interfere, H. *uwao; uahi*, a cloud, H. *uwahi; ue*, to jerk, H. *uwe; ui*, to wring H. *uwi; uo*, to cry out, H. *uwo; aue*, alas! H. *auwe; wau*, I, M. *au; kauo*, to haul a load, H. *kauwo; wewe*, the placenta, M. *ewe; kuua*, full, H. *kuuwa; pupua*, a blossom, H. *pupuwa; laoa*, to bundle up, H. *laowa*.

TONGAN.

In the following examples the Tongan word is written first, the related Tongan or Maori word (marked T. or M.) following.

VOWELS.

Eiki, a chief, M. *ariki; efiafi*, evening, M. *ahiahi; elelo*, the tongue, M. *arero; eku*, my, M. *aku; mamahi*, pain, M. *mamae; ofato*, the name of an insect, M. *awhato; unufi*, the caterpillar, M. *anuhe; fefie*, firewood, M. *wahie; mele*, to cough, M. *mare; luo*, a cave, M. *rua; tagamimi*, the bladder, M. *tongamimi; tokoto*, to lie down, M. *takoto; malu*, soft, T. *molu*, soft; *kemo*, to wink, M. *kimo; kofu*, a garment, M. *kahu*.

CONSONANTS.

H and K.—*Hake*, to ascend, M. *kake; habu*, the banana leaf tied at each end to hold water, M. *kapu* (?).

H and B.—*Uhiuhi*, dark blue, M. *uriuri; bibihi*, to cleave to, M. *pipiri*

H and F.—*Efiafi*, evening, M. *ahiahi; hifo*, down, M. *iho; afi*, fire, M. *ahi; fuji*, to deplume, M. *huti*.

H and S.—*Tuha*, equal, T. *tusa*.

H Lost.—*Agai*, the corresponding opposite, M. *hangai*.

H Inserted.—*Hake*, upwards, M. *ake; hala*, a road, M. *ara; hifo* down, M. *iho; uha*, rain, M. *ua; haamo*, to carry on the shoulders, M. *amo; lohu*, a forked stick used for twisting off bread fruit, M. *rou; toho*, to drag, M. *to; haku*, my, M. *aku; hiva*, nine, M. *iwa; honge*, scarce, M. *onge; vahe*, to divide, M. *wawae; fuhi*, a bunch, M. *hui*.

K and H.—See H and K *ante*.

K and N.—*Hoko*, to apply, to join, M. *hono*.

K and T—*Tatava*, sour, M. *kawa; iki*, small, M. *iti; fekilokilofaki*, to stare about. (M. probably a compound of *tiro*, to look. It is the more curious because the Tongan comparative of *tiro* is *jio*.)

K and G (NG).—*Gauafi*, a fire stick, M. *kauahi*.

K Inserted.—*Kau*, I, M. *au*.

K Lost.—*Aitoa*, an expression of pleasure at the misfortunes of another, M. *kaitoa*.

M and B.—*Bahabaha*, light, not heavy, M. *màmà; malu*, loose, soft, M. *paru*.

B and P.—Regular interchange of Tongan and Maori. *Ba*, a fence, M. *pa; baba*, a board, M. *papa*, ; *bae*, a sill, M. *pae*, &c., &c.

V and W.—Regular interchange of Maori and Tongan. *Vale*, foolish, M. *ware; valu*, eight, M. *waru*, &c., &c.

M and B.—See B and M *ante*.

N and L (R).—*Neka*, joy, *M. reka; nunu*, to gather together, M. *ruru; nima*, five, M. *rima*.

L and R.—Regular interchange between Maori and Tongan. *Loto*, inside, M. *roto*, &c., &c.

F and R.—*Fuga*, high, M. *runga*.

F and WH.—Regular interchange between Maori and Tongan. *Fa*, to feel after, M. *wha; faji*, to break, M. *whati*, &c., &c.

P and S.—*Sai*, good, M. *pai*.

L (R) Lost.—*Tamaiki*, chidren, M. *tamariki; mui*, behind, M. *muri; ama*, a torch, M. *rama; ogo*, to hear, *M. rongo; ua*, two, M. *rua; uku*, to dive, M. *ruku; jio*, to look, M. *tiro; uiui*, black, M. *uriuri; tui*, the knee, M. *turi; vau*, to scrape, M. *waru*.

J and T.—*Tamajii*, a small boy, M. *tamaiti; oji*, to be finished, M. *oti; koji*, to cut with scissors, M. *koti; faijijili*, a thunderbolt, M. *whaitiri* and *whatitiri; faji*, to break, M. *whati; jio*, to look, M. *tiro; mimiji*, to suck, M. *miti; fuji*, to deplume, M. *huti*.

RAROTONGAN.

The Rarotongan of this dictionary also includes Mangaian. No dictionary or vocabulary of the Hervey Islands dialect is procurable, but one is now in course of construction by the Rev. W. Wyall Gill, B.A., and students of Polynesian are looking forward with interest to the completed work of this devoted scholar and historian. Until the book can be obtained, any attempt to classify the irregular letter-changes would be premature. A constant difference from Maori and most other Polynesian dialects is the complete absence of the letter H in Rarotongan. Thus: *Inu*, oil, M *hinu; ara*, a sin, M. *hara; maara*, to think, M. *mahara*, &c. So strongly is this dislike of the aspirate maintained, that words spelt in Maori with *wh* (the Polynesian *f*), lose the *w* also in Rarotongan; *e.g.*, *a*, four, M. *wha*, Samoan *fa; anau*, to be born, M. *whanau*, &c., &c.

MARQUESAN.

In the following examples the Marquesan word precedes, and the related Maori word (marked M.) follows.

VOWELS.

Etua, a god, M. *atua; meama*, the moon, M. *marama; metaki*, wind, M. *matangi; menino*, calm, M. *marino; metau*, a hook, M. *matau; tehito*, old, M. *tawhito; tuehine*, sister, M. *tuahine; tekahi*, to trample, M. *takahi; vehie*, firewood, M. *wahie; vehine*, a woman, M. *wahine; kouvae*, the chin, M. *kauwae; toua*, war, M. *taua; toua*, a rope, M. *taura; mounu*, bait, M. *maunu; pootu*, elegant, M. *purotu; tokete*, brother-in-law, M. *taokete; kaake*, the armpit, M. *keke; tokoau*, the north-east, M. *tokerau*.

CONSONANTS.

H and R.—*Piahiahi*, clear, M. *piari*.

H and W.—*Haha*, the mouth, M. *waha*.

H and WH.—*Hataa*, shelves, M. *whata; hati*, to break, M. *whati; hatiitii*, thunder, M. *whatitiri*.

K and T.—*Makamakaiima*, a finger (M.L. = *matamataririma*).

K and NG.—*Haka*, to work, M. *hanga*; *hoki*, to smell, to kiss, M. *hongi*; *iki*, to spill, M. *ringi*; *ikoa*, a name, M. *ingoa*; *inaka*, the name of a small fish, M. *inanga*; *kaahu*, charcoal, M. *ngarahu*; *kahae*, a tear, a rent, M. *ngahae*; *kaveka*, a burden, M. *kawenga*; *mako*, the shark, M. *mango*; *oko*, to listen, M. *rongo*; *potako*, a dark night, M. *potangotango*.

K lost.—*Ate-puapua*, the lungs (M. *pukapuka*); *haa-metau*, to fear, M. *whaka-mataku*; *imi*, to seek. M. *kimi*; *inai*, a relish, M. *kinaki*; *inoino*, a bad man, M. *kino*; *paa*, ripe, M. *paka*; *umete*, a chest, a box, M. *kumete*; *upeka*, a net, M. *kupenga*.

R Lost.—This is almost absolutely lost. *Paaoa*, a Sperm-whale, M. *paraoa*; *poi*, a tribe, M. *pori*; *tao*, the *taro* plant, M. *taro*; *iki*, to pour out, M. *ringi*; *ekaeka*, pleasure, M. *rekareka*, &c., &c.

V and W.—A regular interchange between Marquesan and Maori. *Vehine*, a woman, M. *wahine*, &c., &c.

M and P.—*Moupuna*, a grandchild. Marquesan also *poupuna* (Maori, *mokopuna*).

N and NG.—*Na*, the (plural article), M. *nga*; *nutu*, the head (probably M. *ngutu*).

N and R.—*Menino*, calm, M. *marino*; *nino*, to spin, M. *rino*.

MANGAREVAN.

In the following examples the Mangarevan word precedes the explanation, and the Maori word (marked M.) follows.

VOWELS.

Tekere, a keel, M. *takere*; *teito*, ancient, M. *tawhito*; *tepeiru*, a queen, M. *tapairu*; *teturi*, wax in the ear, M. *taturi*; *vehie*, firewood, M. *wahie*; *veine*, a wife, M. *wahine*; *enuhe*, a caterpillar, M. *anuhe*; *erero*, language, M. *arero* (tongue); *kerere*, a messenger, M. *karere*; *megeo*, to itch, M. *mangeo*; *merigi*, to spill, M. *maringi*; *merino*, calm, M. *marino*; *nenea*, to abound M. *nanea*; *pehau*, a wing, M. *pahau*; *pererau*, a wing, M. *parirau*; *peremo*, drowned, M. *paremo*; *ruehine*, an old woman, M. *ruahine*; *karou*, a hook, M. *karau*; *koumatua*, an old man, M. *kaumatua*; *kouae*, the jaw, M. *kauae*; *noumati*, summer, M. *raumati*; *kourima*, a fire-stick, M. *kaurimarima*; *mohore*, peeled, M. *mahore*; *mohora*, expanded, M. *mahora*; *moto*, raw, M. *mata*; *motua*, father, M. *matua*; *mounu*, bait, M. *maunu*; *hue*, to collect, M. *hui*; *tuhuga*, skilled, M. *tohunga*; *tohuhu*, a ridge-pole, M. *tahuhu*; *aka-tokoto*, to lay, to place, M. *whaka-takoto*; *tohuri*, upside down, M. *tahuri*; *toua*, war, M. *taua*; *toumaha*, an offering, M. *taumaha*; *toutoru*, Orion (a constellation), M. *tautoru*.

CONSONANTS.

H and R.—*Tiho*, to examine, M. *tiro*.

H and K.—*Aka-makara*, to think upon, M. *whaka-mahara*.

H Lost.—*Uhuti*, to pull up by the roots, M. *huhuti*; *uha*, the thigh, M. *huwha*; *uka*, foam from the mouth, M. *huka*; *una*, to hide, M. *huna*; *oa*, a friend, M. *hoa*; *oaga*, a whetstone, M. *hoanga*; *ogi*, to kiss, M. *hongi*; *oha*, wearied, M. *hoha*; *oko*, to barter, M. *hoko*; *ono*, to join, M. *hono*; *aea*, when, M. *ahea*; *anga*, to work, M. *hanga*; *ape*, a crooked foot, M. *hape*; *amama*, to yawn, M. *hamama*; *amu*, to eat scraps, M. *hamu*; *ana*, heat, M. *hana*; *ari*, to carry, M. *hari*; *iga*, to fall, M. *hinga*; *inaki*, a fish-basket, M. *hinaki*; *kou*, low clouds, M. *kohu*; *maana*, warm, M. *mahana*.

K and NG.—*Ngiengie*, the pandanus, M. *kiekie* (a related plant).

K Added.—*Aka-kata*, a mirror, M. *whaka-ata*.

K Lost.—*Aumatua*, old, M. *kaumatua*; *ave*, trailers, rope, &c., M. *kawe*; *inaki*, a relish, M. *kinaki*.

M and P.—*Oho-pangu*, black hair, (*pangu* = M. *mangu*, black). *Urupatiu*, west a-quarter-south, and *urupatoga*, south a-quarter-west (the *pa* here = M. *ma*, and).

M Lost.—*Kakaraea*, red ochre (Paumotan and M. *karamea*).

N and R (or L).—*Aka-tino*, to look at, M. *whaka-tiro*; *noumati*, summer, M. *raumati*.

P and M.—See M and P *ante*.

R and N.—See N and R *ante*.

R Lost.—*Ehu*, ashes, Polynesian generally, *reku*.

V and W.—A regular interchange between Mangarevan and Maori. *Ivi*, a bone, M. *iwi*; *iva*, nine, M. *iwa*, &c., &c.

W (V) Lost.—*Aha*, the mouth, M. *waha*.

V and WH.—*Vio*, to whistle, M. *whio*.

WH Lost.—*Angai*, to feed, M. *whangai*; *ahao*, to put in a bag, M. *whawhao*; *etu*, a star, M. *whetu*; *ariki*, a mat, M. *whariki*; *ati*, to break, M. *whati*; *atutiri*, thunder, M. *whatitiri*; *ea*, where? M. *whea*; *eke*, the octopus, M. *wheke*; *enua*, shallows, M. *whenua* (land); *itu*, seven, M. *whitu*.

PAUMOTAN.

This dialect, although in bulk Polynesian, has been "crossed" with some foreign tongue in a very remarkable manner. The numerals and many of the vital words are utterly strange to the Maori linguist; but, on the other hand, the Polynesian words have been preserved with great purity of sound and accuracy of meaning. The following examples may serve to show the presence of the foreign element. The Paumotan word is placed first, and the related Maori word (marked M.) follows.

Upoupo, heart (mind), M. *ngakau; nimo*, heart of a tree, M. *uho; hipa*, to see, M. *kite; veke*, a fault, M. *hara; pepenu*, a head, M. *upoko; kama*, stupid, M. *kuware; togari*, sweat, M. *kakawa; utari*, to follow, M. *whai; pouru*, a kidney, M. *whatukuhu; keka*, a road, M. *ara; toau*, salt, M. *mataitai; konao*, stone, M. *kowhatu; aveke*, canoe, M. *waka; touiti*, rain, M. *ua; touo*, egg, M. *hua; keiga*, bone, M. *iwi; kave*, nephew, M. *iramutu; tarena*, sinew, M. *uaua; paku*, cloud, M. *kapua; kavake*, moon, M. *marama; tate*, fish-hook, M. *matau; mori*, oil, M. *hinu; kerikeri*, the liver, M. *ate; puka* forest, M. *ngahere; tuetue*, large, M. *nui; teke*, fruit, M. *hua; kaihora*, smoke, M. *auahi; niganiga*, mud, M. *paru; neki*, *korure*, *rotika*, fire, M. *ahi*, *kapura; orari* (*o rari*), one, M. *tahi; eite* (*e ite*), two, M. *rua; egeti* (*e geti*), three, M. *toru; eope* (*e ope*), four, M. *wha; ekeka*, *emiha* (*e keka*, *e miha*), five, M. *rima; ehene* (*e hene*), six, M. *ono; ahito* (*a hito*), seven, M. *whitu; ehava* (*e hava*), eight, M. *waru; enipa* (*e nipa*), nine, M. *iwa; horihori*, ten, M. *tekau; makaro*, son, M. *tama; viru*, good, M. *pai; manemanea*, finger, M. *matihao; komo*, water, M. *wai; titi*, slave, M. *taurekareka*, *pononga; kaifa*, husband, M. *tane; mahoi*, *horohoro*, spirit, soul, M. *wairua; kamoke*, to count, M. *tatau; kega*, ladder, M. *arawhata; tapurena*, ashes, M. *pungarehu; manania*, girl, M. *hine*, *kotiro; morire*, woman, M. *wahine; paneke*, fat, M. *momona*.

These words, however, are few compared with the Polynesian words in the dialect, and themselves have the Polynesian phonology. In the following examples the Paumotan word precedes, and the related Maori word (marked M.) follows.

VOWELS.

Motoro, adultery, M. *matoro; hopoi*, to lift, M. *hapai; horau*, a shed, M. *wharau; marara*, the flying-fish, M. *maroro; ketaketa*, solid, M. *kita; kakalalo*, the cockroach, M. *kekereru; kuiru*, the eel, M. *koiro*.

CONSONANTS.

H and R.—*Maohi*, indigenous, M. *maori; tohe*, the *anus*, M. *tore*.

H Added.—*Hoge*, scarcity, M. *oge; mahuga*, a mountain, M. *maunga; hanuhe*, a caterpillar, M. *anuhe*.

H Lost.—*Arai*, to guide, M. *arahi; poutu*, to splash, M. *pohutu*.

K and NG.—*Gutu*, a louse, M. *kutu*.

K Added.—*Reko*, speech, M. *reo*.

M and P.—*Parau*, to speak, Paumotan *marau*.

M Lost.—*Ote*, to suck, M. *mote*.

N and R.—*Kirokiro*, vile, M. *kino*.

N and NG.—*Rarani*, a row or rank, M. *rarangi*.

R Added.—*Ruruga*, a bolster, M. *urunga*.

T Lost.—*Tureirei*, to pitch up and down, as a ship, M. *turetireti*.

MORIORI.

The inhabitants of the Chatham Islands (which lie about 400 miles to the eastward of New Zealand) speak a corrupt form of Maori. It has been asserted that the Moriori are the autochthones of New Zealand driven forth by the Polynesian immigrants; but investigation proves them to have been of Polynesian speech and traditions. Their language is a sub-dialect of New Zealand Maori, differing little (save in a slovenly dropping of vowels) from that of their brothers on the larger islands. Exception must be made in two curious particulars. They have the *tch* sound as used in the Friendly Islands, and unknown in New Zealand: thus, the Maori word *tamaiti*, a child, is pronounced by the Moriori as *tchimitchi*. The other peculiarity is a very interesting and puzzling phenomenon in comparative philology, viz., that the Causative takes the form *hoko*, used in Eastern Polynesia, and not *whaka* (*haka*, *aka*, *faka*, *fa'a*, &c.), common to New Zealanders, Samoans, Tongans, Rarotongans, &c.

The Moriori dialect has preserved in its long isolation some ancient and precious words lost to the vocabulary of New Zealand; except for this, it would hardly deserve notice as a separate dialect.

EXTRA POLYNESIA.

Many words of languages spoken in Oceania and the Malay Archipelago are presented in this Dictionary as being possibly related to Maori. It is by no means certain that they are Polynesian words adopted by the speakers, nor that the Polynesians have received the words from their neighbours, nor even that they had a common source; but as they resemble Polynesian in sound or sense (sometimes in both), it is possible that they may throw light on some phase of meaning which has not been preserved elsewhere. They are valuable also for the tracing of letter-changes; but these letter-changes are so difficult to bring under law that no attempt is made in the present volume to arrange their multitudinous diversity.

Of these, however, the **Fijian** deserves a brief special notice. The language of the Fiji or Viti Islands contains Polynesian words to the extent of nearly a third of its whole vocabulary; the rest is derived from Melanesia and other sources foreign to the Maori people. With the exception of a regular change of *v* for Polynesian *h* (as *vono*, to join, Poly. *hono; vou*, new, Poly. *hou*, &c.), and a few irregular changes, as *th* (printed *c*) for *k* and *h* (*thala*, to err, M. *hara; thalo*, to scoop out, M. *karo*, &c.), *s* for *t* (*gusu*, the lip, M. *ngutu*), &c., the Polynesian words are pure and permanent.

Another Extra Polynesian language, that of **Madagascar**, is of special interest, on account of the great distance separating its speakers from those in whose tongue are found many kindred words. How far this kindred may be traced it is difficult to say; but it is certain that words having affinity in both sound and meaning may be found in Malagasy and Polynesian. It is probable that the real affinity is rather between Malay and Malagasy; but some words which modern Malays do not share with their brothers in the "Great African Island" appear to find relationship in the Polynesian vocabulary.

The absence of the vowel *u* in Malagasy necessitates the comparison of Polynesian words having either *u* or *o;* but the likeness is very apparent. In the following examples the Malagasy word is placed first, and the related Polynesian word (marked P.) follows.

Ovi, a yam, P. *uwhi*, or *ufi; nao*, thine, P. *nau; havokavoka*, the lungs, P. *pukapuka; voy*, the act of rowing, P. *hoe*, to paddle; *volo*, hair, P. *hulu*, or *fulu*, *huru; voa*, seed, P. *hua*, or *fua*, fruit; *tona*, an eel, P. *tuna; roa*, two, P. *rua*, or *lua; rozirozi*, weariness, P. *ruhi*, weary.

As an example how deceptively the letter-changes may cloak a real affinity, I will present the Malagasy word *vorondolo*, an owl, as equivalent to Maori *ruru*, an owl. *Voro* is used as an equivalent for "feathers," the Polynesian *huruhuru:* the *v* (as in above examples) $= h$, and $o = u$. The Malagasy, however, use *vorona* as a general name for birds (probably *i.e.* "the feathered creatures"), as *vorombola*, a peacock; *voromahailala*, a pigeon. The *nd* of *ndolo* may be considered as equivalent to the Fijian, in which every *d* is *nd;* and as *d* is merely a form of *r* and *l* (*dikydiky = likyliky; roa* = Malay *dua*, &c.), and $o = u$, therefore *dolo* is a form of *ruru*. Thus *voro-ndolo* means "bird-*ruru*"; and unlikely as at first sight appears the relationship, it is probable.

On the other hand, I have not been able hitherto to trace even a possible affinity between Malagasy and Maori in more than one hundred words out of ten thousand in each language.

In **Malay**, the so-called affinities are disappointing as to the number a Polynesian scholar would expect to find, after having read the works of many writers who have boldly asserted the near relationship of the Malay and Polynesian languages, and after having heard the Maori so often spoken of as being a branch of the Malayo-Oceanic family. The numerals are only parallel as far as five; the Tagal and Malagasy being far more sympathetic. Many important Malay words, such as those for sky, fire, root, hill, eye, &c., resemble Polynesian, and are almost certainly related, but other vital words, such as sun, moon, mother, son, tree, smoke, &c., have no apparent likeness, and the bulk of the two vocabularies is not comparable. The resemblances of Polynesian to Malay words are often to Sanscrit and Arabic words which have been adopted into the Malay vocabulary. These remarks do not apply to all the languages spoken in the islands of the Malay Archipelago, where dialects are sometimes to be found having far greater affinity with Maori than the Malay of the mainland possesses.

INTERCHANGE OF CONSONANTS.

Maori of N.Z.	Samoan.	Tahitian.	Hawaiian.	Tongan.	Rarotongan.	Marquesan.	Mangarevan.	Paumotan.
H	S or F	H	H	H	Wanting	H	H	H
K	‘ (a break)	Wanting	Wanting	K	K	K	K	K
M	M	M	M	M	M	M	M	M
N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
NG*	G	Wanting	N	G	NG	K	G	G
P	P	P	P	B	P	P	P	P
R	L	R	L	L	R	Wanting	R	R
T	T	T	K	T	T	T	T	T
W	V	V	W	V	V	V	V	V
WH	F	H or F	H	F	Wanting	F or H	H	F or H

* NOTE.—Although NG is represented by G in Samoan, Tongan, Mangarevan, and Paumotan, this only applies to the written character. The G is nasalised, and is pronounced as NG.

PAKEHA-MAORI.

Many words in common use among the Maori people of to-day will not be found in this Dictionary. These are words adopted from the Europeans, mainly for objects not indigenous to New Zealand, or unknown among the Natives prior to the advent of the strangers. Such words are *hoiho*, horse; *kau*, cow; *poti*, boat; *Aperira*, April; *Tihema*, December, &c., &c. The whole English Dictionary travestied into Maori form might have been introduced into the present work if any of these bastard words had been admitted; and the Author has been compelled to draw the line rigidly in favour of the pure and undefiled native language (so far as he has been able to distinguish it), and to avoid any use of adopted words.

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DIALECTICAL REFERENCES.

A full Index to these will be found in the Appendix.

ABBREVIATIONS.

A. H. M., "Ancient History of the Maori," by J. White.
App., Appendix to Dictionary.
Ar. M., "Aryan Maori," by Edward Tregear.
Auth., Authority.
Bot., Botany.
Col., Rev. W. Colenso, F.R.S., F.L.S.
Cf., Compare (*confero*).
Crus., Crustacea.
Cent., Central.
C. O. D., C. O. Davis, Native Interpreter, Author of "Maori Mementoes," &c.
Col. Nom., "Nomenclature," by W. Colenso, F.L.S.
Dimin., Diminutive.
Ent., Entomology.
Ext. Poly., Extra Polynesian. Dialects spoken in localities not inhabited by the fair Polynesians.
Fig., Figuratively.
Fem., Feminine.
Eko., Exodus, *Ekoruhe* (Bible).
F. P. R., For., Fornander's "Polynesian Race."
G.-8, Appendix to Journal, House of Representatives, G.-8, 1880.
G. P., Sir G. Grey's "Poems, Traditions, and Chaunts of the Maoris" (*Ko nga Moteatea me nga Hakirara o nga Maori*).
Geog., Geographical.
Ham., Samuel, *Hamuera* (Bible).
Her., Jeremiah, *Heremaia* (Bible).
H. H., "Histoire de l'archipel Havaiien," par Jules Remy.
Hip., Hebrews, *Nga Hiperu* (Bible).
Hoa., John, *Hoani* (Bible).
Hoh., Joshua, *Hohua* (Bible).
Hopa, Job, *Hopa* (Bible).
Ich., Ichthyology.
i.e., that is (*id est*).
Iha., Isaiah, *Ihaia* (Bible).
Ika, "Te Ika a Maui," by Rev. R. Taylor. Ed. 1855.
J. L. N., "Narrative of a Voyage to New Zealand," by J. L. Nicholas.
J. P., "Jottings in the Pacific," by W. Wyatt Gill, B.A.
Kai, Ecclesiastes, *Te Kai Kauwhau* (Bible).
Ken., Genesis, *Kenehi* (Bible).
Ko., Kori,, *Korimako*, a newspaper.
L. A., Lorrin Andrews, Author of Hawaiian Dictionary.
Lit., Literally.
L. P., "Life of Patuone," by C. O. Davis.
Ma., Matthew, *Matiu* (Bible).
Mak., Mark, *Maka* (Bible).
Met., Metaphorically.
M.L., In Maori letters, *i.e.* as if written by a New Zealander.
M. M., "Maori Mementoes," by C. O. Davis.
Mol., Mollusca.
M. S., "Maori Customs and Superstitions," by John White; bound up with "History and Traditions of the Maoris," by T. W. Gudgeon.
MSS., Manuscripts. The Mauscripts quoted are three sent to author. One by C. O. Davis, another by W. Colenso, and a third by a native chief.
M. & S., "Myths and Songs of the South Pacific," by the Rev. W. Wyatt Gill, B.A.
Myth., Mythology.
N.Z., New Zealand.
Neh., Nehemiah, *Nehemia* (Bible).
Nga., Proverbs, *Nga Whakatauki* (Bible).
Nga Mahi, Acts of the Apostles, *Nga Mahi a nga Apotoro* (Bible).
Obs., Obsolete.
Orn., Ornithology.
Pass., Passive.
Plu., Plural.
Prov., Proverb.
P. M., "Polynesian Mythology," by Sir G. Grey. Ed. 1885.
Ran., Daniel, *Raniera* (Bible).
Recip., Reciprocal. A grammatical term, as "We love one another," "They clasped hands."
Rew., Leviticus, *Rewhitikuha* (Bible).
Rutu, Ruth, *Rutu* (Bible).
S. E. T., "Eruption of Tarawera," by Percy Smith, F.R.G.S.
S. R., "Maori Religion and Mythology," by Dr. Shortland, M.A.
S. N. Z., "The Southern Districts of New Zealand," by Dr. Shortland, M.A.
S. T., "Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders," by Dr. Shortland, M.A.
Syn., Synonym.
Tau., Numbers, *Tauanga* (Bible).
Tiu., Deuteronomy, *Tiuteronomi* (Bible).
Trans., Transactions of New Zealand Institute.
Wai., Psalms, *Nga Waiata* (Bible).
Wak., *Waka Maori*, a newspaper.
W. T., Wohl., Trans., Papers in Transactions of New Zealand Institute, by Rev. Mr. Wohlers.
W. W., "New Zealand Dictionary," by Ven. Archdeacon Williams.
Zool., Zoology.
= equal to.

THE

MAORI-POLYNESIAN

COMPARATIVE DICTIONARY.

A, the collar-bone: *Te a o te kaki.* Cf. *ahei*, the collar-bone. 2. The temples of the head: *Nga a o nga kanohi.*

Tongan—cf. *a*, the jaw-bone. **Hawaiian**—cf. *a*, the jaw-bone, cheek-bone; *iwia*, the jaw-bone. **Tahitian**—cf. *taa*, the chin or jaw-bone. **Mangarevan**—kouaa, the lower jaw: as *kouae*, jaw; for *kauae*.

A, to drive, urge, compel. Cf. *hoa*, to aim a blow at, by throwing [*see* Hawaiian]: *Ka aia atu ratou e Aperahama*—Ken. xv. 11.

Hawaiian—ho-a, (for *hoo-a* = *whaka-a*,) to beat; (*b.*) to drive as cattle. **Samoan**—cf. *alei*, to drive, chase; *aga*, to do. **Tahitian**—a, a method of catching men, beasts, or fishes by a long reach or sweep; to sweep by forming a long reach, in order to catch men, beasts, &c. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *a*, to do; *ahau*, to chase, pursue; *irei*, to prick or goad, as cattle; to drive away, as fowls from a plantation.

A, God, the Deity (one auth.); cf. *atua*, a god.

Samoan—Cf. *aiá*, to have authority over; *aoao*, to be supreme. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ao*, to regard with reverence. **Tongan**—cf. *aoao*, supreme, sovereign; *aoniu*, omnipresent. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ao*, reign, authority. **Paumotan**—cf. *a*, fundamental; rudiment. **Marquesan**—cf. *A*, the sun (for *ra*). **Tahitian**—cf. *Ao*, Heaven, the state of the blessed; the good reign of a prince. Ext. Poly.: **Tagal**—cf. Yaua, a deity.

A, plural of particle *ta*. [See TA.]

A, prefix to proper names, pronouns, &c.: *Ka ui atu ki a ia; 'Kei whea a Whakatau.'*—P. M., 61.

Tongan—a, a prefix used before the names of persons in the nominative and oblique cases. **Raratongan**—a, a prefix to proper names: *E angai mamoe a Abela;* Abel was a keeper of sheep.

A, of, belonging to: *Ko Hinepiripiri, te wahine a Tawhaki*—P. M., 47. 2. At, of future time: *Ka ki atu a Rata, 'A whea ara ai te marama?'*—P. M., 56. 3. After the manner of.

Samoan—a, of, belonging to: *Na te tatalaina le noanoaga a tupu;* He looses the bonds of kings. **Hawaiian**—a, of: *Kahi i waiho ai na hua olelo a Pii;* Where were deposited the words of Pii. (*b.*) Into; (*c.*) at; (*d.*) belonging to: *O Pali-uli, aina huna a Kane;* O Pariuri, hidden land of Tane. **Marquesan**—a, of, belonging to: *Umoi oe e otuto atu i te fae a to hoa;* You shall not covet your friend's house. **Tongan**—a, of, or belonging to: *Bea nau lea, o beheage 'a Sisa';* They answered and said 'Cæsar's.' **Mangaian**—a, of, belonging to: *Kua tangi te ike a Mueu;* The mallet of Mueu is sounding. **Mangarevan**—a, of, or belonging to: *Te kai a toku motua;* My father's food. (*b.*) It is; that is: *A koe tena;* It is you! (cf. N.Z. *tena koe.*) (*c.*) Placed before a numeral: *e toru a mano;* three thousand. **Aniwa**—a, of.

A! an interjection or exclamation: *A! waiho ra, me rapu ake e taua, te matenga, te oranga.*

Hawaiian—A! Lo! behold! **Samoan**—A! interjection of surprise.

AE, 'Yes,' in answer to affirmative question, and 'No,' in answer to a negative one: *Ka mea mai ratou, 'Ae! e tika ana ua au'*—P. M., 18.

Whaka-AE, to consent; to give consent: *Kaore ia i whakaae kia wehea raua.*—P. M., 8.: *Whakaae ana a Karihi 'Ae.'*—P. M., 50.

Samoan—cf. *ai*, probably; *e*, Yes; *oe*, Yes; *ioe*, Yes. **Tahitian**—ae, Yes: but qualified by tone of voice. **Hawaiian**—ae, Yes; assent, approval, consent, agreement: *E pai na lima, ae na waha;* The hands strike, the mouths assent. **Marquesan**—ae, to consent. Cf. *e*, Yes. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ae*, always, *i.e.* continuously; *e*, Yes; *he*, Yes. **Moriori**—cf. *e*, Yes. **Mangaian**—ae, Yes. **Rarotongan**—cf. *a*, Yes.

AEAEA (*aĕaĕa*), to rise to the surface. Cf. *ea*, to appear above water; *maea*, to emerge.

Whaka-AEAEA, to pant for breath. 2. To utter disconnectedly.

Tahitian—aeae, the state of being out of breath, breathless; aeaea, to be exhausted, breathless; ha-aeae, the gasping of a person near death; fullness; shortness of breath in consequence of eating too much. Cf. *aepau*, the last dying breath; a bequest by a father to his son; wisdom or learning obtained by a son from his father; *taaaeae*, to lie gasping for breath. **Mangarevan**—aeaea, to respire with difficulty; to have pain in breathing.

AEHA, an interjection of contempt.

AERO, to dwindle, to become less and less.

AEWA, to wander. Cf. *kaea*, to wander; *kaewa*, wandering; *maewa*, to wander. 2. To circumnavigate (one auth.).

Hawaiian—aea, to wander, wandering, a wanderer, a vagabond: *A e lilo ana au i kanaka aea me he kuewa wale;* I shall be a wandering man and a vagabond. (*b.*) To remove, or be removed; (*c.*) unstable, shifty; (*d.*) to toss or throw back the head, as a person with pride; ho-aea, to pretend to wander, to assume a vagabond appearance; cf. *hokuaea*, a wandering star, a planet.

AEWA (myth.), the ancient name of the Rarawa tribe—S. T., 25. 2. A name of the 'Living Water of Tane' [see Waiora]: the great lake of Aewa—A. H. M., i. 142.

AHA, What? (of inanimate objects only): *He aha ta matou e mea ai ki toku ariki*—Ken. xliv. 16. 2. Of what kind? *Ka titiro ai i te whenua, he aha ranei*—Tau., xiii. 18. 3. Whatever. 4. To do what? to do what to? *Ko wai hei ki atu ki a ia 'he aha ana koe?'*—Hopa., ix. 12.

Tahitian—Aha, What? How? Why? *E aha hoi outou i parau mai ai e, I aha tia koe?* What is this ye say to me, 'What aileth thee?' Also Eaha, What? of inquiry. Cf. *tauaha*, What is it? **Tongan**—Eha, What? What of it? Oha, What?—*Ko eha aau, oku ke hu'u ai moe kakai behe?* What ails you to come with such a company? cf. *Koeha*, What? **Rarotongan**—Eaa, What? *Eaa taku nei i rave?* What have I done?—*Eaa tatou e ora'i i te reira tangata?* How will this man serve us? Aa, Why? Wherefore? How?—*E te karanga nei koutou e, 'No te aa ra?'* Yet ye say, 'Wherefore?' **Hawaiian**—Aha, to do what? Why? Wherefore?—*I aku la au, no ke aha?* I said 'What for?'—*I aku la au, heaha ka pono?* I said 'What is proper to be done?' (*b.*) An interjection of surprise. **Samoan**—cf. *A?* What?—*fa'a-a?* Like what? How? **Marquesan**—Aha, What? *He aha te hana o tena atua?* What is the work of that god? Cf. *meaha*, Why? *umahu*, Why? **Mangarevan**—Aha (*a*), an exclamation of astonishment or admiration; Eaha, What? What is it? Which?—*Eaha to koe tiaga?* What is your device? **Aniwan**—Taha, What (for *Ta-aha*)? *Taha aia neimna iatakoi;* What he did to thee? Cf. *Tiaha*, Why? **Paumotan**—Aha, What? Which? Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *Ae-aha*, What? *Feaha*, What?

AHAKA (*aháka*), bent like a hook. Cf. *haka*, short in stature; *hake*, humped, crooked.

AHAKOA, although: *Ahakoa tokomaha ki roto ki te whare.*—P. M., 81. 2. Nevertheless. 3. Whether, or: *Ahakoa kararehe, ahakoa tangata, e kore e ora*—Eko. xix. 13. 4. '*He ahakoa,*' used in the sense of 'Never mind,' 'What of that?'—*He ahakoa, tukua atu maua nei ko te Tamatea ki te moana whawhai.*—G.-8, 20. Cf. *aha*, What? and its comparatives. **Moriori**—Ihakoa, although.

AHAKU, my; to me: belonging to me: a lengthened form of *aku*, my, and plural of *tahaku*, my [see Taku and Tahaku]: *Ka mutu ano nga tamariki ahaku, ko ena.*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

Tongan—cf. *haku*, my; *haaku*, mine.

AHANA, his, belonging to him: a lengthened form of *ana*; the plural of *tahana* (*tana*). Cf. *ahaku*, = *aku*, my; *mahana*, = *mana*, &c.: *E tu ra a nga tuakana, he hopu tou ahana.*—Wohl. Trans., vii. 37.

AHAU, I, me. Often au, and sometimes (in the South Island) auau: *Ka mea atu a Whakatau, 'Ae, ko ahau.'*—P. M., 64. South Island also awau: *Nahau ano awau.*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

Samoan—A'u, I: *Ua oo mai foi ia te au le mea na au mata'u ai;* What I was afraid of has come to me. Cf. *ata*, I. **Tahitian**—Vau, I; also Au, and ovau: *O Vau nei inaha, te fafau nei au i ta'u nei faufaa ia outou;* And I, behold, I establish my agreement with you. **Hawaiian**—Au, I, me. The forms wau, oau, owau, are also used: *Aole make au e haule i ka lima o kanaka;* Let me not fall into the hands of men: *O Kaulu nei wau, ke kama o Kalana.;* I am Tauru, the child of Taranga. **Tongan**—Au, I. Also Kau, Keu, I; Neu, I (always in the past tense); Te, I: *Ke tamate'i au, bea teu auha, ko au, mo hoku fale;* And I shall be destroyed; I, and my house. **Rarotongan**—Au, I: *Teia au; koai koe, e taku tamaiti?* Here am I; who are you, my son? **Marquesan**—Au, I: *Ono, oia, tutu au, e ono;* Hark! it is he, I arise; hearken! **Mangarevan**—Au, I, me, **Aniwa**—Avou, I, me: *Akoi nikowna avou;* Thou seest me: *Avou macatucua iacowa;* I have told you. **Paumotan**—Ovau, I, me; Vau, I. **Futuna**—Au, I, me. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—Lau, I; **Fiji**—Au, I; Kau, I; **Malagasy**—Aho, I; Ahy, me; **Kayan**—Akui, I; **Sulu**—Aku, I; **Kisa**—Yahu, I; **Malay**—Aku, I.

AHE, to fructify, to give increase.

AHEA, When? (used in future only): *Ahea ano hoki koutou whai mahara ai?*—Wai., xciv. 8. Cf. *hea*, what place, what time? *tehea*, which?

Samoan—ahea, when (future only)? Also afea: *O outou vale foi tou te popoto afea?* You fools, when will you be wise? **Tahitian**—afea, when? Also, ahea: *E afea mai oe e ho'i mai ai?* When will you return? **Hawaiian**—ahea, when? *Ahea la oe e hele mai ia'u?* When will you come to me? **Rarotongan**—Aea, when? *Aea koe e ara ai i taau moe?* When will you arise from sleep? **Tongan**—afe, when? *Bea kohai oku fua tala kiate ia be e hoko afe?* Who can tell him when it shall be? **Marquesan**—ahea, when? **Mangarevan**—ahea, when? when is it? Also aea: *Aea mai koe?* When will you come?—*Ahea ka matatea ai?* When will the assembly take place?

AHEAHEA (myth.), a name of the Rainbow, as a deity. It was an omen of battle—M. Sup., 114. [See Kahukura, Uenuku, Aniwaniwa.] Cf. *aheihei*, the rainbow; and *puaheihei*, the rainbow.

AHEI, to be able: *Kihai hoki i ahei nga Ihipiana te inu i te wai o te awa*—Eko., vii. 21. 2. To be possible, to be in one's power: *Ekore e ahei te hoko i a ia ki tetahi iwi ke*—Eko., xxi. 8.

AHEI, the collar-bone. Cf. *a*, the collar-bone.

AHEIHA, "Truly," a word denoting acquiescence.

AHEIHEI, the rainbow. [See above, under Aheahea.]

AHERE, a snare for birds. Cf. *here*, to tie up; *tahere*, to tie, ensnare.

Samoan—cf. *sele*, to snare. **Tahitian**—cf. *here*, a snare, noose. **Tongan**—cf. *hele*, to ensnare. **Marquesan**—cf. *hee*, to be strangled. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ere*, to hang up; *ereere*, to subdue. **Paumotan**—cf. *here*, a snare; to tie; a running knot; to love. **Hawaiian**—ahele, a snare. Cf. *hele*, a snare; *pahele*, a noose, snare. [For full comparatives, see HERE.]

AHI, fire: *Tikina he ahi i a Mahuika*—P. M., 25. [For discovery of fire, see MAUI.] Cf. *takuahi*, stones let into the floor of a hut as a fender for fire; *auahi*, smoke; *pakaiahi*, a fire-place in a canoe. Also, (as "*coitus*,") cf. *ai*, *hika*, *kahika*, and *kaureure*.

Samoan—afi, fire: *E le pupula foi le mumú o lona afi;* The spark of his fire shall not shine. Cf. *áfia*, to be burnt accidentally; *afila'au*, a great burning in honour of a dead chief; *'aigaleafi*, ashes (lit. "the eating of the fire"); *aloiafi*, sparks from the fire. **Tahitian**—ahi, fire: *E inaha, te ama ra te pu aihere i te ahi;* Behold, the bush burnt with fire. Cf. *ahimaa*, a batch of food; the native oven with its contents; *ahitao*, an oven-fire; fire as a signal; the name of a prayer and ceremony before a cock-fight; *ahipihepihe*, a remarkable remedy to cure languor or weakness, frequently used by the Tahitian women after confinement, and by persons of both sexes in chronic disorders: perspiration excited by the steam of plants and hot stones; when the perspiration is most copious, the person comes out, and plunges into a river to bathe. *Ahitarahu*, a fire kindled in the interior of the island to dress food during such times as the whole coast was sacred (*rahu* or *rahui*,) and no fire was there allowed to be kindled; *ahitea*, a fire-brand tied to the end of an arrow, and shot over a river or other water towards a person en the other side [*see* N.Z. story of the burning of the Arawa canoe—Pol. Myth., 98]; *puahi*, hot, heated, as herbs for medicine; *taoahi*, to bake hastily in the native oven. **Hawaiian**—ahi, a fire: *Hele ae la makou iwaena o ke ahi a me ka wai;* We went through fire and through water. Cf. *ahiaihonua*, (*ahikai-whenua*,) a volcano; *hoaahi*, fire-kindling; *aahi*, a bag, in which fire and fire-materials were carried. **Tongan**—afi, fire: *Bea nae vela ae mouga i he afi o a'u atu ki he loto lagi;* The mountains burnt with fire into the midst of heaven. Cf. *gauafi*, a fire-stick; *makaafi*, a flint (fire-stone); *fakuafi*, to awake one who is asleep. **Marquesan**—ahi, fire: *Atea tupu i te ahi veavea;* Atea produces the very hot fire. Cf. *pekahi*, to blow the fire. **Rarotongan**—ai, fire: *E pupuhi atu au i te ai;* I will blow against you in the fire. **Mangarevan**—ahi, fire, flame: *Hoki mai ei ahi;* He returned to get fire. (*b.*) If used after a word meaning bundle, or package, it means a package carried on the bosom. Cf. *auahi*, to smoke; *peikahi*, a fan, to fan; *tutututuahi*, to kindle fire after many attempts. **Aniwa**—tiafi, fire (*ti* for *ta* = the): *Acre neicitia tiafi o tafia marara iai;* They saw a fire of coals there. **Futuna**—afi, fire. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—Cf. *lahi*, fire; **Aneityum**—aeji, to cook on embers; ahi, white; **Redscar Bay**—nahi and lahi, fire; **Malagasy**—afo, fire; hahy, dried exposed to the sun; afovato, a flint (fire-stone); **Malay**—api, fire; apiapi, fire-fly. The following mean "fire":—**Kayan**, *apui;* **Siwa**, *ai:* **Guaham**, *goifi*, *ngafi;* **Chamori**, *quafi;* **Silong**, *apoi;* **Ceram**, *afi;* **Bima**, *ape;* **Kayan**, *apui;* **Madura**, *apui;* **Champa**, *apoi;* **Formosa**, *apoi;* **Matu**, *apoi;* **Macassar**, *pepi;* **Bouton**, *wha;* **Tomohon**, *api;* **Bolangitam**, *puro;* **Ahtiago**, *yaf;* **Gah**, *aif;* **Matabello**, *efi;* **Teor**, *yaf;* **Mysol**, *yap;* **E. Teto**, (**Timor**,) *hahi;* **Vaiqueno**, *hai;* **Brissi**, *ai;* **Rotto**, *hai;* **Solor**, *api;* **Sikayana**, *afi;* **Kawi**, *agni.* [The last word is Sanscrit; but if Kawi is allied to Pali, the Pali word *akkhi*, fire, may be a link with *ahi.*]

AHIAHI, evening: *Katahi ratou ka haere ano i te ahiahi.*—P.M., 31.

Samoan—afiafi, the evening: *Na tautau i latou i laau ua oo i le afiafi;* They were hanging on the trees until evening. Cf. *afiafiao*, the evening before sunset; *afiafimalama*, the evening after sunset; *afiafipo*, the evening at dusk. **Tahitian**—ahiahi, the evening: *I te ahiahi e ho'i mai ai ratou;* In the evening let them return. Cf. *ahiahirumaruma*, an angry person (lit., "a dark, cloudy evening"). **Hawaiian**—ahiahi, the after part of the day; to be or become evening: *I ke ahiahi komo aku la oia iloko;* In the evening she went in. (*b.*) A defamation, a slander. Ahiahia, obscure, faded, dim, as colours in textures: *Hana iho la ia i ka paku lole uli, a me ka ulaula ahiahia;* He made the veil of blue, and of faded red. Ho-ahiahi, to darken, to obscure; to be neither clear nor dark; ho-aahi, fire-kindlings, materials for kindling fire. **Tongan**—efiafi, the afternoon, evening: *Bea nae ha'u ae lube kiate ia i be efiafi;* And the dove came in to him in the evening. Cf. *hoataefiafi*, a little past noon-day. **Marquesan**—ahiahi, evening: *O te ahiahi me te popoui o te a mua ia;* The evening and the morning were the first day. **Futuna**—afiafi, evening. **Rarotongan**—aiai, evening: *Kua roroa oki te ata aiai nei;* The shadows of evening are stretched out. **Mangarevan**—ahiahi, evening, time from about 4 p.m. till the end of twilight. **Paumotan**—ahiahi, evening. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *afiafi*, evening.

AHIKI, to make haste.

AHO, a string, line: *E rua ana hekenga o te aho.*—P.M., 23. Cf. *kaho*, a rafter. (See Hawaiian and Tongan.) 2. A woof, the threads that cross warp in weaving mats: *Ahakoa i te whenu, i te aho ranei.*—Rew. xiii. 48.

Samoan—afo, a fishing line. **Tahitian**—aho, thread, cord, line: *Motu noa ihora taua na taura i nia i na rima no'na mai te aho;* He broke the cords from his arms like a thread. Cf, *auaho*, to fish with a hook and long line. **Hawaiian**—aho, a line, cord, as a fishing line: *Nikiniki iho la ia i ka uha puaa i ke aho;* Then he tied the hams of the hog with a cord. Ho-aho, to make or twist strings for a house; (*b.*) to tie *aho* (sticks used in thatching; Maori = *kaho*,) on to a building. Cf. *ahoaiole*, a string too short; *aholoa*, a long cord; patient, long-suffering. Tongan—afo, a measuring line; a small rope: *Bea ko hono nima kuo vahe'i ia kiate kinau tolu aki ae afo;* And his hand divided it to them by a line; (*b.*) one course or range of thatch on a native house. Marquesan—aho, a line, string; (*b.*) a tress, lace. Rarotongan—ao, a line, cord: *E ma te ao orongá i tona rima;* With a line of flax in his hand. Mangaian—ao, a line, string: *E mano o te ao;* a thousand (fathoms) of string. Mangarevan—aho, thread or cord, of which bands or fillets are made. Futuna—afo, a line, cord. Ext. Poly.: Yap—cf. *ao*, twine.

AHO, radiant light. Cf. *mataaho*, a window; *tiaho*, to emit rays of light; *ahoroa*, the moon; *ao*, to become light, daylight.

Samoan—aso, a day: *Ia fano le aso na fanau mai ai a'u;* Let the day perish wherein I was born. (*b.*) A daily offering of food to a chief. Cf. *tauaso*, to be blind; *ao*, day, daylight. Tahitian—cf. *ao*, day; bright clouds. Tongan—aho, a day: *Tuku au keu alu, he kuo ma'a ae aho:* Let me go, for the day breaks. Ahoaho, bright, shining, as the moon in a clear night; faka-aho, to do every other day, to do on certain days. Cf. *ahofakaua*, a term used when the moon is at the full (lit. "one day made two," or a double day); *ahohiva*, a festival; *ahotetea*, morning light. Rarotongan—ao, day, daylight: *E riro oki te ao i te po kerekere ki runga ia ratou;* The day shall be dark over them. Hawaiian—cf. *ao*, light, day. Rotuma—aso, day, sun. Futuna—aso, a day. Cf. *ao*, a day, daylight. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *atho*, a day.

AHOROA, the moon. Cf. *aho*, radiant light; *ao*, day; *roa*, long.

Tongan—cf. *ahoaho*, bright, shining, as the moon in a clear night. [For other comparatives, see under Aho.]

AHOKIRA, a word denoting assent.

AHORE, No, not. Cf. *kahore*, no, not; *hore*, not.

Marquesan—aoe, not, nothing; No: *Aoe e ae na mea pohoe;* No living things were moving. Mangaian—aore, not, nothing: *Aore a e pau atu i tau moko;* I will not part with my grandson. Hawaiian—aole, not, No; a universal negative. It is also found as aohe, aoe, ole, &c.: *Aole ku, aole hina, aole moe;* Never quiet, never falling, never sleeping: *Aole hai ke hoihoi aku;* He does not cease, though sent away. Tahitian—aore, no, not, in reference to the past: *A riro ai ta'u ei oia, oia, e aore, aore;* That with me there should be yes, yes, and no, no. Rarotongan—cf. *kare*, no, not. Marquesan—cf. *kakoe*, not, not at all; *aoe*, no, not. Mangarevan—cf. *kakore*, no.

AHU, a heap; to heap up; piled up: *Ka tu nga puke, he mea ahu ano nga onepu e nga ringaringa o te tohunga*—G. P. Ap., 83. Cf. *tuahu*, to throw up into hillocks; a sacred place; *uruahu*, a sacred place [see Marquesan]; *ahurewa*, an altar; *ahua*, to be pregnant. 2. To cultivate the soil: *Ko Ngatipaoa, he iwi pai, he iwi ahu whenua*—M. M., 129. 3. To tend, foster, protect: *Nana i ahu mai, ka ki ia, he tangata*—P. M., 19.

AHUAHU, to heap up, to earth up. 2. To foster, tend.

Whaka-AHU, to heap up; to lay in a heap. 2. To swell up; cf. *ahua*, to be pregnant. 3. To be annoyed, vexed. 4. To express disdain.

Tahitian—ahu, to throw up or huddle together a heap of things; to pile up stones or throw up earth as a fortification; (*b.*) to make an enclosure to catch fish in shallow places; (*c.*) to scoop, ladle, or shovel; ahuahu, a small enclosure for catching fish; (*b.*) a ladle, or anything to bale with. Cf. *ahua*, to tend or nurse the sick; *ahuna*, property or other things heaped together; *ahupapaa*, an enclosure for fish; the wall of a new *marae* (sacred place); *ahupare*, a fortress in time of war; *aiahu*, one who eats on the high and privileged place of the *marae;* to vaunt in an ostentatious manner; *tuahu*, to pile up the earth about a plant; *ohu*, a bank or ridge of earth thrown up. Samoan—asu, to dip out, to bale out, as the hold of a vessel; (*b.*) to pour out dust or sand; (*c.*) smoke. Marquesan-ahu, a sacred place. Cf. *ahui*, to transplant; to make sacred (Maori = *rahui*). Mangarevan—ahu, to transplant; (*b.*) to remove a house to another locality; ahuahu, to build, to erect a house; (*b.*) to make a raft. Cf. *ahuahuake*, to grow, to grow up; *au*, to gather, to seize everything; *awahu*, to build; *peahu*, a surge, a wave of the sea; *puahu*, to grow vigorously; *puahuahu*, a well-grown young man; *tuahu*, a great number of persons. Paumotan—ahu, to transplant; ahuahu, suffocating, stifling. Hawaiian—ahu, to gather, collect: *Ahu iho ka pua wahawaha i Wailua;* The despised blossoms were collected together at Wairua. (*b.*) To lie strewed over the ground; ahuahu, young shoots or layers, as of sugar-cane; (*b.*) a boy or girl that grows quickly; ho-ahu, to lay up as in a storehouse: *Mai hoahu oukou i waiwai no oukou ma ka honua;* Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth. Hoo-ahu, to fall together, as men slain in battle; (*b.*) to collect what is scattered; (*c.*) to treasure up, as anger; (*d.*) to pile up, as stones; (*e.*) to glean, as a field; (*f.*) an assemblage or collection of things; storing, collecting. Cf. *ahua*, a bank in the sea; a ford; to be raised up on a platform; *ahuna*, a heap, pile, collection, to heap up. Mangaian—au, covering of ridge of house. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. [*v* for *h*, *o* for *u*: see Introduction] *avo*, high, lofty, eminent; *avodia*, high-made, high-built (applied only to animals); *avombava*, high words, insolence (Maori = *ahu* and *waha*); *avona*, haughtiness.

AHU, to move in a certain direction: *Ka haere te tangata nei, ka ahu ki Piako*—P. M., 184.

AHUA (myth.), the name of the 12th Age of the existence of the Universe. [See Kore.]

AHUA, form, appearance: *I penei me te ahua tohora te ahua o taua mea*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *kahua*, form, appearance. 2. Likeness, resemblance: *Ko te ahua, he ahua tangata, penei me te ahua pakeha*—P. M., 177. 3. Character. 4. The spirit or essence of a thing: *Ka tangohia e te patupaiarehe te ahua o nga whakakai.* 5. An altar. Cf. *ahu*, to heap up; *ahurewa*, an altar.

AHUATIA (passive), to be matured or completed.

AHUAHUA, to resemble.

Whaka-AHUA, to form, to fashion: *Na, ka haere a Tane, whakaahua i te oneone he wahine mahana*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34. 2. To acquire form: *Kua oti ake ia te whakaahua ki te ahua o nga manu.* Cf. *whaka-whai-ahua*, to impart form to; to fashion.

Tongan—afuha, the temper, or propensity; (*b.*) the direction or course of things; (*c.*) the grain of wood. Tahitian—cf. *faahua*, to assume the appearance of something; not real, or appearing to be acting.

AHUA, to be pregnant. Cf. *ahu*, to heap up; *whakaahu*, to swell up; *hua*, the egg of a bird, roe of a fish; descendants.

Samoan—afua, to begin: *A afua ona faia o nei mea;* When these things begin to come to pass. (*b.*) A feast made when the wife becomes pregnant. Tongan—afua, to long or desire, as in pregnancy; (*b.*) the motion of surface caused by fish under water. Cf. *fua*, to bear fruit; to bear, carry; *fuaaga*, a mother; the source, origin. Tahitian—cf. *ahua*, to nurse a person, or wait on the sick; *ahu*, to heap up. Hawaiian—cf. *ahua*, any elevated place; to be raised up on a platform; a bank in the sea; *ahuua*, a heap, pile.

AHUA, to hasten. Cf. *ahu*, to move in a certain direction.

Tongan—ahua, to rush at random.

AHUA, truly, verily; a word denoting assent.

AHUAREKA, pleasant, agreeable, pleased: *Ka ahuareka noa iho a raua nei korero ki a raua nei*—P. M., 165. Cf. *ahua*, appearance, character; *reka*, sweet, pleasant; *tareka*, eager; *waireka*, agreeable; *matareka*, to be fond of; *manawareka*, pleased.

AHUHAHUHA, to be slightly acquainted with; to appear to know.

AHUMEHUME, a garment for females. It reached from the waist to the knees. Cf. *whaka-hume*, to be drawn between the legs, as the tail of a dog.

AHUREWA, a sacred place; an altar: *Kia noho mai te tohunga i mua i te ahurewa.*—G. P., 250. Cf. *rewa*, sacred; elevated, high up; *tuáhu*, a sacred place. [For full comparatives see Ahu, and Rewa.]

AHUROA, the name of an incantation used at the *kumara* planting. Turi chanted it at Patea on the first planting of the *kumara* from Hawaiki. [See Pol. Myth., 137.]

AHURU, snug, comfortable, warm. Cf. *huru*, glow; warm; to contract, draw in; *huruhuru*, feathers, hair.

Whaka-AHURU, to warm, to nestle.

Hawaiian—cf. *ahulu*, over-done, as food baked too much; *aiahulu*, food baked too much. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-ahuru*, to keep on slapping the hand on the same place. Samoan—cf. *afulu*, to be over-cooked; *afulumea*, to be burnt brown; *sulu*, a torch. Paumotan—cf. *huru*, colour. [For comparatives, if the word is based on down, feathers, hair, wool, &c., see Huruhuru.]

AHURUMOWAIRAKA (myth.), the wife of Paikea. [See Paikea.]

AI, a particle having no English equivalent, and only to be understood by reference to a Maori Grammar. It is used in relative clauses: it denotes habitual action; it implies a reason for doing anything, or the object in doing it; also used for 'there is,' 'it is,' &c.: *Ko a ratou rapunga whakaaro hoki mo o ratou matua kia tupu ai te tangata.*—P. M., 7: *Koia kau ano te take i haere ai au.*—P. M., 18: *Me aha ra kia kata ai a Kae.*—P. M., 39.

Mangarevan—cf. *ai*, a mark of the future, also interrogative. Samoan—ai, a relative particle: *O ifea o i ai o ia?* Where is he? Tahitian—ai, a verbal directive; sometimes it answers to 'will' or 'shall,' as *Afea e oti ai?* When will it be finished? Sometimes connected with a question, as requiring a reason: *E aha i ore ai?* Why was it not (done)? *Ore a ite i ore ai*; Because of ignorance it was not. Hawaiian—ai, a verbal directive, generally having reference to a preceding word, as to cause, manner, or instrument: *O ke ala ia i imi ai i ka makua o Kahai;* That is the road to seek the father of Tawhaki. Futuna—ai, there, there is.

AI, to lie with a female; to procreate, beget: *Ka noho ia Uenuku ka aitia ki runga ki te takapau-whara-nui.* Cf. *whaiaipo*, a sweetheart; to be in love with anyone; *ahi*, fire, as "kindling." [See Hika.]

Samoan—cf. *aiga*, a family; a relative; cohabiting, as the beginning of a family; *fai*, to cohabit with; *ai*, to join two seams, in sewing; *aiuta*, to dwell inland. Tahitian—ai, to copulate; faa-ai, to cause animals to copulate. Cf. *aia*, a country or place where one makes his abode; an inhabitant; or a portion of land (Maori = *kainga?*); *aipai*, sodomy; *hiai*, extreme venery; *huaai*, seed, progeny; *tiai*, to commit adultery with many. Hawaiian—ai, to have sexual intercourse: *I ka wa i ai ai na holoholona ikaika;* At the time the stronger animals procreated. Cf. *aikane*, to cohabit, as male with male or female with female; those who mutually give and receive presents, being of the same sex; *aikahaula*, a lascivious dream. Tongan—cf. *ai*, to surround, enclose, defend. Mangarevan—cf. *ai*, to think of; to regard with designs; *aitanga*, descendant. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *aina*, life, animal life; *aivo*, children in a family between the oldest and youngest; *aizana*, the youngest child in a family when the mother is again pregnant; *manaizana*, to be with child, after the first delivery. Iloco—cf. *ayat*, love.

AITANGA, (derivative from ai, to beget,) a descendant, descendants: *He hau anake te aitanga tuatahi a Raki ki te wahine matua.*—A. H. M., i. 21. Hence,

AITANGA-A-PUNGA, an ugly fellow. Punga was god of the lizard, shark, &c., [See Punga, Ikatere, Tangaroa, &c.]

AITANGA-A-TIKI, handsome persons. [See Tiki.]

AITANGA-A-TIKI-KAPAKAPA, birds.

AITANGA-A-NUKUMAITORE (or nukumaikore): Dryads; fairies who lived in trees, or on the parasitical plants such as *wharawhara* and *kiekie*. Of this fairy race was Turakihau, the wife of Tura. [See Tura.] Accounts differ as to their appearance. One legend says that they had large chests and waists, but little heads; another text gives 'no head, chest and waist only'; another, that their arms and legs were so short that they seemed to have no limbs at all, but waved their hands close to their bodies.—See Wohl., Trans., viii. 122; A. H. M. ii., 13 and 29.

AITANGA-A-POPOROKEWA, the tribe of Kae, the magician. They feasted on Tinirau's pet whale, Tutunui; hence, war was made on them [see Kae]—P. M., 56. It would seem, from Poporokewa being chief of Ati-Hapai, and Te Uru-a-Manono their house of assembly, that Kae went thither.

AI, an interjection of astonishment or surprise: *Ai! Taukiri, e!*—P. M., 65.

AIANEI, to-day, now, about this time: *Kia pena ki to tuakana aianei ka hinga, ka mate*—M. M., 187. Cf. *nei*, implying position near the speaker; *tenei*, this, &c.

Tahitian—aauanei, to-day; shortly (of future); aenei, implying action just gone by. Cf. *nauanei*, to-day, with reference to the past; *teienei*, now, immediately. Hawaiian—aianei, there, just by, not far off; aenei, now, about this time, just now; within a short time past or future; to be here, to be present; auanei, indefinite future; not far off; by and by: *O kuia auanei oe a hina;* Lest ere long you stumble and fall. Tongan—cf. *anaini*, instantly, presently; *anai*, presently, by and by. Mangaian—auenei, by and by, shortly, to-day. Rarotongan—cf. *akonei*, by and by, shortly. Marquesan—cf. *nei*, here, now. Mangarevan—cf. *aranei*, to-day. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *any*, to-day (part already past). Malay—cf. *hara-ini*, to-day.

AIHU, a salutation by rubbing noses, at parting. Cf. *ihu*, nose; also perhaps *ai*, coitus, and *ahi*, fire (as *hika*).

AINGA, a derivative from a, to drive.

AIO, calm, peaceful; at peace: *Kua aio haere te moana*—A. H. M., i. 159.

Mangarevan—aio, calm; to calm, to soften, assuage: *Kua aio te matagi;* The wind has lulled.

AIOTEKI
AIOTEREA } (myth.), the sons of Tiki and Io-wahine, the first man and woman. [See Tiki.]

AIOWHAKA TANGATA (myth.), the son of Aioterea—A. H. M., i. 165.

AIORIRI (myth.), the name of a pre-diluvian person—A. H. M., i. 168.

AITU (myth.), the name of a deity: *Ki te tahuna tapu, nohoanga o Aitu*—A. H. M., i. 116.

AITU, a deity or spirit: *Ka whiwhi, ringa o Aitu; ka rawe, ringa o tangata*—G. P., 139; see also G. P., 181. 2. Sickness. 3. Calamity: *Ko te po o aitu-kino, o aitua*—G. P., 428. Cf. *aituá*, unlucky, ominous; *hauaitu*, stricken with cold, wasted, pinched.

Samoan—aitu (and eitu), a spirit; (*b.*) a god. Cf. *meaaaitu*, good luck; *aitutagata*, a murderer by means of the *foto* (barb of sting ray); an assassin; *'aigaaitu*, an ulcer hard to heal. Manihiki—fare-a-aitu (house of Aitu), the temple. Tahitian—aitu, a god or goddess. Cf. *puaitu*, timorous, to be in a state of fear; *raitu*, a god (probably = *rangi-tu*); *taefaiaitu*, a bird sacred to the god Tane; *tauaitu*, a friend of a god, a priest. Tongan—eitu, a heathen feast. Cf. *lauaitu*, to cry, to weep. Paumotan—cf. *hauaitu*, stupefied; *maitu*, a spirit. Hawaiian—aiku, to break *tapu;* to do a thing contrary to ceremony; to eat in an improper manner; to eat standing (*kai-tu*); the name of a disease (*kaki-tu*, the croup); aikukuku, to be sick with swellings in the mouth and legs.

AITUA (myth.), Death, the first-born son of Rangi and Papa.

AITUA (*aituá*), evil omen, bad luck, unlucky; a misfortune: *He aitua to taua; i hiki taku karakia*—P. M., 30. 2. Ominous, foretelling, but not of evil omen: *He aitua hau, he aitua ua.*—A. H. M., ii. 4. Notice also the lines: *Ara ka matakite, hei titiro i tona aitua*—P. M., 171: *Ko aitua tonu, ko Tiki raua ko te Toa*—G. P., 125. Cf. *aitu*, a calamity; *atua*, a god, or spirit of evil; *Tua*, used in the sense of deity. [See A. H. M., i. 6.]

Samoan—aitua, to be haunted. Cf. *aituemea*, an expression signifying bad luck; *lauaitu*, a weeping, wailing; *aitu*, a spirit. Tahitian—cf. *Aitu*, a deity; *haa-maheaitu*, to cause trouble of mind. Tongan—cf. *lauitu*, to bewail. Paumotan—cf. *maitu*, a spirit; *hauaitu*, stupefied. Hawaiian—cf. *aiku*, to break the *tapu;* to eat improperly (an offence against the gods); the name of a disease (croup); *aikukuku*, sick with swellings in the mouth and legs.

AKA, long, fibrous roots of shrubs and trees. Often used for tying palisading, &c.: *I hereheretia ki nga aka, ki nga taura, ki nga pirita*—A. H. M., i. 157. 2. A climbing plant, Bot. *Metrosideros scandens.* 3. The stem of any climbing plant; and to be found as a compound in *aka-tea*, *aka-totara*, &c. [See *post.*] 4. The shell of a shell-fish: *Ka kohitia te aka o te pupu, ka whakapiri ki o raua kanohi.*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 43.

AKAAKA, a fibrous root; having fibrous roots. Cf. *paiaka*, a root; *pakiaka*, a root; *kaka*, a single fibre; *kake*, to climb. [See Tongan.]

Samoan—a'a, fibres of a root: *Ua feuiuiai ona aa i le faaputugámaa*; Its roots are wrapped about the heap. (*b.*) Family connections; (*c.*) the name of a plant; a'aa'a, to have many fibrous roots; (*b.*) an odoriferous plant, Bot. *Seigesbeckia orientalis.* Tahitian—aa, the root or roots of any tree or plant: *E ua toro to'na aa e ua api a'era te fenua;* You caused it to take root and fill the land. (*b.*) Hold; right; support; (*c.*) footing or settlement in a country. Cf. *paiaa*, the roots, long and small, of a tree or plant. Hawaiian—aa, the small roots of trees and plants (the large roots are called *mole*): *Manamana ae la kuu aa ma na wai;* My root was spread out by the waters. (*b.*) Veins or arteries of the body; (*c.*) (fig.) the lower part of the neck; (*d.*) offspring. Cf. *aae*, the young shoots of *kalo* (*taro*) remaining in the ground when the old plant is pulled up; *aakoko*, a vein; *aalele*, an artery; *paiaa*, the branches of the main root of a tree. Tongan—aka, the root of trees; to take root in the earth: *Oku totolo atu hono gaahi aka ki he vaitafe;* That spreads out its roots by the river. (*b.*) The name of a shrub; (*c.*) to kick; a kick; akaaka, the wide-spread and branched root of a tree; rooty, full of roots; (*b.*) the rays of the sun; faka-aka, to cause to take root. Cf. *kaka*, to climb; *kakaaga*, a frame for plants to creep along; a ladder; *fekaka*, to creep along a fence, as a vine; *akatuu*, the principal root of a tree. **Marquesan**—aka, a root: *Te tumu o te pohoe, mau te aka i te ani una;* The tree of life, firm rooted in heaven above. Cf. *eka*, young roots of trees from which native cloth is made. **Rarotongan**—aka, a root: *E maró tona au aka i raro;* Its roots will be dried up underneath. Cf. (myth.) *Te-aka-ia-roe*, "The root of all Existence," a spirit located at the very lowest point of the Universe, and sustaining the Creation. It is a thick stem, tapering to a point—My. and S., 1. [See Kore and Rohe.] **Paumotan**—aka, a root. **Futuna**—aka, roots generally. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *waka*, the fibres or roots of a tree. **Kayan**—cf. *aka*, a root. **Malay**—cf. *akar*, the roots of a plant; a scandent plant; the parts of a plant that climb; *akarakar*, roots; parasitic plants; *ákar*, root, origin, principle, foundation. [This last word is said by Crawfurd to be Arabic.] **Salayer**—*akar*, root. **Gah**—*akar*, root. **Sula**—*kao-akar*, root.

AKA-KAIMANU, the name of a climbing plant.

AKA-KIORE, the name of a climbing plant. (Bot. *Parsonia rosea.*)

AKA-KOHIA, the name of a climbing plant.

AKA-KONGOHE, the name of a climbing plant.

AKA-KUKU, the name of a climbing plant.

AKA-KURA, the name of a climbing plant. (Bot. *Metrosideros scandens.*)

AKA-TAWHIWHI, the name of a climbing plant.

AKA-TEA, the name of a climbing plant. (Bot. *Metrosideros albiflora.*)

AKA-TOTARA, the name of a climbing plant.

AKAAKA-TAPU-A-TANE (myth.), the home of Punga, the lizard-god, in the sky. Here Tawhaki met Hine-nui-a-te-Kawa. [See Tawhaki, Punga, &c.; also A. H. M., i. 16.]

AKAU, the coast, the border of land next the sea: *Ka ruha te kupenga, ka pae kei te akau.*—Prov.

Samoan—a‘au, a coral reef. Cf. *tuaa‘au*, the back of the reef; outside the reef, in deep water. **Mangarevan**—akau, low land; shoal; a ridge of rocks. Cf. *tuakau*, breaking, said of waves on low islets at spring tides. **Paumotan**—akau, a reef of rocks. **Mangaian**—akau, a reef: *Ka aere e tauri atu i te akau;* Lying in shoals on the reef.

AKE, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Dodonea viscosa*). In composition, used with several names, as *Ake-wharangi*, &c.

Tongan—cf. *ake*, the name of a tree.

AKEAKE, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Olearia avicennæfolia*). The name is given at the Chatham Islands to Bot. *Olearia traversii*.

AKE, onwards, in point of time; *taro ake*, in a little while; *mea ake*, in a very little while, soon; *ake, ake, ake*, for ever: *Penei ka ora tonu te tangata, ake, ake, ake.*—P. M. 10. 2. Used with words denoting position, to express position, as *no mua ake*, just before. 3. Down below; 4. Upwards: *Katahi ano ka maranga ake ona hoa.*—P. M., 16. Cf. *kake*, to climb, ascend, mount; *eke*, to mount, as a horse, &c.; to ascend. 5. Implying direction to some position with which the speaker has relation. 6. Self, oneself. 7. Possession, as one's own, his own.

Samoan—a‘e, to go up, ascend, as from fishing; (*b.*) to return from banishment; (*c.*) to rise, as waves; fa‘a-a‘e, to cause to ascend. Cf. *‘a‘e*, to ascend. **Tahitian**—ae, to ascend, climb, mount up; a climber, one who climbs a tree or a hill; (*b.*) to touch the ground, as a boat or ship: *E ae a vau i nia e i te mau ata ra;* I will ascend above the heights of the clouds. Faa-ae, to assist a person to climb; aeae, to carry, to convey; (*b.*) to defend the remainder of an army; to succour in distress. Cf. *ee*, to get on board a canoe; mount a horse; get aground, as a ship. **Hawaiian**—ae, to pass physically or mentally from one condition, state, or place to another; (*b.*) to permit; (*c.*) to raise or lift up, as the head; (*d.*) to mount, as a horse; (*e.*) to be seasick; (*f.*) an irregular movement of the ocean; (*g.*) the flux and reflux of the tide; (*h.*) a verbal directive, implying an oblique motion either up, down, or sideways; aeae (frequentative), to be a frequent transgressor; (*b.*) to step over a thing often; (*c.*) to work over and over; (*d.*) to be very small or fine, as dust; (*e.*) to interrupt one in his speech. Cf. *aekai*, the name of the place in the sea where the surf breaks. **Tongan**—hake, up, upwards; to ascend: *Mei he tolu ta‘u o fai hake;* From three years old and upwards: (*b.*) flatulency, to belch; hakehake, a place that gradually rises; faka-hake, to land, to remove things from the water to the shore; (*b.*) to get out of a hole or pit; hahake, near the shore—used of fish when they approach the land in shoals; (*b.*) east, easterly. Cf. *hakeakii*, one who promotes, exalts, or dignifies others; exaltation; *agahake*, to go upwards; *ake*, to be convalescent, to revive; *akefua*, to rise or swell, as waves; *aluhake*, to ascend; *tahake*, an acclivity. **Marquesan**—ake, on high, upwards. **Mangarevan**—ake, used after a word used as a verb, to denote action upwards, as *Piki ake*, Mount! Also, from inferior to superior, as in offering a gift to one's father or king: *O-ake;* Give it! (to a common person *O-atu* is used): *E aka-aroa ake ana kotou ki te Etua ?* Do ye love God? Cf. *ukiake*, to force upwards with a pole. **Aniwa**—cf. *ake*, thither. **Paumotan**—ake, more; (*b.*) precisely. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *cake* (*thake*), upwards; *caketa*, to dig or lift up. **Malagasy**—cf. akatra, ascended, gone up.

AKENGOKENGO, to-morrow. *Kengo*, night, is here used as *po*, night, is in *apopo*, to-morrow—*i.e.*, "the night's night," time being measured by nights, not by days.

AKEPIRAU, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Olearia forsteri*).

AKEPIRO, the name of a shrub (Bot., *Olearia furfuracea*).

AKERAUTANGI, the name of a tree (Bot., *Dodonea viscosa*).

AKEWHARANGI, the name of a shrub (Bot., *Olearia cunninghamii*).

AKI, or **Hake** (myth.), a man with whose body the fishhook of Maui was baited when he pulled up the land from the depths of ocean.—A. H. M., ii., 91. [See MAUI.]

AKI, to dash, rush: *Ka aki rawa mai ratou ki te tangata ra*—Ken., xix. 9: *Na te hau aia i aki iho ano*—A. H. M., i. 51. 2. To strike with a weapon: *A ka akina tona hoa e tetahi ki te kohatu*—Eko., xxi. 18. Cf. *huaki*, to rush upon; *uaki*, to launch

AKIAKI, to urge on; to keep on, as to keep up a continuous knocking.

Mangarevan—akiaki, to crowd on, to press. Cf. *aki*, to sprout, grow; to gather with the hand; a cry of joy. **Tongan**—cf. *akiakitua*, to enclose and attack from the back; *akiha*, to embowel; to eviscerate; *taaki*, to eradicate, to tear up by the roots. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ai*, to destroy, consume, as a fire, or as a sore; *aiai*, to reduce to powder.

AKIKO, at a distance. Cf. *ki*, to; *ko*, yonder place.

AKIRI, to cast away; flung away.

AKO, to teach: *Ka akona e ia ki a ana tamariki*—P. M., 175. 2. To learn: *E akona tonutia atu ana e Rata i konei*—P. M., 58. *Akonga*, a learner, disciple; *akoranga*, that which is taught or learnt; the time, place, &c., of learning or teaching.

Whaka-AKO, to teach: *Otira na te atua ano ia i whakaako i mohio ai*—P. M., 11.

Samoan—a'o, to teach: *Ma ia latou a'o ai i a latou fanau;* That they may teach their children. A'oa'o, to learn: *Latou te le toe a'oa'o foi i taua;* Neither shall they learn war any more. (*b.*) A teacher: *O e iti e tusa ma e matutua, o le a'oa'o ma le ua a'oa'oina;* The little as well as great, the teacher as the scholar. **Tahitian**—a'o, to counsel, advise; advice; a counsellor: *E a'o noa tu vau ia oe na;* I will advise you. (*b.*) To warn, reprove; one who warns; (*c.*) to exhort, preach; a preacher; faa-a'o, to give advice or warning; an adviser. **Hawaiian**—ao, to teach, instruct; knowledge, instruction: *Ka manao halialia a'u i ka manao i ke ao;* I have a fond remembrance of the desire for instruction. (*b.*) Enlightened; (*c.*) to reprove, warn; (*d.*) to take heed, beware; obey; to regard with reverence; (*e.*) to learn to do a thing; (*f.*) to copy the example of others; aoao, to accustom; to practise; (*b.*) to teach; (*c.*) a habit, custom, &c., peculiar to anyone. Cf. *koleloao*, to give counsel or advice in important matters. **Tongan**—ako, to teach, to discipline, to instruct: *Bea ako kiate kimaua aia te ma fai ki he tamajii aia he fauau'i;* Teach us what we shall do with the child when it is born. (*b.*) To warn, admonish, caution; *akoga*, a learner, a disciple. Cf. *akonaki*, to teach, instruct; a teacher; doctrine; advice; *akonekina*, instructed; *akosobe*, to imitate; *feakoaki*, to teach one another; to exhort mutually. **Marquesan**—ako, to teach, instruct. **Mangarevan**—ako, to prove, assay; to examine; to converse with; akoako, to make like; to cause to resemble; akoga, proof, experience. **Paumotan**—ako, counsel, advice; to instruct, to advise. Cf. *akokume*, to persuade. **Futuna**—ako, to study. **Rarotongan**—ako, to teach, instruction; to preach, to exhort: *Kare ra ratou i akarongo mai ka ariki mai ei te ako;* They have not listened to receive instruction.

AKONGA
AKORANGA } derivatives of ako, to teach. [See above.]

AKOTIKA, proper culture. Cf. *ako*, to teach; and *tika*, right, proper.

AKU, of me; sometimes ahaku. 2. Plural of *taku*, my: *Ka mea mai to ratou papa 'aku potiki.'*—P. M., 109.

Tahitian—a'u, my, mine, of me: *E parau oe i a'u e "E tuaana oia no'u;"* Say of me "He is my brother." **Samoan**—a'u, I: *O a'u ma i latou uma o ia te au;* I and all that are with me. **Hawaiian**—a'u, of me, mine. **Tongan**—aaku, mine; eku, my, mine: *Bea koe tamaiki ni, ko eku fanau;* These children are my children: *Bea koe mea kotoabe oku ke mamata ki ai oku aaku ia;* All that you see is mine. Cf. *haaku*, mine; *haku*, my. **Rarotongan**—iaku, me: *Ei runga iaku taua katara naau ra;* Upon me be your curse. **Mangarevan**—iaku, mine, for me. **Futuna**—aaku, my, mine. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *agu*, mine, for me; **Malagasy**—cf. *ko*, my, me; **Kayan**—cf. *akui*, I: *akui hipon*, my, mine; **Sulu**—cf. *kaku*, me; **Sikayana**—cf. *aku*, mine; **Solomon Islands**—cf. *gu*, my (as suffix: *totogu*, my foot); **Javan**—cf. *ku*, I, my, we, our.

AKUAKU, to delay; to be dilatory in working or acting. Cf. *akuto*, slow, late. 2. To clear out an oven by removing the stones, before heating.

AKUAKU, steady, firm, resolute, powerful.

AKUANEI, to-day, presently, soon (of future only): *A ka hoki mai ai au akuanei*—P. M., 25. 2. "The chances are—" Cf. *aianei*, now; *tenei*, this, &c.

Hawaiian—auanei, an indefinite future time, but not far off; hereafter: *E ike auanei i ko kakou onehanau;* We shall soon see our native-born place. **Rarotongan**—akonei, of time future, but not far off; presently: *Akonei korua kua kite atu ei iaia;* About this time ye (two) will find him. **Mangarevan**—akunei, presently, soon. **Paumotan**—akuanei, presently, soon.

AKUTO, late: *He tau akuto;* A late season. 2. Slow. Cf. *akuaku*, to delay.

AMA, the outrigger of a canoe: *Katahi ka pehia e Maui te ama.* 2. The stage between the canoes of a double canoe. Cf. *amatiatia*, a canoe with an outrigger.

Samoan—ama, the outrigger of a canoe; (*b.*) (fig.) a wife. **Tahitian**—ama, the outrigger of a single canoe. The *paeama* is the "port," and the woman's side; *paeatea*, "starboard," and man's side. Cf. *tauama*, a canoe with an outrigger. **Hawaiian**—ama, the longitudinal stick of the rudder of a canoe. **Tongan**—ama, the larboard side of a canoe; hama, the outrigger of a canoe; (*b.*) the smaller part of a double canoe; (*c.*) the leeward; (*d.*)

a preparation for marking; to mark, to chalk: faka-hama, to put the outrigger on to a canoe; (*b.*) foolishly generous; indifferent. Cf. *hamaua* (*hama-rua*), to marry two wives at the same time; *hamatefua*, the smallest sailing canoe; *hamanaki*, to depend upon; *faka-lele-hama*, to sail a canoe with the outrigger out of the water. **Marquesan**—ama, the outrigger of a canoe. **Mangarevan**—ama, the outrigger of a canoe. **Paumotan**—ama, the outrigger of a canoe. **Futuna**—ama, outrigger of a canoe. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *cama* (*th*ama), the outrigger of a canoe. **Brierly Island**—cf. *sama*, outrigger. **Dufaur Island**—cf. *sarima*, outrigger. **Rotuma**—cf. *sama*, outrigger.

AMAI, the swell on the sea. Cf. *hapai*, to lift up [see Mangarevan]; *ami*, to heap up. 2. Giddy, dizzy.

Mangarevan—amaamai, the pitching of a vessel; to pitch and toss; amaiga, to lift; to heave up.

AMAIA, a halo.

AMARU, the name of a tree, a species of *Metrosideros.*

AMARU, dignified. Cf. *maru*, shaded, sheltered.

Hawaiian—cf. *malu*, to have protection of a chief; at ease, comfortable. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aka-marumaru*, a protector. **Tahitian**—cf. *maru*, gentle, affable. [For full comparatives, see Maru.]

AMATIATIA, a canoe with outrigger. Cf. ama, an outrigger.

AMENE, to desire. Cf. *mina*, to desire; *minaka*, to desire. 2. To gather, collect: *Me amene mai hoki ki a koe.*—Ken., vi. 21: *Amenea mai nga pungarehu.* Cf. *mene*, to be assembled; *mine*, to be assembled; *tamene*, to be assembled; *humene*, gathered up in small compass.

Tahitian—cf. *mene*, round, globular; *meneu*, to be advanced in quantity; *haa-mene*, to give rotundity to a thing; *omenemene*, to roll up a coil of rope; *tamene*, to compress a thing to reduce its bulk; *amina*, to crave the food that others are eating; to have an unsatisfied desire. **Marquesan**—cf. *meni*, united, or joined; *humena*, the united cry of all the people assembled on a feast day. **Mangarevan**—cf. *mene*, to fold up. **Paumotan**—cf. *menemene*, round. **Hawaiian**—cf. *mene*, to pucker up; to contract; *meneu*, to double up, as the arms; *menui*, contracted, shortened; *minomino*, to contract.

AMETO, or *Aweto* (myth.), the lowest division of the Shades (*Po*) or Nether-world. A place where the soul becomes absolutely non-existent.

AMI, to stink.

Tahitian—cf. *amio*, to continue to send forth odour, good or bad.

AMI, to pile up, to heap up: *E ami ana ia i te taonga.*—Wai. xxxix. 6. Cf. *emi*, to be assembled; *amiki*, to gather up without omitting any; *amene*, to gather, collect.

Mangarevan—cf. *amio*, to come from all sides, as the wind; *ami*, a girdle with which men hide the private parts. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ami*, to turn upon hinges.

AMIKI, to gather up without leaving a particle; to collect everything. Cf. *ami*, to heap up. 2. To relate a tale without omitting the smallest detail.

AMIKU, for *amiki*. [See preceding word.]

AMIO, to go round about.

AMIOMIO, to spin round, to turn round and round. Cf. *takamio*, to circle round, as a bird does before alighting; *mingo*, curly; *takamingomingo*, to turn round; *awhio*, to wind; to go round about; *awhiowhio*, a whirlwind. 2. To be giddy; swimming of the head.

Samoan—amio, to go towards; direction; conduct; amiomio, to go about, in the direction of; (*b.*) to work; a chief's work. Cf. *mio*, to wander about; to go round about; *mimio*, to be confused, as a current at sea; *migomigoi*, to twine round; *milo*, to twist, to be twisted; *asiosio*, a whirlwind. **Tahitian**—amio, unsettled, changeable; amiomio, to change repeatedly, as the wind. Cf. *mimio* and *miomio*, wrinkled, creased; *amioparai*, to retire from the face of the enemy, come round by a circuitous path, and renew the fight; *puahiohio*, a whirlwind. **Tongan**—amio, twisted, crooked; (*b.*) viscous, glutinous; faka-amio, perverse, distorted (applied to language). Cf. *mimio*, to twist, to contort; dissembling; *miomioaki*, to go in a serpentine path; *ahiohio*, a whirlwind. **Hawaiian**—amio, to walk or move slily, so as not to be heard; a gentle moving to and fro. Cf. *mio*, to wallow, to roll; to move easily; to move softly; *miomio*, to swim, to dive; *ami*, a swinging, pendulous motion; *puahiohio*, a whirlwind. **Mangarevan**—amio, to come from all sides; to turn, said of the wind; wind that blows in puffs; amiomio, a squall. **Futuna**—amio, zigzag. **Moriori**—amimio, giddy.

AMO, the priest-leader of a war party. Cf. *amo*, to carry on the shoulders; to charge upon, to rush.

Tongan—cf. *amo*, to go in search of the enemy; to reconnoitre; scouts, or advanced guard. **Tahitian**—cf. *amoamorua*, to approach each other, as two armies.

AMO, to carry on the shoulder: *Ka amohia ia e raua ki roto to raua whare*—P. M., 33: *E kite koe i te rakau roa e tu ana, turakina, ka amo ai*—P. M., 47. Cf. *hiamo*, to be exalted, to be elevated. 2. A litter; a bier. Cf. *kauamo*, a litter; *whataamo*, a litter. 3. A sacred offering (as lifted up, carried on high). 4. To carry in any way: *Amo ake au i taku hoe nei*—P. M., 111. 5. To rush upon: *Amohia!* Charge!

Samoan—amo, to carry on the shoulder; sticks on which a burden is carried on the shoulder: *O lea aso foi e aveeseina ai lana avega i lou fuataua ma lona amo foi i lou ua;* It shall come to pass in that day that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck. amoamo, the name of a beam in a native house; (*b.*) to carry on the shoulder constantly. Cf. *amomuli*, to bear the hinder part of a *fata* (hand-barrow, bier, litter); *'auamo*, a party carrying the post of a house; *auamo*, to carry a dead chief about on a bier; *tauamo*, to carry about a dead chief; *fa'a-amoamotahi*, to put up a hand to help carry a log, the person so doing being too tall or too short to put the shoulder to it. **Tahitian**—amo, to carry on the back, as the king by a man. Cf. *amoamorua*, to approach each other, as two armies. **Moriori**—amo, to carry on a pole. **Hawaiian**—amo, to bear or carry a burden on the shoulder; the burden so carried. (*b*.) To perform difficult offices of any kind. Cf. *auamo*, to carry on the shoulders or back; a stick or pole with which burdens are carried on the shoulder. **Tongan**—haamo, to carry on the shoulders suspended from each end of a stick: the stick so used; haamoga, a burden or load carried as above; faka-haamo, to order another to carry a burden; to supply the pole to carry with. Cf. *amo*, to reconnoitre; (*b*.) to use friction on the body; *amoamo*, unequal; *faka-amoamo*, to project. **Marquesan**—amo, to carry on the shoulder: *E amo te puaa: Eia! e amo atu atou i tai;* Carry away the animals: Here! carry them away to the sea. **Aniwan**—amo, to take. **Futuna**—amo, to carry a parcel; amoamo, to rub a sick person lightly; friction of a suffering member. Cf. *amosi*, to caress with the hand. **Mangarevan**—cf. *amo*, to wash the face quickly. **Mangaian**—amo, to carry on the shoulder.

AMOKURA, the red-tailed Tropic-bird (*Phaeton rubricauda*).

AMUAMU, to grumble, to mutter discontentedly: *Me te whakarongo ki te amuamu ana wahine*—P. M., 22: *Kanui te amuamu a nga tangata*—Wohl. Trans., vii. 53. Cf. *hamumu*, to mutter; *tamumu*, to hum; *mumu*, a gentle noise, a murmur.

Samoan—amu, to speak thickly, as a dying person. Cf. *mui*, to murmur. **Tahitian**—amuamu, to grumble, murmur; (*b*.) to mock, deride, call names. Cf. *mu*, a buzzing noise; *mumu*, to make a confused noise, as of a number of persons; *muhu*, the din of much talking; *omumu* to whisper; *taamu*, to plot against a chief. **Hawaiian**—amuamu, to use profane language, cursing, reviling. Cf. *kuamuamu*, to blaspheme the gods; *mumu*, to hum; *mumuhii*, muttering; *namu*, to speak unintelligibly; a foreigner. **Mangarevan**—cf. *puruàmu*, to speak dictatorially, rudely; **Futuna**—amu, to grumble; amuamu, to grumble. **Paumotan**—cf. *muhumuhu*, a dull confused noise; *tamumu*, to rustle; a dull noise. **Mangaian**—cf. *mu*, a sigh. **Marquesan**—cf. *mumu*, a kind of song; a confused noise; *kamumu*, to sing. **Tongan**—cf. *muhu*, the sound of persons talking together; *mumuhu*, the roar of the sea or wind; *mumu*, to collect together; *tomuhu*, to converse in a low tone of voice. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *mu*, to coo as a dove; **Fiji**—*mumu*, to go in troops; **Aneityum**—*ilmu*, to low, as cattle; **Cent. Nicobar**—*mumu*, a dove; **Loyalty Islands**—*mumu*, the pitcher wasp.

AMUA, the future; henceforth. [For comparatives see Mua, first, before.]

AMURI, the future: *A muri ake nei*, hereafter: *E kore e tukua mai tona kaha a muri ake nei ki a koe*—Ken., iv. 12.

Samoan—amuli, hereafter: *Faaali mai ia o mea e tutupu amuli;* Show the things to come hereafter. [For comparatives see Muri, behind.]

ANA, a cave: *Katahi ka haere atu nga kai patari ki te waha o te ana*—P. M., 149. Cf. *anau*, an uneven surface, crooked.

Samoan—ana, a cave: *A o latou faapuga i o latou ana;* When they lie in their caves; anaana, full of caves. Cf. *analulu*, very dark (as if going into "the cave of an owl"). **Tahitian**—ana, a cave or cavern: *Tia noa ihora i te tomoraa i roto i te ana ra;* And stood in the entrance to the cave. (*b*.) A piece of rough coral used for a grater; (*c*.) the name of a star; anaana, indented with small holes, as the coral rocks in the sea; (*b*.) tapering, or going in towards the bottom. Cf. *anavai*, the bed of a river; *anatiai ahu*, a sentinel to watch over a fortified place in a cave; *tauana*, caves or holes in the rocks under water. **Hawaiian**—ana, a cave: *O ka poe maloko o na pakaua a me na ana;* Those which are in the forts and caves. (*b*.) A den formed by rocks; (*c*.) the name of a hollow place in the mouth by which the voice is modified. **Tongan**—ana, a cave, a den: *Bea i he gaahi ana moe luo oe kelekele;* In caves and dens of the earth. (*b*.) A cabin; any snug place; anaana, full of caves or dens; anaga, a rendezvous; the central point; the source. **Marquesan**—ana, a cave, a grotto. **Mangarevan**—ana, a cave; anaana, small caves or grottoes. Cf. *koana*, a hollow; a cavity in the rocks. **Paumotan**—ana, a cave. **Futuna**—ana, a grotto or cave.

ANA: a word preceded by *e*, and followed by *ana*, has the sense of present (or almost immediate) action: *E patu ana ahau, e patu ana koe*—G. P., 185. Without *e*, it is used to denote rapid action; and, following a word used as a noun, it denotes finality of action.

Hawaiian—ana, a verbal particle: *E hihi ana e ka lihilihi;* Which gathers on the eyelashes: *E lu ana i ka pua kou;* Scattering the *tou* blossoms. **Mangarevan**—ana, a particle, used to indicate the present tense: *E tagi kuhane e heke ana;* The *kuhane* (bird) mourns and laments.

ANA, there. 2. When (used as conjunction). 3. An interjection, demanding attention: *Ka whiua ki te moana; ana! rere tonu, rere tonu*—P. M., 23.

Samoan—cf. *ana*, if (in past time).

ANA, of him; of her. 2. Plural of *tana*, his or hers: *Ka akona e ia ki a ana tamariki*—P. M., 175. 3. For *ena*, plural of *tena*, that. 4. A contraction for *ae-na*, Yes.

Samoan—ana, plural of *lana*, his or hers: *Na te tuu ana fua i le eleele;* Which leaves her eggs in the dust. **Tahitian**—ana, he, she, it; (*b*.) his, hers, belonging to it. **Hawaiian**—ana, of him, of her, of it, hers, his. **Tongan**—aana, his, hers, or its. **Rarotongan**—ana, his, hers, belonging to him or her: *E tana vaine, e ana puke tamariki tamaroa tokorua;* His wife and his two sons. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *ena*, his; *iana*, his, hers (of food only); *iena*, his, hers.

ANAHARA, *Pudendum muliebre* (*labia majora*)—one auth.

ANAHE, only; single; this and no other: *Mo taku rua anahe ano*—M. M., 152. Cf. *anake*, only.

Tahitian—anae, all, every, only: *E vaiiho i te reira na oe anae;* Let them be only your own. (*b.*) Together. **Marquesan**—cf. *anaiho*, only; *anake*, only, always. **Mangaian**—cf. *anake*, only. **Moriori**—cf. *enake*, alone. **Mangarevan**—cf. *anake*, only. **Paumotan**—cf. *anake*, unique; to be alone.

ANAKE, only; singly, without others; 'nothing but': *Ko nga tuakana anake e whakaae kia wehea*—P. M., 8. Cf. *anahe*, only. 2. Entirely, completely, without exception: *Kua mate tera wahine tokorua, mate anake*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. Cf. *ke*, strange. [See also Hawaiian.]

Tahitian—anae, all, every, only; (*b.*) together; at once; entirely. **Marquesan**—anake, only; (*b.*) always. Cf. *anaiho*, only. **Mangarevan**—anake, only: *Tetahi ra ke, e roroko ana te mou tuakana ka hao ki te hi-po, ko ratou anake;* Another day his elder brothers thought that they would go fishing with a line; they by themselves. **Paumotan**—anake, unique; (*b.*) to be alone. **Rarotongan**—anake, only: *Ko maua anake ra i roto i taua are ra;* We two only were in the house. (*b.*) All. **Moriori**—enaki, alone. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hoo-anae*, (*whaka-anake*,) to set apart; *e*, strange, other, new.

ANAMATA, hereafter. Cf. *nonamata*, a long time ago.

ANANA (*ananá*), an interjection, denoting approbation or wonder: *Takoto ana ki te whenua, anana!*—P. M., 8. Cf. *nana!* behold! *na!* calling attention.

Tahitian—cf. *na!* lo! behold! *nana*, to look at. **Hawaiian**—cf. *nana*, to look at attentively. **Mangarevan**—cf. *nana*, to look at; to spy out. **Rarotongan**—cf. *na!* behold!

ANAOA, "Truly," certainly.

ANAU, an uneven surface. Cf. *ana*, a cave or hole; (*b.*) crooked.

ANEANE, sharp, keen-pointed.

Tahitian—cf. *aneane*, clear, as a fire, or cloudless air. **Samoan**—cf. *ane*, the white ant (*Termes*). Ext. Poly.: **Tagal**—cf. *anay*, the ant which bores wood.

ANEHU, misty, foggy. Cf. *nehu*, dust, steam; *nehunehu*, dusky; *nehutai*, spray from the sea *punehunehu*, dusty; *ua-punehunehu*, misty rain; *konenehu*, resembling dust; *rehu*, mist; *pungarehu*, ashes; *rehurehu*, to be gone down, as the sun; *kaurerehu*, dim, dusky.

Samoan—cf. *nefu*, to be stirred up, to be turbid; *fa'a-nefunefu*, to be misty, indistinct; *fa'a-tinifu*, to be cloudy. **Tongan**—cf. *efu*, dust; *nenefu*, twilight, dimness; *afu*, the spray of the sea beating on rocks; *afuafu*, small rain, mist. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ehu*, the spray of the surf; steam of boiling water; *hehu*, mist, vapour; *hehukai*, the spray of the sea. **Tahitian**—cf. *ehu*, muddy; *ehuehu*, transient agitation; *rehu*, ashes; any fine pulverised substance; *rehurehu*, the dusk of evening; *porehu*, dusky. **Mangarevan**—cf. *rehu*, ashes; *rehurehu*, morning, soon after sunrise.

ANEI, a word used for *enei*, these; here, in this place.

Tahitian—cf. *anei*, a word signifying being, and answering to "is" or "are"; but it is used only interrogatively: *oia anei*; Is it so? or, Is it that?

ANENE, to blow softly, as wind. Cf. *hanene*, blowing gently; *angi*, light air; *ha*, breath; *ngenge*, tired, weary. [Consider also words under *hanehane*, rottenness.]

Hawaiian—aneane, to blow softly, as a light wind; (*b.*) to be exhausted, as a man with hunger; (*c.*) to be almost something, *i.e.*, to be almost at a place; (*d.*) faint, low, feeble. Cf. *ane*, light, as worm-eaten timber; *aniani*, (*angiangi*,) to cool, to refresh one heated; agreeable; *uhane*, the soul, spirit; *hanehane*, the wailing of the spirits or ghosts; *ha*, to breathe; *anane*, feeble, low, weak. **Tahitian**—cf. *aneane*, clear, as a fire, or a cloudless atmosphere. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kuhane*, the soul, spirit. Ext. Poly.: **Timur**—cf. *anin*, wind. **Malay**—cf. *angin*, wind. **Malagasy**—cf. *miainaina*, to breathe feebly, (√ *aina*, life); *anina*, breeze, wind; *aniany*, puffed up as with wind. **Kisa**—cf. *ange*, wind.

ANEWA, feeble, languid, weak. Cf. *reva*, to float; *porewarewa*, giddy, stupified. [The Sumatran word is valuable. See *post*.]

Whaka-ANEWANEWA, to act in a slow deliberate way.

Samoan—cf. *tuneva*, to be languid and sleepy; *neva*, friendless, destitute of relations. **Hawaiian**—anewâ, indolent, sleepy; to be inactive or asleep; anewanewa, to be as dead; to be in a fainting fit. Cf. *newa*, to reel or stagger, as one drunk; to be dizzy, as one under the influence of vertigo; *nenewa*, dizziness of the head, vertigo; *lewa*, swinging, floating, unstable. **Tahitian**—anivaniva, a great degree of giddiness or vertigo; (*b.*) to be moving in a zigzag course, as lightning, or the irregular flight of an arrow. Cf. *neneva*, foolish, unsteady; a fool; *maneva*, foolish, giddy; *nevaneva*, wild, unsteady, wandering (applied to the eye); *nivaniva*, unsteady; *onevaneva*, giddiness; *peenevaneva*, to fly irregularly, as an arrow; *tapineva*, to be in a hopeless condition, as one on a piece of rock surrounded by the deep sea. **Mangaian**—cf. *neneva*, foolish. **Marquesan**—cf. *eva*, to be confused; *eeva*, to melt; to be debilitated, weakened. Ext. Poly.: **Sumatra**—cf. *neva*, toddy, distilled from the Gomuti Palm, of which arrack is made in Batavia, and palm sugar, called *jaggery*, in India.

ANINI, headaching, giddy, dizzy: *A i anini ai ano hoki o ratou upoko*—A. H. M., 49. Cf. *ninihi*, steep. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—ct. *niniva*, to be giddy. [See ANEWA.] **Tahitian**—anini, dizziness, giddiness. Cf. *manihi*, to slip or slide, as in climbing a smooth tree; *manihinihi*, uneasiness; to feel lassitude; *tanini*, to stagger, to reel; to drift to leeward, as a ship. **Hawaiian**—anihinihi, near to falling off a precipice; to stand in a dangerous place. Cf. *nihinihi*, narrow-ridged, as a mountain sharp at the top. **Marquesan**—cf. *takanini*, dazzled; to swoon, to stagger, totter. Extr. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *faniny*, giddy, dizzy.

ANIWANIWA, the rainbow: *Ki te koma te aniwaniwa, ka mate te tangata*—Prov. [See UENUKU, the rainbow.] 2. Black (one auth.).

Samoan—nuanua, the rainbow: *E i ai foi le nuanua i le ao;* The rainbow shall be in the cloud. Cf. *'aniva*, the Milky Way. **Tahitian**—anuanua, the rainbow; also anuenue: *E anuanua tei nia i tana upoo;* A rainbow was upon his head. Cf. *anivaniva*, to be moving in a zigzag course, as lightning, or an arrow; a great degree of giddiness or vertigo; *tapeanuanua*, a portion of a rainbow. **Hawaiian**—anuanua, the rainbow; also anuenue: *O ke anuenue ke ala o Kahai;* The rainbow is the path of Tawhaki. **Marquesan**—anuanua, the rainbow. **Mangarevan**—anuanua, the rainbow; (*b.*) clouds, mists on the horizon. **Moriori**—aniniwa, the rainbow. **Rarotongan**—anuanua, the rainbow: *E i takakoia taua terona ra i te anuanua;* There was a rainbow round about the throne.

ANO [see Maori Grammar], till the present; up to this time: *Ana, tokowha ano kouto*—P. M., 13: *Kahore ano*, not yet. 2. Exactly, quite. 3. Also: *Me te tokomaha ano hoki e moe ana*—P. M., 15. 4. Again. 5. Indeed, truly. 6. An interjection expressing admiration or astonishment: *Ano, te wehi o tenei wahi*—Ken., xxviii. 17. 7. Like; as if: *He mea pokarekare, ano e wai*—Ken., xlix. 4.

Hawaiian—ano, now, at this time, immediately: *Ano oe e haawi mai;* You shall give it to me now. Cf. *anoa*, now.

ANU (myth.), Space. Many deities are included in Te Tini-o-te-Anu, "The Multitude of Space," Anu-matao, Anu-whakarere, Anu-whakatoro, Te Anu-mahana, Te Anu-mato, &c. Anu-mate was the source of death. [See A. H. M., Eng. part, 28, 32, &c.] They are sometimes called Te Kahui Anu, "The Flock of Space." [See Tongan of next word.]

ANU, cold, coldness: *He mate kai e rokohanga, he mate anu ekore e rokohanga*—Prov. Cf. *koanu*, cold; *puanu*, cool.

ANUANU, cold: *Takoto mai ra, i te anuanu, i te matao*—G. P., 83.

Tahitian—anu, cold, or coldness; to be chilly; anuanu, cold. Cf. *irianu*, a person not affected by cold or drowsiness; *puanuanu*, to be chilled; to be dejected in mind; *tauanuanu*, the cold season; *tovanuvanu*, coldness. **Hawaiian**—anu, cold: *Kuu hoa i ka anu o ka mauna;* My friend in the cold from the mountain. Anuanu, cold, chilliness. Cf. *anuhenuhe*, rough with cold; *puanuanu*, to be cold; to be damp and shivering; *pupuanu*, to come out in cold pimples ("goose-flesh"); to try to get warm in vain; to be dizzy; to persevere in doing a thing. **Tongan**—anuanu, to wade and swim in deep water; faka-anuanu, to float, to lie in the water. Cf. *anufea*, cold; *faka-anufea*, to chill, to make very cold. **Marquesan**—anu, cold, to be cold: *Anu, oko aa-naho kevokevo, koe na hoa;* Cold, dreary, dark, without companions. **Mangarevan**—anu, cold: *Ena ra i te matagi riria anu nui;* It was very cold in the disagreeable wind. Anuanu, slightly cold; chill. Cf. *auanu*, to feel cold; cold dew; to be sensible of the absence of anyone; to be alone, *i.e.*, to be cold because someone is away. **Paumotan**—anuanu, cold. **Rarotongan**—anu, cold: *Te anu e te pukaka, te akau e te paroro;* Cold and heat, summer and winter.

ANUANU, offensive, disgusting; to loathe: *He mea anuanu tena*—Rew. xviii. 23.

Samoan—Cf. *anu*, to spit; *anuanu*, to spit constantly; *anuilagi*, to insult a superior (lit., "to spit to heaven"); *anusalo*, to hawk up saliva, a sign of disgust; *anusia*, to be spit upon, hated. **Tahitian**—cf. *manuanu*, loathsome; surfeiting; to be qualmish. **Marquesan**—cf. *anuanu*, spittle. **Mangarevan**—cf. *anuanu*, spittle; to spit, to hawk up phlegm.

ANUHE, a large caterpillar. Cf. *whe*, a caterpillar.

Samoan—anufe, a worm: *Ana e 'aina e anufe;* The worms shall eat them. (*b.*) A caterpillar. **Hawaiian**—anuhe, a large worm that destroys the leaves of vegetables; enuhe, a species of worm, large and striped: *A hoomakaukau ke akua i wahi enuhe i ka wanaao;* God prepared a worm when morning rose next day. (*b.*) A worm, generally, in a moral sense, as a poor, helpless, despicable creature: *Pehea la hoi ke kanaka, he enuhe;* How much less a man, who is a worm. (*c.*) A caterpillar: *E hoouna i na lio e like me na enuhe huluhulu;* Cause the horses to come up like rough caterpillars. Cf. *he*, the name of the little caterpillar that eats the leaves of the cocoanut and the palm-leaf *pandanus*; *hehe*, to wither or spoil, as leaves. **Tongan**—unufe, the caterpillar: *Nae tuku foki eia ae fua oe nau gone ki he unufe;* He gave also their increase to the caterpillar. **Rarotongan**—anue, the caterpillar: *E akaki au ia koe ki te tangata mei te anue;* I will fill you with men as with caterpillars. Cf. *e*, the *Phasma*, (*Lopaphus coccophagus*,) which eats the leaves of cocoanuts, and resembles what is called in New Zealand by Europeans "the animated straw." **Marquesan**—nuhe, a caterpillar; (*b.*) a dog. **Mangarevan**—enuhe, a caterpillar. Cf. *he*, a kind of locust, which eats the leaves of the cocoanut. **Paumotan**—anuhe, a snail; hanuhe, a caterpillar. **Tahitian**—cf. *fefefefe*, crooked, having many bends; *neeneeahe* (*neke-neke-a-whe*), to crawl or move as a caterpillar. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *nuve*, a caterpillar; **Magindanao**—cf. *anae*, a worm; **Tagal**—*anay*, the ant which bores wood.

ANU-MAHANA
ANU-MATO } See ANU (myth.).
ANU-MATE

ANU-MATAO, Te Anu Matao (myth.), the wife of Tangaroa. Her children were the Fish-deities. [See WHATUKURA, POUTINI, TE POUNAMU, ANU, &c.]

ANURANGI, a variety of the *kumara* or sweet potato (myth.)—Colenso, Trans., xiii. 35. It was brought by Hoturoa in the Tainui canoe, at the Migration.—A. H. M., ii. 180.

ANUTAI, a variety of the *kumara*. [See Colenso, Trans., xiv. 43.]

ANGA, a derivative from a, to drive: *Ka anga ano, ka pei atu i a ia*—P. M., 70.

ANGA, to look or move in a certain direction: *Kua anga mai ki runga ki a koutou nga kanohi* *o te tini*—M. M., 123. 2. To turn and move in a certain direction. Cf. *hangai*, opposite, across; *anganui*, opposite. 3. To begin to do anything. [This is, probably, (like Rarotongan *aka*, causative prefix,) a form of *hanga*, to work, build, and *whaka*, the causative, "to make to do." These are discussed under Whaka.] 4. Aspect. Cf. *wheangaanga*, turning this way and that; undecided.

Whaka-ANGA, to cause to turn in a certain direction.

Whaka-ANGAANGA, to debate with oneself.

Samoan—aga, to do, to act, to go or come (using *mai*, hither, or *atu*, away, as in Maori). Cf. *agaali'i*, to act as a gentleman; *aga'ese*, to go away from; *agalelei*, to act kindly; *aga-fa'afafine*, to act like a woman, to act with mildness; *agaga*, to devise, plan; *agaagamea*, skilful; *agatonu*, to go straight; *feaga'i*, to go up and down, backwards and forwards; *feagai*, to be opposite to each other; *agava'a*, the "conduct" of a canoe, its behaviour in the water. Tongan—aga, manner, disposition, behaviour, nature, habit, state; (*b.*) clever, sagacious, knowing; agaaga, to interfere, to intermeddle; faka-aga, a critic, an inspector; to criticise or remark upon the work of another; faka-agaaga, to work carefully; to work to pattern; to fit; haga, to face, to look at; hagahaga, to be engaged. Cf. *agatu*, to face, to look towards; to incline in an opposite direction; *agaofa*, loving, kind; *agaaeiki*, chief-like in disposition (*eiki*=*ariki*); *agahake*, to go upwards; *agamai*, to approach; *hagahagai*, ahead, right opposite, as the wind; *hagatonu*, to be in a line with any other object. Rarotongan—anga, to turn: *E kia anga te riri o toou tuakana ra;* Until your brother's anger is turned away. (*b.*) To make: *E kua anga aia i te maramárama no taua are ra kua akamouia ki te mea kopekapeka:* He made windows of narrow lights for the house. Angaanga, to work; *Auraka roa ei angaanga e raveia i reira:* No manner of work shall be done in them. Cf. *angairi*, to return. Mangarevan—aga, work, to labour; (*b.*) a fathom (measured by the arms); (*c.*) a sort of basket for taking fish; agaaga, work. Cf. *agaagatua*, to turn the back to any one. Futuna—aga, conduct; the manner of eating; custom; use. Hawaiian—cf. *ana*, to measure; *anau*, to go about irregularly from house to house; *anapau*, to turn, to bend; a hinge; *ho-anapau*, a bending crook; *anaaiga*, an eating circle; a congregation of people for any purpose, provided that a space be left in the middle; *anahonua*, to measure land; *anahua*, a tall man bending over. Ext. Poly.: Magindano—*angy*, to go. Malagasy—*angay*, any open space.

ANGA, a cockle-shell. Cf. *angarite*, a bivalve mollusc.

Tongan—agaaga, the name of a shell-fish. Cf. *agaagamoana*, the name of a shell-fish.

AGAAGA, the head. Cf. *poangaanga*, the skull: *I rangona kautia ake e ia ki te huhu o te patu e haere iho ana ki tona angaanga*—P. M., 92. *Te papa o te angaanga*, the skull.

Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *angu*, to nod the head.

ANGANUI, to look straight at; to be exactly opposite: *Kia anganui mai te korero;* Speak directly to me. Cf. *anga*, to look in a certain direction; *hangai*, opposite; *nui*, great. [See comparatives under Anga, Hangai, and Nui.]

ANGAANGAMATE, the back of the hand. Cf. *anga*, to turn; *anga-taraha*, to lie on one's back.

Samoan—cf. *ága*, a span (*limasaga*, five spans). Tongan—cf. *haga*, a span in length. Mangarevan—cf. *aga*, a fathom; *aga-agatua*, to turn the back to one. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *caga* (*th*anga), a span. Malay—cf. *angau*, to raise the hand as if to strike.

ANGARITE, a species of bivalve mollusc. Cf. *anga*, a cockle-shell.

Tongan—cf. *agaaga*, the name of a shell-fish.

ANGENGI, the name of a fish.

ANGI, a zephyr, gentle breeze, light air. Cf. *hengi*, to blow gently; *hanene*, blowing gently; *anene*, to blow gently, to breathe softly; *matangi*, wind; *koangi*, cool. 2. A pleasant odour, fragrance.

Whaka-ANGI, to approach stealthily. 2. To fly, as a kite: *Rokohanga atu, e whakaangi ana ano a Whakatau i tana manu*—P. M., 61.

Samoan—agi, to blow, of the wind: *Agi mai i la'u faatoaga;* Blow (wind) upon my garden. Fa'a-agi, to cause to blow: *E faaagi mai e ia lona matagi;* He causeth his winds to blow. Agiagi, to blow gently. Cf. *agina*, to be put in motion by the wind; to blow straight out, as a flag; *agilaufola*, to blow steadily, without squalls; *agipó*, to blow at night. Hawaiian—ani, to blow softly, as a gentle breeze: *Ke ani nei ka makani;* The wind blows softly. (*b.*) To pass over a surface, as the hand over a table; (*c.*) to draw a net over the surface of the water; (*d.*) to beckon with the hand; aniani, to cool, to refresh one heated; to blow gently, as the wind; agreeable, cool, refreshing; (*b.*) a looking-glass. Cf. *aniania*, smooth and even, as the surface of a planed board, or the sea in a calm; *aneane*, to blow softly, as a light wind or zephyr; *kcaniani*, to blow, as a fresh breeze; a soft cooling wind; *moani*, a breeze, the name of a wind. Tongan—agi, to come from; (*b.*) to superintend, oversee; agiagi, to begin; (*b.*) to spring up, as a breeze; aagi, changeable, not fixed; faka-agi, to consult, to meditate; (*b.*) to hang or place anything in the wind to dry; (*c.*) to give directions; (*d.*) to keep the sail full; agiagina, the motion of anything light moved by the wind; agiga, that point of the compass from which the wind blows; agina, to be carried away with the wind; to be full, as the sail with wind. Cf. *feagiagiaki*, to vary or change from point to point, as the wind when not settled. Mangarevan—agi, zephyr, light wind; agiagi, to blow gently; a light wind. Cf. *agiagiga*, a gentle disturbance of air. Paumotan—cf. *hagihagi*, light, elegant. Futuna—agi, and agiagi, to blow, as wind. Moriori—cf. *hokaangi*, to shake in the wind. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *anina*, breeze, wind; *aniany*, puffed up, as with wind. Malay—cf. *angin*, air, atmosphere, wind. Uea—cf. *ang*, the wind. Java—cf. *hangin*, wind. Bugis—cf. *anging*, wind. Tagal—cf. *hangin*, wind. Bisaya—cf. *hangin*, wind. Magindano—cf. *hangin*, wind. **Kisa**—cf. *ange*, wind. **Bicol**—cf. *hagnin*, wind.

ANGIANGI, thin: *Kia angiangi ai te poho o te tangata*—P. M., 162. 2. Unencumbered, unimpeded.

ANGIANGI, the name of a shrub. (Bot. *Coprosma sp.*)

ANGITUA, unsuccessful.

ANGOA, thin, lean, wasted.

Samoan—cf. *agosi*, to be wasted away from sickness. **Hawaiian**—cf. *anoi*, a thirst, a strong desire; *ano*, fear, dread; to be silent and solitary as a deserted village. **Tongan**—cf. *agoago*, quite empty; perfectly dry. **Mangarevan**—cf. *agoago*, to be deep (of a hole); *agoa*, a circular reef in three to six fathoms of water. **Paumotan**—cf. *agoago*, light, slender, elegant. Ext. Poly.: **Solomon Islands**—cf. *agai*, an exclamation of pain and suffering. **Bicol**—cf. *angot*, vexing, worrying.

AO (myth.), one of the primal deities who are the unborn Forces of Nature. *Ao* is the personification of Light and the Upper-world, as opposed to Darkness and the Lower-world (*Po*). He is spoken of under many forms or manifestations, as *Ao-tu-roa*, "Abiding Day," *Ao-marama*, "Bright Day," &c., and with his companions, *Ata*, "Morning," and *Whaitua*, "Space," resists the powers of night, *Kore*, "The Void," *Te Mangu*, "The Black" (Erebus) &c. One *Ao* was of human shape, and they all are counted in the pedigrees of chiefs [see Appendix, GENEALOGIES]—Sh. Rel., 12; G. P., App. li. [For the Maori Cosmogony, see KORE; for other *Ao*, see AONUI.] In Tahiti, *Aoroa* was Heaven, and the residence of the god *Tane*, and *Aoaomaraia* was the discoverer of fire. [See MAUI.] *Ao* is probably another name for the great Polynesian deity, *Atea* (*Vatea*, *Awatea*,) "Daylight."

AO, day-time; day, as opposed to night: *A e rapu noa ana ana tamariki i te ahuatanga o te po, o te ao*—P. M., 7. 2. A day, a season of time: *Ka tipu haere mai a tae noa ki te ao nei*—G.-8., 26. 3. To become light: *Korihi te manu, ka ao, ka ao, ka awatea*—G. P., 432. Cf. *aho*, radiant light. 4. To dawn: *Aoina ake i te ata ka haere*—A. H. M., ii. 9. Cf. *maruao*, dawn of day; *puao*, to dawn. 5. The world: *Aue! kau atu ana au, i te ao.* 6. Mankind (met.): *Ko tenei tangata no roto i te whenua, ehara i tenei ao* [*i.e.*, He was not a man, but a supernatural being]. 7. A cloud: *Te ao ka pua e rere mai ra*—M. M., 23. Cf. *au*, a cloud; smoke; *aorere*, scud, light flying clouds; *aorewa*, scud.

Samoan—ao, day, day-time; to be day; pass. aoina: *Ua oso atu i latou i le pouliuli a o ao;* They meet with darkness in the daytime. (*b.*) A day: *E fagafulu o ao ma le fagafulu o po;* Forty days and forty nights. (*c.*) A cloud: *Ia tumau i ona luga le ao;* Let a cloud dwell upon it. (*d.*) A chief's head; (*e.*) a title of dignity given to chiefs; (cf. Maori, *rangi*, a chief, and heaven;) (*f.*) the name of a fern; (*g.*) it is right, proper; (*h.*) to be excellent, to be perfect, as a boat, house, &c. aoao, excellent, surpassing, supreme; to be supreme. Cf. *aoula*, a day-dance; *ao-atea*, before noon; *aogalēmu*, to be broad daylight; *fetuao*, the morning star; *aso*, a day; a daily offering of food to a chief; *pitoao*, to be overshadowed by the edge of a cloud; *tautuao*, to rise up and pass over, as clouds; *puao*, mist; *lauao*, a chief's hair; *migao*, to show respect to. **Tahitian**—ao, day; light: *Taaroa tei te ao;* Tangaroa is the light. (*b.*) The natural day; (*c.*) bright clouds of the sky; (*d.*) Heaven, blessedness, happiness; the state of the blessed; (*e.*) the good reign of a prince; (*f.*) a hospitable man; (*g.*) the present life; (*h.*) the opening buds of trees; (*i.*) the white heart of *taro*, cabbage, &c. (probably = Maori *ngao*, a sprout); (*j.*) a large, spotted sea-bird; (*k.*) the heart of a bundle of cloth (probably = *ngao*); (*l.*) the king, as heart of the country (probably = *ngao*); (*m.*) the grooves of the cloth mallet, also the marks on the cloth (probably = *ngao*, the palate); (*n.*) the inside bark used for cloth making; (*o.*) the fat of turtles, fowls, and fishes (probably = Maori *ngako*, fat); (*p.*) the name of a ceremony previous to that of the *tihi;* (*q.*) braided human hair; (*r.*) the first or chief part of things; (*s.*) one of the ropes fastened to a sail (*aho ?*); (*t.*) a spy, who comes upon a party at night to see what they are doing (probably = *ako*, to learn); (*u.*) the sides of a square; (*v.*) an angle; (*w.*) to press liquid out of a strainer; (*x.*) to peep, as an eel out of its hole; to appear again, as a lost fugitive. aoao, slim, tall, well-shaped; (*b.*) the ribs (probably = Maori *kaokao*, the ribs). Cf. *aorai*, the name of the king's house; *aoroa*, the firmament of heaven; *aorereva*, a kind of Native cloth; *aorereva noa*, flying clouds; unsettled; *taiao*, dawn. **Hawaiian**—ao, light, day: *O Kukahi ka po, O Kulua ke ao;* The night of Tutahi, the day of Turua. Also to become light, to dawn. (*b.*) The world: *Nana i hoonoho ke ao nei maluna o lakou;* He hath placed the world upon them. (*c.*) Light, as applied to the light-green of fresh plants or trees; (*d.*) a cloud: *Me he ao puapuaa la ke aloha e kau nei;* As a thick cloud love settles upon me. (*e.*) To awake, as from a vision or dream; (*f.*) to come to one's right mind, or self-possession. Hoo-ao, to tempt, to try, to prove; to assay; (*b.*) to try, *i.e.* to cohabit before marriage. Cf. *aouli*, the sky, the visible arch of heaven; the stars collectively; Heaven itself; *aopoko*, a short cloud; (fig.) men of little weight or character; *wanaao*, the dawn of day, to dawn; *piao*, the hot reflection of the sun on a smooth surface or dry land. **Tongan**—ao, a cloud: *Nae to foki ae vai mei he gaahi ao;* The clouds also dropped water. (*b.*) Presence; (*c.*) the front or most frequented part of an island; (*d.*) the inside of Native cloth; (*e.*) a head-dress; (*f.*) to repeat a game, to play over again; (*g.*) to seek suitable trees in the forest; (*h.*) to chase; aoao, sovereign, sovereignty; (*b.*) supreme; (*c.*) the eighth day in the Tongan calendar; (*d.*) to bind round and round; (*e.*) to hew timber in order to make it straight; aoga, worthy, useful, profitable, acceptable, needful. Cf. *aho*, a day; *ahoaho*, bright, shining, as the moon on a clear night; *ahotetea*, morning light; *aoaofia*, cloudy, overcast, as the moon; *aoniu*, omnipresent; *feao*, to attend upon, as a guard, or as a servant. **Marquesan**—ao, light, daylight, day: *Paha mai te Atua i te maamaama,* *he ao;* God called the light, day. (*b.*) A cloud. Cf. *aotahi*, to obey. **Rarotongan**—ao, the world: *E iia keia aia i te ao nei;* And chased out of the world. (*b.*) Day: *Te apii nei tetai ao i tetai i te tuatua;* Day unto day uttereth speech. (*c.*) Dawn, to dawn: *E tae ua atu ki te ao angá ra;* Until the dawning of the day. **Mangaian**—ao, day: *Ua po Avaiki, ua ao nunga nei;* 'Tis night in Hawaiki, and day in this world: *Ao mata ngaa e;* The eye of day is unclosing. (*b.*) Daylight: *Kua akama i te ao e;* He is ashamed to be in the light. (*c.*) The world: *E noo i te ao nei;* Remain in this world. **Futuna**—ao, a day; daylight. Cf. *aso*, a day. **Mangarevan**—ao, the world; the Universe; (*b.*) authority, government, reign; (*c.*) a cloud; (*d.*) inward consolation; tranquillity of conscience; aka-aoao, to think about. Cf. *aomaku*, humid; *aotikanga*, authority. **Paumotan**—ao, the world; (*b.*) happy, happiness. Cf. *auina*, daylight (*ina*, to shine = Maori *hina*). Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—*ao*, morning; *atho*, a day; *iao*, light; **Tagal**—*aso*, smoke; **Kayan**—*laso*, heat; **Amboyna** (all three dialects)—*aow*, fire; **Lariki**—*aoaaoa*, day.

AO, to take up by handfuls: *Ka aohia ake e te tohunga kia ki tona ringa*—Rew., v. 12. 2. To collect. Cf. *aoaka*, two handfuls at once.

Samoan—ao, to collect, to gather together. Cf. *aofa‘i*, to collect together, to come together; *aofa‘iga*, the sum total; *aofaga*, a collection; *aofia*, an assembly; *aotele*, to gather all into one (of things). **Tahitian**—cf. *aoaia*, to collect food and other things with care.

AO, the bark of a dog: *Katahi ka whakao mai, ‘Ao! ao! ao! a-ao-o!’*—P. M., 29. Cf. *au*, to bark as a dog.

Tahitian—aoa, to bark or howl, as a dog; the howling of dogs; aoaoa, the indistinct noise made by persons at a distance; (*b.*) rambling, unsettled; to be delirious. **Hawaiian**—aoa, to howl, as a dog; (*b.*) to howl or wail for grief for the loss of friends; to howl for a calamity that has come upon one: hence = cross, angry, rough in language.

AOAKA, two handfuls at a time. [See AOHANGA.]

AOAKE, the day following: *Kotahi ra i patua ai e ia e rua pa; aoake, e toru pa; aoake, e rua pa*—G.-8, 30. Cf. *ao*, day, to dawn; *ake*, onwards (in time).

AOHANGA, a striped variety of New Zealand flax (*Phormium*). 2. Two handfuls at once: a derivative from ao, to take up by handfuls. In South Island, aoaka.

AOKAI, the Pleiades. [See MATARIKI.]

AOKEHU (myth.), a hero of great power as a *tohunga* (wizard-priest); he slew Tutaeporoporo, the great *taniwha* (water monster) of the Wanganui River. [See TUTAEPOROPORO.]

AONUI (myth.): Aonui, Aoroa, Aopouri, Aopotango, Aowhetuma, Aowhekere, Aokahiwahiwa, Aokanapanapa, Aopakakina, Aopakarea, and Aotakawe are deities of the storm-clouds. They are the children of Tawhiri-ma-tea, the Lord of Tempests, and were brought forth by him to punish his brothers, who had rent apart their parents, Rangi and Papa ("Heaven" and "Earth")—P. M., 8.

AONGA, dawn, a derivative of ao, to dawn.

AOREWA, scud, light flying clouds: *Ka mangi noa ‘hau, e ai te aorewa.* Cf. *ao*, cloud, and *rewa*, to float, to be elevated.

AORERE, scud. [As AOREWA.] Cf. *ao*, cloud, and *rere*, to fly. 2. The name of a garment.

AOTAHI, the name of a star (Canopus). Cf. *Autahi* and *Atutahi*, names of Canopus: *Aotahi he whetu tapu, he ariki aia no nga whetu o te tau*—A. H. M., i. 45. Aotahi (myth.) was the child of Puaka (*Puanga*); his mother's name was Takurua (Sirius)—A. H. M., Eng. 52, vol. i.

AOTARO, to prepare beds of gravel for *taro*. Cf. *ao*, to collect, and *taro* (*Colocasia antiquorum*).

AOTEA (or Aotearoa), the name of New Zealand: *Ka hoe mai nei, a, ka u ki Whangaparaoa, ara ki Aotea nei.* Cf. *ao*, the world, the daylight, and *tea*, white. It is an apparent allusion to the land having been pulled up from the depths by Maui. All Polynesian islands were thus hauled up by deities from the realms of the Dark Night to the "White Day." The Marquesan Islands are called by the Natives *Ao-maama* (*Ao-marama*) "the World of Light." [For full particulars see HAWAIKI, MAUI, KORE, &c.] 2. (myth.) The name of the first circle of the Lower-world (*Papa*), as opposed to the Upper-world (*Rangi*). 3. The name of one of the ancient canoes of the great Migration to New Zealand. [See ARAWA.]

APA, a band of workmen: *Kua hoatu ano hoki ona tuakana katoa ki a ia, hei apa*—Ken., xxvii. 37. 2. Said of a person under demoniacal possession. 3. The fold of a garment: *aparua*, two-ply, &c. Cf. *hapa*, crooked, bent; *kapa*, to stand in a rank; *apu*, a company of workmen.

Samoan—cf. *apa*, sexual connection. **Hawaiian**—apa, a roll, as of a bundle of cloth. Cf. *apana*, a fragment, portion; a division of people. **Mangarevan**—apa, to pass in the hands from one to the other; (*b.*) to take possession; apaga, a bundle, a burden; apaapa, the gable of a house. Cf. *apai*, to carry (Maori = *hapai*).

APAAPA (myth.), a deified ancestor, a descendant of Tiki. He was son of Whatonga, father of Tahatiti, and grandfather of Ruatapu—Sh. Rel., 14. [See TUPUTUPUWHENUA, TIKI, RUATAPU.]

APAHA (*apáhá*), if the case were that.

APANOA (*apánoa*), to time or degree that; until.

APAKURA, a dirge, lament: *Ko ta matou apakura tenei ki a koe*—M. M., 66.

APAKURA (myth.), the wife of Tuhuruhuru, the son of Tinirau and Hina. She had several children, among whom are Tuwhakararo, Mairatea, Reimatua, and Whakatau-potiki—P. M., 61. By another legend, Apakura is said to be the wife of Tuwhakararo, who was the son of Rata and father of Whakatau. Whakatau was born in a miraculous manner, from the girdle or apron which Apakura threw into the ocean; and the child was fashioned by the sea-god, Rongotakawhiu—P. M., 72. [See WHAKATAU, RATA, TUHURUHURU, &c.]

APARANGI (myth.), the god of peace and mediation.

APARANGI, the open sky, the arch of heaven. 2. *Aurora australis* (one auth.). 3. A crowd of visitors: *Hoatu te kai ma te aparangi.* Cf. *apa*, a body of workmen; *rangi*, the sky.

Tahitian—aparai, clear, cloudless, applied to the sky; (*b.*) an enclosure [*apa:* see under Pa] for an infant, the son of a king or principal chief, who was sacred (*tapu*) until certain ceremonies had been performed; (*c.*) a temporary *marae* (sacred place). Cf. *aorai*, the king's palace. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aparangi*, thin, dried up. **Mangaian**—aparangi, the vault of heaven: *E aparangi, o te kauá peau nui ka rere;* Like the outstretched heavens are the spread wings of the warning bird.

APATAHI, a single covering or garment. Cf. *aparua*, two-ply; *apa*, fold; *tahi*, one; *aritahi*, a single covering.

APATARI, to carry, bring. Cf. *apa*, a company of workmen; a fold of cloth; *tari*, to carry.

Hawaiian—cf. *apa*, a roll, bundle; *kali*, to tie, to fasten on.

APIAPI, close together, crowded together. Cf. *kapi*, to be filled up, as a limited space; *apiti*, to put together; *kapiti*, shut in, confined; *apo*, to gather together.

Whaka-API, to be in the way of; obstruction.

Samoan—api, to lodge, to put up at a house for a time, a lodging-house: *Pe ai ea se mea i le fale o lou tamá matou te api ai ?* Is there room in your father's house for us to lodge in? Apiapi, narrow or strait; to be narrow. Cf. *apitau*, war-lodgings; *apitaga*, a temporary hut made of green boughs; *apita*, a frame of sticks in a canoe on which property is placed during a journey to keep it from being wetted with leakage; *apitia*, to be wedged in, confined, straitened. **Hawaiian**—api, to gather together, as people to one spot; to bring into small compass, as baggage; apipi, united, joined together, as the two canoes of a double canoe. Cf. *pipi*, an oyster; *pili*, united. **Tahitian**—api, to be full, occupied, closed up; (*b.*) folds of cloth pasted together; the bivalve shells of fish; (*c.*) a part of a canoe; (*d.*) to confederate together, as different parties; to join, as two divisions of a fleet of war canoes; (*e.*) young, recent, late; apiapi, confusion; narrowness of a place or of the mind; straitness; difficulty as to choice; (*b.*) filled, occupied; (*c.*) a cloth dyed and prepared with certain plants; apia, closed, as an oyster's shell; faa-api, to close, to shut up; faa-apiapi, to fill up, to encumber, as by crowding a place. Cf. *apipiti*, together; *apiti*, a couple on the ground joined together; a party joined hand in hand; to join things together. **Tongan**—abi, habitation, home, lands; abiabi, crowded, straight, narrow; faka-abi, to sojourn in the home of a friend; faka-abiabi, to crowd, to cumber; aabi, strait, confined, wanting room. Cf. *abiji*, to tie together, to bundle up; *kabikabi*, a wedge, to wedge; *efièfi*, [*e* for *a*, as Tongan *efiafi*, evening = Maori *ahiahi*] crowded, full. **Mangarevan**—apiapi, to be densely packed; pressed upon by a crowd; aka-api, to be crowded together. Cf. *apita*, to make a circle round a thing with a cord, &c. **Marquesan**—cf. *tapiti*, to join, unite; *haa-piti*, tight, compact, crowded. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *abia*, to have, to get; *abikau*, a small lean-to on a verandah; **Malagasy**—cf. *aby*, all, every one, the whole; *amby*, addition, excess, surplus; **Malay**—*apit*, close, side by side; to squeeze; *apil*, to fence with a bulwark; *kapit*, a friend, associate.

APITI, to put together; to place side by side. Cf. *karapiti*, to put side by side; *kapiti*, shut in by hills, confined; *whitiki*, to gird [see Marquesan]. 2. the *radius*, or small bone of the arm. Cf. *kapiti*, a bone. 3. A cleft; a narrow pass. Cf. *kapiti*, a crevice. 4. To supplement a deficiency. *He whare apiti*, a steep-roofed house.

Hawaiian—apikiapiki, to fold up, as a piece of native cloth. Cf. *upiki*, to shut suddenly together, as the jaws of a trap; to snare; *upikipiki*, shutting up, folding together, as a foreign fan; *piki*, to do instantly; to milk, as the sudden squeezing of the teat forces out the milk; *apipi*, united, joined together, as the two canoes of a double canoe. **Samoan**—apitia, to be wedged in; to be confined, straitened. Cf. *apiapi*, narrow, confined; *api*, a lodging-house. **Marquesan**—cf. *tapiti*, to join, unite; *haa-piti*, tight, compact, crowded; *itiki*, to fasten together; *pitiki*, to bind; fastened together. **Tahitian**—apiti, to join, to unite with another; to be in a joining state, as two trees growing jointly; two parties in one; a couple, or two joined together; two, in counting; (*b.*) to have two sources, applied to the wind when coming from two different quarters; apitipiti, to couple or join things together repeatedly; aapiti, united or doubled. Cf. *piti*, two, in counting (*rua* is the old word); *aaupiti* (*aau* = Maori *ngakau*), a double mind, double-minded, insincere; having two stems, as a plant or tree; (fig.) a person whose father belongs to one country and his mother to another is called *taata aaupiti; api*, to confederate together, as different parties; to join, as the divisions of a fleet of war canoes; *apipiti*, together, all together, by parties joining together; *epiti*, a couple; two, in counting; *opiti* (dual), ye two; *papiti*, a second time. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kapiti*, to be allied, joined together; to make things touch each other; *kopiti*, to add to; to associate with any one; to unite things side by side; *kopitiraga*, addition. **Paumotan**—cf. *kapiti*, to seal up; *kapitipiti*, to unite, united; to collect, gather. **Mangaian**—cf. *kapiti*, to add; side by side; close. **Tongan**—abiji, to tie together, to bundle up. Cf. *abiabi*, to crowd, to cumber; *aapi*, strait, confined. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *apit*, close, side by side; to squeeze; *kapit*, a companion, associate, friend.

APO, to gather together: *Ka apohia mai e ratou he kai whakaako*—Tim., iv. 3. Cf. *hapopo*, to gather together; *popo*, to throng, crowd around; *hiapo*, to be gathered together; *tauapo*, to hug, to carry in the arms; *taiapo*, to carry in the arms. 2. To grasp, extort. Cf. *kapo*, to snatch.

APOAPO, to gather together, to roll together: *A apoapohia ana e ratou*—Eko., viii. 14. (*b.*) To entangle: *A he mea apoapo ahau e te rimu, takai atu takai mai*—P. M., 14.

Hawaiian—apo, to catch at, as with the hand; to hook in; (*b.*) to span or reach round, to put one's arm round another: *O Hauii, kai apo kahi:* O Hauii, the sea-encircling. (*c.*) To receive, to embrace as a long-absent friend: *Holo mai la ia e halawai me ia, apo mai la ia ia;* He ran to meet him, and embraced him. (*d.*) To contain, hold, or encircle: *Aole e hiki i na lani a me na lani o na lani ke apo ia oe;* Heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain you. (*e.*) To receive, as into the mind; to apprehend intellectually; to receive as a truth. (*f.*) To receive, to hide, as a cloud: *A na ke ao no ia i apo mai, mai ko lakou mau maka atu;* A cloud received him and hid him from sight. (*g.*) A hoop, a ring, a circle; a certain kind of belt worn by women; (fig.) *Apo a ka make,* the bonds of death. (*h.*) The union of the cheek-bone with the temples. Apoapo, to catch at frequently, to snatch or scramble for; (*b.*) a bunch, as of *kalo* (*taro*); a hill of potatoes. Cf. *apokau,* to take hold of and displace; *apohao,* the king's guard; *kaiapo,* a rising or high tide; *upo,* to covet, lust after; *kaha-apo,* the circumference (lit., "enclosing mark"). **Samoan**—'apo, to cling to, to keep near to; (*b.*) to take care of, as of an orphan child; to attend to land; plu., 'a'apo; pass., apoia. **Tahitian**—apo, to catch a thing thrown to a person; the act of catching a thing so thrown; apoapo, to catch repeatedly things thrown at a person; aapo, to apprehend or understand a thing quickly; apt to understand. Cf. *apoo,* a council, or meeting for consultation; *apooaahi,* the place where people fish for the *aahi;* *apoopoo,* to be consulting secretly about a person and speaking ill of him behind his back; *apoopuaa,* a place frequented by boys. **Paumotan**—apo, to transplant (probably as Maori *ahu,* "to heap up," means also "to transplant").

APO, dregs of shark-oil.

APOPO, to-morrow: *Apopo, ka kimi i tetehi totara ma tatou*—P. M., 91. Cf. *po,* night; a season. [The Polynesians count by nights, not by days; as the English say, "fort-night," &c.]

Tahitian—apopo, to-morrow; also, abobo. **Hawaiian**—apopo, to-morrow; sometimes popo: *Apopo, e haawi au ia lakou iloko o kou lima;* To-morrow I will deliver them into your hand. **Rarotongan**—apopo, to-morrow: *Apopo au e oatu ei kia koe ra;* To-morrow I will give it to you. **Tongan**—cf. *abo,* to-night; *abogibogi,* to-morrow. **Mangarevan**—apopo, to-morrow; also popo. Cf. *aponei,* to-night. **Moriori**—apo, to-morrow.

APU, a squall of wind. Cf. *pu,* to blow; *pupuhi,* to blow; *purekereke,* a puff of wind, &c. [For comparatives, see PU.]

APU, to burrow; to force a way into the ground. 2. To gorge food; to cram into the mouth; to glut: *He kuku tangaengae nui: he parera apu paru*—Prov. 3. A company of labourers. Cf. *hapu,* section of a large tribe; *apa,* a company of workmen; *apo,* to gather together; *pu,* a tribe.

APUAPU, crammed; stuffed. 2. palatable. Cf. *apuru,* to crowd; to shut up.

Samoan—cf. *aputi,* to cover up, as the body, or a native oven, &c. **Tahitian**—cf. *abu,* to dart or fly at each other, as pigs or dogs; fierce; envious. **Hawaiian**—apu, to devour food greedily; (*b.*) to run after, to chase with the desire of overtaking another. **Paumotan**—cf. *apuapu,* pregnant; *koapu,* a nest. **Mangarevan**—cf. *apuru,* crowded up, stuffed up.

APUHAU }
APUMATANGI } Gods of the storm-winds; children of Tawhiri-ma-tea, lord of tempests (cf. *apu,* squall; *hau,* wind; *matangi,* wind)—P. M., 8 (Maori); A. H. M., i., App.

APURE, a bare patch. Cf. *pure,* to arrange in tufts or patches; *purei,* isolated tufts of grass; a small patch of garden; *purekireki,* tufts of grass in a swamp; *pu,* a bundle.

Samoan—cf. *pulepule,* to be spotted; to be striped. **Hawaiian**—cf. *pulepule,* spotted; speckled; of various colours; *opulepule,* spotted; light and shade. **Tahitian**—cf. *purepure,* spotted, chequered; *pupure,* the Native leprosy, or similar disease; *opure,* spotted (applied to a fowl). **Tongan**—cf. *bulebule,* spotted; *faka-bulebule,* to spot, to print, to variegate. **Mangarevan**—cf. *purepure,* the face of a man having spots or marks. **Paumotan**—cf. *haka-purepure,* to dye in colours.

APURU, to throng, to press one on another; to crowd, encumber. 2. To shut up; suppress. Cf. *puru,* to plug up; confine; *purupuru,* to caulk, stop the chinks of a thing, to suppress; *pururu,* close together; *apu,* to cram, glut; a company of workmen.

Samoan—cf. *pulu,* glue; resin; the husk of the cocoanut; *puluti,* to glue, to pitch. **Tahitian**—cf. *puru,* a board; the husk of the cocoanut-shell; *pupuru,* thick, as a mixture; *purutaa,* to help together as a body; to assist; *erepuru,* a company going compactly together on the road. **Marquesan**—cf. *puu,* a band of tow made of cocoanut fibre. **Hawaiian**—cf. *pulu,* to be wet; to be soft, as that which has been soaked in water; that which is soft, as cotton; the soft matter of which *kapa* (native cloth, *tapa,*) is made, by soaking it in water until it becomes paste-like; *pupulu,* to congregate in masses; to be assembled; adhesive; soft; *pulupulu,* cotton; tinder; to warm, to cherish, to brood over, as a hen over her chickens; *huluhulu,* cotton; *hulu,* wool, feathers, &c. **Tongan**—cf. *bulu,* a kind of gum, used as pitch in caulking canoes; the husk of the cocoanut; *bulubulu,* the gummy substance from the banana; *bului,* to tie together; *buluji,* bird-lime. **Mangarevan**—apuru, to be stuffed full, overcrowded. Cf. *puru,* the husk of the cocoanut, and the almond of *Pandanus;* *purukaha,* a filament of sinnet. **Paumotan**—cf. *tapuru,* to macerate. **Mangaian**—cf. *puru,* fibre of cocoanut, used as a plug for caulking; anything used for caulking with.

APUTA, at intervals; found only here and there.

APUTAHI-A-PAWA (myth.), the name of a terrible storm raised by the incantations of Ngatoro-i-rangi. In this storm the host of Manaia was destroyed—P. M., 112. [See NGATORO, MANAIA (1).]

ARA, a road, a path, a way: *A! tenei te ara, waiho mo te ata koe ka piki ai*—P. M., 51. 2.

A means of conveyance, Cf. *aranui*, a highway, a broad path; *arahi*, to lead, conduct; *arataki*, to lead, conduct; *huarahi*, a road; *arakau*, an overgrown track.

Samoan—ala, a path, way, road, passage: *Le mailei mo ia i le ala;* The snare for him in the path. (*b.*) The warp: *Po o le ala, po o le fausa;* Whether in the warp or woof. (*c.*) A cause, a reason; (*d.*) a division of a village. Cf. *ala'alo*, a bye-path; *'auala*, the roadside; *alamu*, to go direct; *alatua*, a back way; *alava'a*, a passage for canoes among rocks and shoals; *lotoala*, the middle of the road. **Tahitian**—ara, a road, a path. Cf. *aranoa*, the common road; *aranui*, the public road; *aratu*, a road, a path; *aratai*, a guide, a leader; *aramoe*, forgetfulness (lit., "sleep-path"). **Hawaiian**—ala, a path, way, or road: *Hele aku la oia i ke ala maawe iki a ke aloha;* He has gone in the path little travelled by the loved ones. Cf. *alaololi*, a narrow path; *alahula*, a thoroughfare; *alakai*, a guide; *alaula*, red dust on a road. The East is called *He alanui hele a Kane* (in Maori letters, *He aranui haere a Tane*), "the great highway of Tane," and also, *Ke ala ula a Kane* (Maori = *Te ara ura a Tane*), "the bright road of Tane," the dawn; while the West is called *Ke alanui o Ka Make* (*Te aranui o Te Mate*), "the highway of Death." **Mangaian**—ara, a path, a way: *I te ara taurere ki Iva, é;* By a perilous path to Iva (spirit-land). Cf. *arataa*, a way, path. **Tongan**—hala, a road or path: *Kua mou tofa ae hala kife he aho ni?* Whither have ye made a road to-day? (*b.*) A doorway or entrance; (*c.*) death, applied to the king; halaga, a path for animals; hahala, to cut open, to tear open. Cf. *halafaki*, to take another road to avoid being seen; to take a circuitous range, as one in conversation; *halahalai*, to force a way; to extricate, to disentangle; *halatoho*, a drawbridge; a pontoon; *fajiahala*, the point or turn in a road; *halababa*, a high-road, a beaten path. **Mangarevan**—ara, a road, a way: *I hanau a Maui matavaru i te ara nui ke;* Maui the Eight-eyed was born on a strange road. Cf. *aragugu*, a very rough path; *arai*, an obstacle; *arapupu*, a rough place, to be crossed with difficulty. **Marquesan**—cf. *aanui*, the highway, beaten track; *aàhi*, to conduct, guide. **Paumotan**—eara, a road, path. **Futuna**—ala, a way, path. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *ariara*, a street, a road through a village; *dala*, a road through the forest; **Fiji**—*sala*, a path, road; **Malagasy**—(√ *ala*, removed, freed from): *aleha*, a way, a path; **Sulu**—*daan*, a way, path; **Malay**—*alah*, course, direction; *ala*, towards, in a direction to; *jalan*, a road; **Silong**—*jalan*, a road; **Java**—*dalan*, a road; **Ilocan**—*dalan*, a road.

ARA, to rise; to rise up; to awake: *A whea ara ai te marama?*—P. M., 56: *Kua ara nga raparapa o nga wahine ra ki runga*—P. M., 34. Cf. *ara*, a path, a way.

Whaka-ARA, to arouse: *Me te tangata e whakaarahia ana i a ia e moe ana.* 2. To set upright: *Ka whakaarahia ki runga, ka tu*—P. M., 57.

Samoan—ala, to spring from, to arise: *Le matu e, ina ala mai;* Arise, O North Wind. (*b.*) To give birth to. (*c.*) To awake: *Seia mavae le lagi latou te le ala;* Till the heaven is no longer they shall not awake; alala, to sit awake at night; (*b.*) to sit or dwell (used to chiefs instead of *nofo*); fa'a-ala, to arouse from sleep. Cf. *alai*, forward, impertinent; *alaina'ai*, to awake to eat; *alausu*, to start the first thing in the morning; *alamú*, to go direct; *alasolo*, to overflow. **Hawaiian**—ala, to wake from sleep; to watch: *O ka Paepae nui, ala i ka moku e;* O, the great Supporter, awaken the world. (*b.*) To rise up; (*c.*) to rise up, as a new generation of people: *Ala mai la kekahi hanauna hou;* There arose another generation. Hoo-ala, to cause one to rise, to lift up; (*b.*) to stir up, as the mind; to rouse to action; (*c.*) to raise up, as a deliverer; (*d.*) to repair, as a broken wall. Cf. *moalaala*, going from house to house; going here and there. **Mangarevan**—ara, to awake, to rouse oneself; (*b.*) to miss a blow. **Rarotongan**—ara, to awake from sleep: *Aea koe e ara ai i taau moe;* When will you awake from sleep? **Tahitian**—ara, to awake; to be watchful: *E ia varea i te taoto eiaha roa ia mure, eiaha roa ia ara faahou mai;* That they may sleep a perpetual sleep, and may not wake. (*b.*) To come to notice, to transpire. Araara, sparkling, flaming; the gleaming of the eyes of animals; the face, or eyes; arara, the ascent of an arrow. Cf. *eara*, to watch, to be vigilant; a word of caution, "beware!"

Whaka-ARA, a party of the enemy; marauders. Probably a form of *ara*, to awake, to rise up. [See ARA.]

Samoan—cf. *fa'a-alataua*, to take news of a war to the gods, or to the shades of departed chiefs.

ARA, namely; particularly; that is to say; in other words. 2. Interjection, expressing surprise: *Ka heua ake, ara! he tangata*—P. M., 14. 3. And then (for *a*, *ra*): *Heke ana he awaawa, ara he pari hoki.* 4. For *era*, those, plural of *tera*, that.

ARAARA, the name of a fish, the Cavally, or Trevally (Icth. *Caranx georgianus*): *Me he takapu araara*—Prov. (Myth.) This fish is held sacred by Ngapuhi and Rarawa tribes on account of its having fed on the drowned body of Rongomai, the chief of the *Mahuhu* canoe in the Migration—S. T., 25.

ARAARAI. See ARAI.

ARAHI, to lead, conduct: *Na ka arahina ia e Tinirau ki tona kainga*—P. M., 33: *Kia arahina mai tetahi mokai*—A. H. M., i. 9. *Kai-arahi*, a guide. Cf. *ara*, a way; to arise; *arai*, to ward off; *arataki*, to lead, conduct.

Tahitian—cf. *arahi*, to sit, dwell, abide; *aratai*, a leader, guide; *araa*, a messenger sent before a chief and company to give information of their approach, or of some feast or religious ceremony; *ara*, a path. **Samoan**—cf. *ala*, a path; *alamú*, to go direct. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ala*, a path; *alakai*, to lead, to guide. **Tongan**—cf. *alafi*, to feel after with the hand. **Marquesan**—aahi, to lead, conduct: *A aahi i te matapo;* Lead the blind person. **Paumotan**—arahi, to conduct, or guide; (*b.*) to beg, to implore.

ARAHUTA (myth.), the daughter of Tawhaki the Lightning God, and Tangotango (or Hapai) the Heavenly Maiden. She was the cause of a quarrel between her parents, and Tangotango took her to heaven, where they were afterwards joined by Tawhaki—P. M., 41. Arahuta was also called Pianga. [See TAWHAKI, PIANGA, HAPAI, &c.]

ARAI, a veil, screen, curtain; to screen: *Ka mau ia ki tetahi arai-kanohi*—Ken., xxiv., 65. 2. To ward off, parry. 3. To be detained, or stayed: *A ka araia e te ua, e te hau*—A. H. M., ii., 4. 4. To block up: *A kei te hanga tenei ratou i te pa hei arai atu i a koe*—Kai., ix., 31. Cf. *tauarai*, a screen.

ARAARAI, to screen on every side.

Mangaian—arai, to ward off: *O Rongo arai mai i te kea, é;* Rongo who wards off the billows. **Tahitian**—arai, to interpose, mediate; a mediator; (*b.*) to obstruct; an obstruction. **Hawaiian**—alai, to obstruct, to hinder one in any way; (*b.*) to block up a door or passage by sitting down in it; (*c.*) to form a circle round one for his defence in danger; to defend; (*d.*) to be so thronged as not to be able to see out. Cf. *alalai*, to hinder one from doing a thing; to obstruct one's road; to be in the way of another; to consecrate, to render sacred (*tapu*) by coming into contact with some sacred object. **Mangarevan**—arai, an obstacle, impediment; to oppose, prevent, obstruct. Cf. *arainano*, the *Pandanus*, plaited as a protection against spear or arrow. [*Note:* This last word is very important, because the "*ara*" here is probably the word for *Pandanus*, which is called in Polynesia *ara*, *hara*, *fara*, *hala*, &c. See Maori WHARA.] **Paumotan**—cf. *tauarai*, to defend. **Tongan**—cf. *alai*, to sit carelessly and in improper places; *halahalai*, to force a way, to disentangle.

ARAIARA (myth.), the wife of Whironui. She was the mother of Hoturangi, who became the wife of Paikea. Araiara came to New Zealand in the *Nukatere* canoe.—A. H. M., iii. 41. [See RUATAPU, PAIKEA, WHIRO-NUI, &c.]

ARAITANGA, eclipse. A derivative of arai, to block up, obstruct.

ARAITEURU (myth.), a celebrated female *taniwha*, or water-monster. She was the mother of Waihou, Waima, Orira, Mangamuka, Ohopa, and Wairere, all great lake and river *taniwha*. Arai-te-Uru and Taungeri are the guardians of Hokianga bar. 2. One of the canoes of the Migration. [See ARAWA.]

ARANUI, a broad road; a well-beaten, much-used track: *Haere tonu atu i te aranui naka*—P. M., 25. Cf. *ara*, road; *nui*, great.

Moriori—aranui, a passage. **Hawaiian**—alanui, a highway, a frequented road: *Alanui ke kanaka;* The great road of the people. Cf. *ala*, road; *nui*, great. **Tahitian**—aranui, the public road. Cf. *ara*, road; *nui*, great. **Marquesan**—aanui, the highway, beaten track. Cf. *aa*, road; *nui*, great. [For full comparatives see ARA, and NUI.]

ARANGA, to rise to the surface; to appear. Cf. *maranga*, to rise up; *tairangaranga*, elevated; *ranga*, to raise, cast up; *koranga*, to raise, lift up; *ara*, to arise.

Whaka-ARANGA, to appear in a vision, or second sight.

Samoan—cf. *laga*, to rise; to raise up; *malaga*, to rise, as a hen from her nest, or troops from ambush; a journey; to cause to originate; *taumalaga*, to endeavour to raise, as war, &c. **Hawaiian**—alana, light, not heavy, easily floating on the water; (*b.*) a present made by a chief to a priest to procure his prayers; a present made to a god; a free-will offering for any purpose; a sacrifice; to bring a present or offering. Cf. *alanaaloha*, a peace-offering; *alanakuni*, an offering to procure the death of a sorcerer; *malana*, to float together, as a body of canoes; *lana*, to float on the surface. **Tahitian**—araa, to be raised or lightened, as a vessel in the water, or as a thing that was sunk; to be raised to prosperity from a degraded state; (*b.*) a messenger sent before a chief and company to give information of their approach, or to give notice of some feast or religious ceremony; (*c.*) the small fry of fish, used as bait for the large ones; araaraa, to be convalescent; to be raised from depression by some unexpected good news. Cf. *raa*, sacred, consecrated; *raanuu*, a large collection of food for visitors; *maraa*, to rise up, to bear up; *maraaraa*, heavy but manageable. **Tongan**—cf. *laga*, to erect; to originate; to raise up the soil; *malaga*, to be raised. **Mangarevan**—cf. *maraga*, that which moves or goes (said of wind or rain); *raga*, to float on the surface of water. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-raga*, to raise, to lift up. Ext. Poly.: **Java**—cf. *langa*, oil; **Fiji**—cf. *laga*, to be lifted up, as a club ready to strike.

ARANGI, unsettled; changeable; not established. Cf. *kahuirangi*, unsettled; *karangi*, restless; *koroirangi*, wandering; *rangi*, the sky [as Hawaiian *lewa* (*rewa*), "the upper air," means also "to float, to swing"]; *harangi*, unsettled, foolish; *haurangi*, mad; drunken; *wairangi*, foolish; *porangi*, hurried, mad.

Hawaiian—cf. *alani*, the name of a land breeze at Lanai; *haulani*, to plunge as a canoe; to be restless in one's grasp; to writhe; uneasy. **Marquesan**—cf. *horai*, a fool, idiot. **Samoan**—cf. *alani*, an excuse; to make excuse; *lagilagiá*, to be cloudy.

ARAPAWA, a name of the Middle Island of New Zealand.

ARATAKI, to lead, conduct; to guide: *Mana e arataki te kauri i te wao*—M. M., 173. Cf. *ara*, a path; to arise; *arahi*, to guide; *taki*, to take to one side; *whaka-taki*, to conduct; to trace out.

Hawaiian—alakai, to lead along the path; to guide; a leader, guide: *E alakai au ia oe me kou maka;* I will guide you with my eye. (*b.*) To lead as captives: *A alakai pio ua poe la ia lakou i ka aina loihi;* And they carry them away captives to a far-off land. (*c.*) To take, as a person from one place to another. (*d.*) To lead, as an animal. Hoo-alakai, to cause to lead. Cf. *ala*, a path; *kai*, to guide, lead. **Tahitian**—aratai, to lead, guide, or conduct; a leader, guide, director: *Ua arataihia oia e te mau vahine ma te oto o te uuairao ra;* Her maidens shall lead her as with the voice of doves. Faa-aratai, a guide, conductor. Cf. *ara*, a road; *taiara*, a road, track; the road or walk of a turtle, by observing which he may be caught. **Raro-**

Tongan—arataki, to guide, lead; a leader: *Kare oki ona arataki, kare e tutara;* Without guide or overseer. (*b.*) To fetch: *Kua oro atura ratou e arataki mai iaia;* They ran and fetched him. **Tongan**—cf. *autaki*, to lead into, to conduct; to head a party. **Marquesan**—cf. *aahi* (*arahi*), to guide, lead.

ARAU, to gather. Cf. *harau*, to grope for; to reach; *rau*, to catch in a net, to gather into a basket; *rauhi*, to collect. 2. To lay hold of. Cf. *rarau*, to lay hold of. 3. To entangle, entangled: *Na ka hutia ake e Irawaru tana aho, akuanei ka arau ki ta Maui*—P. M., 27.

Samoan—cf. *ala'u*, to be nearly reached, nearly finished. **Tahitian**—arau, the two wings of a large fishing-net; araurau, a long wave of the sea. Cf. *raupa*, to obtain. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lau*, to feel after a thing. **Tongan**—cf. *lau*, to pinch with the fingers; *lauji*, to pinch. **Mangarevan**—cf. *rau*, a band made of leaves, for fishing with (by driving the fish).

ARAWA, a shark.

Tongan—alava, one species of shark. **Tahitian**—cf. *arava*, the large octopus. Ext. Poly.: **Fijian**—cf. *yalawa*, a species of shark.

ARAWA (myth.), one of the most celebrated canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. For the purposes of comparison, traditions respecting the arrival of the ancestors of the Polynesians (Maori) in New Zealand are here grouped together:—

AOTEA.—This canoe was the half of a great tree growing on the banks of the Waiharakeke in Hawaiki. Toto cut the tree down and made two canoes, one of which, the *Aotea*, he gave to his daughter Rongorongo, the wife of Turi; the second, the *Matahorua* (or as some say the *Matatua*), he gave to his other daughter Kuramarotini. The *Aotea* was a double canoe like the *Arawa*, as were probably all the others, but no incidental reference has preserved an account of the fact. The chief Turi sailed with the *Aotea*, taking with him the kind of sweet potato called *kakau*, stones of *karaka* berries, *paratawhiti* fern, *perei* (a plant resembling *kumara*); live edible rats in boxes; some pet *pukeko*, and some tame green parroquets. The *Aotea* sailed in company with another canoe called *Te Ririno;* they had a very rough passage, and had to put into the port of a small island in mid-ocean called Rangitahua. After performing some religious ceremonies they again started, but quarrelled about the steering directions; Turi wishing to follow the advice of Kupe, (who had told him about New Zealand,) and go eastward, while the others insisted on going west. When the *Ririno* was lost on the reef at Taputapuatea, Turi had his own way, and steered eastward till he reached New Zealand. Turi settled at the Patea River, near Whanganui. In the *Aotea* came ancestors of Ngarauru, Ngatiruanui, Ngatiapa, Rangitane, Ngatihau, Ngatimaru, and Moaupoko.—P. M., 129, *et seq.*; A. H. M., ii. 177 and 180.

ARAHURA.—In this canoe was brought a god named Arahura, whose image was of greenstone. The chiefs who came were Pekitetahua, Rongokahe, Rangitatau, Hineraho (fem.), &c.—A. H. M., ii. 179.

ARAITEURU.—The canoe of the ancestors of Ngaitahu. This canoe remained at a place in the South Island called Matakaea. The chiefs were Kirikirikatata, Aroarokaehe, Mangaatua, &c.—A. H. M., ii. 178.

ARAWA.—This canoe is said to have been built in Rarotonga, a place on the other side of Hawaiki (*No tua atu i Hawaiki*). It is doubtful if this is the island now known as Rarotonga [see RAROTONGA], the canoe being made of *totara*, a tree which does not grow in the Hervey Islands. The name of the forest where the trees grew was Tawhiti-nui; and they were dragged down the river Hauhau to the sea. The builders are stated to have included in their number Rata, Wahieroa, Ngahue, and Parata. It was the first canoe completed; then followed the *Tainui*, *Matatua*, *Takitumu*, *Kuruhaupo*, *Tokomaru*, and *Matawhaorua*. These canoes were all hewn out with the celebrated greenstone axes made from Te Poutini, the "stone fish" of Ngahue. The *Arawa* was a very large double canoe, with a house on deck, and was rigged with a foresail, main-sail, and mizzen-sail (*Maranga to te ihu, te waenga, me to te kei*—P. M., 72). The chief, Tama-te-Kapua, decoyed the priest Ngatoro-i-rangi on board; and on account of Tama's misconduct with the wife of Ngatoro, the vessel was nearly lost in the whirlpool of Te Parata. They landed at Whangaparaoa, (a few miles north of Auckland,) and most of the people who came in the *Arawa* settled on the East Coast about Maketu, Rotorua, &c. In the canoe came the ancestors of Ngatiwhakaue, Rangitihi, Ngatipikiao, Rangi-wehiwehi, Tuhourangi, Ngatiwahiau, Ngatiporou, and Ngatituwharetoa—P. M., 83, 84; A. H. M., ii. 177, 183. The *Arawa* was burnt at Maketu by Raumati.

ARIKIMAITAI.—This canoe would appear to have arrived prior to the others, since Turi found the immigrants already settled upon the *Aotea* arriving at Waitara. They were ancestors of tribes dwelling at Waimate and Patea. —A. H. M., ii. 177. Manaia is said to have discovered and killed aborigines at Waitara, when he came in the *Tokomaru*; perhaps these were the descendants of the crew of the *Arikimaitai.*—P. M., 145.

HIRAUTA.—Little is known of this canoe. Kiwa was the chief. It left at the same time as the *Mangarara.* Kiwa landed at Turanga. —A. H. M., ii. 191.

HOROUTA.—A name of the *Takitumu* canoe. It was so called on account of its swiftness (*horo*).

KURAHAUPO (or *Kuraaupo*, or *Kuruatepo*, or *Kuruhaupo*).—A canoe built at the same time and place as the *Arawa*. In this canoe came ancestors of Ngatiapa, Ngatiawa, Ngatiruanui and Ngatikahungunu. Ruatea was the chief. —A. H. M., ii. 177 and 182; P. M., 83.

MAHANGAATUAMATUA.—A sacred canoe which came from Hawaiki, manned by priests only.—A. H. M., iv. 24.

MAHUHU.—Rongomai was the commander of this canoe, but he was drowned, and his body eaten by the *araara* (Trevally) fish, since held sacred by his descendants, the Ngapuhi and Rarawa tribes.—Sh. Trad., 25.

MAMARI.—The account of this canoe is very full of interest, because it seems to depend on legend of older date than that concerning the great Migration. The Ngapuhi state that their ancestors came in this canoe, and that it was the vessel of Nukutawhiti. Relics (of stone) of this vessel are to be found near Hokianga. The people on board were supposed to be but one family.—M. Sup., 106, *et seq.* [See NUKUTAWHITI, and TUPUTUPU-WHENUA.]

MANGARARA.—The chiefs were Wheketoro, Te-wai-o-Potango, and others; they brought the lizards, *tuatara*, *teretere*, *kumukumu*, *mokoparae*, and *mokokakariki;* also the insects, *weri*, *whe*, *weta*, *kekerengu*, &c.; the birds, *torea* and *whioi;* also dogs of the *Mohorangi* breed. The crew were ancestors of Ngatiporou.—A. H. M., ii. 189. They came about the same time as the *Hirauta* canoe.

MATAHORUA.—This was the first canoe which came to New Zealand. It was a twin of the *Aotea*, and was given to Kuramarotini. [See AOTEA.] Reti became the chief of it, and navigated it. Kuramarotini's husband, Hoturapa, went out fishing with Kupe, who killed Hotu, and then carried off the woman. He sailed away till he reached these Islands; passing down the East Coast he reached Cook Strait, and crossed to the Tory Channel, where he killed the huge sea-dragon, Te Wheke-a-Muturangi. He left marks at a place now supposed to be the Patea River, and returned to Hawaiki, where he instructed Turi how to sail to find New Zealand in the *Aotea* canoe. —P. M., 129; A. H. M., ii. 177.

MATATUA (or *Mataatua*).—Some state that this canoe was the twin half of the *Aotea*, and not the *Matahorua*. Ruaauru was the chief, and he brought the *taro*. In this canoe came ancesters of Ngatiruanui, Ngatikahungunu, Ngatiawa, and Whaka-tohea (of Whakatane). —A. H. M., ii. 177.

MOTUMOTUAHI.—The chief of this canoe was Puatautahi. It arrived next after the *Tokomaru*. Ancestors of Ngarauru and of Ngatiruanui came in it.—A. H. M., ii. 182, 183.

NUKUTERE, the canoe of Whironui. It arrived eight months before the Flood, called *Te Tai a Ruatapu*. [See RUATAPU, and TUPUTUPUWHENUA.] Both insects and lizards were brought in it. The ancestors of Porourangi, from whom spring the men of Ngatiporou, came in this canoe.

PANGATORU (or *Papakatoru*).—The chief of this canoe was Rakewanangaora. The people on board were not allowed to land, but were driven back by aborigines and returned to Hawaiki.—A. H. M., ii. 181.

PAUIRIRAIRA.—This canoe is said to have preceded that of Kupe. The chief Rakataura told Kupe of the existence of New Zealand. Rakataura, and the *Pauiriraira* went back to Hawaiki and remained there.—A. H. M., ii. 188.

RANGIUAMUTU (or *Tairea*).—The canoe of this name was commanded by Tamatearokai. The crew landed at Rangatapu, (near Waingongoro River, Waimate Plains, Taranaki,) and saw moa bones and ovens there. Ancestors of Ngatiruanui came in the *Rangiuamutu*.—A. H. M., ii. 183.

RIRINO.—This canoe accompanied the *Aotea* in the Migration. The chief was called Porua. After being storm-beaten, and putting into the small island of Rangitahua to refit, it again sailed, but was lost with all hands on the reef of Taputapuatea.—P. M., 134.

TAHATUNA.—Nothing but the name seems known.—A. H. M., ii. 178.

TAINUI.—This was one of the largest of the canoes, and was completed in Hawaiki next after the *Arawa*. Ngatoro-i-rangi was to have been the priest of this canoe, but was decoyed on board the *Arawa* by the subtilty of Tama-te-Kapua. The *Tainui* was the first of the large canoes to reach New Zealand, and made the land at Whangaparaoa. The honour of having first touched land was taken from her by the crew of the *Arawa*, who artificially dried the poles of their sacred place, and their hawsers, to show that they had been a long time in possession. The *Tainui* went round by the North Cape and entered the Manakau Harbour, was dragged across the portage at Otahuhu, and finally was left at Kawhia, where (turned into stone) she still remains, at a place called Paringatai. Hoturoa was the chief of this canoe. He brought the variety of *kumara* called *anurangi*. In the *Tainui* came ancestors of Waikato, Ngatituwharetoa, Ngatimaniapoto, Ngatiraukawa, Ngatiapakura, Ngatimaru, Ngapuhi, Ngatitoa, Ngatimahuta, and Ngatiawa.—P. M., 90; A. H. M., ii. 177; iv. 28, 58.

TAIREA.—See RANGIUAMUTU.

TAKEREAOTEA.—This was the canoe of Takereto. He was told by Kupe to set off for New Zealand.—A. H. M., ii. 188.

TAKITUMU (or *Horouta*).—Differing legends give the name of the chief as Ruawharo, and as Tamatea; Huatahi and Nukuroa. Rongokako and Tamatea-pokai-whenua, the father of Kahungunu, were also on board. With them they brought the god Kahukura, whose guardians had been killed by Ruawharo. The canoe was turned into stone, and now lies at Murihiku. The people on board were very short of food on the voyage, and had to eat their children. They landed at Tauranga. One tradition states that the chief was Uengapua-ariki, the ancester of Ngatiruanui, and that they landed at Ohiwa; Hine-kau-i-rangi being a very sacred lady on board. In this canoe came ancestors of Ngatikahungunu and Ngaitahu.—A. H. M., ii. 177, 179, and 183; iii. 42, 72, &c.

TOKOMARU (or *Tongamaru*).—This canoe originally belonged to the brother of Rongotiki, who was wife to Manaia. [See MANAIA (2).] Manaia being in trouble, and having slain Tupenu (who had insulted Manaia's wife,) fled across the sea in the *Tokomaru*, first killing his brother-in-law as a sacrifice of propitiation. The canoe made land at Whangaparaoa, sailed round the North Cape, and coasted down the western shore of the North Island. The voyagers finally remained at

Taranaki, and became ancestors of Ngatiawa, Ngatiarea, Ngatiruanui, and Ngatitama. One legend says that the chief's name was Bakeora. —P. M., 141; A. H. M., ii. 177.

TOROA.—Nothing seems known of this canoe but the name.—A. H. M., ii. 179.

WAKARINGARINGA.—This arrived next after the *Motumotuahi*. Mawakeroa was the chief. Her crew landed at Kaupokonui (Waimate, Taranaki). Ancestors of Ngatiruanui were on board.

WAKIRERE.—A canoe which left Hawaiki for New Zealand but did not arrive there. It went to Matetera to obtain *kumara*, and thence returned to Hawaiki.

Some time after the landing of the better known vessels, two canoes arrived at Taranaki. One contained two women, the daughters of a great chief or god; the other canoe held their chattels. They went back to their own land and spoke well of the Taranaki country, but complained much of the boulders along the beach. Then the paternal god or chief sent a canoe-load of sand from his own home to form sand-hills, and cover up the boulders. There has always been much sand on the Taranaki coast since.—A. H. M., ii. 177.

[*Note.*—For the migration canoes of the Chatham Islanders, see Moriori.]

ARAWHATA, a ladder or bridge: *Koia ano ko Kawharu te arawhata hei pikinga mo tana taua ki te pa*—G.-8, 30. Cf. *ara*, a path, a way; to arise; *whata*, an elevated food-stage; *kauwhata*, an elevated food-stage; *kaiwhata*, a pole placed across two forked sticks to suspend food from; *whataamo*, a litter.

Samoan—cf. *ala*, a way, path; to arise; *fata*, a raised house for storing yams in; a shelf, a hand-barrow, a bier, an altar; *fatamanu*, a scaffold for house-building. **Tahitian**—cf. *ara*, a way, a road; *fata*, an altar, a scaffold; *afata*, a coop, box, scaffold; *pafata*, a cage; *arataura*, a rope ladder. **Moriori**—cf. *whata*, a raft. **Futuna**—cf. *fata*, a stage, a granary. **Mangaian**—cf. *ara*, a road; *ata*, a shelf to put things on; *atamoa*, a ladder. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ara*, a road; *afata*, a coffer, box; *kouhata*, a piece of wood on which food is hung up. **Paumotan**—cf. *eara*, a road; *fata*, a heap; *afata*, a chest or box. **Hawaiian**—alahaka, a ladder: *Ku mai la kekahi alahaka maluna o ka honua;* A ladder standing upon the earth. (*b.*) A rough road, with many ravines or chasms. Cf. *ala*, a road; *haka*, a ladder; a hole or breach in the side of a house; a building having many open spaces; *alapii*, a ladder; *hakake*, to stand on stilts; *hakahaka*, full of open spaces; *hakakauluna*, name of stools on which double canoes were placed when out of water. **Tongan**—cf. *hala*, a road; *halatoho*, a drawbridge, a pontoon; *fata*, a loft, a bier; *fataki*, a platform. **Marquesan**—cf. *hataa*, shelves; *vatavata*, perforated, full of holes. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *fatafata*, a ladder; **Aneityum**—cf. *naforofata*, a ladder, a scaffold; *nefata*, a shelf; **Fiji**—cf. *vata*, a loft; *vatavata*, a large *vata*, having posts; **Malagasy**—cf. *vata*, a box, coffer.

ARE, an interjection of surprised inquiry: What?

ARE, unoccupied space. Cf. *wharemoa*, hollow; *area*, space.

AREARE, overhanging, prominent. Cf. *whare*, a house. 2. Excavated; cavernous. Cf. *karekare*, surf.

AREARENGA, a hollow place: *E huna nei ki roto i te arearenga o nga poho o Rangi raua ko Papa*—P. M., 8.

Samoan—cf. *aleale*, a young cocoanut in which the kernel is just beginning to form; *fale*, a house; inside; to dwell in; *faleulupo'o*, a cave full of skulls. **Tahitian**—cf. *fare*, a house; *farefare*, hollow, as an empty stomach; *are*, a billow of the sea; *areue*, a wave that breaks over a canoe; *ari*, a wave, a billow; to scoop out the earth with both hands; *pufarefare*, hollowness, emptiness, as of a bag; a breaking wave, such as bends over, hangs, and then breaks; *tafare*, a hollow cave-like place in the rocks; a hollow wave of the sea. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ale*, a wave; to swallow; *aleale*, to toss about, as troubled waters; *hale*, a house; *halehale*, a place deep down, a pit; to sink down, as the roof of a house. **Tongan**—cf. *fale*, a house; *faka-fale*, to make a shed over a thing; *faka-falefale*, to hollow; *falefale*, like a house (applied to a rock, or anything giving shelter). **Marquesan**—cf. *hae*, a house; *haehae*, the hollow or curl of a wave. **Paumotan**—cf. *fare*, a house; *farefare*, hollow; a cellar, cavern; *farefarega*, vacuity. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *hare*, large, roomy, as the inside of a house.

AREA, open space. Cf. *are*, unoccupied space; *areare*, excavated.

Tahitian—area, the space between two objects; (*b.*) presently, by and by; arearea, the spaces between the knots of sugar-canes, bamboo, &c.; (*b.*) a stranger. [For other comparatives see Are.]

ARERO, the tongue: *He teka e ratou arero, e korero nei i te kino moku*—Wai., cix., 2. Cf. *korero*, to say, to tell; *tararau*, to make a loud, confused noise. [See Samoan.] 2. A carved tongue on the end of a wooden sword (*taiaha* or *maipi*). 3. The points of fire, or flame.

Samoan—alelo, the tongue (a term of the greatest abuse). Cf. *lalau*, to speak; *lalaufaiva*, the tongue; *talau*, to make a noise, as of a great many people talking together. **Tahitian**—arero, the tongue: *Tei te arero te pohe e te ora i te vairaa;* The tongue has the power of life and death. (*b.*) The king's royal girdle: each tongue or pendant part had a name; (*c.*) any small slip of cloth; the pendant of a girdle. Cf. *purero*, utterance; eloquence; an orator; *farero*, the branching coral; *oarero* (*kó-arero*), a tongue that digs up mischief; *orero*, speech; an orator. **Hawaiian**—alelo, the tongue: *A o ke aloha oia ke kanawai o kona alelo;* In her tongue is the law of kindness; elelo, the tongue: *E nahu i ke elelo*, to gnaw the tongue; lelo, the tongue; (*b.*) persons speaking different languages; (*c.*) hung up in the smoke; smoked red; lelolelo, reddish, reddened. Cf. *elelolua*, tongue-tied; a tongue-tied person; *iwielelo*, the tongue-bone (*os hyoides*). **Tongan**—elelo, the tongue: *Bea teu gaohi ke biki ho elelo ki ho oaoi gutu;* I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth; faka-elelo, tongued; set in, as a tenon into a mortise. Cf. *lau*, to talk, converse; *laulau*, an address, harangue; a native dance; *lauloto*, meditation; *felau*, to talk much, to chatter; *vailau*, to chatter. **Mangarevan**—erero, the tongue; (*b.*) coral, branching like a tree. Cf. *ererokoikoi*, a blab, a chatterer. **Paumotan**—arero, the tongue. Cf. *purero*, to emit, issue; *korero*, to interpret; eloquent. **Futuna**—alelo, the tongue. **Moriori**—warero, the tongue. **Mangaian**—arero, the tongue: *Rongo-i-te-arero-kute*, Rongo of the red tongue. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *lela*, the tongue; a blade; *lelafo*, a flame (*afo* = fire); *lelana*, talkative; *lelaka*, licked; *dabodela*, one in the habit of so opening his mouth as to show his tongue projecting and rolling a little forward beyond the teeth; **Sulu**—cf. *dila*, tongue; **Kayan**—cf. *lidah*, to murmur; **Waigion Alfuros**—cf. *areno*, the tongue; **Malay**—cf. *lidah*, the tongue; **Sikayana**—cf. *aledo*, the tongue; **B. Krama**—cf. *lidah*, the tongue; **Bugis**—cf. *lila*, the tongue; **Tagal**—cf. *dila*, the tongue; **Ilocan**—cf. *dila*, the tongue; **Pampang**—cf. *dila*, the tongue; **Ratahan**—cf. *rilah*, the tongue.

ARI, the eleventh day of the moon's age (*he ari roa*): *Wehea ko Ari, ko Hua kia wehea*—A. H. M.

Tongan—cf. *aali*, beautiful; shining. **Tahitian**—cf. *ariari*, clear, transparent.

ARI (myth.), a son of Rangi-potiki and Papatuanuku. He was the twin-brother of Hua—Sh. Rel., 17.

ARIARI, admired.

Whaka-ARI, to hold up to view: *Ka hapainga te tuatahi ka whakaari ki a Tawhaki*—A. H. M., i. 49. Cf. *tiari*, to hang up.

Samoan—ali, to appear; fa'ali, to show; (*b.*) to make known. Cf. *tualiali*, to stand out visibly; to show plainly; *fa'a-aliga*, a showing, a revelation; *fa'a-alitino*, to show distinctly. **Tahitian**—ari, the tribute paid to a king or principal chief; the advantages obtained by marriage or otherwise, such as land, property, influence or government; faa-ariari, to make a display of one's property; to give the first present of food to the king, or to a newly-married couple. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hoo-ali*, to shake; to wave to and fro.

ARIARINGA, the trunk of a tree, as distinct from the branches.

Mangarevan—cf. *aria*, a place or way bare of trees or under-growth. **Marquesan**—cf. *ai*, naked. **Tahitian**—cf. *aria*, the space between objects.

ARIA (*ariá*), to be seen indistinctly; to appear.

Samoan—ali, to appear; fa'a-ali, to show; aliali, to appear: *Na le faia foi mea ua vaaia i mea ua aliali mai;* So that things which are seen were not made of things that do appear. **Tahitian**—cf. *ari*, the boundless deep; a bog of an unknown depth; *ariari*, clear, transparent. **Tongan**—aali, transparent; (*b.*) deep; (*c.*) just visible in water. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aria*, a place or passage bare of trees, or with small bushes only; *ariamogo*, a great plain.

ARIA (*ariá*), to resemble; resemblance; likeness. 2. Anything serving as a medium for a charm affecting a person; anything touched by a person and used for such a purpose.

ARIARIA (*ariariá*), to resemble.

ARIKI, a first-born, male or female, in a family of note; hence, chief; priest: *No tenei ariki, no tenei Tauira*—G. P., 296: *Whakarongo mai, e toku ariki, ki hau*—Ken., xxiii., 15: *Ko te tohunga ariki hei tatai korero*—A. H. M., i., 7. Cf. *ahoariki*, a chief's genealogy. 2. A leader. 3. A title of the chief in the *Wharekura*, (temple) [see Wharekura], next in dignity below the high-priest (*Paraoa*). 4. The Supreme Being (one auth.): *Manawa mai ai te putanga o te Ariki*—A. H. M. [Note.—*Ariki* is to be found in composition as *riki* (see Hawaiian *lii* for *riki*): *matamata-riki*, translated by the late C. O. Davis as "the face of the priest." This in the *pure* ceremony for blood-cleansing: *Kai ariki, kai ariki, he matamatariki koe.*]

Samoan—ali'i, a chief, a lord, master: *E ava le atalii i lona tamá, ma le auauna i lona alii;* A son honours his father and a servant his master. Cf. *agaali'i*, to act like a gentleman; *ali'itia*, to be inhabited by a chief; to have a chief dwelling in the village; *ali'ita'i*, to be subject to a chief; *amioali'i*, polite; *maluali'i*, stout, able-bodied; dignified. **Mangaian**—ariki, a king: *Vananga mai nga ariki!* Let the kings rule. In composition, *riki*, as *ngariki*, the (lands of the) king. **Tahitian**—arii, a head or principal chief, a king: *Ho mai i te tahi arii no matou ei faaua i te parau ia matou nei;* Give us a king that he may judge us. Faa-alii, to invest with royal authority. Cf. *terearii*, the errand or journey of the sovereign; *ariihuaamanu*, a bunch of red feathers that was to represent the king at certain ceremonies; *Ariitapiripiri*, the name of a god that could heal all diseases and perform miracles; *punaarii*, of speedy growth or bulk, as a person; *tupuarii*, a fine-grown person. **Hawaiian**—alii, a chief, one who rules or has authority over other men; a king, qualified by various epithets: *He oheke ole kanaka wahi alii;* The people about the chief are without modesty. Lii, (the primary form for *alii*,) a chief, a king, ruler: *Malama oia i na lii, aole pai uku i ko lakou aina;* He took care of the chiefs, he did not tax heavily the land: *O Hikapoloa ke Lii;* Hikapoloa the king. Hoo-alii, to make one a chief; to rule; to have power or influence with. Cf. *aliikoa*, the general of an army. **Tongan**—eiki, a chief, a lord: *E hoko ia koe tuu ki mua moe eiki bule;* He shall be chief and captain. Faka-eiki, chief-like; (*b.*) pert, saucy. Cf. *eikiagi*, the residence or government of a chief; the cause to which one owes his chieftainship; *faeiki*, to apply to a chief for refuge; *feeikivakaaki*, to have command of several vessels in succession; *agaeiki*, chief-like in disposition; *eikibeaoi*, a quarrelsome chief; *eikitohu*, a chief of chiefs. **Marquesan**—hakaiki (*whakariki*), a king; kingly, princely: *O te hakaiki nui, O te Una tapu;* Oh, the great prince, oh, the sacred Superior: *Ono tapi i te taetae hakaiki me te mana:* Rongo is adorned with princely wealth and power. Haahakaiki, to rule: *E haahakaiki hoi mauna iho o te ao me te po:* To rule over the day and night. **Mangarevan**—aka-riki, a king, lord, premier-chief; aka-akariki, to establish a ruler, to elect a king, to give the title of king to anyone. Cf. *atariki*, an eldest son. **Paumotan**—ariki, a king (*ariki-tukau*): *Fakao i o te ariki;* To have access to the presence of a king. Cf. *pupuariki*, a prince. **Aniwan**—teriki, a chief (*te-riki; te*=the). **Futuna**—aliki, chief, noble. **Moriori**—ieriki-ieriki, a chief. Ext. Poly.: **Kayan**—cf. *aring*, first. **Sikayana**—cf. *aliki*, a chief. **Ponape**—cf. *nanamariki*, a king. **Kingsmill Islands**—The principal deity is *Tabu-eriki*. **Aneityum**—cf. *arid*, high, exalted; *natimarid*, a high chief, a king (*natimi*, a man).

Whaka-ARIKI, a band of invaders, an enemy's war-party: *Ka pa te karanga 'Ko te whakaariki?'*—P. M., 62: *I hoki he mai te hokinga mai o taua whakaariki*—A. H. M., i. 31.

ARIKIWI, a garment covered with feathers of the Kiwi (*apteryx*).

Mangarevan—cf. *ariki*, a mat; a bed of leaves (probably this word = Maori *whariki*, which see).

ARIKINOANOA, the deity of the fern-root; the priestly or mystical name of the *aruhe* or fern-root—Trans. N.Z. Inst., xiv. 85; A. H. M., iii. 95 and 104.

ARITA, ARITARITA, Eager, strenuous; burning with desire: *Kia tahuri atu ra ano te aritarita a tou tuakana*—Ken. xxvii. 44. Cf. *poaritarita*, to be in a hurry; *puaritarita*, to be in a hurry. 2. Irascible; easily offended: *Me ta raua aritarita, no te mea he nanakia*—Ken., xlix. 7. Cf. *takarita*, to show resentment.

Tahitian—cf. *nihoritarita*, fierce anger; *paritarita*, violent anger. **Hawaiian**—cf. *alikalika*, stingy, not liberal. **Marquesan**—cf. *ita*, harsh, rough, sour; *koita*, to be angry, to make angry. **Mangarevan**—cf. *torita*, to exhort earnestly; to press with words; to rush down, as water.

ARITAHI, a tree standing by itself. Cf. *tahi*, one. 2. A single covering. Cf. *apatahi*, a single covering.

ARO, to face, to turn towards. Cf. *hurikoaro*, to turn inside out. 2. To have a certain direction. 3. To be inclined; to be disposed; inclination. 4. To attend to; to favour: *A ka aro mai a Ihowa ki a Apera me tana whakahere*—Ken., iv. 4. Cf. *aroha*, to love; to pity [see Tahitian, AROA]; *aropiri*, to cling; to be attached.

AROARO, the front; the presence: *Takoto atu ana ia ki te aroaro o Maui*—P. M., 28. 2. The face: *Ka hurihia tona aroaro ki raro, tona tuara ki runga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32

Whaka-ARO, to think upon; to consider: *E whakaaro ana ratou kua maha nga tangata*—P. M., 7. 2. Thought, opinion: *Kaore a te rakau whakaaro, kei te tohunga te whakaaro*—Prov.

AROA (*aroá*), to understand.

Samoan—alo, the underside, as of a cloth; the belly of a fish, &c.; (*b.*) a chief's belly; (*c.*) the child of a chief; (*d.*) the seat of the affections and feelings; (*e.*) to be pregnant (of a chief's wife). Fa'a-alo, to pay respect to; (*b.*) to begin to blow a gale. **Tahitian**—aro, the front, face, presence of a person: *E ua pau te fenua i mua i tana aro;* The earth is consumed at his presence. Cf. *aiaro*, to surround a board or eating-place, and eat face to face; *aroa*, kind, hospitable to visitors; *aropa*, a mistake, error; to turn about and look the other way; *arovaro*, to swim with the face downwards; *maaroaro*, to be confounded or ashamed. **Mangaian**—aro, the front, the presence: *I mua i te aro o Vatea;* In the presence of Vatea. **Tongan**—alo, the abdomen, in great personages. Cf. *aloifa*, small, applied to the abdomen; *alobaki*, to sit in a row, to sit in order. **Hawaiian**—alo, the front, face, presence of anyone: *E ka wahine moe iluna ka alo;* Oh! the woman sleeping face upwards. (*b.*) the breast, or belly: *Ilalo kou alo e kolo ai oe;* You shall crawl on your belly. Aloalo, to turn this way and that: *Aloalo ae la ia;* He turned this way and that way. (*b.*) To dodge; to flee from, as from a shower; (*c.*) to go after, as a servant, to bring things; to wait on. Cf. *aialo* (lit. "to eat before"), the people about the chief; a prince or princess, those about the king; *maalo*, to pass along; to pass through a land; to pass by; to pass away. **Marquesan**—ao, before; in front. **Rarotongan**—aroaro, presence: *Ki mua i te aroaro o te au tangata katoa nei;* In the presence of all the people. **Mangarevan**—aro, before, in front of; (*b.*) presence; in the presence of. Cf. *aróha*, squared, four-faced (*ha* = four); *aroragi*, to be on this side of the horizon. **Paumotan**—aroga, the visage; (*b.*) place, room; *ki-te-aroga*, opposite. **Futuna**—alo, in presence of; before. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. aro, defence; protection.

Whaka-ARO-MAHANA, to come to the assistance of.

Whaka-ARO-RANGI, to think about continually; to love; brooding affection. [See next word.]

AROAROA (*aroaroá*), lonely. 2. Sorrowful. Cf. *aroha*, love for an absent friend.

Tahitian—aroaroa, dusky, dark, indistinct; aroaro, indistinctness; dark, mysterious; (*b.*) lonesome, desolate. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aroaroragi*, to be far away on the horizon.

AROAKAPA (*aroákapa*), a row, a rank; the front rank: *Mo te turanga i te aroakapa o te haka*—P. M., 162. Cf. *tiaroa*, a long, straight side; *kapa*, a rank or row.

AROAROTEA, the name of a bird: the White-breasted Shag. (Orn. *Phalacrocorax brevirostris.*) Cf. *aroaro*, front; *tea*, white.

AROAROWHAKI, to flap the wings. Cf. *aroharoha*, to flap the wings. 2. To move the hand to and fro as a sign of grief. 3. To float in the air, as an albatross, without moving the wings. [See Tongan comparatives of AROHA.]

Samoan—alofa'i, to paddle a canoe. Cf. *álo*, to paddle; to fan. **Tongan**—alofaki, to paddle another to any place; a paddler, rower; (*b.*) to sit in a row. Cf. *fealofaki*, to paddle to and fro in a canoe; *aloalo*, to paddle in the water for pleasure; *faka-aloalo*, quietly, gently, slowly; *taalo*, to beckon to another at sea; to fan another. **Hawaiian**—cf. *alo*, to pass from one place to another; to pass through the water by swimming; to extend the hands in swimming. **Futuna**—alofaki, to row, to paddle; (*b.*) to fish with a net from a canoe. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. kalo, to paddle.

AROHA, to love; to feel affection for: *Na ka arohatia ia e Manaia*—P. M., 118. Love (properly for an absent friend): *A kei te mihi tonu te aroha a te wahine ki tana tane*—P. M., 12. 2. Pity, compassion, sympathy, charity; to pity; to be merciful: *E kore e tohungia e ahau, e kore e manawapatia, e kore e arohaina*—Her., xiii. 14. Cf. *oha*, generous, abundant [See Tongan]; *owhanga*, a nest; *aroharoha*, to flap the wings.

Samoan—alofa, love; compassion; to love, to compassionate (plural alolofa): *O le alofa e faavavau ua ou alofa atu ai ia te oe;* I have loved you with eternal love. (*b.*) A present, a gift: *Ou te fa'alaulelei ia te ia i le mea alofa;* I will appease him with a present. (*c.*) To salute: *A alofa mai foi se tasi ia te oe;* If any man salute you. Fa'a-alofa, to resemble the father (said of a son); (*b.*) to love falsely, pretended love; (*c.*) to love sincerely. Cf. *aloa*, to be treated with respect; *alo*, the seat of the affections; *fealofani*, to love mutually; *gaualofa*, to yield from love: *aualofa*, a keepsake; *taumanavalofa*, to assist; *ofaofata'i*, to cover with the wings, to brood over; to cherish, as a hen does her chickens; *ofaga*, a nest. Tahitian—aroha, compassion, pity, sympathy, love; to show love; to show mercy: *Te rahi ra to ratou aroha vaha*; They show love with their mouths: *Area tou nei aroha e ore roa ia vau e iriti e atu i te reira iana;* My mercy shall not depart from him. (*b.*) Pitiable; aroharoha, to repeatedly commiserate; faa-aroha, a keepsake; relic; (*b.*) to show mercy or compassion. Cf. *arohatae*, empty sympathy; *aroa*, kind, hospitable to visitors; *faa-tauaroha*, a keepsake, relic; to cause pity or compassion; *oha*, stooping, bending; *ofaa*, to nestle or lie close in a nest, as a bird. Hawaiian — loha, love, affection; aloha, love, affection; to love, desire: *Aole loaa ia ia ka ono o ka ai, no ka mea, ua pouli i ke aloha;* She perceived no sweetness in food because she was in a dark state (of mind) through love. (*b.*) Gratitude; (*c.*) kindness, pity, compassion; to show mercy; to pity; (*d.*) to salute at meeting or parting: *aloha kou hoa i ka puali;* Farewell, my partner on the lowland plains. Alohaloha, to love much; hooaloha, to give thanks, as an act of worship. Cf. *makanaaloha*, a free-will offering; *oha*, the small sprigs of *kalo* (*taro*) that grow on the sides of the older roots; the suckers which are transplanted; a salutation between the sexes (*aloha!* the modern common salutation at meeting and parting); *ohana*, a family; a brood of birds (*owhanga*). Tongan—aloofa, to compassionate, show mercy; compassion, mercy: *Be koe mea a hono fonua, be i he aloofa;* Whether for his land or his mercy. Cf. *ofa*, to love; love, esteem; affectionate; *ofaaga*, beloved, dear; *ofamamahi*, painful sympathy; *lofa*, to fly with extended wings; the name of a sea-gull; *lofai*, to spread out the hands or wings; *lofia*, to over-spread; to cover; *lolofa*, to extend the wings; *malofa*, to be spread; to lie flat; *manavaofa*, pity, compassion. Marquesan—cf. *kaóha*, to love; to regret; a salutation, as "good-day," "farewell"; *oha*, to stoop, to bow oneself. Mangarevan—aka-aroa, to love; to cherish: *E aka-aroa mai ana koutou?* Do ye love me? Mangaian—aroa, love; to love; beloved: *Tama aroa na Motuone;* Beloved child of Motuone. (*b.*) To salute: *E aroa mai oki ratou i a koe;* They shall salute you. Aka-aroa, beloved: *Pururu tau ngaarau, e tama akaaroa;* Then, beloved son, our mourning will be over. Paumotan — aroha, love, affection, compassion; to sympathise with; (*b.*) to suffer; faka-aroharoha, to receive warmly; to make welcome. Futuna—aloha, friendship; to love; (*b.*) to pity; (*c.*) to regret; (*d.*) to salute.

AROHAROHA, to flap the wings. Cf. *aroarowhaki*, to flap the wings; also, cf. the Polynesian expressions under the last word (*aroha*), bearing on "wings," &c.; especially Tongan.

AROHI, to reconnoitre, to examine with the eye. 2. To look for. Cf. *aro*, to turn towards; *rohi*, to screen with bushes.

AROHIROHI, mirage (one auth.) 2. The quivering waves of heat seen rising from the ground under a hot sun. Cf. *parearohi*, the shaking haze in hot weather. 3. To turn round and round. Cf. *rori*, entangled, distorted.

AROHIROHI (myth.), a wife of Ra, the Sun, and mother of Kauataata, the first woman—A. H. M., i., App.

Hawaiian — alohi, to shine, to reflect brightness: *A i ke alohilohi hoi, aka, ke hele nei makou ma ka poeleele;* (We wait) for brightness, but we walk in darkness. Alohilohi, splendour, brightness. Cf. *alo*, to face; to pass from one place to another; *aloalo*, to dodge. Samoan—cf. *alo*, to go out *bonito* fishing; to paddle a canoe; *alofi*, to sit in a circle. Tahitian—arohi, a word of excitement to be brisk, active, or vigilant. Cf. *rohi*, to be alert, wakeful. Tongan—cf. *alofi*, the place occupied by the chiefs at a *kava* party; *alofia*, to paddle to any vessel to make inquiries.

ARONUI, to be exactly opposite: *Ka noho ia me te aronui mai ano ki a ia*—Ken., xxi. 16. [For comparatives see ARO, to face, to be in presence of.]

ARONUI, a finely-woven mat with a deep ornamental border.

AROPIRI, to cling: to be attached. Cf. *aro*, inclination; to turn towards; *aroha*, to love; *piri*, to cleave, stick close; *tapiri*, to join, &c. [For comparatives see under ARO, and PIRI.]

ARORE, the shell of the ear, just above the lobe.

AROTAHI, to look in one direction. Cf. *aro*, to turn towards; *tahi*, one. [See comparatives under ARO, and TAHI.]

AROWA (Moriori), the sole of the foot.

ARU, to follow, pursue (passive *arumia*): *E kore pea te wahine e aru mai i a au*—Ken., xxiv. 39.

ARUARU, to chase, to hunt; to chase away: *Na Rangi te tikanga kia aruarumia ratou i nga rangi*—A. H. M., i. 37. 2. To woo. 3. To interrupt, prevent, intercept: *Ka tae atu ki te whare, ka aruarua atu mai ki waho*—Wohl., Trans., vii., 51.

Samoan—alu, to go: *Alu ia oe i lou fale;* Go to your house; fa'a-alu, to stir up, excite; alualu, to drive, chase; (*b.*) to exceed, excel, as a pupil in his studies. Cf. *alusopo*, to go all together; *alumaga*, the going of a canoe, as to its speed or other quality; *alugai‘a*, going out to beg for fish. **Hawaiian**—alu, to give aid or assistance; to unite together, as several persons for a particular object; to be connected, as the joints of the human body; alualu, to come upon one; (*b.*) to follow, pursue, overpower; to pursue, as an enemy: *E alualu ana oe ia wai?* After whom are you pursuing? (*c.*) To persecute: *I alualu kolohe mai hoi ia matou;* And have also persecuted us. **Tahitian**—aruaru, to hunt, pursue; a pursuer; a huntsman. Cf. *aru*, a large fishing-net, ten fathoms long; *arupopore*, to pursue with eagerness; *auau*, to pursue. **Tongan**—alu, to go; (*b.*) the gait or walk of a person; (*c.*) a creeping plant, used in making superior baskets. **Mangarevan**—aru, to insist; persistence; aruaru, to run after; to pursue. **Mangaian**—aru, to follow: *E aru atu i to miringa ae;* He follows your track (O Sun). Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *aru*, a current (of river or sea); a multitude; *arua-mai*, to flock; **Malay**—cf. *aru*, to trouble, disturb; *aruan*, commotion.

ARUHE, the root of the common fern (*Pteris aquilina*), used as food. The fronds are called *rau-aruhe*.

Tahitian—anuhe, the common fern in the mountains.

ATA, an exclamation of disgust: *Ata! ina te kaki ka taretare noa*—Prov.

ATA (myth.), Morning, personified. One of the Light powers. [See Kore.]

ATA, a reflected image. Cf. *Atarau*, the moon; *hoata*, the third day of the moon's age. 2. Shadow: *I te ata tapu nei o Riretoro*—G. P., 60. Cf. *atarangi*, a shadow. 3. Early morning: *Ka hi te ata ka karanga atu ia 'Ka hemo au i te kai'*—P. M., 25; *ata-hapara* and *ata-pongipongi*, the time of dawn; *ata-po*, before dawn; *ata-tu*, just after sunrise; *ata-marama*, moonlight. Cf. *haeata*, dawn; *moata*, early in the morning; *piata*, bright, clear; *puataata*, transparent, clear; *koata*, a spy-glass; *atakite*, to behold dimly. 4. The spirit, the soul: *Unuhia noatia te ata o Wharo*—C. O. D. *Ka kawea ki te wai te ata o te turoro*—MSS. 5. An unsubstantial image or form: *Maku te ata o te taparakau atu*—Sh. Trad., 183.

Whaka-ATA, a mirror: *He kotuku kai-whakaata*—Prov. *E hore e mate ki te whakaata, ki te wai heru ano ka patu ai*—P. M., 57.

Samoan—ata, a shadow: *Auá o tatou aso i le lalolagi o le ata ia;* Our days on earth are a shadow. (*b.*) The dawn; (*c.*) a spirit; (*d.*) the emblem or representative of the *aitu* (deity); (*e.*) a reflected image, as in a photograph; ataata, the red sky after sunset; (*b.*) to treat with proper respect; fa‘a-ata, to shade the eyes, or partially close them, in order to see far-off objects; to spy with a telescope. Cf. *auata*, to show respect to; *atafu*, to sun the body; *atagia*, to glisten; *atavale*, to be dazzled by the sun shining on the water. **Tahitian**—ata, a cloud: *E ata iti te tupu maira na tai maira:* A little cloud rising up out of the sea. (*b.*) A shadow: *Ia ao, ia pee ê atu te mau ata;* Till day breaks, and the shadows flee. (*c.*) A certain prayer; (*d.*) twilight; (*e.*) the shaded or ornamental part of a mat, called *vane;* (*f.*) a messenger sent before a chief. Cf. *paata*, to come into view, as the moon when rising; *atatiitii*, the great morning clouds; *tatahiata*, the dawn of day; *vaiata*, a morning bath, a phrase used by the *Arioi* [see Karioi], who bathed every morning. **Marquesan**—ata, a shadow; (*b.*) likeness, resemblance. Cf. *hatahata*, clear, easy to be seen; *hoata*, clear, spotless. *Atanua*, the Dawn goddess, Aurora. [She was born from the struggle of Light and Darkness: Tanaoa (*Tangaroa*) and Mutuhei, as "Darkness" and "Silence," fighting against Atea, "Light," and Ono (*Rongo*), "Sound." The Light deities were victorious, and Atanua, evolved from Atea, became his wife.] **Mangaian**—ata, a shadow: *Kua roroa oki te ata aiai;* The shadows of evening are stretched out. (*b.*) The morning light: *Omai tai noku ora e, o te Ata i maiore;* Grant me a new life, O Light of the morning. (*c.*) The essence of a thing, as of an offering; (*d.*) (met.) the soul. **Mangarevan**—ata, an image, likeness, or representation; (*b.*) the shadow of a man; (*c.*) the twilight of morning or evening; (*d.*) imprint: *E ata o te vavae*, a footprint; (*e.*) to make an impression or have influence on anyone; ataata, large, spacious; (*b.*) far off: *Kua ataata tehito te vaka;* The canoe is very far away. Cf. *atahaihai*, evening twilight; a fine sunset; *ataiai*, the red image of the setting sun; *atakurakura*, a beautiful sunrise or sunset; *atariki*, an only son; *taata*, clear, transparent; *aka-kata*, a mirror. **Moriori**—ateata, dawn. **Hawaiian**—aka, the shadow of a person: *Ina e pii ke aka o ke kanaka maluna o ke alii, make ke kanaka;* If the shadow of a common man should fall upon a chief, the man must die. [*Note:* The shade of a tree or house is *malu*.] (*b.*) The figure or outline of a thing; a similitude or likeness: *Ua kau ke aka o Lono i ka molia;* Doomed is the image of Rongo to destruction. (*c.*) The dawn or light of the moon before rising; to light up, as the moon before rising; (*d.*) the joints as of the backbone or knuckles; to go up and down upon a hilly road; (*e.*) frailty; impotence; ho-aka, to glitter, to shine, to be splendid. Cf. *oaka*, to open, as the eyes; the reflection of the sun on any luminous object; a glimpse, glance, or flashing of light; *hailiaka*, a ghost, a spirit; *akaka*, to be clear, transparent as glass, lucid; bright as the moon; *akalani*, a heavenly shadow, a splendid light; *akalau*, a ghost that appears to some people and not to others; *moakaka*, clear, plain, intelligible, transparent. **Tongan**—ata, the air; (*b.*) space, room, spacious; (*c.*) free, disengaged; (*d.*) downright; (*e.*) the morning light; the official name of the chief of one part of Tonga; (*f.*) a shadow; (*g.*) to reflect, as a mirror; aata, transparent; (*b.*) ripe, mellow; ataata, ample, spacious; free, relieved; (*b.*) the dusk of evening; twilight; faka-ata, a spy-glass; to look through a glass; (*b.*) to take aim; faka-ataata, to make room; to discover; to give place; (*b.*) to look intently; to be careful. Cf. *ataloa*, space, without bounds; *atanoa*, boundless; *atamai*, the mind; *hoata*, about mid-day; yellow, ripe.

ATA, an exclamation of assent; *He ata!* True.

ATAATA, a shell-fish, a large kind of periwinkle.

ATA, gently: *Kia ata tangi.tatou kei rongo mai aku hoa i patu au nei*—P. M., 98. Cf. *ataahua*, beautiful; *atamai*, liberal. 2. Deliberately; slowly: *Tena tatou ka here i Te Ra nei kia ata haere ai*—P. M., 21. 3. Quite; thoroughly: *Me ata tahu marire ano hoki*—Ken., xi. 3. 4. Guardedly; watchfully: *Kia ata tu i ou taokete*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. 5. Tenderly; carefully: *Mahau hoki e ata whakatipu i aia kia tupu he tangata*—A. H. M., i. 47.

Hawaiian—aka, a particle set before verbs to express carefulness, regularity of proceeding, &c., as *akaolelo*, to speak cautiously; *akahele*, to go carefully (*ata-haere*). **Samoan**—cf. *ata*, a spirit; the emblem of a deity; *ataata*, to treat with proper respect; *atamai*, clever, intelligent. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *ahta*, generous, kind; *ata*, gentle, smooth, as the sea; to die away, as wind.

ATAAHUA (*ataàhua*), good, pleasant, beautiful: *Ka matè te wahine, ko Hine-nui-o-te-kawa ki a Tawhaki, ki te tangata ataahua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. Cf. *ata*, gently; *ata*, dawn; *atamai*, liberal; *atawhai*, gracious, kindly; *ahua*, form, appearance.

Samoan—cf. *ataata*, to treat with proper respect; *atamai*, clever, intelligent. **Hawaiian**—cf. *aka*, a particle set before verbs to express carefulness, regularity, &c.; *akahai*, modest, gentle; *akamai*, wise, skilful. **Tahitian**—cf. *ataraioio*, handsome; of graceful mien; *atavai*, pretty, elegant.

ATAE, an exclamation of admiration or scorn: How great! Cf. *katae*, which has a similar meaning.

Tahitian—atae, a word used in various exclamations of wonder, surprise, affection, disgust, according to the nature of the subject and the tone of voice.

ATAHAPARA, the time of dawn. Cf. *ata*, early morning; *hapara*, to dawn. [For comparatives see ATA, and HAPARA.]

ATAHIKURANGI (myth.), "Full day," a daughter of Rangi and Atatuhi—A. H. M., i. App. [See ATA, and HIKURANGI.]

ATAHU, an assembly of a tribe, wherein single girls were proclaimed betrothed by their relatives.

ATAKITE, to behold dimly; obscure; *Te atakitea atu te whetu o te rangi*—Sh. Tr., 190. Cf. *ata*, early morning; *kite*, to see. [Comparatives under ATA, and KITE.]

ATAMAI, liberal. Cf. *atawhai*, gracious, kindly; *ata*, gently; *mai*, hither; *whai*, to possess; *ataahua*, good, pleasant.

Samoan—atamai, clever, intelligent; to understand: *E leai se atamai i le tagata valea;* For vain man would be wise; (*b.*) The mind; intelligence; (*c.*) servants waiting on a chief; fa'a-atamai, to make wise. Cf. *ata*, a spirit; an emblem of a deity; *ataata*, to treat with proper respect. **Hawaiian**—akamai, to be wise; wisdom, skill, ingenuity; expert, sagacious, learned: *O ke akamai o ka makuakane e lilo no ia i hei na ke keiki;* The wisdom of the father, it shall become a wreath for the son. Cf. *akeakamai*, a lover of wisdom; *akahai*, tender-hearted, meek, modest; *akaka*, clear, intelligible; *aka*, to light up, as the moon before rising. **Tahitian**—cf. *atama*, wisdom, intelligence; a wise person; affection for a child. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *atmas*, a spirit; a dead man.

ATAMAI, to behave contemptuously.

ATAMAI (Te Atamai), myth., the name of the thirteenth of the Ages of the existence of the Universe. [See KORE.]

ATAMIRA, a stage or platform: *Ka piki a Tutanekai raua ko tona hoa ko Tiki ki runga ki to raua atamira*—P. M., 129. 2. A stage on which a dead body is placed.

Whaka-ATAMIRA, to lay out on a stage for holding a dead body.

ATAOTEMATA, the corner of the eye. Cf. *mata*, the eye.

ATARAHI (Te Atarahi), myth., the name of a man who, having died, spent five days and nights in the *Reinga* (the Shades) and then returned to life—S. R., 45.

ATARANGI, a shadow: *Kia poke i te pouri, i te atarangi o te mate*—Hop. iii., 5. Cf. *ata*, a shadow; *rangi*, the sky.

Samoan—cf. *ata*, a shadow. **Hawaiian**—akalani, a heavenly shadow; a splendid light. Cf. *akakalani*, a great light, the heavens much lighted; *aka*, the shadow of a person. **Marquesan**—ataani, the arch of heaven, the firmament: *Ei ataani i vavena o na vai;* Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters. (*b.*) The air: *Na manu o te ataani;* The fowls of the air. **Tahitian**—cf. *ata*, a cloud; a shadow. **Mangaian**—cf. *ata*, a shadow. **Tongan**—cf. *ata*, a shadow; dusk, twilight; *ataloa*, space.

ATARAPA (myth.), the Dawn. A daughter of Rangi and Atatuhi—A. H. M., i., App.

ATARAU, the moon: *E titi koia i te atarau, tiaho i runga ra*—G. P., 119. Cf. *ata*, reflected light; *ra*, the sun. 2. Moonlight: *I tetahi po ata ra uka haere a Rona ki te utu wai*—M. M., 167.

Hawaiian—cf. *aka*, the dawn or light of the moon before rising; *lau*, to spread out; the face of a person; *akalau*, a ghost that appears to some people and not to others; *kinoakalau*, the ghost of a person not yet dead. **Tahitian**—cf. *ata*, twilight. **Samoan**—cf. *ata*, a spirit; a reflected image. **Tongan**—ata, to reflect, as in a mirror. Ext. Poly.: **Tagal**—cf. *arau*, day. **Bisaya**—cf. *adlau*, day. **Baliyon**—cf. *lau*, daylight; *laha*, the moon. **Baju**—cf. *lau*, day. **Sikayana**—cf. *lau*, heaven. **North Borneo**—cf. *lau*, a day.

ATATU, the morning, just after sunrise: *A i te atatu i a ratou e haere atu ana*—Mak., xi. 20. Cf. *ata*, morning light, and *tu*, to stand. [For comparatives, see ATA, dawn, and TU, to stand.]

ATATUHI (myth.), a wife of Rangi, "the Sky." She was the mother of Marama, "the Moon;" Whetu, "Star;" Atarapa, "Dawn;" and Atahikurangi, "Full Day."—G. P., 52; A. H. M., i., 7, Eng., and 43, Maori, also App.

ATAWHAI, kind, gracious; to be liberal; to show kindness: *Ko Tutanekai ka atawhaitia e Whakaue*—P. M., 128. Cf. *atamai*, liberal; *ata*, gently; *whai*, possessing; *ataahua*, beautiful,

Samoan—cf. *atamai*, clever, intelligent; *ata*, a spirit. **Hawaiian**—akahai, to be tender of heart; meek, meekness, modesty, gentleness. Cf. *aka*, a prefix expressing carefulness, regularity, &c.; *hai*, to speak of; *akamai*, to be wise; *akaku*, gentle. **Tahitian**—atavai, pretty, elegant; (*b.*) adoption; (*c.*) small streams of water. Cf. *atama*, wise; affection for a child. [For other comparatives see ATA, gently; and WHAI, to possess.]

ATE, a term of endearment to a child. [A contraction of TAU-O-TE-ATE; which see.]

ATE, the liver: *I tou uma, i to ate, i ou turipona*—S. M. 110. Cf. *koateate*, the spleen; *atewhatukuhu*, the kidneys. 2. The seat of the affections, the heart: *Waiho nei taku ate, tuaki kau atu ai*—M. M., 25. *Tau-o-te-ate*, a term of affection; *waha-o-te-ate*, the pit of the stomach.

Samoan—ate, the liver: *Seia ate le u i lona ate;* Till a dart goes through his liver. Cf. *ateʻai*, cowardly (lit. "liver-eating"); *atepili*, the pancreas. **Tahitian**—ate, the liver. Cf. *ateau*, the part of the liver to which the gall-bladder is attached; (fig.) a person of boldness and courage; courageous; *atehuhu*, daring, fearless; *otuiate*, an acute disease of the stomach or liver, attended with high pulsation (*otui*, to beat, as an artery). **Hawaiian**—ake, the liver of an animal: *Ke aa maluna o ke ake;* The caul above the liver. (*b.*) A general name for several internal organs, as *akeloa*, the spleen; *akemau*, the spleen; *akemama* and *akepaahoola*, the lungs, lights, &c.; *akeakamai*, a lover of wisdom; *akena*, to be proud, boastful; *akepaa*, the liver. **Tongan**—ate, the liver: *Bea naa ne jio ki he ate;* He looked into the liver. Cf. *atebili*, the spleen or milt. **Marquesan**—ate, the liver. Cf. *atepuapua*, the lungs. **Mangarevan**—ate, the liver; (*b.*) the intestines. The word is also used in imprecation: *To ate!* or *Ateoraro!* implying, "Give me thy bowels!" **Futuna**—ate, the liver. **Rarotongan**—ate, the liver: *Kua riringiia taku ate ki raro i te one;* My liver is poured forth on the earth. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *ate*, the liver. **Fiji**—cf. *yate-na*, the liver; *yatemawa*, the lights; *yate-dei*, courageous; *yatelevu*, a coward. **Malagasy**—cf. *aty*, the liver; the inside. **Malay**—cf. *ati*, the liver; the heart (morally); *atiati*, to be careful. **Java**—cf. *ati*, the heart. **Mindanao**—cf. *ati*, the liver. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *ati*, the chest. **Kisa**—cf. *akin*, the heart. **Tagal**—cf. *atay*, the liver; *ati*, the middle. **Matu**—cf. *atai*, the liver. **Pampang**—cf. *atiau*, the belly (*tia*?); *ate*, the liver.

ATEATE, the calf of the leg. 2. The inside of the thigh: *Ka pa atu ia ki te ateatenga o tona huha*—Ken., xxxii., 25.

Samoan—atevae, the calf of the leg (*vae* = leg). Cf. *atelima*, the thick part of the arm. **Tahitian**—ate, the calf of the leg. Cf. *aterima*, the thick part of the arm. **Tongan**—ateivae, (*vae* = leg,) the calf of the leg.

ATEA, clear, free from obstruction: *Kotahi ano te whare i atea, no te tamaiti anake*—W. T., vii. 53. Cf. *watea*, unoccupied; clear; *awatea*, broad daylight; *tea*, white. 2. Out of the way.

Samoan—ateatea, wide, spacious; faʻaateatea, to make spacious. Cf. *oatea*, noon; *vateatea*, wide, spacious; *teateavale*, to be white from fear, or sickness. **Tahitian**—atea, clear; openness, clearness, distinctness; faa-atea, to give place, to make room; to put farther off. Cf. *ateate*, purity, clearness, as of water; clear, as the countenance; *raiatea*, a clear, fine sky; *taiatea*, the open, wide sea. **Marquesan**—atea, a day: *He koina e vae ana na mou atea eitu;* A respite is granted for seven days. (*b.*) Clear, open: *Te hau atea o te ani;* The clear air of heaven. Cf. *oatea*, light, a luminary. **Mangaian**—*Atea* is used for Vatea, the God of Day: *Te anau Atea*, the children of Vatea. [See ATEA (myth.)] **Hawaiian**—akea, broad, spacious, open, not crowded; openly: *O ke kai akea, o ka moana akea!* Oh the wide sea! Oh the open ocean! (*b.*) To be separate. Hoo-akea, to enlarge, to widen out; to make room for one. Cf. *kea*, lucid, clear; *akeakea*, to fade, to lose colour; *awakea*, noon-day; *opuakea*, clearness, whiteness; *papaakea*, a kind of soft white stone; *puakea*, pale; to spread out, as the sails of a vessel. **Tongan**—cf. *tea*, whitish; *uhatea*, rain that falls when the sun shines. **Mangarevan**—cf. *avatea*, noon; *mahina-atea*, daylight. **Paumotan**—faka-atea, to remove, to put away. **Moriori**—cf. *watea*, to be clear.

ATEA (myth.), the last of the Ages or Time-spaces to be counted in the existence of the Universe. It is the eighteenth upward from Te Kore ("nothingness," the Void)—A. H. M., i. App. [See TE KORE.] 2. Space, the Light Space, personified: *Ka noho i a te Atea, ka puta ki waho ki te Po*—G. P., 152. There seems to be in New Zealand little distinct idea of Atea, as a person; it is only as a vast abstraction that he has existence. **Marquesas**—Atea takes the place of Tane, the Light-giver, although one legend states that Tane and Atea were two brothers, the sons of Toho. A third tradition of great antiquity relates that Atea (as Light) evolved himself, and then brought forth Ono (*Rongo*), Sound. Allying themselves, they broke up the boundless darkness of Chaos or Hades (*Po*), in which had dwelt through eternity Tanaoa (*Tangaroa*), Darkness, and Mutu-hei (Silence). Light and Sound made war on Darkness and Silence, and were victorious; binding the deities of night within set boundaries. From the struggle came forth Atanua, the Dawn. Light then took Dawn to wife, and afterwards begat the lesser deities, man, &c. **Hawaii**—Atea (*Wakea*) was held to be the eldest son of Kahiko (*Tawhito*), the Ancient One, dwelling in O-lalo-waia. From Atea sprang the order of the aristocracy, the *alii* (*ariki*); as from his brothers came the ranks of the priests and common people. Wakea, by another legend, lived in Hihiku; he married a wife, Papa, a princess of O-lalo-i-mehani and the grand-daughter of the Princess Ka-oupe-alii. Atea, as Daylight, and the husband of Papa [see PAPA], thus seems to be another name for Rangi (the Sky) of N.Z. mythology. The Hawaiian Islands were created by Wakea and Papa. Wakea is said to have had intercourse with Hina [see HINA], and she brought forth the island of Molokai. In the genealogies, Atea and Papa are quite late in the generations—37th in the *Kumuhonua* genealogy, and 28th in the *Kumuuli*. One tradition states that the first person on earth was the woman Lailai, descended from Chaos. From her and her husband, Kealiiwahilani (*Te-ariki-wahi-rangi*), came their son Kahiko, the father of Wakea. Atea made the land and sea from the calabash (*ipu*) of Papa, his wife; the cover he threw up on high, and it became the heavens; of the juice he made the rain; of the seeds the sun, moon, and stars. Lono (*i.e.*, *Rongo*) is called Hakuakea, Lord Atea, in one hymn. **Tahiti**—In opposition to the Marquesan notion of Tangaroa representing Darkness, he changes places with Atea in the old hymn: "Taaroa is the Root, the Rock; Taaroa is the Light."—Forn., i. 222. **Mangaia**—Atea (*Vatea*) is the son of Vari-ma-te-takere, the Very Beginning; being a piece plucked by the goddess from her right side. He is father of gods and men. Vatea is a fish-god, one-half being allied to the *Taairangi* (*Cetaceans*) and the other half of human aspect. His home was in Te Papa-rairai (Thin-land), or Te-enua-marama-o-Vatea (the bright land of Vatea). His brothers were Tinirau, of Motutapu, the sacred island; Tango, of Enuakura; Tumuteanaoa (Echo), of Te Paraitea; Raka, of Moana-irikau; and Tu-metua, who lives with his mother in Te-enua-te-ki (or Mute-land). Vatea married a beautiful goddess named Papa. Tangaroa and Rongo were twin children of Vatea and Papa. The sun and moon are eyes of Vatea. At Aitutaki and Atiu, Atea is called Avatea—Gill. M. and S., 3. [See TANGAROA, PAPA, RANGI, RONGO, &c.]

ATETE, to oppose, resist. Cf. *te*, not; *tetè*, to exert oneself; *whaka-tete*, to annoy; to quarrel with. 2. To treat roughly. 3. To affront, insult. 4. To jostle.

ATEWHATUKUHU, the kidneys. Cf. *ate*, the liver; *whatukuhu*, the kidneys. [For comparatives see ATE and WHATUKUHU.

ATI, A prefix to tribal names, as descendants of certain persons: *No te tini o te Ati-Hapai tenei whare*—P. M., 41. Cf. *ngati*, a similar tribal prefix, as Ngati-Tama-te-ra, &c. 2. An ancient name for a god or demon (one auth.): *Te ati tipua, e tau haia te ati tawhito*—Ika., 188. Cf. *Atiamuri*, the name of a certain goblin. 3. A descendant: *Ati ko Mauitikitiki koe a Taranga?*—P.M., 19. *Ati na wai e whae?*—P. M., 127.

Samoan—ati, a particle, denoting a number of chiefs of the same name or title. **Tahitian**—ati, a patronymic prefix, pointing out the name of the ancestor or parent, with the descendants; (*b.*) a faithful friend who will cleave to a man in distress. Cf. *nati*, a class or distinction of men, as *nati arii*, the class of superior chiefs. **Mangarevan**—ati, descendant: *Ati-Tane*, descendants of Tane; *Ati-Takarau*, the race of Takarau, a people of those islands. **Mangaian**—cf. *ngati*, a descendant of. Ext. Poly.: **Fijian**—cf. *adi*, a common prenomen to ladies' names, as we use lady, or madam. **Malagasy**—*atinandriana*, the Blood Royal; princes; *atinkavana*, or *atihavana*, near relations; consanguinity. **Malay**—*Adi*, a title of nobles, as *Adi Bernilam Rajah Mudeliar*; *adi*, excellent, handsome. (Both words probably allied to Sanscrit *adi*, first.)

ATI, then: *Ka ki atu te wahine, 'Ati me pewhea te karanga.'*—P. M., 28.

ATIATI, to drive away, to chase away: *A te haerenga mai o nga hepara, kei te atiati i a ratou*—Eko., ii. 17. 2. To thrust back, to repress.

ATIAKONA, the name of a fish.

ATIAMURI (myth.), a goblin in human shape, inhabiting Lake Taupo. He is a decoy for the *taniwha*, Horomatangi.

ATI-HAPAI (myth.), the name of a certain tribe. 2. The name of a chief who was the father of Toi-te-huatahi and son of Te Atatutu. [See POPOROKEWA.]

ATIRERE, the name of a fish.

ATITI, to stray, to wander about. Cf. *titi*, to go astray; *atiutiu*, to wander; *kotiti*, to wander about.

Tahitian—cf. *atiti*, the broken stalks of the yams, which are traced in order to find the root in the ground; rudiments or elements of knowledge; *atitipau*, a person of general information; *otì*, to recoil; *otipi*, to go aside. **Tongan**—cf. *aji*, to penetrate, pass through; to peep; *ajiaji*, a spy; to look out. **Samoan**—cf. *atia'i*, to go softly towards in order to seize.

ATITUTU (Te Atitutu), myth., one of the descendants of Tiki. He was son of Ngaipeha, and father of Te Ati-hapai.

ATIUTIU, to wander, to stray: *E atiutiu ke ana, kei ninihi atu koe i a ratou*—Tiu., xxii. 1.

Hawaiian—akiukiu, to act the part of a spy; to search into; to penetrate; searching. Cf. *kiu*, a spy. **Tahitian**—cf. *atiuaea*, the name of a yellow, running plant; *atiti*, the broken stalks of the yams, which are traced in order to find the root. **Tongan**—cf. *aji*, to penetrate, pass through, peep; *ajiaji*, a spy; to look out. **Samoan**—cf. *atiu*, the name of a creeping plant (*Cucumis acidus*).

ATIU, the north-west wind. Cf. *tupatiu*, the north-west wind; *hauatiu*, the north-west wind; *kotiu*, the north wind.

Samoan—fa'atiu, a northerly wind; Cf. *fa'atiu-fagalua*, a northerly wind. [See WHAKA-RUA.] **Mangarevan**—tiu, the west wind: *Ko te parapu me te tiu tetahi mau teiti tamaroa;* The north-west wind and the west wind were other male children. Cf. *urupatiu*, the wind, W. ½ S. **Hawaiian**—kiu, the north-west wind: *O ke kiu ko Wawaenohu;* The north-west wind of Wawaenohu. Cf. *akiukiu*, searching, penetrating: *A me ka makani akiukiu kipe pua hala o Puakei;* The searching wind pelting the *hala* blossoms of Puakei. [See AKIUKIU.] **Marquesan**—tiu, the north wind: *A hua te tiu;* The north wind has returned.

ATO, to thatch. Cf. *kato*, to pluck. [See Tahitian.]

Samoan—ato, to thatch; (*b.*) to throw a stick at anything. Cf. *atofa'i*, to thatch with.

Tahitian—ato, to thatch; the art of thatching houses; a thatcher; (*b.*) to rip or pluck off; a plucker of leaves or flowers. Cf. *atohei*, to pluck or gather flowers for a garland; *hauato*, an instrument used in thatching. **Hawaiian**—ako, to thatch; the art of thatching; (*b.*) to cut, as with scissors; to pluck, as flowers or fruit; to shear, as a sheep; to cut off, as hair. **Tongan**—ato, thatch; the roof of a house; to thatch. Cf. *atofaki*, to screen; to pile one thing upon another; to be covered over with; to have abundance; *featofaki*, to thatch with speed, applied to two or more. **Futuna**—ato, to thatch. Ext. Poly.: **Kayan**—cf. *ato*, to thatch; **Bugis**—*atok*, thatch.

ATU, away, away from: *Haere atu koe i roto i tenei whare*—P. M., 13. 2. The comparative degree of words used as adjectives: *Ki tau e kore ianei e nui atu toku pai i to nga tamariki kotahi tekau*—1 Ham., i. 8. 3. Others: *Tane-tokorangi, Timurangi, me etahi atu*—G.-8, 26.

Samoan—atu, away: *Ou te foaiina atu ia te oe le fanua;* I give away the land to you. **Hawaiian**—aku, verbal directive, away from: *Pulou iho la ià i ke kapa, puka aku iwaho;* She wrapped her robes about her and went outside: *Panee aku la i ka waa i kai;* They pushed away the canoe into the sea. **Tahitian**—atu, from; beside; more; adu, from, used as the opposite of *mai*, hither; (*b.*) beside, as *aita adu*, none beside; (*c.*) as a comparative of adjectives (*rahi*, great; *rahi-adu*, greater). **Tongan**—atu, to give, used only when the second person follows; (*b.*) towards, with same restriction; atuatu, to throw, fling. Cf. *atugaki*, to throw out of the hand; to throw at; *atugi*, to throw at, to hurl; *featugaki*, to throw at each other. **Marquesan** atu, distance; (*b.*) away from: *A hee atu!* Go away! (*c.*) beyond: *A noho una, a nonoho atu;* They dwelt above, they dwelt beyond. **Mangarevan**—atu, away from the person speaking: *Akamou atu koe eki mea kai ki a tagata ara;* Give (away) a little food to the man. Cf. *atutaha*, open country; *matu*, let us go. **Rarotongan**—atu, away from; forth: *E aere ua atura ki te ngai aere anga atu;* They went away wherever they could go.

Whaka-ATU, to show, to point out: *Kia whakaaturia atu ki a ia*—P. M., 8.

Tahitian—*faa'atu*, to place and keep common things apart from those that are sacred; faa-atuatu, to keep one's property in order; carefully preserving old relics. **Tongan**—faka-atu, to line, to cover the inside; (*b.*) to cease to trouble, to refrain for a time; faka-atuatu, to express surprise in reference to something bad.

ATU (myth.), the name of a deity. Cf. *atua*, a deity, or demon.

Tahitian—cf. *fatu*, lord, master, owner. **Rarotongan**—atu, lord: *Te Atu ta koutou e kimi na;* The Lord whom ye seek; (*b.*) a master: *E e atu oki au ra teiea au i te mataku angaia?* If I am a master where is my fear? **Hawaiian**—cf. *haku*, a lord or master. **Marquesan**—cf. *fatu*, a lord; a deity. [See comparatives of ATUA.]

ATUA, God: *Otira na te Atua ano ia i whakaako i mohio ai*—P. M., 11. 2. A god, demon, supernatural being: *Ka mea etehi "He atua koa"*—P. M., 19: *I heke iho i runga te atua*—A. H. M., i., 16. Cf. *atuakikokiko*, demons, spirits of torment; *atuapiko*, the rainbow. 3. An idol: *Ka takaia nga atua na, whakairia*—P. M., 84: *Ko taua atua, ko Kahukura, he whakapakoko rakau*—A. H. M., i., 4. 4. A malicious person; to be wicked; surly. Cf. *atuapo*, a niggardly, churlish person. 5. Any evil or noxious thing: *Ko taka atua he whewhe*—Ika., 135. [See the Motu comparative.] *Kei nga iwi o Tuere te mana te atua*—Prov. 6. A term of endearment: *Kei raro taku atua e aroha nei au*—S. T., 180. 7. The fourteenth night of the moon. NOTE.—It is difficult to know where to distinguish between an *atua* regarded spiritually and the outward presentment. *Kahukura*, for instance, is sometimes an abstract deity; sometimes visible in the form of the rainbow; sometimes present in a sacred red garment, and at times is alluded to in a manner inferring the presence of an idol. (See A. H. M., i., 43.) When Haungaroa was sent by her mother Kuiwai to Ngatoro-i-rangi informing him of the curse of Manaia, she and her companions were borne up by (and brought with them) the gods Kahukura, Itupawa, Maru, Rongomai, Hangaroa and Iho-o-te-rangi. These were gods for mortals, because the first canoes had only brought gods of the *kumara*, and of fish—P. M., 102. There are few instances mentioned in Polynesian legend as to deities having many limbs, or other abnormal personal attributes, such as we find in ancient deities of different peoples. The Hawaiian deity Kamapuaa [see POAKA] was an eight-eyed monster, and Maui is called Maui-matavaru (eight-eyed) in Mangareva. Sometimes a deity was worshipped as a bundle of red feathers, a stone with human hair wrapped around it, &c. [For principal Polynesian deities see TANE, TANGAROA, TU, RONGO, ATEA, RANGI, &c.

Samoan—atua, a god: *Afai o se atua ia, ina faia e ia lava lana finauga;* If he is a god let him plead for himself; fa'a-atua, to deify; to make into a god; *fa'a-atuà*, to go about as a ghost, frightening people. Cf. *atu*, to be perplexed, distressed; *atualoa*, the centipede; *atualagi*, the chief's word for *aitu* (deity); *atuapaoa*, to be frightened. **Mangaian**—atua, a god, a demon: *Vananga mai nga atua;* Let the gods speak: *E atua te tangata e oia;* This god is but a man after all; aka-atua, to become divine: *Akaatua atu ana oki te tangata, e tau potiki;* Pet child, thou hast taken thy place among the gods. Cf. *atu*, master, lord. **Tahitian**—atua, god, the general name for a deity: *E ua haere i roto i te fare o to ratou atua;* And went into the house of their god; faa-atua, to deify, to acknowledge or serve some person or thing as a god. Cf. *atuahara*, a god that was supposed to enter into a person by means of a curse; *paiatua*, an idolatrous ceremony on the new decoration of the *too* (*toko*) or image of a god; *tuatuà*, a word of address in prayer, used in the evening at the *marae* (sacred place). **Hawaiian**—akua, a supernatural being, a god: *A hoomana aku la i ua alii la e like me ka hoomana akua;* They worshipped that chief as if they worshipped a god. (*b.*) The name of the night when the moon was perfectly full; (*c.*) divine: *Aina wai akua a Kane;* The land of the divine water of Tane. Cf. *Akuaulu*, the god of inspiration; *Akuakii*, a god represented by an image (*atua* and *tiki*); *akualapu*, a ghost; *akualele*, a meteor; *umuakua*, unfriendly, unsocial; niggardly; *kakua*, to ascribe power to the gods, to worship; to girdle (Maori = *tatua*); *kakuai*, to worship the gods, to pray in a peculiar manner; the constant daily sacrifice offered at any meal; *mooakua*, a legend, a story concerning the gods. **Tongan**—otua, a god: *Bea hu ki he otua oku ikai faa fakamoui;* They pray unto a god that cannot save. **Marquesan**—etua, a god, deity, divinity; divine: *O te tama hakaiki, fanau mua o te mana na Etua;* Oh the princely son, first-born of divine power. **Mangarevan**—etua (*etùa*), a god (in old legend atua: *Tona igoa ko atua Tane;* His name was the god Tane); etua, to be wicked. Cf. *etuaraga*, divinity; *etuavanaga*, a chief warrior; *patuetua*, sudden death; *tauraetua*, the priest of a deity. **Aniwan**—atua, God: *Atua nikowna tohana nontariki;* God sent his son. **Paumotan**—atua, God. **Futuna**—atua, the native deities. Cf. *atuamuli*, evil spirit; *atuamagumagu*, an evil spirit. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *atuahu*, a painful swelling without matter; a blind boil. **Aneityumese**—cf. *atua*, God (probably introduced). **Fijian**—cf. *tu*, at the end of a word, implies greatness; a word used by children to their fathers; *tua*, a word used by children to their grandfathers. **Malagasy**—cf. [*o* for *u*, see Introduction] *atoa*, a song sung in honour either of the sovereign or of the idols. **Sulu**—cf. *tuan*, a master. **Malayan**—cf. *Tuhan*, the Deity; *tuan*, a lord, master.

ATUA, first.

ATUAHAKONA, the name of a fish.

ATUAHU, a love-charm, used to soften an obdurate woman whose affection was desired.

ATUAKIKOKIKO (myth.), demons, familiar spirits said to haunt and torment sick or lunatic people: *Ko nga mate he atuakikokiko e kai ana i a ratou*—A. H. M., i. Cf. *atua*, a demon or deity; *kiko*, flesh; *atuanohowhare*, "house-dwelling demons;" *atuangau*, internal pains.

ATUANGAU (myth.), demons supposed to cause gripings and pains in the interior of the body. Cf. *atua*, a demon, and *ngau*, to bite; *atuakikokiko*, malignant deities. [For comparatives see ATUA, and NGAU.]

ATUAPIKO, the rainbow. Cf. *atuatoro*, the rainbow; *atua*, deity; *piko*, bent, crooked. [See KAHUKURA, and UENUKU.]

ATUAPO, a stingy person, a niggard, a churl. Cf. *atua*, a wicked, cross person; *Po*, Night (the night deities), Hades. [For comparatives see ATUA, and PO.]

ATUATORO (myth.), a name of Kahukura, the god of the rainbow. Cf. *atuapiko*, the rainbow. [See KAHUKURA.]

ATUA-WHAKAHAEHAE, the fourteenth day of the moon's age. (One auth.)

ATURERE, the name of a highly prized fish.

ATUTAHI, the star Canopus. Also called Autahi and Aotahi: *Tera Atutahi ka mahuta i te pae*—M. M., 200.

AU, smoke: *Tineia te ahi! auahi-tahi! Ha! he au uta! kapaa, ko te au ki Katikati ae*—Prov. Cf. *auahi*, smoke. 2. Gall. 3. Cloud or fog. 4. Current: *E kaha ana ra te ia ki Huritu, e au takahi waka*—M. M., 172. 5. A rapid in a river. 6. A whirlpool. Cf. *auhoki*, an eddy. 7. Mid-ocean (*Te au o te moana*). 8. A string, cord. Cf. *tau*, a loop for fastening a weapon to the wrist. 9. A large pin for fastening a mat. Cf. *aurei*, a bone mat-pin.

Samoan—au, a sharp fish-thorn. Hence, (*b.*) a needle; (*c.*) a tattooing instrument; (*d.*) the gall; the seat of the affections. [Cf. Tahitian *aau*, (for *ngakau*,) the bowels, the heart or mind.] (*e.*) The liver of a pig; (*f.*) a current at sea. Auau, to pick out, as the bones of a fish; *asu*, smoke; *auaga'e*, a current setting to the east; *aualofa*, a keepsake; *aufanua*, a current in the sea setting towards the land; *aumuli*, a current setting west; *autafa*, to take out the bones of a fish; *auvatea*, to be carried out to sea by a current; to lose all out of a family by death; *ausa*, steam, vapour. **Tahitian**—au, a current or stream; (*b.*) smoke: *E tahu vau i to mau pereoo i te au auahi*; (*c.*) vapour; (*d.*) a needle; to sew with a needle; (*e.*) a dangerous fish with a snout like a sword-fish; (*f.*) a stone put in the *marae* (sacred place) to avert some evil that was likely to happen; (*g.*) a stone sent to the chiefs to require a human sacrifice; (*h.*) the hottest part of a battle; (*i.*) a species of sea-snail; (*j.*) to fit, to agree; (*k.*) to pursue; (*l.*) rubbish; to scrape together a heap of rubbish; auau, the gall of the fish *Au;* (*b.*) a person who pursues a man or beast. Cf. *auafà*, a bursted gall; (fig.) a daring fellow, devoid of fear; *puau*, to be agitated, as the bowels, or the mind; *puauau*, to be agitated repeatedly; to run, as a current; a rapid current in a stream of water; *autai*, a current caused by a great sea; *autaripo*, to whirl round; *araau*, the current of water between rocks. **Hawaiian**—au, the current in the ocean: *O ke au miki, o ke au ka, e mimilo ai;* The strong current, the rolling current, whirl away. (*b.*) The grain in wood; (*c.*) the action of the hand in mixing *poi* (paste); (*d.*) an action or exercise of the mind; (*e.*) the gall of animals; (*f.*) time, a period of time, as the reign of a king (*hau?*); (*g.*) the time of one's life; (*h.*) a season; (*i.*) a territory or district (*kau?*). Cf. *aui*, a wave of the sea; *aumoe*, time to sleep; *auwili*, a returning tide; *wiliau*, an eddy in sea or river; *waiau*, a place where water runs continually. **Tongan**—ahu, smoke, to smoke as a fire; (*b.*) soot; (*c.*) the gall; ahuina, to be smoked: to be smoke-dried; to die from suffocation in smoke; faka-ahu, to smoke-dry; to suffocate; faka-ahuahu, to cause a great smoke, as a signal; (*b.*) dark dense clouds on the horizon; au, old, ripe; old people; aged and weak persons; (*b.*) to arrive at, to reach; (*c.*) a current; to flow rapidly in a current; (*d.*) the sugar-cane leaf; auau, to shell; to pick out bones; faka-au, to destroy gradually, or at different times; faka-auau, to inflict voluntary pain, as fasting, &c., on the death of a friend; (*b.*) to reach to. Cf. *auautolo*, an uneasy feeling of the bowels; colic; *auautonu*, to declare without reserve; *auaga*, the cause, the origin of death or destruction; *auhe*, to wander about; a vagabond; *auhia*, to be carried out by the sea; *aulologo*, a roar; a hollow sound; *hau*, a large bone needle. **Marquesan**—au, the gall; (*b*.) a current. **Mangarevan**—au, the ebb and flow of the tide; (*b*.) a crown, a garland (*hau*?); (*c*.) an awl; (*d*.) dew (*hau*?) (*e*.) cloudy mist on the sea; (*f*.) a bodkin with a barb or small hook, like a crochet needle; (*g*.) running. Cf. *ahu*, mist, cloud; *auahi*, to smoke; *kavauahi*, smoke; *hau*, gall, bitterness. **Paumotan**—cf. *au*, worthy, deserving; to prefer, to please; *faka-au*, to unite, to join; to contract, promise, stipulate. **Futuna**—au, smoke. Cf. *afu*, smoke. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *awan*, a cloud; **Sikayana**—cf. *au*, smoke; **Magindano**—cf. *asu*, smoke; **Ilocan**—cf. *asuk*, smoke.

AU, I, me: *Aue! kau atu ana au i te ao*—G. P., 28. [See Ahau.]

AU, a king (one auth.). [Note.—It is probable that this word is properly the Polynesian *hau*, a king, &c.; and comparatives at full length are to be looked for under Hau.]

Rarotongan—au, a king: *Te au o Tonga;* The king of Rarotonga. (*b*.) An assembly: *E kia tu mai aia i rotopu i te au tangata ra;* When he stood up in the assembly of the people. **Hawaiian**—cf. *au*, time; a period of time more or less definitely designated, as the reign of a king; *aupuni*, a kingdom; relating to the government. **Tongan**—cf. *auna*, to conquer, overcome; *auhi*, to surpass. **Mangarevan**—cf. *au*, a crown, a garland. **Paumotan**—cf. *au*, deserving, worthy.

AU, stability, firmness; firm. 2. Sound (of sleep): *A i te rerenga o te ra, ka au te moe o Aperahama*—Ken. xv., 12.

Whaka-AU, sound (of sleep): *Ko te po roa, ko te po whakaau te moe, e moe!*—P. M., 48.

AU, "Certainly," a form of assent. Cf. *auara*, "Certainly there is."

AU, the bark of a dog; to bark: *Ka au mai ano te kuri ra 'Au!'*—P. M., 65. Cf. *tau*, to bark.

Samoan—ou, to bark, of a dog. **Tahitian**—aoa, to bark or howl as a dog. **Hawaiian**—aoa, to howl as a dog; (*b*.) to howl or wail for grief; howling; cross, angry. Cf. *aue*, to lament. **Mangarevan** — cf. *u*, barking. **Moriori**—cf. *auta*, to moan.

Whaka-AU, the name of a kind of eel when full grown. When young it is called *kauaetea*, and *papawhenua*.

AUA, the name of a small fish, the sea mullet, commonly called the herring (Icth. *Agonostoma forsteri*): *He aua mata whero te ika*—G. P., 277.

Samoan—aua, a young *auae* (a fish). **Tahitian**—aua, a small fish. [See Auha.]

AUA, I know not (often used with the sense of "and don't care"): *Kei hea to koutou teina? Aua, kaore matou i kite*—P. M., 96. 2. Not, used in an imperative sense: *Aua e whakapae teka ki tou hoa*—Tiut., v., 20. Cf. *kaua*, (imperatively) not; *auaka*, do not.

Samoan—'aua, do not (imperatively); aua, (*auā*) used to express dissent, or correction, "well, but." **Hawaiian**—aua, not to give a thing asked for, to be stingy, to forbid. **Marquesan**—aua, not, no (imperative negative): *Aua e noho i nei;* Do not stay here. **Mangaian**—aua (*auā*), not, will not: *Aua au e kake, na te papaka e kake;* I will not climb; let the land-crab climb. **Tahitian**—auaa, not, do not (imperatively); (*b*.) unless, save that.

AUA, far advanced, far on, in distance.

AUA, those (spoken of before). The plural of Taua: *Kua pa atu nga ringa ki aua pohutukawa*—P. M., 76.

AUAHI, smoke: *Kia mea ai nga hoa 'He auahi.'—Kaore, he roimata*—P. M. Cf. *au*, smoke; *ahi*, fire; *kauahi*, a stick used in producing fire by friction. [See Tahitian.]

Samoan—cf. *asu*, smoke; *afi*, fire; *ausa*, steam, vapour. **Tahitian**—auahi, fire: *E ama pau roa ratou i te auahi;* The fire shall consume them; (*b*.) a shepherd or feeder of hogs or other animals. Cf. *auai*, a stick on which another (*aurima*) is rubbed to procure fire by friction; *amataauahi*, the first small sticks put together in kindling a fire; (fig.) the beginning of contention or war; *auahi-taraufare*, food cooked for the goddess Toimata, baked early in the morning, and placed on a *fata* or altar; *puauahi*, the middle of the fire; *taauahi*, to use or employ fire. **Hawaiian**—uahi, a cloud, a vaporous appearance. [Note.—Judge Andrews gives *u*, to ooze, as milk, and *ahi*, fire, as derivation of *uahi*.] **Tongan**—cf. *ahu*, smoke; *afi*, fire; *ahuina*, to be smoke-dried. **Mangarevan**—auahi, to smoke, to cause smoke. Cf. *kavauahi*, smoke. **Futuna**—cf. *afu*, smoke; *afi*, fire. **Rarotongan**—auai, smoke: *Mei te auai e peke ra, kia peke katoa ratou;* Let them be driven away, as smoke is driven away.

AUAHI-TUROA (Te Auahi-Turoa), a comet. Cf. *auahi*, smoke.

AUARA, "Certainly there is"—after a negative question. Cf. *au*, a form of assent.

AUAU, frequently, frequently repeated. Cf. *au*, the bark of a dog; *aua*, far on, in distance.

AUAU, to lift.

Samoan—cf. *au*, to carry away, as the stones of a wall; *auau*, rubbish carried off the beach and out to sea by the high tide; *'au*, a handle. **Tahitian**—cf. *au*, to scrape together a heap of rubbish.

AUAU, a basket of seed potatoes.

AUE, Alas! to say alas; to groan, wail, lament: *Aue tonu iho tetehi, aue tonu ake tetehi*—P. M., 8. 2. An exclamation expressing surprise: *Aue! ko wai ra tenei tangata?*—P. M., 26.

Samoan—aue, alas! oh! wonder: *Aue, loku uso, e!* Alas, my brother! (*b*.) An exclamation of approbation. **Tahitian**—aue, alas! *Aue! e tau fatu e! e aha tatou nei;* Alas, my master! how shall we do? (*b*.) Noise, tumult; to clamour, to make a noise. **Hawaiian**—aue (also auwe), Oh! alas! woe to! an expression of grief, regret, or pain: *Ka wailiu i kuu maka, e auwe au-e;* Dimness (covers) my eyes; woe is me! oh! (*b*.) To cry, lament. Cf. *uwe*, to weep; to mourn, bewail; *ue*, to weep, cry in an audible manner; *u*, to weep, mourn; *we*, to weep. **Rarotongan**—aue, to wail, weep, lament; to say "Aue!" *I aaia te au tangata nei i aue ratou?* What ails the people that they weep? **Aniwan**—cf. *kawe*, alas! **Marquesan**—cf. *ue*, an exclamation of surprise. **Tongan**—aue, an exclamation of displeased surprise; "Dear me!" **Mangarevan**—aue, an exclamation of surprise or grief; auhe, to weep. Cf. *auhere*, an exclamation of surprise or grief; *uhe*, a cry of impatience or grief. **Paumotan**—aue, oh! alas! (*b.*) a tumult; (*c.*) to complain; aueue, to bewail. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *Ai!* woe, alas! **Aneityum**—cf. *awe*, or *auwe*, alas! **Malay**—*ahi*, alas! *ayi*, alas! *ayue*, alas!

AUHA, to leap out of the water. Cf. *aua*, the sea-mullet; *haua*, cowardly.

Samoan—cf. *aualele*: the fish *aua*, being afraid of the *malauli*, jumps out of the water as if flying (*lele*, to fly = *rere*); (*b.*) a coward.

AUHAHA, to seek after; to search for. Cf. *haha*, to seek; *whawha*, to feel for with the hand; *hahu*, to search for; *hahau*, to seek.

Hawaiian—cf. *haha*, to feel for; to grope. **Tongan**—cf. *fa*, to feel after anything with the hand; *fafa*, to grope. **Tahitian**—cf. *fafa*, to feel or touch with the hand. **Paumotan**—cf. *fafa*, to feel for; to grope; *ahah*, to obtain. **Futuna**—cf. *fafa*, to touch.

AUHOKI, an eddy. Cf. *au*, a whirlpool, a rapid; and *hoki*, to return. [For comparatives see Au, and Hoki.]

AUINAKE, on the morrow. Cf. *ake*, onwards, in time.

Hawaiian—cf. *au*, a space of time, as a king's reign, a lifetime, &c.

AUKAHA, to lash the *rauawa* or bulwark of a canoe to the body of a canoe; the lashings of same: *Ka whakahoroa i reira te waka nei a Aotea, ka aukahatia*—P. M., 111. Cf. *au*, a string, cord; firm, strong; *kaha*, a rope; the lashings of the *rauawa*.

Samoan—cf. *'afa*, sinnet, plaited cocoanut husk fibre. **Tahitian**—cf. *aha*, sinnet made out of cocoanut husk fibre. **Hawaiian**—cf. *aha*, a cord braided from husk of cocoanut. **Tongan**—cf. *kafa*, the cordage made from the fibres of the cocoanut husk. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kaha*, a plait of coco thread. **Mangaian**—cf. *kaa*, string of cocoanut fibre. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kava*, a roll of sinnet.

AUKATI, to stop one's way; to obstruct one's passage. Cf. *kati*, to block up; to stop traffic; shut, closed; *haukoti*, to intercept; *koti*, to intercept, cut off; *auporo*, to stop.

Tahitian—cf. *ati*, to be enclosed or entangled; *atia*, a fence; *atiati*, a burr (*piripiri*); *tuati*, to join. **Tongan**—cf. *kajia*, to choke; to hinder; to obstruct, as weeds in a garden. **Paumotan**—cf. *kakati*, to clench the teeth.

AUKI, old. Cf. *uki*, ancient times; *tuauki*, old, of long standing; *ui*, to inquire. [See Tongan.]

Tahitian—auiui, anciently, of old. Cf. *ui*, an age, a season. **Hawaiian**—cf. *au*, a period of time, a season. **Tongan**—cf. *uki*, to inquire, to look up; *ukiukivale*, to inquire after in vain. **Mangarevan**—cf. *uki*, to make allusions; to stir the fire. **Paumotan**—cf. *uki*, age, generation; many years; *tuauki*, a descendant of.

AUKU, the Will-'o-the-wisp (*ignis fatuus*).

AUMIHI, to greet, welcome. Cf. *mihi*, to greet.

Samoan—cf. *misi*, to make a kissing noise with the lips as a token of affection. **Hawaiian**—cf. *mihi*, to feel sad. **Tongan**—cf. *mihi*, to sob; to draw up into the nostrils; *mijimiji*, to make a sucking noise with the mouth. **Paumotan**—cf. *mihi*, to regret. [Note.—The connection with Maori may be in the fact that a greeting made by pressing noses (*hongi*) is often accompanied by the *tangi* or wailing cry, also used in mourning.]

AUKUMEA (myth.), the eighth highest heaven or division of Rangi, the sky. This is one of the heavens of Rehua—A. H. M., i., App. [See Kore.]

AUMOE, comfortable, at ease, at rest. Cf. *moe*, to sleep.

Samoan—aumoe, to sleep away from home; (*b.*) to go out courting; (*c.*) to sleep in a woman's family with a view of making her proposals of marriage. Cf. *moe*, to sleep. **Tahitian**—cf. *moe*, to sleep, to lie down; *matamoe*, to be drowsy. **Tongan**—cf. *mohe*, to sleep. **Hawaiian**—aumoe, the season when the world is asleep, night; ho-aumoe, to sleep with; to lie in one's bosom; (*b.*) to fondle, cherish. Cf. *moe*, to lie down, to sleep; to stretch oneself on a bed.

AUPOURI (myth.), a place in the north of the North Island of New Zealand whence souls passed into Hades: *I te Aupouri, i te mutunga mai o tenei motu, i te rerenga wairua.* [See Reinga, and Po.]

AUPORO, to cut short, to stop. Cf. *poro*, termination; *koporo*, truncated, having the end cut off abruptly; *tauporo*, cut short, brought to an end; *haporo*, to cut off; *aukati*, to block up; *porokere*, to be broken off short.

Tahitian—cf. *poro*, the heel; the elbow; the end of a ridge-pole; *aporo*, the small fruit on the end of a branch. **Tongan**—cf. *bolobolo*, the rail on the top of the canoe house; the first-fruits. **Mangaian**—cf. *poro*, last words; the point, the end.

AURAKI, to turn aside. 2. To do a thing in a hurry: *Katahi ka auraki mai ki te whanau a te mangumangu kikino, i te aitanga a Punga i a au e!*—Prov.

AURARA, to clutch, to grasp. 2. To encroach.

Tahitian—aurara, avaricious; (*b.*) to be idle and moving about. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lala*, a limb; *lalau*, to catch hold of; seizing. **Samoan**—cf. *lalo*, to leap upon, as the male on the female.

AURAROTUIA or **Haurarotuia** (myth.), a name of the canoe of Maui—A. H. M., ii., 9. [See Maui.]

AUREI, the first day of the moon's age. 2. An ivory or bone ornament; a breast-pin for fastening a mat: *Ka motu mai te aurei o te Kahu raka*—A. H. M., iv., 167. [For illustration of appearance, see A. H. M., iii., 192, Eng. part.] Cf. *rei*, anything made of ivory; a tusk or large tooth; any precious thing, a jewel; *taurei*, white; *reiputa*, a boar with tusks.

Samoan—cf. *lei*, whale's teeth; anything made of whale's teeth; *le'ile'i*, anything very good, as a good-looking man, a good house, &c.; *aulelei*, handsome, applied to men only and not to women; good-looking, of bananas. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lei*, any ornamental dress for the head or neck. **Tongan**—cf. *lei*, the whale's tooth; *lelei*, good, pleasant. **Marquesan**—cf. *ei*, the tooth of the sperm whale; *poeei*, a whale's tooth, set as an ornament.

AURERE, to moan, groan. 2. To sail. Cf. *rere*, to sail; to run, as water; *au*, a current.

Samoan—'aulele, to run swiftly; aualele, the fish *aua*, being afraid of the *malauli*, jumps out of the woter as if flying (*lele*); (*b.*) a coward; fa'a-aualele, to be precipitate, to be a coward. Cf. *auleleia*, to be carried along by a favouring current of the sea; *au*, a current at sea. **Tahitian**—cf. *rere*, to fly or leap; *au*, a current or stream. **Hawaiian**—aulele, to fly off in flocks, as many kinds of birds. Cf. *lele*, to fly, jump. **Tongan**—cf. *lele*, to run. **Moriori**—cf. *auta*, to moan.

AURIURI, free from *tapu*. 2. The incantation (*karakia*) by which persons who are *tapu* from having touched the dead are freed and made common (*noa*).

AURU (myth.), the deity presiding over the West —M. S., 114. Cf. *hauauru*, west; *uru*, west; *a*, the Deity.

AURU, to break off, as a branch; to pluck up, as grass. 2. To throw away. Cf. *uru*, a grove; *kauru*, head of a tree.

Tahitian—auru, the top ends of small twigs or branches; the end, extremity, or point of a thing. Cf. *aura*, to chop in a rough manner; to break off the branches or plants in a rough way.

AURUKOWHAO, the leakage into a canoe through holes made for the purpose of fastening the *rauawa* or top-streak to the canoe sides. Cf. *whaowhao*, to carve wood; *kowhao*, a hole. 2. Any trifling damage. [For comparatives, see Kowhao.]

AUTA, to encroach upon, to attack. Cf. *ta*, to strike; *taua*, a war party.

Samoan—'auta (*autā*), marks burnt upon the body on the death of a chief; (*b.*) the wooden drumstick used in beating the mat drum at a night dance, or a wooden bell; (*c.*) the agitation of the sea after a breeze. Cf. *'auta'i*, troops being led to fight; *ta*, to strike. **Tahitian**—auta, the act of cutting the body of an enemy; (*b.*) the operation of supercission (circumcision not practised). [See Tehe.] Cf. *au*, the hottest part of a battle.

AUTA (Moriori), to sigh, groan. Cf. *aurere*, to groan.

Tahitian—auta (*autà*), a sigh or groan; to sigh or moan through pain or grief. Cf. *auta*, a cutting in the prepuce; the act of cutting the body of an enemy. **Samoan**—cf. *'autā*, marks burnt on the body at the death of a chief. **Hawaiian**—cf. *auka*, tired, weary.

AUTAHI, the star Canopus. [Also Atutahi and Aotahi.]

AUTAIA, singular, extraordinary.

AUTAKI, roundabout, circuitous. Cf. *au*, a whirlpool; *taki*, to take to one side; *taka*, to veer; *takai*, to wind round.

AUTANE, a woman's brother-in-law: *Me haere tona autane ki a ia*—Tiu., xxv. 5. Cf. *tane*, male; husband; *auwahine*, a man's sister-in-law.

AUTAUA, a messenger who brings tidings of an enemy's war-party approaching. Cf. *taua*, a war-party.

AUTE, the name of a shrub or small tree (Bot. *Broussonnetia papyrifera*, the paper mulberry). [Now extinct. See Colenso, Trans., xiii. 18.] 2. A girdle made of *aute* bark: *He maro aute te maro o Whakatau*. 3. A band or fillet for the hair; a kite, or any article made of *aute*: *He manu aute e taea te whakahoro*—Prov.

Samoan—cf. *'aute*, the Chinese rose, or blacking plant (Bot. *Hibiscus rosasinensis*); *'autetoga*, one kind of *'aute* (Bot. *Hibiscus storckii*). **Tahitian**—aute, a plant, the paper mulberry, (Bot. *Morus papyrifera*,) a plant from which native cloth is made. Cf. *aatiaute*, cloth made of *aute* bark; *autepohoa*, an inferior kind of *aute*; (fig.) a person of indifferent character. **Hawaiian**—cf. *waoke*, the name of a shrub or bush from the bark of which *kapa* (native cloth, *tapa*,) is made, a species of mulberry; also written *wauke*, and *kawauke*. [Note.—Perhaps connected with Maori *whauwhi*, the lace-bark tree (Bot. *Hoheria populnea*).] **Marquesan** — ute, the paper mulberry. **Mangarevan**—cf. *eute*, papyrus, of which native cloth is made; *ute*, a small kind of papyrus: *Ko Toga ra, ku kahuhia eki rau eute;* The south-wind god was clothed in leaves of papyrus. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *malo*, the paper mulberry. (Cf. the Maori *maro*, a girdle.)

AUTE (myth.). The kite of Tawhaki, on whose string he climbed to heaven, was of *aute*—A. H. M., i. 129.

AUTETARANGA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pimelea arenarica*).

AUTOIA (myth.), a division of the Underworld (the fourth downward division of Papa) next below the Reinga. Whiro rules in this circle of Hades—A. H. M., i., App. [See Reinga, Whiro, and Kore.] 2. A division of Rangi, or Heaven; the seventh upwards. Here the soul of man is created; this heaven is ruled over by Rehua—A. H. M., i., App.

AUWAHINE, a man's sister-in-law. Cf. *wahine*, a wife, a woman; *autane*, a woman's brother-in-law.

AWA, a river, a stream: *E haere ana kia whiti ki tawahi o te awa*—P. M., 43. Cf. *whaiawa*, the bed of a river; *wai*, water. 2. A channel. Cf. *wa*, a space, an opening; *koiawa*, a groove; a shallow drain; *awakeri*, a ditch; *awamate*, a ditch outside the palisading of a *pa;* *awarua*, a ditch; *wakawaka*, parallel ridges. [See Hawaiian.]

AWAAWA, a valley.

Samoan—ava, an opening in the coral reef; a boat-passage into the lagoon; (*b.*) an anchorage for ships; (*c.*) to be wide apart, as a plank of a canoe not fitting; (*d.*) to be open, as a doorway; avaava, a small opening in the reef: (*b.*) to be full of openings in the reef; fa'a-avaava, to make wide. Cf. *avanoa*, an open space; *muàava*, the part of an opening in the reef which is towards the shore; *tau-ava*, a pilot through an opening in the reef. Tahitian—ava, an entrance into an harbour; an opening that will admit of ships and other vessels approaching the shore; avaava, a small opening in the coral reef. Hawaiian—awa, a harbour; a landing-place; an entrance between two reefs: *He makani pono ole ke ku ma ke awa o Hilo;* A bad wind for coming to anchor in the harbour of Hilo. Awaawa, a valley; (*b.*) the space between two prominences; the spaces between the fingers of the hand or toes of the feet; (*c.*) the spaces between the branches of a river. Cf. *awaa*, to dig, as a ditch or pit (this is probably *awaka*); a trench, pit, or cave; *awaawaa*, to make a groove; *awaloa*, a place where the bones of chiefs were hidden. Tongan—ava, an opening; a passage for vessels; a crevice: *Vakai koe ava nae i he a;* Behold a hole in the wall. (*b.*) Open, hollow; avaava, full of openings; faka-ava, to open, to perforate; to make full of holes. Cf. *va*, the space between two objects; *a*, a hole; *avaavahi*, to bore or perforate in many places; *avaavanoa*, unoccupied, free; *feavaaki*, to be full of holes; *tuuava*, to stand in the passage to seize the canoe on entering. Marquesan—ava, a strait; a sound; narrows (geog.); (*b.*) the distance between two objects; (*c.*) space, in time. Mangarevan—ava, a passage, opening, or canal for canoes, ships, &c.; avaava, to absent oneself; to lose. Paumotan—ava, a harbour, port; channel of harbour; (*b.*) a pass. Futuna—ava, an entrance, passage. Moriori—awa, a channel or river. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—Cf. *ava*, lower, down, as applied to any part of a country towards which the water flows, lower in comparison with some other place. Malay—cf. *ayer*, water, a river. Waigiou—cf. *wayer*, water. Dorey—cf. *waar*, water.

AWA (myth.), the name of a descendant of Nukutawhiti. His son, Awa, begat Awanui, the ancestor of the Ngatiawa tribe of Taranaki, formerly of the North, at Hokianga. [See Nukutawhiti.]

AWAKARI, (or *Awakeri*,) a ditch. Cf. *awa*, a channel, *kari* and *keri*, to dig; *awamate*, a ditch; *awarua*, a ditch. [For comparatives see Awa, and Kari.]

AWAMATE, a moat, a ditch outside palisading of a *pa*. Cf. *awa*, a channel; *awarua* and *awakari*, a ditch.

AWANGA, a highly prized variety of *taro*. 2. A variety of flax (*Phormium*).

AWANGAWANGA, uneasy in mind, disturbed.

AWANGARUA, a variety of the *kumara*.

AWANUIARANGI (myth.), a name given to Kaitangata, on his marriage with Whaitiri—A. H. M., i., 127. [See Kaitangata, and Whaitiri.]

AWARUA, a ditch, a trench. Cf. *awa*, a channel; *rua*, a hole; two; *awakari*, a ditch; *awamate*, a moat.

Whaka-AWARUA, a ditch inside the palisading of a *pa*. Cf. *awamate*, the ditch outside the palisading of a *pa*.

AWATEA, broad daylight: *Kaòre ano i awatea noa, ka hura te ata*—P. M., 198. Cf. *atea*, clear, free from from obstruction; *watea*, unoccupied, clear; *tea*, white. 2. Noon.

Samoan—cf. *ateatea*, wide, spacious; *oatea*, noon; *aoatea*, before noon. Hawaiian—awakea, noon, mid-day; (*b.*) the name of the god who opened the Gate of the Sun. Cf. *akea*, broad, spacious; *kea*, white. Tahitian—avatea, noon. Cf. *atea*, clear, spacious. Mangarevan—avatea, noon. Cf. *avaragi*, beautiful, white of skin; *mahina-atea*, daylight. Marquesan—cf. *atea*, a day; clear, open. Tongan—cf. *tea*, whitish.

AWATEA (myth.). [See Atea.]

AWAU, I, me. A South Island form: *Nahau ano awau*—W. T., vii. 37. [See Ahau.]

AWE, soot. 2. The long hairs on a dog's tail or rump. Cf. *hawe*, a bird having long skeleton feathers; *kawekawe*, the tentacles of cuttle-fish.

AWEAWE, floating in the air: *Aweawe ana nga korero i runga o Maunga Piware*—Prov.

Hawaiian—cf. *puawe*, thin, soft, fine, like the filaments of cobweb. Tahitian—cf. *ave*, the long feelers of the cuttle-fish; a tassel or ornament appended to a bow; the tail or train of a gown.

AWE, soon. Cf. *wawe*, soon.

AWEKE, obstinate in wrong; perverse. 2. Slow, dawdling. 3. To contend against. 4. To misrepresent.

AWEKO, old, ancient. Cf. *weko*, to be extinguished. 2. Knowing, understanding.

AWENGA (myth.), the name of the point of Maui's fish-hook—A. H. M., ii. 91. [See Maui.]

AWETO, an obstacle, obstruction, barrier.

AWETO, or Ameto (myth.), the lowest region of Hades (*Po*); absolute extinction. Cf. *weko*, to be extinguished.

AWHA (*awhà*), a gale, a storm: *Ka riro te mumuhau, ka riro te awha*—M. M., 209. Cf. *kowha*, to burst open, split; *ngawha*, to burst open; *ha*, breath [See Tongan]. 2. Rain: *Ka tukua iho e Maui he awha puroro*—W. T., vii. 88. Cf. *patapataiawha*, heavy rain.

Samoan—afa (*afà*), a storm: *Aua na te tu'imomomoina au i le afa;* He breaketh me with a tempest. Cf. *afaina*, to be hurt, endangered. Tahitian—cf. *afa*, to crack or split, break, or burst; *afafa*, torn or rent in many places; *aha*, to crack or split open. Hawaiian—cf. *ha*, to breathe strongly; *poha*, to burst suddenly; bursting, cracking. Tongan—afa, a storm, a hurricane; (*b.*) a wonder-maker; to appear astonished; afaafa, strong, robust, healthy; faka-afa, to raise or cause a hurricane. Cf. *fafa*, hoarse, bass.

AWHATO, a fungus, parasitic on a kind of caterpillar (*Cordiceps robertsii*). 2. The caterpillar itself: *Ka mahi te awhato hohoni paenga*—Prov. [See Hawhato.]

Samoan—afato, a large edible grub, found in dry trees. Tongan—ofato, an insect found in old timber. Ext. Poly.: Fijian—

cf. *yavato*, a maggot which bores into wood. It becomes a flying insect. It is much eaten on poor islands.

AWHE, to gather up into a heap: *E awhe ana, e patu ana, e huna ana*—P. M., 89. 2. To surround; to beset. Cf. *hawhe*, to come or go round; *taawhe*, to go round a corner; *takaawhe*, circuitous; *awheo*, a halo; *awhio*, to go round about. 3. To measure a tree by embracing it. Cf. *awhi*, to embrace. 4. To pass round or behind.

AWHEAWHE, to set to work with many persons. **Samoan**—cf. *afe*, a thousand; *afi*, a bundle. **Tahitian**—cf. *afeafe*, height, as *afeafe o te ra*, the height of the sun; long, tall, extended. **Tongan**—cf. *afe*, a thousand; to turn aside, to turn in at, as into a house when on a journey; *afeafei*, to coil round the body; *afeafetata*, to turn short, to turn and go again; *afeitui*, a serpentine winding path. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *afwe*, to whirl round the head.

AWHEO, to be surrounded with a halo. Cf. *awhe*, to surround; *takaawhe*, circuitous. [See Awhe.]

AWHETO, for *awhato*. [See Awhato.]

AWHI, to embrace: *A ka awhi i a ia, ka hinga iho hoki ki runga ki tona kaki*—Ken., xxxix. 4. Cf. *awhe*, to measure a tree by embracing it; *awhio*, to wind, to go round; *hawhe*, to come or go round; *whiwhi*, to be entangled. 2. To approach: *Me awhi atu ki a ia*—Tiu., x. 20.

AWHIWHIWHI, to approximate, resemble. Cf. *kauawhiwhiwhi*, to approximate; *whiwhi*, to be entangled.

Samoan—cf. *afi*, to do up in a bundle; *afisiga*, an armful. **Tahitian**—cf. *afifi*, a bundle of breadfruit, or cocoanuts, tied together; *fifi*, entangled. **Tongan**—cf. *afeafei*, to warp or coil round the body; *fifi*, the cocoanut leaf twisted round trees. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ahihi*, to be united with another, or with others, in mischief or error; *hihi*, to spread out, as limbs of a tree; *hihia*, entangled. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *fihina*, grasp, seizure; *fihitra*, a clutch, grasp.

AWHINA, to assist, benefit: *A hei awhina koe mona ki ona hoariri*—Tiu., xxxiii. 7. Cf. *awhi*, to embrace, to approach.

Hawaiian—cf. *ahihi*, to be united with another or with others for purposes of mischief; to conspire.

AWHIO, to wind about, to go round about. Cf. *whio*, to whistle [see Hawaiian]; *tawhio*, to go round about; *taiawhio*, to encircle; *takawhio*, giddy, dizzy; *takamio*, to fly round and round, as a bird does before settling; *amiomio*, to turn round and round; giddy; *awhi*, to embrace.

AWHIOWHIO, a whirlwind.

Samoan—asiosio, a whirlwind: *E sau le asiosio mai le itu i toga;* The whirlwind comes out from the south. (*b.*) A waterspout; (*c.*) hot, as in a fever. [Note.—The Samoan letter-change with Maori here (*s* for *wh*) is unusual. The *wh* of Maori should be equal to Samoan *f*, viz., *afioafio*.] **Tongan**—ahiohio, a whirlwind; (*b.*) a waterspout. **Marquesan**—cf. *hio*, to twist, to spin. **Tahitian**—cf. *puahiohio*, a whirlwind; the wind or whistle of a stone from a sling. **Paumotan**—cf. *hiohio*, to whistle; to hiss at. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hio*, a slanting wind, *i.e.* a wind down hill; (*b.*) a howling noise; (*c.*) *eructatio ventris*.

AWHIOWHIO (myth.), the god of whirlwinds; a son of Rangamaomao. For genealogy from Rangi, the Sky, see A. H. M., i. 28; also M. S., 114.

AWHIORANGI, a celebrated stone axe, lost for many years, but recovered (with, as related, miraculous incidents,) in 1888. See *Korimako* of 20th January, 1888. This axe was supposed to have been brought to New Zealand by Turi [see Turi], the navigator, and to have descended to him from the great god Tane. For account of this axe being used to shape the props of earth and sky, see A. H. M., i. 161, Eng. [See Toko.]

AWHIREINGA, to embrace in the region of spirits. Cf. *awhi*, to embrace; *Reinga*, the spirit's leap. [For comparatives see Awhi, and Reinga.]

AWHITU, to feel regret; to feel hurt. Cf. *awhi*, approximate; *tu*, to wound.

E.

E, a particle, generally preceding a word used as a verb, to express the future tense. When *e* is followed by *ana*, it denotes present time, as it also does when preceding numerals: *Kaua e kai ake i muri nei*—P. M., 81: *E haere ana maua ki reira, ki Otawa*—P. M., 143: *E hia nga ra o to pononga?*—Wai., cxix. 84.

Tahitian—e, a sign of the future tense: *E tapea mai oe iau, e ora ia vau i reira;* Hold me up and I shall be safe. **Hawaiian**—e, a sign of the future tense: *E hoohaahaaia na mea hookano;* The haughty shall be humbled. Cf. *e*, which following verbs marks a kind of second future tense: as *Lohe e au*, I heard before; *Hiki e mai oia*, He had arrived first. **Tongan**—e, a sign of the future tense: *Bea e mate ae mea kotoabe oku i mamani;* Everything that is upon earth shall die.

[Note.—The *e* before numerals is often written in Polynesian as part of the numerals: as **Tahitian**—*ehia*, how many? **Mangarevan**—*ehia*, how many? &c. **Hawaiian**—*eha*, four. **Marquesan**—*efa*, four, &c.

E, by, of the agent, and following words used as passive verbs only: *A tokowha ona hoa i kainga katoatia e ia*—P. M., 11: *He aha a au i patua ai e koe*—P. M., 22.

Samoan—e, by. **Tahitian**—e, by: *E mea hamani hia e ana;* A thing made by him. **Hawaiian**—e, by: *Ua ahewaia oia e ke alii;*

He was condemned by the chief. (*b.*) From, away. **Tongan**—e, by. **Marquesan**—e, by: *Pepena ia te aki e te Etua;* Heaven has been created by God. (*b.*) From: *O maua a ke iho e tai;* We are reserved from the flood. **Mangarevan**—e, by.

E, a sign of vocative case, preceding words used as nouns. Sometimes *e* follows the noun: *E kui e! maranga ki runga!*—P. M., 25. It is used also to call attention: *E! kua ngaro kei roto*—P. M., 149. In poetry, it is used at the end of a line, without any English equivalent: *E kai e hokia, e*—G. P., 180.

Samoan—e, used to call attention: *Lo‘u tamà e, lo‘u tamà e!* My father! my father! **Tahitian**—e, a sign of the vocative case, placed both before and after the noun: *E te mau haava e!* O ye judges! **Hawaiian**—e, a sign of vocative case when standing before nouns: *E hoolohe mai oe i ka makou e kuu haku;* Pay attention to us, O my lord. **Mangaian**—e, a sign of the vocative case: *E taku metua, e!* Oh! my father. **Mangarevan**—e, a sign of vocative case. Ext. Poly.: **Fijian**—cf. *e*, a sign of the vocative case. **Malagasy**—cf. *e*, a sound used at the termination of a sentence.

The termination *e*, to lines of poetry, is also in general use: as **Samoan**—*Toli mai sea ‘ula e, tau mamao, a galo, e.* **Marquesan**—*O te tai-toko e hetu, e!* **Hawaiian**—*Kau ia ka makani, hiamoe, la, e.* **Mangaian**—*Kua ngaro iaaku te angaanga e!* &c.

EA (*eà*), an exclamation expressing surprise. Cf. *a*, and *e*, exclamations calling attention or expressing surprise.

Tahitian—ea, an interjection of surprise or wonder. **Hawaiian**—ea, the expression of a call to one's attention.

EA, to appear above water: *Ka ea to ika, he haku no te moana uri*—G. P., 10. Cf. *puea*, to be brought to the surface; *maea*, to emerge; *ha*, breath. [See Mangarevan.] 2. To be brought to land; to be hauled on shore, as a canoe, a fishing net, &c. 3. To be produced, as a crop. Cf. *rea*, to spring up, to grow. 4. To be paid. 5. To be paid for. 6. To be avenged: *Ka ea tana kanga i a Mutuhanga i a Manahua*—P. M., 94. 7. To be performed, as a religious ceremony.

Whaka-EA, to pay for.

Whaka-EAEA, to lift or draw up out of the water.

EANGA, arising, rising, as of heavenly bodies: *Ki te eanga mai o te marama ka puta ia*—A. H. M., iii. 6.

Samoan—ea, to rise to the surface, as a diver; (*b.*) to return home, as war captives; (*c.*) to granulate, as a sore; (*d.*) to rise to a level, as a hole being filled up; fa‘a-ea, to raise up, to exalt. **Tahitian**—ea, a road, pathway, or ladder; (*b.*) salvation, health, liberty, escape; to be in health or liberty; healed; eaea, to escape, and that repeatedly; faa-ea, to cease, to rest; (*b.*) to save, to heal. Cf. *e*, to be incommoded by wet, as a house when water comes in, or rises from beneath; to swell, to tumefy. **Hawaiian**—ea, to raise up, as a person bowed down; to rise up: *Ea mai Hawaii-nui-Akea;* Rising up is Hawaiki-nui-Atea. (*b.*) To lift up, or throw up; (*c.*) to raise up, as from the grave: *Pela ka mea e iho ana i ka luakupapau, aole ia e ea hou ae iluna;* So he who goes down into the grave shall rise up no more. (*d.*) To mount or get upon, as a raised bed: *Aole hoi au i ea maluna o ko‘u wahi moe;* I will not get up upon my bed. (*e.*) To rise up, as water: *Ea ae la na wai iluna me he puu la;* The waters rose up in a heap. (*f.*) A species of turtle, much valued for its shell: *Ea makaulimo;* The sea-turtle fearing the sea-grass (*i.e.* lest his flippers get entangled in it); (*g.*) the shell of the turtle; (*h.*) dirt, dust raised by the wind; dusty; (*i.*) spirit, vital breath; (*j.*) life itself. Eaea, high, dignified, honourable; hoo-ea, to be raised, as land out of the ocean; (*b.*) to rise in sight, as a cloud; (*c*) to rise up, as out of the water; (*d.*) to stir up, excite, as the affections. Cf. *eaeakai*, that which is covered by drops of sea-spray; *kaiea*, a rising tide; a swelling of the sea. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-ea*, to be finished, performed; to cause to desist; to repose; to halt, stop. **Marquesan**—ea, to breathe, respire; (*b.*) to float on the surface; eaea, the name of a large fish; (*b.*) glair, made from fish eggs [see Renga]; eaea, to be better, spoken of a sick person. Cf. *keea*, discharge from the nose; hiccough. **Mangarevan**—ea, to respire, on coming up in the sea (also eha); (*b.*) hollow-sounding, said of water falling on the earth; aka-ea, to respire; (*b.*) to rest, to repose oneself; aka-eaea, to breathe with difficulty.

EAOIA, but: *Eaoia, ki te kino tetahi tangata ki tona hoa*—Tiu. xix. 11.

EHAKE, a negative, not.

EHARA, not: *Ehara koe i te potiki naku*—P. M., 13. 2. Doubtless.

EHEA, Which? plural of tehea, Which? *Ka mea atu ia, ‘Ki ehea mea ra?’*—P. M., 30. Cf. *hea*, What place? What time? *ahea*, When? &c.

EHI, an interjection, "Well!"

EHIA, How many? More correctly *hia* [see Hia].

The Polynesian forms are often compound words, as **Tahitian**—*ehia*; **Hawaiian**—*ehia*; **Mangarevan**—*ehia*, &c.

EHINU, some. Cf. *etokohinu*, some.

EHU, turbid. Cf. *hu*, mud; to bubble up; *kauehu*, muddy, turbid; *makekehu*, light-haired. [See Tongan.] 2. Mist. Cf. *nehu*, dust; *nehutai*, sea-spray; *rehu*, mist; *punga-rehu*, ashes; *puehu*, dust. 3. To bale water out of a canoe: *Na katahi ka komotia te tata a Turi, ka ehua te wai*—P. M., 111.

Samoan—efu, dust, to become dust; efuefu, dust; ‘efu, reddish-brown. Cf. *nefu*, to be turbid, to be stirred up; the name of a small fish; *lefu*, ashes; *epu*, to stir about, as water. **Tahitian**—ehu, discoloured, as water by reddish earth; muddy or disturbed water; (*b.*) red, or of sandy colour, as the hair; (*c.*) devastated, devastation; ehuehu, to be transiently agitated, either with fear or pleasure; faa-ehu, to stir up or befoul water; (fig.) to stir up strife or commotion; to persuade others to engage in an undertaking and then desert them. Cf. *aehuehu*, agitation; troubled, as the mind; *puehu*, to be blown away by the wind; *rouruehu*, reddish or sandy hair. **Hawaiian**—ehu, the spray of the surf: *I ehu i ke alo o Kuehu;* Like surf-spray on the breast of Tuehu. (*b.*) The steam of boiling water; (*c.*) red or sandy-haired; ruddy, florid: *I ehu ke oho i ke kai liu;* Reddish (becomes) the hair by the very salt sea. Ehuehu, a strong wind blowing severely; (*b.*) darkness arising from dust, fog, or vapour. Cf. *ehuahiahi*, the red of the evening; old age; *ehukakahiaka*, the red of the morning; youth; *hehu*, mist or vapour; *kuehu*, to shake the dust from a mat; *lehu*, ashes; *puehu*, to scatter, as dust before the wind. **Tongan**—efu, dust: *Bea e toe liliu ae tagata koe efu;* Man shall turn again to dust. Efuefu, ashes: *Bea naaku li a hono efuefu ki he vaitafe;* I cast the ashes into the brook. Faka-efu, to raise a dust. Cf. *efui*, to wash the hair during the process of dyeing it; *efuhia*, dusty, covered with dust; *afu*, the spray or mist of the sea when breaking on the shore; *gaehu*, turbid, muddy, applied to water; *kefu*, yellowish, applied to the hair; indistinct to vision; *maefu*, dust; *nenefu*, dusky, dim. **Marquesan**—efu, fragments; to fall in particles. Cf. *hokehu*, red hair; *kehu*, fair, blond; *oioikehukehu*, daybreak. **Mangarevan**—ehu, dust, ashes; (*b.*) trouble, commotion; ehuehu, water disturbed and stirred up; aka-eu, to trouble, stir up. Cf. *puehu*, to break, tear, lacerate; to be fruitless, as a plan, &c.; to be dispersed on every side; *tuehuehu*, dirty, soiled, said of clothing; *vaiehu*, disturbed water; *taiehu*, a troubled sea, a sea white as milk with the force of a gale; *keukeukura*, blond, fair.

EHU, to exhume, to disinter. Cf. *hāhu*, to disinter the bones of chiefs; to scatter; *uhu*, to perform certain ceremonies at the exhumation of a chief's bones.

Hawaiian—cf. *hehu*, to pull up by the roots, to root up; to pull up for transplanting, to transplant; mist, vapour, spray of the surf. **Marquesan**—cf. *ehu*, fragments.

EI, an interjection, used at the ends of lines in poetry: *Tena au, whanatu na, ei!*—G. P., 388.

EIA, a current or tide (South Island). Cf. *ia*, a current.

EKE, generally to place oneself, or be placed, upon another object: 1. To embark: *Ka rewa te waka o ona tuakana ki te hi ika, ka eke ia ki runga*—P. M., 22. Cf. *heke*, to migrate. 2. To come to land, to get aground: *Ka eke mai ki uta*—P. M., 38. 3. To mount, as a horse: *He nuka nana kia eke ai ia i runga i te ika nei, i a Tutunui*—P. M., 38. Cf. *ake*, higher up, upwards. 4. To reach the summit of a mountain: *Ko wai e eke ki runga ki te maunga?*—Wai., xxiv. 3. Cf. *ake*, upwards; *kake*, to ascend, to climb upon. 5. To go upwards: *Ka eke rawa mai te ra ki runga*—P. M., 49. Cf. *toeke*, to climb a tree with a cord loop round the feet. 6. To be laid or cast upon, as blame, &c. 7. To come to be exercised over, as power, control, &c.

Whaka-EKE, to place upon, to load. 2. To rush upon, to attack: *Hei whakaeke mo ratou i te po*—Ken., xiv. 15. 3. To have sexual intercourse with: *Ara te ohu ra, kia whakaekea tana wahine a Rongotiki*—P. M., 116. 4. To hang a person, who is apparently drowned, head downwards in smoke to endeavour to resuscitate him. 5. A visitor, a guest.

EKEEKE, to mount upon: *Tirohia atu hoki nga toa katoa e ekeeke ana i nga kahui*—Ken., xxxi. 12.

Samoan—eʻe, to raise on supports, as a canoe raised from the ground to keep it from rotting; (*b.*) to abound, as fruit lying under the trees; ʻeʻe, to place upon, as on a shelf; to place oneself in a canoe; (*b.*) to pay respect to, to reverence; faʻa-eʻe (as the last word, *ʻeʻe*). Cf. *aʻe*, to ascend; to rise, as waves; *ʻaʻe*, to ascend, as a mountain, &c. **Tahitian**—ee, to mount a horse; (*b.*) to get on board a canoe; (*c.*) to ground, as a canoe at a shallow place; faa-ee, to put up or hang up a thing; (*b.*) to push oneself up against another; (*c.*) to convey anything by water. Cf. *eeao*, a passenger who forces himself into a company proceeding by a water or land conveyance, not on foot; *eeva*, to ascend, as the moon and stars; *eero*, to ascend, as the moon after it has risen; *ae*, to climb, mount up; a climber; to touch the ground, as a boat or ship. **Hawaiian**—ee, to mount; to get up on anything higher, as a horse; to leap upon; to get on board ship; to rise: *Kai nuu, kai ee, kai pipili a Iku;* The swelling sea, the rising sea, the boisterous sea of Itu. Hoo-ee, to receive on board ship; to put upon, as a saddle on a horse; to set or put one up, as upon a horse; (*b.*) to pass from one carriage to another; (*c.*) a rising, a sweeping. Cf. *eee*, to rise from one's seat to steal something: hence, to be mischievous; *eea*, to rise up frequently; *ae*, to raise or lift up, as the head; to mount, as a horse; to be sea-sick; to pass from one place to another; *eehi*, to tramp up; to kick up, as dust; *hikiee*, to bridge over a stream; a stream; a raised platform for sleeping. **Marquesan**—eke, to go upwards. **Mangarevan**—eke, to embark; (*b.*) to ascend an elevation; aka-eke, to ascend an elevation; (*b.*) to embark; (*c.*) to upset, vanquish; (*d.*) a prayer to a deity for a favour; aka-ekeeke, to make soft, pulpy, liquid; (*b.*) to vanquish. **Paumotan**—faka-eke, to transport, carry; (*b.*) to hang up.

EKOTOTE, a species of tree-fern, commonly known as *Ponga* (Bot. *Cyathea dealbata*).

EMI, }
EMIEMI, } to be assembled, gathered together. Cf. *ami*, to heap up; *toemi*, a hand-net; *kuemi*, to be assembled. 2. To be ashamed.

Whaka-EMI, to gather together: *Katahi ka whakaemia kia kite i te patunga o Whakaturia*—P. M., 66.

Hawaiian—emi, to fall behind, to decrease in number; (*b.*) to take a humble place; to despond; to flag, fail in courage; to think oneself of little consequence; hoo-emi, to diminish; to shorten; to make few; emiemi, to fall behind, backwardly; lazily; ho-emi, to lessen, to shrink; ho-emiemi, to shrink back, as the mind; to hesitate. Cf. *emikua*, to go backwards; *kuemi*, to stand or retreat, as from something feared. **Tongan**—cf. *emi*, to move, to shift, as the wind; *emiemi*, to make wry faces; to move, to wriggle about; *taemi*, to jump or caper along. **Marquesan**—emi, to make narrow, close, close together; (*b.*) to draw back; to withdraw. Cf. *emiee*, to be surprised. **Mangarevan**—emiemi, to tremble with fear or rage; to shiver; aka-emiemi, to soften; to make pulpy; (*b.*) to bend, bow; (*c.*) to appease. Cf. *kitèmi*, to reproach. **Paumotan**—emiemi, fright, terror; haka-emi, to menace.

EMIEMI, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Dracophyllum latifolium*).

ENA, those; plural of *tena* [see Tena]: *E tika ana ano ena kupu*—P. M., 16. Cf. *enei*, these.
Tongan—cf. *aena*, that? those? *aeni*, this? these? *hena*, that place there; *koena*, that; *koeni*, this. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ena*, there, "See there!" Ext. Poly.: **Redscar Bay**—cf. *ena*, this. **Brierley Islands**—cf. *aena*, this. **Kayan**—cf. *ini*, this.

ENE, to flatter, to cajole; to try to obtain by coaxing. Cf. *maeneene*, soft to touch; smooth. 2. *Eneene-riri*, to provoke a quarrel.

Whaka-ENEENE, conceited, pert (of children only).
Samoan—cf. *eneene*, to tickle; *tauene*, to stretch out the hand and not be able to reach; to long for and not be able to obtain. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ene*, to creep, as a child first attempting to creep along to get near an object; *eneene*, to move itself, as a thing of life; to file or rasp gently; *ho-ene*, to sing, to be joyful; pleasure; to give an injection. **Tahitian**—cf. *ene*, to approach near, or too near; strong, urgent, pressing; *faa-ene*, to encroach, as on the border of a land. **Tongan**—cf. *eneene*, to tickle; to show the fists or a club as a challenge for boxing; *faka-eneene*, to work cautiously and carefully; *maeneene*, to be ticklish; *taene*, to work the fists or the club in challenge.

ENGARI, it is better, it is more advantageous. Sometimes, by transposition, *erangi*: *Kauaka, engari me wehewehe raua*—P. M., 7. 2. But, rather.
Tongan—cf. *gali*, becoming, fit; *galigali*, likely, probably.

EO, a flat rock (one auth.)

EPA, **EPAEPA**, } to pelt, to throw at: *Ki te epaina ranei e ia tetahi mea ki a ia*—Tau., xxxv. 22. Cf. *pa*, to be struck.
Hawaiian—cf. *epa*, to be deceitful; to steal; one who is false to his trust; an act of villainy.

EPA, boards placed on edge under the end rafters of a Maori house. 2. Posts at end of a Native house, between the *poupou* and *poutàhuhu*. 3. Objection, hindrance. Cf. *pa*, a fort; to obstruct.
[As it is possible that this word has lost an initial *r*, see Repa.]

ERA, those; the plural of *tera*: *Nga korero o era rangi, mahue noa ake*—Prov. [See Tera.]

ERANGI, it is better. A transposition of *engari*: *Erangi me haere au ki roto ki te rua*—P. M., 98. [See Engari.]

ERO, to exhaust.

Whaka-ERO, to lessen, become fewer, dwindle. Cf. *maero*, to become weak, listless; *kero*, dead, maimed.
Tahitian—cf. *faa-ero*, to be addled, rotten (applied to eggs); abortive (applied to fruit). **Samoan**—cf. *fa'a-elo*, to leave till it becomes stinking, as sharks; *elo*, to stink. **Hawaiian**—cf. *elo*, wet; to soak, as *kapa* (Native cloth, *tapa*,) with rain; *elowale*, to be wet, dirty, defiled. **Tongan**—cf. *elo*, putrid, stinking. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ero*, abortive, an abortion, applied to badly-grown trees, &c.

ETAHI, some; the plural of *tetahi*: *I tua hae etahi o nga hapu*—M. M., 129. [See Tetahi.]

Whaka-ETE, to enter by forcing a way through a crowd. Cf. *whete*, to be forced out.
Tahitian—cf. *faa-eteete*, to make much of oneself; to spare oneself work by putting it on to others; *paete*, to be made angry. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ekeeke*, to be pained, to be displeased; *ekeu*, proud, haughty. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ete*, to be afraid; *eteriki*, to get into a crowd. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *ety*, narrow, strait, close; *mifanety*, to press one another.

ETEHI, some (for *etahi*, plural of *tetahi*): *Ka mea atu etehi, 'Ae.'*—P. M., 15.

ETI, to shrink, recoil, draw back.

ETIETI, disgusting.
Mangarevan—cf. *ete*, to be afraid; *etieti*, to tear, to rend. **Samoan**—cf. *'eti*, to forbid, as a child. **Tahitian**—cf. *eteete*, to be shocked, disgusted.

ETIA, how great. 2. Like to; resembling.

ETOKOHINU, some. For *ehinu*.

EWA, to loose from a bond. Cf. *rewa*, to dissolve.

Whaka-EWA, the strings of a mat. Cf. *whakaewarangi*, a highly-ornamented mat.
Mangarevan—aka-eva, to suspend to a string; to tie for hanging a thing up. Cf. *maevaeva*, an old torn garment. **Tahitian**—cf. *maevaeva*, to be shaking in the wind, as a flag. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ewaewa*, unequal, irregular.

Whaka-EWARANGI, a highly-ornamented mat: *Uhia au te whakaewarangi*—M. M., 77.

EWE, the *placenta*, or afterbirth: *Tuku ewe, tuku take, tuku parapara, naumai ki waho*—S. M., 110. Cf. *whenua*, the afterbirth; *tewe*, the membrane of the fœtus. 2. The land of one's birth. Cf. *whenua*, the land of one's birth.
Tahitian—eve, the *secundines* (afterbirth) of a beast; eveeve, torn, ragged. Cf. *evehoe*, twins; *fanaueve*, to be exhausted and weakened by bringing forth young repeatedly. **Hawaiian**—ewe, the navel string; (*b.*) the white of an egg; (*c.*) the abdominal aorta; (*d.*) the place of one's birth, and where his ancestors before him were born; (*e.*) to grow again after being cut off, as a stalk of sugar-cane; eweewe, the love and remembrance one has for the place of his birth, and where he spent his early years. Cf. *ewaewaiki*, the imaginary voice of a female spirit of one who has died, and her unborn infant with her; *iewe*, the navel string; the infant itself; the *placenta*; *ieiewe*, the *placenta*; the *uterus* or womb. **Paumotan**—eve, the womb.

EWENE, only a few. Cf. *wene*, many, numerous
Hawaiian—cf. *owene*, small *kalo* (*taro*). **Tongan**—cf. *eve*, many, numerous.

H.

HA (*hà*), breath. Cf. *hanene*, blowing gently; *hau*, wind; *whango*, hoarse; having a nasal sound. [See Hawaiian.] 2. Taste, flavour; o tas te.

Whaka-HA, to breathe; to emit breath.

Samoan—fa, to be hoarse; to lose the voice; fafa, hoarseness. **Hawaiian**—ha, to breathe; to breathe with exertion; a strong breath: *Aia i ka Aaia haha mau ia a Kane;* There at the Aaia constantly breathed upon by Tane. (*b.*) (fig.) To breathe revenge; (*c.*) (fig.) light, transitory as a breath; haha, to breathe hard, to pant for breath, as if in great haste; (*b.*) to feel for, to grope for (= Maori *wha*); (*c.*) a swelling, a puffing up; hoo-haha, to strut, to act the fop. Cf. *aa*, to make a noise, as a dumb person trying to speak; *uha*, to belch up wind; to swell, distend, as the stomach; *uhane*, the soul, the spirit; the ghost of a deceased person; *haili*, to gasp for breath; a ghost, a spirit; *hanu*, to breathe; the natural breath; a spirit (cf. Malay, *hantu*, a spirit); *hano*, the breath; *hanou*, the asthma; *hae*, the bark of a dog. **Tongan**—fa, to be hoarse; fafa, hoarse. Cf. *fagufagu*, a flute; *afa*, a hurricane; *halotu*, to sob in crying. **Tahitian**—cf. *haha*, a loud laugh. **Marquesan**—cf. *hapu*, asthma; oppressive breathing; a cough; to cough. **Mangarevan**—cf. *eha*, to respire on emerging above water. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *havoka voka* (*i.e.*, *hapukapuka*), lungs; **Malay**—cf. *hantu*, a ghost.

HA (*hà*), to hesitate in speaking. [For comparatives, see Ha, breath.]

HA, strong. A contraction from *kaha*, strong (one auth.). *Tane-ua-ha;* Strong-necked Tane —S. M., 19.

HAHA (*hàhà*), to warn off by shouting. Cf. *ha*, to breathe.

Samoan—cf. *sa*, forbidden, prohibited (formerly much used as sacred, holy); *sasa*, a sign, portent. **Tahitian**—cf. *ha*, a prayer or incantation formerly used for the healing of a person poisoned by eating certain fishes, or of a person who was choked by eating fish bones; *haio!* an exclamation, "Off with you!" **Tongan**—cf. *faha*, a madman, a fool; *fahafaha*, to go shouting, as one foolish. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ha*, prohibited, sacred, as *e ha akariki*, breadfruit sacred to the king; *e ha tupapaku*, food sacred to the dead.

HA, an interjection, "What!" Cf. *hà*, breath; *hàhà*, to warn off by shouting.

Mangarevan—haha, an exclamation of surprise. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *ha*, an exclamation of approbation and surprise.

HAE, HAHAE, to tear, lacerate; to slit: *Ka no ake te koripi, ka haea te puku a Tupeketi* —W. T., vii. 41. Cf. *ngahae*, to be torn; *haemata*, to cut up in an uncooked state. 2. To become detached (longitudinally). 3. To hate, loathe; fear, dislike. 4. Envy, to be envious: *I tua hae etahi o nga hapu*—M. M., 129. Cf. *puhaehae*, envious. 5. Jealous: *Ka hae na Rauriki ki a Hotua*—A. H. M., i. 34. Cf. *tuahae*, jealous; *taruhae*, jealous. 6. To dawn: *Te ata ka haea i runga o Tongariro*—G. P., 153.

HAEHAE, to cut repeatedly: *Tukua mai ki tenei rakau, kia ripiripia, kia haehaea*—P. M., 100. *He tangi haehae*, a wailing, accompanied with cutting of the skin. 2. To cut up: *Kei te kai, kei te haehae i taua ika*—P. M., 24.

Whaka-HAEHAE, to frighten, terrify.

Samoan—sae, to tear off the bark or skin; (*b.*) to go about gadding; (*c.*) to bring a house round by an open space when removing it, so as to avoid trees, &c.; saei, to tear: *Ua ia saeia au i lona toasa;* He tears me in his wrath (recip. fesaeia'ina, to be torn to pieces); saesae, brightly, brilliantly, of a fire; sasae, to tear, to rend; fa'a-saesae, to walk with the legs far apart; to be bandy-legged. Cf. *masae*, to be torn: *masaesae*, to be torn to rags; *masaesaelelagi*, to die (of chiefs). **Tahitian**—hae, the wildness of beasts; (*b.*) jealous; to be jealous; haea, rent, torn; to be rent or torn; (*b.*) deceitful; duplicity; hahae, to rend, to tear; haehae, to tear anything; to break an agreement; to separate, or break off an acquaintance; faa-haehae, to provoke. Cf. *fauhaea*, the *fau* tree (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) stripped or torn, which sometimes began a quarrel; *maehae*, a spear or lance; torn or rent; *pahae*, to tear, as paper; *pahaehae*, to cause divisions; *pihae*, to rend or tear; to vomit; *pohaehae*, jealousy. **Hawaiian**—hae, to tear in pieces; to rend, as a savage beast; something torn, as a piece of *kapa* (*tapa*) or cloth. [The Hawaiian signals were formerly made of torn *kapa*: hence, in modern times, a flag, ensign, &c.] (*b.*) The growling or snarling of a cross dog; (*c.*) a word expressive of deep affection for another; hahae, to rend, tear, as a garment; (*b.*) to break; to separate into parts; haehae, to tear, as a garment: *Alaila haehae iho la lakou i ko lakou mau kapa;* Then they rent their clothes. (*b.*) To tear in pieces, as a savage beast does a person; (*c,*) to rend, as the mountains in a hurricane: *A haehae ae la ka makani nui ikaika i na mauna;* A great and strong wind rent the mountains. (*d.*) To be moved with compassion; to sympathise with one; (*e.*) strong affection; a strong desire, as that of a starving man for food. Cf. *haehaeia*, torn; injured; *hai*, to break open; to break off (=Maori *whaki*); *kihaehae*, to tear to pieces; *kihae*, to be possessed by some god; to become a god and go above; *nahae*, to rend, tear, burst; to break, as the heart with sadness; *nohae*, to be torn, rent; to burst; *pohae*, to be torn, as a hole in a bundle; *pohaehae*, brittle, rotten, as a cloth easily torn. **Tongan**—hae, a rent, a tear; to rend; torn, riven: *Oua naa too ae tata mei ho mou ulu, bea oua naa hae ho mou kofu;* Do not uncover your heads nor rend your clothes. (*b.*) To strip off bark; haehae, to tear to pieces; rents; lacerations. Cf. *fehae*, to tear on all sides; *mahae*, torn in several places. **Rarotongan**—aae, to rend, tear: *E kua aae koe i oou kakau;* You have torn your garments. Aeae, to rend, tear: *E kua aeae au i te ekaeka o to ratou ngakau;* I will rend the caul of their hearts. **Marquesan**—hae, to be angry. Cf. *kahae* and *kehae*, rent, torn. **Mangarevan**—hae, to rend, tear; (*b.*) to strip off bark; (*c.*) to hit; to strike; haehae, to tear cloth, &c.; (*b.*) to bark, as a dog; aka-haehae, to vex, trouble; (*b.*) to trap; to tempt, to offer bait. Cf. *aae*, to split; to cut; *aka-ha*, to take off the bark. **Paumotan**—hae, jealous; faka-hae, to scare, startle. Cf. *kihae*, to put in portions or pieces; *taehae*, inhuman. Ext. Poly.: **Fijian**—cf. *sae*, a ghost, a spectre (cf. here the Marquesan *vainehaehae*, a female spectre, a vampire); **Malagasy**—cf. *haihay*, shame, reproach.

HAEATA, dawn: *Ra te haeta, takina mai i te ripa*—G. P., 28. Cf. *hae*, dawn; *ata*, early morning; *hae*, to rend; *ata*, shadow; *ngahae*, dawn; to be torn. 2. A beam of light entering any dark place.

HAEATANGA, an opening admitting a beam of light.

Samoan—cf. *sae*, to rend off bark, or skin; *saesae*, brightly, brilliantly, of fire; (*tafa*, to cut, gash; the dawn;) *ata*, dawn. **Tahitian**—cf. *tatahiata*, dawn; *aahiata*, dawn; *haeamata*, an introductory invocation to a god, that he might open his eyes and attend; *haehae*, to rend anything; *ata*, the twilight. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kakahiaka*, morning (lit. "breaking the shadow"); *hae*, to rend; *aka*, dawn of moonlight, before the moon rises; shadow. [For full comparatives see HAE, and ATA.]

HAEKARO, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pittosporum umbellatum*).

HAEMATA, to cut up in an uncooked state: *Ko Whakapapatuakura i taona, ko Tanga-kakariki i haematatia*—P. M., 112. Cf. *hae*, to slit, tear; *mata*, raw, uncooked; *kaimata*, uncooked. [For full comparatives see HAE, and MATA.]

HAEORA, or *Hoeora* (myth.), a great chief of antediluvian times. From him Ruatapu (who caused the Deluge) borrowed the canoe *Tu-te-pae-rangi*, into which he inveigled all the first-born heads of families, and destroyed them. Haeora and Paikea survived awhile; but Haeora did not reach the shore, although he managed to send an important message by Paikea, before he (Haeora) was pursued and killed by Ruatapu. Hence the proverb: *Toki nui a Haeora*, ("The great axe of Haeora,") for revenge kept in mind—Col., Trans., xiv., 19; A. H. M., iii. 10.

HAERE, a word used as a verb of motion: *haere-mai*, come hither; *haere atu*, go away. *Haere-mai* is a phrase used in welcome of a guest: *Ko korua pea ko Tama-arero i haere tahi mai*—Prov. 2. To become, to change from one state to another. Pass. haerea, to be travelled over.

HAEREERE, to wander, to stroll about: *Ka minamina tona ngakau ki te haereere ki taua wahi*—P. M., 174.

Whaka-HAERE, to cause to go; to carry about. 2. To search for, to explore; to go about to examine. 3. To conduct any business, to execute.

Tahitian—haere, to go or come (with *mai* and *atu*, as in Maori): *Eiaha ra ei vahi maoro ia haere;* Only you shall not go very far away. Hahaere, to walk or move from place to place; haerea, walk, deportment; faa-haerea, conversation; mode of conduct. Cf. *haereominomino*, to wander; *haereotaratara*, to go from place to place without settling; *haerearii*, to go by little and little. **Tongan**—haele, to travel, to walk, to voyage; the act of walking or voyaging (applied to chiefs); (*b.*) to appear (applied to gods); the appearance of the gods; faka-haele, to conduct a great personage; (*b.*) to teach a child to walk. Cf. *haeleeletuu*, to walk about almost constantly; *fehaeleaki*, to walk about (applied to two or more chiefs). **Hawaiian**—haele, to go or come (with *mai* or *aku* [*atu*], as in Maori), but the word requires a plural subject: *Haele aku la na mamo Israela;* The children of Israel went away. The common form is hele, to move in any way (with *mai* and *aku*), to walk, to go: *E aho no ka hele mamuli o ka noho ana me ka pilikia;* It is better to go than to stay in perplexity; (*b.*) to act, to exhibit moral conduct. Hoo-hele, to cause one to go or pass on: *Hoo-hele mawaena o ke ahi no lakou;* To cause them to pass through the fire for them. (*b.*) To desire or pretend to go on. Cf. *hakahele*, to walk with measured steps, as if weak; *helekiki*, to act hastily; to go in a hurry; *helehonua*, to precede; *kaahele*, to travel about. **Samoan**—cf. *savali*, to walk; *savalivali*, to keep moving on. **Rarotongan**—aere, to go or come: *E tuatua meitaki tena; e aere taua;* "Well said; let us go." Aaere, to walk; to walk about: *I aaere ana aia ma au katoa ma te au e te tiratiratu;* He walked with me in peace and equity. **Mangarevan**—ere, to walk, to go; erega, a walk, a promenade; aka-ere, to cause to go; to walk; a procession; (*b.*) to talk of ancestors, to enumerate genealogies. **Paumotan**—haere, to go or come; haerega, walking about; hahaere, going continuously. **Moriori**—here, to go or come. **Marquesan**—hee, to go or come: *Atea me Ono hee anatu, hee ma una;* Atea and Rongo pass onward, pass upward: *A umoi a hee atu;* Do not go away. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *helihely*, going about, or hovering about. **Sikayana**—cf. *aera-mai*, "Come here."

HAERE (myth.), a spirit residing in fragmentary rainbows, or detached clouds. Cf. Tohaereroa, a name of Kahukura, the deity of the rainbow.

Mangarevan—cf. *Ari*, name of a heathen god [*h* dropped, as in *ere*, to go (for *haere*)]. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *Harai*, the Great Spirit who lives in the heavens. **Malay**—cf. *Hari*, a great deity (Vishnu); *mata-ari*, the sun, "the eye of day."

HAERE-AWAAWA (myth.), the deity or mother (by Tane,) of the Rail (bird), the *weka*—A. H. M., i. 143. Also of the *apteryx* (*kiwi*)—A. H. M., i. App.

HAEROA, (*rua-haeroa*,) a pit dug in the ground, in connection with incantations against one's enemies: *Ka keria te rua haeroa*—P. M., 87; see also English part, 105.

HAHA, to seek, to look for. Cf. *auhaha*, to seek after; *hahu*, to search for; *hahau*, to seek;

whawha, to feel after with the hand. 2. To procure.

Hawaiian—**haha**, to feel for; to move the hand over a thing; to feel as a blind person, to grope: *A e haha mai paha kuu makuakane ia‘u;* Perhaps my father will feel me. (*b.*) The inside of *kalo* (*taro*) tops, used for food; (*c.*) a sort of wooden net used for catching the *oopu* (*kokopu*), a freshwater fish from brooks; **hoo-haha**, to manipulate; to manufacture. **Paumotan**—**haha**, to obtain, to procure. **Samoan**—cf. *fafa*, *taro* tops, denuded of the leaves and stalks. **Tahitian**—**fafa**, to feel or touch with the hand; to try the disposition or inclination of a person; (*b.*) the stem of *taro*, plantain, or cocoanut branch. **Tongan**—**faka-fafa**, to feel one's way, as one blind, or in the dark; to be uncertain.

HAHA (*hàhà*). [See under Ha, to warn off by shouting.]

HAHAE, acrid.

HAHAE. [See under Hae, to tear.]

HAHANA. [See under Hana, to shine.]

HAHANI. [See Hanihani.]

HAHARI, the name of a shell-fish.

HAHAU, to seek, to search for: *Hei aha ma korua i hahauria ai tena wahine?*—P. M., 181. Cf. *haha*, to seek; *hahu*, to search for; *whawha*, to feel for with the hand.

Samoan—**sasau**, mischievous, as animals breaking into the plantations; (*b.*) lascivious, as one going about to seek women. **Tahitian**—**hahau**, to make a search or inquiry; **hahahau**, to turn aside; **faa-hahau**, to turn aside. Cf. *fafa*, to feel with the hand; to try the disposition of a person. **Hawaiian**—cf. *haha*, to feel for, as a blind person. **Mangarevan**—cf. *au*, to seize earnestly; to pick out grains or flowers from pods of cotton; to collect, gather; *aunui*, to be much sought after in marriage.

HAHOHAHO, disarranged, crumpled; (*b.*) slimy.

HAHU, to exhume the bones of dead persons before depositing them in their final resting-place: *I te wa e hahua ai te tupapaku*—A. H. M., ii. 4. Cf. *ehu*, to disinter; *uhu*, to perform certain ceremonies over the bones of the dead. 2. To search for.. Cf. *hahau*, to seek; *haha*, to seek. 3. To scatter. Cf. *tihahuhahu*, to scatter about.

Tahitian—cf. *hahu*, to scrape, to shave; a razor or plane; *hahau*, to make a search or inquiry. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hahu*, having taken so much drastic medicine that nothing is left in the bowels; *haha*, to feel for; *uhu*, a cry of grief; groaning.

HAKA, a plant (the American groundsel).

HAKA (myth.), the name of a deity mentioned in an invocation—P. M., 220, Eng.

HAKA, to dance; a dance: *Kia whakatika ki runga ki te haka*—P. M., 148. 2. To sing a song; a song accompanying a dance: *A rongo ana au i te rongo haka o tenei whare, haere mai nei*—P. M., 14.

Samoan—**sa‘a**, to dance. Cf. *sa‘aga*, the song which finishes the *soa* (a song in honour of visitors); *sagini*, one kind of song. **Hawaiian**—**haa**, to dance (also **ha**): *Mehe kai e haa aku ana Ku;* As though the sea was dancing for Tu. (*b.*) A dance; dancing, as in idolatrous worship. **Tongan**—**haka**, to move the hands as in dancing; **hahaka**, to flinch; to start. **Marquesan**—cf. *pahaka*, a kind of dance. **Mangarevan**—cf. *hakaema*, to recite; a recital; *aka-hahaka*, to listen attentively.

HAKAHAKA, short: *Tiketike ngahuru, hakahaka raumati*—Prov. 2. Low in height: *Ka noho ki runga ki tetahi rakau hakahaka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. Cf. *hake*, crooked [see Hawaiian]; *ahàka*, bent like a hook.

Samoan—**sa‘a**, a short man; **sa‘asa‘a**, short. Cf. *sa‘anu‘u*, wrinkled, puckered. **Tahitian**—**haa**, a dwarf; **haahaa**, lowness, humility; **faa-haahaa**, to humiliate; lowly, humble. Cf. *faa*, a valley, a low place between hills. **Hawaiian**—**haa**, short, low; (*b.*) humble: *No Ku ka malo i ke kaua, haa oe;* When Tu puts on his war-girdle, you are humbled. **Haahaa**, low, short, as a man; (*b.*) humble, meek; cast down: *Haahaa i au, ka malama;* Humble am I, the gazer. Cf. *ohaa*, a person with crooked or distorted limbs; *pahaa*, very short, low; humble; shortness, bluntness; rotundity. **Paumotan**—**hakahaka**, depression; lowering; **faka-hakahaka**, to let down; to let fall.

HAKARI, the names of molluscs (*Artemis subrosea* and *Tapes intermedia*).

HAKARI, a gift, present: *I homai e ia hei hakari ma toku ariki*—Ken., xxxii. 18. 2. An entertainment, a feast: *Na, ka tukua e ia he hakari ma ratou*—Ken., xxvi. 30. 3. The pyramidal structure on which food was in ancient times arranged at a festival. Also called *pou*, and *pou-hakari*—See Col., Trans., xiii. 13. 4. The roe of a fish.

Whaka-HAKARI, to produce roe in a fish: *Koia ano tenei e whakahakari nei i roto i te mango*—P. M., 36.

Tahitian—cf. *haari*, the general name for the cocoanut tree and its fruit, in all its varieties. **Mangaian**—**akari**, a feast: *O Tane metua i Avaiki e, tu mai i te akari;* Oh parent Tane of the Shades, rise, eat this feast.

HAKARI (Te Hakari, myth.), the name of certain perpendicular stones (resembling what are called Druidical stones,) set up between Kerikeri and Kaitaia. They are also called *Whakarara*. These stones are sacred to ancestors, and Natives after passing them chant the charm called *Whakau*—M. S., 108.

HAKAWAU (myth.), a famous wizard, who by the power of his charms destroyed the deadly talisman of the *Puhi a Puarata*, a wooden head, which, aided by the incantations of its owners, Puarata and Tautohito, had slain thousands of victims—P. M., 176.

HAKE, humped, crooked. Cf. *haka*, low, short; *ahàka*, bent like a hook; *hape*, crooked; *hakoko*, bent.

Samoan—cf. *sa‘a*, a short man; *sa‘anu‘u*, puckered. **Tahitian**—cf. *haa*, a dwarf. **Hawaiian**—cf. *haa*, short. **Tongan**—cf. *hakehake*, a place that gradually rises.

HAKEKAKEKA (*hàkekàkeka*), the name of an edible fungus (Bot. *Hirneola auricula judæ*):

Ko te rakau e tipuria ana e te hakekakeka—Kori., Jan. 20, 1888.

HAKEKE, the name of an edible fungus (Bot. *Polyporus* sp.).

HAKERE, mean, niggardly, stingy; to grudge. Cf. *kaihakere*, to stint.

HAKEREKERE, gloomy, downcast. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark; *pokere*, in the dark; *whekere*, very dark; as *pouri*, dark; sorrowful.

Samoan—cf. *po'ele'ele*, to be night. Paumotan—cf. *hakarekare*, disgust, disrelish.

HAKIHAKI, a skin disease, the itch: *Ki te mea ranei he papaka, he hakihaki ranei tona*—Rew., xxi. 20. Cf. *mahaki*, a cutaneous disease; *waihakihaki*, cutaneous disease.

Tahitian—cf. *hahai*, diseased, afflicted; *taihei*, to be itching from salt water. Hawaiian—cf. *heehee*, a boil; a sore emitting matter (=*whewhe*). Paumotan—cf. *hekeheke*, elephantiasis. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *sakit*, afflicted, sick; malady.

HAKIKI, to be domineering, imperious, overbearing.

Hawaiian—hai, to be vain, proud; haihai, to show oneself haughty; strutting, lascivious. Cf. *haikaka*, to mock by making wry faces; *haihaia*, unreasonable, vile, profane. Tahitian—haii, cunning; (*b.*) well-informed; (*c.*) hard, miserly.

HAKIO, diarrhœa.

HAKIRARA, idling, trifling. 2. Disgusting, nauseating.

HAKIRERE (myth.), the name of one of the large canoes in which Whakatau's expedition sailed to revenge the death of Tuwhakararo, and to burn the temple called Te-Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 62.

HAKIRI, to hear indistinctly, or, to be heard indistinctly. 2. To make itself felt slightly: *He pouritanga e hakiri mai ana ki te ringa*—Eko., x. 21.

HAKIRIMAUREA (myth.), the wife of Tuwhakararo—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. [See Tuwhakararo.]

HAKO, a spoon.

HAKOKO, concave, curved into a hollow. Cf. *koko*, a spoon, a shovel; *oko*, a wooden bowl; *hake*, humped, crooked; *hakono*, a cleft in a rock.

Hawaiian—cf. *hao*, to take up by handfuls; to shovel dirt; a name given to any hard substance, as iron, horn, &c. [For other comparatives, see Koko.]

HAKOAKOA, the name of a sea-bird, the Shearwater or Rain-bird (Orn. *Puffinus gavius*).

HAKONO, a cleft in a rock. Cf. *hakoko*, curved into a hollow.

HAKORO, a father: *Ka korero nga tamariki kia patua a ratou hakoro*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. Cf. *koro*, a person, a man; *ha*, breath; *koroke*, a person; *koroheke*, an old man; *hakui*, mother. 2. An old man.

HAKU, to complain, to murmur. Pass. *hakua*, to be found fault with.

HAKU, the King-fish (Icth. *Seriola lalandii*): *Ka ea te ika, he haku, no te moana uri*—G. P., 10.

Marquesan—cf. *aku*, the name of a fish with a long snout. Mangarevan—cf. *aku*, the name of a fish. Mangaian—cf. *aku*, the Sword-fish (*Xiphias gladius*). Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *haku*, the name of a large fish.

HAKUI, an old woman. Cf. *kui*, "old woman," as a mode of address; *kuia*, an old woman. 2. Mother: *Ka tahuri mai ki tona hakui, ki a Papatuanuku*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34. Cf. *hakoro*, father.

Tahitian—cf. *ui*, a single woman who has never had a child. Tongan—cf. *kui*, grandparents. Marquesan—cf. *kuikui*, weary, fatigued; *kuiteina*, aunt; *makui*, a term of tenderness addressed to women. Mangarevan—cf. *kui*, mother; *kuiiti*, an aunt. Paumotan—cf. *makui*, a father; *kui*, an ancestor; *hakui-takui*, old, ancient.

HAKUKU, to scrape. Cf. *kuku*, to grate, to rub over a harsh surface; *harakuku*, to scrape; *tuakuku*, to scrape; *kuku*, a kind of mussel; *maikuku*, and *matikuku*, the finger-nails.

Tahitian—cf. *uu*, a shell-fish; the shell used by women for splitting leaves, dressing mats, &c. Hawaiian—cf. *uuina* (*kukuina*), to crepitate, as the two ends of a broken bone. Samoan—cf. *'u'u*, a species of mussel. Tongan—cf. *kuku*, the name of a shell-fish; *aku*, to scratch, to throw up loose earth with both hands. Mangarevan—cf. *kuku*, a piece of mother-of-pearl for working at leaves; *kukui*, to wipe. Paumotan—cf. *kuku*, a mussel. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kuku*, a small kind of cockle shell; *kuku-va*, to scratch with the nails. Malay—cf. *kuku*, a claw; a finger nail; *kukur*, to scratch; a rasp.

HAKUNE, Careful, deliberate; to act without hastiness.

HAKURA, a variety of whale (the Scamperdown whale?): *I te tohora, i te hakura, i te upokohue* A. H. M., iii. 25.

HAKURE, to search the head for vermin: *Takoto hoki koe, ki hakurea tou upoko*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40: *Ka ki atu te wahine, 'Hakurekia toku upoko'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50.

HAKUTURI (myth.), wood-fairies, forest elves ("The multitude of the forest elves"): *Ka tau te Tini o te Hakuturi i tana tau*—P. M., 57. They were also called "the offspring of Tane," that is, of Tane-mahuta, the lord of forests. [See P. M., Eng. part, 69; Ika., 255; A. H. M., i. 78.] Called "the host of Hakuturi, of Rorotini, and Ponaua"—A. H. M., iii. 2. From the last word it would imply relationship with the Ponaturi [see Ponaturi]. The Hakuturi are the wood-elves, who made the tree felled by Rata stand up again, and finally made his canoe. The Malay wood-sprites are called *banaspati*, a Sanscrit word signifying "forest-lord," and this is used to denote any great tree.

HAMA, to be consumed.

HAMAMA, open; to be open, gaping: *Tuwhera tonu nga kuwha, hamama tonu te puapua*—S. R., 23. Cf. *mama*, to leak. 2. Vacant. 3. To shout: *Ka hamama nga waha o nga tuakana ki te tangi*—P. M., 24.

Tahitian—hamama, to be open, as a pit; (*b.*) to gape or yawn; haa-mama, to open the mouth, to gape; to be open, as a hole in the ground. Cf. *mama*, open, as the mouth. **Paumotan** — hamama, to yawn; to open. **Hawaiian**—hamama, to open wide, as a door; to open as the mouth; openly; standing open; disclosed; to gape, as the earth: *A hamama ae ka honua i kona waha;* The earth opened its mouth; hama, to open, as the mouth; hoo-hamama, to cause to open, to open wide: *Ua hoohamama loa lakou i ko lakou waha ia‘u;* they opened their mouths wide against me. Cf. *mama*, to chew. **Mangarevan**—amama, to gape, to yawn; (*b.*) to chew, to masticate; aka-amamama, to open a door, or sack, as wide as possible. **Mangaian**—amama, open, as of a mouth or door; gaping; (*b.*) certain priests, as "mouthpieces" of a divinity. **Tongan**—cf. *mama*, to leak; to chew.

HAMANU, the name of certain invocations (*karakia*): *O nga Hamanu mo te Wairua*—A. H. M., i. 15.

HAMARURU, enclosed, confined. Cf. *ruru*, to tie together; sheltered from wind; *tururu*, to shelter from the cold; to crouch; *maru*, shaded, sheltered. [For comparatives, see Ruru.]

HAMARURU, the crutch of a *ko*, a digging instrument.

HAMEME, to mutter. Cf. *hamumu*, to mutter; *ha*, to breathe; *mumu*, to murmur.

HAMERO, to make faces.
Whaka-HAMERO, to grimace; to make faces.

HAMITI, human excrement. [See Hamuti.]

HAMOAMOA (also called *Moamoa*), small round shining stones, like marbles, found in the earth in some places. 2. A kind of clay.

HAMOKO, the spaces between the bundles of raupo in the walls of a native building.

HAMORE, bald. Cf. *moremore*, to make bald or bare, to strip off branches; *mamore*, bare *tumoremore*, shorn of external appendages.

Samoan—cf. *mole*, to be smooth; *fa‘amolemole*, to make smooth. **Hawaiian**—hamole, rounded and smooth, as the edge of a board. Cf. *molemole*, round, smooth, as the skin of a bald head. **Tahitian**—cf. *moremore*, smooth; hairless, bald; *haa-more*, to make one bare, or destitute; without ornament, or support. **Tongan**—cf. *mole*, smooth, even. **Rarotongan**—amore, smooth, hairless: *E tangata ururu ia, e tangata amore oki au;* He is a hairy man and I am a smooth man. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aka-more*, to decapitate; to cut off wood, horns of goats, &c. **Paumotan**—cf. *moremore*, not having hair on body; polished. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *bory*, destitute of, deprived of (especially of a limb); shorn, cropped.

HAMU, the back of the skull.

HAMU, to gather sparsely scattered things; to gather remains; to glean: *Kaua ano hoki e hamua nga toenga o o hua*—Rew., xix. 9. Cf. *hanu*, scraps, remains of food. 2. Neglected; feeding on fragments: *Uia mai ra to koroua hamu*—M. M., 193.

HAMUHAMU, to eat scraps or fragments. Cf. *kamu*, to eat.

Tahitian—hamu, gluttonous; to go to a feast whenever one occurs; (*b.*) to be burdensome to others by eating their food. Cf. *aamu*, a glutton; *amu*, an eater, to eat (Maori = *kamu*); *aihamu*, to eat voraciously the leavings of others. **Hawaiian**—hamu, the refuse of food; to eat fragments of food; to eat the skin; to pick bones; to scrape up and eat what is left; hamuhamu, to eat fragments; to crumble up into fragments. Cf. *aihamu*, the food left after a meal; *kihamu*, to eat proudly or daintily; to taste this and that, as though tasteless; *hamuili*, the class of persons about a chief. **Tongan**—hamu, to eat one kind of food only; (*b.*) to scratch or tear away; to take by storm; faka-hamuhamu, to bluster about; to try and set others laughing. Cf. *hamuji*, to pluck or snatch away. **Mangarevan**—amu, to eat with the mouth, not using the hands; (*b.*) to eat scraps or leavings; amuamu, to lift the head in eating, as gourmands do. Cf. *amuavera*, to eat food before it is properly finished, whilst being cooked; *amukiore*, to come again and again, shamelessly.

HAMUA, elder brother, or sister, as *tuakana* [see Tuakana]. It is a word of the South Island dialect. Cf. *mua*, before, in front; *hakoro*, father; *hakui*, mother.

HAMUA (myth.?), a kind of rat, the cry of which is supposed to be an evil omen to those who hear it. This cry resembles in sound the word "*Kato! Kato!*"

HAMUMU, to speak: *Ka tahi ka hamumu atu te waha, ‘Ae’*—P. M., 19. Cf. *hamama*, to shout. 2. To mutter, to make an indistinct sound, to mumble. Cf. *tamumu*, to hum; *mumu*, to murmur; *hameme*, to mutter; *kohumuhumu*, to murmur, to whisper; *amuamu*, to grumble, to mutter discontentedly; *mui*, to swarm around; *haruru*, to rumble.

Samoan—cf. *‘a‘amu*, to whisper, and excite discontent with ridicule; *memu*, to move the lips as in speaking; to laugh quietly; *mui*, to murmur; *mumu*, to be in swarms; *tomumu*, to grumble; to speak to oneself. **Hawaiian**—hamumu, a low, indistinct, rumbling sound; an indistinct sound of conversation; hamumumu, to whisper; to talk in a low, indistinct voice. Cf. *mumu*, to hum; an indistinct sound; *mumuhu*, an indistinct sound, as of many together; *mumulu*, to come together in a crowd; *kamumu*, rumbling indistinct noises; the sound of many footsteps; the roar of a great rain at a distance. [For full comparatives, see Mumu.]

HAMURE, to be beforehand with others in eating. Cf. *muremure*, to return to a thing frequently.

Tahitian—cf. *hamu*, gluttonous; to go to a feast whenever one occurs.

HAMUTI, human excrement: *Ma wai e kai tena kiore kai hamuti.*—G. P., 170. Also Hamiti. 2. A heap of dung: *He poporo tu ki te hamuti.*—Prov.

Samoan—cf. *tae*, fœces, ordure; *momotae*, human excrement. **Tahitian**—hamuti, a privy; a place of dirt and rubbish. **Paumotan**—hamutiaga, fœces, excrement. Cf. *rua-hamuti*, a latrine. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *moty*, a morsel of dung.

HANA,
HAHANA, to shine; to glow; to give forth heat: *Ka pau hoki i te hana e wera ana.*—Tiu., xxxii. 24. Cf. *mahana*, warm; *matahanahana*, blushing, glowing; *puhana*, to glow; *ngangana*, red.

HANAHANA, a garment smeared with red ochre. 2. The womb, *uterus* (one auth.).

Samoan—fa‘a-fana, to warm up, as food; warmed up, as food. Cf. *mafana*, warm; *fa‘amafanafana*, to hearten, to cheer up. **Tahitian** — hanahana, splendour, glory; awfulness; glorious, magnificent; faa-hana, to magnify or exalt oneself; faa-hanahana, to give glory or dignity to another. Cf. *anaana*, brightness, shining, lustre, bright, splendid; *anaanaumupo*, the brightness of a night-oven; (fig.) a man of fair speech, whose words are not to be trusted; *anaanatae*, to desire ardently; *mahana*, the sun; a day; *tahana*, to warm again, to re-cook; *tihana*, to warm up (food) again. **Hawaiian**—hana, warm; to become warm; hanahana, warm, heated, as by violent exercise, work, or by the heat of the sun or fire; hahana, to be warm, applied to the heat of the sun; warmth; a general heat; (*b.*) to be warm from hard work. Cf. *mahana*, warm, as by the heat of the sun; to be or become warm, as the rising sun; to warm, as one person does by contact with another; a small degree of heat or warmth; *koehana*, warmth, heat, as of the sun; *kohanahana*, to be hot, to be warm, to burn; *pumahana*, to be warmed, as with clothing; to be warm in friendship. **Tongan**—faka-fana, to cook the same food more than once. Cf. *mafana*, warm, warmth, gentle heat. **Marquesan**—cf. *pihanahana*, poignant, smarting; *mahana*, warm; *pahana*, cooking; burnt. **Mangarevan**—hana, brilliant, shining: *E mau matau hana tetahi;* And shining fish-hooks were another (present). Hahana, heat, warmth; to make warm; (*b.*) to demand food repeatedly; aka-hana, to put a thing back into the oven to be cooked. Cf. *ana*, suffocating heat; *mahana*, warm; to be cooked up again; clothes; *mohana*, warm. **Paumotan**—hana, the sun; (*b.*) a ray or beam. Cf. *tihana*, to heat up again; to warm; *pumahanahana*, lukewarm; *haka-mahanahana*, to console; *putahana*, a sunstroke. **Moriori**—cf. *tamahana*, to scorch. **Mangaian**—cf. *maana*, warm. Ext. Poly.: **Brunner Islands**—cf. *mahana*, the sun. **Aneityum**—cf. *ahenhen*, to burn, as the sun; *henhen*, to burn, to scorch. **Sikayana** — cf. *mafana*, warm. **Malagasy**—cf. *fana* (root), warmed, applied to food cooked and warmed the second time; *mafana*, warm, hot. **Dyak**—cf. *panes*, hot. **Bouton**—cf. *mapane*, hot; **Bima and Bajo**—cf. *pana*, hot. **Ende**—cf. *banas*, hot. **Wayapo**—cf. *bana*, hot. **Kisa**—cf. *manah*, hot. **Malay**—cf. *panas* (? Sanscrit), hot, &c., &c.

Whaka-HANA, to hold up weapons in defiance.

Tongan—cf. *mafana*, zealous; *fakamafanafatu*, to excite by encouraging language. **Mangarevan**—cf. *hahana*, to demand food repeatedly. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy** — cf. *kahana*, a menace expressed by a word or action: a contemptuous smile, or a jeering threat; also a word used in calling cattle at feeding time.

HANE, to be confounded, to be silenced (? a modern word). Cf. *hanene*, to blow gently. [See Hawaiian.]

Tahitian—cf. *hanehanea*, to be weary, fatigued, weariness. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hanea*, to have no appetite; to be indolent, stupid; *hanehane*, to cry and wail, as ghosts do; the wailing and crying of the spirits (*uhane*); *aneane*, to be exhausted; to be faint, feeble; to blow softly. **Samoan**—cf. *fanene*, to be slow in walking; to fall slowly, as from a blow in club matches.

HANEHANE, rottenness.

HANEANEA, not relished, unpalateable. [See Samoan.]

Samoan—aneanea, a large quantity, too much to be attended to; and hence *anea*, or eaten by white ants (*ane*). ane, the white ant (*termes*); anea, to be eaten by white ants. Cf. *anematū*, the species of white ant which eats into timber; *anesosolo*, the species of white ant which builds covered roads on the outside of timber; *hanene*, low, vulgar, filthy language; *manemane*, a disease which eats away the skins of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; *manemanea*, worm-eaten, of timber (for *fanefanea*, as *fanene*, to loiter = *manene*, to loiter—*i.e.*, *f* to *m*). **Tahitian**—cf. *hanehanea*, fatigue, weariness. **Hawaiian**—hanea, to have no appetite; to be indolent, stupid; ane, the name of a small insect that eats wood, but is not itself visible; (*b.*) the worm-dust of wood; (*c.*) the cutaneous disease called ringworm; (*d.*) a soft stone used in polishing wood; (*e.*) light, as worm-eaten timber; anea, to be worm-eaten; dry-rot; (*f.*) insipid, tasteless, as the inside of worm-eaten wood; aneane, faint, feeble, low, weak; exhausted; (*b.*) to blow softly, as a light breeze; (*c.*) to be almost something; nearly, almost. **Tongan**—ane, the moth; aneanea, moth-eaten; rotten. **Mangarevan** — cf. *ane*, dirt or scurf on the skin; *aneane*, dirt on the clothes; the skin covered with salt from the sea.

HANEA, the name of a shell-fish, a small black mussel.

HANENE, blowing softly, as a faint breeze. Cf. *anene*, to breathe gently; *ha*, to breathe.

Hawaiian—cf. *ha*, breath, to breathe; *haha*, to pant for breath; *aneane*, to blow softly, as a light breeze; to be exhausted; faint, weak, low, feeble; nearly, almost; *anane*, feeble, weak; *hanehane*, the wailing or crying of spirits; to wail, as the ghosts of the dead were supposed to do; *uhane*, a ghost; *hanea*, to have no appetite; indolent, stupid. **Tahitian**—cf. *aneane*, clear, as a fine atmosphere; *hanehanea*, fatigue, weariness. **Samoan**—cf. *fanene*, to loiter, to be slow in walking.

HANI, water: *Hei koko i te hani kai tahuri papa nui*—MSS. Cf. *ngongi*, water; *ringi*, to spill. [See note, Hawaiian.]

Samoan—sani, the basin of a waterfall. **Hawaiian**—hanini, to overflow, to run out, as water from a vessel full of liquid; to spill, to pour out, as water; to pour down, as a powerful rain; hoo-hanini, to cause to flow as water. Cf. *hani*, to step lightly, to walk softly; to pass quickly through the air with a humming noise; *nini*, to spill over, to pour out, as a liquid. [Note.—Unlikely as at first sight appears, the Maori word *hani*, water, is a compound of *ringi*, to pour out; *r* changes with *n* often in Polynesian dialects, as Tongan *nima*, five, with Maori *rima*, five. Thus, the Hawaiian *nini*, to pour out = the Maori *ringi*, to pour out; and *hanini* = *haringi*. The Maori word *ngongi*, water, (*ngo-ngi*,) may also be a compound of *ringi*, to pour out.] Ext. Poly.: **Guaham**—cf. *hanum*, water. **Dyak**—cf. *hongoi*, water. [For full comparatives see Ringi.]

HANI, a wooden weapon, resembling a sword. Also called *maipi*, and *taiaha*: *Ka mau ki te hani*—M. M., 186.

Tongan—cf. *hani*, to spoil, to strip; to strip off leaves; *auhani*, to prune, to lop off. **Samoan**—cf. *sani*, a law to punish any infringing on things prohibited.

HANIHANI, to slander, vilify, disparage, traduce.

HAHANI, a backbiter, slanderer.

Samoan—cf. *sani*, a law by which all pigs found in the plantations were killed and eaten by the finder; a law to punish any infringing on things prohibited; *sania*, to expect too much, to seek for what is beyond reach. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hanihani*, to make first or slight advances in tempting to adultery; *hanina*, no part, no right in a thing. **Tahitian**—cf. *hanihani*, to caress, fondle; *hanihanirea*, to fondle with a design to deceive. **Tongan**—cf. *hani*, to spoil, to strip; to strip off leaves.

HANIKURA, the name of a shell-fish.

HANU, scraps, remains of food: *Kai hanu, kai hanu, hoki mai ano koe ko to koiwi*—Prov. Cf. *hamu*, to gather things thinly scattered; to glean; *hamuhamu*, to eat scraps or fragments.

Tongan—cf. *hanu*, to murmur, to complain (*n* for *m*), as Maori *hamumu*, to mutter. [For full comparatives, see Hamu.]

HANUI (myth.), a brother of Hatupatu. Hanui and Haroa slew Hatupatu, being annoyed with his thievish tricks—P. M., 115.

HANUMI, to be merged in, or mixed with; to be swallowed up. Cf. *nunumi*, to disappear behind; *henumi*, to disappear, to be out of sight; *konumi*, to fold, to double; *whenumi*, to be consumed.

Whaka-HANUMI, to mix; to cause to be swallowed up or merged into.

Samoan—cf. *numi*, to be involved, to be intricate; to rumple, to crush together without folding up; to be jobbled, as the sea. **Tongan**—cf. *numi*, to plait, to pucker, to crease; *fenumi*, to be hidden by other things. **Mangarevan**—cf. *nunumi*, to seal up; to press strongly, to imprint. **Mangaian**—cf. *numi*, to use up. [For another series of comparatives see Henumi.]

HANGA, to make, to build; a work, fabric, thing, property: *He oi ano nga tohunga nana i hanga nga waka*—P. M., 71. Cf. *whaka-*, a causative prefix; *anga*, to begin to do anything; *whaihanga*, to make, to build.

HANGAHANGA, trifling, frivolous; of no weight or importance. Cf. *ngahangaha*, frivolous. 2. Spreading over the ground.

Whaka-HANGAHANGA, to handle gently.

[Note.—There is great probability that the word *hanga*, to work, &c., is a form of *whaka*, (*whanga*,) the causative prefix. The comparatives under this form will be found at full length under Whaka.]

Samoan—cf. *aga*, to do, to act; *fa'a*, causative prefix. **Tahitian**—haa, work of any kind; to work, operate in any way; (*b.*) the causative prefix to verbs (also *faa*); hahaa, laborious, diligent in work. Cf. *fauhaa*, to be busily engaged in work; *tofaafaa*, one who does his work lazily. **Hawaiian**—hana, to do; to work; to act; work, labour; duty; office; calling: *No ka mikioi o ka hana, aole no ka hauhili;* For the niceness of the work, not for the slovenliness. (*b.*) To cause, in the most extensive sense: as *hanamake*, to destroy (*make* = dead); *hanaino*, to do badly (*ino* = bad); hanaea, to do, to make a thing; hoohana, to cause to work, to compel to work as a slave. Cf. *hanae*, vain labour, trifling effort; *lawehana*, to engage in business; a workman; *pauhana*, constantly at work. **Tongan**—haga, to face, to look at; hagahaga, to be engaged in. Cf. *haganaki*, to persevere in work, to work with spirit; *haganoa*, disengaged, unemployed; *hagavolaki*, to do by constraint; *aga*, clever, knowing; *agai*, the finishing stroke; the corresponding opposite; *faka*, the causative prefix; *faka-agaaga*, to work carefully, to work to pattern. [*Faka* appears to have abraded to *faa*, in the sense of "capable of," "apt:" as in *faa-ave* (*whaka-kawe*), to be capable of taking; *faa*, industrious in agriculture; a gardener.] **Marquesan**—hana, to make; work, labour (also haka): *Haka-ea iho oia i te fitu o te a, na hana aia i hana;* He rested the seventh day from all the work which he had done: *A ua hetu e hana nei;* And it is roaring, it is working. (*b.*) To restore; (*c.*) to grow, to become; haka, used as a causative prefix, as in *haka-mua*, the eldest of a family (*whaka-mua*); hakahaka, to work, to build: *Hakahaka he hae ma eia;* Build a house upon it. Cf. *haa*, reason, cause. **Mangarevan**—haga, work; to work; (*b.*) a basket of wickerwork. Cf. *aga*, labour; to work; used also in this form as a causative prefix. **Paumotan**—haga, to do; a deed, an action, work. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *ago*, to make, to do. **Malagasy**—cf. *aka*, clever, skilful, accustomed to.

HANGAI, opposite; confronting. Cf. *anga*, aspect; *anganui*, exactly opposite. 2. Across, at right angles: *He toki hangai*, an adze.

Samoan—feagai, (*fe-agai*: *fe*, a prefix signifying reciprocity,) to be opposite to each other; (*b.*) to correspond; (*c.*) to dwell together cordially; fa'a-feagai, to be opposite to each other; (*b.*) to dwell on good terms. **Tongan**—hagahagai, ahead; right opposite, of the wind; agai, to make to correspond; alike; the corresponding opposite; feagai, opposite to; (*b.*) in a line with; (*c.*) coeval; (*d.*) coexistent. Cf. *haga*, to face, to look at; *faka-haga*, to set in a line with; to place exactly opposite; *faka-hagatonu*, to front, to face; *fehagaaki*, to look one another full in the face. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *hanai*, to cross; to go over.

HANGANOA, a matter of no importance; that which does not fulfil its intention. 2. Fragile.

HANGANOA, a small basket for cooked food.

HANGARAU, jest; to jest, trifle with; to befool. Cf. *tinihanga*, to deceive, cheat; *rauhanga*, deceitful; *hangareka*, to deceive; to jest with.

HANGAREKA, to jest, deceive. Cf. *hangarau*, to jest, trifle with; *tinihanga*, to deceive; *rauhanga*, deceitful.

Hawaiian—cf. *maalea*, deceitfully; to be wise, artful, cunning; *hoo-laulea*, to flatter, to seek favours; *lea*, merry.

HANGAROA (myth.), a god brought from Hawaiki to New Zealand. This deity helped (together with Rongomai, Maru, &c.) to support Haungaroa to her uncle Ngatoro-i-Rangi, when she was messenger for her mother Kuiwai, to tell Ngatoro of Manaia's curse upon him—P. M., 102. The gods (or images of them,) were afterwards given to Ngatoro—P. M., 104. [See NGATORO, MANAIA, &c.]

HANGEHANGE, quite dry. Cf. *hengahenga*, quite dry.

HANGEHANGE, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Geniostoma ligustrifolium*).

HANGERE, half-full.

HANGI, a native oven: *Ka tao te hangi tapu, ka hukea*—P. M., 169.

HANGOHANGO, a kind of wooden implement for digging; to dig or plant with this tool. Cf. *hako*, a spoon.

HANGORE, weak: *He ngakau ohooho, me te kanohi hangore*—Tiu., xxviii. 65. Cf. *ngore*, soft, flaccid; *ngori*, weak, listless; *pingore*, flexible, bending; *hangoro*, loose.

HANGORO, slack, loose. Cf. *hangore*, weak.

Tahitian—haoro, dilatory, hanging behind.

HANGORUNGORU, hanging in folds. Cf. *hangoro*, slack, loose; *hangore*, weak.

HANGU (*hàngù*), quiet, reticent. Cf. *whakangungu*, to refuse to speak.

Samoan—cf. *gugu*, to be dumb. Hawaiian—cf. *nu*, to meditate, ruminate; *nuha*, taciturn; *nuhe*, sullen, silent; *nunu*, taciturn.

HANGURU, chattering; *kauae hanguru*, the jaw chattering with cold. Cf. *nguru*, to sigh or grunt.

Samoan—cf. *gu*, to growl; *gugu*, to scranch. Hawaiian—cf. *nunulu*, to chirp. Tahitian—cf. *uuru*, to groan, to grunt. Tongan—hagulu, to groan; to roar. Cf. *gu*, to grunt; *gugutu*, to talk, chatter. Mangarevan—cf. *guruguru*, to speak through the teeth; to stammer.

HAO, to draw round, so as to encompass fish, &c.; to catch in a net; to enclose: *Kei te ta kupenga, kei te hao ana*—P. M., 11. Cf. *pahao*, to enclose in a net; to shut in; *pihao*, to surround. 2. To grasp greedily. Cf. *whawha*, to lay hold of; *whawhao*, to put into a bag; to fill. 3. A basket in which cockles are collected.

Samoan—cf. *sao*, to collect together food or property preparatory to presenting it; *fao*, to rob, to seize violently. Tahitian—hao, to encircle, as fishermen in bringing both ends of a fishing net together; (*b.*) to dress the hair, by combing, cutting, &c.; (*c.*) a prayer and ceremonies formerly used at the dedication of a new house, or of a canoe. Hawaiian—hao, to put less things into a greater; to put into; (*b.*) to take up by handfuls; (*c.*) to rob, spoil, plunder; to kill and plunder; (*d.*) to take little by little; (*e.*) to collect together; (*f.*) strained tightly, hard; (*g.*) the name of any hard substance, as iron, the horn or hoof of a beast: *No na lakau hao i pae mua mai;* For the timber with iron that had previously floated ashore. (*h.*) Thin; poor in flesh. Haoa, to be taken by an enemy; haohao, to doubt, to discredit; (*b.*) to be restless, sleepless at night; (*c.*) to marvel, wonder at; (*d.*) to hunt after, search; (*e.*) to distribute; (*f.*) to dip up with the hands; to measure by handfuls; hoo-haohao, to seek, to hunt after. Cf. *haowale*, robbery; *whao*, to put into a bag; to fill; *haokilou*, an iron hook. Tongan—hao, to surround, to encircle; haohao, to surround, to enclose from every side; (*b.*) to sit in a ring; faka-haohao, to take with care, to proceed circumspectly; haohaoga, the midst; an enclosure; a circle; persons sitting to form a circle. Cf. *fehaofaki*, to surround. Marquesan—hao, to plunder; (*b.*) to place inside anything; hahao, to place inside; haohao, to heap up; to fill anything; to fill a hole with earth. Mangarevan—hahao, to encase, to put into a box or bag; aka-hao, to make to bend a little. Paumotan—cf. *haokai*, to take captive, to enslave. Marquesan—cf. *e kete hao ma*, a basket for collecting breadfruit.

HAO, a moderate-sized eel.

Whaka-HAO, a species of seal, the Sea-lion, or Morse (Zoo. *Platyrynchus leoninus*).

HAPA, crooked. Cf. *hape*, crooked; *tahapa*, at an acute angle; *apa*, a fold of a garment. 2. To be passed over in the apportionment of anything. 3. To be gone by.

Samoan—sapa, to be unequal, to incline to one side, as a paddle larger on one side than on the other; the sun more to the west than to the east; the night more than half past; fa'a-sapasapa, aslant. Hawaiian—hapa, a small part, an indefinite part, a few; to diminish; to decrease. Cf. *hapakue*, crooked, deformed, crippled, stammering; *hape*, wrong, incorrect. Tahitian—hapa, a deviation from a rule; (*b.*) a missing of a mark; (*c.*) error, sin, crime; hapahapa, irregular, crooked; faahapa, to cause an error or mistake; (*b.*) to convict, to condemn; haa-hapa, to condemn. Cf. *hape*, an error; crooked; turning in, applied to the feet. Paumotan—faka-hapa, to condemn, to damn. Mangarevan—apa, the gable end of a house; aka-apa, to bend the neck.

HAPAI (myth.), the heavenly maiden who became the wife of Tawhaki. [See TAWHAKI.] She is called Tangotango.—P. M., 41, Eng. Hapai is probably referred to in the Southern legend, wherein Whaitiri tells Tawhaki to beware of the indecent daughters of Tangaroa, but that if he meets Pupumainono or Hapai-nui-o-maunga, those two are modest and to be talked with.—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. Hapai bore a daughter (called Pianga) to Tawhaki, and with her went back to heaven. She is called Hapai-a-Maui.—A. H. M., i. 129.

HAPAI, to lift up, to raise: *Hapainga! hapainga kia tarewa ki runga.*—P. M., 141. Cf. *amai*, the swell on the sea [see Mangarevan]. 2. To rise. Cf. *hapu*, pregnant [see Hawaiian]. 3. To carry. 4. To begin a song or charm; passive *hapainga*, to start.

HAPAINGA, a small basket for cooked food.

Whaka-HAPAINGA, a sacrifice; a wave-offering. The offering was afterwards placed on an elevated stage, or *whata*. [See Whata.]

Samoan—sapai, to hold in the palms of the hands, as an infant; to take in the arms; (*b.*) to receive; (*c.*) a general contribution; sapasapai, to take in the arms; (*b.*) to take hold of, as of any one's words. **Hawaiian**—hapai, to lift up, to elevate, to take up, to carry: *Hapai ae la ia i ka lima o kona makuakane;* He lifted up his father's hand. (*b.*) To raise the hand, as in taking an oath; (*c.*) to honour; to praise, to exalt for past deeds; to recompense; (*d.*) to take up, *i.e.* to commence a speech; (*e.*) to conceive, as a female: *Ina i hapai ka wahine a hanau he keikikane;* If a woman has conceived and borne a male child. Hoo-hapai, to conceive, as in the mind; hapahapai, to lift or toss up, as a child. **Tahitian**—hapoi, to carry or convey: *A hapoi atu ai hoi ia oe i te vahi hinaaro-ore-hia e oe ra;* To carry you away to a place you do not wish to go to. Cf. *hapi*, pregnant; *hapu*, pregnant. **Tongan**—habai, to hold up in the hands; habahabai, to hold up in the hands. Cf. *abai*, to uphold, to render prompt obedience [this perhaps from *aba*, to venerate, probably an abraded form of *papa*, father or chief: see Papa]; *abai*, certain rafters in a Tongan house; *fehabaiaki*, two or more holding up anything in the hands. **Rarotongan**—apai, to bring, to convey: *E naau e apai ki to metua ra;* You shall bring it to your father. (*b.*) To offer as a sacrifice: *E kia apai kotou i te matapo ei atinga kare ainei i te mea kino;* If you offer the blind for sacrifice is it not evil? **Marquesan**—hapai, to lift, to raise, to heave; to carry in a raised posture. Cf. *hupai* (with same meanings). **Mangarevan**—apai, to carry, bring: *Apai ki raro*, to carry oneself humbly; *apai ki ruga*, to elevate, to honour; apaiga, to bear tidings, to report; apaina, to raise up. Cf. *amaamai*, to pitch and toss; the pitching to and fro of a vessel; *amaiga*, to lift, to heave up. **Paumotan**—hopoi, to lift up, to raise. **Mangaian**—apai, to carry: *Na Kumutonga i apai, i apai ki Avaiki;* Kumutonga shall bear thee to Spirit-Land.

HAPAI-NUI-O-MAUNGA (myth.) [See Hapai (myth.)]

HAPAKI, to catch lice; to squeeze or crack, as fleas, &c.: *Ka 'ki atu te taokete 'haere mai ki te hapaki i aku kutu.'*—P. M., 28. Cf. *paki*, to slap, to pat; *harapaki*, to crack fleas, &c., between the thumbnails.

HAPARA, to slit, to cut. 2. To dawn: *Ka haea te ata, ka hapara, ko te ata nui.* Cf. *hae*, to slit; to dawn; *haeata*, dawn; *para*, to fell trees; *haporo*, to cut off.

HAPARA, a spade. Cf. *para*, dust, sediment, impurity; *hapara*, to cut. [Note.—There is some doubt as to this being a genuine Maori word, as it so closely resembles the sound of the English word "shovel;" but "shovel" would almost certainly have been rendered "*hawhara*."]

HAPARANGI, to shout, to bawl.

HAPARU, to make a sacred thing common; to desecrate. Cf. *paru*, dirt, mud, muddy; *hapiro*, to violate *tapu*, by eating at a sacred place.

HAPE, crooked. Cf. *hapa*, crooked; *waihape*, to tack ship, to go about. 2. Beside the point.

Samoan—sape, turned up, of the foot, so as to walk on the side; fa'a-sapesape, to have a knock-kneed, shuffling gait. Cf. *fa'avaesape*, a club-foot. **Tahitian**—hape, crooked, turning in, applied to the feet; (*b.*) an error, mistake; (*c.*) unequal, irregular, wrong; (*d.*) the caterpillar: hapehape, wrong, unequal, irregular in many places; faa-hape, to condemn, blame; to cause error. Cf. *hapa*, a deviation from a rule; an error. **Hawaiian**—hape, wrong, incorrect. Cf. *hapakue*, crooked, deformed, crippled. **Tongan**—habe, club-footed. Cf. *habetui*, near, as the knees in walking; one who is knock-kneed; *hahabae*, lame in the feet, club-footed; *fehabeaki*, to go as one club-footed in both feet. **Aniwan**—sape, crippled. **Marquesan**—hape, to walk on the side of the foot; to have the foot twisted by infirmity. **Mangarevan**—ape (and ahape), a twisted or deformed foot; lame; aka-apeape, to mock the lame; (*b.*) to speak at cross-purposes. Cf. *apeturi*, a deformed knee; *aka-hapa*, to bend the neck. **Paumotan**—Cf. *vaevaehape*, club-foot. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *sabe*, bow-legged; crookedness; *yavasabe*, crooked-footed (*yava*, the feet).

HAPI (*hapì*), a native oven. Cf. *tòpìpì*, a small native oven; *hopì*, a native oven; *tapì* or *tapìpì*, a native oven; *pìpì*, to bathe with water.

Hawaiian—cf. *pi*, to throw water with the hand; to sprinkle; *pipi*, to wet by sprinkling; *hoo-pipi*, to smoulder. **Tahitian**—cf. *pipi*, to sprinkle with water.

HAPIRO, to break *tapu* law by eating at a sacred place. Cf. *haparu*, to desecrate.

HAPOKI, a pit used for storing potatoes. Cf. *poki*, to cover over; *taupoki*, to cover, to close with a lid; *hipoki*, to cover; *hapoko*, a pit for storing potatoes.

Hawaiian—cf. *poi*, to cover, to cover over, protect; a cover; to shut, as a door. **Tahitian**—cf. *poi*, to be in a covered state; *tapoi*, to cover, hide. **Mangarevan**—cf. *poki*, to cover over.

HAPOKO, a pit used for storing potatoes. Cf. *hapoki*, a pit for storing potatoes; *pokopoko*, to sink in the mire; *pudendum muliebre*.

Tahitian—cf. *poopoo*, deep, as a hole sunken or depressed; *apoo*, a pit or hole. **Hawaiian**—cf. *poopoo*, to be deep, to be lower down, to be sunk in; *napoopoo*, to plunge in, as into water. **Marquesan**—cf. *pokoa*, a hole in the rocks where fish take refuge; *pokopoko*, *pudendum muliebre*; *tipoko*, to fill a hole with a stone. **Mangarevan**—cf. *poko*, to dig, to excavate; *pokopoko*, a hollow cavity. **Paumotan**—cf. *poko*, hollow; *pokopoko*, deep; concave; to excavate.

HAPOPO, the body, the trunk. [This is a *tapu* word, only used in time of war.] 2. Decay (one auth.). Cf. *popo*, rotten. 3. Crowding together (a South Island word). Cf. *apo*, to gather together. [For comparatives of third meaning, see Apo.]

HAPOPO (myth.), the name of a deity who is said to have "folded up the sun" in the days of the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 181. 2. Mentioned in a curious but almost unintelligible legend —A. H. M., ii. 53. 3. Hapopo was priest of a people whose chief was Tawheta (or Whena). On the approach of the war party of Uenuku, Hapopo went to Rangi-Kapiti, to consult the god Te Kanawa through the inspired medium Kahurangi. The god assured him of victory. When the army of Hapopo's friends was defeated, Hapopo was wounded to death, and, dying, said: "Lying, deceiving god, you have escaped, leaving the trouble for Hapopo"—words which have passed into a proverb (*Atua haurangirangi waiho te mate mo Hapopo*)—Col., Trans., xiv. 15; A. H. M., iii. 9.

HAPORI, a section of a tribe. Cf. *hapu*, a sub-tribe; *pori*, a tribe.

Marquesan—cf. *poi*, a tribe, people.

HAPORO (*hàporo*), to cut off. Cf. *poro*, a butt, a block; to be finished; *auporo*, to cut short, to stop; *tauporo*, to cut short, to bring to an end; *hapara*, to cut. [For comparatives, see Poro.]

HAPU (*hapū*), pregnant: *Kua hapu ia i a Ihuatamai*—P. M., 33. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; a bundle; a heap; *puha*, full; *kòpū*, the belly, womb; *kapu*, curved; *apuapu*, crammed, stuffed. 2. Conceived in the womb.

Tahitian—hapu, pregnant, a word applied to females in general. Cf. *hapi*, pregnant. Hawaiian—cf. *hapai*, to conceive, as a female; to become pregnant; *ha*, breath; *pu*, to come forth. Tongan—habu, the banana-leaf, tied at both ends, to hold water. Cf. *habuto* and *habuta*, to bulge out. Marquesan—cf. *aapou*, to be pregnant. Paumotan—apuapu, pregnant. [See comparatives of next word.]

HAPU (*hapū*), a sub-tribe, a section of a large tribe. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; *uepu*, a company, a party; *topu*, assembled, in a body.

Paumotan—cf. *kopu*, a tribe. Mangaian—*kopu*, a tribe; *kopu-tangata*, a family. [Note.—As *kopu*, in Maori, means the belly, the womb, there is doubtless connection between *hapu*, pregnant, and *hapu*, sub-tribe.] Hawaiian—cf. *hapuu*, many, numerous.

HAPUA, hollow, like a valley; depressed in surface. 2. Deep (of water). 3. A shallow lake, the termination of a river, separated from the sea by a bank of sand or shingle. Also called *hopua*.

HAPUKA, the name of a fish: *Ka kai te ika, ka hutia ki runga, he hapuka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 42. [See Hapuku.]

HAPUKU (*hāpuku*) or Whapuku, the name of a fish, the Groper (Ich. *Oligorus gigas*): *Kauwae patiki tenei na, kauwae hapuku tera ra*—G. P., 175. Also called *rawaru*, and *parikiriki*: in South Island, *hapuka*: by the Moriori (Chatham Islands), *hakoma*.

Hawaiian—cf. *hapuu*, to be many, multitudinous; a species of fish. Rarotongan—cf. *apuku*, to swallow. Mangarevan—cf. *apuku*, the name of a fish.

HARA, to violate *tapu*, intentionally or unintentionally. 2. Sin, to sin: *Kanui o hara, ka rarue koe*—M. M., 206. 3. The great centipede.

HARAHARA, sin, error: *He atua koe e toka pounamu, katikati rawa te harahara*—A. H. M., iii. 84.

Samoan—sala, incorrect, wrong; (*b.*) to be fined or punished; fa'a-sala, to fine, to punish. Cf. *salamō*, to repent; *salamōvale*, to feel remorse; *tusala*, a man who stands in the wrong place in the game of *tologa*. Tahitian—hara, a crime, sin, transgression: *Na te tahua i hopoi i te tusia no te hara e amu;* The priest who offers it for sin shall eat it. (*b.*) Guilt; (*c.*) deviating from a line or rule; (*d.*) not hitting the mark; haa-hara, to give or cause offence; faa-hara, to commit sin; harahara, to split in pieces, as the carcase of a fish, or of a fowl. Cf. *haraharavea*, defiled, polluted with blood; *haratō*, acrid, exciting pain; *faa-haramaau*, to do or say something that causes disturbance, by setting others at variance. Hawaiian—hala, a trespass, a sin; an offence: *O ke aha la kau hala, e Ku?* What could have been your fault, O Tu? (*b.*) Sinful, wicked; (*c.*) to miss the object aimed at; (*d.*) to be gone, to pass away; to proceed, to pass onward; hoo-hala, to miss the object; (*b.*) to cause to err; to be blameworthy; to transgress; halahala, to turn aside, to go astray; (*b.*) to object to one; to decline a proposition; to find fault with one's words, or conduct; hoo-halahala, to watch an opportunity for mischief, to lie in wait (either to kill or rob). Cf. *halahi*, to miss, as anything thrown at another; to dodge any missiles; to hum; a hissing or whizzing of any projectile through the air; *lawehala*, sinful; *mohailawehala*, a sin-offering; *mohalahala*, to break loose, set free. Tongan—hala, to err; to miss; to fail; error, or mistake; incorrect, wrong: *Oku ai ae kovi kuou mamata ki ai i he lalo laa, koe fai hala oe bule;* There is an error which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceeds from the ruler. (*b.*) A sacred club; fakahala, to deceive; a deceiver. Cf. *halaia*, guilty, sinful; a sinner, a delinquent; *halahalaga*, full of cracks, as glass or wood; *agahala*, sinful; *faka-halafonua*, to cause a whole land trouble, to betray a whole people. Marquesan—haa, jealousy, anger. Mangarevan—ara, a miss, to miss a mark; (*b.*) a fault; (*c.*) a quarrel. Cf. *arakava*, bad milk; a bad breast; *puharahara*, to think with pleasure of some ill, sickness, or fault formerly endured or committed; *tuhara*, to be irregular, in motions or actions. Rarotongan—ara, a sin, to sin: *Kua aite katoa te meameaau ki te ara ra ki te purepure;* For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft: *Kua ara tetai tangata i te kite kore;* If a man shall sin through ignorance. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *cala* (*thala*), to err; to miss a mark; erroneous; *sara*, a *tabu* of cocoanuts. Malagasy—cf. *hala*, hated, detested; *halatra*, theft, robbery; *halavolo*, abhorrence. Kayan—cf. *hala*, guilty. Javan—cf. *hala*, base, mean.

Malay—cf. *salah*, wrong. **Kisa**—cf. *hala*, wrong. **Tagal**—cf. *sala*, to sin.

HARA, the excess above a round number. Cf. *tauhara*, an odd one.

Whaka-HARA, } large: *He tino wahine*
Whaka-HARAHARA, } *pai—pai whakaharahara*
—M. M., 184. Cf. *paharahara*, large.

HARA, matters of small importance.
HARAHARA, to be diminished.
Whaka-HARAHARA, to lessen; to cause to be diminished.

Samoan—cf. *sala*, incorrect. **Tahitian**—cf. *hara*, deviating from a line or rule, &c. **Tongan**—cf. *hala*, wrong, incorrect.

HARAKEKE, the New Zealand Flax plant (Bot. *Phormium tenax*): *Tu ana a Rata i tua o te harakeke*—P. M., 58. South Island, harareke. Cf. *harakuku*, to scrape.

Moriori—harapere, flax (*Phormium*).

HARAKI, preposterous, extravagant. Cf. *harangi*, unsettled; foolish, silly; *haurangi*, mad; *arangi*, unsettled; *wairangi*, foolish, crazy. 2. A familiar spirit.

HARAKUKU, to scrape. Cf. *harakeke*, flax; *hakuku*, to scrape; *kukú*, to grate; *tuakuku*, to scrape. [For comparatives, see Kuku.]

HARAMAI, an expression of welcome, meaning to "come towards" the speaker; a contraction of *haere-mai*; passive *haramaitia*, to be come for.

HARANGI (*hàrangi*), unsettled. Cf. *hikirangi*, to be unsettled; *karangi*, restless, unsettled; *kahuirangi*, unsettled; *koroirangi*, wandering; *arangi*, unsettled. 2. Foolish, silly. Cf. *haurangi*, mad; *wairangi*, foolish, demented.

Hawaiian—cf. *haulani*, to be restless, uneasy. **Marquesan**—cf. *horai*, a fool, idiot. **Samoan**—cf. *lagilagia*, cloudy.

HARANGOTE, to nibble. Cf. *ngote*, to suck.

HARAPAKI, a steep slope, as the side of a hill. Cf. *papaki*, a cliff against which the waves beat.

HARAPAKI, to crack fleas or vermin between the thumb-nails. Cf. *hapaki*, to squeeze or crack fleas, &c.; *paki*, to slap.

HARAREKE, New Zealand flax (*Phormium tenax*). [See Harakeke.]

HARATAU, adapted to use, suitable, convenient. Cf. *tau*, to be suitable.

Whaka-HARATAU, to try, to practise; to imitate. Cf. *whakatau*, to imitate; *tauira*, a copy, pattern, counterpart.

HARATAUNGA (myth.), the name of a wife of Tinirau. She was killed by Hina with an incantation—P. M., 50, Eng. [See Tinirau.] Harataunga was a daughter of Mangamanga-i-atua.

HARATUA, to bevel.

HARAU, to grope for, to feel for with the hand. Cf. *wharau*, a shed made of branches [see Hawaiian]; *whawha*, to feel with the hand; *arau*, to lay hold of; *rarau*, to lay hold of, to handle.

Hawaiian—halau, to be long; to extend; to stretch out; (*b.*) a long house with the end in front, used mostly for canoes. **Tahitian**—cf. *farau*, a shed for a boat or canoe. **Tongan**—cf. *fafa*, to grope, to feel the way; *lalau*, to pull gently along; to pinch.

HARAWENE, to grumble; to be peevish. Cf. *uene*, to whine; *wene*, to grumble.

HAREHARE, a cutaneous eruption: the itch. 2. Offensive. Cf. *mataharehare*, offensive.

HARI, to dance; a dance. 2. A song; to sing a song to dance to. 3. Joy, gladness; to rejoice: *Ka hari tona ngakau i roto i a ia*—P. M., 128.

HARIHARI, a song for making rowers pull together.

Paumotan — hari, to dance; a dance. **Tahitian**—cf. *rahohaari*, the name of a dance in which both sexes were entirely naked. **Samoan**—cf. *fali*, sexual intercourse. **Mangarevan**—cf. *Ari*, the name of a god; *ariu*, to turn; to turn oneself. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—*faly*, rejoiced, delighted; *falifalina*, a source of delight, or object of joy; *falihavanja*, skipping, frisking about like young lambs. **Malay**—cf. *hari-raya*, a festival; *hari-besar*, a festival; *tari*, to dance. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *sali*, to sing.

HARI, to carry: *E koro, haria nga toki nei*—P. M., 52. Cf. *tari*, to carry.

Hawaiian- hali, to convey; (*b.*) to bear as a burden: *E hali ana i ka halelewa;* Bearing the tent. (*c.*) To carry, as a child: *E like me ka ke kanaka hali ana i kana keiki;* As a man carries his son. Halihali, to convey frequently; halia, to be borne or carried; (*b.*) to have a fond recollection of a person or thing: *Halialia wale mai no ke aloha;* Love brought the fond remembrance. **Marquesan**—hai, to carry: *E hai ina mai una kohikohi;* Bearing aloft that which has been gathered. Cf. *tai*, to carry. **Mangarevan**—ari, to carry, to transport. Ext. Poly.: **Bicol**—cf. *maghale*, to carry.

HARIA, wild cabbage.

HARIRAU, the wing of a bird: *Kua rongo raua i te kapakapa o te harirau o te kuku*—P. M., 144. Cf. *parirau*, a wing.

HARO, to scrape clean. Cf. *heru*, to comb; *wharo*, to scrape; *waru*, to scrape; *harotu*, reduced to shreds and tatters; *he kaupapa haro*, a clean sweep. 2. To chop with an adze. 3. Spoken of very low water at spring tide.

HARONGA, a mat, made of scrapings of flax.

Samoan—salo, to rub smooth with an old scraper made of shell; (*b.*) to tell a thing over and over again, as if rubbing out all unevennesses; to tell all the particulars minutely; (*c.*) to grumble, to complain of. Cf. *salu*, to scrape out, as the kernel of a cocoanut; to brush up rubbish; *salu*, a broom; *saluvalu*, to rub smooth. **Tahitian**—haro, to smooth back the hair; (*b.*) to skim along in flying, and whirl about, as a bird does; (*c.*) the name of a certain mark made on the body in tattooing; (*d.*) to print, or spread the scarlet dye on Tahitian cloth. Cf. *harotea*, a certain mark of the *Arioi* (priests of a certain cult) [see Karioi] in tattooing; *hao*, to dress the hair by combing, cutting, &c.; *haaro*, to scoop, to lade. **Hawaiian**—halo, to rub, grind, or polish; (*b.*) the motion of the fins in swimming, especially of the side-fins of a shark; (*c.*) to spread out the hands as in the act of swimming; (*d.*) to turn; to look at; to peep; to look slyly or shyly. Cf. *haloke*, to rub against each other, as the ends of broken bones; sprained or broken, as a limb. **Marquesan**—haharo, to polish, to rub; (*b.*) to render the *pandanus* leaves flexible for mat-making. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *varo*, a file, saw; *varo-ta*, to file, saw, rasp (the skin of the *vaivaroro*). **Malay**—*garu*, to scratch, to scrape.

HAROA (myth.), a brother of Hatupatu—P. M., 115. [See Hanui.]

HARONGA (myth.), one of the Sky powers, a son of Hine-ahu-papa and Rangi-potiki, the prop of Heaven. [See Toko.] Haronga married Tongotongo, and begat the sun and moon—S. R., 17. [See Hine-ahu-papa.]

HARORE, the name of an edible fungus (Bot. *Agaricus adiposus*): *Ma wai e kai te harore?*—G. P., 368. 2. The lobe of the ear.

HARORI (for Harore; see preceding word): *He harori pea? he mamaku pea?*—G. P., 44. Cf. *haroritui*. [See next word.]

HARORITUI, the name of a kind of fungus, growing on trees. Cf. *harori* or *harore*, fungi.

HAROTOROTO, a pond, pool. Cf. *roto*, a lake.

Hawaiian—haloko, a puddle of water standing after a rain; a small pool of water; halokoloko, to stand in pools, as water after a rain: hence, (*b.*) to be about to weep; to have strong affections; (*c.*) drops of water, as they flow from the eyes. Cf. *loko*, a lake, a pond; *haloi*, to pour out tears; *halokowai*, a pool of water; *haloku*, to bubble up, as when a heavy rain falls into water; to disturb the surface of water. **Tahitian**—cf. *roto*, a lake, pond. **Samoan**—cf. *loto*, a deep pool in the lagoon; the interior; the heart; desire; will.

HAROTU, to be reduced to shreds or tatters. Cf. *haro*, to scrape; *haronga*, a mat made of scrapings of flax.

HAROTU, the name of one of the canoes which went off to meet Captain Cook at Cape Brett. [See Tumuaki.]

HARURU, to rumble; a rumbling sound: *Ka rongo nei a Tama i te haruru o nga tapuae o Ngatoro*—P. M., 73: *Ko te haruru o te waha, to te tatangi o te poria.*—P. M., 154. Cf. *hamumu*, to mutter; to make an indistinct sound; *ru*, to shake; an earthquake.

HARURUTANGA, a noise; a dull rumbling sound: *I rongo noa nga tangata ki te harurutanga o nga ika.*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 53.

Samoan—cf. *salu'u*, to shake; *lūlū*, to shake. **Tahitian**—haruru, sound, noise, as of the sea, thunder, &c.: *Tei reira te paapaaina o te tairi, e te haruru o te pereoo;* The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels. Cf. *faa-hururu*, to make use of the *hururu*, a plaything for children; to drive away boys by the noise of the *hururu; rūrū*, to shake. **Hawaiian**—halulu, to roar, to rage; to roar, as thunder, or as the sound of a heavy wind; to roar as the sea: *E like me ka halulu ana o ke kai;* Like the roaring of the sea. (*b.*) The name of a fabulous bird, killed in ancient times by the chief Wau-ku-le-nui-aiku; (*c.*) to shake: *A halulu i Hale-kumu-kalani;* And shake the foundations of heaven. Haa-lulu, a trembling, a shaking, as of the earth in an earthquake; to cause a trembling: *Kei halulu nei ka piko o lalo;* Trembling is the lowest point. Cf. *lulu*, to shake. **Mangarevan**—aka-erururuu, a great noise. Cf. *ruru*, to shake; *heheruru*, to vibrate. **Tongan**—cf. *lulu*, to shake. **Mangaian**—cf. *ruru*, to shake.

HARURU, stinking, fetid.

Hawaiian—cf. *hahalu*, to be internally defective, as wood, worm-eaten and rotten inside; rotten; defective.

HATEA, faded, having lost colour. 2. Whitened, as with saline efflorescence. Cf. *tea*, white; *horotea*, pale; *katea*, whitened; *motea*, white-faced; *atea*, clear, &c.

Samoan—cf. *tetea*, an albino; *teateavale*, to be pale. **Tahitian**—cf. *putea*, fair; *faateetea*, to bleach, to whiten. **Hawaiian**—hakea, pale, as one sick. Cf. *kea*, white; *akea*, open, spacious; *akeakea*, to fade, lose colour; *puakea*, pale. **Tongan**—cf. *tea*, light in colour; *tetea*, pale. **Marquesan**—hatea, wide width, breadth. Cf. *tea*, white; *makatea*, white. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tea*, white; *putea*, white.

HATEPE, to cut asunder; to cut off: *Kia tukua mai tona ringa hei hatepe atu i a au*—Hopa, vi. 9. Cf. *hautope*, to cut asunder; *tope*, to cut off; *tipi*, to pare off.

HATETE, fire. Cf. *ngatete*, to crackle.

HATUPATU (myth.), a young chief, who, after the arrival of the *Arawa* canoe in New Zealand, went with his elder brothers, Hanui and Haroa, to spear birds, near the head of the Waikato River. Finding that his brothers stored away the birds as theirs, and did not give him his share, Hatupatu, in the absence of the other two, broke open the storehouse, had a great feast on the birds, and then, wounding himself and making great confusion about the place, pretended that a hostile war-party had done the mischief. His brothers found out the deceit, and killed him. He was brought back to life again by a spirit (*Tamumuki-te-Rangi*) sent by his parents. Hatupatu then met a fairy woman, or ogress, who took him to her home, and kept him. One day he rewarded her by smashing all her property, and then escaped with her treasures of red-feather cloaks, &c. The ogress, Kurangaituku, was informed of this by a bird, and she pursued the youth with strides as of seven-leagued boots. Hatupatu, by enchantment, caused the rock to open, and hid therein; while Kurangaituku was scalded to death in the sulphur-springs at Te Whakarewarewa (Rotorua). Hatupatu then returned home, and his death was again attempted by his brothers. Their father interfered, and said that it would be better if, instead of fighting against each other, they fought against Raumati, who had burnt the *Arawa* canoe. They then all united in getting up a great war-party to attack Raumati, but no division of warriors was assigned to Hatupatu. He exhibited his powers as a magician several times on his way to combat; changed his red wreath into a *pohutukawa* tree, and proceeded under water along the bottom of Rotorua Lake, eating mussels. By incantations he deceived the enemy into the idea that he had a large force under his command. In the battle which ensued, Raumati was killed by Hatupatu, and his head carried to Mokoia Island, in the Rotorua Lake—P. M. 114, *et seq.*

HAU. [Note.—This word is an exceedingly difficult one to arrange or classify under different headings. Many of its meanings seem sharply distinct from others; but those who read the comparatives carefully will see that it is almost impossible to tell where one meaning merges into another, or where a dividing line could be drawn. Thus, the senses of cool, fresh, wind, dew, eager, brisk, famous, illustrious, royal, commanding, giving orders, striking, hewing, &c., all pass one into another. Therefore, with regret, I have to group all the meanings of *hau* together.]

HAU, wind: *Ka hongi ki te marangai, ki nga hau katoa*—P. M., 20. Cf. *hauarahi*, the west wind; *hauatiu*, the north-west wind, &c. 2. To be borne on the wind: *Whakarongo ra te taringa ki te hau-taua, e hau mai nei i te tai ki te uru*—MSS. 3. Dew, moisture. Cf. *haumaku*, bedewed, wet; *haurutu*, dew; *hauku*, dew; *hautaku*, bedewed, wet; *haunui*, dew, &c. 4. An angle, a corner. 5. Sacred food offered to the gods [see Whangai]: *Mawai e kawe te hau o to parekura nei?*—A. H. M., iv. 80. 6. Food used in the *pure* ceremonies, to remove the *tapu* from a newly built house, canoe, &c.: *Ka mutu ka whangaia te hau mo ana mahi*—P. M., 20. 7. A personal medium, (such as hair, nails, &c.,) used between a sorceror and his victim. (8. Also hahau, and hauhau, to strike, smite: *Inamata e haua ana ki te patu*—P. M., 92. 9. To hew, chop: *Na Toto i hahau, ka hinga ki te whenua.*) 10. An odd half-fathom. Cf. *haumi*, to join, lengthen. 11. Eager, brisk. Cf. *hauora*, revived; *ngahau*, brisk. 12. Famous, illustrious.

HAHAU, to seek, search for: *Hei aha ma korua i hahauria ai tena wahine?*—P. M., 181. Cf. *haha*, to seek; *hahu*, to search for. 2. See Hau, Nos. 8 and 9.

HAHAUNGA, the circumstances, &c., of searching for: *Te Ao, te Ao, te Kimihanga, te Hahaunga*—P. M., 7.

HAUHAU, cool: *Toia ake te tatau kia tuwhera, kia puta mai ai te hauhau ki a au*—P. M., 68. Cf. *hauangi*, cool; *hauaitu*, starved with cold; *hauhunga*, frost; *haupapa*, ice, &c. 2. See Hau, Nos. 8 and 9.

Whaka-HAU, to command, give orders, give the word: *Katahi ka whakahaua e Turi nga tamariki kia haere*—P. M., 107. 2. To animate, inspirit, urge on. Cf. *kauwhau*, to recite old legends [see Hawaiian]; *hauta*, a man who marks time for paddlers in a canoe; *ngahau*, infected by example; brisk. 3. The name of a wild being, supposed to dwell in woods (like *maero*) [see Maero]. 4. To fell trees: *O te panehe e kokoi, te whakahau rakau*—M. M., 98.

Whaka-HAUHAU, to inspirit, urge on; a song to urge on others: *Katahi ka koia te mara, ko tona whakahauhau tenei*—P. M., 118. 2. To give orders, command. Cf. *au*, a king (one auth.)

Samoan—sau, dew; to fall as dew: *O le taeao foi ua totò ai le sau, ua sioina ai le toga-lauapi;* In the morning the dew lay round about the war-camp. (*b.*) A present of cooked food; (*c.*) to come; sasau, heavy dew; to fall as dew; (*b.*) mischievous, as animals breaking through the plantations; (*c.*) lascivious, as one going about to seek women; (*d.*) to sling a stone; (*e.*) to swing round the arm in giving a blow; (*f.*) to blow a trumpet; (*g.*) one kind of cuttlefish having long tentacles; (*h.*) a kind of crayfish; (*i.*) a large axe, used by carpenters; sausau, to sprinkle; (*b.*) to build up part of a wall that had fallen down; sausau (*sàusau*), the mallet used in tattooing; sautia, to be bedewed; fa‘a-sau, to bedew; saua (*sàuà*), to be cruel, oppressive, despotic; fa‘a-saua, (*fa‘a-sàuà*,) to be oppressive, tyrranical: *Latou te le fa‘a-logologo i le leo o le ua fa‘asaua;* They hear not the voice of the oppressor. Cf. *sau‘aitagata*, a cannibal; *sauali‘i*, a god; *sàufono*, to cut the planks for a canoe; *saulala*, oppressive, cruel; *sàunoa*, to beat the wooden drum; *saupapa*, to cut off the outer part of a log, to make it true and even; *saufua*, to utter cries rapidly; to make a speech without calling out names and titles of chiefs; *sautasi*, one wide plank of a canoe; fathom-wide calico; *fa‘a-saulala*, oppressive; *fa‘a-saunoa*, to ill-use; *fa‘a-sausili*, haughty; *fa‘a-sautoga*, to be oppressive. **Tahitian**—hau, dew: *Eiaha roa ei hau e te ua i nia ia outou;* Let there be no dew or rain upon you. (*b.*) Peace: *Ei hau to oe, ei hau to tei turu mai ia oe;* Peace to you, and those who help you. (*c.*) Government, reign: *I te hitu o te matahiti o tona ra hau;* In the seventh year of his reign. Fau, a god, as being head, or above; (*b.*) a king or principal chief, as above others; (*c.*) a sort of head-dress; hahau, to go aslant or beat in, as the rain driven by the wind into a house; hauhau, to take off the first chips in hollowing a tree; faa-hau, to make peace; a peace-maker; (*b.*) to act as a guard; a watchman; a soldier; faa-hauhau, to make repeated efforts for peace; faa-faufau, to affect disgust or abhorrence of a thing; to call or denominate a person or a thing as filthy or disgusting. Cf. *faupara-moa*, a head ornament of feathers; *fauurumaa*, a war cap; *faupoo*, a cap or bonnet; *fau*, the name of a tree [for four last comparatives, see Maori Whawhau, to tie]; *hauarii*, a kingly government; *haumanahune*, a democracy; *haumaraatira* (*hau-ma-rangatira*), the state of a people living as tenants or tributaries; *haumateata*, a government in the hands of a chief by blood or hereditary descent; *haupau*, to toil or work hard; *tihauhau*, to beat sticks in order to keep time to a dance; *hauriria*, to be in fear or dread; *auhau*, to exercise lordship; *aufau*, to pay a tax or tribute; *aihau*, to enjoy peace and tranquillity; *amuhau*, to enjoy peace, or the fruits of peace; the person or persons who live on land which has been conquered; *muohau*, the commencement of peace; *haumoe*, the cold night breezes of the valleys; *mehau*, wind; *haua*, scent; to emit effluvia; *puihauhau*, to blow gently, as a small breeze; *haumarù*, cool, grateful; *tahau*, to bleach clothes in the morning dew; *toihau*, to bleach in the dew; *toehaumi*, soft or damp, as by dew. **Hawaiian**—hau, the name of the land-breeze that blows at night: hence, any cool breeze: *Kekee na hau o Leleiwi;* The land breezes coming round to Leleiwi. (*b.*) The general name for snow, ice, frost, cold: *A i ka lele ana o ka hau i ahuia mai ai;* When the dew that lay upon the ground had evaporated. (*c.*) The rough bristles of a hog when angry; (*d.*) anger, applied to men; (*e.*) the name of a soft porous stone; (*f.*) the name of a tree, the bark of which is made into cloth [see Maori WHAWHAU, and WHAUWHI]; (*g.*) a kind of dance for lascivious purposes; (*h.*) to swallow, gulp down; (*i.*) to inhale, to snuff up; (*j.*) to snort, as a horse; (*k.*) the title, anciently, of the highest rank of chiefs. [See Fornander, "The Polynesian Race," vol. ii. 67.] Hahau, to whip, scourge, chasten: *Aia hoi, ua hahauia mai nei kau poe kauwa;* Behold, your servants are beaten. (*b.*) To inflict plagues; (*c.*) *hahau-ai*, to thresh grain; (*d.*) to hew stones; hauhau, to lay stones in a wall; to build with stones; (*b.*) to strike, to smite; (*c.*) cool. Cf. *auhau*, a tax, a revenue for the benefit of chiefs; to levy tribute; to exercise lordship; *auhaupuka*, one who solicits favours of chiefs; *haua*, to whip, to chastise; *haupu*, to excite, stir up; the sudden excitement of the passions; *hauwawa*, confusion, disorder; *uhau*, a whip; to whip, to scourge; to pile together; to build up, as the walls of a city; to pile one thing on another; to pinch; to oppress; to afflict; *uhauhau*, fearful, weak, tremulous; *kauhau*, to strike with a whip or stick; to throw a stone at; *kuahaua*, to call out the people, as a chief; proclaiming; assembling the people; *uhauumu*, to lay stones smoothly in a wall; *hauopo*, to lay in good order, as stones in a wall; to stand evenly; *haukeke*, to shiver with cold; cold; *haukea*, the white snow; whiteness, as of snow; *haukeuke*, to shiver intensely with the cold; *haueli*, the native Glauber's salts, which are dug out of caverns in the rocks on the island of Hawaii; *hauole*, ("without dew,") a barren place; *kehau*, the mountain breeze in the morning; a mist; a cold, fine rain, floating in the air; frosty; rainy; *haha*, to grope, to feel for, as a blind person; to feel for, as if in search of something. **Tongan**—hau, a conquerer, a reigning prince; (*b.*) a large bone needle; (*c.*) ornaments for the nose and ears; (*d.*) the instrument used in tattooing; (*e.*) the holes made in canoes to pass the ropes through; (*f.*) the *takaga* (attendant) of the Tui Tonga, (King of Tonga); (*g.*) to come, to arrive; hahau, dew, mist; (*b.*) to hang ropes to dry; to fasten to; (*c.*) to adze, to chip logs of wood square; (*d.*) to strike, brandishing over the head; hauhau, damp; (*b.*) elastic; faka-hau, rigorous, tyrannical; oppressive; troublesome, annoying; (*b.*) to put through the nose and ears; (*c.*) to whine, to cry; faka-hauhau, to bedew, to wet. Cf. *haua*, to be exposed to the wind; *hauhaufano*, open, airy; *haujia*, to be left alone, to be deserted; damp; wet with dew; *tukuhau*, to pay tribute; *houtoga*, to oppress, to govern with rigour; *houhau*, anger, wrath; *hauheke*, to beat at random; *haunamu*, to strike at random; *auna*, to conquer, overcome; *autaki*, to lead, conduct; to lead a party; *houa*, to send, to command; *houeiki*, chiefs of rank, nobility; *houtamaki*, masterly, imperious. **Rarotongan**—au, dew: *E i topatapata mai ei te au o te au rangi ra;* And the clouds drop down dew. (*b.*) Peace: *E naku e oronga atu i te au i to kotou na enua;* I will give peace in your country. (*c.*) Reign: *I te varu o te mataiti o tona ra au;* In the eighth year of his reign. **Marquesan**—hau, air: *Ma te hau atea o te ani;* In the clear air of heaven. Cf. *tohau*, a gentle wind; *hauhau*, bad, wicked; ugly; *ngahau*, a cry of invitation to the feast, when the names of the guests are called out. **Mangarevan**—hau, dew; (*b.*) to blow gently; (*c.*) to build [see Maori WHAWHAU, WHATU, and PATU]; (*d.*) respect; (*e.*) fear; (*f.*) gall, bitterness [See Maori, AU]; au, a crown, a chaplet; (*b.*) dew; (*c.*) to seize earnestly; to pick out grains or flowers from pods of cotton; hahau, to speak gently and to the point; aka-hauhau, to be sober in eating and drinking. Cf. *aunui*, to be much sought in marriage; *auriri*, to strike against, said of waves against a canoe; *aurumokoe*, a crown made with plumes of the Frigate-bird; *aupikitavake*, a crown made with plumes of the Tropic-bird; *aukatakata*, a garland of *pandanus* [see Maori WHARA]; *auahu*, to build; *auaumaku*, to be slightly damp; *auanu*, to be cold; agreeable, said of great personages; *haumatapehau*, a large wave; *pehauhau*, to beat with the wings. **Paumotan**—hau, to reign, to rule; the State, kingdom, government; (*b.*) to surpass; superior; (*c.*) peace; faka-hau, conciliation; to reconcile. Cf. *au*, deserving, worthy; *hauroa*, supreme. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *nathatahau*, a ring-fence of stone; a wall round any place. **Fiji**—cf. *cau* (*th*au), to present property, to make presents; *caucau* (*th*au*th*au), the land breeze; to praise; to speak of with admiration; *sau*, a king or high chief; the command of a chief; *vaka-sausau*, to act like a chief; to take a thing as a chief; *sau*, to clap the hands lengthwise; *sau-ca*, to cut, as bamboos, reeds, &c.; to break in a certain way, as a cocoanut is broken in order to drink the milk; retaliation; reward; *sausau*, the outskirts; *sausauvatu*, a stone set as a *tapu* for food; a stone painted and enclosed by reeds set in the ground. **Malay**—cf. *hawa*, wind [said to be Arabic]. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *oa*, wind. **Bicol**—cf. *hayop*, *hoyop*, to blow.

HAUA (*hauà*), crippled, lame. 2. Cowardly, dastardly, without spirit. Cf. *tautauà*, inactive, cowardly; *hauaitu*, lean, wasted; listless; *haumaruru*, languid; *hauarea*, cowardly, weak. **Samoan**—cf. *sàua*, to have a return of sickness; to be ill of an epidemic; to reach; to spread to; to over-run with fire, flood, or visitors; *sàuà*, cruel, oppressive, despotic; *fa'a-sauea*, to be slow, deliberate. **Tahitian**—cf. *tauà*, a coward. **Hawaiian**—cf. *haua*, to whip, to chastise, a chastisement; *haukeke*, to shiver with the cold; *haunahele*, to flee in war. **Marquesan**—cf. *hauhau*, evil, bad, ugly. **Tongan**—haua, to wander, as one insane.

HAUA (myth.), the name of a deity—P. M., 220.

HAUAITU, starved with cold; pinched; the sensation of great cold: *Ka hemo raua i te hauaitu.*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. Cf. *hauhau*, cool; *hauangi*, cool; *hauhunga*, frost; *haupapa*, frost; ice. 2. Lean, wasted. Cf. *aitu*, sickness; *hauarea*, lean, weak, cowardly; *haumaruru*, languid; *hauà*, crippled; without spirit.

Paumotan—hauaitu, stupified. **Samoan**—cf. *sàua*, to have a return of sickness; to be ill of an epidemic; *sàuà*, cruel, oppressive; *sau*, dew; *aitu*, a spirit; to be haunted. **Mangarevan**—cf. *auaitu*, rags, tatters. [For full derivatives see under Hau, and Aitu.]

HAUAMA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Entelea arborescens*).

HAUANGI, cool. Cf. *hauhau*, cool; *angi*, breeze. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Angi.]

HAUARAHI (*hauàrahi*), the west wind. Cf. *hau*, wind; *arahi*, to guide; *hauàuru*, the west wind. [For comparatives, see Hau.]

HAUAREA, thin, lean. 2. Weak. 3. Cowardly. Cf. *hauà*, cowardly; *hauaitu*, starved with cold; lean, wasted; *haumaruru*, languid.

HAUATIU (*hauàtiu*), the north-west wind. Cf. *hau*, wind; *atiu*, the north-west wind; *kotiu*, the north wind; *tupatiu*, the north-west wind.

Samoan—cf. *fa‘a-tiu*, a northerly wind. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tiu*, the west wind. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kiu*, the north-west wind. **Marquesan**—cf. *tiu*, the north wind.

HAUAURU (*hauàuru*), the west wind: *Hongi rawa atu ki te hauauru*—P. M., 20. Cf. *hau*, wind; *uru*, the west; *màuru*, the north-west wind; *tamauru*, the south-west wind; *tauru*, the west wind. 2. West.

Hawaiian—cf. *kaiaulu*, name of a strong wind off Waianae or Oahu; *puakaiaulu*, the name of a wind; a light gentle breeze; a dying breeze of the trade wind. **Mangaian**—cf. *urutonga*, the west wind. **Mangarevan**—cf. *uru*, the south-west; the south-west wind; *urupatiu*, west-½-north.

HAUHAKE, to dig up, to take up, as a root crop: *A i te wa i hauhakea ai te mara, ka kohia ko te kumara*—A. H. M., i. 27. Cf. *huke*, to dig up, to excavate; *motuhake*, separated; *houhou*, to dig up.

HAUHAU-TE-RANGI (myth.), the name of a celebrated jade axe—P. M., 83: *E rua ana toki, ko Tutauru, ko Hauhauterangi*—P. M., 70. The *Arawa*, *Tainui*, and other famous canoes were hewn out with this axe, which was a part of the celebrated "fish" of Ngahue. [See Arawa, Poutini, Tutauru, &c.]

HAUHUNGA, frost: *E piki ai koe nga maunga hauhunga, i runga o Tongariro*—G. P., 158. Cf. *hau*, dew; *hauhau*, cool; *huka*, frost, snow; *hauangi*, cool; *haupapa*, frost; *hukapapa*, frost, &c. 2. Thin ice. Cf. *hukapapa*, ice; *haupapa*, ice. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Huka.]

HAUHUNGA (myth.), the god of sharp Cold, a son of Tawhiri-matea.—A. H. M., i. App.

HAUKOTI, an intercepting party; to intercept, cut off: *haukoti i te aroaro*, to obstruct. Cf. *koti*, to cut, to intercept; *kotipu*, to cut short; *aukati*, to stop one's way. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Koti.]

HAUKU (*haukù*), dew: *Ka ringitia hoki nga roimata e Rangi ki runga ki a Papa-tu-a-nuku—ko ia te hauku*—P. M., 12. Cf. *hau*, dew; *haunui*, dew; *haurahi*, dew; *haurutu*, dew; *haut* For comparatives, see H

HAUMAKU (*haumàkù*), bedewed, wet. Cf. *hau*, dew; *hautaku*, bedewed; *maku*, wet, moist. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Maku.]

HAUMANU, restorative; giving health: *Muri iho ko nga karakia haumanu mo nga turoro*—A. H. M., i. 8. Cf. *hauora*, revived.

HAUMARINGIRINGI (myth.), the deities of Mists, or mists personified—P. M., 15.

HAUMAROTOROTO (myth.), Fine weather, personified as a child of Heaven (Rangi)—P. M., 15.

HAUMARURU, languid, indisposed; weak, as worn out by sickness: *Ka ko te tapapa, haumaruru tonu iho*—S. T., 181. Cf. *hauaitu*, listless; *haua*, without spirit, cowardly; *hauarea*, weak. 2. Indifferent, unconcerned. Cf. *hautaruru*, heedless; *haurokuroku*, unsettled, uncertain.

HAUMAUIUI (*haumàuiui*), the result of one's toil; work accomplished. Cf. *mauiui*, wearied.

HAUMI, a piece of wood by which the body of a canoe is lengthened; to lengthen by addition: *Ki te rapa haumi hoki mo Horouta*—G.-8, 27. 2. The joint by which this additional piece is fastened; to join; a connection. Cf. *hau*, an odd half-fathom. 3. A bond, confederacy, conspiracy: *A ko nga haumi o ana Tahu nei ko nga mano o nga Anu ne nga Tao*—A. H. M., i. 36.

HAUMIA (myth.), the name of a *taniwha* or water-monster resident at Manukau. He decoyed another *taniwha* named Ureia to his abode, and Ureia was then slain. Hence the proverb, "*Haumia whakatere taniwha*"—S. T., 77. 2. An ancestress of Paikea, the water-deity. [See Paikea.]

Hawaiian—cf. Haumia, the mother of Kekauakahi (*Te Taua tahi*), the war-god; Haumea, a name of Papa, the Great Mother (Earth).

HAUMIA-TIKITIKI (myth.), the deity or Lord of the (esculent) Fern-root, and of all vegetable food growing wild: as Rongo-ma-tane was Lord of the *kumara* (sweet potato) and all cultivated plants. Haumia was a son of Rangi and Papa, and assented to the rending apart of his parents [see Rangi]; for this he was exposed to the fury of his brother Tawhiri-matea, the Lord of Tempests, who would have slain Haumia but that he was hidden in the breast of his mother, Papa (the Earth). Haumia's brothers were Tu-matauenga, Rongo-matane, Tawhiri-matea, and Tangaroa—P. M., 7. By another legend, Haumia was the son of Tamanui-a-Rangi, who was the son of Rangi and Hekeheke-i-papa—A. H. M., i. 20.

HAUNENE, noise, uproar: *Ka haere mai he hoa wahine na ka whakarongo ki te haunene*—A. H. M., ii. 10.

HAUNUI, dew. Cf. *hau*, dew; *haukù*, dew; *haurahi*, dew; *haurutu*, dew; *hautaorua*, dew, &c. [For comparatives, see Hau.]

HAUNGA (*hàunga*), besides, not: *Haunga ia nga tohunga karakia e hiki ana*—P. M., 157.

HAUNGA, odour; odorous, stinking: *Na ka rongo te kuri ra i te haunga whenua*—P. M., 119: *A ka hongi ia te haunga o ona kakahu*—

Ken., xxvii. 27. Cf. *hau*, wind; *puhonga*, stinking; *hongi*, to smell.

Samoan—sauga (*sàugà*), strong-smelling, pungent, rank. Cf. *sau*, a present of cooked food. Tahitian—haua, scent of any kind; to emit effluvia, good or bad: *Aore hoi i mau mai te haua auahi i nia ia ratou;* Nor was there any smell of fire upon them. Cf. *mehau*, wind. Hawaiian—hauna, strong-smelling, offensive to the smell: *A e pii ae kona hauna;* And his bad smell shall come up. (*b.*) The strong offensive smell of meat: *He kai hauna ko ka palani;* Strong-smelling is the soup of the *palani*. Hau, to swallow, to gulp down, as the smoke of tobacco; (*b.*) to inhale, to snuff up, as the wind; (*c.*) to snort, as a horse; hauhauna, strong-smelling, offensive to the smell; hoo-hauna, to deceive, entice; (*b.*) to clasp around; (*c.*) to seize with the hands, as something difficult to hold; (*d.*) to stuff the *vagina* of a woman in order to procure abortion. Cf. *haumia*, contagion, ceremonial uncleanness from contact or contiguity with dead bodies; unclean, impure; *haukai*, filthiness; *haunama*, an offensive smell, but less than *hauna; honi*, to smell; *honohono*, bad-smelling; *waihauna*, water offensive to the smell. Tongan—cf. *hohogo*, smelling like urine; *hogo*, the bladder of small animals. Mangaian—aunga, perfumed, smelling; odour: *Kua vaia i te aunga puariri paoa no taua tae ra;* I perceive the rich perfume from the dress of that fool. Marquesan—cf. *honohono*, bad-smelling, as of urine. Mangarevan—cf. *hogohogo*, a bad smell. Paumotan—hauga, odour. Cf. *hogohogo*, offensive in smell. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *fofona*, smell, savour.

HAU-NGANGANA (myth. "Blustering Wind"), one of the powers of the Air. He was son of Hau-tuia ("Piercing Wind"), and a descendant of Te Mangu (Erebus), through Rangi-potiki —S. R., 13.

HAUNGAROA (myth.), the daughter of Manaia and Kuiwai. She was the messenger of her mother to inform her uncle Ngatoro of the "curse of Manaia"—P. M., 102. [See MANAIA (1).]

HAUORA, revived. Cf. *ora*, life, health; *hau* wind; eager, brisk; *hauhau*, cool.

Whaka-HAUORA, to revive, refresh.

Samoan—fauola, to calculate on long life. [For other comparatives, see HAU, and ORA.]

HAUORA (myth.), the 17th of the Ages (counting upwards from the Void) of the existence of the Universe—A. H. M., i. App. [See names of the Time-Spaces under KORE.] 2. The fourth (upwards) of the ten Heavens. The Water of Life (*Te Wai-ora-o-Tane*) was in this Heaven. From hence the human soul was sent into a child when it was born. Tawhaki was Lord of the Hauora heaven—A. H. M., i. App. [See RANGI.]

HAUPAPA, frost, ice. Cf. *hau*, dew, moisture; *papa*, to lie flat; to be thrown down; the earth; *hauaitu*, starved with cold; *hauhunga*, frost. [For comparatives, see HAU.]

HAUPAPA, to ambush; to lie in wait for. Cf. *papa*, flat; to lie flat; *haukoti*, to intercept; *kupapa*, to go stealthily.

HAUPONGI, an eddy wind. Cf. *hau*, wind; *pokipoki*, an eddy wind. [For comparatives, see HAU.]

HAUPU (*haupù*), a heap; to lie in a heap; to place in a heap: *Ka hanga e ratou tetahi ngohi-moana, he mea haupu*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *hapu*, pregnant; *pu*, a heap; *puke*, a hill. [See Samoan.]

HAUPURANGA, a heap. (Cf. *puranga*, a heap?)

Samoan—cf. *faupu'e*, to be heaped up. Hawaiian—cf. *haupu*, to excite; stir up; the sudden excitement of the affections; *haupuu*, any hard bunch or protuberance on the joints or limbs; swollen.

HAURA, an invalid.

Samoan—cf. *saua*, to have a return of sickness; *saulala*, oppressive, cruel.

HAURAHI, dew. Cf. *hau*, dew; *haunui*, dew; *haukù*, dew; *haurutu*, dew, &c.

Moriori—cf. *haurangi*, dew. [For other comparatives, see HAU.]

HAURAKIRAKI (the South Island dialect for haurangi), mad, foolish, wicked: *Atua haurakiraki, waiho te mate mo Hapopo*—A. H. M., iii. 9. Cf. *haraki*, preposterous, extravagant.

HAURANGI, mad: *A ka haurangi koe ki nga mea e kitea ana e o kanohi e kite ai koe*—Tiu., xxviii. 34. Cf. *arangi*, unsettled; *haraki*, preposterous; *harangi*, foolish; *wairangi*, demented, foolish. 2. Drunken: *A ka inumia e ia te waina a ka haurangi*—Ken., ix. 21. 3. Enraged; wild with anger: *He oi ano, ka haurangi te wahine nei, ka riri ki tana teina*—P. M., 137.

Hawaiian—haulani, to root, as a hog; to plunge, as a canoe; (*b.*) to be restless in one's grasp; to be uneasy; seeking freedom from restraint; restive. Cf. *hau*, a kind of dance used for lascivious purposes, accompanied by singing; *hauhili*, diverging from the right path; blundering, false; *haukau*, a chopping sea. Marquesan—horai, a fool, idiot.

HAURARO, low down. Cf. *raro*, beneath, under; *tipihauraro*, to exterminate (*tipi*, to pare off); *whawhau*, to tie [see Samoan]. 2. The north: *Ka rikoriko mai te mata o Puaka i te hauraro, he tohu tau pai*—A. H. M., i. 45. Cf. *raro*, north; *hauauru*, west; west wind.

Samoan—cf. *faulalo*, the lowest *fau* (beams) in a house; to fasten on the outrigger so that the canoe may lie flat on the water; to demean oneself; to humble oneself; *fau*, to tie together; *lalo*, below, down, under. Hawaiian—cf. *halalo*, to take hold of with the arms under; to drop the head downwards; *lalo*, down, low. Tahitian—cf. *fafauraro*, to go about stirring up mischief or sedition; *raro*, below, under; the west; *raroraroae*, of low extraction. Tongan—cf. *faulalo*, a string of bark used in making Native cloth; *lalo*, below, down.

HAURAROTUIA (myth.), a name of the canoe of Maui. [See MAUI.]

HAUROKUROKU, unsettled.

HAURUTU, dew. Cf. *hau*, dew; *haukù*, dew; *haunui*, dew; *haurahi*, dew; *hautaku*, bedewed; *haupapa*, frost. [For comparatives, see HAU.]

HAUTA (*hautà*), one who beats time for the pullers in a canoe. Cf. *hau*, eager, brisk; *whakahau*, to animate, give orders; *ta*, to strike. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Ta.]

HAUTAI, sponge. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *hau*, moisture.

HAUTAKU (*hautakū*), bedewed, wet. Cf. *hau*, moisture, dew; *haumàkū*, bedewed, wet; *haunui*, dew, &c. [For comparatives, see Hau.]

HAUTAORUA, dew. Cf. *hau*, dew; *haukū*, dew; *haunui*, dew; *haurutu*, dew, &c. [For comparatives, see Hau.]

HAU-TE-ANA-NUI-A-TANGAROA, the name of the carved Native house now in the Museum at Christchurch, New Zealand. It was built by Honu-tu-amo—A. H. M., ii. 163. [For particulars of other carved houses, see Ruapupuke, Hinganga-roa, &c.]

HAUTETE, to talk rapidly and indistinctly, to jabber. Cf. *ngatete*, to crackle; *whaka-tete*, to quarrel with; *hauhau*, cool.

Hawaiian—haukeke, to shiver with the cold; to be in pain with cold; to be in pain: *Ka haukeke o kona mau iwi;* the pain of his many bones. Cf. *haukeuke*, to shiver much and intensely with the cold; *haukea*, the white snow.

HAUTOPE, to cut asunder: *Ka hautopea atu tena wairua i roto i tona iwi*—Ken., xvii. 14. Cf. *hahau*, to hew, chop; *tope*, to cut, to cut off; *hatepe*, to cut asunder; *tipi*, to pare off. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Tope.]

HAUTU (*hautū*), one who marks time for the paddlers in a canoe. Cf. *whaka-hau*, to inspirit, command; *tu*, to stand; *hautā*, one who beats time in a canoe. [For comparatives, see Hau.]

HAUTUMU, a head wind. Cf. *tumu*, contrary; *hau*, wind. [For comparatives, see Hau.]

HAUTUIA (myth.), the father of Hau-ngangana and son of Paroro-tea ("White Scud")—S. R. 13.

HAUTURE, the name of a fish, the Scad or Horse Mackerel (Ich. *Caranx trachurus*).

HAUWARE, saliva. Cf. *hau*, moisture; *ware*, spittle; exudation from trees; *haware*, saliva; *huare*, saliva; *huware*, spittle; *whawhau*, to tie [see Samoan].

Samoan—cf. *faua*, spittle, saliva; *fauà*, to drivel; *vale*, snail-slime; slime from the *fau* tree [see Whawhau]; phlegm, mucus. [For other comparatives, see Ware.]

HAUWERE, hanging down, pendulous. Cf. *were*, to hang, to be suspended; *pungawerewere*, the spider. [For comparatives, see Whawhau, and Were.]

HAUWHENUA, the land-breeze: *E pupuhi ke ana te hauwhenua iara*—G. P., 190. Cf. *hau*, wind; *whenua*, land. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Whenua.]

HAUWHENUA (myth.), the land-breeze personified as an Air-deity. A child of Rangi and Papa—P. M., 15.

HAWA, chipped, broken, notched. Cf. *hau*, an angle, corner; to strike, smite; *wa*, space between two objects; *heuea*, to be separated; *awa*, a channel.

HAWAHAWA, to be smeared. Cf. *haware*, saliva; *tahawahawa*, to be defiled by contact with something *tapu*.

Samoan—sava, to be daubed with filth; filth, ordure. Tahitian—hava, dirty, filthy; defiled; havahava, filthy; having been repeatedly befouled, as an infant. Cf. *tahavahava*, to befoul. Hawaiian—hawa, to be daubed with excrement; to be defiled; to be in a pitiable state; hawahawa, filthy, dirty, especially with such dirt as sticks to one. Marquesan—hava, dirty, fouled.

HAWA,
HAWAHAWA, } the ventral fin of a fish. Cf. *pakihawa*, the throat fin of a fish. 2. The fins of a fish.

HAWAI, fungus on trees. 2. The name of a fish, the black *kokopu* (*Galaxias*), found in Lake Taupo.

HAWAHAWAI, hillocks in which weeds are buried, and afterwards planted with potatoes.

HAWAIKI (myth.), the cradle-land of the Maori (Polynesian) race. This would appear to be the impression produced by tradition, since no record appears of any older dwelling-place. Nevertheless, Hawaiki may have been the name of some place in which the migrating tribes rested for many generations; or it may be the name of several places, the newer named in memory of the older. The locality of Hawaiki has caused much discussion; but the evidence is so misty, and in many ways so conflicting, that the question is still open. The traditions vary in the different islands as to the way in which Hawaiki is regarded. Sometimes it is (as in New Zealand) an actual place: the names of its people, their wars, loves, works, &c., told of with great wealth of legendary detail. In other islands (as in the Hervey and the Marquesan Islands), either the geographical existence has faded into a mere poetical dream of Spirit-land, or it has become the veritable Hades, the shadowy Under-world of death, and even of extinction.

New Zealand.—There is no detailed account of the land itself, and our knowledge has to be gleaned from incidental remarks in legends concerning the lives of the ancestral heroes. The Maori race living in Hawaiki seem to have had nearly the same ceremonies, weapons, customs, and dispositions as the Natives dwelling in these islands at the time of their discovery by Cook. It would appear, from the conclusion of the Maui legend, that Maui dwelt in Hawaiki (P. M., 35); yet the land he pulled up from the ocean (*Aotea-roa*) is New Zealand, or rather its North Island, *Te-Ika-a-Maui*, ("The fish of Maui"). The great temple (*Wharekura*) was in Hawaiki, and accounts are given of those who attended it, and the reason of its overthrow. The word "*wharekura*," however, is so constantly used as to other *wharekura* in New Zealand as to be confusing. The great double canoes used in the voyage to New Zealand were built in Rarotonga, "which lies on the other side of Hawaiki," but it appears doubtful if the name applies to the island we know as Rarotonga in the Hervey Group. [See Rarotonga.] It is stated that Ngahue discovered New Zealand when flying with his axes of jade, (greenstone, nephrite,) before Hine-tu-a-hoanga and her weapons of obsidian: then he returned to Hawaiki. The *Arawa* canoe was built from a *totara* tree, a tree indigenous to New Zealand, and not found in Rarotonga (Hervey Islands); so, too, the *poporo* trees, which caused the dissensions in Hawaiki (leading to war and the migration) are peculiarly New Zealand trees. The birds brought in the canoes, the *pukeko*, *kakariki*, &c., are New Zealand species of birds. This would seem to discredit the evidence of the traditions, so far as detail goes. The time occupied in transit and incidents encountered should be some guide to us, but we are again met with improbabilities. Turi's voyage in the *Aotea* appears to have occupied some time; they met storms, and put into an island named Rangitahua, where they refitted and again set out. This island cannot now be identified. The *Arawa* canoe was nearly destroyed in an immense whirlpool (*Te waha o Parata*), which is perhaps purely mythological. Ngatoro went back to Hawaiki, when "the wind of *Pungawere*" was blowing, in seven days and nights. But other legends say that canoes went to Hawaiki and brought the *kumara* to New Zealand in one night. Some writers consider that Savaii, in the Samoan Group, is the original Hawaiki, guided by the similiarity of name (Savaiki). Others, for a similar reason, believe that the island of Hawaii (Sandwich Islands), is Hawaiki. The inhabitants of those islands themselves, however, believe in another Hawaiki, neither in Samoa nor Hawaii. The subject is ably dealt with by Mr. Colenso, F.R.S., in "Trans. N.Z. Inst.," vol. i. 396 *et seq.* A theory held by M. Lesson ("Les Polynésienes") is that the Middle Island of New Zealand was the original Hawaiki; but this theory has, I believe, no supporters of any mark. The Asiatic origin of the Polynesians has been considered probable by Messrs. De Guignes, De Bougainville, Count de Gebelin, Cook, La Perouse, Marsden, Molina, De Fleurien, Chamisso, Raffles, Crawfurd, Bory St. Vincent, Balbi, Lütke, Beechey, Dumont d'Urville, De Rienzi, Dieffenbach, Horatio Hale, Gaussin, De Bovis, Fornander, De Quatrefages, and other eminent anthropologists. In support of this theory, the Native tradition avers distinctly that the sailing directions from Hawaiki for New Zealand were to steer for the "rising sun"—P. M., 134. On the other hand, another legend states that to those dwelling in New Zealand, Hawaiki was "where the red sun comes up" —A. H. M., iii. 108. Throughout the South Sea Islands, the general notion is that Hawaiki is in the west; and souls going to Hawaiki as the Spirit-land always pass to a *Rerenga wairua* (spirit's leap) on the westernmost point of the islands. In New Zealand, the spirit's leap is at the most northern part of the North Island. [See REINGA.] The canoes, according to many legends, seemed to be able to sail backwards and forwards to Hawaiki when they pleased, and with little danger. [See HITI.] The different arguments are too voluminous to be treated at length in the present work. This place called Hawaiki was undoubtedly considered to exist in the spiritual sense also, by New Zealanders as by Eastern Polynesians. In the legend of *Rangiwhaka-oma*, we find that "the boy went quickly below to the Lower-world (*Reinga*) to observe and look about at the steep cliffs of Hawaiki"—A. H. M., iii. 129. It is also stated that Hawaiki-roa was the land fished up by Maui—A. H. M., v. 3. **Hawaii.**—The Hawaiian name of Hawaiki (the dialect drops *k*) is Hawaii, or at full length, *Hawaii-kua-uli-kai-oo*, which in Maori letters (abbreviated to M.L.) is *Hawaiki-tua-uri-tai-koko*. It was situated in Kahiki-ku (M.L. = *Tawhiti-tu*), meaning Eastern Tahiti or Tawhiti. [NOTE.—This word has given rise to great confusion in Polynesian literature, the words *Tahiti*, *Hiti*, *Iti*, *Kahiki* being supposed invariably to refer to the Island of Tahiti (properly Tahaiti), but now known either to be the corresponding word to the Maori *tawhiti*, "distance," or else referring to *whiti* or *hiti*, "eastern," "sun-rising." In Hawaii, the word *Kahiki* (M.L. *tawhiti*) includes every group in the Pacific, from the Malay Archipelago to Easter Island.] This Kahiki-ku, in which Hawaiki was situated, was on the large continent to the east of Kalana-i-Hau-ola (M.L. *Taranga-i-Hau-ora*), where mankind was first created. [See TARANGA, HAUORA, KORE, and TIKI.] It was also called Kapakapa-ua-a-Kane (M.L. *Tapatapa-kua-a-Tane*) in a very ancient hymn. Other names are Aina-huna-a-Kane (M.L. *Kainga-huna-a-Tane*), "The hidden land of Tane"; also, Aina-wai-akua-o-Kane (M.L. *Kainga-wai-atua-o-Tane*) and Aina-wai-ola-a-Kane (M.L. *Kainga-wai-ora-a-Tane*), "Land of the Divine Water of Tane." [See TANE.] This country, as Pali-uli (M.L. *Pari-uri*), "The dark mountain," is described as Paradise. This paradise it seems possible that a man can again reach. The tradition says: "It was a sacred land: a man must be righteous to attain to it; if faulty, he cannot go there; if he prefers his family, he will not enter into Paliuli." An ancient hymn says:—

"Oh, Pariuri, hidden land of Tane;
Land in Taranga-i-Hau-ora;
In Tawhiti-tu, in Tapatapa-ua-a-Tane;
Land with springs of water, fat and moist,
Land greatly enjoyed by the God."

The traditions of this paradise have singular resemblance to the ancient legends of Eden. In the midst of Paliuli were the beautiful waters of life, transparent and clear [see WAIORA]; and from hence were driven forth the Hawaiian Adam, Kumu-honua (M.L. = *Tumu-whenua*) [see TUPUTUPU-WHENUA], and his wife, Ola-ku-honua (M.L. *Ora-tu-whenua*). This pair were supposed to be exiled on account of their having done some evil, not plainly stated, but connected with the sacred apple-tree (*Ohia melemele*), or the "tabued bread-fruit tree," Ulu-kapu-a-Kane (M.L. *Uru-tapu-a-Tane*); and the man is often alluded to afterwards as "the fallen chief," "the mourner," "he who fell on account of the tree," &c. Allusions are also made to the *moopelo* (M.L. *mokopero*), some kind of lizard or reptile, as a lying animal, and a chant speaks of it under the name of the *Ilioha*—

"The Ilioha, the mischief-maker, stands in the land.
He has caught the chief Ko-honua," &c.

Then follows the man's new names: "Fallen," "Tree-eater," "Mourner," "repenting," &c. These songs and allusions are far more ancient than the visit of any European. In one of the Hawaiian genealogies, that of Kumu-uli-po (M.L. *Tumu-uri-Po*), the first person on earth is supposed to have been a woman, Lailai, who was evolved from Night (*Po*). She and her husband, Ke-alii-wahi-lani (M.L. *Te Ariki-wahi-rangi*), were the parents of Kahiko (M.L. *Tawhito*), the father of Wakea (*Atea*). [See TAWHITO, and ATEA.] A great chief, whose name was Hawaii-loa (M.L. *Hawaiki-roa*), or Ke Kowa-i-Hawaii (M.L. *Te Toa-i-Hawaiki* ?), sailing east towards *Iao* (Jupiter, when morning star), first discovered Hawaii, and then returned to fetch his wife and family, which having succeeded in doing, his progeny peopled the Sandwich Islands. The Hawaiian, like the New Zealand navigators, seem to have been able to go to and from Hawaiki when they pleased. [See Fornander, v. 1.] As the Marquesans claim descent from one of the twelve sons of Toho, so the Hawaiians are descended, according to the legend of Kumuhonua, from one of the twelve sons of Kinilau-a-mano (M.L. *Tinirau-a-mano*), whose father was Menehune, the son of Lua-Nuu (M.L. *Ruanuku*). [See RUANUKU, and TINIRAU.] **Marquesas.**—The Marquesans are the only Maoris who have kept the record of a national name. This they say is "Te Take." They claim that the god Tane, one of the twelve sons of Toho, was their original ancestor. His home was in Take-hee-hee, or Ahee-take (M.L. *Take-herehere*, or *Ahere-take*). They mention seventeen stopping-places, one of which was Vavau (? Vavau, near Tonga) [see WAWAU], before they reached Ao-maama (M.L. *Ao-marama*), "the White World," their present abode. Perhaps this name, like the New Zealand name, Ao-tea, having a similar meaning, is a reference to the land pulled up from the Abyss by Maui. The Marquesans mention a Tree of Life in their Paradise:—

> "The tree of life, firm rooted in heaven above,
> The tree producing in all the heavens
> The bright and sprightly sons."

But this, which may be a mystical tree, cannot be referred to in the incantation used at human sacrifices, when there was mention of "the red apples eaten in Vavau," and "the tabued apples of Atea," as being the cause of all evil and misfortune. "From Vavau to Havaii" is the earthly boundary. Havaiki, in the Marquesas, is "below," a world of death and fire. Thither went Maui to get the gift of fire for man from the fire-goddess [see Tregear, Trans., xx. 385]; and the name is used in modern times as an equivalent to "Hell." Havaii is spoken of in the Marquesan legend of the Deluge as the first land appearing after the Flood: "Great mountain ridges, ridges of Havaii." **Mangareva, and the Gambier Islands.**—Here Avaiki has taken to itself almost entirely the spiritual character. It signifies (1.) an abyss; (2.) Hell; (3.) antipodes; and (4.) the name of a place mentioned in ancient song, and now conjectured to mean Hawaii in the Sandwich Islands. It is also called Havahiki, a word which (recognising the full value of Polynesian phonetics) may be the really original and perfect form: *Ki te nuku ke, ki Raro, i Havahiki;* To the other world, the Under(-world), Havahiki. **Mangaia, and the Hervey Islands.**—Avaiki has here lost all apparent geographical value. It is entirely the Spirit-world, the Under-world, where the sun goes to rest at night, and whither the souls of the dead depart. [As an entirely mythical place, it is more fully described under KORE.] In Avaiki, the great *pua* tree (*Fagræa berteriana*) stands beside the lake *Vai-roto-Ariki*, "the Royal Freshwater Lake." On this tree the spirits of those who die are received; thence they fall into the fatal net of Akanga, and then pass into the fire of Miru [see MIRU]; that is, the souls of the mean and cowardly so fall—M. S., 161. In **Aitutaki**, the heaven of souls is called Iva. There the spirits (of those who have been buried with proper funeral offerings) lie evermore at ease, chewing sugar-cane, &c. **Tonga.**—We have no record of Hawaiki, either as a supernatural or historical locality, among the Friendly Islanders. A place called Bulotu receives the souls of the Tongan chiefs; and it was from this place, an island lying to the north-westward, that their ancestors came, they being two brothers, who, with their wives and attendants, left Bulotu by order of the god Tangaloa. This ancestral home is the dwelling of the gods. In it stands *Akaulea* ("the Speaking Tree"), which executes the orders of the divinities, and stands near the Water of Life, the *Vaiola*. [See KORE, and WAIORA.] As only the nobles have souls, they alone pass to Bulotu, to what has been aptly called "a Paradise of the Peerage." The petty chiefs, the *Matabule*, go to Bulotu, as servants of the chiefs; the common people, or *Tua*, cease to exist with the death of the body. [See PUROTU.]

HAWAIKI (myth.), the Ancestral Land personified. Hawaiki was a child of Papa (the Earth), by Whiwhia-te-rangi-ora. She had a sister called Wawauatea—A. H. M., i. App. [See WAWAU.] In Hawaii there was a great navigator called "Hawaii": "Here is Hawaii, the island, the man"; and "A man is Hawaii" (*He kanaka Hawaii*). This allusion is perhaps to the Hawaii-loa, spoken of in preceding description as the discoverer of Hawaii.

HAWARE (*hàware*), saliva. Cf. *ware*, saliva; *hauware*, saliva; *huare*, saliva; *huware*, saliva. 2. To groan.

HAWAREWARE, full of saliva. [For comparatives, see WARE, and HAUWARE.]

HAWAREWARE (*hàwareware*), lean, spare in body. Cf. *ware*, mean in social position; *whare*, a house. [See Hawaiian.]

Hawaiian—hahale, to flatten down; to sink in; (*b.*) to be hungry; halehale, to sink down; to fall in; to flatten down, as the roof of an old house. Cf. *hale*, a house; *hahale*, lying, deceitful; *hawale*, lying, deceitful; *walewale*, destitution. **Tongan**—cf. *vale*, a fool, ignorant; *valevale*, young, tender, applied to infants. **Mangarevan**—cf. *varevare*, to be awkward.

HAWATA (*hàwata*), to mutter.

HAWE, the name of a bird having some long skeleton feathers, very highly prized by the Natives. It is only found near the North Cape. Cf. *awe*, the long hairs on a dog's tail.

Whaka-HAWEA, to despise; *E whakahaweatia ana e Ehau tona matamuatanga*—Ken., xxv. 34. 2. To disbelieve.

HAWEPOTIKI (myth.), the name of a boy, the son of Uenuku, the high priest in Hawaiki. Hawepotiki was killed in revenge for a murder committed by his father; and this led to the trouble by which Turi was driven out in the *Aotea* canoe to New Zealand—P. M., 126.

HAWERA (*hàwera*), a place where the fern or bush has been destroyed by fire. Cf. *wera*, burnt; *tawera*, a burnt place in a wood; *parawera*, land where the fern has been burnt off. [For comparatives see WERA.]

HAWERE (*hàwere*), a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato). 2. A fruitful year.

HAWINIWINI (*hàwiniwini*), to shiver with cold; to shudder. Cf. *winiwini*, to shudder; *huwiniwini*, chilled, having the skin roughened with cold.

HAWHATO, (*Cordiceps robertsii*,) a genus of Ascomycetous fungi, which attacks the caterpillar of the Ghost Moth (*Hepialus*). [For comparatives see AWHATO.]

HAWHE, to go or come round. Cf. *awhe*, to pass round or behind; *awheo*, to be surrounded with a halo; *taawhi*, to be travelled all round; *takaawhe*, circuitous. [See WHAWHE.]

Samoan — cf. *safe*, *pannus menstrualis*. Tongan—cf. *afe*, to turn in at, as into a house when on a journey; *afeafei*, to coil round the body; *hafe*, to carry suspended by a string from the neck or shoulder; *afeafetata*, to turn short, to turn and go again; *afeitui*, a serpentine path. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *afwe*, to whirl round the head.

HE, a, an; a word used as an indefinite article, sometimes used in the plural: *He aitua hau, he aitua ua*—A. H. M., ii. 4: *Tikina he ahi i a Mahuika*—P. M·, 25.

Samoan—se, a, or an: *Se ipu vai malulu:* a cup of cold water. Tahitian—e, indefinite article: *E ua to ihora oia e fanua atura e tamaiti;* And she brought forth a son. Hawaiian—he, a, or an: *Aohe alii au, he kanaka nae;* I am not a chief, but I am a man. Tongan—ha, a: *Ha tagata lelei mo boto;* A man good and wise. Cf. *he*, the. Rarotongan—e, a, or an: *E atamoa kua akatina ki runga i te enua nei;* A ladder set upright on the ground. Marquesan—he, (sometimes e,) a, or an; *Hakahaka he hae ma eia;* Build a house upon it. Mangarevan—e, a, an, or the: *Homai ta te tupuna kia na e turuturu mana;* His grandfather gave him a staff of power. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *a*, an article, as *a tamata*, a man.

HE (*hè*), wrong; unjust; unfair; improper; an error, mistake: *Ka noho tonu ki te arai atu i te he*—M. M., 32. Cf. *takahe*, to go wrong; *hewa*, to be deluded; *pohehe*, mistaken; *whe*, a caterpillar [see Tahitian]; *ke*, strange. 2. A difficulty, trouble; to be in trouble. 3. To be acquainted with. 4. Suffocated (*I he te manawa*).

HEHE (*hèhè*), gone astray. 2. Consternation (one auth.).

HENGIA (passive), to be mistaken for another.

Whaka-HE, to mislead, to cause to err. 2. To find fault with; to condemn; to object to, to speak against. 3. To commit some act which will bring down vengeance on one's own tribe, as a means of revenge for an insult offered by one of the tribe. 4. A mistake, an error: *Me whakatika ata nga whakahe*—A. H. M., ii. 3.

Samoan—se, to wander; (*b.*) to mistake; sese, to wander; (*b.*) to mistake; (*c.*) to do evil, to do wrong, applied to such sins as adultery, &c.; (*d.*) to be nearly blind; fa'a-sese, to mislead; (*b.*) to bring the head of a canoe to the wind, so as to leave the sail flapping. Tahitian—he, an error, a mistake; wrong, erroneous; (*b.*) a caterpillar. [NOTE.—This is Maori *whe*, a caterpillar. The Tahitian has *hape*, error, and *he*, error; but *hape* also means a caterpillar: see HAPE.] Hehe, shy, strange, alienated; faa-he, to condemn, to accuse of error; (*b.*) to lead astray, to cause error; faa-hehe, to cause an alienation between friends; strange, distant. Cf. *hepo*, to be in confusion. Hawaiian—cf. *he*, a grave; a dividing line between lands; the name of the little worm that eats the leaves of the cocoanut and palm-leaf *pandanus;* to roar as a strong wind, such as roars down ravines; the name of a war weapon; *hewa*, wrong, erroneous. Tongan—he, astray; lost; to err, deviate; hehe, to stray, to miss the way, to wander; faka-he, to mislead, to misdirect; one who leads others astray; faka-hehe, to drive away, as birds. Cf. *hehee*, to drive away; *feheaki*, to go astray on both sides. Marquesan—cf. *hehe*, one who is not tattooed properly; *hekeke*, to mistake the road. Rarotongan—e, to err, to go astray; an error, mistake: *E kua e kotou ra;* If you have done wrong: *Kua e teia;* It was an error. Mangarevan—ehe (for hehe). to stray, go wrong; an error, mistake; hee, to wander, to lose one's way; (*b.*) to have lost one's reason; to be delirious; hehe, as hee; aka-aheahe, to cause to stumble. Paumotan—he, crooked, awry; hehe, crooked, irregular; faka-he, to mislead; (*b.*) to deny; to abjure; faka-hehe, to be crazy, mad; (*b.*) to refute, to confute; (*c.*) to bend, to warp; (*d.*) deceit, fraud, perfidiousness. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *sese*, wandering about; astray; in error.

HEA, a multitude, majority.

HEA, "What place?" *E haere ana koe ki hea?* —P. M., 51. 2. "What time?" Cf. *ahea*, "when?" *tehea*, "which?"

HEAHEA, every place. [For comparatives, see WHEA.]

HEAHEA, foolish, silly.

HEANGA, error, a mistake. [See HE.]

HEI, a neck ornament; to wear round the neck: *Katahi ka mahara a Te Kanawa ki tona hei*—P. M., 176. Cf. *heitiki*, a neck-ornament of jade; *whitiki*, to tie up; a girdle; *whiwhi*, to be entangled [see Tahitian]; *hi*, to fish with a line; *whai*, to pursue [see Mangarevan]; *whai*, "cat's cradle" [see Hawaiian]; *tihei*, to carry a burden on the back, holding it in place with the hands [see Hawaiian]. 2. Samples of what has been prepared for a feast, presented as an act of courtesy.

Samoan—sei, to put a flower into the hair, or behind the ear; a flower so placed; seisei, to adorn the head with flowers; fa'a-sei, to adorn with flowers. Tahitian—hei, a wreath or garland of flowers; (*b.*) to entangle and catch in a net; heihei, a garland of flowers; (*b.*) to entangle repeatedly; faa-hei, to put a garland on the head; (*b.*) to catch fish in a net; (*c.*) to get or obtain some good or benefit. Cf. *atohei*, to pluck and gather flowers for a *hei* or garland; *heiomii*, to be entangled, as fish by the heads; *heipue*, gathered, congregated, as people; *heipuni*, to be entangled, beset on every side; to be in the midst of difficulties; *tahei*, a handkerchief or upper garment; to cast a net for fish. Hawaiian—hei, a net, a snare for entangling and taking an animal; to entangle as in a net (applied to men): *A hei iho ia lakou i kana upena;* They catch them in their net: To catch or entangle one by the neck or legs; (*b.*) a draught of fishes; game taken in hunting; (*c.*) the game of "cat's cradle;" (*d.*) the ceremony of hanging greenery about the house of the gods, to render the sacrifices acceptable; (*e.*) a wreath of green leaves; (*f.*) the fruit of the pawpaw tree; (*g.*) the pawpaw tree (also called *mili*); heihei, to run as in a race, to run a race; hehei, to entangle in a net, as fish, or birds in a snare; hoo-hei, to set a snare; (*b.*) to be entangled in a snare. Cf. *heiau*, a large idolatrous temple; *heiheiwaa*, a canoe-race; *kahei*, a belt; a sack passing over the shoulder; a cloth for preserving goods; *kihei*, the garment formerly worn by Hawaiian men, tied in a knot on the shoulder. Marquesan—hei, a collar, a necklace; (*b.*) to adorn, embellish; (*c.*) to entangle: *A Mutuhei ua hei ma una;* Mutuhei was entwined above. Cf. *itiki*, to tie, bind. Mangarevan—heihei, to chase, to drive off, to exile. Cf. *eiei*, a kind of common fern or bracken. Paumotan—faka-hei, to take captive, (*fakahei haokai*,) to enslave. Cf. *hitiki*, a girdle. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *se*, to flower; *se-na*, a flower; *se-va*, to pluck flowers; *sevaki*, driven away.

HEI (myth.), a chief who came to New Zealand in the *Arawa* canoe. [See Arawa.] He settled at Whitianga, and was buried at the extremity of the promontory (*O-a-hei*)—S. R., 51.

HEIHEI, noise. 2. The barn-door fowl (modern?) Hawaiian—cf. *hoo-heihei*, a drum; to sound or strike the drum; *hehe*, to laugh, mock; *hehei*, to be ensnared. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *hehy*, the scratching of the ground, as poultry, &c. Malay—cf. *hayan*, a fowl; *hayan-kukuh*, a cock.

Whaka-HEI, to go to meet. Cf. *heipù*, coming straight towards. 2. To inspirit, to rally.

HEINGA, a parent; ancestor.

HEIO, the ridge of a hill.

HEIPU (*heipù*), coming straight towards. Cf. *whaka-hei*, to go to meet; *pu*, precise, very. 2. Just, proper.

HEITIKI, an ornament of jade, shaped like a distorted human figure, worn on a necklet: *I te heitiki etehi, i te kurupounamu etehi*—P. M., 70. Cf. *hei*, to wear round the neck; *tiki*, a carved figure on the gable of a house; the name of a deity [see Tiki]; *tikitiki*, a girdle; a knot of hair on the top of the head; *whitiki*, a girdle; to gird; *whiti*, a hoop; *whiwhi*, to entangle, &c. (as *hei*). [For comparatives, see Hei, and Tiki.]

HEKA, mouldy. Cf. *puruhekaheka*, mouldy. Mangarevan—eka, mouldy, mouldiness. Paumotan—hekaheka, discoloured. Tongan—cf. *heheka*, to heal, to fill or close up, as a wound. Tahitian—cf. *hea*, a disease of children (thrush), but vaguely used for many internal disorders; *heatautete*, jaundice, &c. Hawaiian—cf. *hea*, sore eyes, red, and inflamed; *heahea*, to imprint with spots; stained, as with red earth; *heana*, a corpse, a carcass.

HEKE, to descend: *Heke nei, heke nei te waka ra—a—ka ngaro te ihu*—P. M., 74. Cf. *eke*, to ascend, mount upon; *paheke*, to slip; *taheke*, to descend; *taiheke*, to descend. 2. To ebb. 3. To drip. Cf. *paheke*, to have a running issue. 4. To migrate; one who migrates; a migration: *E ki nga korero o te heke o Paikea*—G.-8, 17; *Ka heke atu he whenua ke*—P. M., 70. Cf. *eke*, to go on board a vessel, get on a horse, &c. 5. To decline towards setting, as the sun: *Nana, kua heke te ra, kua ahiahi*—Kai., xix. 9. 6. To miss a mark. Cf. *hiki*, to skip, miss, as a word in a charm. 7. To slope downwards: *Takoto ana he raorao, heke ana he awaawa*—P. M., 25. 8. A rafter: *Te tahuhu, nga heke, nga kaho*—G. P., 394. 9. A kind of eel.

HEKEHEKE, to descend, decline: *Moku ano enei ra, mo te ra ka hekeheke*—Prov.: *Kapua hekeheke iho i runga o Rehia*—A. H. M., ii. 3.

HEKETANGA, the descent of a hill.

HEKENGA, a migration. 2. A descent: *E rua ano hekenga o te aho*—P. M., 23.

Whaka-HEKE, to cause to descend, &c.; to let down: *Ka whakahekea ki te moana nga aho*—M. M., 184. 2. A rope. 3. To catch eels by means of a net attached to a weir.

Whaka-HEKEHEKE, striped: *Nga mea whakahekeheke, me nga mea purepure*—Ken., xxx. 35.

Samoan—se'e, to slip, to slide, to glide along; (*b.*) to be dislocated, as a joint; (*c.*) to beg for food; se'ese'e, to drag oneself along, sitting on the ground; fa'a-se'e, to glide on the breakers by means of a board, or the stem of a cocoanut leaf, when there is a swell on the reef or on the shore; (*b.*) a small shed built against the side of a house; (*c.*) aside, sideways; se'ega, a party gliding on the waves. Cf. *sè*, to wander; *mase'ese'e*, slippery. Tahitian—hee, to be in a discharged or banished condition, as of one turned out of his place; (*b.*) to be swimming in the surf, a favourite pastime; faa-hee, to remove or leave through some offence or displeasure; (*b.*) to float or swim on a surf-board; (*c.*) to cause an evacuation of the body by means of a purgative. Cf. *atuhee*, a stranger, foreigner; *tahee*, to be purging; *heeauru*, to swim on the top of a rolling sea; *heepue*, to sail before the wind; *aheehee*, to ebb, as the sea; *pahee*, to slip or slide, as the foot; to ebb, as the sea; *ee*, to mount a horse; to get on board a canoe. Hawaiian—hee, to melt or run, as liquid; to flow, as blood or water; a flowing, as of liquid; (*b.*) to slip or slide away; to play on the surf-board: *O Alalea, o hee!* Oh Alalea, glide away! (*c.*) A flight, as of a vanquished army; to flee, through fear: *O ka poe i hee;* The vanquished flying people. (*d.*) A bloody issue, as *catamenia: He wahine hee koko;* A woman with an issue of blood. (*e.*) A landslip: *Meke hee nui no kuahiwi;* Like a great landslip from the hills. (*f.*) The rope that supports the mast; a stay; hehee, to melt, as metals; to liquefy any solid substance; liquid, thin, flowing; to flow; to soften, as the heart; to make fearful: *E hehee auanei ka poe;* The inhabitants shall melt away. Hehehee, to fade, as the colours of calico; heehee, to flow or melt away; to become liquid; (*b.*) to flee in battle; (*c.*) to dip up water with a cup; (*d.*) an avalanche, a landslip; hoo-hee, to cause to melt; (*b.*) to cause to flee, to rout, as an army; hoo-hehee, to melt, to liquefy; hoo-heehee, to make angry, to vex; to be wild. Cf. *ee,* to get on board ship; *heehia,* to tremble with fear; *heeholua,* a machine something like a sled, on which the ancient Hawaiians slid downhill; *heekoko,* a flowing of blood, especially the *catamenia* or *menses; heenalu,* to slide or play on the surfboard; *heewale,* to melt easily; to flee like a coward in the time of war; *kuihee,* to doubt, hesitate; *paheehee,* slippery, muddy, as a road; *poheeua,* to slip or fall down a steep precipice on account of a great rain. **Tongan**—heke, to move on the posteriors; hekea, to slide, to slip; heheke, smooth, slippery; (*b.*) to slide or skim over the surface; (*c.*) to be beguiled or deceived; hekeheke, slippery, smooth; faka-heke, to cause others to slip and fall; (*b.*) to flatter, to beguile; addicted to flattery; (*c.*) to ward off. Cf. *hekeatuu,* to slide, to slip; *hekenoa,* to go; to be where one has no business; *fehehekeaki,* to glide to and fro, as a bird flying, or a canoe sailing to and fro in smooth water; to dance along. **Mangaian**—eke, to descend: *Kua veevee te po, ka eke atu ai, e;* Night is at hand, whither thou must descend. **Marquesan**—heke, to go by the sea-coast; hee, to go, to set out on a journey; heehee, to peel breadfruit. **Mangarevan**—heke, to fall down; to fall in; (*b.*) to sink with too much weight; hekega, defeat; a lost battle; aka-heke, to demolish, to beat down; to make to fall (of fruit); aka-hekeheke, to reduce to a pulp; (*b.*) to have a conference; to question each other. Cf. *eke,* to embark; *ekeeke,* to soften by boiling; *heketoto,* a flow of blood. **Paumotan**—faka-heke, to have a miscarriage; abortion; (*b.*) to banish, expel; (*c.*) a purgative; to purge; (*d.*) to give a passage to. Cf. *taeke,* to expel, banish; *hekeao,* to pass; a voyage.

HEKEHEKE-I-PAPA (myth.), the name of Turi's cultivation at Patea—P. M., 136. [See Turi.]

HEKEMAI, a kind of shark.

HEKERAU, small tubers of *kumara.*

HEKERUA, a sucker thrown out by a plant.

HEKETARA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Olearia cunninghamii*).

HEKETUA, evacuation of *fæces;* a cesspool; a privy: *Ka hanga hoki e ia te heketua hei whakareinga mo nga tahae*—P. M., 37. Cf. *heke,* to drip.

Tahitian—cf. *hee,* to cause an evacuation of the body by means of a purgative; *tahee,* to be purging. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hee,* to flow as a liquid; a bloody issue. **Tongan**—cf. *heke,* to move on the posteriors; *heheke,* smooth, slippery. **Mangarevan**—cf. *heketoto,* a flow of blood. **Paumotan**—cf. *fakaheke,* to purge; a purgative.

HEMA, procreative power (one auth.): *Ka tapa te ingoa o taua tamaiti ko Hema hei ingoa, mo taku hemahematanga iho ki a koe*—A. H. M., i. 47.

HEMA (myth.), a celebrated hero or demigod of antiquity. He was the son of Kaitangata by Whaitiri. He was slain by some evil and supernatural creatures dwelling by day in the water, and called in the North Island the Ponaturi [see Ponaturi], and in the South Island Paikea, Kewa, and Ihupuku, names referring to sea-monsters or whales. Hema's wife was named Urutonga; by her he had three children, a girl called Pupumainono, and two sons, Karihi and Tawhaki. Hema's wife is said in another legend to be Karenuku, the younger sister of Puku. After Hema's murder, Tawhaki revenged him by slaying the Ponaturi, and rescuing his father's bones. [See Tawhaki.] There are several versions of the story, which is very ancient. In one legend the name of Hema's wife (and mother of Tawhaki) is Arawheta-i-te-rangi. In another Hema is called a female, and has for husband Huarotu, begetting first the girl Pupumainono, then Karihi, then Tawhaki—A. H. M., i. 54. [See Wohl., Trans., vii. 15 and 41; P. M., 36; A. H. M., i. 120, 121, 128.]

Hawaiian—Hema and his brother Puna (*Punga*) were sons of Aikanaka (*Kaitangata*) by Hinahanaiakamalama, according to the Ulu genealogy. [See Hinauri; also Tregear, Trans., xix. 500.] His son was Kahai (*Tawhaki*). Hina was disgusted with her children's dirtiness, and she went to the moon. Hina is almost certainly a lunar goddess; and the story of the dirty child is transferred in Maori legend to the account of Tawhaki and Tangotango—P. M., 41. Hema sailed to a far-off country, where he was slain by a people which killed all strangers. Kahai went in search of him—For., P. R., i. 191, and ii. 16. **Tahitian**—cf. *hemahema,* the Nautilus (*Argonaut*).

HEMANGA, a basket half-full.

HEMIHEMI, the occiput, the back of the head: *Kei te korero mai, ki tua o te hemihemi*—Prov.

HEMO, to be passed by; to be gone away: *Hemo kau atu ano taua maia raka*—P. M., 24. Cf. *pahemo,* passed by. 2. To go for a thing, or be gone to fetch it: *Ka hemo a Rangi ki te huata*—A. H. M., i. 20. 3. To miss a mark: *He tao rakau e karohia atu ka hemo; te tao ki, werohia mai, tu tonu* — Prov. 4. To be consumed. 5. To be dead: *A ka hemo, a ka kohia atu ki tona iwi*—Ken., xlix. 33. 6. To be faint: *Ka hi te ata ka karanga atu ia 'Ka hemo au i te kai'*—P. M., 25. Cf. *moe,* to sleep; to die. [See Hawaiian.] 7. To suffer, as to be pinched with cold, &c.: *Ka hemo raua i te hauaitu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. 8. Denoting the completion of an action.

Whaka-HEMO, to consume. 2. To be consumed.

Whaka-HEMOHEMO, to attend at the death-bed of anyone. 2. To be at the point of death.

Tahitian—hemo, to be out-done in a contest; (*b.*) to slip off, as the handle of a tool; faa-hemo, to out-do, to excel; (*b.*) to break or nullify an agreement; a breaker of an agreement; to be addicted to breaking agreements.

Cf. *tahemo*, to untie, as a knot; to disannul, as an agreement. **Hawaiian**—hemo, to loosen, to untie, as a rope; to cast off; loose, separating; (*b.*) to come out, to move away, depart; (*c.*) to turn off, as a tenant; to dispossess of one's land; (*d.*) to loosen, *i.e.* to set sail, as a vessel; (*e.*) to break loose from restraint or confinement; to break over a boundary; (*f.*) to break off a habit; to wean, as a child; hoo-hemo, to loosen, *i.e.* divorce married persons; (*b.*) to set at liberty; hemohemo, to loosen very much; (*b.*) to be weak from fear; (*c.*) to be unfastened; hoo-hemohemo, to take away, to separate. Cf. *ohemo*, weaned, as a child from the breast; to discharge freely from the bowels, as in dysentery; *ohemohemo*, faint, languid; *hemoe*, faint, hungry, dying; *uhemo*, to break off, to separate into parts; to divorce; *hanahemo*, to unloose; a feeble state of health; *pahemo*, to loosen, set loose; to slip, as one walking; to slip off, as an axe from its helve; *pohemo*, to slip out of the hand. **Tongan**—cf. *homo*, to slacken, to become loose. **Mangarevan**—emo, to be forced from, to pull away; detached; emoraga, rupture, separation; aka-emo, to detach, to untie; aka-emoemo, to pass anything on to another person; (*b.*) to untie often. **Paumotan**—hehemo, to be divorced. Cf. *mahemo*, abortion; *hemokia-atu*, to redeem, to free. **Mangaian**—cf. *maemo*, to slip through or away from. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *hemotra*, pulled back, drawn back.

HENI, (for Hani,) the name of a weapon: *Ko tona heni anake ki tona ringaringa mau ai*—A. H. M., i. 149.

HENUMI, to be out of sight, to disappear. Cf. *nunumi*, to disappear behind; *numinumi*, to be ashamed; *hanumi*, to be swallowed up; *whenu*, the warp of cloth. [See Samoan.]

Whaka-HENUMI, to cause to disappear.

Samoan—cf. *fenū*, to make a join in plaiting, &c.; *numi*, to be involved, to be intricate; to rumple; a gather of a dress. **Tahitian**—cf. *fenū*, the strand of a rope; *venu*, the threads that are woven into a mat. **Tongan**—fenumi, to be hidden by other things. Cf. *fenuminumiaki*, to cover up or over; to conceal; *numi*, to gather in sewing; to plait; to pucker; to crease; *manumi*, to be creased, crimped, not folded. **Mangarevan**—cf. *enuenu*, flexible; slack, as a rope; *nunumi*, to press strongly, to imprint. **Moriori**—cf. *hoko-whenu*, to spin a thread.

HENGA, the edge of the hull of a canoe to which the *rauawa* or streak-board is fastened. 2. Food for a working party: *Kei tawahi tonu, e taka ana i te henga*—A. M. H., iii. 7. 3. [See He.]

Hawaiian—cf. *hene*, a bundle, as of potatoes or other things, done up for carrying; *hega*, the hollow of the thigh; the buttocks; the nakedness of a person; the *mons veneris*. **Mangarevan**—egaega, a joint; a division between parts. Cf. *hegaga*, a piece of wood stretched along the walls, by which the rafters are supported. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *heni*, to give: *henia*, to contribute; *henihenia*, to feed a child. **Malagasy**—cf. *hena*, flesh, beef.

HENGAHENGA, a girl.

HENGI, HEHENGI, to blow gently. Cf. *angi*, light air; *matangi*, wind; *kohengi*, wind; *pahengihengi*, blowing gently.

Whaka-HENGI, to move stealthily.

Samoan—cf. *segi*, shy, wild, not tame; to snatch; *agi*, to blow (of the wind). **Hawaiian**—cf. *henipoa*, feeble, weak; *ani*, to blow softly, as a gentle breeze. **Tongan**—cf. *hegi*, wild, not tame; *hegihegi*, the dawn of day.

HENGIA, black skin.

Samoan—cf. *segi*, wild, not tame; *segisegi*, twilight. **Tahitian**—cf. *heioa*, to be black all over; variegated. **Tongan**—cf. *hegi*, wild, not tame; to scar, to burn any eruption on the skin; *buhegia*, to be suffocated with heat; to be blasted; to ferment.

HENGIA (*hĕngia*), passive of He, to err. [See He.]

HEOI, (or Heoti,) a word denoting sufficiency and completeness, generally used with *ano*, as *heoi ano*, enough. Cf. *oti*, finished. 2. Implying that what follows is the natural result of what has just been stated; accordingly; and so. 3. But, however.

HERE (myth.), the name of a deity. He was a son of Rangi-potiki, the Prop of Heaven [see Toko] by his wife Papa-tu-a-nuku. Here was a twin-brother of Punga, the god of lizards—S. R., 17.

HERE, to tie, to tie up, to fasten with cords: *Ka herea ki te taumanu o te waka*—P. M., 117. Cf. *paihere*, to make up into bundles; *tahere*, to tie; ensnare; *ahere*, a bird-snare; *pihere*, a snare; *houwere*, to tie, to bind; *were*, to be suspended. 2. To call, as to a feast: *E kore e Paeko e herea*—A. H. M., v. 23.

HEREHERE, to tie, to tie up: *I hanga hoki ki te ahua o te tohora i hereherea ai e ratou i Whangaparaoa*—G.-8, 19. 2. A captive, a slave: *Ka riro hoki ratou i te herehere*—Tiu., xxviii. 41. Cf. *herepu*, to seize, catch, hold firmly; *whaka-where*, to oppress, maltreat.

Whaka-HERE, a present; to conciliate with a present: *Hei whakahere ki tona atua*—MSS.

HEREA, to be predestined to death: *A koia ra tana atua tohu mo nga mahi kua herea*—A. H. M., v. 42.

Samoan—sele, to snare; a snare; (*b.*) a bamboo; selesele, a species of sedge. Cf. *matasele*, a noose; *felefele*, to be involved; intricate; *selefatu*, the shell used for scraping breadfruit. **Tahitian**—here, a string noose or snare; to ensnare; (*b.*) a favourite, a beloved one; faa-here, to make use of a snare. Cf. *heretau*, a rope or string for suspending things at some height; *heri*, a rope tied to the foot of a pig, fowl, &c.; *pahere*, a comb; to comb the hair; *tahere*, a sort of girdle; to make use of a snare. **Hawaiian**—hele, a noose-snare for catching birds; (*b.*) to stretch, as a string or rope; helea, to put a noose round the head of a shark. Cf. *ahele*, a snare; *pahele*, a snare, a noose; *hawele*, to tie or lash on with a piece of string; to bind or secure by tying; *heleuma*, the stone anciently used as an anchor to hold a canoe; *kahele*, a braiding, a wreathing of vines or plaited leaves; *kihele*, to scratch or tear, as briars or anything crooked; **Tongan**—hele, to catch in a noose, to ensnare; (*b.*) to evade; to dissemble; faka-helehele, to take by craft. Cf. *helehu*, a snare for the head. Marquesan—hee, to be choked, strangled; to strangle. Mangaian—ere, to hang up; ereere, to subdue; (*b.*) to fasten or tie with cane; aka-ereere, dear, best-beloved. Cf. *tamaherehere*, a son or daughter kept in the house to make them fair and fat; *toere*, to clothe oneself. Paumotan—here, a snare; (*b.*) to tie; to lace up up; (*c.*) an ambush; (*d.*) a running knot; (*e.*) to love; affection; faka-here, kind, gracious. Cf. *tahere*, an armlet. Rarotongan—ere, a snare: *Kua motu te ere, e kua ora io nei tatou;* The snare is broken and we have escaped: ereere, a snare: *Te aaere ra aia na runga i te ereere;* He walks upon a snare. [NOTE.—For *Ereere vaerua*, or "soul-traps," of Danger Island,. see "Life in Southern Isles," Gill, 181.] Ext. Poly: Fiji—cf. *vere*, entangled; confined; a plot, conspiracy.

HERE, a spear for killing birds; to kill birds with a spear: *Ko tana here, ko nga ngutu tonu*—P. M., 96.

Samoan—sele, a bamboo knife; (*b.*) the name of a shell-fish; (*c.*) to cut, as the hair; (*d.*) the name of a sharp, cutting weed; selea, to be cut, of the flesh, &c.; selesele, an evenly cut head of hair; (*b.*) a species of sedge; (*c.*) to cut into several pieces; (*d.*) to shear. Cf. *selei*, to cut, slash; *seleulu*, scissors; *selefatu*, the shell used to scrape bread-fruit; *selemamà*, to shave the head quite close; *selevalevale*, to shave the head quite clean; *fa'a-selemutu*, to cut off a part; to cut short, as a speech. Hawaiian—cf. *helehele*, to go through (the Maori *haere*, to go or come); *heue*, to cut up, to divide asunder; *mahele*, to divide, to cut in pieces; to separate from one another, as people. Tongan—hele, a knife; to cut; to lacerate; (*b.*) a shell-fish; helea, to cut off; (*b.*) to dissemble; faka-hele, to cut off, to separate from. Cf. *hele-koji*, scissors; *heleta*, a sword; *helemaka*, the harp shell; *helema*, the shell of the *hele*. Paumotan—cf. *kohere*, to cleave, split. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *sele*, a piece of bamboo, used as a knife; *seletà*, a sword.

HERENGUTU, without projecting eaves. Cf. *ngutu*, a lip. [For comparatives, see HERE, a spear; and NGUTU.]

HEREPU (*herepù*), to seize, to catch and hold firmly. Cf. *herehere*, to tie; a captive. 2. To tie up in bundles. Cf. *pu*, a bundle. [For comparatives, see HERE, and PU.]

HERETAUNGA, the name of a place on the East Coast of the North Island, supposed to be the fish-hook with which Maui pulled up the land from the depths of ocean. [See P. M., 27.]

HEREUMU, a cooking shed. Cf. *umu*, an oven; *whareumu*, a cooking shed. [For comparatives, see UMU, and WHAREUMU.]

HERU, a comb for the hair; to dress with a comb: *He heru iwi, he piki, he kotuku, he tohu no te rangatira*—P. M., 178. Cf. *karau*, a comb; *heu*, to separate, pull asunder, scatter (to shave?); *weu*, a single hair; *harau*, to grope for. 2. An eel fork: *Maui, e hoea mai to heru mo nga pa tuna*—Ika., 133.

Samoan—selu, a comb; to comb; (*b.*) the feathers on a cock's head which are erected when he is beaten in a fight; seluselu, to praise. Cf. *salu*, a broom; to brush; to scrape out, as the kernel of a cocoanut. Marquesan—heu, to scratch the ground with the hands; (*b.*) hair (not of the head, properly), hair of animals. Mangarevan—cf. *eru*, to reject, cast away; *heru*, to reject with hands and feet; *heu*, small hairs on the body; *pahere*, a comb; *pahore*, a comb. Paumotan—heru, to brush with the hand. Tahitian—heru, to scratch, as a hen does; heruheru, to scratch repeatedly, as a hen does; (*b.*) to rake up old grievances. Cf. *paheheru*, to scratch repeatedly; *pahere*, a comb; to comb the hair; *paheru*, to scratch, as a hen; to dig and search for a thing; *pahoro*, a comb, Hawaiian—helu, to scratch the earth, as a hen; to dig potatoes with the fingers; to paw the ground, as an angry bull; (*b.*) to count, to number, to compute; (*c.*) to tell, relate; heluhelu, to recount, to make mention of some past transaction. Tongan—helu, a comb; to comb the hair. Cf. *halu*, to card or shred anything. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ero*, to scratch as a fowl. Fiji—cf. *seru*, a comb; *seru-ta*, to comb. [See also comparatives under HEU, and WEU.]

HERU, to begin to flow (said of the tide only). 2. Distorted (applied to the limb of an animal).

HERUHERU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Leptopteris hymenophylloides*).

HERUIWI, a name applied to a great chief or leader (on account of his comb being an emblem of rank?). [See example of HERU.]

Samoan—cf. *seluselu*, to praise.

HETA (myth.), the name of the chief commanding the opposite party to Ueuuku in the battle of Ratorua—G.-8, 20. [See RATORUA.]

HEU, the eaves of a house. Cf. *weu*, a single hair. [See Hawaiian.] 2. A patch of scrub. Cf. *maheuheu*, a clump of shrubs.

HEU, } to separate, to pull asunder: *Ka heuea*
HEHEU, } *to Po, ka heuea te Ao*—P. M., 8. Pass., heuea, to be separated. Cf. *weu*, a single hair. [See Hawaiian.]

HEUHEU, to scatter, clear away. Cf. *maheu*, scattered: *hau*, to hew; *heru*, to comb, 2. To be dispersed.

Samoan—seu, to stir round; (*b.*) to turn the head of a canoe, to steer to; (*c.*) to catch in a net, as pigeons or fish; (*d.*) to ward off a blow; (*e.*) to interrupt a speech; (*f.*) to prevent, as a fight, Cf. *heupule*, to interfere with the authority of another. Tahitian—heu, to throw off, as an infant its covering; heheu, to open, uncover. Cf. *veu*, downy hair, a sort of fringe on the border of a garment; *maheu*, to be coming into notice, to be knowable; the past and passive of *heheu*, to uncover; *maheuheu*, to be dishevelled, as the human hair; to be blown into disorder by the wind, as the thatch of a native house; thrown into disorder, as bedclothes. Hawaiian—cf. *heu*, the first shooting of the beard in youths; *heukae*, to split, as a cane; to treat one harshly; *manoheu*, to bite with the teeth and pull off, as the bark of a tree: hence, to deface, to make a mark in; *manuheu*, a breaking up, a flying away; a setting at variance, as a people; civil commotion; *weu*, to be covered with hair or down, as a young unshaven boy; *weuweu*, grass, herbage. **Tongan**—heu, to ward off; (*b.*) to catch birds on the wing; (*c.*) to turn over with a stick (*heru* ?); (*d.*) to steer the paddling canoe; (*e.*) to stir round and round. Cf. *heutala*, to ward off a conversation; *hehu* and *hehehu*, to prevaricate. **Marquesan**—heu, to jerk a fishing-line in the water. **Mangarevan**—heu, little hairs on the body; hairy; heuheu, to rough-hew; to block out in commencing a work. Cf. *puèuèu*, the stem of banana when fruit has all been taken. **Paumotan**—cf. *pugaheuheu*, to fringe, to border; *vehu*, limit. [Note.—*Veu* in Paumotan is given as "shape, figure," as a synonym for *huru*. It is probable that, as in preceding examples, *heu* is connected with *heru*, comb, and *huru*, hair on the body, wool, &c.] Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ceu* (*th*eu), carved; *seu*, a stick pointed to dig a cave as the burial-place of a chief; to splash about in the water, as some fishes do. **Duke of York Island**—cf. *weu*, hair.

HEU, a razor; to shave. [The likeness of this word to to the English word "shave," as pronounced by natives, has led to the idea that it has been introduced. Possibly it may prove to be a Polynesian word for extirpating the beard; if so, the following comparatives are given.]

Maori—cf. *heu*, to separate, to pull asunder; the eaves of a house; *weu*, a single hair; *hau*, to hew; *heru*, to comb; *huru*, hair on the body; down; feathers; *maheu*, scattered; *maheuheu*, shrubs; *mahuru*, scrub; *heuea*, to be separated. **Tahitian**—cf. *veu*, downy hair; a woolly kind of hair; a fringe on the edge of a garment; *heu*, to throw off; *maheuheu*, to be dishevelled, as the human hair; to be blown into disorder by the wind, as the thatch of a house; *hahu*, a razor or scraper. **Hawaiian**—cf. *heu*, the first shooting of the beard in youths; *weu*, to be covered with hairs or down, as a young unshaven boy; *weuweu*, grass, herbage (as Maori *huru*, brushwood; *huruhuru*, coarse hair); *oheu*, to come out, as the beard of a young man; to weed or hoe; *peheuheu*, whiskers. **Marquesan**—cf. *heu*, the hair, beard, wool, down, nap of cloth. **Mangarevan**—cf. *heu*, little hairs on the body; hairy, shaggy; *veuveu*, herbage. **Paumotan**—cf. *veu*, wool. Ext. Poly: **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *veu*, hair. [Also note the preceding word, Heu.]

HEUEA, to be separated. Cf. *heu*, to separate. [For comparatives, see Heu.]

HEWA, to be misled, deluded: *'A hewa au e tenei kei te ao*—G. P., 352. Cf. *he*, wrong; *moehewa*, a dream; *pohewa*, mistaken, confused; *papahewa*, having diseased eyes. 2. Doubt.

Tahitian—hefa, oblique, as the look of the eyes; to squint; hefahefa, dim, confused, as the eyes by the brightness of the sun. Cf. *tahefa*, to be squinting, or looking obliquely; *he*, wrong. **Hawaiian**—hewa, to be wrong; to act or be in error; wrong, wickedness: *Aohe okana mai o kona hewa;* There is no bound to his wickedness. Hewahewa, to make a mistake; hoo-hewa, to accuse, to find fault with; (*b.*) to be under a curse; hoo-hewahewa, to forget one's appearance or name; (*b.*) to be deranged; (*c.*) sullen silence. Cf. *awahewa*, to miss, to overlook; an error; *okewahewa*, far gone in sickness; dead-drunk; dim-sighted; liable to mistake what is seen; *kahewa*, to miss; to be foiled; *kuhihewa*, to mistake. **Mangarevan**—eva, foolish, crack-brained; a fool, an idiot; evaeva, to hang, to hang up; heva, to be mad, furious; hevaheva, to walk hardily, and with proud smartness. Cf. *puevaeva*, old; used up, said of garments. **Samoan**—cf. *se*, to mistake; to wander. **Paumotan**—cf. *heva*, to wail, as infants; to weep (as Tahitian *heva*, mourning for the dead). Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *sesewa*, foolish; foolishness; *sewaruta*, a false blossom; a flower without fruit.

HEWA, bald. 2. The skull.

Hawaiian—cf. *heaheahea*, bald.

HI (*hì*), an exclamation expressing contempt.

Whaka-HI,
Whaka-HIHI, to jeer; to speak with contempt; supercilious, arrogant; defiant: *He tangata tino whakahihi a Ruatapu*—A. H. M., iii. 14. Cf. *whaka-ii*, conceited; *hihi*, to hiss; *toroihi*, to be insolent; *hi*, to raise, to draw up.

Samoan—cf. *sisi*, to draw up; *isusisi*, a turned-up nose; *sisi'i*, to make oneself great; to be proud without cause; to abuse haughtily. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hihi*, an offence; *hihiia*, to be offended; perplexed; *ihihi*, angry, cross, offended; unsociable; *kalaihi*, proud; exalted on account of one's office, or nearness to a chief; *ihiihi*, majestic, dignified; to put on dignity or importance; *kilohi* (M.L. = *tirohi*), to look at oneself with complacency, to be vain; pride, vanity; self-opinionated. **Tongan**—hihi, to speak evil; to back-bite; to deride. Cf. *faka-hihiaga*, foolish; weak of intellect; to act childishly; *hia*, sin; guilt. **Tahitian**—cf. *hihi*, men fleeing from battle; *faa-hipo*, to play the coxcomb. **Marquesan**—cf. *hini*, to mock; to tease. **Mangarevan**—cf. *hihi*, one without a protector; an orphan; to flay a dead person or animal. **Paumotan**—cf. *hihi*, hard, difficult; *faka-hikeke*, to scoff at. **Rarotongan**—cf. *ii*, to hiss in contempt.

HI (*hì*),
HIHI (*hihì*), to hiss; to make a hissing noise: *Hihi ana i nga kohatu kaka o Waikorora*—P. M., 84. Cf. *ihi*, to make a hissing or rushing noise; *torohihi*, to spurt up, as water; *kihi*, sibilant. 2. To be affected with diarrhœa. Cf. *pahihi*, to flow in driblets; *tarahì*, diarrhœa; *hirere*, to gush, to spurt.

Whaka-HIHI (*whaka-hihì*), to cause to hiss.

Samoan—sisi (*sisì*), to make a hissing noise, as green wood in the fire; sisi, to trickle down; (*b.*) a fissure or hole from which water trickles; (*c.*) streams in the sand at low water. Cf. *uisa*, to hiss. **Tahitian**—hi (*hì*), to gush out, as water; (*b.*) a bloody flux; faa-hi (*faa-hì*), a pump; a syringe; to pump; to use a syringe; to make water gush out; hihi, men running or fleeing in battle; hihihihi, the quivering of the lips and motion of the teeth by extreme cold; to quiver or chatter, as the teeth, through cold. Cf. *hirere*, to fall, as water over a precipice; *ohì*, to gush out; the dysentery; *pahì*, to splash the water so that it may wet a person. Hawaiian—hi, a flowing away; a purging, as in dysentery; dysentery; to flow away, as in dysentery; to purge; (*b.*) a hissing sound, as the rapid flow of a liquid; (*c.*) to blow out with force anything from the mouth; (*d.*) to droop, to be weak; hoo-hi, to open; to dissolve; to act as a cathartic. Cf. *hikoko*, a bloody flux; dysentery; hemorrhoids, or piles. Tongan—cf. *hi*, semen; *hihi*, to dislodge from the shell; *takahi*, to scratch as a cat; to make a scratching noise. Marquesan—hi, dysentery. Mangarevan—cf. *ikere*, a great flowing of blood; flowing, running; *ikerekere*, to boil up, as springs; *pehihi*, to gush out, as water. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *asis*, to hiss. Fiji—*ci* (*thi*), to break wind (*pèdo*). Solomon Islands—*sisi*, to wash.

HI (*hì*), to raise, draw up. Cf. *hiki*, to lift up; *whakahihi*, conceited. 2. To catch with hook and line; to fish: *Ka korokoro te ika i hiia e Maui*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39. Cf. *hiki*, a charm for raising fish; *hìweka*, hanging. 3. To dawn: *Ka hi te ata, ka karanga atu, 'Ka hemo au i te kai'*—P. M., 25. Cf. *ihi*, to dawn; *hihi*, a ray of the sun.

Samoan—sisi, to hoist, to draw up. Cf. *tasisi*, to draw up, as the *pola* (mats forming the walls) of the house; *'ausi*, the stick on which a fishing net is hung in the house; *sisi'i*, to make oneself great; to be proud without cause (plural of *si'i*, to lift = M. *hiki*). Tahitian—hi, to fish with hook and line. Cf. *papahiihii*, a certain mode of fishing. Hawaiian—cf. *hii*, to lift up (M.L. = *hiki*); *kunahihi*, a standing up of the hair. Tongan—cf. *faahi*, to be able to lift or carry; *hihiki*, to raise or draw up; *hiatu*, the manner of catching the fish called *atu*; *tauhihi*, to angle, to fish with hooks. Marquesan—hi, to fish with a line. Mangarevan—hi, to fish with a line: *Hi ratou, hi hoki ta Maui-matavaru;* They fished, so did Maui the eight-eyed. Cf. *hipo*, to fish with a line; *hirihiri*, to fish for turtle; *kihi*, to fish, but used only in fishing for one sort of fish.

HIA, "How many?" When used in speaking of persons, *toko* is prefixed—*tokohia*: *E hia nga ra o to pononga ?*—Wai., cxix. 84.

Samoan—fia, "How many?" (e fia): *E fia ea a'u amio leaga ma a'u agasala ?* How many are my sins and wickednesses? Hawaiian—ahia, how many? (also ehia): *Ehia na hinai piha a oukou i hoiliili ai ?* How many baskets did you take up? Tahitian—ahia, how many? when speaking of things in the past time; ehia, in the future; *E too-hia*, when inquiring about persons. Tongan—cf. *fiha*, number. Marquesan—ahia, how many? Mangarevan—ehia, how many? Paumotan—ehia, how many? how much? Aniwa—efia, how many? Futuna—fia, how many? Mangaian—eia, how many? Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *hia*, what? how is this? Sikayana—cf. *e fia*, how many?

HIA,
HIAHIA, } a desire, wish; to desire, to wish for: *Me tuku ki tona hiahia*—P. M., 119. Cf. *hiamoe*, sleepy; *hiainu*, thirsty; *hiakai*, hungry. 2. To love, to be in love with: *Ka hiahia mai te tuahine o tana taokete ki a ia*—P. M., 41.

Samoan—fia, to wish, to desire; fa'a-fia, a prefix to verbs signifying to pretend to, assuming; *fa'afiaali'i* (M.L. = *whakahiaariki*), to pretend to be a chief; fiafia, joy, delight; joyful: *Le leo o le alaga o le fiafia;* The noise of the shout of joy. Cf. *fiamoe*, to be sleepy; *fia'ai*, to be hungry; *fiasili*, ambition. Hawaiian—cf. *hia*, to reflect, think; to entangle, catch in a net; *hiaai*, strong desire; *hiamoe*, to lie asleep; deep, sound sleep; *hiahia*, goodness; honour. Tahitian—faahiahia, the quality that causes a thing to be admired; to admire an agreeable object; admirable, agreeable, fine. Cf. *hiaai*, to desire food or drink; *hiai*, extreme venery; *hiamateoa*, to exult, rejoice; *hiamu*, to have an appetite or long for food and drink. Tongan—fie, a word used in composition to express the meaning to wish, to desire, to feign, &c., as *fieeiki*, to wish or assume to be a chief (M.L. = *hia-ariki*); *fieinu*, thirst; *fiekai*, hunger; fiefia, to exult, to rejoice; joy, gladness: *Koia teu fiefia ai i he malu o ho kabakau;* I will rejoice in the shadow of your wings; faka-fiefia, to cause rejoicing, to exhilarate; joyful, delightful. Cf. *fielahi*, proud, ambitious; *fiegutuhua*, to jest, to joke; *fiefiatonoa*, to rejoice too soon. Marquesan—cf. *hiaki*, to be jealous. Mangarevan—aka-hia, tender, soft, delicate; aka-hiahia, to choose, to select. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *via*, to desire; *viakana*, to desire to eat.

HIA, with difficulty; hardly to be performed.

HIAINU, thirsty: *Na ka hiainu a Ngatoro, ka mea, 'Kaore he wai ma tatou'*—P. M., 92. Cf. *inu*, to drink; *hia*, to desire; *wheinu*, thirsty; *hiakai*, hungry; *hiamoe*, sleepy.

Samoan—fiainu, thirst, to be thirsty: *Ma ou faaumatia o ia i le fiainu;* And kill her with thirst. Tongan—fieinu, thirsty, to thirst: *Bea mo ho nau toko lahi oku mate fieinu;* Their multitude dying with thirst. [For full comparatives, see under Hia, to desire, and Inu, to drink.]

HIAKAI, hungry: *Me he mate hiakai toku, e kore ahau e korero atu ki a koe*—Wai., l. 12. Cf. *hia*, to desire; *kai*, food; *hiainu*, thirsty; *hiamoe*, sleepy.

HIAKAITIA, to be desired for food.

Samoan—fia'ai, to be hungry: *E faavaivaia lona malosi i le fia'ai;* His strength shall be consumed in hunger. Tahitian—hiaai, to desire food or drink: *Eiaha e hiaai i tana ra mau maa moe ra;* Do not desire his dainty food. Cf. *hiamu*, to desire food and drink. Hawaiian—cf. *hiaai*, strong desire. Tongan—fiekai, hunger, hungry: *Kuo fiekaia ae kakai, mo ogojia, mo fieinua, i he toafa;* The people is hungry, weary, and thirsty in the desert. [For full comparatives, see Hia, to desire, and Kai, food.]

HIAKO, skin: *He tau kuri, ara, he hiako kuri*—A. H. M., iv. 181. Cf. *hiapo*, the skin of an infant. 2. Bark, rind.

HIAMO, to be exalted, to be elevated. Cf. *hi*, to raise; *amo*, to carry on the shoulder; a litter, bier; *kauamo*, a litter; *whataamo*, a litter. [For comparatives, see Hi, to raise, and Amo, to carry on the shoulder.]

HIAMOE, sleepy, drowsy. Cf. *hia*, to desire; *moe*, sleep; *hiakai*, hungry; *aumoe*, at ease.

Samoan—fiamoe, to be sleepy. Hawaiian—hiamoe, to lie asleep, to sleep, to rest in sleep: *E lea auanei au i ka hiamoe;* I shall soon enjoy sleep. (*b.*) To fall prostrate, as if asleep. Marquesan—hiamoe, to sleep. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *viamoce* (viamo*the*), to be sleepy; *via*, to desire; *moce* (mo*the*), sleep. [For full comparatives, see Hia, to desire, and Moe, sleep.]

HIANGA, vicious, refractory: *Ka pa ano te mahi hianga ano aua uri tutu*—A. H. M., i. 37.

HIANGATIA, to be imposed upon.

Tongan—cf. *hia*, sin, guilt; sinful.

Whaka-HIANGONGO, to pine away: *Ka torere tonu ra hoki te ngakau ki te whai i te whakahiangongo o tona ngakau*—P. M., 166. Cf. *ngongo*, to waste away; a sick person; *pingongo*, shrunk; *pakoko*, shrunk, emaciated; *hikoko*, wasted, starved; *koko*, rotten.

HIAPO, the skin of an infant; tender, as an infant's skin. Cf. *hiako*, skin, bark; *matahiapo*, precious, prized.

Marquesan—cf. *hiapo*, the tree from the bark of which native cloth (*tapa*) is made. Mangarevan—cf. *hiapo*, a tree not known at the present day, but alluded to in legend. Hawaiian—cf. *hiapo*, the first-born of parents; *makahiapo*, the first-born child. Paumotan—cf. *matahiapo*, the first-born. Tahitian—cf. *matahiapo*, the first-born. Mangaian—cf. *mataiapo*, a chief. Samoan—cf. *siapo*, native cloth made from the bark of the Paper Mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*).

HIAPO, to be gathered together. Cf. *hi*, to be raised, elevated; *apo*, to gather together; to be gathered together. [For comparatives, see Apo.]

HIATO, to be gathered together. Cf. *hiapo*, to be gathered together.

Whaka-HIATO, to collect together; to cause to be gathered together.

HIAWAERO (or Hiawero), the tail of an animal: *A whakaangahia mai ana nga hiawero ki a raua whakahiawero*—Kai., xv. 4. Cf. *waero*, the tail of an animal; *kahuwaero*, a mat covered with the skin of dogs' tails; *whiore*, tail, of animals; *awe*, long hairs on a dog's tail.

HIAWE, gloomy, dark, dismal. Cf. *awe*, soot.

HIAWERO. [See Hiawaero.]

HIHI, a sunbeam; a ray of the sun: *Pakurakura ana nga puke i tana hihi*—M. M., 160. Cf. *ihiihi*, a ray of the sun; *ihi*, to dawn; *hi*, to dawn.

Tahitian—hihi, the rays of the sun; (*b.*) the whiskers of a rat, mouse, or cat; (*c.*) the two hard eyes in a cocoanut. Cf. *hihimata*, the hairs of the eyelashes; *hihimoa*, the feathers on the back of a fowl's neck; *hihioura*, the feelers of the crayfish. Hawaiian—cf. *hihi*, thick together, as grass; to spread out, like the limbs of a tree; *ihi*, sacred, hallowed; *kunahihi*, a standing up of the hair; to have the hair standing erect. Marquesan—hihi, a ray of the sun. Paumotan—hihi, a ray; a sunbeam.

HIHI, the name of a bird; the Stitch-bird. (Orn. *Pogonornis cincta*).

HIKA, to rub violently. 2. To kindle fire by rubbing two pieces of wood together: *Katahi ano ka hikaia te ahi*—G.-8, 27. Cf. *ka*, to take fire. [See Kaurimarima, and Kaunoti.] South Island, Hinga. 3. To perform a ceremony with incantations, kindling fire being part of the ceremony: *Ka hika toku ahi, ka manako te whenua*—Col., MSS. Cf. *kahika*, ancient; a chief of high rank. 4. (fig.) To have sexual intercourse: *Te wai o te hika o Marama*—G.-8, 20. [Hoani Nahe explains that it was by Marama using this expression in her song that her adultery with her slave was discovered. And with next meaning, cf. the two versions: "*Te wai o te hika o Marama*"—G.-8, 20; and Grey's: "*Te wai o te waha o Marama*"—G. P., 91. Here, also, cf. Samoan *tolo*, to rub sticks for fire; and *moetotolo*, to commit fornication. See Ahi, Ai, and Kauati.] 5. *Pudendum muliebre.*

HIKAHIKA, to rub, chafe.

Samoan—si‘a, to get fire by rubbing one stick on another. Tahitian—hia, to use friction to produce fire. Hawaiian—hia, to rub two sticks one upon the other to obtain fire; (*b.*) to reflect; to think; (*c.*) to run about as wild; roving, unsteady; hiahia, to obtain fire by using two sticks; (*b.*) goodness, honour, nobility. Marquesan—cf. *hika*, to slip, to slide, to fall (Maori = *hinga?*). Mangarevan—hika (and ika), to produce fire by friction of wood. Paumoutan—ika, to cause fire by friction; hikahika, bright, shining; *hikahika i te hana*, burnished in the sun's rays. Ext. Poly: Fiji—cf. *sauka*, the hearth; *sauká*, to commit fornication; *sika*, to appear, to come in sight; to shake, of a priest when a god enters him; to be a father. [If *hika* is a compound of ka, to kindle, see full comparatives of Ka.]

HIKA, a term of address to young persons of both sexes: *E hika, ko hea koe?*—P. M., 161.

HIKAIKAI (*hìkaikai*), to move the feet to and fro. Cf. *hika*, to rub, chafe; *hokaikai*, to move backwards and forwards. 2. To writhe, twist about. 3. To be impatient.

HIKAITI (myth.), a deity ruling the tides.—A. H. M., iii. 49.

HIKAKA (*hìkaka*), rash: *Etahi tangata wairangi, he hunga hikaka*—Kai., ix. 4. Cf. *kaka*, red-hot; *pukaka*, hot.

Hawaiian—cf. *hia*, roving, unsteady; *hiaa*, to lie awake; to be sleepless, restless; *a*, to burn, as fire or jealousy; *aa* (*kaka*), bold, quick, angry, mischievous. Tahitian—cf. *hiaa*, to steal, as thieves formerly used to do after addressing a prayer to Hiro, the god of thieves, for success; *faa-aa* (*whaka-kaka*), to tease or provoke to anger.

HIKARI (Moriori), the calf of the leg.

HIKARO (*hìkaro*), to pick out. Cf. *karo*, to pick out of a hole; *tikaro*, to pick out of a hole; to scoop out.

Tahitian—cf. *aaro*, to excavate; to scoop out, or scrape out; a scoop or ladle; *paaro*, to excavate or hollow out, as in taking the kernel out of a cocoanut. Tongan—cf. *hakalo*, a scraper, for scraping old cocoanuts.

Hawaiian—cf. *poalo*, to scoop or pluck out the eyes; to twist round and draw out, as a tooth. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *calo* (*th*alo), a gouge or tool of a hollow form.

HIKI, to lift up, carry, nurse: *Tenei ta te atua tana i hiki mai*—P.M., 92: *Hikitia mai taua kai* (part of the *Whangai-hau* charm)—S. T., 135. 2. Raised up: *Kei te rangi hikitia, kei te rangi hapainga*—G. P., 255. 3. To get up; to start. Cf. *ahiki*, to make haste. 4. To look after, to have in charge, attend to: *Ma nga matua tane e hiki nga tamariki*—A. H. M., i. 6. 5. To jump or leap involuntarily; to skip, as one's heart when startled, or one's foot in the dusk. Cf. *whiti*, to start, to be alarmed. 6. A charm for raising fish: *Katahi ia ka hapai ake i tana hiki ake mo tana ika kia maiangi ake*—P. M. 24. Cf. *hi*, to raise; to fish with hook and line.

HIKIHIKI, to nurse in the arms, to carry in the arms, as an infant: *Homai taku tamaiti kia hikihiki au*—G. P., 250.

Samoan—siʻi, to lift, to lift up, to remove: *E siitia foi le papa ai le mea sa i ai;* The rock is lifted from its place. (*b.*) To levy a fine; (*c.*) to carry war into a district or country: *Latou te sii mai le taua ia te oe;* They will bring war against you. (*d.*) To take oneself off in a grudge; sisiʻi, to make great, to make oneself great; to be proud without cause; (*b.*) to abuse haughtily; (*c.*) to make a fringe; siʻisiʻi, to attempt; (*b.*) one method of fishing. Cf. *siʻisiʻitaliga*, "to lift the ears," fig., to give attention; *siʻitá*, to raise the arms to strike a blow with the club; to act all together; *masiʻi*, to be raised, to be lifted up; to be off on a journey or to war; *moesiʻitia*, to be restless at night; *seʻi*, to jerk, pluck, snatch. **Tahitian**—hii, to nurse, to dandle, to take a child in the arms: *Mai te hii e hopoi i te aiù ra;* As if carrying a sucking child. (*b.*) A sort of basket to put fruit in for the queen, or chief mourner. Cf. *hiiatua*, a priest that carried a god; *hiirima*, the first-fruit for the king, principal chief, or favourite son; *pahii*, an infant's cloth or little mat. **Hawaiian**—hii, to lift up, to bear upon the hips and support with the arms as a child; to hold as a child upon the knees: *E hiiia hoi ma na kuli;* Dandled upon the knees. (*b.*) To carry in the arms and on the bosom; (*c.*) to nurse, to tend as a child: *Ka poe aʻu i hii ai a malama;* Those I swaddled and brought up. Hoo-hii, to lift up, as a child in the arms, to carry. Cf. *hiilani*, to nurse or take care of, as an infant; to exalt, to praise, to admire; to admire and obey, as a servant does his master; praise, exaltation; *hiipoi*, to tend and feed as a young child; *hiikau*, to throw, as a stone at a person or thing; *mahiki* [not proper letter-change; this = *mawhiti*]; to lift up, to carry in the arms. **Tongan**—hiki, to lift, remove: *Tuu, bea hiki hake ae tamajii bea fafa ia ho nima;* Get up, lift up the boy and hold him in your hand. (*b.*) To raise, as the voice: *Oku ke faa hiki hake ekoe ho leʻo ki he gaahi ao?* Can you raise your voice to the clouds? hihiki, to raise, lift up; hikihiki, to move by lifting; faka-hikihiki, to magnify, exalt. Cf. *agahiki*, pride, high-mindedness; lifted up; *hikijia*, to exalt, to flatter; *hikitaki*, a throw, fling; *hikiteki*, to remove suddenly; *hikinaji*, to divide out food for the gods; to devote; *hikitaga*, the act of removing the bones of the dead; *hikituha*, to work in order, or in line; *hikitagi*, to exaggerate; *huki*, to hold on the lap; to clasp; to dandle. **Marquesan**—hiki, to flee; to fly away; to avoid, shun; to escape, disappear. **Mangarevan**—hiki, to hold a child in the arms or on the knees; hikihiki, to hold a child thus for a short time; aka-hiki, to take an infant in one's arms; to dandle. **Paumotan**—hiki, to flee, to fly, to avoid; (*b.*) to bound, to skip; (*c.*) to fondle, to cocker; hikihiki, a swaddling-cloth. Cf. *hiki-fagai*, to nourish. **Mangaian**—iki, to nurse a child in the arms; ikiiki, to nurse, foster, nourish: *E apai koe e ikiiki i teianei tamaiti naku;* Take this child away and nurse it for me. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *ahieg*, to drag, to draw up; **Fiji**—cf. *siki-ta*, to tread on by accident.

HIKIRANGI, to be unsettled, restless. Cf. *harangi*, unsettled; *karangi*, unsettled, restless; *kahuirangi*, unsettled; *hiki*, to start; *rangi*, sky; *hiko*, to move at random. [For comparatives, see also Rangi, Rewa, and Whiti.]

HIKO, to move in a random way. Cf. *pahikohiko*, a makeshift fence; *kohikohiko*, to do irregularly. 2. To stir, as birds at daylight. 3. To stretch out the hand at random: *Ka hikoia ki te taha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. 4. A pace (*hikoinga waewae*): *E wha hikoinga waewae i mua tonu o te tohunga*—A. H. M., i. 162. 5. To step out with the feet. Cf. *hikoi*, to step. 6. To dawn, to begin to shine: *Hikoia i te awatea*—P. M., 156. 7. To blaze, glare: *Tera te uira e hiko i te rangi*—M. M., 167. 8. Distant lightning.

HIHIKO, to move quickly. 2. To be strenuous.

HIKOHIKO, to shine, to glitter: *Tera te whetu, hikohiko ana mai kei runga*—G. P., 189.

HIKOIA, (passive,) to be shone upon.

Samoan—siʻo, to surround: *Ua na siomia foi au i lona upega;* And surrounded me with his net. Cf. *iʻo*, to wind, as sinnet round the arm; *gaiʻoiʻo*, to wriggle as snakes and eels, applied to a lanky man. **Hawaiian**—hio, aslant, leaning, oblique; to lean over; a slanting wind, *i.e.* a wind down hill; (*b.*) to be one-sided, to swing to and fro; (*c.*) to lean on, to trust in; (*d.*) to wander; (*e.*) the inside corner of a grass house, *i.e.* slanting both ways; (*f.*) a howling confused noise; (*g.*) *eructatio ventris;* hihio, to fall asleep; to dream; a vision; (*b.*) to fall asleep again after waking; (*c.*) to blow, to rush violently, as a strong wind; hiohio, bright red; (*b.*) to draw the breath into the mouth, as one eating a hot potato; (*c.*) to eat in a hurry; (*d.*) name of a species of fish-hook. Cf. *hiolani*, to lie stretched out with laziness; *ohio*, the undulatory movement of the air over a smooth plain on a hot day; the reflection of the mind on a beloved but absent object; *hanahio*, to cause to lean or push over from an upright position; to stagger in walking; a walking crookedly. **Tahitian**—cf. *hio*, to look, to behold; a looking-glass; *hiohio*, a spy, a soothsayer; *hiopahi*, to look askance, to look archly; *hiopoa*, to scrutinise, to act as a busybody; *hiohio*, a rope fixed at the extremity of a mast to hoist up colours or ornament; *ohiohio*, an evil designing look, as of a thief; to look about, as a person near death; *ohiohioa*, giddiness, instability. **Tongan**—cf. *hiko*, to take out of the fire or sun; to blow, as a hurricane; *hiku*, to go awry. **Marquesan**—cf. *hiko*, to take by force; (*b.*) to take a weak or sick person out of the power of cruel deities. **Mangarevan**—cf. *iko*, to deprive, to curtail; *mahiko*, to disappear at a quick run; *mahikohiko*, evening twilight; *poihiko*, that which begins to appear at a distance; *iku*, the moon. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *sikosiko*, a spy; **Kayan**—cf. *hiko*, the elbow; **Magindano**—cf. *siko*, the elbow.

HIKOI (*hìkoi*), to step. Cf. *hiko*, to step out; a pace.

HIKOKO, wasted, starved, emaciated. Cf. *pakoko*, emaciated, lean; *pingongo*, shrunk; *ngongo*, to waste away; a sick person; *pahikohiko*, a makeshift fence; a bow-fence.

Hawaiian—cf. *hio*, leaning, or oblique; *pahio*, stooping, as a person; to move as a sick person. **Samoan**—cf. *sioa*, to be worn out; to be wearied; having a look of exhaustion. **Mangarevan**—cf. *gogogogo*, very thin and meagre; *ikoga*, swooning. **Marquesan**—cf. *hiko*, to take a sick person out of the power of evil deities.

HIKU, the tail of a fish or reptile: *Kihai i mau ki te waha, i mau ke ki hiku*—P. M., 116. Cf. *kohiku*, the tail. 2. The rear of a war party: *A patua iho tou hiku e ia*—Tiu., xxv. 18. Cf. *tauhiku*, to be in the rear. 3. The tip of a leaf, &c., the point. 4. The name of a fish, the Frost-fish (Ich. *Lepidopus caudatus*). 5. The eaves of a house. Cf. *ikuiku*, the eaves of a house.

HIKUHIKUNGA, the head of a stream.

Samoan—i‘u, the tail: *Ina aapa atu ia o lou lima ma tago i lona iu;* Stretch out your hand and take it (the snake) by the tail: (*b.*) the end, the extremity of any thing; to end; to finish; to fulfil; (*c.*) to come upon; si‘u, the extremity, the end; the corner, as of the eye or mouth; (*b.*) the refuse of turmeric; si‘usi‘u, the point of a sharp instrument, as a knife, sword, &c.; the extremity of a leaf or bamboo, &c.; the tail of a pig or fish; i‘ui‘u, the end, point, as of a cocoanut leaf; fa‘a-i‘u, the ending; to finish; fa‘a-i‘uga, the tail-end of a strip of pork or fish. Cf. *i‘uaina*, to die, to come to an end; *si‘ua‘au*, the extremity of the reef; *si‘ugutu*, a corner of the mouth; *i‘ufono*, the decision of a council; *i‘umatagi*, the end of a storm; *i‘utagata*, the last of a family; *tausi‘usi‘u*, the top branches of a tree. **Tahitian**—hiu, the tail of fishes. Cf. *hiutia*, to cut short in a speech; *hiuta*, the carved upper end of the ancient Tahitian mast; *arahiu*, the uppermost extremity of a tree; *hiutira*, a small altar for a god on board a canoe. **Hawaiian**—hiu, the tail of a fish: *He ia kaokoa, okioki ole, mai ke poo a ka hiu;* A fish whole, uncut from head to tail. (*b.*) The practice of sorcery; hiuhiu, to practise sorcery. Cf. *hiumalolo*, the tail of a flying-fish. **Tongan**—hiku, the end, the point of a thing; hikuhiku, the point or end of a thing; iku, the end; to finish; (*b.*) the tail of animals: *O ne nootaki ae iku ki he iku;* Turned tail to tail: faka-iku, to make an end; (*b.*) to point a rope. Cf. *hikumatagi*, the end or finishing of a hurricane; *hikuitagata*, the remains of men in former times; *baikuiku*, the point, the taper end of anything; *tauhiku*, to finish off; *tuugaiku*, the rump, the seat, the buttocks. **Marquesan**—hiku, the division of fish by the middle. Cf. *kohiku*, the tip or end of a plant. **Mangaian**—iku, the tail: *Ei koti i te iku o te toora;* To chop off the tail of the whale: (*b.*) the tip or extremity, as of a leaf. **Mangarevan**—iku, the tail of a fish; (*b.*) the moon; (*c.*) a wave of the sea, rising after a calm; ikuiku, a light, fair breeze. Cf. *akaikuavi*, to make into the form of a cone. Ext. Poly: **Kayan**—cf. *eko*, the tail. **Malay**—cf. *ikur*, the tail of animals; the lower end: the train of a garment; *siku*, the elbow; an angle; a flexure.

HIKUAWA, the source of a river or stream. Cf. *hiku*, the tip or point; *awa*, a river: *hikutau*, the head of a river. [For comparatives, see Hiku, and Awa.]

HIKUPEKE, to reef; to be shortened, so as not to hang down low. Cf. *pepeke*, to draw up, as the legs or arms; *hiku*, the tail. [For comparatives, see Hiku, and Peke.]

HIKURANGI (myth.), a hill on which dwelt the god called Te-manu-i-te-ra ("The Bird of the Sun," or "Bird of Day"), in his house Totoka. On this hill mortals took refuge during the flood (of Ruatapu)—A. H. M., iii. 11. The storm beat on Hikurangi, and it would have fallen, but a Deliverer drank the flood and saved the remnant of men. This Deliverer is called Hine-makura, or Moa-kura, or "the son of Te-ra-ara-kai-ora." Some say that Marereao performed incantations, and made the tide go back. In the Marua-roa, (about June,) Te-pu-nui-o-tonga forced the water up and drowned all those people not on the hill of Hikurangi. Another version relates that Paikea, by order of Ruatapu, led the people who were to be saved to a hill called Puke-hapopo. Mahikurangi, the hill on which the sky rests, is probably the same place. It was the first land which appeared when Maui pulled up his "fish" (the land) above water: *Ko te matau ra tena i hi ai te whenua rahi, e takoto nei; ka rewa Hikurangi, kei runga*—G. P., 160. It was known as "the Holy Mountain" in Hawaiki; upon it fell the first faint light, when the sun and moon appeared as "eyes of heaven."—A. H. M., i. 43, 50, 148; iii. 11, 31, 37, 51, 55. [See Hawaiki, Maui, and Ruatapu.]

HIKUTAU, the head of a valley or river. Cf. *hiku*, the tip, end, as of a leaf; *tau*, the ridge of a hill; a partition; *hikuhikunga*, the head of a stream; *hikuawa*, the source of a river. [For comparatives, see Hiku.]

HIKUTOIA (myth.), the sixth (in descent) division of the Reinga, or Hades.—A. H. M., i., App. [See Reinga.]

HIKUTOTO, revenge, a *vendetta*: *Ko tauatia ki te taua hikutoto*—A. H. M., v. 22. Cf. *toto*, blood.

HIMU, the hip bone. Cf. *humu*, the hip bone.

HINA, grey hairs: *Ka ki atu te waha o Tura, ‘He hina, he hina mate’*—A. H. M., ii. 11. 2. The moon (one auth.): *Ka herea te whaka-*

heke ki te Ra, a ka herea hoki tetahi pito ki a Hina, ara ki te marama—A. H. M., ii. 81. [See Hina (myth.)] *Hina-iwaiwa*, a glimmering moon; *hina-otaota*. new moon. Cf. *mahina*, to shine dimly; *hinatore*, to glow with an unsteady light; phosphorescence; *hinapo*, twilight.

Samoan—sina, white; plural, sisina: *E sisina ona nifo i le suasusu;* His teeth will be white with milk. Sina (*sinà*), white, of the hair; to be white, of the hair; fa'a-sinasina, to whiten; somewhat whitish. Cf. *sina'aiuga*, old, but foolish (from eating *uga*, the soldier crab; *ugauga*, partially grey, of the hair); *ulusina*, white-headed (*E manatu ai se tasi ua ulusina le moana:* One would think the sea was hoary); *masina*, the moon; *maina*, to shine, of fire. **Tahitian**—hinahina, grey, applied to the hair: *Ua ruhiruhia hoi au, e ua hinahinahia tau upoo;* I am old and grey-headed. Cf. *ahina*, "grey-head," spoken in contempt; *mahina*, the moon (in some dialects); *ohina*, grey, greyish. **Tongan**—hina, and hinahina, white, grey: *Bea o a'u ki he ulu hina teu fua koe;* Even to grey hairs will I carry you. Faka-hinahina, to bleach, to make white. Cf. *uluhina*, a grey head; *tahihina*, sound, but light in colour, as wood; *mahina*, the moon. **Marquesan**—hina, grey; white, of hair. Cf. *paepae-o-hina*, blue sky flecked with white clouds; *pavahina*, a white beard, a highly-prized ornament; *mahina*, moonlight. **Mangarevan**—hina, grey, hoary, of hair. Cf. *olohina*, grey hair; *mahina*, light, not dark; *maina*, the moon. **Mangaian** — ina, and inaina, grey, hoary, of hair: *Te kaiu e te tangata rauru inaina;* The sucking child and the grey-haired man. **Hawaiian** — hina, hoary, grey, applied to the head; (*b.*) grey: *He hina me he uahi la no ka lua o Pele;* The grey (colour) like smoke (steam) arising from the crater of the volcano. Hinahina, grey, greyish; (*b.*) withered, as fruit ready to fall. Cf. *hinalii*, whitish; *ahina*, a grey colour; *mahina*, the moon; *poohina*, a grey-haired person; *pohina*, an aged person; a mist or fine rain; a thin cloud; white, whitish; any white substance, as flour, &c.; *wanahina*, becoming white-headed (*wana*, to dawn). **Paumotan**—cf. *hinahina*, indignation; *ko-hinahina*, grey; *kahina*, bright, as the moon. Ext. Poly.: **Ilocan**—cf. *sinamar*, splendour. **Malay**—cf. *sinar*, a ray of light; lustre; *ber-sinar*, to shine; *masin*, saltish; *sinar-bulan*, moonlight. **Magindano**—cf. *sinang*, mid-day; sun. **Fiji**—cf. *siga*, the sun; day; *sigasigau*, white; *siká*, grey-headed; *cina* (*th*ina), a torch or lamp; a god; to fish with torches; *masima*, salt. **Java**—cf. *hasin*, to be saltish; *rahina*, *rina*, and *dhina*, a day (the last word connected with Sanscrit). **Tagal**—cf. *asin*, salt; *maasin*, saltish.

HINA (myth.), or **Hinauri**, a girl who appears in New Zealand tradition as the sister of Maui. [See Maui.] Hina is by far the best known of all Polynesian legendary personages. In the more eastern islands she is a goddess, and is almost certainly the Moon-goddess, although connected with the Ocean-lord, Tinirau, in a very mystical manner. Hina is called Hinauri, Hina-te-iwaiwa, Hine-te-iwaiwa, Hina-te-otaota, according to different versions of the New Zealand story. As Hinauri, she married Irawaru, who, going out fishing with Maui, his brother-in-law, was unlucky enough to anger him, and Maui then turned Irawaru into a dog. [See Irawaru.] Hina was overcome with despair, and threw herself into the sea, uttering incantations, and calling on the goblins of the deep. She was borne up miraculously, and floated for many months until she was stranded on the beach of Motutapu, "the Holy Island," [see Motutapu,] and hence she assumed the name of Ihungarupaea ("stranded log of timber"). Hina was rescued by two brothers, who cherished her, and she became the wife of Tinirau, the chief of that country, who was also a god, the Lord of Fishes. [See Tinirau.] Her brother Rupe, who had lamented her greatly, sought her through the heavens up to the tenth or highest heaven of Rehua. There he learnt that Hina was at Motutapu, and, assuming the shape of a pigeon, he flew thither, revealed himself to Hina, and carried off both his sister and her new-born baby—P. M., 32, *et seq.* A South Island version gives an account of the swim to Motutapu by Hine-te-iwaiwa, more resembling the Mangaian story (afterwards related), and calls Hina the mother of Maui; evidently a mistake—Trans., vii. 10. As Hine-te-iwaiwa, she was the goddess presiding over childbirth, and was often invoked in spells at the time of parturition; the invocation is to be found S. R., 29. (In Tahiti the waters of childbirth, *liquor amnii*, are called *ina*.) As Hine-i-te-iwaiwa, she is said to have been one of Tinirau's principal wives, and that she went with others to capture Kae by stratagem, after he had insulted Tinirau by killing the pet whale Tutunui [see Kae]—P. M., 56. She also went to Whakatau concerning the burning of Te-Uru-o-Manono as revenge for the killing of Tuwhakararo—P. M., 73. A South Island myth relates that Hina was the daughter of Tunaroa and Repo: hence she is named Hine-a-te-Repo—A. H. M., ii. 76. White says that Hina swam to Motutapu because she had heard of Tinirau [see Mangaian version]—A. H. M., ii. 127. Before Tinirau heard Rupe (Maui-mua) call his sister Hine-te-iwaiwa, Tinirau knew her as Hine-te-ngaru-moana—A. H. M., ii. 136. As Hina-te-otaota, Hina is the "New Moon"—A. H. M., i. 85. Hina is the moon—A. H. M., ii. 87. [See comparatives preceding the word Hina.] Hina is called Ihiihi as wife of Irawaru, and she had a son named Pero (dog)—A. H. M., i. App.

Hawaii—Hina is known here both as Hina and as Hinahele, the goddess of fishes. She was the wife of Kuula (*Tu-Kura*), the god of fishermen. Hina appears as the intercessor between the fishermen and their deity; when the god refuses to give fish, Hina is appealed to. Hina also appears as the wife of Hema, and the mother of Tawhaki and Karihi. [See Tawhaki.] She went up to live in the moon, because annoyed at the dirtiness of her children. Her lunar name is Hana-ia-ka-malama. This is apparently a version of the Tawhaki legend of Tangotango. One of the months was named after her, Hinaialeele. Hina was seduced by Wakea (*Vatea*) [see Atea], and by him she brought forth the island of Molokai, to the great rage of Papa, the wife of Wakea. Hina as a Deluge-goddess is known as Hinalii, and the Noachian deluge is now alluded to as the Kaiakahinalii (*Tai-a-Te-Hina-ariki*). She had two sisters, Hinakuluiua (*Hina-turu-i-ua*), the goddess of rain, and Hookuipaele (*Whaka-tu-i-pakere*). **Manahiki**—Here Hina is called sister to the three Maui brothers; she helped to fasten the great fish-hook (Tongareva, or Penrhyn's Island) of Maui. This agrees with the Hawaiian account, which states that the fish-hook was baited with the bird of Hina, the *alae*. **Niue**—The Underworld of the dead is called Maui, but the heaven is the "bright land of Sina" in the skies. **Samoa**—Sina is "the Woman in the moon;" and the dark places on the bright face of the full moon are supposed to represent Sina with her mallet, beating out the bark of the paper mulberry for native cloth. She is also connected with the Deluge; she, the daughter of Tangaloa, [see TANGAROA,] being sent down by her father again and again in the form of a bird to see if the flood was subsiding. **Mangaia**—The heroine here takes the name of Ina (the Hervey Islanders dropping the letter *h*). Maui could not snare the sun, (all the ropes burning up,) until he made a noose from the hair of his lovely sister Ina-ika ("Ina, the fish"). She was left one day by her parents in charge of some of the treasured family ornaments, but allowed herself to be outwitted and robbed by the goblin arch-thief Ngana. Her parents beat her terribly for this, and she resolved to fly from home to Tinirau, the king of all fish, he having overshadowed her by a spirit (*manu*) which compelled her journey. She crossed the ocean to the Holy Island on the back of Tekea, the shark-king; became the wife of Tinirau, and bore him a son, Koro. [See KORO.] Her brother Rupe came to her in the form of a linnet, and made peace between Ina and her parents. There are two other Mangaiian myths which give different spouses to Ina. One legend states that Maui's sister Ina was bride to the god Tane [see TANE]; another version relates that Marama, the Moon, fell in love with her, and took her away to the lunar mansions as his wife. Ina is called a *tapairu* [see TAPAIRU], or fairy princess, in some of the Native songs, especially those relating to the ball-playing:—

> "Of these fairies the most strangely fascinating
> And proficient at the game is our Ina,
> Lovely blossom, whose home is in the sky,
> Beloved wife of Full-Moon, I have beaten thee."
> M. & S., 245.

Marquesas—Hina was the wife of Tiki, the first man. [See TIKI.] A sky flecked with white clouds is called the Paepae-a-Hina, "the pavement of Hina." The Deluge hymns invoke her as well as Fatu-Moana, the Lord of Ocean. She is addressed as Hina-te-ao-iho, Hina-te-ao-meha, &c. **Tahiti**—Hina was the name of the first woman; the wife of Tii (*Tiki*). Hina-tu-moana was beaten by her parents [see Mangaian version, *ante*] because she lost the family treasures in a freshet. At that time she dwelt in Papeuriri, at Tahiti. She received a divine lover, who guided her to Uporu, where dwelt her foster-father, named Taivaiva-Tane-Tinirau-hui-mate-te-hapa-o-Faeoro. She crossed to him at Tahaa, on a ray-fish. At Raiatea there is a peninsula called Motutapu (Holy Island), whereon Hina and her brother Ru (Rupe ?) landed; as there is a Motutapu in Rarotonga, another in New Zealand, &c. Ru and Hina helped to prop the sky [see TOKOTOKO]; and in this Hina's brother seems confused with Ru, the earthquake god. Hina went on in her canoe, and aiming at the moon, reached it, and became the lunar goddess, leaving Ru as master of the earth. Numberless spots in the Society Islands are named after Hina: the opening of the reef through which she sailed; the place whereon she beat out her *tapa* (native cloth); the site of her bread-fruit tree, &c. The allusions in legend and locality-names to Hina are very frequent in Polynesia, but cannot all have mention. On glancing at the preceding word (HINA), the comparatives show how *hina* is connected with "light" and "moon" everywhere; and this is probably why Hina became the wife of Tane, the god of Light (in Eastern Polynesia), or the wife of Marama, the moon, or of Atea, daylight. Some dim connection between the moon and the tides may have led to the growth of myths confusing the Moon goddess with the Fish goddess, the great swimmer, the Deluge maiden, and the Deluge bird, &c. [For stories concerning Hina compared at length, see Tregear, Trans. N.Z. Inst. xix. 486, *et seq.*]

HINAHINA, the name of a tree, the Whitewood (Bot. *Melicytus ramiflorus*): *Ka pakaina ki te hinahina, na toro tou*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38.

HINAKI (*hìnaki*), an eel-basket, a basket for catching eels: *I a Kura te hinaki-tuna*—G.-8, 27.

Tahitian—hinai, a kind of basket. Cf. *hinaimatai*, a kind of fishing basket or net. **Tongan**—finaki, a cage; a net. **Mangarevan**—inaki, a basket for catching fish; aka-inaki, to procure. **Hawaiian**—hinai, a basket.

HINAKIPOURI (*hìnakipouri*), quite dark. Cf. *hinapouri*, very dark; *hinapo*, twilight; *pouri*, dark; *po*, night.

HINAMOE, sleepy. Cf. *hiamoe*, sleepy; *moe*, to sleep.

HINAMOKI, (also Inamoki,) a kind of rat.

Moriori—cf. *hinamoko*, to sqeak.

HINAMOREMORE, a variety of the *kumera*, or sweet potato: *He turanga-patupatu, he hinamoremore, he kakari-kura*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

HINANA (*hìnana*), staring angrily, looking fierce (spoken of the eyes and eyebrows): *He iwi kanohi hinana*—Tiu., xxviii. 50. Cf. *nana*, in a passion; the eyebrow; *nanakia*, fierce. 2. To wink: *He aha hoki o kanohi i hinana ai*—Hopa, xv. 12.

HINANGA, the name of a small freshwater fish (Ich. *Galaxias attenuatus*). [For comparatives, see INANGA.]

HINANGAKORE,
HINANGAREWA,
HINANGATUHI,
the names of different varieties of greenstone (*jade*, or *nephrite*).

HINAPO, twilight (one auth.) Cf. *hina*, grey hairs; the moon; *po*, night *hinatore* any phosphorescent substance. [For comparatives, see Hina, and Po.]

HINAPOURI, very dark: *Naku i taku atu i te hinepouri*—G. P., 69. Cf. *hinapo*, twilight; *pouri*, darkness; *po*, night; *uri*, black; *hinakipouri*, quite dark. [For comparatives, see Po, and Pouri.]

HINATORE (*hìnàtore*), any phosphorescent substance. Cf. *hina*, grey hairs; the moon; *hinapo*, twilight; *tore*, to burn; a white spot; *katore*, glimmering, dimly luminous; *inatore*, a will-o-the-wisp, *ignis fatuus*. 2. The young shoots of a species of *toetoe* grass (*Arundo*).

HINAU (*hìnau*), or Whinau, the name of a tree (Bot. *Elæocarpus dentatus*).

HINAURI (myth.) [See Hina.]

HINE, a girl: generally used only in addressing a girl or young woman: *E hine e, tangi kino e, tangi aurere nei ki te kai*—G. P., 201: *Nuku mai, e hine, kia piri mai koe*—A. H. M., v. 18. Cf. *kohine*, a girl; *wahine*, a woman; *tuahine*, a man's sister; *tamahine*, a daughter.

Samoan—cf. *teine*, a girl; *fafine*, a woman; *tamafafine*, a daughter (of the mother only, not of the father); *fa‘ateine*, to act the girl; *afafine*, a girl; *mafine*, a woman (a respectful term); *fa‘afȃfine*, *hermaphrodite*. **Tahitian**—cf. *mahine*, a daughter; *tamahine*, a daughter; *vahine*, a woman; *hinerere*, offspring. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hine*, strutting, proud of one's appearance; *wahine*, a woman, female; *wahinepuupaa*, a virgin. **Tongan**—cf. *fine*, women; *fefine*, a woman; *taahine*, a maiden. **Mangaian**—cf. *vaine*, a woman. **Marquesan**—cf. *vehine*, women; female. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ahine*, a woman; female (also *aine*); *veine*, a wife; *tamahine*, the oldest daughter; *mohine*, a term of endearment for the youngest daughter; *toaahine*, a woman. **Paumotan**—cf. *vahine*, a wife; *mohine*, a woman; *makuahine*, aunt. **Futuna**—cf. *fafine*, woman; female. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *haine*, a woman; **Waigiou**, *pin*, a woman; **Waigiou Alfuros**, *bin*, a woman; **Uea**, *in*, a girl; **Salayer**, *baini*, a woman; **Massaratty**, *fineh*, a woman; **Morella**, *mahina*, a woman; **Teluti**, *ihina*, a woman; **Ahtiago**, *vina*, a woman; **Gah**, *binei*, a woman; **Salibabo**, *babineh*, a woman; **Cajeli**, *umbenei*, a woman, &c., &c. [See Wahine.]

HINEAHUA (myth.), a goddess seen floating on the waters of the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 175. With her were Hinerakatai and Hineapohia. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

HINEAHUONE (myth.) [See Hine-nui-te-po.]

HINEAHUPAPA (myth.), the first wife of Rangipotiki, one of the Props of Heaven. [See Toko.] Her children were Sky powers: Tunuku, Tu-rangi, Tama-i-koropao and Haronga. Haronga wedded Tongotongo; and from this pair were born a son, Ra (the sun), and a daughter, Marama (the moon).

HINEAPOHIA (myth.) [See Hineahua.]

HINEATEREPO (myth.), "The daughter of the Morass." Hine was so named as the daughter of Tuna-roa-te-tupua ("Long-Eel, the goblin"). [See Hina.]

HINEHAONE (myth.) [See Hine-nui-te-po.]

HINEHEHEIRANGI (myth.), a deity, or wise ancient being, who (with another named Hineikukutirangi) is often invoked during deep-sea fishing—Col., Trans., xiv. 8: *Ko te ahi na wai? Ki toro ko Hineikukutirangi, ki toro ko Hineheheirangi*—MSS.

HINEHUARAU (myth.), a *taniwha*, or monster, killed at Wairarapa by the chief Tara—Col., Trans., xi. 85.

HINEIKUKUTIRANGI (myth.) [See Hineheheirangi.]

HINEITAITAI (myth.), a woman who lived in pre-diluvian times. She was the wife of Rakuru, but on account of his sin went away, and was afterwards married to Kumikumimaro. These two had a son, Tautini, who made a remarkable voyage—A. H. M., i. 171. [See Tautini, and Tuputupuwhenua.]

HINEITEIWAIWA (myth.), a name of Hina, when, as one of Tinirau's wives, she helped to enchant and capture Kae for his murder of Tutunui. [See Kae, Hina, and Tinirau.]

HINEKAUIRANGI (myth.), the priestess-chief of the *Horouta* canoe, in the Migration. [See *Takitumu* canoe, under Arawa.]

HINEKORAKO (myth.), a spirit residing in lunar rainbows.

HINEMAKURA (myth.), the sister of Ruatapu. She drank the flood-water at the Deluge, (*te tai a Ruatapu*,) and thus preserved the remnant of mankind on the hill of Hikurangi—A. H. M., iii. 31. [See Hikurangi, Moakura, Tumutumuwhenua, &c.]

HINEMARU (myth.), the wife of Umukaria, and mother of Hinemoa. [See Hinemoa.]

HINEMATIKOTAI (myth.,) a woman dwelling among the sea-fairies. She informed Ruapupuke that his son had been made a *tekoteko* (carved gable ornament) on Tangaroa's house, and also told Rua how to slay the sea-fairies, for whom she was doorkeeper, (as was Tawhaki's mother for the *Ponaturi*,) and the sea-fairies died from the admission of light to their dwelling, as the *Ponaturi* died—Stack, Trans., viii. 176. [See Ruapupuke, and Ponaturi.]

HINEMOA (myth.), the beautiful daughter of Umukaria and Hinemaru. They dwelt at Rotorua, and the maiden was the centre of attraction for all the young chiefs of the surrounding country. Among these were the sons of Whakaue-Kaipapa, three of whom, Tawake-heimoa, Ngarara-nui, and Tuteaiti, were legitimately born; but the fourth, who was named Tutanekai, had been born after his mother Rangiuru had eloped with Tuwharetoa. [See Rangiuru.] Hinemoa owned a secret preference for Tutanekai above the other suitors, and the lovers found means to make their love known between themselves. Being separated by the lake, music was had recourse to as a means of sympathetic communication, Tutanekai and his friend playing on musical instruments which could be heard across the water. Guided by the sweet sounds, Hinemoa swam the lake at night, and after being in the water some hours, reached the warm spring at Waikimihia, and refreshed herself. There she was found by Tutanekai, who took her to his home; and, in the morning, to the joy of the whole settlement, produced his beautiful wife. Her place in the pedigrees of her descendants is pointed out with much pride, and the story is a very sweet and simple folk-tale—P. M., 146, *et seq.*

HINENUIOTEKAWA (myth.), the wife of Paikea. [See Paikea.] Paikea is a supernatural personage; and Hine appears in heaven, in Te Akaaka-tapu-o-Tane, the house of the lizard-god, Punga. Here she fell in love with Tawhaki, when he ascended; and, leaving her husband, she became the wife of Tawhaki, by whom she had a child. This caused the death of Tawhaki, but he rose again by his own *mana*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44: A. H. M., i. 16 and 48.

HINENUITEPO or **Hine-nui-i-te-po** (myth.) This goddess was the daughter of the god Tane [see Tane] and the Earth-formed Maiden, (Hine-ahu-one, or Hine-ha-one) constructed by that deity from the soil. Hineahuone brought forth an egg; whence emerged a child named Tiki-tohua, from whom came forth all the fowls of the air. The next child was a daughter, Tikikapakapa (*Aitanga-a-Tiki-kapa-kapa* = birds), who was afterwards named Hine-a-tauira ("the pattern maid"). Hineatauira became the wife of Tane, and bore him several children, among whom are Tahukumea, Tahuwhakairo, Tahuotiatu, and Tahukumea-atepo. At this time she was ignorant of her relationship to Tane; but on discovering her parentage, she was overcome with shame and despair. She went down to Hades (*Po*), and became a goddess of the Dark, assuming the name of Hine-nui-te-po in the Under-world, trying to drag down the souls of men to Night, while Tane strives to lead them to the light. She bore one daughter to Tane, a girl named Hinetitamauri. After she had left Tane she brought forth Te Pouriuri ("the dark night"), Potangotango ("the very dark night"), and then Pare-koritawa, who married Tawhaki, the Lightning god. In trying to pass through her domains and deliver the souls of men from death, Maui was slain. One legend states that Maui deceived Hine by walking "like an *atua*," *i.e.* on his feet and hands, with his belly and face upwards; then, after robbing the aged goddess, Maui told his brothers to visit her walking upright. Thus it was that Maui-mua (Rupe) was slain, and not our great Maui (*Maui-tikitiki-a-Taranga*). From Hineahuone (the mother of Hine-nui-te-po), through her child Te Rapuwai, came the race of Europeans; while from Hine-titama (a name of Hine-nui-te-po,) sprang the Maori people. See S. R., 22, 23: P. M., 33: Wohl., Trans., vii. 9 and 36: A. H. M., i. 131, 146; and iii. 123.

HINENGARO, some portion of the intestines: *Ka wehe te Makutu kei roto i te hinengaro o te tangata*—MSS. 2. The affections, feelings, the heart (fig.): *I roto hoki i te wai, i roto hoki i te hinengaro o te tangata*—MSS.

Samoan—finagalo, a chief's will, or desire; to will; (*b.*) a chief's heart, or the seat of the affections: *E poto lona finagalo, e malosi foi lona mana;* He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength. (*c.*) The liver of a pig or shark. Cf. *finagaloa*, to be angry (of chiefs). **Tahitian**—hinaaro, love, desire, affection; to love, to desire: *E faaipoipo noa 'tu ratou i ta ratou e hinaaro ra;* Let them marry who they love best. (*b.*) Will, choice, pleasure; to will; to choose: *E te rave nei oia i tana hinaaro i te nuu atoa o te rai ra;* He does as he wills with the heavenly army. **Mangaian**—inangaro, love, to love: *I inangaro ana au ia kotou;* I have loved you. **Tongan**—finagalo, the mind, applied only to the king (*Tui Tonga*). **Futuna**—finagaro, the mind, the will: *Kipenei tiau finagaro i takere nei feipei iragi;* Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. **Paumotan**—hinagaro, willingly; to be willing; to wish, to wish for; faka-hinagaro, seductive; delusive. **Moriori**—hirangaro, conscience. **Marquesan**—hinenao, to love; also hinanau: *Te Fatu nui Atea haatuia i te hinanau;* The great Lord Atea established in love.

HINENGARO (myth.), the name of the ninth of the great Ages of the Universe. [See Kore.]

HINENGUTU (myth.), a *taniwha* or water-kelpie, residing at Kaingaroa. She is a very harmless creature of her class, being only a knot of wood floating on a pool; but any interference with this log of wood brings on heavy rains.

HINEPIRIPIRI (myth.), the wife of Tawhaki. She rescued Tawhaki when he was attacked and left for dead by his cruel brothers. She was mother of Wahieroa, the famous chieftain.—P. M., 36. [See Tawhaki.]

HINEPUPUMAINAUA (myth.), the mother of Tawhaki and Karihi. The legend has contradictory versions: Hine is called Karenuku (A. H. M., i. 121); and also Pupu-mai-nono (A. H. M., i. 54), who is generally called Tawhaki's sister—A. H. M., i. 121.

HINERAKATAI (myth.) [See Hineahua.]

HINERAU (myth.), the name of a wind in the Land of Spirits—M. M., 168.

HINERUAKIMOE (myth.), one of the Powers of Night. [See Kore.] She was visited by Tane when searching for his wife, Hine-a-tauira—A. H. M., i. 146.

HINETEIWAIWA (myth.) [See Hinenuitepo.]

HINETEKAKARA (myth.), a daughter of Kohu. She was married to Ihenga, and bore a son named Tama-ihu-roa—S. R., 63, 76.

HINETERANGIATAAHUA (myth.), a beautiful chieftainess, the mother of Roanga-rahia—A. H. M., ii. 27.

HINETENGARUMOANA (myth.), the name by which Tinirau knew his wife Hina, before he heard her brother Rupe call her Hine-te-iwaiwa—A. H. M., ii. 136.

HINETITAMA (myth.), a name for Hinenuitepo, as "the first-born" (*titama* for *timata*, to begin). She was by this name the ancestress of the Maoris—A. H. M., i. 117; iii. 123. [See Hinenuitepo.]

HINETITAMAURI (myth.), the daughter of Tane and Hineatauira. It was on account of the birth of this child that Hine fled dowh to the

Shades (*Po*), and became the cause of death among mortals—S. R., 23.

HINE-TU-A-HOANGA (myth.), some ancient personage referred to in the mystical story of "Poutini and Whaiapu"—P. M., 82. She drove Ngahue out from his former dwelling-place, and in his wanderings he came to New Zealand, bringing with him his famous *ika* (fish), the greenstone Poutini. [See Poutini.] 2. A great priestess and magician, a grand-daughter of Tawhaki, and the sister of Rata. When Rata was unable to use the tree he had felled, designing it for a canoe (he not having repeated the proper invocation, the wood-fairies set the tree up again when felled), his sister told him to sharpen his axe on her sacred body, which, being done, had the desired effect. Hence her name, "The-maiden-standing-as-a-grindstone," or, as the Southern version gives it, "The maiden whose back was a whetstone" (*Kawe, e whakairi ana ki runga ki te tua iwi o tou tupuna, ko Hinetuaoaka*)—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46: A. H. M., i. 69: P. M., 69: S. T., 5. The sharpening invocation: *Orooro te toki na Hine-tuahoanga*—S. T., 165. Hine came to New Zealand in Rata's canoe—S. T., 8.

HINE-TU-A-MAUNGA (myth.), "The Mountain Maid," an ancestress of Tane. [See Tane.] Tane took her to wife, but she only brought forth the rusty water of the hills and the monsters of the mountains, so Tane forsook her.—S. R., 21.

HINE-TU-TE-RAU-NIAO (myth.), a daughter of Taramainuku.—S. R., 79.

HINEWHATA (myth.), the stump of a tree on which Hinemoa rested in her swim across the lake.—P. M., 149. [See Hinemoa.]

HINU, oil, grease, fatty substance: *Ka ringitia te hinu*—P. M., 62. 2. Pigeons or other game, preserved in their own fat.

Tahitian—hinu, oil, fat, grease: *E vahi riirii oe i te reira, a ninii ai te hinu i nia iho;* You shall part it in pieces and pour oil thereon. Hinuhinu, brightness, lustre; bright, glossy, glistening; faa-hinuhinu, to cause lustre or splendour; to make respected or honourable. Cf. *tahinu*, to anoint with oil. Hawaiian—hinu, ointment; any substance for besmearing; to anoint or besmear, as with oil or grease; to anoint; (*b.*) to be smooth, to be shining; smooth; greasy; polished; (*c.*) to slip, to slide easily; hinuhinu, to shine, as if with oil; bright, shining; splendid, as red cloth; glittering, as polished stones. Cf. *hilu*, elegant, powerful, magnificent; *hiluhilu*, excellent, beautiful; the glorious, the powerful; *hoo-hilu*, to exalt, praise, dignify; *ohinu*, to roast, as meat; the piece of meat so roasted; a spit; *ohinuhinu*, to roast much or often; to be parched or dried, as the skin of roast meat; to be smooth and shining, as a swelled skin: hence, to be sick; *henu*, to anoint; *henuhenu*, shining, glittering, polished; *kahinu*, to rub over with oil, to anoint; *mahinu*, to anoint. Marquesan—hinu, to make sacred (*tapu*), to make certain things unable to be eaten by certain persons. Mangaian—inu, oil: *E riringi oki aia i te inu ki rungao;* He shall pour oil upon it. Cf. *akatainu*, to anoint. Mangarevan—hinu, grease, oil; hinuhinu, oil on the head. Cf. *aka-inu*, to eat handfuls of liquid *poi*. Paumotan—cf. *tahinu*, to anoint, to grease; oil for perfumery. Ext. Poly.: Ticopia—cf. *sinu*, cocoanut oil.

HINGA (for hika,) to kindle fire by friction: *Ka hingaia te ahi tapu*—A. H. M., i. 6. [See Hika.]

HINGA, to fall, as a tree, or a person, from an upright position: *Ka hinga, ka takoto, kei te whenua*—G. P., 29. 2. To lean, to lean upon: *Kauà e hinga mai ki runga i a au, kapà iana he urunga oneone, ko te urunga mau tonu*—Prov. Cf. *honga*, to make to lean to one side, to tilt. 3. To seek, to look for: *Ka hinga ki te waka*—A. H. M., iii. 15.

HIHINGA, to fall in numbers.

HINGAHINGA, to fall in numbers, as on the battle-field; the slaughter of numbers.

HINGAIA (pass.), to be fallen upon.

Whaka-HINGA, to cause to fall: *Whaka-hingaia etehi o nga ra kia ata haere ai*—P. M., 72.

Tahitian—hia, a fall; to fall, as a person or tree that was standing; faa-hia, to cause something that was standing, as a tree or man, to fall down. Cf. *hiatumio*, to fall, root and branch. Hawaiian—hina, to lean from an upright position; leaning; (*b.*) to fall, to fall down, as a house; a falling: *Hina iho la au maluma o ka papaa lepo;* I fell upon the hard ground. (*c.*) To fall, morally; (*d.*) to be offended; to offend; hoo-hina, to slant over; to throw down, as a person. Cf. *kahina*, to fall before one; to be the victim of one's intrigue or displeasure; to supplant; to take the advantage of one. Tongan—higa, to fall, to stumble; a fall, degradation. Cf. *higaaga*, anything by which one falls or stumbles. Marquesan—hika, to fall; (*b.*) to slip, to slide; (*c.*) to be overcome, vanquished. Mangarevan—iga, to fall, a fall, tumble; aka-higa, to upset, said of men or of anything large. Cf. *igahu*, vanquished; *igamaororo*, pestilence, a great mortality. Paumotan—higa, to fall; (*b.*) to be worn out, used up; decay; (*c.*) dead; faka-higa, to cause to fall. Mangaian — iga, to fall. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *singet*, to lean.

HINGANGAROA (myth.), a chief who built the first carved house. It was built at Uawa, or Uwawa, and was called Raweora.—A. H. M., ii. 163. [See Ruapupuke.]

HINGONGI, a variety of potato.

HIOI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Mentha cunninghamii*). 2. The name of a bird, the Ground-Lark (Orn. *Anthus novæ-zealandiæ*).

HIORE, the tail [see Whiore]: *Toroherohe mai ana te hiore*—P. M., 29.

HIPA, to start aside. 2. To pass on one side. 3. To exceed in length; to surpass.

Whaka-HIPA, to slip aside, to turn aside: *Otiia i whakahipa atu ia i te aroaro o Haora*—1 Ham., xix. 10.

Whaka-HIPAHIPA, irregular in height.

Samoan—sipa, to be awry, to incline to one side; (*b.*) to make a mistake in speaking; (*c.*) a small fish, a small flying-fish. Tahitian—hipa, self-conceited; pride, to be proud; (*b.*) the sharp point of a sail; hipahipa, to display pride repeatedly; faa-hipa, to turn aside; (*b.*) to assume supercilious airs. Cf. *ohipa*, work, employment; to toil; *ohipae*, to turn aside, to go in another direction. Hawaiian—hipa, to blunder in speaking, a blunder; (*b.*) a little bundle; hipahipa, to be joyful, to express gladness; hoo-hipa, a kind of *mele* (song); (*b.*) to vow, to perform a vow; (*c.*) to speak falsely; a falsehood. Cf. *ohipa*, to perform a vow; to speak that which is false; *ohipua*, wicked, or careless, or negligent speaking. Tongan—hiba, awry, crooked, incorrect; not upright. Marquesan—hipa, to bend, to stoop; (*b.*) a hook; (*c.*) across, athwart. Cf. *mahipahipa*, winding, tortuous; to stagger; things which are not right; *tuhipa*, to impute a thing to anyone. Mangarevan—cf. *akahipa*, to raise the jaw of another with the hand, to "chuck under the chin." Paumotan—cf. *hipa*, to inspect; to superintend; to look at, gaze; *hipahipa*, to make a visit; to perceive; *hipahia*, visible; *hipatika*, to look at fixedly.

Whaka-HIPA, the head; the hair of the head.

HIPAE, to lie in the way of. Cf. *pae*, to lie across; a step in a staircase; to be cast on shore; *hipa*, to pass on one side. 2. To lay crosswise. Cf. *paepae*, a threshold; *pae*, to lie across; *whaka-hipa*, to turn aside. [For comparatives, see Hipa, and Pae.]

HIPOKI (*hìpoki*), to cover, to cover over: *Na hipokina iho ia e ia*—Kai., iv. 19. 2. A covering: *Ka hurahia atu e noa te hipoki o te aaka*—Ken., viii. 13. Cf. *poki*, to cover over; *hapoki*, a pit for storing potatoes; *kaupoki*, to cover over; to invert; *taupoki*, to cover over; *huripoki*, to turn upside down. [For comparatives, see Poki.]

HIRA, in great numbers, numerous; a multitude: *Kia rite ki nga whetu o te rangi te hira.*

HIHIRA, shy, suspicious. Cf. *hirau*, to trip up. 2. The act of bevelling the edge of a log of timber.

Whaka-HIRAHIRA, to extol, to magnify, to depreciate others in order to magnify oneself: *E whakahirahira ana ano koe i a koe ki toku iwi*—Eko., ix. 17.

Tahitian—hira, bashfulness in the presence of many together, or of a superior; hirahira, scrupulousness; the fear of eating sacred food or what the sorcerers have prayed over; (*b.*) some regard for the feelings of others; hihira, to look askance. Samoan—cf. *sila*, to be outdone; *silafaga*, a chief's observing, a chief's sight, a chief's knowledge; *sisila*, to see, to know (a chief's word). Hawaiian—hilahila, shame, blushing of the face, confusion; to be ashamed: *A koi aku la lakou ia ia a hilahila oia, i mai la ia, 'E hoouna aku oukou!'* And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said 'Send': Hilala, to bend, to crook; hoo-hilahila, to be ashamed; bashful, modest, as a backwoodsman; to put one to shame by his own superiority. Tongan—cf. *tauhila*, to turn up the eyes. Mangarevan—cf. *hira*, frank, hardy.

HIRAU (*hìrau*), to entangle, to trip up. Cf. *hihira*, shy, suspicious; *rau*, to catch in a net; *hi*, to catch with hook and line.

Whaka-HIRAU, to trip, to stumble. 2. To feel for anything in the water with one's feet. Cf. *rau*, to lay hold of; *hi*, to raise. [For comparatives, see Hi, and Rau.]

HIRAU, a paddle for a canoe.

HIRAUTA (myth.), the name of one of the canoes of the migration to New Zealand. [See Arawa.] 2. The name of a constellation. It was fastened on the breast of Rangi (the sky) as a decoration, by his son Tane—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. [See Rangi, and Tane.]

HIRAWERAWE (*hìrawerawe*), producing weariness or disgust; irksome, tedious.

HIREA (*hìrea*), undefined, obscure, indistinct.

HIREAREA, an indistinct sound, a confused noise.

HIRERE (*hìrere*), to gush, spurt. Cf. *hi*, to make a hissing noise; *rere*, to run, as water.

Tahitian—hirere, to spurt. Cf. *rere*, to leap. [For other comparatives, see Hi, and Rere.]

HIHIRI, laborious, energetic, assiduous. 2. Requiring exertion. Cf. *whiri*, to twist, to plait [see Samoan].

HIRIHIRI, to repeat incantations over any one to impart energy: *Naku i whakatata e, i te hirihiringa ma te atua*—M. M., 192: *Katahi a Tane ka hirihiri i tona ure*—A. H. M., i. 147. 2. A short invocation: *He hirihiri te ingoa o te karakia potopoto*—G.-8, 29.

Whaka-HIRIHIRI, to assist, relieve. 2. To chant spells to relieve a sufferer: *Ka whakahirihiria atu ki runga ki te wahine e whakamamae ra; ka hirihiria atu ano ki te kauhou o Houmaitawhiti*—P. M., 126.

Samoan—sili, best, principal, highest; to be the principal, highest; (*b.*) to lodge in, to stick in, as a feather; (*c.*) to inquire, ask; (*d.*) to pass, to exceed, to go beyond; exceedingly; sisili, the head turmeric-maker; (*b.*) to be spread about, as water from a watercourse which has overflowed; (*c.*) to shoot, to dart, as pain from one part of the body to another; fa‘a-sili, to be superior; (*b.*) to go beyond, to project; (*c.*) to cause to pass off, as fatigue by taking rest, or sleepiness by getting a nap. Cf. *fa‘a-silitofo*, to be relieved for a time, to have a partial relief in sickness; *silimusa*, to exceed all; *fili*, to be entangled, to be involved, intricate; to plait, as sinnet; *filigà*, diligent, persevering; *fa‘a-sausili*, to affect superiority. Tongan—hili, to put upon, to lay upon; (*b.*) the preparation of arrowroot; hihili, better, more valuable; hilihili, to seek fruit when only few and scarce. Cf. *fehilihili*, to pile one upon another; *hilifaki*, to lay or put upon; *tauhili*, to sit or stand on anything very high, as a mast-head. Mangarevan—aka-hiri, to help a sick person; (*b.*) to make a nest or den (of some animal); aka-hirihiri, to put the food all round the sides of the oven. Cf. *hiri*, to weave; *hirihiri*, to fish for turtle. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *hirihiry*, inflexible, obstinate.

HIHIRI (myth.), the seventh of the Ages of the existence of the Universe. [See Kore.]

HIROKI (*hìroki*), thin, meagre, lean (also Whiroki): *He hiroki, he ahua kino noa iho*—Ken., xli. 19. Cf. *whiro*, the second day of the moon; *miro*, a thread; to spin.

Hawaiian—cf. *hilo*, the first night in which the new moon can be seen, as it is like a twisted thread (*hilo*, to twist, spin). [See comparatives of Whiro.]

HIRORI (*hìrori*), to walk with trembling knees; to totter, stagger. Cf. *ròrì*, entangled; *rori*, distorted; *pirori*, to roll along, as a ball; *rorirori*, demented, dazed; *turori*, to stagger, totter.

Hawaiian—cf. *loli*, to turn over; to change, alter; *hilo*, to twist; *hilohilo*, to wander here and there, in telling a story; *iloli*, the unpleasant sensation of pregnancy. Tahitian—cf. *arori*, a movement; to be moving or shaking; to stagger; *faa-rori*, to move, shake, or pull a thing from side to side, in order to make it loose; *turori*, to stagger. Mangarevan—cf. *rori*, to rock, to stir, to toss about; *turori*, to totter; faintness, weakness; *garorirori*, to vacillate. Paumotan—hirohirouri, variable.

HITARA, a prized variety of the *kumara*, or sweet potato.

HITARI (*hìtari*), a sieve, or instrument for sifting.

HITAU (*hìtau*), a small waist-mat; apron. Cf. *itau*, a girdle for the waist; *whitau*, dressed flax fibre; *whitiki*, to gird; *tau*, a wrist-thong (for a weapon); *whiwhi*, to be entangled.

HITAWETAWE (*hìtawetawe*), very long.

HITEKI (*hìteki*), to hop. Cf. *hitoko*, to hop.

HITI (myth.), aborigines of the Chatham Islands (near New Zealand,) when first discovered by the Polynesians: *Ko Hiti te ingoa o taua iwi ki te Moriori*—G.-8, 2. [See Moriori.] It is a debated point as to the question of the New Zealand islands having been inhabited at the time of the arrival of the Maori. Legend speaks of a race in prior occupation, and says that they were called "Toi," or Upoko-toea; that they lived on fern-root, fish, and birds, but had no knowledge of the *kumara* (sweet potato). [See Kumara.] See Locke, Trans., xv. 434: also G.-8, 2. A very curious legend states that Maui left Kui in charge of the land when he (Maui) had dragged it up from the ocean depths, and the race of Kui dwelt in the land. [See Kui.] Then came a people from across the sea, the Tutu-mai-ao, who assumed superior knowledge, and began to kill; but soon afterwards they began to intermarry with the former inhabitants, until the race of Kui disappeared, and Kui herself went down under the ground to live. [See Nukutawhiti.] Then the Tutu-mai-ao were dominant, until another race came across the sea, called the Turehu (fairies), and attacked the inhabitants in the same way as the Kui people had been attacked, intermarried in the same way, &c., and then assumed the rule. Then came other descendants of Maui, the ancestral Maoris, who acted like their predecessors, till the Turehu became extinct; and the Maori have dwelt on "The Fish of Maui" for forty-six generations. The Turehu became *patupaearehe* [see Patupaearehe]—A. H. M., iii. 189. Manaia is said to have killed aborigines at the Waitara (P. M., 145); but another legend states that these were the people (Maori) which came in the *Ariki-mai-tai* canoe. [See Arawa.] The *Pangatoru* canoe was not allowed to land in New Zealand, the original inhabitants driving the immigrants back by force, and the *Pangatoru* returned to Hawaiki—A. H. M., ii. 181. On the other hand, Ngahue told the Hawaiki people that there were no men in New Zealand; neither did Rakataura see any inhabitants—A. H. M., ii. 188. Cf. *tùhiti*, to expel, to banish.

In Tahiti the word hiti means a monster, or whatever is deformed at birth; *hanahiti* is a person of the *hiti* or border, one of inferior note; *hitiapa*, the inhabitant of a border land; *hiti*, an edge or border; to rise, applied to the sun, stars, &c. (the Maori *whiti*); *tahiti*, to transplant, to remove a thing from its original place. In Mangaian (dialect drops *h*), Iti is the place whence came the ancestors of the Aitu, a god-tribe. It is now said to be Tahiti, but this is very doubtful, as *tawhiti* is the common Polynesian word for any distant place. [See Hawaiki, and Tawhiti.] The Hawaiian word (*Kahiki*) is discussed under Hawaiki. It is also deserving of notice that in Hawaiian, *hiki*, (*hiti* or *whiti*,) means to arrive at, to reach, as the Maori *whiti* means to cross over. In Marquesan *hiti* is "to go to the side of the mountain." It is curious to mark that in Tonga the Tongans are supposed to be named thus as being the Western (or South-western) people, in distinction from the Fijians, who were the *Viti* (or Eastern) people. (Horatio Hale, quoted by Fornander, "Polynesian Races," vol. i.) This would give the etymological value of *whiti*, "to shine," to the meaning of hiti, aborigines, as in Tahitian *hitia-o-te-ra*, sunrise, or eastern. As a mere hypothesis, it may be considered whether the *Hiti* of the Chathams were allied to the *Viti* (Fiji) people as a Papuan race: as "the Eastern people.

HITOKO (*hìtoko*), to hop. Cf. *hiteki*, to hop; *toko*, to spring up (in the mind).

HIWA, watchful, wakeful.

Samoan—cf. *siva*, a dance, song. Hawaiian—cf. *hiwa*, black, precious; any black article supposed to be acceptable to the gods as an offering; dear, beloved. Tahitian—cf. *hiva*, a clan; the company in a canoe. Tongan—cf. *hiva*, to sing; a song; a heathen festival. Mangarevan—cf. *hivahiva*, heavy, said of the eyes; *iva*, a stranger; *ivaiva*, severe, hard; *aka-ivaiva*, to detest. Marquesan—cf. *hiva*, strange.

HIWAI (*hìwai*), the potato. Cf. *riwai*, potato.

HIWAIWAKA, } the name of a bird, a species of
HIWAKAWAKA, } *Rhipidura*.

HIWEKA (*hìweka*), hanging.

Whaka-HIWEKA, to hang up.

HIWI, the ridge of a hill: *Tahi eke nei au te hiwi ki parahaki*—S. T., 179. Cf. *kahiwi*, the ridge of a hill; *iwituara*, the spine; *tuaiwi*, the back; *iwi*, a bone. 2. A beaten track. 3. The main part or bottom piece of a canoe, to which the bow and other pieces were united by lashing.

Samoan—cf. *tuasivi*, the backbone; a chain of mountains. Hawaiian—hiwi, the flat or depressed summit of a protuberance; (*b*.) to diminish, as a swelling; to flatten down, as a protuberance. Cf. *iwi*, the side of an upland hill of *kalo* (*taro*); the stones used as land boundary marks; *kuahiwi*, the summit of a mountain. **Tahitian**—cf. *tuaivi*, the slope of a mountain ridge; *ivituamoo*, the spine; *aivi*, any ridge of low hills stretching to the mountains; *tua*, the back; *ivi*, a bone. **Mangaiian**—cf. *tuaivi*, a hill; *kaivi*, a ridge, crest of a hill; *ivi*, a bone. **Marquesan**—cf. *tuaivi*, a mountain; *tua*, the back. **Mangarevan**—ivi, a small hill; (*b.*) a bone. Cf. *ivitua*, the backbone; *aka-iviivi*, to make folds; *aka-ivitua*, shelving; to form a ridge. **Paumotan**—cf. *tutaivi*, a small hill. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *sivi-a*, to cut a thing, as a stick, to a point.

HIWI, to jerk a fishing-line: *Katahi ano ka hiwia e ia*—P. M., 116. Cf. *hi*, to fish with hook and line; *hiki*, to start, jump.

HIWIHIWI, the name of a fish.

HO, a word expressive of the action of giving, presenting, &c. It is very rarely used except in composition, as *ho-mai*, give (hither); *ho-atu*, give (away from speaker): *Mehemea ka kaiponu koe i ho kai, kaore i ho atu e koe*—MSS. 2. It is also used in the sense of motion, as in the English idiom "give way:" *ho-ake*, go on.
Samoan—soso (*sòsò*), to move along. With *mai* (hither), to draw near; with *atu* (away), to move off. Cf. *soso*, to turn from side to side, to be restless, as in a fever. **Hawaiian**—ho, to transfer; to bring hither or carry away (also with *mai* and *atu*); (*b.*) to bring, to present: *E ho mai oukou i kekahi kanaka i hoa kaua no'u;* Give me a man, that we may fight together. (*c.*) To carry, or cause to be conveyed; to transport; (*d.*) to produce, to bring forward, as food to the table. **Tongan**—cf. *foaki*, to give, to present; liberality. **Mangarevan**—ho, to give (with *mai* and *atu*): *Ho mai ta te tupuna kia na e turuturu mana;* His grandfather gave him a staff of power. **Paumotan**—cf. *hoake*, to despatch, send off. **Mangaian**—o, to give (with *mai* and *atu*): *Omai tai noku ora e, o Te-ata-i-maiore;* Give me a new life, oh Light of the morning. **Tahitian**—ho, to give (with *mai* and *atu*): *Homai i teie moua nou;* Give me this mountain.

HO (*hò*), to pout, to project the lips in scorn. Cf. *ko*, to put out the lips in derision. 2. To shout.

HOHO (*hohò*), to speak angrily; to say "*hohò*." 2. To grin. 3. To drop, to drip, to trickle.
Tahitian—ho, a war-shout, signifying joy or triumph. **Hawaiian**—ho, to cry out in a clamorous manner; (*b.*) the asthma; (*c.*) a noise as of lowing cattle; oho, to exclaim, to cry out, as many voices; hoo-ho, to raise the voice to a high pitch; (*b.*) to speak together, to shout acquiescence or acclamation; to proclaim: *Hooho mai la na kanaka a pau me ka leo kahi;* All the people answered with one voice. (*c.*) To shout in triumph: *E hooho na kanaka a pau i ka hooho nui;* All the people shall shout with a great shout. (*d.*) To cry out in fear and distress; (*e.*) to wheeze, to breathe hard; to snort; hoho, to snore, to breathe hard, to snort; to gurgle; (*b.*) to cry out; to shout after; (*c.*) the distant sound of a small cataract; (*d.*) the spray of water from a cataract; (*e.*) snow; (*f.*) to sink down, as a canoe in the water; (*g.*) to jet, as water into a canoe when there is a hole; (*h.*) to leap or slide down, as one from a precipice; hoo-hoho, to force out, to emit wind. Cf. *kahoho*, to cry out after one; a crying out; shouting, calling. **Tongan**—fofo, to rinse, to wash slightly; (*b.*) to rush, as a current of water into deep holes; (*c.*) to drink up; hoho, soft, yielding, as earth after rain. **Mangarevan**—ho, to frighten fish; aka-hoho, to lick, to kiss. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *ho!* I am here.

HOA, a friend, mate: *Ko taku hoa pea, tenei, ka hoki mai*—G. P., 28. *Hoa-wahine*, wife. 2. A companion, ally, confederate: *A tokowha ona hoa i kainga katoatia e ia*—P. M., 11. *Hoa-riri*, an enemy.

HOAHOA, a spouse. Used also of two women, wives of the same husband: *Ka owha atu hoki te hoahoa*—P. M., 183.

Whaka-HOA, to make a friend or associate of.
Samoan—soa, a companion, friend; (*b.*) one who procures a life for another; (*c.*) a song in honour of visitors; fa'a-soa, to seek a wife for another; (*b.*) to apportion, divide out; fa'a-soasoa, to deliberate about the distribution of food; (*b.*) to be prudent. Cf. *soàfafine*, the female companion of a lady; *soáva'a*, a companion canoe going with another; *àusoa*, to dance by companies at a night dance; *soà-tau*, an armour-bearer. **Tahitian**—hoa, a friend (also ehoa, and used as a term of address): *O te huru ia o taua here no'u ra; o te huru ia o to'u nei hoa;* This is my well-beloved, and this is my friend. Faa-hoa, to make a friend, to procure a friend; to adopt a companion; hoahoa, likeness, resemblance; hohoa, an effigy, figure; form, likeness; faa-hohoa, to compare as to likeness, to esteem as bearing such a likeness; (*b.*) to portray or make a likeness of a person or of a thing. Cf. *hoatai*, a friend that is always willing; *hoatau*, the office of him who indicated peace or war. **Hawaiian**—hoa, a companion, a fellow, a friend, an assistant: *A ike lakou ia ia, lawe lakou i kanakolu hoa;* When they saw him, they brought him thirty companions: *E na hoa o ka La nui haoa;* Oh, companions of the great burning sun. (*b.*) To secure by tying; to bind, to wind round. Cf. *hoaloha*, a loved companion; *hoahana*, a fellow-labourer; *hoahanauna*, relatives of one's own tribe; *hoakaua*, a fellow-soldier. **Tongan**—hoa, a second, a companion; to couple; to pair with; to accord or agree with; faka-hoa, to couple, to pair; (*b.*) suspicious; to suspect or imagine ill of another; faka-hohoa, to put fairly, bad and good, large and small, together. Cf. *ohoana*, a spouse, a partner; *fehoanaki*, to pair, to couple; *gaahoa*, a couple, a pair (used only in composition). **Marquesan**—hoa, a friend, companion: *I te tumu Onaona a na hoa;* In the beginning, Space and companions. **Mangarevan**—hoa, a friend; oa, a friend, said of a man loved by another; aka-oa, a friend; aka-hoa, to make friends with any one. **Rarotongan**—oa, a friend, companion: *Ko koe e toou au oa e noo ki mua ia koe ra;* You, and your companions that sit before you. **Paumotan**—hoa, companion, friend. Ext. Poly.: **Kayan**—cf. *hawa*, a wife. **Sikayana**—cf. *tosoa*, a friend. **Ticopia**—cf. *soa*, friend.

HOA, to aim a blow at by throwing. Cf. *ngahoahoa*, headache [see Samoan]; *pahoahoa*, headache; *a*, to drive [see Hawaiian]. 2. To charm the ground over which one is going to pass.

Samoan—foa, to chip, as a hole in an egg-shell; (*b.*) to break, as a rock; (*c.*) to break the head; a fracture of the head; fofoa, to break the shell, to hatch; (*b.*) to begin a *taro* plantation; fa‘a-foa, a boil. Cf. *foagafanua*, pigeons hatched early; *foalima*, a chicken hatched by hand from an egg left by the hen. **Hawaiian**—hoa, to strike on the head with a stick; to strike, as in fighting; (*b.*) to beat, as bark in making *kapa*, (*tapa*, native cloth,) with a stick on a stone; (*c.*) to drive as cattle. [Note.—This word, if dissected, is probably *ho-a*, *i.e.* *ho-a* for *hoo-a*, for *hoko-a* = *whaka-a*, causative of Maori *a*, to drive, urge.] (*d.*) To tie, to secure by tying, to bind; hohoa, to strike repeatedly on the head with a stick; to beat *kapa;* a cane; a war-club; hoo-hoa, to challenge, to dare one to fight; to provoke one to anger (cf. Maori *hoariri*, an enemy). Cf. *nahoahoa*, to strike on the head; to break one's head; the effect of sunstroke on one's head; *pihoa*, dizziness of the head, affecting one's eyes; *pahoa*, a sharp stone; a broken piece of stone with a sharp edge; a short wooden dagger. **Tahitian**—hoa, to grasp, as an antagonist; a wrestler; (*b.*) to stand, as an army; (*c.*) the headache; hoahoa, teasing, perplexing. Cf. hoai, angry, indicating mischief, applied to the human countenance; *mahoahoa*, to be disturbed by noises; a violent headache. **Tongan**—foa, to fracture, crack; to make an opening; fofoa, to crack up into several pieces; (*b.*) a good spearman; faka-foa, to cry or sing with a loud strained voice. Cf. *fofoai*, to be hatched, to be cracked; *foaaga*, a litter, a brood; *tafoa*, to break, to crack. **Marquesan**—cf. *hahoa*, to beat bark for native cloth. **Mangaian**—oa, to strike: *E oa i te upoko, i oa i to rae;* Strike the head, strike the temples. **Paumotan**—faka-hoahoa, a row, a noise. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tahoa*, to throw a spear; *tahoikau*, to throw. **Malagasy**—cf. *voa*, struck, hit, wounded.

HOANGA (*hoànga*), a kind of stone used as a grindstone, or whetstone [For description, see Trans. N.Z. Inst., xviii. p. 25]: *Na, ka ki te waha o te hoanga, ‘Kia koi, kia koi’*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46.

Samoan—foaga, a grindstone. Cf. *fa‘a-manifiàfoaga*, to be little, but strong (lit. to be thin as a grindstone). **Hawaiian**—hoana, a hone, a whetstone, a grindstone; to rub, as with a stone; (*b.*) *He hoana e paa ai ka waa*, a polishing stone for finishing a canoe; (*c.*) to make-believe, to pretend; (*d.*) the name of a species of fish (*Diodon*), large and singularly abrupt behind, as if cut off in the middle. Cf. *hoanapuu*, to crook, as a piece of timber; to project, to make an angle; *hooanakaa*, a grindstone (*kaa* = Maori *taka*); *hoanahua*, bending, stooping; a tall, slim, stoop-shouldered man. **Tongan**—fuaga, a grindstone. Cf. *fuofuaga*, the pumice stone. **Mangarevan**—hoaga, a fine volcanic stone used for whetstones (also oaga); (*b.*) a grindstone. Cf. *hoho*, to polish; *ogaoga*, to swing a cord over and over without touching the ground.

HOARIRI, enemy: *Kei tata ano tona hoariri*—P. M., 70. Cf. *riri*, anger; *hoa*, to aim at in throwing; *hoa*, friend (?). [For comparatives, see Hoa, and Riri.]

HOATA (*hòata*), a long spear. Cf. *huata*, a barbed spear. 2. The third day of the moon's age. Cf. *ata-marama*, moonlight. **Samoan**—cf. *fuata*, the handle of a spear. **Tahitian**—hoata, the name of a night of the Tahitian moon or month. **Hawaiian**—hoaka, to lift up, to lift up as a spear in fighting: *Hoaka ae la ia i kana ihe;* He lifted up his spear. (*b.*) To drive away, to frighten; (*c.*) to glitter, to shine, to be splendid; (*d.*) the crescent of the new moon, the hollow of the new moon; (*e.*) a name of one of the *kapu* (*tapu*) days, the second day of the moon; (*f.*) the arch or lintel over a door. **Marquesan**—cf. *hoata*, clear, spotless.

HOATU (*hòatu*), to give, away from the person speaking: *Ka hoatu he ia te wai ki a Hine-Moa*—P. M., 131. 2. To move on, away from the speaker: *‘Ae! hoatu!’ Ka karanga atu te korohеke nei*—P. M., 52. [For comparatives, see Ho, and Atu.]

HOE, to press away, to push away with the hand: *he ringaringa hoea*, a rejected suitor. 2. A paddle, oar; to paddle, row: *Tatou ka hoe ki te hi*—P. M., 22. 3. To voyage, travel, in a boat or canoe.

HOEHOE, to toss about, to scatter. 2. To paddle about; to make repeated trips in a canoe: *Te tangata nana i hoehoea te moana*—G. P., 67. 3. To convey in a boat or canoe, making repeated trips.

Whaka-HOE, to reject; to show indifference to.

Samoan—foe, a paddle; foefoe, to paddle briskly; foea, to have plenty of pullers in a canoe. Cf. *foeuli*, a steering paddle; *foemua*, the bow paddle; *foemuli*, to steer; *tafoe*, to cut paddles. **Tahitian**—hoe, a paddle, oar; to row or paddle; (*b.*) the helm of a ship; hoehoe, to paddle repeatedly from place to place; (*b.*) a mode of fishing; (*c.*) to clean or sharpen the teeth of a wooden comb. **Hawaiian**—hoe, a paddle: *Kipu iho la lakou i na hoe;* They turned the paddles back (*i.e.*, rowed backwards). Hoehoe, to row a canoe or boat here and there; (*b.*) the shoulder-blade, from its resemblance to a canoe paddle; (*c.*) a wind-instrument, something resembling a flute. Cf. *hoelo*, to urge on, to push along; *hoeuli*, a rudder; *hoewaa*, a paddler, oarsman. **Tongan**—fohe, a paddle. Cf. *foheuli*, a steer-oar, a rudder; *taufoe*, a rope belonging to the steer-oar; *tafoe*, to luff, to bring nearer up to the wind. **Marquesan**—hoe, a paddle; to row, paddle: *He hoe i te iima;* A paddle in the hand. **Rarotongan**—oe, an oar, a paddle; to row: *Akamaroiroi iora te au tangata i te oe e oki akaou ki uta;* Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land. **Mangarevan**—hoe, an oar, paddle; to row: *E haka vare ana te vaka i te hoe;* The paddling in the canoe stops; (*b.*) to labour at agriculture. Cf. *ohe*, an oar, paddle; *rapa-rapahoe*, the blade of a paddle. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *hode*, a paddle. **Fiji**—cf. *voce*, (*c* = *th*) a paddle, to propel a canoe with a paddle; *vocenikuita*, the nautilus (*kuita*, cuttle-fish). **Malagasy**—cf. *voy*, the art of rowing; *mivoy*, to row; *fivoy*, an oar; *voivoy*, roving, rambling, going to and fro. Caroline Islands—cf. *oa*, a paddle. Solomon Islands—cf. *fose*, a paddle.

HOEHOE (myth.), a semi-divine person, a descendant of Rangi (the Sky). He was son of Urupa, and father of Puhaorangi.—S. R., 15. [See Puhaorangi.]

HOEORA (myth.) [See Haeora.]

HOEPAPA, to eradicate, to destroy all traces of. Cf. *hoe*, to push away; *whakahoe*, to reject; *papa*, foundation.

HOEROA, a long spear made of the bone of the whale. [For illustration, see A. H. M., iii., Maori, 66.]

HOHA (*hòhà*), wearisome, wearied with expectation: *Kua hoha toku wairua ki toku ora*—Hopa, x. 1. Cf. *tuhàhà*, happening late in the day.

Hawaiian—cf. *oha*, sick from grief, or care. Tongan—hohaa, disgust, uneasiness, anxiety; faka-hohaa, to discompose, to disgust, to make uneasy. Cf. *hohaaji*, to arouse, to call attention. Mangarevan—oha, to fall down, to fall down as the arms of a sick person; ohaoha, a boil or carbuncle in the skin which relaxes the muscles. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vosa*, to speak; speech; *vosavosa*, to speak much, talkative. Malagasy—cf. *osa*, cowardly, weak.

HOHE, wrinkled with laughing.

HOHEHOHE, the name of a mollusc (Mol. *Tellina alba*).

HOHERE, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Plagianthus lyalli*).

HOHOEKA, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Panax longissimum*).

HOHOKO. [See under Hoko.]

HOHONU. [See under Honu.]

HOHORO. [See under Horo.]

HOI, the lobe of the ear. 2. The gusset of a garment. Cf. *tihoi*, to expand the woof in weaving [see Tihoi]. 3. Far off, distant. 4. Deaf; obstinate: *A tae te hoi o tenei taurekareka*—P. M., 164.

HOIHOI, an exclamation of denial as to the truth of something spoken of: *E hoihoi ana koe ki ahau*—Sh. N.Z., 307. 2. Deafening, noisy. Cf. *tihoihoi*, noisy.

Hawaiian—cf. *pihoihoi*, to rejoice; to talk confusedly; *hoihi*, afar off, at a very great distance. Tahitian—cf. *hoiha*, an exclamation of contempt of some order given. Tongan—cf. *foi*, cowardice, a coward; timid; *hoihoifua*, a term applied to a female chief when old and infirm. Mangarevan—cf. *hoi*, to drive away; thin, miserable; *aka-hoihoi*, horrible to see.

HOIHO, the name of a bird, the Great Penguin (Orn. *Eudyptes antipodum*).

HOIKI (*hoìki*), tapering upwards. Cf. *hoka*, to be pointed.

Ext. Poly: Malagasy—cf. *tsoky*, sharp, pointed, having a point like a bird's beak.

HOIMATUA (myth.), a relative of Turi, the ancestor of the Whanganui tribes. He was the father of Potikiroroa, a boy who was murdered by Uenuku, the high priest—P. M., 126. [See Turi.]

HOKA, the name of a fish, the Red Cod (Ich. *Lotella baccus*). Its liver is used as Europeans use cod liver, for oil-making.

HOKA, projecting sharply upwards. Cf. *oka*, a knife; to prick; the rafters of a *kumara* pit; *hoiki*, tapering upwards. 2. To take on the point of a fork. Cf. *tihoka*, to stick in, thrust in. 3. A screen made of branches stuck in the ground. Cf. *pahoka*, a similar screen of branches.

Samoan—so'a, the brace of a house; so'aso'a, to spear fish; soso'a, to spear; (*b.*) to husk cocoanuts (by sticking a piece of wood pointed at each end into the ground, and striking the husk on the upper part). Cf. *fa'a-soata*, curved posts used in building boat-sheds and cooking-houses. Hawaiian—hoahoa, to cause the hair to stand erect; or a natural object suggesting this: *O Kauai, mauna hoahoa;* Kauai with the ragged mountains. Mangarevan—oka, a wooden stick for digging; (*b.*) to push out or pull out with an instrument; (*c.*) to make thrusts with a spear, to dart; okaoka, to poke among the corals for fish. Cf. *ahaokaoka*, to hang up; a reef or claw of coral under water. Mangaian—cf. *oka*, a rafter. Tongan—hoka, to pierce, to stab; to take off the husk of a cocoanut; (*b.*) a small cross-timber in a Tongan house. Cf. *fehoka*, to strike or stab repeatedly; *hokaatatua*, to pierce or stab behind; *hokatuu*, an upright supporter; *mahoka*, to be speared or pierced. Paumotan—hoka, to pierce, transpierce; (*b.*) to prick; (*c.*) an oar; hokahoka, a spear. Cf. *eoka*, a fork; a dart; *hokaohoka*, to goad, to prick. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *coka* (*tho*ka), to pierce, usually with a spear; the tie-beams of a house; *soka*, the ribs or timbers of a canoe.

HOKAI (*hòkai*), stretched out, spread out, expanded. Cf. *hokari*, to stretch out one's legs. 2. Far apart. 3. The large feathers of a wing. Cf. *hou*, a feather. 4. A brace or stay. 5. Breadth. 6. One of the lucky *takiri*, or startings during sleep.

HOKAIKAI, to move backwards and forwards.

Hawaiian—hoai, to mix, to stir up (*ho* for *hoo*, causative prefix = *whaka-kai*); (*b.*) the union of two things sewn together; a suture, a joining; (*c.*) to be singular in one's conduct and deportment; hoaiai, to clean off rust and dirt; to make white and clean; white, clear, shining, as the unclouded moon; (*b.*) to be proud, to be lifted up with pride. Tongan—cf. *hohoka*, the name of a kind of fishing-net; to fish with this net. Samoan—so'ai, the brace of a house. Cf. *so'a*, the brace of a house. Mangarevan—cf. *oka*, a prop; a stick for digging with.

HOKAIA, the stratified appearance of clouds.

HOKAKA (*hòkaka*), to desire.

Tahitian—cf. *hoaa*, a fine polish on wood, pearl-shell, &c.; flavour, as that of a roasted pig.

HOKARI (*hòkari*), to stretch out the legs; to move by stretching out the legs. Cf. *hokai*, spread out, expanded.

HOKATAKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Corokia budleoides*).

HOKEHOKEA, impatient.

HOKEKE (*hòkeke*), stubborn, unyielding, churlish. Cf. *keke*, obstinate ; *houkeke*, obstinate ; *pokèkè*, sullen ; *tokeke*, churlish ; *hou*, to persist in a demand. [For comparatives, see Keke.]

HOKI, to return : *Me hoki pea taua ki uta*—P. M., 28. Passive, hokia, to be returned to, or for. 2. A restorative charm for a sick person.

HOKIHOKI, to return frequently.

Whaka-HOKI, to turn back ; to cause to return : *Tenei ano tetahi karakia kia whakahoki mai i te wairua ki roto ki te koiwi*—M. M., 25. 2. To give back ; *whakahoki kupu*, to answer : *E, Kupe, e ! whakahokia mai te waka ki a au.* 3. To replace : *Ka whakahokia te poupou, hunakia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

Samoan—fo‘i, to return, to turn back again : *Ona toe foi lea o ia nai ia te ia ;* And he returned back from him. Faa-foi, to cause to return, to bring back : *E te toe faafoisia ea o au i le efuefu ?* Will you bring me back into the dust again ? Cf. *fo‘isa‘i*, to send back ; *tafo‘i*, to return ; *fa‘afo‘iita*, to cause anger to be restrained ; *fefo‘ifo‘ia‘i*, to be fickle. **Tahitian**—hoi, to return (dual, hohoi) : *E hoi oia e haere i taua utuafare nona ra ;* Let him go and return to his house. Faa-hoi, to send back, to cause to return : *I tei faahoihia maira, e na tamarii tamaroa nana ra ;* After he had sent her back with her two sons. Cf. *hoiamuri*, to backslide ; to turn back. **Hawaiian**—hoi, to return, to go back : *Me ka hoi uhane aku hoi i Kauai ;* They would return, ‘as to their souls only,’ to Kauai : hoihoi, to restore, to bring back : *No ke aha hoi he lohi loa nei oukou i ka hoihoi aku i ke alii ?* Why are you then the last to bring back the king ? (*b.*) To send back, to dismiss : *Aole hai ke hoihoi aku ;* He does not cease (begging) though sent away. (*c.*) To change one thing for another ; (*d.*) to return, as a rebellious people to their allegiance ; (*e.*) to answer : *Owau ke hoihoi aku ia olelo iou la, a i kou mau hoalauna me oe* ; I will answer you, and your companions with you. Cf. *hoihou*, to return anew ; *hoihope*, to return backwards ; *uhoi*, to return from following one ; to turn back ; to unite together ; to live and sleep together, as a man and wife once separated ; *kahoi*, to keep back, to hinder. **Rarotongan**—oki, to return : *E aere, e oki akaou mai ;* Go, and come back again : ooki, to return : *E ooki ana korua ;* Return, you two : aka·oki, to cause to return ; to take back, send back : *Ka oki koe e akaoki koe i to au taeake ;* Return yourself, and take back your brothers. **Tongan**—foki, to turn back : *Toe foki atu ae tagata taki taha ki hono fale ;* Let every man return to his house. Fokiaga, the place or thing from which one is turned back ; faka-foki, to cause to return ; one who causes others to return. Cf. *fokihi*, to turn over ; *fefokiaki*, to turn again repeatedly ; *fetafokiaki*, to turn about ; *tafoki*, to turn over, to turn round. **Mangarevan**—hoki, to turn on one's steps : *Hoki mai ei ahi ;* He returned to get fire. Oki, to return : *Oki mai, hoki ;* Return hither also. Aka-oki, to return ; (*b.*) to reject a proposition ; (*c.*) to refuse a present. Cf. *okikotua*, to draw back, go back. **Futuna**—foki, to return. **Paumotan**—hokihoki, often ; (*b.*) to persist, insist ; fakahoki, to return ; (*b.*) to give back.

HOKI, also : *Katahi ka hoki mai ki Maketu noho ai, mahi ai hoki.* 2. For, because : *Ina hoki i pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. 3. To give emphasis, to assent.

Samoan—fo‘i, also : *Afai foi tatou te nonofo ai pea iinei, tatou te oti ai foi ;* If we sit still here we shall die also. (*b.*) A diminutive, in qualifying assertions : *Ua faapea foi ona tali mai o ia ia te au ;* Thus he answered me. **Tongan**—foki, also : *Ke ke tokoto foki ki ho botu fakatoo hema ;* Lie you also on your left side. **Hawaiian**—hoi, also, besides ; moreover : *He nui ka poe ana i kokua mai ai, owau hoi kekahi ;* She has been a rescuer of many, and of myself also. **Tahitian**—hoi, also : *E haere atoa hoi au ;* I will go also : (*b.*) besides ; (*c.*) likewise. **Mangarevan**—hoki, also : *Homai hoki e toki ko Iraiapatapata ;* He gave the axe (named) Iraiapatapata also. **Aniwan**—fooe, again : *Erefia acowa kofarere foce ;* Ye must be born again. **Paumotan**—hokihoki, often ; (*b.*) to persist, insist. **Futuna**—foki, also, likewise. **Rarotongan**—oki, also : *E kopapa oki aia ;* He is flesh also. Ext. Poly. : **Malay**—cf. *juga*, also, likewise.

HOKI, the name of a fish (Ich. *Coryphænoides novæ-zealandiæ*).

HOKIO (*hòkio*), to descend.

HOKIO (myth.), a night-bird, whose cry, “ *Kakao, kakao !* ” is an omen of war. This hoarse cry is caused by the choking in its throat, caused by the hair of the warriors who will fall in the coming battle.—M. S., 166.

HOKIOI (*hòkioi*), the name of an extinct or mythical bird : *He Hokioi i runga, he Hokioi i runga, hu !*—G. P., 32. (Also okioi.) The Natives say that it was (like the Arabian *Roc*) a huge bird of prey, large as the *moa* (*Dinornis*) ; also that it had many-coloured feathers, and a bunch of red feathers on its head. [See Sir G. Grey, Trans., v. 435.] Sir J. von Haast describes remains of a huge raptorial bird whose bones have been found in New Zealand, and named *Harpagornis moorei.* Sir W. Buller considers the Hokioi to be identical with the Great Frigate Bird (*Fregata aquila*). [See Trans., vi. 64.] The South Island legends speak of a huge man-eating bird, the *Hakuai.* [See Hakuai, Pouakai, and Poua.]

Paumotan—cf. *huakao*, the Frigate-bird.

HOKO, a prefix to numerals, signifying ten times the subjoined numeral : *toru*, three ; *hokotoru*, thirty, &c. : *Katahi ka haere te hokowhitu ra*—P. M. 43.

Ext. Poly. : **Malagasy**—cf. *vokovoko*, a cross, the figure of an X (see note, Tau). [See next word.]

HOKO, to barter, exchange ; (modern) to buy or sell merchandise : *Engari i haere mai o pononga ki te hoko kai*—Ken., xlii. 10. Cf. *hono*, to join. [See Samoan and Tongan.]

HOHOKO,
HOKOHOKO, } to traffic, trade, barter.

Samoan—cf. *so‘o*, to join ; to encircle, to surround ; a follower, imitator, or disciple ; *so‘oga*, property given to the family of a wife on fetching her after a separation ; *so‘oso‘o*, to be joined in many places; *soso'o*, to unite, join; *fa'a-so'oso'o*, to deliberate about the distribution of food or property. **Tahitian**—hoo, to exchange property, to buy or sell; a price, equivalent: *A haere, a hoo i te hinu;* Go, and sell the oil. Cf. *tahoo*, to recompense, a reward; revenge (as *utu*); *tapihoo*, to exchange. **Hawaiian**—cf. hoo, to furnish, to supply; to stretch out the hand to do a thing. **Tongan**—cf. *hoko*, to come, to arrive at; to flow, as the tide; image, likeness; the one who succeeds, next, nearest in place or gradation; *hohoko*, to trace out the pedigree of a person; *hokohoko*, to splice, join; to set in order one after the other; continuous, unceasing; *faka-hoko*, to apply, join; *faka-hokohoko*, to bring up; to hasten towards, as a fair wind the vessel; to wish to resemble others; *hokotaga*, a joint, splice; *hokotaki*, to join on; *fehokotaki*, to meet; to cohabit; to resemble, as a child its parent. **Mangaian**—oko, to barter, to buy, sell: *E te aronga katoa i oko ia ratou;* All the people which sell them. **Marquesan**—hoko, to buy or sell. **Mangarevan**—oko, to buy or sell; (*b.*) satisfaction; (*c.*) strong, solid, hard, obstinate; indulgence; okooko, exchange; okookooga, vengeance; aka-oko, to tie, bind; to consolidate, to make firm. Cf. *okorua*, to be put in the place of another; *okotakao*, to answer; *okotahaga*, not to be able to do a thing; *taioko*, salt. **Paumotan**—hoko, to buy, sell, traffic; price; (*b.*) brave. Cf. *tahoko*, to pay; reprisal; revenge.

HOKOMIRIMIRI, to stroke, pat. Cf. *miri*, to rub; to touch in passing; *komiri*, to rub with the fingers. [For comparatives, see Miri.]

HOMAI (*Te Homai*), the name of a canoe. [See Tumuaki.]

HOMAI (*hŏmai*), to give to the person speaking. [See under Ho.]

HOMIROMIRO (*hŏmiromiro*), the name of a bird, the Pied Tit (Orn. *Petroeca toitoi*).

HONAE, a small basket: *Ka toro ana te ringa o Hotu ki te kai mana i taua honae*—A. H. M., iv. 191.

HONE, to rob, maraud, take the goods of others. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hone*, to be saucy, to be trickish; mischief; *honehone*, mischievous; *honekoa*, impudent; to be saucy.

HONEA, not present, to be absent. 2. To escape.

HONI, the Mole Cricket (Ent. *Gryllotalpa vulgaris*).

HOHONI, to bite, to wound slightly. 2. To devour, consume: *Ka mahi te awhato hohoni paenga*—Prov.

HONIHONI, to eat bit by bit, divided into morsels: *He kaka kai honihoni*—Prov. **Samoan**—cf. *soni*, to chop. **Tahitian**—honi, to bite; hohoni, to bite: *I tei hohoni to ratou niho;* That bite with their teeth. Honihoni, to gnaw, to eat by little and little; faa-hohoni, a vice, a pair of pincers or nippers; to pinch or nip; to cause to bite. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hone*, to prick; to enter, as a sharp thing; to be playful, saucy, or mischievous. **Paumotan**—cf. *honi*, *coitus*. **Tongan**—hohoni, to lance, to make small incisions in several places; honii, to lance.

HONIA (*hŏnia*), excessive: a word used to intensify *mangere*, lazy, and apparently only with this word: as *mangere honia*, extremely lazy.

HONO, power, authority, influence (as *mana*: see Mana): *Kei au te hono mo te ao*—A. H. M., i.

HONO, to splice, join, unite: *Honoa te pito ora ki te pito mate*—Prov. Cf. *tuhono*, to join; *hoko*, to barter [see Tongan]. 2. To add. Cf. *tarahono*, to pile up, to lay in a heap. 3. Continual. **Samoan**—fono, to hold a council; (*b.*) to patch, to inlay; (*c.*) to eat; fofono, to patch; (*b.*) to send on a message one who has just come in; (*c.*) to send on to forbid a party coming; fa'a-fono, to gather to a meeting. Cf. *laufono*, a plank of a canoe; *tafono*, to join the planks of a canoe. **Tahitian**—hono, to splice a rope; to join pieces of wood; (*b.*) a row of thatch about a fathom in breadth; honohono, to be joined one after another in a continuous line. Cf. *honoa*, an agreement, a plot; *honoaparau*, an agreement; *hŏnotua*, to trace carefully to the origin; *pahono*, to splice or join; *ono*, to join one piece to another; to exchange one thing for another; *tahono*, to join, to piece together; *tiahono*, to join by lengthening a piece. **Hawaiian**—hono, to stitch, to sew up, to mend, as a garment or net; a stitching, sewing; (*b.*) to join, to unite together; joined, fastened: *Ilolo ka hono o na motu;* Below is the cluster of islands. (*c.*) The back of the neck; (*d.*) the name of a *kapu* (*tapu*) where every man must hold his hands in a particular manner. Cf. *honoai*, the back of the neck (M.L. = *hono-kaki*); a uniting, a bringing together and causing a new relationship, mostly brought about by marriage: as *makua honoai*, a parent by marriage, or a parent in law [*honowai* has this meaning also: see Hungawai]: *paahono*, to splice, to sew together; *pahono*, to sew up, as a rent; to stitch together. **Tongan**—fono, a piece of wood, ivory, &c., inlaid; fonofono, to inlay; anything inlaid. Cf. *hokohoko*, to splice, to join; to set in order one after another; *hokoaga*, a joint, the place of joining; *hohoko*, continuous, unbroken. **Marquesan**—cf. *hono*, a turtle. [Note.—This may perhaps explain connection of words above, as to "inlaying," &c.] **Mangarevan**—hono, to adjust or place sticks, timber, &c.; (*b.*) to lengthen, by splicing on another piece; ono, to put end to end; to elongate; (*b.*) to tie, to knot; (*c.*) to compose a song; (*d.*) to heat, to warm; (*e.*) to poke the fire, to stir up the fire; onoga, a small bundle of long things, as reeds, branches, &c.; fascines; onoono, the slips of *Pandanus* for a mat. [See Kiekie.] Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vono*, the joints or pieces of which the body of a canoe is formed; inlaid. **Malagasy**—cf. *haona*, joined, connected.

HONOHONOA (*honohonoă*), to be harassed, annoyed, vexed.

HONU, fresh water: *Haria mai te honu i te karaha na*—MSS.

HONUHONU, deep water: *Haere i te mitimiti, haere i te honuhonu*—G.-8, 29.

HOHONU, deep. **Tahitian**—honu, to be glutted with over-abundance; (*b.*) the sea-turtle; hohonu, deep, profound; the depths: *A toto te rai ia hohonu;* Hung upon the heavens in the depths. Cf. *honuofai*, the tortoise or land-turtle. **Hawaiian**—honu, the turtle, the terrapin, more generally applied to the sea-turtle; a tortoise. [Note.—The *honu* was formerly forbidden to women to eat in the times of the *kapu* (*tapu*), under penalty of death.] Hohonu, to be deep, as water; the deep (*i.e.*, the sea); deep, as a pit: *Ua eli lakou i ka auwaha a hohonu;* They dug a ditch very deep. (*b.*) To be full, as the sea at full-tide; honua, the bottom of a deep place, as of the sea, or a pit; (*b.*) a foundation, a resting-place; (*c.*) flat land; the earth generally, including seas and mountains. [Note.—This is the Maori *whenua*, the earth.] **Tongan**—fonu, full, fullness: *Bea koeni nae fonu ae fale i he kau tagata moe kau fafine;* Now the house was full of men and women. (*b.*) The turtle; fonuhia, to be filled; fofonu, full, applied to vessels; (*b.*) a cold in the head. **Marquesan**—honu (also hono), the deep-sea turtle; hohonu, deep, profound; (*b.*) high up. **Mangarevan**—honu, the turtle; hohonu, the deep sea; the high seas. Cf. *autaiohonu*, high-water; *huruhohonu*, high-tide, spring-tide: *vahihohonu*, a deep place in the sea. **Aniwan**—fonu, to be full: *Nifonu o eika sore;* Full of great fishes (*ni* = sign of past tense prefixed). Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *honu*, to be full.

HONGA, to incline, to slant, to tilt on one side. Cf. *hinga*, to lean.

HONGANGAIA, emaciated, haggard.

HONGERE, a channel.

HONGI, to smell, sniff: *Haere! e kore korua e ngaro, ka hongia ki te piro*—P. M., 48. Cf. *haunga*, odour; *pihonga*, putrid. 2. To salute by touching noses: *Ki hongi ki nga wahine ra*—P. M., 136.

HONGIHONGI, to smell: *A ka hoatu ai taua aruhe ma nga tangata katoa e hongihongi*—A. H. M., x. 12.

Samoan—sogi, to rub noses, to salute; sogisogi, to smell: *Ma latou le faalogologo, latou te le aai, ma latou le sogisogi;* Which neither hear, nor eat, nor smell. Cf. *fogi*, to blow the nose; *fogifogi*, the part between the nose and lip; *fogifogivale*, to blow the nose frequently, a sign of anger. **Tahitian**—hoi, to smell: *E ihu to ratou, eita ra e hoi;* They have noses, but smell not. (*b.*) To kiss or touch noses; hohoi, to kiss or touch noses, as two persons. **Hawaiian**—honi, to kiss: *Holo mai la ia e halawai me ia, apo mai la ia ia, honi ae la;* He ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him. (*b.*) To touch; to apply a combustible article to the fire; (*c.*) to smell as an odour: *Honi aku i ke ala o ka mauu;* Smell the sweet scent of the grass. (*d.*) To feel the influence of, as the roots of trees do the water; (*e.*) to salute by touching noses. Cf. *hohono*, to smell strongly, as tar or burning sulphur; a stench; *hauna*, strong smelling. **Tongan**—hogi, to smell, to sniff; faka-hogi, to seek out by the smell. Cf. *homi*, to sniff (as *nima*, for M. *ringa?*). **Rarotongan**—ongi, to smell, to sniff; (*b.*) to salute (by rubbing noses); (met.) to kiss: *E kua ongi atura aia ia raua;* Then she kissed them. **Marquesan**—hoki, to kiss, salute; (*b.*) to smell; (*c.*) to be certain of. **Mangarevan**—ogi, to kiss, to embrace; (*b.*) to smell; (*c.*) to turn on itself, to pirouette; ogiogi, to kiss often; ogiga, taste; aka-ogi, to kiss; (*b.*) to spin a top; to turn, as the earth seems to do to a dizzy person. **Paumotan**—hogi, to rub noses, kiss; (*b.*) to kindle fire. Cf. *hogohogo*, to have an offensive smell; *honi*, fornication.

HONGOI, a brace, stay, support.

HOPARA, the belly: *I huna iho hoki koe ki roto ki te hopara nui a Toi.*—P. M., 65.

HOPE, the loins, the waist: *Kia tirohia atu ai te hope o te tangata*—P. M., 162.

HOPEHOPE, the lines tattooed on a woman's thighs.

Tahitian—hope, the tail of a bird; (*b.*) a man's hair tied up behind; (*c.*) to be finished, ended; faa-hope, to make an end; to take all; the last one. Cf. *hoperemu*, the lower part of the spine. **Hawaiian**—hope, the end or the beginning of a thing; the termination of an extremity; (*b.*) a place, or office; a successor in a place; (*c.*) the close of a period or time; (*d.*) a particular age or time; (*e.*) the time of one's death, the end of life; (*f.*) the end—*i.e.*, the result or consequence of an action; ending; last; behind; hopena, the ending; (*b.*) the rear of an army. **Marquesan**—hope, behind; (*b.*) the tip; (*c.*) a bit, piece. **Mangarevan**—ope, behind; (*b.*) the posteriors; (*c.*) the end part of fruits, &c.; aka-ope, the end; last; complement. Cf. *opekura*, last and poorest fruit of the bread-fruit tree; *opeoho*, the back of the head. **Paumotan**—hopega, the last, ulterior; the sequel, consequence; to result, follow. Cf. *hoperemu*, the posteriors of an animal. **Mangaian**—ope, end, extremity.

HOPEKIWI, a potato-pit.

HOPETEA, the name of a shell-fish.

HOPI (*hopĭ*), a native oven. (Cf. *hapĭ*, a native oven; *tapĭ*, a native oven; *tapĭpĭ*, a small native oven; *topĭpĭ*, a small native oven; *pĭpĭ*, to bathe with water.

Hawaiian—cf. *pi*, to throw water with the hand, to sprinkle; green, sogged with water; incombustible; *pipi*, to wet by sprinkling; *hoo-pipi*, to smoulder. **Samoan**—cf. *pisi*, to splash with water; *tapi*, to rinse with fresh water. **Tahitian**—cf. *pipi*, to sprinkle with water. [For other comparatives, see Pipi (*pĭpĭ*).]

HOPI (*hopĭ*), }
HOPIPI (*hopĭpĭ*), } to be afraid, faint-hearted: *Kei hopi o koutou ngakau*—Tiu., xx. 3. Cf. *opi*, terrified; *hopo*, fearful; *piri*, to keep close, to skulk [see Tahitian].

Tahitian—hopii, the falling sickness, epilepsy; hopiipii, to be struck motionless by sudden fear; (*b.*) to be cramped in the foot or arm. Cf. *hopiri*, to sit in one's place through fear. **Marquesan**—hopi, infirm; sick. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hopilole*, to eat slowly and carefully, as a sick person

HOPO, }
HOPOHOPO, } afraid, fearful, overawed: *Kia hopohopo koutou ki te mea kua oti te kanga*—Hoh., vi. 18. Cf. *hopi*, to be terrified.

HOPOHOPO, to doubt: *Ka hopohopo tona whakaaro*—A. H. M., v. 67.

Whaka-HOPO, to alarm.

Hawaiian—hopo, to fear, to be afraid; to shrink back through fear; hopohopo, to fear much, to dread; fearful, afraid. **Samoan**—sopo, to step over, to pass over; soposopo, to transgress; (*b.*) to raise the feet in walking, so as to leave a small trail; (*c.*) to marry incestuously, or approach criminally to a relative. Cf. *sopoliu*, to transgress the laws of bonito fishing by stepping over the canoe; *soposopoloa*, to take long steps; *sopo-vale*, to pass over unceremoniously. **Tongan**—hobo, a jump, spring, leap; to jump; faka-hobo, to command a person or persons to go from one place to another; (*b.*) to make one jump; (*c.*) to cut out, as a cancer; faka-hobohobo, to allow to hop out, as a bird out of its cage. **Marquesan**—hopo, to be afraid. Cf. *tahopo*, to fear; to hold in the arms; to embrace. **Mangarevan**—opo, to inspect, to have an eye on; (*b.*) to pay attention to; opoopo, to think about an unfinished task. **Paumotan**—hopohopo, conscience; (*b.*) perception. **Moriori**—cf. *hopo*, avarice.

HOPU, to catch, seize: *Ka puta mai a Hioi, ka hopukia e Whakatau*—P. M., 43: *Kahore nga kereru kia mataku ki a ia, hopukina toutia e ia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. 2. To snatch: *Ka hopukia e Hatupatu, ka mau*—P. M., 97.

HOPUHOPU, to catch frequently; to catch one after the other.

Samoan—cf. *opo*, to take hold of, as in wrestling; *opoopo*, to carry in the arms. **Hawaiian**—hopu, to seize upon, as something escaping; to grasp, to catch; a taking, seizing; (*b.*) to take as a prisoner, to apprehend a criminal; to hold fast, as something caught: *I ke kai e hopu ana;* In the sea they are gathered up. Hopuhopu, to seize, to grasp frequently; to hold fast firmly. Cf. *hopohopoalulu*, to do something in a state of trepidation; to prepare in haste; to catch quickly and shake; to make haste. **Tongan**—cf. *hobo*, to jump, leap; *hoboate*, a captive taken in war. **Marquesan**—hopu, to embrace, to seize in the arms. **Rarotongan**—opu, to take hold of, seize: *Ko te rakau ora aia i te aronga e opu iaia;* It is a tree of life for those who take hold of it. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aka-hopu*, to keep the body bent on the march.

HOPUHOPU, the Porpoise (Ich. *Phocœna communis*).

Tahitian—cf. *hopu*, to dive under water; *hopuhopu*, to dive repeatedly. **Paumotan**—cf. *hopu*, to bathe.

HOPU (*hopū*), to be swollen, like a blister. Cf. *hapu*, pregnant; *pu*, a bunch, bundle, heap; to blow; *pupu*, to bubble up; *puku*, to swell; *puputa*, a blister on the skin; *kopū*, blistered, &c.

Hawaiian—hopupu, to be filled or puffed up with wind, as a bladder, or the bowels. [For other comparatives, see Pu.]

HOPU-TU (myth.), the sixteenth of the Ages in the existence of the Universe. [For the Time-Spaces, see Kore.]

HOPUA (*hòpua*), hollowed, depressed; like a cup or trough. Cf. *hapua*, hollow, depressed. 2. Lying in pools.

HOPURUPURU, mildew; mouldy. Cf. *puru*, fusty, mouldy; *kopuru*, fusty, mouldy *puruhekaheka*, mouldy.

HORA, to spread out, expand: *Horahia mai ou kahu ki ahau*—S. T., 175: *Ka tae mai nga tohunga ki te hora rau ki te tuaahu*—P. M., 91. Cf. *mahora*, spread out; *tahora*, uncultivated open country; *ora*, a wedge; *horapa*, overspreading. 2. Scattered about. Cf. *whakakorakora*, scattered.

Samoan—fola, to spread out, as mats to sleep on: *Ua ia fofola i ona luga lona malamalama;* He spreads out his light upon it. (*b.*) To unfold, as the hand; (*c.*) to promise; folafola, to spread out, to unfold; (*b.*) to preach; (*c.*) to promise. Cf. *folasi*, to spread about, to spread a report; *mafola*, to be spread out, to be extensive, to be wide; to be plain, perspicuous (of a speech); *sola*, to run away, fly away escape, ; *tafola*, a shallow place in a lagoon. **Tahitian**—hora (*horá*), to stretch out the hand in liberality; hohora, to open the hand with the palm upwards, a sign of agreement; (*b.*) to open what was closed or shut, &c.; (*c.*) to spread or lay out; horahora, to spread out, as a garment, mat, &c.; (*b.*) the deck or platform of a *Paumoto-pahi* (canoe). Cf. *hora*, a poisonous plant; to use the *hora* to poison fish; *horahora i te taa*, to put each thing separate; to distinguish things; *mahora*, to be spread out, as cloth; to appear fine and clear, as the sky does after cloudy weather; *mahorahora*, open, cleared land. **Hawaiian**—hola, to open; to spread out; (*b.*) the name of the root and stalk of the *auhuhu*, a poisonous plant; to poison fish with this narcotic; hohola, to spread out, to stretch over: *Hohola ilalo o Keolewa*, spread out below is Keolewa. Holahola, to spread out, to smooth, as cloth; to make up, as a bed; (*b.*) to calm, to soothe, to enlighten (applied to the mind). Cf. *uhola*, to unfold; to spread out, as the wings of a bird; to spread down, as a mat; to smooth out, as a rumpled cloth; to wrap up, as in one's bed-clothes; (fig.) to calm, to enlighten; *kauhola*, to expand, as a flower; to unfold, as a piece of native cloth; *mohola*, to unfold, as the leaves of a growing plant; *pohola*, to open or spread out, as the petals of a flower when blossoming. **Tongan**—hola, to desert, elope, abscond; departure, elopement; faka-hola, to unloose; to let go away; to send out of the way; fola, to spread out; fofola, to unfold, to spread out, to extend. Cf. *holataki*, to abscond with, to carry off; to allow to run off, in steering; *mafola*, to spread out; *folau*, to voyage, to sail; a fleet; *folahi*, to spread out; *laufola*, to spread out; to spread abroad what is secret; a dance; *tafola*, to be scattered; *vilihola*, to bore the way out. **Marquesan**—hoa, to spread out, as cloth. **Rarotongan**—oora, to spread out, to expand: *E oora au i taku kupenga ki runga ia koe ra;* I will spread out my net over you. 2. To spread out, scatter: *E au mea makoikoi tana i oora na runga i te vari;* He spreads sharp things on the mud. **Mangarevan**—hohora, to spread garments as a carpet; (*b.*) to put earth into a hole. Cf. *mahora*, to spread out, stretch, expand; *mohora*, to spread out; *ora*, to wedge open; *oraora*, small dust or rain falling in the eyes;

high tide. **Paumotan**—hohora, to unfold; (*b.*) to lie down with the legs extended; (*c.*) to stretch out, as the limbs; horahora, to unroll, to open, unwrap. Cf. *kahorahora*, the surface, area. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vora*, to grow fat or stout.

HORAPA, disseminated through; overspreading: *E kihai i horapa atu te mate ki te kiri*—Rew., xiii. 6. Cf. *hora*, spread out; *rapa*, entwined; *korapa*, cross-grained, twisted.

Hawaiian—cf. *holapa*, the act of rising or boiling up; the swelling or rising of a blister.

HORE, not. Generally used with *rawa*, emphatically, as *hore-rawa*, not at all: *Ko wai hei homai i te mea ma i roto i te mea poke? Hore-rawa*—Hopa, xiv. 4. Cf. *kore*, not; *kahore*, not, no; *takahore*, a widow. [For comparatives, see Kahore and Kore.]

HORE, to peel or strip off. Cf. *mahore*, peeled; *mahihore*, peeled off; *pahore*, scraped off. 2. Bald.

Samoan—cf. *fole*, to be sunken, as the eyes in their sockets; to be wasted away. **Tahitian**—hore, to peel; hohore, to take off the skin of fruit, to peel off the bark of a tree; to excoriate. Cf. *ohorehore*, bare, as the eyebrows without hair, or a thing skinned; *pahore*, to flay or skin, to peel off the outer covering; *ahore*, barked, as a young tree. **Hawaiian**—hole, to curse; (*b.*) to peel off, to flay, to skin; (*c.*) to rasp, to file, to rub off; a bruise; a scratch or break in the skin; (*d.*) to notch the end of a spear, to make grooves; holehole, to peel, to strip off, as the skin from the flesh, or the flesh from the bones; (*b.*) to separate one thing from another. Cf. *uhole*, to skin, to strip off the skin of an animal; to peel the bark from a tree; *mohole*, to bruise, to break up, to crush; to rub off the skin; (fig.) sad, sorrowful, dejected; *pahole*, to peel off, as the skin; to rub, to polish; *pohole*, a wound, a bruise; to bruise; to break forth, to open, as a flower; to peel off, as the skin. **Marquesan**—hoe, to flay, to strip off the skin of a dead animal. **Mangarevan**—hohore, to rough-hew. Cf. *kahore*, to peel or pare lightly with a knife; *mohore*, to peel; *ore*, to excavate, as falling water does; *pahore*, to peel, to cut off. **Paumotan**—cf. *kohore*, bald; to make bald; *pahore*, to peel off, to scale off. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vore*, a pig; **Malagasy**—cf. *bory*, destitute of, deprived of; cropped, shorn; *ombybory*, cattle without horns.

HORE, a burial-place under *tapu*. Cf. *hore*, not.

Hawaiian—cf. *hole*, to curse.

HOREA, dim. 2. Bald. [For comparatives, see Hore.]

HORI, to cut a piece out of the ear. Cf. *hoi*, the lobe of the ear; *horipi*, to slit, as the ear of a pig.

Tongan—cf. *maholi*, to be chipped in places.

HORI, to be gone by.

HORI, **HORIHORI**, false, untrue; to speak falsely. 2. To mistake, misjudge: *Ka hori a Tawhaki he wahine no tenei ao ano*—P. M., 50.

Whaka-HORI, to disbelieve.

Tahitian—cf. *hori*, riot, wild or loose mirth; *hohori*, to go about begging or demanding, as the *Arioi*. [See Karioi.] **Tongan**—cf. *foli*, to walk round and round. **Samoan**—cf. *soli*, to tread on, trample on; to ill-use, to treat as a conquered person; *sosoli*, to eat things which were representatives of gods; *solisoli*, prostration, putting the soles of a chief's feet against the palms of the hands and the cheeks. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *voli*, to go round, or round about; *vori*, to refuse to sleep with, as husband and wife.

HORIHORI, a kind of mat.

HORIPI, to slit, as the ears of a pig, &c. Cf. *hori*, to cut a piece out of the ear; *ripi*, to cut or gash; *koripi*, to cut; *maripi*, a knife; (*b.*) to slip, as a knife, &c. [For comparatives see Ripi.]

HORIRERIRE (*hŏrirerire*), the name of a bird (Orn. *Gerygone flaviventris*).

HORO. [Note.—The senses of *horo*, as "to crumble down," "to swallow," and "to be swift," are difficult to separate in comparison, as they continually run together.]

HORO, to fall in fragments; to crumble down; a landslip: *I horo ai taua ana kohatu*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *tahoro*, to cause to crumble down; *oro*, to grind [see Tongan, and Tahitian]. 2. To drop off or out, as seed, &c.: *Ka horo ano nga ngohi ki raro*—P. M., 175. Cf. *ngahoro*, to drop off or out; *papahoro*, to fall off or out. 3. To fall, or be taken, as a fortress: *Apitiria tonutanga atu ko te pa ka horo*—P. M., 92. 4. To differ. 5. To cause to crumble down.

HOROA, (passive,) to be fallen upon by anything crumbling down.

Whaka-HORO, to cause to crumble down: *Poroaki tutata, whakahoro ki tau kē*—Prov. 2. To take to pieces. 3. To slack off, or let out a line: *He manu aute e taea te whakahoro*—Prov. 4. To hurl down, to precipitate downwards: *Koia i whakahoroa ai ratou e Rangi ki nga Po*—A. H. M., i. 25.

Samoan—solo, to slide, to fall down, as a wall: *E soloia foi pa uma e oo i le eleele;* Every wall shall fall to the ground: a landslip; a portion of a wall fallen down; (*b.*) to pass along, as a number of people along a road; a string of men passing along; (*c.*) a song in praise of a chief's land; sosolo, to run, as liquids, or as fat when melting; (*b.*) to spread, as a skin-disease; (*c.*) to lie about, as a woman who has conceived; solosolo, to slip away, as the earth from the side of a hill. Cf. *soloa*, to be overspread, as by vines; to be overrun with water; *solo‘ava*, songs of *‘ava* drinking; *soloi*, to throw down a wall; to break gradually, as a wave fit to glide on, in swimming with the surf-board; *solofa*, to fall down, of a house only; to disperse, to dissipate; to resolve, as a swelling; *solovi*, to slide down, as a man down a cocoanut tree; *alasolo*, to overthrow. **Tahitian**—horo, a piece of mountain or hill that slips down to the valleys by reason of much rain; faa-horo, to cause a thing to slide down; faa-horohoro, to remove property from one place to another, as when people change their residence. Cf. *ahorohoro*, to be crumbling or sliding down, as the earth on the side of a mountain. **Hawaiian**—hoo-holo, to cause to slide down, as an avalanche. Cf. *holo*, running, moving; *holomoku*, a rushing, as of water; an overwhelming; *kaholo*, unfixed, or unsteady; *paholo*, to sink in the water or mud; *poholo*, to slip, sink, or glide into the water, as a piece of lead or other heavy substance; to slip off, as an axe from its helve; to miscarry, as a female; *poholoholo*, to adhere only slightly; *pauholo*, to be destroyed by the earth slipping away from the mountain. **Tongan**—holo, to fall; to move in quick succession; holoholo, to wipe, rub; to scrape clean; hoholo, to rub; to slide; faka-holo, to move in a line; (*b.*) to glide or run over a smooth surface; faka-hoholo, to slide, to move on any smooth surface; faka-holoholo, to move in succession; (*b.*) to let go; (*c.*) to let down; (*d.*) to become fair, as the wind. Cf. *faka-holoki*, to break down, to demolish. **Mangarevan**—horo, to fall down, to slip, as earth; a fall of earth; (*b.*) to rain; oro, to fall, slip; (*b.*) to rub; friction; to whet, sharpen; aka-oro, to swim in the water; to glide, slip. Cf. *igamaorooro*, a great mortality, a pestilence; *oroarua*, a fall of grain, as of corn falling here and there like rain; *orokuku*, to take off the surface; to glide; *ororo*, friction; to rub. **Paumotan**—horo, to hide, bury. Cf. *tahoro*, to swallow, to slip down; *mahoro*, to have a miscarriage; *haka-mahoro*, to slide, to glide along; *papahoro*, to slip. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—*volo-ta*, to break (of brittle or thin things, as pots). **Malagasy**—*horohoro*, a tremour, or quaking; *horohoroontany*, an earthquake.

HORO, }
HOHORO, } quick, speedy: *Ko koutou ki mua, ekore au e hohoro*—P. M., 52. Cf. *kaihoro*, to do hurriedly; *papahoro*, to flee.

HORORO, quick, swift: *Kia hororo mai, tena nga hau o Pungawere*—P. M., 84: *Tikina atu, kia hororo mai*—P. M., 86.

Whaka-HOHORO, to hurry, to speed.

Samoan—solo, swift, to be swift, of a canoe; (*b.*) to pass along, as a number of a people on the road; sosolo, to run, as liquids; (*b.*) to be a coward. Cf. *solomua*, to go ahead, to take the lead; *gasolo*, swift; to pass along; *soloa'i*, to pass along, as a war party to war. **Tahitian**—horo, to run; hohoro, to run (dual); horohoro, quickly, expeditiously. Cf. *huhura*, to run; *ahorohoro*, to run, as a number of persons; *hororiri*, to run away in anger; *pauhoro*, those destroyed by running away in battle; *hururu*, to be in a hurry. **Tongan**—holo, to move in quick succession; faka-holo, to move in a line; to glide or run over a smooth surface; hoholo, to slide; faka-holoholo, to move in succession. Cf. *holoaki*, to push on in succession; *feholoaki*, to move in different directions, to be going and coming; *gaholo*, swift, applied to vessels; swiftness. **Hawaiian**—holo, to go fast; to move generally, a going, moving, running; racing; sailing: *Hai mai a oia i na 'lii i kona holo i kahiki;* He told the chiefs of his sailing to a foreign country. (*b.*) To travel in any way—*i.e.*, to run, ride, or sail: *Holo a hiki i ka waa pelupelu;* They ran till they got to their short canoe. (*c.*) To flee away: *Holo kiki aku la o Papa;* Papa ran hastily away. Hoholo, to run, to sail, to glide swiftly; passive, to be driven swiftly by the wind; hoo-holo, to cause to ride—*i.e.*, to carry in a vehicle; (*b.*) to stretch out the hand for taking anything. Cf. *kaholo*, to work rapidly at any business; to row swiftly; to jostle; *naholo*, to run along the ground, to flee away from; a retreat, a flight; *holoaa*, to run here and there; *holomoku*, a rushing as of water. **Marquesan**—hoo, quick, swift, of a vessel. Cf. *vaehoo*, a good walker; *pokihoo*, quick, speedy. **Rarotongan**—oro, to run: *Kua oro atura ratou e arataki mai ia ia;* They ran and fetched him. (*b.*) To flee, escape: *Te enua mamao i oro atu na, e;* The distant land to which thou art fled. **Mangarevan**—oro, an exclamation conveying the idea of promptitude; (*b.*) quick, speedy; quickly: *Oro riri Mauike;* Mahuika quickly grew angry. (*c.*) To whet, to sharpen; (*d.*) to pass quickly, said of a vessel; aka-oro, to swim in the water; to glide, slip. Cf. *orokuku*, to slip, glide; *taoro*, to fly rapidly: *oroatoki*, to speak rapidly, hastily; *vavaeohoro*, swift of pace. **Paumotan**—horo, to run, gallop; (*b.*) rout, defeat; horohoro, to run swiftly; faka-horo, to flee away, to escape. Cf. *haka-mahoro*, to slide, glide along.

HORO, to swallow: *Ko Waikato horo pounamu*—Prov. Cf. *kaihoro*, to eat greedily; *horomi*, to swallow, devour.

HOROHORO, to remove the *tapu* from a house: a cleansing ceremony like the *pure*. [NOTE.—The priest offered a small quantity of food to the presiding deity, some of which he (the priest) ate, and the remainder was consigned to the earth, thereby removing any stain attaching to the offering. After the priest had sprinkled the place with water, the ceremony terminated.—L. P., 136.]

HORONGA, food eaten by the priest in the above ceremony.

HOROHORONGA, food cooked by the father of a new-born child with which to remove the *tapu* from the infant—S. T., 144.

Whaka-HORO, to remove *tapu* (as *horohoro*): *Ka whakahoroa i te tapu kia wawe ai te kai nga atua*—A. H. M., i. 8.

Samoan—folo, to swallow (plural fofolo, dimin. folofolo, pass. fologia): *Ma faamaga le gutu o le eleele ma folo ia te i latou;* If the earth opens her mouth and swallows them. Cf. *folomaga*, the morsel swallowed; *folopa'o*, to swallow whole; to swallow without chewing. **Tahitian**—cf. *horomii*, to swallow; *horopuupuu*, to swallow eagerly, without mastication; *tahoro*, to swallow soft food without mastication; *horofeto*, to be choked with swallowing large quantities of dry food without drink. **Tongan**—folo, to swallow, to engorge: *Be tuku be au ke oua mua keu folo hifo hoku ifo;* Let me alone till I have swallowed my saliva. Folofolo, to swallow in succession; faka-folo, to cause or help to swallow. **Hawaiian**—cf. *holo*, to put or thrust in, as the hand into the bosom; *holowaa*, a box, chest, cradle, trough. **Marquesan**—hoo (*hoò*), to devour *poipoi* (mashed food); hoona, to swallow. Cf. *hootiko*, to swallow without chewing; to bolt food. **Mangarevan**—horo, to swallow; oro, to swallow; (*b.*) to mince one's words; aka-horo, to swallow; (*b.*) to seek after very earnestly; aka-horohoro, to seek gropingly after that which is not visible. Cf. *koromi*, one who swallows. **Paumotan**—cf. the following words, meaning to swallow: *tahoro, horopitipiti, horomu, tahoropuga, horomiti, horomua.*

HOROAUTA, or Horouta (myth.), a canoe of the Migration. [See Arawa.]

HOROEKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Panax longissimum*).

HOROHORO, the wild turnip (Bot. *Brassica rapa*).

HOROI, to wash; material to wash with, as soap, clay, &c.: *Waha ana e ia ki to raua whare, ka horoia ona patunga*—P. M., 47. Cf. *oro*, to grind [see Hawaiian]; *roimata*, a tear [see Hawaiian]; *kauhoro*, to scrape; to rub with anything rough.

Samoan—soloi, to wipe; a towel: *Soloi ai i le ie soloi ua ia fusi ai;* To wipe them with the towel which was his girdle. Cf. *olo*, to rub. **Tahitian**—horoi, to wash or cleanse: *A haere i to fare, e horoi i to avae;* Go to your house and wash your feet. Horohoroi, to wash repeatedly or in different places. Cf. *horoiatoto*, a man for a sacrifice ("blood-wash"); *rori*, to wash or cleanse in water (? *hórori*). **Hawaiian**—holoi, to wash with water, as clothes; washed, cleansed: *E holoi oe ia oe iho a e hamo hoi;* Wash yourself and also anoint yourself. (*b.*) To scrape or clean the dust from the feet; (*c.*) to brush clothes; to wipe, to clean; (*d.*) to blot out, as a writing; (*e.*) to clean in any way; holoholoi, to rub with pressure and quick motion; to rub off dirt; to rub down smooth. Cf. *olo*, to rub; to grate; to rub up and down; *oloi*, to rub as the stone rubs *kalo* (*taro*), as well as pounds it; *haloi*, to weep; to wipe the eyes when weeping. [See Maori Roimata.] **Tongan**—holoi, to wipe, to rub off; holoholoi, to wipe off: *Bea e ikai holoholoi a hono manukia;* His reproach shall not be wiped away. Cf. *holo*, to wipe, to dry; a towel, anything used to wipe with; *hoholo*, to rub; *fo*, to wash clothes; *foto*, to wash or rinse slightly. **Mangaian**—oroi, to wash. **Rarotongan**—orei, to wipe: *Kua kai iora e kua orei i te vaa;* She eats and wipes her mouth. (*b.*) To wash: *Kare e kai ua i te manga, e na mua ra i te orei marie i te rima;* They will not eat food without washing their hands first. **Marquesan**—hooi, to wash; (*b.*) to wipe, rub. **Mangarevan**—horoi, to wipe; a handkerchief, &c.; horohoroi, to wash the feet and hands; oroi, to rub the eyes; a handkerchief, &c.; orooroi, to wash the hands. Cf. *oro*, to wash; to wipe; to rub; friction; *ororo*, to rub; friction; *ruerue*, to wash with water; to rub; *aka-horohoroirima*, to pour water on the hands to wash them. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *huria*, to wash, to scrub.

HOROKIO, the name of a shrub. 2. A name given by the Maoris to several species of ferns—Col., Trans., xiv. 42, note.

HOROMATANGI (myth.), the great *taniwha* or water monster of Lake Taupo. He is a reptile-goblin who lives in a cave on the reef on the north-east side of Motutaiko Island. [See Gudgeon, M. S., 19, and S. E. T.]

HOROMATUA, a title of the priest in the *Wharekura* (temple), next below the *ariki*; the third in rank—M. S., 46. [See Wharekura; also Koromatua and comparatives.]

HOROMI, to swallow: *Horomia oratia ana taua tamaiti ka mate*—P. M., 107. Cf. *horo*, to swallow; *kaihoro*, to eat greedily; *horomiti*, to eat ravenously.

Tahitian—horomii, to swallow. Cf. *oromi*, to disappear. [For other comparatives, see under Horo, to swallow.]

HOROMITI, to eat ravenously, to devour. Cf. *horo*, to swallow; *mimiti*, swallowed up; *kaihoro*, to eat greedily; *horomi*, to swallow.

Paumotan—horomiti, to devour; to swallow. [For other comparatives see Horo, to swallow, and Mimiti.]

HOROPEKAPEKA, the Blue Shark (Ich. *Carcharias glaucus*).

HOROPITO, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Drimys axillaris*): *Te horopito ko te rakau i tu ai a Weka*—G. P., 324.

HOROTATA (myth.), the wife of Tinirau, and daughter of Mangamanga-i-atua. She was killed by Hina. [See Tinirau.]

HOROTEA, pale. Cf. *tea*, white; *kotea*, pale; *katea*, whitened; *motea*, white-faced. [For comparatives see Tea.]

HOROTETE, worn out; exhausted; prostrate. Cf. *tetè*, to exert oneself; *houtete*, stunted, dwarfish.

Hawaiian—cf. *holoke*, to run or rub against some opposing object; to be stopped short, as the mind in a course of thought or investigation. **Tahitian**—cf. *horotaetae*, to be destitute.

HOROUTA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration. [See Arawa.]

HORU (*hŏrŭ*), red ochre. It is obtained from water; the variety of red ochre called *takou* being procured from a stone: *Otira ko te wahine ra he mea pani ki te horu*—A. H. M., iv. 103.

HORU, to grunt, snort. 2. To yell in accompaniment to the war-dance. Cf. *ho*, to shout; *ru*, to shake. 3. To rankle.

HORUHORU, to rumble: *Horuhoru taku manawa i a Hawepotiki*—P. M., 108. Cf. *ru*, an earthquake; to shake.

Tahitian—cf. *horuhoru*, to be agitated, or troubled in mind; *horuru*, drunk with ‘ava (*kava*). **Mangarevan**—horu, disorder in the stomach; horuhoru, conflict, agitation; aka-horuhoru, to be in great numbers. Cf. *oru*, the noise of branches; *oruoru*, agitated.

HORUA (*hŏrua*), to go down, descend.

Hawaiian—holua, to glide down on a sledge: this was a favourite pastime of the ancient Hawaiians; (*b.*) a smooth path on the side of a hill, for gliding down; (*c.*) the name of the strong north wind, generally in the winter. [See Maori Whakarua.] Cf. *holu*, the depths of the sea; the deep ocean. **Tahitian**—horue, an amusement in which persons slide on the side of a hill, or swim on a board in the surf of the sea. **Mangarevan**—cf. *orua*, the entry of two fish into the fish-basket at once; said of persons, when two answer at once; *ourua*, to flow without interruption.

HOTETE (*hŏtete*), the name of a large caterpillar.

Tahitian—cf. *hotehote*, men of short stature. [Cf. the Maori *whe*, caterpillar, and dwarf. See Whe, and the Tahitian note to Whaka-he.]

HOTIKI (*hŏtiki*), to tie, to fasten with cords. Cf. *tikitiki*, a girdle; *whitiki*, to tie up, to gird; *heitiki*, a greenstone ornament worn round the neck. [For comparatives, see Tikitiki.]

HOTIKI, the tattooing on a woman's forehead.

HOTO, a wooden spade. 2. The spike on the tail of the sting-ray (Ich. *Trygon pastinaca*). [See Whai.]

HOTOHOTO, a stinging pain.

Samoan—foto, the barbed bone in the tail of the skate, used for the purpose of assassination. **Tahitian**—hoto, a sort of spear. **Mangarevan**—hoto, fish bones used for barbing spears; aka-hotohoto, pain in the bowels arising from insufficient food; (*b.*) great waves, or a tossing sea; (*c.*) to make a sort of triangle by joining the extremities of two parts; oto, an arrow; (*b.*) wood similar to a mast; (*c.*) a poisonous fish-bone used for barbing spears. Cf. *aka-moehoto*, to adorn or garnish the point of a fish-back spear. **Mangaian**—oto, the barb of the sting-ray.

HOTO, cold. Cf. *hotoke*, cold; winter. [For comparatives, see Hotoke.]

HOTO, to begin a quarrel.

Tahitian—cf. *hotohoto*, passionate; raging.

HOTOA (*hŏtoa*), slow in growing; backward.

HOTOKE (*hŏtoke*), winter. 2. cold: *A hei te hotoke, ara hei te makariri anake ka nohoia taua tu whare*—A. H. M., i. 13. Cf. *hutoke*, winter; *matoke*, cold; *hoto*, cold.

Tahitian—cf. *toketoke*, cold, coldness; *huitoetoe*, cold, as water; applied also to the mind; *matoe*, to crack or split; *motoe*, cold; *putoetoe*, cold; comfortless in mind. [Note.-Fornander, P. R., i. 17, gives the etymological meaning of *tokerau* as "the cold sea."] **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-toketoke*, to cool, to chill; *toketekete*, cold; to be cold. **Hawaiian**—cf. *koekoe*, to be wet and cold; dampness; cold.

HOTU, (generally with *ngakau* or *manawa* for subject,) to sob, pant, sigh. 2. To desire earnestly; to long for. 3. To chafe with animosity. 4. To heave.

HOTUHOTU, accompanied with sobs.

Tahitian—hotu, to kindle, as anger; (*b.*) to bear fruit, as a tree; (*c.*) to swell, as the sea; hohotu, to bear fruit (dual); faa-hotu, to produce fruitfulness in trees; hotuhotu, the kindling of anger, and that often; hotutu (*hotŭtŭ*), flatulent. Cf. *hotua*, force, power, courage; *hotuapo*, a sudden unexpected attack in the night; *hotumata*, the act of attacking or seizing suddenly; *taatahotuanui*, a man of prodigious strength either of mind or body; *taihotu*, a huge towering sea. **Samoan**—fotu, to fruit; (*b.*) to appear, to come in sight. Cf. *fota*, to swell, as the mound of earth over a yam plant; to swell as with elephantiasis. **Hawaiian**—hokuhoku, to breathe hard, to wheeze, as one stuffed with food; (*b.*) the asthma; (*c.*) filled with anger or unpleasant sensations. Cf. *ho*, the asthma; to wheeze, breathe hard. **Tongan**—fotu, to appear, to heave in sight, to approach; (*b.*) unproportioned, as too much of any ingredient in one preparation; (*c.*) *kava* or something, taken as an introduction to a person.

HOTUA (myth.), the first man killed in the world. He was slain by Rauriki, in envy of his good fortune with women—A. H. M., i. 42.

HOTUKURA (myth.), a chieftainess of Hawaiki. Turi wishing for revenge on Uenuku, the high priest, sent the heart of Hawepotiki (the son of Uenuku) to the boy's father as food, hiding it in the offering furnished by Hotukura—P. M., 127.

HOTUNUI (myth.), a celebrated chief of the *Tainui* canoe—G.-8, 18. He had two sons, Marutuahu, and Te Paka, the father of Kahureremoa—P. M., 15 and 158; A. H. M., iv. 195. [See Arawa.]

HOTUPUKU (myth.), a celebrated monster, of lizard shape, slain at Kapenga by Purahokura and the men of Rotorua—Col., Trans., xi. 87; G. P., App. lxxxv., Ar. M., 40.

HOTURAPA (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki. He was a son-in-law of Toto and brother-in-law of Turi. His wife, Kuramarotini, was carried off by Kupe to New Zealand—P. M., 129.

HOTUROA (myth.), the commander of the *Tainui* canoe, according to one version. The genealogy of his descendants is given in A. H. M., iv. 60.

HOTUTEIHIRANGI (myth.), the name of Whiro's canoe—A. H. M., ii., 14. [See Whiro.]

HOU, a feather; a feather stuck in the hair: *Tiaia to hou, kia pai ai koe ki mua ki te upoko*—M. M., 176.

Tahitian—cf. *hou*, an auger; to bore with an auger. **Tongan**—cf. *fofou*, to push through. **Mangarevan**—cf. *hou*, a gimlet, an auger; to pierce with a drill; to stir up the ground. **Hawaiian**—cf. *houhou*, dull, blunt; to pierce, to thrust through.

HOU, new, fresh, recent: *Ko te ara hou tenei*—G. P., 277. 2. Distant: *Mau hoki e titiro kei hou noa atu te wai*—A. H. M., v. 57.

Samoan—fou, new, recent; to be new: *O atua fou, na seʻi tutupu;* To new gods that came newly up. Faʻa-fou, to make new. **Tahitian**—hou, new, late, recently, lately; faa-hou, to renew; again; done over again. Cf. *ohou*, a new garden or enclosure; *pahou*, young; new, late; *tiahou*, a novice; the first wetting of a fish-net; young, inexperienced; *uihou*, the rising generation. **Hawaiian**—hou, to be new, fresh, recent: *A ala mai la kekahi hanauna hou;* A new generation had sprung up. (*b.*) To repeat, to do over again: *He hou mai no i na kakahiaka a pau;* They are new every morning. Houhou, to be persevering, to continue doing a thing. Cf. *kakahou*, just planted. **Tongan**—foou, new; *E tubu be hono fua foou;* It shall bring forth new fruit. Fofoou, new, renewed; faka-foou, to renew; renewal, newness; conversion. Cf. *fou*, to build or repair canoes; *fakafou*, to open, to disclose, as a secret; *akegafoou*, a new plan; a new era. **Marquesan**—hou, new, recent: *Tai hou, tai hee;* New generations, generations past. Cf. *tamahou*, a newly-born infant. **Rarotongan**—ou, young; ouanga, youth: *Ki tera tangata ou na*; To that young man. (*b.*) New: *E tapaia koe i tetai ingoa ou;* You shall be called by a new name. **Mangarevan**—hou, new; (*b.*) a harvest; abundance of new bread-fruit; aka-hou, anew; to make new, to renew. Cf. *matahou*, new, a novice; *pohou*, to come to a new country. **Paumotan**—hou, young; (*b.*) new; faka-hou, to renew. Cf. *tuhou*, a novice; *ukihou*, youthfulness. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vou*, new; *vovou*, young; **Malagasy**—cf. *vao*, new; **Kisa**—cf. *wohru-wohru*, new.

HOU, HOHOU, to fasten together, bind, lash. Cf. *whawhau*, to tie; *whao*, a nail; *whauwhi*, a shrub (the bark of which is used for tying); *houwere*, a shrub (identical with *whauwhi*: cf. *here*, to tie, and *were*, to be suspended); *hotiki*, to tie. *Hourongo*, or *houhou-rongo*, to make peace.

HOU, to force downwards. 2. To force one's way downwards. Cf. *hou*, to dig up. 3. To persist in a demand. Cf. *houkeke*, obstinate. **Samoan**—cf. *fou*, to make an attempt; to raise a rebellion. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hou*, to stab, pierce; to exert oneself in casting a spear or javelin; to thrust, as the hand into a hole; to stretch out, as the hand; to search for something mentally; *houhou*, to be blunt, obtuse; to be persevering; to thrust through; to drill, bore, or pierce; *ou*, to pierce; *o*, to pierce; a sharp stick (Maori, *ko*). **Tongan**—cf. *fofou*, to bore, to push through.

HOUHOU, to dig up, to obtain by digging. Cf. *tihou*, a tool used instead of a spade; *hauhake*, to take up a root crop; *hou*, to force downwards; *ko*, to dig with a *ko*. [See Ko.] **Mangarevan**—hou, to stir up the ground with a tool; ouou, a gimlet, auger; to pierce with a drill. Cf. *tihou*, to take food out of a hole; to seize anything lying in a hollow place. **Paumotan**—faka-hou, to furrow, groove, plough. **Tahitian**—cf. *hou*, an auger; to bore, drill; *houvaru*, a pit formed by the sinking of the earth, as though it had been dug. **Hawaiian**—hou, to stab, pierce: *E unuhi oe i kau pahikaua, a e hou mai ia‘u me ia;* Draw your sword and thrust it through me. (*b.*) To dip, as a sop into milk; (*c.*) to thrust, as the hand into a hole; to stretch out, as the hand; to draw out, to extend; (*d.*) to search for something mentally; houhou, to be blunt, dull, as an instrument; (*b.*) to be persevering; (*c.*) to thrust through, to drill, to bore. Cf. *ou*, to pierce; *o*, to pierce [see Ko, Maori]; a sharp stick; *oo* (M.L. = *koko*), a digging instrument. **Tongan**—fofou, to bore, to push through; fou, to build or repair canoes. Cf. *huo*, a spade, a hoe; to dig, to hoe; to clear away weeds. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vŏvŏ-taka*, to dig all the ground between yam-mounds.

HOU, HOUHOU, cool. Cf. *hauhau*, cool. 2. Disagreeable, unpleasant.
Whaka-HOUHOU, to feel disgust.
Tahitian—cf. *houhou*, to irritate by provoking words; *houu*, sullen, sulky.

HOUHOU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Schefflera digitata*). Also called whauwhau.

HOUANGA, this time last year.

HOUANGE, a little while ago. 2. A little while hence.

HOUHERE, the name of a tree (Bot. *Hoheria populnea*), the Lace-bark. Also called houi (*houì*), whauwhi, &c. Cf. *houhere*, to tie, to bind; *hou*, to bind; *here*, to tie, &c.

HOUHOU-RONGO, to make peace.

HOUI (*houì*). [See Houhere.]

HOUKA, a species of Cabbage-tree (Bot. *Cordyline australis*). Also called kouka.

HOUKAWE, (Moriori,) pride; to be proud, haughty.

HOUKEKE, obstinate, unyielding. Cf. *hou*, to persist in a demand; *keke*, obstinate; *hokeke*, obstinate; *tokeke*, churlish; *pakeke*, hard, stiff. [For comparatives, see Keke.]

HOUMA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Sophora tetraptera*.)

HOUMAITAWHITI (myth.), an ancestral hero of the Maori, who resided at Hawaiki. His wife was named Tuikakapa. Houmaitawhiti's dog, Potaka-tawhiti, offended the high-priest, Uenuku, and the dog was killed by Uenuku and Toi-te-hautahi. This act was revenged by Tamatekapua and Whakaturia; hence arose war in Hawaiki, which was the cause of the great migration of the Maori to New Zealand.—P. M., 76. Houmaitawhiti appears to have attained divine honours, and was propitiated by the ceremony of "sending off a canoe with food for the gods at Hawaiki and for Houmaitawhiti, food both cooked and uncooked. This canoe was made of *raupo* (bulrush; *typha*). There was no one in the the canoe, only stones to represent men."—S. R., 56.

HOUMATA, to extort.

HOUMEA (myth.), the name of a female of high rank, and only spoken of in very ancient legend, which gives fifty generations back as her life epoch. She was an ancestress of Paikea -- [See Paikea.]—Col., Trans., xiv. 26: Stack., Trans., xii. (*Haumia*). 2. The wife of Uta; a frightful creature, a thief, &c., who devoured her own children. She was destroyed by hot stones being thrown into her open, insatiable mouth. The shag [see Kawau], being a greedy bird, is still her representative; and her name is used as a by-word for all evil, thievish, and adulterous women.—A. H. M., ii. 171.

HOUPARA, the name of a tree.

HOUTETE, stunted, dwarfed. Cf. *horotete*, prostrated, worn-out.
Hawaiian—cf. *hukiki*, dwarfish.

HOUWERE, to tie or bind. Cf. *hou*, to bind; *here*, to tie; *were*, to suspend; *houhere*, the lace-bark tree. [See Houhere; for comparatives see Hou, to bind, and Were.]

HU (*hŭ*), mud, swamp. Cf. *ehu*, turbid; *huhi*, swamp. 2. A promontory. Cf. *ihu*, a nose, bow of canoe, &c.
Samoan—cf. *su*, to be wet; *sua*, to contain water; *fusi*, a piece of swamp. **Tongan**—cf. *gahu*, moist, damp; *huhu*, wet; to bleed. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hu*, to overflow; *hupuna*, a collection of waters in a hollow place. Ext.

Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vuvu*, muddy. [See also next word.]

HU (*hŭ*), to bubble up: *Puna te roimata, paheke hu kei aku kamo*—M. M., 26. Cf. *korohuhu*, to boil; *u*, the breast. [See Tongan.]

Samoan—su (*sŭ*), to be wet, moist; susu (*susŭ*), somewhat moist: *A e toe tupu ae i le susŭ o le vai;* It will grow, being in a watery place. Susu, the breast; the dug of animals; fa'a-su (*fa'a-sŭ*), to put into water to keep moist. Cf. *sua*, to contain liquid, as a bottle or well; to discharge matter, as an abscess; *suati*, to spit out; to pour out, as water; *suàvai*, water; *suàliu*, bilge water; *suàsusu*, milk; *sui*, to dilute. **Tahitian**—cf. *u*, to be damp or wet; the breast; *pahu*, to be dammed up, as water; to be spattered up, as soft mud when trodden upon; *pahuhu*, to draw a thing through the hand, as a wet rope, to press out the water. **Hawaiian**—hu, to swell and rise up, as water in a pot; (*b.*) to rise up and swell, as leaven; fermenting; (*c.*) to rise up, as a thought; (*d.*) to overflow, to run over the banks: *A e hu no ia mawaho o kona m nowai a pau;* It shall overflow all its channels. (*e.*) To burst out, spoken of affection; (*f.*) to shed or pour out, as tears: *Ke hu aku nei kuu maka;* My eyes pour out tears. (*g.*) To circulate, as a story; (*h.*) to miss one's way; (*i.*) to heave in sight; (*j.*) to be unstable, inconstant; huhu, to be angry; wrath, displeasure; scolding; cursing; to be crabbed, churlish: *A paniia iho la ka hilahila ame ka makau ma ka hakahaka o ka huhu;* Shame and fear took the place of anger. Hoo-hu, to meditate; to indite, as a song. Cf. *huoi*, to have an overflow of passion; *huole*, unleavened; *huha*, a report, or something said; *hupuna*, standing water. **Tongan**—cf. *huhu*, the breasts; to suckle; *huhua*, milk; juice; *fehuhu*, a nursing mother. [See also comparatives under U, the breast.]

HU, the tenor or drift of a speech. Cf. *tahuhu*, to run in a continuous line. 2. Asthma. Cf. *huango*, asthma. 3. To click the tongue, as to a horse: *A ka whakarongo ake a Tura e hu ana a Turakihau*—A. H. M., ii. 11.

HUHU (*huhù*), to hiss, to whiz, buzz. Cf. *pirorohù*, a toy which makes a buzzing noise; *pehu*, a blow-hole in a rock.

Hawaiian—hu, to whistle, as the wind through the rigging of a ship; a noise, a rustling, as the wind among trees; hu-kani, a humming-top. Cf. *hou*, the asthma; shortness of breath; *ho*, the asthma; to wheeze, to snort; *houpo*, the thorax; a palpitation or fluttering of the heart; *poohu*, to sound, to crack; to creak, as shoes. **Tahitian**—hu, wind emitted from the *rectum*; huhu, a species of wild bee. **Tongan**—fu, to make a hollow noise by striking the hands together; the noise so made; fufu, the same as fu. **Mangarevan**—hu, to burst, to crack, snap; u, to bark, hoot at; uu, to break wind. Cf. *hututae*, to break wind. **Paumotan**—huga, a hurricane. **Mangaian**—u, to puff; to break wind: *Ua, e Tiki, i te u tuarangi;* Puff, Tiki, as only spirits can. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vu*, to cough. **Motu**—cf. *hu*, the noise made by the wind; to hum.

HU (*hŭ*), still, silent.

Hawaiian—hu, to ooze out silently; (*b.*) to shed or pour out, as tears. Cf. *ohu*, a roller or swell of water that does not break; *pohu*, to be calm; to lull, as the wind; a calm still place in the sea; still, quiet; *kupohu*, a calm. **Tongan**—fufu, hidden, secret; to hide, conceal.

HUHU, to strip off an outer covering; to cast off, as a rope. Cf. *parahuhu*, to turn up, as the sleeve of a coat; *huaki*, to uncover, to unearth. 2. To deprive of outer covering, to strip. 3. To free from *tapu*.

Tongan—hu, worship, sacrifice; to pray, worship; (*b.*) to enter within. Cf. *hufia*, intercession; *hufi*, to open, applied to places for religious worship; *huhua*, to root, as a pig; *huai*, to turn up. **Tahitian**—huhu, to brail up a sail; to draw the string of a bag; (*b.*) the sliding door, or window-shutter. Cf. *pahuhu*, to draw a thing through the hand, as a wet rope to press out the water. **Marquesan**—huhu, to strike the flag, to lower the flag in defeat; (*b.*) to wrestle. **Paumotan**—huhu, to draw out, unsheathe.

HUHU, the name of a large white grub, the larva of a beetle (Ent. *Prionoplus reticularis*): *Takoto ana ki te whenua, anana! ma te huhu, ma te popo, ma te hanehane*—P. M., 8. 2. The game of cat's cradle (*whai*, or *maui*). 3. The handle of a humming-top.

Tahitian—cf. *huhu*, a species of wild bee; *pauhuhu*, to be moth-eaten. **Hawaiian**—huhu, the name of a worm, a moth-like insect that eats cloth; (*b.*) a worm or bug that bores into wood, rendering it full of holes; (*c.*) rotten, as a calabash; worm-eaten, as wood; huhuhu, rotten, worm-eaten. **Paumotan**—cf. *huhu*, a groove. **Tongan**—huhu, to puncture; huhuhuhu, to pierce, to prick. Cf. *huhukia*, to be pierced or pricked by insects, as fruits. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *vovohina*, rotten (applied only to wood); *vovoka*, dust.

HUA (myth.), an evil-minded man of ancient times—A. H. M., i. 168. 2. A god, ruling the tides—A. H. M. iii. 49. 3. One of the primitive deities; a son of Rangi-potiki by Papa-tu-a-nuku. He was a twin-brother of Ari. 4. A person who was in the canoe of Whiro. [See Whiro.] 5. The father of the boy slain by Whiro before starting—A. H. M., ii. 11 and 15.

HUA, fruit; to bear fruit: *No te mea i hua ai te he kua riro atu koe*—M. M., 100: *Ka tango ia ki tetehi hua o taua rakau*—P. M., 18. Hence, posterity, descendants: *Ka haere tera ki te po, hei kukume i a raua nei hua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 36. Cf. *huakumu*, very fruitful. 2. The egg of a bird; the roe of a fish: *A le pi ano, he hua ranei*—Tiu., xxii. 6. 3. To bloom, as a flower. Cf. *pua*, to blossom. 4. To abound. Cf. *tahua*, a heap of food; *ngahua*, to swarm. 5. The full moon; to be full moon: *Wehea ko ari, ko hua kia wehea*—A. H. M., i. 43. Cf. *huaki*, to dawn. 6. Cause, occasion. 7. A lever; to raise with a lever: *Ka morangi te hua e te pakanuku ai*—A. H. M., ii. 156. Cf. *mahua*, raised up, lifted. 8. To overturn, frustrate. 9. A section of land. 10. Power. 11. to name: *Huaina iho e ratou te ingoa o tenei mea, ko Tohora-nui*—G.-8, 19. 12. To think: *Hua noa he wai matao, ana kua wera*—P. M., 97: *Ka hua, e tama, i kotia atu ano te kaha mo te po, i to whanautanga.* 13. To be sure; to know. 14. (Moriori,) The keel of a vessel.

HUANGA (*huănga*), a relative: *He huanga ki Matiti, he tama ki Tokerau*—Prov.

HUHUA, abundant. [See Hua No. 4.]

HUHUATANGA, excellence, goodness.

HUAHUA, birds, &c., captured for food; game: *Ki te tahere hua ma ratou*—P. M., 95: *Ko nga huahua hoatu kia kainga*—P. M., 62. Cf. *pahua*, to plunder. 2. Small pimples. 3. A vessel in which food was boiled by means of heated stones: *Ka ringitia te huahua mimi nei ki roto ki nga waha*—G.-8, 27. Cf. *kohua*, a boiler; a native oven. 4. A rail of a fence.

Whaka-HUA, to pronounce: *Ka rongo tonu au ki a koe e whakahua ana i ratou ingoa*—P. M., 14. 2. To recite: *Katahi ka whakahuatia te karakia*—P. M., 59. 3. A terrace.

Samoan—fua, a flower; (*b.*) a fruit; to produce fruit: *I luga foi o laau i le fanua, ma le fua o le laueleele;* On the trees of the earth and the fruits of the ground; (*c.*) to proceed from; to originate, to begin; (*d.*) seed; (*e.*) an egg: *Pe ai ea se manogi i le niu o le fua moa?* Is there any taste in the white of an egg? (*f.*) the spawn of fish; (*g.*) a good-looking child of a chief; (*h.*) a fleet of canoes; (*i.*) to measure; a measure; (*j.*) to poise the spear; (*k.*) to collect leaves for thatching with; (*l.*) to infer; fuafua, to measure; to weigh; (*b.*) to ponder; (*c.*) to take aim with the spear; (*d.*) abscesses in the hands, face, or feet; fa'a-fua, to rise, as a ground-swell or wave, but not to break. Cf. *fuàlupe*, a pigeon's egg; *fuàmoa*, a fowl's egg; *fuàpili*, a lizard's egg; *fuata*, a crop of fruit; *fuata'i*, to begin; *fuga*, flower, blossom [see Malay]; *pua*, the *Gardenia* flower; *fuafua'ini*, pimples; *sua*, cooked food, especially as food for the sick. **Tahitian**—hua, an atom, a grain of sand, a particle; (*b.*) the thread of a garment; (*c.*) the testicles of animals; (*d.*) the string of a bow; (*e.*) the spray of the sea (= M. *huka*); (*f.*) congealed, coagulated (= M. *huka*); (*g.*) a pattern; huaa, family; lineage; huahua, pimples on the skin; (*b.*) to be reduced to powder; pulverized; faa-hua (or *fa-ahua*?) to assume the appearance of something not real; faa-huahua, to beat or reduce anything to atoms. Cf. *huaahi*, a spark of fire; *huaai*, progeny; *huapareva*, an egg of the bird *pareva*; (fig.) a person of mean origin; *huamiri*, small particles; *huaraau*, sawdust, or dust caused by worms; *ahua*, the blossom of the sugar-cane; *huaroro*, a species of small gourd, used for bottles to hold sweet-scented oil. **Tongan**—fua, fruit; to bear fruit; to produce: *Bea naa nau too ae fua oe fonua i ho nau nima;* They took of the fruit of the land in their hands; (*b.*) a measure; to measure; (*c.*) the spawn of fish; (*d.*) size, bulk; (*e.*) to bear, carry; (*f.*) all, every one; (*g.*) before any other, first; faka-fua, to fructify; to cause to bear fruit; (*b.*) to carry on the shoulder; fuaaga, the source, origin; (*b.*) a mother. Cf. *fuaia*, fruitful; *fuagafuhifuhi*, to bear fruit in clusters; *fuatautake*, the fruit at the end of the stem; *fuatau*, the name given to the small yams that grow at the ends of the tendrils; *akefua*, to be inflated; to swell, as the waves of the sea; *hua*, to tack, row, or scud; to root or turn up the earth; the taste; a jest; a preparation of food; juice, milk; *huaaki*, to mention, to repeat. **Hawaiian**—hua, the swelling, growing, and maturity of vegetables; (*b.*) fruit; offspring, the production of animals or vegetables: *Aohe newenewe o ka hua, he malili;* The fruit is not full-grown, it is stunted. (*b.*) To sprout, to bud; (*c.*) to grow in size, as fruit; to increase as a people: *Hua mai nei a lehulehu;* He was abundantly prolific. (*d.*) An egg; (*e.*) a kidney; (*f.*) to swell up, as the foam of water (? Maori *huka*, foam); (*g.*) the effect or result of an action; (*h.*) a summary of one's wishes; a short sentence; (*i.*) a letter of the alphabet; (*j.*) seed for sowing: *Malama e kupu auanei ka hua i luluia;* Perhaps hereafter the seed sown may spring up; (*k.*) the human testicles; (*l.*) envy, jealousy; to feel envious or jealous of another; huaa, to lift with a lever; huahua, a bunch or kernel in the flesh; small swellings about the eye; hoo-hua, to cause to swell, as a bud; to produce fruit, as a tree; to bring forth, as a female; (*b.*) to tease or vex by begging; to resort often to one for favours; (*c.*) to persevere in, as any habit; hoo-huahua, to increase, to grow in size. Cf. *huaai*, an egg that may be eaten; grain; fruit for food; to dig up something covered in the ground (cf. Maori *huaki*); *huaole*, without fruit; *huahaule*, prematurely born; friendless; an orphan (lit. "seed-fallen"); *ohua*, the family part of a household, as children, servants, &c., master and mistress generally not included; *huakai*, a sponge; to travel in large companies; *huamoa*, a hen's egg; *kaihua*, high tide; deep water; *paihua*, a bundle of fruit; *hula*, to pry up with a lever. **Marquesan**—hua, the same thing, the same; (*b.*) to recompense, to return; huhua, swelling, inflated; to swell; to grow turgid; huahua, the testicles. Cf. *huaa*, a parent, family; people; *kohua*, pimples on the body. **Rarotongan**—ua, seed: *Ina no kotou e akamura'i au i te ua rakau;* Behold I will corrupt your seed. (*b.*) Fruit; uanga, descendants: *E ka riro toou ra uanga mei te ungaunga-one o te enua;* I will make your posterity like the dust of the earth. **Mangarevan**—hua, to bring forth, said of grain and trees; (*b.*) to commence to recite a prayer; huahua, pimples on the face; ua, a particle giving the idea of plurality; (*b.*) the genitals; uaga, harvest, abundance of fruit. Cf. *tohua*, a place of assembly; *tahua*, well cooked; *kohua*, a prefix to proper names, used when calling. **Aniwan**—nohua, (*no* = article prefixed,) seed; (*b.*) fruit: *Tasi eipesia nohua, ma sece toria fakatapuria nohua;* One scatters seed, and another gathers and saves up the fruit. **Paumotan**—ua, to be born; huaga, lineage. Cf. *huakai*, a descendant. **Futuna**—fua, to bear fruit. **Moriori**—cf. *hu*, to abound. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *huahua*, fruit. **Fiji**—cf. *vua*, fruit, produce; a grandchild; to bear fruit, to be fruitful; a stick on which a burden is carried over the shoulder. **Malagasy**—cf. *voa*, seed; *voanihio*, a cocoanut (i.e. *hua-niu*). **Sikayana**—cf. *fua*, an egg; **Java**, *woh*, fruit; **Malay**, *buah*, fruit; **Bugis**, *buwa*, fruit; **Kar-Nicobar**, *uha*, an egg; **Central Nicobar**, *hueja*, an egg;

Dyak, *gua*, fruit; **North Borneo**, *bua*, fruit; **Kisa**, *woini*, fruit (through Javanese *woh*); **Formosa**, *waua*, fruit; **Matu**, *bua*, fruit. The following words all mean fruit:—**Salayer**, *bua;* **Menado**, *bua;* **Sanguir**, *buani;* **Salibabo**, *buwah;* **Cajili**, *buan;* **Wayapo**, *fuan;* **Masaratty**, *fuan;* **Amblaw**, *buani;* **Liang**, *bua;* **Morella**, *hua;* **Camarian**, *huwai;* **Teluti**, *huan;* **Ahtiago**, *vuan;* **Gah**, *woya;* **Wahai**, *huan;* **Teor**, *fuin;* **Baju**, *bua;* **New Britain**, *vua;* **Eromanga**, *buwa;* **Ureparapara**, *wo;* **Ulawa**, *hua;* **Nifilole**, *nua;* **San Cristoval** (Wano), *hua;* **San Cristoval** (Fagani), *fua;* **Malanta** (Saa), *hua;* **Malanta** (Alite), *vuavua;* **Vaturana**, *vuvua;* **Florida**, *vuavua.*

HUAI (*hùai*), the name of a shell-fish (Moll. *Chione stuchburyii*).

HUAKI, to open; to uncover: *Kia huakina te ahi nei*—P. M., 182. Cf. *huke*, to dig up, to expose by removing earth; *uaki*, to open or shut a door; *hua*, to lift with a lever; *kai*, food [see Hawaiian]. 2. An assault, a charge; to rush upon, to charge: *Ka mea kia huakina hoki ki a Paoa*—P. M., 192. Cf. *aki*, to dash; *uaki*, to launch, as a canoe. 3. To dawn: *Ka moe, ka huaki te ata, ka poua te kai*—P. M., 140. Cf. *hua*, full moon.

Samoan—suai, to dig up; suasuai, to work hard for others, as a man in his wife's family, or *vice versâ*. Cf. *sua*, to grub up, to plough; to gore, as a boar, or bull. **Tahitian**—huai, to open or uncover a native oven, or anything buried in the earth. Cf. *huaira*, intrepid, of great power and force, as a wild beast. **Hawaiian**—huai, and huaai, to dig up something covered in the ground; to open, *i.e.* to dig up, as in opening a native oven and taking out what is baked; (*b.*) to open, as a grave, to disinter; (*c.*) to open, as a reservoir of winds; to cause the wind to blow, or water to gush: *Huai ka wai puna i ka pali;* Gushing forth are the springs of the mountains. (*d.*) To open upwards, as the lid of a chest; (*e.*) to suck or draw up water in drinking, as a beast; hoo-huai, to bring a wind, to cause it to blow; (*b.*) to turn or dig up the ground: *Ua hoohuaiia oia malalo iho ona e like me ke ahi;* What is turned up from below is like fire. Huahuai, to boil up, as water in a spring; to break forth, as water; (*b.*) to tear or break the skin. Cf. *hue*, to dig, to throw out dirt, as in digging a pit; *huehue*, to loosen, open. **Tongan**—huai, to turn up; (*b.*) to pour out, to spill; huaaki, to mention, to repeat. Cf. *huaaga*, a place where pigs have been rooting; *huohuai*, to open up, to lift a covering. **Paumotan**—huaki, to uncover, expose: *Huaki i te kopie;* Uncover the oven. Cf. *uaki*, to remove.

HUAKUMU (*huàkumu*), very fruitful. Cf. *hua*, to bear fruit; *huhua*, abundant. [For comparatives, see Hua.]

HUAMANGO, a variety of potato.

HUAMO, to be raised in waves, as the sea: *Hei takahi i runga i nga huamo o te moana*—Hopa, ix. 8. Cf. *hua*, to raise with a lever; *hiamo*, to be raised up. [For comparatives see Hua, and Amo.]

HUAMUTU, the name of a fish.

HUANUI, a road, a much travelled path: *Engari me moe mana ki te huanui*—Ken., xix. 12: *Kahore e kitea te huanui ki te kai, te huanui ki te wahine*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. Cf. *huarahi*, a road; *nui*, great.

HUANGA (*huànga*). [See under Hua.]

HUANGO, asthma. Cf. *hu*, to whiz, to buzz; *angoa*, lean, wasted away; *huatare*, to gasp for breath. [For comparatives, see Hu.]

HUARAHI, a road, path: *Kei whea koia te huarahi ?*—P. M., 25. Cf. *huanui*, a high road; *arahì*, to lead, conduct. 2. A means of access: *He tini nga huarahi e haere mai ai tenei taonga kino o te Maori, te makutu.*

HUARANGA, to transplant. Cf. *hua*, to bear fruit; *ranga*, to raise; *tirangaranga*, scattered.

HUARE, saliva. Cf. *huhare*, *huwhare*, *haware*, *hauware*, *ware*, all meaning spittle.

Tahitian—huare, saliva. [For full comparatives see Ware.]

HUARERE (myth.), a son of Tuhoro, and grandson of Tama-te-Kapua—S. R., 53.

HUATA, a barbed spear: *Ka mau i konei ki te paraoa poto, ki te huata, me te tini o te patu*—M. M., 187. Cf. *hoata*, a long spear. *Whare-huata*, an armoury: *Ko te whare-huata a Maui*—P. M., 150.

Samoan—fuata, the handle of a spear; fa'a-fuata, to carry on the back between the shoulders; (*b.*) to put a handle to a spear. Cf. *fua*, to poise the spear; *fuatauina*, to kill a chief.

HUATAHI, only-begotten: *I a koe kihai nei i kaiponu mai i te tamaiti, i to huatahi ki a au*—Ken., xxii. 12. Cf. *hua*, to bear fruit; *tahi*, one. [For comparatives see Hua, and Tahi.]

HUATARE, to pant, to gasp for breath. Cf. *hu*, to whiz, buzz; *huango*, asthma; *tare*, to gasp for breath. [For comparatives, see Hu, and Tare.]

HUATAU, a thought; to think upon: *He aorere ka kitea; he huatau e kore e kitea*—Prov.

HUATAWA, a dark variety of the siliceous stone called *matàwaiapu*.

HUAWAI, (or *huawai-pipi*,) the name of a shell-fish (Mol. *Cardium striatulum*).

HUE, }
HUHUE, } to be quick, speedy.

HUE, a gourd: *I tupu ki hea te kawai o te hue ?*—M. M., 194. Cf. *pohue*, a name for climbing plants, such as convolvulus, &c. 2. The name of a fish. Cf. *upokohue*, the porpoise.

Samoan—fue, the general name for all creeping plants; (*b.*) a fly-flapper, carried by chiefs and orators. Cf. *fue'afa*, a creeping plant, used as string; *fuemea*, the water-bine; *fuesa*, the sacred bind-weed (Bot. *Hoya* sp.). **Tahitian**—hue, a gourd or calabash; huehue, a small gourd; (*b.*) distended, applied to a swollen stomach; (*c.*) to be in terror and amazement. Cf. *hueaere*, a gourd that fills a place with leaves, but does not bear; *huero*, seeds of trees and plants; eggs of lizards, birds, &c.; *mahue*, to be pushed up, as the earth by the shooting of some plants; *pohue*, the name of a species of convolvulus. **Hawaiian**—hue, a gourd; a water calabash huehue, spreading over, growing thickly, like thrifty vines, as the *koali* (convolvulus); (*b.*) spreading over like rain. Cf. *hueili*, a skin-bottle; *huewai*, a water calabash; *pohuehue*, the name of a convolvulus; *pohue*, a broken piece of calabash; a water calabash. Tongan—hue, to project out. Marquesan—hue, the melon, &c.; (*b.*) any kind of container or vessel. Cf. *hueaki*, a bottle; *huetaka*, the cordage of a canoe. Mangarevan—hue, a calabash; the vine which produces it; aka-hue, to gather together; aka-huehue, to recite, to sing the titles of persons. Cf. *poue*, a climbing or running plant; *uhe*, a calabash not yet gathered from the plant. Paumotan—hue, a gourd. Futuna—fue, creeping plants.

HUENE, to squeak. Cf. *uene*, to whine; *wene*, to grumble, to be peevish. 2. To desire.

HUHA, the thigh (for *huwha*): *Taunaha kau ana i nga peke, i nga huha*—P. M., 92. [See Huwha.]

HUHARE, saliva: *Ka tuku ano hoki i tona huhare kia tarere ki tona kumikumi*—1 Ham., xxi. 13. Cf. *huare*, *huwhare*, *haware*, *hauware*, and *ware*, all meaning saliva. [For comparatives, see Ware.]

HUHI (*hŭhi*), the game of "cat's cradle," called also *whai*, and *maui*. 2. Discomfiture: *Ana ka kite koe i te huhi*—P. M., 27. 3. Weariness. 4. Swamp. Cf. *hu*, mud, swamp; *ehu*, turbid.

HUHU. [See under Hu.]

HUHUA. [See under Hua.]

HUHUNU. [See under Hunu.]

HUHUTI. [See under Huti.]

HUI, HUHUI, to put or add together. 2. To congregate, come together: *Ka hui taua iwi ki te matakitaki*—P. M., 39. Cf. *rahui*, a flock, herd; *kahui*, a herd. 3. To jerk; jerkings taken as omens. [See Takiri.] 4. An assembly. 5. To take as plunder. Cf. *huirapa*, grasping.

HUIHUI, to come together; an assembly: *Ka huihui raua ko tona hoa ko Tiki*—P. M., 128.

Samoan—fui, a cluster of nuts; (*b.*) a wild *taro;* fuifui, a bunch or cluster of fruit; (*b.*) a flock of birds; (*c.*) a succession of waves. Cf. *fuifuiatu*, a school of bonito; *fuifuifetū*, a cluster of stars; *fuifuimanu*, a flock of birds. Tahitian—hui, a plural or collective particle prefixed to various nouns (as *hui-arii*, the royal party or family; *hui-tupuña*, ancestors, &c.); huhui, to fix wash-boards to the sides of the canoe, to prevent the sea from breaking in; huihui, throbbings or jerkings of the flesh; (*b.*) to be throbbing, as an artery. Cf. *huia*, a parent with his descendants; the suckers of the *pia* (arrowroot); *huihuimanu*, a flock of birds; *Huitarava*, Orion's Belt. Hawaiian—hui, an uniting; an assembly; a cluster; to mix, to unite together; to assemble together: *A hui mai la me kana mau wahine;* He added to the wives he already had. (*b.*) To agree in opinion; (*c.*) to bend, to turn one way and then another (? = M. *huri*); (*d.*) to be in pain, bodily pain, as *niho hui*, the toothache; (*e.*) the flippers of the sea turtle; (*f.*) the small uniting sticks in a thatched house, parallel with the posts and rafters and between them; hoo-hui, to add one thing to another, *i.e.* to collect: *Hoo-hui hou no oia i keia mea ia mau mea a pau;* Let this be added above all. (*b.*) To unite, as in a treaty; (*c.*) to collect together as men; to mingle; to come together, as waters; (*d.*) to meet, as people long separated; huihui, a bunch, a cluster of anything, as stars; a constellation; (*b.*) the Pleiades; (*c.*) mixed; manifold; huhui, a bunch or collection of things; a bundle of grass. Cf. *huikai*, to mix, to jumble, to throw things together without order; *huikahi*, bound up, girded; *huina*, a number, the sum of several numbers; the point where two trees meet; an angle, corner, as of two roads, of a house, fence, &c.; *huinahelu*, to count, to number; *huini*, to end in a sharp point, as the top of a high mast; *huipu*, to mix together. Tongan—fuhi, a bunch or cluster: *Oku kona ho nau gaahi fuhi;* Their clusters are bitter. (*b.*) A rope or anything by which a heavy weight is carried; (*c.*) to fasten on; to carry by; fuhifuhi, bunches: *O tutuu ae gaahi fuhifuhi;* Gather the clusters. Faka-fuhi, to hang in clusters; to tie a number of things together; fuifui, a flock of birds; to announce a flight of birds; (*b.*) waves of the sea; (*c.*) to quench the thirst; to extinguish fire; faka-fuifui, to fly in flocks. Cf. *huifuhi*, to gather in bunches. Mangarevan—hui, dependent islands; huhui, a parcel of fruit tied up in a bundle; huihui, to cover, wrap up. Cf. *ui*, to gather with the hand; *uui*, a bunch, a parcel; *hue*, to collect, bring together, rake up; *kahui*, a bunch of grapes, a row of bananas or *Pandanus; tarahui*, to steal a prohibited thing. Paumotan — cf. *hui-tupuna*, forefathers. Marquesan—cf. *huki*, shiverings, chilliness of the flesh.

HUI, to be affected with cramp. Cf. *hui*, to jerk; *huiki*, pinched with cold; crouching in fear; *hukihuki*, to contract suddenly, as the muscles.

Hawaiian—cf. *hui*, cold, chilly, as the morning air from the mountains; *huehu*, cold, chilled. Tahitian—cf. *hui*, to pierce, lance, or prick. Tongan—cf. *hui*, a bone or needle; *huhukia*, a prickly sensation, felt in the soles of the feet.

HUIA (*hŭia*), the name of a bird (Orn. *Heteralocha acutirostris*). It is a somewhat rare bird, and the tail-feathers are prized as ornaments: *Maka iho te kotuku, te huia, hei whakapaipai mona*—P. M., 136. 2. (Met.) Darling, treasure: *E hoa ma, puritia mai taku huia*—S. T., 170.

Samoan—cf. *fuia*, the name of a bird (Orn. *Sturnoides atrifusca*).

HUIAWA (myth.), a person of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 169.

HUIKI (*hŭiki*), pinched with cold. Cf. *kuiki*, cold; *hukihuki*, to contract suddenly, as the muscles; *hui*, to be affected with cramp. 2. Cowering. 3. Land exhausted by frequent cultivation.

Hawaiian—cf. *hui*, cold, chilly, as the morning air from the mountains; to ache, to be in pain; to bend; *huehu*, chilled, cold; to shiver. Marquesan—cf. *huki*, shiverings, chilliness of the flesh.

HUIRAPA, grasping. Cf. *hui*, to add together; to take as plunder; *rapa*, to seek; *rapi*, to clutch; *rawhi*, to grasp.

HUKA, foam, froth. Cf. *hu*, to bubble up. 2. Frost, snow: *No Tongariro te huka, te panga mai kei taku kiri*—M. M., 84. Cf. *hauhunga*, frost; *hukàpapa*, ice, frost; *hukarere*, snow; *hukàwhatu*, hail; *hukàpunga*, snow; *hukatara*, hail. 3. Cold: *Na te huka i kore ai e tupu*—G.-8, 17.

HUKAHUKA, foam, froth: *A i whiua atu au e koe ki te hukahuka o te tai*—P. M., 14. 2. The thrums or shreds on a mat: *Ka wekua tona pake e te rakau; ka motu nga hukahuka*—P. M., 81. Cf. *hungahunga*, the refuse of flax leaf; down, nap of a garment. 3. Fringe. 4. Hanging in shreds.

Hawaiian—hua, a flowing, a going forth from; foam, froth, as from one in a fit; (*b.*) to swell up, as the foam of water; (*c.*) a flowing; a flowing robe, the trail of a garment; the tucks at the bottom of a gown; (*d.*) the snapper of a whip; huahua, foam or froth, as of the sea: *La! e ua puni; O huahua kai;* Lo! it has enclosed us; oh, the foaming sea! (*b.*) To foam at the mouth, as of one in a fit. Cf. *huakai*, the foam of the sea; to foam, as the sea; *hui*, cold, chilly; *huahuai*, to boil up, as water from a spring; a violent boiling. Tahitian—cf. *huhua*, the top of a mountain. Tongan—cf. *fuka*, a flag, banner. Mangarevan—huka, froth of living things; hukahuka, very much agitated by strong winds, said of waves; uka, foam from the mouth; ukauka, froth, foam; froth on the mouth and nostrils of drowned people. Cf. *huga*, a crumb, a morsel; *ukauka-toau*, sea-foam; *ukakea*, to skim; *tohuka*, much saliva. Paumotan—huka, a bubble of water. Cf. *hukae*, spittle. Marquesan—cf. *uka*, fermented. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vuka*, to fly.

HUKA, long, in time. 2. Deficiency in measurement.

HUKAPAPA (*hukàpapa*), ice; frost: *Kua mangu nei i te hukàpapa*—Hopa., vi. 16. Cf. *huka*, frost, snow; *hukàwhatu*, hail; *hukàpunga*, snow; *hukatara*, hail. [For comparatives, see Huka.]

HUKAPUNGA (*hukàpunga*), snow. Cf. *huka*, frost, snow; *hukàpapa*, ice, frost; *hukatara*, hail; *hukàwhatu*, hail; *pungapunga*, pollen of the *raupo*. [For comparatives, see Huka.]

HURARERE, snow: *Kia pehia koe e te anu o te hukarere*—G. P. 171. Cf. *huka*, frost, snow; *hukapunga*, snow; *hukàpapa*, ice, frost; *hukatara*, hail; *hukàwhatu*, hail; *rere*, to fly. [For comparatives, see Huka, and Rere.]

HUKARI (*hùkari*), to use gestures, to show by posture.

HUKARI (*hùkari*), the young of birds. Cf. *kukari*, a young bird.

HUKATARA, hail. Cf. *huka*, frost, snow; *hukàwhatu*, hail; *hukàpapa*, ice, frost, &c. [For comparatives, see Huka.]

HUKAWHATU (*hukàwhatu*), hail. Cf. *whatu*, hail, hail-stones; *huka*, snow; *hukatara*, hail; *hukàpapa*, ice, frost; *hukàpunga*, snow. [For comparatives, see Huka, and Whatu.]

HUKE, to dig up, to expose, by removing the earth in which a thing has been buried: *Ka tao te hangi tapu, ka hukea*—P. M., 169. Cf. *huti*, to hoist, pull up out of the ground; *hauhake*, to take up a root crop. 2. To excavate; to hollow out: *Ka hukea te riu, ka humea te ihu te ta*—P. M., 57.

Samoan—fu'e, to uncover an oven of food. 2. To put into a basket; fufu'e, to cut the planks of a canoe thin after fitting them. Cf. *fu'efua*, a canoe hollowed out of one tree; *su'e*, to search, to examine. Tahitian—hue, to throw up into a heap; (*b.*) to overthrow and cast out worthless things. Cf. *mahue*, to be pushed up, as the earth by the shooting of plants. Hawaiian—hue, to cause to flow out; (*b.*) to unload, as a ship; (*c.*) to dig, to throw out dirt, as in digging a pit; (*d.*) a thief, thievish; huehue, to throw up, to raise up; to loosen, to open; (*b.*) the name of the water on Hualalai, where the last volcano broke out. Tongan—fuke, to open, to expose to view, as the contents of an oven; fufuke, to expose, to untie, and lay open; fukefuke, to open out, to spread out as a flower. Cf. *mafuke*, open, unfolded; *mahuke*, to be forced or raised upwards. Marquesan—huke, to hollow out, in polishing any small utensil. Mangarevan—huke, to throw up earth in a native oven; (*b.*) to avenge; vengeance. Paumotan—huke, to dig; a shovel; hukehuke, to excavate. Cf. *hukeri*, a den or hole; *hoke*, to dig; *hukihuki*, to perforate. Mangaian—uke, to dig up. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *hukea*, to break off, as a single banana.

HUKEKE (*hùkeke*), staggering.

HUKI, pierced; to stick in, as feathers in the hair. 2. Full, of the tide.

HUKIHUKI, a spit on which fish are roasted; to roast on a spit. Cf. *mohukihuki*, to spit a fish for roasting. 2. To contract suddenly, as the muscles. Cf. *hui*, to be affected with cramp; *huiki*, cowering; *hiki*, to jump or start involuntarily.

Samoan—su'i, the stem of a cocoanut leaflet, used as a fork; (*b.*) a young cocoanut having water in it, but no kernel; (*c.*) to thread on a string; to do needlework; (Cf. Maori *tui*, to sew?); su'isu'ia, to be pained in the foot, as if being pricked; susu'i, to pierce a young cocoanut in order to obtain the juice; (*b.*) to fasten on the *taualuga* (covering of the ridge) of a house. Tahitian—hui, to pierce, lance, or prick; (*b.*) to make a long side-stroke with a sword or club; (*c.*) to throb, as a vein or artery; (*d.*) to skip with a rope; (*e.*) to eat forbidden food slyly; huihui, throbbings or twistings in the flesh; to be throbbing, as an artery; (*b.*) highly polished; handsome. Cf. *huità*, consternation, as if from a blow; *huitoto*, to bleed, also to open an abscess; the act of destroying the infant in the womb; *tui*, to pierce with a hole or opening; *huihuimatau*, to polish the pearl fish-hook. Hawaiian—hui, to ache, to be in pain; bodily pain. Cf. *huiuna*, a seam, a uniting by sewing together. Tongan—huki, to pierce, puncture; huhuki, to prick, to pierce; hukihuki, to caulk. Cf. *hui*, a bone, a needle; *huihui*, stony, thorny; *fehuihui*, needle-like, thorny, prickly; applied to pointed stones or coral in the road;

huhukia, a pricking sensation felt in the palms of the feet; to be pricked or pierced by insects, as fruit; *fehukihuki*, to cram into a small space; to be one on the other from want of room. Marquesan — huki, a small stick used to strengthen the thatch of a house; (*b.*) shiverings, chilliness of the flesh. Mangarevan— huki, to pierce, said of lightning (cf. Hawaiian *huila*, to flash; and Maori *uira*, to flash; lightning); (*b.*) to hide a small stick in the ground, or in some soft body; (*c.*) to hook off fruit, &c., with a pole; (*d.*) to dart, shoot, as a test of skill; uki, to stir the fire; ukiuki, lancing, piercing; sharp, piercing pains. Cf. *ukiake*, to thrust up with a pole. Paumotan—hukihuki, to bore, perforate; (*b.*) pricking, itching. Cf. *huke*, to dig. Ext. Poly.: Fiji— cf. *cuki-ta*, (*th*uki-ta) to dig or loosen the ground with a stick; *vukivuki*, to turn over and over; *vuki-ta*, to turn upside down.

HUKINGA, the head of a valley or river.

Tahitian — cf. *huia*, a parent with his descendants (perhaps from *hui*, collective).

HUKUI, a scraper; a piece of wood used in cleaning the *ko*: *Ka rere mai te kereru ki runga ki te hukui o te ko a Te Raka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38.

HUMARIRE (*hūmàrire*), beautiful; beauty: *E! e! e tia tonu tou humarire*—P. M., 160.

HUME, to bring to a point, to taper off, to make conical: *Ka hukea, te riu, ka humea te ihu te ta*—P. M., 57. 2. A coward: *He whiore hume tenei tangata*—Prov. Cf. *waerohume*, a cur.

Whaka-HUME, to be drawn between the legs (of the tail of an animal). Cf. *ahumehume*, a garment for females; *kume*, to pull, to drag; *humene*, gathered up into small compass.

Tahitian—hume, to put the slip of cloth called *maro* about the loins and between the legs [see Maro]; faa-hume, to tie up the girdle called *maro*. Hawaiian—hume, to bind around the loins as a *malo* (waist-belt); to gird on as a sash: *Kai humea mai ko malo, o Ku;* See where your girdle is put on, oh Tu. Cf. *humemalomaikai*, wearing an ornamented girdle, *i.e.*, imitating a chief, acting the fop or dandy.

HUMENE (*hùmene*), gathered up into small compass. Cf. *hume*, to bring to a point; *mene*, to be assembled.

HUMENGE, to benumb. Cf. *menge*, shrivelled, withered.

HUMU, the hip-bone. Also Himu. 2. A man (Obsolete. One auth.)

Tahitian—cf. *humaha*, the thigh. Tongan —cf. *humu*, to stumble, to fall; *faka-humu*, to tie the fore-legs of an animal; to cause another to fall.

HUMUHUMU, stripped of prominent parts. Cf. *kohumuhumu*, shorn close.

Tahitian—cf. *humu*, a secret plot of murder. Hawaiian—cf. *humu*, to sew cloth, to fasten together by sewing. Marquesan—cf. *humu*, to fasten, to keep by force; *humua*, a prisoner. Mangarevan—cf. *humuhumu*, short, well-made fingers.

HUNA, to conceal, hide; concealed: *E huna nei ki roto o te arearenga o nga poho o Rangi raua ko Papa*—P. M., 8. Cf. *tahuna*, a shoal, sandbank. 2. To destroy: *Kia kaua e huna e ahau tenei pa*—Ken., xix. 21. Cf. *tahuna*, a battle.

Samoan—funa (*funà*), to conceal, with a negative, applied to scent, or a wind rising; fa'a-funa, to clip the hair short. Cf. *funa'i*, to conceal; *tàfuna*, a rocky place in the sea; *tafuna*, to strike suddenly, as with the hand, or by throwing a stone. Tahitian—huna, to hide, conceal: *Eiaha e hunahia ia'u nei;* Do not hide it from me. Huhuna, to hide or conceal repeatedly. Cf. *hunahunaai*, the act of concealing the names of the true proprietors of lands; *purarohuna*, some concealed action; *tahuna*, to conceal, hide. Hawaiian—huna, to hide, conceal; that which is concealed (*kahi-huna*, the private member of the body): *Huna o Hina i ka eheu o ka Alae;* Hina hid the wing of the Alae. (*b.*) To keep back truth in speaking; (*c.*) to hide, as a trap or snare; (*d.*) to disguise oneself; hoo-huna, to conceal, as knowledge or wisdom; hunahuna, to conceal oneself; to steal away and hide. Cf. *hunakele*, to bring a corpse secretly, as in former times. Tongan—funa, to moult, to change the feathers; funaaga, the source, origin. Rarotongan — una, to conceal; uuna, to hide; concealed: *I uuna ke atu ei koe i to mata ia matou nei;* You concealed your face from us. Mangarevan—una, to hide, conceal; (*b.*) to "bite" one's words; to stammer; to speak timidly; unauna, to hide habitually. Marquesan — cf. *hunahuna*, small. Ex Poly.: Motu—cf. *ehuni*, to conceal; privately. Fiji—cf. *vuni*, to be concealed; *vuni-a*, to hide. Malagasy—cf. *fono*, a cover; wrapped, shrouded. Malay— cf. *sunyi*, private, retired.

HUNA, the tenth day of the moon's age.

Hawaiian—huna, the name of a day of the month: ohuna, the eleventh day of the month.

HUNANGA-MOHO, the name of a kind of grass (Bot. *Apera arundinacea*).

HUNAONGA, a son-in-law, or daughter-in-law: *A ka korero ki ana hunaonga*—Ken., xix. 14. Cf. *hunarei*, and *hunarere*, father-in-law or mother-in-law.

Tahitian—hunoa (*hunòa*), a son-in-law or daughter-in-law: *Aore hoi oia i ite e o te hunoa ia nona:* He did not know that it was his daughter-in-law. Hawaiian—hunona, a child-in-law (*hunona-kane*, a son-in-law; *hunona-wahine*, a daughter-in-law): *I lilo ai au i hunonakane na ke alii;* I should be a son-in-law of the king. Cf. *hunoai*, a parent-in-law. [See Hungawai.] Rarotongan—unonga, a child-in-law: *Koia e nga unonga vaine katoa tokorua nana ra;* And her two daughters-in-law with her. Marquesan—hukona, a son-in-law, or daughter-in-law. Paumotan— hunoga, a son-in-law. Cf. *hunoga-marire*, a daughter-in-law. Moriori — hunungo, a daughter-in-law. Cf. *hunau*, the brother of a sister (? *whanau*). [See also Hungawai.]

HUNAREI,
HUNARERE, } a father-in-law, or mother-in-law. Cf. *hungawai*, father-in-law or mother-in-law; *hunaonga*, son-in-law, or daughter-in-law; *hungarei*, father-in-law, or mother-in-law.

HUNE, the down or *pappus* on the bulrush or *raupo* (*Typha*). Cf. *tahune*, seed-down of *raupo*.

Samoan—fune, the core of a bread-fruit. **Tahitian**—hune, the core of bread-fruit. Cf. *auhune*, harvest; a season of plenty: *uruauhune*, the harvest or season of bread-fruit [see Maori Ngahuru.] **Tongan**—fune, the core of the bread-fruit. **Paumotan**—cf. *kahune*, to get in, as a harvest, to reap. [See also under Pua.]

HUNOKIKO (myth.), the name of an enchanted red mantle brought by Turi in the *Aotea* canoe. It was spread out for the people to behold at Mangati, at Oakura (giving the local name), and at Kaupokonui—P. M., 135. [See Turi (myth.).]

HUNU, HUHUNU, to char. Cf. *pahunu*, fire; to burn. 2. To singe: *Koi aha ai koe te hunuhunu ai ki te mura o te ahi*—G. P., 154. Cf. *parahunuhunu*, to roast.

Samoan—susunu, to burn up: *Ma susunu mea manogi i mea maualuluga;* And burnt incense on the lofty places. Sunusunu, the burnt bush where a plantation is made. Cf. *limasusunu*, in haste to seize food (lit. "hand-burnt"); *masunu*, to singe, as the hairs of a pig. **Tongan**—hunuhunu, to toast, to singe, to broil; huhunu, to singe, to sear; (*b.*) to blight; blight; (*c.*) a disease of the skin. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "hot": **Rotuma**, *sunu;* **Santa Maria**, *tutun;* **Torres Island** (Lo), *tun;* **Espiritu Santa**, *tutunu;* **Fate**, *futunu;* **Api**, *pisusunu*.

HUHUNU, a double canoe. 2. Temporary wash-boards at the bow of a canoe. 3. A party attacking desperately; a "forlorn hope." 4. Jaundice.

Tongan—cf. *fehunukii*, to project, applied to the breasts of girls at a certain age. **Mangarevan**—cf. *unu*, a piece of wood to protect the fishing apparatus when set; *unuunukoke*, to journey.

HUNUKU (*hūnuku*), family encumbrances. Cf. *hunga*, a company of persons; *nuku*, to move; *hui*, to assemble.

Samoan—cf. *nuku*, people; *susu*, the breast, a teat; *sūsū*, to come or go. **Tahitian**—cf. *nuu*, a fleet of canoes; an army; to glide along. **Hawaiian**—cf. *manuu*, multitudinous; *hu*, a class of the common people; to come. **Paumotan**—cf. *nuku*, a host, army. [For comparatives, see Nuku.]

HUNGA, a company of persons; people: *Katahi ka haere te hunga ra*—P. M., 151. 2. A vassal.

Hawaiian—hu, a class of the common people; huna, a small particle of anything, a crumb; hunahuna, fine rain, mist, spray. Cf. *hunakaua*, the individuals of a war-host; *hunakai*, the fine spray of the sea; *hunalewa*, the van of an army; *hunaahi*, a spark of fire. **Mangarevan**—uga, to send; ugauga, the persons sent. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vuqa*, (vungga,) many. [This word is perhaps related to the next, Hungahunga.]

HUNGAHUNGA, tow; refuse of flax; down or nap which comes off a garment. Cf. *hukahuka*, thrums on a mat; hanging in shreds; *mohungahunga*, crumbling, mealy; *mahunga*, mealy *tahunga*, any downy substance.

Samoan—fuga, flowers, blossoms; fugafuga, the rubbish which is separated from cocoanut fibre in process of cleaning; (*b.*) the name of the *fuga* when it is small, or when there are several together. Cf. *fugafugamutia*, grass-seed. **Hawaiian**—huna, a small part of anything; a particle of dust; a crumb of bread; to be small, fine; to be reduced as fine as powder; hunahuna, crumbs, as of food; fine rain, spray, mist. Cf. *hunaolona*, tow, the refuse of flax; *hunakai*, the fine spray of the sea; *kahuna*, small particles, as of food, fine dust, &c.; to sprinkle salt on a sacrifice; the sacrificing priest [see Tahu and Tohunga]; *mahuna*, small, fine. **Tahitian**—hua, an atom; a grain of sand, a particle; huahua, to be reduced to atoms, pulverised. Cf. *huaaeho*, the down on the *aeho* or reed; *huaaute*, the down on the *aute* (Bot. *Morus papyrifera*); *ohua*, to divide or share in small parts. **Marquesan**—hunahuna, small. **Mangarevan**—hugahuga, crumbs; small portions of anything; aka-huga, to break up small; to divide into morsels; ugauga, morsels, crumbs; (*b.*) persons sent on a mission. **Paumotan**—hugahuga, a rag, tatter; (*b.*) frippery; a trinket; (*c.*) to crumble.

HUNGAREI, father-in-law, or mother-in-law: *Ka whakatika mai a Paikea raua ko tona wahine me ona hungarei me ona taokete*—G.-8, 28. Cf. *hungawai*, a father-in-law or mother-in-law; *hunarei*, a father-in-law or mother-in-law.

HUNGAWAI, father-in-law or mother-in-law. Cf. *hungarei*, a parent-in-law; *hungoi*, a parent-in-law; *hono*, to join. [See Hawaiian.]

Hawaiian—hunowai, a parent-in-law, either father or mother according to the designating terms *kane* or *wahine*; honowai or honoai, a uniting; a bringing together and causing a new relationship, mostly brought about by marriage, as *makua-honoai*, a parent by marriage. Cf. *hono*, to join together; *hunoaikane*, a father-in-law; *hunona*, a child-in-law. **Tahitian**—hoovai, "in-law"—as *metuahoovai*, a father-in-law. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vugo*, a parent-in-law or child-in-law.

HUNGOI, a parent-in-law: *Ka ui atu a Hineatauira ki tona hungoi, ki a Papatuanuku*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35: *Ki te matua hongoi*—A. H. M., ii. 8. [See Hungawai.]

HUNGOINGOI, trembling. Cf. *ngoingoi*, an old woman; *huoioi*, trembling, tottering; *oioi*, to shake.

HUOIOI (*hūoioi*), trembling, tottering. Cf. *oioi*, to shake; *hungoingoi*, trembling. [For comparatives, see Oioi.]

HUPANA (*hūpana*), to fly up or fly back, as a spring; to recoil. Cf *pana*, to thrust or drive away; *whana*, a spring; to recoil; *kowhana*, bent; springing up violently; *koropana*, to fillip. [For comparatives, see Whana, and Pana.]

HUPANATANGA, a derivative from hupana: *Me te hupanatanga o taua tawhiti*—P. M., 22.

HUPE, mucus from the nose: *Takarua, hupe nui*—Prov. 2. The pattern of tattooing just under the nostrils. Cf. *ihu*, the nose. [See Samoan.]

Samoan—isupe (*isupè*), mucus from the nose. **Tahitian**—hupe, the mucus of the nose; (*b.*) the dew that falls at night; hupehupe, shabby, ugly, ill-favoured; faa-hupehupe, to mar or make unsightly, to disfigure. Cf. *hupevao*, the night-dew in the valleys. **Hawaiian**—hupe, (and upe,) mucus from the nose. **Paumotan**—hupe, mucus; hupehupe, dirty; (*b.*) sordid, mean; (*c.*) effeminate.

HUPEKE (*hūpeke*), to bend the legs and arms; bent, of the legs and arms. 2. An old woman. Cf. *pepeke*, to draw up the legs and arms; *tupeke*, to leap; *koropeke*, having the limbs doubled up. [For comparatives, see Peke.]

HUPENUPENU (*hūpenupenu*), mashed up. Cf. *penupenu*, mashed; *kopenupenu*, to crumple, crush.

HURA, nervous twitchings in the shoulders, &c., regarded as a sign that one is the subject of remark. 2. The large centipede.

Hawaiian—hulahula, a twitching, as of the eye; an involuntary muscular motion; to twitch often, as the eye; (*b.*) a swelling or protuberance under the arm or on the thigh; hulahula-o-ka-maka, "twitching of the eyes," an omen of the advent of strangers, or of approaching wailing for someone who is dead.

HURA, to uncover, to expose, to remove a covering: *Ka hura i nga kakahu o Tawhaki*—P. M. 50. Cf. *kohura*, to appear above ground; to sprout. 2. To hunt out. Cf. *hure*, to search. 3. To begin to flow, of the tide. 4. To dawn: *Kaore ano ia i awatea noa, ka hura te ata*—P. M., 198. Cf. *ura*, to glow, especially of sunrise.

HURAHURA, visitors condoling with people who have been plundered.

Samoan—cf. *sula*, a song of thanks for a present of *'ava*; *fula*, dropsy of the body; to be very low, of the neap tides; food taken to visitors; *fulafula*, swellings on the body. **Tahitian**—cf. *hura*, to be impelled by impetuous desire; to exult with joy; a native dance or play; *matahurahura*, the first beginning of a crop of bread-fruit; *mahura*, to be detected, brought to light, or, rather, to be coming to light, as a secret; *ura*, to dance. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hula*, to pry up with a lever; to transplant, as a tree; to shake or tremble for fear of injuring; to shake; to dance; to sing and dance; *hulahula*, a dance, a carousal; a swelling, a protuberance under the arm or thigh. **Tongan**—cf. *fula*, a tumour, a hard swelling; any castrated animal; *ula*, a night dance; to dance; *faka-fufula*, to swell out; to look displeased. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kohura*, to dart a stone or lance at anything; *huhure*, to open, to uncover. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vura*, a visitor; *vura-ka*, to come upon, to seize upon, as a disease; *vula*, the moon; a month; *vulavula*, white; *vuravura*, the earth, the world.

HURANGI (*hūrangi*), a fly. Cf. *hu*, to buzz, to whiz. 2. Timorous, easily frightened.

HURE, to search. Cf. *hura*, to hunt out; to uncover, to expose; *kohure*, to turn up what is below the surface; *huri*, to turn round. [See Tongan and Hawaiian.]

Tongan—fufule, to rummage; to turn over and over in search. Cf. *hafule*, to shell, to strip off the outside. **Hawaiian**—cf. *huli*, a searching, seeking; a turning over. **Mangarevan**—cf. *huhure*, to open, uncover.

HUREPO (*Hūrepo*), the name of a bird, the Bittern (Orn. *Ardea pœciloptila*).

HURI, to turn round. Cf. *tahuri*, to turn oneself; *huriaro*, to turn right round; *hure*, to search [see Tongan]; *whiri*, to twist. 2. To overturn; to roll over: *Hurihia atu etahi kohatu nui ki te kuwaha o te ana*—Hoh., x. 18. Cf. *tahuri*, to turn over; *hurirapa*, to tilt up on one side; *hurikoaro*, to turn inside out; *kauhuri*, to turn over the soil, to dig. 3. To grind in a mill; anything which is turned round, as a mill, or grindstone. Cf. *miri*, to rub (probably this is connected etymologically through *whiri*, to twist). 4. Seed. 5. To overflow. 6. To set about a thing, "to turn to. Cf. *tahuri*, to set about a thing. 7. To betake oneself, to repair to.

HURIHURI, to turn over and over in one's mind, to ponder, reflect upon.

Samoan—fuli, to turn over, to capsize: *O le na te fulisia i latou i lona toasa;* He overturns them in his rage. (*b.*) To roll along. Fufuli, to vomit blood; fulifuli, to roll over and over; fa'a-fuli, to cause a disturbance. Cf. *fulialo*, to be turned wrong side out; *fulifao*, to turn upside down; *fulita'elea*, to be turned keel up; *fulitua*, to turn the back to, as in anger or in flight; *mafuli*, to be turned over, to be upset; *tafuli*, to turn over, as a stone, &c.; *fa'a-mafulifuli*, to waddle with fatness; to swing the body from side to side; to be crank, as a boat. **Tahitian**—huri, to turn over, to roll, as a cask: *E huri i te ofai rarahi e opani i te uputa o taua ana ra;* Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave. Hurihuri, to turn over repeatedly. Cf. *huritaere*, to turn keel upwards; *huriavero*, to be overturned by a storm; *huriaroa*, to turn away the front or face; *hurifenua*, the name given to a very tempestuous wind; *huritumu*, to overthrow from the foundation; *pahuri*, to turn over horizontally. **Rarotongan**—uri, to turn over, to roll over: *E kia uri ke i te toka i rungao i te vaa o te ruanei nei;* Till they roll away the stone from the mouth of the well. Cf. *uriia*, a cyclone. **Hawaiian**—huli, to turn generally in any way; to turn over and about: *I huli aku ai au i ka akau paha, i ka hema paha;* That I may turn to the right hand or the left: *Huli aku la ke alo o ke akua i ka lewa;* Turned is the face of the god to the skies. (*b*) To search; to turn over in searching; a searching, a seeking; (*c.*) to turn over and over; to roll over, or away, as a stone; (*d.*) the tops of *kalo* (*taro*), for planting; huhuli, to turn; to turn up; to search; hulihuli, to turn over frequently; to search after. Cf. *hulilua*, turning two ways; blowing both ways, as the wind; *hulipu*, to turn together, to wring, as wet clothes; *hili*, to twist, to spin; to turn over and over as in braiding; *hula*, to bore a hole. **Tongan**—fuli, to be covered over with rings burnt in the skin; faka-fuli, overwhelming waves; fulihi, to turn over, to upset; to reverse; fulifulihi, to turn over and over repeatedly. Cf. *fulilalo*, to burn the lower parts; *fulitua*, to turn the back upon, to avoid; *fefulifulihiaki*, to roll backwards and forwards; *fufule*, to rummage, to turn over and over in search; *fulikele*, great, powerful, as a hurricane, that turns all upside down; *mafuli*, to be capsized, or turned over and over; *tafuli*, to move round, to move along. Mangarevan—huri, an offset or scion of banana, for planting. Cf. *hurita*, a species of banana. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *huro*, a grindstone. Fiji—cf. *voli*, to go round; *volivoli*, to revolve; *suli-na*, the name of the banana when young, or fit for transplanting. Sikayana—cf. *huri*, to turn over. Aneityum—cf. *uhuri*, to dig or root as a pig. Malagasy—cf. *vorivory*, round, circular; *oly*, curled; *olikia*, winding; *foly*, silk thread; spun; *foritra*, folded; *boribory*, round, circular.

HURIARO, to turn right round. Cf. *huri*, to turn; *aro*, face, front.

Samoan—fulialo, to be turned wrong side out. Cf. *fuli*, to turn over; *tafuli*, to be turned over, as a stone, &c. Tahitian—huriaroa, to turn away the front or face; to be estranged in affection and refuse civilities. Cf. *huri*, to turn over, &c. [For full comparatives, see Huri, and Aro.]

HURIANGA-I-MATAAHO (myth.), "The overturning by Mataaho," a name given to the Deluge, or a partial deluge: *Koia i tapa ai tona ingoa 'Ko te hurianga i Mataaho'*—P. M., 47; P. M. (Eng.), 37. [See Mataaho, and Tai-a-Ruatapu.]

HURIANGA-TAKAPAU, the conclusion of the *pure* ceremony: *Ka hurihia te hurihanga takapau*—P. M., 24. See Pure, and Takapau.]

HURI-I-TE-TAKAPAU, a religious ceremony or incantation: *Tae atu ki te wai, ka karakiatia te karakia huri i te takapau*—A. H. M., i. 8. [See Takapau.]

HURIKOARO, to turn inside out: *Na, kua hinga, kua hurikoaro*—Kai., vii. 13. 2. To attain an object not intended. Cf. *huri*, to turn round; *koaro*, inside out; *aro*, the front. [For comparatives, see Huri, and Aro.]

HURIKOTUA, to turn the back. Cf. *huri*, to turn; *tua*, the farther side of a solid body; *tuara*, the back; *kotua*, to turn the back; *huritua*, to turn the back towards one. [For comparatives, see Huri, and Tua.]

HURIMAITEATA (myth.), the "mother" or tutelary deity of the *kakikatoa*, or *manuka*, tree—A. H. M., i. 23.

HURIPOKI, to turn upside down. Cf. *huri*, to turn; *poki*, to place with the concave side downwards. *Huripokia te kohue*, to turn over the ground with a spade. [For comparatives, see Huri, and Poki.]

HURIPUREIATA (myth.), the name of the canoe borrowed by Ruanuku from Haeora. Enticing the first-born chiefs of the people into the canoe, he destroyed them, in revenge for a fancied slight. This canoe was also called *Tutepaerangi*—A. H. M., iii. 10.

HURIRAPA, to turn upon one side. Cf. *huri*, to turn.

HURIRUA, to turn inside out. Cf. *huri*, to turn; *rua*, two.

Hawaiian—hulilua, turning two ways, or blowing two ways, as the wind; changing from one thing to another, as the thoughts. [For full comparatives, see Huri, and Rua.]

HURITUA, to turn the back towards one. Cf. *huri*, to turn; *hurikotua*, to turn the back; *tua*, the farther side of a solid body; *tuara*, the back.

Samoan—fulitua, to turn the back to, as in anger or in flight. [For full comparatives, see Huri, and Tua.]

HURU (myth.), one of the minor deities; a reptile-god—A. H. M., i., App.

HURU, the glow of the sun before rising. 2. The reflection of fire, the glow of fire: *Ka kitea e ia te huru o te ahi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. 3. Warm. Cf. *ahuru*, warm, comfortable.

Samoan—sulu, a torch; to light by a torch; (*b.*) the eye (as the torch of the body); (*c.*) the true son of a chief; susulu, to shine, as the heavenly bodies, fire, &c.; (*b.*) to be handsome; sulusulu, to go about with a torch. Tongan—cf. *tuhulu*, a torch, flambeau; to light with a torch. Paumotan—huru, colour; (*b.*) height, figure, shape. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *lahi* (= M. *ahi*), fire; *lahi-hururu-hururu*, a flame; *hururu*, a torch.

HURU, brushwood. Cf. *kohuru*, a sapling; *hùrurua*, brushwood; *hurupa*, a thicket. 2. A dogskin mat. 3. Hair, coarse hair (properly, of the body, but sometimes used for the hair of the head): *E Tura, e aha nei e ma i roto i te huru pango?*—A. H. M., ii. 11. Cf. *uru*, the head; a single hair; a grove of trees.

HURUHURU, coarse hair, bristles (not properly applied to the hair of the head): *Ko nga huruhuru o taku tinana, he tupu ki runga ki to pane*—P. M., 100. Cf. *hurunui*, having long fur. 2. Feathers: *He huruhuru te manu ka rere; he ao te rangi ka uhia*—Prov.

Samoan—fulu, a hair; (*b.*) a feather; fulufulu, hair: *A liua foi fulufulu o i le ila, ua sinasina;* When in the disease the hair is turned white; fufulu, to rub, wipe, wash; fulufulua, hairy. Cf. *fulufiso*, the hairs on young birds; *fulufulumata*, the eyebrows; *fulumaʻeua*, having the feathers rumpled; to have the hair ruffled; *taufulufulu*, to be hairy. Tahitian—huru, the bones of the *totara* (hedgehog fish); huruhuru, hair, wool, feathers: *E aore oia i mahanahana i te huruhuru o tau mau mamoe;* If he were not warmed by the fleece of my sheep. Cf. *hurupa*, a thicket; *hurutoi*, the fringes of sinnet tied to the handle of the native hatchet; a company of musicians; a bundle of axes; *ahuruhurua*, the rough-looking state of a thing; *tuhuru*, a young bird whose feathers are just beginning to grow. Hawaiian—hulu, a feather of a bird: *Eia ka uhuki hulu manu;* He is the picker of bird's feathers; (*b.*) a bristle of a hog; (*c.*) the hair of the body (*hulukuemaka*, the eyebrows); (*d.*) wool, the fleece of a sheep; (*e.*) a kind of fish-hook; (*f.*) sluggish, as the mind; disobedient; huluhulu, cotton; a fleecy blanket; a fleece of wool; the hair of an animal; feathers, &c.; hairy; covered with feathers. Cf. *huluiiwi*, a feathered cloak, made or adorned with the feathers of the *iiwi*, (a small red bird); *hulu manu*, a bird's feather; the name of a class of men about the chief, very great favourites; *uluulu*, to grow up, to grow thick; *huluhululuii*, to stand up, as the comb of a cock; to stand up, as bristles; made rough and ugly, as the feathers of a bird in water; to be wet and cold. Tongan—fulufulu, hair, hairy: *O hage ha kofu fulufulu;* Like a hairy garment; (*b.*) feathers; faka-fulufulu, to make rough, as a board that was smooth. Cf. *faka-fulululu*, coloured, as black and white feathers; an ablution, a washing; to wash, cleanse; *fulufuluotua*, the down or tender hair found on young birds; *fulufuluhaa*, uncomfortable, as one not washed; *fulufuluhia*, to be tired, wearied; *fulutamaki*, to be choked, or suffocated, from holding the breath; *mafulu*, hairy. Rarotongan—uru, feathers, hair; uruuru, feathers, coarse hair; hairy, of the body: *E tupu atura tona uruuru mei to te manu ra;* Until his hairs had grown like a bird's feathers. [In this example the same word means hairs and feathers.] Cf. *rauru*, hair of the head; *pauru*, the head. Marquesan—huu, hair on the body; (*b.*) feathers. Cf. *huumata*, eyelash. Mangarevan—huru, hair on the body; (*b.*) a feather; (*c.*) shape, figure; uru, hair on the body; feathers, &c. Cf. *hurutupu*, the crown of the head; *urumanu*, a plume; *uruurumata*, eyebrows. Paumotan—huru, colour; (*b.*) species, or kind; (*c.*) height, figure, shape. [This word would hardly by its meanings appear related, but that veu is given as a synonym; and *veu* = the Maori *weu*, a single hair. See Weu.] huruhuru, coarse hair on the human body, or as the mane or tail of animals; (*b.*) a feather; (*c.*) wool. Cf. *pahuruhuru*, woolly; *ururakau*, a thicket; *veku*, coarse hair on the body, or on animals. [See note above as to *weu*, and cf. the Maori *weku*, a bush, wood.] Futuna—fulu, the beard; the hair on the body; (*b.*) plumes. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vulua*, hair about the *pudenda*; *vuluvulukanimata*, the eyelashes. Malagasy—cf. *volo*, hair; *volomborona*, quills; *vorona*, birds (evidently as "feathered creatures"); *vorovoro*, confusion, entanglement; *bolobolo*, closeness, luxuriant rankness. Malay—cf. *bulu*, hair of the body; wool; feathers; *bulo*, beard (hair of head = *bok*). Java—cf. *wulu*, hair of the body, feathers, &c. Tagal—cf. *bolo*, hair of fruit, &c. Solomon Islands—cf. *bulubulu*, any small plants not otherwise named; *polu*, beard. Magindano—cf. *bulbul*, feathers. Baliyon—cf. *bulu*, hair; feathers. Guaham—cf. *pulu*, hair. Matu—cf. *bulan*, down, feathers; hair of the body. Wayapo—cf. *folo*, hair. Ahtiago—cf. *ulvu*, hair. Bouton—cf. *bulwa*, hair. Massaratty—cf. *olofolo*, hair; S.E. Api—cf. *lulu*, hair; Sesake—cf. *ululu*, hair; Fate—cf. *lulu*, hair; Lepers' Island—cf. *vulugi*, hair; Espiritu Santo—cf. *vul*, hair. The following words mean feathers:—Salayer—*bulu*; Wayapo—*fulun*; Amblaw—*boloi*; Liang—*huru*; Batumerah—*huluna*; Lariki—*manuhuru*; Sapurua—*huruni*; Awaiya—*hulue*; Camarian—*phului*; Gah—*veolùhr*; Wahai—*hulun*; Teor—*phului*; Baju—*bolo*.

HURU, to contract, to draw in: *Homai taku maro kia hurua*—P. M., 99. Cf. *uru*, to join oneself, associate; *ahuru*, snug, comfortable, warm; *mahuru*, quieted; *huru*, warm.

Samoan—sulu, to fasten on, as the native wrapper; (*b.*) to plunge into, as a canoe in the waves; (*c.*) to take refuge in; (*d.*) to wear a cloth on visiting the family of a dead chief, which cloth is given to the family. Cf. *suluaoao*, to fasten on the wrapper under the armpits; *sulugàtiti*, the place where the *titi* (girdle of leaves) is fastened. Hawaiian—cf. *hului*, to draw together, as a fish-net when full of fish. Tongan—cf. *huluhulu*, to repair the thatch; *hulukebi*, to fasten the dress above the chest, applied to women; *hulutua*, to associate with the poor; *fehulunaki*, to fold the arms.

HURUHIKA, flax of a superior quality (Bot. *Phormium tenax*).

HURUHURU-KAKARIKI (myth.), the name of a minor deity.

HURUHURU-WHENUA, the name of a fern (Bot. *Asplenium lucidum*).

HURUKOEKOEA (myth.), the name of one of the malignant deities dwelling with Miru in Tatau-o-te-po. [See Miru.]

HURUMAANGIANGI (myth.), the mother of Tautini-awhitia—A. H. M., ii. 173. [See Tautini-Awhitia.]

HURU-MANU-ARIKI (myth.), the name of a sea-god—A. H. M., iii. 56.

HURUNUI, having long fur. Cf. *huru*, coarse hair; *nui*, large. [For comparatives, see Huru, and Nui.]

HURUPA,} the second-growth of small trees,
HURUPI, } springing up after land has been cleared and abandoned. Cf. *huru*, brushwood; *pa*, to block up; *hururua*, brushwood; *urupa*, a burying-place; *piri*, to be close.

Tahitian—hurupa, a thicket. Cf. *rupa*, a thicket of brushwood; a thicket of branching coral; *urupiri*, a close thicket. [For other comparatives, see Huru, and Pa.]

HURU-POUNAMU, the name of a bird, the Bush Wren (Orn. *Xenicus longipes*).

HURUROA, the name of a shell-fish.

HURURUA, brushwood. Cf. *huru*, brushwood; *kohuru*, a sapling; *hurupa*, second-growth, of young trees; *ururua*, overgrown with bushes. 2. Land covered with brushwood. [For comparatives, see Huru.]

HURUTETE, stunted, hindered in growth. Cf. *houtete*, stunted; *kurutete*, stunted; *hutotoi*, stunted.

HUTETE (*hùtete*), to be tied up in the corner of a bag.

HUTI, } to hoist: *Hutia te punga, takiritia*
HUHUTI, } *hoki nga ra*—P. M., 72. Cf. *tauhutihuti*, to pull one another's hair. 2. To pull up out of the ground: *Hutia ana te rakau, haere katoa nga pakiaka*—M. M., 167. Cf. *huke*, to dig up. 3. *Huti-ika*, to fish, to pull up a fish: *Ka kai te ika, ka hutia ki runga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 42.

HUTIHUTI, a rope.

HUTINGA, a place cleared of weeds, in preparation for a crop.

Samoan—futi, to pluck feathers or hairs: *Ou futi o'u lauulu ma la'u 'ava;* I plucked off my hair and beard. (*b.*) To pull up weeds;

(*c.*) to hook up a fish. Fufuti, to haul in the fishing-line; futifuti, to pluck repeatedly; futia, a sinnet ring into which the fishing-rod is inserted. Cf. *futiopa*, to pluck the wings and tail of a pigeon; to cut the hair close; *taufuti*, to pluck hair or feathers (especially of *pudendum muliebre*); *velefuti*, to break off weeds without pulling up the roots. **Tahitian**—huti, to pull or draw up a fishing-line; to hoist, as a flag; (*b.*) to draw water: *A huti na oe i te pape no te aroraa;* Draw water for the siege. Huhuti, to pluck feathers, hair, grass, &c., and that repeatedly; hutihuti, to pluck, pull, or draw repeatedly. Cf. *hutitoro*, a mode of fishing; *mahuti*, to draw up or out; to slip off. **Hawaiian**—huki, to draw, to pull; to draw, as with a rope: *Huki no ia ia lakou iluna me ka makau;* They draw them all up with a hook. (*b.*) To raise, to lift up a person by the hand; (*c.*) to put up upon, as one substance on another; (*d.*) to brace or prop up; (*e.*) to cook soft. Huhuki, to draw up frequently, to pull out, as in drawing cuts; (*b.*) to pull along; (*c.*) to cut down, as a tree; hukihuki, to draw or pull frequently. Cf. *uhuki*, to pull up, as grass or weeds; *hukiwai*, to draw water, as from a well; *uhukiwale*, to root up, to destroy, as a people; *hukuhi*, to pull by force; *kahuki*, consumption, putrefaction, especially of animal bodies. **Tongan**—fuji, to pull, to pluck, to deplume: *Bea mo hoku kouahe kiate kinautolu nae fuji ae kava;* My cheeks to those who pulled out my beard. Fufuji, to pull, to stretch out; (*b.*) the generic term for all bananas. Cf. *mafujifuji*, to pull, to jerk repeatedly. **Marquesan**—huhuti, to pull one another by the hair; hutihuti, to pull out the feathers of a bird; (*b.*) to pull or drag the hair. **Rarotongan**—uti, to draw water: *Kite atura raua i e tokotai puke tamaine te aere ra e uti i te vai;* They saw maidens going to draw water. **Mangarevan**—huti, to make a thatch of *pandanus* leaves; huhuti, to pull up as by the roots; hutihuti, to pull up herbs; to pull out feathers, &c.; uhuti, to pull up by the roots; utiuti, to tear away bit by bit. Cf. *mahutihuti*, grief shown by tearing out one's hair; *tahuti*, to disperse, to dissipate to right and left. **Paumotan**—huti, to hoist, to hoist up; hutihuti (*te huruhuru*), to denude the body of hair. **Futuna**—futi, to deplume. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vuci* (vu*th*i), a *taro* bed; *vuti-a*, to pluck feathers, hair, &c., off animals; *vutiku*, hair, wool, feathers. **Sulu**—cf. *pahuji*, an anchor [see Maori example of *huti*]. **Sikayana**—cf. *ufuti*, to pull or haul.

HUTIWAI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Acæna sanguisorba*).

HUTOITOI (*hūtoitoi*), stunted, dwarfed, growing weakly. Cf. *houtete*, stunted; *horotete*, stunted; *hutotoi*, stunted.

HUTOKE (*hūtoke*), winter. Cf. *hotoke*, winter; *matoke*, cold. [For comparatives, see Hotoke.]

HUTOTOI (*hūtotoi*), weak, stunted. Cf. *hutoitoi*, stunted, weakly.

HUTU (myth.), a chief who was wooed by a young lady of high rank named Pare. He, being already married, declined her attentions, and she, ashamed and humiliated, hanged herself. Her tribe decided that Hutu was responsible for her death, and must die. Getting a few days' grace granted to him, he proceeded to the Under-World, and by offering his jade *mere* (club), he induced Hine-nui-te-Po to show him the way to the home of spirits. Pare at first would not see him; but Hutu was a master of all athletic exercises, and invented a new and wonderful game, the reports concerning which at last drew Pare from her retreat. Hutu and Pare then went back together as man and wife to the realms of day—A. H. M., ii. 167.

HUTU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Ascarina lucida*).

HUTUKAWA, the name of a tree, the *pohutukawa* (Bot. *Metrosideros tomentosa*): *E mumura atu ana i uta nei he hutukawa*—P. M., 113.

Samoan—cf. *futu*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Barringtonia speciosa*). **Tahitian**—cf. *hutu*, the name of the tree *Barringtonia*. **Tongan**—cf. *futu*, the name of a tree. **Marquesan**—cf. *hutu*, the *Barringtonia* tree. **Mangaian**—cf. *utu*, the name of the *Barringtonia* tree. **Mangarevan**—cf. *hutu*, the name of a tree. Ext. Poly.: **Solomon Islands**—cf. *puputu*, the *Barringtonia*.

HUTURANGI (myth.), a wife of Paikea. She was the daughter of Whironui and Araiara—A. H. M., iii. 41. [See Paikea.]

HUWARE, saliva: *Ka tuwhaina te huware ki te whenua, e hoki atu ranei ki tou waha?*—Prov. Cf. *huare*, *huhare*, *haware*, *hauwhare*, *ware*, all meaning saliva. [For comparatives, see Ware.]

HUWINIWINI (*hūwiniwini*), chilled, having the papillæ on the skin erect with the cold. Cf. *winiwini*, to shiver; *hawiniwini*, to shiver with cold, to shudder. [For comparatives, see Winiwini.]

HUWHA (*hūwha*), the thigh; also huha. Cf. *kuwha*, the thigh; *tuwha*, to divide, to distribute.

Samoan—fufa, a portion of pork between the legs. Cf. *ufa*, the *rectum*; the posteriors. **Tahitian**—hufaa, the thigh of any creature. Cf. *hufaapapai*, an incendiary, a breeder of contention; one who strikes his thigh in defiance of an enemy; *humaha*, the thigh. **Hawaiian**—uha, the thigh: *E kau mai oe i kou lima malalo iho o ko‘u uha;* Put your hand under my thigh. (*b.*) The lap of a woman; (*c.*) the enlarged intestine near the *anus* of beasts; the alimentary canal. Cf. *huha*, a large, fleshy person, but weak, indolent and lazy. **Marquesan**—cf. *tuha*, to split, to divide. **Mangarevan**—uha, the thigh, the buttock, breech (*E matagi no te uha*, a wind from astern); ua, the thighs, legs; (*b.*) the parts of generation; (*c.*) to play at ball. Cf. *huha*, a bandage for a pendulous *scrotum*. **Paumotan**—huha, the groin. **Rarotongan**—ua, the thigh: *Kua papaki iora au i taku ua;* I struck my thigh.

HUWHARE (*hūwhare*), saliva, spittle: *Kia horomia ai toku huwhare*—Hopa, vii. 19. Cf. *huare*, *haware*, *hauwhare*, *huware*, and *ware*, all meaning saliva. [For comparatives, see Ware.]

I.

I, a particle, used in forming indefinite past tenses or aorists: *He aha te mea i haere mai ai koe ki a au?*—P. M., 61.

I, used transitively to connect an active verb with its object. 2. From: *He tiki ahi mai ia koe*—P. M., 26. 3. From the sight of. 4. At a distance from; wide of, or beyond. 5. In comparison of. 6. Than: *A kua oti te hoatu e ia ki tou hoa e pai atu ana i a koe*—1 Ham., xv. 28. 7. In complex prepositions, *i raro i*, &c.: *I roto i o ratou whare korero*—P. M., 83. 8. Following *ehara*, not: *Ehara i te mea i whanau tangata mai*—P. M., 59. 9. By reason of: *I taua mate-kai hoki o muri iho*—Ken., xli. 31: For want of. 10. By, after neuter verbs: *Ka mate koe i au*—P. M., 79: *Ka pau hoki i a Tangaroa nga tamariki a Tane*—P. M., 9. 11. With: *E ki ana te whenua i te tutu i a ratou*—Ken., vi. 13. 12. At (of place): *Katahi ia ka noho i uta*—P. M., 59. 13. Upon: *Ka manu ia i te au o te moana*—P. M., 130. 14. Along: *Ka rongo ki te tokomaha o nga tangata kua mate i te haerenga i nga huarahi ma Tauhunui, ma Tuporo, me Tikitapu hoki*—P. M., 147. 15. By way of: *Ka haere i te Motunui, i te Kaweka, Urenui*—P. M., 122. 16. Connected with the last; sometimes translated "of," and sometimes redundant: *No tua atu i Hawaiki*—P. M., 71: *Kia haere maua ki te tiki i a Takakopiri*—P. M., 143. 17. In the act of (past time). In the state of. 18. At, in, by (in time): *I te ata ka karanga atu a Tawhaki*—P. M., 51. 19. In the time of; at the time that; whilst, during: *I te kauanga mai i te po*—P. M., 130: *I-te-mea*, when. 20. Possessing, belonging to (in past time): *Ehara i a koe tenei kainga, noku ano*—P. M., 81: *Ko te kuri i a Te Paki*—G.-8, 27. 21. In company with; led by. 22. In the opinion of. 23. Causing trouble to.

Samoan—i, an euphonic particle before plural pronouns, except the second person: (*b.*) In: *O lē na faia aʻu i le manava, e le o ia foi lea na faia o ia?* Did not he who made me in the womb make him? (*c.*) At; (*d.*) to: *Le ala i lona fale;* The path to his house. (*e.*) For; (*f.*) of: *Ua e iloa ea tulafono i le lagi?* Do you know the laws of heaven? (*g.*) On: *Ina ia to mai le ua i le laueleele;* To cause it to rain on the earth. (*h.*) On account of; (*i.*) concerning; (*j.*) with: *Ina e teteu ia oe i le mamalu ma le malualii;* Deck yourself with beauty and majesty. Tahitian—i, when prefixed, is a sign of the past tense; (*b.*) at, for, in: as, *i reira*, at that place or time; *i te mea*, for such a thing; *i te fare*, in the house. Mangarevan—i, to, to the: *I titirihia i te Po;* It has been cast to Hades. (*b.*) With: *Pi te vaka i te ika;* The canoe was filled with fish. Marquesan—i, a sign of accusative case; (*b.*) in: *Keika kua kaikai i Vevau;* The red apples eaten in Vavau. (*c.*) On: *E ke iho i tai;* Reserved on the sea. (*d.*) A sign of past time: *Na hana aia i hana;* The works which he had made. Hawaiian—i, to: *E hele auanei oe i ka luakupapau;* You will come to the grave. (*b.*) Towards; (*c.*) in, into: *Ua hooheiia oia i ka upena;* He is cast into the snare. (*d.*) Of: *Aole hoi oe e makau i ka luku;* You will not be afraid of destruction. (*e.*) At: *I ka pololi e akaaka no oe;* You shall laugh at famine. (*f.*) By: *E make lakou i ka pahikaua;* You shall die by the sword. (*g.*) In respect of; (*h.*) on account of; (*i.*) with: *Ka wahine i ka ipu wai;* The woman with the water-bowl. Tongan—i, in: *Bea ikai he kafu i he momoko;* They have no covering in the cold. (*b.*) With: *Oku nau viviku i he gaahi uha mei he mouga;* They are wet with the showers of the mountains. (*c.*) When: *I he ene fokotuu ae fono ki he uha;* When he made a decree for the rain. (*d.*) Through: *Beau alu mo ene mama i he fakabouli;* By his light I walked through darkness. Rarotongan—i, a sign of the past tense: *Na to rima i akaaite iaku;* You made me with your hands. (*b.*) With complex prepositions: *I roto i toou ngakau;* Within your heart. (*c.*) With: *Kua ki au i te whakama;* I am filled with shame. (*d.*) From: *Eaa oki koe i rave mai ei iaku mei roto i te kopu?* Why did you bring me forth from the womb? (*e.*) In: *Toku ora ki roto i toku rima;* My life in my hand. (*f.*) By: *E aeae ainei koe i te rau i peke i te matangi ra?* Will you break a leaf driven by the wind? (*g.*) Of: *E te ki oki i te pekapeka;* And is full of trouble. (*h.*) Out of: *E kare e akatuia mai i to ratou moe;* You shall not be awakened out of sleep. Paumotan—i, according to. Aniwan—i, to; (*b.*) though.

I (ĭ), to ferment, turn sour. Cf. *toroĭ*, to ferment; *moĭ*, to ferment, to turn sour.

Hawaiian—ii, sour, mouldy, fusty, as food injured by long standing; to be mouldy; rust, anything indicating age or decay; (*b.*) covetous, close, niggardly; (*c.*) to be lost, forgotten, as something formerly known. Tahitian—i, to prepare food for the *mahi*, a sort of fermented breadfruit, preserved for food in time of scarcity. Cf. *iiri*, thick, stiff, applied to paste; *iiru*, thick, adhesive *măe*; watery, applied to *taro*, yam, &c., when injured by the sun or dry weather. Mangarevan—i, to spoil; to be spoilt, damaged. Cf. *ika*, mouldiness. Paumotan—faka-ii, leaven.

Whaka-II (*whaka-ĭĭ*), self-conceited, vain. Cf. *whakahihi*, to speak contemptuously; *whakai*, foppish.

I, an interjection, without any special meaning, used at the end of a song or stanza: *Ko te tohu o te mate na, i*—G. P., 163.

IA, he, she, or it: *Kua whakakinokino ano i a ia*—P. M., 54.

Samoan—ia, he or she: *E sili lava lona uso aupito itiiti ia te ia;* His younger brother shall be greater than he. Tahitian—cf. *oia*, he, she, or it. Hawaiian—ia, he, she, or it; him: *He mau opale wale no ka i lilo me ia;* Some of the rabble only went with him. Tongan—ia, he, she, or it: *Kohai ia te ne talatalaakii au?* Who is he that will plead with me? Mangarevan—ia, he, she; him, her. Marquesan—ia, he, she, or it. Cf. *oia*, that is he; it is he. Aniwan—cf. *aia*, he, she, or it. Paumotan—ia, he, him. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ia*, he, she, it; Fiji—cf. *koya*, him; Malagasy—cf. *izy*, he, she, it, they; Kayan—cf. *hia*, he, she, it; Sulu—cf. *sia*, him; Malay—cf. *iya*, he, she, it; Tagal—cf. *siya*, he; Pampong—cf. *ya*, he; Formosa—cf. *icho*, he; New Britain—cf. *ia*, he.

IA, a word used as a demonstrative pronoun (in the singular only): that, the said. 2. Repeated, to give a distributive sense: Each, every: *E pena tonu ano ia po ia po*—P. M., 13.
Samoan—ia, these (only in plural). Hawaiian—ia, this, or that, according as the thing referred to is absent or present. Tongan—cf. *aia*, which, that. Tahitian—ia, that, or it: *Eaha ia?* What is that? Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ya*, that.

IA, a current, stream: *Ka riro au i te ia*—M. M., 23. 2. The sound made by rushing water.

IA, but.

IANA, then, used as an intensive: *Tena, iana! haere mai tatou kia kite!*—P. M., 121.
Samoan—cf. *ià*, well then! used to call attention in the middle of a speech.

IANEI, nay, used as intensive. 2. Used in interrogative sentences.

IAUA, an exclamation: Hold! stay!

IAWANGARUA (Moriori), to reel, stagger.

IHE, the name of a fish, the Garfish or Half-beak, a small fish, with a long beak or snout (Ich. *Hemiramphus intermedius*).
Samoan—cf. *ise*, a certain fish. Hawaiian—cf. *iheihe*, a species of fish of the sword-kind, but small; *ihe*, a spear. Tahitian—cf. *ihe*, a spear; *oihe* (*kò-ihe*), a stick used for digging. Marquesan—cf. *ihe*, the name of a fish with a long nose or beak. Mangarevan—cf. *ihe*, the name of a fish.

IHENGA (myth.), the god of the *kumara* or sweet potato, the sweet potato used in offerings. He was the son of Rongo-ma-tane—A. H. M., i. App. 2. A chief of Hawaiki, who came to New Zealand in the *Arawa* canoe. He it was who aroused the great priest Ngatoro-i-rangi, when the canoe was being engulfed in Te Parata whirlpool. (P. M., 87.) Soon after landing, Ihenga gave his daughter to Ngatoro as his wife, and he himself went to reside at Maketu. Exploring inland he discovered Lake Rotorua, but finding the land around it already occupied by Maru-punga-nui, he had recourse to artifice, and at last by his cunning obtained possession. His descendants continue in occupation. (P. M., 96.) Ihenga married Hine-te-Kakaru, the daughter of Kahu—S. R., 68. Ihenga was the youngest son of Tuhoro, the son of Tama-te-kapua. His brothers were Taramainuku, Warenga, and Huarere—S. R., 58.

IHI, to split, to divide: *Ka whai atu a Maui, ka ihi te kauae o Murirakawhenua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. Cf. *koihiihi*, reduced to splinters; *toihi*, to split; *pakihi*, to dig for fernroot [see Tahitian]. 2. To draw a line, furrow. 3. To dawn. Cf. *hihi*, a ray of the sun. 4. to make a rushing or hissing noise. Cf. *hihi*, to make a hissing noise; *pahihi*, to flow in driblets; *kihikihi*, a kind of locust or *cicada*. 5. Supernatural power (*mana*): *Rere te ihi, rere te mana, motu te upoko o te atua*—G. P., 288. 6. A ray of the sun: *I raro ano te Ra, ko te ihi i puta ake*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40. Cf. *hihi*, a ray of the sun. 7. The front gable of a house. Cf. *maihi*, the facings of the front gable of a house; *koihi*, a verandah. 8. An emanation.

IHIIHI, to make a rushing noise. 2. To be frightened, to shudder with fear: *Ko te ihiihi me te pouri kerekere e tau iho ana ki a ia*—Ken., xv. 12. Cf. *kaihi*, trembling with dread; *koihiihi*, to thrill with fear; *moihi*, to stand on end, as the hair with fright. 3. A ray of the sun.

Whaka-IHI, sacred; to make sacred [see IHI]: *Maku e whakaihi, maku e whakamana*—S. T., 134. 2. A prohibition; a tapued place. (Syn. *rahui*.)
Samoan—isi, to split; isiisi, to split much or often. Cf. *maisi*, to be split, cracked; *orificium vaginæ*. Tahitian—ihi, skill, wisdom, dexterity; ihiihi, skill, economy, good order; cunning, crafty. Cf. *hihi*, the rays of the sun; the whiskers of a cat or rat; *hihimoa*, the feathers on the back of a fowl's neck; *ihipapa*, to demolish; to extirpate, root and branch; *ihitumu*, to overthrow, to demolish; *ihiorea*, discretion, prudence; *paihi*, to extirpate, root out (cf. Maori *pakihi*, to dig fernroot); *uihi*, the whistling of anything that cuts the air; *ihe*, a spear; *ihirea*, trouble, perplexity; fear. Hawaiian—ihi, to peel off the bark from a stick: *A ihi iho la i na kaha onionio keokeo ma ua mau laau la;* He peeled white streaks on the rods. (*b.*) To peel or flay off the skin from an animal; (*c.*) sacred, holy; hallowed: *I ke ala ihi, i ke alaloa;* On the sacred path, the long path. Ihihi, angry, cross, offended; (*b.*) to neigh as a horse; ihiihi, the interjection of surprise at seeing anything uncommon or out of the ordinary course of things; hoo-ihiihi, to put on dignity, or importance. Cf. *ihe*, a spear; a javelin; *kaihi*, to spin round like a top; dizziness. Tongan—Ifi, to blow with the mouth; (*b.*) to sound an instrument of music; (*c.*) the name of a tree, and its fruit. Cf. *isa*, to hiss; *maifi*, a humming noise; the sensation of wind, as when anything passes near the face; *maihi*, a cut, to wound by cutting; *moifi*, a buzzing, as wind caused by something in quick motion; *pahihi*, split, riven; a splinter; a thin piece of wood used as a knife. Mangarevan—cf. *pehihi*, to gush out as water; *pehihihi*, interlaced, crossed, as the branches of trees; *akapehihi*, to gush out as water. Ext. Poly.: Magindano—cf. *ihi*, to urinate; Formosa—cf. *isi*, urine; *misi*, to make water.

IHI (myth.), the name of a great *taniwha* or water monster in Lake Taupo.

IHIIHI (myth.), the wife of Irawaru and mother of Pero. Hina is thus called, Irawaru being the tutelary deity of the dog—A. H. M., i. App.

IHINGA (myth.), a chief who brought back charms, songs, games, &c., from Miru's House of Death. [See RONGOMAI.]

IHO, the heart of a tree. Cf. *uho*, the heart of a tree; *tarauho*, the heart of a tree; *ioio*, hard; *Io*, god. [See Mangaian.] 2. That wherein the strength of a thing consists, as of an army, &c. 3. The *tohunga* (priest) or principal person in a canoe. [See IHO-O-TE-RANGI, and IHOWAKA.] 4. A lock of hair.

Whaka-IHO, to cut the hair.

Whaka-IHONGA, a part of the ceremony performed for the dead.

Tahitian—iho, the essence or nature of a thing or person; (*b*.) applied to a person coming to himself after swooning, or recovering his intellectual faculties; ihoiho, the ghosts of the dead, which were supposed often to visit the living, especially relatives, and to inflict illness or death; faa-iho, to use prayers and ceremonies, as the priests did formerly to procure the presence of a god in or within the image. Cf. *ihoarii*, the dignity and office of a king or principal chief; *ihoihoatupu*, the living relative of a dead person; *ihopohe*, mortality; *ihotaata*, the person himself with regard to something sacred; *ihotatau*, the reckoning of descent; genealogy; *ihotupu*, indigenous; the native of a place; *ihotoi*, the name of a ceremony and prayer of a canoe-builder in cutting a tree for a new canoe. **Tongan**—hifo, to offer in sacrifice; faka-hifo, to counteract by an offering or sacrifice. Cf. *ifo*, the taste; *faka-ifoifo*, to try with the mouth. **Mangaian**—io, the pith or core of a tree; (*b*.) (fig.) a god. [For full comparison see Maori Io, a deity.] **Mangarevan**—cf. *iho*, a morsel, a piece. **Paumotan**—iho, essence, substance; faka-iho, a shade, a ghost. **Hawaiian**—iho, the pith of a vegetable; the centre of a tree; ihoiho, the solid, heavy part of timber; the heart; something solid inside of something soft. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *iho*, flesh. [NOTE.—The last word shows that reference should be also made to Maori *kiko*, flesh —*i.e.*, the *io* of Hawaiian and Tahitian.]

IHO, from above; downwards; down: *Ka haere iho raua ki raro*—P. M., 49. Cf. *whanaiho*, down, ever so deep. 2. Up above: *Wharongo ki te kupu a te tangata e iri iho nei*—P. M., 67. 3. Conveying the idea of direction from some place connected with the speaker, but not where he is at that time. 4. Denoting a short lapse of time. 5. A current running rapidly through an eel-weir.

Samoan—ifo, down, downward: *Ua tino mai foi i lona sulugatiti e oo ifo i lalo;* From the appearance of his loins downward; (*b*.) to bow down, as do those conquered in war, as a token of submission; (*c*.) to descend, as from inland to shore; (*d*.) to terminate; ifoa, to have an attack of a complaint to which the person is subject, which then falls (*ifo*) upon some other part of the body, as a headache ending in bad eyes; ifoifo, to descend, as from the top of a house, a tree, or a mountain; fa‘a-ifo, to make a hostile descent, to attack the enemy in time of war. Cf. *ifoa‘e*, a descent. **Tahitian**—iho, to descend from an eminence; (*b*.) an affix denoting sameness or proximity; faa-iho, to cause or help a person to descend; to let down a thing; one that leads down or lets another down from an eminence. Cf. *taiho*, to let a thing down from a high place; *toihoiho*, to decline, as the sun in the afternoon. **Hawaiian**—iho, a verbal directive which implies motion or tendency downward; to go down, descend: *Aole make hau maluna iho;* Let no dew descend upon you: *Nou iho ka la e keia aina o Lahaina;* The sun of this land of Lahaina strikes down. (*b*.) Implies succession in time or narrative, as *mahope iho*, after that; (*c*.) equivalent to self, or selves, as *no‘u iho*, myself; hoo-iho, to cause to descend; (*b*.) to bring down upon one as a punishment; (*c*.) to cause to fall. **Tongan**—hifo, down, downwards; to descend: *Bea teu li hifo a hoo mate i he ao a ho mou gaahi tamabua;* I will cast down your slain men before your idols. Hihifo, the West; faka-hifo, to unload; to discharge; to put down. Cf. *hifoaga*, a landing-place, descending place; *aluhifo*, to descend; *foohifo*, to lie on the face, to prostrate; prone; *agahifo*, to go downwards; *tahifo*, a descent, declivity. **Marquesan**—iho, to descend; down. **Aniwan**—ifo, down, downward. **Mangarevan**—cf. *iho*, a piece; the final piece of a song; *nohoio*, to sit down; *oniiho*, to descend a tree, &c., by using the arms and legs. **Paumotan**—ihoiho, to descend; faka-iho, to cause to descend. Cf. *tohihoiho*, to decline; to sink; to decay. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *siwo*, downwards.

IHOWAKA, a sacred person when under the immediate charge of a priest: *E mea hoki e noho ana a ia i runga i te ihowaka*—A. H. M., iv. 95. Cf. *waka*, the medium of an *atua* (deity or demon). [For comparatives, see IHO and WAKA.]

IHOOTERANGI, Te Iho-o-te-Rangi (myth.), a god of Hawaiki, by whose assistance Ngatoro's niece crossed the ocean to New Zealand—P. M., 102. [See KUIWAI, NGATORO, MANAIA, &c.; also compare IHO and Io.]

IHU, the nose: *Ka tukua te ringaringa, ka motokia ake ki tana ihu*—P. M., 28. 2. The bow of a canoe: *Tahi mai ano i te ihu, a te noko atu ana*—P. M., 52. Cf. *tauihu*, the figurehead of a canoe. 3. The foresail: *Maranga to te ihu, te waenga, me te kei*—P. M., 72.

Samoan—isu, the nose: *A oomi le isu, ua sau ai le tota;* When the nose is wrung, blood comes. (*b*.) The snout: *Pe tuia lona isu a o lavea i mailei;* Its snout pierces the snares. (*c*.) The bill of a bird. Cf. *isumene*, a small nose; *isumiti*, a sniffing nose; *isupapa*, a flat nose; *isupe*, mucus from the nose; *isupū*, a diseased nose eaten off by ulceration; *isusisi*, a turned-up nose; *isuva‘a*, a large nose; *pogaiisu*, the nostrils. **Tahitian**—ihu, the nose: *Te tuu ra ratou i te amaa raau i to ratou apoo ihu;* They put the branch to their noses. (*b*.) The snout; (*c*.) the bill of a bird; (*d*.) the fore-part of a canoe (*ihu-vaa*); (*e*.) to work in the sea, as the fore-part of a canoe in a high sea; (*f*.) to be lost or going at random among trees and bushes, not knowing the road; faa-ihu, to strangle, drown, or smother; the person who strangles, drowns, or smothers; ihuihu, to be choked or smothered; choking. Cf. *ihumamea*, the beginning of an affair; *ihupaa*, a disease of the nose; *paihu*, the name of part of the nose, also part of canoe. **Hawaiian**—ihu, the nose of a person: *Auku ka ihu o ka* *wahine huhu wale;* The angry woman turns up her nose. (*b.*) The snout of an animal: *I kona ihu i kihe i ke kai;* With his nose that spouts up the sea. (*c.*) The bill of a bird. (*d.*) the forepart of a canoe: *Auku ka ihu i ka makani;* The bow stands up in the wind. Cf. *ihuolaola*, a snoring nose; *ihuku*, anger, contempt; *ihupapa*, flat-nosed; *ihukukani*, hard-breathing; *ihupii*, to turn up the nose in contempt; *makaihu*, the sharp point at the bow of a canoe. **Tongan**—ihu, the nose: *E kuku ai ae ihu oe kau fanoga;* It shall stop the noses of the passengers. Faka-ihu, to make a nose or projecting part on the end of a canoe. Cf. *ihubagi*, a flat nose; *ihugolo*, to speak through the nose; *avaiihu*, the nostril. **Marquesan**—ihu, the nose. Cf. *tunaihu*, the upper part of the nose. **Mangarevan**—ihu, the nose; (*b.*) to make a deep dive. Cf. *ihumoko*, short of breath from deep diving; *gogoiu*, to snuffle through the nose; *komohiu*, mucus obstructing the nostrils; *mataihu*, a promontory. **Paumotan**—ihu, the nose; (*b.*) the bow of a canoe (*ihu-vaka*). **Rarotongan**—cf. *putaiu*, the nose. **Futuna**—ihu, the nose. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ucu-na* (u*th*u-na), the nose; **Brunner Islands,** and **Dufaure Islands,** cf. *ishuda*, the nose; **Malay**—cf. *idung*, the nose; *ingus*, mucus from the nose. The following words mean the "nose":—**Sesake**—*nisu*; **Api**—*nisu*; **Rotuma**—*isu*; **San Cristoval** (Wano)—*barisu*; **Vaturana**—*isu*; **Florida**—*ihu*; **Ysabel** (Bugotu)—*ihu*; **Aurora Island**—*lisui*.

IHUATAMAI (myth.). Ihuatamai and Ihuwareware were two brothers who found the body of Hina when stranded on the shore at Wairarawa after her long swim in the ocean. [See Hinauri.] She became the wife of the two brothers, but was delivered up by them to their lord, Tinirau, the King (or god) of Fishes, a child of Tangaroa—P. M., 49. They are also mentioned in the celebrated birth-incantation of Hine-te-iwaiwa (a name of Hina):—

> "*Tu i tou tia me ko Ihuwareware,*
> *Tu i tou kona me ko Ihuatamai.*"
> S. R., 110.

IHUMANEA, knowing, clever. Cf. *uhumanea*, knowing, clever.

IHUMOTOKIA
IHUMOTOMOTOKIA (myth.), a celebrated ancient combat, the battle of "bruised noses," so called because the men of the party of Ngatoro-i-rangi struck their noses to draw blood, and then lying down, blood-stained, pretended to be dead, thus deluding the enemy who approached incautiously near—P. M., 108; G. P., 153; A. H. M., i. 7. [See Ngatoro, and Kuiwai.]

IHUNGARU (myth.), a god brought from Hawaiki by the Maori, and in existence until quite recently. It is mentioned in the *Whangai-hau* incantation—S. T., 135. Ihungaru was a lock of human hair, twisted with a rope of *aute* (bark of *Morus papyrifera*), kept in a house at Mokoia (Rotorua); this house was built with wood brought from Hawaiki. The god was destroyed by the Ngapuhi tribe in their raid, A.D. 1823.

IHUNGARUPAEA, "Stranded log of timber," (myth.,) a name assumed by Hina after her finding by the brothers—P. M., 49. [See Ihuatamai, Hina, &c.]

IHUPENU, a crooked or flattened nose. Cf. *ihu*, nose; *penupenu*, mashed. [For comparatives, see Ihu, and Penupenu.]

IHUPUKU (myth.) Paikea, Kewa, and Ihupuku are names of savage peoples which destroyed Hema, the father of Tawhaki [see Tawhaki]. Wohlers says that these are names of whales (South Island), and probably refer to ugly or barbarous races met with by the Maori during their migration—Wohl., Trans., vii. 15. They are called Ponaturi in the North. [See Ponaturi.]

IHUPUKU, grasping at, eagerly devouring.

IHUPUNI, a dogskin mat. Cf. *puni*, stopped up, covered; *whakapupuni*, to sit close, to hide oneself.

Whaka-IHUWAKA, a boaster, one who implies that he is "the bow of the canoe": *Koia tenei taua tangata he whakaihuwaka*—A. H. M. v. 76.

IHUWAREWARE (myth.). [See Ihuatamai.]

IKA, a fish, the general name of all fish: *Ko Tangaroa he ika*—P. M., 11. 2. A body of men; a troop; a cluster, as of stars: *Tirohia Atutahi, Marehua, e; mana e whakarewa te ika whetu riki*—M. M., 198. 3. A fighting man, a warrior. The first person killed or captured in a fight was called *Te-ika-a-Tiki*, or *mataika*, or *ika-i-te-ati*. 4. A victim: *Ka mau ia ki tana ika tuatahi, ko te tamahine a Maru-te-whare-aitu*—P. M., 20. 5. Te Ika-a-Maui, the North Island of New Zealand [see P. M., 26]: *Ehara! tarewa ana i runga te Ika a Maui*—P. M., 24. 6. An ancient name for stone, or the stone from which weapons were made, greenstone, obsidian, &c. For the celebrated block of greenstone (jade) called Te-Ika-a-Ngahue see Ngahue. The name arose perhaps from a curious belief, once common, that greenstone was obtained from the body of a fish, and, though soft at first, quickly hardened on exposure to the air. 7. A captive. 8. A lizard (*ika-whenua*). 9. The principal chief of a tribe. 10. Bitumen used for chewing (*mimiha*). 11. (Myth.) A monster, one of the great *saurians* with which heroes fought. 12. The representation of such monster. 13. A mourner, from his cutting himself about to show grief.

Samoan—i‘a, the general name for fishes (except *bonito* and shell-fish): *E mamate ai i‘a o i le vaitafe;* The fish in the river shall die. Cf. *i‘amanu*, the whale ("fish-beast"); *i‘avai*, the eel. **Tahitian**—ia, fish of any kind: *Te mau manu o te reva e te ia o te tai;* The birds of the air and the fish of the sea. Cf. *iaararoa*, a fish, a present of fish taken to a chief; *haia*, a human sacrifice [the dead bodies obtained in war and carried to the *marae*; after the ceremonies were performed the bodies were called *faiaia*]; *taia*, a fisherman. **Hawaiian**—ia, a fish, the general name of all sea-animals, also those in fresh water: *O ka ia kahi na ke akua;* Some fish for the god. (*b.*) Meat of any kind, in distinction from vegetable food; (*c.*) the Milky Way [see Maori Ika (myth.)]; *ialoa*, a dead body embalmed; to preserve dead bodies by salting them. **Tongan**—ika, a fish: *O too ae ika oku fuofua kai;* Take up the first fish that comes. Cf. *ikafono*, fish that migrate; *baika*, a fence built to catch fish; *takagaika*, a shoal of fish. **Marquesan**—ika, fish: *Pepena iho te Atua i na ika nunui;* God created great fish. (*b.*) A general name for a thing or matter. Cf. *avaika*, to fish. **Mangarevan**—ika, fish: *Na te tai i tahuti ki te ika;* The sea sweeps away the fish. (*b.*) Froth, foam; (*c.*) mouldiness; aka-ika, to go fishing; (*b.*) an ornament worn in ancient times. Cf. *ikatu*, fish which go in shoals to deposit spawn near shore. **Mangaian**—ika, fish: *Ka rave mai na tetai aronga i ta kotou ika i rauka ra;* Bring of the fish you have now caught. (*b.*) A victim for sacrifice. The cry used at the sacrifice was *Taumaa, Rongo, toou ika!* Rongo, slay thy fish! **Aniwan**—eika, fish: *Ma eika neinage iluga aia;* And fish laid thereon. **Paumotan**—ika, fish. Ext. Poly.: The following words also mean "fish":—**Fiji**, *ika;* **Sulu**, *isda;* **Malay**, *ikan;* **Sikayana**, *ika;* **Kar Nicobar**, *ka;* **Central Nicobar**, *ga;* **Silong**, *ackan;* **N. Borneo**, *jikan;* **Iloco**, *ikan;* **Java**, *iwa;* **Bouton**, *ikani;* **Wayapo**, *ikan;* **Amblaw**, *ikiani;* **Liang**, *ujan;* **Lariki**, *ian;* **Gah**, *ikan;* **Wahai**, *ian;* **Teor**, *ikan;* **Api**, *yika;* **S.E. Api**, **Sesake**, **Fate**, and **Ambryn**, *ika.*

IKA, or **Ika-roa**, or **Ika-o-te-rangi** (myth.), the Galaxy or Milky Way. Ikaroa was the mother of Nga Whetu (the stars), and was the wife of Kohu (mist), who was the son of Tokopa, one of the Props of Heaven—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33; S. R., 17. [See Toko.] The Milky Way is also called Mango-roa (Long Shark). In Hawaii the Milky Way is called *Ia* (fish).

IKA: Te Ika-a-Rangitauira, an earthwork representing a huge lizard (*ika-whenua*), cut out of the earth on the bank of the River Waitio at Hawke's Bay. It was made by a chief named Rangitauira—Col., Trans., xi. 86. 3. A chief who came to New Zealand in the *Arawa* canoe. He died at Whanganui—S. R., 51.

IKA-A-MAUI (myth.), Te Ika-a-Maui, the fish of Maui, the North Island of New Zealand, so called because pulled up by Maui from the depths of the ocean. [See Ika, and Maui.] Compare the line of Hawaiian verse, *He api nei ka halo, ka maha, ka poo o ka honua;* Moving are the gills, the fins, and the head of the earth.

IKAIKA, the name of a plant.

IKA-I-TE-ATI, the first man killed or captured in a fight. Also called *màtàika*, *màtàngohi*, *màtàati*, *te ika a Tiki*, &c. [See Ika.]

IKAMOANA, the whale: *Ka kitea te ikamoana e pae ana i uta*—P. M., 92. Cf. *ika*, fish; *moana*, the ocean; *ikawhenua*, a lizard. [For comparatives, see Ika, and Moana.]

IKANUIATAHUA, the name of an incantation: *Muri iho te karakia to te Ikanuiotahua*—A. H. M., i. 34.

IKATAPU, bodies of enemies slain in war: *Ka mutu te patu, kei te hurihuri i nga ikatapu*—P. M., 72. Cf. *ika*, a victim; *tapu*, sacred. [For comparatives, see Ika, and Tapu.]

IKATERE (myth.), the tutelary deity of fishes. One version says that he was the son of Punga, the son of Tangaroa, Lord of Ocean. He fled with his children the fish, to the sea, to escape the wrath of Tawhiri-matea—P. M., 4. [See Tangaroa.] Another legend states that Ikatere was the son of Whatitiri and Tu-te-wanawana. He was brother of Ruahine, the god of eels—A. H. M., i. App. Cf. *ika*, fish; *tere*, to float, drift; swift.

IKA-WHENUA, a lizard: *Mahi ahuahu karakia ikawhenua ai.* [See the myth of Punga, &c., P. M., 4.] Cf. *ika*, fish; *whenua*, land.

IKAWHIRO, an old warrior. [See Whiro (myth.).]

IKE, IKEIKE, high, lofty. Cf. *paikeike*, to elevate; *hàike*, high, lofty; *poike*, to place aloft; *tiketike*, lofty, high; *kiekie*, the name of a climbing or trailing plant (Bot. *Freycinetia banksii*). [See Hawaiian.]

Whaka-IKE, to raise.

IKE, to strike with a hammer or other heavy instrument. [Note.—Unlikely as at first sight appears, the above meanings of ike seem in the comparatives to be so associated with kiekie (a plant from the leaf-fibre of which native cloth was once made,) as to be inseparable.]

Hawaiian—ie, canvas (*ie nani*, fine linen; *lole ie*, white cotton cloth); (*b.*) a vine used in making baskets; also used in decorating their persons; (*c.*) a material braided into hats by the women; (*d.*) a stick used in beating *kapa* (*tapa* = native cloth): (*e.*) to insult, provoke, pick a quarrel; (*f.*) flexible, limber, like cloth, or a vine; ieie, the leaves of the *ie*, formerly used in decorating the gods of Hawaii, generally made into wreaths; (*b.*) to be decorated with leaves, to be dressed in wreaths; hooieie, to be ennobled, to be dignified; (*b.*) proud, pompous; light-minded; vainglorious; (*c.*) to be quarrelsome. **Samoan**—i‘e, the mallet for beating out the bark; ‘ie, the name of fine native mats which are used much as money is, and constitute the most valuable property of Samoans; ‘ie‘ie, a rag of cloth; (*b.*) a species of creeper (*Freycinetia*), used for making fish-traps. Cf. *i‘etosi*, a mallet with grooves, for beating out the bark of the paper mulberry, and making *tutuga* (a kind of cloth). **Tahitian**—ie, the mallet used for beating cloth; (*b.*) a boat's or ship's sail of any sort; ieie, the fibrous roots of the plant *farapepe*, used for tying fences, making baskets, &c.; faa-ie, to get a cloth-mallet; faa-ieie, to act in a vain, foppish manner. **Marquesan**—ike, a piece of wood for beating native cloth. Cf. *kaie*, proud, haughty. **Tongan**—ike, a beater used in making native cloth. **Mangarevan**—ike, the mallet for beating out cloth from *Papyrus*. Cf. *ikei*, to raise oneself; to appear. **Paumotan**—eike, a mallet for beating out *tapa* (native cloth); ikeike, to adorn; (*b.*) pleasant, gracious; faka-ikeike, to carry one's head high. **Mangaian**—ike, a mallet for beating out cloth: *No te ike tangi reka e papa i tua;* Softly sounds the cloth-beating mallet o'er the sea. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ike*, the short thick stick for beating bark into cloth.

[Lest *ie* be the proper word, and the *k* excrescent (as *ike* or *kie*), see full comparatives of Kiekie.]

IKEMOKE, (or **Ikimoke,**) restless, uneasy. Cf. *moke*, a solitary person.

IKI, to consume, devour. Cf. *toiki*, a tree charred by fire. 2. To pull up, as a shrub, or a fishing line. Cf. *hiki*, to lift up; a charm for raising fish.

Hawaiian—cf. *ii*, a person hard-hearted, cruel, and selfish.

IKIMOKE. [See Ikemoke.]

IKOA, a name—South Island for *ingoa*. [See Ingoa.]

IKUIKU, the eaves of a house. Cf. *hiku*, the tail of a fish, the rear of an army, tip of a leaf, &c. [See Tongan.]

Tongan—cf. *ikuiku*, the ends or tails of anything: *iku*, the end, the tail of animals. **Mangaian**—cf. *iku*, the tail.

INA, denoting emphatic assent: certainly; to be sure: *Ka mea etehi, 'He atua koa—ina te ahua'*—P. M., 19. 2. Calling attention. Cf. *na*, a word used to call attention; *nana*, see! 3. For, since, inasmuch as: *Ina hoki i pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. 4. Equal to *tena* in calling a person. 5. When. Cf. *inahea*, when?

Samoan—ina, When (of past time only): *Ina ua latou vaai atu i le alii;* When they saw the lord. **Hawaiian**—ina, used in an imperative inviting sense: Come on; let us do (something): *Ina kakou, e hana kakou i kulanakauhale;* Go to; let us build a town. (*b.*) For indeed (with *no*); O that! I wish that: *Ina i haawiia mai ka make no kakou i ka lima o Iehowa;* Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord. **Mangaian**—ina, Behold! *E ina, tei vaitata au ia koe;* Behold, I am with you. **Tahitian**—cf. *inaha*, Behold! *na*, lo, behold!

INAHEA, an interrogative of past time: When? Cf. *ina*, when; *hea*, what time; *inakuara*, a little time ago; *nonahea*, from what time? when?

Samoan—anafea, when (of past time). Cf, *ina*, when (of past time only); *fea*, where. **Hawaiian**—inahea: *Inahea hoi ko lakou poho loa ana ilalo pela;* How had they fallen to such a depth of infamy? **Tongan**—anefe, when (of past time only). Cf. *ane*, a particle relating to past time; *anebo*, last night. **Marquesan**—inehea, when. **Aniwan**—enaia, when. **Mangaian**—inaea, when (of the past).

INAIANEI (*inàianei*), just now; to-day (of past time only, but not far off): *E ka whaki atu au ki a koe inaianei, ne?*—P. M., 12. Cf. *ina*, when; *aianei*, now, to-day; *nei*, denoting position near the speaker; *tenei*, this; *inake*, not long since; *nonaianei* (of time past), just now, to-day; *inakuanei*, just now, to-day; *inamata*, formerly.

Samoan—cf. *ina*, when, of past time only; *nei*, now; this. **Tahitian**—cf. *aauanei*, to-day, shortly (of future); *aenei*, implying action just gone by; *nauanei*, to-day (past). **Hawaiian**—cf. *aianei*, there, not far off; *aenei*, now, about this time. **Tongan**—cf. *anenaini*, just this moment past; *ane*, a particle, expressing past time. **Mangaian**—cf. *auenei*, by-and-by, shortly. **Marquesan**—cf. *nei*, here, now.

INAINA, to bask, to warm oneself: *Inaina noa ake ki te ra i whiti nei*—M. M., 189. Cf. *paina*, to warm oneself; *hina*, grey, hoary; the moon; *hinatore*, to twinkle; *inatore*, an *ignis-fatuus*, will-o'-the-wisp.

Samoan—cf. *inainà*, to be full to repletion; *maina*, to shine (of fire); *masina*, the moon; *sina*, white. **Tahitian**—inaina, to take off the hair of a pig by scalding, or by singeing over a fire. Cf. *mainaina*, pain of mind, or anguish, caused by anger or displeasure; to feel anger. **Hawaiian**—inaina, anger, or hatred: *O ka nalu o ka inaina;* The surf of angry feelings. (*b.*) The reddish evacuation which precedes labour (parturition): *I ka inaina o ka lani;* Because of the travail of the chief. Hoo-ina, and hoo-inaina, to cause hatred, to stir up anger, to provoke. **Mangarevan**—inaina, to warm oneself; (*b.*) a torch; aka-inaina, to warm; to dry anything in the sun or by the fire. Cf. *maina*, the moon. **Moriori**—inaina, to scorch. **Paumotan**—inaina, to be in a fury; faka-inaina, to provoke, enrage. Cf. *hinahina*, indignation; *kahina*, bright, as the moon.

INAKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Dracophyllum longifolium*).

INAKE, not long since; the other day. [For comparatives, see Ina.]

INAKI, to throng upon, to crowd, to pack closely. Cf. *ki*, full. 2. To thatch, to cover over with overlapping layers or rows. 3. To interrupt a speaker and cut his speech short. 4. To fall back on reserves, or come up as a reserve force.

Samoan—cf. *inaina‘i*, the main body of an army; *ina‘ilau*, a row of thatch; one width of thatch, put on from the bottom to top of a house.

INAKUANEI, just now; to-day (in past time). Cf. *akuanei*, to-day, presently (of future). [For comparatives, see Ina, and Akuanei.]

INAKUARA, a little while ago. Cf. *inakuanei*, just now; *nonakuara*, a little while ago; *inamata*, formerly.

INAMATA, formerly. Cf. *nonamata*, a long time ago; *inanahi*, yesterday. 2. Immediately: *E haere ana ki te pehi, inamata e haua ana ki te patu*—P. M., 92.

INAMOKI, (or **Hinamoki,**) a kind of rat. Ext. Poly.: **Murray Island**—cf. *mokis*, a rat.

INANAHI, yesterday: *He aha tè whakaotia ai e koutou inanahi, inaianei?*—Eko., v. 14. Cf. *inapo*, last night; *nonanahi*, yesterday; *inaianei*, just now (past); *ahiahi*, evening.

Samoan—ananafi, yesterday: *Auà o i tatou o tagata ananafi;* We are but men of yesterday. **Tahitian**—ananahi, yesterday, or to-morrow, according to the way it is mentioned; i-ananahi, yesterday; also ninahi, and nanahi: *I nanahi mai hoi oe na;* Whereas you came but yesterday. **Hawaiian**—inehinei, and ineihinei, yesterday; also nehi, and nehinei: *Ua ike io no au inehinei i ke koko;* Surely I saw the blood yesterday. **Tongan**—aneafi, yesterday: *Aneafi i hono fitu oe feituulaa nae mahui ae mofi iate ia;* Yesterday, at the seventh hour, the fever left him. Cf. *ane*, a particle expressing past time; *anebo*, last night; *aneheafi*, the day before yesterday; *efiafi*, the afternoon, evening. Marquesan—inenahi, yesterday. Mangarevan—inenahi, yesterday. Paumotan—inanahi, yesterday. Cf. *inanahiatu*, the day before yesterday. Futuna—nanafi, yesterday. Mangaian—nanai, yesterday. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *senanafi*, yesterday; *nanafi*, yesterday; Solomon Islands—cf. *lafi*, yesterday.

INANA (*inanà*), a word calling attention: *Ka mea atu te mokai ra 'Inana!'*—P. M., 98. [See Ina.]

INANGA, (sometimes Hinanga,) the name of a very small fresh-water fish (Icth. *Galaxias attenuatus*): *Kei te hao inanga*—P. M., 154. (Myth.) They sprang from the mantle of Ngatoro-i-rangi, shaken over the water. [See Ngatoro.] 2. A kind of greenstone (jade) of a light colour.

Samoan—inaga, the name of the fry of a small fresh-water fish. Hawaiian—hinana, the name of a very small fish, the young of the *oopu* (?= Maori *kokopu*). Tahitian—inaa, the small fry of fish. Marquesan—inaka, the name of a small fish. Mangarevan—inaga, the name of a kind of small fish.

INANGETO, quickly.

INAOAKE, two days ago. Cf. *inaoakewake*, several days ago; *nonaoake*, the day before yesterday.

INAOAKENUI, three days ago. Cf. *inaoake*, two days ago; *nonaoakenui*, three days ago.

INAOAKEWAKE, several days ago. Cf. *inaoake*, two days ago; *inaoakenui*, three days ago.

INAPO (*inapò*), last night: *I riria ai koe e ia inapo*—Ken., xxxi. 42. Cf. *po*, night; *inanahi*, yesterday; *nonapò*, last night.

Samoan—anapo (*anapò*), last night. Tahitian—napo, last night. Hawaiian—cf. *napo*, to set, to go down, as the sun. Tongan—anebo, last night. Cf. *anehebo*, some day past; *aneafi*, yesterday. Mangarevan—inepo, last night. Paumotan—cf. *inaruki*, last night (*ruki*, night, darkness). [For full comparatives, see Ina, and Po.]

INATI, severe. Cf. *nati*, to pinch, contract, throttle.

INÁTORE, the *ignis-fatuus*, or will-o'-the-wisp. Cf. *hinatore*, to twinkle, glimmer; *tore*, to burn; *inaina*, to bask. [For comparatives, see Hina, and Tore.]

INAWHAI, } not long since. [See comparatives
INAWHEKE, } of Ina, when.]

INEI, is it so? [See Nei.]

INOHI, the scale of a fish. Cf. *ngohi*, a fish; *unahi*, a fish-scale.

INOI, to beg, pray; prayer; entreaty; praying: *Ko ana kai he mea inoi nana i te po*—A. H. M., i. 155: *Me te karakia inoi ki te mana o Tu*—A. H. M., i. 35. Cf. *noi*, to be high up, elevated. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—cf. *fa'a-noi*, to ask permission; to raise the hand to strike, or as threatening to do so. [This is a synonym of *fa'a-poi*, to venerate, stand in awe of.—*Pratt.*]; *inoino*, to demand, to examine. Hawaiian—cf. *noi*, to beg, to beseech, to ask, as in prayer; *noiau*, wisdom; skill; to be wise; *noili*, skill, skill in the use of language. Tongan—cf. *hinoi*, to inspect, to criticise; to direct, to give instruction; *faka-hinohino*, to lead, guide, direct; guidance, direction; *faka-hinohinoi*, to inform an adopted child of its real parents; *faka-noi*, to press, urge, incite. Marquesan—inoi, to beg, to beg for, to ask, implore. Mangarevan—inoi, to demand; inoiinoi, to importune; inoiraga, a demand. Paumotan—cf. *nonoi*, to protest, complain; to invoke; to overawe. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *nonoi*, to beg.

INONIRA, behind.

INU, to drink: *Ka hoatu e ia te wai ki a Hinemoa, ka inumia*—P. M., 131. Cf. *unu*, to drink; *wheinu*, thirsty; *hiainu*, thirsty; *tohunuhunu*, oily.

IINU, to drink frequently.

Whaka-INU, to give drink to. 2. An incantation over a new fishing net, the first time it is used.

Samoan—inu, to drink: *O lè inu i le amio leaga e pei o le vai;* Who drinks up wickedness like water. Fa'a-inu, to give to drink, to cause to drink: plural, feinu: pass. inumia: redup. inuinu. Cf. *inu suasu*, to drink by lapping; *inumaga*, a draught, a drink; *inusami*, to rain heavily, so as to as to cause a splashing of the water (lit. "to drink salt water"). Tahitian—inu, to drink; drink of any kind: *Aita a'era hoi e tia ia ratou ia inu i taua pape tahe ra;* They could not drink of the water of the river. Marquesan—inu, to drink. Hawaiian—inu, to drink; any liquid for drinking: *Inu a ka manu i ke kai-ula;* The birds drink in the red sea. Hoo-inu, to give drink to, to water, as a flock. Cf. *pawaiinu*, a drinking trough for cattle. Tongan—inu, to drink; a beverage: *E fua foki hoo vai ki he inu;* You shall also drink water by measure. Mangarevan—inu, to drink; inuinu, to drink continuously; aka-inu, to eat liquid *poi* (paste) by handfuls; aka-ainu, to make to drink, to give to drink. Mangaian—inu, to drink; also unu: *Kia inu Tane i te vai kea ra, è;* So that Tane may drink the living water. Futuna—inu, to drink. Rotuma—inu, to drink. Ext. Poly.: Cf. Motu—*inua*, to drink; Malay—*minum*, and *pinum*, to drink; Sikayana—*unu*, to drink; Magindano—*ominum*, to drink; Java—*nginum*, to drink; Pampang—*minum*, to drink; Tagal—*ominom*, to drink; Duke of York's Island—*inim*, to drink.

INUKOROKORO, a lazy fellow, one who likes eating better than work, a "loafer." Cf. *inu*, to drink; *korokoro*, the throat.

INGO, to incline towards, to turn towards.

INGOINGO, sharp-pointed. 2. A young eel.

Whaka-INGOINGO, whimpering, sobbing peevishly. Cf. *koroingoingo*, puling, whimpering; *koingo*, yearning, fretting.

Samoan—igo, to be wearied with, to be tired of; fa'a-igoigo, to be wearied of. Hawaiian—ino, to punish, to make sad; inoino, to grieve, to make sad (? Maori *kino*); (*b.*) to be very tempestuous, as the sea. Tongan—igo, displeasure; to be vexed, or displeased. Mangarevan—aka-igoigo, to pout, to look cross on account of having to leave one's house, or of searching fruitlessly. Cf. *tukuakaigoigo*, to pout.

INGOA, a name: *Ko tetahi ingoa ona ko Tu-te-wanawana, e rua ona ingoa*—P. M., 9. Also Ikoa. [See Marquesan.]

Samoan—igoa, a name: *O ai ea lona igoa, o ai foi le igoa o lona atalii?* What is his name, and what is his son's name? Fa'a-igoa, to name, to give a name to. Cf. *igoàpo*, a watchword in war; *lèigoa*, to be unnamed. **Tahitian**—ioa, a name: *To oe ioa rahi e te mata'uhia;* Your great and terrible name. **Hawaiian**—inoa, a name of a person, place, or thing: *Elua inoa i kapaia ma ka mokupuni;* An island has two names. **Tongan**—higoa, a name, a designation: *Bea e ikai hano higoa i he hala;* He shall have no name in the path. Faka-higoa, to name, to designate: *Bea naa ne fakahigoa ae kolo ki he higoa o hono foha;* He called the town after the name of his son. **Marquesan**—ikoa, a name; also inoa: *Koia hoki ia te ikoa;* That was certainly the name. **Moriori**—ingo, name: *Ko Rangimata ta ingo o ra waka;* 'Rangimata' was the name of that canoe. **Rarotongan**—ingoa, name: *Mate ingoa o tona taeake e mate;* In the name of his dead brother. **Mangarevan**—igoa, a name: *Tona igoa ko atua Tane;* His name is the god Tane. Aka-igoa, to name, to call by a name. **Futuna**—igoa, name: *Kitapu tiau igoa*, Hallowed be thy name. **Aniwan**—cf. *neigo*, name. **Paumotan**—igoa, a name.

IO (myth.), God, the Supreme Being: *Ko te tino Atua ko Io, nana i hanga te whenua me te rangi*—A. H. M., ii. 4; see also L. P., 132 (with incantation). Cf. Iho-o-te-rangi, P. M., 102. Io begat Io-nuku, who begat Io-rangi, who begat Tawhito-te-raki, &c.—A. H. M., i. 32. 2. Power, force, energy, mental or physical (one auth). 3. The soul. 4. Life. Cf. Io-wahine, the name of the first woman. 5. A twitching or bodily uneasiness, a sign of the presence of a god; to twitch thus: *Ki te mea ka Io i te pokohiwi he taha*—A. H. M., ii. 5. [See TAKIRI.] 6. Fish cut into strips, and dried in a native oven. 7. In the Moriori genealogy, Tiki begat Uru, Uru begat Ngangana, Ngangana begat Io, Io begat Io-rangi, &c.

IOIO, hard. Cf. *iho*, hard; that wherein the strength of a thing consists. 2. Obstinate. 3. Aching from weariness.

Samoan—cf. *io*, a long strip of fish or flesh. **Mangaian**—io, a god: *Te Io! i Te Io ra e kikino è!* Ah, that god! that bad god! The god Motoro was called Te Io Ora, "The Living God," because he would allow no living sacrifice upon his altars. This was in distinction from Rongo, and other gods called Io-mate, to whom human beings were offered up. (*b.*) The soul, the spirit: *Mea po te atua oi te io tangata;* If the divinity please, man's spirit must yield. (*c.*) The pith or core of a tree. [See Maori IHO.] **Hawaiian**—cf. *io*, truth, reality, real; truly, verily; *iu*, sacred, a sacred place; *iuiu*, to be afar off, high up; to live in some sacred place; a place supposed to be afar off or high up above the earth, or beneath the ocean, sacred as the dwelling-place of God; *poiu*, grand, or solemn; *lao*, Jupiter, when morning star. **Tahitian**—Ihoiho, the Supreme Being: "In the beginning there was nothing but the god Ihoiho; afterwards there was an expanse of waters which covered the abyss, and the god Tinotaata floated on the surface." This ancient legend is given by M. de Bovis, *Annuaire des Etablissements Français de l'Oceanie*, Papeete, 1863, p. 95. Cf. *ioio*, handsome, brilliant; variegated; *hoioio*, diffidence, fear of a superior; *puaioio*, a handsome blossom, a handsome person; *ao*, Heaven, blessedness, the state of the blessed. **Tongan**—cf. *aoao*, supreme, the sovereign. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aka-ioio*, to weave a mat ingeniously; to cut wood into small pieces; to make feeble or thin. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *iahu*, a woman who is sacred, and who performs certain rites during the absence of voyagers to ensure their safe return.

IONUKU (myth.), the firstborn of the deity Io. Ionuku begat Iorangi, who begat Tahito-te-raki ("Ancient of Heaven.") [See Io, and TAWHITO.]

IOTAHAE, a twitching or jerking in the body, a sign of the presence of the god Io: *Te Io-tahae he tohu aitua, mate ranei, ora ranei*—A. H. M., ii. 4. [See Io.]

IOWAHINE (myth.), the first woman. She was made by Tane, and given to Tiki-au-aha, the first man. They had six children—A. H. M., i. 158.

IPO, pertaining to love: *He puhi koe naku, he ipo ki te moenga*—M. M., 30. Cf. *whaiaipo*, to be in love; a sweetheart.

Samoan—fa'a-ipoipo, to perform the marriage ceremony (an introduced word). **Tahitian**—ipo, a darling, one made much of; (*b.*) a lump of breadfruit; to make a lump of *mahi* (dough); faa-ipo, the name of a goddess; (*b.*) the name of a tree; faa-ipoipo, to marry: *E faaipoipo noa 'tu ratou i ta ratou e hinaaro ra;* Let them marry those whom they like best. **Rarotongan**—aka-ipoipo, to marry: *Kia akaipoipo aia i tetahi vaine no reira;* To take a wife belonging to that place. **Hawaiian**—ipo, to cohabit before marriage, or without marriage; a paramour; a sweetheart: *E hoowahawaha mai no kou mau ipo ia oe;* Your lovers will despise you. Hoo-ipo, to woo, to court, to solicit the affections of one, applied to either men or women; (*b.*) to cohabit secretly; hoo-ipoipo, making lascivious gestures while eating (*A me ka ahaaina hooipoipo,*) at lascivious feasts. Cf. *upo*, to covet, to lust after; *apo*, to embrace, hold; *moeipo*, a fornicator, an adulterer. **Marquesan**—ipoipo, said of two persons who love one another. **Mangarevan**—ipo, married. Cf. *ipora*, to receive anyone or anything with outstretched arms. **Paumotan**—faka-ipoipo, to marry.

IPU, a calabash, vessel: *Ka ki nga ipu i nga koko*—P. M., 35. Cf. *ipurimu*, a bottle made of seaweed. 2. A pool, hollow. Cf. *kapu*, the hollow of the hand. 3. Concave.

Samoan—ipu, a cup: *Ua latou toe foi mai ma a latou ipu i le iio;* They returned with empty cups. Cf. *ipu'ava*, the cup for serving out *'ava* (an intoxicating drink); *mata'pu*, the top half of a cocoanut shell; *'apu*, a cup. dish. **Tahitian**—ipu, a cup, a vessel. Cf. *aibu*, a cup; *abu*, the shell of the cocoanut, gourd, &c.; a concave or hollow, as *abu-rima*, the hollow of the hand; (Cf. Maori *kapu*, hollow of the hand, and to drink out of the palm of the hand;) *taaipu*, a spoon, ladle; to skim; *taipu*, to bale or ladle with an *ipu*. **Hawaiian**—ipu, a general name for all gourds, calabashes, melons, &c.; (*b*.) a general name for all small containers, as a cup, mug, bowl, box, &c.: *Ka wahine i ka ipu-wai;* The woman with the water-bowl: *Huai mai la Kahiki i ko ipu makani;* Tahiti (or Distance), thou didst open thy wind-box. Cf. *ipuai*, a vessel (calabash) for containing food; *ipumaka*, a melon; *ipulaau*, a wooden vessel; *hipu*, a bag for carrying small things in; *apu*, a cup made of cocoanut shell for drinking *awa*; *aibu*, or *aipu*, a cup. **Tongan**—ibu, the general name for earthenware vessels: *Koia teu age ai ki ho nima a ene ibu aana;* I will give her cup into your hand. Cf. *ibuinu*, a vessel to drink from, a cup or mug; *ibu-jiota*, a glass vessel; *ebu*, to drink; *kabu*, the banana leaf, so folded as to hold water. **Marquesan**—ipu, and ipuipu, any vessel to drink from: *Te efa ipuipu, a te efa ipuipu;* The four bowls, and the four bowls. Cf. *ipuoho*, the cranium, brain-pan. **Rarotongan**—cf. *kapu*, a cup. **Mangarevan**—ipu, a calabash: *Kai tana ki a kai o to te mau ipu;* He ate the food in the calabash. Aka-ipu, a sore that gathers and suppurates. **Futuna**—ipu, a cup.

IPUIPU, footsore.

Mangarevan—cf. *aka-ipu*, a sore that gathers and suppurates.

IPURIMU, a bottle or vessel made of seaweed. Cf. *ipu*, a vessel, a calabash; *rimu*, seaweed. [For comparatives, see Ipu, and Rimu.]

IRA (myth.), the name of the ancestor of the Ngati-ira tribe. He was a son of Uenuku, a great chief of the East Cape. Ira was fed on the heart of his mother—Col., Trans., xiv. 8.

IRA, } marks on the skin: freckles, moles,
IRAIRA, } warts, &c. Cf. *iramata*, a speck in the eye. 2. A birth-mark.

Samoan—ila, a mother's mark; a mark in the skin; (*b*.) a defect; ilaila, spotted; to be spotted. Cf. *ilamea*, a disease of infants. **Tahitian**—ira, a mole or mark on the skin. Cf. *irava*, a stripe, streak, or layer; *eira*, a mole or natural spot on the skin. **Hawaiian**—ila, and ilaa, a dark spot on the skin. **Tongan**—ila, a mark, a spot on the body; ilaila, spotted, streaked. **Marquesan**—ia, a mark on the skin; a stain or birth-mark on the skin. **Mangarevan**—ira, a skin disease; black spots on the skin. **Paumotan**—cf. *heira*, a skin disease, an eruption.

IRAMATA, a speck in the eye. Cf. *ira*, a spot; *mata*, the eye. [For comparatives, see Ira, and Mata.]

IRAMUTU (*iràmutu*), a nephew or niece: *Ka tupu i konei a Tuhuruhuru te iramutu o Rupe*—P. M., 41.

Samoan—ilamutu (*ilàmutu*), cousins; the relationship sustained by the children of a sister to the children of her brother after the brother and sister are dead; (*b*.) a father's sister. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ilamuku*, an officer whose business it was to enforce the orders of a chief or judge; an executioner; a destroyer. **Tongan**—ilamutu, a nephew, or niece: *Bea toko tolugofulu hono ilamutu;* He had thirty nephews. **Marquesan**—iamutu, a nephew, niece. **Mangarevan**—iramutu, a nephew or niece.

IRATUROTO (myth.), a son of Tura. He rescued his father, and tried to recover him in his last illness. [See Tura.]

IRAWARU (myth.), the father or tutelary deity of all dogs. He was the husband of Hina, the sister of Maui. Irawaru and Maui went out fishing together; and Maui, being displeased with his brother-in-law, by enchantment turned him into a dog. On Hina questioning Maui as to the whereabouts of her husband, Maui told her to call "*Moi! Moi!*" whereupon the poor dog ran up, and Hina, learning the truth, threw herself into the sea—P. M., 32. The South Island version differs somewhat. (See Wohl., Trans., vii. 40.) Irawaru is also called Owa, and was the father of Pero (dog). Hina as Owa's wife is named Ihiihi—A. H. M., ii. 77, 86, 119, and i., App.: A different version, M. S., 115.

IRI, to hang, to be suspended: *Ko nga iwi o to raua matua e iri ana i runga i te whare*—P. M., 48. Cf. *moiri*, suspended over; *tairi*, the place where the sun "hangs" in the afternoon; *were*, to be suspended. 2. To yearn after, long for: *Taku manawa ka irihia nei*—A. H. M., ii. 3. 3. To lift up, to keep lifted up: *Hikitia, Tangaroa, ha! hapainga ha! kia iri ha!*—M. S., 168.

Whaka-IRI, to hang up, suspend: *O ko nga iwi, ka whakairia ki runga ki te whare.* 2. The head of a slain enemy when dried and hung up, or placed on a pole, as a mark of derision; to hang up thus: *Kia whakairia koe i runga o Waiwhetu*—S. T., 182.

Tahitian—iri, to lodge, or stick up, in a thing or place; faa-iri, to cause a thing to be lodged or placed; to use or put up a board for any purpose. **Hawaiian**—ili, to strike, rub, or scrape on the ground: as a canoe to run aground: the stranding of a ship: *Ili iho la ka halelana;* The vessel stranded. (*b*.) To come upon one, as a blessing or a curse; (*c*.) to fall to one, as an inheritance: *A ili mai no ia no na keiki;* It became the heritage of the children. Hoo-ili, to cause one to inherit; (*b*.) to bring upon one, as evil; (*c*.) to lade, as a beast of burden; hoo-ililili, to collect, gather, as fruits of harvest, fuel, &c.; to lay up, to heap together. **Tongan**—ili, what is reserved or kept for reproduction; faka-ili, seed. **Paumotan**—iri, to be put up in a place, to lodge. **Rarotongan**—ri, to hang, to hang up: *Kua karanga atura te ariki, 'Ka ri iaia i runga';* The king said, 'Hang him up.' Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *iri*, a rack, a manger. **Java**—cf. *iris*, to carve.

IRIIRI, to perform ceremonies over a new-born child: *I ahua ai hei tuahu mo te tamaiti i te wa i iriiri ai*—A. H. M., v. 66. [See also Tua, and Toto.] Hence: 2. To baptise.

Tahitian—cf. *uhiairi*, a ceremony, performed when the naval string is cut. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ili*, to lay upon one, to make responsible; the descent of property from parents to children.

IRINGATAU, the name of a bird, the Silver-Eye (Orn. *Zosterops cœrulescens*).

IRIRANGI, having a divine sound.

IRO, a maggot, fly-blow; a thread-worm: *Iro te iro, homai kia kainga*—Prov.: *Ka puta nga iro o Tutakahinahina ki reinga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 82. [See comparatives of Miro, to rub.]

Samoan—ilo, a worm or maggot in putrid flesh or ulcers: *E liloia foi i laua i ilo;* The maggots shall cover them. Cf. *filo*, a thread. **Tahitian**—iro, a maggot, a worm. Cf. *hiro*, to spin, twist; *airoiro*, small maggots; small fibrous roots of plants. **Hawaiian**—ilo, a maggot, a worm: *Ua paapu koʻu kino i ka ilo;* My flesh is covered with maggots. (*b.*) A worm consuming vegetables; (*c.*) worms of various kinds; iloilo, wormy, full of worms. **Tongan**—cf. *elo*, putrid, stinking; *filofilo*, to twist, as a thread. **Mangarevan**—iro, maggots; (*b.*) worms in the body, or in animals. Cf. *hiro*, to twist; *iroi*, to roll about, to make contortions; *irokopapa*, worms in breadfruit paste. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *uloulo*, maggots. **Fiji**—cf. *uloulo*, maggots.

Whaka-IRO, to carve, to adorn with carving; carved, ornamented: *Ko te tupuna tenei o te iwi mohio ki te whakairo, o Ngatikahungunu*—G.-8., 29. [For origin of wood carving, see Ruapupuke.] The word is sometimes used for stone carving: *Kohatu whakapakoko, kohatu whakairo.* (Cf. *iro*, maggots, worms; perhaps through some fanciful resemblance between carving and worm-eaten wood?) 2. Tattooed: *Te tohu o Manaia i kitea ai, ko tetahi wahi o te ringa, he mea whakairo*—P. M., 94.

Whaka-IROIRO, to carve; carved. 2. Variegated; striped with colours. 3. To deal crookedly, to deceive. Cf. *whàiro*, to be dimly seen; imperfectly understood.

Samoan—faʻa-ilo, to make known, to show; faʻa-iloga, a mark, a sign; to mark, distinguish. **Hawaiian**—hoo-iloilo, and hoiloilo, to predict, to guess, to tell beforehand. Cf. *hoilo*, wintry, the winter months. **Tongan**—iro, knowledge, understanding; to know; to find; to discern; iloga, a sign, mark; iloilo, prudent, to act prudently; faka-ilo, to discover, reveal; to promise; faka-iloilo, to distinguish; to know; to call to mind; faka-iloga, a sign, a mark, a proof; to signify. Cf. *ilohele*, cunning, as a bird that knows the snare; *tairo*, to mark, to point out, to select; *tairoiro*, a soothsayer; to foretell. **Mangarevan**—aka-iroga, a mark, a sign, to mark; (*b.*) a small man. **Mangaian**—cf. *tairo*, to mark, to take notice. **Aniwan**—iro, to know; faka-iro, to teach: *Tomotua kei fakairo;* Able to teach. **Paumotan**—faka-iro, to aim at a mark; (*b.*) to domineer, to subdue. Cf. *tairo*, to mark, to stamp. **Moriori**—hoko-airo, to carve.

ITA, tight, fast, secure. Cf. *kita*, tightly, fast; *ngita*, firm, secure. [For comparatives, see Kita.]

Whaka-ITA, to hold fast, to restrain. For comparatives, see Kita.]

ITAU, a girdle for the waist. Cf. *hitau*, a small waist-mat; *whitau*, the prepared fibre of flax (*Phormium*); *tau*, the string of a garment.

ITAUPA, an interjection expressing "There, you see!" or "Very well, then."

ITI,
ITIITI, small: *I rite ahau ki ia manu, ki ia manu—manu iti—manu rahi*—P. M., 21. Cf. *meroiti*, small; *maitiiti*, a youth, a young man; *whàiti*, narrow; *kuiti*, narrow; *riki*, small [see Tongan]; *tamaiti*, a child; *potiki*, a child [see Tahitian and Marquesan].

Whaka-ITI, to abase, to humiliate.

Samoan—itiiti, small, little: *Ua lagona ai foi oʻu taliga nai mea itiiti;* My ear heard of small things. Faʻa-itiiti, to make smaller, to diminish; to abridge. Cf. *toʻaitiiti*, few persons; *laitiiti*, small. **Tahitian**—iti, small, little: *E iti â tena, o tau tane, i ravehia e oe na?* Is it a small thing that you have taken away my husband? (*b.*) Slender; itiiti, very little; diminished; faa-iti, to reduce, to diminish in size; to lessen in rank or influence; faa-itiiti, to diminish by little and little, to reduce by degrees. Cf. *oiti*, a small, contracted passage; a small place, a little corner; *paiti*, to gather small things; *potiti*, small, diminutive; *puiti*, small. **Hawaiian**—iki, small, diminutive; a little: *E unu iki ae paha ka pono;* To help a little perhaps will be well. (*b.*) Not at all; (*c.*) nearly: *Ike iki lakou ia ia e pai wale mai ana no iluna o ka ilikai;* He just saw him rising above the surface of the sea. Ikiiki, confinedness, straitness, want of room; (*b.*) severe pain; panting for breath; strangulation; (*c.*) close and hot, as the confined air of a crowded room; (*d.*) tight, as a bandage; hoo-iki, to make small; spare; to hold back. Cf. *haiki*, narrow; pinched for room; suffering from want of food; desolate; to be bereaved; *keiki*, a child, a descendant; the young of animals. **Tongan**—iki, small (not the regular letter-change, as in Hawaiian); faka-ikiiki, to cut into small pieces. Cf. *ikimoa*, to tear in pieces; *oneiki*, fine sand; *jii*, small, little; *tamajii*, a little boy. **Marquesan**—iti, little; a few. Cf. *poiti*, a little boy. **Mangarevan**—iti, small; a little: *E ora koe i te tagata iti?* Will you be saved by a small man? Aka-iti, to diminish; aka-itiiti, to make very small. Cf. *aiti*, narrow, strait; *kiki*, children, little ones; *kui-iti*, an aunt ("little mother"); *teiti*, a child, infant; the pupil of the eye, place of vision (as in English, "looking babies in her eyes"?); *teitiiti*, a new-born child. **Aniwan**—cf. *sisi*, small. (Cf. the Tongan *jii*, small.) **Rarotongan**—iti, small: *E riri iti oki toku;* I was a little displeased. Cf. *meangiti*, small. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *isjisji*, light rain. The following words mean "small":—**Malagasy**, *kitikia;* **Eddystone Island**, *itiki;* **Malay**, *chi;* **Bouton**, *kidikidi;* **Ternate**, *ichiichi;* **Wahai**, *kiiti;* **Bajan**, *didiki;* **New Britain**, *ik;* **Lepers' Island**, *biti;* **Fate**, *kiki;* **San Cristoval**, (Fagani,) *kikirii.*

ITIITI (myth.), a sister of Rupe. She went with others of Tinirau's people to the capture of Kae. Itiiti might be a name of Hina, (Maui and Rupe having no other sister that we know of,) but Hina's name, as Hine-i-te-iwaiwa, is mentioned as that of one of the same party—P. M., 57; A. H. M., i. 85. [See Kae.]

ITO, an object of revenge: *Ka huihui mai nga iwi ki te matakitaki ta ratou ito*—P. M., 152. Cf. *uto*, revenge; object of revenge; *utu*, satisfaction for injuries received.

Tahitian—cf. *ito*, to be watchful, active; *itoito*, stimulating, arousing; *aito*, mischievous, fierce, warlike; *faa-aito*, to make equal to a measure.

ITUPAOA } **ITUPAWA** } (myth.), a god brought by the Maori from Hawaiki.—P. M., 102. It was preserved at Mokoia, in Lake Rotorua.—Ika, 31: M. S., 171.

IWA, nine: *Na ka tatau ano te wahine ra, ka tae ki te iwa*—P. M., 51; also iwha (South Island): *Hiki ka wharu, hiki ka iwha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 43.

Samoan—iva, nine: *Ua uma masina e iva ma aso e luafulu;* At the end of nine months and twenty days. Tahitian—iva, nine. Also aiva, nine, in counting: *E hopoi no na opu e iva;* To give to the nine tribes. Aivaiva, great in quantity, abundant. Hawaiian—iwa, nine. Also aiwa, and eiwa: *Auhea la na mea eiwa?* Where are the nine? Tongan—hiva, nine: *Bea ke nofo ae vahe e hiva ki he gaahi kolo kehe;* And nine parts to dwell in other towns. Cf. *hivagofulu*, ninety; *hivageau*, nine hundred. Rarotongan—iva, nine: *Kare aina aia e vaoo i te iva ngauru e iva ara?* Does he not leave the ninety and nine? Mangarevan—iva, nine. Aniwan—iva, nine (*iva ma iva*, by nines); faka-iva, ninth. Futuna—iva, nine. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "nine":—Fiji, *ciwa* (*thi*wa); (*ciwa-sagafulu*, ninety); Malagasy, *sivy;* Sulu, *siam;* Sikayana, *siwo;* Lampong, *siwah;* Mame, *iva;* Magindano, *siaou;* Pampong, *siam;* Tagal, *siyam;* Cajeli, *siwa;* Massaratty, *chia;* Amblaw, *siwa;* Amboyna, *siwa;* Saparua, *siwa;* Ceram (four dialects), *siwa;* Gah, *sia;* Wahai, *sia;* Teor, *siwer;* Mysol, *si*.

IWI, a bone: *Maua ake hoki nga iwi o to raua papa*—P. M., 50. Cf. *koiwi*, a skeleton; *whakakiwi*, to look aside [see Tongan and Samoan]; *iwikore*, without strength. 2. A tribe: *Ko ia te rangatira o tera Iwi o Waitaha*—P. M., 143.

Samoan—'ivi, a bone: *Na tetemu ai o o'u 'ivi uma;* Which made all my bones shake. (*b.*) A portion of the back of a cooked pig; (*c.*) the keel of a canoe; (*d.*) bony, applied to the eye when covered with a film; 'i'ivi, bony. Cf. *'ivi'auae*, the jaw-bone; *'ivi'aso'aso*, the ribs; *'ivi'ivima'a'a*, strong, hard-boned; *'ivifatafata*, the breast-bone; *'ivifoe*, the shoulder-blade; *'ivitu*, the spine; *gaugàivi*, a joint; *tuasivi*, the back-bone; a chain of mountains; *tuasivivae*, the shin. Tahitian—ivi, a bone of any sort: *Eiaha roa hoi to hoe ivi ia fati ia outou;* Neither shall you break a bone of it. (*b.*) A widow: *E riro ta outou mau vahine ei ivi;* Your wives shall be widows. (*c.*) One who falls in battle; (*d.*) a place of ghosts, in or about the mount Mehani, in Raiatea. Haaivi, to pretend to be a widow. Cf. *ivitiaio*, the spine of any animal; *ivituamoo*, the spine; *tuaivi*, the slope of a mountain ridge. Rarotongan—ivi, a bone: *E kua akaki i to ratou au ngai ra ki te ivi tangata;* He filled their places with the bones of men. (*b.*) A tribe. Cf. *tuaivi*, a hill. Moriori—imi, a bone. Futuna—ivi, a bone. Mangarevan—ivi, a bone; (*b.*) a fish-bone; (*c.*) a family; (*d.*) a genealogy; (*e.*) a parent, relative; (*f.*) a small hill. Cf. *ivitua*, the backbone; *ivituapa*, robust; *ivituapu*, hunch-backed; *ivikaki*, the neck-bone; *koivi*, a bone; the human skeleton. Hawaiian—iwi, a bone: *Holehole iho la lakou i na iwi o Lono;* They skinned the bones of Rongo (Captain Cook). (*b.*) The midrib of a leaf; (*c.*) the side of an upland hill of *kalo* (*taro*); (*d.*) a cocoanut shell; the rind of sugar-cane; (*e.*) boundary stones; (*f.*) any hard, broken material; (*g.*) (Fig.) near kindred; iwiiwi, poor in flesh, thin ("bony"). Cf. *iwialalo*, the under jawbone; *iwia*, the jawbone; *iwikanaka*, a human bone; *iwikuamoo*, the backbone; the bones of the back; *iwipona*, a joint. Tongan—Cf. *ivi*, the edge of a plank or board; *iviivi*, the edges or corners of wood, as of a square log; strong, as one whose veins appear large and full; *kivi*, sunk, applied to the eyes; blind (cf. Samoan *'ivi*). Marquesan—ivi, a bone: *Te ivi a ke mai una te tai o Havaii;* Stretch thy bones hither, over the sea of Hawaiki. (*b.*) Thin, emaciated: *Iviivi koe*, You are very thin. Cf. *koivi*, the body; female; a sow; *puivi*, thin, nothing but bones. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *iwi*, a bone; Solomon Islands—cf. *ewa*, a wife.

IWIKAU, extreme leanness. Cf. *iwikore*, weak; *iwingohe*, infirm. [For comparatives, see Iwi, and Kau, only.]

IWIKORE, weak, without strength. Cf. *iwi*, a bone; *kore*, without; *iwikau*, lean; *iwingohe*, infirm. [For comparatives, see Iwi, and Kore.]

IWINGOHE, infirm. Cf. *iwi*, a bone; *ngohengohe*, flaccid; *iwikore*, weak. [For comparatives, see Iwi, and Ngohengohe.]

IWIPUPU (myth.), the wife of Tamatea-Pokaiwhenua. She was mother of Kahungunu.—A. H. M., iii. 78.

IWITUARARO, the spine. Cf. *iwi*, a bone; *tua*, behind; *tuara*, the back; *iwituaroa*, the backbone. [For comparatives, see Iwi, and Tuara.]

IWITUAROA, the spine: *Takahia ana e Maui te iwituaroa*—P. M., 28. Cf. *iwi*, a bone; *tua*, behind; *tuara*, the back; *iwituararo*, the spine. [For comparatives, see Iwi, Tua, and Roa.]

IWI-WHENUA, the chief whose power is greatest in the land. Cf. *iwi*, a bone; a tribe; *whenua*, land. [For comparatives, see Iwi, and Whenua.]

IWHA, nine. [See Iwa.]

K.

KA, an inceptive particle. It is used to denote one action changing to another, or the commencement of another occurrence: *Ka pahure atu ki waho to ratou whaea, ka maranga ake taua nauhea ra, ka titiro atu i te haeatatanga o te whatitoka*—P. M., 16. 2. (At the beginning of a sentence) When, as soon as: *Ka mutu te miharo a ona hoa ki a ia, ka tonoa atu ia kia haere atu kia rapu i a raua*—P. M., 17.

Samoan—a, when: *Pe a e nofo i lou fale;* When you sit in your house. (*b.*) A sign of the future tense, when near at hand; (*c.*) a sign of the dual and plural before the pronouns; ‘a, but; (*b.*) if. **Hawaiian**—a, when: *A ia oukou i ai ai, a i inu ai hoi;* When you ate, and when you drank. (*b.*) Then; (*c.*) there; (*d.*) until; (*e.*) and then. **Tongan**—cf. *ka*, but, if, for, although, notwithstanding, nevertheless. **Marquesan**—cf. *ka*, a mark of the optative and imperative. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ka*, a particle signifying the subjunctive or imperative mood of a verb: placed before a verb, following the particle *ai*, signifies the future tense; placed before a numeral, gives an ordinal value, as *katai*, first; *karua*, second. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ka*, a sign of the past tense; sometimes of the future. **Malay**—cf. *ka*, to, after, &c., much used as a prefix; *kalima*, fifth. **Malagasy**—cf. *ka*, that, so that, so as, but, notwithstanding.

KA, plural article. South Island dialect for nga *Otira he nui ke atu ka korero a ka tangata*—A. H. M., i. 17. [See Nga.]

KA (*kà*), to burn, to be lighted, to take fire: *Ka tahuna te ahi, ka ka*—P. M., 45. Pass. kangia. Cf. *pùkàkà*, hot; *kanaku*, fire; *kàrahu*, an oven; *pòkàkà*, hot; *pàkàkà*, scorched.

KAKA (*kakà*), red-hot.

Samoan—‘a‘asa, to be glowing hot; (*b.*) (Fig.) to be ardent; fa‘a-‘a‘asa, to make red-hot; fa‘a-‘asa‘asa, to be nasty, hot-tempered, hasty. **Tahitian**—a, the state of combustion or burning well; to be in a burning state; (*b.*) prepared, as food by roasting, boiling, baking, &c.; aa, to be done, or overdone, as cooked food; (*b.*) to be in a state of burning fiercely; to be burning, as a plurality of fires; faa-aa, to kindle fire, to make it burn well; (*b.*) to cause food to be well-cooked; (*c.*) to tease, or provoke to anger. Cf. *aama*, to be burning brightly and vehemently, as a large fire; bright, shining clear, as a lamp or fire; *ahi*, fire. **Hawaiian**—a, to burn, as a fire; to blaze, as a flame; fiery, burning: *Ua a mai ke ahi ma ka waha;* The fire burned in their mouths. (*b.*) To burn, as jealousy or anger: *E a anei kou lili me he ahi la?* Will your jealousy burn like fire? Aa, to burn fiercely or furiously, as fire; (*b.*) to burn constantly; (*c.*) to be bold, to dare; (*d.*) to challenge; (*e.*) to venture; (*f.*) to accept a challenge; to act presumptuously; (*g.*) spiteful, quick; angry; roguish, mischievous; hoo-aa, to light, as a lamp; to kindle, as a fire; to burn, as anger. Cf. *aakoko*, red-hot; *aakaka*, the clear burning of the heavenly bodies on a fine night; *ahi*, fire. **Tongan**—kakaha, hot, fiery, painful; faka-kakaha, to make very hot. **Rarotongan**—ka, to burn: *E ka ratou i te ai;* They shall burn in the fire. **Marquesan**—cf. *kaaea*, reddish, fire-coloured. **Mangarevan**—ka, to kindle; (*b.*) to sing, said of a cock crowing at dawn; aka-ka, to kindle; dry wood, for kindling fire; kaka, yellow; red; vermillion, bright red. Cf. *kakaraea*, ochre, yellow earth burnt to redness (cf. Tahitian *araea*, red earth). **Paumotan**—kakaia, sparkling. Cf. *kamo* and *kanapanapa*, to shine, glitter; *kanakana*, to shine brightly; *kama*, to re-kindle; *haka-kama*, to put fire to; *kaniga*, fire. **Futuna**—ka, to kindle; kaka (*kakà*), brilliant. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *kakakaka*, red; any bright colour. **Aneityum**—cf. *acas*, to burn; hot, burning; *cas*, to burn; pungent. **Fiji**—cf. *kakana*, burnt (of a person's body); *kama*, burnt. **Sulu**—cf. *kayu*, fire. **Silong**—cf. *kalat*, heat, to burn.

KAE (myth.), the name of a magician, who, after borrowing Tutunui, the pet whale of Tinirau the Lord of Fishes, maliciously killed it, and then with his tribe feasted on the body. In revenge for this, Tinirau sent a party of women, who, by their dances and a magic song, lulled Kae to sleep, and then carried him off to Tinirau's house. On Kae's waking from his enchanted slumber, Tinirau taunted him with his treachery, and then slew him. (P. M., 55; S. T., 65.) Mumuteawha, the God of Whales, was very angry with Kae for the death of Tutunui. (G.-8, 29.) A Southern version, given by Wohlers, differs much in detail. According to this account, Tinirau, mounted on Tutunui, met Kae, who was in a canoe. Kae borrowed Tutunui, and Tinirau went on his way in search of Hine-te-iwaiwa, borrowing a large nautilus as his steed from his friend Tautini. It was by the smell of the south wind that Tinirau knew that his whale was being roasted. In this account the sleep incantation is given. The Samoan version differs, inasmuch as Ae (Kae) was a Tongan, who attached himself to the Samoan chief, Tinilau, whose journeys were made on the backs of two turtles. Tinilau knew of the death of his pets by the coming of a bloody wave. He called a meeting of all the avenging gods, who, assembling, went to Ae's house, found him asleep, picked him up, and laid him in the house of Tinilau. Ae, not knowing that he was in Tinilau's house, began talking about "the pig, my master"; he was at once killed, cooked, and eaten. A point of interest in the New Zealand story is that Kae's house is said to be of a shape which is either Samoan or Melanesian. Kae was known to the women by the gap in his front teeth (hence the proverb, "*Ka kata Kae.*"—P. M., 39); so also Poporokewa was known (P. M., 65); and the descendants of Poporokewa are said to have eaten the whale (P. M., 61; see also A. H. M., ii. 129, 131, 138, &c. Also we may compare the Mangarevan verb, *aka-kae*, to have pain in the mouth from having eaten unwholesome fish). Both Tinirau and Kae are mentioned in an old Mangaian song, called Karaponga's dirge in honour of Ruru:—

> "*Tena oa te toki paekaeka a Tinirau,*
> *Taraiia i te rangi te upoko o Kae.*"
>
> "This is the axe greatly coveted by Tinirau,
> Now uplifted against the head of Kae."

KAEA, to wander. Cf. *kaewa*, wandering; *aewa*, to wander; *maewa*, to wander.

Hawaiian—aea, to wander from a place; wandering; a wanderer, a vagabond: *A e aea ana ka oukou poe keiki;* Your children shall wander. (*b.*) To go astray morally; (*c.*) to remove, or be removed; ho-aea, to pretend to wander. Cf. *hokuaea*, (= M. *whetu-kaea*,) a planet; *kuea*, a wanderer; *kuewa*, to wander about, to be unstable, a vagabond. Tahitian—cf. *aea*, the concave part of a crooked piece of timber; *faa-aea*, to make a curve. Tongan—cf. *kaea*, to deride, mock (as at an outcast?).

KAEAEA, the Sparrow-hawk; also kaiaia (*kaiaià*) (Orn. *Hieracidea novæ-zelandiæ*): *Ka puta atu a Tamure ki waho, ka kite aia i te kaeaea*—A. H. M., iv. 90. 2. A simpleton. Cf. *kaea*, to wander.

KAEAEA, to act like a hawk; to look rapaciously. Cf. *kaiaià*, a sparrow-hawk; *kaià*, to steal.

Mangarevan—cf. *kaevaeva*, the name of a bird. Tongan—cf. *kaihaa*, to steal. Marquesan—cf. *kaeva*, used in the phrase, *A hano i te tova kaeva*, to make war for the sake of getting victims. [See also comparatives of Kaia.]

KAEO, the name of a freshwater shell-fish: *Me te kaeo, me te kiripaka*—P. M., 157. 2. A bulbous-rooted seaweed.

KAEHO (myth.), a chief of pre-diluvian times—A. H. M., i. 169.

KAEWA, wandering. Cf. *kaea*, to wander; *aewa*, to wander; *maewa*, to wander. 2. Loose, slack. 3. Detached. [For comparatives, see Kaea.]

KAHA, strong: *He tangata kaha tenei ki te whawhai*—G.-8, 30. Cf. *kaha*, a rope [see the Samoan]. 2. Loud, strong-voiced: *Kihai i kaha te ngunguru*—P. M., 173.

Whaka-KAHA, to strengthen: *Kia mahara ki a au, whakakahangia hoki ahau*—Whak., xvi. 28.

Samoan—'afa, to be fit, proper; (*b.*) to be fit for making sinnet; of cocoanuts, neither too old nor too young; (*c.*) to be fit only for plaiting sinnet; (*d.*) sinnet, the cord plaited from cocoanut bark; 'afa'afa, strong, robust (applied to men). Tongan—kakafa, large, growing (applied to animals). Marquesan—cf. *kaha*, the power of life and death given to the priests; *keha*, force, vigour. Tahitian—ahaaha, rapidity, swiftness to pursue, as a warrior his enemy. Cf. *ahavai*, sinnet made strong by steeping in the mire of a bog; (fig.) a strong, active person. [This word is probably allied to the next: see comparatives of next word, Kaha.]

KAHA, a rope, especially on the edge of a seine net: *Kia whakarahia te kaha ki runga*—P. M., 140. 2. The lashings of the attached sides (*rauawa*) of a canoe: *Katahi ratou ka tahuri ki te tapatapahi i nga kaha o nga waka*—P. M., 165. 3. The boundary-line of land, &c. 4. A net, a snare: *Me ta ki te kaha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35: *Hei taeke mana, ara hei kaha*—MSS. 5. A line of ancestry; lineage.

Samoan—'afa, sinnet, the cord plaited from the fibre of the cocoanut husk, largely used instead of nails for house and boat-building; (*b.*) to be fit, proper; (*c.*) to be fit for making sinnet; (*d.*) to be fit only for making sinnet. Cf. *afa*, the mesh-stick used in making nets; '*afa'afai*, to wind sinnet round the handle of a weapon to prevent it slipping; '*afa'i'o*, a hank of sinnet; '*afauto*, the rope along the top of a fishing net; '*afailaugutu*, to draw people with words, as with a string; '*afapala*, sinnet stained black by steeping it in the black mud of a swamp; '*afata'ai*, a roll of sinnet; *ala'afa*, the mark made by sinnet when tied round the body. Tahitian—aha, sinnet made out of cocoanut husk; (*b.*) the first of the enemy slain in battle (a piece of *aha* was tied to the body); ahaaha, rapidity, swiftness to pursue, as a warrior his enemy; neat, smart, of good carriage. Cf. *aa*, the fibrous substance that grows on the cocoanut tree; *ahataina*, tough; *ahatatai*, the sinnet fastening the barbs at the end of a fish-spear; *ahavai*, black sinnet, made strong and coloured in the mire of some bog; (fig.) a strong, hardy, and active person; *araaha*, part of a canoe, sewn together with sinnet; *tuiaha*, to devote to the service of some god by marking with *aha* (sinnet). Hawaiian—aha, a cord braided from the husk of the cocoanut: *He au, he koi, he aha, he pale;* A handle, an axe, a cord, a sheath. (*b.*) A cord braided from human hair; (*c.*) strings made from the intestines of animals; (*d.*) the name of a small piece of wood around which was wound a piece of *kapa* (*tapa*, native cloth), and held in the hand of the priest whilst offering sacrifice; (*e.*) the name of a certain prayer of great power and efficacy, supposed to be so sacred as to hold the kingdom together as with a cord; hoo-aha, to make or braid together the strings for a calabash; to tie up a calabash. Cf. *ahamaka*, a piece of cloth fastened between two posts, and swinging between; a brave man, skilled in war. Mangaian—kaa, string made of cocoanut fibre. Tongan—kafa, the cordage made from the fibres of the cocoanut husk; faka-kafa, to supply *kafa* for any work; to make a collar for a dog with *kafa*, &c. Cf. *kafai*, to bind, to wrap up with *kafa*; *kafaga*, a kind of strop for keeping the feet together in climbing; *kafakafai*, to make nets of *kafa* round anything fragile; *kafaki*, to climb, to ascend; *motukafa*, to break away from restraint. Marquesan—cf. *keikaha*, the bark of the cocoanut. Mangarevan—kaha, a plait of cocoanut thread: *Eki kaha, motu hoki;* With a rope of *kaha*, broken also. Cf. *natikaha*, to strangle with a cord of cocoanut fibre (as a religious ceremony); *purukaka*, a filament of cocoanut. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kava*, a roll of sinnet.

KAHAKA (*kàhaka*), a calabash.

KAHAKAHA, a kind of garment: *He kahakaha ona kakahu*—P. M., 131. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Astelia cunninghami*).

KAHAKI, to carry off by force: *Kahaki tonu atu i a Rona, te rakau, me tana taha wai*—M. M.,

167. 2. The strap by which to fasten a load on one's back. 3. A master; the owner of a slave. [See Kawhaki.]

KAHAKORE, weak, strengthless: *E kore e taea e te tangata kahakore*—P. M., 17. Cf. *kaha*, strong; *kore*, not; without. [For comparatives, see Kaha, and Kore.]

KAHARARO, the rope on the lower edge of a seine net. Cf. *kaha*, a rope; *raro*, under, beneath. [For comparatives, see Kaha, and Raro.]

KAHAROA, a large seine or drag net. Cf. *kaha*, a rope, especially on the edge of a seine; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Kaha and Roa.]

KAHARUNGA, the rope on the upper edge of a seine. Cf. *kaha*, a rope; *runga*, above. [For comparatives, see Kaha, and Runga.]

KAHAWAI, the name of a fish (Ich. *Arripis salar*): *To kahawai ngako nui, aroaro tahuri ke*—Prov.

KAHEKAHE, to pant.

KAHEKO, to slip.

KAHENO, untied. Cf. *maheno*, to be untied; *paheno*, to become untied.

KAHEREHERE, forest (South Island for *ngahere*): *Na raua i rere noa atu ki te kaherehere*—A. H. M., i. 31.

KAHERU (*kàheru*), a spade or other instrument for working the soil: *Ka taraia he kaheru, ka ranga he kete*—P. M., 11. Cf. *heru*, a comb; a fish-spear.

KAHI, a wedge. Cf. *makahi*, a wedge; *matakahi*, a wedge. 2. *Membrum virile*. 3. Ancient. Cf. *kahika*, ancient.

KAHIA (*kàhia*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Passiflora tetandra*). 2. The image of a human figure carved out of a *pa* fence.

KAHIKA, ancient, the ancients: *He iwi kotahi te Maori i te whenua i maunu mai ai i nga ra o nga kahika*—G.-8, 17. Cf. *kahi*, ancient. 2. A chief of high rank. [See Kauati.]

KAHIKA (*kahìka*), } the name of a tree,
KAHIKATEA (*kahìkatea*), } the White Pine (Bot. *Podocarpus dacrydioides*). The fruit is called *koroì*. *Kia kite kau atu i te wao kahikatea ki Tapapaki*—G. P., 171: *He koronga nahaku ki tae au ki nga uru kahika*—MSS. (Myth.) The mother or tutelary goddess of this tree was Kuraki.

KAHIKATOA (*kahikàtoa*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Leptospermum scoparium*): *Ko te kahikatoa, hei whare mo Kahukura, i maru ai a Kahukura*—Ika, 117. (Myth.) The mother or tutelary goddess of this tree was Huri-mai-te-ata.

KAHIKOMAKO, (or *Kaikòmako*,) the name of a tree (Bot. *Pennantia corymbosa*).

KAHITUA, the name of a shell-fish.

KAHIWAHIWA (*kàhiwahiwa*), intensely dark. Cf. *hiwa*, watchful, wakeful.

KAHIWI, the ridge of a hill. Cf. *hiwi*, the ridge of a hill. [For comparatives, see Hiwi.]

KAHO, the name of a plant (Bot. *Linum monogynum*).

KAHO, a batten for the roof of a house: *Te tahuhu, nga heke, nga kaho*—G. P., 394. Cf. *kakaho*, reed-grass; *kahotea*, roofless; *kaokao*, the ribs.

Samoan—'aso, the small rods or rafters in the roof of a native house. Cf. *'asomoamoa*, the *'aso* next the ridge-pole. Hawaiian—aho, the name of the small sticks used in building. Tahitian—aho, the rafter of a house. Tongan—kaho, the reed; (*b.*) an arrow; (*c.*) the ribs or lines in any work; faka-kaho, to rib, or divide by lines; faka-kahokaho, broad, deep lines or ribs. Cf. *kahoa*, to tie or hang round the neck; a necklace; *tagakaho*, a quiver, the bamboo for holding arrows. Marquesan—kaho, a cross-piece of wood which binds the rafters of a house. Mangarevan—kaho, the rafters of a house; kahokaho, long, well-made fingers; (*b.*) sugar-cane; kao, a rafter. Cf. *kaokore*, a rafter; *matikao*, a finger. Mangaian—kao, small rafters of a house: *E moe, e te kao noou te are;* Oh, smaller rafters of the house, sleep on! Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *nelcau*, a rafter. Fiji—cf. *kaso*, the cross beams to which the deck of a canoe is fastened. Malagasy—cf. *kakazo*, a piece of wood; a tree. Kayan—cf. *kaso*, a rafter. Sulu—cf. *kasau*, a rafter. Malay—cf. *kasau*, a rafter.

KAHORE (*kàhore*), no; not; none; also kaore: *A ka mea mai ia 'Kahore!'*—Hoh., v. 4. Cf. *hore*, not; *ahore*, no, not; *kore*, not. 2. On the contrary.

Whaka-**KAHORE**, to deny; to refuse: *Ka whakakahore tona papa*—Ken., xlviii. 19.

Tahitian—aore, no, not; none: *Aore ra te hoe i hio mai i muri;* None shall look back. Hawaiian—aole, not; no; an universal negative. Also found as aohe, ohe, ole, and aoe: *Hookahi no makamaka, o oe no, aole o hai;* One only friend, thou art he, there is no other. (*b.*) To deny, to refuse to do a thing; (*c.*) not to be; no existence. Mangaian—cf. *kare*, no, not; *aore*, not, nothing. Marquesan—cf. *kakoè*, not, not at all (*kakore*); *aoe*, not, no. Mangarevan—cf. *kakore*, no.

KAHOTEA, having no covering on the roof. Cf. *kaho*, a rafter; *tea*, white; *atea*, clear. [For comparatives, see Kaho, and Tea.]

KAHU (myth.), a chief sent to attack Whakatau, when the latter attempted to burn Te Tihi-o-Manono [see Whakatau]. The story is very dim, and there is a play upon the names of Kahu (hawk,) and Kaiaia (sparrowhawk). These chiefs flew, and were caught with nooses—S. T., 69.

KAHU (*kàhu*), a hawk, the Harrier (Orn. *Circus gouldii*): *Whakaputa ki te toru ka kake te kahu*—A. H. M., iv. 16. 2. A boy's kite. (Myth.) On his kite Tawhaki ascended to heaven—A. H. M., i. 129. The hawk was a god of fire, and a child of Mahuika, the fire goddess—A. H. M., ii. 71.

Whaka-**KAHU**, to take the shape of a hawk: *Na, peo ana mai a Maui, kua whakakahu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38.

Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *papango*, a kite (hawk); *papangohazo*, a paper kite.

KAHU, the surface: *Te kahu-o-te-rangi*, the blue sky; also *kahuraki*, blue sky—A. H. M., i. 30. Probably heaven or sky personified, in the allusion, *E Kahu i te rangi, tena to iramutu*—G. P., 153. 2. A garment: *Whitikia tou kahu* *i te ata ka whanake*—M. M., 178. Cf. *kahukiwi*, a mat covered with kiwi's feathers; *kahutàniko*, a mat with ornamental border. 3. A covering: *Ka huna atu i nga kakahu o Tawhaki*—P. M., 50. Cf. *ahu*, to heap up.

KAKAHU (*kàkahu*), a mat made of fine flax; (*b.*) to put on, as a garment: *Ka noho ki raro, kakahu ai i ona*—P. M., 41.

Whaka-KAKAHU, to clothe: *Ka whakakakakahuria a Mua ki nga kakahu pai*—A. H. M., i. 11.

Samoan—'afu, a wrapper of *siapo* (native cloth made from the bark of the paper mulberry), used as a sheet; to wrap up in the '*afu*; a'afu, to wrap up in a sheet; 'afu'afu, the *peritoneum;* (*b.*) the *hymen;* (*c.*) a true brother. Cf. *afuloto*, bedclothes used under the *tainamu* (mosquito curtain). Tahitian—ahu, cloth and garments of all descriptions: *E ahu hoi i te ahu ê;* Change your garments. Aahu, a piece of cloth; cloth in general; faaahu, to clothe, to put on clothes: *E faaahu vau ia'na i te ahu no oe;* I will clothe him with your garment. Cf. *ahupara*, a good sort of native cloth; *ahuapi*, cloth doubled and pasted together; *ahumamau*, a garment constantly worn; *ahupau*, an inferior kind of cloth; *ahuta'i*, presents of cloth, &c., given to chiefs and other visitors; presents also given on the death or funeral of a person; *taahu*, to attire, to dress. Hawaiian—ahu, a fine mat; (*b.*) to cover one with a cloak, to clothe; (*c.*) to gather or collect together; (*d.*) to lay up, as in a store-house; aahu, an outside garment; a cloak, robe: *Ke pu nei i ka aahu;* He is putting on his clothing. (*b.*) The bark of the mulberry soaked in water, for making *tapa* (native cloth); (*c.*) armour; (*d.*) to put on clothes: *Ua aahuia i ka aahu mamo;* He was clothed in a yellow robe. Cf. *ahuula*, a red-feathered cloak, worn by kings and high chiefs; *aahuapoo*, a covering for the head, a defence; *aahukapu*, a consecrated garment. Tongan—kafu, and kafukafu, to cover, to wrap one in, to sleep; a coverlet; anything with which one covers himself to sleep in; (*b.*) the inner skins of seeds; faka-kafu, to cover a person when laid down, or asleep. Cf. *afekafu*, to wrap anything several times round the body and lie in it; *kofu*, to wrap up, clothe; clothing, a garment. Marquesan—kahu, clothing; stuff for clothing. Mangarevan—kahu, cloth; stuff for clothing; to clothe: *Ko Toga ra, ku kahu hia eke rau eute;* The South Wind (god) was clothed in leaves of papyrus. (*b.*) To hide a child's eyes in its mother's breast. Cf. *tapakahu*, a morsel of stuff or cloth. Mangaian—kakau, garments, clothes; clothed: *Kua kakau i te kirikiriti;* Clothed in net-work. Aka-kakau, to clothe: *E naku e akakakau ia koe ki te kakau pu;* I will clothe you with a change of garments. Paumotan—kahu, dress, a garment; (*b.*) native cloth; faka-kahu, and fa-kahu, to clothe.

KAHU, to spring up, to grow. Cf. *ahu*, to heap up; to tend, foster.

Whaka-KAHUKAHU, to begin to grow, to acquire size, as fruits, &c.

Whaka-KAKAHU, **Whaka-KAHUKAHU**, the albumen or white of egg: *He reka ranei te whakakahukahu o te hua manu*—Hopa, vi. 6.

KAHUKAHU, a ghost, a spirit of a deceased person. 2. The germ of a human being, grown into a malignant spirit; a *cacodemon.* 3. A cloth used by women (*panniculus quo utitur femina menstrualis*). [NOTE.—The last two meanings are connected. See S. R., 107; also Tregear, Trans., xxi. 471, note. It is probable that the "ghost" is connected with the idea of "growing," because the ghost springs from what the Natives think to be "wasted germs of human beings."] Cf. *karukaru*, an old rag; a clot of blood.

Samoan—Cf. *afua*, to begin; a feast made when the wife becomes pregnant. Hawaiian—ahuahu, young shoots or sprouts from layers, as from sugar-cane; (*b.*) a boy or girl that grows quickly. Mangarevan—kakahu, to grow up; to grow.

KAHUA (*kàhua*), form, appearance. Cf. *kahu*, surface; *ahua*, form, appearance. [For comparatives, see AHUA.]

KAHUI (*kàhui*), a herd, flock: *I whakainumia hoki e ratou nga kahui ki te wai*—Ken., xxix. 2. Cf. *hui*, to put or add together; to congregate; *rahui*, a flock, herd. 2. A division, a company: *Tenei hoki tetahi aitanga a Raki, i tona kahui Tahu*—A. H. M., i. 17. 3. The companies or divisions in the temple called Wharekura—Ika., 175; M. S., 202. Te kahui whetu, the host of stars.

Samoan—cf. *fui*, a cluster of nuts; *fuifui*, a cluster or bunch of fruit; a flock of birds; a succession of waves; *fuifuifetù*, a cluster of stars; *fuifuimanu*, a flock of birds. Tahitian—ahui, to collect various articles of property into one place. Cf. *ahu*, to heap up; *huihui*, to join together, as a number of persons to do some work; *hui*, a plural or collective particle. Hawaiian—ahui, a bunch or cluster of fruit, as of bananas or grapes. Cf. *hui*, to unite together; to mix; to add one thing to another; to assemble, an assembling. Marquesan—cf. *kahui*, tied by the four feet. Mangarevan—kahui, a bunch of grapes; a row of bananas or *Pandanus.* Cf. *aka-kahui*, to disappear, said of the stars; *tarahui*, to steal a prohibited thing; *hui*, dependent islands; *huhui*, a bundle of fruit. Tongan—cf. *fuhi*, a bunch, cluster; *fuifui*, a flock of birds.

KAHUIANU (myth.), the hosts of Space. [See ANU.]

KAHUIPUAKIAKI (myth.), the place whither Tangaroa journeyed to procure the treasures of Whakitau—Trans., vii. 81.

KAHUIRANGI (*kàhuirangi*), unsettled, restless, disturbed. Cf. *kahurangi*, unsettled; *harangi*, unsettled; *hikirangi*, to be unsettled; *kahu*, surface; *rangi*, sky.

KAHUI-RUA-MAHU, autumn; about the month of April: *A hei te kahui-rua-mahu ka timata te ako i Wharekura*—A. H. M., i. 6.

KAHUITARA (myth.), the tutelary goddess of the Torea, Kuaka, Tara, and all sea-birds which fly in flocks—A. H. M., i., App. Kahuitara was the daughter of Kikiwai.

KAHU-I-TE-RANGI (myth.) [See KAHU, the surface.]

KAHUITIPUA, } (myth.,) ogres, cannibal giants.
KAHUITUPUA, } Inhabitants of the South Island before the advent of the Polynesians (Maori). Stack, Trans., xii. 160: G. P., 418. [See Tupua, and Hiti.]

KAHUITOKA (myth.), the name of inhabitants of New Zealand when discovered by Kupe. The names of their chiefs were Kehu, Rehu, and Monoa. [See Kupe, and Hiti.]

KAHUKAKANUI (myth.), the illegitimate son of Manaia. [See Manaia 2.] He distinguished himself by killing the first man of the enemy (*mataika*) in the fighting which took place after his mother, Rongotiki, was insulted by Tupenu and his party—P. M., 140. His brother's name was Tuurenui.

KAHUKEKENO, a mat made of seal-skin. Cf. *kahu*, a garment, and *kekeno*, a seal. [For comparatives, see Kahu, and Kekeno.]

KAHUKIWI, a mat covered with the feathers of the Kiwi (*Apteryx*): *Tango mai te hou me te kahukiwi*—M. M., 186. [For comparatives see Kahu, a garment, and Kiwi.]

KAHUKURA (myth.), the god of travellers; life, death, and disease: *Ka tu i te paepae, ka torona a Kahukura, a Itupawa, a Rongomai*—P. M., 84: The deity of the Rainbow: *Ka tu a Kahukura i te rangi, a Rongo-nui-a-tau ano hoki, raua tokorua*—A. H. M., i. 163. Kahukura was also called Atuatoro, "the spying god." He was worshiped in the *mua*, or sacred place, where stood his image of *totara* wood, about a cubit long, and without feet. This was brought in the *Takitumu* canoe, by Ruawharo. [See Arawa.] Kahukura was classed among the great and good deities, with Rehua and Tane. He was seen after the Deluge, standing in the sky, and incantations were performed to him. [See Tuputuru-whenua.] Stack, Trans., xii. 161: A. H. M., i. 40, and 179; iii. 61: also P. M., 102. The Moriori genealogy gives two Kahukura: one the son of Rongomai and father of Tiki; the other a son of the second Rongomai and father of Ruanuku. Both, however, are among "the heavenly race" of ancestors. [See genealogies in Appendix.] 2. A man who saw some fairies (*patupaiarehe*) fishing, and mingling with them in the dark, helped them to draw their nets from the sea; while thus engaged he learnt their magical fishing song. On finding out that a mortal was amongst them the fairies ran away, leaving their nets with Kahukura. Then was the art of making nets first discovered—P. M., 180. 3. A man who, coming to New Zealand from Hawaiki, brought the *kumara* (sweet potato), and shared it with the people of the country. They induced him to return in order to get more—A. H. M., iii. 98, *et seq.* This visitor bringing *kumara* is said to have been Rongo-i-tua, in appearance like the rainbow—A. H. M., iii. 104.

KAHUKURA, the rainbow; a rainbow with a small arch, appearing to be near at hand. 2. A red garment: *Ka tango i te kahuwhero, i nga kahukura*—P. M., 96. Cf. *kahu*, a garment; *kura*, red.

Hawaiian—ahuula, a red-feathered cloak; a cloak made of the precious feathers worn by kings and high chiefs; a gorgeous dress: *Komo Ku i kona ahuula;* Tu is putting on his feather cloak; (*b.*) a kind of fish net. Cf. *kuleleula*, arching, as the rainbow. Tahitian—cf. *tohuura*, a piece of a rainbow; red clouds. Mangarevan—cf. *kura*, divine; royal, excellent; red; a red bird of whose feathers the king's mantle was made; *togakura*, precious, valuable; *vakakura*, a precious life-giving thing; *kahu*, clothing; stuff for clothing. [For full comparatives see Kahu, a garment, and Kura.]

KAHUMAMAE, the garment of a slain person, sent to his distant relatives, to provoke them to revenge his death. Cf. *kahu*, a garment; *mamae*, in pain. [For comparatives see Kahu, and Mamae.]

KAHU-MATA-MOMOE, the youngest son of Tama-te-kapua, Tuhoro being an elder brother. Tuhoro and Kahu had a fierce quarrel, and Tuhoro tore away from his brother's ear the celebrated greenstone, Kaukaumatua, and buried it. This took place at Maketu. Soon afterwards Tuhoro went away with his father to Moehau (Cape Colville), and they both died there. The corpse of Tuhoro was carried overland to Kahu, that he might perform the *pure* ceremonies. Kahu went to Manukau from Waikato on a *paikea*, or water monster—S. R., 78. He took a parrot's feather from his head, and set it up to become a *taniwha* at Ohou-kaka, near Maketu—S. R., 76. Kahu had a son named Tawaki (Tawaki-moe-tahanga), whose son was Uenuku-mai-rarotonga. Tuhoro described Kahu as "a big, short man, with a sleepy eye."

KAHUNGUNU (myth.), a son of Tamatea-pokai-whenua and his wife Iwipupu (or Iwirau). Kahungunu was made angry by his elder brother Whaene, who had insulted him, and the younger then dwelt apart with his men. From him descended the ancestors of Ngati-raukawa—A. H. M., iii. 80. His first wife was Hine-pu-ariari; his second wife Rongo-mai-wahine, formerly wife of Tamatakutai.

KAHUPAPA, a raft. Cf. *kahu*, surface; *papa*, broad, flat; a slab, board; *kaupapa*, a floor; a fleet of canoes; *kau*, to swim. 2. A shield, a "tortoise," a sapping-shield or protection to an attacking party. [See S. T., App., Voc.] 3. To bridge over.

KAHURAKI (myth.), one of the sacred places in the heavens, whither went Tu and Rongo to make war—A. H. M., i. 37.

KAHURAKI, unconscionable; unreasonable. 2. (South Island dialect.) [See next word.]

KAHURANGI, unsettled, irresolute. Cf. *karangi*, restless; *kahuirangi*, unsettled; disturbed; *harangi*, unsettled; *hikirangi*, to be unsettled; *kahu*, surface; *rangi*, sky; *kahuraki*, unreasonable. [For comparatives see Kahu, surface, and Rangi.]

KAHURANGI, a variety of the volcanic stone called obsidian, of a reddish colour. It was used for cutting the body, to show extreme grief when the deceased was a chief or priest. —Trans., viii. 80. 2. A precious stone, a jewel: *Whaia koe ki te iti kahurangi, kia tapapa koe he maunga tiketike*—S. N.Z., 38.

KAHURAPA, extended sideways, lateral projection, as in the buttress-like growth at the base of some forest trees. Cf. *rapa*, flat part of a spade; *raparapa*, flat part of the foot; *kaurapa*, having broad lateral projections; *rirapa*, having flat projections. [For comparatives, see RAPA.]

KAHUREREMOA (myth.), a famous beauty of old days. She was a daughter of Paka, who was a son of Hotunui, a chief of the *Tainui* canoe [see ARAWA.] Te Kahureremoa married Takakopiri and bore him a daughter, Tuparahaki, from whom sprang the Ngatipaoa tribe—P. M., 168; for genealogy, see S. R., 16.

KAHUTANIKO (*kahutàniko*), a mat of fine flax, with an ornamental border. Cf. *kahu*, a garment; *taniko*, the ornamental border of a mat. [For comparatives, see KAHU, and TANIKO.]

KAHUTIATARANGI (myth.), Paikea's name in Hawaiki. [See PAIKEA.] Otherwise said to be the eldest son of Uenuku. His brother Ruatapu was angry with him, and slew the first-born of families, afterwards bringing about the Deluge called by his name—A. H. M., iii. 9. [See RUATAPU.]

KAHUTOROA (*kahutoroà*), a mat covered with the down of the albatross. Cf. *kahu*, a garment; *toroà*, the albatross. [For comparatives, see KAHU.]

KAHUTOTO, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato): *Ae kei au taua kumara, ko tana ingoa he kahutoto*—A. H. M., iv. 8.

KAHUWAERO, a mat covered with the skins of dogs' tails: *E wha nga paratoi, e rua nga kahuwaero*—Kori., Nov. 20, 1888. Cf. *kahu*, a garment; *waero*, hair of a dog's tail. [For comparatives, see KAHU, and WAERO.]

KAHUWIWHETU, (the South Island dialect for kahuiwhetu,) a constellation, a cluster of stars. [See KAHUI.]

KAI, food: *Ma wai nga kai e kawea na e koutou*—P. M., 20. 2. To eat: *Me kai au i reira*—P. M., 98. Also ngai (South Island). Cf. *hiakai*, hungry; *whangai*, to feed [see Tahitian]; *katikati*, to champ [see Paumotan]. 2. To bite. 3. *Kai-hau* [see WHANGAI-HAU]. 4. Anything which is in large quantities. 5. A riddle; a puzzle; a toy; a puzzling game of untying knots: *Me korero atu e ahau he kai ki a koutou*—Kai., xiv. 12. 6. Movable property, chattels (one auth.): *Ka korero kua kite ia i te whenua—tona kai he pounamu, he moa*—P. M., 70.

KAKAI, to eat frequently.

KAINGA, the refuse of a meal, as cockle-shells, &c. 2. A place of abode. [See KAINGA.]

Samoan—'ai, a present of raw food; (*b.*) to eat: *Ina nofo ia i luga, ina ai;* Arise and eat. (*c.*) A stone with which children play hide-and-seek; (*d.*) a count towards the number which determines the game; a'ai, to eat frequently; (*b.*) a town, village; 'aina, eatable; 'ai'aiga, a remnant, from which part is taken, as a piece of cloth; (*b.*) something partly consumed, as a fowl partly eaten; (*c.*) a part of the moon, either waxing or waning; (*d.*) to go out to beg for food. Cf. *'aiū*, to eat sulkily; *'aimama*, to eat chewed food; *'ainiu*, to pick cocoanuts on a journey in order to eat; *'aipa*, a glutton; *to'aiga*, the remains of a meal. **Tahitian**—ai, to eat; aiai, to eat a little repeatedly; faa-ai, to feed, nurse; a fosterer, a nurse; a feeder (cf. Maori *whangai*, to feed). Cf. *aiaifaa*, to eat in the time of certain prayers without regarding the prohibitions of the chiefs, a crime to be punished with death; to eat improper things when sick or pregnant; *aiaihaa*, to be of ungovernable appetite; to eat voraciously; to covet anything; *aiahu*, one who eats on the high and privileged place on the *marae*, the *ahu* [see TUAAHU]; *aimaunu*, to nibble, as fish at bait. **Hawaiian**—ai, to eat, to consume food; food: *Ai mai ka ia, o ka ulua makele;* The fishes ate it; the *ulua* of the deep muddy places. (*b.*) To destroy, to consume, as fire: *Puka mai la ke ahi mai, a ai mai la i na kanaka;* A fire came out and consumed the men. (*c.*) To eat in, as a sore; (*d.*) to taste, to enjoy the benefits of, as land; (*e.*) property generally; aai, to eat to satiety; (*b.*) to increase, as an ulcer; (*c.*) to give pain; aiai, to reduce to small particles: *A aiai Ku i ka unahi pohaku;* Tu is pulverizing the scales of the rock. (*b.*) To make splendid; white. Cf. *aiku*, to eat standing; *ainoa*, to eat freely, without the *tapu;* *aiwaiu*, an infant; *aihanu*, to eat refuse food. **Tongan**—kai, food, victuals; to eat: *Bea te ke kai fakatautau be hoo mea kai;* You shall eat your food by measure. (*b.*) To corrode, to consume gradually; (*c.*) to bite; kaikai, to eat, applied to animals; kakai, people; population; populous; kaiaga, a place where food has been eaten; a table; a manger; (*b.*) the time and place for eating; kaiga, a relative, friend; faka-kai, to entice with food. Cf. *kaina*, peopled; *kainaga*, a people, tribe; *faka-kai-kaivao*, mean, selfish, as one who eats in the bush; *kaibo*, to eat on the sly; *aokai*, to beg food; *uakai*, to crave, to long for; greediness; *alukai*, to rove in search of food; *faikaikai*, a preparation of food; *keina*, to eat; to be eaten; *keikeinaga*, fragments, remnants; *tagakakai*, a gizzard, crop (*taga* = a narrow bag, a sack). **Marquesan**—kai, food; to eat: *Umoi koe e kai i tea;* Do not eat of that (fruit). Kaikai, food; to eat; eaten: *Keika kua kaikai ia i Vevau;* The red apples eaten in Vavau. Haa-kai, to nourish, bring up. Cf. *kaikaia*, cruel; a cannibal; *kaikakai*, a table; *kaikino*, avaricious; *kaioko*, gluttony; *kaiu*, to suck, as at the breast; *tokai*, food set apart for the gods. **Mangaian**—kai, food: *Ei kai na Miru-kura;* Food for ruddy Miru. (*b.*) To eat: *Ei kona ra, kai ai;* Farewell! eat. **Mangarevan**—kai, food; to eat: *Akamou atu koe eki mea kai ki a tagata ana;* Give a little food to that man. Aka-kai, to feed, to give food; (*b.*) to make presents; (*c.*) to be the servant of any one; (*d.*) to join together; to adjust. **Aniwan**—kei, to eat; faka-keina, to feed. **Paumotan**—kai, food; to eat; (*b.*) to wager; kakai, to gnaw; to nibble; kaikai, to chew, masticate. Cf. *kakati*, to chew; *fagai*, to give food. **Futuna**—kai, to eat; kakai, people, a nation, inhabitants. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *caig*, to eat; **Sikayana**—cf. *kai*, to eat.

KAI, a prefix to words used as transitive verbs, to denote the agent: *hoe*, to paddle; *kai-hoe*, one who paddles, &c.: *Kei a koe ano hoki tona tini o nga kai-mahi, o nga kai-hahau*—1 Wha., xxii. 15.

Tahitian—ai, a prefix denoting the agent, as *aihuaa*, a person acquainted with genealogies; *aitaua*, an avenger of murder. Tongan—cf. *kakai*, people. Mangarevan—cf. *kai-reo*, a herald, a deputy. Futuna—cf. *kakai*, people. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kai*, an inhabitant of a place; also sometimes a person or people, without reference to a place.

KAI (South Island dialect for **Ngai**), menace. 2. The heel.

KAI (for *kei*), lest: *Hei koko i te hani kai tahuri papa nui*—MSS.

Whaka-KAI, an ornament for the ear: *Ka whakanoia tana hei, me nga whakakai*—P. M., 177. 2. To hang an ornament in the ear: *Kia whakakai au Mako-o-Taniwha*—S. T., 179.

Tahitian—faa-ai, an ornament to put in the ear. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-kai*, to make presents. Paumotan—faka-kai, an ear-ring (*fakakai-taringa*).

KAI (*kăĭ*), the name of a tree: *Kei te rakau maenene te rau he kăĭ tena rakau*—A. H. M., ii. 153.

KAIA (*kaiă*), to steal: *Ki te kaiatia tetahi pute, matau, aho ranei*—MSS. 2. A thief; theft: *Ko te tangata nana i te timata te kaia*—A. H. M., i. 153. Cf. *keia*, to steal; *kai*, property; *a*, to drive, chase.

Tongan—kaihaa, to steal; a theft; a thief; to be stolen: *Koeuhi e hu ki ai ae kau kaihaa o fakakovi i ia;* For the robber shall enter into it and defile it. Faka-kaihaa, thief-like; becoming a thief. Cf. *kaka*, to deceive, cheat. Hawaiian—aia, an unprincipled and ungodly person; to be of evil character, profane: *No ka mea, ua aia no ke kaula, a me ke kahuna;* Because both the priest and the prophet are profane. Cf. *aiahua*, to break *tapu;* to conspire secretly against one; to defraud one's landlord by withholding the tax and using it oneself; a hypocrite, a profane person; *aihue*, to steal food or property of all kinds; a thief (*hue*, to steal). Paumotan—cf. *kaikaia*, a plot, conspiracy; *keia*, a thief. Tahitian—cf. *aiaia*, some supposed crime; *aaaihaa*, to be voracious; to covet anything. Marquesan—cf. *kaihae*, to steal another's portion. Mangarevan—kaia, wicked, cruel; a cannibal. Mangaian—cf. *keia*, to steal. Futuna—kaiaa, to rob, steal. Moriori—cf. *hokaia*, to accuse (*ho* for *hoko* = *whaka*, causative). Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *kaia*, to steal. Aneityum—cf. *caig*, to eat; *acaig*, to steal food.

KAIAHI, the gunwale of a boat.

KAIAHIKO, wounded.

KAIAIA (*kaiaiă*), the name of a bird, the Sparrow-Hawk (Orn. *Hieracidea novæ-zelandiæ*). Also **kaeaea**: *Ko te kaiaia me nga mea pera*—Rew., xi. 14. Cf. *kaeaea*, to look rapaciously; *kaiă*, to steal. 2. A verandah.

KAIAIA (myth.), one of the chiefs who attacked Whakatau in his assault on the Uru-o-Manono [See WHAKATAU]. Kaiaia was able to fly as a bird.—S. T., 69. [See KAHU (myth.).]

KAIAPA, to monopolise. Cf. *apa*, to be under demoniacal possession.

KAIAWA (myth.), A man who by incantations made free from *tapu* the gods, &c., brought by Wheketoro. His daughter, Ponuiahine, was changed into a grasshopper—A. H. M., ii. 192; see also N.Z. "Monthly Review," i. 379.

KAIHAKERE (*kaihăkere*), to stint, to be niggardly in giving.

KAIHAU, the priest (*tohunga*) who eats the *hau*, or portion set apart for the *atua* or deity [see WHANGAI-HAU]. 2. To sell the property of an individual without giving him any part of the payment: passive, *kaingahautia*. 3. A loafing fellow, a vagabond. Cf. *kaikora*, a vagabond. 4. *Moa-kai-hau*. [See MOA.]

Tahitian—cf. *aihau*, to enjoy peace and tranquillity.

KAIHAUKAI, the return present of food, &c., made by one tribe to another. 2. A feast. (The South Island word, equal to the Northern *hakari*.)

KAIHERE (myth.), the wife of Tutakahinahina and mother of Te Roiroiwhenua—Trans., vii. 32. [See TUTAKAHINAHINA.]

KAIHEWA (myth.), the place to which Rongo and the rebellious spirits were driven by Tane after the war in Heaven—A. H. M., i. 38. [See TU, and RONGO (myth.).]

KAIHI (*kaĭhi*), trembling with terror. Cf. *ihiihi*, to shudder with fear; *koihiihi*, to thrill with fear. [For comparatives, see IHI.]

KAIHORA, a top, a whipping-top. Cf. *kaihŏtaka*, a whipping-top; *kaitaka*, a whipping-top.

KAIHORO, to devour greedily, to eat voraciously. Cf. *horo*, to swallow. [For comparatives, see HORO, to swallow.] 2. To do hurriedly. Cf. *horo*, quick, speedy. [For comparatives, see HORO, swift.]

KAIHOTAKA (*kaihŏtaka*), a whipping-top: *Nou te kaihotaka e tino ngunguru ana i o te iwi katoa*—A. H. M., ii. 158. Cf. *taka*, to turn on a pivot; *potaka*, a top to spin; *kaihora*, a whipping-top; *kaitaka*, a whipping-top.

KAIHUIA, a full-grown tree of the *nikau* palm (Bot. *Areca sapida*).

KAIKA, (South Island dialect for *kainga*,) a village, a home: *Ko raua anake ki to raua kaika*—A. H. M., i. 154. [See KAINGA.]

KAIKA (*kaikă*), eager, impatient. 2. Impulsive.

KAIKAHA, the edges of the leaves of flax (*Phormium tenax*), which are split off and thrown away.

KAIKAKA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

KAIKAIATARA (*kaikaiătara*), to have sexual intercourse.

KAIKAIATUA (*kaikaiătua*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Rhabdothamnus solandri*).

KAIKAIKARORO (*kaikaikăroro*), the name of a shell-fish (Moll. *Chione costata*).

Paumotan—cf. *kai*, a mussel; *karora*, a mussel.

KAIKAIWAIU, one who goes secretly to give information of the approach of an enemy.

KAIKAMO, the eyelash. Cf. *kamo*, the eyelash. [For comparatives, see Kamo.]

KAIKARU, to sleep. Cf. *karu*, the eye.

KAIKAUAU, to cut off the tips of anything, as of hair, the branches of a tree, &c.

KAIKAWAKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Libocedrus doniana*). The name *Kaikawaka* is sometimes erroneously applied to the *Pahautea* (*L. bidwillii*).

KAIKE (*kàike*), to lie in a heap. Cf. *kauika*, a heap; *kauki*, to lie in a heap; *ike*, high, lofty. [For comparatives, see Ike.]

KAIKINO, to murder in cold blood. Cf. *kai*, to eat; *kino*, evil, bad.

KAIKIRI, to nurse wrath; to cherish bitter feelings. 2. To quarrel.

KAIKOHURE, (*kaikòhure*) a piece of wood rubbed upon another to procure fire. [See Kaurimarima, Kauahi, &c.]

KAIKOMAKO, (*kaikòmako*, or *kahikòmako*,) the name of a tree (Bot. *Pennantia corymbosa*): *Ko te oranga o tana ahi i whiua e ia ki te kaikomako*—P. M., 27. 2. (Myth.) In this tree the "seed of fire" was placed by the fire goddess, Mahuika. [See Maui, and Mahuika.]

KAIKONGUNUNGUNU, to eat as children, before proper time of eating, or before food is properly cooked.

KAIKORA, a lazy fellow, a vagabond. Cf. *kai*, to eat; *kora*, crumbs, small fragments; *kaihau*, a vagabond.

KAIKU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Parsonia heterophylla*).

KAIMAOA (*kaimàoa*), sapless, dry. Cf. *kai*, to eat; *maoa*, cooked.

KAIMARIRE, generous, liberal, beneficent. Cf *humarire*, beautiful; *marire*, gentle, quiet [For comparatives, see Marire.]

KAIMATA, green. Cf. *mata*, green, unripe *maota*, fresh-grown, green. 2. Uncooked Cf. *haemata*, to cut up in an uncooked state; *mata*, raw, uncooked. 3. Fresh; unwrought; virgin. [For comparatives, see Mata, green.]

KAIMATAI (*kaimàtai*), to "loaf" upon another; to sponge upon others. Cf. *matai*, to cajole, to get without directly asking.

KAINAMU, approaching, as the dawn; early morning: *Ka kainamu ki te ata kua ngaro a Te Raka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

KAINGA (*kàinga*), a place of abode [Note.—This word is probably related to *kai*, to eat, (as an "eating-place,") but this is not certain, and it has therefore been put as a separate word]: *Kei te noho noa iho ia ki te kainga*—P. M., 22. 2. An unfortified place of residence. 3. A lodging, encampment, bivouac. 4. Country. 5. Home (with possessive pronoun): *Na ka arahina ia e Tinirau ki tona kainga*—P. M., 33.

Samoan—'aiga, the act of eating; aiga (*àiga*), a family; a relative; fa'a-aiga, the consummation of marriage. [Note.—The last two Samoan words may be allied to the Maori *ai*, to cohabit, to beget.] Cf. *'a'ai*, a town, a village. **Tahitian**—aia, a country or place of abode; aina, land, country (obsolete). [Note.—Not the proper letter-change, as Tahitian should drop *ng*.] Cf. *aiatupuna*, land possessed by inheritance. **Hawaiian**—aina, an eating; the means of eating (*i.e.*, the fruits of the land); hence, (*b.*) land generally: a farm, a field, a country, an island; (*c.*) any taxable privilege, as the right of fishing, the right of selling things in market, &c.; (*d.*) any means of obtaining a living; (*e.*) being eaten, devoured, used up; (*f.*) pain, grief; weariness. **Tongan**—kaiga, a relative, a friend; affinity, related. Cf. *kaina*, peopled, occupied by persons from different places; *kainaga*, people, tribe; *kaiaga*, a place where food has been eaten. **Mangaian**—kainga, a place of abode; a home; (*b.*) a plantation. **Mangarevan**—kaiga, the earth: *E kaiga reka a mea oku nei*; This thing of mine is certainly the land (Maui's speech in fishing up the land). (*b.*) The soil; proprietary; (*c.*) a country, a district; (*d.*) the act of eating. **Paumotan**—kaiga, the earth, *i.e.* the soil. Cf. *kaihegahega*, a habitation. Ext. Poly.: **Kingsmill Islands**—The place of departed souls is in the west, and is called *Kaina-kaki*. **Mindoro**—cf. *caingy*, a plantation in a forest. **Sikayana**—cf. *kaina*, a village.

KAINGAKAU (*kaingàkau*), to prize greatly, to value. Cf. *ngakau*, the heart, the affections. [For comparatives, see Ngakau.]

KAIORAORA, a speaking together about a premeditated murder; murderous talk: *Katahi aia ka mahara ki te nui e te kaioraora a nga tuakana nona*—A. H. M., i. 47. 2. A song in commemoration of a battle, or of the prowess of an enemy, *i.e.* execrating his prowess.

KAIOTA, fresh, green, uncooked; to eat uncooked food: *I te mea e kaiota tonu ana*—Hopa, viii. 12. Cf. *ota*, green, uncooked; *maota*, fresh grown, green; *kaimata*, fresh, uncooked; *kai*, food.

Tahitian—aiota, rareness, rawness (of undressed food); not sufficiently dressed as food; (*b.*) something disagreeable, introduced by a good speech. **Mangarevan**—kaiota, raw food. [For full comparatives see Kai, food, and Ota, green.]

KAIPAKEHA (*kaipàkeha*), a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

KAIPAKUHA (*kaipàkùhà*), a present received by the relatives of a bride from the bridegroom.

KAIPIKO, to eat as persons do when *tapu* (*i.e.* without touching the food with their hands).

KAIPONU (*kàiponu*), stingy; to be stingy, to withhold, to keep to oneself: *Ka kaiponuhia mo matou ano*—M. M., 148: *Ka ngaro mai, ka kaiponuhia mai e ana tamariki*—P. M., 197.

Tongan—cf. *kaibo*, to eat secretly (*kai*, to eat; *bo*, night).

KAIPUKE, a ship: *Hei wahapu ano ia mo nga kaipuke*—Ken., xlix. 13: *Ki te pakeha he kaipuke*—A. H. M., v. 4. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *kai*, to eat. (Said by some to mean that a ship was supposed to devour the hills hidden by the sails. Doubtful.)

Tahitian—cf. *pue*, a word denoting plurality, as *pue-mea*, a collection of things; *heepue*, to sail before the wind. **Hawaiian**—cf. *pue*, large, plump; *puewa*, to float about.

Tongan—cf. *buke*, the deck of a canoe; the outworks of a fortress; *faka-buke*, covered with a deck; to cover over a small paddling canoe fore and aft.

KAIRAKAU (*huka-kairàkau*), a sharp white frost. Cf. *kai*, to eat; *rakau*, a tree. [For comparatives, see Kai, and Rakau.]

KAIRANGI, to lop off.

KAIRARUNGA (*kairarùnga*), to eat food which has been passed over anything *tapu*.

KAIRAWARU (*kairàwaru*), a spear in an unfinished state.

KAIREPEREPE, a relation by marriage. Cf. *reperepe*, a dowry.

KAIROROWHARE, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

KAITA (*kaità*), large. 2. A term used for the best sort of edible fern-root.

KAITAKA, a mat made of the finest flax, with an ornamental border: *Ki te kakahu kurawhero, kaitaka*—P. M., 96. 2. A whipping-top. Cf. *kaihotaka*, a whipping-top; *taka*, to turn on a pivot; *potaka*, a top to spin; *kaihora*, a whipping-top.

KAITANGATA (myth.), a son of the god Rehua. He was slain by Rupe (Maui-mua) in an accidental manner—P. M., 53. (For full story, see Maori part, p. 37.) The story is a very repulsive one, and is untranslatable as it stands, but is evidently not understood, or greatly corrupted. Te Pou-o-Whatitiri, the cause of Kaitangata's death, is one of the constellations. A ruddy glow in the sky is proverbially said to be the blood of Kaitangata (*ka tuhi Kaitangata*). 2. A man beloved by Whaitiri (Thunder). She was fond of human flesh, and, deceived by the name (*Kai-tangata*, "man eater,") came to him and became his wife. (See Wohl., Trans., vii. 15, and 41.) Kaitangata was the father of Hema, who was the father of Tawhaki. [See Tawhaki, Hina, Tangotango, &c. For Hawaiian genealogy, see Tawhaki.]

KAITOA, a brave man, a warrior: *Te karakia a te tini kaitoa nei, tohunga nei*—P. M., 156. Cf. *toa*, brave, victorious.

Samoan—cf. *toa*, a warrior; a cock; the name of a tree (Bot. *Casuarina equisetifolia*). **Tahitian**—aito, a warrior, hero, conqueror; (*b*.) the Iron-wood tree (Bot. *Casuarina equisetifolia*), also called *toa*. Cf. *toa*, valiant. **Hawaiian**—cf. *koa*, brave, bold as a soldier; *koapaka*, brave. **Paumotan**—kaito, valiant, intrepid. Cf. *toa*, brave; *uatoa*, to triumph.

KAITOA, an expression of satisfaction: "It is good;" sometimes with the meaning, "Serve you right."

Whaka-**KAITOA**, to express satisfaction.

Tahitian—aitoa, denoting satisfaction on account of something disastrous that has happened to another, as: "It served him right!" "He well deserved it." (*b*.) The beginning of some words used as a charm. When one had a fish-bone sticking in his throat, the priest or some other person would say, "*Aitoa, aitoa oe e raoa*" (*raoa*, to be choked with a fish-bone). **Tongan**—aitoa, an expression of pleasure at the misfortunes of others. Cf. *maitoa*, with same meaning as *aitoa*. **Hawaiian**—Cf. *aikola*, an expression of triumph mixed with contempt. **Mangaian**—aitoa, "Serve him right!" **Paumotan**—kaitoa, "Be it so;" "Well and good." Cf. *uatoa*, to triumph; *toa*, brave; *kaito*, brave. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *akaito*, Ah! Hit! Struck! Exactly so! Truly!

KAITOA (myth.), an evil deity who dwelt with Miru in Tatau-o-te-Po. [See Miru.]

KAIURE, *pudendum muliebre* (*ovarium*).

KAIWAE, the floor or deck of a canoe: *Ko nga taumanu, ko nga kaiwae, ko te hoe*—M. M., 185.

Tahitian—avae, a part of a boat or canoe just above the keel; (*b*.) a species of sugar-cane.

KAIWAKA, a line of clouds on the horizon at evening. 2. The name of a star.

KAIWIRIA, the name of a plant. (Bot. *Panax simplex*).

KAI-WHAKA-PITAITAI, to nibble, as fishes do at bait.

KAIWHAKATORO, to nibble at bait. Cf. *whakatoro*, to touch, to make trial of; *kai*, food. [For comparatives see Kai, and Whaka-toro.]

KAIWHANGAI, hosts, entertainers. Cf. *kai*, prefix denoting agent; *whangai*, to feed. [For comparatives see Kai, and Whangai.]

KAIWHATA, a pole placed on two forked sticks for the purpose of suspending food, &c., from it. Cf. *kai*, food; *whata*, a stage. [For comparatives, see Kai, and Whata.]

KAIWHATU, the name of a charm by which witchcraft was averted. Each person owned a *kaiwhatu* of his own: *Hei arai atu mo te makutu*.

KAIWHIRIA, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Hedycarya dentata*).

KAIWHITI, to be over eager.

KAKA (*kàkà*), the name of a bird, a New Zealand parrot (Orn. *Nestor meridionalis*): *He kuku ki te kainga, he kaka ki te haere*—Prov. Cf. *kakariki*, a parroquet. (Myth.) The red colour on the parrot's feathers is the blood of Tawhaki, who was killed by his brother-in-law—A. H. M., i. 55.

Tahitian—aa, a parroquet or small parrot. There are two kinds: one called *aa-taevao*, or *aavao*, which has fine red feathers; the other, *aa-maha*, which has no red feathers. **Tongan**—cf. *kaka*, the name of a beautiful bird found only at Eua. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kaka*, a kind of parrot. **Malay**—cf. *kakas*, to scratch as a fowl; *kaka-tuwah*, a cockatoo; a vice, a grip. **Eddystone Island**—cf. *kokeraku*, the domestic fowl. (See Tregear, Trans., xx. 411.)

KAKA (*kàka*), the name of a bird (Orn. *Ardea sacra*).

KAKA (*kàka*), intoxicated with the juice of the *tutu* (Bot. *Coriaria*).

KAKA, a single fibre or hair. 2. Anything fibrous or stringy: *Patua iho, he kaka, ki tuhaki tera, a ka puehuehu, ma tana whaiaro tera*—Prov. Cf. *torokaka*, stiff and straight (of hair); *aka* fibrous roots. 3. The ridge of a hill. Cf. *taukaka*, a spur of a hill; *kakaoteihu*, the bridge of the nose. 4. A garment. 5. A small seine or drag-net, which is managed without the help of a boat or canoe.

Whaka-KAKAKAKA, covered with short, irregular stripes.

Samoan—'a'a, the fibrous substance which grows round the base of the cocoanut leaf, the stipule. Cf. *a'a*, the fibres of a root. Tahitian—aa, the fibrous substance that grows on the cocoanut tree; (*b.*) the husk or covering on the young branches of the bread-fruit tree; (*c.*) the scurf on the skin of a new-born infant, or other young animal; (*d.*) a sieve or strainer; (*e.*) the root or roots of any tree or plant; aaa, the stringy substance in any kind of food or vegetable; also, in native cloth that is not well worked. Tongan—kaka, a thin membranous substance found round the young cocoanut; (*b.*) to climb; faka-kaka, to cause to climb; (*c.*) to seek after a forgotten friend. Cf. *kakaaga*, a ladder; a frame for plants to creep along; *fekaka*, to creep along a fence, as a vine. Hawaiian—aa, the name of the cloth-like covering near the roots of cocoanut leaves; (*b.*) the name of a coarse kind of cloth; (*c.*) the outer husk of the cocoanut; the skin of the banana; (*d.*) chaff; hulls; the outside of any seed or fruit. Cf. *oaaa*, the name of large threads in cloth. Marquesan—kaka, a sack, a pocket; (*b.*) a kind of web or cloth covering the leaves of cocoanut trees. Mangarevan—kaka, the envelope of cocoanut leaves, &c.; (*b.*) a plait of cocoanut leaves. Cf. *kakarua*, a vein of soft material in hard stone, allowing one part of the stone to be separated from the other.

Whaka-KAKA, to intimidate an animal. 2. To make a sound expressive of extreme disgust.

KAKAHI (*kàkahi*), the name of a freshwater shell-fish (*Unio*): *Ka kai tonu i roto i te wai i te kakahi*—P. M., 101. 2. The name of a salt-water shell-fish. Syn. kokota.

Samoan—cf. '*asi*, the name of a shell-fish; a cocoanut shell used to scrape *taro*; '*a'asi*, to scrape *tutuga* (the Paper-Mulberry) with the '*asi* shell; to scratch; '*asi'asi*, a kind of clam-fish. Tahitian—cf. *ahi*, a species of cockle. Mangarevan—cf. *kakahi*, a kind of crayfish which hides in the sand.

KAKAHI, to perform part of the *pure* ceremony for removing *tapu*: *Ka hurihia te hurihanga takapau, ruahine rawa, kakahi rawa, ka noa*—P. M., 24.

KAKAHO (*kàkaho*), the Reed-grass (Bot. *Arundo conspicua*): *He ta kakaho e kitea, ko te ta o te ngakau ekore e kitea*—Prov. Cf. *kaho*, a rafter.

Samoan—cf. '*aso*, the small rods or rafters in the roof of a native house. Tahitian—cf. *aho*, the rafter of a house; thread, twine, &c. Hawaiian—cf. *aho*, the name of the small sticks used in thatching. Tongan—kaho, a reed: *Moe vaa kaho i hono nima toomatua;* A reed in his right hand. (*b.*) An arrow; (*c.*) the ribs or lines in any work; faka-kaho, to rib, to divide by lines. Cf. *taga-kaho*, a quiver, the bamboo for holding arrows. Mangaian—kakao, a reed: *Te au kakao e te mauku, ka mate ia;* The reeds and flags shall wither. (*b.*) House-walls made of reed: *E moe, e te kakao noou o te are;* Oh, reed-sides of the house, sleep on! (*c.*) An arrow: *E naku e akainana atu nga kakao e toru;* I will shoot three arrows. Mangarevan—kakaho, a reed.

KAKAHU (*kàkahu*). [See under Kahu, a garment.

KAKAHUKURA (*kàkahukura*), a garment covered with red feathers. [See under Kahukura.]

KAKAI. [See under Kai, to eat.]

KAKAMA. [See under Kama.]

KAKAMAROKE (*kàkàmaroke*), to become fine, of weather. Cf. *maroke*, dry. [For comparatives, see Maroke.]

KAKANITANGA, the commencement of a steep ascent.

KAKANO. [See under Kano.]

KAKA-O-TE-IHU, the bridge of the nose. Cf. *kaka*, a ridge; *ihu*, the nose.

KAKA-O-TE-IWIROA, the cervical vertebræ. Cf. *kaka*, a ridge; *iwiroa*, the spine. [For comparatives, see Kaka, and Iwi.]

KAKAPO (*kàkàpò*), the name of a bird, the Ground Parrot (Orn. *Stringops habroptilus*).

KAKAPU. [See under Kapu.]

KAKARA. [See under Kara.]

KAKARAMEA, (or karamea,) the name of a sweet-scented grass: *Ka hoatu te hei kakaramea e Tini ki tana tamaiti*—A. H. M., ii. 123. Cf. *kakara*, fragrant; *mea*, a thing. [For comparatives, see Kakara, and Mea.]

KAKARAMU, (or karamu,) the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma lucida*).

KAKARANGI (as karamu). [See preceding word.]

KAKARAURI (*kakaràuri*), to be dusk, twilight, of morning or evening: *E kakarauri ana ano te ata*—A. H. M., v. 36: *Kakauri e ki te awa o Hauraki*—G. P., 188. Cf. *uri*, dark; *pouri*, dark; *parauri*, dark of skin. [For comparatives, see Uri, black.]

KAKARI. [See under Kari.]

KAKARIKI (*kàkàriki*), the Parroquet: *Ka tae te kaka me te kakariki ki ana toto*—A. H. M., i. 48. (Orn., The red-fronted variety, or *Platycercus novæ-zelandiæ;* the yellow-fronted, *P. auriceps;* the orange-fronted, *P. alpinus;* the lesser red-fronted, *P. rowleyi*. (Myth.) This bird was brought to New Zealand by Turi, in the *Aotea* canoe—A. H. M., ii., 180. 2. The Green Lizard (*Naultinus elegans*). 3. The name of a shrub. 4. A melon. 5. Green.

Samoan—cf. '*a'ali'i*, a species of *taro*. Marquesan—cf. *nganga*, the house lizard; *kakaa*, the grey lizard.

KAKARI-KURA, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato: *He hinamoremore, he hakari-kura*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

KAKARU-MOANA, a jelly-fish.

KAKATAI (*kàkàtai*), the name of a bird.

KAKATARAHAERE, a variety of *taro*.

KAKATARAPO (*kàkàtarapò*), the name of a bird, the Ground Parrot (Orn. *Stringops habroptilus*).

KAKAU, the stalk of a plant: *A hunà ana raua ki nga kakau harakeke*—Hoh., ii. 6. Cf. *takakau*, a stalk, straw; *kauahi*, a stick used for obtaining fire by friction; *rakau*, a tree; timber. 2. The handle of a tool: *Ma te ihu waka, ma te kakau hoe*—G. P., 111. 3. The ancient name of the *kumara* (sweet potato). 4. A variety of the *kumara*: *Katahi ka utaina mai te kumara nei, a te kakau*—P. M., 111.

Samoan—'au, the stalk of a plant: *O 'au saito e fitu ua tutupu mai i le 'au e tasi;* Seven big ears of corn grew on one stalk. (*b.*) A handle; (*c.*) a bunch of bananas; (*d.*) a troop a warriors; (*e.*) a class or company; (*f.*) a shoal of fish; (*g.*) the keel of a canoe before it is cut; 'au'au, the ridge-pole of a house; fa'a-'au, to put a helve to an axe; to make a handle for anything. Cf. *'ausi*, the stick on which a fishing-net is hung in the house; *'autà*, a wooden drum-stick. Tahitian—aau, the handle of a tool; (*b.*) the stalk of fruit; (*c.*) the stones and rubbish filled up in the wall of the *marae* (sacred place); (*d.*) a reef of coral. Cf. *aufau*, the handle or helve of a tool; *taaau*, to helve an axe or other instrument. Hawaiian—au, the handle or helve of an axe; the staff of a spear; the handle of an auger: *He au, he koi, he aha, he pale;* A handle, an axe, a cord, a sheath. Cf. *auamo*, a stick or pole with which burdens are carried on the shoulder; *aulima*, the stick held in the hand when rubbing to procure fire; *kuau*, the stick or mallet with which native cloth (of bark) is beaten out; the handle of a hoe, of a knife, tool, &c. Tongan—kau, the stem or stalk: *O ne fufu akinaua i he gaahi kau oe falakesi;* And hid them with the stalks of flax; (*b.*) The handle; kakau, the handle of any tool. Cf. *kaunaka*, the handle of a net; *kaunatu*, a small stick rubbed on another to get fire; *talakakau*, to take off the handle. Marquesan—kokau, the stalk of a fruit. Mangarevan—kakau, the stalk of fruit; (*b.*) the stem of the *ti* (*Cordyline*). Cf. *kakaukore*, without a stalk, without a tail; *keko*, the shaft of a lance; *koutoki*, an axe-handle; *tukau*, stalks of fruit; a socket; a handle; the tiller of a rudder; *tukaukau*, a short handle. Paumotan—kakau, a handle. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *àu*, a tree; *auau*, a stick; a fork to eat with; a handle, as of an axe. Solomon Islands—cf. *au*, and *ava*, tree, wood. Savo—cf. *kakau*, the hand.

KAKAWA, sweat, perspiration: *A ko tona kakawa, ano he tepe toto*—Ru., xxii. 44. Cf. *kawa*, sour.

Samoan—cf. *'a'ava*, pungent, sour, acrid; scorching hot; *'ava'ava*, to be oppressively hot, as on a sunny, calm day. Tahitian—cf. *avaava*, bitter, saltish. Hawaiian—cf. *awaawa*, sour, salt. Tongan—kakava, sweat, to perspire; faka-kakava, causing perspiration; a sudorific; (*b.*) to do by proxy; faka-kava, to cause a stink. Cf. *fekakavaaki*, to sweat from place to place; *tatava*, sour.

KAKE, to ascend, to climb upon or over: *Kakea ake te taupu o te whare*—P. M., 19. Cf. *ake*, upwards; *eke*, to mount upon; *kauki*, the ridge of a hill. 2. To excel, to rise above others: *He mea pokarekare, ano he wai, e kore koe e kake*—Ken., lxix. 4.

Whaka-KAKE, to be overbearing, puffed up; to assume superiority. 2. To climb upwards, to ascend: *Tena te mouri (mauri) ka whakakake.*

Samoan—'a'e, to ascend, as to the top of a house, tree, or mountain; 'a'ea, to be taken, as a fort. Cf. *a'e*, to ascend; *'a'ega*, a pole or beam used as a ladder; *'a'epopo'e*, to climb in fear, as a tree; *'e'e*, to place upon; reverence. Tahitian—ae, to ascend, climb, mount up; a climber, one who climbs a tree or hill; (*b.*) to touch the ground, as a canoe or ship; (*c.*) the slain in battle that were taken to the *marae* (sacred place) and offered, also other sacrifices to the gods, such as fish; the act of offering; faa-ae, to assist a person to climb. Hawaiian—ae, to raise or lift, as the head; (*b.*) to mount, as a horse. Tongan—cf. *hake*, to ascend; up, upwards; *kaka*, to climb. Mangaian—kake, to climb, to ascend: *Aua au e kake, na te papaka e kake;* I will not climb, let the land-crab climb. (*b.*) To survive, to flourish (met.): *Kaa kake te uri a Vairanga;* The posterity of Vairanga yet survive. Mangarevan—kake, following after; a successor; (*b.*) a reef or rock awash; level water, surface; (*c*) to arrive in shoals, as fish from the deep sea to deposit spawn, in shallow water; (*d.*) to sleep on a rock in the sea. Cf. *ekakekake*, a wave of high water breaking on the beach. Aniwan—kace, up, above. Paumotan—kake, to climb, ascend; (*b.*) to run aground. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *cake* (*thake*), upwards. Sikayana—cf. *kake*, to ascend.

KAKEA, *pus*, matter discharged from a boil.

KAKI, (South Island dialect for **ngaki**,) to avenge, &c.: *Katahi a Roko ka whakatika ki te kaki i te mate o Tu*—A. H. M., i. 31.

KAKI, the name of a bird, the Black Stilt (Orn. *Himantopus novæ-zelandiæ*).

KAKI (*kakì*), the neck: *A he mea tui te kikokiko o te kaki ki te tawhiti kareao*—A. H. M., i. 36. Cf. *porokaki*, the back of the neck. 2. The throat: *Tohu noa ana koe, e Rangikiato, he whata kei te kaki*—Prov.

Tahitian—a'i, the neck, of man, beast, or bird: *E taviri oia i te a'i;* Wring off his neck. Cf. *taaai*, a cloth for the neck. Hawaiian—ai, the neck: *He leihala oe ma ka ai o ka poe naauao;* You are a wreath for the neck of the wise. (*b.*) Perverseness, disobedience (fig.); (*c.*) the throat: *A motu ko Kiwalao ai, a make no ia;* Kiwalao's throat was cut, and he died. Cf. *aioeoe*, a long neck; *aiuhauha*, a stiff or cramped neck; *aipuu*, a bunch on the shoulder from carrying burdens; *kaniai*, the throat, the windpipe (= Maori *tangi-kaki*); *naeoaiku*, a disease of the throat, the croup. Marquesan—kaki, the neck: *Mau kaki Atanua no Atea;* Atanua shades the neck of Atea. (*b.*) To wish, to desire. Paumotan—kaki, the neck. Rarotongan—kaki, the neck: *Kua opu mai aia i toku kaki;* He has taken hold of my neck. Mangarevan—kaki, the neck; (*b.*) to give one a bad nickname. Cf. *ivikaki*, the cervical vertebræ; the neck of a garment; *kakipuku*, scirrhus (med.) of the throat.

KAKIKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Senecio glastifolius*).

KAKIRIKIRI, (South Island dialect) for **kokiri**: *Kakirikiri noa nga ika ki runga ki nga whata*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 5.

KAKAO (myth.), a bird of evil omen, whose note was sometimes heard the night before a battle. The hair of the men soon to be slain choked its utterance, and made its cry hoarse and gruff. Also called **Tarakakao**.—A. H. M., ii. 17.

KAKARA. [See under Kara.]

KAKARA (*kàkara*), the name of a shell-fish.

KAKO, idle; trifling, of no moment.

KAMA, **KAKAMA,** quick, nimble, agile: *He ringa kamakama*, a light-fingered person.

Hawaiian—aama, a person who speaks rapidly; concealing from one, and communicating to another; (*b.*) one who is expert in gaining knowledge; (*c.*) the motion of the hands, when a person would try to seize hold of something while it rolls down a steep place; (*d.*) the act of stealing or pilfering; (*e.*) the name of a four-footed animal in the sea. Tahitian—cf. *aama*, to be burning brightly and vehemently, as a good fire; *amafatu*, clever, skilful, ingenious. Tongan — kakama, to bustle, to drive about; kamakama, to bustle, drive about. Cf. *fekakamaaki*, to be anxious about several things at the same time. Mangarevan—cf. *makama*, promptly, at the same moment. Paumotan—cf. *kama*, to burn; a flame, a torch. Ext. Poly.: Kayan—cf. *kama*, the hand.

KAMAHI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Weinmannia racemosa*).

KAMAKA (*kàmaka*), a rock, a stone: *Totohu iho ana ratou ki te rire, ano he kamaka*—Eko., xv. 5. Cf. *maka*, to throw.

Samoan—cf. *ma‘a*, a stone; *ma‘a‘a*, hard, strong; *ma‘aafu*, a heated stone of the oven; *ma‘anao*, gravelly; *anoama‘a*, rough, stony; *falema‘a*, a stone house. Hawaiian—cf. *maa*, a sling; to sling, as a stone. Tongan—cf. *maka*, stone or rock of any kind; *makaone*, sandstone; *makaka*, hard, unyielding; *makata*, a sling; to sling stones; *taumaka*, to fasten small stones to the edge of a fishing-net. [For full derivatives, see Maka.]

KAMATA (*kàmata*), the tip of a leaf, the end of a branch, the top of a tree. Cf. *mata*, the point, or extremity; *karamata*, the head of a tree.

Samoan—cf. *‘amata*, to begin; *mata*, the point of anything; *matavao*, the edge of the forest. Hawaiian—cf. *maka*, the point of an instrument; the budding or first shooting of a plant. Tahitian—cf. *mata*, the first beginning of anything; *mataare*, the head or top of waves. Tongan—cf. *kamata*, to begin (cf. Maori, *timata*, to begin). [For full derivatives see Mata, point.]

KAMAU, (**Moriori**,) constant. Cf. *mau*, fixed, lasting; *pumau*, constant, permanent; *tamau*, to fasten. [For comparatives, see Mau.]

KAME, to eat; food. Cf. *tame*, to eat; *kome*, to eat; *kamu*, to eat.

Paumotan—cf. *kamikami*, to smack the lips.

KAMO, an eyelash: *Puna te roimata, i paheke hu kei aku kamo*—M. M., 26. Cf. *kaikamo*, the eyelash.

KAMO, **KAMOKAMO,** to wink. Cf. *kimo*, to wink. 2. To twinkle: *Titiro to mata ki a Rehua, ki te mata kihai i kamo*—Prov. Cf. *kapokapo*, to twinkle, coruscate. 3. To bubble up.

KAMONGA, the eyelash.

KAMOA. [Note.—A rare and curious word: *Kei kamoa e nga werewere o Hinenuitepo;* Lest you be sucked in by the lips of Hine-nui-te-Po—A. H. M., i. 50. *Kamo* means eyelash; and in Tahitian *verevere* means both eyelids and *pudendum muliebre*. Hine-nui-te-Po did not destroy Maui with her mouth. See Maui, and A. H. M., ii. 64.]

Tahitian—amo, to wink; the wink of the eye: *E amo noa hoi tona mata;* He winks with his eyes. (*b.*) To make a sign by winking; (*c.*) to flash, as lightning, when frequent and small; amoamo, to wink repeatedly; to twinkle, as the stars; faa-amo, to make to flinch; faa-amoamo, to make to wink, or flinch, repeatedly. Cf. *mataamoamo*, an eye given to winking; *amoraa-mata*, a moment, an instant (lit. "twinkling of an eye"); *amoamoapipiti*, to wink at one another, as two persons. Hawaiian—amo, to wink, as the eye: *Ua hakalia ka amo ana o ka maka;* Slow was the winking of the eyes. (*b.*) To twinkle, as a star: amoamo, to wink repeatedly. Cf. *imo*, to wink; *iimo*, to wink repeatedly; *hokuamoamo*, the twinkling of stars; the winking of eyes. Rarotongan—kamokamo, to wink: *Ko tei kamokamo i tona mata, kua akatupu ia i te aue;* He who winks with his eyes causes sorrow. Tongan—kamo, and kamokamo, to beckon, to make signs; to give the wink. Cf. *fekamoaki*, to beckon to one another; *fekamokamoji*, to wink one at the other; *faka-kemokemo*, to twinkle in the eyes when looking at one another; *kemo*, the eyebrows; the wink of the eye; *kimo*, the glare of the sun, as seen in hot weather; *taukamo*, to beckon with the hand, to make signs with the eyes; *takemo*, to move the eyelids up and down repeatedly. Mangarevan—kamokamo, variegated, to be striped with different colours. Cf. *kamo*, to steal; a robber. Paumotan—kamo, to ogle, to glance; kamokamo, to blink, to wink.

KAMU, to eat. Cf. *kame*, food; to eat; *tame*, to eat; *kome*, to eat; *kai*, to eat. 2. To move the lips in anticipation of food. Cf. *tame*, to smack the lips; *kome*, to move the jaw as in eating.

KAMUKAMU, food.

Samoan—cf. *‘amu*, to cut off, as part of a beam. Tahitian—amu, to eat: *E amuhia oe mai te he;* The canker-worm shall eat you up. (*b.*) An eater: *Ua mairi maira i roto i te vaha o te amu*; They shall fall into the mouth of the eater. Amuamu, to eat a little repeatedly, as a sick person beginning to recover; aamu, a glutton; voracious; (*b.*) corroding, spreading, as rust or disease; (*c.*) a tale, a story; faa-amu, to feed, to supply with food. Cf. *amuhau*, to enjoy the fruits of peace; *hiamu*, to have an appetite, or to long for food or drink; *ama*, to devour. Hawaiian—cf. *amu*, to shear the hair from the head. Tongan—hamu, to eat food of one kind only. Cf. *lamu*, to chew. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *jâmu*, to glut, satiate; *jamu*, to entertain a guest. Java—cf. *tamu*, a guest. Matu—cf. *kamu*, to taste. Baliyon—cf. *komo*, to eat.

KAMU, seeds of cowhage.

KAMURI (*kàmuri*), a cooking-shed.

KANA, KANAKANA, to stare wildly: *E ta kei te kana tou nga kanohi o nga tangata nei*—A. H. M., ii. 31: *Kanakana kau nga tangata o Peniamine*—Kai., xx. 41. Cf. *matakana*, on the look-out; *pukana*, to stare wildly; *kanapa*, bright. [See No. 3 of next word.]

Tahitian—cf. *anaana*, bright, or shining. **Paumotan**—cf. *kanakana*, shining, radiant, beaming; *kanapanapa*, to glitter; *kanapa*, lightning; *niho-kanakana*, the enamel of the teeth. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kanakanaura*, to begin to take a red colour, to ripen, as fruit.

KANAKANA, the mesh of a net. 2. The Lamprey (Ich. *Petromyzon* sp.) 3. The eyeballs. [See Kana.]

KANAE, the name of a fish, the Grey Mullet. (Ich. *Mugil perusii*).

Tahitian—anae, the mullet. **Hawaiian**—anae, the mullet. **Mangarevan**—kanae, a species of fish. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kanace* (kana*the*), the mullet.

KANAE (myth.) When the Ponaturi came up out of the water to their house, Manawa-Tane, the Kanae, or Mullet, came with them. Tawhaki and Karihi slew all the Ponaturi, in revenge for the death of Hema; but the Kanae escaped by its leaping power, and got back to the sea—P. M., 40.

KANAENAE, bewildered.

Tahitian—anae, to be anxious, thoughtful; anxiety; anaenae, to be repeatedly exercising anxious thought, so as to destroy sleep; to be repeatedly disturbed in sleep by some uneasiness of body or mind. **Paumotan**—kanaenae, to preoccupy the mind.

KANAERAUKURA, the name of a fish, the Freshwater Mullet.

KANAKU, fire. Cf. *ka*, to take fire, to be lighted; *hana*, to glow; *kanapa*, bright; *kanapu*, bright, shining.

Tahitian—cf. *anaana*, bright, shining, splendid; *anapa*, to flash as lightning. **Hawaiian**—cf. *anaha*, the flashing of light; *anapu*, a flash of light; *anapa*, to flash. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kanapa*, bright, shining; *kanakana*, to shine, radiate. **Paumotan**—cf. *kanakana*, radiant, beaming.

KANAPA, bright, shining. Cf. *kanapu*, bright; *konapu*, shining; *ka*, to take fire; *rarapa*, to flash. 2. Conspicuous from colour.

Tahitian—anapa, to flash, as lightning; a flash of lightning: *Te anapa o te mahae ra;* The glittering of the spear. Anapanapa, to flash repeatedly; faa-anaana, to brighten, to make to shine. Cf. *a*, the state of combustion, or burning well; *anaana*, bright, shining; *hanahana*, splendour, glory. **Hawaiian**—anapa, to shine with reflected light, as the moon reflected on the water; (*b.*) to flash like lightning; (*c.*) to light suddenly; anapanapa, the dazzling of the sun on any luminous body so as to strike the eyes with pain. Cf. *a*, to burn, as a fire; *anaha*, the flashing of light; *anapu*, a flash of light; to burn, scorch, as the direct rays of the sun; *napanapa*, to be bright, shining; *lalapa*, to blaze, as a fire. **Mangarevan**—kanapa, bright, shining; kananapa, shining; kanapanapa, very bright, long-continued brightness; aka-kanapa, to make brilliant. Cf. *ka*, to kindle; *kaka*, yellow-red; *kanakanaura*, beginning to grow red, as ripening fruit. **Paumotan**—kanapa, lightning; kanapanapa, to shine, glitter. Cf. *kaniga*, fire; *kanakana*, to shine brightly.

KANAPANAPA (*kànapanapa*), dark, like to deep water.

KANAPE (*kànape*), not, no.

KANAPU, bright, shining. Cf. *kanapa*, bright; *konapu*, bright; *ka*, to take fire. 2. Lightning: *He uira, he kanapu, te tohu o te ariki*—G. P., 83.

Hawaiian—anapu, a flash of light; to flash as lightning: *E like me ka uila i anapu mai ai;* Like the flash of lightning. (*b.*) To burn, to scorch, as the direct rays of the sun; (*c.*) to quiver, as the rays of the sun on black lava; (*d.*) a glimmering of light; anaanapu, to undulate, as the air under a hot sun; (*b.*) to flash as lightning; (*c.*) to crook often, to have many crooks; anapunapu, heat or light reflected, or both; hoo-anapu, to send forth lightning: *E hooanapu mai i ka uwila, a e hoopuehu ia lakou;* Cast forth the lightnings and scatter them. Cf. *a*, to burn as a fire; *anapa*, to light suddenly, to flash. [For other comparatives, see Kanapa.]

KANAWA (myth.). Te Kanawa was a chief of Waikato, who, sleeping on the hill called Pukemoremore, was surrounded by a troop of fairies. [See Patupaiarehe.] He was very frightened, and offered his jewels (ornaments) to them, but they only took away the shadows of the jewels, and left the substance with him. They vanished at daybreak—P. M., 183. 2. A deity consulted by the priest Hapopo, on the approach of the war party led by Uenuku against Tawheta—A. H. M., iii. 20.

KANAWA, a precious war-weapon, which is handed down as an heirloom, and used by the senior warrior. 2. A variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

KANEHETANGA, affection (one auth.).

KANEKE, (*kàneke*,) **KANEKENEKE,** to move from one's place; to move: *Kahore hoki kia kaneke te hoe i runga i te mokihi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51. Cf. *neke*, to move; *paneke*, to move forwards. [For comparatives, see Neke.]

KANEWHA (*kànewha*), underdone, only partially cooked.

KANI, KANIKANI, to rub backwards and forwards; to saw, as in cutting a block of stone; a saw: *He kohatu utu nui enei katoa, he mea kani ki te kani*—1 Ki., vii. 9. 2. To dance; a dance: *A tangohia ratou etahi wahine i roto i te hunga i kanikani ra*—Kai., xxi. 23.

Hawaiian—cf. *anai*, to rub, grind, scour (*kani*, to sing, is not proper letter-change, but is the Maori *tangi*); *ani*, to pass over a surface, as the hand over a table; drawing, dragging, as a net for fish; *ania*, smooth and even of surface; *aniani*, a glass, a mirror; *aniania*, smooth and even, as the surface of a planed board. **Tongan**—cf. *kanai*, to rub, to clean with *kana* (a soft kind of stone, used for rubbing canoes); *kanikani*, to break, spoil, disfigure, deface; *kanikita*, a kind of sandstone. **Marquesan**—cf. *koukani*, wood on which one rubs to procure fire. **Tahitian**—cf. *ani*, superficiality, the quality of being merely on the surface.

KANIHI (*kànihi*), to patch a garment.

KANIHI (myth.), a whirlpool in which Whiro and Tura were nearly engulfed: *Te waha o Te Kanihi.* Cf. *Te waha o Te Parata.* [See Parata.]

KANIOTAKIRAU (myth.). Te Kani-o-Takirau was a chief dwelling at Uwawa, for whom the first house carved by men was made by Hingangaroa. [See Ruapupuke.]

KANIOWAI (myth.), a wife of Rata—A. H. M., iii. 5. [See Rata.]

KANIUHI (myth.), a deity who, in answer to the prayers of the good to Tane for vengeance on the wicked, sent the rains of the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 180.

KANIWHA (*kàniwha*), the barb of a fishhook: *Kaore e kaniwha hei whitiki i te kauae o te ika*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. Cf. *niwha*, the barb of a fishhook. 2. A spear, barbed on one side.

KANIWHANIWHA, the barb of a bird-spear.

KANO, KAKANO, the grain of wood, the disposition of the fibres. 2. Berries which serve as food for pigeons, &c.

KAKANO (*kàkano*), a seed, a pip: *Nga purapura a nga wahine ra i hari mai ai, he kumara, he kakano hue*—G.-8, 18. Cf. *kanohi*, the eye. [See Tongan.]

KANOKANO, full of small lumps.

Samoan—‘a‘ano, the flesh of animals: *Na e faaofuina o au i le pa‘u ma le aano;* You have clothed me with skin and flesh. (*b*.) The kernel of a cocoanut; (*c*.) substantial food; (*d*.) the marrow of a bone: *Uu su foi le aano o ona ivi;* His bones are moist with marrow. Cf. *‘anogase*, the lean part of flesh; *anomanava*, provisions for a journey. **Tahitian**—aano, sperm, or seed of certain fishes; (*b*.) the red berries of the *pua* tree; (*c*.) seeds of gourds, pumpkins, melons, and cucumbers; (*d*.) a cocoanut water-bottle; anoano, the seeds of gourds, melons, &c. Cf. *anotupu*, a resident. **Hawaiian**—anoano, seeds, the seeds of fruit, as of melons, apples, onions, &c.: *Aole keia he wahi no na anoano;* It is not a place of seeds. (*b*.) The *semen* of males: *A ina e puka aku ka anoano o ke kanaka mailoko aku ona;* If any man's seed goes out from him. (*c*.) Descendants, children of men; ho-ano, sacred, to consecrate; proud, full of self-confidence. Cf. *ano*, the likeness, resemblance, or image of a thing; the meaning of a word or phrase. **Tongan**—kakano, flesh: *Koia kotoabe e ala ki hono kakano e tabu ai ia;* Whatever shall touch the flesh shall be holy. (*b*.) The kernel, the heart, or inside of anything; faka-kanokano, to be full; to be lined, as part of the horizon with dark clouds; kanokano, fat; (*b*.) a tenor voice; faka-kakano, to fill, to line, to put inside; (*b*.) earthly, fleshly. Cf. *kanoalaalava*, cross-grained; *kanoimata*, the ball of the eye; *kanofafau*, tough, ropy, applied to the flesh of animals; *kanomate*, the lean of flesh; *kanotoutou*, tender, soft; *agafakakakano*, carnal, fleshly; *ano*, a lake, pool; *aano*, to think. (Cf. Hawaiian *loko*, a lake, also the heart, disposition.) **Marquesan**—kakano, grains, seeds, pips: *Me te teita haapuu kakano;* And the herb yielding seed. **Mangarevan**—kanokano, grain, berry, pip. Cf. *kanokino*, niggardly, mean; a vagabond. **Paumotan**—kakano, a board, a plank; (*b*.) spawn.

KANOHI, the eye (sometimes Konohi): *Ano ka wehi taua iwi ki ona kanohi*—P. M., 19. Cf. *kano*, a kernel, berry [see Tongan]; *kanakana*, to stare wildly. 2. The face: *Ko te kanohi te roa kei te whatianga o te ringaringa*—G.-8, 30.

Hawaiian—onohi, the centre of the eye: *Ka oni i ka haku onohi;* The pupil of my eye is troubled. (*b*.) The eyeball, the apple of the eye (*kii-onohi*, the little image in the centre of the eye: Maori letters = *tiki-kanohi*); (*c*.) the centre of a thing; (*d*.) the centre of heat and light; (*e*.) the excess of a thing, applied to darkness, *i.e.*, the profundity of darkness: *Ke onohi o ka pouli;* Where darkness is concentrated. (*f*.) The stars (poet.): *Ke kau mai la na onohi i ka lewa;* The stars stand still in the Upper Space. (Myth.) Kaonohiokala ("the eyeball of the sun,"= M. L. Te Kanohi-o-te-Ra) was the name of a god who conducted the spirit of a dead man to the Shades; his companion was called Kuahailo. **Tahitian**—cf. *aano*, the seeds of melons, &c.; the red berries of the *pua* tree; *anohi*, the point of a fish-hook. **Tongan**—cf. *kanoimata*, the pupil of the eye; *kakano*, the flesh, the kernel, heart, or inside of anything. **Mangarevan**—cf. *konohi*, to resemble anyone in anything. **Paumotan**—nohi, the eye. Cf. *tukenohi*, the eyebrow; *nohikaruri*, to look aside; *nohifera*, to look aside; *roinohi*, a tear (= Maori *roimata*, a tear).

KANOHI-MOWHITI, the name of a bird, the White-Eye (Orn. *Zosterops lateralis*). This bird is said to have migrated to New Zealand in modern times.

KANOKANO, a relative living among a distant tribe.

KANOKANOA (*kanokanoà*), to feel affection for an absent relative or friend.

Tahitian—cf. *ano*, desolate, as a house or land; *anoa*, distance, lost in distance, as the sun in setting, a ship when lost to sight, &c.; *anoano*, seeds; *anotupu*, a resident. **Hawaiian**—cf. *anoano*, descendants, the children of men. **Tongan**—cf. *aano*, to think.

KANONO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Coprosma* sp.)

KANOTI (*kànoti*), to bank up, to cover up embers with ashes or earth to keep them alight. Cf. *whaka-noti*, to cover fire with ashes for the same purpose. [For comparatives, see Noti.]

KANUKA (*kànuka*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Leptospermum ericoides*).

KANGA, to curse; a curse: *Ka kanga mai hoki raua ki a ia*—P. M., 33.

Tahitian—aa, a provocation, insult, jeer, taunt; to provoke, insult; (*b*.) jocular, given to jest; aaa, to insult, to provoke. **Hawaiian**—anaana, a kind of sorcery, or prayer, used to procure the death of or a curse upon anyone; to practice sorcery: *Me ka uku no ka anaana ana;* With the rewards of sorcery. (*b*.) Witchcraft, divination: *Ke wanana nei lakou ia oukou i hihio wahahee a me ka anaana;* They prophesy a false vision and divination to you. Aana, to speak angrily, to fret.

Cf. *ana*, grief, trouble for the conduct of others; *anaanai*, angry. **Paumotan**—kaga, to insult; (*b.*) lewd. **Mangaian**—kanga, to be mischievous. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ru-kaka*, to curse; to utter evil wishes.

KANGATUNGATU (*kàngatungatu*), a verandah.

KAO, dried *kumara*—See Col., Trans., xiii. 12. Cf. *kaokao*, the side of a body. [See Mangarevan.]

Hawaiian—ao, dried *kalo* (*taro*), or potatoes, used as food; (*b.*) sea-bread, or any hard bread, was so called by Hawaiians when they first saw it. **Tongan**—kakao, to bore or thrust with the finger. [In this way the *kumara* for making *kao* were obtained by the Maori, *i.e.*, by thrusting in the fingers at the base of the plant-hill, and groping for some of the new tubers, while the bulk was left growing.] **Mangarevan**—aka-kaokao, to take food out of a hole on one side without touching the other. Cf. *kao*, a shoot or sprout; *matakao*, first-fruits; *pakaokao*, the name of a long breadfruit; to grow without getting fat, said of a child; *aka-pukaokao*, to go on wearing one side of a mat, while the other is left almost unworn. **Mangaian**—kao, the core: *Kua taviriviri te kao o te meika;* The core of the banana is twisted. Cf. *kao*, the terminal bud of a plant. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *keo*, a piece of bullock's hide, toasted ready for eating.

KAOKAO, the ribs, the side of the body: *I te kaokao he tohu mate*—A. H. M., ii. 4. Cf. *kao*, dried *kumara* [see Mangarevan]. 2. The side of a canoe, of a hill, &c. Cf. *kaho*, a rafter; *kakaho*, a reed [see Tongan]. 3. (Moriori) The name of a certain wind.

Samoan—‘ao‘ao, the armpits; (*b.*) the inner sides of a canoe; (*c.*) slim, slender. Cf. *a‘ao*, the arm, hand, or leg of a chief. **Hawaiian**—aoao, the side of a thing, as land, country, the coast of a country. **Tahitian**—aoao, the ribs: *E mauiui rahi tei te taha aoao o te taata atoa;* All the men have pain in the ribs. (*b.*) Slimness; tall; well-shaped. Cf. *aoaotahi*, a broad rib-bone; an intrepid warrior; *tahaaoao*, the side under the arm. **Tongan**—kaokao, the sides of a vessel or canoe. Cf. *kaokaotakai*, a canoe with sides bulged out; *kaokaotuu*, a canoe with sides straight up and down; *kaho*, the ribs or lines of any work; a reed. **Marquesan**—kaokao, the side of the body, the flank. **Mangarevan**—kao (*kào*), the *œsophagus*, gullet; (*b.*) to desire anyone ardently; kaokao (*kàokào*), the side; (*b.*) the lateral part of a thing; aka-kao, to drink without letting the lips touch the vessel; aka-kaokao, to take food out of a hole on one side without touching the other. Cf. *kaonui*, a glutton; envious; *pakaokao*, on the side; a side wind; struck on the side; *tukaokao*, to be by the side of. **Paumotan**—kaokao, the side, flank, ribs; (*b.*) lateral.

KAO (*kào*),
KAORE (*kàore*), } contracted forms of kahore, no, not: *Nohea koia koe? No te uru? No te raki? Kao*—P. M., 19: *Kaore ano i wehea noatia*—P. M., 7. Cf. *kahore-kau*, not at all. 2. Alas! *Kaore te aroha e tara mai nei; ko au tonu ano*—MSS. [For comparatives, see KAHORE.]

KAORIKI, the name of a bird, the Little Bittern (Orn. *Ardea maculata*).

KAPA, a rank, a row; to stand in a row or rank: *Noho tu ai, noho kapa ai, porowhawhe noa te ana*—A. H. M., v. 12: *He roa nga kupu totohe a raua i roto i te kapa o ta ratou haka.* Cf. *apa*, a company of workmen. 2. Play, sport.

KAKAPA, to flutter, to flap: *Me he manu au e kakapa*—Prov.

KAPAKAPA, to palpitate: *Kapakapa tu ana, te tau o taku ate*—M. M., 52. 2. To tremble: *Kapakapa, kapakapa tu taku wairua*—A. H. M., ii. 3. 3. To flutter, flap: *Kua rongo raua i te kapakapa o te harirau o te kuku*—P. M., 144. Cf. *kapekapetà*, to flutter, writhe; *kopekope*, to shake in the wind; *Aitanga-a-Tiki-kapakapa*, birds.

Samoan—apa (*àpa*), *coitus*; ‘apa‘apa, the fin of a fish. Cf. *‘apatà*, to clap the wings; *‘apa‘au*, a wing; *apa‘auvai*, a species of small bat (*Emballonura fuliginosa*); *‘apa‘apavalu*, a shark with eight fins. **Hawaiian**—apaapa, unsettled, unstable, irresolute; (*b.*) without truth, deceitful; guile, deceit. Cf. *apahu*, pieces cut off; *apana*, a division of people. **Tahitian**—apa (*apà*), a mode of using the hands in a Native dance; apa, a fishhook with two feathers fixed to it, for catching some kinds of fish; (*b.*) a young bird; (*c.*) to dart a reed so as to slide along the ground; apaapa, birds of all sorts; (*b.*) to flap, as a sail, or as the wings of a bird; (*c.*) one side of a thing when divided through the middle, as the carcase of a beast or fish; the side of a house, &c. Cf. *tuapa*, a weakling in the ranks; a bird just able to fly. **Tongan**—kaba, the corners and edges of anything; (*b.*) a siege; to besiege, to storm a fort; (*c.*) to flap the wings; (*d.*) to try to crawl, as a child; kakaba, to reach out, to extend the arm to reach; kabakaba, to flicker, to flutter; to hover on the wings; (*b.*) the side-fins of a shark; fakakaba, to corner; to leave an end or corner in cutting off. Cf. *faka-balu*, to make a flapping noise; *abaabai*, to move in a mass, as soldiers; *kabakau*, wings; *kabalu*, to flap, to flop; to move with a flapping noise; *kabatoka*, to begin to fly, as chickens; *fekabaaki*, to extend the hands; *fekabalui*, to flap; to make a flapping noise; *fetaukabaaki*, to hover, as a bird on the wing; *taukaba*, to flap the wings. **Mangarevan**—kapa, a song for the dead; (*b.*) all kinds of chants and recitations. **Paumotan**—kapakapa, half; (*b.*) a piece, a particle, lot, portion, share. **Mangaian**—kapakapa, to flutter, flap: *E kapakapa te manu e tau·ra;* What a flapping of wings when resting. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *kepakepaka*, flounced in the wind; *kambana*, joined; twins; resemblance; connected together. **Ternate** (Moluccas)—cf. *gabagaba*, the leaf-stalk of the sago palm, v-shaped, used for fencing, for sides and partitions of Native houses. **Magindano**—cf. *kapakapa*, a fan. **Ulawa**—cf. *apaapa*, a wing. **Malanta** (Saa)—cf. *apaapa i manu*, a wing.

KAPANA (*kàpana*), a potato.

KAPARA (*kàpara*), a comb. Cf. *màpara*, a comb. 2. Resinous wood of the Rimu and Kahikatea trees. It is split into shreds, and then tied in bundles for use as torches: *He kapara miti hinu*—Prov. Cf. *para*, half of a tree; split down the middle.

Tahitian—cf. *apara*, a name given to *pia* (arrowroot,) and other things when collected together, from a strange notion, formerly entertained, that they would vanish away if called by their proper names. **Hawaiian**—cf. *apana*, a fragment, slice.

KAPATAU (*kapàtau*), if.

KAPATAU, to threaten, to express an intention of doing. Cf. *kawatau*, to speak frequently of one's intentions or expectations.

KAPE, the eyebrow. 2. The space between the eyes and eyebrows. 3. Tattooing under the eyebrows. 4. To pass by, to leave out: *Kaua ra e kapea to ponongа*—Ken., xviii. 3. 5. To pick out. 6. To push away: *He pirau kai ma te arero e kape*—Prov.

KAPEKAPE, a stick for lifting embers.

Samoan—'ape, to pluck out the eyes, plural 'a'ape; 'ape'ape, to raise the skin over a boil, so as to let the matter escape. **Tahitian**—ape, to flinch, so as to avoid a blow; the act of flinching in danger, or of avoiding the consequences of an argument; apeape, to flinch repeatedly. **Tongan**—kabe, to swear, to abuse with bad language; (*b.*) a plant whose root is eaten; kabekabe, to deepen the trenches of a fort by a second digging; kakabe, to raise, as by a lever. Cf. *kabei*, to force, to pluck; to take out; *kabekabeteetuli*, to pick anything out of the ear; *kabetefua*, to lift up and throw down suddenly; *kabetuu*, to renew the *kafa* (sinnet) lashings of a canoe without taking the canoe to pieces; *fekabeaki*, to swear one at another. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kabe-a*, to hold the spear ready to throw it; *kabekabe-a*, to spread a report.

KAPEKA (*kàpeka*), the head of a river. Cf. *peka*, a branch.

KAPEKAPE, the north-west wind.

KAPETA, a kind of dog-fish.

KAPEKAPETA (*kapekapetà*), to flutter, writhe· Cf. *kapakapa*, to flutter; *karapetapetau*, to flap, as a fish out of water; to wag the tongue; *petapeta*, rags.

Hawaiian—cf. *apeape*, the motion of the gills of a fish in water; *api*, to flap, as the gills of a fish when hauled out of the water; to shake, to tremble; to throb; to beat; *kapekepeke*, (not the usual letter-change,) to totter; to roll; to be unsettled, inconstant.

KAPEKAPETAU, quick, speedy.

KAPETO, a species of dog-fish.

KAPEU, an ornament of bone; a genealogical register, made by notching wood or bone. [NOTE.—For illustrations, see A. H. M., iii., Eng. part, 192. *Kapeu-whakapapa*, see A. H. M., iii., Maori part, 114.]

KAPI, to be covered; to be filled up, occupied: *Ko te hangi e kapi katoa i te tarutaru*—A. H. M., i. 36: *Ka kapi katoa hoki nga whatitoka*—P. M., 43. Cf. *apiapi*, close together; crowded together; *kapiti*, shut in, confined. 2. To close, as a harbour: *A kapi pu te kongutu o te awa*—A. H. M., v. 10.

Whaka-KAPI, to fill up a space; one who fills up the place of another; a relief, a substitute; a successor.

Samoan—'api'api, to patch up a cracked canoe with bamboos. Cf. *apiapi*, narrow, strait; *apitia*, to be wedged in, to be confined. **Hawaiian**—api, to gather together, as people to one spot; to bring into small compass, as baggage; apipi, united, joined together, as the two canoes of a double canoe. Cf. *pipi*, an oyster. **Tahitian**—api, folds of cloth pasted together; (*b.*) the bivalve shells of shell-fish; (*c.*) a part of a canoe; (*d.*) to be full, to be occupied; closed up, filled; (*e.*) to confederate together, as different parties; to join, as the subdivisions of a fleet of war-canoes; (*f.*) young, recent, late; apia, closed, as an oyster; apiapi, filled, occupied; narrow, narrowness; faa-apiapi, to fill up, to encumber, as by crowding a space. Cf. *apiparau*, the valve that unites the pearl-oyster shell; *apipiti*, together; *apiti*, a couple on the ground joined together. **Tongan**—kabikabi, to wedge, to fasten with a wedge or wedges. Cf. *abiabi*, crowded; narrow; *aabi*, strait, confined. **Mangarevan**—kapi, to be replete, full; (*b.*) to be ended, accomplished. Cf. *kapitai*, to fish at night with a leaf-chain; *apiapi*, to be densely packed; pressed upon by a crowd; *aka-api*, to be crowded together. **Paumotan**—kapi, full, to be full, replete. **Mangaian**—cf. *kapiti*, close together, side by side. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kabi*, to stick or cleave to; *kabikabi*, flowers or delicate vines put round the head for an ornament; *kakabi*, sticky, glutinous. **Malay**—cf. *kapit*, a companion, associate, second; *apit*, pressed together, squeezed.

KAPIA (*kàpia*), kauri gum, resin. Cf. *pia*, gum of trees. [For comparatives, see PIA.]

KAPITI, to be close together, as opposite sides of a steep ravine; to be clenched, set, as the teeth: *Ka kapiti nga niho*—G.-8, 26. Cf. *apiti*, to place side by side; *apiapi*, close together; *kapi*, to be filled up, occupied. 2. A cleft, a crevice: *Ka kawea koe e ahau ki roto ki te kapiti kohatu*—Eko., xxxiii. 22. 3. A gorge, a narrow pass. 4. Fighting at close quarters. 5. The name of a bone. Cf. *apiti*, the *radius* bone of the lower arm.

Samoan—cf. *apitia*, to be wedged in, confined, straitened; *apiapi*, narrow, strait. **Tahitian**—apiti, a couple, or two joined together; two, in counting; to join or unite with another; (*b.*) to have two sources, applied to the wind when coming from two different quarters; apitipiti, to couple or join things together repeatedly; aapiti, united, doubled. Cf. *piti*, two (*rua* is the old word); *api*, to confederate together; *apipiti*, altogether, by parties joining together; *epiti*, a couple. **Hawaiian**—apikipiki, to fold up, as a piece of native cloth. Cf. *upiki*, to shut suddenly together, as the jaws of a trap; to snare; *upikipiki*, shutting up, folding together, as a foreign fan; *piki*, to do instantly; *apiapi*, united, joined together. **Rarotongan**—kapiti, close together, side by side; in company: *Kare ua e tokorua tangata i kitea atu i te kapiti anga;* No two men were left together. **Mangarevan**—kapiti, to be allied, joined together; to make things touch each other. Cf. *kopiti*, to add to; to associate with any one; to unite things side by side; *kopitiraga*, addition. Marquesan—cf. *tapiti*, to join, to unite; *haa-piti*, tight, compact, crowded; *pitiki*, to bind; fastened together. Paumotan—kapiti, to seal up; kapitipiti, to unite, united; (*b.*) to collect, gather. Tongan—cf. *abiji*, to tie together; *kabikabi*, to fasten with a wedge. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *kapit*, a companion, associate, friend; *apit*, close, side by side; to squeeze. Fiji—cf. *kabi*, to stick or cleave to; *kakabi*, viscous, sticky. Tagal—cf. *calapit*, close together.

KAPO, to catch at, to snatch: *Kapo rere te kuri*—Prov.: *Kapo tonu atu ki te kotiro*—P. M., 54. Cf. *apo*, to grasp.

Samoan—'apo, to cling to, to keep near to; (*b.*) to take care of, as an orphan child. Cf. *sapo*, to catch anything thrown, as a dog with his mouth; *sasapo*, to catch a number of oranges thrown up and kept going; *tau'apo'apo*, to cleave to. Tahitian—apo, to catch a thing thrown to a person; the act of so catching; apoapo, to catch repeatedly things thrown at a person; aapo, to apprehend or understand a thing quickly, apt to understand. Hawaiian—apo, to catch at, as with the hand; to hook in; (*b.*) to span or reach round, to put one's arm round another: *O Hauii, kai apo kahi;* O Hauii, the sea-encircling. (*c.*) To receive; to embrace, as a long-absent friend: *Holo mai la ia e halawai me ia, apo mai la ia ia;* He ran to meet him, and embraced him. (*d.*) To contain, hold: *Aole e hiki i na lani a me na lani o na lani ke apo ia oe;* Heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain you. (*e.*) To receive, as into the mind; to apprehend intellectually, to receive as a truth. (*f.*) To receive, to hide, as a cloud: *A na ke ao no ia i apo mai, mai ko lakou mau maka aku;* A cloud received him, and hid him from sight. (*g.*) A hoop, a ring, a circle; a certain kind of belt worn by women. (*h.*) (Fig.) *Apo a ka make:* the bonds of death. (*i.*) The union of the cheek-bone with the temples. Apoapo, to catch at frequently; to snatch or scramble for; (*b.*) a bunch, as of *kalo* (*taro*); a hill of potatoes; aapo, to snatch at several persons at once; (*b.*) quick at apprehension; a ready scholar; one who snatches. Cf. *apokau*, to take hold of and displace; *apohao*, the king's guard. Tongan—kabo, a self-taught artisan; kabokabo, to empty, to throw all the water out of a canoe; faka-kabo, to bring the sail of the canoe nearer the wind. Cf. *fekabokaboaki*, to do, to help from all sides; *habo*, to catch anything thrown; *taukabo*, to pull hand over hand, as one hauls up a fish out of the water. Mangarevan—kabo, to dig; (*b.*) to receive in the arms anything which falls. Paumotan—cf. *kapoi*, to carry away. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kabo-ta*, to take hold of a thing with something in the hand, that it may not burn, dirty, or injure it. Malagasy—cf. *kapy*, captive. Malay—cf. *kakap*, to hug, to embrace by folding in the arms.

KAPO, one of the lucky *takiri*, or omens, by starting in sleep. A very lucky sign. [See Takiri.]

KAPO, fleecy, feathery, as snow: *Ka tukua iho e Maui te huka kapo*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38.

KAPO (*kapŏ*), blind. Cf. *po*, night, darkness; *matapo*, blind. [For comparatives, see Po.]

KAPO, lightning: *Te whatitiri, te kapo, te hukarere*—Koro., Jan. 20, 1888.

KAPOKAPO, to twinkle, coruscate; a twinkling, glittering: *Ka mutu te kapokapo o nga whetu o te rangi*—M. M.

Samoan—apoapo, to poise the spear, quivering it in so doing: *Ua ia 'ata foi i le apoapo o le tao;* He laughs at the shaking of the spear. Hawaiian—apoapo, to palpitate, as the heart; to throb. Cf. *amoamo*, to twinkle, as a star, or the eye. Tahitian—cf. *amoamo*, to twinkle, to flash, wink. Paumotan—kapokapo, pulsation; to be palpitating.

KAPOWAI, the Dragon-fly (Ent. *Libellulidæ* sp.). 2. Wood-coal, lignite.

Whaka-KAPOWAI, to steep in boiling-water. 2. To cure, as in preserving birds, or human heads—A. H. M., i., Maori, 35.

KAPU, the hollow of the hand: *Na wai a mehua nga wai ki te kapu o tona ringa?*—Iha., xl. 12. Cf. *hapua*, hollow, like a valley [see Tongan]. 2. To drink out of the hollow of the hand. Cf. *ipu*, a calabash, a bottle, &c., a container for liquids [see Tahitian]. 3. A steel adze, so called from its shape. 4. To close the hand. 5. Curly (of the hair): *kapu-mahora*, slightly curled, wavy; *kapu-măwhatu*, separated into distinct curls; *kapu-piripiri*, woolly.

KAKAPU, a small basket for cooked fish.

KAPUKAPU, to curl, as a wave. 2. To gush. 3. The sole of the foot. Cf. *taputapu*, the foot of a pig; *tapuwae*, a footman.

KAPUNGA, the palm of the hand. 2. To take up in both hands together: *Whakangahorotia ano hoki etahi kapunga mana.*—Rutu., ii. 16. Cf. *kapuka*, a handful, as of potatoes.

KAPURANGA, to take up by handfuls.

Samoan—'apu, a cup or dish made of a leaf; 'a'apu, to draw the wind, as a sail. Cf. *'apulautalo*, a *taro*-leaf cup; *afuafu*, to curl over, as a wave about to break. Tahitian—abu, the shell of a nut, gourd, or fish; (*b.*) a concave or hollow: as *abu-rima*, the hollow of the hand; *abu-roro* (or *abu-upoo*), the skull; (*c.*) a fraternity or family: as *abu-arii*, the royal family; apu, the shell of seeds, nuts, and fish; aapu, to take up with the hand; aabu, to hold out any cup or concave vessel to receive anything; to make or put anything in a concave form to receive food or other things; apuapu, pliable, flexible; pliancy; (*b.*) thin, slender, as a cup, the bottom of a canoe, or something that is hollow. Cf. *aibu*, a cup, a cocoanut-shell, used as a cup (also *aipu*, and *aebu*); *faa-apo*, to hollow out, to make concave; *apumata*, the socket of the eye; *marŏapu*, an empty cocoanut; (fig.) an empty frivolous person. Hawaiian—apu, a cup made of a cocoanut-shell, for drinking *awa* (*kava*). (*b.*) A dish or cup of any material; (*c.*) (fig.) suffering, affliction; aapu, a thin piece of wood, such as will bend up; to warp or bend; (*b.*) a concave vessel; (*c.*) a valve of a vein; (*d.*) to wrinkle or ruffle, as cloth; hoo-aapu, to turn the hollow of the hand upwards; ho-aapu, to make a cup of the hollow of the hand (M.L. *whaka-kakapu*). Cf. *apua*, a cup for scooping up *oopu* (a small fish). Tongan—kabu, the banana leaf, so folded as to hold water; faka-kabu, to fill, as the sail with wind; to keep full. Cf. *habu*, the banana leaf tied at each end to hold water; *habuto*, to bulge out; *kabui*, to encircle, to surround; a wrapper, a native dress; *ibu*, the general name for earthenware utensils; *ebu*, to drink. **Marquesan**—kapu, the hand, curved or rounded; (*b.*) a handful. Cf. *kapumata*, the orbit of the eye. **Mangarevan**—kapu, a cup, vase, trough; (*b.*) a leaf-dish; kapukapu, large, vigorous, said of fine leaves; aka-kapu, to make a cup or container. Cf. *kapurima*, the palm of the hand. **Paumotan**—kapukapu, the palm of the hand. Cf. *kapurima*, the palm of the hand. **Rarotongan**—kapu, a cup. Cf. *kapurima*, the hollow of the hand. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy** (No *u*)—cf. *kaboaka*, hollow; *kapoaka*, a cup, goblet; (fig.) one who is hollow, deceitful. **Malay**—cf. *kabok*, a goblet.

KAPUA, a cloud, a bank of clouds: *Te kapua tu noa ai! ka riro au i te ia*—M. M., 23: *A tangohia atu ana aia e nga kapua ki runga ki te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 47. Cf. *pua*, foaming, breaking; to roll or wrap up.

Whaka-KAPUA, misty; in the distance.

Hawaiian—opua, narrow pointed clouds, hanging in the horizon; clouds of a singular shape arising out of the sea: *Nana aku la oia i ke kuku o na opua;* He saw the long clouds standing erect. (*b.*) A bunch, a collection, as of bushes, leaves, &c. Cf. *opu*, to swell up, to be full, as the belly of a fat person. **Tongan**—cf. *kakabu*, foggy; fog or mist. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kabu*, foggy, fog or mist. **Malay**—cf. *kabut*, fog.

KAPUI, to tie up the fronds of the *kiekie*, to preserve the fruit.

KAPUIPUI, to burn weeds, &c., in heaps.

KAPUKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Griselinia littoralis*). 2. A handful of potatoes. [See Kapunga, under Kapu.]

KAPUNGA. [See under Kapu.]

KAPURA (*kŏpura*), fire: *A i te pou kapura i te po hei whakamarama i a ratou*—Eko., xiii. 21. Cf. *măpura*, fire; *purapura*, seed; *ura*, to glow; *wera*, heat, &c.

KAPURANGA, to dawn.

Samoan—cf. *pula*, to shine; to be yellow; *pulapula*, to shine a little, as the eyes, recovering from sickness; *pulapulălăgoto*, to shine, as the setting sun. **Tahitian**—cf. *pura*, a spark of fire; a flash of light or fire; to flash, blaze; *purara*, dispersion; *faapurara*, to scatter; *haa-pura*, to make the sparks fly; *opurapura*, to be flashing obscurely, as fire. **Tongan**—cf. *bulobula*, seed; the seed cuttings of yams. **Marquesan**—cf. *pupua*, phosphorescent. **Paumotan**—cf. *pura*, phosphorescent; *purara*, to divulge, to blaze abroad. **Mangaian**—cf. *pura*, sparks; to shine, to glow. Ext. Poly.: **Bolang-itam**—cf. *puro*, fire. **Aneityum**—(*in* = nom. pref.) *incap*, or *incop*, fire; *incopre*, flame.

KAPURANGA. [See under Kapu.]

KAPURANGI, rubbish, weeds.

KARA, an old man. Cf. *karaua*, an old man. 2. A secret plan, a conspiracy.

KARA (Moriori), aromatic.

KAKARA, an odour, a smell; savoury, odoriferous: *Tena rawa te tiere te haere na, ara te kakara o te tawhiri*—P. M., 189: *Tena te kakara o Tutunui*—Prov.

Samoan—alala (*alală*), to smell of hot pork or fish. Cf. *sasala*, to be diffused, as an odour. **Hawaiian**—aala, an odour, fragrant: *Ka lala aala o Ukulonuku;* The fragrant branch of Ukulonuku; (*b.*) to emit a perfume, to be fragrant. Ala, to anoint, to dress a sore or limb; (*b.*) spicy, perfumed: *Honi aku i kea la o ke mauu;* Smell the sweet scent of the grass. Cf. *alahii*, the bastard sandal-wood; *wahieala*, sandal-wood; *laau-ala*, sandal-wood: *Kena aku la o Kamehameha i kona poe kanaka eimi i ka laau-ala;* Kamehameha sent his men to look for sandal-wood. **Rarotongan**—kakara, savour, savouriness, savoury: *Kua tuku atura aia i taua kai kakara ra;* And he gave him the savoury food. **Tahitian**—aara, the sweet or fragrant scent of herbs; odoriferous, as herbs. **Tongan**—kakala, odoriferous, sweet of scent; (*b.*) any and every sweet flower; (*c.*) a wreath, a garland; (*d.*) sharp, pungent to the taste; faka-kakala, to scent oil with leaves, &c. **Marquesan**—kakaa (*kakaă*), sweet scented, pleasant to the smell. **Mangarevan**—kakara, odorous; karakara, to smell good and savoury. **Mangaian**—kakara, sweet-smelling, odorous: *E maire e kakara tuputupu;* Abundance of sweet-smelling myrtle.

KARA (obs.), to call. 2. A salutation; properly to one of higher rank: *E kara!*

KARANGA, to call: *Ka karanga, a ka kore ia e whakao mai ki a koe, ka moimoi*—P. M., 28. Cf. *karangată*, to remain silent when called. 2. To shout, to call out: *Katahi tona whaea ka karanga atu*—P. M., 14. 3. To call for, by other means than by the voice: *Katahi ka tahu ahi a Ngatoro ki Maketu hei karanga mo nga teina*—P. M., 94.

KARANGARANGA, to call frequently: *Kei te karangaranga te tangata ra i te rangi*—P. M., 74.

Samoan—'alaga, to shout out, to call out; a shout: *O la'u 'alaga na oo i ona fofoga;* My cry entered into his ears. (*b.*) To proclaim a king or chief on his accession to the title; 'alalaga, to cry out, as many persons: *Ua latou 'alalaga ai, a e le tali atu o ia;* They cry out, and no one listens. Fa'a-'ala, to give the first speech at a *fono* (a council: *fonŏ*, to shout); fa'a-'ala'ala, to talk sarcastically, to mock; sarcastic. **Tahitian**—ara, to importune the gods and make much of them, by presents, &c., to gain their countenance in war; araa, a messenger sent before a chief and company to give information of their approach; or to give notice of the approach of some feast or religious ceremony; arara (*arară*), hoarse through calling. **Hawaiian**—alala, to cry, as the young of animals; a crying, weeping, bleating; (*b.*) a species of raven, so named from its cry; alana, a crying, the voice of suffering or complaint; (*b.*) a present made by a chief to a priest to procure his prayers; a present made to a god; (*b.*) a sacrifice; to offer a sacrifice; ho-alala and hoo-alala, to make one cry out. Cf. *alanakuni*, an offering to procure the death of a sorcerer; *kala*, a public crier; to proclaim, to invite, to publish; *kalaau*, to call, to call aloud; *kalalau*, to call, as one person to another. Tongan—kalaga, to shout, to exclaim; a shout, exclamation. Cf. *gala*, to cry, to raise the voice above others; *kalagaaki*, to be shouted; to be proclaimed; *fekalagaaki*, to shout one to another; *talaga*, to converse over. Rarotongan—karanga, to say, to speak: *Kua karanga atura aia, 'I na, kua ruaine au;'* And he said, 'Behold, I now am old.' Mangarevan—karaga, cries, calling out; menace in war; (*b.*) a song; (*c.*) to gesticulate; (*d.*) a far-off noise at night. Cf. *karăi*, to announce; to affirm. Futuna—kalaga, a great cry to warn one. Ext. Poly.: Malay — cf. *garang*, loud or sonorous; *garangan*, a loud noise, roaring. Fiji—cf. *karakaraivisă*, a harsh or grating sound.

KARA (*kară*), basaltic stone. Cf. *karawhiu*, to whirl round. [See Tongan.]
Tahitian—ara, a kind of hard black stone. Cf. *arăhuepine*, a very hard stone. Hawaiian—ala, a rounded smooth stone, a waterworn pebble. Cf. *alamea*, the name of a kind of hard stone from volcanoes, out of which stone axes were made; *alamole*, a kind of stone. Tongan — cf. *kalamu*, to buzz along like a stone from a sling. [See Mu.] Mangarevan—kara, a round heavy stone, like a ball. Paumotan—kara, flint.

KARAE (*kărae*), the name of a bird: *Uahatia taku manu i te rangi, he toroa, he karae, he taiko*—P. M., 30.

KARAHA (*kăraha*), a calabash with a wide mouth; a bowl: *Haria mai te honu i te karaha nei*—MSS. Cf. *raha*, open, extended.

KARAHO (*kăraho*), the floor or platform of a canoe: *Katahi ka haere i te po ki raro o te karaho o te waka*—A. H. M. iii. 6.

KARAHU (*kărahu*), a native oven.

KARAHUE, the name of a shell-fish.

KARAKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Corynocarpus lævigata*): *Te kiore, me te pukeko, me te karaka*—P. M., 111.
Mangaian—cf. *karaka*, the name of a tree. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *qalaka* (*ngg*alaka) the name of a tree, bearing edible fruit.

KARAKAHIA, the name of a bird, the White-winged Duck (Orn. *Nyroca australis*).

KARAKAPE, to lift up embers or hot stones with two sticks used as tongs. Cf. *kape*, to pick out; *kară*, a kind of stone. [For comparatives, see Kape, and Kara.]

KARAKIA, an invocation; a prayer; a charm; a recitation; to repeat an incantation or conduct a religious service: *Koia a Tawhaki i kiia ai he atua, a i karakia atu ai te iwi ki a ia*—A. H. M., i. 47: *Katahi ka karakiatia e ia ki a Titikura, ka ora kotoa ona tangata*—P. M., 58: *Ka whakahua i tana karakia mo te ehunga i te wai*—P. M., 111. Cf. *kara*, to call; *karanga*, to shout.
Tahitian—cf. *ara*, to importune the gods, and make much of them by presents, &c., to gain their countenance in war. Hawaiian —cf. *alana* (M.L. = *karanga*), a present made by a chief to a priest to procure his prayers; a present made to a god; a sacrifice; to offer a sacrifice; a crying out, the voice of suffering or complaint; *kala*, a public crier; to proclaim. Tongan—cf. *gala*, to cry, to raise the voice above that of others. Mangaian—karakia, invocations, charms, prayers.

KARAMATA, the head of a tree. Cf. *karaua*, the head (of the body); *mata*, the point, tip; *kămata*, the end of a branch or leaf; the top of a tree. [For comparatives, see Mata.]

KARAMEA, red ochre.
Hawaiian—cf. *alamea*, a kind of hard stone from volcanoes, out of which stone axes were made. Tahitian—araea, red earth; (*b.*) red crockery-ware; (*c.*) reddish colour. Marquesan — kaaea (*kaʻea*), red earth; (*b.*) reddish, fire-coloured. Mangarevan—kakaraea (*kakaraʻa*), ochre, yellow clay burnt to redness. Cf. *karamea*, part of the liver; *karameaporotu*, good (said of things only). Paumotan—karamėa, clay.

KARAMIHA (Moriori), a song, chant.

KARAMU (*karamŭ*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma robusta*, *C. arborea*, and *C. lucida*). This was a sacred plant used in invocations, &c., especially at the sprinkling of water in the (so-called) Native "baptismal" ceremony. [See Iriiri, and Tua.] In the Chatham Islands the *Coprosma baueriana* is called *Karamŭ.*

KARAMUIMUI, to swarm upon: *A tau mai ana te tini o te ngaro ki te karamuimui i a au*—P. M., 14. Cf. *mui*, to swarm round, to infest; *tamuimui*, to crowd around. [For comparatives, see Mui.]

KARANGARANGA, an attendant. Cf. *karangata*, men; *ranga*, a company of persons.

KARANGATA (*karangată*), to be mute when addressed, to remain silent when called. Cf. *karanga*, to call.

KARANGATA (Moriori), men. Cf. *tangata*, a human being; *ngata*, a man.

KARANGI (*kărangi*), restless, unsettled. Cf. *harangi*, unsettled; *hikirangi*, to be unsettled; *rangi*, the sky [used as *rewa*: see Rewa]; *wairangi*, foolish; *porangi*, hurried, demented.

Whaka-KARANGIRANGI, to provoke.

KARANGU (*karangŭ*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma fœtidissima*, and *C. lucida*).

KARAPA (*kărapa*), squinting. 2. To flash; flashing: *Ki te mea ka uira karapa aua kura whero*—A. H. M., v. 42. [For comparatives, see Rarapa.] 3. A species of eel.

KARAPETAPETAU, to flap, as a fish out of water. Cf. *kapekapeta*, to flap, to flutter, to writhe; *kapekapetau*, quick; *petapeta*, rags. 2. To wag, as the tongue.

Whaka-KARAPETAPETAU, to cause to flap or wag.

KARAPI (*kărapi*), sticks used in building, to hold reeds or rushes in place. Cf. *karapiti*, to pinch in; to put or fasten side by side; *kapiti*, a cleft, a crevice.

KARAPITI, to put or fasten together side by side: *A karapitia ana e ia te waewae o Parama ki te taiepa* — Tau., xxii. 25. Cf. *apiti*, to place side by side; *kapiti*, to be close together; *karatiti*, to fasten with pegs. 2. To pinch between two bodies: *Karapitia iho e koe oku waewae ki te rakau*—Hopa, xiii. 27.

KARAPIPITI (*karapìpiti*), laid close beside one another.
Mangarevan—cf. *karapihi*, the suckers of the octopus. Ext. Poly.: Tagal—cf. *calapit*, close together. [For other comparatives, see Apiti.]

KARAPOTI, to surround, to hedge in, inclose: *Ko te ope ra kua karapoti iho*—A. H. M., v. 19: *Ka karapotia te whare e nga tangata o te pa*—Ken., xix. 4. 2. A blockade, a starving out. Also, **harapoti**: *Ka harapotia a ratou taua rua i te one*—A. H. M., v. 19. 3. To surround, as with the coil of a snake: *Ka karapoti te hiku o te waero ka mau a Ruru*—A. H. M., ii. 27.

KARARA-HUA-RAU (myth.) [See Ngarara.]

KARAREHE, a dog: a quadruped: *Ka aranga, tenei ko 'Te mau a te kararehe'*—A. H. M., iii. 10: *Te kararehe, me te mea ngokingoki, me te kirehe o te whenua*—Ken., i. 24. Cf. *karehe*, to run; *kìrehe*, a dog; *kuri*, a dog.

KARAREHE (myth.) [See Mau-o-te-Kararehe.]

KARARI, the name of a small fish.

KARATI, the name of a fish, the Schnapper (Ich. *Pagrus unicolor*).

KARATITI, to fasten with pins or pegs. Cf. *titi*, a peg or pin; to stick in as a peg; *kàrapi*, sticks used in building, to hold reeds or rushes in place.

KARAU (*kàrau*), a dredge, a grapnel. Cf. *karo*, to pick out of a hole; *rau*, to catch in a net; *rarau*, to lay hold of; *rou*, a long stick used to reach anything with [see Mangarevan]. 2. A comb for the hair: *Homai ra taku heru, taku karau*—A. H. M., i. 50. Cf. *heru*, a comb; *haro*, to scrape. 3. The gauge for the meshes of a net. 4. A trap, made of loops of *harakeke* (flax, *Phormium*) to catch birds that burrow in the ground. Cf. *karapiti*, to pinch.
Tahitian—arau, the two wings of a large fishing-net; (*b*.) a mode of fishing; (*c*.) long, crooked, and bad, as a tree; long, as a wave of the sea. Tongan—cf. *pulau*, to scratch; Mangarevan—karou, a hook, a clasp, a fork for reaching down fruit. Mangaian—cf. *karau*, a land-crab. Ext. Poly.: Java—cf. *garu*, a harrow, a comb; to scratch; *karau*, to pull a rope, to haul. [For probable comparatives, see Rou.]

KARAUA, an old man. Cf. *kara*, an old man; *koroua*, an old man. 2. The head of a person. Cf. *karu*, the head.
Tahitian—araua, a good pilot, one who knows well how to manage a boat or canoe in dangerous and difficult places; oroua, decrepit through age. Paumotan—korua, decrepit.

KARAURIA (Moriori), an oyster.

KARAWA, a mother; a dam of animals. 2. A garden bed.

KARAWAI, the small freshwater Cray-fish. In North Island, *Paranephrops planifrons*; in South Island *P. setosus*. 2. Dressed flax placed in water for dyeing purposes.

KARAWAKA, measles: *Na ratou nga mate nei te Rewharewha me te karawaka*—A. H. M., v. 35. 2. The name of a small fish.

KARAWARAWA (*kàrawarawa*), a weal, the mark of a stripe: *He karawarawa mo te karawarawa.*—Eko., xxi. 25. Cf. *kare*, the lash of a whip; *karawhiu*, a flail; to swing round.
Tahitian—arava, a stripe; a contusion; aravarava, stripes. Cf. *irava*, a stripe, streak, or layer.

KARAWHIU, to whirl, to swing round; a flail. Cf. *whiu*, to whip, throw, fling; *porowhiu*, to throw; *kowhiuwhiu*, to fan, winnow.

KARE, a ripple: *I haere mai koe i te kare tai-uru? i te kare tai-roto?*—MSS. Cf. *pokare*, to be agitated, as a liquid. 2. The lash of a whip. Cf. *karawarawa*, the mark of a whip, a weal.

KAREKARE, surf; the break on a bar: *Ka riro ki te tai karekare*—G. P., 59. 2. To be agitated.

Whaka-KAREKARE, to agitate; to shake up.
Samoan—'a'ale, a driving in war, a rout; (*b*.) prompt, doing with despatch. Hawaiian—ale, a billow, a wave in motion: *A hele hoi maluna o na ale kiekie o ke kai*; And goes upon the high waves of the sea. Aleale, to make into waves; to stir up, as water; to trouble, to toss about, as restless waves; a moving, swelling, as of waves: *Kalaia ka ipu i ke kai aleale;* Fashioned was the bowl for the rough sea. Hoo-aleale, and ho-aleale, to stir up, as water: *A hoaleale i ka wai*; And troubled the water. Cf. *poale*, to drink in; *waialeale*, to ripple, to disturb, as the surface of water. Tahitian—are, a wave or billow of the sea: *To mau are e to mau uru ra;* All your waves and billows. Areare, sickness, qualmishness, as in sea-sickness. Cf. *arefatumoana*, a heavy rolling swell of the sea; *arematua*, a wave that has been long in forming; *arepu*, to disturb the water, as fish do in swimming; *aretea*, the white waves of an agitated sea; *mataare*, the crests of waves; *toare*, to be in commotion, as the sea; *farefare*, hollow, as an empty stomach; *pufarefare*, a hollowness; a breaking wave, such as bends over, hangs, and then breaks; *tafare*, a hollow place in the rocks; a hollow wave of the sea. Tongan—cf. *kale*, to run fast; *faka-kakale*, to run to and fro; *faka-kalekale*, to run in confusion, as when affrighted [See Samoan]. Mangaian—kare, the surf, breaking water; a billow: *Te nunga koe i te uru o te kare i tai, è!* Thy path is on the foaming crest of the billow. Mangarevan—kare, the surface of the sea, or of water. Cf. *kore*, the sea agitated by the passage of fish; *aka-karekarevai*, to gargle the mouth with water. Marquesan—kaekae, the surface of the water. Cf. *haehae*, the hollow of a wave. Paumotan—kare, a wave, billow. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kerekere*, to break, as water over a reef; to boil, as boiling water.

KAREAO, the name of a climbing plant, the Supple-jack (Bot. *Rhipogonum scandens*): *Katahi ka tikina he kareao i te ngahere*—P. M., 151.

KAREAOPIRITA, the same as kareao.

KAREAREA, the name of a bird, the Sparrow-Hawk (Orn. *Hieracidea novæ-zelandiæ*). Also kaeaea, and kaiaia (*kaiaiă*). Cf. *karewarewa*, the Bush-Hawk.

KARE-A-ROTO, a darling, an object of loving devotion: *Ara ko te kare-a-roto tenei*—P. M., 131.

KAREHE, to run. Cf. *karere*, a messenger; *kararehe*, a dog; a quadruped; *kirehe*, a dog; *kuri*, a dog; *rere*, to run.

Tongan—cf. *kale*, to run fast; *kakale*, to run to and fro; to run swiftly. **Samoan**—cf. *'a'ale*, a rout, a driving in war.

KAREHU (*kărehu*), a spade. (For kaheru.)

KAREI, the sap-wood of a tree.

KAREKO, to slip. (Or karengo.)

KAREKO, (or karengo,) the name of an edible seaweed growing on stones (*Laminaria* sp.): *Me te kareko (he taru tupu i runga i te kohatu, a ka tae ki to toru ka kiia he kapiti)*—A. H. M., i. 123.

KAREMU (*kăremu*), the plug in the bottom of a canoe: *Ka tae ki waho ki te moana, ka unuhia te karemu*—A. H. M., iii. 15.

KARENUKU (myth.), the wife of Hema and Pupu-mai-nono. She was the mother of Tawhaki and Karihi—A. H. M., i. 121. [See Tawhaki.]

KARENUKU, **KARERANGI,** (myth.,) names of goddesses seen floating on the waters of the Deluge, by the survivors on the raft or ark of safety—A. H. M., i. 175. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

KARENGO, (or kareko,) to slip.

KARENGO, (or kareko,) the name of an edible seaweed (Alg. *Laminaria* sp.): *Ka waiho i reira tana tama a Matangi-a-whiowhio, tana kai he karengo*—A. H. M., iii. 62.

KAREPO, the name of a marine plant, a seagrass.

KARERARERA (*kărerarera*), the name of a water-plant.

KARERE, a messenger: *Ki te mea ka tonoa atu he karere ki Tutanekai*—P. M., 129. Cf. *rere*, to run; *karehe*, to run; *kararehe*, a dog.

Tahitian—arere, a messenger; one appointed as the king's messenger: *E pau va arere;* Let the period of the messengers cease. Faa-arere, to procure or cause a messenger to be sent. Cf. *rere*, to fly or leap; *rereatua*, a person running between two armies to endeavour to make peace. **Samoan**—cf. *'a'ale*, prompt, doing with despatch. **Hawaiian**—alele, (also elele,) a messenger of a chief; to act as a messenger; (*b.*) to act as a spy; to look or examine into the condition of another. Cf. *lele*, to fly, jump, leap. **Rarotongan**—karere, a messenger: *I te rima o te karere ra;* By the hand of the messenger. **Mangarevan**—kerere, a messenger; to send a messenger; an envoy, ambassador. **Paumotan**—karere, a herald, envoy; to delegate, to assign.

KARERO, wall-eyed.

KARETO (*kăreto*), to be untied, unfastened.

KARETU (*kăretu*), the name of a fragrant grass (Bot. *Hierochloe redolens*): *Homai ki au etehi karetu nei*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51.

Tahitian—aretu, a species of grass for thatching houses.

KAREWA (*kărewa*), a float, a buoy. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *korewa*, drifting about; *morewa*, afloat. [For comparatives, see Rewa.]

KAREWAREWA, the name of a bird, the Bush Hawk (Orn. *Hieracidea ferox*): *Ka tangi te karewarewa ki waenga o te rangi pai, he ua apopo*—Prov. Cf. *karearea*, the sparrow-hawk.

Tahitian—cf. *arevareva*, the name of a large spotted bird, said formerly to be inspired at times by the god Manutea. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *karevareva*, a species of small owl.

KARI, an isolated wood, a clump of trees.

KARI, to dig for. Cf. *karituangi*, to dig deep; *tukari*, to dig and throw up into hillocks; *waikari*, a ditch; *keri*, to dig; *kauhuri*, to dig; to turn over the soil. 2. To rush along violently, as wind. Cf. *keri*, to rush violently along, as wind. 3. Bruised, maimed; indented by a blow: *Ka oti te upoko te kari rawa ki te patu*—A. H. M., iii. 7.

KAKARI, to be urgent, to be importunate. 2. To wrestle, to quarrel. 3. To fight; a fight: *Ka kakari raua, ka werohia a Raki e Takaroa*—A. H. M., i. 22.

KAKARITANGA, a valley.

KARIKARI, to strip off. 2. A notch cut in a tree for climbing purposes.

Whaka-KARIKARI, to notch.

Tahitian—ari, to scoop out the earth from a hole with both hands; (*b.*) empty, as the stomach; waste, as the land forsaken by its inhabitants; frightful, as a place in battle; (*c.*) a wave or billow. [See Kare.] Cf. *areta*, a person who seizes his prey in war. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ali*, a scar on the cheek; *aliali*, to be rough with scars; *eli*, to dig the ground. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kari*, a cicatrice, a scar; an inflammation; *karia!* rush! mount! leap up! Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *acale*, to scoop; to throw as with a spade. **Fiji**—cf. *kari*, to scrape. **Kayan**—cf. *kuali*, to dig. **Malay**—cf. *gali*, to dig; *karis*, a dagger, a *kris*. **Kisa**—cf. *kalis*, a dagger. **Tagal**—cf. *kalis*, a sword.

KARIHI (myth.), the brother of Tawhaki, the famous demi-god. Karihi was the son of Hema and Karenuku. (or of Pupu-mai-nono, or of Urutonga). Karihi accompanied his brother on the expedition for the slaughter of the Ponaturi, and the revenge for the death of Hema. When Tangotango, the Heavenly Maiden, left her husband Tawhaki, and took their child Arahuta away with them, Karihi accompanied his brother on his journey toward the skies in search of the lost ones. Coming to the dwelling of the blind old goddess Matakerepo, she directed their way to the vine which hung down from Heaven, and which they must ascend. A great gust of wind seized Karihi, who was blown back again to earth; but Tawhaki ascended safely and pursued his way alone. Karihi returned to his own dwelling. In Hawaii, Karihi is called Alihi, and is represented as accompanying Tawhaki (Kahai) on the journey to revenge their father's death. In the pedigree called the Ulu Genealogy, Tawhaki (Kahai) is said to be the son of Hema and Hinauluohia; Hema being the son of Kaitangata (Aikanaka) and Hina. In Tahiti, we find that Tawhaki (Tavai) and Karihi (Arii) were the sons of Hema (Oema), and that they both went down to Hawaiki (Havaii = Spirit-world) to seek their father. They saw the old blind goddess counting her *taro*, as in the New Zealand legend. They brought back the bones of Hema. When Karihi is mentioned in Rarotongan myth he is called Arii, which would apparently show (from the lost *k*) that they had received this story in the Hervey Islands from Tahitian sources. The Samoan tale calls Karihi Alise; and he accompanies Tafa'i (Tawhaki) to Heaven in his brother's journey to woo Sina. He returned safely to the earth. (Samoan legend called "*O le Gafa o le La*," or The Genealogy of the Sun—*Pratt*.) [See P. M., 36, *et seq.*; A. H. M. i. 59; M. and S., 255; Forn., ii. 16. See also under Tawhaki, Ponaturi, &c.]

KARIHI, the stone of a fruit; the kernel. 2. The weight attached to the lower edge of a drag-net: *He tangata hoki te karihi o tana kupenga*—P. M., 141.

Tahitian—arihi, the ropes that are fixed to a fishing-net: the upper one to which the *raai* or corks is fixed is called *arihi-i-nia;* and that to which the stones are fixed is called *arihi-i-raro.* Figuratively, the word was extensively used: *arihi-i-nia* were prayers used in time of war; the *arihi-i-raro* being those who stirred up the people to vigilance and activity, the chief priests, and other leading chiefs. **Hawaiian**—alihi, the lines of a fish-net; (*b.*) the cords holding the sinkers of a net; (*c.*) the upper part of a calabash strap; (*d.*) to be ready to work for the sake of gain, but at other times absent; (*e.*) unwillingly. Cf. *alihilele*, the name of a drag-net; *alihilani*, the horizon.

KARIKA (myth.), a brother of Hatupatu. 2. A chief of Raumati's party killed by Hatupatu—P. M., 123. [See Hatupatu.]

KARIOI, to loiter, to be idle; idle. Cf. *tarioi*, to loiter; *tatari*, to wait.

Tahitian—Arioi, the name of a remarkable fraternity in the Society Islands. They were a semi-religious, semi-profligate band of persons, recruited from all ranks, but principally from that of the nobles, and comprising both sexes. They wandered from one place to another reciting old poems, and giving recitations, &c., of an historical character, thus becoming the vehicles of much traditional lore. Their festivals were scenes of the most abandoned lewdness and vice; the whole settlement for the time of their visit being given up to profligacy. The women who joined the society had to take an oath to destroy all progeny, and thus not to encumber their movements with the care of children. The Uritoy, of the Caroline Islands, are supposed to be a branch of this ancient organisation. **Mangarevan**—karioi, lust, lewdness: *E hare no te karioi*, a house used for immoral purposes; aka-karioi, luxurious, debauched. **Paumotan**—karioi, immodest, indecent; a rake, a debauchee; (*b.*) softness, slackness.

KARIPI, steep, precipitous. Cf. *koripi*, to cut; *ripi*, to cut, to gash; *horipi*, to slit.

KARIRI, to sail together in a fleet.

KARITO (*kărito*), the bulrush, or *raupo* (Bot. *Typha angustifolia*).

KARITUANGI, to dig deep. Cf. *kari*, to dig; *keri*, to dig. [For comparatives, see Kari.]

KARO, the name of a freshwater mussel. 2. The name of a tree (Bot. *Pittosporum crassifolium*, *P. tenuifolium*, and *P. cornifolium*).

KARO, }
KAKARO, } to ward off or elude a blow: *He tao rakau e karohia atu ka hemo; te tao ki, werohia mai, tu tonu*—Prov. Cf. *takaro*, a game, sport [cf. Marquesan and Tongan]. 2. To pick out of a hole. Cf. *hĭkaro*, to pick out; *tĭkaro*, to pick out of a hole; to scoop.

Samoan—'alo, to evade a blow; (*b.*) to get out of the road; (*c.*) to make excuses; (*d.*) to conceal, hide; 'a'alo, deceitful, avoiding openness; covering up; (*b.*) to avoid constantly or repeatedly; fa'a-'alo, deceitful; (*b.*) to refuse to lend, under the false plea that it belongs to another. Cf. *'alo'alosă*, to avoid, to keep aloof from; *'alofaga*, a place of refuge; *'alosă*, to avoid, as a dangerous boat passage; *'alovao*, one who gets out of the way of visitors, in order to escape from entertaining them. **Tahitian**—aro, to urge on to fight, as an army; aaro, to excavate; to scoop or scrape out; the person who scoops; the scoop or ladle; aroaro, dark; a mystery; lonesome, or desolate; faa-aro, to conceal; ha-aro, to lade, to scoop; a scoop, a ladle. Cf. *paaro*, to excavate or hollow out, as in taking the kernel out of a cocoanut; *aronee*, to draw near to an enemy to fight, by crawling stealthily along the ground; *aroraa*, the place of fighting, a battle. **Hawaiian**—alo, to dodge or elude the blow of a weapon; (*b.*) to pass from one place to another; (*c.*) to skip or pass over something; (*d.*) to pass through the water by swimming; to extend the hands in swimming; aalo, to dodge, as one does a stone; ho-alo, to shun, to avoid, to escape from; (*b.*) to slip over, in counting; hoo-alo, to pass away, to forget; (*b.*) to shun, eschew; aloalo, to dodge, as if from a shower; to turn this way and that, as if in fear. Cf. *poalo*, to dig or pluck out the eyes; to twist round and draw out, as a tooth. **Tongan**—kalo, to move the head; to avoid danger; to get out of the way of intruders; kalokalo, to shake the head; faka-kalo, to run as between showers of rain; (*b.*) to embrace a fair opportunity. Cf. *hakalo*, a scraper, for scraping old cocoanuts; *takalo*, to evade, to get away from work; *kaloi*, to shake the hair of the head; *kalofaga*, a hiding-place; a shelter from the storm; *kalokalofaki*, to be careful; *fekaloaki*, to elude, to evade. **Marquesan**—kaokao (*kaŏkaŏ*), a game played with spears, in which thrusts are made. **Mangarevan**—karo, to evade the blow of a stone, or of a lance, or a wave, &c.; (*karo-i-te-mata*, imperfectly visible;) karokaro, war; a quarrel; to have dispute; kakaro, to see in a confused way. Cf. *ikaro*, to gather; *karohava*, to disappear suddenly. **Paumotan**—karo, war; (*b.*) to chide, to reprimand; kakaro, to fight; a combat; dissension, dispute. Cf. *karohaere*, to fight. **Atiu**—karo, to look at [see Mangarevan]: *E karo ki te tira;* Look at the masts. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *calo* (*th*alo), a gouge or thing of a hollow form; *kalo-va*, to hollow out, to cut with a gouge. **Brumer Islands**—cf. *karokarona*, the hollow of the hand.

KAROKARO, a slave. 2. A marauding party.

Samoan—cf. *'alo*, to conceal, hide; *'a'alo*, deceitful. Tahitian—cf. *aro*, to urge on to fight, as armies; *aroaro*, lonesome, desolate; *aronee*, to draw near to an enemy by crawling on the ground to fight. Hawaiian—cf. *alo*, to elude the blow of a weapon; *ho-alo*, to escape from, to avoid. Tongan—cf. *kalo*, to avoid danger; to get out of the way of intruders; *kalofaga*, a hiding-place. Mangarevan—cf. *karo*, to avoid the blow of a lance, &c.; *karokaro*, a war; a quarrel; to fight. Paumotan—cf. *karo*, war; to chide, reprimand.

KARORO, the name of a sea-gull (Orn. *Larus dominicanus*): *Ka kite i te karoro, i te torea*—P. M., 77. 2. A kind of shell-fish.

KARORO-INU-TAI, one who dwells on the sea-coast.

KARU, the eye: *He karu to te maipi, he karu to te tangata*—P. M., 68. Cf. *karupango*, the pupil of the eye; *pìkaru*, discharge from the eyes; *karukowhiti*, a disease of the eyes; *whakaru*, to stare. 2. The head. Cf. *karaua*, the head.

Tahitian—cf. *arumata*, the inside covering of the eye. Hawaiian—alu, the muscles of the eye. Paumotan—karu, the pupil of the eye. Atiu—cf. *karo*, to look at. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *karimata*, the eye.

KARUAIPAPA (myth.), a person of pre-diluvian times, a teacher of ceremonies and incantations—A. H. M., i. 169.

KARUHIRUHI (*kàruhiruhi*), the name of a bird, the Shag (Orn. *Phalacrocorax varius*.)

KARUKARU (myth.), one of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App. Cf. *kahukahu* (myth.), and also next word, Karukaru.

KARUKARU, a rag, an old garment: *Katahi ka rawhia reretia te karukaru puru o tana whare hei paki putanga mona*—P. M., 16. 2. A clot, as of blood: *Ka rere, ka tarati te karukaru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39: Clotted, as blood: *A ka tae ano ki nga toto karukaru o Hotua*—A. H. M., i. 34. Cf. *karupuru*, (Moriori,) a bog, a swamp; dirt; *kahukahu*, *panniculus*. [See Kahukahu.] 3. The soft part of a pumpkin, in which the seeds are contained.

Samoan—'alu, dregs, lees; (*b.*) congealed oil; to be congealed; 'a'alu, dregs, sediment; 'alu'alu, a species of jelly-fish. Cf. *'alu'alutoto*, clotted blood. Mangarevan—karu, dirt, mud; (*b.*) soft, fertile earth; aka-karu, to dig about trees, to pile up soil about trees. Hawaiian—cf. *alu*, to ruff up, as a mat; flabby, shapeless; *alualua*, a second-hand garment, full of wrinkles. Tahitian—cf. *aru*, an elderly person whose skin has become full of wrinkles. Paumotan—cf. *karukaru*, wrinkled.

KARUKOWHITI, a disease of the eye, in which the eyelid is turned inside. Cf. *karu*, the eye.

KARUPANGO, the pupil of the eye. Cf. *karu*, the eye; *pango*, black, of dark colour. [For comparatives, see Karu, and Pango.]

KARUPE (*kàrupe*), the lintel of a door.

KARUPURU, (Moriori,) a bog, a swamp. 2. Dirt. Cf. *karukaru*, a clot of blood; a rag; *puru*, to plug up; *pupuru*, pulpy, semi-liquid.

KARURE (*kàrure*), to twist, to spin.

KATA, to laugh; pass. kataina, to be laughed at: *Kauaka ahau e kataina e koutou*—P. M., 31: *Tino katanga a Kae i kata ai*—P. M., 39.

KAKATA, laughing repeatedly.

Samoan—'ata, to laugh; (plu. 'a'ata): *E 'ata ai o ia i le tofotofaga o e ua le sala;* He will laugh at the trial of the innocent. Fa'a'ata, to make to laugh; 'ata'ata, to continue to laugh. Cf. *'ata'atalili*, to laugh angrily; *'ataonifo*, to laugh deceitfully; *'atafa'amaela*, to laugh vehemently: *fa'a-tau'ata*, to make a joke of. Tahitian—ata, to laugh; laughter: *O te ata noa ra i ueueraa o te mahae;* He laughs at the shaking of a spear. Aata, to laugh repeatedly; much given to laughing; faa-ata, droll, laughable, causing laughter; to cause laughter; ataata, to laugh repeatedly; to laugh together, as a company; faa-ataata, to cause much or repeated laughter. Cf. *paata*, to cause merriment; *ataore*, senseless laughter; *ataniho*, a smile; smiling; to smile; a deceitful smile; *atapaoho*, senseless laughter; *hoata*, to jest, to excite mirth; *tupaata*, laughter. Hawaiian—aka, to laugh, to deride (generally *akaaka*); aaka, to laugh at, ridicule; akaaka, laughter; exhiliration; to laugh: *He huhu paha kona, he akaaka paha, aohe oluolu iki;* Whether he is angry or laughs, there is no rest. Hoo-aka, and hoo-akaaka, to make one laugh. Cf. *akaiki*, to smile; to be pleased; to laugh in one's sleeve; *akahenehene*, to ridicule; *pauakaaka*, to laugh at or ridicule one for labouring without wages. Tongan—kata, to laugh; a laugh: *E kata manuki aki koe;* You shall be laughed to scorn. Plu. kakata. Katakata, to smile, to laugh; faka-kata, to excite laughter; addicted to causing laughter; pass. kataina, to be laughed at. Cf. *kataukuma*, to laugh under restraint; *katabubunu*, to laugh with the mouth closed; *katafakamoala*, a hoarse laugh; *katakatatagi*, to laugh when you are inclined to cry; *fekakatai*, to laugh (two or more). Mangaian—kata, to laugh; laughter: *Kua kata te anau Atea i te rara varu;* All the offspring of Vatea laugh at our brave diversion. Marquesan—kata, to laugh; laughter; aka-katakata, that which causes laughter. Mangarevan—kata, to laugh; to be happy, to be joyful; katakata, prolonged laughter; aka-kata, to cause laughter. Paumotan—kata, to laugh, to smile; katakata, risible; a joke; ridicule. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *katakata*, to talk. Ilocan—cf. *cataoa*, to laugh. Malagasy—cf. *tokakakaka*, laughter; a laugh; *kakaka*, cackling; *kakakaka*, loud laughter. Sikayana—*kata*, to laugh.

KAKATA, opening in cracks; chapped. Cf. *pùkatakata*, dry, crisp; *ngata*, dry; *ngatata*, split, chapped. [See Hawaiian.]

KATAKATA, a finger. Cf. *kotakota*, a finger.

Tahitian—ataa, split, much divided, rent asunder. Hawaiian—aka, to be split or peeled off, as the bark of a tree; (*b.*) the knuckle joints; the protuberances of the ankle joints; the joints of the backbone; (*c.*) to go up and down upon a hilly road. Cf. *naka*, (for Maori *ngatata*, split, chapped = *kata?*) to crack, split, as the earth in drought; *nakaka*, to be full of cracks; *kakakaka*, small cracks or open spaces in any substance. Tongan—

cf. *kata*, the pieces of the *kava* branch cut for setting.

KATAE (*kàtae*), how great! Cf. *atae*, how great! [See Atae.]

KATAHI (*kàtahi*), then: *Katahi ka panga tona upoko ki raro*—P. M., 8. 2. Now, for the first time: *Katahi ka rangona te rua o ona ingoa*—P. M., 22. 3. Only just. Cf. *tahi*, one. 4. To express admiration of any quality, or to show surprise, annoyance, &c.: *Katahi te tamaiti paru ko koe.*

KATAITAI, the name of a sea-bird.

KATAO (*kàtao*), water. Cf. *kato*, flowing.

KATAORE (myth.), a man-eating monster, dwelling at Tikitapu. It was owned by Tangaroa-mihi, and was destroyed with rope snares—Col., Trans., xi. 95; G. P., App. xc.; Ar. M., 52.

KATATAI, the name of a bird, a kind of Rail.

KATAU, the right hand: *E rere ki te taha katau.* Cf. *matau*, right, on the right hand.

Tahitian—atau, right, in opposition to left: *Ua titoo ihora i tona avae atau i nia iho i te miti;* He set his right foot upon the ground. Cf. *tahaatau*, the right side of a person. **Hawaiian**—akau, right, on the right hand: *Mai ka aoao akau o ka hale;* From the right corner of the house. Cf. *makaakau*, the right eye. **Rarotongan**—katau, right, on the right hand: *Auraka e tapaepae ki te pae katau e te pae kaui;* Do not turn either to the right or to the left. **Paumotan**—kotau, right: as *rima kotau*, right hand.

KATEA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Podocarpus dacrydioides*).

KATEA, whitened. Cf. *tea*, white; *atea*, clear, free from obstruction; *kotea*, pale, &c.

KATEATEA, scattered. [For comparatives, see Atea, and Tea.]

KATEKATE, a small shoulder-mat.

KATETE, to splice on, to lengthen by adding a piece; a piece joined to a spear to lengthen it. Cf. *tete*, the head of a spear. 2. To move forwards. 3. A large pig. 4. Large.

KATI, to stop, to stop traffic in any thoroughfare; to block up; shut, closed; *Ehara! kua kati te whatitoka*—P. M., 68. Cf. *aukati*, to stop one's way.

Tahitian—cf. *ati*, to be enclosed or entangled; *tuati*, to join or close up; *atia*, a fence; *atipuni*, to be in an enclosed or besieged state; *taati*, to encompass. **Hawaiian**—cf. *aaki*, to surround or come upon one, as darkness. **Tongan**—cf. *kajia*, to choke; to hinder; to obstruct, as weeds in a garden.

KATI (*kàti*), to leave off, cease (probably connected with last word): *E hoa ma, e oho, kati te moe, maranga!*—P. M., 16.

Whaka-KATI, to beg one to desist.

Tahitian—cf. *atia*, enough.

KATI, well; then? an interjection of inquiry.

KAKATI, to eat into; to gnaw through: *E iti hoki te mokoroa, nana i kakati te kahikatea*—Prov. 2. To corrode, to eat into. 3. To sting, to cause to smart. Cf. *koti*, to cut; *kutikuti*, scissors; *katipo*, a venomous spider; *makatikati*, galling, irritating. 4. To draw and pain, as a blister. 5. To be clenched, as the teeth: *He matekai te take, kua kakati noa atu nga niho*—G.-8, 29.

KATIKATI, to nibble: *Ka kai ratou i reira, pau ana a nga hoa, katikati tonu a Tama*—P. M., 79. Cf. *kai*, to eat [see Paumotan]. 2. To champ, to move the jaws as in eating.

Samoan—'ati, to eat in, to corrode; applied to wood eaten by white ants (*Termes*), also to cloth, mats, &c., eaten by insects; and to some kinds of ulcers which eat into the flesh; 'a'ati, to eat in, as an ulcer; (*b.*) to eat into a tree, as the *afato* (a grub) does; (*c.*) to gnaw off, as the skin of sugar-cane, or the husk of a cocoanut; (*d.*) to pierce, as the teeth of a dog, so as to meet; atiga, pieces of food, partly eaten; broken food. Cf. *'atimotu*, to bite through; *'atipupuni*, to eat away the flesh, leaving the skin, as an abscess; *'atigàmea*, dust from wood eaten by worms or white ants. **Tahitian**—ati, to bite with the teeth; (*b.*) to sting; aati, to bite, gnaw, or tear with the teeth; a biter. Cf. *atihuta*, the name of a fierce fish, said to pierce and bite its prey and then give notice to the shark. **Hawaiian**—aki, to bite, to bite in two, as a thread; to bite, as in peeling sugar-cane or cocoanut; (*b.*) to backbite, to slander, to spread false reports: *Ke aki wale nei oe i ke keiki a kou makuwahine;* You slander your mother's son. Aaki, to bite frequently; to bite in two; (*b.*) to grate the teeth; (*c.*) to feel the severe pangs of childbirth; akiaki, to bite in two repeatedly; (*b.*) to take away little by little; (*c.*) to nibble; (*d.*) to pilfer; (*e.*) a backbiter, a reviler; (*f.*) a disease, the dog-colic; (*g.*) an edible seaweed growing on rocks. Cf. *akilou*, a thief; to eat secretly the food of another. **Rarotongan**—kati, to bite; kakati, to bite: *I tei kakati to ratou nio;* That bite with their teeth. **Futuna**—kakati, to gnaw; to corrode. **Paumotan**—kakati, to bite; (*b.*) to clench, as the teeth; katiga, food. Cf. *kai*, food. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kati-a*, to bite; used also of catching a thing; *katibi*, broken, split; *kata*, ravenous, fierce (of animals); *kata-kau*, to bite a thing as in great pain. **Redscar Bay**—cf. *katiwa*, a bamboo knife. **Motu**—cf. *gadigadi*, double teeth; *gadiva*, a bamboo knife. **Formosa**—cf. *gaat*, a point; *gagaat*, a sharpening.

KAKATI (*kàkati*,) to tie up in bundles; a bundle, sheaf. Cf. *kakati*, to be clenched, as the teeth; *kati*, shut, closed; to block up.

Tahitian—ati, to join, to cleave or adhere to a person; (*b.*) to be enclosed or entangled; aati, the name of a strong native cloth, made of the bark of the breadfruit tree; atiati, a species of grass bearing a troublesome burr; atia, a fence; to put up a fence. Cf. *atipuni*, to be enclosed, or in a besieged state; *taati*, to join or unite things together; to encompass; *tuati*, to join. **Hawaiian**—aki, locks of hair which are left on the head when all above is shorn off; aaki, to be caught or held by a thing; thick, obscure, as darkness; ho-aki, to withhold from the landlord his due; akiaki, to take away by little and little. **Tongan**—kajia, to choke; to hinder; to obstruct, as weeds in a garden. **Paumotan**—cf. *kakati*, to clench, as the teeth.

KATIAHO, the "Portuguese man-of-war" (Zoo. *Physalis pelagica*).

KATIHI, a stack of fernroot. Cf. *tihi*, to lie in a heap.

KATIPO (*katipŏ*), the name of a venomous spider. Cf. *kakati*, to sting; *po*, night. 2. A wasp.

KATIRA, a fishing-rod. Cf. *tira*, a mast; *katire*, a fishing-rod; *matira*, a fishing-rod. [For comparatives, see Tira.]

KATIRAMATA (*kătiramata*), an exclamation of surprise.

KATIRE, (or katira,) a fishing-rod.

KATIREHE, sore throat; a quinsey. Cf. *kati*, blocked up; *rehe*, intensive.

Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kadre*, a disease of the throat.

KATO,
KAKATO, to pluck: *Tenei ka riro kei te kakato i te rau powhata*—Kori. Cf. *ato*, to thatch [see Tahitian.] 2. Severed. 3. To pinch, nip: *Tena pea ia koe te katoa mai na i te hau*—A. H. M., v. 60.

KATOKATO, to pluck leaf by leaf: *Ka katokato au i te rau pororua*—Prov.

Samoan—cf. *ato*, to thatch; *'ato*, a basket. Tahitian—ato, to rip or pluck off; to pluck leaves or flowers; one who plucks leaves or flowers; (*b.*) the art of thatching houses; to thatch, &c. Cf. *atoauru*, to break off small twigs; (fig.) to have a superficial knowledge of a thing or fact, and yet to make much of it; *atohei*, a gatherer of flowers and garlands; *paatoato*, to lop off or pluck leaves or fruit repeatedly. Hawaiian—ako, to cut as with scissors; to clip off, to crop off: *O ka niho mano ko Hawaii nei mea e ako ai i ka lauoho;* A shark's tooth was the Hawaiian instrument for cutting the hair. (*b.*) To pluck, as flowers or fruit: *I ako ai i kona ka poe a pau e hele ae ma ke ala;* Plucked by all that pass by. (*c.*) To gather: *Ako lipoa o Kanamuakea;* Kanamuakea is gathering seaweed. (*d.*) To shear off, as the wind the top of a house; (*e.*) to thatch. Mangarevan—kato, to cut off the leaves or stalks of plants; katoga, a hatchet. Cf. *takăto*, a valley. Paumotan—cf. *kato*, plenty, abundance. Tongan—cf. *kato*, a basket; *faka-katoa*, to assemble, to collect; to bind together.

KATO, flowing; flood (of the tide only). Cf. *kátao*, water; *katoa*, all, the whole. [See Katoa, Tongan.]

Hawaiian—akoako, to swell, as a wave. Cf. *akoakoa*, to assemble, as people; to be gathered together, as waves. Tongan—kakato, fulness; complete, made up; faka-kakato, to make up, to complete; gagato, saturated, filled with water. Paumotan—kato, plenty, abundance.

KATOA, all, the whole: *A kua oti katoa i a au te whakarite te ahua o nga manu katoa o te ngahere*—P.M., 21. Cf. *kato*, flowing; flood-tide; *ato*, to thatch. [See Tongan].

Samoan—'atoa, all; whole, complete, perfect: *Na sautia foi o'u la i le po atoa;* The dew lay all night upon my branch. Fa'a-'atoatoa, to complete. Cf. *'a'ato*, complete, in counting tens; *'atoatino*, to be full, as the moon, or a canoe; to be all present, as the people of a village. Tahitian—atoa, all, every one; everything: *To raro a'e i te rai atoa nei, na'u ia;* Whatsoever is under heaven is mine. (*b.*) Also, too, likewise. Cf. *topaatoa*, to add all together; all falling to work at once. Hawaiian—akoakoa, collectively; in heaps: *Akoakoa lakou ia mau mea;* They laid the things in heaps. (*b.*) To assemble, as people for business; assembled; (*c.*) the horned coral; ho-akoakoa, to collect together, as waters: *Ua ho-akoakoaia mai na wai;* The waters were gathered together; hoo-akoakoa, to gather together, as men; to come together again, as a dispersed people; okoa, the totality of a thing; the whole; entirely. Tongan—katoa, the whole, the mass; complete, full, entire; (*b.*) to assemble, to collect; to be assembled; kakato, complete, perfect; made up; fulness, completeness; faka-katoa, to collect, to assemble; to bind together; katoaga, a feast, a banquet; kotoa, all, the whole mass. Cf. *fekatoagaaki*, to feast and visit alternately. Marquesan—kotoa, all; otoa, all: *Tanaoa hakapi a nonoho i na ani otoa;* Tangaroa filled and dwelt in the whole heaven. Rarotongan—katoa, all: *Kare ona e arite i te au tangata katoa ra;* There is none like him among all the people. Katoatoa, the whole, all. Paumotan—Cf. *kato*, plenty, abundance.

KATOA (*kătoa*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Leptospermum scoparium*).

KATOITOI (*kătoitoi*), to answer, respond. Cf. *whakatoi*, to answer rudely.

KATORE,
KATORETORE, glimmering; dimly luminous. Cf. *tore*, to burn; *hinatore*, to twinkle, to glow with unsteady light. [For comparatives, see Tore.]

KATOTE, unstable; not fixed; displaced.

KATOTE, the name of a tree-fern (Bot. *Hemitelia smithii*).

KATOTO, a variety of potato.

KATUA (myth.), a personage of pre-diluvian times.—A. H. M., i. 167.

KATUA (*kătua*), a full-grown animal or bird. Generally used for a female which has borne young: *Kihai i tino rite ki te tohora katua*—P. M., 152. Cf. *matua*, adult; mature. 2. The stockade or main fence of a *pa*.

Hawaiian—cf. *akua*, the name of the night when the moon was full. ("It would seem that the ancient idea of an *akua* (*atua* = god) embraced something incomprehensible, powerful, and yet complete, full-orbed."—L. Andrews.) Ext. Poly.: Sulu—cf. *satua*, an animal. [For comparatives, consult Atua and Matua.]

KATUTE, the name of a tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia antarctica*).

KAU, alone, without companions; without appendage: *E tu kau ana mai, kaore he tangata*—P. M., 82. 2. Only: *Ko te tumu kau ano ki a ia*—G. P., 28. 3. Just, exactly. 4. Without hindrance: *Ehara! noho kau ana i roto*—P. M., 82. 5. To no purpose, uselessly, in vain: *Oho rawa ake nga tama, tirotiro kau ana*—P. M., 15. 6. *Kahore kau*, not at all: *Kahore kau he tangata kotahi i ora*—A. H. M., i. 160. 7. Empty; unused: *A ka waiho taua whare kia tu kau noa iho*—A. H. M., i. 10. 8.

Simply: *E rongo korero kau ana nga iwi katoa o te motu*—Koro.

KAU, a Polynesian word, signifying "a troop of persons," &c.—not so used *per se* in New Zealand. [See Tekau.]

KAU, to swim; to wade: *Ka kau a Whaitiri ki uta*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41: *Katahi ka kau te kuri ra i mua o te waka*—P. M., 119. Cf. *kauhoe*, to swim; *kautàhoe*, to swim across; *kaupapa*, a fleet of canoes. 2. To swim or wade across: *Kau mai, kaore he wai*—P. M, 119. 3. To swim for. 4. (For *ngau*) To bite, gnaw: *Ka kau ou tangata*—A. H. M., ii. 157.

KAUANGA, a ford, a crossing.

KAUKAU, to bathe: *Na haere nga tamariki ki te kaukau*—P. M., 107. 2. To anoint the head. 3. To wash, lave: *Ka mauria ai ki te Waiora Tane, horoi ai, kaukau ai*—A. H. M., ii. 14.

KAUKAURANGA, a bathing place.

Whaka-KAU, to make to swim. 2. A charm to aid in swimming.

Samoan—a'au, to swim: *E pei ona faaloloa lima o le e aau ina ua aau;* As a swimmer spreads forth his hands to swim. 'Au'au, to swim about; (*b.*) to bathe (a chief's word). Cf. *'aulalo*, to swim low, in order to catch sea-birds; *'aupui*, to splash the water; *'auvai*, the brink of a river, lake, well, or any place containing water; *fe'au*, to swim. Tahitian—au, to swim in the water; to move: *E pape e tia ia au haere ra;* Waters to swim in. Faa-au, to assist another to swim. Cf. *aufarere*, to swim unskilfully, not having learned; friendless, castaway; *auono*, a large fleet; *auoaro*, to swim with the face downwards; *aumoana*, a good swimmer; *autai*, to pass along in a canoe without landing; *autua*, the act of sculling a canoe with the steer paddle; *taau*, to procure anything by swimming; *tauama*, a canoe with an outrigger; *taupiti*, a double canoe. Hawaiian—au, to swim; swimming: *He kai au ko Kapuuone;* A sea for swimming is Kapuuone. (*b.*) To float on the surface of the water; hoo-au, to cause to swim; to float; (*b.*) to convey on a raft; ho-au, to strike, to beat with a stick; (*b.*) to wash clothes as Hawaiians wash clothes, by beating them on a stone in water; (*c.*) to move gently a little; to dodge; (*d.*) to bring forward and present on the altar of the gods; to offer a sacrifice; aau, to swim dispersedly; a flock as of birds when frightened; auau, to bathe in water, as a person: *E auau ma ka muliwai*, To bathe in the river; (*b.*) to wash, to cleanse with water; (*c.*) to take out wrinkles from a piece of cloth; ho-auau, to wash the body; to bathe; a cleansing. Cf. *waiauau*, a pool, a bathing-place; *kau*, a canoe. Tongan—kakau, to swim: *Telia naa kakau ha niihi, o hao;* For fear that any should swim away and escape. Kaukau, a bath, a wash; to wash, bathe; (*b.*) a cutting in the parts of generation; to perform this operation. Cf. *fekakauaki*, to swim to and fro; *gaugau*, damp, moist. Marquesan—kau, to swim; (*b.*) oil, grease. Rarotongan—kau, to swim: *E rere ana ratou ki raro i te tai ka kau atu ki uta;* That they should throw themselves into the sea and swim ashore. Cf. *kokou*, to bathe. Mangarevan—kau, to swim; koukau, to wash oneself with fresh water; aka-kau, to voyage in shallow waters near land; (*b.*) a sky overcast, but lightly so; the wind strong, and the air full of moisture and vapour; (*c.*) to throw the pearl-shell hook far from the canoe; (*d.*) to take in tow; aka-koukau, to pour water on the hands. Cf. *tokau*, to voyage by sea. Paumotan—kau, to swim (*torai kau*). Futuna—kaukau, to wash. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *kauoke*, a raft, a float; *nefelcau*, a large canoe; *nelcau*, a canoe, a ship; a box; the constellation of Orion; *nelcau-ak-vai*, a trough; a canal for water. Fiji—cf. *kau-ta*, to carry; *kaukau*, a burden. Malay—cf. *kayuh*, to row with paddles. Sikayana—cf. *kakau*, to swim.

KAUA, not; do not (used imperatively, or optatively): *Kaua tetahi mahi e mahia e koutou i reira*—Tau., xxix. 7. Cf. *kauaka*, not, do not; *kauraka*, do not; *kau* (intensive), not (in *kahore-kau*).

Samoan—'aua, do not: *'Aua o'u uso e, aua lava ne'i outou agaleaga;* No, my brothers, do not so wickedly. Tahitian—auaa, not, do not (imperatively). Hawaiian—aua, not to give a thing asked for; to forbid; to withhold; to dislike parting with a thing; to be stingy; Tongan—cf. *kaua*, a boundary fence; *kauamotua*, a land-mark, or a boundary fence. Paumotan—cf. *kaua*, a bar, a barrier; to fence in. Ext. Poly.: Kisa—cf. *kaun*, not.

KAUAE, (or kauwae,) the jaw: *Ka mea atu a Maui. 'ko to kàuae kia homai ki au'*—P. M., 20. 2. The wing of an army. Cf. *pakau*, the wing of a bird, or of an army. 3. A beam in a building. Cf. *rakau*, timber. [For comparatives of Kauae, as jaw, see Kauwae. For second meaning, see Tekau.]

KAUAEMUA, one's eldest brother or sister: *Ara hei kauaemua mo te tino matamua*—Tiu., xxi. 16.

KAUAEROA, the name of a fish. [See Hapuku.] 2. An ambuscade.

KAUAETEA, a kind of eel; when fully grown it is called *whakaau*.

KAUAHI, a piece of wood upon which another piece is rubbed to procure fire by friction. Cf. *auahi*, smoke; *kaunoti*, a fire-rubbing stick; *kaurimarima*, a fire-rubbing stick; *kauati*, a fire-rubbing stick; *ahi*, fire.

Tahitian—cf. *auahi*, fire; *amata-auahi*, the first small sticks put together in kindling a fire; (fig.) the beginnings of contentions or war; *auai*, a soft piece of wood, on which another called *aurima* is rubbed to procure fire by friction. [Note.—This would appear to be the proper comparative of the Maori word, if were not possible that, as Tahitian does not often lose *h*, *auai* may be a derivative of *ai*, to procreate. See Ai.] *Auati*, a piece of wood used for obtaining fire by friction. Tongan—gauafi, a fire-stick, a fire-brand. Cf. *kaunatu*, a small stick rubbed on another to get fire; *afi*, fire. Marquesan—cf. *koukani*, the undermost piece of wood used in the obtaining of fire by friction. Mangarevan—cf. *kavauahi*, smoke.

KAUAKA, not; do not: *Ka mea atu a Tanemahuta 'kauaka!'*—P. M., 7. Cf. *kaua*, not, do not; *kauraka*, do not.

Tahitian—auaa, not; do not! [For other comparatives, see Kaua.]

KAUAMO, a litter, a bed arranged between two poles, to carry a sick person in. Cf. *amo*, to carry on the shoulder; a litter, bier; *kauhoa*, a litter; to carry on a litter; *whataamo*, a litter; *hiamo*, to be raised, exalted; *kakau*, a handle of a tool.

Samoan—'auamo, a party carrying the post of a house. Cf. *auamo*, to carry a dead chief about on a bier; *'aufata*, palanquin-bearers; *ăuala*, the bier of a dead chief; *'au*, to send; *tauamo*, to carry about a dead chief; *tau'au*, the shoulder. Hawaiian—auamo, a stick or pole upon which burdens are carried across the shoulder; *hale auamo*, a palanquin; (*b.*) a yoke; (*c.*) to carry on the shoulders or back. Cf. *amo*, a burden carried on the shoulders; to thus bear a burden; *auamoe*, to carry a very heavy load; *au*, a handle; *aumaka*, a pole to carry baggage on. Tongan—cf. *kauala*, a bier, a hand-barrow; to carry on a bier; *kau*, a handle; *amo*, to reconnoitre; persons who precede warriors as a look-out; unequalled, unparalleled in excellence; *haamo*, to carry on the shoulders, suspended from each end of a stick. Marquesan—cf. *amo*, to carry on the shoulders. Futuna—cf. *amo*, to carry a parcel. Mangaian—cf. *amo*, to carry on the shoulder.

KAUANGA, the star Canopus.

KAUANGA-WAI, the part of the leg above the ankle. Cf. *kau*, to wade; *wai*, water.

KAUATAATA (myth.), the first woman. She was the child of Ra (the sun) and Rikoriko, or Arohirohi.—A. H. M., i. App.

KAUATI, a piece of wood used in procuring fire by friction (also kauwati): *Haere ki atu ki nga tangata, kia wahia mai tetahi kauwati*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 53: *E rua enei rakau he rakau pai mo te kauati hika ahi*—A. H. M., i. 23. Cf. *kauahi*, *kaurimarima*, *kaueti*, *kaunoti*, *kauhure*, *kaureure*, names of pieces of wood used in procuring fire by friction. (Also cf. *tukauati*, a whirlwind. Does this imply a rotary motion, once used for the *kauati?*) 2. A chief, a principal person. Cf. *kahika*, a chief of high rank (*hika*, to kindle fire?); *kaupapa*, a wise man, an oracle. [Also see comparatives of Ati.]

Paumotan—kauati, to make fire by friction of wood. Mangarevan—kounati, a piece of wood on which one rubs for fire. [For other comparatives, see Kauahi and Kaurimarima.]

KAUAUA (*kauauă*), a hawk. Cf. *kahu*, a hawk; *kaiaiă*, a sparrow-hawk; *kaeaea*, a sparrow-hawk.

KAUAWHIWHIWHI (*kauăwhĭwhiwhi*), to approximate. Cf. *awhiwhiwhi*, to approximate, to resemble; *awhi*, to draw near to; *whiwhi*, to entangle. [For comparatives, see Awhi.]

KAUE, one of the defences (the curtain) of a *pa*.

KAUEA (myth.), a descendant of Nukutawhiti. He turned himself into a *taniwha*, and went under the earth at Te Keri.—G.-8, 29. [See Nukutawhiti.]

KAUEHU, turbid, muddy. Cf. *kau*, to swim or wade; *ehu*, turbid. [For comparatives, see Ehu.]

KAUERE, the name of a tree (Bot. *Vitex littoralis*): *I te tumutumu kauere*—A. H. M., iv. 98.

KAUERE, crumpled, shrivelled.

KAUETI, one of the sticks used for kindling fire by friction: *I reira e takoto ana te kaueti i whakakitea ai te ahi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. [See Kauati.]

KAUHAU, to preach, to teach orally: *A raua korero e kauhau nei mo Rangi raua ko Papa*—A. H. M., i. 157. [See Kauwhau.]

KAUHOA, a litter on which a person is carried: to carry on a litter: *Ko te kauhoa i runga i o ratou pokohiwi*—Tau., vii. 9. Cf. *hoa*, a friend; *kauamo*, a litter; to carry on a litter. [For comparatives, see Hoa and Kauamo.]

KAUHOE, } to swim: *No reira te tikanga i*
KAUHOEHOE, } *kauhoetia ai e ia te roto o te Rotoatara*—P. M., 161: *A ka rewa nga waewae, kua kauhoehoe*—P. M., 130. Cf. *kau*, to swim or wade; *hoe*, to paddle, to row; *kautahoe*, to swim across.

Tahitian—auhoe, the inspired attendants on a god or chief, who row the canoe of that god or chief. [For full comparatives, see Kau, and Hoe.]

KAUHOU, a line of ancestry: *I te putanga i o kauhou*—G. P., 247. Cf. *kauwhau*, to recite genealogies. 2. A lesson or address. [See Kauwhau.]

KAUHORO, to scrape, file; to rub with anything rough. Cf. *oro*, to grind; *haro*, to scrape clean.

Samoan—cf. *olo*, to rub down, to grate; to rub smooth. Hawaiian—cf. *holoholoi*, to rub with pressure; to rub down smooth; *olo*, to rub, grate. Tongan—cf. *holo*, to wipe; *hoholo*, to rub. Mangarevan—cf. *horoi*, to wipe; *oroi*, to rub the eyes; *oro*, to rub; friction.

KAUHUA, } a stringboard or horizontal sup-
KAUHUAHUA, } port for the floor of a canoe. Syn. *whakawahine*.

KAUHURE, one of the sticks used in obtaining fire by friction. Cf. *kaureure*, *kohure*, *kauahi*, *kauati*, *kaunoti*, *kaurimarima*, names of pieces of wood used for obtaining fire by friction. [For comparatives, see Kauahi, Kaureure, &c. Note.—Perhaps related to *huri*, to turn.]

KAUHURI, to dig; to turn over the soil. Cf. *huri*, to turn; *kari*, to dig. [For comparatives, see Huri.]

KAUI, a stick on which eels are threaded.

KAUIKA (myth.), the first man. He was created by Tiki, or, as some say, by Tane. He is also called Onekura (Red-earth)—M. S., 114. 2. A great chief or priest in Hawaiki. He, with his chiefs Kauika-nui, Kauika-roa, and others, entered the temple called Wharekura and broke the sacred staff of Mai-i-Rangi, which caused troubles, ending in the building being burnt—Ika., 175, 177. [See Hawaiki, Wharekura, Whiro, Whakatau-Potiki, &c.]

KAUIKA, a heap; to lie in a heap. Cf. *ika*, a monster; or an earth-mound made in resemblance thereof; *kàuki*, to lie in a heap; *kaweka*, the ridge of a hill. 2. To lay in a heap. 3. A school of whales.

KAUKA, (or kouka,) the name of a tree, *Ti* or Cabbage-tree (Bot. *Cordyline australis*).

KAUKAU, a spear. 2. [See under Kau, to swim.]
Samoan—cf. *au*, a needle; a sharp fish-thorn; a tattooing instrument. Tahitian—cf. *au*, a fish like a sword-fish; a needle; *auau*, to hunt, to pursue; *autara*, to sharpen the edge of a bamboo splinter for cutting with. Hawaiian—auau, the stalk of *loulu* (the Fan-palm) made into a spear. Cf. *auhau*, the name of a kind of wood used in making spears. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ima-gauna*, a weapon (*ima* for *rima*, hand). Tagal—cf. *gayang*, a lance. Bisaya—cf. *baukau*, a lance.

KAUKAUMATUA (myth.), a celebrated greenstone (jade) eardrop—P. M., 95. It was brought to New Zealand by Ngahue—P. M., 83. It became the property of Tama-te-Kapua—P. M., 94; then of Tuhoro, who buried it. It was afterwards found, and given by Ihenga to Hine-te-Kakara, to carry to her father, Kahu—S. R., 65. Ngatoro received it when he married the daughter of Ihenga—P. M., 95. It is often mentioned in Maori poetry.

KAUKI (*kàuki*), the ridge of a hill. 2. To lie in a heap. Cf. *kaka*, the ridge of a hill; *kauika*, a heap; *kake*, to climb; *tikokekoke*, high up in the heavens.

KAUMAHAKI, a brace, a buttress.

KAUMATUA, an adult, a grown person: *He kaumatua ia; ui atu ki a ia*—Hoa., ix. 21. Cf. *matua*, a parent; large, important; *kàtua*, a full-grown animal; *koromatua*, the thumb. 2. An old man or woman: *A ma nga kaumatua o te iwi e kai taua kai*—A. H. M., i. 9. Cf. *purakau*, an old man. 3. Elders, seniors in position and age: *Katahi ka tono mai nga kaumatua o tona pa*—Tiu., xix. 12. Cf. *kaupapa*, a wise man; an oracle; the spirit of an ancestor. 4. To become adult; mature: *A ka tupu, ka kaumatua, ka noho i a Tane, he wahine mahana*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34.
Samoan—'aumatua, a breeding animal. Cf. *'au*, a troop of warriors; a shoal of fish; a class or company; *matua*, mature, full-grown; *matuafafine*, to be matronly. Hawaiian—aumakua, the name of a class of ancient gods, who were considered able and trustworthy: *Na akua i ka po, o na aumakua i ke ao;* Gods of the night, gods of the day. [See Lorrin Andrews' remarks under Katua.] (*b.*) One that may be trusted, as a parent by a child; (*c.*) a person so called who provided for a chief or chiefs; a trusty, steadfast servant; *akua-aumakua*, the souls of ancestral heroes become gods. Tahitian—cf. *oromatua*, the skull of a dead relative preserved, as was formerly the custom. It was wrapped up in cloth, and at certain times (such as in the case of sickness, &c.) it was produced, when the priest made prayers to the *oramatua* in the night for the restoration of the sick; (*b.*) the ghosts of the dead, who were supposed to be transformed into a sort of inferior gods, but of a malevolent disposition, and therefore prayers were addressed to them to coax them from doing mischief; (*c.*) an example or pattern; an instructor of any sort, either of religion or of any art or trade. Mangarevan—aumatua, old, or ancient; koumatua, an old man; old, ancient. Cf. *aumotuapuga*, to sustain, prop; protection. Tongan—kaumatua, elders, old and wise men: *Ka e mole ae fono mei he taulasiki moe fakakaukau mei he kaumatua;* The law shall die away from the priests and ancient men. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *kamatua*, old cocoanuts.

KAUNAKI, (Moriori,) to kindle fire by friction of wood.
Hawaiian—kaunaki, the under stick, in rubbing to procure fire by friction (not proper letter-change). [See Kaunoti, Kauahi, &c.]

KAUNAROA, the body of a canoe, without the *haumi*, &c.

KAUNEHUNEHU, dusky. Cf. *nehu*, dust; *nehutai*, sea-spray; *rehu*, mist; *ehu*, turbid; *puehu*, dust, &c.; *kaurehurehu*, dim, dusky; *kauruki*, smoke. [For comparatives, see Nehu.]

KAUNOTI, a piece of wood used to obtain fire by friction; the piece rubbed by the *kaurimarima*. Cf. *kauati*, *kaunaki*, *kauhure*, *kaurimarima*, &c. [For comparatives, see Kauahi.]

KAUNGA, smelling unpleasantly. Cf. *haunga*, stinking. [For comparatives, see Haunga.] 2. A *kumara* which will not grow when planted.

KAUNGAROA, the side fence of a *pa*.

KAUPAE, the step of a ladder. Cf. *pae*, a step in a staircase; a perch, rest; *kurupae*, a beam, a joist.

KAUPAPA, a level surface; a floor: *Ka mahia a runga o taua wai ki te kaupapa rakau*—A. H. M., v. 56. Cf. *papa*, flat; a board; *kaupàparu*, flat-roofed. 2. A raised platform for storing food: *Ka hinga nga whata, ka hinga nga kaupapa*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 58: *Ka whaihangatia e Tura te kaupapa tiketike*—A. H. M., ii. 12. 3. An altar or sacred platform (*whata*): *Kia whaihangatia he kaupapa a oti ana: a i te ahiahi ka haere aia ka karangaranga i ana tupuna*—A. H. M., ii. 126. 4. A wise man, an oracle: *Ko te kete no nga Pu, ko te kete na nga Kaupapa*—P. M., 90. Cf. *pàpà*, a father. 5. A fleet of canoes. [See the collective forms of Polynesian Kau, under Tekau.] 6. The original of a song, as opposed to a parody. 7. A gauge for the meshes of a net. 8. One whom the spirit of an ancestor visits, and who is the medium of communication with the living: *To putanga mai ki ahau, ki to kaupapa*—S. R., 111. 9. Fern-stalks tied together in a peculiar manner, and used in the *niu* ceremony [see Niu] of augury as to the success of a war party. The *kaupapa* was supposed to contain the god of the *hapu* (subtribe). 10. A raft: *Ka mahia te kaupapa raupo*—A. H. M., v. 68.
Samoan—cf. *'aupa*, a line of wall; troops are compared with it; *papa*, flat, level, a board; *pàpà*, a general name for the high chiefs. Tahitian—aupapa, the flatness of the roof of a house; flat and broad, as the roof of a house; as the top of a tree. Cf. *papa*, a board, a seat, a flat stone. Hawaiian—cf. *papa*, any flat thing; a board, a plank; a company, a band; *aupapa*, to be poor; to lose one's property (drawn from the figure of a man losing his board (*papa*), his surf-board, on which he swims in the surf); *holopapa*, a raft; a bridge over a small space; to rule, control; *papa*, an ancestor. [For other comparatives, see Papa, flat; Papa (*pàpà*), ancestor, &c.]

KAUPAPARU (*kaupàparu*), flat-roofed. Cf. *kaupapa*, a level surface, a floor; *papa*, flat. [For comparatives, see Papa, and Kaupapa.]

KAUPARE, to turn in a different direction. Cf. *pare*, to ward off, to turn aside; *kopare*, to shade or veil the eyes; *taupare*, to obstruct, thwart. [For comparatives, see Pare.]

KAUPARERARERA, the name of a plant, a variety of *plantago*.

KAUPOKI, to cover over. Cf. *poki*, to cover over; *hìpoki*, to cover; *taupoki*, to cover, to close with a lid. 2. To invert, to turn upside down.

KAURAKA, (or kauaka,) "Do not! *Kauraka tama e purutia*—G. P., 154: *He maka hoki, u ana, kauraka e hoatu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39. Cf. *kaua*, do not; *kahore-kau*, not at all.

Tahitian—auraa, not, do not. Rarotongan—auraka, do not: *Auraka koe e karanga ki to tangata tupu ra 'E haere!'* Do not say to your neighbour 'Go!' (*b.*) No! *Auraka, ei ariki rai te tuku ki rungao ia matou;* Nay, set a king over us.

KAURANGA, a derivative of *kau*. [See Kau, to swim.]

KAURAPA, having broad lateral projections. Cf. *kahurapa*, extended sideways, as in the broad bases of some forest trees; *rapa*, the flat part of a spade; web-footed. [For comparatives, see Rapa.]

KAUREHE, the name of an animal said to live in New Zealand, and whose existence is not yet to be considered proven. It is supposed to resemble the beaver, or otter. [See "Petrifactions and their Teachings," by W. Mantell, and "Address to Philosophical Institute of Canterbury, N.Z." by Prof. von Haast, July, 1862.]

KAUREREHU, dim, dusky. Cf. *kaunenehu* dusky; *nehu*, dust; *rehu*, mist; *puehu*, dust; *kauruki*, smoke, &c. [For comparatives, see Rehu.]

KAUREREWA, fighting in loose order, skirmishing: *Kia taua te kaurerewa*—Prov.

KAUREURE, a stick used for producing fire by friction. Cf. *kauahi*, *kaunoti*, &c. [See Kauahi.] Also cf. *ure*, *membrum virile*; *hika*, to kindle fire; *coitus;* and *ai*, to procreate; *ahi*, fire, &c.

Tahitian—aure, a tenon that fits into a mortise; a cut or notch at the end of a stick, to keep a thing from slipping off; aureure, spiral, as an auger; involved in a curve, as a rope. [See Ure.]

KAURI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Agathis australis*): *Kia kumea mai te kauri i te wao*—M. M., 206. 2. The resin of the kauri tree (*kàpia*). 3. Soot from burnt kauri resin, used in tattooing. Cf. *uri*, black; *kauritawhiti*, a kind of bitumen thrown up by the tide, used for chewing.

Tahitian—cf. *auri*, iron of all sorts; *taauri*, to use iron. Paumotan—cf. *kauri*, iron; *kauripopo*, rust; *tutaekauri*, rust. Samoan—cf. *àuli*, a smoothing iron; to use a smoothing iron.

KAURIMARIMA, a pointed piece of wood, rubbed briskly on another to procure fire. For process see A. H. M., i. 4. Cf. *kauahi*, *kaunoti*, *kauhure*, *kaunaki*, &c., words used to denote the pieces of wood used for obtaining fire by friction.

Tahitian—aurima, a piece of wood rubbed on another (*auai*,) to produce fire; *rima*, the hand. Hawaiian—aulima (also alima) the stick held in the hand, when rubbing to procure fire by friction of wood. Cf. *lima*, the hand. The *aunaki* is the name of the stick rubbed. Mangarevan—kourima, wood used for obtaining fire by friction on the *kaunati*, or under-piece. [Note.—A very interesting word. It is probably the only Maori word in which *rima* is used for "hand," although *rima* is "hand," and "five," almost everywhere else in Polynesia. (See Rima.) For other comparatives see Kauahi.]

KAURITAWHITI, a kind of bitumen thrown up by the sea. It was formerly used for chewing purposes. Cf. *kauri*, the resin of the kauri pine; *tawhiti*, afar, distant. [For comparatives see Tawhiti.]

KAURU (*kàuru*), the head of a tree: *Ka tuaina e ia ki raro, ka tapahia te kauru*—P. M., 57. *Ka topea te kauru i runga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46. Cf. *karu*, the head; *uru*, the head; a grove of trees; *auru*, to break off, as a branch.

Tahitian—auru, the top ends of small twigs or branches. Cf. *uru*, a thicket or wood; the skull; a breadfruit tree; *urupa*, a thicket; *arauru*, the top, end, or extremity. Hawaiian—cf. *kaiaulu*, an overhanging cloud; the space on the top of a precipice; a high elevated post. Mangarevan—cf. *tauru*, the head of a tree; the top of a mountain.

KAURU, the root of *Ti* (*Cordyline*), after it has been baked in the native oven. 2. The *Ti* or Cabbage-tree itself.

Mangarevan—kouru, the name of a tree, the root of which is eaten in time of famine.

KAURUKI, smoke. Cf. *koruki*, cloudy, overcast; *kòkòuri*, haziness caused by smoke; *korukuruku*, cloudy; *rikoriko*, dusky, darkish.

KAURUKIRUKI, smoky; dusky.

Samoan—cf. *fa‘a-lolo‘i*, to be dark and lowering (of the sky). Tahitian—cf. *rui*, night; to be dark or blind; *tarui*, black, as the sky. Paumotan—cf. *ruki*, dark, darkness; night; *haka-ruki*, obscure. Tongan—cf. *roki*, dark; enclosed, shut up.

KAUTA (*kàuta*), a cooking shed: *Ka mate koe i te paoa; kahore, he kauta*—Prov.

Tahitian—cf. *autaa*, temporary: as *fare-autaa*, a temporary shed put up for the night.

KAUTAHA, without depth of soil.

KAUTAHANGA, empty. Cf. *kau*, alone, without appendages; *tahanga*, naked; *kautaha*, without depth of soil. [For comparatives, see Tahanga.]

KAUTAHOE (*kautàhoe*), to swim across: *Te tikanga i kautahoetia ai e ia te roto*—P. M., 160. Cf. *kau*, to swim; *hoe*, to paddle; *tahoe*, to stretch out the arms alternately in swimming. [For comparatives, see Kau, and Hoe.]

KAUTANGATANGA, in brisk motion.

KAUTETE (*mata-kautete*), a weapon consisting of sharp teeth of flint, lashed firmly to a piece of wood.

KAUTO, a variety of the *kumara* or sweet potato.

KAUTONA, a wart. Cf. *tona*, a wart, corn, &c.; *tonga*, a blemish on the skin; *kiritona*, a wart excrescence. [For comparatives, see Tona.]

KAUTUKU-KI-TE-RANGI (myth.), the name of one of Turi's famous paddles in the *Aotea* canoe of the Migration.—P. M., 131.

KAUTUKU (for kotuku). [See Kotuku.]

KAUUTOWHAU, a variety of *kumara*, or sweet potato.

KAUWAE, the chin. 2. The tattooing on the chin (kauae, the jaw): *E pokaia ranei e koe tona kauae ki te koikoi?*—Hopa., xli. 2.

Samoan—'auvae, the chin. Cf. *'aulalo*, the under-jaw of a pig; *'auvaelalo*, the lower jaw; *'auvaeluga*, the upper jaw; *'ivi'auvae*, the jawbone. **Tahitian**—auae, the inner part of the lower jaw. **Tongan**—cf. *kouahe*, the cheek; *kauvae*, the legs and feet. **Hawaiian**—auwae, the chin of a person: *Nou aku la i ka pohaku, a pa i ka auwae;* He threw a stone, and it struck the chin. (Also auae, a person's chin.) **Marquesan** — kouvae, the chin. **Mangarevan** — kouae, the jaw, the jaws. Cf. *kouaa*, lower jaw; *koumea*, jaw-bone; *kouaha*, the part between the jaw and the cheek. **Paumotan**—kauae, the jaw. **Moriori**—kaue, the chin. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *incauaij* (*in* = noun-prefix), a fish-hook. [Notice Maui's fish-hook. See Maui (myth.).] **Matu**—cf. *jàwai*, the face; *jagau*, the chin.

KAUWATI (for kauati). [See Kauati.]

KAUWHATA, an elevated stage for storing food. [For comparatives, see Whata.]

KAUWHAU, to recite old legends and genealogies: *Kia kauwhautia atu iana e ahau ki a koe*—P. M., 125. Cf. *kauhou*, a line of ancestry. 2. To preach, to admonish: *Heke atu, kauwhautia te iwi ra*—Eko., xix. 21. Cf. *whakahau*, to command; to inspirit.

Tahitian—aufau, (*aufau-fetii*,) the genealogy of a family; to search or trace genealogies; (*b.*) a tribute, tax, contribution; to pay a tax; to contribute property. Cf. *taahiaufau*, to treat with contempt anyone's ancestry or family. **Hawaiian**—auhau, to exercise lordship; to put a people under tribute: *Ke auhau ia lakou ma ke kala a me ka kai;* They might exact of them money and corn. (*b.*) A tax for the benefit of chiefs: *Aole oia i auhau noii a pau ka moa koloa;* He did not tax all little things, as hens, ducks, &c. Cf. *kuauhau*, to be recorded in genealogy, in history, or tradition; a pedigree; (*Ua paa i kekahi poe ke kuauhau o na lii;* Some persons have preserved the genealogies of the kings;) a person skilled in genealogy; honourable, distinguished; to know the paths of descent of kings; *hau*, the title or epithet of a chief, as noble or descendant of kings. [See Hau.] **Samoan**—'avau, to bawl; to speak too loud. **Marquesan**—kahau, a cry of invitation to a repast, when the names of the guests are called out. **Mangarevan** — kouhaa, to regulate operations; to superintend work; to arrange in order. **Moriori**—kauho, a legend. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *kaum*, lineage.

KAWA, bitter; sour; unpleasant to the taste: *He puwha kawa hoki ta ratou e kinaki ai ki taua mea*—Eko., xii. 8. Cf. *matakawa*, distasteful; *pukawa*, bitter, unpalatable; *kakawa*, sweat; to perspire. 2. Not relishing food. Cf. *wahakawa*, having a distaste for ordinary food; *wakawa*, having a distaste for food. [Note.—The comparatives of *kawa*, sour, bitter, have been removed from those of the plant *kawa*, because the taste of the *kava* root (when made into a beverage) is not acrid, but mild and soapy.]

Samoan—a'ava, pungent, sour, acrid; (*b.*) to be hot; scorching; 'ava'ava, to be oppressively hot, as on a sunny calm day; 'avasia, to be burnt by the sun; (*b.*) to be poisoned. **Tahitian**—avaava, sour, acrid, bitter: *Te taata atoa i amu i taua vine avaava ra;* Every man that eats a sour grape. Cf. *toavaava*, sour, acrid; *avatufà*, calm, hot weather, which is deadly to fish in about the coral reefs. **Hawaiian**—awa, bitterness; awaawa, sour, bitter, sharp, pungent; to be bitter; sourness: *E pau i ka aiia, ua awaawa iho la ko'u opu;* As soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. (*b.*) Unpleasant to the taste; salt, as salt water: *He awaawa hoi ko ke kai;* Bitter is the salt water; (*c.*) (Met.) Hard to deal with; harsh in manners; hoawaawa, bitterness, sourness; (*b.*) hardship. Cf. *auahia*, bitterness, sourness; *awahua*, surly, obstinate, perverse. **Tongan**—cf. *kakava*, perspiration; *tatava*, sour, inclined to sourness. **Marquesan** — cf. *kavahia*, bitter, sour, sharp; *moikava*, sourness which keeps coming up in the mouth. **Rarotongan**—kava, sour, sharp, pungent. **Mangarevan**—kava, to be acrid, bitter; to be salt; kavakava, slightly acid; aka-kava, to make bitter; harsh to the taste; (*b.*) not to visit those often who ought to be visited. Cf. *kavakavarua*, to be offended about nothing; *kavatai*, to be salt. **Paumotan**—kava, disagreeable to the taste; kavakava, acid, sharp; (*b.*) bitterness, grief.

KAWA, KAWAKAWA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Piper excelsum*): *Moenga ahau nei, rau kawakawa nei*—A. H. M., iii. 30. It was a sacred shrub, much used in religious ceremonies. 2. To strike parts of a building or canoe with a *kawa* branch in order to remove *tapu: Ki te whai ake i te kawa o te waka nei*—P. M., 72. 3. To open a new building with priestly ceremonies: *Kua hangà e ia tetahi whare hou, a kahore ano i taia tona kawa*—Tiu, xx. 5. 4. To perform a ceremony resembling baptism [see Irihi and Tua]: *A ka kawaina nei te kawa*—A. H. M., ii. 153: *Ka te kawa i kawaina, ka te kawa o Paoa*—A. H. M., ii. 154. 5. A young tree (generally a branch of *karamu*) planted by the priest at the conclusion of the ceremony of "naming" a child: *Ko te kawa o Korokino, koia te rakau totara*—A. H. M., v. 12. 6. An altar: *Mamae te kawa i Huarau*—A. H. M., i. 48. 7. A heap. 8. The first of a series or number of things set aside for a religious purpose, such as the first fish in the miraculous shower of fishes brought by the incantation of Tinirau Trans., vii. 30.: *Ka tau mai te ika o te kawa ki te roro o te whare o te tamaiti . . . ke te ika anake i te kawa*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 53.

Samoan—'ava, the name of a plant (Bot. *Macropiper methysticum*); (*b.*) the intoxicating drink made from '*ava*; (*c.*) food; (*d.*) the beard. Cf. '*a'ava*, pungent, sour; '*ava* ‘*avaaitu*, a name for varieties of the pepper shrub (Bot. *Piper insectifugum*, *P. latifolium*, *P. puberulum*, &c.); ‘*avapui*, the ginger plant (Bot. *Zingiber zerumbet*, and *Z. officinale*); ‘*avasà*, a plant used to poison fish with (Bot. *Tephrosia piscatoria*). Tahitian—ava, the plant and drink called *kava;* (*b.*) all kinds of intoxicating liquors. Cf. *rauava*, the *miro* or *amae* leaves, used in the *marae* for sacred purposes; *uruuruava*, a prayer made in the *marae* (sacred place) for the sake of obtaining children. Hawaiian—awa, the name of a plant, and the intoxicating drink prepared therefrom. Marquesan — kava, the root which is chewed as an intoxicant; (*b.*) tobacco (modern). Mangarevan — kava, a variety of *taro*, or a shrub which yields the liquor *kava*. Mangaian — kava, an intoxicating beverage from the root of the *kava* plant (Bot. *P. methysticum*). Tongan—kava, the name of a root; a beverage of intoxicating quality; any spirituous liquor; (*b.*) the beard. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *kava*, to be crazed: *kavakava*, folly; foolish. Aneityum—cf. *kava* (Bot. *P. methysticum*), from which an intoxicating drink is prepared. (Formosa—cf. *boar*, to chew rice and barley, and to prepare the spittle wherewith strong drink is made.)

KAWA (myth.), a person whose name is met with in a singular sentence of tradition. Tuna, the Eel-god, was met by Tawhaki in one of the lower heavens, Tuna coming down because of drought above; and his appearance is described in the sentence: "Kawa and Maraenui were hanging on Tuna's forehead like veils" (*Ko te Kawa, ko Maraenui e mau mai ana ki te rae o Tuna, e koparetia ana*)—Wohl., Trans., vii. 19 and 44.

KAWA-ARERO (myth.), the name of a chief who was a descendant of Tu-o-Rotorua. He, with Mataaho and their people, held Mokoia Island in Rotorua Lake.—P.M., 96.

KAWAI (*kàwai*), (also kawei, see note below,) the shoot, branch, or tendril of a creeping plant, such as the melon, &c.: *I tupu ki hea te kawai o te hue*—M. M., 194. 2. Pedigree, lineage: *E kimi ana i te kawai o Hauanui*—G. P., 413. 3. The tentacles of cuttle-fish, &c. Cf. *kawekawe*, the tentacles of a cuttle-fish. 4. The loops or handles of a basket. Cf. *kawe*, a handle; straps for carrying a bundle; to carry; *kìwei*, the loops or handles of a basket. 5. The sea-breeze.

Samoan — avei (*àvei*), the cord used for tying up a woman's basket; (*b.*) the handle of a mat basket. Cf. ‘*ave*, to take; to carry. Tahitian—cf. *afai*, to carry, bring, or take a thing; a bearer of burdens; *aveave*, the long feelers of a *fee* or cuttle-fish; *ave*, the strand of a rope; the string of a sling; *aveitaaiore*, the feelers of cuttle-fish. Hawaiian—awai, to bind or tie up; (*b.*) a place to stand on when addressing a multitude, a platform: *Ku ae la ke kaukauolelo ma ka awai laau;* The writer stood upon a wooden platform. (*b.*) A bunch, cluster; a bundle, or something tied up. Cf. *awe*, the tails of the cuttle-fish. Tongan—kavei, the hangers of baskets, pots, &c. Cf. *kaue*, the feelers of the *feke* (cat-fish); *kavekave*, to swing to and fro. Cf. *kafai*, to bind, to wrap with *kafa* (sinnet). [See Kaha.] Mangarevan—kavei, a packet, parcel, ball. Cf. *kaue*, the tentacles of the octopus. [Note.—Kavei, with its near connection to kawe, appears to be a better form than kawai.] Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kawai*, a small yam resembling *kumara* (sweet potato); *kawhai*, a kind of mealy sweet potato; the *kumara* is called *a kawai ni vavalagi*, (*vavalagi* = *papalangi*, foreigner). Malay—cf. *kawi*, to relate a story; a tale. Java—cf. *kawin*, to relate a tale; *kawi*, the learned language of Java.

KAWAINGA, stars which herald the dawn.

Mangaian—kavaiga, a harbinger of day: *Kimi koe i te kavainga*; You were watching for dawn.

KAWAKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Libocedrus doniana*).

KAWAKAWA, a valuable kind of dark greenstone (*nephrite* or *jade*). Different varieties were named *kawakawa-aumoana*, *kawakawa-rewa*, and *kawakawa-tongarerewa*.

KAWAKAWA-TAWHITI, a variety of the *kumara*.

KAWANGA-KONEKE (myth.), the chief of the *Rangihoana* canoe in the Moriori migration to the Chatham Islands. At the same time arrived the *Rangimata*, under Mararoa; but by another version the canoe accompanying the *Rangimata* is called *Rangihoua* [see Moriori]

KAWARANGI, plaited flax (*Phormium*): *Ko te tau o tana patu o ta Taraao, he tau kawarangi.* Cf. *kawai*, the loops of a basket.

KAWARI, the name of a shell-fish.

KAWARIKI, the name of a plant.

KAWATAU, to speak frequently of one's intentions or expectations. Cf. *kapatau*, to express an intention of doing; to threaten.

KAWATAWATA (*kàwatawata*), yearning, feeling strong desire or tenderness. Cf. *wawata*, to desire earnestly, to long for. 2. Increasing gradually from small beginings.

KAWAU (*kàwau*), a variety of the *kumara*, or sweeet potato.

KAWAU (or koau), the name of a bird, the Black Shag (Orn. *Phalacrocorax novæ-zealandiæ*): *E toru rukanga o te kawau ra, e toru pueatanga*—A. H. M., iii. 54.

KAWAUMARO, a mode of fighting; close hand to hand combat.

KAWAUPAKA, the White-throated Shag (Orn. *Phalacrocorax brevirostris*).

KAWAWA (*kàwàwà*), the palings of a fence. Cf. *wàwà*, a fence.

KAWE, to carry, convey: *Ka kawea atu au e ia ki roto ki te whare*—P. M., 14. Cf. *kawei*, straps for carrying a bundle; *tàkawe*, to sling a bundle over the shoulder. 2. To carry, as tidings, messages, &c.: *To atu ki te rua, hei kawe korero*—G. P., 261. 3. To be carried away, as by a flood: *E noho, tena te au o Rangataki, hei kawe i a koe*—Prov. 4. To fetch: *Ka mea atu ki tana taurekareka ‘kawea he wai moku.’*—P. M., 130. 5. To induce, to influence. 6. To persevere, to show determination. 7. A handle. Cf. *kawai*, and *kawei*, handles of a basket. 8. The straps by which a bundle is carried on the back: *Tuia te kawe* *tairanga te kawe, ko te kawe o te haere.*—Prov. Cf. *kawai*, and *kawei*, with same meaning.

KAWEKAWE, the tentacles of a cuttle-fish: *Kei te ngana a Kupe ki te tapatapahi i nga kawekawe.*

KAWENGA, a burden: *Ka haere ki te kainga, me tana kawenga kereru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

Samoan—'ave, to take: *Tuu mai ia ia te au o tagata, a e ave ma oe le oloa;* Give me the persons and take the goods yourself. (*b.*) To give; (*c.*) to conduct; (*d.*) to become; (*e.*) to carry, bear: *Auā e taitasi ma ave i lana lava avega;* Each man must carry his own load. (*f.*) To take away; 'avega, a burden. Cf. *àvei*, the cord used for tying up a woman's burden; the handle of a mat-basket. Tahitian—ave, the strand of a rope; the string of a sling; (*b.*) the train or trail of a comet or meteor; (*c.*) a division or section, formerly applied to the prayers used in the *marae* (sacred place), some of which had eight or ten sections; aave, to stretch the sling over the shoulder in slinging stones. Cf. *averua*, two lines or ropes put together; *avetoru*, three strands of a rope; *paave*, to carry or convey on the back; to suspend or hang up; *aveavefetii*, the different branches of a family. Hawaiian—awe, to carry or bring (as it is followed by *mai*, hither, or *atu*, away,) a burden; (*b.*) the tentacles of the cuttle-fish; aweawe, tied up in a bundle; bound tight; (*b.*) the arms of the squid or cuttle-fish; (*c.*) the curling water in the wake of a ship; the wake of a ship; (*d.*) beautiful, handsome; (*e.*) white, shiny, as the face in some diseases; aawe, (used imperatively, with *mai*,) bring here! (or with *aku*,) take away! Cf. *kaawe*, to tie any flexible thing tightly round the throat; to strangle. Tongan—kave, the tails of the *feke* or cat-fish; (*b.*) the stem or stalk of fruit; kavekave, to swing to and fro; (*b.*) to spread abroad; (*c.*) to persevere; kakave, to lead out; to extend, to widen out; kavega, a burden. Cf. *kavei*, the hangers of baskets, pots, &c.; *faka-kavei*, to sling a basket; *ave*, to take, to conduct; *fekavei*, to swing to and fro. Mangaian—kave, to carry, fetch, provide: *Na Miru rai e kave;* Miru herself will provide it. (*b.*) To go: *E kave au i Motutapu*: I will go to Sacred-Island. Marquesan—kave, to carry, to carry away; kaveka, a burden, a load. Cf. *kavee*, a parcel; to do up in a parcel; *kavea*, sea-weed. Mangarevan—kave, the tentacles of the octopus; (*b.*) a bay, a space between two capes; (*c.*) an elongated breast; kakave, parents of a friend, or people by whom one has been brought up, so as to seem almost one's own parents; aka-kave, to dance; to move the body to and fro, singing, and waving the hands; ave, small roots and fibres of trees used as cordage; (*b.*) the train or tail of a comet; aveave, remote ancestral relations; (*b.*) stringy bread-fruit. Cf. *kavei*, a packet, a parcel, a ball; *aka-rokaveeke*, to show only the branches or arms (*kave*,) like a cuttle-fish under a stone. Paumotan—kave, relations; (*b.*) a nephew. Cf. *paave*, a strap; braces. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *gave*, the feelers of an octopus. Java—*gawe*, to do, to perform, to work.

KAWEAU (myth.), a lizard-god; son of Tu-te-wanawana and Tupari.—A. H. M., i. App.

KAWEAU, a species of lizard. It is about two feet in length, of a brown colour, striped longitudinally with dull red.

KAWEKA, the ridge of a hill. 2. Long. 3. Idling. 4. Rambling, digressing.

KAWEKAWEA, the name of a bird of passage, the Long-tailed Cuckoo (Orn. *Endynamis taitensis*). [See Koekoea.]

KAWEMOTU, the forcible taking away of a woman in the highway, according to ancient Maori custom.

KAWERU (*kàweru*), a bait for cray-fish; to bait, or furnish with bait.

KAWITITANGA, the wrist.

KAWIU, to be shrunk.

KAWHA, for ngawha. [See Ngawha.]

KAWHAKI, (or kahaki,) to take by violence; to remove by force: *Ka haere ki te kawhaki i a Kuramarotini*—P. M., 109. Cf. *whawhaki*, to pluck off; *kowhaki*, to tear off; *whawhati*, to break off anything stiff. 2. To remove by stratagem. Cf. *manukawhaki*, to entice by stratagem.

Hawaiian—ahai, breaking off and carrying away; (*b.*) to take away, to carry off; (*c.*) to flee, to be routed, as men in battle. Tongan—cf. *kafaki*, to climb; to grow, to increase. Tahitian—afai, a bearer, a carrier of burdens; to carry, bring, or take a thing; (*b.*) to restore the captives of a conquered place, or those who had been banished. [For other comparatives, see Whawhaki, and Whati.]

KAWHARU (myth.), a giant warrior, who was used as a scaling-ladder by his party in the attack on the *pa* at Moturimu, in the Kaipara. He was four arm-spans (fathoms) tall (*i.e.* twenty-four feet), and his face one cubit long (the cubit = from end of fingers to the elbow)—G.-8, 30.

KAWHIA (*kàwhia*), the name of a fish: *I te nui o te ika kawhia i reira*—A. H. M., v. 11.

KAWHIU (*kàwhiu*), a basket used in collecting the shell-fish called *pawa*.

KE (*kè*), different, strange: *E hara koe i te potiki naku, na te tangata ke koe*—P. M., 13. 2. In or to a different place; in a different direction; at a different time; beforehand. 3. Contrariwise, differently to what one expected; in a different character or appearance.

KEKE (*kekè*), in a different line. *Matuakekè*, uncle or aunt: *Ko te whaia keke ia*—Rew., xviii. 14: *Tamaitikeke*, nephew or niece: *Tetahi tamaitikeke o Whiro*—A. H. M., ii. 7.

Samoan—'ese, strange, different: *Auā e le auina atu oe i se nuu gagana ese;* For you were not sent to a people of strange speech. (*b.*) Tall. Tahitian—ee, strange: *Te iti na hoi outou ia taio, e feia iti roa, e te taata ee hoi i reira;* When you were a few, only a few, and strangers there. (*b.*) Different, as *mea e*, a different thing; (*c.*) distant, as *tei uta e*, far in the interior; (*d.*) away, as *haere e*, go away. Cf. *faa-taae* (M. L. = *whakataka-ke*), to put far off, or separate entirely; *matae*, a stranger; strange, alienated; *tautae*, a stranger. Hawaiian—e, other, another, strange, new: *A kaulana aku i na aina e;* To be removed even to foreign lands: *Aole na he wahine e;*

She is certainly not any other woman. Ee, out of sight; at a great distance; (*b.*) opposite to; adversely. Cf. *kue*, opposition, strife; the crooked side-timbers in a ship; anything with an angle; *kukuee*, to contend with; to bicker; *makae*, to set against; to be opposed to. Tongan—ke, to quarrel; a quarrel, strife, discussion; kehe, another; not the same; different; out of the common; kehekehe, different; mixed; all sorts and sizes; fakakehe, to change, to alter, to transform; to diversify, to make distinction. Cf. *he*, to deviate; *agakehe*, dissimilar in disposition; to be different; opposed. Marquesan—ke, different, strange, other, otherwise; keke, share, portion, division; haa-ke, to divide, separate: *Ei mea haake i tetahi vai me titahi vai;* To separate the waters from the waters. Cf. *hekeke*, to mistake the road; *keka*, something not right. Rarotongan—ke, strange, different: *Kua akaipoipo i te tamaine a tetahi atua ke;* He has married the daughter of a strange god. *Tangata-ke*, a stranger: *Kare rave e tangata ke i roto i taua are ra;* There was no stranger in that house. Keke, crooked; aside; different: *Kare au e tu keke;* I do not change. Mangarevan—ke, other, different, strange: *I hanau a Maui Matavaru i te aranui ke;* Maui the Eight-eyed was born on another path (in a different manner). Keke, to be surprised in doing anything. Paumotan—ke, different; faka-ke, an angle, corner. Cf. *huru-ke*, difference. Ext. Poly.: Matu—cf. *ki*, other, different, strange.

KE (*kè*), to produce a sharp abrupt sound; to crack, snap. Cf. *tè*, to crack, to emit a sharp explosive sound.

KEKE (*kekè*), to creak. Cf. *kokè*, to creak; *ngè*, noise.

KEKE (*kèkè*), to quack, as a duck.

Samoan—cf. ‘e‘e, to squeak. Hawaiian—cf. *eeina*, to creak; to grate; to crepitate. Mangarevan—kekekeke, to grind the teeth. Cf. *kekeie*, sharp (of the voice); *ee*, to saw; *heke*, to saw. Tongan—keke, to bleat or cry; faka-keke, to cause to bleat or cry. Paumotan—keke, to make a harsh noise: *Keke i te niho*, to grind the teeth. Cf. *fakakekekina*, to grind the teeth. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *kiik*, the noise made by a bat.

KEA, (also keha,) the name of a bird, the Mountain Parrot (Orn. *Nestor notabilis*).

KEA, *mucus*, discharge from the nose. Cf. *tea*, white; *whaka-tè*, to squeeze fluid out of anything; to milk.

Marquesan — keea, discharge from the nose; (*b.*) a hiccough. Hawaiian—cf. *ea*, dirty; *kea*, *semen;* white.

KEA (myth.), (more properly Kearoa,) the wife of Ngatoro-i-rangi; she was carried off with her husband by Tama-te-kapua on board the *Arawa* canoe in the Migration. On account of Tama's adultery with Kea, Ngatoro, by his charms, drew the *Arawa* into the "Mouth of Te Parata," a whirlpool [see Parata]. From this incident comes the proverb, "*Ka taka te urunga o Kea*," ("The pillow of Kea has fallen,") as a warning in danger. To Kearoa, and to Whakaotirangi (another chieftainess), sacrifices were offered as to ancestral spirits—P. M., 88; S. T., 14.

KEAROA (myth.) [See Kea.]

KEHA, the front of the skull, above the forehead. 2. A flea. 3. A scrofulous swelling of the neck. 4. A turnip. 5. The Mountain Parrot (Orn. *Nestor notabilis*); also kea.

KEHE, the name of a fish.

KEHO, sandstone. Cf. *pakeho*, limestone. 2. Pointed. Cf. *keokeo*, pointed.

Hawaiian—eho, a stone idol; a collection of stone gods; (*b.*) a monument; a pile of stones; (*c.*) the name of a stone put inside of an animal in cooking. Mangaian—cf. *kea*, sandstone (*kea-inamoa*, the sacred sandstone, the King's throne). Marquesan — keho, basalt; a kind of black marble. Cf. *kea*, flint stone; *motukea*, a huge stone. Mangarevan — keho, a basaltic stone, hard and cutting.

KEHOKEHO, very clear or transparent.

KEHU, to fall asleep suddenly.

KEHU, a word found only in composition, meaning reddish-brown; probably related to *ehu*. [See Makekehu, Urukehu, Ehu, &c.]

KEHUA (*kèhua*), a ghost, a spirit (a modern word): *Mawai e haere taua ana i te wehi o te kehua*—A. H. M., v. 12: *Me te mea nei e noho ora ana atua kehua*—A. H. M., v. 12.

KEI, lest: *Kia pai te tahu o te ahi, kei paoa*—P. M., 68. 2. Whilst; still. Cf. *keiwhà*, whilst. 3. Not: *Kei titiro iho koe ki raro nei*—P. M., 52.

Tongan—kei, yet, whilst, during. Tahitian—cf. *eiaha*, do not; *eima*, no, not; *eipa*, not, no.

KEI, at, on, in: *Kei te ana kowhatu e noho ana*—P. M., 156. 2. With, in possession of: *E takoto nei ano kei a Te Heuheu*—P. M., 70. 3. In the act of: *Kei te korerorero pea ia*—1 Nga., xviii. 27. 4. Denoting quality, state, character, &c.: *Kei te porangitia koe*—P. M., 121. 5. Like: *Koia ano kei te hakari*—1 Ham., xxv. 36. 6. (After verbs of motion) To: *Kua puta kei waho o te ana*—P. M., 157.

Tahitian—ei, then or there, at that time or place: *Ei hea?* Where? Hawaiian—ei, a particle of place, here.

KEI, the stern of a canoe: *Ko te teina i te ihu, ko te tuakana i te kei*—M. M., 184. 2. The mizzen or after-sail of a canoe: *Maranga to te ihu, te waenga, me to te kei*—P. M., 72.

KEIA (*keià*), to steal; a robber: *Me he keia ka mau rawa ra te ringa*—M. M., 23. Cf. *kaià*, to steal.

Tahitian—eia, to steal; theft; a thief: *Eiaha e taparahi, eiaha e eià;* Do not kill, do not steal. Hawaiian—cf. *aia*, to be of bad character. Marquesan—cf. *kaihae*, to steal another's portion. Rarotongan—keia, to steal: *Kua keia maira kotou i taku ra;* Yet you have robbed me. Kekeia, thieving, marauding: *Tei iti au era tangata kekeia;* We are on a thieving expedition. Paumotan—keia, to steal; a thief; plunder; (*b.*) to remove, take away. Futuna—cf. *kaiaa*, to steal. Mangarevan — cf. *kaia*, wicked, cruel; a cannibal. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *kaia*, to steal.

KEIWHA (*keiwhă*), before: *Keiwha mate ahau*—Ken., xxvii. 7. 2. Whilst. Cf. *kei*, whilst; still.

KĔKA, mad, deranged. 2. Beside oneself with grief. 3. A song sung at funerals, before the *uhunga* commences.

KEKE, obstinate, stubborn. Cf. *pakeke*, hard, stiff; *pŏkĕkĕ*, sullen.

Whaka-KEKE, to refuse to speak; to be sullen; obstinate.

Hawaiian—ee, opposite to; adversely, or against. Cf. *pae*, those parts of a *kalo* (*taro*) patch beaten to make them hard. Mangarevan—cf. *pakehe*, disobedient; lumpish.

KEKE (*kĕkĕ*), the armpit (*axilla*): *Ka kowhera te uira i roto i nga keke o Tawhaki*—P. M., 55.

Hawaiian—ee, the armpit. Cf. *poee*, and *poaeae*, the armpit. Tahitian—ee, the armpit. Marquesan—kaake, the armpit. Mangarevan—keke, the armpit. Rarotongan—keke, the armpit. Paumotan—keke, the armpit.

KEKEAO (*kĕkĕao*), an overcast sky.

KEKENO, the name of an animal, the Seal (Mam. *Artocephalus cinereus*): *Na to tamahine ka pai i takina mai ai tenei kekeno ki konei*—Prov. *Kia rere atu te kekeno ki tawhiti*—S. T., 172.

KEKENO (myth.), a sea deity, the child of Te Hapuku. Kekeno, in company with Paikea, Tohora, Upokohue, and others, was chased by Tawhaki on his return from heaven—A. H. M., i. 59.

KEKERENGU. [See Kekereru.]

KĔKEREPO (*kĕrerepŏ*), blind. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark; *po*, night; *whekere*, very dark; *pokere*, in the dark. [See Matakerepo (myth.) For comparatives see Kerekere, and Po.]

KEKERERU (*kĕkererŭ*), the black Wood Bug, which emits a fetid odour (Ent. *Periplaneta* sp.). Also kekerengu. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark; *whekere*, very dark, &c.

Samoan—alalu (*ălalŭ*), a cockroach. Hawaiian—elelu, and elelelu, a cockroach. Tahitian—aararu, a small beetle. Tongan—kakalu, the cricket. Paumotan—kakararu, the cockroach. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *kalalào*, the cockroach. [This word is said by Cousins in his "Notes on Madagascar" to have African affinities, as the Swahili *makalalao*, &c.]

KEKEWAI, the name of a small Dragon-Fly.

KEKO, squinting.

Whaka-KEKO, to look obliquely along anything.

KENOKENO, stinking, offensive.

Paumotan—cf. *kegokego*, ordure; *kekakego*, *pus*; to stink.

KENGO, night. 2. A variety of *kumara* (sweet potato), a large white variety.

KENGOKENGO, a very dark night.

Tongan—cf. *keigo*, sulky; angry. Tahitian—cf. *faa-eo*, to be so affected with grief or love as to lose the appetite (? as *pouri*, dark, sorrowful).

KEO, the peak or pointed summit of a hill. Cf. *keho*, sandstone. [See Mangarevan.]

KEOKEO, peaked, pointed. Cf. *keho*, pointed.

Whaka-KEO, rising to a peak.

KEOKEONGA, the peak of a hill: *A ka eke whakauaua ki te keokeonga o te maunga*—P. M., 81.

Hawaiian—cf. *keo* (*teo*), white; proud, haughty; *pookeo*, white-headed. Tahitian—cf. *teoteo*, pride, haughtiness. Marquesan—cf. *pukeokeo*, pointed; a cone; *matikeo*, a lance. Mangarevan—keo, basaltic stone, fit to make stone axes (also keho); keokeo, sharp, after the manner of axes. Cf. *vahikeokeo*, slippery rock. Paumotan—keokeo, a point; pointed; faka-keokeo, to extol.

KEREKERE, intensely dark: *Ki te awa pouri kerekere*—G. P., 181. Cf. *pokere*, in the dark; *pongerengere*, thick, dense, as smoke; *kekerepo*, blind; *whekere*, very dark; *hakerekere*, gloomy, downcast; *kerekerewai*, numbness; *keretu*, a clod; *kerengeo*, a clod; *kerepei*, a clod. 2. Dark, as the skin: *Ki te huanga kerekere ko Kaihau*—A. H. M., v. 4.

Samoan—'ele, red earth; (*b.*) rust; 'ele'ele, earth, dirt: *Ona faia lea e Ieova le atua o le tagata i le efuefu o le 'ele'ele;* God made man from the dust of the ground. (*b.*) Blood (to chiefs); (*c.*) the *menses* of women (euphemistically); 'ele'elea, dirty; fa'a'ele'elea, to make dirty. Cf. *po'ele'ele*, to be night; *gase'ele'ele*, to be eclipsed (of the sun and moon, but generally of the moon). Tahitian—ereere, black, also dark, or blue: *E te ereere ra to te taata atoa ra mata;* The faces of all the men are black. Cf. *ereerefenua*, the spirits of the dead that used to appear in old times before the commencement of a destructive year; *ereeretape-moana*, dark, as the colour of the sea where the deep water commences. Hawaiian—ele, to be dark; black; dark-coloured; not clear; eleele, dark-coloured; black; blue; dark red; brown; darkness; darkly: *Minomino na lima, eleele ka lihilihi;* The hands were wrinkled, dark were the eyebrows. Hooeleele, to blacken, as the sky before a storm. Cf. *poeleele*, black; dark as night; benighted; ignorant; bewildered; *keele*, to be very great (of trouble or perplexity); *paele*, a black skin; blackness; to be covered with dirt; to blacken, as with charcoal; *paumaele*, to defile, to pollute; dirty. Tongan—kele, muddy; kelekele, dirty; earthy; earth; mud. Cf. *kelebulu*, slime, mud. Rarotongan—kere, and kerekere, black: *Kua kerekere to matou pakiri mei te paakiumu ra;* Our skins were black as an oven. Marquesan—keekee, black. Cf. *pukeekee*, black. Mangarevan—kerekere, blue, approaching black, as the colour of the deep sea; (*b.*) black or dark-coloured; akakerekere, to make black or dark. Cf. *akere*, sky-blue; cloudy weather; *akerekere*, profound, deep (said of night, on the sea); dark shadow; *keretuma*, black, sombre; (*E ragi keretuma*, a leaden sky;) *pukerekere*, to augment, increase; *takere*, to spoil, waste, ravage. Paumotan—kerekere, dark, sombre, black; faka-kerekere, to blacken. Futuna—kele, earth, soil. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *kerekere*, the sun gone down.

KEREKEREWAI, numbness. Cf. *matangerengere*, benumbed; *hakerekere*, gloomy, downcast.

KERENU, (Moriori,) a kind of weed, floating on the surface of lagoons, edible by sheep, &c.

KERENGEO, a lump of earth, a clod. Cf. *kerepei*, a clod; *kerekere*, very dark; *keri*, to dig; *kerewhenua*, yellow clay; *keretu*, a clod.
Samoan—cf. *'ele'ele*, dirt, earth. Hawaiian—cf. *paele*, blackness; to be covered with dirt; *eli*, to break up earth. Tongan—cf. *kele*, muddy; *kelekele*, dirty, earthy; mud; *kelebulu*, mud. Futuna—cf. *kele*, earth, soil.

KEREPEI, a clod, a lump of earth. Cf. *peipei*, a clod; *kerengeo*, a clod; *kerekere*, very dark. [For comparatives, see KERENGEO.]

KEREPO (myth.) [See MATAKEREPO.]

KEREPURU, sodden with water, saturated.

KERERU (*kererū*), the Wood-Pigeon (Orn. *Carpophaga novæ-zelandiæ*): *Ka haere nga tuakana ki te ta kereru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

KERERU (myth.), the father or tutelary deity of pigeons. He came down to the Earth to look after Rupe. Rupe is another Polynesian name for the pigeon. [See RUPE.] Kereru, after eating *tawa* berries, became hoarse, and could only say "*Ku, ku.*" Hence the pigeon-names of *kūkū* and *kukūpa*—M. S., 115.

KERETEKI, the outer fence of a *pa*. Cf. *teki*, the outer fence of a *pa*.

KERETU (*keretū*), a clod, a lump of earth. Cf. *kerengeo*, and *kerepei*, a clod; *kerewhenua*, yellow clay. 2. The thwart of a canoe.
Hawaiian—cf. *eleku*, to fly to pieces; *eleeleku*, easily broken; to break easily. [For other comparatives, see KERENGEO.]

KEREWHENUA, yellow clay. Cf. *whenua*, land; *kerengeo*, *keretū*, and *kerepei*, each meaning "a clod." [For other comparatives, see KEREKERE, and WHENUA.]

KERI, to dig: *Ka keria te rua haeroa*—P. M., 87: *Ka kitea e ia te totara—ka keria*—P. M., 91. Cf. *kari*, to dig for; *awakeri*, a ditch; *waikeri*, a ditch. 2. To rush along violently, as wind. Cf. *kari*, to rush along violently; *pukeri*, to rush along like a violent wind or flood.

KEKERI, to fight: *Ka timata te kekeri Maori; ka mate te mataika*—A. H. M., i. 34. Cf. *kakari*, to fight.
Samoan—'eli, to dig: *Ua outou 'elia foi le lua mo la outou uo;* You dig a hole for your friend. (*b.*) To pull hard in paddling a canoe; 'e'eli (plural), to dig; (*b.*) to press the feet firmly to the ground when about to fight. Cf. *'elilua*, to dig a hole; a curse, as "May I be buried if I," &c.; *'elisopo*, to dig down to the very end of a yam in taking it out of the ground; to kill all in a war, so as to leave none to increase; *ma'eli*, to be rooted up. Tahitian—eri, to undermine; an underminer. Cf. *eeri!* an exclamation made in the diversion of swimming in the surf, on meeting with a large hollow wave; *heri*, to dig a hole, as a rat or crab does; *ari*, to scoop out the earth with both hands. Hawaiian—eli, to loosen or break up earth; to dig in the ground; to make a hole or ditch: *Ua eli iho au, a ua inu i ka wai malihini;* I have digged and drank strange waters. Elieli, to dig repeatedly. Tongan—keli, to dig, to sink; a dyke, a trench, a ditch: *Bea i he eku keli i he a, vakai koe mataba;* When I had dug in the wall, behold a door! kelikeli, to dig holes. Cf. *fekeli*, to paddle quickly; *kele*, muddy; *kelekele*, earth, dirt; *kelikeliaki*, to persevere, to persist in any designs; *makeli*, to be dug; to be in holes. Marquesan—kei, to dig, to work the ground. Mangarevan—keri, to dig. Paumotan—keri, to dig; kerikeri, a stick; a scraper. Cf. *kukeri*, a hollow; *hukeri*, a den, a hole. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *keli-a*, to dig a hole; *keli*, a ditch; *kari*, to scrape. Malay—cf. *gali*, to dig. Soloman Islands—*eli*, to dig.

KERIKERI (myth.), the name of a place near the Bay of Islands, where Kauea, the *taniwha*, emerged from the earth-passage he had dug (*keri*). Kauea was a descendant of Nukutawhiti. [See NUKUTAWHITI.] A similar story is told at the Chatham Islands, where the Moriori point out a place called Kekerione as the spot where Nunuku (Nukutawhiti) came up after burrowing.

KERO, to blink the eyes; to wink.
KEROKERO, to wink frequently.
Whaka-KEKERO, to look out of the corner of the eye.
Tongan—cf. *kemo*, the wink of the eye; *kemokemo*, to wink repeatedly. Mangarevan—kero, said of a large extent of land; kerokero, a large extent of country; aka-kero, that which disapears; (*b.*) to see in a confused way; not plainly visible on account of great distance; (*c.*) to look with one eye, closing the other; aka-kerokero, to see dimly on account of distance; to look with one eye, keeping the other closed. Cf. *pukerokero*, to see dimly on occount of distance. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *kelopak-mata*, the eye-lid.

KERO, dead. 2. Maimed.
Samoan—cf. *elo*, to stink; *fa'a-elo*, to leave till it becomes stinking, as shark; *'elo*, reddish-brown. Tahitian—faa-ero, addled, as applied to eggs; abortive, as applied to fruit. Marquesan—cf. *matikeo*, a lance; *pakeo*, a lance of hard wood. Hawaiian—cf. *elo*, to be wet; *elowale*, dirty, defiled. Paumotan—cf. *kerokero*, constipation.

KETE, a basket made of strips of flax: *Rangaranga ra taku kete*—P. M., 89.
Samoan—'ete, a basket (also 'ato): *Ona talia lea e le failauliga le ato nai lou lima;* The priest will take the basket out of your hand. Cf. *'eteomanū*, great prosperity (lit. "a basketful of prosperity"); *'eteliki*, a finely-made basket; *'etemamanu*, an ornamental basket. Tahitian—ete, a basket; also a small bag or pocket: *Haaputu ihora i te hu'a rii maa toea ra e i a'era na ete a hitu;* And they took up of the fragments left seven baskets full. Cf. *eterauaha*, a sort of net basket, formerly employed to hold the *too* (M. = *toko*), or image of a god; (fig.) a clever, well-informed man. Hawaiian—eke, a pocket, a bag; a small sack; (*b.*) a kind of net, properly the bottom or bag part of the net. Tongan—kete, the belly: *E fakamakona ae kete oe tagata aki ae fua o hono;* A man's belly will be satisfied by the fruit of his mouth: ketekete, fat, corpulent; kato, a basket; a packet: *Nae i hoku ulu ae kato hinahina e tolu;* I had three white baskets on my head. Rarotongan—kete, a basket: *Kua karanga atura au 'E kete kai para;' I said, 'A basket of summer fruit.'* Mar-

quesan—cf. *pakete*, a bundle, parcel, packet; *pukete*, a pouch, basket. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-ketekete*, to grow big, said of girls in their early youth. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *incat*, a basket (*in* = noun-prefix); *incetni*, a basket of food; *incet-tal*, a basket of *taro*; *incetpame*, the bladder; *incetpun*, a sheath. Fiji—cf. *kete*, the belly, the abdomen; *kato*, a basket (hence, a box).

KETEKETE, to express surprise or sorrow. Cf. *ngetengete*, to express surprise or regret; to make a clicking noise with the tongue.

Tahitian—ete, to flinch; eteete, to be shocked, disgusted, alarmed. [See Maori Eti.] Hawaiian—cf. *ekeeke*, to be in pain, to be hurt or displeased. Tongan—kekete, to chirp; (*b.*) to chatter, to prate; ketekete, to chirp. Mangarevan—kete, to make a noise with the tongue, in token of pleasure or disapprobation; ketekete, to call to chickens. Paumotan—ketekete, to smack one's tongue.

KETEPAHAO, } baskets for catching shrimps. Cf.
KETETIHAO, } *kete*, a basket; *pahao*, baskets used for catching fish; *hao*, a basket in which cockles are collected; to catch in a net; to enclose. [For comparatives, see Kete, and Hao.]

KETO, extinguished.

KETOKETO, an invalid. 2. A maggot.

Hawaiian—cf. *etoeto*, dirt, filth; filthy. Mangarevan—cf. *ketoketo*, a noose that will not catch fish; sterile.

KETU, to turn up with the snout. 2. To remove a corpse. 3. To begin to ebb.

Tahitian—etu, to root, as a pig; a rooter; rooting. Cf. *etuautu*, an intruding passenger in a canoe. Hawaiian—eku, to root, as a pig; (*b.*) *motio fœti in utero;* (*c.*) to dig in the ground, as a plough. Cf. *eu*, to stir up. Marquesan—cf. *maketu*, to lift anything with a lever. Mangarevan—ketu, to search for; ketuketu, to search for: *Ketuketu Maui; kua hao i te pitopitoga;* Maui searched; they had gone to the very extremity. Paumotan—ketu, to pass, to pass by; (*b.*) to escape; ketuketu, to dig, excavate.

KEU, to move, and hence to pull the trigger of a gun: *Keua te pu.*

KEUKEU, to move oneself.

Whaka-KEUKEU, to shake anything. Cf. *ehu*, turbid. [See Hawaiian.]

KEUENGA, jerkings, shakings: *Ko nga keuenga ko nga takanga*—P. M., 112.

Samoan—'eu, to remove, to take out of the way; always referring to something bad, as filth, anything in the eye, the skin over a boil, the snuff of a lamp, &c. 'E'eu, to ward off on every side, as spears thrown; (*b.*) to be full of, as cocoanuts lying on the ground, requiring to be moved to find a place for the foot; (*c.*) to put aside, as the claims of a competitor. Tahitian—eueu, to move, to stir, as an infant under its sleeping-cloth. Cf. *euai*, to flinch, to give way in battle. Hawaiian—eu, to rise up, as one who has been sitting: *E eu ka lemu;* Get up from sitting. (*b.*) To ascend, as from a humble to an exalted situation; (*c.*) to excite or stir up to do anything: as mischief, theft, &c.; disobedient, mischievous; (*d.*) to crawl here and there, as worms in a putrid body; (*e.*) to trouble by asking favours; eeu, alert, ready to obey orders; hoo-eu, a stirring up, an excitement; hoo-eueu, to excite, to stir up. Cf. *euweke*, to open; to burst open; *ehu*, spray of the surf. Tongan—kekeu, to ward off in every direction. Cf. *keui*, to ward off; *keukeu*, the toes; *makeu*, to go; to appear. Mangarevan—keu, quarrel, combat; keukeu, to stir up; (*b.*) to amuse oneself. Cf. *keuae*, to keep moving about. Mangaian—keu and keukeu, to move slightly; (*b.*) a twinge. Paumotan—cf. *makevakeva*, to be agitated; *faka-makevakeva*, to shake.

KEWA, extinguished. 2. A cutaneous disease, also called kirimaho. 3. A whale (in South Island dialect).

KEWHA, restless; wavering, unsettled; irresolute.

Hawaiian—cf. *eha*, to be hurt; painful; pain; sorrow; *ewa*, to crook; pervert; mock; trouble. Tahitian—cf. *eha*, the barbs, feelers, or antennæ that are attached to the heads of some fishes.

KI (*kì*), full: *Ka hui te tangata ki roto, ka ki*—P. M., 39. Cf. *makikì*, filled up; tight; *wharekì*, a parent of many children (a "full house"). 2. High (of the tide): *Anga atu ana ki te tai ki*—G. P., 296.

KIKI (*kikì*), crowded. 2. Confined, strait.

Samoan—cf. *'i'o*, full, as a bottle or well; full-sized, as a yam or a *taro*; covered, as a bone with meat. Tahitian—i (ì), full: *Ua i i te taoa haru;* Full of stolen property. Ii (*ìì*), full; faa-i (*faa-ì*), to fill any thing or space; that which fills, &c.: *E ua faai i teie nei vahi i te toto;* They have filled this place with blood. Faa-ii (*faa-ìì*), to fill repeatedly; that which fills many vessels: *E faaii i te mau farii ci faainu i te mau mamoe;* They filled the troughs to water their flocks. Haa-i, to fill. Cf. *taiì*, to fill up, as rain in the mountains. Hawaiian—ii, a gathering together; to collect, to gather up, as small things; to bring together; iii, to choke; to restrain; to hedge up. Marquesan—cf. *kikina*, full; to press, to squeeze; *hae-kikina*, a crowded house. Paumotan—ki, full, replete; faka-ki, to heap up; (*b.*) to fill; replete. Rarotongan—ki, to fill; filled: *E kua ki te enua i toou reo aue;* The land is filled with your wailings. Aka-ki, to fill: *E akaki au ia koe ki te tangata mei te anue;* I will fill you with men as with caterpillars.

Whaka-KIKI (*whaka-kìkì*), to investigate: *Katahi ia ka haere ki te whakakiki i tona Iwi*—P. M., 117. 2. To dissuade.

KI (*kì*), very.

KI (*kì*), not; not yet: *Ki ano nga kai o aua kono i pau*—A. H. M., v. 68. [See Kiano.]

KI (*kì*), to say; to think; to speak, to utter a word; a speech, an address: *Ka ki atu te whaea o Maui ki nga pononga, 'Tikina he ahi i a Mahuika'*—P. M., 25: *Ka kiia mai e te tuakana kia kai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35: *Kia ki atu ai nga wahine ra kei te oho ia*—P. M., 39: *Huihui nga ki, huihui nga korero, ki roto Wharekura*—G. P., 181. Cf. *whaiki*, to make a formal speech; *pàkiki*, to question urgently; *whaki*, to confess. [See Hawaiian.]

KIKI (*kìkì*), to speak.

KIINGA, a speech, a saying: *Te kiinga atu a Tane ki a Rehua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35.

KIKIKIKI (*kikikikì*), to stammer.

Samoan—ʻi, to cry, as a fly or a bird; ʻiʻi (*ʻiʻì*), to give a prolonged scream or squeak. Tahitian—i, to speak (obsolete). Hawaiian—i, to speak, to say, in connection with the thing spoken or said: *Oia ka i i mai ʻHe kaikunane kela noʻu;ʼ* She herself said ʻHe is my brother.ʼ (*b.*) To address one, to make a formal speech; (*c.*) to say within oneself, to think; (*d.*) to pronounce a single word as a signal; (*e.*) to give an appellation; ii, a rejoicing with an audible voice, like a chant; a singing in the throat, like the gurgling of water from a calabash. Cf. *hai*, to speak of, tell, declare, relate (*ha* for *haa* = *whaka*? or *hai* = *wkaki*?). Tongan—ki, to squeak; kiki, to squeak; (*b.*) chickens; faka-kiki, to scream, to squeak; to make a shrill noise; (*b.*) to affright. Cf. *kikiuha*, the squeaking noise of a bird at the approach of rain; *kikihi*, to dispute, contend; *fekii*, to squeak: used also in reference to vain, talkative girls; *fekiki*, to contend; to debate; *kio*, the chirping of chickens; *kie*, to make a plaintive noise. Mangarevan—ki, to believe; to imagine; to think.

KI, to: *Ka mea atu hoki a Tu ki a Ika*—P. M., 9. 2. Into: *Haere koe ki te wai, whakairihia ki runga ki te rourou kai maoa*—P. M., 9. 3. Towards: *Engari i anga atu tona mata ki te koraha*—Tau., xxiv. 1. 4. Against; at; with: *Ka u atu ano hoki toku mata ki taua tangata*—Rew., xx. 3: *Me uhi e koe te putake o taua rakau ki te panako*—A. H. M., v. 8. 5. For; in quest of: *Kia haere atu ki te tiki atu i nga ika*—P. M., 29. 6. Concerning; of; respecting: *Kua whakaae atu ano hoki ahau ki tenei meatanga au*—Ken., xix. 21. 7. In consequence of. 8. By means of: *Kia werohia ia e ahau aianei ki te tao*—1 Ham., xxvi. 8. 9. At; with; on; in: *Ka whano ka o te uma ki roto*—P. M., 32: *E rua kopu toroa ki nga taringa*—P. M., 98. 10. According to: *Ko te take tenei o te mate, ki to te maori tikanga korero*—P. M., 32. 11. In the opinion of. 12. In the event of: *Ki te tuaina ahau ki te wai, ka ora au*—P. M., 66. 13. Connecting the verb with its object: *Ka parare ki te tangi*—P. M., 98.

Samoan—i, to, towards: *E avea foi o ia i tuugamau;* He shall be brought to the grave. (*b.*) At; in: *E leoleo foi se tasi i le loa;* He shall also remain in the tomb. (*c.*) Unto; (*d.*) by; (*e.*) for, in respect of; (*f.*) above, more than; (*g.*) on account of. Tahitian—i, at; in: *E ore e inu i te pape i teie nei vahi;* Neither will I drink water in this place. (*b.*) For; (*c.*) in (into): *Eiaha outou e haere atu i roto ia ratou ra;* You shall not go in to them. Hawaiian—ki, to, unto; towards: *A lele oe i te kai kona;* Fly to the southern sea. (*b.*) In; at: *A komo kou mau wawae i ke kulanakauhale, e make no ke keiki;* When your feet enter the town, the child will die. (*c.*) By; (*d.*) for, in respect of; (*e.*) above, more than; (*f.*) on account of. Tongan—ki, to, towards: *Bea naa mau tala ki he e mau eiki;* We said to my chief. (*b.*) In; at: *Toe ave ia i ho mou nima;* Take it again in your hand. (*c.*) By; (*d.*) among; against; opposite; (*e.*) about; concerning; for (used before nouns). Paumotan—ki, to. Futuna—ki, to. Mangaian—ki, to: *Ki taku tane ariki, kia, Tinirau;* To my royal husband, Tinirau. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ki* (an affix), in this direction; here; this. Fiji—*ki*, to; for; towards. Sikayana—*ki*, to.

KIA, a word used to denote a wish or proposition: *Kia kaha te haere, kia piri mai ki taku tuara*—P. M., 146. 2. To denote a purpose or effect; that. When followed by *ai*, it denotes an ulterior purpose; in order that: *Kia ora atu ai taku ngakau, kia pai noa iho ai tatou*—P. M., 65. 3. To mark the relation between the subject and some future time or event: *Kia pehea te roa ou ka haere nei?*—Neh., ii. 6. 4. Until: *Kia oti ra ano taku i ki atu ai ki a koe*—Ken., xxvii. 15. 5. When. 6. In negative sentences, after *kore*, *hore*, or *kahore*. 7. In instituting comparison, *kia penei*, &c.

Samoan—ʻia, the sign of the subjunctive. Tahitian—ia, by way of wish or supplication, as *ia tae mai*, may it come; (*b.*) when, in past or future. Hawaiian—ia, when; (*b.*) at that time: *Ia manawa, make iho la ke alii;* At that time the chief died. Cf. *i*, the sign of subjunctive mood. Tongan—kia, against; opposite; about; (*b.*) to; towards; in; at. Paumotan—kia, in order that; so that; (*b.*) while; (*c.*) to; (*d.*) whom; that; which.

KIAKA (*kìaka*), a calabash: *E tere tonu ana ia i runga i nga kiaka*—P. M., 130. Cf. *kòaka*, a calabash.

KIANO (*kìano*) not yet: *He maha ano nga whenua kiano i nohoa i te pakeha*—M. M., 123. [See Kɪ, not.]

KIATO (*kìato*), the thwart of a canoe: *Ka herea ki te kiato o te waka mau ai*—P. M., 7. 2. Theft, thievishness: *No ena nga atua kiato*—P. M., 90.

Samoan—iato, the bars connecting the outrigger with the canoe: *Ua nofo i le iato taumuli;* He sat on the outrigger-thwart astern. Tahitian—iato, the transverse beams which connect the outrigger to the canoe. Cf. *iatomoe*, the central division of a fleet. Hawaiian—iako, the name of the arched sticks which connect a canoe with its outrigger. Tongan—kiato, the sticks extending from the canoe, to which the outrigger is fastened. Mangarevan—kiato, name of a large raft. Mangaian—kiato, the outrigger of a canoe: *E kiato te vaka e kai mau ai, è;* Lash firmly the outrigger of your canoe. Paumotan—kiato, to pierce and cross for joining. Futuna—kiato, an outrigger; a yoke. Moriori—cf. *kiato*, jealous. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *igu*, a yoke for cattle. [See Hawaiian.]

KIEKIE, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Freycinetia banksii*). The leaves and fibre were formerly used for making fine mats, clothing, &c: *I rokohina atu ra e Tura e one (wiriwiri) ana i runga i te tawhara o te kiekie*—A. H. M., ii. 10. Cf. *ike*, a cloth mallet; *ike*, high, elevated. [See Tahitian.]

Samoan—ʻie, the name of fine native mats, which are used much as money is. They constitute the most valuable property of the Samoans; ʻieʻie, a rag of cloth: *Lavalava ma lou ʻieʻie;* Put on your garment (or apron).

(*b.*) A species of creeper (*Freycinetia*) used for making fish-traps. Cf. *'iefa'atupu*, the finest mat worn by a bride (at her marriage,) next to her body. Tahitian—ie, a boat's or ship's sail of any sort; (*b.*) the mallet for beating out cloth [see Maori Ike]; ieie, the fibrous roots of the plant *farapepe*, used for tying fences, making baskets, &c.; faa-ieie, to act in a foppish manner, a person that acts foppishly. Hawaiian — ie, a vine used for making baskets; (*b.*) a material braided into mats by the women; (*c.*) canvas: *ie nani*, fine linen; (*d.*) flexible, limber; ieie, flexible, limber, like cloth or a vine; (*b.*) the leaves of the *Ie*, formerly used in decorating the gods of Hawaii: *Hanau ka ieie hihi i ka nahele;* Born is the tangled *kiekie* in the forest. (*c.*) To be decorated with leaves; to be dressed in wreaths; hoo-ieie, to be ennobled; to be dignified. Cf. *iewe*, the navel-string connecting the new-born infant with the mother; *ieiewe*, the *placenta; secundines feminarum parturientum*; *iele*, a chief, a king; *ewe*, the navel-string. Rarotongan—kiekie, a climbing plant (*Freycinetia banksii*); a miniature screw-pine or *pandanus*. [See Whara.] For the full description, see Rev. W. W. Gill's "Jottings from the Pacific," p. 188. Tongan — kie, a mat. Mangarevan — gie, small leaves of *pandanus*, of the minor variety, for fine mats. Cf. *marokiekie*, long white cloth, stretched out like a cord on the ground; *pukiekie*, to turn up the clothes (said of the wind). Marquesan — cf. *kiekie*, moss resembling a fine beard; *kaie*, proud, lofty; a swaggerer. Paumotan — cf. *fakaikeike*, to carry the head high: *tietie*, to lift, raise. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kiekie*, the mat dress of fine plait worn outside the other dress; the *pandanus*, of the leaves of which mats are made.

KIHA (*kìha*), **KIHAKIHA** (*kìhakìha*), to pant: *Toku ngakau e kihakiha nei ki a koe*—Wai., xlii. 1. Cf. *ngiha*, fire; to burn [see Tahitian]; *ha*, breath; *kiharoa*, the last dying breath.

Tahitian—iha, anger, high displeasure; to be much displeased; ihaiha, to be panting because of oppression by the heat; (*b.*) disagreeable, offensive in smell. Hawaiian—iha, to desire greedily; ardent; to be intent upon; persevering.

KIHAI, not (only used in past tense, with *i*): *Titiro to mata ki a Rehua, ki te mata kihai i kamo*—G. P., 277.

KIHAROA, the last dying breath; (met.) Death: *E ahua mai ra te toro i a kiharoa*—G. P., 77. Cf. *kiha*, to pant; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Kiha, and Roa.]

KIHI (*kihì*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Pittosporum crassifolium*).

KIHI, sibilant, hissing. Cf. *hi*, to hiss.

KIHIA (myth.), the name of a famous weapon owned by Manaia. [See Manaia, 2.]

KIHIKIHI, a kind of locust or *Cicada*: *He kihikihi tara ki te waru*—S. T., App.

KIHITARA, a small red-bodied Dragon-Fly.

KIHUKIHU, fringed: *Ko nga kahu whero, he mea kihukihu etahi*—M. M., 119.

KII, the name of a tree.

KIKI (*kikì*). [See under Ki.]

KIKI (*kìkì*). [See under Ki.]

KIKI, silenced by argument. Cf. *ki*, to speak.

Tongan—cf. *kikihi*, to dispute, to contest. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-kiki*, to wholly give a thing up, without reservation.

KIKI (myth.), a celebrated sorcerer of Waikato. His shadow was supposed to wither shrubs. He was slain by the incantations of a more powerful wizard, named Tamure, of Kawhia—P. M., 168.

KIKIMO. [See Kimo.]

KIKIMUTU, the name of a bird, the Rifleman (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*).

KIKINI. [See Kini.]

KIKIPORO, two pieces of wood used in beating time to a song.

KIKIRIMUTU, the name of a bird, the Rifleman (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*).

KIKIWA. [See Whaka-kikiwa.]

KIKIWAI (myth.), the son of Tahu and Tarahanga, and the grandson of Tiki and Kauataata. Kikiwai was father of Kahuitara, the goddess of sea-birds—A. H. M., i. App.

KIKO, **KIKOKIKO**, flesh: *A he mea tui te kikokiko o te kaki ki te tawhiti kareao*—A. H. M., i. 36. Cf. *kikohunga*, a gangrene; *kikowhiti*, the fore-arm; *kikopuku*, the part of arm between shoulder and elbow. 2. A person (contemptuously): *He kiko whakarawaka*, a vagabond. 3. *Pudendum muliebre* (*vulva*).

Samoan—io, a long strip of flesh or fish; 'i'o, to be full-sized; to be covered with meat; (*b.*) full, as a bottle, or well; ioio, the flesh of the sides, under the arm; 'i'o'i'o, to coil up, as sinnet round the fingers. Cf. *'i'omata*, the eye-ball; *iotua*, a strip of flesh or fish taken from the back. Tahitian—io, flesh, the lean of flesh: *Ua riro faahou mai te io taata atoa ra;* It was turned again like his other flesh. (*b.*) The substance of any fruit. Cf. *aiio*, (M.L. = *kai-kiko*,) a disease that breaks out in continual ulcers; domestic broils; a company banded to commit some evil deed; *tuaio*, the fleshy parts on each side of the back-bone. Hawaiian—io, lean flesh, the animal muscle; (*b.*) flesh in general: *Pupuhi aku la lakou i kona io i ke ahi;* They burnt his flesh in the fire. (*c.*) Flesh, *i.e.* person; (*d.*) one's flesh, *i.e.* kindred: *O oe no kuu iwi, a me kuu io;* You are my bone and my flesh. Cf. *iomaha*, the muscle on the side of the temple; *iopuku*, the name of a disease in the nose (polypus); a gum-boil; lampers in a horse; *iopono*, the name of a class of persons formerly who were intrusted with the care of the king, and whose business it was to guard his person and effects lest someone should obtain his spittle or garments, and thus have power to pray him to death. The *Poo-iopono* were generally high chiefs. Cf. also *loio*, thin, poor, reduced in flesh; spare. Marquesan—kiko, flesh: *E ua tifa iho koia ihua vahi me te kiko;* And closed up the flesh instead. (*b.*) Fat, bulky: *Ua kiko koe;* You are fat (bulky). Cf. *kikomata*, the eye; *pukiko*, flesh without bone,

Mangarevan—kiko, the flesh of animals or fruits; kikokiko, said of wool or cotton badly carded, or of breadfruit not properly prepared. Cf. *arakiko*, the almond of the *pandanus*. [See Whara.] Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *viciko* (*vithiko*), the flesh, the lean of meat.

KIKOKIKO (myth.) [See Atua-Kikokiko.]

Whaka-KIKO, Whaka-KIKOKIKO, *Moe-whakakikokiko*, sham sleep: *Ka ahiahi, ka po, ka moe-whakakiko a Maui*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

KIKOHUNGA, gangrene. [For comparatives, see Kiko.]

KIKOPUKU, the part of the arm between shoulder and elbow. Cf. *kiko*, flesh; *puku*, a swelling; *kikowhiti*, the fore-arm. 2. A warrior; a brave man. [For comparatives see Kiko, and Puku.]

KIKORANGI, the blue sky. Cf. *rangi*, the sky. 2. (Modern) The firmament: *Na, ka huaina te kikorangi e te Atua, he Rangi*—Ken., i. 8. [For comparatives, see Rangi.]

KIKORANGI (myth.), the lowest heaven, that nearest the earth. It is the residence of Tawhiri-matea; Toimau is the ruling deity. It is one of the three heavens of Maru—A. H. M., i. App.

KIKOWHITI, the fore-arm; the arm from elbow to wrist.

KIMI, a calabash.

KIMI, to seek, to look for: *Kua matata, kua ngaro ia; kimi kau te wahine ra*—P. M., 97: *E kimi ana i nga kawai i toro ki tawhiti*—Prov.

KIMIHANGA, the circumstance, &c., of seeking: *Te Ao, te Ao, te kimihanga, te hahaunga*—P. M., 7.

Tahitian—imi, to search, seek, look for a thing; inquire: *E imi tamau i tona ra mata;* Seek his face continually. Iimi, the dual form of "to seek." Cf. *imioro*, a person that seeks and gathers the small herbs of which the little ornament called *oro* consists; *imiroa*, one of the jury on a trial; *paimi*, to search, to seek; *maimi*, to search carefully. **Hawaiian**—imi, to search for a thing as lost: *Aole e imi ke kahuna i ke oho melemele;* The priest shall not seek for yellow hair: *O ke ala ia i imi ai i ka makua o Kahai;* That is the road to seek the father of Tawhaki. (*b.*) To seek, as for knowledge, riches, &c.; imiimi, to seek earnestly, diligently. Cf. *imihala*, to seek occasion against; *imihale*, to seek an inheritance for one's children; *imiolelo*, to lie; to prattle; *maimi*, to search carefully. **Samoan**—cf. *umi*, to desire. **Tongan**—kumi, to seek, to look for, to investigate: *Kabau oku ke kumi ia aki ho loto kotoa;* If you seek him with all your heart. Cf. *fekumi*, to seek. **Rarotongan**—kimi, to seek, to search for: *Eaa taku nei ara i toou na metua i kimi mai ei aia iaku nei kia mate?* What is my sin before your father that he is seeking to kill me? **Marquesan**—imi, to seek, look for; to examine; Imiimi, to search thoroughly. **Paumotan**—kimi, to seek, to look for; (*b.*) to obtain, to procure.

KIMI (myth.), a canoe commanded by Rangihou, in the migration of the Moriori to the Chatham Islands. There were two canoes; traditions agree that one was called *Rangimata*, but the other is named either *Kimi* or *Rangihoana*. The others were lost—G.-8, 30. [See Moriori.]

KIMIAHA, (Moriori,) fragile, easily broken.

KIMO, to wink. Cf. *kamo*, to wink.

KIKIMO, to keep the eyes firmly closed.

KIMOKIMO, to wink frequently.

Tahitian—cf. *amo*, to wink; *hoimoimo*, to shrink through fear, cold, or bashfulness. **Hawaiian**—imo, to wink: *A imo me ka maka ka poe inaina wale mai iaʻu;* Nor let the people that hate me without a cause wink the eye. (*b.*) To snap the eyes, as in drinking something very acid; (*c.*) to twinkle, as a star; iimo, to wink repeatedly; to convey some idea by winking; imoimo, to wink repeatedly, to wink fast; (*b.*) very high; far off. Cf. *amo*, to wink; to twinkle, as a star; *hokuimoimo*, the twinkling of stars; the winking of the eyes. **Tongan**—kimo, the glare of the sun, as seen in very hot weather; kimokimo, quick, fast, as applied to running. Cf. *kemo*, to wink; *kamo*, to wink.

KINA, the *Echinus* or Sea-urchin. 2. A variety of *taro*.

Samoan—ʻina, the *echinus*; (*b.*) the throat (an abusive term). **Tahitian**—ina, the name of a small shell-fish with sharp prickles; (*b.*) sharp, keen, as the edge of a tool; the edge of a tool. **Hawaiian**—ina, a species of sea-egg: *Ke ai i ka ina o Makakuku;* Who eats the sea-eggs of Matatutu. Cf. *pokeina*, a calabash of sea-eggs. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-kina*, to sharpen. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *qina* (*nggina*) a sort of *echinus* or sea-egg.

KINAKI (*kīnaki*), food eaten with other food; to eat one kind of food with another: *Kua paoitia hoki he aruhe hei kinaki*—P. M., 95.

Samoan—inaʻi, to eat one kind of food with another, as sauce. Cf. *iʻi*, a sauce or relish, used to qualify another food, as vegetables with meat. **Tahitian**—inai, anything to eat with bread or vegetables, such as pork, fish, or fowl; also bread or vegetables to accompany flesh; inanai, meat with bread, or bread with meat. **Hawaiian**—inai, the little delicacies which give relish to food; condiments. **Tongan**—cf. *kiki*, used of anything eaten with vegetables, or in addition to other food. **Marquesan**—inai, that which is eaten with something else. **Mangarevan**—inaki, a relish, that which is eaten with something else; aka-inaki, to give one something to eat with ordinary food.

KINI, KIKINI, to nip, to pinch. Cf. *pakini*, to pinch. 2. To pinch gently and secretly, as a sign of affection or desire. 3. To pinch off, nip off.

KINIKINI, to pinch; to pinch off: *Kinikinitia ana e ia nga kiri o taua rakau*—A. H. M., iii, 79. Cf. *pokinikini*.

Whaka-KINI, to wink significantly, or give an intimation with the eyes: *Kei whakakini mai nga kanohi o te hunga*—Nga., xxxv. 19.

Samoan—ʻini, to take hold of with the nails; to pinch; (*b.*) to pull up small weeds; (*c.*) to kill, as a fish by pinching; ʻiniʻini, to do a thing gradually, as to bring *taro* from the plantation in small quantities, so as to make it eke out; to eat a fish in small pieces, so as to make it last with the *taro*. **Hawaiian**—Iniki, to pinch with thumb and finger; (*b.*) to snatch away; to carry off; (*c.*) to pinch off, as the bud of a plant; ininiki, to pinch a little; to pinch often or frequently; iini, to desire, to wish for, to long after; a strong desire. **Tahitian**—cf. *iniini*, fragments, leavings of food. **Tongan**—cf. *kini*, to strike; to cut the hair short; to let blood; *makini*, to smart, to tingle. **Marquesan**—cf. *kikina*, to press, to squeeze; to be full, as a house. Ext. Poly.: **Motu** — cf. *ginigini*, stinging. **Fiji**—cf. *kini-ta*, to pinch; to nip between finger and thumb; *ginigini*, the act or ceremony of honouring a warrior, generally done by women, an obscene exhibition.

KIKINI, (for kukune,) to conceive a child (South Island dialect): *Ko te wahine ka kikinia te tamaiti*—A. H. M., ii. 10.

KINO, misfortune, evil, wickedness; aversion, hate, hateful; bad; to dislike, hate: *I nga ra o te kino, hei kino*—P. M. 15: *I tohe tonu hoki ratou ki te kino*—A. H. M., i. 25: *Kei tahuri ake aua whakaaro kino*—P. M., 15: *Moe mai, e pa, i roto te whare kino*—G. P., 28: *Eaoia ki te kino tetahi tangata ki tona hoa*—Tiu., xix. 11. Cf. *màkinokino*, disgusted; *mokinokino*, lowering, threatening. 2. Ugly: *He tangata ataahua au, he tangata kino koe*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 45. 3. With ill-usage.

Whaka-KINO, to disparage; to treat with contempt; to condemn as being bad.

KINONGA, evils; troubles: *Aue! ko te rua tenei o nga kinonga*—P. M., 25.

Whaka-KINOKINO, to make ugly or evil: *Ka eke ia ki te rangi, ka whakakinokino i a ia*—P. M., 52.

Samoan—‘ino, excrement; ‘i‘ino, pshaw! an interjection of contempt; (*b.*) bad, either physically or morally; ‘ino‘ino, to hate, to abominate: *Ua matou ‘ino‘ino i lou suafa i ni a?* Wherein have we despised your name? Fa‘a-‘ino‘ino, to cause to hate. **Tahitian**—ino, evil of any kind; badness, vileness; badly, wickedly: *E taata parau ino rahi roa ra;* A man whose counsel is wicked. Iino (the plural), vile, ill; faa-ino, to defame, to injure; defamation; a defamer; to hurt or spoil a thing; to give offence; to show dislike or ill-feeling; inoino, vexation, grief of mind; to be vexed, displeased. Cf. *poino*, an ill-natured, ill-behaved fellow. **Hawaiian** — ino, iniquity, depravity; bad, wicked, vile; to be or become worthless: *He mea ninau i na uhane ino;* A consulter of evil spirits. (*b.*) The poor quality of a thing; (*c.*) the substance in the intestines; hoo-ino, to disfigure; (*b.*) to trouble with evil; to afflict; to punish; (*c.*) violence; iniquity; cursing; to curse; to reproach, vex, tease; inoino, badness; worthlessness; indecency; (*b.*) to make sad; to be grieved; very poor, lean, miserable, despicable: *Ua ike au, he hele ino ana kou kino akalau;* I have seen your spirit going about in sadness. Ho-ino, to curse one; to vex, harass, injure; reproach, contempt; (*b.*) to make filthy, to defile. Cf. *maino*, to be the cause of evil or injury to anyone; *mainoino*, to afflict; to abuse; a defacing or maiming the beauty of a thing; *poino*, to be in distress, to suffer; harm, injury; fatigue; *opuinoino*, an evil disposition; malice; malevolent. **Tongan** — cf. *ino* and *inoino*, an action of the arms by which a challenge to fight is understood; *kinohaa*, dung, ordure. **Rarotongan** — kino, bad, evil: *Kare oki e tika ia matou kia tuatua ua atu i te meitaki e te kino;* We cannot speak to you either good or bad. **Marquesan** — ino, bad; ugly: *Te puhi o oho ino;* The eel with the ugly head. Inoino, a bad man; (*b.*) poor, despicable; (*c.*) dried up; kikino, a plebeian, a common person; poor. **Mangarevan** — kino, to sin, to do evil; kinoga, sin, vice; a bad action; aka-kino, to make out that another person is wicked. Cf. *kauokino*, niggardly; a vagabond, a bad fellow; *aka-ino*, to bend round; a cincture, a girdle. **Paumotan**—kiro, bad; miserable; (*b.*) malice; kirokiro, vile; to deform, to spoil. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana** —cf. *kakinokino*, bad.

KIOKIO, the twenty-fifth day of the moon's age. 2. The name of a fern (Bot. *Lomaria procera*). 3. Shade.

Mangarevan—cf. *aka-kio*, to extinguish.

KIOKIORANGI, a variety of the *kumara*, or sweet potato.

KIORE, a rat or mouse: *Kiore, kiore mataki te whakarua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. (Myth.) It was brought in the *Aotea* canoe by Turi—A. H. M., ii. 180. 2. A mythical fish, with the body of an eel and the head of a dog.

Samoan — ‘iole, a rat. Cf. *‘imoa* and *‘isumu*, a rat; *‘io*, the peeping cry of a chicken. **Tahitian**—iore, the native rat or mouse; (*b.*) a piece of wood in the stern of a canoe; iiore, a species of blubber-like fish. Cf. *ioio*, to make a noise like young birds; *matamataiore*, to peep, so as to watch the actions of another; *tariaiore* (*taringa-kiore*), a fungus like a mushroom. **Hawaiian**—iole, a mouse; iole-nui, a rat, or rabbit. Cf. *iolea*, wild, untamed; *ioio*, to chirp, peep, as a chicken. **Marquesan**—kioe, a rat, a mouse. **Mangarevan**—kiore, a rat or mouse; (*b.*) (used of a man) poor, beggarly; kioreore, very poor; aka-kiore, to call anyone a rat. Cf. *kio*, to chirp. **Mangaian**—kiore, a rat or mouse: *Ava au e kake, na te kiore e kake;* I will not climb, let the rat climb. Cf. *kio*, to chirp. **Paumotan** — kiore, a rat. Cf. *kiokio*, to chirp. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *kiore*, a rat. **Nikunau**—cf. *kimoa*, a rat.

KIORE-MOANA, **KIORE-WAITAI**, the name of a fish, the *Hippocampus* or Sea-horse.

KIORE-POTO, **KIORE-ROA**, (myth.,) two personages conquered by Rata. For them the invocation was repeated (by Rata) which commences: *Kiore, Kiore, mataki, te whakarua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47.

KIRA, a wing: *Ka whati tahi kira o Tawhaka*—A. H. M., i. 116.

KIREA, land exhausted by frequent cropping.

KIREHE (*kìrehe*), a dog; a quadruped: *Me te kirehe o te whenua*—Ken., i. 24. Cf. *karehe*, to run; *kararehe*, a dog; a quadruped; *kuri*, a dog; *rere*, to run, as water; *karere*, a messenger. [For possible comparatives, see Kuri.]

KIRI, the skin; bark: *A kite iho au, to kiri i ahua, ki te wai ngarahu*—G. P., 28. Cf. *kiriwai*, the inner skin; *kiritona*, a wart, an excrescence on the skin; *kirikiri*, gravel;

kirikau, naked; *kirimoko*, superficial; *kiritea*, white-skinned; *tuakiri*, a grazed skin.

Samoan—'ili, a rasp, a file; *iliola*, the outer skin; *iliasina*, light-coloured, as the skin; *faa-ililua*, to injure down to the second skin by scratching. **Tahitian**—iri, skin: *Ua mimio tau iri e ua tahuti;* My skin is broken and has become loathsome. (*b.*) Bark, peeling; (*c.*) a board or plank. Cf. *irio*, a rind-gall in trees; *iriatai*, the surface of the sea; *iriamore*, the bark of the *fau* tree: *iriamatoru*, able to endure all weathers (lit., "thick-skinned"); *iriiria*, a cutaneous disorder, the prickly-heat. **Hawaiian**—ili, the skin of a person or animal: *Anuhenuhe ka ili i ke anu;* The skin is roughened with cold. (*b.*) The bark of a tree: *I kukui ili puupuu;* The *kukui* (tree) with the rough bark. (*c.*) The surface of the ground or sea: *E malana iluna o ka ili kai;* Floating it up to the surface of the sea: *Ka ili lani a Kane* (M.L. = *Te kiri rangi a Tane*), the sky. Cf. *ilihune*, poor (lit. poor to the skin); *ilikai*, surface of the sea; *iliomaka*, the *prepuce*, foreskin; *ilihau*, the bark of the *hau* tree of which ropes are made [see Whauwhe]; *ililuna*, the upper surface; *ilimano*, shark-skin, used in making drum-heads; *mahiili*, to take or seize, properly for the king. (This was often done by the unscrupulous officers, who left nothing to the people "but their skin.") **Tongan**—kili, the skin: *Bea e lutu i he afi ho na kili, mo ho na jino;* They shall burn their skins and flesh in the fire. (*b.*) The bark of trees; (*c.*) a saw; a file; (*d.*) leprosy; faka-kili, to grow again, as the bark of trees which were stripped. Cf. *kiliui*, dark in the skin; *kilia*, a leper; leprous; *kiliata*, light in the skin; *kilikiliua*, double-barked, as certain trees. **Marquesan**—kii, skin, hide, leather; (*b.*) colour; (*e.*) surface: *E ua haapeehu iho i te kii otoa o te fenua;* It watered the surface of the ground. **Mangaian**—kiri, the skin of a person: *E kiri taputapu taua kiri;* Most sacred is that skin. **Mangarevan**—kiri, skin. Cf. *kiriako*, a skin spotted yellow; *kirihau*, bark of the cloth tree; *kiripagu*, black-skinned; negro; *kiripane*, the thick skin on the head of a fish. **Paumotan**—kiri, bark. **Futuna**—kili, skin; (*b.*) bark. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *iliili*, a file, rasp. **Fiji**—cf. *kuli*, the skin; *buikidi*, the spare piece of *malo*, or native male's dress, that hangs behind like a tail. **Kayan**—*kul*, the bark. **Malay**—cf. *kulit*, the skin; leather; husk; *kulit-kayu*, bark. **Savu**—cf. *kori*, bark. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *kilifela*, flint (M.L., *kiri-wera?*). **Madura**—cf. *koli*, skin, bark. **Matu**—cf. *kulit*, skin; shell; bark. The following words also mean "skin" and "bark":—**Bouton**, *okulit;* **Ahtiago**, *ikulit;* **Baju**, *kulit;* **Teor**, *holit;* **Ysabel** (Bugotu), *guiguli;* **Ysabel**, (Gao,) *guli;* **Florida**, *guiguli;* **Api**, *kulu;* **Rotuma**, *uli;* (**Fiji**, *kuli;*) **Ambrym**, *ili;* **Fate**, *wili*.

KIRIKAU, naked: *Kei waenga e korero ana, he kirikau*—P. M., 102. Cf. *kiri*, skin; *kau*, alone, without appendage. [For comparatives see Kiri, and Kau.]

KIRIKIRI, gravel: *Ki nga kowhatu, ki nga kirikiri kowhatu.* Cf. *kiripaka*, a flint; *kiri*, the skin. [See Moriori.] 2. Small baskets of potatoes: *Kirikiri kaimata; he tangata ringaringa*—Prov.

Samoan—'ili'ili, gravel, pebbles, small stones. Cf. *'iliti*, to be pained by walking over sharp stones; *ta'ili*, stony, gravelly. **Tahitian**—iriiri, small stones; gravel; pebbles; grit; (*b.*) lumpy, as some kinds of food. Cf. *iri*, the skin; *tiairi*, the small pebbles of a pavement; *tuiri*, small stones, pebbles, gravel. **Mangaian**—kirikiri, flints; small stones: *Kua aati oki aia i taku nio ki te kirikiri;* He has also broken my teeth with gravel. **Hawaiian**—ili, and iliili, small smooth stones worn by the water. **Moriori**—kiri-pohatu, gravel. **Tongan**—kilikili, small stones placed in the graves of the dead; faka-kilikili, to spread a large kind of gravel over graves. **Mangarevan**—kirikiri, flints; small stones. **Paumotan**—kirikiri, stony, pebbly; gravel; (*b.*) clotted. Cf. *huakiri*, gravel; stony. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *miri*, gravel. **Fiji**—cf. *kili-ca*, to turn up stones; to turn a thing up and look under it. **Malay**—cf. *batu-kelikir*, gravel (*batu*, stone = Maori, *whatu*). **Sikayana**—cf. *kirikiri*, shingle. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *kilifela*, flint; *pokiri*, sinker of fishing-line; *pokirikiri*, round; to make round.

KIRIKIRIAWA (myth.), the name of a battle fought in Hawaiki—P. M., 145. [See Manaia, 2.]

KIRIKOPUNI (*kirikōpuni*), a kind of Eel.

KIRIMAHO, the name of a skin disease. (Syn. with Kewa.)

KIRIMOKO, superficial, skin-deep: *Kei mea koe, he aroha kirimoko te aroha mou*—M. M., 9. Cf. *kiri*, the skin; *moko*, tattoo marks. [For comparatives, see Kiri, and Moko.]

KIRIPAKA, flint, quartz: *Me te kaeo, me te kiripaka*—P. M., 157. Cf. *kirikiri*, gravel; *paka*, scorched; red, or brown. [For comparatives, see Kirikiri.]

KIRIPUAI (myth.), a chief of ancient times, who was exceedingly benevolent and kind-hearted. He wept over those who met untimely deaths, or were killed in war. His descendants are proverbially called "The sacred, the priceless red feathers of Kiripuai."

KIRIRI, the name of a fish, the "Leather Jacket" (Ich. *Monacanthus convexirostris*).

KIRIRUA, a species of Eel.

KIRITAI, the space immediately outside the fence of a *pa*. Cf. *kiri*, the skin; *tai*, sea.

Hawaiian—ilikai, the surface (skin) of the sea; the surface of any substance: *Ike iki lakou ia ia e pai wale mai ana no iluna o ka ilikai;* He just saw him rising above the surface of the sea. (*b.*) Horizontal. Cf. *ili*, skin, surface; *kai*, the sea. **Samoan**—cf. *iliatai*, the surface of the sea. [For other comparatives, see Kiri, and Tai.]

KIRITEA, white-skinned; fair. Cf. *kiri*, skin; *tea*, white. [For comparatives, see Kiri, and Tea.]

KIRITONA, a wart; an excrescence on the skin. Cf. *kiri*, skin; *tona*, excrescence; wart; *tonga*, a blemish on the skin; *kautona*, a wart. 2. A stye or pimple on the eyelid.

KIRIKIRITONA, a disease of the eye, in which the eyelid is turned outward.

Hawaiian—ilikona, a wart, a small hard protuberance on the skin. [For other comparatives, see Kiri, and Tona.]

KIRITORE, *pudendum muliebre* (*labia minora*). Cf. *toretore*, having inflamed eyes; split into strips; *kiri*, skin. [For comparatives, see Kiki, and Tore.]

KIRIUKA (*kiriuka*), unflinching.

KIRIWAI, the inner skin (*cutis vera*). Cf. *kiri*, the skin. 2. The name of a small bright-green Beetle (Ent. *Pyronota festiva*). [For comparatives, see Kiri.]

KIRIWETI, a very passionate person.

KIRIWETIWETI, dreadful, horrid.

KITA, tightly, fast. Cf. *ngita*, fast, firm, secure; *ita*, tight, fast.

Tahitian—iita, stiffened; to harden, or be hardened; obdurate; (*b.*) lock-jaw (*tetanus*); faa-iita, to harden; to make stiff. Cf. *toita*, tight, well-stretched; *tuita*, to be well-joined or well-fitted together. **Hawaiian**—ikaika, strength, power; zeal, perseverance; strongly, perseveringly: *Ka olelo ikaika ame ki kunahihi;* strong language with fierceness; iiika, a scar, a contraction of the skin from a wound; hoo-ikaika, to strengthen, encourage. **Tongan**—kita, lock-jaw (*tetanus*); (*b.*) a relapse, to suffer a relapse; faka-kita, to startle, as one ill; to cause death; to cause death to a sick person by exciting his passions. Cf. *kitaki*, to persevere, to hold out. **Mangarevan**—ita, to be glued; viscous; itaita, to be firmly stuck together. Cf. *itàka*, to have the eyes heavy with sleep. **Paumotan**—keta, stiff; strained; bent; ketaketa, solid; strict, precise; rigid; faka-keta, to harden; faka-ketaketa, to strengthen. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kida*, *tetanus;* epilepsy.

KITAO, an invocation spoken over a spear before battle. Cf. *ki*, to speak; *tao*, a spear. [For comparatives see Ki, and Tao.]

KITE, to see; know; perceive: *Katahi ano ka kitea te tini tangata*—P. M., 8. 2. To find out, to discover; to notice, observe: *Ana, tokowha ano koutou, ka tahi hoki au ka kite i a koe*—P. M., 13. Cf. *matakite*, one who foresees an event.

Whaka-KITE, to reveal, disclose.

Samoan—‘i‘ite, to predict, to foretell. Cf. *fe‘ite‘itea‘i*, to see indistinctly, as at twilight; to be just distinguishable. **Tahitian**—ite, to know, to understand; to perceive; knowledge; perception: *Ua ite oia i tei tiaturi i ana ra;* He knows those who trust in him: *Ta matou iho hoi i ite i to matou taria;* According to all that we have heard with our ears. (*b.*) To accept, to receive a person favourably; iite (dual of ite); faa-ite, to teach, make known; a teacher: *E faaite i tana i raue i rotopu i te taata atoa ra;* Make known his deeds among the people. Faa-iite, to reconcile those who were at variance. **Hawaiian**—ike, to see, to perceive by the eye: *E ike auanei i ko kakou onehanau;* We shall soon see our native place. (*b.*) To know, understand; knowledge; instruction: *No ko‘u ike i ka maikai ko‘u mea no ia i olelo kaena ai;* From my knowledge of beauty, I can speak with confidence. (*c.*) To receive as a visitor; (*d.*) to know casually; like, quick to learn; ready, smart; having gained knowledge; ikeike, to see; to know; showing, witnessing; ho-ike, and hoo-ike, to show, to make known; to exhibit; ho-ikeike, to make known clearly; hoo-ikeike, to explain; to exhibit; a testimonial; a superscription. **Tongan**—kite, to appear; to see at a distance when at sea; kikite, divination; prophecy; to divine, to augur; faka-kite, to look anxiously and narrowly at anything; faka-kitekite, anything new or strange done by a person just before his decease, and afterwards referred to as a prognostication. Cf. *fekitegaki*, to be in sight of each other. **Mangarevan**—kite, to see, perceive; (*b.*) to understand; aka-kite, to show; aka-kitekite, to confess, avow; (*b.*) to show. Cf. *kiteaua*, visible; *kiteauraga*, appearance. **Rarotongan**—kite, to see: *Kare kotou e kite akaou mai i toku mata;* You shall not see my face again. (*b.*) To perceive by any of the senses: *E kite akera Isaaka i te aunga o tona kakau;* And Isaac smelt the odour of his clothes. (*c.*) A witness; to bear witness: *Te kite pikikoa, e tuatua i te tuatua pikikaa ra;* A false witness who speaks lies. Aka-kite, to show; to point out; to make known: *E akakite kia koe i taau e rave ra;* And show to you what you shall do. **Marquesan**—kite, to see; to know, to recognise. Cf. *tike*, to see (*kite* transposed?); haa-kitea, to appear: *Te fenua moo e haakitea;* The dry land appears. **Paumotan**—kite, to know; perceive; (*b.*) speech; (*c.*) direction; skill; wise, sagacious; faka-kite, to post up, publish; (*b.*) to show; to unveil; to discover; to make known; (*c.*) an omen, presage; kitehaga, to feel; (*b.*) to smell; (*c.*) to be sensible of. Cf. *kitemoemoe*, to know imperfectly. **Aniwan**—citi, to see: *Sara ma kowcitia;* Search and look (*kow* for particle *ko*): *Avou neicitia ta nokano;* I saw the spirit. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *kito*, to spy, to watch, as for an enemy or thief. **Sikayana**—cf. *kite*, to see. **Tagal**—cf. *quita*, to see. **Ilocan**—cf. *iquiquita*, to look.

KIWA (myth.), a famous chief and explorer of ancient times. *Te moana nui o Kiwa*, ("The great sea of Kiwa,") is supposed to be the Pacific Ocean—(Mair). 2. The chief of the *Hirauta* canoe, in the migration to New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 191.

Whaka-KIKIWA, to keep the eyes firmly closed.

Samoan—cf. *fa‘a-‘iva*, to be worn out, to be wearied. **Tahitian**—cf. *ivaiva*, dark, dismal; *poivaiva*, the dusk of the evening. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kihakiha*, to keep the gaze fixed on.

KIWEI, to loop or handle of a basket. Cf. *kawei*, loop or handles of a basket; *kawe*, a handle; straps for a bundle. [For comparatives, see Kawai.]

KIWI, the name of a bird (Orn. *Apteryx* sp.): *Ka puta ki waho ko te kiwi, ko te manu hunahuna a Tane*—Ika, 117. This bird is often alluded to in myth and song, as "The hidden bird of Tane," (A. H. M., i. 143,) and "The night-bird of Tane." The "hidden land of Tane" was, in Eastern Polynesia, a name for Hawaiki. [See Tane, and Hawaiki.]

Whaka-KIWI, to look aside, to regard obliquely. Cf. *iwi*, a bone.

Samoan—'ivi, bony, applied to the eye when covered with a film; plural, 'i'ivi; passive, 'ivi'ivia, to be thin. Tongan—kivi, sunk, applied to the eyes; (*b.*) blind; faka-kivi, to tease, to annoy, as salt-water in the eyes. Tahitian—cf. *ivi*, a bone; *ivioro*, wary; deliberate, applied to speech. Hawaiian—iwi, to turn aside, to be crooked, as the eyes of cross-eyed persons; (*b.*) crooked, pointed, curved; iwiiwi, crooked, curved; ho-iwi, to turn the eyeball from its natural position; to turn the eyes aside, to squint, to be cross-eyed. Cf. *ho-kiwi*, to crook, to bend, to turn a little aside, or edgeways; *kakiwi*, crooked, bent. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kivi*, to turn the head to look on one side; to glance at; *tivitivi*, sideways.

KIWI-KARUAI, the name of a bird, the Large Grey Kiwi (Orn. *Apteryx haastii*).

KIWI-PARURE, the North Island Kiwi (Orn. *Apteryx bulleri*).

KIWI-PUKUPUKU, the Little Grey Kiwi (Orn. *Apteryx oweni*).

KO, a particle, used when the predicate is either a proper name, a personal pronoun, a local noun, or the interrogatives *wai* or *hea*; also before a common noun with any of the definitives except *he* [see Maori Grammar]: *Kia kaha te karanga 'Ko Tinirau ! Ko Tinirau !'*—P. M., 40: *Ko te po nui, ko te po roa*—P. M., 49: *Ko to koutou taokete tena*—P. M., 54. 2. To: *E hika, ko hea koe ?*—P. M., 161. 3. At.

Samoan—'o, the sign of the nominative absolute: *'O lona fa'ato'a sau lenei;* This is his first visit. Tahitian—o, an article prefixed to proper names when in the nominative case; also sometimes to adjectives, when used substantively: *O vai te haere i Tahiti;* Who went to Tahiti; *O te arii ra, o Pomare;* The Queen, Pomare. Hawaiian—o, a prefix to nouns to render them emphatic or definite: *Hoi ke akua, o Lono, noho i ka naele;* Passed has the god Rongo, he dwells in the mire. Tongan — ko, a prefix used before proper names of persons and places, and in answer to the question, "Who ?": *Kohai teu fekau, bea kohai e alu amautolu ? Bea neu toki behe, ko au eni; ke ke fekau au;* Whom shall I send, and who will go for us ? Then I said, 'Here am I; send me.' Mangarevan — ko, an article placed before proper names in the nominative case: *Tona igoa, ' ko Atua Tane;'* His name is 'The God Tane.' (*b.*) When placed before verbs and nouns it signifies "It is": *Ko Ataraga te motua, ko Uaega te kui;* Ataranga is the father, Uaenga is the mother. Rarotongan—ko, a prefix to nouns and personal pronouns in the nominative case, and to proper names: *Ko au ra tei kino e toku au tangata;* I and my people are wicked. Marquesan—o, a particle used before nouns and pronouns in the nominative case, and before proper names: *O au tenei, Te Tumu-tupu-fenua;* I am here, Tumu-tupu-whenua. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ko*, an article used before the proper names of persons and places, also before some of the personal pronouns. Malagasy—cf. *ke*, an ornamental particle, used at the beginning or end of a sentence.

KO (*kō*), a wooden implement used for digging or planting; sometimes used as a weapon (cf. *kaukau*, a spear): *Katahi ka werohia te ko, ka mate tera toa*—P. M., 62. Cf. *houhou*, to dig up; *hou*, to force downwards [See Hawaiian]; *koi*, sharp.

KO (*kō*),
KOKO (*kōkō*), } to dig or plant with a *ko: Ka koia ki te whenua.*

KOANGA, sowing-time; planting-time.

Samoan—o, to penetrate, as a spear into the body; to go deep down, as a stick stuck into the ground and meeting no obstacle. Cf. *'oga*, the *penis*. Tahitian—o, a stick used for digging with; to dig the ground; (*b.*) a stick used for stripping off the husk of the cocoanut; to husk cocoanuts; husked; (*c.*) to enter by piercing; (*d.*) an enclosure; a garden under cultivation; oo, a large hole; the hollow between waves; faa-o, to enter, as into a room or any other place; (*b.*) to have or take a present, as an introduction; to cause or procure an introduction; faa-oo, to leave a space between two ridges when thatching a native house. Cf. *oarero*, a tongue that digs up mischief; *ohou*, a new garden or enclosure; *oihe*, a stick used for digging; *ooairaa* (M.L. = *koko-kai-ranga*), to annoy persons while eating, by stirring up the dust near them. Hawaiian — o, an instrument to pierce with; any sharp-pointed instrument; a fork; a sharp stick; the sprit of a sail; to pierce, prick, or stab; (*b.*) a pain in the body; a stitch in the side, as if pierced by a sharp instrument; (*c.*) to thrust through; to gore, as a bullock; (pass.) to be stabbed, killed; (*d.*) to extend or reach out, as the hand or finger; (*e.*) to dip, as the fingers in a fluid; oo, the instrument anciently used by the Hawaiians in cultivating the ground: *O na oo mahiai i ka wa kahiko, o ka ulei a o ke alahee;* The tools for digging in ancient times were made of *ulei* (wood), and *alahee* (wood). (*b.*) To crowd or cram into; to crowd herbs of an inflammatory nature into the *vagina* of a female to procure abortion; (*c.*) to pierce with a sharp instrument the fœtus in the womb; (*d.*) to stab or pierce with a spear. Cf. *ou*, to pierce, puncture; *hou*, to pierce, puncture; *Kukaoo*, the name of the god of agriculture; *oi*, the sharp point of a weapon; offensive or defensive weapons. Marquesan—ko, a stick for taking off the husks of cocoanuts. Mangarevan — kokokoko, a hollow; to be enlarged. Cf. *koiga*, earth excavated by the action of rains, &c.; *taoko*, a smooth lance, without fishbone barbs or ornaments; *vahikoko*, a place dug out. Tongan —cf. *oo*, to unfix, unfasten. Rarotongan—ko, to dig; an instrument for digging with: *Kia ko ua tetai tangata i te rua;* If a man shall dig a pit. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *doko*, a pointed stick used as a substitute for a spade (cf. Maori *toko*). San Cristoval, (Wano,) —cf. *oo*, a spear.

KO (*kō*), girl (used only when addressing): *E ko !* Oh girl ! Cf. *kōhine*, a girl; *kōtiro*, a girl; *kōhaia*, a girl.

KO (*kō*), yonder place: *Ka ki atu nga tangata, ' kei ko rara'*—P. M., 20. Cf. *mamao*, distant. [See Hawaiian, under MAMAO.] 2. A distant point of time: *A ko ake nei*, hereafter.

Samoan—o, yonder: *A o a'u ma le tama ma te o i o e tapuai ai;* I and the lad will go yonder to worship. **Tahitian**—o, an adverb of place; either here, or there, as particles direct: as *i o nei*, at this place; *i o*, yonder: *A haere i o atu;* Go hence to yonder place. **Hawaiian**—o, a place, but indefinitely; *mai o a o*, from there to there; throughout: *A o ka laula, he kanalima, mai o a o;* The breadth, fifty, everywhere. 2. Yonder; there; *ma o aku*, beyond; *mai o a o*, from yonder to yonder; everywhere; *mamao*, yonder; distant. **Mangarevan**—ko, down there; (*b.*) sometimes used to designate far-off localities. Cf. *ga-ko*, there. **Rarotongan**—ko, an adverb of place: either here, or there, according to the particle used; (*b.*) yonder: *E noo koutou i ko nei, kia aere au ki ko;* You stop here, while I go yonder. Ext. Poly: **Aneityum**—cf. *ko* (a suffix), yonder, away from; *e agko ko*, yonder. **Formosan**—cf. *aicho*, there; yonder; *aicho-ech*, beyond; outside; far out of sight.

KO (*kò*), to put out the lips in contempt. Cf. *ho'* to pout, to put out the lips in derision.

KOA, glad, joyful; to rejoice: *Ka koa a ia, ka mihi*—A. H. M., i. 22: *Ka koa hoki ki a ratou nei mea, ka mana*—P. M., 92.

Samoan—'oa'oa, delight; to be delighted. **Tahitian**—oa, joy, gladness; to be glad, to rejoice: *E oaoa tona aau ia ite mai oia ia oe ra;* His heart will be glad when he sees you. Oaoa, to rejoice: *Ia oaoa hoi te rai;* Let the heavens rejoice. Faa-oaoa, to cause joy; to rejoice. Cf. *hiaoa*, a malicious or spiteful rejoicing; to rejoice in another's distress; *hiamateoa*, to exult, rejoice. **Hawaiian**—oa, to shout, as a multitude of voices; (*b.*) to burst over, as a swollen stream; oaoa, calm, serene; joyful; (*b.*) the sound of water bubbling, as in a spring; to gurgle, as water running from a calabash. **Marquesan**—koakoa, joy; rejoicing; (*b.*) to be satisfied, contented. **Mangaian**—koa, to rejoice; koakoa, to rejoice greatly. **Mangarevan**—koakoa, rejoicing; joy; to be glad; (*b.*) to be satisfied, content; aka-koakoa, to rejoice; to make happy. [Note.—By a curious reversal of meaning, *koa* means to mourn; weeping; and *aka-koa*, to cause to weep. The Hawaiian *oa* also means bereaved of children or parents.] **Paumotan**—koa, contented, pleased; koakoa, joy; faka-koakoa, to please; to applaud.

KOA, an intensive "Indeed:" *Ka mea etahi 'He atua koa'*—P.M., 19. 2. In entirety. 3. "*He aha koa ?*" "What does it matter ?"

KOA (*koà*). [See Kowa.]

KOAE. [See Kowae.]

KOAHA (*koàha*), abortive, immature; shed before maturity.

Mangarevan—cf. *koai*, abortive (said of berries, &c.).

KOAKA (*kòaka*), a calabash. Cf. *kìaka*, a calabash. 2. A coarse mat made of flax leaves. Cf. *koka*, a coarse mat. 3. A mat for use as a carpet, or to lie on.

KOANU (*kòanu*), cold. Cf. *anu*, cold; *kòangi*, cool.

Tahitian—cf. *anu*, cold, or coldness; to be chilly; *irianu*, a person not affected by cold or drowsiness; *puanuanu*, to be chilled; to be dejected in mind; *tauanuanu*, the cold season; *tovanuvanu*, coldness. **Hawaiian**—cf. *anu*, cold; *anuanu*, chilliness; *anuhenuhe*, rough with cold [see Anuhe]; *puanuanu*, to be cold; to be damp and shivering; *pupuanu*, to come out in cold pimples, or the skin rough with erect papillæ through cold; to try to get warm in vain; to be dizzy; to persevere in doing a thing. **Tongan**—cf. *anuanu*, to wade and swim in deep water; *faka-anuanu*, to float, to lie in the water; *anufea*, cold; *faka-anufea*, to chill, to make very cold. **Marquesan**—cf. *anu*, to be cold; cold. **Mangarevan**—cf. *anu*, cold; *anuanu*, slightly cold; chill; *auanu*, to feel cold; cold dew; to be sensible of the absence of anyone; to be alone, *i.e.*, to be cold because someone is away. **Paumotan**—cf. *anuanu*, cold. **Rarotongan**—cf. *anu*, cold.

KOANGAUMU, a spell for weakening one's enemies; *he ika koangaumu*, a fish made use of in the *pure* ceremonies. [See Pure.]

KOANGI (*kòangi*), cool. Cf. *angi*, a gentle breeze; *koanu*, cold. [For comparatives, see Angi.]

KOANGI, diarrhœa. Cf. *kòea*, dysentery; *kòripi*, diarrhœa.

Tahitian—cf. *ohi*, diarrhœa. **Paumotan**—cf. *kohi*, diarrhœa.

KOAO.
KOAOAO. } [See Kowao.]

KOARA, to be split open. Cf. *koera*, broken.

Hawaiian—cf. *oala*, to toss up and whirl over and over; the name of a club or weapon thrown in fighting; a tossing or brandishing; *owala*, to toss forward with both hands; to brandish, as a spear. **Mangarevan**—cf. *oara*, diarrhœa (as in Maori, *koripi*, to cut, also means diarrhœa). **Tahitian**—cf. *oharahara*, to split into pieces.

KOARE,
KOARERE, } the name of a tree. (Myth.) This tree sprang from the brains of Tuna, when he was slain by Maui—A. H. M., ii. 76.

KOAREARE (*kòareare*), the root of *raupo* (bulrush, *Typha*). 2. A variety of *taro*.

KOARO, inverted, turned upside down; turned right round; turned inside out: *Na, kua hinga, kua huri koaro*—Kai., vii. 13. Cf. *aro*, to face outwards; *aroaro*, the front, the presence.

Samoan—cf. *alo*, the underside, as of cloth, the belly of a fish, &c.; to evade a blow; to get out of the way; *alogalu*, the sloping side of a wave about to break; *fa'a-alo*, to pay respect to; to begin to blow a gale. **Tahitian**—cf. *aro*, the front, face, or presence of a person; *aiaro*, to surround a board or eating-place, and eat face to face; *aropa*, a mistake, an error; to turn about and look the other way; *arovaro*, to swim with the face downwards; *maaroaro*, to be confounded or ashamed. **Mangaian**—cf. *aro*, the front, the presence. **Tongan**—cf. *alo*, the abdomen (great personages). **Hawaiian**—cf. *alo*, the front, face, or presence of anyone; the breast or belly; to elude or dodge the stroke of a weapon; to skip or pass over something; to double, as a cape; to consume; to devour; *aloalo*, to turn this way and that; to dodge, to flee from, as from a shower; to go after, as a servant; to buy things; to wait on; *alolua*, two-sided, double-faced; *maalo*, to pass along, to pass through a land; to pass by, to pass away. **Mangarevan**—cf. *aro*, before, in front of; the presence, in the presence of. **Paumotan**—cf. *aroga*, the visage; *ki-te-aroga*, opposite.

KOARO, the name of a small fish found in Roto Aira.

KOATA, a spy-glass. Cf. *ata*, a reflected image; a shadow; *whaka-ata*, a mirror; *piata*, bright, clear; *puataata*, transparent, clear. 2. Young fern.

Samoan—cf. *tioata*, glass; (cf. Maori *tio*, ice; also see Tongan;) *fa'a-ata*, a looking-glass; a telescope; to shade the eyes or partially close them, in order to see far-off objects. **Tahitian**—cf. *hioata*, a looking-glass; to observe other people's affairs; *oata*, the monkey-eyes in a cocoanut. **Hawaiian**—oaka, the reflection of the sun on any luminous object; (*b.*) a glimpse, a glance, a flashing of light: *O Lono nui maka oaka;* Rongo with the flashing eyes. (*c.*) To open suddenly, to open the eyes; (*d.*) to open the mouth to speak. Cf. *aka*, the dawn or light of the moon before rising; *mo-akaaka*, transparent, as glass; clear, plain, intelligible. **Tongan**—cf. *jioata* (? M.L. = *tiro-ata*), a mirror, a glass, anything which reflects the image; to look at a mirror; *ata*, to reflect, as a mirror. **Marquesan**—koata, a cleft, a crevice, a space between two objects. [Note.—This suggests that the real affinity of the word may be *whata*, with the sense of spaces or interstices, not *ata*. See Whata.] **Mangarevan**—koata, the glimmer of moonlight; (*b.*) transparent; a reddish transparency; aka-koata, to redden; (*b.*) to make transparent.

KOATEATE, the spleen. Cf. *ate*, the liver. [For comparatives, see Ate.]

KOAU (*kŏau*), or kawau, the name of a bird, the Pied Shag (Orn. *Phalacrocorax varius*).

KOAUAU (*kŏauau*), a kind of flute, sometimes played with the nose: *Ka noho a Rua i raro o te papa o te waka whakatangi ai i tana koauau*—P. M., 78. 2. Fern-root of the best quality. 3. Seaweed, having clusters like grapes.

KOE, thou (dual, korua; plural, koutou): *E hoki koe ki to wahine*—G. P., 119.

Samoan—'oe, thou, you (contracted into '*e* before verbs): *Tatou te o ma 'oe;* Let us go with you. **Tahitian**—oe, thou, you: *E ia rahi oe e ia ati te fenua ia oe;* Until thou art increased and inherit the land. **Hawaiian**—oe, and ooe, thou, thee: *No ia mea, ua akoakoa ae nei oe me ou poe;* For which cause you and your company have gathered together. **Marquesan**—koe, thou, you: *To te motua tikao, 'Ua aoe i kite ia koe;'* His father said, 'I did not see that it was you.' **Mangaian**—koe, thou: *Aura koe e vavao, è, kia uuna atu te mata ra i te metua, è!* Forget not thou the day when thy father's face was hidden. **Tongan**—oe, thou: *Ke ke lea koe kiate kimautolu, bea te mau tokaga ki ai;* Speak thou to us, that we may hear. **Mangarevan**—koe, thou: *Akamou atu koe eki mea kai;* (You) give us a little food. Cf. *koeana*, you, yourself. **Paumotan**—koe, thou. **Aniwan**—akoi, thou: *Akoi acitifakarafia akoi;* Thou lovest thyself. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *oi*, thou. **Fiji**—cf. *ko*, thou. **Sikayana**—cf. *akoe*, thou. **Javan**—cf. *kowe*, thou. **Baliyon**—cf. *ko*, and *kau*, thee. **Matu**—cf. *kaaw*, thee.

KOE,
KOEKOE, } to scream, as a bird. Cf. *ngoengoe*, to scream; *koekoea*, *koekoeà*, the large Cuckoo; *koke*, to creak.

Hawaiian—oe, and oeoe, to grate harshly to whiz; to murmur. **Tongan**—cf. *koko*, the squeaking noise of pigs or fowls. **Mangarevan**—koekoe, a noise in the intestines; aka-koekoe, to speak with a high shrill voice; to rub, to rub down. Cf. *oe*, a war cry, a cry to rouse the people. **Paumotan**—koekoe, squalling, squeaking.

Whaka-KOEKOE, to tickle. Cf. *whàkoekoe*, to tickle.

Samoan—cf. *fe'oe'oea'i*, to love one another. **Marquesan**—cf. *makeokeo*, to tickle.

KOEA (*kŏea*), dysentery. Cf. *kŏangi*, and *kŏripi*, diarrhœa.

Tahitian—cf. *ohi*, diarrhœa. **Paumotan**—cf. *kohi*, diarrhœa.

KOEAE, the name of a fish.

KOEATA, the first sprouts of fern after the stalks have been burnt. Cf. *koiata*, to throw up a new shoot.

KOEHOPEROA, (or kohoperoa,) the name of a bird, the Long-tailed Cuckoo (Orn. *Eudynamis taitensis*). [See Koekoea.]

KOEHU, a shark, or monster inhabiting the deep sea; syn. *matarua*. [See Matarua.] Cf. *ehu*, turbid.

KOEKE, an old man: *I mea hoki nga koeke i te wa i kitea ai te pakeha e ratou*—A. H. M., i. 20. Cf. *koroheke*, an old man. 2. A grasshopper: *Te koeke, me nga mea e rite ana ki a ia*—Rew., xi. 22. 3. A shrimp.

KOEKOEA (*koekoeà*), the Long-tailed Cuckoo (Orn. *Eudynamis taitensis*): *Te parahaka o te koekoea*—Prov. Cf. *koekoe*, to scream, as a bird. The Natives have a curious fancy that this bird loses its feathers and turns into a lizard at the approach of winter, hibernating in holes in the ground. Its feathers begin to grow as spring advances; its tail drops off, and it again becomes a bird. In its lizard form it is called *Ngaha*, at Taupo and Wanganui. (Myth.) This was one of the birds of Hawaiki.

Ext. Poly.: **Formosan**—cf. *koekoen-a-oog*, a cuckoo.

KOEMI, to start suddenly, as when a practical joke is played.

Whaka-KOEMI, to startle; to play a practical joke.

KOEO, offensive in smell. 2. Wasting, as in disease. Cf. *koero*, sickness.

KOERA, (also kowera,) broken (of clouds). Cf. *koara*, to be split open. 2. Fearful, frightened. 3. To dodge, when the *mutu* is cast. [See Mutu.]

Mangarevan—cf. *kovera*, fruit blighted by the wind; abortive; *koere*, feeble in spirit.

KOERO, sickness. Cf. *koeo*, wasting, as in sickness.

KOETOETO, dry twigs.

KOHA, parting instructions: *Ka karanga ake ano a Tawhaki, 'He aha to koha ki au?'*—P. M., 50. Cf. *oha*, a dying speech. 2. A warning: *He koha hoki naku ki a koe*—S. T., 190. 3. Respect, regard. 4. A present, a gift. Cf. *oha*, a keepsake. 5. An endeavour, effort. 6. Deficiency. 7. A spot, a scar: *Kei whai koha tana e tuku ai*—Rew., iii. 6. Cf. *kowha*, to split, burst open.

KOHAKOHA, diminished.

Hawaiian—cf. *owa*, to be split, as a board; *owaowa*, to be full of cracks, as rotten wood; *kauoha*, to give a dying charge; a will. **Mangarevan**—cf. *maiha*, a crevice, a rift. **Tahitian**—cf. *ohapa*, to split anything; *oharahara*, to split into pieces.

KOHAHA (*kŏhaha*), a fish with the bones removed ready for drying; to prepare fish thus.

KOHAIA (*kŏhaia*), a girl. Cf. *ko*, girl, used only in addressing; *kŏhine*, a girl; *kŏtiro*, a girl.

KOHAKI, to pluck, tear off: *Me he manga rakau ano ko ahau, ka kohaki i te hau*—M. M., 192. [For comparatives, see Kowhaki.]

KOHAMO (*kŏhamo*), the back of the head: *Kei te kohamo te puhi*—P. M., 102. Cf. *kŏpako*, the back of the head.

KOHANGA (*kŏhanga*), a nest: *Kaua e kaiă i te kohanga nohoanga manu*—MSS. [For comparatives, see Kowhanga.]

KOHANGA-WEKA, disordered; ragged.

KOHAPEROA, the Long-tailed Cuckoo (Orn. *Eudynamis taitensis*).

KOHARA, to gleam, shine forth: *Ka kite te nuinga o te iwi e kohara ana te pa i roto*—A. H. M., i. 154. Cf. *kohera*, to open. 2. To dart lightning, to throw a flash of lightning, as a deity: *Ka kohara a Hineteiwaiwa ki a Tinirau*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. Cf. *kowha*, summer lightning; to flash as lightning.

Tahitian—cf. *oharahara*, to split or divide into pieces.

KOHARI (*kŏhari*), a mess of mashed food; to mash. Cf. *kŏhere*, to pound fern-root into a cake.

KOHARIHARI, to be in pain.

KOHATU (*kŏhatu*), a stone: *Hihi ona i nga kohatu kaka o Waikorora*—P. M., 84. [For comparatives, see Kowhatu.]

KOHAU (*kŏhau*), to speak frequently of what one intends or expects. Cf. *kauwhau*, to recite genealogies; to preach; *whakahau*, to command, to animate, inspirit; *hau*, eager, brisk. 2. Fate, destiny, doom: *Ko te kohau na wai? Ko te kohau a Maitihitihi*—A. H. M., ii. 134.

Tahitian—cf. *ohau*, an incendiary, a breeder of strife.

KOHE, the name of a climbing plant; also kohia, and kohea (Bot. *Passiflora tetandra*).

KOHE, the name of a tree; also kohekohe (Bot. *Dysoxylum spectabile*).

Tahitian—cf. *oheohe*, the name of a tree.

KOHEA, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Passiflora tetandra*).

KOHEKA, a garment (also kowheka): *Ahua ke nga koheka*—M. M., 160.

KOHENGI (*kŏhengi*),
KOHENGIHENGI, } wind. Cf. *hengi*, to blow gently; *angi*, a gentle breeze; *pahengihengi*, blowing gently; *kotengitengi*, a gentle wind. [For comparatives, see Angi, and Hengi.]

KOHEPEROA, the Long-tailed Cuckoo (Orn. *Eudynamis taitensis*).

KOHERA, to open: *Kohera ou ringaringa*—P. M. 52. [See Kowhera.] Cf. *kohara*, to shine forth. 2. One of the unlucky *takiri*, or startings when asleep. [See Takiri.]

KOHERE (*kŏhere*), to pound fern-root into a cake; a cake of pounded fern-root. Cf. *kŏhari*, to mash, to pound.

KOHERIKI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Angelica rosæfolia*). 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Bidens pilosa*).

KOHERU (*kŏheru*), the name of a fish.

KOHI,
KOHIKOHI, } to collect together, to gather: *Kohia te kai rangatira; ruia te taitea*—Prov.: *Kohikohia mai i reira e ia tangata e ia tangata*—Eko., xvi. 16. Cf. *ngohi*, a troop of fighting men; a fish (as *ika*, fish, also means a body of men); *Kohikohi*, a legendary name for the aborigines of New Zealand, before the advent of the Maori people.

Hawaiian—ohi, to gather up, as things scattered; to glean; to collect together; to gather, as harvest; to pluck, as fruit; a collecting; a collection; a bundle: *Mai ohi oe i ke koena mahope ou;* You shall not gather up the remnants left. (*b.*) To carry away by force; (*c.*) to choose out; (*d.*) to receive, to be taken into the care or friendship of anyone; to take up and protect, as an orphan; (*e.*) bamboo. Cf. *ohiohi*, the small straight branches of trees. **Tahitian**—ohi, to gather fragments; to glean; to pick up firewood or any small things: *E taua feia i ite iana i te ohi haereraa i te raau ra;* They that saw him gathering sticks. (*b.*) Young plants or shoots. **Marquesan**—kohi, to gather, as fruit; (*b.*) to collect, to assemble; kohikohi, to gather: *E hai ina mai una kohikohi;* Bringing aloft that which has been gathered. **Mangarevan**—kohi, to gather, collect; kohikohi, to gather up and raise the clothes, so as not to dirty them by the tread; kokohi, to finish, to make an end; the end; aka-koi, to collect together. Cf. *kohekohe*, a pyramid; *koi*, pointed; *kohĭho*, to mix good and bad food together; *kohiko*, a little bag at the end of a fork, used in gathering fruit; to thus gather fruit. **Paumotan**—kohi, to glean; (*b.*) bamboo.

KOHI, withered, shrivelled.

KOHIA (*kŏhia*), the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Passiflora tetandra*).

KOHIHI (*kŏhihi*), the name of a bird. [See Koekoea.]

KOHIHI, to open, let go. 2. To dart along, as a spear. 3. To push.

KOHIKA, to draw out, pull out: *Me kokika te ngakau o te tupapaku*—A. H. M., i. 35. 2. A hole in a tree. Cf. *hika*, *pudendum muliebre*.

KOHIKI, to dart along, to rush.

KOHIKOHI (myth.), the name of the aborigines of New Zealand when discovered by the Polynesians (Maori).

KOHIKOHIKO (*kòhikohiko*), to do irregularly. Cf. *hiko*, to do in a random way; *pahikohiko*, a make-shift fence. [For comparatives, see Hiko.]

KOHIKU (*kòhiku*), a kind of mat. 2. The tail: *Ka maua e Pawa te kohiku o te ika ra*—A. H. M., iii. 8. 3. A spit on which to roast birds. Cf. *kòhoka*, a spit on which to roast birds; *hoka*, to take on the point of a fork. 4. Reflected light. Cf. *hiko*, distant lightning; to begin to dawn; to shine. [For comparatives, see Hiku, Hoka, and Hiko.]

KOHIMAKO, the Bell-Bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

KOHIMU, slander, abuse; to backbite.

KOHIMUHIMU, to whisper. Cf. *kohumuhumu*, to whisper.

Paumotan—cf. *kohumu*, to slander. **Tahitian**—cf. *ohumu*, to backbite. [For full comparatives, see Mu.]

KOHINE (*kòhine*), a girl. Cf. *kò*, girl (used in addressing); *kòtiro*, a girl; *kòhaia*, a girl; *hine*, girl (generally only in addressing); *wahine*, a woman; *tamahine*, daughter. [For comparatives, see Hine, and Wahine.]

KOHIPIRO, the name of a small tree having scented leaves.

KOHITI, a place where the best fern-root has been obtained.

KOHOHO, }
KOHOKOHO, } the name of a shrub (Bot. *Solanum aviculare*).

KOHOI (*kòhoi*), thin, lean.

Mangarevan — cf. *koho*, ill; head-ache; *koho-niho*, tooth-ache; *koho-manava*, stomach-ache.

KOHOKA (*kòhoka*), a spit for roasting birds. Cf. *hoka*, to take on the point of a fork; *oka*, to prick or stab; a dagger; *kò*, a pointed stick used for digging, &c.; *tìhoka*, to stick in. [For comparatives, see Hoka.]

KOHOPEROA (*kòhoperoa*), the Long-tailed Cuckoo. [See Koekoea.]

KOHORE, no, not (South Island dialect): *Kohore ia i matou, ko tona hakoro ia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34. [See Kahore.]

KOHORIMAKO, the Bell-Bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

KOHU, fog, mist: *Ko ia te kohu o nga maunga e rere ana ki runga*—P. M., 12. Cf. *pukohu*, fog; *tàkohu*, mist; *porewakohu*, a cloud of thick mist; *kohua*, a native oven.

Tahitian—ohu, a cloud settled on the top of the mountains: (*b.*) a bank or ridge of earth thrown up; (*c.*) a bundle of some food tied up and baked in the native oven. Cf. *puohu*, a bundle, a wrapper of fish, &c., enclosed in leaves. **Hawaiian**—ohu, a fog, a mist; a cloud: *E ka ohu ko‘o i uka;* O the mist, drifting inland. (*b.*) Smoke; (*c.*) vapour; the breath of a person on a cold morning; (*d.*) a roller or swell of water that does not break. **Tongan** — kohu, smoke, to smoke: *Hage koe viligia o mole ae kohu, ke behe be hono viligia akinautolo;* As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: kokohu, to send up smoke; faka-kohukohu, to burn anything causing a dense smoke. Cf. *fekohuaki*, to be smoking, as several fires at the same time. **Marquesan** — kohu, mist; clouds on the hills. **Rarotongan**—kou, mist, fog: *I pupu mai ana ra te kou no roto i te enua;* A mist went up from the ground. **Mangarevan**—kou, clouds low on the peaks of the hills. **Paumotan** — kohu, a fog; mist on land. Cf. *tohuga*, fog, and rain.

KOHU (myth.), Kohu (mist) was the child of Tokopa, one of the Props of Heaven. [See Toko.] He married Te Ika-roa, "the Milky Way," and begat Nga Whetu, "the stars"—S. R., 17. 2. A person mentioned in Moriori legend as having first discovered the Chatham Islands (hence the largest is called Re-kohu, *i.e.* Rangi-Kohu). He was chief of the canoe *Tane*, and he returned to Hawaiki.

KOHU, }
KOKOHU, } somewhat concave; bent, warped so as to become concave. Cf. *koko*, a shovel, a spoon; *kokonga*, a corner.

Mangarevan—cf. *kohuhu*, a calabash.

KOHU, to cook in a native oven any article contained in a hollow vessel: *Ka ki nga ipu i nga koko, ka mauria ki te ahi, ka kohua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. Cf. *kohu*, mist; *kòhua*, a Maori oven.

Samoan—‘ofu, native food tied up in a leaf ready for cooking; ‘ofu‘ofu, to tie up in leaves ready for cooking. **Tahitian**—ohu, a bundle of some food tied up and baked in a native oven; (*b.*) a cloud on a mountain-top; ohua, to divide into small parts; faa-ohu, to tie up in leaves, as small bundles. **Tongan**—cf. *kohu*, smoke. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ohu*, vapour. **Marquesan** — cf. *kohu*, mist. **Rarotongan**—cf. *kou*, mist. **Paumotan**—cf. *kohu*, fog, mist, on land.

KOHUA (*kòhua*), a Maori oven. Cf. *kohu*, mist; *huahua*, a vessel in which food was boiled by means of heated stones. 2. A boiler (modern); a "go-shore" (a round iron pot with three legs). [For possible comparatives, see Kohu, to cook in an oven.]

KOHUE (*kòhue*), a boiler. [See Kohua.]

KOHUEHUE, fat, corpulent.

KOHUHU (*kòhŭhŭ*), the name of a small tree (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*).

Whaka-KOHUKI, to elevate the eyebrows.

KOHUKOHU, chickweed. 2. Chickweed used in religious ceremonies for wrapping round the sacred *kumara*—S. R., 58. 3. The name of a small tree (Bot. *Pittosporum obcordatum*). 4. Bot. *Stellaria media*. 5. Bot. *Sceleranthus biflorus*. 6. Several large mosses, or small densely tufted plants. 7. A kind of seaweed: *No reira ka murua nga rimurimu me nga kohukohu i tona tinana*—P. M., 33. 8. Seaweed used in sacred rites: *Kia eke mai ki te whakamamama i te kohukohu ruahine o te waka nei*—P. M., 73.

KOHUKOHU, to curse. 2. A part of the *pure* ceremony for a newly-made canoe was thus called. [See previous example of Kohukohu, 8.]

KOHUKU, to run through, as with a spit.

KOHUKU: *whare-kohuku*, an unfinished house with a gable-end.

KOHUMU (*kòhumu*), land from which the fern has been burnt off.

KOHUMUHUMU (*kōhumuhumu*), shorn close. Cf. *humuhumu*, stripped of prominent parts, as of trees having their branches lopped off. [For comparatives, see Humu.]

KOHUMUHUMU (*kōhumuhumu*), to whisper; also komuhumuhu. Cf. *kohimuhimu*, to whisper. 2. To murmur. Cf. *mumu*, a gentle noise; *hamumu*, to mutter; *tamumu*, to hum.

Tahitian—ohumu, to whisper, murmur; murmuring; (*b*.) to backbite; backbiting; ohumuhumu, to backbite repeatedly. Cf. *omumu*, to whisper, &c. **Hawaiian**—ohumu, to complain, to find fault with; (*b*.) to confer clandestinely; to murmur, a murmuring; a secret council; a conference. Cf. *mumu*, to hum; to cry out indistinctly, &c. **Marquesan**—kohumu, to murmur; to cavil; to criticise; kohumuhumu, to speak in a tone so that others cannot understand. **Paumotan**—kohumu, to slander, to backbite. **Rarotongan**—koumu, to whisper. [For full comparatives, see Mumu.]

KOHUNGAHUNGA, an infant: *Me nga kohungahunga kahore nei e kite i te maramatanga*—Hopa, iii. 16.

KOHUORANGI, a variety of *taro*.

KOHURA (*kōhura*), to sprout up, to appear above ground. Cf. *hura*, to uncover, expose.

KOHURANGI, the name of a parasitical plant.

KOHURE (*kōhure*), to turn up what is beneath the surface. Cf. *kō*, a digging implement; *hure*, to search; *pahure*, to come in sight, to appear. 2. To take out the bones, &c., of birds. 3. Conspicuous.

KOHURE, firewood. 2. A stick used in producing fire by friction. The *kohure* is held in the hand. [See Kauhure.]

KOHURU (*kōhuru*), a sapling. Cf. *huru*, brushwood; *hurupa*, second-growth of trees.

KOHURU (*kōhuru*), murder; to murder: *Ka kohurutia a Wahieroa e Matukutakotako, ka mate*—P. M., 56. 2. To ill-treat grievously. 3. Treacherous. 4. A stratagem. 5. To take a mean advantage; to do an injustice to. 6. To ravish.

KOHURUTANGA, ill-treatment; violence: *E aue haere ana mo te kohurutanga e ana tamariki*—P. M., 16.

KOHURUHURU, fern-root found on table-lands.

KOHUTAPU, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Shore-Plover (Orn. *Thinornis novæzealandiæ*).

KOHUTUHUTU, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Fuchsia excorticata*).

KOHUWAI (myth.), the name of an ancient battle—G. P., 153: A. H. M., i. 7.

KOI, } **KOKOI**, } sharp: *O te panehe e kokoi, te whakahau rakau*—M. M., 98. Cf. *kō*, a pointed wooden tool used for digging, or as a spear; *kōihiihi*, reduced to splinters; *koiawa*, a groove; *toki*, an axe [See Hawaiian]; *toitoi*, a summit; *toi*, to move briskly.

KOIKOI, anything sharp or piercing, as a thorn, &c.; thorny: *Hei koikoi ano hoki i roto i o koutou kanohi*—Hoh., xxiii. 13. 2. A spear. 3. A point of land; a headland.

KOINGA, the point, edge.

Whaka-KOI, to sharpen: *Ki te whakakoi i te hea*—1 Ham., xiii. 20.

Tahitian—oi, sharp, as the edge of a tool; ooi, sharp, as an edged tool: *E rave na i te tipi ooi;* Make sharp knives. Oioi, rapid, swift; quickly, briskly; faa-oi, to grind, whet, or sharpen, as a tool; to bring anything to a sharp point. Cf. *oeoe*, sharp, pointed, slender; *faa-oeoe*, to sharpen to a point, as a dart or spear; *oehapa*, to split a piece of wood. **Hawaiian**—oi, the sharp edge or point of a weapon: *Ua oi aku kou mau pua;* Your arrows are sharp: Hence (*b*.) arms, weapons; (*c*.) sharp, full of sharp points; (*d*.) poor, thin in flesh; (*e*.) to project out or over; excess; superiority; oioi, sharp, full of sharp points; (*b*.) forward, presuming; hoo-oi, to be sharp, as an axe, knife, or spade; (*b*.) to sharpen; (*c*.) to go beyond a prescribed limit. Cf. *oilua*, two-edged; *koi*, an axe, sharp; shrill, as a voice (this *koi* = Maori *toki*, an axe); *pahioi*, a sharp knife. **Tongan**—cf. *kohi*, to scratch, to claw; *koji*, to cut with scissors (Maori = *koti*). **Rarotongan**—koi, sharp; kokoi, sharp: *E toka kokoi tei raro iaia;* Sharp stones are under him. (*b*.) Quick, sharp, speedy; aka-koi, to sharpen. Cf. *makoikoi*, sharp. **Mangarevan**—koi, pointed, to cut to a sharp point; (*b*.) hardy, bold; *mago-koi*, a voracious shark; kokoi, to hasten, "look sharp" (as *horo*, or *oro*, swift, also means sharp, keen-pointed); (*b*.) prickly; galling, said of clothes; (*c*.) going against the wind; koikoi, filed or scraped to a point (*E erero koikoi*, a "pointed tongue," a blab); aka-koi, to make pointed, *i.e.*, to sharpen. Cf. *kohe*, to go to a point; *kokohi*, to finish, complete; to come to an end; *koiko*, tattooing; *takoi*, the crest of a mountain; a pointed mountain [see Maori Toitoi]; *aka-kohe*, conical. **Paumotan**—koi, on the point of; (*b*.) almost; koikoi, urgent, quick; precipitancy; to "look sharp;" earnestly; faka-koikoi, to press, to hasten. Cf. *koikoimau*, sudden, unexpected; *kona*, sharp; *nana-koikoi*, to grow quickly. **Marquesan**—koi, to cut; one who cuts. **Moriori**—kohi, active; ho-kohikohi, to accelerate, quicken; ho-koikoi, to sharpen.

KOI (conj.) for *kei*. [See Kei.]

KOIA, a word expressing assent: *Ae, koia;* Yes, certainly. 2. An interrogative, giving emphasis to a question: *Nohea koia koe? No te uru?*—P. M., 19: *Ka tahi ia ka mea iho 'ko wai koia?'*—P. M., 73. 3. Interrogatively, expressing surprise; "Indeed:" *Ka ki atu a Whakatau, 'Me au nei koia te ahua?'*—P. M., 64. 4. For *ko ia*, it is that: *Ka kitea e ia te totara, ka keria—koia Totara-keria*—P. M., 91.

Tahitian—oia, Yes, it is so: *A riro au ta'u eo Oia, oia, e aore, aore;* That with me there there should be yes, yes, and no, no. Cf. *oi*, Indeed, really. **Hawaiian**—oia, Yes; verity, truth: *Hooia, e oia, Hooia, e oia; ke akua oia;* It is true: It is so. It is true: It is so; the true god! Hoo-oiaio, to declare to be true. **Tongan**—koia, just so: that is it; (*b*.) therefore. **Marquesan**—oia, "That is he;" "That is the thing." Cf. *ia*, he. **Mangarevan**—koia, "That is he;" "That is it:" *Koia te marama;* That is the moon. (*b*.) A term used to encourage. Cf. *ia*, an affirmative particle. **Paumotan**—koia, truly, true (*e koia*, yes); (*b.*) he, him. Mangaian—koia, yes. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *iya*, he, she, or it; *iya*, yes; even so.

KOIATA, to throw up a new shoot. Cf. *koeata*, the first sprouts of fern after the stalks have been burnt.

KOIAWA, a groove. 2. An open shallow drain. Cf. *awa*, a channel; a river; *whaiawa*, the bed of a river. [For comparatives, see Awa.]

KOIHI (*kŏihi*), a verandah.

KOIHI, to peel, as the butt-ends of flax. Cf. *ihi*, to split, to divide; *tŏihi*, to be split; *koi*, sharp.

KOIHIIHI, reduced to splinters. 2. To thrill with fear. Cf. *ihiihi*, to be terror-struck. [For comparatives, see Ihi, and Ihiihi.]

KOIKARA, a finger: *Ko nga koikara piri ana i tua i te angaangamate o te kapu o te ringa*—P. M., 143. Cf. *matikara*, finger; *toi*, finger; toe; *koi*, sharp.

KOIKOI, a kind of basket in which to catch mussels.

KOINGA, a kind of shark. 2. A derivative of *koi*, sharp. [See Koi.]

Mangarevan—cf. *koi*, hardy, bold; *magokoi*, a voracious shark.

KOINGO (*kŏingo*), yearning, fretting: *Na ka koingo tona ngakau ki a Iharaira i mate nei*—Kai., x. 16. Cf. *whaka-ingoingo*, whimpering, sobbing.

KOIPUIPU, foot-sore; blistered. 2. Overcast with clouds.

KOIRI, to plant potatoes, &c.

KOIRI, to bend the body. Cf. *wiri*, to twist; *kowhiri*, to whirl round.

KOIRIIRI, to writhe.

Hawaiian—oili, to twist, to roll up; (*b.*) to roll up a cloth, paper, &c.; (*c.*) to untwist, to spring back, as a bundle when it gets loose; (*d.*) to feel uneasy, to be agitated, with fear; (*e.*) to faint; to be discomposed; (*f.*) to ascend, to mount up (cf. Maori, *iri*, to hang; *whakairi*, to hang up, to suspend); (*g.*) to project, to ascend beyond; (*h.*) the region of the heart, the seat of fear, &c. Cf. *oilivale*, relating to an untimely birth; prematurely unfolded; *wili*, to twist, to wind. [For full comparatives, see Wiri, and Whiri.]

KOIRO (*kŏiro*), also ngoiro, the Conger-Eel (Ich. *Conger vulgaris*): *Kaua e kaiă i te rua nohoanga koiro*—MSS. Cf. *koriro*, the Sea-Eel. 2. (Myth.) This eel was formed from the head of Tunaroa, the goblin, when he was killed by Maui—A. H. M., ii. 91. 3. The young of the gull, *karoro*.

Whaka-KOIRO, to make crooked, or tortuous. [See Whiro.]

Hawaiian—cf. *puhioilo*, a small white eel (cf. Maori: *puhi*, an eel, and *koiro*, the conger-eel.) Mangarevan—cf. *koere*, an eel; *koiro*, the name of a long fish. Paumotan—koiru, an eel.

KOITAREKE, the name of a bird, the Water Crake, or Marsh Rail (Orn. *Ortygometra affinis*): *A i te ahiahi, ka puta mai te koitareke*—Eko., xvi. 13.

KOITI, the little toe: *Ka tae ki te koiti*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. Probably for *toiti*. [See Toiti.]

KOIWI (*kŏiwi*), the skeleton: *A ehara i te wahi urupa e reia ai nga koiwi ranei*—A. H. M., v. 12: *Tenei ano tetahi karakia kia wkakahoki mai i te wairua ki roto ki te koiwi*—M. M., 25. Cf. *iwi*, a bone; *whaka-kiwi*, to look sideways. 2. Strength. 3. Intensity. 4. A person, fellow (contemptuously). 5. A variety of the *kumara* or sweet potato. 6. (*Kai-koiwi*) a curse or spell, causing a wasting of the body; consumption. 7. Distinctly, as if in actual view.

Samoan—'auivi, the skeleton. Cf. *auivi*, to be skinny, lean; *'ivi*, a bone; *'i'ivi*, bony. Tahitian—oivi, the body, of man or beast; (*b.*) the body of a god, so the *taura* or prophets were called. The man was the *oivi*, called also *tino*, possessed for the time by the god and actuated by him. Cf. *ivi*, a bone; one that falls in battle; a place of ghosts, as about Mount Mehani in Raiatea. Hawaiian—oiwi, the substantial part of a thing; that which gives character or adds ornament; the upper naked person of a well-built man: *Ka oiwi ona i hee;* Whose trunk is gliding away (said of a tree, poetically). Cf. *iwi*, a bone; the mid-rib of a leaf; a cocoanut shell; curved, as most bones are; *iwikele*, the keel of a boat. Marquesan — koivi, the body; (*b.*) female, of animals; (*c.*) a son. Mangaian—koivi, the body, trunk: *Kiritia kai e kinana! To koivi, vaio i Erangi maunga;* Thou shalt be forthwith devoured! Thy body shall rot on this holy mountain. Cf. *kaivi*, crest of hill, ridge. Mangarevan—koivi, sickness in the bones; (*b.*) a kind of pulmonary consumption (contagious), lately introduced among the natives; (*b.*) a bone; (*c.*) the human skeleton. Paumotan—koivi, the body.

KOKA, a coarse mat: *He koka, he pake, etehi ingoa enei*—A. H. M., v. 76. Cf. *koaka*, a coarse mat; *parakoka*, refuse of flax-leaf.

KOKA (*kŏkă*), a mother: *Kei runga kei te ara i taku koka*—A. H. M., iii. 11.

KOKA (*kŏkă*), dried up.

KOKAKO (*kŏkako*), the name of a bird, the New Zealand Crow: In North Island, the Blue-wattled Crow (Orn. *Glaucopis wilsoni*); South Island, the Orange-wattled Crow (Orn. *G. cinerea*): *Ko kokako raua ko Tiwakawaka*—P. M., 110.

KOKARI (*kŏkari*), new potatoes.

KOKATA, the name of a small swamp-bird.

KOKAU (*kŏkau*), to plant in ordinary soil. Cf. *ko*, to plant with the wooden implement called a *ko*; (*b.*) roughly made; unfinished.

KOKE, to move forwards. Cf. *koki*, to move ahead, as a canoe.

Paumotan—koke, to stir, to fidget. Mangarevan—cf. *kokekoke*, not to be able to move on, because of those coming and going. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *kooke*, or *kauoke*, a raft, a float.

KOKE (myth.), the beautiful wife of Maui. She was also called Rohe. [See Rohe.]

KOKE (*kokĕ*), to creak. Cf. *kekĕ*, to creak; *koe*, to scream, as a bird.

Samoan—'o'i, to creak, as the rafters of a house during a storm. Cf. *'e'e*, to squeak.

Hawaiian—oe, and oeoe, to grate harshly, as one thing rubbing against another; (*b.*) to whiz; (*c.*) to murmur; the continued sound of the surf; a continued indistinct sound, as of an axe on a grindstone. **Tahitian**—cf. *oe*, a bell (modern). **Mangarevan**—koke, a confused noise of talking, preventing one understanding. Cf. *kekekeke*, to grind the teeth. **Paumotan**—cf. *keke*, to make a harsh noise. **Tongan**—cf. *keke*, to bleat or cry. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *koke*, to creak.

KOKE (*kòke*), the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Passiflora tetandra*).

KOKEKE (*kòkeke*), to wind about. Cf. *kokea*, curved; *koki*, an angle, corner; *toke*, a worm; *noke*, a worm; *kokewa*, to wander.

Mangarevan—cf. *koke*, to cross, to lay across; *kokekoke*, not to be able to get on, because of those coming and going.

KOKEKE (*kòkeke*), mussels taken from the shell. 2. Lameness.

KOKEPERE, the name of a tree (Bot. *Piper excelsum*.

KOKEU, curved. Cf. *kokeke*, to wind about; *koko*, a shovel, a spoon; *kokewa*, to wander; *koki*, an angle.

KOKEWA (*kòkewa*) to wander. Cf. *pakewa*, to make a mistake in speaking; *kewha*, unsettled; *kokeu*, curved.

KOKEWAU, the name of a game, in which a leaf is thrown off a bank and floats away in the wind. Cf. *kokewa*, to wander; *hau*, wind.

KOKI, an angle, corner. Cf. *kokeke*, to wind about; *kokewa*, to wander; *kokeu*, curved; *kokonga*, a corner. 2. A small canoe. 3. The stomach of a shark, used as a bottle for oil, &c. Cf. *kokihi*, a bottle made of seaweed. 4. (*Kokinga-waru*,) Poor food, such as is only used in times of dearth. 5. Fish (especially mullet,) which, after being cooked and having their bones taken out, are pressed into balls and cooked again.

Tahitian—oi, to turn, as in steering a boat. Cf. *oihi*, to turn aside from the direction intended, as a nail while being driven; *maoi*, to be bent under, as the leg or foot in falling suddenly. **Marquesan**—cf. *tipikoki*, lame; *koke*, to lay across. **Mangarevan**—koki, a crooked stick; a crook; kokikoki, a crook; aka-koki, to march athwart a course; to make zigzags; (*b.*) to move the jaws from right to left, &c. Cf. *aka-koko*, to sink out of a right line.

KOKI, to move ahead, as a canoe. Cf. *koki*, a small canoe; *koke*, to move forwards. 2. Limping. Cf. *tukokikoki*, to roll, as a ship.

Hawaiian—oi, to limp, to walk stiffly. Cf. *kuoi*, to move slowly, as a vessel with little wind; to reel or stagger, as a fowl drenched with water. **Tahitian**—cf. *maoioi*, to be movable. **Paumotan**—cf. *koki*, to hop on one foot.

KOKI (*kòkì*), to sing in early morning.

KOKIHI (*kòkihi*) to shoot, to begin to grow. Cf. *pukoki*, a self-grown potato.

KOKIHI, the name of a plant, the New Zealand Spinach (Bot. *Tetragonia expansa*). 2. A bottle made of seaweed. Cf. *koki*, a bottle made of a shark's stomach.

KOKIRI (*kòkiri*), a spear. Cf. *kò*, a pointed wooden implement, sometimes used as a weapon. 2. To dart or thrust any long body end foremost: *Ka kokiri hoki a Maui, paku atu ai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. 3. To launch a canoe: *Kokiritia te waka ki Hawaiki*—C. O. D. 4. A body of men rushing forwards. 5. To dart forwards in a body, to charge; "*Kokiri!*" the charging cry: *I kokiri mai hoki a Apimireke ratou ko tana ngohi*—Kai., ix. 44. 6. A horizontal pole flattened on its upper side so that one may run along it, and projecting over deep water. The natives *kokiri* along the pole and dive. 7. The name of a fish.

KOKIRIKIRI, to rush forward in great numbers. 2. To dart forward continually; to flash often, as lightning: *Tera te uira kokirikiri ana*—G. P., 158. 3. To hew into shape, to rough-hew.

Samoan—‘au‘ili‘ili, to go all, as all the people of a village going a journey. **Tahitian**—oiri, the gar-fish [see Maori Ihe]; (*b.*) to be in alarm or fear, on account of approaching danger [see Maori Koiri]; (*c.*) an axe or adze tied to the handle with sinnet; to fasten the axe thus. **Hawaiian**—oili, to project; to extend beyond. Cf. *oililua*, to go before; to project one thing beyond another; *oilipulelo* (*oilipulelo ke ahi o ka maile*), to send lighted fire-brands down a precipice at night, a sport of chiefs; *ili*, to strike or rub on the ground, as a boat or ship; to come upon one, as a curse, or a blessing; *iliki*, to dash, to strike against: as a weapon of war, rain in a storm, water in a torrent, &c. **Mangarevan**—cf. *etu-kokiri* (*whetu-kokiri*), a shooting star. **Moriori**—kokirikiri, a meteor.

KOKIRIKIRIWHETU, a fungus, like a white net, of a globular form.

KOKO, a shovel; a spoon; to take up with a shovel or spoon: *Hei koko i te tahae o te kainga o Rehua*—P. M., 37: *A ma nga tohunga ariki e koko he wai ki roto nga taringa maui o aua tamariki*—A. H. M., i. 5. Cf. *ko*, a digging instrument; *hako*, a spoon; *hakoko*, concave; *hango*, a digging instrument; *tikoko*, to take up with a ladle; *oko*, a wooden bowl; *kokeu*, curved; *kohu*, concave. 2. To bale out a canoe: *Hei koko i te hani kai tahuri papa nui*—C. O. D. 3. A shrimp-net used by one person.

KOKONGA, a corner: *He kokonga whare e kitea*—Prov. Cf. *kononi*, crooked; *konae*, a turning in a path; *koki*, an angle, corner; *konakitanga*, a corner.

Whaka-KOKO, to move sideways.

Samoan—‘o‘o, to be hollow; (*b.*) to be slack; fa‘a-‘o‘o, to reveal the poverty of friends, as by bringing a large party for whom provision is not made. Cf. *o‘ola*, half-crooked. **Hawaiian**—oo, the instrument anciently used by Hawaiians for cultivating the ground. Originally it was of some hard wood, flattened and sharpened at one end so as to dig with. Ooo, any small vessel for containing water to drink. Cf. *ooahi*, a fire-shovel: *oohu*, bending, stooping, crooking. **Tahitian**—oo, a large hole; (*b.*) the hollow between two waves. Cf. *ooairaa*, to annoy persons while eating by digging up dust near them; *ooa*, a creek of the sea; a small turning of a valley between high lands. **Tongan**—koko, a bend, an elbow; (*b.*) an inlet; (*c.*) the lower part of the neck of a fowl; koga, a joint. Cf. *makoko*, to indent. Marquesan—koko, to bend; to fold up, as clothes; (*b.*) to turn up; to tuck up; to cock; *kokomo*, the cover for a calabash. Cf. *ko*, a stick for husking cocoanuts. Mangarevan—koko, a place dug out; a valley; an unequal plane; (*b.*) to engulf; (*c.*) a big belly; aka-koko, a sinking down, out of a right line; (*b.*) to sink or belly in by expiring the breath; koana, a hollow, a cavity. Cf. *koki*, a crook; *vahikoko*, a place dug out. Ext. Poly.: Solomon Islands—cf. *koko*, a basket. Java—cf. *gogoh*, to catch fish in shallow water by inserting the hand under them.

KOKO, rotten. Cf. *ngongo*, to waste away, to become thin; *pàkoko*, barren; *kokoto*, decayed.

Samoan—cf. *'o'o*, to be hollow; the spongy substance inside of a cocoanut just beginning to sprout. Tahitian—cf. *paoo*, to be consumed. Tongan — cf. *koho*, scrofulous; rotten. Mangarevan—cf. *kokomahi*, food of abortive breadfruit; *koku*, pierced by worms, so as not to be able to hold water. Hawaiian—cf. *oo*, ripe, mature, as fruit.

Whaka - KOKO, hurriedly, eagerly: *I haere whakakoko ki Muriura ra*—S. T., 184.

KOKO (*kokò*), to make a rumbling noise.

Samoan—cf. *'o'olo*, to have a voice like a hen; to speak indistinctly; hoarse. Tahitian—oo, to sound as water boiling; (*b.*) to cluck like a hen; to make a noise like a lizard. Hawaiian—cf. *ooo*, to crow, as a cock; *oou*, to call aloud; *oohu*, the swell of the sea rolling down on the north part of Hawaii; *kaoo*, a multitude, applied to animals. Mangarevan—cf. *koko*, to break, said of waves. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *kohona*, cooing; *koinkoina*, a grumbling, muttering noise; *koka*, calling, shouting.

KOKO (*kòkò*), the *Tui*, or Parson-Bird (Orn. *Prosthemadera novæ-zealandiæ*): *Ka rere ki waho nga pokai koko*—P. M., 35: *Ka ki nga ipu i nga koko*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. 2. A net for catching *kehe*, a kind of fish.

Hawaiian—cf. *oo*, a small brown bird (*Ka oo, manu o Kaiona*).

KOKOHO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Solanum aviculare*).

KOKOHU. [See under Kohu, bent.]

KOKOMAKO (*kòkòmako*), the name of a bird, the Bell-bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*). [See Makomako.]

KOKOMO. [See under Komo.]

KOKOMUKA (*kòkòmuka*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Veronica* sp.).

KOKOPA. [See under Kopa.]

KOKOPI. [See under Kopi.]

KOKOPU (*kòkopu*), the name of a small fresh-water fish (Ich. *Galaxias fasciatus*). (Myth.) Some of the *kokopu* were made red with the blood of Murirangawhenua, when his jaw-bone was taken by Maui for a fish-hook—A. H. M., ii. 69. 2. A kind of eel.

Tahitian—oopu, a species of small fresh-water fish. Hawaiian—oopu, a species of small fresh-water fish: *E ike i ka oopu makapoko;* To see the short-faced *kokopu*. Cf. *oopuhue*, a species of fish; *oopukai*, a species of *oopu* caught in the sea. Mangarevan—kopukopu, the name of a small fresh-water fish.

KOKOREKE (*kòkòreke*), the name of a kind of Quail (Orn. *Coturnix novæ-zealandiæ*).

KOKORIMAKO, the Bell-bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

KOROROHIMAKO, the cock Bell-bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

KOKORU. [See under Koru.]

KOKOTA (*kòkota*), the name of a bivalve shell-fish (*Mesodesma novæ-zealandiæ*).

KOKOTANGIWAI, a variety of greenstone (jade).

KOKOTI. [See under Koti.]

KOKOTO (*kòkòto*), changed; decayed. Cf. *koko*, rotten.

KOKOURI (*kòkòuri*), haziness caused by smoke, &c. Cf. *uri*, black, dark; *pouri*, dark. [For comparatives, see Uri.]

KOKOWAI (*kòkòwai*), the earth from which red ochre is procured by burning; red ochre: *Otira ko te parapara o te kokowai a mau i a ia*—A. H. M., iv. 103.

KOMA, a kind of stone. 2. An axe-head or other implement made of this stòne.

Tahitian—oma, an adze; (*b.*) the human heart [see Whatu]; (*c.*) fallen or sunk, as the cheeks are when a person loses his teeth. Hawaiian—oma, a small adze or *koi* (= Maori *toki*); (*b.*) an oven, or baking place. Mangarevan—koma, stone axes (at Mahinaroa); komakoma, narrow, strait; aka-kokoma, to make straight; to redress.

KOMA (*kòmà*), pale, whitish. Cf. *ma*, white, clean: *Kia tata ai ki te hou koma o te toroa*—Kar., C. O. D. 2. Slightly red: *Ki te koma te aniwaniwa, ka mate te tangata*—Prov.

Aniwan—koma, pure, clean: *Amori koma kotenei;* This worship is pure. [For full comparatives, see Ma.]

KOMAE, shrunk; blighted. Cf. *mamae*, in pain; (*b.*) potatoes withered in the sun.

Hawaiian — cf. *mae*, blasted, as fruit; withered, as a flower or leaf; faded, as a colour; sad, sober, as a person disappointed. Mangarevan—komae, breadfruit trees with blighted fruit, but all the rest good; komaemae, soft, feeble, falling down (said only of the eyes when dull). Cf. *mae*, pale, to be whitish. [For full comparatives, see Mamae.]

KOMAKO, the Bell-bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*.]

KOMAMA, to run or fall through a small aperture. Cf. *mama*, to leak, to ooze through small apertures. [For comparatives, see Mama.]

KOMANGA, an elevated stage for storing food upon: *He komanga karaka i iri ai koe ra*—G. P., 173. Cf. *timanga*, an elevated food-store (*manga*, a branch? *manga*, remains of food?)

Mangarevan—cf. *komaga*, a forked tree; to gather fruits in a mass.

KOMAOA, bare of skin; ulcerated; a raw place; Cf. *maoa,* ulcerated. [For comparatives, see MAOA.]

KOMARU, the sun: *E rere ana te komaru ki te pae*—C. O. D.: *Tu ana tera te komaru i waenganui o te rangi*—Hoh., x. 13. Cf. *mamaru,* the sun. 2. A sail: *E tai ki raro ra, huri mai te komaru*—M. M., 103. Cf. *mamaru,* a sail. Also cf. *ra,* sun, with *ra,* a sail: and *whiti,* to shine, with *whaka-whiti,* a sail.

KOMATAMATA, a toe.

KOMATUATUA, the second or middle finger.

KOMAU (*kòmau*), to keep fire alight by burying it in the embers.

KOME, to move the jaw as in eating; to close the mouth or lips. 2. Food; to eat food. Cf. *kame,* food; to eat; *tame,* food; to eat; to smack the lips; *whakoma,* to eat; *kamu,* to eat; *komeke,* pounded fern-root; *komekomenga-ngutu,* the lips. Ext. Poly.: Kayan—cf. *koman,* to eat. Sulu—cf. *kumaun,* to eat. Baliyon—cf. *komo,* to eat.

KOMEKE, to bind fish in *mangemange* previous to cooking them.

KOMEKE, pounded fern-root. Cf. *meke,* pounded fern-root.

KOMEKOMENGANGUTU, the lips. Cf. *kome,* to move the jaws as in eating; *ngutu,* the lips. [For comparatives, see KOME, and NGUTU.]

KOMEME, stove in; burst inwards. 2. Thin and yielding, easily compressed, as a calabash. 3. Contracted by cold.

KOMIRI (*kòmiri*), to rub with the fingers. Cf. *miri,* to rub; *hokomirimiri,* to stroke, to pat; *komuru,* to rub off. 2. To sort.

Tahitian—omiri, to fondle a person; to handle; omirimiri, to examine repeatedly. Cf. *omiritau,* to make much of a wife and children; *omira,* to rub and prepare darts for the bow. Hawaiian—cf. *mili,* to feel over, to handle; to take up and carry; to look at and examine; *milimili,* a curiosity; to handle; examine. Paumotan—komiri, to wipe. Cf. *kumirimiri,* to pinch; to press; *kumiri,* to caress with the hand; to expunge, to efface. [For full comparatives, see MIRI.]

KOMIROMIRO (*kòmiromiro*), the name of a bird, the Pied Tit (Orn. *Myiomoira toitoi*): *Ko aua manu he komiromiro*—A. H. M., iii. 25. 2. The stomach-ache.

KOMO, }
KOKOMO, } to thrust in; to put in, to insert: *Na komotia ana te manawa ki roto ki taua kete kai*—P. M., 107. Cf. *komoti,* to thrust in; *momo,* offspring; *momi,* to suck. [See Hawaiian, and Tongan.] 2. To enter. Cf. *tomo,*to enter.

KOKOMO, a contribution by way of acknowledgment, on the part of people to whom a *hakari* is given.

Samoan—'omo, a hollow, an indentation; indented, to be sunk in (plural 'o'omo); 'omo'omo, to be very much sunken in. Cf. *mata'omo,* a sunken eye; *tomo,* to sink in, as the foot into a hole. Tahitian—omo, to introduce or put into, as food into a basket; oomo, to put in, to introduce, as the hand into a bag. Cf. *omono,* to put in; to substitute one thing for another. Hawaiian—omo, to suck; a sucking child; the name given to a long narrow kind of axe; omomo, to put the end of a thing into the mouth to wet it. Cf. *omokoko,* a horse-leech; *komo* (Maori *tomo*), to enter; to put in; a handle; a tenon. Tongan—kokomo, to suck, to draw into the mouth; komokomo, to chew anything as a *kiki,* or relish for other food. Cf. *takomo,* to swallow greedily; *tomo,* to project, to jut out. Mangarevan—komo, to stop up; a cork, a stopper; kokomo, a plug, a cork. Cf. *komohiu,* mucus obstructing the nostrils; *arakomokomo,* the lower part of the thigh. Paumotan—faka-komo, to water; to give drink to; komohaga, a potion, a draught. Ext. Poly.: Baliyon—cf. *komo,* to eat.

KOMORE (*kòmore*), an ornament for the ankle.

KOMOTI, to thrust in; to bury in. Cf. *komo,* to thrust in; *tomo,* to enter.

KOMUHUMUHU. [See KOHUMUHUMU.]

KOMURI, }
KOMURIMURI, } zephyrs, soft airs: *E te komuri hau na runga o Waihi*—A. H. M., v. 9. Cf. *muri,* a breeze; *muritai,* the sea-breeze.

KOMURU (*kòmuru*), to wipe off, to rub off. Cf. *muru,* to wipe; to rub; *miri,* to rub; *komiri,* to rub. 2. To make supple by rubbing.

KOMUTU, to surprise; to intercept. Cf. *mutu,* to cut short. [For comparatives, see MUTU.]

KOMUTUMUTU, the name of a fish.

KONA, "That place," near or connected with the person spoken to: *E kore korua e ngaro ki kona*—P. M., 48. 2. That time. 3. That circumstance. Cf. *ko,* yonder; *konei,* this place, time, or circumstance; *na,* a word denoting position near to.

Tahitian—ona, yonder, or there. Hawaiian—ona, that place: *Ina no ka oe i ona;* If it is you in that place. [See Ko, yonder.]

KONA, the lower part of the abdomen: *Ka tu ki toku kona*—P. M., 126: *Tu i tou kona me ko Ihuatamai*—S. R., 110. Cf. *makona,* satisfied with food; *kune,* plump.

Samoan—'ona, the lower part of the abdomen. Cf. *ma'ona,* to be satisfied with food; inflated, as a bladder. Hawaiian—cf. *onaha,* to curve or bend round; to spread the legs; *maona,* satisfied; distended, as the stomach with food; *ona,* drunk. Marquesan—cf. *kona,* drunk. Tongan—kona, the lower part of the abdomen; (*b.*) bitterness; (*c.*) drunk, intoxicated; poisoned. Cf. *makona,* satiated, satisfied with food. Mangarevan—kona, the lower abdomen; (*b.*) a bed; a chair; a house (*moega-kona,* the consummation of marriage, "*devoir conjugal*"). Cf. *kune,* pregnant. Paumotan—cf. *konae,* incision (a synonym of *kotore*). [See Maori KOTORE.] Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kunekune,* to conceive in the womb.

KONAE, a turning in a path. Cf. *kokonga,* a corner; *konakitanga,* a corner; *konana;* slanting. 2. Baskets, or material, placed round a native oven to prevent the earth from falling in.

KONAKI, to feel affection for one who is absent. Cf. *kònohi,* to love the absent.

Tahitian—cf. *ona,* to recur, as a thought.

KONAKONA, to smell.
Hawaiian—onaona, a pleasant, odoriferous smell, as of a rose; (*b.*) beautiful; graceful. Paumotan—konakona, odour; savour.

KONAKITANGA, a corner. Cf. *konae*, a turning in a path; *konana*, slanting.

KONANA, slanting; out of the perpendicular. Cf. *nana*, an eyebrow (?); *manana*, bent.

KONANU, to mix. Cf. *nanu*, mixed, confused. [For comparatives, see Nanu.]

KONAO, a native oven. 2. Diarrhœa.
Paumotan—cf. *konao*, a rock or stone.

KONAPU, shining. Cf. *kanapu*, shining; lightning; *kanapa*, bright (allied to *rarapa*, to flash).

KONATUNATU (*kŏnatunatu*), to mix up: *Ka konatua te kokowai ki te hinu*—G. P., App., 83. Cf. *natu*, to stir up, to mix.

KONEHU, young fern shoots.

KONEI, this place, time, or circumstance: '*Nowhea koe?*' '*No konei ano!*'—P. M., 26. Cf. *nei*, denoting position near the speaker; *kona*, that place, time, or circumstance.
Tahitian—onei, here, at this place. Aniwan—cf. *icunei*, here. Paumotan—cf. *I konei koe*, farewell. [See Nei.]

KONEKE, a sledge. 2. To slide along. Cf. *neke*, to move; a roller on which a canoe is dragged: *kanekeneke*, to move from one's place; *paneke*, to move forwards.
Tahitian—oneenee, to creep slowly. Cf. *nee*, to crawl, to creep, as insects; to move, as a ship; *uneenee*, to go humbly and softly to ask for food or property. Mangarevan—koneke, to change one's seat; konekeneke, to change one's seat continually. Cf. *koni*, to move on the hands and feet; to move like a tortoise; to move in a crouching position. [For full comparatives, see Neke.]

KONEKENEKE, a mat made of strips of flax-leaf scraped only at intervals.

KONENE, a stranger, a wanderer; a person belonging to a broken tribe. Cf. *manene*, a stranger; *konewha*, to wander.

KONENEHU (*kŏnenehu*), resembling dust. Cf. *nehu*, dust; *pūnehunehu*, dusty. [For comparatives, see Nehu.]

KONEWA (*kŏnewa*), a song heard in a dream, a bad omen. [See Konewha.]

KONEWHA, to be drowsy; to close the eyes gradually. Cf. *anewa*, feeble, languid. 2. To wander. Cf. *konene*, a wanderer.
Tahitian — cf. *onevaneva*, giddiness, or dizziness of the head. [For comparatives, see Anewa.]

KONI, to move, to alter one's position. 2. To slip. Cf. *konihi*, stealthy; *koneke*, to slide along; *konia*, a canoe.
Tahitian—oni, to climb a tree without the cord or line usually employed; ooni, to intrude; (*b.*) to contend; to provoke; contentious; aggravating; fearless. Cf. *onihi*, to slide, to glide; to withdraw from a person. Hawaiian—oni, to move, to stir, but to move only through a small space; uneasy, restless: *Oni ae la o Amasa maloko o ke koko;* Amasa wallowed in blood. (*b.*) To ascend with a zigzag motion; (*c.*) to stretch out, as land into the sea; (*d.*) to swim or move about in the sea; (*e.*) to move on in a steady course of life and habit; (*f.*) to move, as a sign of life; (*g.*) to move about, to be busy; onini, to blow very softly, as the beginning of a breeze; to stir up light waves or ripples on water; onioni, to dodge; (*b.*) to move backwards and forwards like the ears of a horse, Tongan—koni, to hobble, to limp. Marquesan—cf. *konino*, to twist round. Mangarevan—koni, to walk on the feet and hands; to walk like a tortoise; konikoni, to go along in a crouching position.

KONIA (*kŏnia*), a canoe: *Te mokopeke au, te konia waka*—M. M., 63. Cf. *koni*, to move.
Hawaiian—cf. *oni*, to swim or move about in the sea.

KONIHI, stealthy; avoiding observation. Cf. *ninihi*, stealthy; to steal away; *koni*, to move. 2. Murdering by stealth.
Tahitian—onihi, to withdraw from a person; to slide, to glide; (*b.*) to untie, to let loose. [For full comparatives, see Ninihi.]

KONINI, the berry of the native Fuchsia tree (Bot. *Fuchsia excorticata*). 2. The name of a bird, a kind of Rail.
Tahitian—cf. *onini*, the first forming of the fruit or berries of some trees, after the blossom falls. Marquesan — cf. *konini*, agreeable; a sort of red-currant. Mangarevan — cf. *konini*, the name of a tree; the name of a plant.

KONO, a small basket for cooked food: *He mea mahi he kono iti*—A. H. M., v. 68. [See also Kono-taniwha.]

KONOHI (*kŏnohi*), } feeling strong affection for
KONOHINOHI, } an absent relative or friend: *Ka puta mai te konohinohi aroha o te tuahine ki a ia*—P. M., 34. 2. Longing.
Samoan—cf. *'onosi*, to strain, as in parturition. Tahitian—cf. *ono*, to fix one's affections on a person; *onohe*, to pine away through age; to pine away through grief, and not from any physical disorder; *mateono*, a strong affectionate desire. Hawaiian—cf. *ono*, to have a relish for sweet food; to desire greatly to taste or eat a thing. Tongan—konohi, to strain at. Cf. *kokono*, to strain; *konokonohia*, the working and leaking of a vessel over-freighted; *konokonoloto*, to cherish bitterness in the mind. Mangarevan—cf. *konohi*, to resemble anyone or anything; *kono*, having a desire to evacuate the bowels. Marquesan—cf. *konohi*, to commit suicide.

KONOHI, the eye. [For comparatives, see Kanohi.]

KONONI, crooked. Cf. *noni*, crooked; *konae*, a turning in a path; *konana*, slanting.

KONO-TANIWHA ("goblin baskets"), very small food-baskets used when a party was engaged in catching and slaying a water-monster (*taniwha*): *Te ingoa o aua, he kono-taniwha*—A. H. M., v. 68. For description, see A. H. M., Eng., v. 79.

KONUI, the thumb. Cf. *toiti*, the little finger; *nui*, great, large; *koroa*, the fore-finger; *koiti*, the little toe; *tonui*, the thumb.

KONUMI (*kŏnumi*), to fold, to double. Cf. *tanumi*, and *nunumi*, to disappear behind an object.

KONGA, a live coal. Cf. *kongange*, to blaze.
KONGAKONGA, a fragment, a crumb; to be crumbled into fragments: *Rere mai nga kongakonga a Tane*—A. H. M., iii. 4. Cf. *tonganga*, broken.

Samoan—'oga, the trunk of anything; (*b.*) a division, a part cut off; (*c.*) a principal part. [In the above three senses oga must be compounded with another noun, as *'ogala'au* (M.L. = *konga-rakau*).] (*d.*) *Membrum virile*. Tongan—koga, a piece, a fragment; (*b.*) a plot; (*c.*) a joint, a joining; faka-koga, to do or speak in part only. Cf. *kogakau*, a party of soldiers.

KONGAHU, a stone. Cf. *kongakonga*, morsels, fragments.

KONGANGE, to blaze. Cf. *konga*, a live coal.

KONGANGE, weak. [For comparatives, see Kongenge.]

KONGANGI, to creak. Cf. *ngangi*, a noise, a cry of distress.

KONGEHE (*kŏngehe*), weak, feeble. Cf. *whakangehengehe*, to counterfeit sickness; *kongenge*, sinking, exhausted.

KONGENGE, sinking, exhausted (also kongange): *He mate kongenge*, a death by disease, as opposed to death by violence. Cf. *ngenge*, weary, tired; *kongehe*, weak, feeble. [For comparatives, see Ngenge.]

KONGIO (*kŏngio*), to be shrivelled up. Cf. *ngingio*, withered, shrivelled.

KONGU (*kŏngŭ*), cloudy. 2. Misty, drizzling: *E haere ana i roto i te kohu o te ua kongu nei*—G.-8, 29.
KONGUNGU (*kongŭngŭ*), small *kumara* (sweet potato).

KONGUNU (*kŏngunu*), broken half-through. Cf. *ngunu*, a worm.

KONGUTU, (or kongutu-awa,) the mouth of a river: *A kapi pu te kongutu o te awa*—A. H. M., v. 10. Cf. *ngutu*, the lip; *ungutu*, to embouch, as a stream; *tungutu*, to put together the sticks of a fire.

Samoan—'augutuava, the sides of an opening through the coral-reef. Mangarevan—kogutu, banks of the sea-shore; the edge of a hole; the rim of a cup. [For full comparatives, see Ngutu.]

KOPA, KOKOPA, bent; an angle, a corner. Cf. *kopi*, doubled together, as a hinge. 2. Crippled, lame: *He mea matapo, he whati, he kopa*—Rew., xxii. 22. 3. Darkened. 4. (*Kopa*) A native oven.
KOPAKOPA, wrinkled, creased.
Whaka-**KOPAKOPA**, to fold up.

Samoan—'opa, weak of body; ignorant, in making a speech; stiff, of hair that stands up. Tahitian—opa, a corner, as of a room; (*b.*) on one side, leaning on one side; (*c.*) to sail close to the wind; (*d.*) to be wearied; oopa, a narrow confined place; (*b.*) to turn, as in bed; (*c.*) to lie on the side; faa-oopa, to upset, or turn a thing over; one who upsets or turns over a canoe. Cf. *opai*, to turn aside a little; *opae*, to turn aside; *turiopa*, weakness of the knees. Hawaiian—opa, a limping; walking as if disabled or sore; lame, or fatigued; (*b.*) to press, to squeeze, as the head of a child; oopa, lame, as by walking; lame, as a cripple; a lame man: *Me he oopa la haneenee ae la ka nee;* As a lame man hitches along his pace. Opaopa, wearied, fatigued, lame, as from walking. Cf. *maopaopa*, lame, weary from walking. Tongan—kokoba, to pull and haul until exhausted. Marquesan—kopa, paralysed; paralysis; (*b.*) leaves twisted by the heat of the sun. Mangarevan—kopa, crippled hands; maimed; kokopa, to press together; to wring; (*b.*) to wrinkle; (*c.*) anything having cavities or lumps; (*d.*) maimed (of the hand); kopakopa, to unite into one heap; aka-kopa, to bend; (*b.*) to shut. Cf. *kopati*, a small cave; to press the legs together in going down to the sea, so as to hide nudity; *ohokopa*, hair falling on the shoulders unkempt. Paumotan—kokopa, to roll, as a ship; (*b.*) bent, inclined; (*c.*) to be on the flank.

KOPAE (*kŏpae*), lying sideways, or broadside on. Cf. *pae*, to lie on one side. 2. Having the entrance at the side: *Ko tona whare, he whare kopae*—P. M., 40. Cf. *tapae*, to lie in a slanting position; *whakapae*, to lay across.

Tahitian—opae, to turn aside; to go a little out of the course or road; (*b.*) to sail with a side-wind; to drift to leeward. Cf. *opaetaria*, a person who turns aside his ear, especially to the female sex; to turn aside to listen, so as not to attend to one's proper business. Mangarevan—kopae, to hide behind the back, or under the arm, so as not to be seen; kopaepae, to put without order or arrangement. [For full comparatives, see Pae.]

KOPAE, a small basket for cooked food. 2. A house ornamented with carved work.

KOPAE-PARARAKITE-URU (myth.), the house of the god Tane.—G. P., 154. [See Tane.]

KOPAKA, ice: *Koia hoki te kopaka*—A. H. M., i. 41. Cf. *paka*, scorched; *paku*, a scab; to become dry.

Marquesan—cf. *paka*, crust; scab. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *baku*, to freeze. [For comparatives, see Paka.]

KOPAKI (*kŏpaki*), husk, envelope, wrapper; to wrap, to envelope: *Kopaki tonu iho i ana kai* –P. M., 182. Cf. *paki*, a girdle; *pakikau*, a garment.

KOPAKIPAKI, maize, Indian corn (so named from its husk).

Tahitian—cf. *opai*, unripe; the young banana, before it bears large leaves; the young bamboo.

KOPAKI-PIKOPIKO, young fronds of the *korau* tree-fern, used as food: *E noho ra a Kapu, e tunu ra i tana kopaki-pikopiko*—A. H. M., v. 24.

KOPAKO (*kŏpako*), the back of the head.

KOPAKO (myth.), a younger brother of Tutaneka —P. M., 146. [See Rangiuru, and Hinemoa.]

KOPAKOPA, the name of a plant, the Rib-grass, or Plantain (Bot. *Plantago* sp.). 2. The Kidney-fern (Bot. *Trichomanes reniforme*).

KOPAKOPA (*kopăkopa*), the Chatham Island Lily (so-called), a large and beautiful Forget-me-not (Bot. *Myosotidium nobile*).

KOPANA (*kòpana*), to push. Cf. *pana*, to thrust away; *panga*, to throw; *whana*, to kick; *kowhana*, springing up violently. 2. To urge on, to incite. Cf. *tùwhana*, to urge, to incite. 3. To feel a desire.

Tahitian—opana, to turn out a stone with a handspike; to poke or search about with an instrument; (*b.*) to turn out a person from his possessions (*c.*) to rake up old grievances; opanapana, to use an instrument, &c. (as *opana*,) and that repeatedly. Cf. *pana*, to search or feel for a thing by means of some instrument; to raise up a thing with the lever; to toss or kick, as a football. [For full comparatives see Pana, and Whana.]

KOPANI, to shut to. Cf. *pana*, to thrust away; *kopana*, to push. 2. To shut up, to close up. Cf. *pani*, to block up. 3. To enclose, to shut in: *E kopania ai koe e ou hoariri i roto i ou kuwaha katoa*—Tiu., xxviii. 55. 4. The knee-cap, *patella*.

Tahitian—opani, a door; a shutter; to shut a door, shutter, &c.: *E ore hoi te mau uputa e opanihia;* The gates shall not be shut. (*b.*) The close or conclusion of a subject; (*c.*) to cover or close a thing. Cf. *pani*, to close or shut up a breach. **Paumotan**—kopani, a plug; (*b.*) to shut or block up; (*c.*) to bound, terminate; (*d.*) to ratify, seal; (*e.*) to conceal. Cf. *kopani-turi*, the knee-pan; *kopani-tauarai*, to defend. [For full comparatives, see Pani.]

KOPAOPAO (*kòpaopao*), a kind of Eel.

KOPAPA (*kòpapa*), a small canoe: *Ahiahi kau ano ka taka a Koroki ki runga ki te waka kopapa*—A. H. M., iv. 186. 2. A sledge.

KOPARA (*kòpara*), the name of a bird, the Bell-Bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*). 2. A compound of dried shark (or other fish) pounded with fern-root, as food.

KOPARE (*kòpare*), a shade or veil for the eyes; to shade or veil the eyes: *Ka kopare ratou i o ratou kanohi*—A. H. M., ii. 176. Cf. *pare*, to ward off; *pare-titi*, the peak of a cap.

Paumotan—koparepare, a safeguard; to protect. [For full comparatives, see Pare.]

KOPARU (*kòparu*), crushed, mashed. Cf. *paru*, mud; *kope*, pulpy, in a soft mass; *maru*, bruised, crushed.

KOPATA (*kòpata*), dew: *Te kopata i te rangi te homai*—S. R., 110. Cf. *pata*, to fall in drops. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Pelargonium clandestinum*). 3. The name of a plant (Bot. *Geum urbanum*).

KOPATAPATA, falling in drops.

Tahitian—opata, a spot or blot; opatapata, spotted; chequered; blotted with many blots. [For full comparatives, see Pata.]

KOPE, to bind in flax, as eels preparatory to cooking them.

KOPEKOPE, the coating of flax over the *pekerangi*, or outermost fence of a *pa*. 2. To fold up. Cf. *kopi*, doubled together, like a hinge.

KOPE (*kopè*), **KOPEPE** (*kopèpè*), in a soft mass; pulpy. Cf. *pè*, and *pèpè*, crushed; *kopenupenu*, to crush; *kopehupehu*, to smash.

Tahitian—ope (*opè*), abortive fruit; (*b.*) to go and collect; to bring all to one place; opeope, to collect together repeatedly; (*b.*) the leaves of plants and trees; (*c.*) carcases, property, and things of all descriptions, which in the rage of war had been thrown into the rivers, then carried to the sea, and afterwards thrown on shore again. [For full comparatives, see Pe.]

KOPE (*kòpè*), a pistol, revolver (a modern word).

KOPEHUPEHU, to strike down, to smash. Cf. *kopenupenu*, to crush; *kope*, pulpy, in a soft mass; *koropehupehu*, to break.

KOPEKA (*kòpeka*), to deceive. Cf. *peka*, to turn aside; *ripeka*, a cross; lying across; *tuapeka*, dissimulating. 2. To obstruct. Cf. *whakapeka*, to refuse. 3. To render useless; to spoil.

Whaka-KOPEKAPEKA, to hinder with unnecessary trifles.

Tahitian—opea, to lay things cross-ways, such as firewood to dry; (*b.*) trellised, or put cross-ways; opeapea, to put things cross-ways repeatedly. Cf. *pea*, a stick laid cross-ways; *apea*, a stick or branch. **Hawaiian**—opea, to be turned or lean to one side; (*b.*) to drive one away; to turn away off land; (*c.*) to bind one's hands behind his back; to tie cross-ways; (*d.*) a cross, as sticks crossed; (*e.*) to judge unrighteously; (*f.*) to treat the gods with contempt and risk the consequences; (*g.*) to throw over one, as a *kapa* (native cloth), or as a child over the shoulders; (*h.*) villainous; perverse; not to be trusted. Cf. *pea*, a cross; to set up timbers in the form of a cross; to be opposed to, &c. **Mangarevan**—kopeka, to cross the arms across the breast or behind the back. Cf. *Kopea*, the name of an evil deity. **Paumotan**—kopeka, a cross; (*b.*) across, transverse; kopekapeka, horns, feelers, antennæ; (*b.*) a lateen sail-yard. Cf. *fetika-kopeka*, the constellation of the Southern Cross. [For full comparatives, see Peka.]

KOPEKE (*kòpeke*), cold: *Ka wiri a ia i te kopeke*—A. H. M., v. 15.

KOPEKOPE, to flutter, to shake in the wind. Cf. *kapakapa*, to flutter; *kapekapetà*, to flutter.

Hawaiian—cf. *opeope*, to tie and hang up against the side of a house for preservation.

KOPENUPENU (*kòpenupenu*), to crumple, crush. Cf. *penupenu*, mashed; *hupenupenu*, mashed up; *kope*, pulpy; *pè*, crushed, mashed; *kopehupehu*, to strike down, to smash. [For comparatives, see Penupenu.]

KOPEPE (*kòpepe*), to pluck. 2. [See under Kope.]

KOPERE, a sling consisting of a string attached to a stick; to sling: *Werohia pea te kopere tupua*—G. P., 237. Cf. *pere*, an arrow or dart; to cast this arrow or dart. 2. A bow (modern?): *A ka nui tona mohio ki te kopere* Ken., xxi. 20. 3. To throw violently. [For comparatives, see Pere.]

KOPERE-TANE, an exclamatory phrase uttered by the leader of a party (usually a war-party), as the signal for immediate action.

KOPI, doubled together by means of a hinge or joint; shut, closed: *Ana tuwhera ana nga kanohi, kopi ana nga ngutu*—P. M., 82.

KOKOPI, to double together, as by a hinge or joint; shut: *Kokopi rawa iho a Toi i tana mangai*—P. M., 65.

Tahitian—opi, to shut or close up; oopi, to shut, as the leaves of a book; (*b.*) close, niggardly, as to food, &c.; faa-opi, to shut or close; to enclose; *faaopia rai*, the heavens are enclosing (surrounding). Cf. *rauopi*, a leaf that is closing. **Hawaiian**—opi, to fold up, as *kapa* (native cloth); the folds in cloth; (*b.*) to sink in, as the mouth when the teeth are gone; opiopi, to fold up, as a garment: *E ua auanei, ke opiopi mai nei ke ao;* It will rain soon, the clouds are folding up. (*b.*) To put in order. Cf. *ope*, to tie up in a bundle; *opeope*, to fold up clothes. **Marquesan**—kopi, to squeeze; to press; to shut the hand tight; kopikopi, to rub oneself with the hands in cleaning oneself. **Mangarevan**—kopi, to shut tight; to squeeze together (said of bivalve shell-fish, or of open hands pressed together); kopikopi, scissors; to cut, as with two opposing surfaces; (*b.*) to compress; (*c.*) to be elastic; (*d.*) to strike the hands together. Cf. *kopiti*, to add together, to join. **Paumotan**—kokopi, to shut; to shut up. Ext. Poly.: **Solomon Islands**—cf. *dakopi*, to shut (as *damiti*, to lick, for *miti*). **Kayan**—cf. *kowi*, bent. **Formosa**—cf. *kumpi*, folded or rolled up.

KOPI, (**Moriori**,) the name of a tree, the *Karaka* (Bot. *Corynocarpus lævigata*): *Kei reira e tupu ana, he kopi te rakau, ara he karaka*—G.,-8, 19. Cf. *kopia*, kernels of *karaka*; *kopiri*, poisoned with *karaka* kernels. 2. The name of a chrysalis.

KOPIA, kernels of the *karaka* tree, prepared for eating. Cf. *kopi*, a name of the *karaka*.

KOPIHA (*kòpiha*), a pit for storing root-crops. Cf. *pihangaiti*, to be gathered together; to lie in a heap; *piha*, small *kumara*. 2. A pool of water.

KOPIKO (*kòpiko*), to go alternately in opposite directions: *Kopiko atu, kopiko mai*—G. P., 190. Cf. *piko*, bent, curved; to bend; *koropiko*, to bow down.

KOPIKOPIKO, going alternately in opposite directions: *I te kopikopiko i te haerere i te whenua*—Hopa., ii. 2.

Tahitian—opiopio, rovingly, wanderingly. Cf. *pio*, crooked; wrong. [For full comparatives, see Piko.]

KOPIO (*kòpio*), aback; filled with wind from ahead.

KOPIPI (*kòpìpì*), weak, frail. Cf. *pì*, the young of birds; *kopiri*, crippled, lame. 2. Timid. 3. Flaccid, withered.

Tahitian—cf. *opi*, new; young; *opipiri*, bashfulness, shame. **Marquesan**—cf. *kopii*, feeble; cowardly. **Paumotan**—cf. *kopiri*, defeated, ruined. [For comparatives, see Pi, the young of birds.]

KOPIRI (*kòpiri*), lame, crippled. Cf. *kopipi*, weak, frail; *kopi*, doubled together; *piri*, to skulk, to hide oneself. 2. To be poisoned by eating kernels of *karaka*. Cf. *kopi*, the *karaka*.

Tahitian—opiri, a sluggish, inert, ill-grown person. Cf. *opirioa*, to be weak from want of food, or by sickness. **Marquesan**—kopii, feeble, weak; (*b.*) cowardly; a coward. **Paumotan**—kopiri, vanquished; (*b.*) to beat a retreat; (*c.*) a coward. **Hawaiian**—opili, to draw up or contract, as one with the cramp; to bend or contract, as the knees in kneeling.

KOPIRIPIRI (*kòpiripiri*), crowded close together. Cf. *piri*, to come close; to keep close; *pirihongo*, to keep close.

Tahitian—opiripiri, dribbling, as water out of rocks; (*b.*) a species of breadfruit, with a rough skin. Cf. *piri*, narrow, confined; adhesive; *piripiri*, &c. **Hawaiian**—opili, to draw up, contract, as one with the cramp, or in cold weather; (*b.*) to be cold; to shiver with cold; (*c.*) to draw up or compose oneself on a bed. Cf. *pili*, to cleave to, &c. **Mangarevan**—kopiripiri, to lean upon, to press upon; (*b.*) to go from tree to tree, as children playing hide-and-seek; (*c.*) to stick close together as if ashamed. **Paumotan**—opipiri, crowded, compact, close. [For full comparatives, see Piri.]

KOPIRO (*kòpiro*), steeped in water, as corn, &c., is steeped. Cf. *piro*, putrid. 2. To duck another's head under water. 3. On nearly the same level, as a river without rapids.

KOPITO (*kòpito*), pain in the abdomen. Cf. *pito*, the navel.

Hawaiian—cf. *opikopiko*, the name of a disease; trouble, anxiety. **Tahitian**—cf. *opito*, a vortex; *pito*, the navel. **Mangarevan**—kopito, to have pains in the stomach, either from pregnancy or long hunger. [For full comparatives, see Pito.]

KOPIUPIU (*kòpiupiu*), to swing, oscillate. Cf. *piupiu*, to oscillate. [For comparatives, see Piu.]

KOPORO (*kòporo*), truncated; having the end cut off abruptly: *He waka koporo*, a square-sterned canoe. Cf. *poro*, a butt-end; termination; *tauporo*, to cut short; *haporo*, to cut off; *auporo*, to cut short; to stop. [For comparatives, see Poro.]

KOPOROKAUWHIRI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Hedycarya dentata*).

KOPU, the morning star: *Mehemea ko Kopu ka rere i te pae*—P. M., 68.

KOPU (*kòpù*), the belly: *Ka hapa ia te kopu o te hunga kino*—Nga., xiii., 25. Cf. *puku*, the belly; *pu*, a bunch, bundle; heap; *kopurua*, dropsical; *koputa*, blistered; *kopù*, blistered; full. 2. The womb: *Ko taku nohoanga i roto i tona kopu*—P. M., 17. Cf. *hapu*, pregnant. 3. A kind of mat used as an inner garment, worn next the skin: *Ko te kahakaha i roto, ko te kopu i roto rawa*—A. H. M., iv. 200. 4. *Kopu o te waewae*, the calf of the leg. 5. A ball of white down from the breast of sea-birds, hung in the ear as an ornament: *E rua kopu toroa ki nga taringa*—P. M., 98.

Tahitian—opu, the belly: *E faai noa anei oia i te opu i te matai no te hitia o te ra;* To fill his belly with the wind from the sunrise. (*b.*) The belly-like form of a thing; opupu, a bladder; a blister; a canoe with a sail in the form of a bladder; faa-opupu, to raise a blister; to put up a small sail to a canoe. Cf. *opuhoa*, the name of a fish having a large belly; a person with a large belly; *tariopu*, the tendons that unite the bowels; *opumarama*, an enlightened mind, one of a thoughtful mood and retentive memory; *opuharura*, a well-informed person; *oputii*, a very large belly, like that of the *Tii* (Maori, *Tiki*), which was very large; *oputauà*, fearful; cowardly; *oputahaotahao*, voracious, insatiable. **Hawaiian**—opu, a protuberance with an enclosure, as the belly, stomach, bladder, &c.: *Ku i ke opu o Lono;* Placed on the stomach of Rongo. (*b.*) The womb: *He mau mahoe iloko o kona opu;* There were twins in her womb. (*c.*) The disposition of a person: *No ka opu kekene o Moo;* For the envious disposition of Moo. (*d.*) To expand, as an opening flower; (*e.*) to grow, as a fœtus; (*f.*) to swell up, to be full, as the belly of a fat person; (*g.*) to rise up, as water; (*h.*) to live idly, lazily; (*i.*) to sit with the knees crouched up; (*j.*) to leap off or over a horse; opuopu, to rise up, to swell; to be swelled full; (*b.*) to fill, as the belly of a hungry man; to be full, as a calabash with water. Cf. *opuu*, a protuberance; *opuao*, wise-hearted; *opuinoino*, an evil disposition; *opuohai*, a bundle of grass; *opumimi*, the bladder; *opuhao*, a swelled belly; *opunui*, a big-bellied man. **Rarotongan**—kopu, the belly: *Kua akaki aia i tona kopu i te kai memeitaki naku nei;* He has filled his belly with my delicacies. (*b.*) The womb; *E tamariki rai ainei to roto i toku kopu?* Are there yet any sons in my womb? (*c.*) A tribe: *Te kopu o te metua na e tiki koe;* Bring your father's tribe with you. **Marquesan**—kopu, the belly; (*b.*) the breast. Cf. *kopukiki*, in the interior. **Mangarevan**—kopu, the belly, paunch; (*b.*) the big trunk of a tree; kopukopu, a rising sea; full tide. Cf. *kopue*, having eaten to excess; *koputeiti*, a pregnant woman; *koputi*, a woman approaching the time of parturition; end; term, &c. **Paumotan**—kopu, a tribe [see Maori Hapu]; (*b.*) a belly, paunch. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *kopu*, inwards. **Malagasy**—cf. *kobony*, the inside, inner part; entrails; *kibo*, the belly; *kibondranjo*, the calf of the leg. **Bouton**—cf. *kompo*, belly.

KOPU (*kopù*), full, filled up. Cf. *puhake*, full to overflowing; *puha*, full; *kopuno*, in a body; *kòpù*, the belly. 2. Blistered. Cf. *pukaki*, a scrofulous swelling on the neck; *pùputa*, a blister caused by chafing; *hopù*, to be swollen, like a blister.

KOPUPU, blistered by fire; blisters. 2. A corn on the foot.

Tahitian—opupu, a bladder, a blister; (*b.*) a canoe with a sail in the form of a bladder; a small sail; faa-opupu, to raise a blister; a blistering plaster. Cf. *opu*, the belly-like form of a thing. **Mangarevan**—kopukopu, full tide; a rising sea; aka-kopu, belly-like, rounded. [For full comparatives, see Kopu (*kòpù*).]

KOPUA (*kòpua*), deep. Cf. *hopua*, depressed like a cup or trough; *kopu*, full, filled up.

Mangarevan—cf. *kopukopu*, full tide. [For full comparatives, see Kopu (*kòpù*, and *kopù*).]

KOPUAWAI (*kopùawai*), the name of a round thorny fish. [See Kopuwai-totara.]

KOPUHA (*kòpuha*), a small house.

KOPUHURI (*kòpùhuri*), the name of a fish, the *Kahawai* (Ich. *Arripis salar*).

KOPUKA (*kòpuka*), spongy; shrivelled. Cf. *pungapunga*, pumice; *pukaha*, refuse of flax-leaf; *kopuputai*, a sponge.

KOPUKAPUKA, the name of a plant, the Chatham Island Lily. [See Kopakopa.]

KOPUKE (*kòpuke*), to throw up the soil into hillocks, preparatory to planting. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *ko*, to plant with a *ko*. [For comparatives, see Puke.]

KOPUKU (*kòpuku*), a bud; to swell up, as a bud. Cf. *puku*, a swelling. 2. A closely-woven mat: *Ko te kopuku i roto*—P. M., 186. Cf. *pukupuku*, a closely-woven mat. 3. (**Moriori.**) A blister. Cf. *kopù*, blistered. [For comparatives, see Puku.]

KOPUNI (*kòpuni*), in a body, all together; an army. Cf. *puni*, a company of persons; *punui*, close together; *topuni*, close together; *kopù*, full, filled up; *pu*, a tribe; a bundle. [For comparatives, see Puni.]

KOPU-O-TE-WAEWAE, the calf of the leg. [See Kopu (*kopù*).]

KOPUPU (*kopùpù*). [See Kopu (*kopù*).]

KOPUPUNGAWHA (*kòpùpùngàwhà*), the Bulrush or *raupo* (Bot. *Typha*).

KOPUPUTAI (*kòpùpùtai*), sponge. Cf. *kòpuka*, spongy; *pungapunga*, pumice; *tai*, sea; *kòpù*, the belly; *koputoitoi*, moist, spongy.

Hawaiian—cf. *nopu* (M.L. *ngopu*), soft, spongy; large, fat, swelled out.

KOPURA (*kòpura*), potatoes, or other tubers, used for seed: *E waru nga kopura whatiwhatiia ana*—P. M., 114. Cf. *purapura*, seed. 2. An old person. Cf. *purakau*, an old man. 3. The name of a plant. [For comparatives, see Pura.]

KOPUREPURE, dotted, grouped: *E kopurepure ana hoki taua wahi*—M. M., 129. Cf. *pure*, to arrange in tufts or patches; *purei*, isolated tufts of grass; *apure*, a bare patch; *opure*, pied.

Mangarevan — kopurepure, ineffaceable soils or marks in clothes. [For full comparatives, see Pure.]

KOPURU (*kòpuru*),
KOPURUPURU (*kòpurupuru*), } fusty, mouldy. Cf. *pupuru*, pulpy, semi-liquid; *puruhekaheka*, mouldy.

KOPURU, a sweet-scented moss: *He kopuru me te manehu*—A. H. M., v. 67. Cf. *puru*, to plug up. [For comparatives, see Puru.]

KOPURUA (*kòpùrua*), dropsical; having the belly swollen. Cf. *kòpù*, the belly; *rua*, two. [For comparatives see Kopu, and Rua.]

KOPUTA (*kòputa*), blistered. Cf. *kopù*, blistered; *pùputa*, a blister caused by chafing. [For comparatives, see Puputa.]

KOPUTAPUTA, the name of a fish. 2. The fish-bladder (*vesica*).

KOPUTOITOI, moist; spongy. Cf. *putoitoi*, to tie in bunches; *tòì*, to be moist, to exude; *kopuputai*, a sponge.

KOPUTOTARA, the name of a fish having thorny points. [See Kopuwai-totara.]

KOPUTUPUTU (*kòputuputu*), to put up in heaps. Cf. *putu*, a heap.

KOPUWAI (*kòpùwai*), watery. Cf. *kopu*, belly; *wai*, water; *kopurua*, dropsical, having the belly swollen; *pukuwai*, watery, sodden.

KOPUWAI-TOTARA, the name of a fish, the Porcupine Fish (Ich. *Diodon globulus*).

KORA, a small fragment, an atom. Cf. *korara*, to disperse. 2. A spark: *Te kora a Mahuika*—G. P., 46. 3. Fire; fuel.

KORAKORA, a spark: *Tona rite kei nga korakora e rere nei whakarunga*—Hopa., v. 7.

Whaka-KORAKORA, to disperse, to scatter in small fragments.

Samoan—cf. *'ola*, semen. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tokotokŏra*, an atom.

KORAE (*kŏrae*), to anoint with red ochre and oil. Cf. *rae*, the forehead.

KORAENGA, a headland, a cape. Cf. *rae*, a headland.

KORAHA, extended, open; open country: *Hei tohatoha i te tangata ki te koraha haere ai*—P. M., 82: *Kei te koraha e pukei ana*—P. M., 147. Cf. *raha*, open, extended; *korehe*, open country; *taikoraha*, a large mud-flat. 2. Shallow. Cf. *paraharaha*, flat and thin. [For comparatives, see Raha.]

KORAHI, large, extensive. Cf. *rahi*, great, plentiful; *korehe*, open country; *matarahi*, large; *wharahi*, broad, wide; *koraha*, extended, open.

KORAHIRAHI, thin. Cf. *rahirahi*, thin. 2. Somewhat transparent. [For comparatives, see Rahi.]

KORAHORAHO (*kŏrahoraho*), unfledged young birds.

KORAKO (*kŏrako*), **KORAKORAKO**, an albino: *Ko te kiri i ma, he korakorako te mahunga*—P. M., 177: *Me te kiri katoa he korakorako*—P. M., 177. Cf. *rako*, an albino; *kahu-korako*, a white hawk (a rare bird): *He mate kahu-korako*—Prov. 2. (*Korakorako*), having light-coloured spots on the skin; freckled.

KORAMA, the name of a shell-fish. 2. A lid or cover.

KORAMURAMU (*kŏramaramu*), to eat greedily.

KORANGA (*kŏranga*), to raise, lift up. Cf. *ranga*, to raise up; *ràngai*, to raise in a menacing attitude; *maranga*, to rise up; *tairangaranga*, elevated. [For comparatives, see Ranga.]

KORANGARANGA (*kŏrangaranga*), to ache, to be in pain. 2. To feel annoyed or vexed.

Tahitian—oraa, any perplexing affair or speech, said to be an allusion to the intricate roots of the *oraa*. [Note.—This *oraa*, or *aoa*, is a tree from the bark of which native cloth is made, called by the same names. Tradition states that the tree first grew in the moon, from whence the seed was brought to the earth by a bird. In Hawaii the *Aoa* is said to be a tree mentioned in ancient songs, but not known locally. In Samoa, the *Aoa* is the Banyan Tree (Bot. *Ficus indicus*), with several other members of the fig tribe, as *Aoa-fafine*, *Aoa-tane*, &c. *Oraa* may be connected with the Maori *ranga*, to weave; or this may have some allusion to the tree.]

KORAPA (*kŏrapa*), disquieted with fear.

KORAPA, an instrument on which meat was broiled, a sort of rude gridiron: *I a Kahutore te korapa tunu kai*—G.-8, 27.

KORAPARAPA, cross-grained; twisted. Cf. *kaurapa*, having broad lateral projections.

Tahitian—cf. *orapa*, any square thing. **Hawaiian**—cf. *olapalapa*, rough, uneven; full of corners or projections. **Paumotan**—cf. *koraparapa*, square. [For full comparatives, see Rapa.]

KORAPU, to shine: *Ka mea ia ' Te mea e korapu mai ra, ko ona mata'*—P. M., 30. Cf. *kora*, fire; *rarapa*, to flash.

KORARA, to disperse, to scatter in different directions. Cf. *kora*, a fragment, atom; *rara*, to be spread out on a stage; *marara*, scattered; *tirara*, to be wide apart. 2. To beg.

KORARI (*kŏrari*), the flower stem of the flax (Bot. *Phormium tenax*): *Ka pua te kowhai, ka ngawha te korari*—G. P., 297. 2. The plant itself: *He ti ranei, he take korari ranei*—A. H. M., i. 4. (Myth.) A band of this flax was tied round the waists of old men going into battle, in memory of Tu, the War-god, who, having committed the first bloodshedding, thus girded himself.

KORARI (*kŏrari*), to pluck or tear off a twig, &c.: *He mea korari mai*—Ken., viii. 11.

KORARIRARI, to pull to pieces.

KORAU (*kŏrau*), the name of a large Tree-fern (Bot. *Cyathea medullaris*), the young shoots (*pitau*) of which were eaten in former times. 2. Young shoots of ferns. 3. A turnip, or any similar root.

KORAU (myth.), the god of edible ferns; a son of Haumiatikitiki—A. H. M., i. App.

KORE, not; negative: *Haere! e kore korua e ngaro*—P. M., 48. Cf. *hore*, not; *kahore*, no; not; *kaore*, not. 2. As a suffix to devote absence of a quality, as *ngoikore*, weak; (*ngoi*, strength,) &c. 3. To be gone away; absent: *Kua kore to ratou tuakana a Hinekauirangi*—G.-8, 26.

KORENGA, non-existence; absence; non-occurrence, &c.

Whaka-KORE, to cause not to be. 2. To deny.

Samoan—'ole, to deceive; deceitful; (pass. olegia, to be deceived): *Afai ua olegia lo'u loto i se fafine;* If my heart had been deceived by a woman. 'Ole'ole, to be greatly deceived; fa'a-'ole'ole, to deceive: *Ua fa'a-'ole'ole mai foi lo oulua tamà ia te au;* My father has deceived me. **Tahitian**—ore, no; not: but commonly answers to English suffix "less," as *matau*, to fear; *matau ore*, fearless: *E ore e papiti mai te ati i te tupuraa;* Affliction shall not rise up a second time. Faa-ore, to annul laws and customs; the person that annuls, &c.; (*b.*) to forgive, or do away with the punishment of a crime; (*c.*) to annihilate; faa-oreore, to do away repeatedly or gradually; oreore, to deny in a forcible way: no; not at all; never. Cf. *eore*, not; *aore*, no; not. **Hawaiian**—ole, to be not; to cease to exist; no; not; nor: *He ia kaokoa, okioki ole;* A whole fish, uncut: *Pau ae la lakou i ke paiia me ka hewa ole;* They were all hardly treated without any fault. (*b.*) Nothingness; vanity; in vain; (*c.*) the want, the lack, the destitution; hoole, and hoo-ole, a denial; want of truth; inability, nothingness; to deny, refuse; make void: *Ano la hoi, hookahi mea a'u e noi ai ia oe, mai hoole mai oe ia'u;* Now I ask one petition of you; do not deny me. Hoo-oleole, to deny, to deny a charge repeatedly. Cf. *aole*, no, not (also *aohe*, *ohe*, *aoe*); *huaole*, without fruit. **Rarotongan**—kore, not; negation; nothing; absence of any quality (suffix), as *ara-kore*, sinless: *Tei runga maira oou mata iaku, e kuakore ia au;* Your eyes are upon me, and I am not. Cf. *kare*, not. **Marquesan**—koe (*koè*), not; no; nothing: *Koe na eeo, koe na tani;* There was no voice, no sound. Cf. *akoe*, no; *kakoe*, not; not at all; *koea*, an abortion; *pukoe*, that which has the head cut off. **Mangarevan**—kore, not to be; non-existent; nothing. After nouns it signifies without, absence of, as *ipokokore*, headless: *E kore to ratou teina;* Without your younger brother. (*b.*) To be vanquished; (*c.*) to be convinced; argued down; (*d.*) to run aground, to be cast away; korega, negation; aka-kore, to destroy; (*b.*) to reduce to silence. Cf. *korekoreanoa*, not to be right; *koretahaga*, not at all; annulled; *tiagakore*, involuntary; *akarepokore*, unsullied. **Paumotan** — kore, negative, without; faka-kore, to abolish, to repeal; (*b.*) to dismiss, reject, send away. Cf. *akore*, not; not at all. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *gorea*, to deny.

KORE (myth.), the primal Power of the Cosmos, the Void or negation, yet containing the potentiality of all things afterwards to come. One authority gives the process of evolution as follows:—Te Kore (the Void); Te Kore-tuatahi (the First Void); Te Kore-tuarua (the Second Void); Kore-nui (Great Void); Kore-roa (Great, far-extending Void); Kore-para, Kore-whiwhia, Kore-rawea, Kore-te-tamaua (Void fast-bound); Te Mangu (the Black, or Erebus). From the union of Te Mangu with Mahorahora-nui-a-Rangi (the Great Expanse of Heaven), came the four Toko (the Props) —S. R., 12. [See Toko.] Another genealogy of the gods, &c., gives the Kore as from the first (Kore-tuatahi) to the tenth (Kore-tuangahuru), hundreth (Kore-tuarau), thousandth (Kore-tuamano), countless (Kore-tuatani)—G. P., App. L. But in both the above cosmogonies, Po (Night, or the Unseen World) precedes the Void. A third list is given (A. H. M., i. 18) in which God is said to have begun his chant of Creation at Te Po, and sang; Po begat Te Ao (the Light), who begat Ao-marama (Daylight), who begat Kore-te-whiwhia, Kore-te-rawea, Kore-te-tamana, Kore-te-matua-Maku [see "Mangu," above], Mahoranui-a-tea-Raki (Rangi). A fourth series (Ika., 109) commences with Kune (Conception), and after five generations or processions arrives at Po; then, after ten begettings, Kore (Nothing) is produced, Kore-te-whiwhia, Kore-te-rawea, &c. [See also genealogies, in Appendix of Dictionary.] One of the Kore was of human form, as was also a Po, an Ao, &c. The series of Time-spaces, each not less than one thousand years, from the lowest point of existence upwards to unlimited time, is as follows:—Te Kore (Nothingness); Te Po (Darkness); Te Rapunga (Seeking); Whaia (Following on); Te Kukune (Conception of Thought); Te Pupuke (Enlarging); Te Hihiri (Breathing power, spell, or godly power); Te Mahara (Thought); Te Hinengaro (Spirit-life); Te Manako (Desire); Te Wananga (Holy Medium, or abode of Deity: superhuman power); Te Ahua (Glory, beauty of form in spirit); Te Atamai (Coming into form: Love in action; making good); Te Whiwhia (Possessing); Rawea (Delightful); Hopu Tu (Becoming erect; possessing power); Hau Ora (Breath of Life); Atea (Space, vacuum) — A. H. M., i. App. "The World floating in space" (" *Te Ao teretere noa ana* ") lay between the spiritual forms, Rangi and Papa, the first parents. The divisions downward toward darkness are: (1.) The place of grass and trees, where Tane-mahuta reigns; (2.) The realm of Rongo-ma-tane and Haumia-tikitiki; (3.) Te Reinga, governed by Hune-nui-te-po; (4.) Au-Toia, the dwelling of Whiro; (5.) Uranga-o-te-Ra, where lives Rohe, the wife of Maui; (7.) Hiku-Toia; (8.) Pou-Turi, the home of Miru; (9.) Toke; (10.) Meto, or Ameto (extinction). The heavens, counting upwards, are named:—(1.) Kiko-Rangi, where Toi-mau governs; (2.) Waka-maru, the heaven of rain and sunshine; (3.) Nga-roto, the heaven of lakes. The spray splashing over is the rain and hail in the world. Maru is god in this heaven; (4.) Hau-ora, or Te Wai-ora-a-Tane, the Water of Life of Tane: from hence comes the spirit to the child about to be born; (5.) Nga Tauira, the abode of beings who attend on the inferior gods who officiate in Naherangi; (6.) Nga Atua, the home of the inferior gods: Tawhaki rules in this heaven; (7.) Autoia: here the soul is created; (8.) Aukumea: time allowed here for spirits to live; (9.) Wairua: spirit-gods live in this place, to attend on the gods in Naherangi; (10.) Naherangi, or Tuwharea, the Supreme Temple and highest heaven inhabited by the great gods: Rehua is the ruling power—A. H. M., i. App.

Mangaian — The Avaiki (Hawaiki) [see Hawaiki] of the Hervey Islanders apparently includes the whole Under-world or Spirit-land. It is shaped like a huge cocoanut shell. At the bottom is a stem tapering to a point, where sits a formless spirit named Te Aka-ia-Roe "the root of all existence." (Cf. the Maori Hades-goddess, Rohe, the wife of Maui.) Above this point is Te Tangaengae, or Te Vaerua (Life, or breathing). The thickest part of the stem is Te-manava-roa, the last of the primary stationary spirits guarding the stability of the universe. In the lowest depths of the cocoanut shell lives a female diety, Vari-ma-te-takere (the Very Beginning), crouched up in her narrow realm, with knees and chin touching. She is the mother of Vatea, or Avatea (Daylight), a god, half man and half fish in shape [see Atea]. Vatea is the father of gods and men; he dwells in Te Papa-rairai or in Te-enua-marama-o-Vatea. Other children of Vari-ma-takere were Tinirau, of Motutapu, Tango [see Tawhaki), Tumuteanaoa, Raka, and Tumetua. The island of Mangaia was pulled up from the depths of Avaiki by Rangi, who had married Po-tatango. On Rangimotia, the central hill of Mangaia, the heavens were sustained by the Props of Ru [see Toko] until Maui came and pushed them up higher. In these heavens is the Elysium of the brave, the warrior souls going up at once to the god Rongo, while meaner spirits pass to Avaiki. All the thirteen principal gods were "dwellers in day," although they could visit Avaiki if they wished, but the lesser divinities had their homes in the land of shadows. The inhabitants of

Mangaia are real men and women; all outsiders are evil spirits (*tuarangi*) in the guise of men. When the soul leaves the body it wanders along till it comes to the Reinga Vaerua, "the leaping place of souls" at Oneroa. One priestly teaching is that souls climb the mysterious *bua* tree which comes up from Avaiki, and thence are conveyed to the fiery ovens of Miru. See M. and S., 32, 152, &c.; also J. P., 191. [See Miru. For Bulotu, the Tongan Spirit-world, see Hawaiki. Also, see Po, Rangi, Papa, Reinga, &c.]

KORE, broken; a break, a fracture. Cf. *pakore'* broken; *toretore*, split into strips.
Hawaiian—cf. *oleole*, to make notches in anything. **Tahitian**—cf. *oore*, maimed; deformed.

KORE (*korĕ*), a cloth used as a baby's napkin. Cf. *korea*, a napkin.

KOREA (*kŏrea*), a small canoe. Cf. *kŏrewa*, drifting about.
Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *kolek*, a canoe.

KOREA (*korĕa*), a napkin; a menstruous cloth (*panniculus*). Cf. *korĕ*, a baby's napkin.

Whaka-KOREKOREA, to prepare the loop of a noose, as a snare.

KOREHE, open country. Cf. *koraha*, open country; *korahi*, extensive.

KOREHEREHE, a wrinkle. Cf. *rehe*, wrinkled. 2. A prized variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

KOREIREI (*kŏreirei*), the root of Bulrush, or *raupo* (Bot. *Typha*).

KOREKE, the name of a bird, a species of Quail (Orn. *Coturnix novæ-zealandiæ*).

KOREKORE, the moon at twenty days old.
KOREKORE-TURUA, the moon at twenty-one days old.
KOREKORE-PIRI-KI-TANGAROA, the moon at twenty-two days old.
Tahitian—oreore, the name of three nights of the moon: first *oreore;* middle *oreore;* and last *oreore*. **Hawaiian**—cf. *olekukahi*, *olekulua*, and *olekukolu*, the names of the seventh, eighth, and ninth days of the month, respectively.

KOREKOREKO (*kŏrekoreko*), dazzled.
Paumotan—cf. *koregarega*, to dazzle.

KORENGARENGA (*kŏrengarenga*), overflowing. Cf. *renarena*, full; *torena*, to overflow; *purena*, to run over. 2. Soft, boggy. 3. Softened by beating; bruised: *Ka korengarenga noa te hiku, me te pane, waenganui, i te ngaunga a te patu*—P. M., 150.

KOREPAREPA (*kŏreparepa*), to split.
Tahitian—cf. *repa*, the thin edges of a flat fish; *reparepa*, the skirts or edging of a garment. **Hawaiian**—olepalepa, to flap or flutter in the wind; (*b.*) to be blown in various directions, as a sail. Cf. *lapa*, a border, hem, or fringe of a garment; a flag; a piece of torn *kapa* (native cloth).

KOREPO (*kŏrepo*), a shallow swamp. Cf. *repo*, a swamp.
KOREPOREPO, swampy. [For comparatives, see Repo.]

KORERE (*kŏrere*), a gutter; anything to guide the course of liquids. Cf. *rere*, to run, as water. [For comparatives, see Rere.]

KORERO (*kŏrero*), to say, tell: *Korerotia atu kua kanga ratou e Manaia*—P. M., 84. Cf. *whaikorero*, to make an oration; *arero*, the tongue; *reo*, the voice; language; *tararau*, to make a loud, confused noise [see Samoan]; *parau*, lying, deceiving. 2. To address: *He tangata korero-whenua*, a peace-maker (said of a chief of great influence). 3. Gossip, report: *Aweawe ana nga korero i runga o Maungapiware*—Prov.

KORERORERO (*kŏrerorero*), to talk much or frequently: *Ara hoki ko ana matamua, kei te korerorero ki a ratou ano*—P. M., 14.
Samoan—cf. *alelo*, the tongue; *lalau*, to speak, to make a speech; *lalaufaiva*, the tongue; *talau*, to make a noise as of a great many people talking together. **Tahitian**—orero, language; to speak, address: *Aore e orero, aore e parau;* There is no speech nor language. (*b.*) A speech, an oration; (*c.*) an orator: *E te va orero reo;* It is the time of the orator. **Orerorero**, to speak repeatedly, as two persons in a dispute. Cf. *oreromoo*, to muse, to think seriously; to speak to oneself; *ororonui*, a man of long speech; *ereroriirii*, to communicate something secretly, or in a low voice; *parau*, to speak; *hiraraiararau*, to banter in speech; *maitiorero*, to discuss, to debate a subject; to consider a subject deliberately; *purero*, eloquent; utterance; an orator; *taataorero*, a herald, a crier; a public speaker; *Ruahine-orerorero*, the goddess of oratory; *arero*, the tongue; *oarero*, a tongue that digs up mischief. **Hawaiian**—olelo, to speak, to say, to converse; speech, language: *Ua ole loia, ua ikea kekahi Poo ma ka lani;* It is said that a Head was seen in heaven: *Nolaila i olelo mai ka poe kahiko;* Hence the ancients say. (*b.*) To teach; (*c.*) to call; to invite, as to a feast; (*d.*) to give a name; (*e.*) counsel; plan; (*f.*) a description: *He olelo no ke akamai o ka nanana;* A description of the skill of the spider. Cf. *olelonane*, a riddle; *olelopaa*, a precept, command; *hakaolelo*, the name of one whom a chief employs to report the errors of the people; *lalau*, to wander about as a gossip [see Samoan]; *lau*, the tip of a pointed substance; *lau-alelo*, the tip of the tongue; *palau*, to lie, deceive. **Tongan**—cf. *kole*, entreaty; to beg, solicit; *lau*, to read, talk; familiar discourse; talkative, loquacious; *laulau*, an address or harangue at a native dance; *valau*, noise, uproar; *vailau*, to talk, chatter; *elelo*, the tongue; *felau*, to chatter. **Marquesan**—cf. *koeŏ*, to move oneself out of the way; to be movable (in the Tahitian sense as a herald, messenger?). **Mangarevan**—cf. *erero*, the tongue. **Paumotan**—korero, to interpret; (*b.*) eloquent. Cf. *arero*, the tongue; *purero*, to emit, issue. **Mangaian**—cf. *koreromotu*, a covenant, agreement; *arero*, the tongue. Ext. Poly: **Malagasy**—cf. *lela*, tongue, blade; *lelana*, talkative. **Fiji**—cf. *kodrau*, to squeal, as a pig. **Bugis**—cf. *lila*, the tongue.

KORETO (*kŏreto*), to trickle down; to weep.

KOREWA (*kŏrewa*), drifting about; adrift. Cf. *rewa*, to float; to get under way; *karewa*, a buoy; *morewa*, afloat; *tarewa*, hanging; *korea*, a canoe.

Hawaiian—olewa, to be unfixed; not firm; fickle; changeable; swinging; (*b.*) to be soft, flowing (applied to pasty food); (*c.*) to be unstable; liable to be upset, as a law. Cf. *lewa*, to swing, to float in the air. [For comparatives, see Rewa.]

KORI, a native oven. 2. A small net. 3. A kind of rough mat.

KORI, KORIKORI, to wriggle; to move: *Kihai i taea te korikori*—P. M., 141: *A ma ratou e tohu kei tangi, kei korikori*—A. H. M., i. 6. Cf. *ori*, to cause to wave to and fro; *oreore*, to shake. 2. To bestir oneself. 3. To grow impatient: *A ka kori te iwi ra*—A. H. M., i. 49. 4. To make a disturbance.

KORINGA, a shaking, a jerking; wriggling about: *Ko nga keuenga, ko nga takanga, ko nga koringa*—P. M., 112.

Whaka-KORIKORI, to move; to shake.

Samoan—cf. *'oli'oli*, to be joyful. Hawaiian—cf. *oli*, a song; joy, exultation. Tahitian—ori, a dance; (*b.*) a shaking; (*c.*) to gad about. Cf. *puori*, a wanderer. Mangarevan—kori, the noise of water disturbed by a man or fish; korikori, to bathe, to wash; koriga, movement, commotion; to move about; korikoriga, the action of bathing; aka-kori, to stir up or disturb water; aka-korikori, to wash a baby.

KORIHI, to sing, as birds: *Takiri ko te ata kia korihi te manu*—G. P., 416. Cf. *kori*, to wriggle; to move; to make a disturbance.

Tahitian—cf. *ori*, a dance; a shaking. Hawaiian—cf. *oli*, a song; joy. Samoan—cf. *'oli'oli*, to be joyful.

KORIHIRIHI, the tide. 2. To ebb, of the tide: *Korihirihi ana te tai nei*—MSS.

KORIKORI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Ranunculus* sp.; but generally *R. insignis*).

KORIMAKO, the Bell-Bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

KORINORINO (*kòrinorino*), mottled.

KORIPI (*kòripi*), to cut. Cf. *ripi*, to cut; *maripi*, a knife; *horipi*, to slit. 2. A knife, edged with shark's teeth: *Ka no ake te koripi, ka haea te puku a a Tupeketi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. 3. Diarrhœa. 4. Vagabond; wandering; idle. [For comparatives, see Ripi.]

KORIRANGI, a handsome shoulder-mat or tippet, adorned with little hard tufts of unscraped flax on the thrums. 2. The untwisted thrums of a mat.

KORIRI (*kòriri*), abortive fruit; fruit of stunted growth.

KORIRO (*kòriro*), the Sea-Eel (South Island dialect): *Ka rere te hiku ki te moana; Koia te koriro*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40. Cf. *koiro*, a Conger-Eel.

KORIRORIRO, the name of a bird, the Grey Warbler (Orn. *Gerygone flaviventris*): *Nga tataeko, ngo korioriro, ia manu, ia manu*—P. M., 31.

KORITI, cautious, wary, circumspect.

KORITO (*kòrito*), the heart or leaf-bud of a plant. Cf. *rito*, young, unexpanded leaves of a plant. [For comparatives, see Rito.]

KORO (myth.), the name of a deity, or divine personage. Koro was the son of the goddess Hina [see Hina], by Tinirau, the god of fishes. Koro and his mother were carried away from the sacred island (Motutapu) by Rupe (Maui-mua), who could not bear to be separated from his sister—P. M., 53. The Mangaian version says that Hina, with her children Koro and Ature ("a girl"), were afterwards restored to Tinirau, and that they were happy together again—M. & S., 94. Koro (Koro-mau-ariki) is called "the dance-loving" in Mangaia, because he taught the famous *tautiti* dance (where hands and feet all move together) to mortals —M. & S., 100. He saw his father (Tinirau) call up the fish of the sea by incantation for a dance in semi-human form, by moonlight. Hiding himself, Koro learned the magic words, and also invoked the fish for a midnight dance. All the dancers were arrayed in beautiful necklaces of *pandanus* fruit; and in remembrance of that dance, Koro planted the first *pandanus* tree on Mangaia,—the northern half of the island still being called "Atua Koro." It is very probable that Koro became Oro, the great war-god of Tahiti; although many consider that Oro is Rongo (O-Roo for Ko-Rongo, the particle being prefixed); but, etymologically, it is far more likely that Koro the child of Hina, the lunar goddess, is the deity in question. [See For. P. R., i. 45.]

KORO, a noose: *Ka ngaro katoa hoki nga peke matamua ki roto ki nga koro*—P. M., 149. 2. The fifth day of the moon's age. Cf. *pukoro*, to surround with a halo; *koromeke*, in loops or coils; *korohe*, a net; *koropewa*, a ring, loop, bow; *koru*, coiled; looped; *kororipo*, an eddy, whirlpool; *korowhana*, bent, bowed; *korowheowheo*, blowing in whirls; *koropiko*, a loop; *koromahanga*, a noose.

Tahitian—cf. *taoro*, a long string of cocoanuts tied together; to string or put together a number of things; a row or chain of small islands; *ooro*, an ornament of sweet flowers; *orooro*, an ornament of feathers used for religious purposes, and also worn by warriors; *vaihaaoro* (M.L. = *wai-whaka-koro*), a place where there is an eddy. Hawaiian—cf. *olona* (M.L., *koronga*), a shrub, the bark of which resembles hemp or flax, and is made into small cords; the name of the cord itself; a cord; the tendon of a muscle in men and animals. Tongan—cf. *kolo*, the native cloth hung round a house in which a deceased person lies. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-takoro*, to be crooked; land where the boundaries are curved. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *koronisucu*, the nipples; *koronimu*, the prominent parts of the buttocks on each side of the backbone; *virikoro*, a circle round the moon. Malagasy—cf. *koromby*, a particular kind of snare for small birds; *korongo*, cattle having the horns turned inwards.

KOROKORO, loose, slack. Cf. *tangoro*, loose; *korukoru*, looseness of the skin, as in aged persons; *korokoro*, the throat.

Whaka-KOROKORO, to unloose, slacken.

Hawaiian—olo, a double or fleshly skin; the moving flesh of a fat animal; ololo, to hang loosely, as fat under the chin, or on the calf of the leg; (*b.*) to vibrate or swing, as a saw: *E haanui anei ka pahiolo maluna o ka* *mea nana ia e oloolo?* Shall the saw magnify itself against him that shakes it? (*c.*) A bundle done up loosely. Cf. *olooloka*, to shake, as the limbs of a fat person; *olokiki*, to loosen, as a board. Tahitian—cf. *taoro*, a streamer; to string or put together a number of things.

KOROKORO, the throat: *Ko Uenuku to korokoro*—Prov. Cf. *horo*, to swallow. 2. The Lamprey (Ich. *Geotria chilensis*): *He wahine, he tamahine na Kupe, tana kai he korokoro*—A. H. M., iii. 62.

Tahitian—cf. *orofea*, a glutton; *orofeto*, to be choking; *orohea*, a warrior not satiated with fighting; a glutton; *oromoo*, a disease in the throats of children, the thrush (*aphthæ*); *oronau*, ravenous; a cannibal; *orouto*, to be choked through eating rapidly. Hawaiian—cf. *oloolo*, to hang loosely, as fat under the chin; to vibrate or swing; *olo*, a double or fleshly skin; the moving flesh of a fat animal; the swing-gobble of a turkey. Mangarevan—korokoro, a larynx prominent externally; (*b.*) a tumour formed in the throat. Cf. *korokoroi*, all round the neck; *koromi*, one who swallows. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *katjikoro*, the neck; *oro*, the neck; *karro*, the throat.

KORO, a person, a man: *E koro, hapainga nga toki nei*—P. M., 53. Cf. *koroke*, a person, a fellow; *koroheke*, an old man; *hakoro*, a father; an old man; *koroua*, an old man.

Samoan—cf. *olomatua*, an old woman; *oloolotu*, to be incapacitated by age, as for war. Tahitian—cf. *orometua*, an instructor. Marquesan—cf. *kooua*, a term of affection addressed to men.

KORO, (Moriori,) inside, within.

KORO, longing, desire: to desire: *He koro i tu mai no Te Whakatakere*—S. T., 190. Cf. *korotù*, desirous; *korou*, desire; purpose.

Whaka-KORO, to endeavour; to intend.

Samoan—'olo, to prepare to make an attempt, as a voyage; 'ologa, a place to wait at for fair weather, in order to set out on a journey; 'oloa, property, goods, riches, wealth: as canoes, houses, foreign articles of every kind, to distinguish them from native property, *toga;* fa'a-'oloa, to give property; to pay. Tongan—kolo, to desire; (*b.*) to keep a look-out; koloa, wealth, riches; wealthy. Hawaiian—oloa, the name of small white *kapa* (native cloths) put over the gods while the prayer was being said; (*b.*) a gift made to a child at the time or soon after it was born. Cf. *oloalu*, the place where the property of a chief was stored up; *oloolona*, baggage; movable property.

KOROA, the fore-finger: *Ka toua te ringa koroa o te ringa maui ki aua toto*—A. H. M., i. 34. Cf. *koiti*, the little toe; *toiti*, the little toe or finger; *konui*, the thumb; *koromatua*, the thumb; *koroiti*, little finger, or toe; *roa*, long.

KOROAHA, certain tattooing lines on the face.

KOROAHU, steam. Cf. *korohú*, steam; *korohuhù*, to boil; *koromahu*, steam; *korowhanake*, steam; *korowhetingi*, steam. [For comparatives, see KOROHU.]

KOROAI, (or korowai,) a kind of mat, a garment: *E ono nga parawai, e wha nga koroai*—Kori., Jan. 20, 1888.

KOROAMA, the name of a small fish.

KOROATITO, the Fern-Bird (Orn. *Sphenœacus punctatus*).

KOROHAWINI (*korohàwini*), cold. Cf. *hawiniwini*, to shiver with cold; *winiwini*, to shudder; *huwiniwini*, chilled. [For comparatives, see WINIWINI.]

KOROHE, a net: *Ka noho taua wahine, ka ta i te korohe*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. Cf. *koro*, a noose.

KOROHEA, the name of a small bird, a Thrush (Orn. *Turnagra hectori*).

KOROHEKE, an old man: *Kia tahuri ia ki te wkakapai i te kainga o te koroheke ra*—P. M., 87. Cf. *koeke*, an old man; *koroua*, an old man; *koro*, a person, man.

Samoan—cf. *olomatua*, an old woman; *oloolotu*, to be incapacitated by age. Tahitian—cf. *oroua*, decrepit through age. Marquesan—cf. *kooua*, an old man; a term of affection addressed to men.

KOROHIKO, (or koromiko,) the name of a shrub (Bot. *Veronica* sp.): *Na Hikuao te korohiko, ko te rakau i tunua ai te moa*—Prov.

KOROHU (*korohù*), steam. Cf. *koroahu*, steam; *koromahu*, steam; *korowhanake*, steam; *korowhetingi*, steam; *hù*, to bubble up; *huhù*, to whiz, to buzz; *ngoro*, to snore.

KOROHUHU (*korohuhù*), to boil. Cf. *koropupù*, to bubble up, boil.

Samoan—cf. *olo*, to coo, as a dove; *'o'olo*, hoarseness; *fa'a-olo*, to whistle for the wind; *gogolo*, to make a rushing sound. Tahitian—cf. *ooro*, to snore; *hu*, wind emitted from the *rectum*. Hawaiian—cf. *olo*, to be loud, as a sound; to wail; to make a doleful noise; *oloolo*, to roar or rush, as the sound of water; *oloke*, clamorous and incoherent; *hu*, to swell up, as water in a pot; to overflow; a noise, a rustling; *huhu*, to be angry. Tongan—cf. *kokolo*, a continuous rumbling noise; *kolokolo*, to bubble, to boil; the running, bubbling noise of water; *huhu*, wet.

KOROHUNGA, the large border on the ends of a garment, larger than at the sides.

KOROI (*koroì*), the fruit of the *kahikatea* tree: *Hei te tau koroi!*—Prov.

KOROINGOINGO, whimpering, puling, crying peevishly. Cf. *whaka-ingoingo*, whimpering; *koingo*, fretting; yearning. [For comparatives, see WHAKA-INGOINGO.]

KOROIRANGI, wandering. Cf. *harangi*, unsettled; *hikirangi*, to be unsettled; *kahuirangi*, unsettled; *arangi*, unsettled; *koroiroi*, to wander idly.

KOROIROI (*kòroiroi*), to wander idly. Cf. *whaka roiroi*, to wander about; to be unsettled *koroirangi*, wandering.

KOROITI, the little finger or toe. Cf. *iti*, little; *koiti*, the little toe; *toiti*, the little finger or toe; *konui*, the thumb; *koromatua*, the thumb; *koroa*, the fore-finger.

KOROKE (*korokè*), a person, a fellow (expressing familiarity or contempt): *Tena ko tenei koroke, kua mea nei ia hei tangata ki a tatou*—P. M., 15. Cf. *koro*, a person, man; *ke*, strange *koroheke*, an old man, &c. 2. Crafty.

KOROKI (*korokì*), to speak, talk. 2. To speak to; to tell. Cf. *kì*, to speak; *whaikì*, to make a formal speech; *porokì*, to give directions at the time of departure.

Tahitian—oroi, to inform; (*b.*) to take leave. Cf. *poroi*, a charge, a direction, a saying; to take leave; *i*, to speak (obsolete). [For full comparatives, see Ki, to speak.]

KOROKIO, the name of certain shrubs (Bot. *Veronica* sp.). Cf. *koromiko*, *korohiko*, &c., names of species of *Veronica*. 2. Shade.

KOROKIO-TARANGA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Corokia buddleioides*).

KOROKOIEWE (myth.), a god presiding over childbirth—A. H. M., i. App. Cf. *ewe*, the afterbirth, *placenta*.

KOROMAHANGA, a noose: *Kia ngaro rawa te upoko ki roto ki te koromahanga nei*—P. M., 21. Cf. *koro*, a noose; *mahanga*, a snare; *koromeke*, in loops; *korohe*, a net; *koropiko*, a loop. [For comparatives, see Koro, and Mahanga.]

KOROMAHU, steam. Cf. *korohu*, steam; *koroahu*, steam; *korowhanake*, steam; *korowhetingi*, steam; *huhù*, to whiz, to buzz; *hu*, to bubble up. [For comparatives, see Korohu.]

KOROMAKI, suppressed, stifled (of feelings). Cf. *maki*, to have the trouble of a thing; an invalid; *koropehu*, to repress.

Whaka-KOROMAKI, to suppress one's feelings.

Paumotan—faka-koromaki, to tolerate; to suffer; patience. [For full comparatives, see Maki.]

KOROMATUA, the thumb; the great toe: *Pau katoa nga waewae, kotahi i toetoe, ko te koromatua*—P. M., 26. Cf. *konui*, the thumb; *komatuatua*, the second or middle finger; *koroiti*, the little finger or toe; *koroa*, the forefinger; *matua*, mature; adult; parent.

Samoan—cf. *limamatua*, the thumb; *vaematua*, the big toe. Tahitian—cf. *orometua*, an order of inferior gods; the skull of a dead relative, preserved as a medium for prayer. [See under Kaumatua.] Mangarevan—cf. *aka-koromatua*, to be old, decrepit, ancient (said of trees dead at root through age). Mangaian—cf. *koromatua*, an instructor of kings, a priest learned in religion. (*E akaara i te moe o te koromatua i Mangonui;* Arouse from sleep the wise man in Mangonui.)

KOROMAUNGAUNGA (*koromàungaunga*), a barnacle, a kind of shell-fish.

KOROMEKE, in loops, coils, or kinks. Cf. *koro*, a noose; *koropewa*, a loop, ring, or bow; *koru*, coiled or looped; *korowhana*, bent, bowed; *koropiko*, a loop; *koromengemenge*, curled up; *menge*, wrinkled; *taramengemenge*, curled.

Whaka-KOROMEKE, to coil or loop up. [For comparatives see Koro, and Menge.]

KOROMENGEMENGE, crumpled; curled up. [For comparatives, see Koromeke, Koro, and Menge.]

KOROMIKO, the name of shrubs (Bot. *Veronica parviflora*, *V. elliptica*, &c.): *He koromiko te wahie i taona ai te moa*—Prov.

OROMIKO-TARANGA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Veronica parviflora*).

KOROMOKA, a muzzle. Cf. *moka*, a muzzle.

KOROMUTI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Panax simplex*).

KORONAE, to lie broadside on. 2. To drink out of the hand. 3. A stile.

KORONAKI (myth.), one of the inferior deities, a lizard-god—A. H. M., i. App.

KORONGATA (*korongatà*), to promise without performing.

KORONGATA, (Moriori,) a man. Cf. *ngata*, a man; *tangata*, a man; *koro*, a person, a man.

KORONGENGE, benumbed. Cf. *ngenge*, weary, tired.

KOROPA (*koropà*), food offered to a deity and eaten by the priest in the *pure* ceremony.

Mangarevan—cf. *aka-korapa*, to beg with importunity.

KOROPANA, to fillip, to strike with the fingernail forced from the thumb in sudden motion. Cf. *koropewa*, a bow, loop; *korowhana*, bent, bowed; *korowhiti*, to spring suddenly from a stooping position; *pana*, to thrust; *whana*, bent; to recoil, to spring back, as a bow; *kowhana*, bent; springing up violently; *kopana*, to push; *turapana*, to fillip. 2. To shoot up. [For comparatives, see Pana, and Whana.]

KOROPEHU, to repress. Cf. *koromaki*, suppressed (of one's feelings); *kopehupehu*, to crush; *pe*, crushed, smashed.

Hawaiian—cf. *olope*, a house fallen down with persons in it; a house broken up without people.

KOROPEKE, having the limbs doubled up. Cf. *koropewa*, a loop, a bow; *koromeke*, in kinks, loops; *koropiko*, a loop; *pepeke*, to draw up the legs and arms; *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop. [For comparatives, see Peke.]

KOROPEWA, a ring, loop, bow. Cf. *pewa*, anything bow-shaped; *koro*, a noose; *koru*, coiled, looped; *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop; *kororipo*, a whirlpool, eddy; *koromahanga*, a noose; *koropiko*, a loop; *koromeke*, in loops. [For comparatives, see Koro, and Pewa.]

KOROPIKO, a loop. Cf. *koro*, a noose; *piko*, bent, curved; *kopiko*, going alternately in opposite directions; *koromeke*, in loops; *koropewa*, a loop, a ring. 2. To bow down; to kneel: *A ka tae mai nei ki te koropiko ki a ia*—Mat., ii. 2. [For comparatives, see Koro, and Piko.]

KOROPIO, the name of a bird, a kind of Thrush (Orn. *Turnagra hectori*).

KOROPU, a store; a hole for storing food in.

KOROPU (*koropù*), built with wrought timber.

KOROPUHAPUHA, to bubble out, as water out of the spout of a kettle. [See Koropupu.]

KOROPUKU, concealed. Cf. *puku*, secretly; *toropuku*, stealthily, secret. [For comparatives, see Puku.]

KOROPUKU, the name of a small shrub (Bot. *Gaultheria depressa* and *G. antipoda*).

KOROPUNGA, pumice-stone. Cf. *pungapunga*, pumice-stone. [For comparatives, see Pungapunga.]

KOROPUPU (*koropupū*), to bubble up, to boil: *E koropupu ake ana i te whenua*—P. M., 179. Cf. *pupū*, to boil, bubble up; *korohuhū*, to boil; *koropuhapuha*, to bubble out, as water from the spout of a kettle; *korohū*, *koroahu*, *koromapu*, *korowhanake*, *korowhetingi*, all meaning "steam." 2. Ebullition, boiling, foaming: *Ka puta ake hoki te koropupu o te whenua ki runga*—P. M., 24.

Paumotan—koropupu, to swell out; (*b.*) a blister on the hands, or feet. Tongan—cf. *kolokolo*, to bubble, boil. [For full comparatives, see Pupu.]

KOROPUTA, a hole. Cf. *puta*, a hole; *korotangi*, a pit for storing potatoes; *korou*, a channel.

KOROPUTAPUTA, full of holes: *Koroputaputa i nga waewae, i nga papa, i nga ihu*—MSS. 2. Smallpox (modern). [For comparatives, see Puta.]

KORORA (*kororā*), the name of a bird, the Blue Penguin (Orn. *Eudyptula minor*, and *E. undina*).

KORORI (*kōrori*), } to stir round. 2. Twisted.
KORORIRORI, } Cf. *rori*, entangled; *hirori*, to stagger; *pirori*, to roll along, as a ball; *korure*, to veer round. [For comparatives, see Rori.]

KORORIPO, a whirlpool, eddy. Cf. *ripo*, a whirlpool, eddy; *korori*, to stir round; *koropewa*, a ring, loop; *koromeke*, in loops; *korowheowheo*, blowing in whirls. [For comparatives, see Ripo.]

KORORIWHA, a small species of *paua*, or Sea-ear; a shell-fish (Crus. *Haliotis virginica*); also called **marapeka**. 2. A crack, a rift. Cf. *riwha*, chipped, gapped.

KOROTANGI, a pit for storing potatoes.

KOROTANGI (myth.), the carving in stone of a bird, venerated by the Maori, and alluded to in ancient song. It was brought to New Zealand from Hawaiki, or from some country in the far distance (*tawhiti*). Casts of a carving asserted to be Korotangi are in several New Zealand museums.

KOROTE (*korotē*), to squeeze out. Cf. *whaka-tē*, to squeeze fluid out of anything. [For comparatives, see Whaka-te.]

KOROTI (*korotī*), to chirrup.

KOROTI (myth.). Koroti ("Chirrup") and Nuku ("Distance") were two priests, who were journeying together from Taranaki to Waikato. When passing through the Hunua forest, Chirrup made a pun about "distance," and Distance a pun upon "chirrup"; these jokes were taken as curses of the kind called *tapatapa*. The men grew so angry that each called on his god to interfere, and the gods, annoyed with the foolish quarrel, turned one into a *rimu* tree, the other into a *matai* tree, and their dog into a mound of earth—M. S., 136.

KOROTIWHA, a spot. Cf. *tiwha*, a patch, spot; *kōtiwhatiwha*, spotted.

KOROTIWHATIWHA, spotted.

KOROTORE, a sobbing, wailing noise: *Tautau ai te ngutu, tangi ai te korotore*—A. H. M., ii. 6. Cf. *koroingoingo*, puling, whimpering.

Samoan—cf. *olo*, to coo, as a dove. Hawaiian—cf. *olo*, to make a loud sound; to sound as a voice of wailing; *oloolo*, to make a great sound of wailing, as of many wailing together; to roar, or rush, as the sound of water. Tongan—cf. *kolokolo*, the running, bubbling sound of water.

KOROTU (*korotū*), desirous. Cf. *koro*, desire; to desire; *korou*, desire, purpose. [For comparatives, see Koro.]

KOROTUANGAANGA, emaciated.

KOROTUTU, to render, to melt down fat. Cf. *tutu*, to melt down fat; *matu*, fat; *kōtutu*, to melt down fat. [For comparatives, see Tutu.]

KOROU, a channel. Cf. *whaka-korua*, to hollow out, excavate.

Mangarevan—cf. *koru*, very wet, applied to land soaked with water; running together; confluence.

KOROU, to purpose, to desire. Cf. *korotu*, desirous; *koro*, to desire. 2. Energy, purpose. [For comparatives, see Koro.]

KOROUA, an old man: *Uia mai to koroua hamu, i tupu ki hea te kawai o te hue?*—M. M., 194. Cf. *koro*, person, man; *korokē*, a person, a fellow; *karaua*, an old man; *koroheke*, an old man.

Marquesan—kooua, an old man; (*b.*) a term of affection addressed to men. Samoan—cf. *olomatua*, an old woman; *oloolotū*, to be incapacitated by age. Tahitian—oroua, decrepit through age.

KOROWAHA, the tattooing pattern on the cheeks.

KOROWAI, (also **koroai**,) a mat, ornamented with black twisted thrums.

KOROWATITO, the name of a small bird, the Fern-Bird (Orn. *Sphenœacus punctatus*).

KOROWAWA (*korowāwā*), the name of a fish.

KOROWHANA, bent, bowed. Cf. *whana*, to spring back, as the recoil of a bow; a spring made of a bent stick; *koropana*, to fillip; *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop; *kowhana*, bent, bowed; *koropewa*, a bow, ring, loop; *tawhana*, bent like a bow. [For comparatives see Koro, noose, and Whana.]

KOROWHANAKE, steam. Cf. *koroahu*, *korohu*, *korowhetingi*, all meaning "steam." [For comparatives, see Korohu.]

KOROWHEOWHEO, blowing in whirls or eddies. Cf. *koro*, a noose; *koropewa*, a loop; *koropiko*, a loop; *korori*, to stir round; twisted; *kororipo*, a whirlpool; eddy; *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop.

KOROWHETINGI, steam. Cf. *korohu*, steam; *koromahu*, steam.

KOROWHITI, bent like a hoop. Cf. *whiti*, a hoop. 2. To spring up suddenly from a stooping position. Cf. *whiti*, to start suddenly; *mawhiti*, to leap, skip; *mowhiti*, to jump. 3. To whistle through a bent fore-finger. 4. To whistle as a summons, to gather men for war. 5. To jerk; to give a sudden impulse to. [For comparatives, see Whiti.]

KORU, a fold, bight, loop; to be folded, coiled, looped. Cf. *koro*, a noose; *koromeke*, in loops or coils; *koropewa*, a ring, loop; *koropiko*, a loop; *pukoru*, a fold of a garment; *takoru*, hanging in folds; *taukoru*, having the folds filled out.

KORUKORU, a wrinkle, a looseness of the skin, as in aged persons. Cf. *korokoro*, loose; slack. [See Korokoro.]

KOKORU, (or kokorutanga,) a bay, an indentation of the coast.

Hawaiian—cf. *olu*, the vibration or springing motions of the rafters of a house, caused by the wind; an arch; a bending of timber in a house; a bending or yielding without breaking; limber.

KORUA (*kòrua*), the second person dual of personal pronouns, "ye two": *He aha korua te haere tahi mai ai ?*—P. M., 29. Cf. *rua*, two.

Samoan—'oulua, ye two: *E ia te oulua ia e fai ma mea e 'ai:* It will be food for you two. Cf. *lua*, two. Tahitian—orua, you two (to the exclusion of others): *E araara ia to orua mata;* The eyes of you two shall be opened. Cf. *rua*, two (obsolete). Hawaiian—olua, you two: *O haele, a hoi kela mea keia mea o olua i ka hale o kona makuwahine;* Go, return (you two) each to her mother's house. Cf. *lua*, two. Rarotongan—korua, ye two: *Eaa korua ka aru mai ei iaku ?* Why will ye (two) go with me? Cf. *rua*, two. Marquesan—koua, you two: *Ei kai na koua;* To be food for you (two). Mangarevan—korua, you two. Aniwan—akorua, ye two. Paumotan—korua, ye two. [Note.—Paumotan numerals do not compare with Maori.] Ext. Poly: Aneityum — cf. *caurau*, ye two. Sikayana—cf. *kaurua*, ye two. [For full comparatives, see Rua.]

KORUA (*kòrua*), } a hole, pit: *Ka rere iho taua*
KORUARUA, } *wahine nei ki roto ki te koruarua*—P. M., 16. Cf. *rua*, a pit, hole.

Whaka-KORUA, to hollow out, excavate. [For comparatives, see Rua.]

KORUHE, an emigration, a departure of people. [Note.—A genuine Maori word; this has been carefully ascertained. The likeness to the word *ekoruhe* ("exodus") is deceptive.]

KORUKI (*kòruki*), cloudy, overcast. Cf. *kauruki*, smoke; *korukuruku*, cloudy; *koruru*, cloudy. [For comparatives, see Kauruki.]

KORUKURUKU (*kòrukuruku*), cloudy. Cf. *koruki*, cloudy; *koruru*, cloudy; *kauruki*, smoke.

KORUPE (*kòrupe*), the lintel of a door: *Titiro noa ake ki te korupe o te rua*—A. H. M., iv. 185.

KORURE (*kòrure*), to change, to veer round. Cf. *korori*, twisted; to stir round; *pirori*, to roll along, as a ball.

Hawaiian—cf. *lule*, to vary from one position to another; to shake, as the flesh of a fat person; to rock, to roll; to be moved from place to place. Tahitian—cf. *orure*, to stir up mischief; a rebel.

KORURU (*kòruru*), cloudy. Cf. *koruki*, cloudy; *korukuruku*, cloudy, overcast.

KORURU, a figure placed on the gable of a house. 2. A toy with two strings, which, when played with, makes a whizzing or roaring noise.

KOTA, a cockle-shell. 2. Anything used as a knife or scraper. Cf. *koti*, to cut; *kotipù*, to cut short; *kutikuti*, scissors; *ota*, saw-dust; *kotata*, split; *kotateota*, a *pipi*-shell.

KOKOTA (*kòkòta*), the name of a shell-fish.

Tahitian—cf. *ota*, to fell or cut down a tree. Hawaiian—cf. *okaoka*, to break into small pieces; to shiver; to break small; to reduce to powder. Paumotan — cf. *pakokota*, a stone. Mangaian—kokota, a bivalve shell-fish with terribly sharp edges, which gash the unshod feet of the natives; it is also called "the axe-head." Mangarevan — kokota, small shell-fish. Ext. Poly.: Formosa—cf. *kakattas*, a razor. Macassar—cf. *kota*, to chew.

KOTAE, alluvial soil. Cf. *tae*, exudation from plants; *tutae*, excrement; *tahe*, the *menses* of women. [See Tahitian.]

Samoan—cf. *tae*, excrements; to gather up rubbish; *fa'a-taelama*, black vomit; *tafe*, to flow; *tafega*, a freshet. Tahitian—cf. *tutae*, excrements; *tahe*, to run, as any liquid; *tahetahe*, to bleed; little rivulets or streams. Tongan—cf. *tae*, excrements; *taele*, sediment, remains. Hawaiian—cf. *kae*, the brink or border of a thing; to have a border or brim; the exterior of the *anus*; *kaee*, to dry up, as water by the sun; *kaekae*, soft, mellow; *kukae*, excrements. Mangarevan — cf. *tahe*, to flow; the mark where water has run; *kotahe*, a soft paste.

KOTAHA (*kòtaha*), a sling.

[Note.—"The arrow-spear is made of the *manuka* (wood), which is split into pieces the size of the thumb; one end is allowed to remain of this thickness for half the width of the hand, the remainder, which is about twice the length of the arm, is scraped with a shell or sharp stone until it is about a fifth the size of the head; where the head begins to taper the wood is deeply notched, and to the head is tied a piece of the woody part of the *ponga* (fern-tree). This is the arrow. The warriors also have a piece of wood, about the same thickness as the arrow-head, and about a fathom long, to one end of which is tied a short line, made from the prepared fibre of the flax; this line is about a yard long, and the other end of it is made into a knot as large as the end of the thumb. Half-way between the point of the arrow and where the head begins to taper, the knot is passed round, so as to come to the side of the line nearest the arrow-head, so that when it is pulled tight, and pulled out in a direct line with the arrow-head, the knot is in a line with the head; the knot keeps the line bound tightly round the arrow. The arrow, thus prepared, is laid on the ground, the head being put on a piece of wood or stone to elevate it a little; the warrior, holding in his hand the stick to which the line is attached, gives it a jerk forward with a force that sends the arrow to a great distance. When the arrow has, by the jerk given it, gone until the line is parallel with the thin part, the line, being behind the knot, loosens itself without any check to the arrow. When an arrow thus thrown strikes a man, the sudden check makes the thin end quiver to such a degree that it breaks off where it had been notched: the *ponga* is so poisonous that before it can be extracted it has done its work, the wound festering so much that life cannot be saved."—Te Rou, 116. For illustration of *kotaha*, see A. H. M., iii. Maori, p. 66.]

2. Part of a chief's head-dress. [See also Kotaha-kurutai, Pere, Kopere, Whana, Pewa, &c.]

KOTAHA, sideways; askance. Cf. *taha*, the side; to pass on one side; *tahaki*, one side; *tahatai*, the sea shore; *titaha*, to lean on one side. [For comparatives, see Taha.]

KOTAHA-KURUTAI, a weapon consisting of a sharp stone, shaped somewhat like a *mere*, but thrown with a string, and recovered by the string if it missed its mark: *I mate enei i aia te patu, i tana kotaha-kurutai*—A. H. M., iv. 93.

KOTAHI, to be one with; to be joined or associated together. Cf. *tahi*, one; *ko tahi* (in counting), one. [For comparatives, see TAHI.]

KOTAITAI, brackish. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *mataitai*, salt in taste.

KOTAKOTA, a finger. Cf. *kotata*, split; *katakata*, a finger.

KOTAMA (*kòtama*), the third finger. Cf. *konui*, the thumb; *komatuatua*, the second or middle finger; *kotakota*, a finger.

KOTAMU (*kòtamu*), **KOTAMUTAMU**, to open and shut the lips repeatedly: *Ka kotamu ona ngutu*—P. M., 36. Cf. *tame*, to smack the lips; *kamu*, to move the lips in anticipation of food; *tamu*, *pudendum muliebre*; *tamumu*, to hum.

Samoan—cf. *tomumu*, to talk to oneself. Mangaian—cf. *katamutamu*, to whisper (*Ia katamutamu Avaiki;* The whisperers of Spirit-land). Hawaiian—cf. *kamumu*, a rumbling indistinct noise of something doing; the noise and action of a person eating meat baked to a crisp, or cartilaginous meat. Tahitian—cf. *amu*, to eat. Tongan—cf. *hamu*, to eat food of one kind only; *lamu*, to chew. [For full comparatives, see MU, and TAMUMU.]

KOTARA, loosened, untied. Cf. *tatara*, loose, untied; *matara*, untied, untwisted.

Tahitian—otaratara, a wriggler; always moving and uneasy; (*b.*) to stand aloof from danger. Cf. *taratara*, to untie; *matara*, to be untied. Hawaiian—cf. *okalakala*, to shudder, to quake; *kala*, to loosen; *kalakala*, to pardon sin. [For full comparatives, see TATALA.]

KOTARATARA (*kòtaratara*), a dance of triumph. Cf. *tara*, courage, mettle. 2. The name of a plant.

KOTARE, (Moriori,) a porch; a verandah.

KOTARE (*kòtare*), the Kingfisher (Orn. *Halcyon vagans*): *E rere, e rere, e te kotare*—G. P., 29. 2. A look-out place in a *pa*; a post of observation.

Samoan—ti'otala, the Kingfisher (Orn. *Todirhampus pealei*, and *T. recurvirostris*). Tongan—jikota, the Kingfisher.

KOTARETARE, a species of Eel.

KOTATA, split. Cf. *tàtà*, to cleave, split up; *matata*, to be split; to gape; *ngatata*, split; *kota*, a thing to cut or scrape with.

KOTATA, the name of a bird.

KOTATEOTA, the shell of the *pipi*.

KOTAWATAWA, the name of a shell-fish.

KOTE (*kòtè*), to long after; to be continually thinking about a certain thing; (*b.*) to spout or burst out. Cf. *whakatè*, to squeeze fluid out of anything.

KOTEA (*kòtea*), pale. Cf. *tea*, white; *mòtea*, white-faced; *katea*, whitened, &c.: *He kiri kotea*, an albino.

Tahitian—oteatea, whitish; ootea, light-coloured, as a Tahitian. Hawaiian—okea, the white sand of the sea; (*b.*) hot, as stones heated to whiteness. [For full comparatives, see TEA.]

KOTENGITENGI (*kòtengitengi*), a gentle wind. Cf. *hengi*, to blow gently; *angi*, zephyr, light breeze; *matangi*, wind; *kohengi*, wind.

KOTEO, a post, a peg: *Me te koteo mau kupenga*—Prov.

KOTERO (*kòtero*), potatoes steeped in water.

KOTETE, the shoot of a potato. Cf. *tete*, the head of a spear.

KOTI, **KOKOTI**, to cut: *Ka kotia te pito o te tamaiti*—A. H. M., ii. 11. Cf. *kota*, a thing to cut with, a knife, &c; *kotipù*, to cut short; *kotiate*, a lobed weapon of hard wood; *kutikuti*, scissors; *oti*, finished; *kati*, shut, closed; *katikati*, to champ the jaws. 2. To intercept, cut off: *Ka kotia te taitapu ki Hawaiki*—Ika, 295. Cf. *aukati*, to block up; *he tamaiti kokoti tau*, a child born prematurely; *he tau kokoti pu*, a year in which winter comes on prematurely. 3. Tattooing on a portion of the face.

KOTIKOTI, to cut to pieces; to cut frequently.

Samoan—'oti, to cut, to clip, as the hair, bushes, &c.; 'o'otia, to be beaten, abused. Cf. *oti*, to die (only used of mankind); to faint; *ma'oti*, to cut off. Tahitian—oti, to cut, as with a knife; ooti, to cut with any instrument: *I te mahana i fanau mai ai oe ra aore i ootihia to oe pito;* In the day of thy birth thy navel-string was not cut. Otioti, to cut repeatedly with an instrument: *Eiaha outou e otioti ia outou;* You shall not cut yourselves. Otia, a boundary, limit; a landmark; faa-oti, to finish, to bring to an end; one who finishes. Cf. *aoti*, a pair of scissors; a person who cuts hair; dressed, polled; *araooti*, a war term; *ataooti*, cuttings of the *ava* (*kava*) plant; a native of a place; *ota*, to fell trees; *paoti*, a pair of scissors, or nippers; to cut or clip with scissors. Hawaiian—oki, to cut off; to cut in two: *Moku ka aholawaia a Kahai, i okia i Kukanaloa;* Broken is the fish-line of Tawhaki, that was cut by Tutangaroa: *He ia kaokoa, okioki ole;* A fish whole, uncut from the head to the tail. (*b.*) To end or finish any talk or business: *Molia i ka ua e oki;* Curse the rain, let it stop. (*c.*) To cut up root and branch; to destroy; (*d.*) to cut grain, as at harvest; (*e.*) to cut off one's head; (*f.*) to cut off food, as a famine; okioki, to cut frequently, *i.e.*, to cut to pieces; cutting, dividing; hoo-oki, to stop, to cease; to cut short; to terminate; ooki, to cut off, to lop, as the branch of a tree: *Alaila, ooki maka koi hookahi iho ana;* He cut one stroke with the edge of the axe. (*b.*) To cut up wood, as fuel; (*c.*) to cut, wound: *Ooki ae la kana kane i kona wawae;* Her husband cut her in the leg. (*d.*) To divorce. Cf. *okiloa*, destruction; to be defeated in one's purpose; *okipoepoe*, to circumcise; *uluoki*, an officer sent round by the king to slit the ears, &c., of those who had refused the war-summons; *maoki*, anything cut in pieces. Tongan—koji, to cut with scissors: *Koji ho louulu, bea liaki ia;* Cut off your hair and throw it away. Kokoji, to make a clipping, biting noise, as a rat gnawing; kojikoji, to cut with scissors. Cf. *helekoji*, scissors; *makoji*, to be eaten, nibbled; beaten; *oji*, to be finished, to be done; *ojioji*, to be consumed. Marquesan—kokoti, to cut; kotikoti, pains in the bowels; (*b.*) to cut; (*c.*)

to share, divide. **Rarotongan**—koti, to cut; to cut off: *Ei koti i te iku o te toora;* To cut off the tail of the whale. Kokoti, to cut: *Naku e kokoti i te kotikotinga i te reira;* I will engrave the graving thereof. Kotinga, a border, edge: *Te kotinga o te kino;* The border of wickedness. Kotikoti, to cut in pieces. **Mangarevan**—koti, a long band or strip; kokoti, to cut; to saw; a saw; kotiaga, to cut the hair level and straight; (*b.*) boundaries of lands; kotikoti, to cut into long stripes or strips; aka-kotikoti, long bars of light, rays; to radiate. Cf. *oti*, the end; *kuoti*, finished; *pakoti*, scissors; *otipu*, finished promptly; *kotikotike-kotikotike*, striped. **Paumotan**—koti, to chop; (*b.*) to gush out; kokoti, to cut off; (*b.*) to truncate, mutilate; (*c.*) to throw down; to beat down; (*d.*) to dress in a line; kotikoti, to carve; sculpture. Cf. *pakoti*, to shear, clip; *faka-oti*, to finish. **Moriori**—cf. *hokoti*, to make to cease. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—*koti*, a pair of scissors or shears. It was originally synonymous with *ai tasi*, a *kai* shell or shark's tooth to shave with, but it is now only used for a pair of scissors. *Koto-va*, to clip, or shear; *oti*, finished, destroyed. **Redscar Bay**—cf. *katiwa*, a bamboo knife. **Malagasy**—cf. *kotriatra*, a scratch, a shallow incision; *oty*, picked off, gathered. **Sikayana**—cf. *oti*, all; to finish.

KOTIATA,
KOTIATE, a lobed weapon, of hard wood: *Ka mau i konei ki te kotiata*—M. M., 187: *I haere katoa nga mere-pounamu, nga kotiate*—P. M., 150.

KOTIHE (*kòtihe*),
KOTIHETIHE,
KOTIHEWERA, the name of a bird, the Stitch-Bird (Orn. *Pogonornis cincta*).

KOKOTI-TIRIWA, the boundary between two neighbouring cultivations, formed by a line of logs of wood.

KOTINGOTINGO (*kòtingotingo*), speckled: *He mea whai tongitongi, he mea kotingotingo*—Ken., xxxi. 10.

KOTIPO (*kòtipò*), a purple potato.

KOTIPU (*kotipŭ*), to cut short. Cf. *koti*, to cut; *pù*, exceedingly, exactly. [For comparatives, see Koti, and Pu.]

KOTIRI, a meteor. Cf. *tiripapa*, to explode in succession; *matakokiri*, a meteor; *kokiri*, to dart forward. 2. To go or come one at a time. Cf. *tiri*, to throw or place one by one. 3. To start suddenly in sleep, a kind of omen.
Moriori—cf. *kokirikiri*, a meteor.

KOTIRITIRI, *coitus*: the movement in sexual connection; the movement of a piston.

KOTIRO (*kòtiro*), a girl: *I haere mai au kia tohia ta taua kotiro*—P. M., 54. Cf. *kohine*, a girl; *kohaia*, a girl; *tiro*, to look.
Hawaiian—cf. *okilo*, to watch for, to gaze earnestly at something. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kotiro*, that which has sprouted up and reached a few inches high.

KOTITI, to move aside. Cf. *taìtaka*, to move about, to turn round; *titaha*, to be on one side; *atiti*, to stray, to wander; *titi*, to go astray. 2. To bolt, as a runaway horse.

KOTITITITI (*kòtìtititi*), to wander about: *Kotititi ke ana ratou, ano he tangata e haurangi ana*—Hopa, xii., 25.

Tahitian—oti (*otì*), to recoil, as a gun after explosion. Cf. *otiaverevere*, to be in a straggling state, as the inhabitants of a place.

KOTIU, the North Wind. Cf. *atiu*, the North-west wind; *tupatiu*, the North-west wind; *hauatiu*, the North-west wind; *tiu*, (**Moriori**,) the North-west wind. [For comparatives, see Atiu, and Tiu.]

KOTIURU, headache. Cf. *uru*, the head; *uruumu*, swollen; *urutà*, epidemic; *koti*, to cut.

KOTIWHATIWHA (*kòtiwhatiwha*), spotted. Cf. *tiwha*, a patch, spot; *korotiwha*, a spot.

KOTOKOTO, the sheet of a sail. 2. A sprit with which to extend a sail. Cf. *takotokoto*, the sprit of a sail; *tatakoto*, the sprit on the lower edge of a canoe-sail; *toko*, a pole; *titoko*, a sprit. 3. A projection. 4. Small potatoes.
Mangarevan—cf. *titakoto*, the summit of a mast, tree, &c. **Paumotan**—cf. *tatakoto*, the boom of a sail.

KOTOKOTO, to squeak. 2. To cackle.
Samoan—cf. *oto*, to speak appropriately. **Tahitian** — oto, weeping, crying; grief, sorrow; to cry, lament; (*b.*) the noise of the sea on the reef; (*c.*) the singing of birds, insects, &c.; (*d.*) to sound as a bell or instrument; (*e.*) to condole, congratulate; faa-oto, to cause weeping or crying; to sound any sort of instrument. Cf. *hiaoto*, to be troubled by importunities. **Mangarevan**—kotokoto, the noise of the lips in sucking; aka-kotokoto, fatigue, ennui. Cf. *kotomi*, to speak so low as not to be understood. **Paumotan**—kotokoto, the cry of a lizard.

KOTOPIHI, a window. Cf. *matapihi*, a window.

KOTORE (*kòtore*), the lower end. 2. The fundamental orifice; the *anus*. Cf. *toretore*, having inflamed eyes. 3. Behind, at the back; the back (met.): *Kia noho i taku kotore.* 4. White clay (sometimes eaten in times of famine): *Ka tae a Tawhaki ki te uku, ara ki te paru kotore* —A. H. M., i. 49. 5. The relationship of a young person to elder branches of the family.
Tahitian — cf. *otore*, to embowel. **Hawaiian**—okole, the *anus*; (*b.*) the posteriors. Cf. *kole*, raw, reddish, inflamed; *ukokole*, sore, inflamed; *ukolekole*, inflamed, as the eye. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pitore*, the orifice of the *anus*; a ring. **Paumotan**—cf. *kotore*, incision; *tohe*, the *anus*.

KOTORETORE (*kòtoretore*), the name of a fish. 2. The Sea-anemone.

KOTOREKE, the name of a bird, the Quail (Orn. *Coturnix novæ-zealandiæ*).

KOTUA (*kòtua*), respect, regard. 2. With the back turned to one. Cf. *tua*, behind; *tuara*, the back.
Tahitian—otua, to lie on the back. [For full comparatives, see Tua.]

KOTUHI (*kòtuhi*), an arch formed by clouds on the horizon.

KOTUI (*kòtui*), to lace, to fasten by lacing. Cf. *tui*, to lace; *whatui*, to lace or join together.
Tahitian—otui, to join or amass together. [For full comparatives, see Tui.]

KOTUKU (*kòtuku*), the White Heron, the White Crane of colonists (Orn. *Ardea egretta*): *He* *kotuku kai-whakaata*—Prov. (Myth.) For the *kotuku* seen in the Under-world, see Wohl., Trans., viii. 112.

Tahitian—otuu, a bird of the heron kind. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kotuku*, a black-and-white land bird, which lives on rats.

KOTUKU-NGUTUPAPA, the name of a bird, the Royal Spoonbill (Orn. *Platalea melanorhyncha*).

KOTUKU-TAWHITI, a variety of potato.

KOTUKUTEA, a variety of potato.

KOTUKUTUKU (*kŏtukutuku*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Fuchsia excorticata*.)

KOTUMU (*kŏtumu*), a stump. Cf. *tumu*, a stump.

Tahitian — otumutumu, short, stumpy. **Mangarevan**—kotumu, to put all the stems or trunks on one side. [For full comparatives, see Tumu.]

KOTUTU (*kŏtutu*), a basket used for catching fish.

KOTUTU, to melt down fat, &c. Cf. *tutu*, to melt down fat; *korotutu*, to melt down fat. 2. To dip up water, to draw water: *A ka haere a Hotumauea ki tahaki kotutu wai ai*—A. H. M., v. 18. Cf. *utu*, to dip up water. [For comparatives, see Tutu, and Utu.]

KOU, good (a doubtful word).

KOUAUA (*kŏuaua*), sprinkling rain. Cf. *ua*, rain; *pataua*, caused by rain. [For comparatives, see Ua.]

KOUE (*kŏue*), posts supporting the *paepae* of a privy. Cf. *ueha*, a prop or support.

KOUE (*kŏue*), to scull, to steer with a paddle. Cf. *kauhoe*, to swim; *ue*, to steer with a paddle.

KOUKA (*kŏuka*), the name of a tree, the Ti or Cabbage-tree (Bot. *Cordyline australis*); also kauka. 2. The root of the *raupo* or bulrush (*Typha*).

KOUKAUKA, the name of a fish, the Kahawai (Ich. *Arripis salar*).

KOUKOU, the New Zealand Owl, or Morepork (Orn. *Spiloglaux novæ-zealandiæ*). 2. A mode of dressing and wearing the hair: *Nawai i koukou taku heru*—A. H. M., iii. 15. Cf. *parekoukou*, wearing the hair in a knot at the top of the back part of the head.

KOUKOUARO, the carved figure on the front gable of a house: *Ka rere a Kiore-ta ki te koukouaro ka ngaro atu*—A. H. M., ii. 28.

KOUMA (*kŏuma*), a breastplate: *He mahi whiri, mo te kouma, mo te pito*—Eko., xxviii. 22. 2. A small bone above the *sternum* or breastbone. Cf. *uma*, the bosom.

Tahitian—ouma, the breast or bosom: *Ma te papai te rima i to ratou ouma;* Slapping with their hands upon their breasts. **Paumotan**—kouma, the bosom; chest; stomach. [For full comparatives, see Uma.]

KOUMUUMU (*kŏumuumu*), to whirl round and round.

Tahitian—cf. *umua*, to form into round balls; *umu*, to wring or press anything out between the fingers.

KOUNUI, the big toe: *No reira ka kotia e Puta te kounui o tana tamaiti*—A. H. M., i. 152. 2. The thumb. Cf. *konui*, the thumb; *koiti*, the little toe; *toiti*, the little finger; *nui*, large.

KOURA (*kŏura*), the Crayfish (Crus. *Palinurus edwardsii*). The salt-water crayfish is sometimes called *kourapapatea*: *He koura koia kia whero wawe?*—Prov. Cf. *kouraura*, a shrimp, &c.; *ura*, red; *kura*, red.

Samoan — ula, a crayfish. Cf. *ulatai*, a salt-water shrimp; *ulavai*, a fresh-water prawn; *vaevaeula*, a species of sugar-cane (lit. "the legs of a crayfish"). **Tahitian**—oura, the prawn or shrimp; oura-vaero, the crayfish or lobster. Cf. *hihioura*, the feelers of the crayfish; *ouraura*, reddish; *puooura*, a basket for catching shrimps; *tuooura*, red, reddish. **Marquesan**—koua, the crayfish. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ura*, a kind of crayfish; flame; to burn; *kovakeura*, a little crayfish. **Paumotan**—cf. *koranihi*, a prawn. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *ura*, crayfish. **Fiji**—cf. *ura*, a kind of prawn or large shrimp; *urau*, a species of crayfish (*Cancer ursus-minor*).

KOURAURA, }
KOURA-MAWHITIWHITI, } names of shrimps
KOURA-RAKI, } and prawns. [See
KOURA-RANGI, } Koura.]

KOUREA, the name of a fish, the Schnapper (Ich. *Pagrus unicolor*).

KOURU (*kŏuru*), the top of a tree: *I raro hoki i nga rakau kouru nui katoa*—Tiu., xii. 2. Cf. *uru*, the head; a grove; *urupuia*, a clump of trees. 2. The head of a river: *Ki Mangawara ki roto ki te kouru*—P. M., 197. 3. Shady: *Kei raro i nga rakau kouru nui*—Hopa., xl. 21.

Tahitian—ouru, the end or point of a thing. [For full comparatives, see Uru.]

KOUTAREKE, the name of a bird, the Quail (Orn. *Coturnix novæ-zealandiæ*).

KOUTOU, ye, or you (plural): *Koia hoki matou i haere mai ai kia rongo koutou*—P. M., 188. Cf. *toru*, three, as *korua* = ye two.

Samoan—'outou, ye, you: *Ua vaavaai mai outou i lo'u malaia ma outou fefefe ai;* Ye see my downfall and ye are afraid. **Tahitian**—outou, ye (three or more): *E ia ore a outou ia faaroo mai ia'u i reira;* If for all this ye will not hearken unto me. **Hawaiian**—oukou, ye, you: *Makemake au e akamai oukou a pau;* I wish that you all may become wise. **Rarotongan**—kotou, ye, you (plural): *Na kotou teianei totou;* This order is for you. **Marquesan**—kotou, you others: *A tupu kotou a haanui;* Grow ye and multiply. **Mangarevan**—kotou, ye two: *E akaaroa mai ana kotou?* Do ye (two) love me? **Aniwan**—cf. *acoutou*, your. **Paumotan**—koutou, ye. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *koutou*, ye.

KOUTUUTU (*kŏutuutu*), to dip up. Cf. *utu*, to dip up, as water. [For comparatives, see Utu.]

KOWA (*kŏwă*), } neap, of the tides.
KOWAWA (*kowăwă*), }

KOWAE (*kŏwae*), to divide, to part. Cf. *wawae*, to divide, to part; *wa*, a space; *tawae*, to divide, to separate. 2. To pick out; to set apart.

Hawaiian—owae, to crack, as dry ground; to crack, as a thing breaking. Cf. *wae*, to break and separate, as the parts of a thing. [For full comparatives, see Wae.]

KOWAO (*kòwao*), a plot of fern land in a wood. Cf. *wao*, forest; *waoku*, dense forest. 2. Living in the forest; wild. Cf. *waoko*, a bushman.

KOWAOWAO, to overgrow, to choke, with vegetable growth. Cf. *tawhao*, copse, wood.

Hawaiian—ohao, to weed; to cultivate land. Cf. *wao*, a high, shady, unfrequented place. [For full comparatives, see Wao.]

KOWARO, to turn inside out (*huri-kowaro*). [See Koaro.]

KOWAROWARO (*kòwarowaro*), the name of a fish.

KOWATAWATA, to dawn, to break, as day: *Kei whakakowatawata te ra*—W. W. Cf. *ata*, early morning; *moata*, early in the morning.

Hawaiian—owakawaka, the breaking or opening of daylight. Cf. *oaka*, the reflection of the sun; a glimpse, a flashing of light. Mangarevan—cf. *koata*, the glimmer of moonlight; transparent; a reddish transparency; *aka-kohata*, to be able to see an opening; a badly-constructed joint. Marquesan—cf. *koata*, a cleft, crevice. [Also consider comparatives of Whata.]

KOWERA. [See Koera.]

KOWITI, the name of a fish.

KOWHA (*kòwhà*), to split open, to burst open. Cf. *koha*, a scar; *ngawha*, to burst open; *awha*, a gale; *makowha*, expanded; *wha*, to be disclosed, to get abroad. 2. To take out of the shell; cockles taken out of the shell. 3. To flash like lightning; summer lightning.

Samoan—cf. *màfà*, *orificium vaginæ apertum*. Tahitian—cf. *afa*, a crack, split, rent; to crack, split; *afafa*, torn or rent in many places; *aha*, to crack; a fissure. Hawaiian—owa, to be split as a board; owaowa, a ditch, furrow. Cf. *naha*, to split or break open, as the ground. Tongan—cf. *fa*, burst, split; *mafaa*, to open, to extend; *mafaafaa*, split, cracked. Mangarevan—cf. *maiha*, a crevice, rift.

KOWHAI (*kòwhai*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Sophora tetraptera*): *Ka mauria mai te kumara, me te mapou, me te kowhai*—G.-8, 26. 2. Yellow (from the colour of the flowers). "The time when the kowhai flowers," is used as a metaphor for Spring; the "kowhai rains" are at the spring equinox: *Ka tipu ko tana, notemea i a ia te mohiotanga ki te kowhai, hei tohu mo tana*—G.-8, 26.

Hawaiian—cf. *ohai*, the name of a flowering shrub. Mangarevan—cf. *koai*, the name of a plant. Paumotan—cf. *kofai*, the indigo plant.

KOWHAIWHAI, a pattern of scroll ornament.

KOWHAI-KURA, a variety of the Kowhai shrub, resembling the Kowhai-ngutu-kaka, but of a different colour.

KOWHAI-NGUTU-KAKA, the name of a shrub bearing very handsome flowers, the Parrot's-beak Kowhai (Bot. *Clianthus puniceus*). See Col., Trans., xviii. 291.

OWHAITAU (*kòwhaitau*), the name of a fish (Ich. *Arripis salar*).

OWHAKARARO. [See Rau-o-piopio.]

KOWHAKI (*kòwhaki*), to pluck off, to tear off (also kohaki): *Kowhakina mai ana te ahi i te toi iti o nga matikara* —P. M., 26: *Katahi ka kowhakina mai e ia tetehi wahi o taua ika*——P. M., 70. Cf. *whawhaki*, to pluck off, to tear off; to gather fruit; *kawhaki*, to remove by force; *whawhati*, to break off anything stiff.

KOWHAKIWHAKI, to tear off piece by piece. 2. To scintillate, to glitter at intervals: *Ki to tupuna, ki a Hinenuitepo, e kowhakiwhaki noa mai ra i te taha o te rangi*—P. M., 30. Cf. *kowha*, to split open, to burst open; to flash, as lightning; summer lightning. [For comparatives see Whawhaki, and Whawhati.]

KOWHANA, bent, bowed. Cf. *whana*, bent, bowed; a spring made of a bent stick; *tawhana*, bent like a bow; *korowhana*, bent, bowed. *kowhane*, to bend. 2. Springing up violently; Cf. *whana*, to recoil, as a bow; to kick; *pana*, to thrust away violently; to expel. [For comparatives, see Whana.]

KOWHANE, to bend. [See Kowhana.]

KOWHANGA (*kòwhanga*), a nest: *He kowhanga o nga manu o te rangi*—Ma., viii. 20. Also kohanga. Cf. *owhanga*, a nest; *oha*, generous, warm-hearted; *aroha*, affection, sympathy, compassion [see Tongan]; *aroharoha*, to flap the wings; *koha*, respect, regard; *mateoha*, loving, fond; *maioha*, to greet affectionately. 2. Overcast with clouds.

Samoan—ofaga, a nest: *Na ofaga manu felelei uma i ona lala;* All birds made nests in its branches. (*b.*) To make a nest; (*c.*) to blow a fair wind: '*Ua ofaga lelei mai le matagi i le la o le va'a;* As if the wind were making its nest in the sail. Cf. *ofaofata'i*, to brood over, to cherish, as a hen does her chickens; *gaualofa*, to yield from love; *lofa*, to cower down; *alofa*, love, compassion. Tahitian—ofaa, to nestle, to lie close in a nest, as a bird. Cf. *oha*, stooping, bending; *ofaaraa*, the nest of a bird; *aroha*, love, compassion. Hawaiian—ohana, a family of parents, children, and servants all living together; (*b.*) offspring; a tribe; (*c.*) a litter of pups; a brood of birds. Cf. *ohu*, the small sprigs of *kalo* (*taro*) that grow on the sides of the older roots; *loha*, love, affection. Tongan—cf. *ofa*, to love; affectionate; *lofa*, to fly with extended wings; *ofaaga*, beloved, dear; *malofa*, to be spread; to lie flat; *lolofa*, to extend the wings; *lofia*, to overspread, to cover; *aloofa*, compassion, mercy. Marquesan—cf. *oha*, to stoop, to bow oneself; *kaòha*, to love; *kohata*, a nest. Moriori—kuhanga, a nest. Rarotongan—koanga, a nest; to make a nest: *Tei koangaia e te au manu ra;* There shall build all manner of birds. Cf. *toanga*, a nest.

KOWHAO (*kòwhao*), a hole: *A ka rere atu ki te kowhao o te waka*—A. H. M., ii. 16. Cf. *whao*, an iron tool, chisel, &c.; *whawhao*, to carve wood; *urukowhao*, the leakage in a canoe through the holes made for the lashing on of the *rauawa*, or upper streak-boards. [For comparatives, see Whawhao.]

KOWHAOWHAO, a basket for containing food.

KOWHARAWHARA (*kòwharawhara*), the name of a plant growing on trees (Bot. *Astelia banksii*). Also whara-whara.

KOWHATU (*kòwhatu*), a stone (also kohatu): *Ka tango katoa, te iti, te rahi, ki te kohatu hei kuru i a ia*—P. M., 18. 2. To turn to stone; made into stone; lapidified; lapideous: *Ko Tainui te ingoa o tera waka kowhatu*—G.-8, 20: *Ka kite atu i taua kotiro kua kowhatutia*—A. H. M., ii. 176. Cf. *whatu*, a hail-stone; the pupil of the eye; the stone of fruit; the testicle; *powhatu*, a stone.

Mangaian—koatu, a stone. [For full comparatives, see Whatu.]

KOWHATU-PARENGORENGO, a churl.

KOWHAU, dry and tasteless.

KOWHEKAWHEKA (*kòwhekawheka*), a garment.

KOWHERA, to open, to gape (also kohera): *Kowhera ou ringaringa;* Loose your hold. Cf. *whewhera*, to spread out, to open; *kowhewhe*, split open. 2. To burst forth: *Ka kowhera te uira i roto i nga keke o Tawhaki*—P. M., 55.

Tahitian—ofera, to turn out the inside of the eyelids, or to pull the eyelids wide open, a custom of children. [For full comparatives, see Whewhera.]

KOWHETA, to writhe, to twist about: *Katahi ka kowheta te pane*—P. M., 149.

KOWHETE,
KOWHETEWHETE (*kòwhetewhete*), to whisper: *Kei tangi, kei korikori, kei kowhetewhete*—A. H. M., i. 6: *Ka kowhetewhete ake ano hoki to kupu i roto i te puehu*—Iha., xxix. 4. 2. To murmur. 3. To scold. 4. To make faces at, in defiance. 5. Slang; gibberish. 6. A kind of secret language used by children in play.

KOWHEWHE, split open. Cf. *kowha*, split open; *kowae*, to divide, part; *ngawhewhe*, torn; worn out; *whewhe*, a boil.

KOWHIO (*kòwhio*), to whistle. Cf. *whio*, to whistle. [For comparatives, see Whio.]

KOWHIRI (*kòwhiri*), to select. Cf. *whiriwhiri*, to select, choose. 2. To whirl round. Cf. *whiri*, to twist; *huri*, to turn; *wiri*, to bore; *whaka-wiri*, to twist.

Tahitian—ofiri, to be turning or changing different ways; (*b.*) anything that is like a screw; ofirifiri, unstable, changeable. Cf. *oviri*, to give a whirling motion to a cocoanut in throwing it down from a tree, so that it may not split. **Hawaiian**—kowili, to intertwine: *Kowili na hua na ka lani;* Intertwined is the seed of the chief. **Paumotan**—koviriviri, contortion, twisting. [For full comparatives see Whiri, to twist, and Whiriwhiri, to choose.]

KOWHITI (*kòwhiti*), to pull up, or pull out. Cf. *tuhiti*, to expel, banish. 2. To pick cockles, &c., out of the shell. 3. To spring up or out. Cf. *whiti*, to start, to be alarmed; *mawhiti*, to leap; to escape; *mokowhiti*, to jump; *korowhiti*, to spring up suddenly from a stooping position. 4. To appear, as the moon. Cf. *whiti*, to shine.

KOWHITIWHITI (*kòwhitiwhiti*), the grasshopper: *Ka kite a ia te kowhitiwhiti*—A. H. M., ii. 176. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Nasturtium officinale*).

Samoan—cf. *fiti*, a somersault; *mafiti*, to spring out, as a spark from fire; to spring, as a splinter of wood; *tafiti*, to turn a somersault; *moefiti*, to be restless in sleep. **Tahitian**—ohiti, to pluck off, or pluck out; (*b.*) a very small species of sand-crab; ohitihiti, to pluck off or out repeatedly. Cf. *ohitiporaorao*, to grasp so as to get hold of the whole; *ohitiroaroa*, to bring up old or past grievances. **Hawaiian**—ohiki, to shell, as one shells beans; (*b.*) to put in; to cram down; (*c.*) to pry up, as a stone; (*d.*) to lance, or open, as an abscess; (*e.*) the name of a small crab, or sand-spider; ohikihiki, to persevere, as when one expects a favour by asking; (*b.*) to pick the teeth. **Mangarevan**—kohiti, to carry objects, such as food, from one place to another. Cf. *kohitikura*, to throw off the sheet in tacking. **Tongan**—cf. *fiji*, to fillip; *kutufiji*, the flea; *mofiji*, the shrimp. **Paumotan**—kohitihiti, a shrimp. Cf. *togohiti*, a grasshopper.

KOWHITIWHITI-MOANA, a small kind of shrimp. Cf. *kowhitiwhiti*, a grasshopper.

KOWHIUWHIU, a fan; to fan, to winnow. Cf. *whiu*, to whip, chastise; *tawhiu*, to drive together; to hunt up; *kowhio*, to whistle.

Samoan—cf. *fa‘a-fiu*, to cause to be weary of; *fa‘a-fiuola*, to be beaten within an inch of one's life; *fue*, to beat persons; a fly-flapper carried by chiefs and orators. **Tahitian**—ohiu, to dart the reed without striking the ground. Cf. *aviù*, the sound of a stick cutting the air; a whispering noise; *viu*, wearied, tired. **Mangarevan**—kohiu, to strike lightly but continuously. Cf. *koviuviu*, a semi-circular figure, formed by one moving restlessly; to flutter a stick; the figure made by a firebrand fluttered about; *hiu*, to give in, to comply, to condescend, to yield to remonstrance. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hiu*, to throw a stone with violence; to move the counter at the game of *konane*, or chequers. [See Mu.] **Tongan**—cf. *fiu*, to fag, to grow weary; fatigue; *fihufihu*, to plait backwards and forwards; *fue*, to drive away flies; a whisk. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *viu*, a kind of palm-tree, with the leaves of which the natives make their large fans and umbrellas. **Malagasy**—cf. *fioka* (*o* for *u*), whizzing; the noise of the lashing of a whip.

KOWHIWHI (*kòwhiwhi*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*).

KU, silent. 2. To be fatigued; to be utterly worn out.

Marquesan—ku, tired of a thing. **Hawaiian**—cf. *u*, grief; to mourn; unwillingness, not disposed to do. **Samoan**—cf. *‘u*, to be sulky.

KU, to coo, to make a low, moaning sound: *Ka ku iho ai ki te hakoro*—A. H. M., ii. 67. Cf. *kuku* and *kukupa*, the pigeon; *tumu*, to coo; *kuihi*, to speak in a low tone; *kumanu*, to tend, to foster. [For comparatives, see Kuku, the pigeon.]

KUA, a verbal particle denoting the completion of past action: *Kua riro; he Iwi ke nana i tiki mai, i tango atu*—P. M., 57.

Samoan—‘ua, verbal particle, marking the present and perfect tenses: *‘Ua ia tusia foi i ia tusi, ‘ua faapea;* She wrote in the letters, saying. **Tahitian**—ua, a verbal particle affirming present existence of a quality, but implying a former absence of the act or quality affirmed: *Ua rave hoi i te reira ua haamahanahana iana iho;* He takes part of it to warm himself with. Hawaiian—ua, when prefixed to verbs, marks the fourth form of the preterite tense: *He ululaau! ua nei ae la iloko o ke kai;* It is a forest! it has moved into the sea: *Ua pae mai la;* He has landed now. Tongan—kuo, the sign of the past tense: *Kuo ala ia;* He has gone. Cf. *kuoga*, a time, a season, an era; *kuoloa*, heretofore, long ago. Mangarevan—kua, a particle used before a verb to express past time: *Kua noho Maui Matavaru io te tupuna;* Maui the Eight-eyed lived with his grandfather. Mangaian—kua, a sign of past tense: *Kua vavaiia ra taû vaka e Ako;* My canoe has been destroyed by Ako.

KUAHA, an entrance, doorway: *Ka whaia ratou e te tangata whenua ki te kuaha o te pa*—P. M., 166. [See Kuwaha.]

KUAI, the name of a fish.

KUAKA (*kùaka*), the name of a bird, the Southern Godwit (Orn. *Limosa novæ-zealandiæ*).

KUAKIMOTUMOTU, the name of a constellation (South Island dialect). (Myth.) This cluster of stars was fastened as a decoration on the breast of Rangi (the sky) by his son Tane. [See Rangi.]

KUAKUA, the name of a shell-fish (*Pecten novæ-zealandiæ*).

KUAO (*kùao*) the young of animals: *Kihai i tino rite ki te tohora katua; engari me te kuao a te tohora*—P. M., 152.

KUARA, a kind of sandals for the feet. [See Paraerae.]

KUARE, ignorant; mean; low in social position: *Ka mau kuare ratou i to ratou papa*—A. H. M., i. 22. [See Kuware.]

KUATA. [See Kuwata.]

KUEMI (*kùemi*), to be assembled. Cf. *emi*, to be assembled; *ami*, to heap up; *toemi*, a hand-net.

Marquesan—cf. *emi*, to close, to close together.

KUENE (*kùene*), to urge, to press. Cf. *ene*, to flatter, cajole; to try to obtain by coaxing; *towenewene*, importunate, tiresome.

Tahitian—ufene, to press or squeeze; to wring as a washed garment; (*b.*) to be crammed; both cheeks full; (*c.*) pinching, covetous, niggardly; ufenefene, to cram the mouth full, in eating; to show greediness. Mangarevan—cf. *kuene*, to approach; to put near together; to reject anything.

KUEO, moist; moisture.

KUEO (myth.), a child of Rangi, born after Rangi had been wounded by Tangaroa. [See Tangaroa.]

KUHA, } ragged, tattered; a fragment, a
KUHAKUHA, } scrap. Cf. *kowha*, split open; *kuaha*, a doorway; *waha*, the mouth.

KUHA, the thigh: *Ka kuhua e ia ki raro i tona kuha*—A. H. M., i. 6. [See Kuwha.]

KUHA, to gasp. Cf. *kuaha*, or *kuwaha*, a doorway; *waha*, the mouth; *kuha*, ragged.

Tahitian—uha, to belch (also ufa); uhauha, froth, foam. Cf. *ufaufatai*, sea-froth. Hawaiian—uha, to belch up wind; (*b.*) to hawk up phlegm from the throat; (*c.*) to swell, to distend the stomach; (*d.*) to squander; (*e.*) slipping away; not held easily; (*f.*) greedy; often eating; uhauha, prodigal; wasteful; riotous; folly; (*b.*) tough. Cf. *puha*, to burst out; to hawk up phlegm; to breathe like a sea-turtle.

KUHU, to thrust in, to insert: *Ko a koutou patu me kuhu ki roto ki nga paiere raupo*—A. H. M., v. 37. 2. To pass a thing close underneath another so as to hide it: *Ka mau taua kuia i taua aruhe, ka kuhua ma raro i tana kuha*—A. H. M., i. 162. 3. To conceal: *I kuhua e au ki raro i te pihanga o taku whare*—P. M., 73.

Tahitian—cf. *uhu*, a suppressed laugh.

KUHU, a cooking-shed.

KUHUKUHU, a pig. Cf. *huti*, to hoist, to pull up out of the ground; *uhu*, ceremonies at the disinterment of the bones of a dead person. [See Hawaiian.]

Hawaiian—uhu, the grunting of hogs; the groaning of persons; a cry of grief; *kani-uhu* (M.L. = *tangi-uhu*), a deep groan; uhuuhu, to neigh, as a horse; to bray; to cough frequently. Cf. *uhuki*, to root up, as weeds; to rob. Tongan—kuhu, to sniff, to blow through the nose; faka-kuhu, to sniff with the nose. Tahitian—cf. *uhu*, a suppressed laugh.

KUI, "old woman"; a mode of address: *E kui e! maranga ki runga*—P. M., 25. It is also sometimes applied to a girl: *E kui, he aha i waiho ai te manuhiri kia karanga ana*—P. M., 164. Cf. *hakui*, an old woman; mother. 2. A small insect which burrows in the ground. (Myth.) See G.-8, 15. [See Nukutawhiti.]

Tahitian—cf. *ui*, a single woman who has never had a child; (*b.*) an age, season, generation. Hawaiian—cf. *ui*, to milk, to squeeze out milk; young; strong; a young person. Tongan—kui, grandparents; (*b.*) blind; blindness; kuikui, small-eyed; faka-kui, to blind; faka-kuikui, to work the eyelids with a quick motion. Cf. *ofafaakui*, conduct unbecoming a grandmother; *fekuihaki*, to blind one another. Marquesan—cf. *makui*, a term of tenderness addressed to women; *kuiteina*, aunt; *kuikui*, weary, fatigued. Mangarevan—kui, mother: *Ko Ataraga te motua, ko Uaega te kui;* Ataranga was the father, and Uaega was the mother. Cf. *kuiiti*, aunt. Paumotan—kui, an ancestor. Cf. *makui*, a father; *makui-fagai*, an adopted father; *takuitakui*, old, ancient. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *koay*, aged.

KUI (myth.). This name is associated with a very ancient series of Polynesian legends, but they are imperfect, and hard to understand. The New Zealand stories relate that Kui was the wife of Tuputupuwhenua, and that they lived beneath the ground. To Kui is offered the sacrifice of a bunch of grass when a new house is finished—G.-8, 15; M. S., 107. *Kui* is the name of a small insect which burrows in the ground. This shows some relation with the insect (*Phasma*) which is supposed in the Hervey Islands (Barotonga, &c.) to be the offspring of the goddess Kui the Blind—J. P., 161. In the Tahitian version of the legend of Tawhaki, the old woman counting her food over is called Kui the Blind—M. & S., 251. In the New Zealand story she is named Matakerepo (Blind-eyes)—P. M., 42. In Mangaia (Hervey Islands), Kui the Blind is counting her *taro*, when the god Tane steals them, as Maui steals them in the tradition of Manihiki, and Tawhaki in the legends of Tahiti and New Zealand. [See Hina, Tawhaki, Tuputupuwhenua, and Matakerepo.]

Tongan—cf. *kui*, blind; also grand-parents. [See preceding word, Kui.]

KUI (*kŭì*), short of food. 2. Stunted, dwarfed.

KUIA, the Brown Petrel (Orn. *Adamastor cinereus*). 2. The Black Petrel (Orn. *Majaqueus parkinsoni*).

KUIA, an old woman: *Ka mea mai ano te kuia ra 'ko Maui-taha koe?'*—P. M., 19. Cf. *kui*, old woman. [For comparatives, see Kui.]

KUIHI (*kŭihi*), to speak in a low tone. Cf. *ku*, to make a low, moaning sound; *kuku*, a pigeon. 2. To speak. [For comparatives, see Kuku.]

KUIKA, to desire.

Whaka-KUIKUI, to tickle.

KUIKI (*kùiki*), cold. Cf. *huiki*, pinched with cold.

KUITI (*kùiti*), narrow; confined: *A he ara kuiti nei tana huarahi*—A. H. M., v. 21: *A ka tu ki te wahi kuiti*—Tau., xxii. 26. Cf. *iti*, little; *whaiti*, narrow. [For comparatives, see Iti.]

KUIUUKU (myth.), the tutelary deity of the *matai* tree—A. H. M., i. 27.

KUIWAI (myth.), the sister of Ngatoro-i-rangi. She was the wife of Manaia, a chief of Hawaiki. Her husband cursed her by speaking in a most insulting manner of her brother; so she sent her daughter Haungaroa across the sea to Ngatoro, who had come to New Zealand in the *Arawa* canoe. Haungaroa crossed the ocean with her female companions, borne up by the gods Kahukura, Rongomai, &c., and took the news of the insult to Ngatoro, who was deeply incensed, and set out for Hawaiki with a large force of adherents. Ngatoro slew all the priests, and attacked the town; the great battle called Ihumotomŏtokia was fought at that time—P. M., 101, *et seq*. [See Haungaroa, and Manaia.]

KUKA (*kŭkà*), an encumbrance; a clog; kukawhare, soot. Cf. *kuta*, an encumbrance, as old people on a march.

KUKARI (*kŭkari*), a young bird. Cf. *hukari*, the young of birds. 2. New potatoes.

KUKU, to nip. Cf. *ngungu*, to gnaw; *kutu*, a louse. 2. To draw together: *Ka kukua te ringaringa ka motokia ake ki tana ihu*—P. M., 28. Cf. *tutu*, to assemble; *kukumomo*, covetous; niggardly. 3. Pincers, or tweezers. Cf. *maikuku* and *matikuku*, finger-nails. 4. The name of a large mussel: *Ka kite a Paoa i reira i te kuku o Waiau*—P. M., 193. Cf. *kukupara*, a small mussel.

KUKUKU, the name of a mussel.

Samoan—'u'u, to nudge with the shoulder, in order to cause a person to move on; (*b.*) to take hold of; to grasp; (*c.*) a shell-fish; a large species of mussel. Cf. *'u'una'i*, to take hold of; to urge, morally or physically; *u*, to bite. Hawaiian—uu, to pull or pluck, as a flower; to strip with the hand, as leaves; (*b.*) to hoist, as a sail; (*c.*) to draw out, as india-rubber; (*d.*) to practice onanism (*c.* and *d.* meanings probably related to *u*, the breast). Cf. *uuma*, to pinch the skin with the hand; *uumi*, to choke; throttle. Tahitian—uu, a species of the mussel shell-fish; the shell used by the women for splitting the leaves, &c., in dressing their mats; (*b.*) a disease of the limbs, like the rheumatism; (*c.*) to be dauntless, intrepid. Cf. *uuhiva*, barnacles growing on logs, vessels, &c., long in the water; *uuvao*, a snail; *uumi*, to strangle; *maiuu*, a claw; a finger-nail. Tongan—kuku, the name of a shell-fish; (*b.*) to hold fast in the hand; (*c.*) to clench the fist; kukukuku, the name of a shell-fish; (*b.*) to hold and carry in the hand; faka-kuku, unforgiving; uu, the name of a shell-fish; (*b.*) a bite; the act of biting; faka-uu, forceps; pincers; tongs; to pinch or bite from both sides; to take hold of, as with tongs; faka-uua, to be pressed or squeezed; to be held as in the mouth. Cf. *feuu*, to bite; ravenous; *feuuji*, to bite one another; *koko*, to squeeze, press. Paumotan—kuku, a mussel. Futuna—kuku, a mussel; (*b.*) to embrace. Mangarevan—kukukuku, a kind of small shell-fish. Cf. *kukumu*, to close the mouth with the hand; to have the knees against the breast, when sitting on the heels; to close the mouth; to shut the hand; *matekuku*, a nail, a claw. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *guguba*, to hold tightly; to squeeze with tight fingers. Fiji—cf. *kuku*, a kind of small cockle-shell; a finger or toe-nail; *kukuva*, to hold a thing fast. Malay—cf. *kuku*, a claw; a hasp; the nail of a finger or toe. Pampang—cf. *cucu*, a nail, a claw. Tagal—cf. *cuco*, a nail, a claw.

KUKU (*kukŭ*), to grate, to rub over a rough surface; to fret. Cf. *hakuku*, to scrape; *harakuku*, to scrape; *tuakuku*, to scrape; *maikuku*, and *matikuku*, the finger-nails; *kuku*, a kind of mussel shell-fish.

Samoan—cf. *'u'u*, a shell-fish; to nudge with the shoulder. Tahitian—uu, a species of shell-fish; the shell used by women in dressing their mats. Cf. *uui*, to rub or polish a canoe, bowl, &c. Hawaiian—cf. *uu*, to stammer; *uuina*, to crack the joints of the fingers; to crepitate, as the two ends of a broken bone; *maiuu*, a finger-nail. Mangarevan—cf. *kuku*, a piece of mother-of-pearl for working at leaves; *kukukuku*, a kind of small shell-fish; *kukui*, to wipe; *matekuku*, a nail, a claw. Marquesan—cf. *kuku*, a piece of cocoanut shell. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kuku*, a small kind of cockle-shell; a finger or toe-nail; *kuku-va*, to apply the nails to scratch. Malay—cf. *kuku*, a claw; a nail of finger or toe; *kukur*, to scratch; a rasp; to grate. Tagal—cf. *cuco*, a nail, a claw.

KUKU (*kŭkŭ*), the Wood-Pigeon (Orn. *Carpophaga novæ-zealandiæ*): *He kuku tangae nui*—Prov. *He kuku te manu o runga*—P. M., 144. 2. (Myth.) It is an evil omen if a pigeon cries at night. Into the appearance of this bird, Maui and his brother Rupe (Maui-mua) transformed themselves at will. [See Maui, and Rupe.] Cf. *ku*, to coo, to moan gently; *kukupa*, a pigeon.

Samoan—cf. *'u'u*, to cry gently, as a child; *fa'a-'u*, to cry with a low moaning voice; *ù*, to emit a hollow sound, as the waves on the reef. Tahitian — cf. *uupa*, a species of pigeon; *uuairao*, a species of pigeon; *uuru*, to groan as in pain. Hawaiian—cf. *kuhukuhu*, a dove; *manuku*, a dove (neither word has proper letter-change of *k*); *mauu*, to make a noise in swallowing water. Tongan—cf. *kukulu*, a species of small dove. Marquesan — cf. *kukupa*, the native pigeon. Rarotongan — cf. *kukupa*, a dove. Mangarevan—kuku, a dove: *Huri mai e kuku ko ia;* He changed himself into a dove. Cf. *kukuororagi*, a pigeon. Paumotan—cf. *oo*, the pigeon. Ext. Poly: Malagasy — cf. *kohona*, cooing; *koinkoina*, grumbling, muttering. Malay—cf. *kukur*, a dove; a wood-pigeon. Java—cf. *dakuku*, a dove. Kar Nicobar — cf. *makuka*, a dove. Central Nicobar—cf. *mumu*, a dove. Formosa—cf. *gogoptoto*, a dove; *pagotgot*, the cooing of doves; *pagorgor*, to snore.

KUKUME. [See Kume.]

KUKUMOETOKA, a species of mussel: *Te kukumoetoka, te ngaeo, e whata ake ana te ngako o taua ngarara nei*—P. M., 150. Cf. *kuku*, a mussel. [For comparatives, see Kuku.]

KUKUMOMO, covetous; miserly.

KUKUNE. [See Kune.]

KUKUPA, the Wood-Pigeon (Orn. *Carpophaga novæ-zealandiæ*): *Kei te ahua o te kukupa*—P. M., 17. Cf. *kuku*, a pigeon; *ku*, to coo, to moan.

Samoan—cf. *'u'u*, to cry gently as a child; *fa'a-'u*, to moan. Tahitian—uupa, a species of pigeon. Cf. *uuairao*, a species of pigeon; *uuru*, to groan as in pain. Hawaiian—cf. *kuhukuhu*, a dove; *manuku*, a dove (not proper letter-change). Tongan—cf. *kukulu*, a species of small dove. Marquesan — kukupa, the native pigeon. Rarotongan—kukupa, a pigeon; a dove: *I aue ua oki au mei te kukupa ra;* I lamented like a dove. Mangarevan—cf. *kuku*, a dove; *kukuororagi*, a pigeon. Paumotan—cf. *oo*, the pigeon. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *kohona*, cooing; *koinkoina*, grumbling, muttering. Malay—cf. *kukur*, a dove; *takukur*, a wood-pigeon. Java—cf. *dakuku*, a dove.

KUKUPARA, a species of small mussel. Cf. *kuku*, a mussel.

KUKUPA-TE-TONGA, a species of large pigeon, sometimes seen in the far North. It is, perhaps, a visitor.

KUKUREREWAI, a kind of shark. Cf. *reremai*, a large kind of shark.

KUKURUATU, the name of a bird, the Sand Plover (Orn. *Thinornis novæ-zealandiæ*).

KUKUTA. [See under Kuta.]

KUKUTI. [See under Kuti.]

KUMANU, to tend carefully, to foster.

KUMARA (*kùmara*), the sweet potato (Bot. *Ipomœa chrysorrhiza*): *Ko Rongo-ma-tane, ko te kumara*—P. M., 11. [For full discussion as to origin, see A. H. M., iv. 3, *et seq.*; iii. 97, *et seq.* For deities, &c., see Rongo-ma-tane, and Pani.] 2. Any vegetable with edible roots: *Ko tetahi kumara o runga ia Horouta he pokue waharoatekoiwi*—G.-8, 26.

Samoan—umala, the sweet potato (introduced. Tahitian—umara, the sweet potato; uara, the Hawaiian variety (introduced). Hawaiian—uala, and uwala, the sweet potato: *Ia ai Ku i ka uwala;* Where Tu ate the sweet potato. Cf. *ualapilau*, a turnip, a radish. Tongan—kumala, the sweet potato. Marquesan—kumaa, the sweet potato. Mangarevan — kumara, the sweet potato. Paumotan—kumara, the sweet potato. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kumara*, the modern name of the sweet potato, formerly called *A-kawai-ni-vavalagi* (*Vavalagi* = foreigners, Polynesian *papalagi*). The Malays call the *kumara* the *ubi-jawa*, the yam of Java.

KUMARAHOU (*kùmarahou*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pomaderris elliptica*). 2. The name of a shrub (Bot. *Quintinia serrata*).

KUMATA (*kùmata*), the name of a fish.

KUME, KUKUME, to pull, to drag: *E! kua ngaro kei roto! kumea!*—P. M., 149. 2. To stretch by pulling. 3. To draw away to a distance. Cf. *hume*, to bring to a point; to taper off. 4. To pull out, to remove: *Katahi ia ka rere atu ki te kukume mai i nga puru o te pihanga, o te whatitoka*—P. M., 16. 5. To stretch out, fix, establish, as the firmament: *Ekore koe e tae; ko te rangi tenei i kumea e Tane*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34.

KUMEKUME, to drag apart, to pull in all directions: *Ka kumekumea nga kiko me nga uaua o te tangata*—MSS.

Samoan—cf. *umi*, to lengthen out, as a string; *'umi*, long, in time or space. Tahitian—ume, to pull, drag, or draw a thing along: *Ma te upea e te ia i te umeraa mai;* Dragging the net and fishes. (*b.*) To draw by persuasion; umeume, to drag or pull repeatedly. Cf. *umehani*, to persuade an associate; *umeraro*, to be submissive, obedient; *rimaume*, a person who knows how to draw others to his interest or party. Hawaiian—ume, to pull; to pull after one; to draw out, as a drawer; a drawing out or pulling out; (*b.*) a lascivious game at night; (*c.*) to lengthen, as a sound; umeume, to pull, to hook, to draw; (*b.*) to struggle, as two persons for the same thing. Cf. *aumeume*, a pulling from one person to another; a contention; pulling this way and that; *paumeume*, the name of a game. Mangarevan—kume, to draw, pull; (*b.*) to be in an agony; kumekume, to draw for a long time. Cf. *kumega-kaki*, said of a dead man; *kumeroa*, to trail along. Paumotan—kume, to haul, drag; (*b.*) to beg, implore; haka-kume, to prolong time; to delay, protract. Cf. *kumekumehaere*, to pull one another about; *tukumekume*, selfish, egotistical.

KUMEATEAO, KUMEATEPO, (Myth.). At the time of the birth of Te Roiroiwhenua (who by some is thought to be Tangaroa), a kind of "deluge of darkness" fell upon the earth, and blackened all the world, so that men perished because they could not get food or firewood. Some, however, had been warned to procure supplies beforehand, and were saved till the light returned. The darkness was caused by the Powers of Night, called Kumea-te-po, Kumea-te-ao, and Unumia-te-kore, these holding the sun—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. [See TUTAKAHINAHINA.]

KUMETE, a wooden bowl or dish: *Taupoki ana mai taku kumete i runga i te tumuaki o Tako*—G. P., 282: *Ka hohoro ia te riringi atu i te wai o tana oko ki roto ki te kumete*—Ken., xxiv. 20.

Samoan—‘umete, a wooden bowl. **Tahitian**—umete, a wooden dish. **Hawaiian**—umeke, a calabash for *poi* (*poi*, a sort of paste or pudding): *Ka umeke hoowali na lepo;* The bowl of mixed dirt. Cf. *umiki*, a large gourd. **Marquesan**—umete, a box, chest. **Mangarevan**—kumete, a trough. **Paumotan**—kumete, a dish, trough. **Futuna**—kumete, a trough. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kumeto*, a wooden bowl.

KUMI, a measure of ten fathoms: *Ko aua whare he kotahi kumi te roa, he mea ano kumi ma wha, a ma rima*—A. H. M., i. 11. Taylor says that *kumi* was also used for a measure of one fathom (six feet)—Ika, 371; and Grey: *Kei te keke rua te kumi;* "Six feet up to the armpits"—P. M., 79; Eng. part, 93. 2. A huge fabulous reptile.

Samoan—‘umi, a length of ten fathoms; (*b*.) long, in time or space; fa‘a-‘umi‘umi, to elongate, to protract. **Tahitian**—cf. *ume*, to pull or drag. **Hawaiian**—umi, the number ten; to be ten in number; (*b*.) to choke, to strangle; umiumi, thick, large. (Myth.) Umi was a giant king of Hawaii, so tall that he could gather cocoanuts off the palms as he walked along. When he waded into the sea, at six fathoms it only reached his loins—Ellis, Jour., 87. **Marquesan**—kumi, a measure of forty fathoms. **Mangarevan**—kumi, a measure of ten fathoms. **Mangaian**—kume, a measure of ten fathoms. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kumi*, Tongan cloth.

KUMIKUMI, the beard under the chin: *Na hopukia ana tona kumikumi e ahau*—1 Ham., xvii. 35. 2. Certain tattoo lines on the face.

Samoan—cf. *umi*, to lengthen out, as a string. **Tahitian**—umiumi, the beard: *E ia tupu to outou umiumi;* Until your beards are grown. Cf. *umiumihahehahe*, a person who has a young beard not come to maturity; *uumi*, to strangle; to force a woman against her will, stopping her mouth, &c. **Hawaiian**—umiumi, the beard; hair on the chin: *E koli oia i kona lauoho a pau ma kona poo, a me kona umiumi;* He shall shave off all the hair of his head and his beard. (*b*.) A kind of moss, which fastens a species of shell-fish to the rocks; (*c*.) to choke, strangle; to seize hold of the neck; umiumi, to strangle, kill. Cf. *umivale*, a killing by strangulation; *kaheumiumi*, a razor. **Moriori**—kumukumu, the beard. **Tongan**—kumukumu, the chin. **Marquesan**—kumikumi, the beard; kukumi, to kill, assassinate. **Mangarevan**—kumikumi, the beard; (*b*.) to plait. Cf. *kumarakumikumi*, beardless. **Paumotan**—kumikumi, beard; kukumi, to offer violence.

KUMIA, breath.

KUMIKUMIMARO (myth.), a pre-diluvian personage. He was the husband of Hine-i-taitai, and father of Tautini the voyager—A. H. M., i. 171.

KUMORE (*kūmore*), a cape, promontory, headland: *Ka kite atu a Tama-te-kapua ki te kumore o Maketu*—P. M., 77. Cf. *tumoremore*, shorn of external appendages; *moremorenga*, an end, extremity.

KUMOU, to cover up embers, to keep the fire from going out.

KUMU, the fundamental orifice; the *anus*: *Ka pairu atu te kupu korero ki roto ki te kumu o Paikea*—A. H. M., iii. 11. 2. (Met.) Lazy: *He tangata kumu*—Prov. 3. The tail (?): *Kei runga te kumu o tetehi*—P. M., 115. [See Eng. part, 131.]

Mangarevan—cf. *kukumu*, to sit on the heels with the knees against the bosom; *kumukumu*, to make small portions of food in parcels; to squeeze portions of food in the hands; *muna*, a disease in the posteriors; *mukokoka*, a disease of the *anus*. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kumuha*, the *rectum*, the large intestine. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *mu*, the rump. **Motu**—cf. *kunu*, the *anus*. **Pampang**—cf. *cumun*, a privy.

KUMU, to bring in the hollow of the hand: *Kumutia mai ououtahi ki roto i te ringaringa*—Sh. N.Z., 309. 2. To clench the fist: *Kumua to ringa!* Cf. *kuru*, to strike with the fist.

Mangarevan—kumu, the shut fist; kumukumu, to squeeze portions of food in the hands; (*b*.) to make small portions of food in parcels. Cf. *kokumu*, the lower arm. **Tahitian**—cf. *umu*, to wring or press anything out between the hands or fingers. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kumu-na*, to collect together.

KUMUKUMU, the name of a fish, the Red Gurnard (Ich. *Trigla kumu*). Cf. *mu*, to murmur. [NOTE.—The gurnard sometimes makes a curious noise like a moan or cry when caught. See Mangarevan.] 2. A species of lizard: *Te tuatara, te teretere, te kumukumu, te moko-parae*—A. H. M., ii. 172.

Hawaiian—cf. *kumu*, the name of a fish, of a red colour. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ku*, a red fish; *kumukumu*, the cry of fish: Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *cumu* (*thumu*), the name of a fish.

Whaka-KUMU, timid, reluctant.

Whaka-KUMU, the name of a creeping-plant. 2. A variety of the *kumara* (sweet-potato).

KUNAWIRI, ague. Cf. *wiri*, to shake, tremble. [For comparatives, see WIRI.]

KUNE,
KUKUNE, } plump, filled out to roundness: *Ka kukune te hapu o tana wahine*—P. M., 125. Cf. *kona*, lower part of abdomen.

KUKUNE, to be pregnant: *E pa, e pa, ka kukune au nei*—G. P., 150.

Tahitian—cf. *unene*, bloated out with fatness; to be satiated. **Hawaiian**—cf. *uninanina*, plump, fat. **Mangarevan**—kune, to conceive, to be pregnant. Cf. *kona*, lower part of abdomen. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kunekune*, to conceive in the womb; a state of pregnancy when it becomes perceptible.

KUKUNE (myth.), "Conception," one of the Time-spaces or Ages of the existence of the Universe. [See Kore.]

KUNIKUNI, dark. 2. Slate-coloured.

KUNGENGE, puckered. Cf. *menge*, wrinkled.

KUNGONGINGONGI (*kūngongingongi*), the name of a fish, the Kahawai (Ich. *Arripis salar*).

KUO (myth.), the god of Night and Darkness—A. H. M., iv. 129.

KUPA (*kupà*), to belch, to eject wind from the stomach by the mouth. 2. To hiccough. Cf. *kuha*, to gasp.

KUPA (*kūpà*), mildew.

KUPA, the name of a shell-fish (*Penna zealandiæ*).

KUPAE, the name of a fish.

KUPANGO, potatoes spoiled by the heat of the sun, and greenish in appearance. Cf. *pango*, black. [For comparatives, see Pango.]

KUPAPA, to stoop, bow down. Cf. *tapapa*, to stoop; *takapapa*, to double up. 2. To lie flat. Cf. *papa*, flat; *toropapa*, to lie flat. 3. To go stealthily. Cf. *whakapapa*, to go slily, or stealthily. 4. To be neutral in a quarrel. 5. (**Moriori**) to brood. [For comparatives, see Papa.]

KUPAPA, the name of a climbing-plant (Bot. *Passiflora tetrandra*).

KUPAPAAHI, iron pyrites, mundic. Cf. *ahi*, fire.

KUPAPAPAPA (*kūpapapapa*), sulphur. Cf. *kupapaahi*, iron pyrites (sulphide of iron).

KUPARA (*kūpara*), completely blackened. Cf. *para*, mud. 2. A dog-skin mat, black throughout. [For comparatives, see Para.]

KUPARU, the name of a fish, the John Dory (Ich. *Zeus faber*).

KUPE, (**Moriori**,) calm. 2. (**Moriori**) a cloud.

KUPE (myth.), a renowned chieftain of Hawaiki, and the first (Maori) discoverer of New Zealand. He went out fishing in the canoe *Matahorua*, with a friend named Hoturapa, and the latter's wife. Kupe induced Hotu to dive into the sea to free a fishing-line, then sailed away with the woman, whose name was Kuramarotini, the daughter of Toto, and sister-in-law of Turi. Kupe reached New Zealand, and encountered a monster in the shape of a sea-dragon, or giant octopus, off Castlepoint; the fish then fled across Cook's Straits, and was pursued by Kupe through Tory Channel. Here a fearful encounter took place, when the dragon turned to bay; but Kupe cut off its arms with his axe, and destroyed it. This octopus was called Te-Wheke-a-Muturangi. Kupe left marks in New Zealand, and then returned to Hawaiki, giving instructions to Turi how he might find the new country by observing certain sailing directions—P. M., 130. Kupe received the axe, Tauira-a-pa, from Ngahue—A. H. M., i. 73. Kupe is said to have met, near Hokianga, the men of a previous migration—viz., that of Nukutawhiti, and the men of the *Mamari* canoe. [See Nukutawhiti.] Kupe had a daughter named Tai-tu-auru-o-te-marowhara. Hence the proverb for the big rolling waves of the West Coast, *Tai-hau-auru-i-whakaturia e Kupe ki te Maro-whara*—S. R., 84. Another legend takes the credit of New Zealand's discovery from Kupe, and states that Rakataura first reached this country in the canoe *Pauiriraira*. He went all over the North Island and part of the South Island; saw no man nor fire; then went back to Hawaiki and told Kupe, who started off. Kupe, having returned from his voyage, told the chief Takereto, who, in his canoe *Takereaotea*, went to New Zealand, at the same time as the *Arawa*, *Tokomaru*, and *Kurahaupo* canoes set out—A. H. M., ii. 188. 2. (Myth) A chief who came with Tamatea in the *Takitumu* canoe. He went to the South Island—A. H. M., iii. 72.

KUPENGA, a net: *Ara, i nga waka, i nga kupenga, i nga tara*—P. M., 9.

Samoan—'upega, a net, for fishing: *Ina lafo ia le upega i le itu i matau o le vaa;* Throw the net over on the right side of the canoe. (*b*) A net for catching birds: *Auà e vae fua le upega a ua iloa e le manu lele;* Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird. (*c*.) (Fig.) Anything: *Auà o ona lava vae ua faaoina ai o ia i le upega;* He is cast into a net by his own feet. Cf. *ga'ofa'a'upega*, the caul; *fa'amata'upega*, network. **Tahitian**—upea, a net, a fishing-net: *E riro oia ei hohoraraa upea i ropu i te moana ra;* It will be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea. Cf. *upeamatitiri*, a net with small meshes. **Hawaiian**—upena, a net for taking fish: *E kauo ana i ka upena me ka ia;* Dragging the net with fishes. (*b*.) A cobweb: *He olelo no ke akamai o ka nanana i ka hana upena ana;* A description of the skill of the spider in making her web. (*c*.) A snare for catching birds; (fig.) anything for entrapping one into evil; (*d*.) the cord of which fishing-nets are made. **Tongan**—kubega, a fishing-net; to fish with a net: *Bea e vaivai mo kinautolu oku lafo kubega ki he gaahi vai;* They that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. Cf. *matakubega*, the instrument used for the meshes in making nets; *matamatakubega*, a cobweb; membranous, resembling a cobweb. **Rarotongan**—kupenga, a net: *Te tuku ra i te kupenga i taua roto ra;* Casting their nets into that lake. **Marquesan**—upeka, a large seine net. **Mangarevan**—kupega, a filament, thread. **Aniwan**—kowpega, a net: *Acre kotaru torotshi my kowpega;* They are not able to draw the net hither. **Paumotan**—kupega, a string, filament. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kube-ta*, to catch hold of, cling to.

KUPERE (*kūpere*), to flow swiftly. Cf. *tuperepere*, vigorous; *pere*, an arrow.

KUPIKUPI, to shave, as formerly with a sharp shell.

KUPU, a word, sentence, message: *Koia enei kupu, 'Te Po, te Po, te Ao, te Ao'*—P. M., 7.

KUPUKUPU, to speak frequently: *A ka kupukuputia aia kia patua*—A. H. M., i. 47. 2. To conspire: *He nui te kaha o aua iwi ki te kupukupu kia Para raua ko Tupu*—A. H. M., i. 157.

Samoan—'upu, a word: *O au 'upu sa fa'amautuina ai le sa tautevateva;* Your words have supported one who was falling. 2. Speech, language: *A o ai se na te mafaia ona* *taofi i lana upu;* Who can keep himself from speaking? (*c.*) The space between the knots in a sugar-cane. Cf. *upu'atagia*, facetious, comical; *'uputoina*, to be cursed; *'uputu'u*, a tradition; *mau'upu*, to have a command of language, to excel in speaking; *tua'upua*, to backbite. Tahitian—upu, a prayer; a set of prayers addressed to the gods by the priests and others; also a prayer addressed by the sorcerers to the *tii* (M.L.=*tiki*), or demons, for some evil purpose. Cf. *huaupu*, fragments of old Tahitian prayers; *uputara*, a prayer or imprecation of a sorcerer to procure evil. Hawaiian—upu, to swear or vow, as when a man vows not to eat the food of his land till he catches a certain fish; (*b.*) to desire strongly; to lust, covet. Tongan—kubu, a saying, speech; (*b.*) a joint; kubukubu, joints, logs, lengths; faka-kubu, to cut into joints or logs. Marquesan—kupu, to insult, affront. Mangarevan—kupu, an oath, imprecation; kupukupu, to utter terms of hatred, to demand the entrails, liver, &c., of another in anger. [Note.—If this sense is original, *kupu* would seem to have undergone metathesis, and to be a form of *puku*, the belly.] Moriori—kupu, to bewitch.

KURA, red; to redden; to dye red; any red article: *Ehara! panga atu ana ana kura ki te wai*—P. M., 76. Cf. *ura*, to be red or brown; to glow; *pakurakura*, red; *kurawhero*, a red garment; *wera*, hot; *koura*, a cray-fish; *makurakura*, glowing, reddish. 2. Red feathers: *E te kaka! e rere atu ra ra, homai aku kura*—G. P., 74. 3. A bunch of red feathers as an ornament: *Ka tahi ka mahia he kura mo ana tamariki*—A. H. M., iii. 18. 4. A *taiaha* (wooden sword), painted red. 5. Red ochre. 6. The light-brown of the Polynesian skin: *I te oranga o tenei motu he kura te tangata*—Col., Trans., xiv. 481.

Samoan—'ula, red; (*b.*) joyful; (*c.*) erysipelas; (*d.*) a necklace; to put on a necklace. Cf. *ula*, a lobster. Tahitian—ura, red feathers, formerly sacred to the gods; (*b.*) a blaze, a flame of fire: *E mai te rama e ura ra;* Like torches that burn. (*c.*) Red; uraura, red; of a reddish colour: *E verohia auanei; te ura nei hoi te rai e te rumaruma;* When it is evening, you say: 'It will be fine weather, for the sky is red.' Cf. *uramarea*, yellow feathers, used for the gods in the absence of red ones; *urea*, yellow [see Renga]; *hooura*, the blood from the head when struck by the shark's teeth, as formerly practised in token of grief or affection; *ouraura*, reddish; *mataura*, a fiery face; *puaura*, the red flowers of the *puarata; uraraununui*, a name given to the king; *urataetae*, the yellow feathers of the *uupa* (pigeon); *urateni*, a chief person. Hawaiian—ula, and ulaula, red, redness; to be or appear red: *No ke aha la i ulaula ai kou lole komo?* Why are your clothes red? (*b.*) A lobster; (*c.*) the redness of the flesh, when the skin is rubbed off. Cf. *alaula*, red dust in a road; a streak of light; the dawn; *ulahiwa*, dark red; purple; *ulapaa*, the *ossa vagina* of females. Tongan—kula, red; (*b.*) beads. Cf. *bahakula*, red, blood-like; *fekulai*, red-hot (applied to one whose face is red with work, anger, &c.); *kulokula*, red, redness. Mangaian—kura, red: *Te porea mai i te toketoke kura;* condemned to feed on red worms. Marquesan—kua, red. Mangarevan—kura, red; (*b.*) yellow; (*c.*) a red bird, of whose feathers the king's mantle is made; (*d.*) divine; (*e.*) royal; (*f.*) excellent; kurakura, dull yellow; (*b.*) scarlet; aka-kura, to pant, to redden with exertion; (*b.*) the lower belly; (*c.*) *membrum virile*; (*d.*) to dispense a quantity of food; aka-kurakura, spotted with red. Cf. *atakurakura*, a beautiful sunrise or sunset; *ekekura*, beautiful, precious; *erikikura*, a piece of cloth stained yellow, attached to the breast of a corpse; *kanakanaura*, to begin to take a red colour; to be nearly ripe, as fruit; *tarakura*, a red point; a cook's comb; *kurakuranui*, bright scarlet; *kura-atuma*, maroon; *kurakaka*, dusky red; *kurameiti*, very precious; *kuraregarega*, orange-coloured; *kurariki*, the eldest son or daughter; *ohokura*, red hair; *puakura*, precious (not said of persons); *togakura*, precious; *ura*, flame; to burn. Paumotan—kura, a tuft or plume; kurakura, red; (*b.*) violet; faka-kurakura, to redden. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kulakulà*, red colour; *kula*, a small shrub used for dyeing. Eddystone Island—cf. *kula*, red. New Britain—cf. *ula*, a blush. Macassar—cf. *kalla*, ruddy.

KURA (myth.). The Maori chiefs of the Migration apparently wore red wreaths of some material. It is related that one of these chiefs threw his *kura* ashore when he saw the red blossoms of *rata*, thinking he could replace his wreath on shore. [See Taininihi.] The red grass from this wreath took root and spread; it is still to be found growing at Whangaparaoa, near Auckland—G.-8, 20.

KURA-A-MAUI (poetice), the *kumara*, or sweet potato: *Mana e ahu mai te kura a Maui*—M. M., 173: *Kia tangohia mai koe kura a Maui*—M. M., 178.

KURAE (*kūrae*), a headland, a promontory: *E whakangaro atu ana nga kurae, ko Waiohipa ra*—S. T., 180. Cf. *kumore*, a headland; *rae*, a headland.

KURAENGA, a headland: *Te kuraetanga-o-te-ihu-o-Tama-te-Kapua* is Maketu Heads. [For comparatives, see Rae.]

KURAHAUPO (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. [See Arawa.]

KURAKI (myth.), the mother or tutelary deity of the *kahika* tree—A. H. M., i. 27.

KURAMAROTINI (myth.), the daughter of Toto, a chief of Hawaiki. To her the canoe *Matahorua* was given by her father. She, her husband, Hoturapa, and their friend Kupe, went out fishing in the *Matahorua*, when Kupe induced Hoturapa to dive into the water to free one of the lines. As soon as Hoturapa was overboard, Kupe set sail for New Zealand with the woman—P. M., 129. [See Turi, Arawa, Kupe, &c.]

KURANGAITUKU (myth.), an Ogress who had wings on her arms, could spear birds with her lips, and lived on raw food. She found the youth, Hatupatu, and took him to her home. He disliked the uncooked food, and induced the fairy to go farther and farther away each day hunting, while he stayed at home, cooking for himself, and examining her curiosities and treasures. Finally, he took her cloak of red feathers, her cloak of dog's skins, her two-handed sword, &c.; then, having destroyed everything else in the place, he fled. A bird went and told Kurangaituku, who flew after her truant; but Hatupatu, by enchantment, caused a rock to open and hide him, and the fairy, rushing on, was scalded to death in the hot-springs at Te Whakarewarewa—P. M., 117. [See Hatupatu.]

KURAPA, idling, trifling; purposeless: *Te koiwi kurapa!* The vagabond! Cf. *korapa*, disquieted with fear; *rapa*, to seek, to look for.

KURAPAE, treasure-trove; valuables found by accident. [See Mahina (myth.).]

KURAPAPA (*kurapàpà*), flat-roofed. Cf. *pàpà*, to compress with the hand; *papa*, flat; *tàpapa*, to lie flat; *toropapa*, to lie flat; *kupapa*, to stoop.

KURARARANGI, a variety of *kumara*.

KURARURARU (*kŭraruraru*), embarrassed; puzzled; perplexed. Cf. *raru*, to be perplexed; *pororaru*, bewildered. [For comparatives, see Raru.]

KURATAWHITI, the sacred or priestly name of the *kumara* (sweet-potato).

KURAWAKA (myth.), the name of the place where the first human being was made by Tane—S. R., 21.

KURAWHERO, a red garment: *Ki te kakahu kurawhero, puahi, kaitaka*—P. M., 96. Cf. *kura*, red; *whero*, red. [For comparatives see Kura, and Whero.]

KURE, to cry like a sea-gull.

Mangarevan—kure, a great talker; kurekure, a babbler, a person continually talking; kureraga, great garrulity; noisy babbling. Cf. *kerekere*, the cry of the sea-gull (*Torea*).

KUREHEREHE, wrinkled. Cf. *rehe*, wrinkled; *purehe*, wrinkled. 2. Wizened.

KUREHU, to doze. Cf. *turehu*, to doze; *rehu*, to doze. 2. Indistinctly seen. Cf. *rehurehu*, dimly visible; *turehu*, indistinctly seen; *kaurerehu*, dim, dusky.

KURI, a dog: *Haere mai ana ki te kainga he kuri, toroherohe mai ana te hiore*—P. M., 29. Cf. *kararehe*, a dog. 2. Any quadruped: *I ngaro i te mano o te kuri o te ao nei*—A. H. M., i. 164. Cf. *karehe*, to run; *kararehe*, a dog; a quadruped.

KURIKURI, to smell badly, to stink, as a dirty dog: *A ka haere raua ki ro o ta raua whare kua mahue kua kurikuria*—A. H. M., ii. 33.

Samoan—uli (*ulì*), a dog: *E pei ona etoeto o le uli;* As a dog laps (water). Cf. *mataulì*, ugly ("dog-faced"). Tahitian—uri (*urì*), a dog: *Ua haaatihia vau e te urì ra;* I am encompassed by dogs. (*b.*) *Uri* may be considered as a general name for all quadrupeds having claws (except the rat, mouse, &c.), as *puaa* (M.L. = *puaka, poaka*), for all hoofed animals; (*c.*) the pilot-fish. Cf. *uriuiava*, a seal, or sea-calf: *uriiore*, a cat; *uripiifare*, a cat; *anoauri*, the steady gaze of a dog at its master; one who will not flinch; a steady friend; *taparuuri*, to fawn like a dog; *uripania*, a good fighting dog. Hawaiian—cf. *ilio*, a dog. Tongan—kuli, a dog: *Koe faga kuli noa akinautolu kotoabe, oku ikai te nau faa kalou;* They are all dumb dogs that cannot bark. (*b.*) The rail to which the large ropes of the canoe are fastened; (*c.*) a log of wood on which the mast rests when laid down. Cf. *kulikuli*, the smell of pork. Rarotongan—kuri, a dog: *Kareka to vao ra, e kuri ia e te purepure;* Dogs and sorcerers are outside. Marquesan—cf. *nuhe*, a dog. (No other Polynesians use this form, but it may be compared with the Brumer Islands *wanuhe*, a dog.) Mangarevan—kuri, a dog; (*b.*) a general name for animals; kurikuri, a game played with bandaged eyes. Aniwan—kuli, a dog. Paumotan—kuri, a dog. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *kuri*, a dog; *kurimatau*, a cow. Fiji—cf. *koli*, a dog. Sikayana—cf. *kuri*, a dog. Nukunau—cf. *kiri*, a dog. The following words mean "dog":—Iai, *kuri;* Baki, *kuli;* W. Api, *kuli;* S.E. Api, *koria;* Sesake, *koriia;* Ambrym, *kuli;* Fate, *koria.*

KURI (myth.). Uenuku attacked the army of Whena with dogs at the battle of Te-mau-a-te-Kararehe—A. H. M., iii. 9.

KURIKURI, the name of a plant, the Spear-Grass (Bot. *Aciphylla squarrosa*).

KURU, to strike with the fist; a blow with the fist: *Tane rou kakahi ka moea: tane moe i roto i te whare, kurua te takataka*—Prov. 2. To pelt, to strike with a missile: *Ka tango katoa, te iti, te rahi, ki te kohatu hei kuru i a ia*—P. M., 18. Cf. *whàkuru*, to pelt. 3. A mallet; a pestle: *Matua kuru, matua whao, matua te toki*—G. P., 355.

Samoan—cf. *ulu*, the head of a club farthest from the handle; '*ulu*, the breadfruit. Tahitian—cf. *pauru*, to smack with the open hand. Hawaiian—cf. *ulu*, the breadfruit; the name of a stone used in play; *hoo-ululu*, to provoke to anger; *ulupa*, to break to pieces; *ulumaika*, the stones used in playing a native game resembling bowls. Mangarevan—kuru, to bruise in striking. Cf. *kurutara*, breadfruits with roughened rind; *kurude*, edible paste made of abortive fruits. Mangaian—kurukuru, to beat into shape with a hammer. Paumotan—cf. *kuru*, breadfruit.

KURU, an ear-ornament: *Ko te ingoa o taua kuru ko Kaukau-matua*—P. M., 73. Cf. *kurupounamu*, a greenstone ear-ornament; *kurutongarewa*, a jewel, a valued ornament; *kurutai*, green whinstone.

KURUKURU, an ear-ornament. 2. A small bone ornament. For illustration, see A. H. M., iii. Eng. 192.

KURUHAUPO (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

KURUHUNGA, the name of a fish.

KURUMATAREREHU (*kurumatarèrehu*), a tattooed man.

KURUPAE, a beam; a joist; a sleeper. Cf. *pae*, to lie across; a step in a ladder, &c.; *paepae*, a threshold. [For comparatives, see Pae.]

KURUPATU, the upper hem of a mat: *Kia hanga etahi kurupatu ma ratou*—Tau., xv. 38. 2. The name of a bird.

KURUPEI, a clod. Cf. *kuru*, to pelt; *peipei*, a lump of earth; *kerepei*, a clod.

KURUPOPO, rotten; worm-eaten (of timber): *Nga mea kua kurupopo noa atu*—A. H. M., v. 11. Cf. *popo*, rotten. [For comparatives, see Popo.]

KURUPOUNAMU, an ear-ornament of greenstone (jade): *I te heitiki etehi, i te kurupounamu etehi*—P. M., 70: *He kurupounamu whakakai taringa*—M. M., 22. Cf. *kuru*, an ear-ornament; *pounamu*, greenstone (jade). [For comparatives, see Kuru.]

KURUREMU, the tail-feathers of a bird. Cf. *remu*, the posteriors.

KURUTAI, green whinstone.

KURUTETE, to exchange. (A doubtful word, probably modern.)

KURUTETE, stunted. Cf. *houtete*, stunted; *kurutete*, stunted; *kurutote*, stunted; *kurutoitoi*, stunted.

KURUTOITOI, stunted. [See Kurutete.]

KURUTONGAREREWA, greenstone of precious quality; a jewel: *He kuru-tongarerewa, katahi ka unuhia, i roto te whare o Paekawa*—G. P., 330.

KURUTOTE, stunted. [See Kurutete.]

KURUWHENGI, the name of a duck, the New Zealand Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

KUTA, **KUKUTA,** **KUTAKUTA,** the name of a water-plant.

KUTA (*kūta*), an encumbrance, a clog, as old and infirm people on a march. Cf. *kuka*, a clog, an encumbrance; *uta*, the load in a canoe.

KUTAI (*kūtai*), a species of mussel. Cf. *kuku*, a mussel; *tai*, the sea. [For comparatives, see Kuku, and Tai.]

KUTAITAI, tasting disagreeably. Cf. *mataitai*, salt.

KUTANGA, a handful.

KUTAO, cold.

KUTARE, to sigh; to sob, as a child.

KUTERE (*kūtere*), **KUTERETERE**, soft, nearly liquid. Cf. *teretere*, to be liquid; *tatere*, loose, unfixed; *patere*, to flow readily.

Hawaiian—ukele, to be muddy, slippery; ukelekele, mud, mire. Cf. *kele*, mud; the fat of animals; grease; to slip, slide; to sink in the mud or in the sea. [For full comparatives, see Tere.]

KUTETE (*kūtete*), to urge on. Cf. *katete*, to move forwards; *whakatete*, to molest, annoy; *tete*, the head of a spear.

Hawaiian—Cf. *ke*, to urge on, to force, compel; to press forward; to thrust; *keke*, to strive together; to scold.

KUTI, **KUKUTI,** to draw tightly together, to purse up: *He mahi atu ta te tangata, ma Hine-nui-te-po e kukuti mai*—Prov. 2. To eclipse: *Na Hapopo i kuti te ra o te waka i mate ai te tokomaha*—A. H. M., i. 164.

KUTIKUTI, scissors; to cut as with scissors [see Fijian]. Cf. *koti*, to cut; *kotipū*, to cut short; *kota*, a knife; a shell; anything to scrape with.

Samoan—'uti'uti, to have no command of words; not to be able to make a speech. Cf. '*oti*, to cut; to clip, as the hair. **Tahitian**—cf. *oti*, to cut; *aotia*, a pair of scissors; a person who cuts hair; polled; *hiutia*, to cut short (applied to speech); *paoti*, a pair of scissors. **Hawaiian**—cf. *oki*, to cut off; *uki*, a sort of grass used for thatching houses; *ukiuki*, contempt; anger. **Tongan**—uji, to bite; to be bitten. Cf. *koji*, to cut with scissors; *feuuji*, to bite one another. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pakoti*, scissors. **Paumotan**—kukuti, stubble. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *koti*, a pair of scissors or shears. It was originally synonymous with *ai tasi*, a *kai* shell or shark's tooth to shave with, but now only used for scissors. **Malay**—cf. *gunting*, scissors. **Macassar**—cf. *katakatti*, scissors; *kattere*, to cut; to shave.

KUTU, the louse (Ent. *Pediculus*): *He koko e kai ana i nga kutu o upoko o Rehua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. 2. Vermin of any kind infesting human beings.

KUTUKUTU, a maggot. 2. Vermin.

Samoan—'utu, a louse: *Ua fai ma 'utu i tagata atoa;* It became lice upon all men. (*b.*) An insect which eats the skin of the hands and feet; (*c.*) the name of a kind of rush. **Tahitian**—utu, a louse. Cf. *utu* (M.L. = *ngutu*), the bill of a bird. **Hawaiian**—uku, a small insect: as *ukupoo*, a louse in the head; *ukupepa*, a book-insect; *ukulele*, a flea. (L. Andrews conjectures the root to be *uku*, small.) **Tongan**—kutu, the louse; kutua, lousy. Cf. *kutufiji*, the flea (*fiji* = Maori *whiti*). **Marquesan**—kutu, a louse. Cf. *kutupapa*, the crab-louse (*Phthirius inguinalis*). **Mangarevan**—kutu, the louse; (*b.*) anything very small. Cf. *kutuina*, a white louse; *kutumaori*, a grey louse. **Rarotongan**—kutu, a louse: *E te kutu e pini akera to ratou enua;* Lice came in all their lands. **Paumotan**—gutu, the louse. **Fotuna**—kutu, the louse. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *utu*, the louse. **Fiji**—cf. *kutu*, a louse; *kutuwavevenu*, to wriggle, as maggots; *kutu-ni-manumanu*, a flea. **Malay**—cf. *kutu*, a louse; *kutu-anjing*, a flea. **Magindano**—cf. *katu*, a louse. **Tagal**—cf. *cuto*, a louse. *Kutu* means "louse" in the dialects of places as follow:—**Java**, **Fate**, **Santa Cruz**, **Salayer**, **Menado**, **Bolang-hitam**, **Sanguir**, **Gani**, **Lariki**, **Gah**, and **Baju**. The following words mean "louse":—**Bouton**, *okutu;* **Nengone**, *ote;* **Whitsuntide Island**, *gutu;* **Lepers Island**, *wutu;* **Aurora**, *wutu;* **Meralava**, *wut;* **Espiritu Santo**, *gut;* **Vanua Lava**, *wu;* **Mota**, *wutu;* **Saddle Island**, *git;* **Torres Island** (Lo), *gut;* **Florida**, *gutu;* **Ysabel** (Bugotu), *gutu;* **Vaturana**, *notu;* **Sula**, *kota;* **Cajeli**, *olta;* **Wayapo**, *koto;* **Massaratty**, *koto;* **Morella**, *utu;* **Matabello**, *utu;* **Camarian**, *utua;* **Ahtiago** (Alfuros), *kutim;* **Wahai**, *utun;* **Teor**, *hut;* **Mysol**, *ut*, and *uti;* **New Britain**, *utu;* **Formosan**, *ocho* (as Hawaiian *uku* ?); **Macassar**, *koeto*.

KUWAHA (*kūwaha*), an entrance; a doorway (also kuaha): *A ko nga kanohi o aua tohunga me anga ki te kuwaha o te whare*—A. H. M., i. 7. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *waharoa*, the entrance to a fort; *wahapu*, the mouth of a river. [For comparatives, see Waha.]

KUWAIWAI (*kŭwaiwai*), wet. Cf. *wai*, water. [For comparatives, see Wai.]

KUWARE (*kŭware*), ignorant (also kuare): *E te iwi kuware, e kore nei e mohio*—Tiu., xxxii. 6. Cf. *ware*, ignorant. 2. Low in the social scale. Cf. *ware*, low in social position. 3. Held in no estimation. 4. Inapt; unsophisticated. Cf. *taware*, to dupe, cajole; *makuare*, common, simple.

Samoan—'auvale, ugly (said of men); (*b.*) bad (said of bananas). Cf. *vale*, a fool, idiot; worthless, unproductive (of land); inactive; *valea*, ignorant. Marquesan—cf. *koai* (M.L. = *koari*), a simpleton; ignorant; confused. Mangarevan—kuare, clumsy, awkward, or unskilful. [For full comparatives, see Ware.]

KUWATA (*kŭwata*), to long for; yearn; to love, desire (also kuata). Cf. *kawatawata*, yearning; *wawata*, to desire earnestly; to long for.

KUWATAWATA, light seen through chinks. Cf. *watawata*, full of holes; *tuwatawata*, the main fence of a *pa;* *whata*, a raised store-house for food; *arawhata*, a ladder.

Samoan—cf. *fata*, a shelf, a hand-barrow; *fatamanu*, a scaffold for house building; *fataniga*, a bird's nest; a number of snakes intertwined. Tahitian—cf. *fata*, a scaffold; *afata*, a box, coop, raft, scaffold; *fatafata*, open, not filled up; *vata*, to be separated, with a space between; *aufata*, to lay firewood crosswise. Hawaiian—cf. *haka*, a hole in the side of a house; a ladder; an artificial hen-roost; a building not tightly enclosed; having many open spaces; *alahaka*, a ladder; *hakahaka*, that which is full of holes, or open spaces; *hakaku*, a frame for drying fish on. Tongan—cf. *fataki*, a nest made of crossed sticks. Marquesan—cf. *vatuvata*, perforated, full of holes. Mangaian—cf. *atamoa*, a ladder. Mangarevan—cf. *avata*, a coffer, a box; *fuata*, hollow, having cavities (said only of trees). Paumotan—cf. *haka-tahata*, to put crosswise. Moriori—cf. *whata*, a raft. Ext. Poly: Motu—cf. *vatavata*, a ladder. Fiji—cf. *vata*, a loft, a shelf. Aneityum—cf. *naforofata*, a ladder; a scaffolding.

KUWATAWATA (myth), a supernatural being, by whom Mataora (the teacher of tattooing to men) was admitted to Hades (Po) when in search of his dead wife. On account of no offering having being made by Mataora to Kuwatawata, the guardian of the gates of Death, it was decreed that Mataora should be the last mortal allowed to visit the Shades and then return to the world.

KUWETO (*kŭweto*), the name of a bird.

KUWHA (*kŭwhà*), the thigh: *Tuwhera tonu nga kuwha*—S. R., 23. Cf. *huwha*, the thigh. 2. A connection by marriage. Cf. *tapakuwha*, a woman introduced into a family by marriage.

Samoan—ufa, the posteriors; (*b.*) the *rectum*. Cf. *ufamea*, the *rectum*. Hawaiian—uha, the thigh of a person: *A omau ae ia ma kona uha akau;* He girded it on his right thigh. (*b.*) The ham of a hog: *Alaila, nikiniki iho la ia i ka uha puaa i ke aho.* (*c.*) The lap of a woman; (*d.*) the enlarged intestine near the *anus* of beasts; the alimentary canal; (*e.*) slipping away; not easily held; (*f.*) greedy, eating often. Cf. *huha*, a large fleshly person, but weak and indolent. Tahitian—cf. *hufaa*, the thigh of any creature. Mangarevan—uha, the thigh, buttocks.

KUWHA (myth.), the tree supposed to have been the spear of Ngatoro-i-rangi, thrown by him from the top of Tauhara Mountain into Taupo Lake—Locke, Trans., xv. 435.

KUWHAKAHARA (myth.), the mother or tutelary deity of the *totara* tree—A. H. M., i. 23.

KUWHARU, the name of a species of grub. 2. The name of a shell-fish.

KUWHARUWHARU, a species of Eel.

KUWHEWHEWHEWHE (*kŭwhewhewhewhe*), to be puckered.

Hawaiian—cf. *he*, a dividing line between lands; a little worm that eats the leaves of the cocoanut, &c. Marquesan—cf. *hehe*, one who is not tattooed properly. Paumotan—cf. *hehe*, crooked, irregular.

M.

MA, the conjunction "and," used (1.) to connect numerals: *E wha tekau ma rima.* (2.) To connect points of the compass: *Tonga ma uru;* South-west. Cf. *me*, and.

Samoan—ma, and: *Ua alu ifo ia Tafa'i ma Alise;* He descends to Tawhaki and Karihi. Tahitian—ma, and (only used in counting): *E piti ahuru ma pae;* Twenty and five. Tongan—ma, and (used only in connecting numerals): *E tolugofulu ma taha;* Thirty-one. Hawaiian—ma, in composition, signifies accompanying, together with: *me* is "with;" *a me*, and. Marquesan—ma, before a numeral, has the force of an added ten, as *matahi* ("and one," *i.e.*, ten and one,) eleven. Mangarevan—cf. *makorekore*, a great indefinite number; *tuma*, units in excess, when counting by tens. Paumotan—ma, together with. Rarotongan—ma, and: *Ko au ma teianei vaine;* I and this woman: *Rua ngauru ma a;* Twenty-four. Aniwan—ma, and: *Sara ma koucitia;* Search and look. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *mai*, and.

MA, a word denoting plurality: *E hine ma;* Girls! Cf. *maha*, many; *ma*, and.

Samoan—cf. *ma*, and. Tahitian—ma, company, as *O mea ma*, such a one and company; *e ho'ma*, friends. Hawaiian—ma, as in *Ke alii ma*, the chief and his train: *Inu mai o Niihau ma i ke kai;* Niihau and its neighbours are drinking the sea. [Note.—See Marquesan of preceding word.] Paumotan—cf. *ma*, together with. Mangaian—cf. *ma*, and; together with.

MA, for, in the sense of "to be possessed by:" *A hei kai tena mau, ma ratou hoki*—Ken., vi. 21. 2. For, in the sense of "to be acted on by:" *Ka mea atu to raua whaea 'Ma te ra e patu'*—P. M., 49. 3. By: *Ma wai hoki a Hakopa ka ara ai*—Amo., vii. 2. 4. By means of; in consequence of: *Ma te aha hoki ia e taea ai e matou te here*—Wha., xvi. 16. 5. By way of: *I haere mai mai te mania o Kaingaroa*—P. M., 147.

Samoan—ma, for, in the sense of "for the use of:" *Aua foi tou te matatau i tagata o le nuu, auà e faia lava i latou ma mea e 'ai ma tatou;* Do not fear the people of the land, for they are food for us. (*b.*) With; (*c.*) from; (*d.*) on account of. Tahitian—ma, with, as *ma te opahi*, with the axe. Hawaiian—ma, at: *He makuahine noa wale no kou, ma Hamakua;* Your mother was a mere common woman at Hamakua. (*b.*) By; (*c.*) in, into: *Mai hele oe ma ke ala kikeekee o ka aina o kaua;* Do not go into the crooked path of our land. (*d.*) Through; (*e*) by means of; (*f.*) according to. Tongan—maa, for. Marquesan—ma, by; (*b.*) across, athwart; (*c.*) in. Paumotan—ma, with. Aniwan—ma, for. Futuna—ma, for. Mangaian—ma, with.

MA (*mà*), white, pale, clean: *Ko taua tangata i rite tonu ki a Patupaiarehe te ma o te kiri*—P. M., 175: *He taha pako tetahi taha, he taha ma tetahi taha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. Cf. *koma*, pale, whitish; *mawhe*, faded; *marama*, light; the moon.

Whaka-MA, to make white. 2. To feel ashamed; shy, abashed; shame, bashfulness: *Ka whakama te wahine ra, ka tangi*—P. M., 84: *Ka mate a Rata i te whakama*—P. M., 58.

Samoan—ma, clean, pure; (*b.*) bright red, as arterial blood; mama (*mamà*), to be clean, pure: *Pe faapefea foi ona mama o ia ua fanau mai i le fafine?* How shall he be clean that is born of a woman? Mama (*màmà*), clean (of the body); to be clean; (*b.*) free from weeds, as a plantation; to clear off weeds; fa'a-ma, to put to shame: *Na faamaina e popoto;* The wise men are ashamed. Cf. *'au'aumamà*, good quality; clean, well kept, as a plantation; good-looking, as a party of travellers; *pa'epa'ema*, pure white. Tahitian—ma, clean, not soiled nor polluted: *E horoi ia outou e ia ma outou;* Wash, and make yourselves clean. Mama, open, as the mouth (in the sense of *atea*, clear, open? Cf. *tea*, white). [Also see Mangarevan.] Haa-ma, shame, remorse; to be ashamed: *Ua rahi roa hoi to ratou haama;* They were greatly ashamed. (*b.*) Shameful; indecent; faa-haa-ma, shame, remorse; to be ashamed. Cf. *maaroaro*, ashamed; to be ashamed; *mae*, to be abashed or confounded on account of some charge or unpleasant occurrence; *tamà*, to wash, cleanse, or purify; *tima*, fair, clear, as the colour of a garment. Hawaiian—ma, to fade, as a leaf or flower; to wilt; (*b.*) to blush, as one ashamed; (*c.*) to wear out, as a person engaged in too much business; hoo-ma, to fail, to perish, as a person or thing. Cf. *mawale*, to fade quickly and easily; *mae*, to wither, to fade; *maemae*, to be pure, clean; purity; glorious; good; *maamaama*, light, as opposed to darkness (the *l* has been dropped here, as in the Marquesan). Tongan—ma, bashful, modest; shame; to be ashamed; bashfulness: *Oua naa ke tuku au keu ma;* Let me not be ashamed. Mama, light, not dark; a light; fire; (*b.*) a lamp; (*c.*) the world; faka-ma, to shame, make ashamed; bashful, modest; modesty; faa-mama, to enlighten; (*b.*) worldly; maa, clean, pure; (*b.*) burnt, scorched; mamaa, thoroughly cleansed; faka-maa, to cleanse, purify; purified; expurgation. Cf. *mae*, to fade, to wither; *maina*, white, as flesh when first cut; *agama*, modesty; *agamaa*, purity; *matama*, shame; modesty; *mamuaga*, the source of light, the sun. Rarotongan—aka-ma, to be ashamed: *Kua akama i te ao, è;* He is ashamed to be in the daylight. Cf. *màrama*, the light; *tamà*, clean, pure. Mangarevan—ma, frozen; curdled; (*b.*) to fade, lose colour; aka-ma, ashamed; to be shy; modest; a young girl who shrinks from the sight of a young man, &c.; red with shame. Cf. *aka-tea*, (*tea* = white,) to make red with shame; to mock at any one; *atuma*, violet; red earth; *mae*, to wither, to grow pale; *aka-mahetoheto*, scarlet. Marquesan—cf. *maama*, the light of day. Moriori—hoko-maha, to be ashamed. Aniwan—ma, pure. Paumotan—cf. *marako*, lucid; *marakorako*, light, splendour; *mataki*, shame; shamefaced; *maramarama*, intelligent. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *lumà*, ashamed; *màduà*, ashamed, bashful. Malay—cf. *malu*, modesty; shame, disgrace; *mas*, gold; *timah*, tin. Kayan—cf. *mala*, light; *ma*, gold. Sulu—cf. *malano*, clear. Sikayana—cf. *ma*, white. Tagal—cf. *mamar*, yellow. Bugis—cf. *mahe*, gold. Pentecost Island—cf. *maita*, white. Formosa—cf. *marara*, to enlighten; *maramoramo*, twilight; *moar*, blushing; ashamed.

MA, sometimes used in names of streams, as an abbreviation for manga, as *Makakahi* for *Mangakakahi*, &c.

MAATA, a deep swamp. 2. The name of a small bird.

MAATU, "Move off!" Cf. *ho atu*, go away! start off! [For comparatives, see Atu.]

MAEA, to emerge. Cf. *ea*, to appear above water; *puea*, to be brought to the surface; *aeaea*, to rise to the surface. 2. To be taken out of the ground, as a crop; to be gathered in. Cf. *ea*, to be produced, as a crop; *rea*, to spring; to grow.

MAEAEA, to rise to the surface again and again. [For comparatives, see Ea.]

MAEAWHA, to wander. Cf. *maewa*, to wander; *aewa*, to wander; *kaea*, to wander. [For comparatives, see Maewa.]

MAEKE (*màeke*), cold: *E te anu o te hau tonga e te maeke o te po*—A. H. M., v. 16. Cf. *pieke*, cold.

MAENE (*màene*), } soft to the touch, smooth:
MAENEENE, } *Ko au ia he tangata maeneene*—Ken., xxvii. 11. Cf. *ene*, to flatter, to cajole.

Samoan—cf. *eneene*, to tickle. Hawaiian—manene, soft and tender-footed; smooth-footed; (*b.*) the nervous sensation of one when in a dangerous situation, lest his hands or feet slip; *eneene*, to creep on all-fours, as an infant. Tongan—maeneene, to be tic
Cf. *ene*, to tickle; *fakaeneene*, to work caut

and carefully. Marquesan — cf. *manini*, soft; agreeable. Paumotan — maineine, to tickle; to please.

MAERO, a water-race, a channel for water. Cf. *maioro*, a covered ditch,

MAERO, emaciated; listless; weak. Cf. *mamae*, in pain; *ma*, white. Cf. *ero*, to exhaust; *whaka-ero*, to dwindle.

Tahitian — cf. *faa-ero*, addled, as eggs; abortive, as fruit. Hawaiian — cf. *ma*, to fade, as a leaf or a flower; *mae*, to wither, to fade. Tongan — cf. *mae*, to fade, to wither. Mangarevan — cf. *mae*, to wither; to grow pale; *ero*, abortive (applied to trees). Tongan — cf. *elo*, putrid.

MAERO (myth.), an ogre; a wild man of the woods.

MAEWA, to wander. Cf. *aewa*, to wander; *maeawha*, to wander; *kaea*, to wander; *kaewa*, wandering.

Hawaiian — maewa, to be unstable; to be tremulous; (*b.*) to be led crookedly; (*c.*) to be blown here and there, as the spray of the surf by the wind; to revile, to mock; maewaewa, a reproach; a scourging; to mock. Cf. *aea*, to wander; *hokuaea*, a wandering star.

MAEWAHO (myth.), a name of the fairies or goblins known as the Ponaturi—A. H. M., i. 80. [See Ponaturi.]

MAHA, many: *E whakaaro ana ratou kua maha nga tangata, kua tini*—P. M., 7: *A po maha noa atu, noho rawa*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. Cf. *ma*, and (in connecting numerals); *ma*, suffix denoting plurality, after proper names; *taumaha*, heavy. [See Tongan.]

Samoan — mafa, to be disproportionately large in number or quantity, as many houses and few people. Hawaiian — cf. *maua*, large; many; *maha*, the wing of an army; the side-fins of a fish. Tahitian — maha, to be satiated, as with food or drink; to be appeased, as in a case of anger; to have any desire satiated; (*b.*) a modern word for four in counting (*ha* = four). Cf. *mau*, many. Tongan — mafa, plenty, abundance. This is used in reference to things of which there lacks a corresponding proportion: as *mafafale*, plenty of house-room, but little or nothing to show in it; *mafalau*, plenty of talk, but no doings to correspond. Mafamafa, heavier. Cf. *mafaa*, to open, extend; *mafao*, to stretch out. Ext. Poly.: Sulu — cf. *mahava*, long. Malay — cf. *maha*, great; most; exceedingly. Fiji — cf. *masa*, a noise of a great number of people talking.

MAHA (*màha*), pleased in having acquired something wished for. Cf. *màmà*, light, not heavy. [See Mangarevan.]

Tahitian — maha, to be satisfied, as to food and drink; (*b.*) to be appeased, in a case of anger; (*c.*) to have any desire satisfied; haamaha, to appease; to allay anger, or thirst. Hawaiian — maha, to rest, as from toil; to enjoy quiet and ease after pain; rest, repose; easy; quietly; convalescent; (*b.*) to be assuaged, to be softened down, as anger; (*c.*) to exercise affection towards one; to love, to cherish; (*d.*) the side of the head, the temples; (*e.*) the wing of an army; the fore-fins of a fish; mahamaha, a fondling; the exercise of affection, friendship, or hospitality; to glow with friendly feelings towards one. Tongan — mafa, plenty, abundance [see preceding word]; mamafa, weight; importance. Marquesan — cf. *maha*, effaceable; to erase; *mahamaha*, to cease, stop, as *Mahamaha te ue*, Stop crying! Mangarevan — maha, to lift up, to raise; mahamaha, light, said of food not satisfying.

MAHAKE, small.

MAHAKI, a cutaneous disease: *Ko koe kei taumahakitia e koe te kiri o tenei mate, o tenei mahaki*—G. P., 430. Cf. *hakihaki*, a skin disease, the itch; *waihakihaki*, a cutaneous disease; *torohaki*, a limb distorted by disease; *makimaki*, a cutaneous disease; *maki*, a scar; an invalid.

Samoan — cf. *ma‘i*, to be ill; sickness. Tahitian — cf. *hahai*, diseased, afflicted; *mai*, disease; *maimai*, a scrofulous person. Tongan — mahaki, sickness, disease; sick, afflicted; mahamahaki, subject to afflictions; faka-mahaki, to afflict; to cause illness. Cf. *makakimoa*, epilepsy; convulsions; fits, &c. Hawaiian — cf. *mai*, sickness generally; sick; diseased. Marquesan — cf. *maki*, a wound; wounded. Mangaian — cf. *maki*, sick, sickness. Mangarevan — cf. *maki*, sick, ill; evil; a fault. Paumotan — cf. *maki*, sick, ill. Ext. Poly.: Sulu — cf. *mangi*, bad. Silong — cf. *makit*, sick. Ilocan — cf. *masaquit*, sick. Kisa — cf. *maki*, dead. New Britain — cf. *maki*, ill; *mait*, ill.

MAHAKI (*màhaki*), meek, mild. 2. Calm, quiet: *Kua mahaki noa iho te tuatea o te moana*—P. M., 179.

Samoan — cf. *masa‘i‘i*, to be dead low tide. Tahitian — cf. *mahainui*, the name of a tree that is used medicinally; soothing, mollifying in quality, applied to speech, in allusion to the property of the tree *maihainui*; *mahu*, meek, not irritable. Hawaiian — cf. *maha*, rest, repose; easy, quiet; *hoo-maha*, silently, quietly; at rest. Paumotan — mahaki, gently, softly; *haere-mahaki*, to go easily.

MAHAKU (*màhaku*), for me. A lengthened form of *maku*: *I waiho te takere hei mihi mahaku*—M. M., 103: *Homai mahaku tetahi maka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39. Cf. *nahaku*, for *naku*; *ahaku*, for *aku*, &c.

MAHAMAKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Akama rosæfolia*); also called makamaka.

MAHANA, warm; heat, warmth: *I te nui o tona wera, i te kaha hoki o tona mahana*—P. M., 21: *Na, kua mahana nga kiko o te tamaiti*—1 Kin., iv. 34. Cf. *hana*, to glow, to give forth heat; *puhana*, to glow; *matahanahana*, glowing; blushing.

Whaka-MAHANA, to make warm; to warm oneself: *I a Hine-Moa ano e whakamahana ana i a ia i roto i te waiariki*—P. M., 130. 2. To warm up food a second time.

Samoan — mafana, warm; mafanafana, heat; to be warm: *Na latou ufitia o ia i ie, a e le mafanafana ai o ia;* They covered him with clothes, but he received no warmth; fa‘amafanafana, to hearten, to encourage, to cheer up. Cf. *fa‘afana*, to warm up food. Tahitian — mahana, the sun: *Mai te maramarama poipoi ia hiti te mahana ra;* As the morning light when the sun rises; (*b.*) a day: *E oti anei ta ratou ohipa i te mahana hoè;* Will they make an end in a day? Haa-mahanahana, to warm and comfort a person; a comforter: *E imi tia vau i hea i te haamahanahana ia oe?* Whence shall I seek comforters for you? Cf. *mahanaioiò*, a hot, sunny day; *mahanafirifirirau*, a day of perplexity; *pumahana*, lukewarm; *pumaha*, scorched; *tahana*, to warm again, to re-cook; *tamahana*, to soothe, comfort, encourage; *hanahana*, splendour, glory; *anaana*, shining; lustre; *tihana*, to warm up food again. Hawaiian—mahana, to be or become warm; to warm, as one person in contact with another; a small degree of heat; warmth: *O ka mahana o ka la ke hele nei;* The heat of the sun is now passing. Hoomahana, to make warm by the fire, or by exercise; mahanahana, to warm very much or frequently; hoo-mahanahana, to warm oneself by a fire. Cf. *hana*, to be or become warm; to work (Maori, *hanga*); *koehana*, warmth, heat, as of the sun; *kohanahana*, to be hot, to burn; *pumahana*, to be warmed as with clothing; to be warm in friendship; *mehana*, warmth, heat. Tongan—mafana, warm; warmth, gentle heat: *Kuou mafana, kuou mamata ki he afi;* I am warm, I have seen the fire. (*b.*) Zealous; mafanafana, a little warm. Cf. *fakafana*, to cook the same food more than once. Rarotongan—maana, warm: *Kua kakau kotou i te kakau, kare ra tetai i maana;* You will put on your clothes, yet not be warm. Maanaana, to be warm: *Kia maanaana oki korua, e kia merengo;* May you be warm and filled with food. Mangarevan—mahana, warm; (*b.*) to be cooked up again; (*c.*) clothes; aka-maana, to warm up again, to re-cook; maana, warmth; to be warm; (*b.*) clothes; maanaana, a little warm; slight warmth. Cf. *hana*, brilliant, shining; *hahana*, heat, warmth; *mohana*, warm; *ana*, suffocating heat. Marquesan—mahana, warm; warmth; heat; mahanahana, warm; warmth: *Taetae koe, mahanahana koe;* Without wealth, without warmth. Cf. *pahana*, cooking; anything burnt; *pihanahana*, poignant, smarting. Paumotan—haka-mahanahana, to console. [See Makariri.] Cf. *hana*, the sun; a ray or beam; *pumahanahana*, lukewarm; *tihana*, to heat up again, to warm; *putahana*, a sunstroke. Moriori—cf. *tamahana*, to scorch. Ext. Poly.: Brumer Island—cf. *mahana*, the sun. Dufaure Island—cf. *mahana*, the sun. Malagasy—cf. *mafana*, warm, hot; *fana*, warmed, applied to food cooked and warmed a second time (a root-word only); *ranomafana*, hot springs; *mafanafana*, feverish, unwell. Sikayana—cf. *mafana*, warm. Kisa—cf. *manah*, hot. Malay—cf. *panas*, hot. Bima—cf. *pana*, hot. Wayapo—cf. *bana*, hot. Aneityum—cf. *ahenhen*, to burn, as the sun; *henhen*, to scorch.

MAHANA, his; for him; hers; for her. A lengthened form of mana: *A ka mau i a ia hei wahine mahana*—A. H. M., i. 154. Cf. *ahaku*, *mahaku*, &c. [For comparatives, see Mana.]

MAHANGA, a snare; to ensnare: *Ka taia he mahanga; ka oti; kei te tahere, kei te whakairi*—P. M., 10: *Ka noho te mahanga ki te kaki*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40. Cf. *koromahanga*, a noose.

Moriori—mehanga, to ensnare. Tongan—cf. *talimahaga*, the noose in large ropes.

MAHANGA (*màhanga*), twins: *He mahanga kei roto i tona kopu*—Ken., xxv. 24. Cf. *manga*, a branch. [See Tongan.]

Samoan—masaga, twins. Cf. *masagalei*, twins, one of each gender; *lotomasaga*, to have the disposition of twins: that is, cross-grained, but both angry together; *màsagàtama*, twins, both boys; *màsagàteine*, twins, both girls. Tahitian—maehaa, twins at a birth. Hawaiian—mahana, any substance branching out; anything double; doubles; mates; (*b.*) a pair of twins: *O ililli lupea na hoku mahana elua;* Stretching out as eagles are the two twin stars (Castor and Pollux). Tongan—mahaga, twins. Cf. *mahagana*, double, as two trees on one root; *magana*, a double tree: a tree with two trunks on one root; *maga*, forked; spreading; *mahagalei*, twins, one of each sex; *mahagataane*, twins, both boys. Marquesan—mahaka, twins. Rarotongan—maanga, twins: *E maanga tei roto i tona kopu;* There were twins in her womb. Mangarevan—mahaga, twins (of human beings only).

MAHANGA (myth.), a chief of old days, noted for his roving disposition. He was a son of Tu-heitia, a water deity—A. H. M., iv. 59.

MAHANGA-A-TUA-MATUA (myth.), the name of a canoe, said to have come from Hawaiki to New Zealand—A. H. M., iv. 23. [See Arawa.]

MAHARA, thought, memory, recollection, meditation; to think of; to meditate on: *Maharatia nga rangi o mua*—Tiu., xxxii. 7: *Katahi a Tawhaki ka mahara i roto i tona ngakau*—A. H. M., i. 53. Cf. *hara*, an offence. [See Hawaiian.] 2. A portion of the intestines.

MAHARAHARA, to think of frequently; to meditate upon: *Ka maharahara ki a ia*—P. M., 34: *Ka maharahara mai, ko te pa ko Maketu kua wera*—P. M., 82.

Samoan—cf. *sala*, incorrect, wrong; *salamò*, to repeat. Tahitian—mahara, to recollect; (*b.*) clear, vacant. Cf. *mehara*, to think or remember. Hawaiian—mauhala, to keep up a grudge against any one, to remember his offence; envy; revenge, malice; hoo-mauhala, to lay up or remember the offence of any one. Cf. *mahala*, to admire; to wonder at. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-makara*, to reflect. Rarotongan—maara, to consider: *Kia maara ra au i taua popongi ra;* When I had considered it in the morning; aka-maara, to remember: *E kia aka-maara ra, e riro ia mei te vai puke i mate vave ra;* Remember it, even as the waters which pass away. Paumotan—mahara, and mehara, to remember; sense, reason; hara-mehara, to call to memory; (*b.*) imagination.

MAHARA (myth.), the eighth of the great Ages of the existence of the Universe. [For the Time-spaces, see Kore.]

MAHARO (*màharo*), to wonder. Cf. *miharo*, to wonder at; to admire; *mahara*, to think upon, to meditate on.

Samoan—masalo, to suspect, to doubt. Cf. *masalosalovale*, to be suspicious without cause. Tahitian—cf. *maharoharo*, to cease, applied to anger, or to a desire when extinct. Hawaiian—mahalo (and mahala), to admire, to wonder at; to magnify the goodness or virtues of a person or thing; wonder, surprise; admiration; beautiful, glorious, admirable; to approve; praise; to honour, to glorify. Cf. *halo*, to look at; to turn; to look. Tongan—mahalo, to conjecture, to think, to suspect; imagination, thought, fancy; faka-mahalo, to cause to think upon; to impose upon one's own mind; to deceive oneself. Cf. *femahaloaki*, to think about each other. Marquesan—mahao, to contemplate, to think upon; (*b.*) to admire. Mangarevan—maharo, to have predilections or leanings; not to be impartial in judgment; (*b.*) to praise, to extol, to boast. Paumotan—maharo, remarkable; (*b.*) to wonder at, to marvel; maharohaga, admiration. Cf. *maeharo*, to astonish, to amaze.

MAHAU, } a porch, a verandah: *He moe*
Whaka-MAHAU, } *i te whakamahau o te whare*—A. H. M., i. 48. 2. Shady, cool. Cf. *hauhau*, cool.

MAHAU (*màhau*), for thee; thine. A lengthened form of mau: *Kahore ia wahine mahau*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 36: *Mahau hoki e ata whakatipu*—A. H. M., i. 47. [For comparatives, see Mau.]

MAHE (*màhè*), a sinker for a fishing-line: *E mau ano tau maka me tau mahe*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. Cf. *maihea*, a sinker for a fishing-line; *makihea*, a sinker for a fishing-line.

MAHEA, cleared away. 2. Free from obstruction, clear. 3. (Moriori) The name of a certain wind.

MAHEAHEA (*màheahea*), perceiving indistinctly. Cf. *hea*, where?

Tahitian—mahea, to cease, applied to rain; (*b.*) to fade; (*c.*) to be pale through fear; (*d.*) to fail, as desire; maheahea, fading; pale, squalid; to turn pale; (*b.*) to be destitute; haa-maheahea, to cause fading; to make ashamed. Cf. *maheaaitu*, mental trouble. Tongan—mahehea, the sound of a voice almost lost in the distance. Mangarevan—aka-maheahea, to stroll here and there.

MAHENO, an island.

MAHENO, to untie; to be untied. Cf. *paheno*, to come untied; *kaheno*, untied.

MAHEU, scattered. Cf. *heuheu*, to scatter; *heuea*, to be separated.

MAHEUHEU, weeds, rubbish: *E tangi ana ki tona whenua kua tupuria nei e te maheuheu*—MSS. 2. A clump of shrubs, or second growth in a clearing.

Samoan—maveu, to be in confusion; to be unsettled. Cf. *ve'u*, to increase greatly, of men and animals. Tahitian—maheu, to be coming into notice; to be knowable; maheuheu, to be dishevelled, as the hair. Cf. *veu*, downy hair; a sort of fringe on the border of a garment. Hawaiian—maheu, trodden, as a path through high grass; many or frequent tracks. Cf. *weuweu*, grass, herbage; *manuheu*, a breaking up, a flying away. Tongan—maveu, confusion, disorder; jumbled together. Cf. *heu*, to stir round and round. Mangarevan—cf. *heu*, little hairs on the body; hairy, shaggy; *veuveu*, herbage.

MAHI, work; to work at: *I whakapaua atu tona ngakau ki te mahi*—2 Wha., xxxi. 21. 2. Abundance. Cf. *maha*, many. 3. Action, deed, proceeding: *A ora noa ake au i te mahi atawhai a taua tipuna nei*—P. M., 14.

MAMAHI, hard-working; toil: *Kia wareware ki taku mamahi katoa*—Ken., xli. 51.

MAHIMAHI, to copulate; to have sexual connection. Cf. *mahikino*, *pudendum muliebre*.

Whaka-MAHI, to cause to work: *He nui te mahi i whakamahia ai tana ope*—Ehe., xxix. 18.

Samoan—cf. *màfi*, to be honoured; *fa'amafimafi*, to use threatenings [see Tongan]. Hawaiian—mahi, a cultivation, planting; to dig the ground for the purpose of planting food; mahina, a cultivation; a garden; (*b.*) strong, energetic, as a labouring man, or as a fighting cock. Cf. *mahiai*, a husbandman. Tongan—mafi, a conqueror, a victor; mafimafi, power, might; (*b.*) most powerful. Cf. *mafihu*, to work; to move. Marquesan—mahi, to work, to work at: *Aoe hoi he enata naia e mahi i te fenua;* There was not a man to cultivate the soil. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *masi-a*, to rub, scour; *masi*, the name of a tree, the leaves of which are used as sandpaper.

MAHIA (*màhia*), sound, noise: *Me te whai tonu atu te waka ra i te mahia o te waha o te kuri ra*—P. M., 120.

MAHIA-MAI-TAWHITI, the name of a certain *karakia*, or invocation—A. H. M., iii. 26.

MAHIHI (*màhihi*), the facing-boards on the gable of a house: *Ka mahue nga mahihi, ka ngaro ki te roro*—P. M., 24. Cf. *maihi*, facings of front gable of a house; *ihi*, the front gable of a house; *taumaihi*, the facing-boards on the gable of a house.

MAHIHORE, peeled off. Cf. *mahore*, peeled; *hore*, to peel or strip off; *pahore*, scraped off. [For comparatives, see Hore.]

MAHIKINO, *pudendum muliebre*. Cf. *mahimahi*, to copulate.

MAHIMAHI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Elæocarpus hookerianus*).

MAHINA, faint light: *Pupu mahina i te ata*—A. H. M., i. 49: To shine dimly: *Ka mahina te ata i Hikurangi*—A. H. M., i. 43. 2. The moon. [See Mahina (myth.).] Cf. *hina*, the moon; grey hairs; *hinatore*, to glow with an unsteady light; *hinapo*, twilight.

Samoan—masina, the moon; maina, to shine (of fire): *Ua vaai mai le fafine ua maina le tala;* The woman saw the end of the house shining. Tahitian—mahina, the moon (in some dialects). Cf. *ohina*, grey, greyish; *hinahina*, grey, of the hair. Hawaiian—mahina, the moon: *No na mea maikai a na mahina i houlu ai;* For the precious things brought forth by the moon. (*b.*) A month; (*c.*) the eye of a snail at the end of its horn. Cf. *hina*, grey; *hinalii*, whitish; *ahina*, a grey colour; *pohina*, whitish. Tongan—mahina, the moon: *E fakatuu mau ia ke taegata o hage koe mahina;* It shall be established for ever like the moon. (*b.*) White in appearance;

faka-mahina, monthly. Cf. *maina*, white, as flesh when first cut; *hina*, white; grey; *tahihina*, sound, but light in colour, as wood. **Marquesan**—mahina, moonlight; (*b.*) a month. Cf. *hina*, grey; white, of the hair; *pavahina*, a white beard. **Mangarevan**—mahina, light, not dark; maina, the moon; moonlight. Cf. *mahinaatea*, day; daylight; *haka-mainatea*, to give light. **Paumotan**—cf. *kahina*, bright, as the moon; *kohinahina*, grey; *hinahina*, indignation. Ext. Poly: **Ilocan**—cf. *sinamar*, splendour. **Malay**—cf. *sinar*, a ray of light; lustre; *sinar-bulan*, moonlight. **Motu**—cf. *dina*, day. **Sesake**—cf. *masina*, the moon. **Fiji**—cf. *cina* (*thina*), a torch or lamp; *masima*, salt. **Java**—cf. *rahina*, and *dhina*, a day. **Malagasy**—cf. *masina*, sacred; *vatomasina*, a sacred stone; *ranomasina*, the sea; the first water carried up at the ceremony of circumcision, obtained by the immersion of the person fetching it, and of the *voatavo* (calabash) used to carry it; *fauasina*, salt.

MAHINA (myth.), a chief who picked up the red wreath thrown away by Tauninihi from the *Arawa* canoe on coming near New Zealand in the voyage from Hawaiki. Tauninihi had thrown away his head-dress on seeing the *pohutakawa* trees in full red blossom; but finding that the flowers soon faded, he wished Mahina to give up to him the wreath he had thrown away. Mahina refused to do so, and kept his treasure-trove. Hence the proverb: *Te pae kura a Mahina*. The name of the wreath was *Taiwhakaea*—P. M., 88. The voyagers on the *Aotea* canoe are also said to have thrown their wreaths into the sea on seeing the *pohutukawa* blossoms—P. M., 135. A very different version is given by White (A. H. M., iii. 35), who states that Uenuku made red plumes for his children, and one of these got lost; this was found by Mahina, the moon, who refused to give it back, saying, "It is a plume found by Mahina."

MAHIRUA (myth.), the name of a messenger sent by Uenuku to consult the oracles. Pawa the priest struck Mahirua dead with a charm, but afterwards brought him to life again—A. H. M., iii. 7. [See Uenuku.]

MAHITI, } to spring, leap: *Ka kite aia i te*
MAHITIHITI, } *kowhitiwhiti, e mahitihiti haere ana i tona aroaro*—A. H. M., ii. 176. Cf. *whiti*, to start; *kowhiti*, to spring out; *korowhiti*, to spring up. [For comparatives, see Mawhiti.]

MAHITI, to be spent, exhausted, consumed: *Ka mahiti o ratou kai, ka mahiti o ratou wahie, ka mate nga tangata*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32.

MAHITI (*màhiti*), a white mat covered with the long hair from dog's tails: *Kaore ano te hokowhitu a Pouheni mau mahiti, mau puahi, mau paepaeroa*—G.-8., 26. Syn. *Kahuwaero*.

MAHITI (*màhiti*), to sort; to separate as to size, quality, &c.

Samoan—cf. *fa‘a-mafiti*, to turn inside out, as a dress; to interrupt another's tale. **Tahitian**—maiti, to select or choose. **Hawaiian**—mahiki, to vibrate; to play up and down, as the beam of a scale: hence, to weigh, as in scales; (*b.*) to scatter, to blow away, as with a puff of wind.

MAHO, floating. Cf. *paho*, soaring.

MAHOE (*màhoe*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Melicytus ramiflorus*): *Taku nui mahoe ki raro o Horoiwi*—M. M., 103. 2. A small mallet, used for striking the tattooing chisel.

MAHOEWAO, the name of a tree.

MAHORA, spread out, as food before guests: *He oi ano ka mahora te kai*—P. M., 137. Cf. *hora*, to spread out; *ora*, a wedge; *horapa*, overspreading. 2. Exposed to view. Cf. *tahora*, uncultivated; open country. 3. Lank; drooping. 4. Scattered. Cf. *hora*, scattered; *whakakorakora*, scattered.

Samoan—mafola, to be spread out; (*b.*) to be extensive, to be wide; (*c.*) to be plain, perspicuous in speech; fa‘a-mafola; to open up; to spread out, as a cloth, or the fingers. Cf. *fola*, to spread out, as mats to sleep on; *folasi*, to spread a report; *tafola*, a shallow place in a lagoon. **Tahitian**—mahora, to be spread out, as cloth; to be opened, unravelled, as a subject; (*b.*) even, level, smooth; haa-mahora, to open or expand a thing; (*b.*) to put up a new fence in the front of a house, enclosing a court; mahorahora, open; level; cleared, as land; to be opened up; to be expanded repeatedly. Cf. *arumahora*, a long swelling wave that does not break; *hora*, to stretch out the hand in liberality; to spread or lay out. **Hawaiian**—mahola, to spread out, to open wide, as a flower in full bloom; spread open; extended; (*b.*) to spread out, as a garment to dry; (*c.*) distension of the stomach; maholahola, to spread out extensively. Cf. *hola*, to open; to spread out; *uhola*, to spread out; to unfold, as the wings of a bird; *mohola*, to evolve; to unfold, as the leaves of a growing plant. **Tongan**—mafola, to be spread out, or extended; to be diffused abroad; faka-mafola, to spread out. Cf. *hola*, to abscond, depart; *fola*, to spread out; *folahi*, to spread out; *laufola*, to spread out; *tafola*, to be scattered; *folau*, to voyage. **Mangarevan**—mahora, to spread; to stretch out; expand; mahorahora, flat, without inequality. Cf. *mohora*, to stretch out from smallest to greatest; *hohora*, to spread garments, as a carpet; *ora*, to wedge open. **Moriori**—cf. *mohoro*, extended. **Marquesan**—cf. *hoa*, to spread out, as cloth. **Rarotongan**—cf. *oora*, to expand; to spread out. **Paumotan**—cf. *hohora*, to unfold; to stretch out the limbs; *kahorahora*, the surface; area.

MAHORA-NUI-ATEA, } (myth.), a deity, or
MAHORA-NUI-A-RANGI, } Nature-power personified, and preceding the ordinary deities. She was the wife of Maku, and the mother of Rangi (the sky). Her name signifies "Clear, spread out," or the "bright wide expanse"—S. T., 56: A. H. M., i. 18. She was the mother of the four Props of Heaven—S. R., 12. [See Toko.]

MAHORE, peeled. Cf. *hore*, to peel or strip off; *mahihore*, peeled off; *pahore*, peeled.

Tahitian—mahore, to be peeling off in scales, as the skin of a person after being sunburnt. Cf. *horo*, to peel; *pahore*, to flay or skin; *ohore*, to excoriate; *ahore*, barked, as young trees. **Hawaiian**—mahole, to bruise, as the flesh; to hurt; to break up; maholehole, to break or crush to pieces. Cf. *hole*, to peel off, to skin; to flay; a bruise, break, or scratch on the skin; *uhole*, to skin; to peel the bark from a tree; *mohole*, to bruise; to crush; to rub off the skin. Mangarevan—mohore, to peel; aka-mohore, to peel; to flay. Cf. *hohore*, to rough hew; *kahore*, to peel with a knife. [For full comparatives, see Hore.]

MAHU, cicatrized; healed: *Ki roto ki te whare whatu-kakahu ra tahutahu ai ka mahu tangata ra*—A. H. M., ii. 7. Cf. *mahutu*, quite healed.

WHAKA-MAHU, to cause to heal; a remedy: *Hei whakamahu mo to kiri*—G. P., 480.

Samoan—mafu, to heal up (of an ulcer): *O le pa'u o le tino sa i ai se papala, a ua mafu;* The flesh in which there was a boil, which is healed. Tahitian—mahu, to cease or stop; to be quenched, as thirst; satisfied, as desire. Mangaian—mau, to be healed: *Mau aea koe i te mau a Rongo;* Be healed with the healing of Rongo. Hawaiian—mahu, a man who assimilates his manners and dresses his person like a woman; a hermaphrodite; an eunuch. Cf. *maha*, convalescence; to begin to recover from sickness; *mahani*, to heal up, to granulate, as a wound, so as to disappear.

MAHUA, raised up, lifted. Cf. *hua*, a lever; to raise with a lever.

MAHUAHUA (*màhuahua*), to rise up, to be forced up.

Samoan—cf. *mafua*, to cause, to originate; *masua*, to run over from being full, as a basket of *taro; fa'a-mafua*, a bait of old scraped nut; a dead body lying between combatants, and acting as a lure to tempt some to carry it off and thus bring themselves within range of the enemy. Tahitian—cf. *mahu*, to be growing, springing up, as the seed that had been sown; *mahue*, to be pushed up, as the earth, by the shooting and growth of some plants. Hawaiian—mahua, increase, growth; to grow large, to increase in size or numbers; to grow strong, as a leader over a people; (*b.*) to boast, to brag; to glory over; hoo-mahua, to increase, to make more of. Tongan—mafua, a rising ground, formed for the purpose of causing rods to bound along in the game called *jika;* faka-mafua, a bush or shrub placed to decoy and take pigeons.

MAHUE, left, left behind: *Ka mahue i a ia ana kakahu maori o te ao nei*—A. H. M., i. 47: *Nga korero o era rangi mahue noa ake*—Prov. 2. Deserted, forsaken: *Ka mahue te wahine rangatira me nga tamariki*—P. M., 181: *Hokimai ano, e pa, ki a matou ka mahue i konei*—M. M., 27. 3. Applied to anything extraordinary, perhaps as not ordinarily attainable.

Whaka-MAHUE, to cause to be left. 2. To finish.

Samoan—cf. *masue*, to be forced up; to break up, as clouds. Tahitian—cf. *mahue*, to be in terror or dismay in some dismal place, such as that of the dead; to have an extraordinary appetite, as the women who were supposed to be possessed with a *tii* or evil spirit. [See Tiki.] Tongan—mafue, to lie scattered and in confusion; faka-mafue, to treat carelessly; to throw about as worthless. Cf. *mahui*, to leave, to separate from. Paumotan—cf. *mahue*, sudden passion.

MAHUHU, to slip, as a knot.

MAHUHU (myth.), one of the canoes of the migration of the Maori to New Zealand. [See Arawa.]

MAHUIKA (myth.), the Fire-goddess, an ancestress of Maui. Maui found that fire had been lost from among mortals, and resolved to obtain from Mahuika the secret of procuring it when desired. She gave him fire procured from different parts of her body, but he extinguished it all till he had obtained her whole supply. She pursued him, but he escaped in the form of a hawk. In Samoa the Fire-god is called Mafuie; and Ti'iti'i (Maui-Tikitiki-a-Taranga) wrestled with him, and obtained the secret of fire—that is, the art of getting it by friction of wood. Cf. *màfu*, to burn. In the Bowditch Islands the Fire-goddess is Mafuike. In Savage Island, Maui the father, and Maui the son, went together to steal the fire. The guardian of fire in Tahitian legend is Mahuie. The man who is called "The Father of Fire" is Aoamaraia. He is so-named because he taught the art of obtaining fire by friction of wood. Before this time men ate their food raw. The Mangarevan Fire-goddess is Mauike, and the Prometheus is Maui-matavaru (Eight-eyed Maui). The Tongans have the tradition also; but, in Tongan, *Mofuike* means "earthquake." At Mangaia (Hervey Islands,) Mauiki is the god of fire, and with him Maui had a fearful struggle, worthy of a demigod; but Maui compelled the Fire-god (by tossing him into the air like a ball,) to show him the fire-raising process, and to teach him the magical song. The Marquesan version relates that Maui killed the goddess of fire, and cut off her head, putting the fire into certain trees; the wood of these trees being used ever since for obtaining fire by rubbing—P. M., 29; Ika., 130; A. H. M., ii. 71; Wohl., Trans., vii. 7. For Polynesian stories related at length and compared, see Tregear, Trans., xx. 369, *et seq.*

MAHUKIHUKI, part of the *pure* ceremony for removing the *tapu* from *kumara* grounds, &c.: *He purenga whakairi, mahukihuki, whakairinga toto*—P. M., 133.

MAHUNA (*màhuna*), for mahunga. [See Mahunga.]

MAHUNU (*màhunu*), young shoots of common fern.

MAHUNU-AWATEA (myth.), one of the canoes in which the expedition of Whakatau-potiki sailed to avenge the death of Tuwhakararo, and to burn the temple called Te-Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 62.

MAHUNGA (*màhunga*), the hair of the head; a lock of hair: *Ka haere a Marutuahu ki te uku i tana mahunga i te wai*—P. M., 136. Cf. *hungahunga*, tow; refuse of flax-leaf; down or nap which comes off a garment. 2. The head: *E kore e ara toku mahunga*—Hopa, x. 15. 3. Mealy, as a potato. Cf. *mohungahunga*, mealy; crumbling. [For comparatives, see Hungahunga.]

Whaka-MAHUNGA, to make trial of a new crop. 2. The ceremony of making sacred those who planted or dug up *kumara*. After the first-fruits of the crop had been offered to Pani, the cultivators became common (*noa*), or no longer under restriction.

MAHURA, uncovered; to be exposed, as an oven when it is opened. Cf. *hura*, to remove a covering.

Tahitian—mahura, to be detected, brought to light; or rather, to be coming to light, as a secret. [For full comparatives, see Hura.]

MAHURANGI, the inside of a *kumara* (sweet potato) used for priestly purposes when chanting certain *karakia*, or charms. 2. A clear sky.

MAHUREHURE (*màhurehure*), things cut to pieces; morsels; to cut to pieces: *Ko nga mahurehure ara ko nga moreku*—A. H. M., v. 35.

MAHURI (*màhuri*), a young tree, a sapling: *Taku mahuri totara, unuhia noatia*—M. M., 25. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Alternathera sessilis*).

Tongan—cf. *huli*, a sapling; *hulihuli*, to send up many saplings. **Samoan**—cf. *suli*, the sucker of a banana; the true son of a chief. **Hawaiian**—cf. *huli*, the name of *kalo* (*taro*) tops for transplanting. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *suli-na*, the name of the banana when young, or fit for transplanting.

MAHURU, quieted, set at rest. 2. Deep, yearning affection towards one who is absent. 3. Scrub, small trees. Cf. *huru*, brushwood.

Whaka-MAHURU, to help kindly; to comfort: *Hei whakamahurutanga mo te mamae*—A. H. M., ii. 11.

Tahitian—mahuru, a little sucking child.

MAHURU (myth.), Warmth, or Summer-time, personified: *Ka tangi te pipiwharauroa, ko nga karere a Mahuru*—Prov.

MAHUTA, to jump; to rise up on to a higher place: *Ka mahuta ake nga kapu o nga waewae o nga tohunga ki te wahi maroke*—Hoh., iv. 18. 2. To shine: *Tera Atutahi ka mahuta i te pae*—M. M., 200. Cf. *whiti*, to shine, also to start up.

Samoan—mafuta, to rise up, as pigeons. **Tahitian**—mahuta, to leap; to fly; mahutahuta, to leap or frisk about; haa-mahuta, to cause something to leap, start, or fly. **Hawaiian**—mahuka, to flee away, to escape from; a runaway, one who has escaped. **Mangarevan**—mohuta, to act with zeal and activity. [Note.—At Penrhyn Island (Tongarewa), the ancestor of the natives is supposed to have been Mahuta, a chief who was expelled from Manihiki. See Hawaiian.]

MAHUTU (*mahutŭ*), quite healed. Cf. *mahu*, healed. [For comparatives, see Mahu.]

MAI, hither, towards the person speaking: *I haere mai pea koe i te kainga i a Te Arahori*—Prov.

Samoan—mai, a particle denoting action towards the speaker: *O lenei, e le o outou na auna mai a'u iinei;* It was not you that sent me hither. **Tahitian**—mai, a word denoting action towards the speaker: *Na vae oe i aratai mai i o nei?* Who sent you here? **Hawaiian**—mai, towards a person speaking, hither, here: *E mikiala mai i kakahiaka nui;* Be here bright and early. (*b.*) From, as from a person, place, or thing spoken of: *Mai hea mai la?* Whence came they? (*c.*) Almost; nearly; near to: *Mai make au;* I was almost dead. **Tongan**—mai, to, towards (used before pronouns of the first person). Cf. *agamai*, to approach, to be drawing near; inclined this way. **Rarotongan**—mai, denoting action towards the speaker: *E akavaitata mai ana ra kotou i ko nei, e te au tama a te vaine purepure ra;* Draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress. **Marquesan**—mai, hither, a word expressing approach: *To ivi a ke atu, to ivi a ke mai;* Thy bones stretch thither, thy bones stretch hither. Maimai, to wish, to desire. Cf. *memai*, coming; to come. **Mangarevan**—mai, hither. **Aniwan**—my, to come: *Teriki nokomy;* The chief is coming. (*b.*) Hither. Cf. *amy*, to bring. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *umai*, hither. **Motu**—cf. *mai*, to come; *mailaia*, to bring. **Malay**—cf. *mari*, to come. **Eddystone Island**—cf. *maio*, to come. **Yap**—cf. *moi*, to come. **Pellew**—cf. *mai*, to come. The following words also mean "to come":—**Sula**, *mai;* **Salayer**, *maika;* **Cajeli**, *omai;* **Wayapo**, *ikomai;* **Massaratty**, *gumahi;* **Gani**, *mai;* **Liang**, *uimai;* **Morella**, *oimai;* **Batu-merah**, *omai;* **Lariki**, *mai;* **Saparua**, *mai;* **Camarian**, *mai;* **Teluti**, *wai;* **Gah**, *mai;* **Matabello**, *gomari;* **New Britain**, *mai;* **Formosa**, *mai.*

MAI (*màĭ*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Podocarpus spicata*).

MAI (*mài*), mussels taken from the shell.

MAIA (*màia*), brave, bold: *Hei tohu i te maia me mana o te iwi*—A. H. M., i. 36: *Kia kaha, kia maia, kaua e wehi*—Hoh., i. 9. 2. A brave fellow, a hero: *Ka mea atu taua maia ki ana whanaunga*—P. M., 21.

Hawaiian—cf. *maiau*, natural skill, ingenuity; skilful; *maiha*, to be energetic, to act perseveringly.

MAIANGI, raised up: *Katahi ia ka hapai ake i tana hiki ake mo tana ika kia maiangi ake*—P. M., 24. Cf. *maiengi*, raised up.

MAIAO, an abscess.

MAIAORERE, a kind of mat, an *aorere*: *He kahukiwi, he kahu-kekeno, he maiaorere*—P. M., 150.

MAIENGI, raised up. Cf. *maiangi*, raised up. 2. Faint from hunger.

MAIHAO, a finger: *Ka tou ai te tohunga i tona maihao ki tetahi wahi o te toto*—Rew., iv. 17. Cf. *maikuku*, the finger-nail; *hao*, to encompass.

Hawaiian—maiao, a toe- or finger-nail; a hoof; a claw. **Rarotongan**—cf. *maikao*, a finger.

MAIHE, a fence.

MAIHEA, a sinker for a fishing-line. Cf. *mahe*, and *makihea*, a sinker for a fishing-line.

MAIHI, the facings of the front gable of a house; to finish the gable of a house; to adorn, to embellish. Cf. *ihi*, the front gable of a house; *mahihi*, the facing-boards on the gable of a house; *taumaihi*, the facing-boards on the gable of a house.

MAIHI (*màihi*), uneasy in mind. Cf. *ihiihi*, to be terror-struck; *paihi*, uneasy in mind.

Tahitian—cf. *ihiihi*, crafty; *ihirea*, trouble, perplexity; *ihipiro*, of ill growth; *ihipapa*, to demolish. Marquesan—cf. *maihi*, to change one's abode.

MAIHI, the name of a shell-fish.

MAIKA (*màika*), quietly.

MAIKAIKA (*màikaika*), names of plants: (1.) Bot. *Orthoceras solandri;* (2.) *Arthropodium cirrhatum;* (3.) *Thelymitra pulchella.*

MAIKI, to remove; to depart. 2. To migrate.

Hawaiian—cf. *maii*, to open or spread out; to unfold, as a flower.

MAIKUKU, a nail on the finger or toe; a claw, or hoof, or talon: *E kowhakina ana tona maikuku hei ahi*—P. M., 26. Cf. *matikuku*, the finger-nail; *kuku*, to scrape; *maihao*, a finger. 2. The name of a plant.

Samoan—mai'u'u, the finger-nail. Cf. *mati'u'u*, the finger-nails. Tahitian—maiuu, a talon, a claw; the nails of the fingers or toes: *A vau ai i tana upoo, a ooti ai tana maiuu;* He shall shave his head and cut his nails. Hawaiian—maiuu, a nail of a finger or toe; the hoof of a beast: *No ka halulu o ka hahi ana o na maiuu;* At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs. Cf. *maiao*, a toe or finger-nail; a hoof; a claw; *maio*, to scratch or mark with the nail; *makiau*, a nail of the finger or toe. Rarotongan—maikuku, a finger-nail or toe-nail: *E tona maikuku mei to te manu ra;* His nails were like those of a bird. (*b.*) The hoof of a beast: *Kare oki e taveu akaouia e te maikuku puaka;* They shall not be troubled by the hoofs of beasts. Cf. *maikao*, a finger. Marquesan—maikuku, a nail; a claw. Mangarevan—cf. *matekuku*, a nail; *matikao*, a finger or toe. Paumotan—maikuku, a hoof. Cf. *mikau*, and *mitikau*, a hoof; *maikao*, and *mitikao*, a claw. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *kuku*, a claw; the nail of a finger or toe; *kukur*, to scratch, to grate. Tagal—cf. *cuco*, a nail; a claw. Fiji—cf. *kuku*, a finger or toe-nail. Pampang—cf. *cucu*, a nail; a claw.

MAIKUKU-KAREWAREWA, the name of a shell-fish.

MAIKUKU-MAKAKA (myth.), the wife of Tawhaki, and the mother of Wahieroa. She takes the place of her sister Hapai in some traditions—A. H. M., i. 129, and iii. 2.

MAIKUKUTEA (myth.), a battle fought near Motiti. In this engagement, Manaia and his army were destroyed by the spells of Ngatoro-i-rangi—P. M., 112. [See Manaia (1).]

MAIMAI, a dance performed at obsequies.

MAIMAI-AROHA, a token of affection. Cf. *maimoa*, a pet; *aroha*, love; *maioha*, to greet affectionately.

MAIMOA, a pet, a fondling. Cf. *maimai-aroha*, a token of affection. 2. A decoy-bird. Cf. *mai*, hither.

Whaka-MAIMOA, to cocker, to show much attention to.

Samoan—maimoa (*màimoa*), to look at, to view as an object of curiosity; maimoaga, a party of sight-seers. Tahitian—maimoa, a plaything, a toy; a pet, a favourite. Hawaiian—cf. *momoa*, to give liberally; to take care of a poor person; to act as the friend of anyone. Tongan—maimoa, a trifle; a plaything; to trifle; to play. Cf. *maitaki*, the favourite wife of a polygamist. Mangarevan—cf. *momoa*, to nurse, nourish; beautiful, good; *aka-momoa*, to conserve; to take care of. Paumotan—maimoa, a plaything, a toy.

MAIOHA, to welcome, to greet affectionately. 2. A token of regard. Cf. *oha*, generous; *haere mai*, an expression of welcome; *maimoa*, a pet; *maimai-aroha*, a token of affection. [For comparatives, see Oha.]

MAIOIO (*màioio*), growing weakly; not showing vigorous life. Cf. *ioio*, aching from weariness; *moioio*, growing weakly.

MAIORO, an earthwork, an embankment for defence: *He maioro nunui hoki nga maioro*—P. M., 178. 2. A ditch for fortification, a covered ditch. Cf. *maero*, a channel for water.

MAIPI (*màipi*), a wooden weapon, like a sword (syn. *hani*, and *taiaha*): *He maipi kura tana, ta Rua*—P. M., 78: *Hei maipi etahi, hei panekeneke etahi*—A. H. M., i. 22. Cf. *maripi*, a knife.

MAIRANGI (myth.), the wife of Tu-te-wanawana. Her sons were Tutangatakino, Uenuku, &c., who were of the tribe of Maru, and all were reptile-gods.

MAIRATEA (myth.), a daughter of Tuhuruhuru and Apakura, grand-daughter of Tinirau and Hina, and sister to Tuwhakararo, Whakatau-potiki, &c. Her marriage with Poporakewa, the chief of the Ati-Hapai, brought about (indirectly) the death of her brother Tuwhakararo, and the burning of the temple Te-Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 61, *et seq.*

MAIRE, a song: *Ka rongo ia ki te maire a Uenuku i roto i Wharekura*—P. M., 108. Cf. *mere*, a voice of joy; *umere*, to sing or chant in order to keep time in any united effort; to shout in wonder, satisfaction, &c. 2. A horn (perhaps modern, from *maire*, the tree having very hard wood, meaning "like *maire*": *Ko Rinohea, tohu he iwi maire*—G. P., 277.) 3. The name of a tree (Bot. *Olea apetala*, the broad-leaved *maire; O. lanceolata*, the white *maire;* and *O. montana*, the narrow-leaved *maire*). 4. The (so-called) sandal-wood, or *maire* (Bot. *Fusanus cunninghamii*): *He maire tu wao, ma te toki e tua*—S. T., 184.

Hawaiian—mele, a song; the words of a song; a chorus; to sing with joy; to sing and dance: *Ina ku ke kanaka i ka hea mele ana;* If any man stand up for reciting a *mele.* Memele, to sing often; to sing many together; a singer; maile, the name of a vine with green odoriferous leaves, of which wreathes were made (Bot. *Alyxia olivæformis*). Sacred wreaths of this plant were deposited by the chiefs in the temple during the peace-making ceremony. Tahitian—cf. *mere*, the affectionate grief of a parent. Tongan—maile, the name of a shrub, a Myrtle. Mangaian—maire, the name of a tree, a species of Myrtle: *E maire e kakara tuputupu;* Abundance of sweet-smelling myrtle.

MAIREHAU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Phebalium nudum*).

MAIREHU, a small basket for cooked food.

MAIRERAUNUI, the name of a tree, the "Black *Maire*" of settlers (Bot. *Olea cunninghamii*).

MAIRETAWHAKE, the name of a tree (Bot. *Eugenia maire*).

MAITAI, iron. 2. Foreigners, Europeans (one authority).

Hawaiian—cf. *meki*, the ancient name for iron; a nail; an iron spike; a secret pit or pitfall in the mountains, into which if one falls he never comes out (an old shaft?).

MAITIITI (*màitiiti*), a young man, a youth. Cf. *iti*, small; *tamaiti*, a child.

MAIWAHO (myth.), a celebrated personage who, when Tawhaki had climbed to heaven, taught him the sacred incantations—A. H. M., i. 51. To him offerings were made, and prayers recited, for the afflicted and leprous—A. H. M., i. 126.

MAKA, (Moriori,) fornication, illicit intercourse.

Ext. Poly.: Malay—Cf. *makan-parampuan*, fornication (*parampuan* = woman). Formosa—cf. *machachod*, an adulterer or adulteress.

MAKA, to throw: *Makà iho ana e Ihowa etahi kohatu nui i te rangi*—Hoh., x. 11. Cf. *makahuri*, a large stone; *kamaka*, a rock, a stone; *panga*, to throw. [See Formosan.] 2. To put, place: *Maka iho te kotuku, te huia, hei whakapaipai mona*—P. M., 136.

MAKAMAKA, to throw about. *Makamaka whana*, to dance the war-dance.

Samoan—ma'a, a stone: *O maa o le maatà e avea ia ma tagutugutu o saito ia te ia;* Sling-stones are turned with lime into stubble. Ma'ama'a, small stones; ma'ama'a (*ma'ama'à*), full of small stones, stony. Cf. *ma'anao*, gravelly; *anoama'a*, rough, stony; *ma'aafu*, a heated stone of the oven; *ma'atà*, a sling. Tahitian—maa, to sling stones; a sling, formerly used in war: *Ia maa-è-hia ia mai te mea e i na roto i te opu maa ra;* As things slung out from the middle of a sling. Mamaa, the dual of above; (*b.*) to strike above and below, as if at a person's arms or legs, used in the exercise of arms. Hawaiian—maa, a sling, an offensive weapon of war, formerly in use among the Hawaiians; to sling, as a stone; to throw or cast away, as a sling does a stone: *E like me ka nakii ana i ka iliili ma ka maa a paa;* Like one who binds a stone in a sling. (*b.*) to accustom oneself, to gain knowledge by practice; ease of manners; experience; (*c.*) a string of a musical instrument; (*d.*) a going about here and there; (*e.*) the name of a land-breeze at Lahaina; (*f.*) to be small, as a substance. Tongan—maka, a stone or rock of any kind: *Bea te nau hu ki he gaahi ana maka moe gaahi luo i he kelekele;* They shall go into holes of the rocks and caves in the earth. Makamaka, stony, full of stones; faka-maka, to supply with stones; faka-makamaka, to make stony; faka-makaka, to harden. Cf. *fakamakata*, a slinger; to throw or sling stones; one who uses the sling in war; *maka-afi*, a flint ("fire-stone"); *agamaka*, hardened; perverse; obstinacy; *uhamaka*, hail; *ba-maka*, high rocks; a wall of stone; *makamu*, to shoot; to flit; *makahuni*, a pebble. Rarotongan—maka, to sling; a sling: *I teianei e maka atu ei au i te tangata no teianei enua;* I will sling out the people of the land: *E tika ia ratou ravarai kia maka i te toka ki te rauru okotai;* They could all sling stones to a hair. Marquesan—maka, to fight, to engage in combat: *Ua maka te toua;* War has commenced. Mangarevan—maka, a sling; (*b.*) a gun (modern). Paumotan—maka, a sling; to sling. Moriori—maka, to sprawl. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *namaka*, a sling. Central Nicobar—cf. *manga*, a stone, a rock. Tagal—cf. *pamaka*, to sling; *mogmog*, to fight. Fiji—cf. *mekemeke*, to dance and sing; *meke-ni-moto*, a club-dance. Malay—cf. *marka*, anger. Formosan—*magga*, to cast, to throw (also *paga*, the throwing of projectiles; *aga*, a javelin, &c.); *maggag-o-bato*, to stone.

MAKA (*màka*), } shy; wild. Cf. *maka*, to throw
MAKAKA, } at.

Whaka-MAKA, to startle, to alarm. Cf. *makamaka-whana*, to dance the war-dance. 2. To ensnare.

Tahitian—cf. *maamaa*, a fool, an idiot; *haa-maamaa*, to make one appear foolish. Hawaiian—cf. *maa*, accustomed, practised in any business; *maalea*, cunning, crafty.

MAKA (myth.), a chief of the *Arawa* canoe. He settled at Titiraupenga, near Taupo—S. R. 51.

MAKA, a fish-hook. *Ko te kauae o tona tupuna te maka i a Maui. Homai mahaku tetahi maka me tetahi mounu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39.

MAKA, (for manga,) a fish, the Barracouta: *Ka tae ki nga waka i te moana e patu maka ana*—A. H. M., ii. 23.

MAKAHI (*màkahi*), a wedge. Cf. *matakahi*, a wedge; *kahi*, a wedge.

MAKAHURI, a large stone. Cf. *maka*, to throw; *kamaka*, a rock. [For comparatives, see Maka.]

MAKAIATUAHAEHAE, } (myth.,) two wives of
MAKAIATUAURIURI, } Tinirau, at the time he took Hine-te-iwaiwa to his home. They were killed by Hina. [See Hina.]

MAKAIKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Arthropodium cirrhatum*).

MAKAKA, crooked, bent (bent sideways or backwards, but not forwards). Cf. *manana*, bent. 2. Stiff.

Whaka-MAKAKA, to stretch oneself, as in the act of yawning.

Tongan—cf. *makamakau*, crooked; *makeke*, to be warped.

MAKAKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Ackama rosæfolia*). 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Carmichaela australis*). (Myth.) This plant has the honour of being considered the material (mixed with red earth,) of which the first man was made by Tane—A. H. M., i. 154. 3. The Maiden-hair Fern (Bot. *Adiantum*).

MAKAMAKA, the name of a shrub or small tree (Bot. *Ackama rosæfolia*).

MAKARA (*màkara*), the head. Cf. *karamata*, the head of a tree; *karaua*, the head of the body.

MAKARA (myth.), a god ruling the tides—A. H. M., iii. 49.

MAKARI (*màkari*), small.

MAKARIRI, frost; cold: *He tangi ana koe, he makariri tou?*—G. P., 46. 2. Winter: *Mo te makariri ka timataia te mahi o nga kupenga a Maru-tuahu*—P. M., 40. Cf. *riri*, to be angry [see Tahitian]; *mariri*, tranquillised, allayed.

Samoan—ma'alili, cold: *E leai foi so latou ie afu i le maalii;* That they have no covering in the cold. Fa'a-ma'alili, to be chilly; to be in the cold stage of a fever. Tahitian—maariri, cold; to shiver with cold; to be cold: *Te tia noa ra te mau tavini e te feia toroa i te pae auahi i ta ratou i tahu ra, no te maariri;* The servants and officers that stood there had made a fire, because it was cold. Cf. *riri*, anger; *riritua*, to be in a consternation; *horiri*, to be cold; to be seized with shivering; to be troubled, agitated in mind, by fear or consternation. Hawaiian—maalili, to abate heat in any substance; cooled (spoken of that which has been hot); (*b.*) to cool, or appease, as anger: *I ka wa i maalili ai ka huhu o ke alii;* At the time when the king's wrath was appeased. (*c.*) Blasted, stunted (said of fruit); hoo-maalili, to cool, to reduce the temperature; (*b.*) to appease the anger of anyone. Cf. *lili*, jealousy; displeasure; *hulili*, to be cold; to shiver with cold; *maaelele*, to be cold; to shiver; *kapalili*, to shake rapidly, to vibrate, as a reed or leaf in the wind; a palpitation of the heart; the vibration of the tongue in pronouncing the French "*r*"; *luli*, to vibrate, to shake (cf. Maori *rure*); *koolili*, the quivering motion of an arrow as it flies through the air; the twinkling of the eyelids; the undulatory motion of the air near the surface of the earth under the direct rays of the sun; *kolili*, to flutter, as a flag in the wind. Tongan—cf. *lili*, anger; *matalili*, anger; *tekelili*, to shiver, to shake. Marquesan—cf. *kamaii* (M.L. = *kamariri*), to be cold; cold; *ii*, anger. Mangarevan—makariri, to be cold; (*b.*) to be wanting in activity or zeal; (*c.*) to regret the absence of anyone; (*d.*) a shiver of fear; (*e.*) left alone; (*f.*) coldness of manner to anyone, or of affection to the absent; aka-makariri, to chill; to make cool. Aniwan—mukaligi, cold. Paumotan—makariri, to cool, to chill; cold; (*b.*) to shake, to shiver; (*c.*) inconsolable; (*d.*) fever; haka-makariri, to console. [NOTE.—This is a true comparison with "cold," as *haka-mahanahana*, "to warm," also means "to console."] Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *ririnina*, winter; dry-season. Uea—cf. *makaechi*, cold. Sikayana—cf. *makalili*, cold. Wahai—cf. *mariri*, cold. Fiji—cf. *riri*, rapid; *nini*, to tremble with fear or rage; *liliwa*, cold. The following words mean "cold":—Ahtiago (Alfuros), *makariki;* Camarian, *mariki;* Lariki, *periki;* Massaratty, *dabridi;* Matabello, *aridin;* Lepers Island, *madidi;* Meralava, *mamarir;* Mota, *mamarir;* Duke of York Island, *madarig.* Formosa—cf. *padidi*, to shiver, as one in an ague.

MAKARO, to be dimly visible; dimly, indistinctly. 2. To show oneself. 3. Out of sight; lost. Cf. *ngaro*, lost.

MAKAROKARO, immoderately small.

Mangarevan—makaro, to see badly. Tahitian—cf. *magalogalo*, to be sinking out of sight; to be forgetting.

MAKATIKATI (*màkatikati*), galling, irritating. Cf. *kakati*, to sting; to cause to smart; *katipo*, a venomous spider.

MAKAU, a spouse; a husband or wife: *He tatari i ta ratou i aroha ai, i te makau*—A. H. M., v. 6: *Ka tuku tenei ka te tai pouri, ki taku makau mate*—Ika., 314.

Samoan--cf. *ma'au*, to stretch out, as the neck, in looking eagerly after; to stretch out, as the hand, in order to take hold of; a complimentary term for *tago* (=Maori *tango*, to take hold of). Marquesan—cf. *makau*, to be jealous concerning one's wife. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-makou*, to commit adultery. Moriori—cf. *maka*, adultery.

MAKAU, at lowest ebb. 2. Winding. Cf. *makaurangi*, the spirals on the skin at the tips of the thumbs and fingers.

Tongan—cf. *makau*, lazy, indolent.

MAKAURANGI, the spirals on the skin at the tips of the thumbs and fingers. Cf. *makau*, winding.

MAKAWE, the hair of the head; locks of hair: *Ko nga makawe i rite ki te rimu-rehia*—P. M., 30. Cf. *kawekawe*, the tentacles of a cuttle-fish.

Samoan—ma'ave, a large branching coralline; (*b.*) a good head of hair; ma'ave'ave, the stalk and cluster of leaves forming a small branch of the breadfruit tree. Cf. *ave*, tentacles of star-fish, cuttle-fish, &c.; red lines proceeding from a swelling; *aveave*, one kind of breadfruit; *maveve*, to have a head of thick long, curling hair; to be thick with feathers, as an ornament of red feathers. Hawaiian—maawe, to go along a narrow road; to wind along, as in a narrow path; (*b.*) a small, indefinite part of something, as a bit of string, a small piece of rope; (*c.*) the print of a footstep, the wake of a ship; maaweawe, spotted, marked, variegated with small changes of colour or form. Cf. *maaweloloa*, the warp of cloth; *maawepokopoko*, the woof of cloth. Mangarevan—makave, stalk, or filament; a fillet or band of cocoanut fibre; makavekave, rain that falls with the appearance of threads. Mangaian—makave, a ringlet.

MAKAWHITI, the name of a fish, the Sea Mullet, commonly called the herring (Ich. *Agonostoma forsteri*).

MAKEATUTARA (myth.), the father of the great Polynesian demi-god, Maui—P. M., 6, and 20. He is called Tarahunga—A. H. M. ii. 64. Teraka is given as the name of Maui's father—A. H. M., ii. 71. Taraka is Maui's father—A. H. M., ii. 81; but this is the name (Taranga) otherwise given as Maui's mother. [See MAUI.]

MAKEKEHU (*màkekehu*), light-haired. Cf. *urukehu*, light-haired; *ehu*, turbid; *hu*, mud.

Samoan—Cf. *efu*, dust; *'efu*, reddish-brown; *nefu*, turbid; *lefu*, ashes. Tahitian—cf. *ehu*, red or sandy-coloured (of the hair); discoloured, as water by reddish earth; *rouru-ehu*, reddish or sandy hair. Hawaiian—cf. *ehu*, red or sandy-haired; ruddy; florid; the spray of the surf; *ehuahiahi*, the red of the evening (an epithet of age); *ehukakahiaka*, the red of the morning (an epithet of youth). Tongan—cf. *kefu*, yellow, yellowish (applied to hair); *kefukefu*, a kind of grass; *efuefu*, ashes; *efui*, to wash the hair during the process of dyeing it. Marquesan—cf. *hokehu*, red hair; *kehu*, fair, blond; *oioikehukehu*, day-break. Mangarevan—cf. *keukeukura*, blond, fair; *ohokeukeukura*, light hair; *vaiehu*, disturbed water. Paumotan—cf. *kehu*, light-haired, flaxen-haired.

MAKENU, a track, trace.

Tahitian—maenuenu, to be sick at stomach; to be disordered in mind on account of something disagreeable; (*b.*) disordered, confused; dishevelled, as the human hair, or palmetto thatch. Tongan—makenu, the sand or earth as disturbed by one walking. Paumotan—cf. *makenukenu*, dishevelled.

MAKENGO, wet.

MAKERE, to drop, to fall; fallen: *Makere atu etehi tangata ki te wai*—P. M., 74. Cf. *makerewhatu*, falling heavily (of rain); *marere*, to drop, fall. 2. To die. Cf. *marere*, to die; *pokerekere*, very dark. 3. Cast off, lost, neglected: *He papa makere au, i roto te kopae-pararakiteuru*—G. P., 154. To get down, to alight; to go down: *Ka makere atu ia ki te wai*—P. M., 130.

Whaka-**MAKERE**, a remnant.

Tahitian—mairi, to fall or drop down from a high place; (*b.*) to fall behind; (*c.*) to fall asleep; (*d.*) to drop or disuse, as a custom; haa-mairi, to drop, to let fall; to leave behind. Cf. *mairihaa*, to drop work; *mairimoto*, a fall by a blow; *mairitaue*, to fall off suddenly; wholly; no obstacle being in the way. Hawaiian—maele, to be dark: *Ka kau la ka la i Kona, ke maele Kohala;* The sun stands over Tonga, Tohara is in darkness. Cf. *mae*, to blast, to wither; to pine away, as a person with disease; *maeele*, to be benumbed. Marquesan—makee, a tree of which the bark has been stripped for the making of native cloth. Cf. *mekee*, that which falls of itself (of fruits).

MAKEREKERE, the name of a shell-fish, a kind of Periwinkle.

MAKEREMUMU, Winter: *Ko Makeremumu hupe tautau*—Prov.

MAKEREWHATU, falling heavily (of rain). Cf. *makere*, to drop, fall; *whatu*, a stone; hailstones. [For comparatives, see MAKERE, and WHATU.]

MAKI, an invalid, a sick person. 2. A scar. Cf. *makini*, gapped, notched.

MAKIMAKI, a cutaneous disease. Cf. *mahaki*, a cutaneous disease; *hakihaki*, a cutaneous disease; *mate*, sick, sickness; dead [see Paumotan]; *mangi*, weakened, unnerved.

Samoan—ma‘i, sickness, illness; to be ill: *A outou le mea pipili ma le mea e ma‘i e le leaga ea?* If you offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? M‘aima‘i, to have elephantiasis of the limbs; fa‘a-ma‘i, an epidemic; fa‘amama‘i, mournful, applied to the voice; ma‘iga, an epidemic. Cf. *ma‘iali‘i*, paralysis; *ma‘io‘o*, a fatal disease; *tama‘ima‘i*, to be ill; *tama‘i*, bad news; a message of ill tidings; *fa‘amatama‘i*, to look ill; *alama‘i*, a family disease. Tahitian—mai, disease, sickness: *Ua rahi to oe mai;* Your disease is very great. Maimai, a scrofulous person, full of disease. Cf. *aumai*, abiding grief; earnest desire; *maitaunu*, a chronic disease; *maitaupo*, some disease of the back or shoulders. Hawaiian—mai, sickness generally, illness, disease; sick, diseased; to fall sick: *O kela mai ka mea e uuku ai na kanaka o ia wa;* That sickness was what reduced the number of people at that period. (*b.*) The private parts of men and women; maimai, langour, feebleness; languid, weak. Cf. *maihulau*, a pestilence; *maiii*, a pain in the back; *maihe*, a boil; a running sore; *maika*, weary, lame; *omaimai*, weak, void of strength; sick; *mae*, to blast, to wither, to pine away, as people with disease. Tongan—mahaki, sickness, disease (also death, when used in the past tense); sick, afflicted: *Bea nae malohi aubito a hono mahaki bea nae ikai kei hoko a ene manava;* His sickness was so great that he had no breath left. Fakamahaki, to afflict, to cause illness. Cf. *mahakimoa*, epilepsy, convulsions; a fit. Rarotongan—maki, to be ill: *Kare oki to reira e karanga e ‘kua maki au’;* No one there shall say ‘I am sick.’ (*b.*) Sickness, disease: *Kare te reira maki ei riro ei maki mate;* This is not a deadly sickness. Marquesan—maki, a wound; wounded; makimaki, to desire [see Maori MATE]. Mangarevan—maki, sick, ill; a wound, a sore: *Kua mano te kiko te maki;* The wound has closed up. (*b.*) An evil, a fault; makimaki, slightly ill; (*b.*) cooked some days ago; aka-maki, to spoil; to sully; to dishonour. Aniwan—nimage, sick (*ni* = article prefixed): *Tatane nimace;* The man that was ill. Cf. *komate*, dead. Paumotan—maki, sick, ill. Cf. *make*, to perish, decline; *tariga-maki*, ear-ache; *maki-te-kakai*, cancer. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *emehe*, sick. Sulu—cf. *mangi*, bad. Uea—cf. *makinane*, sick. Silong—cf. *makit*, sick. Ilocan—cf. *masaquit*, ill. Kisa—cf. *maki*, dead. New Britain—cf. *maki*, ill; *mait*, ill.

MAKI, to have the trouble of a thing. Cf. *koromaki*, suppressed, stifled, as feelings; *maki*, an invalid; *makitaunu*, to handle mischievously.

MAKIHEA, the sinker of a fishing-line. Cf. *mahe*, a sinker for a fishing-line; *maihea*, a sinker for a fishing-line.

MAKIKI (*màkiki*), filled up; tight. Cf. *kiki*, crowded, confined. [For comparatives, see KIKI.]

MAKINI, gapped, jagged, notched. Cf. *maki*, a scar. [For comparatives, see MAKI.]

MAKINOKINO (*màkinokino*), disgusted. Cf. *kino*, bad, hateful; to dislike, to hate; *mokinokino*, lowering, threatening. [For comparatives, see KINO.]

MAKIRI (*màkiri*), to take the bones out of birds, preparatory to preserving. Cf. *takiri*, to untie; to loosen the fibre of flax; *makere*, to drop, fall.

Tahitian—cf. *mairi*, to fall or drop down from a high place; to be dropped or disused, as a custom; *haa-mairi*, to drop, let fall; to leave behind. Mangarevan—cf. *makirikiri*, to make little balls of paste for cooking.

MAKIRI (*màkiri*), an insult, a taunt. 2. False unfounded.

MAKITAUNU, to handle mischievously. Cf. *makoi*, to deal deceitfully with; *maki*, to have the trouble of a thing; *maki*, an invalid; a scar. 2. To tease. Cf. *taunu*, to jeer.

MAKO, the Tiger-Shark: *Ka rokohina atu e pae ana te mako*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. Cf. *mango*, a shark. 2. A tooth of the tiger-shark, worn as an ornament: *Katahi ka wetekina te hei, te tara, te mako*—P. M., 176. [For comparatives, see Mango.]

MAKOMAKO, the name of a bird, the Bell-Bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*). 2. The name of a small tree (Bot. *Aristotelia racemosa*).
Samoan—cf. *ma'o*, the collective name of several trees (Bot. *Trichospermum richei; Melochia odorata*, &c). Tahitian—cf. *mao*, the name of a tree, the bark of which is used in dyeing; *omaomao*, the name of a singing-bird, about the size of a sparrow; a noisy, chattering person. Marquesan—cf. *makomako*, the name of a shrub. Mangarevan—cf. *komako*, the name of a land bird, which sings like a nightingale. Hawaiian—cf. *mao*, the name of a shrub used in dyeing.

MAKOA, at the lowest ebb. Cf. *makau*, at the lowest ebb.

MAKOHA (*măkoha*), soft, slaty rock.

MAKOHA. [See Makowha.]

MAKOI (*măkoi*), cockle-shells. Cf. *koi*, sharp; *koti*, to cut.
Tongan—cf. *makohi*, to be scratched; *makoji*, to be nibbled, to be eaten.

MAKOI (*măkoi*), to use deceitfully. Cf. *makitaunu*, to handle mischievously; to tease.
Samoan—ma'oi, to act contrarily; fa'ama'oi'oi, to act crookedly; to be perverse. Hawaiian—maoi, bold; shameless; to be bold; (*b.*) to be inquisitive; to be intrusive. Tahitian—maoi, to be bent under, as the foot or leg in falling suddenly. Cf. *maoia*, a sprain; lameness.

MAKOKORORI (*makokŏrori*), the name of a caterpillar, the Looper Caterpillar (*Geometrina*), or *ngata*.

MAKONA (*măkona*), to be satisfied with food: *Na reira ka makona tonu tona puku i te kai*—P. M., 157. Cf. *kona*, the lower abdomen.
Samoan—ma'ona, to have the appetite satisfied: *Tou te aai foi, a e le ma'ona ai;* You will eat, but will not be satisfied. (*b.*) To be inflated, as a bladder; fa'ama'ona, to feed full; to fill a bag quite full. Cf. *'ona*, the lower part of the abdomen. Hawaiian—maona, to be stuffed, as in eating; to eat to satiety: *Ina e loaa ia makou kona io! aole makou e maona;* Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied. (*b.*) To have one's desire upon an enemy; hoo-maona, to fill with food. Cf. *ona*, drink. Tongan—makona, satisfied with food: *Oku ne tunu ae kakano, bea makona ai;* He roasts meat and is satisfied. Faka-makona, to satisfy: *E faka makona ae kete oe tagata aki ae fua o hono gutu;* A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his lips. Cf. *kona*, the lower belly. Marquesan—makona, satisfied, to be satisfied. Mangarevan—makona, satiated; aka-makona, surfeited, glutted. Paumotan—makona, to satiate, satisfy; (*b.*) full; (*c.*) a champion, an athlete.

MAKORA, the Red-billed Gull (Orn. *Larus scopulinus*).

MAKOWHA, expanded; untied. (Also makoha.) Cf. *kowha*, to split open; *ngawha*, to burst open; *wha*, to be disclosed; to get abroad.

Whaka-MAKOWHA, to cause to expand.

MAKU (*măku*), for me (South Island, mahaku): *Maku e kawe he kai mana*—P. M., 20. Cf. *moku*, for me; *mau*, for thee.
Tongan—maaku, for me: *Too ae tamajii ni o ave, mo ke tauhi ia maaku;* Take away the child, and nurse it for me. Mangarevan—maku, for me (used concerning food, and marriage).

MAKU (*măkŭ*), wet; moist; *Kei maku toku*—Prov. Cf. *makuru*, trickling in frequent drops; *haumaku*, bedewed, wet.

MAKUKU (*măkŭkŭ*), somewhat moist.

Whaka-MAKUKU, to moisten: *A nana i whakamakuku te mata katoa o te oneone*—Ken., ii. 6.
Samoan—cf. *ma'ulu*, to sprinkle, as rain; to drop, as dew. Tahitian—mauu, wet, damp. Hawaiian—mau, to fill with water; to wet; to soak up, as a sponge: *Ua hooliloia ko'u mau ana i maloo o ka makalii;* My moisture is turned into the drought of summer. (*b.*) To water, to irrigate land; (*c.*) a species of small bulrush, growing in damp places; green grass; mauu, to moisten, to wet; (*b.*) to make a noise in swallowing water; (*c.*) green; moist; refreshing; greenery: herbs, shrubs, &c.; hoo-mauu, to make wet, to moisten. Cf. *maui*, to moisten. Tongan—cf. *makulu*, to drop, as rain; *makuku*, to rustle along; *mokulu*, to fall, as tears. Marquesan—cf. *ku*, moistened, wetted. Mangarevan—aka-makuku, to sprinkle, moisten. Cf. *aomaku*, humid; *auaumaku*, slightly damp; *makurukuru*, frequent falling of tears. Paumotan—cf. *makuru*, rain. Moriori—cf. *kumaku*, damp. Rarotongan—mauu, wet, damp: *Kua mauu ratou i te ua o te maunga;* They are wet with the dew of the mountains.

MAKU (myth.), one of the great Powers preceding the gods. Maku was the son of Te Kore Matua, or Kore te Matua (Nothingness, the first, or parent); his wife was Mahoranui Atea (the clear Expanse), and their son was Rangi (Heaven, or Sky)—A. H. M., i. 18. Maku is probably the same power given as Te Mangu by Dr. Shortland (S. R., 12). He is said to have been the son of Kore-te-tamana (Void, fast bound), and the husband of Mahorahora-nui-a-Rangi. From the union of Te Mangu and Mahora sprung the Props of Heaven [see Toko], and also a fourth son, Rangi-potiki.

MAKUARE (*măkuare*), in a simple way; common; unremarkable: *Ka tangi makuare a Rehua; na Tane te tangi karakia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. Cf. *kuare*, ignorant, mean; *ware*, low in social position. [For comparatives, see Ware.]

MAKUKU, indolent, inactive.

MAKUKU, the name of a plant. (Myth.) Spirits on their way to the Reinga are clothed in leaves of *makuku* and *wharangi*.

MAKUTU (myth.), witchcraft personified. Makutu dwelt with the wicked goddess Miru, in the Tatau-o-te-Po. [See Miru.]

MAKUWARE (*màkuware*), regardless; unmindful: *Tuatuaina makuwaretia e koe, te wao tapu o Tane*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46. Cf. *makuare*, common, unremarkable; *kuware*, ignorant; *ware*, low in social position. [For comparatives, see WARE.]

MAMA (*màmà*), light, not heavy: *Otira i mama noa ta ratou maunga atu ki uta*—A. H. M., i. 155.

Samoan—mama, light, not heavy; to be light: *Ua se mea mama ia te ia;* As if it were a light thing for him. (*b.*) Trifling; (*c.*) the lungs; fa'a-mama, to lighten; (*b.*) to treat lightly, to make of no account; (*c.*) to extenuate. Cf. *fa'amagiagi*, light, not heavy. **Tahitian**—mama, light, not heavy: *E ua fiu matou i teie nei maa màmà;* We hate this light bread. Haa-mama, to cause a thing to be light, less heavy; (*b.*) to treat anything lightly, or with indifference. Cf. *aumàmà*, light-footed, nimble. **Hawaiian**—mama, light, active, nimble; light, in opposition to heavy: *A he mama na wawae o Asahela;* Asahel was nimble of foot. (*b.*) To revive from a fainting fit; hoo-mama, to lighten what is heavy; to diminish, as a task; to mitigate an affliction; (*b.*) to finish, to have done with a thing. **Tongan**—maamaa, light, not heavy; lightness; (*b.*) the lungs; faka-maamaa, to lighten; (*b.*) to lend a helping hand. Cf. *maamaaikai*, one light, or ready to eat, but heavy or unwilling to work; *maamaagamalie*, empty, all gone, all out; *mama*, light, fire; the world. [See Maori Ao.] **Rarotongan**—mama, light, not heavy; aka-mama, to lighten: *Peneiake aia ko te akamàmà ake i tona rima;* Perhaps he will make his hand less heavy. **Mangarevan**—mama, light, not heavy; to be light; (*b.*) to ease, to lighten, as pain or misery; aka-mama, to lighten, to lessen weight; (*b.*) to cherish, to watch over. Cf. *mahamaha*, light, not satisfying, as food; *aka-taumama*, a light burden. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *mamada*, light, not heavy.

MAMA, to ooze through small apertures; to leak. Cf. *komama*, to run or fall through small apertures; *hamama*, open; *manga*, remains of food; *mangai*, mouth.

Samoan—mama, to leak, of a canoe, water-bottle, &c.; a leak; (*b.*) a mouthful; (*c.*) a ring. Cf. *fa'ava'amama*, to be like a leaky canoe (applied to bad reports pouring in against a person); *màga*, a mouthful of *'ava*, chewed ready for mixing with the drink. **Tahitian**—mama, to drop or leak, as the thatch of a house; (*b.*) to chew or masticate food; (*c.*) open, as the mouth; haa-mama, to open the mouth, to gape; to be open, as a grave or a hole; the open or gaping state of anything. Cf. *hamama*, to gape or yawn; to be open, as a pit; *aumama*, to chew food for a child; *aimama*, a person that always remains at home, and lives with his or her parents to adult age; to eat food chewed by the mother. **Hawaiian**—cf. *mama*, to chew with a view to spit out of the mouth; to chew or work over in the mouth; chewed, masticated (to chew with intention of swallowing is *nau*, *i.e.* Maori *ngau*); *hamama*, to open wide, as a door; to open, as the mouth; *hama*, to open, as the mouth. **Tongan**—mama, to leak; (*b.*) to chew, to masticate. Cf. *mamaaga*, a very large mouthful; *mami*, to chew; *taumama*, leaky, not fit to sail; *mamao*, to yawn, to stretch, to gape. **Marquesan**—cf. *mama*, to chew; *maka*, a mouthful. **Mangarevan**—mama, to make water, as a canoe leaking; (*b.*) to chew, to bruise with the teeth; aka-mama, dripping, leaking; to be pierced through; (*b.*) to make water; (*c.*) to behave badly; to be a vagabond; (*d.*) to kiss. Cf. *amama*, to chew; to yawn, to gape; *oumama*, to swell, to inflate; *aka-amama*, to open as wide as possible. **Rarotongan**—cf. *amama*, open, as a mouth. **Paumotan**—mama, to leak, to ooze. Cf. *vahamama*, a small mouth; *hamama*, to yawn; to open. **Futuna**—cf. *mama*, to chew. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *mama*, to chew (used chiefly of *yaqona*, the *kava* of the Polynesians). **Malay**—cf. *mam*, to suck the breast; *mamah*, to chew. **Savo**—cf. *mama*, a mother. [NOTE.—In Polynesia, infants are fed with food first chewed by the mother, and then put into the child's mouth.]

MAMAE, in pain: *Ana pa tonu ki tetehi, mamae rawa*—P. M., 18: *Ka mamae koe ina whanau tamariki*—Ken., iii. 16. Cf. *komae*, shrunk; blighted; *koma*, whitish; *ma*, white; *maea*, to be taken out of the ground, as a crop [see Rarotongan]. 2. An outward expression of love for the dead, absent, &c., such as keeping absolute silence for a long time.

WHAKA-MAMAE, to cause to feel pain: *Ka maha nga rangi i whakamamae ai*—P. M., 125. 2. To begin to be in pain.

Samoan—mae, to be stale (of fish); mamae, to wither, to fade, as a leaf; (*b.*) to take great care of; to make much of. **Tahitian**—mamae, pain: *E ua roohia vau i te mamae mai te mamae o te vahine fanau ra;* I am in pain, as a woman in childbirth is in pain. (*b.*) Anguish of mind; mae, thin, lean (applied to animals when decaying, or falling away); withered, fermented, soft, or decaying, as fruit over-ripe; (*b.*) to be abashed or confounded on account of some charge or accusation, or unpleasant occurrence; maemae, soft, ripe, as plantains, or other fruit; over-ripe, as fruit; tending to dissolution, as flesh or fish; aka-mamae, to inflict pain. Cf. *maea*, the white or sappy part of trees; (fig.) a worthless person; *maehe*, dry, withered, scorched by the sun; *maeò*, a wasting disease of children; dwarfish, of stunted growth, through ill-health. **Hawaiian**—mae, to blast; to wither, to fade; to wither, as the petals of flowers or leaves of vegetables: *A o kona lau hoi aole e mae;* Neither shall its leaf fade. (*b.*) To roll up, as the leaves of vegetables in drought; (*c.*) to pine away, as people in disease, *i.e.* to perish; (*d.*) to pass away, as a people; (*e.*) a species of sickness, a pain in the bowels; (*f.*) faded, as a colour; (*g.*) sad, sober, as a disappointed person; mamae, a kind of pain or uneasy feeling; (*b.*) a slight involuntary contraction of the muscles when hurt or threatened to be hurt; maemae, to dry; (*b.*) to be pure, clean; hoo-mae, to wilt, to fade, as a leaf; to wither, to dry, to hang down, as a wilting vegetable; hoo-maemae, to wilt, as a leaf; to fade, as the colours of cloth; (*b.*) to dry up; (*c.*) to cleanse, to purify. Cf. *ma*, to fade, a flower or leaf; to wear out, as an overwork person; *mai*, to fall sick; illness; *maea*, b smelling; *maeele*, benumbed; filthy. Tongan—mae, withered, faded; to fade, wither: *Ka e mae hono lau;* The leaf shall fade. Mamae, withered, dried; (*b.*) to value, to be careful of; unwilling to part with; faka-mae, to dry or wither in the sun. Cf. *maa*, clear, pure; burnt, scorched; *mamahi*, grief; pain; uneasiness; painful; sorrowful; *faka-mamahi*, to give pain; to grieve; *ofamamahi*, compassion; painful sympathy; *tamamahi*, a blow or reproof that causes pain. Rarotongan—mamae, pain; to be pained: *Eaa toku nei mamae i kore ei i mutu?* Why is my pain perpetual? *Kua mamae, kua tae rava ki te paruru o toku ngakau;* I am pained to the very heart. Mae, to fade, to wither, as leaves: *Te mae ua nei te ngangaere, te maeaea nei te tiare;* The grass withers, and the flower fades. Cf. *maeaea*, to fade. Marquesan—mamae, to suffer; to be ill; suffering: *E haanui oko au i te mamae o to oe hautupu ana tama;* I will greatly increase your pains of pregnancy. Mangarevan—mae, pale; mamae, sickness, suffering; to be ill; to be in misery; aka-mamae, to give pain; to cause sorrow; aka-mae, to humiliate; to make to bow down; mamaeraga, a state of suffering. Cf. *komaemae*, feeble, falling down (said only of the eyes when dull); *maeiei*, to relieve the pain of anyone. Moriori—mae, pain.

MAMAHA (*mamàha*), steam. Cf. *mamaoa*, steam; *mamoa*, cooked; *maoa*, cooked.

MAMAITI, a large shrimp.

MAMAKU, the name of the largest species of Tree-fern (Bot. *Cyathea medullaris*). 2. A variety of *taro*.

Tahitian—mamau, a species of Tree-fern.

MAMAKU (myth.). Mamaku and Ponga (Tree-ferns) were once fish, the children of Te Hapuku, but were chased ashore by Tawhaki on his return from heaven—A. H. M., i. 59.

MAMAKU, to prepare timber in a particular way with the adze.

MAMANGI (*màmàngi*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma baueriana*).

Samoan—cf. *mamagi*, a creeping plant (Bot. *Faradaya amicorum*).

MAMAO, distant, far away: *Me haere rawa ano maua ki a mamao rawa atu*—P. M., 70. Cf. *pamamao*, distant; *ko*, yonder place [see Hawaiian]; *hamama*, open. [See Tongan.]

Samoan—mamao, distant: *Ou te aumaia lo'u poto ai le mea mamao;* I will bring my knowledge from afar. Mao, to be far off. Cf. *taumamao*, to keep off; to keep away from; *vàvàmamao*, far apart. Tahitian—cf. *taumamao*, to be out of reach, as fruit; *mamao*, first-fruits or offerings for the gods. Hawaiian—mamao, further, distant; a long distance, afar off; to remove to a distance; to keep at a distance: *E ku mamao aku oe i na ninau lapuwale;* Avoid foolish questions. Hoo-mamao, to remain at a distance; mao, to carry, to bear off; (*b.*) to separate, to take to another place; (*c.*) a moving along, a change of position, as of a body of persons; (*d.*) to to fade, as a decaying shrub; to corrupt, as a dead body; (*e.*) yonder, there (a compound of *ma* and *o* = Maori *ko*). Cf. *maoea*, tired, weary; *maoa*, a sore caused by the friction of the *malo* (girdle) between the legs during a long journey. Tongan—mamao, distant, remote; distance; absence afar: *Koia oku nofo mamao e mate i he mahaki fakaauha;* He who lives a long way off will die of an epidemic. (*b.*) To yawn, to stretch, to gape; faka-mamao, to put far away, to cause distance; (*b.*) to stare about and yawn. Cf. *maoluga*, high, elevated; *taumamao*, distant, far-off; deep; *tuutuumamao*, to stand at a respectful distance; *tukumamao*, to leave behind, in the rear; *vamamamao*, distant. Mangaian—mamao, distant: *Te enua mamao i oro atu na, è;* The distant land to which you have fled. Rarotongan—mamao, distant; a far distance: *E kite oki ratou i te au enua mamao ra;* They shall see the lands of far distances. Mangarevan—mamao, to extend oneself, to stretch out; aka-mamao, to go away; to forsake; (*b.*) to remove; to send away. Paumotan—mamao, far-off, distant; faka-mamao, to remove, to put away. Cf. *mamaoroa*, a distant place. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *mamao*, a voyage; a journey.

MAMAOA (*mamàoa*), steam: *He ana te manawa i te horomanga i te mamaoa hangi*—A. H. M., v. 62. Cf. *mamaha*, steam; *mamoa*, steam; *maoa*, to be cooked. [For comparatives, see Maoa.]

MAMARI (myth.), one of the canoes in which the ancestors of the Maori people came to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

MAMARU, the sun. Cf. *ra*, the sun; *komaru*, the sun. 2. A sail. Cf. *ra*, a sail; *komaru*, a sail; *maru*, shade.

Mangarevan—cf. *mamaru*, redness of the sky, denoting the presence of the god Maru. Samoan—cf. *mamalu*, influence, influential; overshadowing; to protect; *malu*, to be shaded. Hawaiian—cf. *mamalu*, a shade from the sun; to defend one from evil; to parry off; *malu*, to shade.

MAMAWHITI, a species of small grasshopper. Cf. *whiti*, to start; *kowhiti*, to spring up; *kowhitiwhiti*, a grasshopper; *mawhitiwhiti*, a grasshopper.

MAME, a dog with short bristly hair. Cf. *nane*, a dog.

MAMINGA (*màminga*), to impose upon, to play tricks on: *Kia tupato koe, kei tini au maminga ki a ia*—P. M., 25. 2. Outwitted. 3. Affectation.

MAMOA (*màmoa*), cooked. Cf. *maoa*, cooked; *maoka*, cooked; *mamaoa*, steam; *maomaoa*, steam.

Tahitian—cf. *maoa*, to be sufficiently baked, as food. Hawaiian—moa, to dry; to roast, to be cooked in an oven or pan; hoo-moa, to be thoroughly cooked or baked. Cf. *maoa*, to be dry, hard, or cracked on the skin; *mowa*, done, cooked, as food. Tongan—moa, dry, dried. Cf. *moho*, cooked, ready to be eaten; *mao*, steam. Marquesan—moa, cooked. Mangarevan—moa, cooked. Cf. *pamoa*, cooked on the coals, without being wrapped up.

MAMORE (*màmore*), bare, without appendages; stripped bare: *He rakau mamore*, a tree without branches; *He tangata mamore*, a childless man; *Me he rakau mamore, au nei tu tonu*—G. P., 81. Cf. *moremore*, to make bald or bare;

hamore, bald; *tumoremore*, shorn of external appendages. [For comparatives, see Moremore.]

MAMUTU, clean. 2. Power, authority (as *mana*): *Kaore e tika kia rere noa mai tetahi tangata ki te takahi i te mamutu o tetahi tangata*—G.-14, 1886.

MANA (*màna*), for him; for her; also **mahana**: *Maku e kawe he kai mana*—P. M. 20. Cf. *mona*, for him, for her; *tana*, his, hers, &c.

Samoan—mana (*màna*), for him, for her. Cf. *mona*, for him, for her. **Tongan**—maana, for him or her.

MANA, authority; having authority, influence, prestige: *Waiho noa iho nga taonga, tena te mana o Taiwhanake*—Prov. 2. Supernatural power; divine authority; having qualities which ordinary persons or things do not possess: *Me te karakia inoi ki te mana o Tu*—A. H. M., i. 35: *E hara i te tino mate rawa atu te mate o Tawhaki, a nana ake ano te mana i ora ake ai ano oia*—A. H. M., i. 48: *He taiaha whaimana* = A wooden sword, which has done deeds so wonderful as to possess a sanctity and power of its own. 3. Effectual, effective: *He kupu mana tana kupu*—M. S., 217.

MANAMANA, to give power to; to enable. Cf. *manahau*, cheerful, exulting; *manako*, to like, to set one's heart on; *manaaki*, to show respect to; *manawa*, the heart.

Whaka-MANA, to give effect to: *Maku e whakaiki, maku e whakamana*—S. T., 134. 2. To acknowledge. 3. To give power to: *Mana e whakamana Uenuku-Kopako*—A. H. M., iii. 2.

Whaka-MANAMANA, to rejoice, exult. 2. Proud, conceited: *Ko te tino tangata whakamanamana o te ao ki aia*—A. H. M., i. 158.

Samoan—mana, supernatural power: *Na faia e ia le lalolagi i lona mana;* He has made the earth by his power. Mamana, to do wonders; supernatural power; (*b.*) to love, to desire; manamana, to bear constantly in mind; to treasure up in the memory; fa'a-mana, to show extraordinary power or energy, as in healing; fa'a-manamana, to attribute an accident or misfortune to supernatural powers. Cf. *manatu*, to think; *mana'o*, to desire, wish; *manafa*, industrious; *manamea*, to love, desire; *atuamanatu*, to have a good memory; *manàmatua*, the supernatural power of a parent bringing a curse on a disobedient child. **Tahitian**—mana, power, might, influence; to be in power; honour: *Te tura e te mana tei mua ia i tona mata;* Glory and honour are in his presence. (*b.*) Powerful, affluent; haamana, to empower, to make powerful; to bestow authority or power; he who gives authority to another. Cf. *manao*, to think, to reflect; thought, idea, meaning, conception; *manatu*, profit, advantage; *manava*, the belly, the interior man; *manavaru*, an eager desire after a thing; *marumana*, the grand appearance of one in office; *vahamana*, a powerful pleader. **Hawaiian** — mana, supernatural power, such as was supposed to be the attribute of the gods; power, strength, might; strong, powerful: *A i ka la i pii aku ai i ka hakuohia make kekahi kanaka, i mea e mana ai ua kii ohia la;* On the day they went up to an *ohia* tree some man would die, to give efficacy to the idol. (*b.*) Spirit, energy of character; (*c.*) glory, majesty, intelligence; hoo-mana, to worship, to reverence; adoration. Cf. *manao*, to think, to meditate; a thought, idea; *mananao*, thought, opinion; *manaoio*, to believe; *manawa*, feelings, affections; a spirit, an apparition; *mananalo*, insipid, tasteless, as pure cold water (M.L. = *mana-ngaro*). **Tongan** — mana, a miracle; to bewitch: *Vakai ke ke fai ae gaahi mana ni kotoabe;* See that you perform all these miracles. Mamana, to love; a lover; to be in love; manamana, showery, squally; faka-mana, intimidation, terror; the act of intimidating. Cf. *manako*, to like; the object liked; to approve; *manatu*, to think upon, to remember; *manavahe*, fear, fearful; *manava*, to breathe, to throb. **Rarotongan** — mana, power, authority: *E te aronga mamaata ra, te mana ra ia i runga i to ratou;* They that are great exercise authority over them. (*b.*) Supernatural power: *Ko taua mana nei nona, ko tona ia atua;* His power is the power of his god. (*c.*) Skill, cleverness: *Na te mana o Manii kake mai ei;* Who has the skill of Manii to attempt it? Cf. *manako*, to think upon. **Marquesan**—mana, power, dominion, divinity: *Ono tapi i te taetae hakaiki me te mana;* Rongo is adorned with princely wealth and power. (*b.*) Strong, only said of gods. **Mangarevan** — mana, powerful, mighty; power: *Homai ta te tupuna kia na e turuturu mana;* His grandfather gave him a powerful (magic) staff. (*b.*) Being, existence; (*c.*) miraculous; (*d.*) provocation; (*e.*) divination; mamana, to respect oneself; manamana, to search for anything without the authority of the owner; (*b.*) said of the winner in a race, &c.; (*c.*) the object of divination; aka-mana, to empower, to make powerful; aka-mamana, to respect; to preserve; to preserve from being touched; manaraga, power, might. Cf. *manamanana*, very many, said of over forty persons; *manava*, soul, conscience; the interior of a person; *manega*, the action of power. **Paumotan**—mana, to be able; can; may; hakamana, to sanction; faka-mana, to honour. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *mana*, a sign, an omen; a wonder, a miracle; efficient, as a remedy; wonder-working. **Malagasy**—cf. *mana*, to predict, to prophesy. **Malay**—cf. *manah*, the heart or mind (Sanscrit ?); *mana*, sense, meaning (Arabic?). **Sikayana**—cf. *mana*, thunder.

MANAAKI (*manàaki*), to show respect to; to entertain: *He tohu manaakitanga;* A gift, a mark of esteem. 2. To confer a blessing; to bestow a bounty: *Ka manaaki te Atua, i a ratou ka mea 'Kia hua koutou'*—Ken., i. 22. [For comparatives, see Mana.]

MANAEKA, a garment.

MANAHAU, **MANAMANAHAU**, cheerful. Cf. *hau*, eager, brisk; *mana*, power; *ngahau*, brisk. 2. Exulting, elated. [For comparatives, see Hau, and Mana.]

MANAHUNA, eels which wriggle into dark holes. Cf. *huna*, to hide. [For comparatives, see Huna.]

MANAIA (myth.), a chief of great power and influence, residing in Hawaiki. He was married to Kuiwai, a sister of Ngatoro-i-rangi, and being displeased with her, he insulted her by cursing Ngatoro. She sent her daughter Haungaroa, under the protection of the gods, across the sea to New Zealand, whither Ngatoro had gone. The girl found her uncle at Maketu, and informed him of Manaia's curse, whereupon Ngatoro, greatly enraged, fitted out an expedition, and built the canoe *Totara-Keria*, wherein he sailed to Hawaiki. Arriving there, he found by means of spies that Manaia's people were all in the temples, praying that Ngatoro and his men might all be brought thither dead by the gods. Ngatoro then ordered his party to proceed to the sacred place, and there pretend to be dead, they all striking their noses so violently as to bring blood, with which they besmeared their bodies. On the incautious close approach of Manaia's people, the supposed corpses leaped up, slew the priests, attacked the town, and slaughtered many; but Manaia himself escaped. This is the battle known as Ihumotomotokia ("the bruised noses"). Manaia got together another force, and attacked Ngatoro, but was again defeated with great loss. This battle is known as Taraiwhenuakura. Ngatoro then returned to New Zealand, and after some time was pursued hither by Manaia and a host of warriors. The hostile fleet arrived off the island of Motiti (Bay of Plenty), where Ngatoro was occupying his *pa* of Matarehua. Ngatoro, by the power of his spells as a great magician, raised a violent storm (Te-Aputahi-a-Pawa), in which the whole army of Manaia, including their leader, perished, the bodies of the slain being almost wholly eaten by fish. This slaughter was called Maikukutea, because little except the finger-nails (*maikuku*) of the slain was left —P. M., 102, *et seq.*

MANAIA (2.), a famous ancestor of the Ngatiawa tribe. He invited a gathering of his friends in Hawaiki for the purpose of making spears. In Manaia's absence, some of the guests ravished Rongotiki, Manaia's wife, a fact supernaturally revealed to Manaia before his return home. He determined on revenge; and, having quietly gathered together his people, he slew his treacherous guests, including their chief, Tupenu. Manaia then found that he would have to leave the country, so fitted up his canoe *Tokomaru*, and, having offered up his brother-in-law (to whom the *Tokomaru* belonged) in sacrifice, he put to sea. At Whangaparaoa, the point whereon he landed in New Zealand, there lay a stranded whale, for the possession of which he disputed with others who had arrived about the same time. Coasting along, and doubling the North Cape, he reached Tongaporutu, (near Taranaki,) and left his god Rakeiora there. At Mokau he left the stone anchor of his canoe, a rock called Punga-a-Matori. At Waitara he found some of the original inhabitants, and slew them. [See Hiti.] Manaia and his people settled in the Taranaki country—P. M., 138, *et seq.* Manaia fought two battles in Hawaiki: one called Ratorua, and the other Kirikiriawa. His weapons were named Kihia and Rakea. His sons were Tuurenui and Kahukakanui.

MANAIA (3.), a chief dwelling at Whangarei Heads. He quarrelled with his wife, and kicked her. A slave interceded, and was also kicked; so was the dog of the chief. The gods interfered, and changed chief, wife, and dog into huge rocks. The slave's name was Paeko —M. S., 138.

MANAKANAKA (*mànakanaka*), apprehensive, anxious.

MANAKO (myth.), the Tenth Age of the existence of the Universe. [For list of the Time Spaces, see Kore.]

MANAKO, to like: *Ki te mea e manako hia mai ana ahau e koe, e noho*—Ken., xxx. 27. Cf. *tumanako*, to look on anyone with favour or desire; *mana*, power; effectual; *mano*, the heart; *manawa*, the heart; *manaaki*, to show respect to. 2. To set one's heart on.

MANAKONAKO, to pine for, to long for, to fret after: *E manakonako ake ta taua tamaiti ki au*—A. H. M., i. 47.

Samoan—mana‘o, to desire, to wish: *Ona fai mai lea o le tupu, ‘Se a ea lou mana‘o?’* The king said, ‘What do you desire?’ Fa‘a-mana‘o, to cause a desire. Cf. *mamana*, to love; to desire; *manatu*, to think; *manameu*, to love; to desire. Tahitian—manao, thought, idea, meaning, conception; to think, to muse, to reflect: *E mea hohonu te aau e te manao i roto ia ratou atoa ra;* The inward thought and the heart of them is deep. Manaonao, to exercise anxious thought; haa-manao, to think, to remember, to call to mind something known before; haa-manaonao, to alarm, to cause anxiety; work that causes anxiety. Cf. *mana*, power, influence; *manatu*, profit, advantage; *manava*, the interior man; *manavaru*, an eager desire after a thing. Hawaiian—manao, to think, to think of, to call to mind; to meditate; a thought; a plan, a device; a purpose: *O ka olu o ka leo ka mea i akaka ai kona manao;* The clearness of the voice makes clear the thought. Manaonao, to think over, to turn over and over in one's mind; mananao, thought; opinion; hoo-manao, to remember, to call to mind: *Hoomanao ae la lakou i na wahine a lakou, i na ia lawalu;* They remembered their wives, and their cooked fish. Cf. *mana*, intelligence; spirit, energy; *manaoio*, faith; verity; to believe; *manaolana*, to hope, to trust in, to expect; *manaopaa*, just, inflexible. Tongan—manako, to like, to approve, to prefer; the object liked; faka-manako, to beget a liking to. Cf. *mamana*, to love; a lover; *mana*, to bewitch; *manavaofa*, pity; *manatu*, to remember; *femanakoaki*, to like mutually. Rarotongan—manako, to think, to intend: *Te manako ra oki te ariki e tuku iaia ki runga;* The king thought to elevate him. Paumotan—manako, sense, reason, perception; to reflect, to think; manakonako, evasion; to shift; suspicion; surmise; (*b.*) a taste of, a smack of; (*c.*) to meditate; (*d.*) unquiet; haka-manako, to remember. Cf. *manako-ara*, vigilant; *turorirori-manako*, to discourage; *mana*, to be able.

MANAKO, the constellation of Magellan's Cloud (one auth.).

MANANA, bent, curved. Cf. *makaka*, bent, crooked. 2. A fishing-rod.

MANANA, } to give a signal by lifting the
Whaka-MANANA, } eyebrows; to wink; to nod. Cf. *nana*, the eyebrow.

MANAPAU, the name of a tree (not known in New Zealand): *Ko te ingoa o aua rakau, he manapau*—P. M., 18.

Samoan—manapau, the name of a tree.

MANATUNOA, to be pitied; to be an object of commiseration: *Hei manatunoa ma te tangata ki taku whare*—S. T., 181. [For comparatives, see MANATUNGA.]

MANATUNGA, a keepsake. 2. An heirloom.

Samoan—manatu, to think, to remember; a thought: *Tuu atu ia lou lima i luga ia te ia, ia manatua le taua;* Put your hand upon him; remember the battle; fa'a-manatu, to remind; to put in mind of. Cf. *atuamanatu*, to have a good memory. Tahitian—manatu, profit, advantage. Cf. *manao*, thought; meaning; to think; *mana*, power; *manava*, the interior man. Tongan—manatu, to remember, to think upon: *O ku tau manatu ki he ika;* We remember the fish. Faka-manatu, to cause to remember. Cf. *femanatuaki*, to think much of each other; *mamana*, to love; a lover; *manako*, to like; to think upon. Rarotongan—cf. *manako*, to think. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *manah*, the heart or mind.

MANAUHEA, weak, in ill-health. 2. Reluctant. Cf. *manawa-pa*, reluctant.

MANAURI, sunburnt. Cf. *uri*, black; dark; *pouri*, dark; *parauri*, dark-skinned. [For comparatives, see URI.]

MANAWA, the belly: *Horuhoru taku manawa i a Hawepotiki*—P. M., 108. 2. The heart: *Na komotia ana to manawa ki roto taua kete kai*—P. M., 107. Cf. *whatumanawa*, the kidneys. 3. The heart, as the seat of affection, &c.: *Kihai taku manawa i piri mai ki a au*—G. P., 62. Cf. *mana*, power, influence; *manahau*, cheerful; *manako*, to like; *mano*, the heart. 4. The lungs: *Ka kawea nga manawa ki to ratou ariki*—A. H. M., i. 30. 5. Breath: *Ta ratou e tumanako atu ai ko te manawa e hangia atu ana*—Hop., xi. 20. 6. Life; power.

MANAWANAWA, to sneeze.

Whaka-MANAWA, to have confidence.

Samoan—manava, the belly: *Ma faafumuina lona manava i le matagi mai sasae;* And fill his belly with the east wind. (*b.*) The womb: *Auă sa le punitia e ia o faitotoa o le manava o lo'u tină;* Because it did not shut up the doors of my mother's womb. (*c.*) The anterior *fontanel* of children; (*d.*) to throb; (*e.*) to exist on, as a sick man on water alone; (*f.*) (*mănava*) to breathe; (*g.*) to rest from work; (*h.*) to palpitate, to pulsate; (*i.*) breath: *E faaumatia foi i latou i le manava o ona pogaiisu;* They are destroyed by the breath of his nostrils. Manavanava, arterial action; fa'a-manava, to cause work to stop. Cf. *manavaalofa*, to love, to compassionate, to be benevolent; *manava'i'i*, pot-bellied; *manavaoleulu*, the hole in the cranium of infants; *manavafiligă*, persevering; *manavasĕ*, fearful; *taumanavalofa*, to assist; *tulimanava'ese'ese*, to be of different opinions; *manamana*, to treasure up in the memory; *manatu*, a thought; *manamea*, a beloved one. Tahitian—manava, the belly, the stomach; (*b.*) the interior man; (*c.*) an exclamation of welcome to strangers or visitors, as *Manava! a haere mai;* You are welcome! come here! Manavanava, to think, to ponder. Cf. *manavaru*, an eager desire after a thing; *rotomanava*, delight; *manavahuhui*, to be so affected as not to be able to eat; *manavafati*, to be in bitterness or grief of mind; *manao*, thought, idea; *aromanava*, a term of endearment used in a *pehe* or ditty for children; *aumanava*, thoughts or affections of the heart; the hair of the bosom; a bosom friend; *mana*, might, influence; *tamanava*, a wound near the navel. Hawaiian—manawa, feelings, affection, sympathy; the spirit: *Ua mokumokuahua ka manawa o ke alii i ke aloha;* The spirit of the chief yearned with affection. (*b.*) a spirit, an apparition; (*c.*) the anterior and posterior *fontanel* in the heads of young children; the soft place in the heads of infants; (*d.*) a time, a season; a space in either time or place: *O ua Lani nei hoi keia ke hemo nei ka manawa o ka Lani;* The very Heaven which separates the seasons of heaven. Cf. *mana*, spirit, energy, intelligence; *manao*, to think; *mananao*, thought, opinion; *manawanui*, patience; steadfast in difficulties; *manawalea*, to send or give relief in distress; alms; a gift; *manawahua*, irascibility, anger; *manewa*, the breathing of a fish, the muscular motion of such breathing. Tongan—manava, the womb: *He ikai nae gaohi ia eia naa ne gaohi au i he manava?* Did not he who made me in the womb make him? (*b.*) The breath, respiration, afflatus; to breathe: *Bea nae ikai kei hoko a ene manava;* There was no breath left in him. (*c.*) To throb, to pulsate; faka-manava, to let air into; to allow to breathe; (*b.*) to be careful of. Cf. *manavaofa*, compassion, pity; *manavafaji*, broken-winded; *manavafili*, to think, cogitate; *manavahe*, fear, dread; fearful; to fear; *manavahoko*, courageous, bold, daring; *manavajii*, cowardly; *manavakaŋakava*, zeal, eagerness; zealous; *manavalahi*, courageous; *manako*, to like; *manatu*, to remember; *mana*, to bewitch; a miracle; *faimanava*, the stomach; to eat to strengthen the *manava*. Mangaian—manava, the mind, spirit: *Tera e Ruru te uira vananga ei unui i to manava;* Oh Ruru, the flashing lightning came to fetch thy spirit. Marquesan—menava, breath, life-breath: *Na puhi iho i te menava pohoe ioto o toia puta iho;* Blew the breath into his nostrils. (*b.*) The soul; (*c.*) to be in an agony. Mangarevan—manava, interior, of a man or vessel, or four walls; (*b.*) the soul; the conscience; (*c.*) the intestines. Cf. *mana*, being, existence, power; *manavagarua*, a wicked heart; *manava-poa*, seasickness. Paumotan—manava, affected, touched, moved by feeling; (*b.*) the interior; manavanava, to meditate. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *nafetu-manava*, the heart. Basa-krama—cf. *manah*, the heart. Malay—cf. *manah*, the heart. Sikayana—cf. *manawa*, the belly.

MANAWA (*mănawa*), the name of a tree, the Mangrove (Bot. *Avicennia officinalis*).

MANAWA (*manăwă*), the third finger.

MANAWA-AHI, the smoke or steam fizzing out of a piece of burning wood. Cf. *manawa*, breath; *ahi*, fire. [For comparatives, see MANAWA, and AHI.]

MANAWA-KINO, internally uneasy; disquieted. Cf. *manawa*, the heart; *kino*, bad, evil. [For comparatives, see Manawa, and Kino.]

MANAWA-NUI, patient, stout-hearted: *I muri i a au nei, kia manawanui*—P. M., 24. Cf. *manawa*, the heart; *nui*, great.

Hawaiian—manawanui, to be a long time; hoo-manawanui, to be patient; to be persevering: *I hoomanawanui ai hoi kaua i ka hau huihui o ke kakahiaka;* When we two also persevered in the cold frost of the morning. (*b.*) To be active; to be ready. [For full comparatives, see Manawa.]

MANAWA-PA, grudging. 2. Loth, reluctant. 3. Apprehensive: *Maumauria ake tana mahi, kahore he manawapa*—Hop., xxxix. 16. [For comparatives, see Manawa.]

MANAWA-POPORE, parsimonious; stingy. 2. Considerate for others. Cf. *manawa*, the heart; *popore*, to treat kindly.

MANAWARAU, internally uneasy. Cf. *manawa*, the heart; *manawa-kino*, disquieted; *manawareka*, pleased. [For comparatives, see Manawa.]

MANAWA-REKA, pleased, satisfied; to please: *Ma nga ringa o nga tohunga e whakawiri, kia manawareka ai te iwi*—A. H. M., i. 36.

MANAWARU, to rejoice: *Nga (ka) u ki uta ka kite te iwi katoa nga (ka) manawaru ki te pai o taua paka*—A. H. M., i. 155. Cf. *manawa*, the heart; *manawareka*, pleased.

MANAWA-TANE (myth.), the dwelling of the Ponaturi (fairies)—P. M., 37. [See Ponaturi.]

MANAWATINA (myth.), a wife of Paikea. [See Paikea.]

MANAWA-TOTO, a song expressive of extreme disgust.

MANEA, a resort of *taniwha*, or water monsters.

MANEHE, to glide smoothly along.

MANEHU, the name of a sweet-scented grass: *Ara, te karetu, te papaurangi, te manehu*—A. H. M., v. 65.

MANENE, a stranger, an alien: *A he manene ahau ki tou whenua*—A. H. M., ii. 158. Cf. *konene*, a stranger, a wanderer; *whakanene*, to jest, to sport.

Samoan—manene, to be slow in walking; to loiter; (*b.*) to fall slowly, as from a blow in club matches. Hawaiian—cf. *manene*, soft and tender-footed; affected in walking, as with dizziness; fearful, trembling with fear; the nervous sensation of one, when in a dangerous situation his hands or feet slip; *nenene*, to act as a bird about to fly. Rarotongan—manene, an exile, one not in his own land: *He tangata ke hoki koe, he manene ano hoki;* You are a stranger and an exile.

MANENE (*mànene*), importunate, asking again and again.

MANIA (*mània*), a plain; flat open country: *A tae noa atu ki te mania*—P. M., 81. [See next word.]

MANIA, slippery: *Hapaipai te kiato mua, ka mania, ka paheke*—G. P., 265. Cf. *manihi*, to make steep. 2. Sliding readily over another object. 3. Thin layers of sandstone, fastened into frames, and used for cutting greenstone. 4. Feeling a jarring sensation; set on edge, as the teeth; a creeping sensation, as when in a position of danger. Cf. *manioro*, setting one's teeth on edge.

MANIANIA, noisy. Cf. *maniore*, noisy; an exclamation, "Be still!"

Tahitian—mania, calm, no wind stirring; (*b.*) serene, unruffled, applied to the mind; (*c.*) blunt, pointless, without an edge; (*d.*) to be set on edge, as the teeth, by eating sour fruit; maniania, to be disturbed by noise; an exclamation, Hush! silence! Cf. *manina*, plain, smooth, level; *manino*, plain, smooth, level; *maniataeahaa*, a smooth calm sea; *maniatiputaputa*, a calm in some places, while others near are rough; *vahamaniania*, a clamorous person that speaks to little purpose. Hawaiian—mania, a broad smooth place, as a reef uncovered with water; straight, even, smooth, as a surface; (*b.*) to be blunt, as a dull instrument; (*c.*) to be smooth-cutting; to smooth down what is rough; maniania, even, smooth; (*b.*) dull, sleepy, lazy; hoo-mania, set on edge, having the sensation occasioned by a grating noise, as the filing of a saw, &c. Cf. *mani*, dull, heavy, smooth; *laumania*, a smooth thin leaf; *manie*, clear, smooth, plain; *manino*, calm, smooth. Tongan—maniania, smooth, slippery; (*b.*) to be set on edge; to feel a tingling sensation through the body; manimaniia, smooth, from rubbing; fakamaninia, to set the teeth on edge. Cf. *nini*, to rub the head with the finger-ends. Marquesan—maniania, polished, smooth; slippery; (*b.*) level. Mangarevan—mania, slippery (not with moisture), polished, smooth; (*b.*) regret for an object lost or stolen; (*c.*) to have lost an opportunity; to be frustrated; maniania, a setting on edge of the teeth, caused by acid; manimania, sin, error. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *mania*, to go astray.

MANIHI (*mànihi*), to make steep. Cf. *ninihi*, steep; *anini*, giddy; *mania*, slippery.

Samoan—manifi, to be thin; manifinifi, the temples (of the head); fa'a-manifi, to make thin, as a canoe. Tahitian—manihi, to slip or slide, as in climbing a smooth tree; manihinihi, uneasiness; to feel uneasiness of mind; to sympathise with the distress of others; to be heavy, to feel lassitude. Cf. *manuhi*, to slip off, as the handle of a tool. Tongan—manifi, thin. Hawaiian—cf. *nihi*, to walk very softly and carefully, as on tiptoe; to creep quietly and softly; *nihinihi*, anything standing on the edge; the sharp ridge of a mountain, &c.; narrow-ridged, narrow-edged; difficult; strait; *ninihi*, to walk on the edge of a precipice; to stand up edgeways.

MANIHIRA (*mànihirà*), the name of a small fish.

MANINOHEA, disgusted. 2. Offensive. Cf. *manauhea*, reluctant; *nauhea*, a vagabond; *mania*, to feel a jarring sensation.

Tahitian—cf. *maniaro*, sick at stomach, qualmish. Hawaiian—cf. *mania*, dizziness; the sensation felt when one files a saw; to be set on edge, as the teeth.

MANIORE, noisy. Cf. *maniania*, noisy; *manioro*, setting one's teeth on edge. 2. An exclamation: Silence! Be still!

MANIORO, setting one's teeth on edge. Cf. *oro*, to sharpen on a stone; *mania*, feeling a jarring sensation; to have the teeth set on edge. [For comparatives, see MANIA, and ORO.]

MANO, a thousand: *I te po-tuatahi, tae noa ki te po-tuangahuru, ki te rau, ki te mano*—P. M., 7. 2. A great number: *Ka mate te mano tini ra*—P. M., 93. 3. (Myth.) The thousands of ancestral spirits, often alluded to in the incantations: *Kei to Iki, kei to Mana, kei nga Mano o runga*—S. R., 109.

Samoan—mano, a myriad, an immense number: *Ia ausa oe ma tinà o afe e mano;* Be thou the mother of thousands and millions. **Manomano**, innumerable. Tahitian—mano, a thousand, or ten *rau*. The higher numbers are *manotini*, ten thousand (10 *manotini* = 1 *rehu*); *rehu*, one hundred thousand (10 *rehu* = 1 *iu*); *iu*, a million. (*b.*) Many; indifferently, to be numerous. Hawaiian—mano, four hundred thousand; (*b.*) thick, multitudinous, many, numerous: *Uwa mai kini, ka mano o ke akua;* Exclaiming are the hosts, the multitude of the spirits. **Manomano**, to be many, manifold; great in number; excessive; (*b.*) magnificent, powerful; greatness. Tongan—mano, ten thousand: *Bea ko hono laulahi koe taha mano;* The breadth shall be ten thousand. Mangaian—mano, two thousand; (*b.*) countless, innumerable: *Te anau Atea, e tini, e mano;* The offspring of Vatea, a countless throng. Marquesan—mano, four thousand; (*b.*) any great number; a kind of freshwater fish. Mangarevan—mano, a thousand; aka-mano, to count up to a thousand. Cf. *manega*, a great number (over 40 persons); *manohu*, all the world (persons), everybody. Paumotan—manomano, innumerable.

MANO, the heart; the inner part. Cf. *manawa*' the heart; *manako*, to like, to set the heart on; *manowhenua*, the interior of a country; permanent, as a spring of water; *mana*, power, influence.

Hawaiian—mano, the fountain-head of a stream; (*b.*) the channel of a stream. Cf. *manowai*, a channel of a brook or river; the material heart; *kumano*, the head of a watercourse; a fountain; a brook.

MANOAO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Dacrydium colensoi*, and *D. kirkii*).

MANONO, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma grandifolia*).

Tahitian—cf. *manono*, the name of a tree. Hawaiian—cf. *manono*, the name of a tree, the timber of which is used for some part of canoes. Tongan—cf. *manonu*, the name of a tree.

MANONO, a rock over which the sea breaks.

Tahitian—cf. *manono*, a powerful, energetic man. Hawaiian—manono, the sea, as the surf dashes against the rocks. Cf. *mano*, to throw, to cast.

MANOWHENUA, permanent, as a spring of water. Cf. *mano*, the heart. 2. The main-land; the interior of a country: *Me era iwi o te manowhenua*—M. M., 129. Cf. *mano*, the inner part, the heart. [For comparatives see MANO, and WHENUA.]

MANU (*mànu*), to float: *Te waka a Tupeketi, a Tupeketa, e manu ana mai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. Cf. *manu*, a bird; a boy's kite. 2. To launch, to cause to float: *Ka manu ia te waka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48.

Samoan—manu, to rise above, as a rock out of water, a tree above other trees; (*b.*) to float high, as a canoe; (*c.*) to become well-known, as if rising above others; (*d.*) to show through an attempted concealment; fa'amanu, to impoverish, as previous beggars taking all a person has to give, so that he is unable to supply those who come after. Tahitian—manu, to float; to be afloat; to go adrift. Cf. *mainu*, to drift away; *manu*, a spy, a scout; a bird; *manureia*, a person of a roving disposition; *manutipao*, a person of a fickle or unsteady disposition; *panu*, to go adrift. Tongan—maanu, to float, to swim; faka-maanu, to cause to float; to raise from under the water so as to float. Cf. *femaanui*, to float gently on the sea (two or more objects). Rarotongan—manu, to float. Mangarevan—manu, to have nausea, to feel sickness; bile; nausea; aka-manu, to shadow [see MARU]; to make little dots.

MANU, a bird; the generic name for birds: *O ia manu, o ia manu, o ia manu o te ao*—P. M., 17. 2. A boy's kite: *He manu aute e taea te whakahoro*—Prov.: The kite generally shaped like a hawk.—See Locke, Trans., xv. 458; M. S., 175. 3. [See MANU (myth.).]

MANUMANU, rotten. Cf. *manukeke*, filthy, nasty. [See Tahitian, and Hawaiian.]

Whaka-**MANU** (myth.), a celebrated bird-perch or snare brought from Hawaiki—G.

Samoan—manu, the general name for a bird: *O le ala i ai e le iloa e le manu feai lele;* There is a path which no bird knows. (*b.*) The general name for a beast (a new application of the word); (*c.*) a crier; manumanu, covetous; mamanu, figured work in cloth, clubs, sinnet, &c.; to be worked in figures; carved. Cf. *mànu*, to float high, as a canoe; *manuali'i*, the name of a bird (Orn. *Porphyrio samoensis*); *manu'ena*, the white Sentinel Tern; *manûi*, figured, as cloth, &c.; *manu'ia*, to be set upon, as one bird by another; *faimanu*, a bird-catcher; *manuoleafà*, lean birds, having had no food on account of a storm; *manulagi*, the large Fruit-Bats (*Pteropus keraudrenii*, *P. samoensis*, and *P. whitmeei*); *manulele*, the general name for birds, to distinguish them from beasts; *manutai*, a general name for sea-birds. Tahitian—manu, a general name for all sorts of fowls, birds, or winged insects: *O omiri noa 'tu anei oe ia 'na mai te manu ra?* Will you play with him as if he were a bird? (*b.*) Sometimes also used for an animal of any kind; (*c.*) a short cross-seat in a canoe; (*d.*) a scout, a spy, in time of war; manumanu, worms, insects, creeping things. Cf. *mànu*, to float; *manutoroa*, the figure of a bird, which was an appendage to some *maraes* (sacred places); *manufiri*, a stranger; a guest; *manuhoa*, a bunch of red feathers, tied to the middle finger of the right hand of a deceased person, to prevent the god from eating his soul in the Shades (*Po*); *manureià*, a person of a roving disposition. Hawaiian—manu, the general name for fowls, or the feathered tribe: *Ka lele aau o ka manu o Kiwaa;* The frightened flight of the birds of Tiwaka. (*b.*) Salted, applied to meat and fish; (*c.*) humming, making an indis tinct noise; (*d.*) full of holes, like some worthless things; manumanu, defective; full of cracks or holes; rough, irregular, unpolished. Cf. *manuku*, a dove, so called from its noise; *manunu*, to crack or creak against each other, as broken bones; *manuheu*, a flying away. **Tongan**—manu, animals, birds, beasts (a generic term): *Bea koe faga manu ni, ko eku faga manu;* These animals are my animals. Manumanu, a small party which commences the fighting in war; (*b.*) fringes, or strips of anything light, hung to the canoe sail; (*c.*) covetousness, avarice; to covet; faka-manu, to act like an animal or lower creature. Cf. *aga-fakamanu*, beastly, beastliness; *manutahi*, a bird of the sea, applied to one anxious to do what is not at all becoming to him, as a land-bird to go to sea; *manukavai*, the look-out bird, the one that leads the way. **Mangaian**—manu, a bird generally: *Mei te manu e rere ki te ereere ra;* As a bird goes to the snare. (*b.*) Live stock: pigs, fowls, &c. (modern meaning); (*c.*) a spirit; (*d.*) a kite; a toy: *Kua rere te pa manu naau, e Ake, no nunga i Atiu;* Your kites, oh Ake, have sped their flight far away from Atiu. **Marquesan**—manu, a general name for all birds: *Na manu e ona ana mauna o te fenua;* The birds that fly above the earth. **Mangarevan**—manu, a bird: *Haha te kui, 'E manu eia;'* The mother said 'It is a bird;' (*b.*) animals, beasts. Cf. *urumanu*, a feather. **Paumotan**—manu, birds in general; manumanu, a beast, a brute; (*b.*) insects. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *manu*, a bird; *manurumana*, a nest. **Aneityum**—cf. *inman*, a bird; *manu*, birds. The following words mean "bird":—**Malay**, *manuk;* **Brierly Island**, *maan;* **Kayan**, *manok;* **Sulu**, *manuk;* **Waigiou**, (Alfuros,) *mani;* **Savu**, *manu;* **Dyak**, *monok;* **Magindano**, *manok* (domestic fowl); **Guaham**, *manug* (the domestic fowl); **Kisa**, *manu;* **Bisaya**, *manuk;* **New Ireland**, *manuk;* **Matu**, *manok;* **Bouton**, *manumanu;* **Menado**, *manu;* **Bolang**, *manoko;* **Sanguir**, *manu;* **Sula**, *manu;* **Cajeli**, *manui;* **Wayapo**, *manuti*, **Amblaw**, *manue;* **Gaui**, *manik;* **Morella**, *mano;* **Lariki**, *mano;* **Saparua**, *mano;* **Awaiya**, *manue;* **Camarian**, *manu;* **Teluti**, *manuo;* **Ahtiago**, (Alfuros,) *manuwan;* **Gah**, *manok;* **Wahai**, *malok;* **Matabello**, *manok;* **Teor**, *manok;* **Baju**, *mano;* **Eromanga**, *minok;* **Fate**, *manu;* **Sesake**, *manu;* **Api**, *manu;* **Espiritu Santo**, *nanu;* **Aurora**, *manu;* **Meralava**, *man;* **Santa Maria**, (Lakon,) *mah;* **Vanua Lava**, (Pak,) *men;* **Mota**, *manu;* **Saddle Island**, (Motlav,) *men;* **Ureparapara**, *man;* **Torres Island**, (Lo,) *mon;* **Rotuma**, *manman;* **Ulawa**, *manu;* **San Cristoval**, *manu;* **Malanta**, *manu;* **Ysabel**, (Bugotu,) *manu;* **Baki**, *menu;* **West Api**, *menu;* **Pentecost**, *manu;* **Lepers Island**, *manu.*

MANU (myth.). Birds are very often mentioned in Polynesian legend, either as spirits or as incarnations of deities. "The great Bird of Tane, the Bird that goes round the heavens," (A. H. M., i. 130,) should be compared with the Hawaiian legend of Ka-aaia-nukea-nui-a-Kane ("The large white bird of Tane"), by whom the first man and woman were driven from the paradise of the Taranga-i-Hauora. [See HAWAIKI.] In New Zealand, Te-manu-huna-a-Tane ("The hidden bird of Tane") is the *kiwi* (*Apteryx*). [See also MANU-I-TE-RA]. The name of two gods at the gate of the court-yard of Lono (Rongo) was Manu. In Mangaia (Hervey Islands), *manu* was used as "spirit:" thus Ina was overshadowed or possessed by a *manu*, which impelled her to seek her god-husband, Tinirau. [See Tregear, Trans., xix. 498.] The Paumotans say that many restless spirits escape from heaven in the form of birds. In Tahiti, the god Manuteaa was incarnate in the bird *oovea*, or *arevareva*, a kind of cuckoo; Ruanu was incarnate in the *otuu* (M.L. = *kotuku*), a species of heron; and Raa in the *ruro*, or kingfisher. In Samoa, the *ve'a*, or rail (Orn. *Rallus pectoralis*,) was the visible sign of Alii Tu; Fanonga, (or Destruction,) was incarnate in the owl, *lulu* (Orn. *Strix delicatula*); the war-god of Manono took the shape of a heron (Orn. *Andrea sacra*); and Moso in the shape of a pigeon, called *tu* (Orn. *Phlegoenas stairi*), &c.

MANUMANU, the collar-bone. Cf. *taumanu*, the thwart of a canoe.

Tahitian—cf. *manu*, a short cross-seat in a canoe.

Whaka-MANU, to disbelieve.

Tongan—cf. *manuki*, derision; to deride, to sneer.

MANUHEKO, filthy, nasty. Cf. *manumanu*, rotten. 2. Ribaldry.

Tahitian—cf. *manumanu*, worms, insects, creeping things; *manuanu*, loathsome; to be sick, qualmish. **Paumotan**—cf. *manumanu*, beasts; insects.

MANUHIRI, a visitor, a guest; to receive as a guest, to welcome (also manuwhiri): *E! he manuhiri, he manuhiri, e haere mai nei!*—P. M., 80: *Koa tonu hoki ki a ia hei manuwhiri mana*—Ruk., xix. 6.

Whaka-MANUHIRI, to entertain as a guest: *Ka whakamanuwhiritia e te tangata o reira*—A. H. M., v. 25.

Tahitian—manufiri, a visitor or guest; one who is entertained; also manuhiri, manuhini, and manihini: *I roa a'era taua oroa faaipoiporaa ra i te manihini;* There were guests at the wedding. **Hawaiian**—malihini, a stranger; a non-resident; stranger-like; new-faced; to be a stranger: *I mai la kela, 'He keiki au na kekahi malihini;'* He said, 'I am the son of a stranger.' **Marquesan**—manihii, a stranger. **Mangarevan**—manuhiri, to play at blindman's buff. **Moriori**—manuwiri, a stranger. **Rarotongan**—manuiri, a visitor: *Te aere atura aia ei manuiri na te tangata rave ara;* He has gone to be the guest of a wicked man. [NOTE.—This word may have some historical value, although it varies in sound more than any other common Polynesian word. The Hawaiians relate, in the legend of Kumuhonua and his descendants, (Forn., i. 40,) that they are descended from the youngest of the twelve sons of Kinilau-a-mano. [See TINIRAU.] Kinilau-a-mano was the son of Menehune, who was the son of Luanuu [(Ruanuku) see TUPUTUPUWHENUA], and from this ancestral connection the Polynesians were nationally called *Ka poe Menehune* ("The Menehune people"). In Tahiti, a similar word has become the class name for the labourers or common people, as *Manahune*. The variations in spelling, however, are so excessive, that there will be difficulty in accurate identification.]

MANU-I-TE-RA (myth.), a god who dwelt on the hill Hikurangi. His house was called Totoka —Ika, 283.

MANUKA (*mànuka*), the name of a shrub or small tree, the so-called Tea-tree (Bot. *Leptospermum scoparium*): *Te ringihanga mai o te tao o te manuka*—P. M., 102. (Myth.) This tree had for its tutelar deity the goddess Huri-mai-te-ata —A. H. M., i. 27.

MANUKANUKA, anxiety, misgiving: *Wehi noa iho a Hakopa, a manukanuka ana*—Ken., xxxii. 7. Cf. *manukawhaki*, to entice by stratagem.

Samoan—manu'a, a cut, a wound, a bruise; to be wounded; manu'aga, a party of wounded men. Tahitian—manua, to be surly, uncivil; soon angry; haa-manua, to put on consequence by holding back and not showing promptness. Tongan—manuka, to kill, to murder, applied to chiefs.

MANUKA-RAURIKI, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Leptospermum ericoides*). It is sometimes erroneously called *rawiri*.

MANUKAWHAKI, to entice by stratagem: *Ka whakatika mai nga kai patari e haere ra i te manukawhaki*—P. M., 149. 2. To make a running fight, planting ambuscades. Cf. *manukanuka*, anxiety. [For comparatives, see MANUKANUKA.]

MANU-WHAKATUKUTUKU, a boy's kite. Cf. *manu*, a kite. [For comparatives, see MANU.]

MANUWHIRI, a visitor, a guest: *Haere ki to korua manuwhiri*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35: *Hei ami kai mo te manuwhiri*—A. H. M., v. 54. [For comparatives, see MANUHIRI.]

MANGA, the branch of a tree, or of a river: *Kei tona nohoanga hoki i runga i te manga o te rakau*—P. M., 17. Hence (2.), a brook, watercourse, or ditch. 3. Part of a bird-snare.

MANGAMANGA, branch streams: *E mimiti ai nga wai mangamanga o nga awaawa*—A. H. M., v. 56.

Samoan—maga, a branch, as of a tree, a river, a road, or anything forked; (*b.*) the curved or hooked part of an artificial-fly hook; magamaga, branched, forked. Cf. *fa'a-maga*, to open the mouth [see Maori MANGA, and MANGAI]; *fa'a-magai*, to sit astride; *magaala*, a branch-road; *magamagàlima*, the divisions between the fingers; *magasiva*, branching *taro; magava'ai*, to see double; *magalua*, having two branches. Tahitian—maa, cloven, divided: *Ua fa maira te arero maa ia ratou ra mai te ahi ra te huru;* Cloven tongues, as if of fire, appeared to them. Haa-maamaa, to act the fool; to make one appear foolish. Cf. *amaa*, a branch of a tree or plant; the small branches of the bark of which cloth is made; a division of a subject; *amaamaa*, small twigs or branches; *tomaa*, to be divided in mind or affection; *torotoromaa*, to branch out, as the veins of the arm or leg. Hawaiian—mana, to branch out; to be divided; to be many; the cross-piece of a cross; a limb of a human body; a branch or limb of a tree: *Ma ka mana hookahi, he puupuu, a me ka pua;* In one branch, a knob and a flower. Manamana, a branch, a limb (of a tree or person); to branch out; projecting: *He aha la kela mea nui manamana?* What is that great branching thing? Cf. *manamanalima*, the finger; *manamananui*, the toe; *amana*, two sticks crossing each other at oblique angles; the branch of a tree in the form of the letter Y. Tongan—maga, open, forked, spreading; magamaga, full of branches; mamaga, to stride, to extend the legs; faka-maga, to open, to gape; faka-magamaga, to barb, to jag; to make forked. Cf. *magaofe*, bent, bow-like; *magaua* (*manga-rua* ?), a tree with two trunks on one root, a double tree; *toumaga*, the branch of the yam-vines, or tendrils. Marquesan—mana, a branch, as of a river: *Meieia mai te manatina i na mana efa;* It branched out into four branches. Mangarevan—maga, the branch of tree, sometimes said of the tree itself when forked; (*b.*) forked, cloven; (*c.*) a prop for sustaining earth; magaga, the division at the *anus;* magamaga, forking divisions; mamaga, opened (said only of the opened divisions of the fingers); aka-maga, forked; aka-magamaga, to make forked, or branched; (*b.*) to commence a mat; aka-mamaga, to ease oneself by stretching out the arms or legs. Cf. *komaga*, a forked tree. Paumotan—maga, a branch, a division. Ext. Poly.: Sulu—cf. *sanga*, a branch.

MANGA (*mangà*), the name of a fish, the Barracouta (Ich. *Thyrsites atun*): *He manga te ika i houa ai te takere o Tainui*—A. H. M., v. 3.

MANGA (*mànga*), the remains of food after a meal. Cf. *timaga*, an elevated stage upon which food is kept; *komanga*, an elevated stage on which to store food; *mangai*, the mouth.

Samoan—maga, a mouthful of *'ava*, chewed ready for mixing with water to make the drink (*kava*); magamaga, *orificium vaginæ;* fa'a-maga, to open the mouth, as a young bird; to gape. Cf. *magalo*, to be fresh, not salt; sweet, not sour; a kind of *taro;* a plant the leaves of which are cooked and eaten along with *taro* leaves; *'aumaga*, the company of young men or young women who chew the *'ava*. Tahitian—maa, food, provisions of any kind; (*b.*) small; a little part, or quantity; haa-maa, to get food, to take food. Cf. *mama*, to chew or masticate food; open, as the mouth; *ahimaa*, a batch of food; the native oven with its contents; *apumaa*, generous with food, hospitable; *aimama*, to eat food chewed by the mother. Hawaiian—mana, to chew food for infants (children were thus fed by taking food from the mother's mouth and putting it into that of the child); (*b.*) a mouthful of food. Cf. *mama*, to chew with a view to spit out of the mouth; (to chew for swallowing is *nau*, = M.L. *ngau;*) *mano*, a shark, "so-called because an eater of men: *He inoa no ka ia ai kanaka*"—L. A. Tongan—maaga, a mouthful, a morsel; mamaaga, a very large mouthful; faka-mamaaga, to stuff the mouth with food; faka-maga, to open, to gape. Cf. *mama*, to chew. Marquesan—maka, a mouthful; a piece, morsel. Cf. *makakina*, a noise made with the mouth when eating; *mama*, to chew; *mau*, a feast, repast. Mangarevan—maga, a mouthful; magamaga, a small mouthful. Cf. *mamaga*, ripe (said only of *pandanus*) [see Whara]; *komaga*, to gather fruits in a mass. Rarotongan—manga, food, produce. Futuna—ma, to chew. Ext. Poly.: Ponape—cf. *manga*, food. Pellew Islands—cf. *manga*, to eat. Fiji—cf. *mama*, to chew; *maga*, *pudendum muliebre*. Malay—cf. *mamak*, to chew; *makan*, to devour. Java—cf. *mangan*, to eat. Silong—cf. *makan*, to eat. Formosa—cf. *mochan*, food.

MANGAEKA, a variety of flax (*Phormium*).

MANGAEKA-TATARA (*mangaeka-tàtara*), a kind of garment. Cf. *mangaeka*, a variety of flax; *tatara*, a rough mat.

MANGAI (*màngai*), the mouth: *Kokopi rawa iho a Toi a tana mangai*—P. M., 65. Cf. *manga*, remains of food; *manga*, a branch, division; *ngai* (for *kai*), food; *whangai*, to feed.

MANGAMANGAI, an uneasy sensation in the mouth.

Samoan—cf. *màga*, a mouthful of *'ava* chewed ready for mixing with water to make the drink; *magamaga*, *orificium vaginæ*; *fa'amaga*, to gape, to open the mouth, as a young bird. Tahitian—cf. *maa*, food: *mama*, to chew food; open, as the mouth; *aimama*, to eat food chewed by the mother. Hawaiian—cf. *mana*, a mouthful of food; food while being chewed for infants to swallow; *ai*, food. Tongan—cf. *maaga*, a mouthful; *faka-maga*, to open, to gape. Marquesan—cf. *maka*, a mouthful; *mama*, to chew. Mangarevan—cf. *maga*, a mouthful. Futuna—cf. *ma*, to chew. Ext. Poly.: Ponape—cf. *manga*, food. Pellew Islands—cf. *manga*, to eat. Fiji—cf. *mama*, to chew; *maga*, *pudendum muliebre*.

MANGAMANGA-I-ATUA (myth.), the mother of Harataunga and Horotata, wives of Tinirau—P. M., 50. [See Tinirau, and Hina.]

MANGAMUKA (myth.), a *taniwha*, or water-monster, a son of Araiteuru. He had a quarrel with a supernatural being called a Tupua, and was vanquished.

MANGANGA, twisted.

MANGARARA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration. [See under Arawa.]

MANGARO (*màngaro*), mealy, smooth to the taste.

Samoan--magalo, to be sweet, not sour; to be fresh, not salt; (*b.*) one kind of *taro;* magalogalo, to be somewhat fresh. Tahitian—maaro, fresh, sweet, as water without brackishness. Hawaiian—manalo, sweet, that is free from taint; insipid, free from taste; firm, hard, as good *kalo* (*taro*); sweet, as fresh water in distinction from salt. Mangarevan—magaro, of agreeable smell (said of food); (*b.*) soft, gentle, tame (said of animals): *Ko te mau pui ahine, e magaro ia;* These belong to the female sex, and are gentle. Aka-magaro, to render soft; (*b.*) to tame. Cf. *mà*, breadfruit reduced to paste; *maga*, a mouthful. Paumotan—cf. *magaro*, salty, briny.

MANGAROA, (for Mangoroa,) the Milky Way: *Te whetu whakataha, i te Mangaroa*—G. P., 28. [See Mangoroa.]

MANGEAO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Litsea calicaris*). Also Tangeao.

MANGEMANGE, the name of a climbing fern (Bot. *Lygodium volubile*).

MANGENGE, benumbed. Cf. *ngenge*, weary; *kongenge*, sinking, exhausted; *korongenge*, benumbed; *mangi*, weakened. [For comparatives, see Ngenge.]

MANGENGENGE (*màngèngenge*), gritty.

MANGEO, to itch. Cf. *mangio*, to burn, to itch; *mangiongio*, a chilblain; *menge*, shrivelled.

MANGEONGEO, an astringent taste.

Samoan—mageso, the prickly heat, an eruption on the skin; (*b.*) the itch. Hawaiian—maneo, to itch; an itching pain; to be sharp and pricking; (*b.*) to be bitter or pungent to the taste, as after eating raw *kalo* (*taro*), or red pepper. Cf. *meneo*, an itching; a reeling or staggering. [With this cf. *mene*, to shrivel up, to pucker up = Maori *menge*, shrivelled. See Menge.] Marquesan—cf. *meneo*, itching, to itch. Mangarevan—megeo, itching, to itch; (*b.*) bitter, bitterness; (*c.*) piquant to the taste. Paumotan—mageo, to itch.

MANGERE (*màngere*), lazy: *E mangere ana koutou, e mangere ana*—Eko., v. 17: *He tangata momoe, he tangata mangere, ekore e whiwhi ki te taonga*—Prov.

Tahitian—cf. *maere*, tedious, prolix; tediously; minutely. Hawaiian—cf. *manele*, a species of palanquin; to carry on the shoulders of four men, as a palanquin or sedan-chair. [Note.—Formerly this was commonly used by high chiefs, until one very corpulent and irritable personage was thrown down a precipice by his bearers.] A bier; the name of a pole on which two men carried a corpse.

MANGI (*màngi*), weakened, unnerved. Cf. *mangenge*, benumbed; *maki*, an invalid; *ngongi*, water [see Tahitian]; *manginoa*, giddy.

Tahitian—mai, watery; withered (applied to yams, *taro*, &c., when injured by the sun or dry weather); maimai, diseased; a scrofulous person; one full of disease. Cf. *mae*, thin, lean; withered. Tongan—magii, heavy-laden, as a canoe; (*b.*) tired; magiigii, heavy-laden, as a canoe; tired. Mangarevan—aka-magi, to leave off, to cease from hard work.

MANGINOA (*mànginoa*), giddy: *Ka manginoa 'hau, e ai te aorewa*—S. T., 190. Cf. *mangi*, weakened, unnerved. [For comparatives, see Mangi.]

MANGIO, to burn, as pain; to itch. Cf. *mangeo*, to itch.

MANGIONGIO, a chilblain. [For comparatives, see Mangeo.]

MANGO (*mangò*), the shark of different species; the Dogfish: *Ko te waha i rite ki te mango*—P. M., 30. Cf. *mako*, a Tiger-shark.

Samoan—mago (*magò*), one kind of shark. Tahitian—mao, the shark, of which there are several varieties. Cf. *maohuaiape*, a species of large shark; an ungovernable person; *maomaomatapiti*, the young of the shark; a young beginner in anything. Hawaiian—mano, the general name for sharks: but it includes several other species of fish, all of which were *tapu* for women, on pain of death: *Aina ke kanaka e ka mano;* The man was devoured by a shark: *I ka mano, i ka nuihi, i ke kohola;* Of sharks, huge sharks, and whales. Cf. *ilimano*, shark-skin, used for drum-heads. Marquesan—mako, the shark; (*b.*) a libertine, a debauchee; a prostitute. Cf. *moko*, the shark. Mangarevan—mago, the shark: *Hi mai ta ratou e puhi e mago;* They fished up only eels and sharks. Paumotan—mago, a shark.

MANGOHE (*màngohe*), soft. Cf. *ngohengohe*, withered, flaccid. [For comparatives, see NGOHENGOHE.]

MANGO-HURITAPENA (myth.), a chieftain of the Ati-Hapai tribe. He was killed by Whakatau on his expedition to revenge the death of Tuwhakararo—P. M., 74. [See WHAKATAU.]

MANGOPARE, the Hammer-headed Shark (Ich. *Zygœna malleus*). 2. A pattern of wood-carving. [For comparatives, see MANGO.]

MANGOROA, the Milky Way. (Also called **Mongo-roiata**.) [See IKA.]

MANGOTIPI, a pattern of wood-carving. Cf. *tipi*, to pare off; *mangopare*, a pattern of wood carving.

MANGU (myth.), Te Mangu. One of the primal Powers of the Cosmos, preceding the ordinary gods. He is stated to be the son of Kore-te-tamaua (Void fast-bound), and to have wed Mahorahora-nui-a-Rangi (The great expanse of Heaven). Dr. Shortland considers that Mangu as "The Black" is equivalent to "Erebus"—S. R., 12. He is the father of the Props of Heaven [see TOKO], and of Rangi-potiki. White, using the South Island nomenclature, gives this name as Maku, equivalent to "Moisture." [See MAKU.]

MANGU, black: *Kei roto ka mangu mai, kei waho ka whero mai*—G. P., 246: *Kia whaka-wehia ano hoki e te mangu o te rangi*—Hopa, iii. 5. Cf. *pango*, black.

MANGUMANGU, anything black; dark skinned; a negro: *Ka titiro ki a ia, ka kata, ka mea, 'He mangumangu! He mangumangu!'*—P. M., 45.
Samoan—magu, to be dried up, as grass in the sun, or blood in a wound. Tongan—magu, crusted, crimp; magumagu, the scab of sores; dryness; to scab over. Mangarevan—cf. *kiripagu*, black skin; a negro; *ohopagu*, black hair; *maguguguguu*, dry, said of food.

MANGUAWAI, the name of a fish found in the rivers in Taupo District.

MANGUNGU, closely-knitted, or woven. Cf. *whaka-ngungu*, to fend off, to ward off; *whaka-ngungu-rakau*, a closely-woven mat, worn as armour. 2. Broken off. 3. Bruised. Cf. *ngùngù*, to gnaw; *ngau*, to bite. 4. A strain from lifting a heavy weight. 5. An omen of defeat, drawn from the state of food imperfectly cooked in the oven.

MANGUNGUNGU (*màngùngungu*), gritty, grating.
Samoan—magugu, to be scranched; (*b.*) to be scranchable; (*c.*) to be broken or cracked, as a bone; (*d.*) to make a grinding noise, as in walking on gravel. Cf. *gugu*, to scranch; *gu*, to growl. Hawaiian—manunu, in pieces; finely, as if broken fine; (*b.*) to crack or creak against each other, as broken bones; manununu, to creak, to crepitate, as the finger joints when pulled; a rustling indistinct noise; a slight tremor. Cf. *nau*, to chew, to chank, to grind the teeth; *nunu*, a grunting, groaning. Tongan—magugu, to champ; to crack up bones or anything hard with the teeth; (*b.*) one kind of sugar-cane; faka-magugu, to make a champing noise with the teeth; (*b.*) to exasperate. Cf. *gugu*, to crack or break up with the teeth; *gugulu*, to roar, growl; *guhui*, to break up bones with the teeth; *femaguguaki*, to growl at each other; *magu*, to be crusted, crimp. Marquesan—makukukuku, an expression of annoyance when biting on something hard, in eating. Mangarevan—cf. *maguguguguu*, dry, said of food. Mangaian—cf. *mangungu*, thunder.

MAO, **MAOMAO**, to leave off raining: *He rangi ka maomao, maomao, mao te ua*—G. P., 29. Cf. *maoa*, cooked [see Hawaiian]; *kai-maoa*, sapless, dry.
Samoan—mao, a lull in the wind, or the waves. Tahitian—mao, to cease, applied to rain; to become fair, as a rainy day. Cf. *maoa*, to be sufficiently baked, as food. Hawaiian—mao, to hush up, to quiet; to make an end; (*b.*) to pass away, as fog or cloud; (*c.*) to carry off, to bear away. [See Maori MAMAO, distant.] Cf. *maoa*, to be dry; to be hard. Tongan—maomao, dry, applied to the interval between showers. Marquesan—mao, dry, as land once wet.

MAOA (*màoa*), **MAOKA** (*màoka*), cooked: *Ka tahuna, ka maoa, ka kai*—P. M., 51: *Ka maoka, ka mauria mai ki te aroaro o Tane*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. Cf. *mamca*, cooked; *tàmoaka*, cooked; *kaimaoa*, sapless, dry. 2. Ripe. 3. Ulcerated. Cf. *komaoa*, ulcerated.

MAMAOA, steam, especially steam of cooked food: *He ana te manawa i te horomanga i te mamaoa hangi*—A. H. M., v. 62. Cf. *mamaha*, steam; *maomaoa*, steam.

MAOMAOA, the first-fruits of a *kumara*-ground.
Tahitian—maoa, ripe, applied to bread-fruit; (*b.*) to be sufficiently baked, as food; mamao, some offerings or first-fruits taken to the gods. Tongan—cf. *moa*, dry, dried; *moho*, cooked, ready to be eaten; rotten; *mao*, steam. Hawaiian—maoa, to be dry, hard, cracked, as the skin; to be painful, as a sore made by friction of the skin; a sore caused by the friction of the *malo* (waist-cloth) between the legs during a long journey; hoo-maoa, to be weak in the muscles of the thigh; to be lame in the hip-joint. Marquesan—cf. *moa*, cooked; *komau*, cooked, cooking. Mangarevan—cf. *moa*, cooked; *pamoa*, cooked on the coals without being wrapped up. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ma*, ripe, as fruit. Malagasy—cf. *masaka*, ripe; cooked.

MAOMAO, the name of a fish (Ich. *Ditrema violacea*). 2. A variety of *kumara* or sweet potato.

MAONGA (*màonga*), for maoka. [See MAOKA.]

MAOPOOPO (*màopoopo*), fitting easily.

MAORI, native, indigenous: *Kotahi ano te tupuna o te tangata maori*—P. M., 7. *He wai maori*, fresh water. 2. To observe, to take notice.

Whaka-MAORI, to interpret; to translate into the Maori language.

Tahitian—maori, indigenous, not foreign. Cf. *maohi*, native, not foreign; common; *marie*, indigenous. **Hawaiian**—maoli, indigenous, in distinction from foreign; native; (*b.*) real, in distinction from fictitious; true; genuine; really, truly, without doubt. **Marquesan**—maoi, indigenous, belonging to the country; native. **Mangarevan**—maori, native, belonging to the country; (*b.*) royal; (*c.*) Polynesian, Oceanic; (*d.*) the right hand. Cf. *maohi*, Oceanic. **Paumotan**—maori, indigenous, native; (*b.*) sure; (*c.*) safe; (*d.*) perfect. Cf. *maohi*, indigenous; *reko-maori*, true.

MAORI, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).
Hawaiian—cf. *maoli*, a long dark variety of banana.

MAOTA (*màota*), freshly grown; green. Cf. *ota*, green, uncooked; *kaiota*, green, fresh, uncooked. 2. A patch of land, or fern-gully, which has not been burnt off for many years.

MAPARA (*màpara*), gum of the *kahikatea* tree. Cf. *kàpara*, resinous wood of the *kahikatea*. 2. Wood saturated with gum. 3. A comb. Cf. *kapara*, a comb.

MAPAU (*màpau*), } the name of a small tree
MAPOU (*màpou*), } (Bot. *Myrsine urvillei*).

MAPAURIKI (*màpauriki*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*).

Whaka-MAPOU, to turn brown or red.

MAPU, to whiz, to hum: *Ara i mapu ana ana ngutu*—A. H. M., iv. 90. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *pururohu*, whizzing; *putara*, a trumpet. 2. To sigh; to sob. 3. To pant. 4. A squirt, to syringe the ears in sickness.

MAPUMAPU, to whiz, to hiss: *Me te mapumapu ana ngutu i te kata*—A. H. M., iv. 90.
Samoan—mapu, to whistle; mamapu, a flute or whistle made of bamboo; mapumapu, to grumble; to be discontented. Cf. *màpuea*, to breathe hard, to be out of breath; *màpuitigà*, to sigh; *màpusela*, to breathe hard. **Tahitian**—mapu, to blow, to puff, as a person out of breath; (*b.*) to whistle; a whistle or native flute; (*c.*) palpitation of the heart after running, &c.; mapumapu, to be weak, tired, exhausted; exhaustion. Cf. *mapuhi*, to recover breath after swooning; *pu*, a conch-shell, a trumpet. **Hawaiian**—mapu, to rise up, as incense; to rise up and float off; (*b.*) moving, as a gentle wind; floating, as odoriferous matter in the breeze; (*c.*) to spatter, as when rowing a canoe; (*d.*) spattering, as water from a paddle: (*d.*) the name of a wind; mapumapu, to fly upwards, to float off in the air; hoo-mapu, to set off together, as two persons riding in on the surf for a bet (playing on the surf-board); mapuna, to boil up, as water in the sea near the shore, or in other places. [Note.—Andrews derives this word from *mapu*: cf. the Maori *puna*, a spring of water.] Cf. *pu*, to come forth from. **Tongan**—mabu, to whistle; to make a whistling noise in the nose; mamabu, to whistle; mabumabu, to whistle repeatedly. Cf. *mabuhi*, to spout; *mabuhoi*, to sigh, to breathe hard; *maubu*, a hollow bubbling sound; *bubu*, to gargle; to blow gently, as wind; *femabomaboi*, to babble. **Marquesan**—mapu, to whistle. **Mangarevan**—mapu, a great sigh given by an over-tired person. Cf. *mapuna*, vapour or smoke rising like wool; ebullition of water into the air.

MAPUA (*màpua*), prolific; bearing abundance of fruit. Cf. *pua*, a flower-seed. [For comparatives, see Pua.]

MAPUNAPUNA (*màpunapuna*), rippling. 2. Bubbling up: *Tena e Tane ahua te one ki waho, e mapunapuna ana*—A. H. M., i. 117. Cf. *puna*, a spring of water; *mapu*, to buzz, whiz; *pupu*, to bubble up, to boil.
Samoan—mapuna, to spring from, to arise from; mapunapuna, to come to light (of what was hidden). Cf. *mapu*, to whistle; *puna*, to spring up, to bubble up. **Tahitian**—cf. *puna*, prolific, as a female. **Hawaiian**—mapuna, boiling up and flowing off, as water from a spring; to boil up, as water in the sea; (*b.*) to excite or stir up the mind; (*c.*) to turn the affections upon a beloved object; to love ardently. Cf. *mapu*, to rise up and float off, as incense or odour on the wind; *puna*, a well, a spring. **Tongan**—mabunobuna, to spring up, as water from a fountain. Cf. *buna*, a leap, a bound. **Mangarevan**—mapuna, vapour; ebullition of water into the air; (*b.*) smoke rising in woolly clouds. Cf. *puna*, a spring of water. **Marquesan**—cf. *puna*, a source. **Paumotan**—mapunapuna, to bubble; to boil over. Cf. *puna*, prolific.

MAPUNAIERE (myth.), the name of a certain sacred axe. It was called by this name after it had received its handle, lashings, &c. At the time Ngahue gave it to Rata it was called Te-Papa-ariari. This was the axe which Rata sharpened on the body of his sister, Hine-tu-a-hoanga—A. H. M., i. 73. [See Rata.]

MAPUNGA, a large Shag. [See Kawau.]

MAPURA (*màpura*), fire. Cf. *kapura*, fire; *purapura*, seed. [For comparatives, see Pura.]

MARA, to kill. Cf. *maru*, crushed; killed.

MARAMARA, a chip, a splinter, a small piece: *Maramara nui a Mahi ka riro i a Noho*—Prov.
Samoan—mala, calamity: *Sau ia ina alu ma le ‘au o mala;* Leave the fly-fish-hook of misfortune. (*b.*) Soft; mamala, disease-producing (applied to a husband or wife who is supposed to communicate disease to the partner: also to a mother, or wet-nurse); malamala, to have a bad taste in the mouth from eating poisonous food; (*b.*) chips of wood; (*c.*) small pieces of fish; malaia, to die; to be dead; (*b.*) to be unfortunate; to be unhappy, miserable; (*c.*) a calamity. Cf. *mala‘itai*, to be unlucky in fishing; *mala‘oimea*, calamity coming on animals. **Tahitian**—cf. *maramara*, bitter, acrid; *mamara*, bitter, saltish; (*b.*) a species of oyster that is often poisonous. **Hawaiian**—mala, the name of a disease; (*b.*) a swelling or puffing-up of the chest, an enlargement; a growing swelling; (*c.*) exhausted, spent; malamala, to swell; swollen; mamala, a small piece of any substance broken off from a larger. Cf. *malailena*, bitterness, bitter. acrid; *malailoa*, broken fine, scattered. **Tongan**—mala, misfortune; (*b.*) foolishness; malaia, dead; abandoned; accursed; malamala, chips of wood, shavings; (*b.*) lumps of fish; (*c.*) sour, sourish; faka-malamala, the overplus of wood in building

a canoe, claimed by the carpenters. Mangarevan—maramara, firewood, dry wood. Paumotan—maramara, a piece, portion; haka-maramara, to divide into portions. Cf. *kamara*, a particle; *maramarama-toe*, ruins. Ext. Poly: Malay—cf. *mamar*, a bruise, contusion; *marah*, anger. Java—cf. *marah*, to divide. Aneityum—cf. *namaramara*, the remnants of a tribe or family. Fiji—cf. *mara*, a burial-place; *mala*, a chip, a splinter.

MARA (*màra*), a plot of ground under cultivation; a farm: *No te mea ka tae atu hei karakia i a raua mara kumara*—P. M., 195.

Samoan—mala (*màla*), a new plantation. Tahitian—cf. *malae*, cleared of weeds, rubbish, &c., as a garden. Hawaiian—mala, a small patch of ground: a garden; a field. Cf. *mamala*, a small piece of any substance broken off from a larger. Tongan—maala, a plantation of yams; a garden; maalaala, clean, cleared of weeds and rubbish; faka-maalaala, to clear away obstruction. Marquesan—maa (*maà*), a plot of ground well wooded with trees. Mangarevan—mara, cultivated ground; a plantation. Cf. *maramara*, wood to burn; dry wood. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *mamala*, to make a fence; to set up a habitation; *vala*, a border, as in rice-ground. Java—cf. *marah*, to divide.

MARA, a term of address to a man *E mara!*

MARA, prepared by steeping in fresh water.

MARAE, an enclosed place in front of a house; a yard: *A ka tae mai ki te marae o te tuaahu*—P. M., 91. Cf. *whaka-rae*, to be exposed; to stick out; *rae*, a promontory; the forehead; *marakerake*, bald, bare. 2. An oven made sacred after a fishing expedition. 3. Hospitable: *He tangata marae;* A hospitable man.

Samoan—malae, an open space in a village, where public meetings are held: *E le ai foi sona igoa i le malae;* His name shall not be heard in the meeting-place. (*b.*) The centre piece of a necklace, as a piece of polished metal. Cf. *lae*, the part between the lip and the chin, without hair. Tahitian—marae, the sacred place formerly used for worship, where stones were piled up, altars erected, sacrifices offered, prayer made, and sometimes the dead deposited; (*b.*) cleared of wood, weeds, rubbish, &c., as a garden. Cf. *maraefara*, a wise person. Hawaiian—cf. *malae*, calm; calmness; a pleasant appearance; smooth, as a plain; *lae*, a headland; a calm place in the sea. Tongan—malae, a green, a grass-plat; a circus; malaelae, open, free from obstruction, like a *malae*; faka-malaelae, an open space resembling a *malae*; to free a place from trees, &c., for a *malae*. Mangaian—marae, the sacred enclosure where religious rites were performed, and sacrifices offered. Maputu, the large *marae* at Ivirua, was filled with human heads by the Aitu or "god" tribe. Maraerae, cleared off, as weeds, &c.; (*b.*) cleared from one's path, as enemies. Mangarevan—marae, sacrifice; an offering made to the gods; first-fruits. Paumotan—marae, a temple. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *balai*, an audience-hall; a reception-room (Sanscrit ?).

MARAENUI (myth.). [See Kawa.]

MARAE-O-HINE (myth.), a *pa* used as a City of Refuge. It was situated at Mohoaonui, on the Upper Waikato River, and was named in honour of Hine, the daughter of Maniopoto. Its sacredness gave rise to several proverbs, as "The Courtyard of Hine will never be trod by a war-party" (*Ko te Marae o Hine, e kore e pikitia e te patu*); "Do not intrude on the Courtyard of Hine" (*E kei hewa ki te Marae o Hine*), &c. (A. H. M., v. 17.) In Hawaii, sacred places of refuge were an established institution; they were called *puhonua*, and those who sought shelter there, whatever their crime, were safe under the protection of the presiding deity. [See Ellis's "Tour through Hawaii," p. 137.] The Samoans also had certain villages set apart as sanctuaries of refuge, these were called *Tapua'iga*, and their ordinary inhabitants did not engage in war, but gave shelter to defeated combatants.

MARAKERAKE (*màrakerake*), bald, bare. Cf. *whaka-rae*, to stick out, to be exposed; *rae*, the forehead; a headland; *rakenga*, bald, bare.

Samoan—cf. *malae*, an open space in a village. Tahitian—cf. *marae*, cleared of wood, weeds, &c.; *rae*, the forehead. Hawaiian—cf. *malae*, calm, calmness; smooth, as a plain. Tongan—cf. *malaelae*, open, free from obstruction. Mangaian—cf. *maraerae*, cleared off, as weeds. Marquesan—maakeake, a desert place; (*b.*) the surface of water.

MARAKI, the fish *hapuku* cut into strips and dried, uncooked. Cf. *raki*, dried.

MARAMA, chips, splinters: *Ka tanumia ki nga marama o Tainui*—P. M., 71. This is a form of *maramara*. [See under Mara.]

MARAMA, the moon, as deity. [See Marama (myth.).] 2. The moon: *He marama koia kia hoki rua ki Taitai?*—Prov. 3. A month: *Mahi nei, mahi nei, a ka maha nga ra, nga marama*—P. M., 95.

MARAMA, light, not dark; to be light, bright: *E hoki mai hoki hei tangata ora ki te ao marama*—P. M., 15. *Ka marama te rangi, ka marama te whenua, te moana*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. Cf. *ma*, white; *rama*, a torch, a lamp. 2. Transparent. 3. Clear-sounding, loud. 4. Easy to understand.

MARAMARAMA (*màramarama*), somewhat light; not quite dark.

Whaka-MARAMA, to enlighten; (*b.*) to stand aside from a window or door to allow light to enter the room.

Samoan—malama (*màlama*), the moon; (*b.*) a light, a lamp; the light of a torch; malama, the light of day; to be light, as at day-dawn, or from fire; (*b.*) the ninth month of pregnancy; malamalama (*màlamalama*), light, to be light: *A o lei faapouliuligia le la, ma le malamalama, ma le masina, ma fetu;* While the sun and the light, the moon and the stars, are not darkened. (*b.*) To be aware of ill-doing, and not forbid it: hence, by implication, to be guilty; fa'a-malama, a fire for giving light; (*b.*) a lamp; (*c.*) a window; fa'a-malamalama (*fa'a-màlamalama*), to cause to burn brightly; (*b.*) to make clear, to explain. Cf. *màlamaisana*, the moon (in poetry only); *mauli*, the moon; *ma*, clean, pure; *lama*, a torch of candle-nut berries; *masina*, the moon. Tahitian—marama, the moon: *Mai te marama te teatea, mai te ma-*

hana te anaana; Fair as the moon, clear as the sun. (*b.*) A month: *Tei te iva ia o te marama e tei te taau hoe o te mahana;* It was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month. **Maramarama**, the light; light, not obscure. Cf. *maramafaaipa*, the moon standing erect, as to its horns; (fig.) a person who keeps his appointments; *maramaroa*, a long period of time; *maraorao*, the break of day; *opumarama*, an enlightened mind; one of a thoughtful and retentive memory; *ma*, clean, unsoiled; *rama*, a torch used by fishermen. **Hawaiian**—malama, light, as of the sun, moon, or stars: *O hele ka hoku, O hele ka malama;* Vanish the stars, vanish the light. (*b.*) A solar month, in distinction from *mahina*, a lunar month: *I ka la eiwa o ka ha o ka malama;* On the ninth day of the fourth month: *Nonu i ka malama o Makalii;* Wilted in the month of Matariki. (*c.*) A looking-glass; (*d.*) one who observes the heavenly bodies, an astrologer; a prophet; (*d.*) taking care, giving heed; watching over; to preserve; to keep: *E malama i ka niho palaoa;* Take care of his whale's tooth: *Aia ka kakou e malama ai o naele auanei kakou;* It is for us to take heed lest we get into danger. (*e.*) To serve, as a servant; to take care of; (*f.*) to reverence, to obey, as a command; (*g.*) to observe, as a festival; to attend to, as a duty; (*h.*) to be awake to danger: *E malama i ka upena nanana;* Take heed of the spider's web. (*i.*) To put and keep things in order; (*j.*) to swell, to be enlarged, as the belly; malamalama, to shine, to give light, as the heavenly bodies; light: the light of the sun, or a fire: *A e like ia me ka malamalama o ke kakahiaka i ka puka ana o ka la;* He shall be like the light of the morning when the sun rises: *Malamalama paa ka Lani ku i ka Honua;* The fixed light of Heaven shining on the Earth. (*b.*) (Fig.) Light of the mind, knowledge: *He malamalama ke kanawai;* The law is light. **Hoo-malamalama**, to enlighten, to cause light. Cf. *malamala*, to swell, to rise up round and full; *lama*, a torch; a lamp; *lamalama*, much light; many lights; *mahina*, the moon. **Tongan**—malama, to shine; faka-malama, to cause to shine. Cf. *maa*, pure, clean; burnt, scorched; *màma*, fire; light; to shine; *mamaaga*, the source of light, the sun; *lama*, to shine; the reflection of light from a distance; *lamaji*, to watch. **Marquesan**—maama, the light of day: *Koe no a, maama koe;* There was no day, there was no light. **Meama**, the moon; (*b.*) a month; maamaama, light: *E ua haake te Atua i te maamaama me te potano;* God divided the light from the darkness. **Mangarevan**—marama, day; light; daylight; (*b.*) the moon: *Koia te marama;* That is the moon. (*c.*) Wise, instructed. Cf. *ma*, to fade, to lose colour; *rama*, to illuminate; *karamarama*, a window. **Rarotongan**—marama, the moon: *I na! apopo te marama ou;* Behold! to-morrow is the new moon. (*b.*) A month: *I te ra e rua ngauru ma a i te marama;* On the twenty-fourth day of the month. (*c.*) The light, as of day, &c.: *Auraka te marama kia kaka mai ki runga i te reira;* Neither let the light shine on it. (*d.*) Bright, shining: *Te enua marama o Vatea;* The bright land of Vatea. **Aniwan**—cf. *umrama*, months. **Paumotan**—maramarama, intelligent. Cf. *marako*, lucid; *rama*, a torch; to burn; flame. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *malàma*, the moon. **New Britain**—cf. *malana*, light. **Fiji**—cf. *malamalawa*, the early part of the morning before daylight; *marama*, a lady; *rarama*, light; *rama-ka*, to enlighten; *ramaka*, shining from a distance, as a white cloth in the sun, or a fire in the night when a town is burning. **Kayan**—cf. *mala*, light; flame; *ma*, gold. **Formosa**—cf. *maramoramo*, twilight; *marara*, to enlighten; *rara*, the light. **Tagal**—cf. *mamar*, yellow. **Aneityum**—cf. *alauma*, to blaze.

MARAMA, to rise up (for maranga): *Ka roa ka marama te manu ra*—A. H. M., ii. 17. [See MARANGA.]

MARAMA (myth.), the Moon-goddess. Marama and her brother Ra, the sun, were the children of Tongotongo, the wife of Haronga, who was the son of Rangi-potiki. Hence the proverb for the Sun and Moon: *Nga tokorua a Tongotongo;* The two children of Tongotongo—S. R., 17. The moon becomes seized with disease soon after the middle of the month, and she wanes as her sickness consumes her. When she is excessively weak, she bathes in the Living Water of Tane [see WAIORA] which gradually restores her light and strength—A. H. M., i. 141. Marama was the daughter of Rangi and Atutahi—G. P., 52, and 153. 2. A chief lady in the ancient canoe, *Tainui*. Marama-kiko-hura—P. M., 90. Her adultery with her slave caused the canoe to be unable to pass for a time across the Tamaki portage—A. H. M., iv. 32.

MARAMAHI, (Moriori,) diligent. Cf. *mara*, a cultivation; *mahi*, to work. [For comparatives, see MARA, and MAHI.]

MARAMAWHITI, a variety of *kumara* or sweet potato.

MARANGA, to rise up: *Ka maranga ake taua nauhea ra*—P. M., 16. Cf. *ranga*, to raise, to cast up; to pull up by the roots; a company of persons; *tairangaranga*, elevated; to raise, to lift up.

Samoan—malaga, to rise from its nest, as a hen; (*b.*) to rise from ambush, as troops; (*c.*) to raise a swamped canoe; (*d.*) a journey; (*e.*) a travelling party; malaga (*màlaga*), to cause, to originate; fa'a-malaga, to cause a quarrel; to keep closer to the wind in sailing. Cf. *laga*, to raise up; to rise from a sitting posture; *muamalaga*, those in a travelling party who go on ahead; *malagàfaga*, a party going about begging fly-fish-hooks; *taumàlaga*, to endeavour to raise, as war. **Tahitian**—maraa, to bear, to bear up, to rise up; to be bearable, manageable; also manaa, to be bearable, portable, manageable; maraaraa, heavy, but manageable; movable. **Hawaiian**—malana, loose; pulling up easily, as weeds from soft ground; (*b.*) to float together, as a company of canoes, or a multitude of men: *E malana iluna i ka ili kai;* Floating it up (the earth) from the bottom of the sea. **Hoo-malana**, to throw away, as refuse matter; (*b.*) to be disrespected; (*c.*) to take care of; (*d.*) to be large; to swell, as a dead body. Cf. *lana*, to float, to swim on the surface; buoyant, floating; *lanalana*, to make light (not heavy); *manana*, that which is buoyed up, held up; that which is tottering and feeble. Tongan—malaga, to be raised; (*b.*) an orator; a discourse; to discourse; faka-malaga, to intercede; to advocate; a name given to the god of a mother, supposed to be kind; an intercessor. Cf. *malagafono*, two persons who attend a proclamation; *malagaekina*, to plead or intercede for; *laga*, to erect, to originate; to set in motion; to raise up the soil, the act of turning the soil; *taumalaga*, to be on the move; to appear anxious to get away. Mangarevan—maraga, that which moves or goes, said of rain or wind; (*b.*) the house of purification for women; (*c.*) stations of ten days' journey apart (there were four of these stations). Cf. *raga*, to float. Paumotan—cf. *faka-raga*, to raise up; *faka-tiraga*, to raise up. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ragaia*, to pull up, to transplant. Fiji—cf. *laga*, to be lifted up (of a club ready to strike any one). Malay—cf. *langgar*, to invade. Java—cf. *langa*, oil.

MARANGAI, the east wind: *He mea ngingio i te marangai*—Ken., xli. 6. 2. East: *No te raki? Kao! No te marangai? Kao!*—P. M., 19. 3. A gale of wind with rain. 4. Heavy surf. 5. The principal posture of defence with the spear.
Tahitian — maraai, the south wind, or nearly from that point of the compass, but not exactly. Cf. *maraamu*, the south wind, in common modern use. Hawaiian—malanai, the gentle blowing of the north-east wind; (*b.*) one of the names of the trade wind. Cf. *mananai*, a gentle breeze, a pleasant wind to sail with, and no motion of the canoe. Mangarevan — maragai, the south-east wind; (*b.*) the south-east quarter; (*c.*) the South-east Wind personified: *Ko te Hakarua te tamahine; ka Marangai tetahi;* The North-east Wind is a daughter (of Raka); the South-east Wind is another. Cf. *maraga*, that which moves (spoken of wind and rain). Mangaian—marangai, the east.

MARAPEKA, a small species of sea-ear (*paua*). (Mol. *Haliotis virginica.*)

MARARA, scattered, separated: *Kua marara nga tangata o taua pa*—A. H. M., v. 20: *A ka marara te iwi, a ka mate etahi o ratou*—A. H. M., i. 51. 2. To separate, to go in different directions: *He oi wehea ake era tokorua, marara ana ki te wai, ki uta*—P. M., 9. Cf. *rara*, spread out on a stage; to go in shoals; twigs; *korara*, to disperse; *pirara*, to be separated; *tirara*, to be wide apart.
MARARARA (*màràrara*), rather scattered.
Whaka-MARARA, to scatter.
Samoan—cf. *malala*, charcoal; *màlala*, to be reduced to charcoal; *malalaola*, live coals; *làlà*, small branches; to stand out like branches. Tahitian — marara, dispersed, scattered; (*b.*) the flying-fish. Cf. *manana*, vagrant, unabiding, wandering; *manaa*, portable, movable; *purara*, scattered. Tongan —cf. *malala*, embers; *malalaga*, to execute commands; to wait on a chief. Ext. Poly.: Motu — cf. *parara*, to be split; opened. Formosa—cf. *marara*, the light of day.

MARARE, the name of a fish, the Butter-fish, or Kelp-fish (Ich. *Coridodax pullus*).

MARAROA (myth.), the chief of the *Rangimata* canoe, in the Moriori migration. [See Moriori.]

MARATEA, the name of a fish.

MARAU (*màrau*), a fork: *Me te marau e toru nei nga koikoi i tona ringa*—Ham., ii. 13. Cf. *purau*, a fork; *pùrou*, a fork; *matarau*, a forked eel-spear, a grains.

MARE, a cough; to cough; phlegm.
Samoan—male, a chief's cough. Cf. *tale*, a cough. Tahitian — mare, a cough; to cough. This is an old word, made *tapu* on account of its occurring in the name of the King, Pomare. Hawaiian –male, to hawk and spit; to raise phlegm; to expectorate phlegm; phlegm. Tongan—mele, to feign a cough, to cough lightly; (*b.*) a defect; a blemish; (*c.*) faka-mele, to injure, to mar. Cf. *femeleaki*, to cough as a sign to one another; to disagree. Marquesan—maemae, phlegm or spittle coming from the chest. Moriori —mare, influenza. Paumotan — mare, a cold, catarrh.

MAREA, many, multitudinous. Cf. *mareka*, many.

MAREAREA (*màrearea*), the name of a small fish, Whitebait (Ich. *Galaxias attenuatus*).
Tahitian—cf. *marea*, the name of a fish. Marquesan — cf. *maeka*, easy; small; a little piece of a thing, a thing of small value.

MAREHEREHE (*màreherehe*), trouble. Cf. *rehea*, to be balked, baffled; *rehe*, wrinkled.

MAREKA, many. Cf. *marea*, many.
Marquesan—cf. *maeka*, easy; small; a little piece of a thing.

MAREMARETAI, the Jelly-fish: *Nga maremaretai o te moana he whekau no Ruatapu*—A. H. M., iii. 35. (Myth.) When Ruatapu burst asunder, the jelly-fishes were made from his entrails—A. H. M., iii. 56.

MARENGANUI, luckily, fortunately.

MAREPE, (Moriori,) the east-north-east wind.

MARERE (*màrere*), *kumara* (sweet potatoes), used in certain ceremonies previous to planting. Probably the word as signifying "falling" is explained in the line stating: *Ka mareretia e te tikitiki o Wahieroa;* Fallen from the girdle of (the hero) Wahieroa. 2. The first *kumara*, planted by the priests with due ceremonies.

MARERE, to drop, fall (of solid bodies): *Ka marere nga kakahu*—P. M., 31. Cf. *rere*, a waterfall. 2. To be given: *Ka mea ratou ki a ia 'E kore e marere atu'*—P. M., 23: *Ka mea mai te wahine ki a Paoa, 'E kore ra e marere mai'*—P. M., 182. 3. To die. 4. To let oneself down, to get down.
Hawaiian—malele, to distribute, or give out to others, as food; (*b.*) to call out to one for help; hoo-malele, to parcel out; to give to one another, as food. Cf. *lele*, to jump, leap; *leleiomo*, to plump into the water from a height; *leleio*, to die suddenly. Tongan—malele, to incline to; to recline towards; (*b.*) to run, to pursue, applied to several; faka-malele, the finishing feast after a funeral; faka-malelelele, to put into a dangerous position; to be in danger of falling. Cf. *femaleleaki*, to run backwards and forwards in a body; *lele*, to run; a race. Mangarevan—marere, to fall little by little; aka-marere, to allow to fall. Cf. *marare*, to fall from weakness. Marquesan — cf. *maee*, to lie, to cheat,

Mangaian—marere, to fall off, as a leaf; (*b.*) to die. **Paumotan**—cf. *marerere*, to pass on, as a legend. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *marere*, bent, slanting.

MAREREKO, the tail of a bird, or a war-plume made of such tail. The plume must consist of twelve feathers, of *huia*, or other prized birds' plumage.

MARERE-O-TONGA (myth.), a deity, the son of Rangi-potiki and Papatuanuku. He was a brother to Rongo, Tu, Tangaroa, &c., and was born twin with Takataka-putea—S. R., 18.

MAREWA, raised up: *Ko te whare i moe ai nga whetu, ka marama ki runga*—G. P., 396. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *tarewa*, raised up.

Tahitian—mareva, to pass on or go by; (*b.*) a fleet of canoes, with visitors, bringing presents from one land to another; (*c.*) to be capable of carrying or conveying, as a canoe; marevareva, to appear transiently at a distance, so that a person has just a glimpse; (*b.*) to be fickle, moving to and fro. Cf. *reva*, the firmament, the heavens; the unknown beyond; to depart, &c. [For full comparatives, see Rewa.]

MARIAO, an ulcer.

MARIE, an omen.

MARIE, quiet, appeased: *Noho marie korua, mahaku e tora atu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. *He nui tona ata noho, tona marie*—P. M., 153. Cf. *marire*, quietly, gently; *rangimarie*, quiet, peaceful; *marino*, calm; *waimarie*, quiet, meek. 2. "It is good."

Samoan—malie, well, agreeable; to be right, proper; (*b.*) a good message; (*c.*) to thank, to say "*Malie!*" faa-malie, to thank, to say "*Malie!*" **Tahitian**—marie, slowly, deliberately; (*b.*) to be silent; (*c.*) indigenous. Cf. *mania*, a calm; *manino*, calm, smooth. **Hawaiian**—malie, quiet, calm, still; gentle; to be calm; quietly, gently, slowly: *A lohi aku la maua mahope me ka hele malie;* We two lingered behind by walking slowly. Hoo-malie, to make quiet, to still, to hush up; to soothe one's passions; malielie, to hush up a perturbation of any kind. Cf. *malae*, a calm, a calmness; a pleasant appearance; *lae*, a calm, a calm place in the sea; to be light, clear-shining; *malino*, calm, quiet; *mali*, to beg in a soothing manner; *malina*, a calm smooth spot in the sea; *malili*, to calm down, as a storm, or as one in fierce anger. **Marquesan**—meie (M.L. = *merie*), serene, fine. **Tongan**—malie, to be pleased or delighted; pleasing; fortunate; (*b.*) to do easily or gently; faka-malie, to express pleasure; melie, sweet, delicious. Cf. *mamali*, to be pleased, to smile; *malielau*, fair of speech; *agafakalaumalie*, spiritually minded; *fiemalie*, comfort, composure, enjoyment; easy, contented; *kaugamalie*, suitable, easy; *laumalie*, spirit; soul; life; alive and well, applied to chiefs; *melino*, peace; *molu*, soft, softness; *taimalie*, fortunate, just in time; *tuamelie*, to anticipate good; to hope. **Mangarevan**—marie, well; good; as it should be; (*b.*) apropos; merie, to be compassionate, sympathetic. Cf. *maroi!* "Thank you;" "It is well;" *mariari*, fresh, agreeable; *merino*, calm; *merei*, beautiful; *aka-rimamerie*, to give alms. **Mangaian**—marie, gently. Cf. *marino*, calm. Ext. Poly.: **Sulu**—cf. *maraiau*, good. **Bicol**—cf. *marahay*, good. **Formosa**—cf. *mario*, good.

MARIHOPE (myth.), the name of the *kumara* store of Ngatoro-i-rangi, on the Island of Motiti—P. M., 110. [See Ngatoro-i-rangi.]

MARIKORIKO (*màrikoriko*), to glimmer. Cf. *riko*, to dazzle, to flash; to grow light, as at dawn.

Hawaiian—malio, the opening of the morning: the first rays of light. Cf. *liolio*, bright shining, dazzling; *likoliko*, to shine, to glisten, like drops of oil or water. **Mangarevan**—mariko, to commence to appear; marikoriko, the morning twilight; dawn. [For full comparatives, see Riko.]

MARIKORIKO (myth.), the wife of Tiki, the first man. She was formed by Arohirohi (Mirage) from the warmth of the Sun and Paoro (Echo)—A. H. M., i. 151.

MARINO, calm: *E hoe ana i te moana marino*—P. M., 116: *Ma enei hau e patu nga hau me te moana kia marino ai*—A. H. M., i. 21. A calm, especially at sea: *E hora te marino, hora noa i waho*, "The waters are motionless now," &c.—C. O. D.

Samoan—manino, to be calm, to be quiet; free from war; peace; (*b.*) clear, not disturbed (of liquids). Cf. *màlie*, slowly; agreeably; a good message. **Tahitian**—manino, calm, smooth; haa-manino, to cause calmness of the sea, or of the mind; to become calm, by wind and sea decreasing. Cf. *mania*, a calm; serene, unruffled; *manina*, plain, smooth, level; *marie*, slowly, deliberately; *maruuruu*, to be calmed. **Hawaiian**—malino, and malinolino, calm, quiet, as one whose spirits have been ruffled; calm, as the surface of the sea without wind; quiet, gentle; (*b.*) reflecting light, as calm water; manino, a calm or quiet after a storm; the abating or lulling of strong winds; maninonino, a lull of strong wind; (*b.*) a small, quiet place sheltered from the wind. Cf. *malina*, a calm, smooth place in the sea; *malie*, calm, still, gentle; *malili*, to calm down, as a storm; *malimali*, to talk soothingly; *linolino*, calm, unruffled, as the sea when there is no wind: hence, reflecting the light of the sun; brightness; splendour. **Tongan**—melino, peace, peaceable, freedom from war: *O ne liligi ae toto oe tau ae melino;* And shed the blood of war in peace. Faka-melino, to act in a warlike manner during a time of peace; (*b.*) to kill or enslave all on a sudden; (*c.*) to perpetuate peace. **Rarotongan**—marino, calm; a calm: *Kua akariro aia i taua uriia ra ei marino;* He makes the storm a calm. Cf. *marie*, gently. **Marquesan**—menino, calm (of the sea); without wind. Cf. *meie* (M.L. = *merie*), serene, fine. **Mangarevan**—merino, calm, tranquility; (*b.*) absolute silence after a great noise. Cf. *marie*, good; well; *mariari*, pleasant; *merinokura*, dead calm; *merinotuapipi*, a light zephyr. **Paumotan**—marino, a calm sea; marinorino, lustre, glossy; haka-marino, to still, to calm. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *maino*, peace. **Malagasy**—cf. *marina*, level, even. **Bicol**—cf. *malinao*, calm. **Formosa**—cf. *marne*, calm; weak.

MARINO-TO,
MARINO-TOKITOKI, very calm. [For comparatives, see Marino.]

MARINGI, to be spilt: *Ka rite ki te wai i maringi ki te whenua, kahore nei e kohikohia ake*—2 Ham., xiv. 14. Cf. *ringi*, to spill; *hani*, water. [See Hani.] 2. To menstruate; the *catamenia*.

MARINGIRINGI, to be spilt by little and little.

Samoan—**maligi**, to be spilled; to be poured out; to be poured down: *Ma ua maligi mai o'u faataio e pei o vai;* My roarings are poured out like waters. (*b.*) Pouring of rain; **maligiligi**, to pour out tears; to weep abundantly. Cf. *liligi*, to pour; *ligiligi*, to pour gently. Tahitian—**manii**, to overflow, or be spilling. *E manii tona riri tahoo mai te auahi i mairi ra;* Her anger shall be poured out like fire. **Maniinii**, to be spilling repeatedly, or overflowing in several places; **haa-manii**, to spill or shed, as liquid or other things. Cf. *ninii*, to pour out liquids, or other things. Hawaiian—**manini**, to spill or spatter out, as water in carrying; spilling; overflowing: *I manini, i hanini, i ninia i ka wai Akua;* Scattered about, overflowing, poured out is the divine liquid. **Maninini**, to overflow, overflowing; to spill over, &c.; **hoo-manini**, to pour out water by little and little. Cf. *mini*, to spill over, to pour out, as a liquid; *hanini*, to overflow, to spill over. Rarotongan—**maringi**, to spill, to be spilled; to run over; to pour out, as a liquid: *Te rima i marigi ei te toto arakore ra;* Hands that pour out innocent blood. **Aka-maringi**, to cause to spill. Cf. *ririgi*, to pour out. Tongan—**maligi**, to be spilt; **faka-maligi**, to pour out, to empty. Cf. *liligi*, to pour out; *ligi*, to pour. Mangarevan—**merigi**, to trickle, flow; flowing; to run, little by little; **merigirigi**, stronger action of merigi; (*b.*) the menses of females. Cf. *rigirigi*, that which is filled; *moriki*, to sprinkle native cloth. Paumotan—cf. *marigi*, to suppurate, as a festering sore.

MARIPI (*māripi*), a knife: *Hangā etahi maripi kohatu mau*—Hoh., v. 2. Cf. *maipi*, a wooden sword; *ripi*, to cut; *koripi*, to cut; *horipi*, to slit. [For comparatives, see Ripi.]

MARIRE (*mārire*), quiet, gentle, appeased; quietly. Cf. *humarire*, beautiful; *marie*, quiet; *marere*, to fall; to die; *mariri*, tranquillized. 2. Deliberately. 3. Thoroughly; quite.

MARIRI (*māriri*), soothed; to be allayed, tranquillized: *Na ka mariri nei te ngakau o Rangi raua ko Tawhiri*—P. M., 10. Cf. *riri*, anger; *marire*, quiet, gentle; *marie*, quiet; *marere*, to drop, fall; to die.

Samoan—cf. *malili*, to drop from a tree, applied to fruits dropping prematurely. Hawaiian—**malili**, to calm down, as a storm, or as one in fierce anger; (*b.*) lessened; stunted; degenerated; withered; a blast upon fruits; (*c.*) to be or become small, as something that is too great; (*d.*) to become consoled, as one indulging in immoderate grief; **hoo-malili**, to wither, to droop; (*b.*) to lessen down, to make less; (*b.*) to be bereaved, of children as parents, or of parents as children; **malimali**, to talk soothingly; to persuade; to dissemble. Cf. *lili*, wrath; pain; jealous; heavy; stiff, as the limbs with lameness. Tahitian—cf. *māriri*, cold [see Makariri]; *maririmatatahuna*, a disease that festers and increases inwardly; *mariripureao*, a fisherman who promises, but performs not. Marquesan—**manini**, soft, agreeable. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *mariry*, to be destitute; vacant.

MARO (*mārō*), a fathom (six feet), measured with the arms extended: *Ko tona roa e wha maro*—G.-8, 30: *Ko te whanui e toru maro*—A. H. M., i. 11. 2. Stretched out; stiff: *Maro whakateihu ana, maro whakatekei ana*—P. M., 27. 3. Hard, solid: *Kua meinga e ratou o ratou mata kia maro atu i te kohatu*—Her., v. 3 Cf. *pāmārō*, solid; *papamārō*, hard; *tumārō*, hard, solid; *maroke*, dry. 4. Unyielding; headstrong; not to yield a point; undeviating: *Kaua hoki e kawea ketia te ihu o te waka i te putanga mai o te whetu ko te ra; kia maro tonu te ihu o te waka ki reira*—P. M., 115. Cf. *taumārō*, obstinate. 5. Unimpeded.

MARORO (*mārōrō*), somewhat stiff. 2. Strong. Cf. *marohirohi*, strong.

Whaka-MARO, to extend, to stretch out.

Samoan—**malo** (*mālō*), to be strong, as to be good for work, walking, &c.; **malo** (*malō*), hard: *Lou muaulu ia malō, ina ia fesagai ma o latou muaulu;* Your foreheads hard against their foreheads. **Fa'a-malo**, to act as a conquering party. Cf. *malosi*, strong; *malosigutu*, to be stronger at talking than at work; *malona*, to be filled out, to be swelled out, extended, as a full basket. Tahitian—**maro** (*mārō*), obstinate, perverse: *E tera ra taata mārō amu tama'i e;* You son of a perverse rebellious woman! Cf. *marotaiapu*, a contention made by conquered parties to recover their names; *maroia*, indifference, listlessness; *mārōtarahoi*, obstinate, self-willed; *papamarō*, dry, as the ground, grass, &c. Hawaiian—**malo**, and **maloo**, to dry up, as water; to wither, as a tree; dry; dry land, in opposition to water; **hoo-maloo**, to cause to dry up, as the sea; (*b.*) to dry or season in the sun. Cf. *maloohaha*, to be dry; *malohi*, to be slow, to be lazy. Tongan—cf. *Malo!* "Well done! Bravo!" a winner in games; *malohi*, strength; strong, forcible. Marquesan—**mao**, a fathom. Mangaian—**maro**, dry and hard, as land, &c. Cf. *maromaroa*, wearied of; lackadaisical. Mangarevan—**maro**, hard; (*b.*) distance in height: *E hia maro no te ra?* How high is the sun? Moriori—cf. *marote*, durable. Paumotan—**maro**, to debate, discuss (*maro-reko*); (*b.*) headstrong. Ext. Poly.: Vanua Lava (four dialects)—cf. *marmar*, hard. Mota—cf. *maremare*, hard. Saddle Island—cf. *marmar*, hard. Ureparapara—cf. *maremare*, hard. Torres Island—cf. *mermer*, hard. Rotuma—cf. *momo*, hard. Fiji—cf. *maromaro*, fearless, courageous; *maroro-ya*, to take care of, to preserve.

MARO, a girdle: *He maro kai taua, ko te maro o Tu*—P. M., 98: *Ka tango i tona whitiki, me tona maro whero*—P. M., 98. Cf. *marokau*, single, unmarried; *maronui*, a married woman whose husband is absent. 2. A napkin (*marototo*), a menstruous cloth.

Samoan—**malo**, a narrow girdle worn in war; (*b.*) to hang down the tail, as a dog when afraid. Cf. *mulimalo*, an ornament worn like a tail; *malo'u*, to bend down, like a branch of a tree. Tahitian—**maro**, a narrow piece of cloth, worn by men instead of breeches. Cf. *maroapi*, a quilted *maro*; *maroapu*, a wide girdle; *marou*, a wet girdle. **Hawaiian**—malo, a strip of *kapa* (*tapa*), or cloth, girded about the loins of men. In former times, the *malo* was the only dress worn by men when at work: *A wehe ae i kona malo;* He took off his girdle: *Ina hume ke kanaka i ko ke alii malo e make no ia;* If a person should bind on a chief's girdle the penalty would be death. **Tongan**—cf. *manoo*, small in the middle. **Mangaian**—maro, a girdle: *E maro tikoru e! itikitiki rouru e;* Your girdle is secured, your hair tied up. **Mangarevan**—maro, a small girdle for hiding the private parts; (*b.*) a small packet of *pandanus* leaves; maroro, native cloth used for covering the head, and floating down the back. Cf. *marokiekie*, long and white cloth stretched out like a cord on the ground; *maromarotaki*, a long trailing robe; *tuiamaro*, a piece of cloth not long enough to encircle the body. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *malo*, the cotton-mulberry tree: hence, narrow native cloth beaten out of the bark is so-called; *malo-na*, to put on the *malo; malo-yara*, a train, a part of the chief's dress that is dragged behind; *malo-bui*, to put the tail between the legs, as a dog when afraid: hence, cowed, afraid. **Malagasy**—cf. *malo*, bashfulness, modesty.

MAROHI (*màrohi*), the common Fern (Bot. *Pteris aquilina*). 2. Fern-root: *E tunu ana i te marohi*—P. M., 186: *Ka whakatika te manuhiri ki te kai marohi*—P. M., 184. Cf. *roi*, fern-root (edible).

MAROHIROHI (*màrohirohi*), dispirited, weary. Cf. *ruhi*, weak, exhausted. 2. Strong: *Ko nga tangata marohirohi*—Hoh., vi. 2. Cf. *maro*, hard; headstrong; *maroro*, strong.

Samoan—malosi, strong: *I le lima faaloaloa ma le lima malosi;* With a stretched-out arm and a strong hand. (*b.*) To smart, to tingle, as a sore; fa'a-malosi, to act with vigour, to act with the strong hand; to encourage. Cf. *malo*, strong. **Tahitian**—marohi, dry; (*b.*) withered. Cf. *maroia*, indifference, listlessness; *maromaroa*, dilatory, slow; *maro*, obstinate, perverse; persevering; *maruhi*, to be dead; *morohi*, to fall to the ground, or come to nothing, as plans or schemes; to be forgotten, or extinct. **Hawaiian**—malohi, to be slow, lazy; malolohi, sluggish, numb, torpid; malohilohi, to be weary, fatigued. Cf. *maluhi*, tired, weary, slow; lazy, dull, drowsy; *maluhiluhi*, weariness, exhaustion, fatiguing, painful; *maloeloe*, to be faint, weary; *malo*, to dry up, as water; to wither, as a tree; *lohi*, to wait, to linger; tardy; limping; slow. **Tongan**—malohi strength, power, force, energy; strong, powerful: *Koia ke ke malohi koe, bea ke fai o galigali tagata;* Be therefore strong, and show yourself a man. Faka-malohi, to strengthen, to support; (*b.*) to extort, to take by force; extortion, oppression; cruel, oppressive. Cf. *agamalohi*, fierceness. **Mangarevan**—cf. *Maroi!* "So much the better!" "Welcome!" (*b.*) To thank: *Maroi!* "Thank you!" "It is well!" *maro*, hard.

MAROKAU, single, unmarried. Cf. *maronui*, a woman whose husband is absent.

MAROKE, dry: *Maroke ake i te ra*—P. M., 11. Cf. *maro*, hard, solid.

Whaka-MAROKE, to cause to dry up: *Nga uri o Kiki whakamaroke rakau*—Prov. 2. The eaves of a building.

Samoan—cf. *malo*, hard. **Tahitian**—cf. *marohi*, dry; withered. **Hawaiian**—cf. *maloeloe*, to be faint, to be weary; stiffened with labour or travelling. Cf. *maloo*, to dry up, as water; to wither, as a tree; dry land as opposed to water. **Moriori**—cf. *moroke*, dry. **Mangaian**—cf. *maro*, dry, hard, as land.

MAROKORE, poor, garmentless: *Haere atu te wahine, haere marokore*—Prov. Cf. *maro*, a girdle; *kore*, without. [For comparatives, see Maro, and Kore.]

MARONUI, a "grass-widow," a woman whose husband is absent. Cf. *marokau*, single, unmarried.

MARONGORONGO (myth.), one of the inferior deities, a Lizard-god—A. H. M., i. App.

MARORO (*màròrò*), strong. [See under Maro.]

MARORO (*màroro*), the Flying-fish (Ich. *Exocœtus speculiger*).

Whaka-MARORO, to be quick, speedy.

Samoan—malolo, the flying-fish. **Tahitian**—marara, the flying-fish. Cf. *taamarara*, a mode of catching flying-fish. **Tongan**—malolo, the flying-fish. **Hawaiian**—malolo, the flying-fish that swims near to or on the surface of the sea. **Paumotan**—marara, the flying-fish. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *malolo*, the flying-fish; to skim along.

MARORO, wasted, destroyed.

Samoan—malolo (*malòlo*), to be subdued, to be conquered. Cf. *malomaloà*, to be very ill; to be in great pain (of a chief). **Tahitian**—cf. *marohi*, dry, withered; *maroia*, indifference, listlessness; *maromaroa*, dilatory, slow. **Hawaiian**—malolo, to leave off work, on the arrival of a *la-kapu* (sacred day), to rest; hoomalolo, to rest, to be still. Cf. *malolohi*, sluggish, numb, torpid; *maloo*, to wither, as a tree; to dry up, as water; dead, as a dried-up vegetable. **Tongan**—malolo, rest, quiet; to cease from labour; (*b.*) to bow down, to stoop; faka-malolo, to bow down, to appear humble; to give in; the act of yielding to another. Cf. *malomi*, to be quelled. Ext. Poly.: **Ponape**—cf. *malolo*, to be scarce.

MAROWAERO, an apron made from the hair of dogs' tails: *A he marowaero hoki*—P. M., 17. Cf. *maro*, a girdle; *kahuwaero*, a mat ornamented with the skins of dogs' tails. [For comparatives, see Maro, and Waero.]

MAROWHAIAPU, an apron, or petticoat: *Kua riro te tu, me te marowhaiapu, e hara! kua ngaro*—P. M., 15. Cf. *maro*, a girdle.

MARU, shaded, sheltered. Cf. *tukumaru*, cloudy; *taumaru*, shaded; *tumaru*, shady; *ruru*, sheltered from wind. 2. A shield, a safeguard. 3. Power, authority. 4. The name of a plant (Bot. *Sparganium simplex*). 5. The name of a tree (Bot. *Leptospermum ericoides*). 6. The name of a small fish.

Whaka-MARU, calm.

Whaka-MARUMARU, to shade, to shelter; full of shade: *Ka kite i te poporo whakamarumaru o Uenuku*—P. M., 66.

Samoan—malu, a shade; to be shaded; (*b.*) a shelter; to be sheltered: *Ua taoto foi i* *le papa ina ua leai se mea e malu ai;* They embrace the rock for want of a shelter. (*c.*) To be tight, to be impervious, as a house not leaky; (*d.*) to grow dark, as at night; malu (*màlù*), cool; to be cool; (*b.*) eased of pain; mamalu, to over-shadow; overshadowing; (*b.*) influential; to protect; malulu (*màlùlù*), cool, damp and cool; malumalu, overcast, cloudy; (*b.*) the residence of a deity, whether a house or a tree; (*c.*) a temple; fa‘a-malu, to shade from the sun; (*b.*) an umbrella; (*c.*) to protect; fa‘a-malu (*fa‘a-màlù*), to make cool; to bathe (of chiefs); fa‘a-malumalu (*fa‘a-màlumalu*), to over-shadow. Cf. *maluapapa*, a sheltering rock; *malumoea*, to be overshadowed, so as to hinder the growth of trees; (fig) applied to good-looking men and women, as overshadowing others; *malupo*, the shades of evening; *malufanua*, to be protected under shelter of the land, as a boat; *màluali‘i*, stout, able-bodied; *màluauli*, to return safe from war; *fa‘a-malu‘aiga*, a strong, stout man, able to protect his family. Tahitian—maru, shade, shadow; covert of a rock, tree, &c.: *Te hinaaro nei au i te parahi i raro a‘e i tona maru;* I sat under its shadow with great pleasure; marumaru, shady, free from the glare of light: *Ei raro a‘e i te raau marumaru tona taotaoraa;* His resting-place is under the shady trees. Cf. *tamaru*, to shade; a shadow; *marumaruapo*, the shade or obscurity of night; *marumana*, the grand appearance of one in office. Hawaiian—malu, a shade; the shadow of a tree, or anything that keeps off the sun; to shade, to over-shadow; to cast a shade; over-shadowed: *Ma ka malu o kona mau lala e noho iho ai lakou;* They will live under the shade of its branches. (*b.*) Quiet, without care or anxiety; to be comfortable, as in a shade, when all is heat around; to be in a state of peace with others: *O ka malu o ka la kai kaa iloko;* The comfort of the sun takes effect within. (*c.*) To be favoured; to have many enjoyments and privileges: *E noho ma ka malu;* To dwell in the shadow; (fig.) to have the protection of a chief; (*d.*) to be fruitful; to be blessed; (*e.*) secretly; unlawfully; (*f.*) wet, cold, damp; mamalu, a shade, a protection from the sun; (modern) an umbrella; (*b.*) to defend one from evil; to parry off; malumalu, a shade; (fig.) a protection; safety; shady; to be comfortable; hoo-malu, to bless; to comfort; (*b.*) to rule over, to govern, as a chief; to protect; (*c.*) to make peace. Cf. *maluhia*, peace, quietness, safety; a sense of the presence and power of the gods; fear, dread; the solemn awe and stillness that reigned during some of the ancient *kapu* (*tapu*); cloudy and dark, as when the sun does not break at all; *malulu*, a calm spot of water. Tongan—malu, a shade, shadow; shelter: *Koia teu fiefia ai i he malu o ho kabakau;* In the shadow of thy wings I will rejoice. (*b.*) Mild, milder, applied to the wind; malumalu, clouded, cool, shaded; any shaded place; the cool of the day; malulu, growing milder, mild, as the wind; faka-malu, a screen; an umbrella; to screen, to shade. Cf. *malui*, protection, shelter; to shelter, screen; *malumu*, to lie in ambush; *femaluaki*, to over-shadow by two objects meeting overhead. Rarotongan—maru, a shade, a shadow: *Kua ngaromia te au maunga i te maru nona;* The hills were covered with the shadow of it; marumaru, to shadow; to shade; a shadow: *Na te rakau marumaru i tapoki iaia ki to ratou marumaru;* The shady trees cover him with their shadow. Marquesan—mau, shade, shadow; to cast shade: *Mau kaki Atanua no Atea;* Atanua shades the neck of Atea. Cf. *komau*, shade; a parasol; a roof. Mangarevan — maru, shade, shadow; obscurity; (*b.*) to have influence on one's superior; (*c.*) to tremble, as at a thunder-clap; marumaru, the shadow of foliage, &c.; aka-maru, to shadow, to over-shadow; aka-marumaru, to shade, to give shade; (*b.*) a protector. Cf. *tumaru*, umbrageous; shady. Paumotan—haka-maru, to shadow; (*b.*) to allay; to temper, soften; to relieve, to ease. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *malu*, weather-proof, tight, spoken of thatch; *malumalu*, the shade. Malagasy—cf. *malomaloka*, shady, cool; gloomy. New Britain—cf. *malur*, shade.

MARU (myth.), a deity, best known in the South Island as a war-god, where he seems to usurp the position of Tu. He was also worshipped at Whanganui, in the North Island, and was everywhere known, although his place is not very clearly defined. He is sometimes called Maru-i-te-Aewa, Maru-i-te-Koeta, &c. — Ika, 138. He was a son of Rangihore, the god of rocks and stones, who was a son of Maui and Rohe [see ROHE] —A. H. M., i. App. His home was in the third heaven, Nga-Roto; but he has also charge of the three lower heavens, viz. Kikorangi, Waka-Maru, and Nga-Roto—A. H. M., i. App. Maru was one of the gods borne to New Zealand by Haungaroa, when she came to bring to Ngatoro the tale of Manaia's curse—P. M., 102. The planet Mars was sacred to him—Ika., 138. Tawhaki, in a splendid invocation, called up the help of Maru for aid in war, in order to punish Ururangi. Maru was nearly slain by the god Rongomai—A. H. M., i. 106.

Samoan—cf. *malumalu*, a temple; the residence of a deity, whether a house or a tree. Tahitian—cf. *maru*, a devotee to a particular deity. Hawaiian—cf. *maluohia*, the sacrifice of a person at the cutting of a tree for a god; the name of the *kapu* (*tapu*) setting apart that tree; *maluhia*, a sense of the presence and power of the gods; the solemn silence and stillness that reigned during some of the ancient *kapu* (sacred periods). Mangarevan—mamaru, the name of a god; (*b.*) the redness of the sky, denoting the presence of that god. Cf. *maru*, to tremble, as at the sound of a thunder-clap. Marquesan—Maru is probably alluded to in the Deluge legend as Mau-te-anuanua (M.L. = Maru-te-aniwaniwa).

MARU (*marù*), bruised, crushed: *Ka maru tou matenga i a ia*—Ken., iii. 15. 2. Killed. Cf. *mara*, to kill. 3. Cooked.

Whaka-MARURU, sulky.

Samoan—malu (*malù*), soft, to be soft; (*b.*) ulcerated; (*c.*) gentle, easy (of conduct); (*d.*) to be calm, to be lulled (of the wind); fa‘a-malulu (*fa‘a-malùlù*), to soften; a softener. Cf. *màlù*, cool; to be easy from pain; water; *màlùlù*, damp and cool; *agamalù*, mild in conduct. Tahitian — maru, soft, gentle, easy; (*b.*) affable. Cf. *maruhi*, soft, downy;

dead; *maruruu*, to be calmed, eased, pacified. Hawaiian—cf. *malu*, quiet; wet; cold; soaked in water; *malule*, to be soft; weakness; flexibility; *haimalulu*, soft, effeminate. Tongan—malu, loose, soft; (*b.*) to let go, to relax; faka-malu, to slacken; (*b.*) to free from pain. Cf. *molu*, softness; soft, yielding; *agamalu*, mildness, softness of disposition; *agamolu*, soft, tender in disposition; *malualu*, to be torn or shredded; *faka-mele*, to mar, to injure. Paumotan—haka-maru, to grow milder; to allay, temper, soften. Mangarevan—cf. *marumaru*, to tremble at the sound of a thunder-clap. Moriori—maru, maimed. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *marah*, anger; *mamar*, a bruise, contusion. Java—cf. *marah*, to part, to divide. Saparua—cf. *maru*, soft. Teluti—cf. *maru*, soft. The following words mean "soft":—Gah, *maluis;* Matabello, *maluis;* Amblaw, *maloh;* Batumerah, *maluta;* Aurora, *malumlum;* Mota, *malumlum;* Fiji, *malumulumu;* San Cristoval, (Fagani,) *marumurumu;* Florida, *malunu;* Savo, *malumu;* Ysabel, (Bugotu,) *malumu.*

MARUA (*màrua*), a pit; a valley. Cf. *rua*, a hole, a pit; *kòrua*, a hole, a pit; *wharua*, concave; a valley.

MARUARUA, full of holes and hollows, spoken of the ground.

Samoan—malua, a hole in the reef, in which a *fe'e* lies (*fe'e*=octopus; Maori, *wheke*). Tahitian—maruarua, a ditch or watercourse; a place turned up by hogs rooting. Cf. *rua*, a hole. Hawaiian—malua, to dig or prepare holes or hills for planting; (*b.*) a little spot dug up and prepared for planting; malualua, hilly; up and down, as an uneven road; to be rough and uneven. [For full comparatives, see Rua.]

MARUAIA, the head.

MARUAO, the dawn of day. Cf. *ao*, to dawn; *puao*, to dawn.

Mangarevan—cf. *mamaru*, the glow in the sky denoting the presence of the god Mamaru. Tahitian—maruao, the break of day; marumaruao, the faint morning light. Cf. *maroao*, the near approach of day; *maraorao*, the dawn. Hawaiian—cf. *malaolao*, twilight; *ao*, to become light. [For full comparatives, see Ao.]

MARUAROA (*màruaroa*), the name of the third month, a season answering to our June (early winter).

MARU-I-TE-WHARE-AITU (myth.). [See Maru-te-whare-aitu.]

MARUMARUAITU, to appear suddenly. Cf. *aitu*, a deity, a spirit.

MARU-PUNGA-NUI (myth.), a chief who came to New Zealand in the *Arawa* canoe, at the Migration. [See Arawa.] He settled at Rotorua, and died there—S. R., 51. He was the son of Tu-o-Rotorua—P. M., 96. The father of Tu-o-Rotorua—S. R., 82.

MARURENGA, a person frequently plundered.

MARU-TE-WHARE-AITU (myth.), a personage who was destroyed by Maui, and who was Maui's first victim. Maui, by his magic spells, caused Maru's crops to be covered with snow, and killed all the plants. Maru retaliated by sending caterpillars on to Maui's cultivation; then Maui killed him—Trans., vii. 40. Maui had carried off the daughter of Maru, before destroying him—P. M., 20. Tuna (eel), and Koiro (conger-eel), were progeny of Maru-te-whare-aitu—S. T., 57; see also A. H. M., ii. 72.

MARUTUAHU (myth.), the son of Hotunui, a chief of the *Tainui* canoe. His father went away in consequence of an accusation of theft, and Maru went in search of him. Having found his father, who was being ill-used, Maru invited his enemies to a feast and ceremony of soaking nets. At a certain time he and his men drew the great nets over their foes, and killed them. This slaughter was called "The feast of rotten wood," (*Te kai pukapuka,*) on account of the food being piled up over a heap of timber, to make it look larger. Maru-tuahu had three children, Tama-te-po, Tama-te-ra, and Whanaunga. From these sprung the tribes of Ngati-Rongou, Ngati-Tamatera, and Ngati-Whanaunga—P. M., 158.

MARUTUNA, bad, worthless.

MARUWEHI, timid, cowardly. Cf. *maru*, crushed, killed; *wehi*, to fear. [For comparatives, see Maru, and Wehi.]

MATA (*màtà*), a heap. 2. The name of a plant.

MATA, the face: *To mata, i haea, ki te uki matarau* — G. P., 28. Cf. *matahanahana*, blushing; *tukemata*, the eyebrow. [See Mua.] Also the face of an inanimate object, as the face of the ocean, the surface of the earth: *A he pouri a runga i te mata o te hohonu*—Ken., i. 2: *Haere noa tenei tangata i runga i te mata o nga wai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. 2. The eye: *O mata e tiromai, nana tu whakarehua, e moe*—Ika, 243. Cf. *mataki*, to look at; *matapo*, blind; *matatau*, looking steadily; *matakana*, wary, shy; *matau*, to know, to understand. 3. The edge: *E rua ona mata, kotahi whatianga te roa*—Kai., iii. 16. 4. The point. Cf. *matarau*, having many points; *kamata*, the end of a branch or leaf. 5. The medium of communication with a spirit. 6. A charm, a spell: *Kua oti hoki tana kotiro te karakia, te mata tawhiti*—P. M., 169. 7. The mesh of a net. Cf. *matarau*, a net fastened to a hoop. 8. The name of a fish.

MATAMATA, a point, extremity: *Ko te matamata he mea tahu i te ahi*—P. M., 82: *Ki te matamata o nga u o tenei wahine*—S. R. 110. 2. A headland. Cf. *matarae*, a headland, promontory. 3. A source. Cf. *matapuna*, the source of a river; *matawai*, a fountain-head; *timata*, to begin; *matatiki*, a spring of water. 4. The young of the fish *nauhuri* (sometimes called whitebait).

Samoan—mata, the eye: *Sa i ai le mea fa'atusa i luma o o'u mata;* There was an image before my eyes. (*b.*) The face, the countenance (always in the plural): *E ufitia e ia o mata o fa'amasino o i ai;* He covers the faces of the judges. (*c.*) the point of anything; (*d.*) the edge of an instrument; (*e.*) the mesh of a net; the boundary or edge (in compound words only); (*f.*) the source or spring; (*g.*) the most prominent point of an abscess; mata (*màta*), to look at; (*b.*) to see; (*c.*) to have the appearance of; matamata, to look at, to view: *Ua fau e Unu, a e matamata le Imoa;* Unu lashed it, and the

Rat was looking on. Fa'a-mata, to sharpen; (*b.*) a prefix signifying to look like, to have the appearance of. Cf. *mataala*, to be wakeful; *mataela*, sore eyes, with matter; *mataola*, lively-looking; *matafa*, boils on the face; *matafanua*, the windward point of an island; *matanui*, the eye-end of a cocoanut; *matamatagi*, the wind's eye; *matasà*, blind; *matàmuamua*, brazen-faced; *matàsusu*, a teat; *matasepa*, squint-eyed; *matavai*, a fountain; *'aumata*, the inner corner of the eye; *'i'omata*, the eyeball; *faimata*, a bandage for the eyes. Tahitian—mata, the eye: *Araara aera to raua mata;* The eyes of both were opened. (*b.*) The face of any creature: *E te ereere ra ta te taata atòa ra mata;* All the men's faces are becoming black. **Mata** (*màta*), the first beginning of anything; to begin anything; (*b.*) the edge of a tool; matamata, the front, in a line of defence; (*b.*) a second or after-crop of fruit; (*c.*) to stop up chinks or fissures in a canoe; matamata (*matamatà*), shame, or a bashful countenance; haa-mata, to commence anything. Cf. *unamata*, fair-faced, and that only; *hihimata*, the eyelashes; *matafeofeo*, a frowning face; *matahefa*, a squinting eye; *matahiapo*, the first-born; *matahohe*, a squinting eye; *matapoopoo*, hollow-eyed; *matatu*, a gloomy face; *mataura*, a fiery face; *matapuna*, a small spring of water; prolific; *matana*, to begin; *mataare*, the head or top of waves; *haeamata*, an introductory invocation to a god that he might open his eyes and attend; *matahiti*, some incantation or charm; *tamata*, to begin a thing. Hawaiian—maka, the eye: *O Lono nui maka oaka;* Oh, great Rongo with the flashing eyes. (*b.*) The face, the countenance: *E Lono i ka oili maka akua nei la;* Oh Rongo, of the terrible divine face; (*c.*) the point or edge of an instrument; by the edge; with the edge; (*d.*) the bud of a plant; the teat or nipple of a female: *Ua oa ka maka o ka ilima make;* Shattered are the buds of the withered Ilima. (*e.*) The presence of one, *i.e.* his favour or blessing; (*f.*) a guide, a director; (*g.*) the rays or bolts of lightning: *O mai ka maka o ka uwila;* Striking are the shafts of the lightning. **Makamaka**, a friend, a beloved one; an intimate; (*b.*) good, beautiful; (*c.*) fresh, new; hoomaka, a destruction, a slaughter; (*b.*) the budding or first shooting of a plant: hence, (*c.*) the beginning or commencement of a work or action. Cf. *makaakui*, a spy; *makaakau*, the right eye; *makalua*, two-edged; *omaka*, the fountain-head; the springing up of vegetables; the nipples of a female; the foreskin of males which was cut off in circumcision (an ancient Hawaiian custom); *makaala*, watchfulness; *makaino*, to have an evil eye towards one; *makaiwi*, the twinkling of an eye, *i.e.* suddenness; *makamua*, the first, the beginning; *makapaa*, a blind person; *makapo*, blind; *makaiku*, the sharp point at the end of a canoe; *makakii*, a mask (M.L. = *matatiki*). Tongan—mata, the face, the countenance; the appearance: *Bea naaku tomabee ki hoku mata;* I fell upon my face. (*b.*) The eyes: *Bea e ikai mamae a hoku mata;* My eyes shall not spare. (*c.*) The edge, boundary; (*d.*) a mesh of a net; mamata, to see: *Koia naaku hu ki ai o mamata;* So I went in and saw. **Matamata**, to seem, to resemble; (*b.*) new, applied to a canoe; faka-mata, to sharpen to a point. Cf. *matalai*, sore eyes; *mataihuhu*, the nipple, the dug; *femamataaki*, to see or look at each other; *kamata*, to begin; *mataki*, to spy; a spy, a traitor; *matama*, to be shame-faced, modest. Rarotongan—mata, the face: *Ka anaana tikai toku mata ki te reira tangata;* I will set my face against that man. (*b.*) The eye: *Kua nànà akera au i taku mata i reira;* Then I lifted up my eyes. (*c.*) The commencement, first, foremost: *O te mata i mua o te tangata e ara mai nei;* The first of its inmates awaking. (*d.*) In the presence of; before the face of: *E nga tangata toko itu o ratou tei akara i te mata o te ariki ra;* Seven men of them that were about the king's person. Cf. *mataià*, the first-fruits. Marquesan—mata, the face; the appearance; (*b.*) the eye; matamata, to regard with fixed attention. Cf. *matapo*, blind; *matakite*, clairvoyant; a prophet, a seer, having prophetic vision; *mataku*, a lance; *huumata*, the eye-lash; *kapumata*, the orbit of the eye; *makamakaiima*, the fingers; *mataà*, a sentinel, a watch; sleepless; *mataheriri*, a one-eyed man; *mataotao*, to regard fixedly; *matakoe*, to have a bad appearance; *matatoki*, the edge of an axe. Mangarevan—mata, physiognomy; personal appearance; (*b.*) the eye, the eyes; (*c.*) the front of a building (*mata-hare*); (*d.*) the point of a fish-hook; matamata, a precursor, the first person who arrives of a party; (*b.*) a drop of water; akamata, to commence, to start with. Cf. *mataihu*, a cape, a promontory; *matakomua*, the first *menses* of a girl; *matahou*, a novice; *matamua*, first; *mataakaivaiva*, a menacing eye; *mataara*, one who watches; *matakikonui*, easily seen; *atumata*, the pupil of the eye (M.L. = *whatu*); *kahumata*, the white of the eye; *matarua*, false, *i.e.* two-faced; *raemata*, the face; *toumata*, the raised ends of an instrument for taking fish; *tukemata*, the parts about the eye. Paumotan—mata, the air; the appearance of a person; matamata, adolescence. Cf. *matapo*, blind; *makake*, unknown. Aniwan—cf. *foimata*, the eyes (*foi* = Maori *poi*, a ball). Futuna—mata, the eye; (*b.*) the face; (*c.*) to appear; (*d.*) the point of a lance. Cf. *mataki*, to look. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *màta*, the eye; the point of anything; a mesh; *matama*, the beginning; *matamaia*, to begin; *matamata*, new, fresh. Fiji—cf. *mata*, the face; the eye; the presence, the front; the particular point whence anything issues forth, as *mata ni wai*, a spring; a sharp point; the point of a spear; one of many small things, as a grain of sand, a drop of rain, &c. Redscar Bay—cf. *mata*, the eye; Brumer Islands, *matada*, the eye; Brierley Island, *matara*, the eye; Malagasy, *maso*, the eye; *masoandro*, the sun; *volomaso*, the eyelids; *masondrano*, chieftains; *matsa*, a wedge; Kayan, *matin-dow*, the sun (*dow* = day); *mata*, the eye; Sulu, *mata*, the eye; Malay, *mata*, the blade of a weapon; a sharp edge; the mesh of a net; *matamata*, a spy, a scout; *matasusu*, the nipple; *muka*, the face (Sanscrit? Cf. Hawaiian *maka*, face); *mata-hari*, the sun; *mata*, the eye; *mata-ayer*, a fountain; Sikayana, *karimata*, the eye; *lofi-mata*, the face; Solomon Islands, *mata*, the eye; Central Nicobar, *matsha*, the face; Kar Nicobar, *mat*, the eye; **Savu**, *mata*, the eye; **Mariamne Islands**, *mata*, the eye; **Silong**, *matat*, the eye; **Dyak**, *maten*, the eye; **Kisa**, *makan*, the eye; **Ilocan**, *muguing*, the face; *mata*, the eye; **Java**, *muka*, the face; **Madura**—*mua*, the face; **Formosa**, *matas*, to do anything first; *macha*, the eye; **New Ireland**, *mala*, the eye; **Baliyon**, *matoh*, the eye; *matalau*, the sun; **Matu**, *matah*, the eye; **Tagal**, and **Pampang**, *mata*, the eye; **Tagal**, *mucha*, the face; **Bouton**, *mata*, the eye; **Sanguir**, *mata*, the eye; **Liang**, *mata*, the eye; **Batumerah**, *matava*, the eye; **Teluti**, *matacolo*, the eye; **Ahtiago**, *matan*, the eye; **Ahtiago**, (Alfuros,) *matara*, the eye; **Gah**, *matanina*, the eye; **Matabello**, *matada*, the eye; **Wahai**, *mata*, the eye; *matalalin*, the face; **Teor**, *matin*, the eye; *matinotin*, the face; **Baju**, *mata*, the eye; **Nikunau**, *matana*, the eye; **Duke of York Island**, *mata*, the eye, and face; **Lifu**, *mek*, the eye; **Iai**, *emakang*, the eye; *nimakan*, the face; **New Britain**, *mata*, the eye; **Rotuma**, *maf*, the face; **Santa Cruz**, *maku*, the face; **Ulawa**, *maa*, the face; **San Cristoval**, *ma*, the face; **Malanta**, *ma*, the face; **Vaturana**, *mata*, the face; **Florida**, *mata*, the face; **Ysabel**, (Bugotu,) *mata*, the face; **Ysabel**, (Gao,) *matata*, the face; **New Georgia**, *mata*, the face; *isumata*, the face; **Aurora Island**, *mata*, the eye; *mataso*, a spear; **Meralavas**, *matas*, a spear; **Torres Island**, (Lo,) *mata*, a spear; **Ureparapara**, *matah*, a spear; **South-East Api**, *mata*, the eye; **Sesake**, *mata*, the eye; **Fate**, *mita*, the eye; **Ambrym**, *meta*, the eye; **Malicolo**, *mata*, the eye; **Pentecost Island**, *mata*, the eye; **Lepers Island**, *mata*, the eye; **Espiritu Santo**, *mata*, the eye; **Macassar**, *mata*, the point; a mesh; a spring; a source.

MATA, raw, uncooked; unripe, green: *Honoa te pito mata ki te pito maoa*—Prov.: *Ka mata te umu o Kuiwai*—P. M., 84. Cf. *haemata*, to cut up in an uncooked state; *kaimata*, uncooooked; *matatea*, cooking slowly. 2. Warm, of blood newly spilt: *A ka inumia a matatia ana toto*—A. H. M., i. 35.

MATATA, a tender growth of plants.

Samoan—mata, raw, unripe: *Auà na te le talia mai ia te oe se tufaaga ua vela, a o se tufaaga mata lava;* He will have raw flesh from you, not that which is sodden. Cf. *gaumata*, to die young (lit. "to be broken green"); *mataali*, to fall before becoming mature, as cocoanuts and leaves. **Hawaiian**—maka, raw, in opposition to cooked; raw, uncooked flesh; (*b.*) fresh, as fresh provisions, in opposition to salted; (*c.*) white, as a potato well cooked and dry. Cf. *makaloa*, always green; always fresh; a kind of rush of which mats are made. **Tongan**—mata, raw, uncooked; matamata, new, applied to a canoe. **Mangaian**—mata, raw, uncooked: *E tuarangi kai taro mata;* A goddess feeding on raw *taro*. **Mangarevan**—mata, crude, raw, uncooked. Cf. *moto*, raw, green; *aka-tumata*, under-done, uncooked. **Futuna**—mata, raw. **Ext. Poly.**: **Aneityum**—*cf. emetmat*, raw; not dry or seasoned, as boards. **Malay**—*cf. matang*, and *mantah*, raw, unripe. **Formosa**—*cf. matacha*, raw, green, unripe, uncooked; youthful; *mataeh*, moist, damp; juicy. **Macassar**—*cf. mata*, under-done; raw.

MATA (*matà*), flint, quartz, or obsidian, used for cutting: *Homai he mata, kia haehae au, è*—G. P., 116: *Ko ona niho kei te koi mata*—P. M., 30: *Ko te mata ko te rakau i a ia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50: *Katahi ka haehaea ki te mata-whaiapu, ki te matatuhua*—P. M., 150. 2. (Modern) A bullet; lead. 3. The name of a bird. (See Matata.) [Note.—For curious myth as to weapons of obsidian, see Ngahue.]

Hawaiian—maka, a very hard stone, out of which *maika* stones were made. (The *maika* was a game in which a small round stone was rolled.) Cf. *makai*, any sharp-edged tool.

MATAAHO (*mataàho*), a window. Cf. *mata*, eye; *aho*, light; *matahihi*, a window; *matapihi*, a window. [For comparatives, see Mata, and Aho.]

MATAAHO (myth.), "The overturning of Matahao": the Maori Deluge. [See Tuputupu-whenua.] 2. A chief, a descendant of Tu-o-Rotorua. He and his tribe occupied the island of Mokoià—P. M., 96. Mataaho, with his friend Kawaarero, killed Potaka-tawhiti, the dog of Uenuku-kopako, and this led to fierce war in the Rotorua country—P. M., 124.

MATAARA, to watch, to keep awake. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *mataki*, to watch, to look at; *ara*, to rise up; to awake.

Tahitian — mataara, a vigilant, wakeful eye; (*b.*) a shining or staring eye. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *ara*, to awake, to be watchful. **Hawaiian**—makaala, to wake, to be awake; to be watchful; aware, or on guard; vigilant: *Makaala ke kanaka kuhea manu;* Watchful is the man who snares birds. (*b.*) To look at but not to see, by reason of blindness. Cf. *maka*, the eye; *ala*, to wake, to watch. **Marquesan**—mataa (*mataà*), a watch, a sentinel; a night-watch; (*b.*) sleeplessness, insomnia. Cf. *mataka*, a sentinel; *metaà*, to grow young again; to vivify, enliven. **Mangarevan** — mataara, watchful; one who does not sleep. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *ara*, to awake. [For full comparatives, see Mata, and Ara.]

MATAATI, first-procured: *Tetahi paihere o nga hua mataati*—Rew., xxiii. 10. Cf. *mata*, source; point; *matamua*, first. 2. First: *Ko te tangata nana i korero mataati ki te iwi*—A. H. M., i. 150. 3. The first person slain in battle: *Kei ahau te mataati!*—S. T., 249. Cf. *mataika*, the first person slain in battle; *matangohi* (as *mataika*); *ika-o-te-ati* (as *mataika*).

MATAATUA, (or Matatua,) (myth.) one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

MATAHAE (*màtàhae*), a divergent stream from the main body of a river; an arm of a river making a "loop" round an island.

MATAHANAHANA, blushing. Cf. *mata*, the face; *hana*, to shine, to glow; *mahana*, warm; *puhana*, to glow. [For comparatives, see Mata, and Hana.]

MATAHAREHARE, offensive. Cf. *harehare*, a cutaneous eruption; the itch; offensive.

MATAHI, the first and second months of the Maori year. The first is *Matahi-o-te-tau;* the second is *Matahi-kari-piwai*. Cf. *tahi*, one; *mata*, point, source.

Hawaiian—cf. *makahiki*, the name of the first day in the year; the space of a year; a year. Tahitian—cf. *matahiti*, a year.

MATAHIAPO (*matahìapo*), valued, precious. Cf. *taiapo*, to carry in the arms; *hiapo*, tender, as an infant's skin. 2. A chief.

Tahitian—matahiapo, the first-born child. Mangaian—mataiapo, a chief. Hawaiian—makahiapo, the first-born child. Cf. *hiapo*, the first-born child; *makamae*, precious, valuable. Paumotan—matahiapo, the first-born child. Marquesan—cf. *hiapo*, the tree from the bark of which native cloth is made. Samoan—cf. *siapo*, cloth made from the bark of the paper mulberry.

MATAHIHI, a window, or window-place. Cf. *matapihi*, a window; *mata*, the eye; *hihi*, a ray of the sun. [For comparatives see Mata, and Hihi.]

MATAHORUA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration. [See under Arawa.]

MATAI (*màtai*), to try to obtain by indirectly asking; to seek to obtain by artifice. 2. A beggar.

Tahitian—matai, skilfulness; dexterity; (*b.*) presents given to visitors. Cf. *mataitai-aheva*, to solicit vehemently for property while the other party refuses; *matahio*, a beggar; to ask or beg for food, property, &c.; *matamau*, a beggar; to beg, to ask for food. Hawaiian—makai, to look at closely; to spy, to act the part of a spy; to examine secretly for evil purposes; (*b.*) sourness of mind; stinginess. Cf. *maka*, the eye. Mangarevan—cf. *matai*, to cleave, to rift. Tongan—matai, clever.

MATAI (*mataì*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Podocarpus spicata*). (Myth.) The mother or tutelary deity of this tree was Kui-u-uku—A. H. M., i. 23.

MATAIKA (*màtàika*), the first man killed or taken in a fight: *Ehara i a ia ano te mataika*—P. M., 93. Cf. *matamua*, first; *matangohi*, *mataati*, *ika-o-te-ati*, all meaning the same as *mataika; ika*, a fish; *màtà*, obsidian, &c., used for cutting. The second person killed was called *tatao*. [See Ika.]

Hawaiian—The first man killed was called *elehua*. Tahitian—cf. *faiaia*, dead bodies obtained in war and carried to the *marae* (sacred place); these were called *faiaia* after the prayers had been performed; previously they were called *haia* (*ia* = a fish); *matatui*, the first fish obtained in a new net, previously given to the gods; the first slain in battle.

MATAIRA, (Moriori,) the name of a tree (Bot. *Myrsine urvillei*).

MATAITAI (*màtaitai*), salty, of a saltish taste; brackish. Cf. *tai*, the sea. 2. Fish: *Me nga mataitai i kainga matatia e ia ra*—P. M., 80. 3. Salted provisions. 4. Shell-fish: *Ki te keri mataitai mau*—G. P., 78. [For comparatives, see Tai.]

MATAITU (myth.), the name of a celebrated stick carried by Tura, and used to obtain fire by friction—A. H. M., ii. 13. [See Tura.]

MATAKAHI, a wedge: *E, ko te matakahi maire!*—Prov. Cf. *mata*, a point; an edge; *màkahi*, a wedge; *mataora*, a wedge; *kahi*, a wedge.

Mangarevan—cf. *mataka*, to open, to expand; *matai*, to cleave, rift. Hawaiian—cf. *makai*, any instrument with a sharp edge, as a hatchet, &c.

MATAKAI, an evil charm; food given to procure death: *Muri iho he karakia matakai*—A. H. M., i. 8. Cf. *mata*, a charm; *kai*, food. [For comparatives, see Mata, and Kai.]

MATAKANA, vigilant, wary, watchful. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *kana*, to stare wildly; *pukana*, to stare wildly; *mataara*, to be watchful. 2. Shy; distrustful.

MATAKAURI, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

MATAKAUTETE (*màtàkautete*), a weapon made like a saw, by inserting shark's teeth in a wooden frame. Cf. *mata*, a stone used for cutting; *kautete* (as *mata-kautete*).

MATAKAWA, distasteful. Cf. *kawa*, unpleasant to the taste; bitter; *wahakawa*, having a distaste for ordinary food; *wakawa* (as *wahakawa*).

Mangarevan—matakava, not to frequent a place, on account of rudeness shown. [For full comparatives, see Kawa.]

MATAKEKE (*matakèkè*), disliking, detesting, hating anyone. Cf. *kè*, different, strange.

Tahitian—matae, to be teased or vexed by being disregarded; mataetae, obstinate, hard to deal with; (*b.*) to be discouraged by want of success in counselling, reproving, or some undertaking; matae (*mataè*), a stranger; strangeness; alienation. Cf. *e*, different, strange. Hawaiian—makae, to set against, to be opposed to; hoo-makae, to turn away from; (*b.*) to slight, to treat contemptuously. Cf. *ee*, opposite to, adversely, against. [For full comparatives, see Ke.]

MATAKEREPO (myth.), a name of Whaitiri, the grandmother of Tawhaki. She was called Matakerepo ("darkened eyes,") on account of being blind. As she sat counting over her ten sweet potatoes, Tawhaki took one; she then counted the nine, and he took another; and so on, till only one was left. Thenceforth, in making offerings to Tawhaki the offering was divided into ten parts, and each part was offered separately to the god. This was called *ngahuru*, "the collection," and was used as a sacred name for "ten" instead of *tekau*—A. H. M., i. 57; P. M., 44; Col., Trans., xiv. 36, note; Wohl., Trans., vii. 17, 43. Called Kerepo—A. H. M., i. 49.

MATAKI (*màtaki*), }
MATAKITAKI, } to look at, to inspect; to watch: *Ka hui te tangata ki te matakitaki*—P. M., 146: *Katahi ka ata matakitakitia te maia e huna nei te tangata*—P. M., 150. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *takitaki*, to look for, to trace out.

Samoan—cf. *matai'a*, one keen to see fish; to look out for fish, so as to direct the fishers; *mata*, the eye; *tulimata'i*, to look steadfastly; *màta*, to look at. Tahitian—mataitai, to look at, to examine; to satisfy curiosity. Cf. *mataì*, skilfulness, dexterity; skilfully; knowing. Hawaiian—makai and makaikai, to look at closely, to inspect; to spy out; to act the part of a spy; to examine; to look on, as a spectator: *Muimui aku la na kanaka ame na wahine e makaikai;* Men and women assembled together to examine: *A lele iuka lakou e makaikai;* They came ashore to look about. (*b.*) To follow, to entrap any one; (*c.*) a guard, a constable; guarding. Tongan—mataki, to spy; a spy; (*b.*) a traitor, a betrayer; (*c.*) well spread out; stretched out; faka-mataki, to draw out of creases; to stretch out to its full length and breadth. Cf. *mata*, to see; *mataga*, a place of observation; *matata*, clear. Paumotan—matakitaki, a visit; to pay a visit; (*b.*) to frequent, to visit often. Cf. *mataki-mataki-haere*, to travel. Futuna—mataki, to look. Rarotongan—cf. *matakite*, watchful.

MATAKIORE, the Stitch-bird (Orn. *Pogonornis cincta*).

MATAKITE, one who foretells the future; to practise divination: *E kore tera iwi e kitea e te tangata, erangi ma nga matakite e kitea ai tera iwi*—G.-8, 29: *Kihai ranei koutou i mahara he tangata matakite te penei me au nei*—Ken., xliv. 15. Cf. *mata*, a medium of communication with a spirit; *mataki*, to look at, to watch; *kite*, to see.

Samoan—cf. *‘i‘ite*, to predict, to foretell; *màta*, to look. Tongan—cf. *mataki*, to spy; *kite*, to see; *kikite*, divination; prophecy; *faka-kitekite*, anything said or done by a person near his decease, and afterwards spoken of as a prognostication. Rarotongan—cf. *matakite*, to be watchful, on the alert. Marquesan—matakite, clairvoyant; (*b.*) a witness; testimony. Mangarevan—matakite, an eye-witness. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *kite*, to see; *kiteaua*, visible. Paumotan—matakite, to beware of; (*b.*) to keep down, to keep in order.

MATAKOKIRI, a meteor. Cf. *mata*, a point; *matà*, a sharp stone; *kokiri*, a spear; to launch; a body of men rushing forwards.

MATAKOMA, swollen.

MATAKU, to fear; to be fearful; inspiring fear; passive: *matakuria*, to be feared: *No reira i mataku ai a Rupe*—P. M., 35.

Whaka-MATUKU, to frighten, to terrify.

Samoan—mata‘u, to fear, to be afraid: *O le ua faia ua leai sona mata‘u;* Who is made without fear. Fa‘a-mata‘u, to frighten, to threaten: *Ia fa‘amata‘utia i mea i pouliuli ai le aso;* Let the blackness of the day terrify it. Cf. *mata‘utuia*, to be greatly frightened. Tahitian—matau, fear, dread; to be in terror: *Eiaha e matau i te taata o taua fenua ra;* Do not fear the men of that country. Matautau, fearful, dreadful; to have repeated sensations of fear; faa-matau, to terrify; to threaten, to produce fear; one who causes fear, or that which makes afraid; haa-matau, and haa-matautau (as faa-matau). Cf. *taimatau*, to grieve on account of some disaster. Hawaiian—makau, to fear, to be afraid; to dread, fear; dread of evil: *Ua makau au i ka upena o ka make;* I am afraid of the snares of death: *A paniia iho la ka hilahila ame ka makau ma ka hakahaka o ka huhu;* Shame and fear took the place of anger. (*b.*) To tremble; to be agitated with fear; hoo-makau, to put one in fear; (*b.*) to drive or frighten away. Cf. *makaukii*, great fear of the gods (M.L. = *mataku-tiki*); *makaulii*, a very careful person. Rarotongan—mataku, to fear, to dread; terror: *Kia mataku mai ratou iaku te au rà katoa;* That they may fear me all their days.

MATAKUPENGA, fat covering the intestines. Cf. *mata*, the mesh of a net; *kupenga*, a net.

Samoan—cf. *mata‘upega*, the meshes of a net. Tongan—cf. *matakubega*, the instrument used in making the meshes of a net.

MATAKURAE, the extremity of a headland. Cf. *rae*, a headland; *matarae*, a headland; *kurae*, a headland; *matamata*, a headland. [For comparatives, see MATAMATA, and RAE.]

MATAMATA. [See under MATA.]

MATAMATA, the young of the fish *mohi*.

MATAMUA (*màtàmua*), first. Cf. *mua*, the front; *ki mua*, first; *mata*, source; point. 2. Elder: *He aha matou o matamua i kore ai e mohio ki tona wahi e ngaro nei*—P. M., 13.

Samoan—matamua (*matàmua*), the title-page, the first page of a book. Hawaiian—makamua, first, primary; the beginning; (*b.*) the first or oldest of a family of children. Cf. *maka*, the beginning of an action; *mua*, first. Tahitian—matamua (*màtàmua*), the first, the beginning; foremost. Cf. *mata*, the first beginning of anything; *mua*, first, foremost. Marquesan—cf. *haa-mua*, the eldest son of a family. Mangarevan—matamua, the first. Cf. *mata*, the front of a building; *matakomua*, the first *menses* of a girl.

MATANUI, undisguised, open, above-board. Cf. *mata*, the face; the surface; *nui*, great.

MATANGA (*màtanga*), understanding affairs; accustomed; experienced. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *matau*, to know.

MATANGARO, (*te kaho matangaro*,) the batten next to the ridge-pole of a house.

MATANGATA, a kind of shell-fish, a univalve mollusc.

MATANGERENGERE, benumbed, cramped. Cf. *ngerengere*, a kind of leprous disease; *matangurunguru*, numbed; *kerekerewai*, numbness; *materekereke*, benumbed; *matarukuruku*, benumbed. 2. Grieved, vexed: *A ka matangerengere aua tangata, ka tino riri hoki*—Ken., xxxiv. 7. Cf. *ngengere*, to growl; *matangurunguru*, disappointed, mortified (*nguru*, to groan, to grunt ?). 3. Ashamed. 4. Having a face badly ulcerated: *He kupu matangerengere*—Prov. Cf. *ngerengere*, a kind of leprous disease.

MATANGI, the wind. Cf. *angi*, a light breeze; *tangi*, to wail. 2. The air.

Samoan—matagi, the wind; to blow, to be windy: *E fai foi ma matagi tetele o upu a lou fofoga seia afea?* How long will the words of your mouth be like a strong wind? Cf. *i‘umatagi*, the end of a storm; *pùnimatagi*, to be wind-bound. Tahitian—matai, wind; air: *E au ia i te ota e puehu noa i te matai ra;* He is like chaff driven by the wind. Cf. *mataihorihori*, a cold chilling wind; *mataioa*, a pleasant breeze; *matairofai*, a squall; *apoomatai*, the source of the wind, the quarter whence it blows; *pumatai*, the quarter whence the wind blows; *ruamatai*, the quarter whence the wind blows. **Hawaiian**—makani, wind; a breeze; air in motion: *Ke ani nei ka makani; ke ani peahi la ia Limaloa;* The wind blows softly; it fans Limaloa with a fan. (*b.*) The weather; (*c.*) the news; the report of some recent event; the gossip of a neighbourhood. Cf. *pumakani*, to blow, or rage, as a whirlwind; *ani*, to blow softly; *kani*, to hum; sounding, singing. **Tongan**—matagi, the wind: *Bea ke li hono vahe e tahe ke viligia i he matagi;* A third part you shall scatter in the wind. Matagia, to be favoured with a fair wind; faka-matagi, to wait for a fair wind. Cf. *beematagi*, bruised and softened by the wind, as bread-fruit; *matagimalie*, a wind to come and go on; *fematagiaki*, a wind to and from the same place; *likamatagi*, to fear tempest. **Mangaian**—matangi, the wind: *I rere, i rere ki te matangi, è!* They sped, they sped on the wind. **Marquesan**—metaki, the wind. **Mangarevan**—matagi (*matàgi*), the wind: *Kua aio te matagi;* The wind has lulled. Cf. *matagitukiapau*, a gale; *porimatagi*, a high wind; *tuamatagi*, the wind entering into a place. **Aniwan**—tumtagi, the wind (for *tu-mtagi*, *tu* = the). **Paumotan**—matagi, the air. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *cagi* (*thangi*), the wind. **Sikayana**—cf. *matani*, the wind.

MATANGIREI (myth.), the place first inhabited by Turi in New Zealand; "it was a house built at Patea—G. P., 153. A. H. M., i. 7, is a misprint; see Maori part.

MATANGOA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Cardamine divaricata*).

MATANGOHI (*màtàngohi*), the first person killed or taken in a fight: *Na kua riro i a ia te matangohi*—P. M., 118. Cf. *mataika*, the first person killed or taken in a fight; *ika*, fish; *ngohi*, fish. [See Mataika, and Ika.]

MATANGURUNGURU, benumbed. Cf. *matangerengere*, to be benumbed; *matarekereke*, benumbed; *matarukuruku*, benumbed. 2. To be disappointed, mortified. Cf. *matangerengere*, to be grieved, vexed; *nguru*, to growl; *ngengere*, to growl.

MATAO (*mátao*), cold: *Hua noa he wai matao, ana kua wera*—P. M., 97. Cf. *mátoke*, cold; *matomato*, cool. 2. A window (for mataaho): *Ka puta te ahi i te matao o te whare, ka puta a Ruru ki waho ka tukia mai te matao o te whare ki te ahi*—A. H. M., ii. 29.

MATAOTAO, cold; cool: *Ka mate taua i te mataotao*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50.

Whaka-MATAO, to cool; frigorific: *Hei whakamatao, mo te kiri o tenei mahaki*—G. P., 430.

MATAORA, living, alive. Cf. *ora*, life; living. **Samoan**—mataola, to be lively-looking; (*b.*) to be revived after sickness; (*c.*) to be lascivious-looking. Cf. *ola*, life, to live; *mata*, looking, appearing.

MATAORA, a wedge. Cf. *ora*, a wedge; *matakahi*, a wedge; *mata*, point, edge.

MATAORA (myth.), a man who was the legendary inventor of tattooing in spirals, &c., as we now see it—M. S., 128. [See Mokokuri.] Mataora was the Orpheus of Maori-land, he descending to Hades (*Po*) in search of his wife Niwareka. In the Under-world he saw his father-in-law, Uetonga, who looked at the tattooing on Mataora's face and wiped it off, offering to mark him properly by puncture. Mataora consented, and was tattooed. He was nursed by his wife till he recovered, and she accompanied him back to daylight; but Mataora had omitted to leave one of his wife's garments with Kuwatawata, (the guardian of the door of Death,) as an offering, so it was decreed that thenceforth no mortal should be allowed to return from the Shades to the world of light—A. H. M., ii. 4; also G. P., 38. [See Uetonga, Niwareka, &c.]

MATAORUA (myth.), the canoe of Kupe. [See Kupe, also under Arawa.]

MATAPAIA, a kind of stone: *Me te matapaia hei pohatu tao*—G.-8, 26. Cf. *matà*, quartz, obsidian, &c.; a cutting stone.

MATAPIHI, a window, a window-place: *A tau noa atu i te matapihi o te whare o Tinirau*—P. M., 35. Cf. *matahihi*, a window; *mataaho*, a window.

Tongan—cf. *mataha*, a door or opening; *mataba-jioata*, a window.

MATAPIKO, niggardly; greedy.

MATAPO (*matapò*), blind; a blind person: *He matapo taua kuia nei*—A. H. M,, i. 49. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *po*, night, darkness; *matapouri*, gloomy, sad.

Samoan—matapo, blind. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *po*, to be blind. **Tahitian**—matapo, blind: *Matapo noa iho te taata, e ite ia;* The man that is blind shall see. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *po*, night. **Hawaiian**—makapo, to be blind naturally, unable to see; a blind person; to be blind morally: *O ka waiwai kipe ka mea e makapo ai ka poe ike;* A gift makes the wise blind. Hoo-makapo, to make one blind; to smite with blindness. Cf. *makapouli*, to faint; to faint for want of strength; to be dizzy; *makaponuinui*, to be dizzy or faint from want of food; *makapaa*, a blind person; *maka*, the eye; *po*, night. **Marquesan**—matapo, blind; a blind man: *A aahi i te matapo;* Lead the blind person. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *po*, night. **Rarotongan**—matapo, blind: *Kua rave atura aia i te rima o taua tangata matapo ra;* He took the blind man by the hand. **Mangarevan**—matapo, blind: *E na i te tupuna matapo;* There is the blind ancestor. Aka-matapo, to blind; (*b.*) to hide from view. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *po*, night; *matapohepohe*, sickly-eyed. **Paumotan**—matapo, blind. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *mataboko*, blind; blindness.

MATAPOPORE, taking care of; watchfulness over; fostering. Cf. *popore*, to treat kindly; *tupore*, to treat kindly. 2. To desire earnestly.

MATAPOURI (*matapòuri*), gloomy, sad; darkness of mind: *Ma Rehua e takiri te matapouri o te tangata mate, me te tangata ora*—A. H. M., i. 33. Cf. *matapo*, blind; *pouri*, dark, sorrowful; *po*, night, darkness; *uri*, dark; *mata*, the eye.

Hawaiian—makapouli, the darkness that precedes fainting; to faint, to fail from want of strength; to be dizzy. Cf. *makapo*, to be blind; *pouli*, to be dark; to be sad, silent; *po*, night; *uli*, dark. **Tahitian**—matapouri, to be faint through hunger. Cf. *pouri*, dark, obscure; *po*, night. [For full comparatives, see Mata, Pouri, and Po.]

MATAPOURI, the name of a species of duck, the New Zealand Scaup, the Black Teal and Widgeon of colonists (Orn. *Fuligula novæzealandiæ*).

MATAPUNA (*màtàpuna*), the source of a river: *A ka tutakina atu nga matapuna o te rire*—Ken., viii. 2. Cf. *puna*, a spring of water; *matamata*, a source; *matawai*, a fountainhead; *matatiki*, a spring of water.

Tahitian—matapuna, a small spring of water; (*b.*) a bog, a marsh; (*c.*) prolific. **Hawaiian**—cf. *puna*, a well, a spring. **Samoan**—cf. *màpuna*, to spring from; *mata*, the source; *puna*, a spring of water. [For full comparatives, see Mata, and Puna.]

MATARA, untied, untwisted. Cf. *tatara*, loose, untied; *kotara*, loosened, untied. 2. Distant: *Kua mamao noa atu te uta, kua matara noa mai ratou ki waho*—P. M., 111. Cf. *tatara*, distant.

Samoan—matala, to be open, as a leaf; (*b.*) to be split open; (*c.*) to be untied, as fastenings; (*d.*) to make haste; faʻa-matala, to make slack; to make loose. Cf. *tatala*, to untie, to unloose; to release from a contract. **Tahitian**—matara, to be untied, loosened, disentangled; (*b.*) to be forgiven a crime; mataratara, to be untied or loosened repeatedly, or in several places; haa-matara, to be untied; to be set at liberty; haa-mataratara, to set free; to untie repeatedly; also to slacken or loosen, without untying. Cf. *tatara*, to untie, to set free from entanglement; *tatarahiro*, to unravel; (fig.) to examine an affair thoroughly; *matararaa*, a loosening, an untying. **Hawaiian**—makala, to open what is closed; to separate a little; a separating; (*b.*) to draw out, to extract; (*c.*) to open a little, as a door; an opening; to open, as a book which has a clasp on it; (*d.*) to untie, to loosen; to set at liberty; a loosening; (*e.*) to remit, as a debt; to forgive, as an offence; makalakala, to hold or keep the eyes open. Cf. *kala*, to loosen, to untie, as a rope; to absolve. **Tongan**—matala, open, expanded, as a flower; (*b.*) free from restraint; ready, applied to the mind; (*c.*) to burst away, to get free; faka-matala, to rehearse; to explain, to enlarge upon; to open out. Cf. *matalafi*, small wedges; *matalala*, like a deserted place. **Mangarevan**—aka-matara, to cut the first thread so as to unravel anything. **Mangaian**—matara, to be loosened. **Paumotan**—haka-mataratara, to unloose; to slacken. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—*macala* (*mathala*), clear, plain; understandable; unfolded, as a leaf.

MATARAE, a headland. Cf. *mata*, a point; *matamata*, a headland; *rae*, the forehead; a headland; *kurae*, a headland. [For comparatives, see Mata, and Rae.]

MATARAHI, } large. Cf. *rahi*, large; *mokorahi*, great; *metararahi*, great.
MATARARAHI, }

Samoan—cf. *matalasi*, to be various; to be complicated. **Hawaiian**—cf. *maalahi*, noble; possessed of privileges. [For full comparatives, see Rahi.]

MATARAU, having many points ("hundred-pointed"): *To mata i haea ki te uhi matarau*—G. P. 28. Cf. *mata*, a point; *rau*, a hundred. 2. A forked spear, for catching fish. Cf. *purau*, a fork; *marau*, a fork.

Mangaian—(myth.) Matarau, "the two hundred eyes," was a name of Tonga-iti, under which he was worshipped in the Hervey Islands. His incarnation was the black and white spotted lizard. He was the third son of Vatea. [See Atea.] Matarau was a lizard-god; he had eight heads, eight tails, and two hundred eyes—M. & S., 291.

MATAREHE, a kind of Eel.

MATAREHUA (myth.), the name of a fortified village built by Ngatoro-i-rangi on the Island of Motiti, Bay of Plenty. Here Ngatoro was attacked by the forces of Manaia, in revenge for Ngatoro's expedition to Hawaiki and the battle of Ihumotomotokia—P. M., 100. [See Ngatoro.]

MATAREKA, pleasant. Cf. *reka*, sweet, pleasant; *manawareka*, pleased, satisfied; *waireka*, agreeable in flavour. 2. To like, to be fond of. [For comparatives, see Reka.]

MATAREKEREKE, benumbed. Cf. *matarukuruku*, benumbed; *matangurunguru*, benumbed; *matangerengere*, benumbed. 2. Annoyed.

MATARERE (*màtàrere*), a forerunner, a harbinger. Cf. *rere*, to fly; to run, as water; *matamua*, first; *matakite*, one who foretells.

MATAREREPUKU, the name of a species of witchcraft (*makutu*), so-called because the charm was effected by the tip (*matamata*) of the tongue of the *tohunga* or wizard secretly (*puku*) applied.

MATARIKI, the Pleiades, a constellation, the sign of the first month: *Ka whetu rangitia, Matariki, te whitu o te tau*—G. P., 254: *Takina mai ra, nga huihui o Matariki*—G. P., 330: *Tirohia Matariki, te whetu o te tau*—G. P., 308. 2. [See Matariki (myth.).]

Samoan—mataliʻi, the Pleiades. **Tahitian**—matarii, the Pleiades; (*b.*) a year, or season, reckoned by the appearance of the Pleiades. **Hawaiian**—Makalii, the Pleiades, the Seven Stars; (*b.*) the celestial sign of Castor and Pollux; (*c.*) the name of a month; (*d.*) the name of the six summer months collectively; (*e.*) diminutive, littleness; inferiority. Cf. *makaliiohua*, a species of very small fish, found in shoals near the shore; a multitude of diminutive creatures of any kind. **Tongan**—Mataliki, the name of a constellation; (*b.*) to appear in sight (used of many). **Marquesan**—Mataiki, the Pleiades. **Mangaian**—Matariki, the Pleiades. **Mangarevan**—Matariki, the Pleiades.

MATARIKI (myth.). A tradition states that the Pleiades were seven chiefs, translated after death to heaven, and an eye of each only is visible—J. L. N., p. 52. The Moriori mention Matariki as a heavenly person, son of Ranganuku, and father of Wari. In Hawaiian song Makalii is mentioned as a god, "The spirit of Rongo and of Matariki"—For., ii. 393. The Mangaians say that the stars of the Pleiades were originally one, but Tane sent Aumea (Aldebaran) and Mere (Sirius) to chase him (Matariki), and he took refuge in a stream.

Sirius drained off the waters; then Tane hurled Aumea bodily against Matariki, who was shivered into fragments—M. & S., 48.

MATARUA (myth.), a sea monster or large shark, supposed to inhabit the ocean depths. When the sea is discoloured, so that no fish can be caught, the Natives call it, *Te tutae a Matarua*.

MATARUKURUKU, benumbed. Cf. *matarekereke*, benumbed; *matangurunguru*, benumbed; *matangerengere*, benumbed. 2. Annoyed.

Hawaiian—cf. *makaluku*, to turn against one for harm; to be bent on slaughter.

MATATA, to be split; to gape: *Te kowhatu nei, e! matiti, matata!*—P. M., 97. Cf. *tătă*, to split up; *kotata*, split; *ngatata*, split; *matatawha*, open. 2. To be open.

Tongan—matata, the mark or impression of a blow; (*b.*) a sound as of something torn asunder; (*c.*) clear, free from filth. Cf. *ta*, to strike or beat; to hew. [For full comparatives, see Ta.]

MATATA, the name of a bird, the Fern bird (Orn. *Sphenœcus punctatus*): *Ka haere te taua ki te patu i te manu nei i te matata*—A. H. M., i. 35. This bird was offered up by the elder warriors before an engagement.

MATATA (*matată*), to carry on a litter. 2. To defend with a pad.

MATATA (*matătă*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Rhabdothamnus solandri*).

MATATAAU (*matatăau*), to move aside.

MATATARA, a dam for water.

MATATAU, looking steadily or constantly: *Matatau tonu mai tana titiro ki a ia*—Ken., xxiv. 21. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *matatu*, wakeful; *mataki*, to look at; *matau*, to know; *matakite*, to foretell, to divine.

Tongan—matatau, a straight or sure eye. Cf. *matata*, clear, free from obstruction; *mata*, the eye; *faka-matatoa*, to look bold and impudent. Mangarevan—cf. *matatau*, to agree mutually; people in the same condition. [For full comparatives, see Mata, the eye.]

MATATAWHA (*matatawhă*), open. Cf. *matata*, to split; to gape; *tătă*, to split up; *kotata*, split; *tawhă*, to burst open, to crack; *ngawhă*, to burst open.

Tongan—matatafa, a cut; a surgical operation. Cf. *matata*, the mark of a blow; *tafa*, a gash, an open wound made by something sharp; *tafagaloa*, open, free. [For full comparatives, see Mata, and Tawha.]

MATATEA, cooking slowly: *Kai hanu, matatea te umu*—MSS. Cf. *mata*, raw, uncooked; *tea*, white.

Tahitian—matatea, a pale face, through fear or sickness. Cf. *mata*, face; *tea*, white. [For full comparatives, see Mata, and Tea.]

MATATENGI, thick. Cf. *matotoru*, thick. As *tengi* means three, and *matengi* three, there may be some connection with *toru*, three, in *matotoru*, perhaps as three-fold, three-ply.

MATATIKI (*mătătiki*), a spring of water. Cf. *matamata*, a source; *matapuna*, the source of a river; *matawai*, a fountain-head.

MATATIRA, in a row; ranked: *Matatira tonu ta ratou tu*—P. M., 40. Cf. *tira*, a file of men, a row. [For comparatives, see Tira.]

MATATITI, a variety of *taro*.

MATATOUA (*matatŏua*), dimmed, having lost lustre.

MATATU (*mătătŭ*), to begin to flow.

MATATU (*matatŭ*), wakeful: *Kei te matatu tonu i te roa o te po*—S. T., 183. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *mataara*, to watch, to keep awake; *matatau*, looking steadily or constantly; *mataki*, to look at. [For comparatives, see Mata.]

MATATUA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

MATATUHI, a shoal of fish. Cf. *matatu*, wakeful, watchful; *hi*, to fish with a hook and line.

MATAU (*mătau*), to know: *No te mutunga o te tangi ka matau a Rehua, ko Tane tenei*—Wohl. Trans., vii. 35. 2. To understand, to have in mental possession: *Ko wai o koutou kua tino matau ki nga karakia?*—A. H. M., i. 9. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *matatu*, watchful; *matakite*, to divine the future; *tatau*, to count, to repeat one by one. 3. To feel certain of: *E matau ana ahau he mohio ia ki te korero*—Eko., iv. 14.

Whaka-MATAU,
Whaka-MATAUTAU, } to make to know, to teach. 2. To make trial of: *Ka ki atu a Maui, 'Kohia, whakamatau'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41: *He aha koutou i whakamatautau ai?*—Eko., xvii. 2.

Samoan—matau (*mătau*), to consider; to mark attentively. Cf. *măta*, to look at; *mata*, the eye; *tau*, to count; to barter, buy, or sell; that which is right and proper. Tahitian—matau, to be accustomed or used to a thing; matautau, to accustom or practise repeatedly; (*b.*) carefully; to be scrupulous; haa-matau, the old word for "to accustom." Cf. *mata*, the eye; *mataĭ*, skilfulness, dexterity; *tatau*, counting, numbering; tattoo. Hawaiian—makau, to be ready, to be prepared for an event; in a state of preparation; hoo-makau, to make ready, to prepare. Tongan—matau, dexterous in throwing; faka-matau, to accustom, to habituate; to do frequently; to do cleverly. Cf. *matai*, the clever one, the best one; *tau*, becoming, fit, proper; to fit. Marquesan—cf. *matau*, to chant for the dead with songs; *matatatau*, genealogy. Mangarevan—matau, skilled in, accustomed; aka-matau, to introduce a custom; aka-matautau, to try to understand. Paumotan—matau, customary; haka-matau, to use; to accustom. Ext. Poly: Magindano—cf. *matau*, knowledge.

MATAU (*mătau*), we. For matou. [See Matou.]

MATAU, a fish-hook: *Ko te matau ra tena i hi ai te whenua rahi*—G. P., 160.

Samoan—matau (*mătau*), a fish-hook. Cf. *taumatau*, to fish with a hook; to buy fish-hooks. Hawaiian—makau, a fish-hook: *I hoolouia i ka makau kekahi poe i holo ilalo;* Some who had sunk down were hooked up with fish-hooks. Cf. *kamakau*, the art of manufacturing fish-hooks from the bones of men or animals. Tahitian—matau, a fish-hook: *E oomo vau i tau matau i roto i to apoo ihu;* I will put my hook in your nostrils. Cf. *huihuimatau*, to polish the pearl fish-hook; *mataunati*, a sort of fish-hook. Tongan—matau, a fish-hook. Cf. *taumatau*, to angle, Marquesan—metau, a hook. Mangarevan—matau, a fish-hook: *E mau matau hana tetahi;* And shining fish-hooks were another (present). (*b.*) A hook for catching men on festival days. Cf. *tamatau*, to make hooks. Rarotongan—matau, a hook: *E aere atura koe ki te pae roto e titiri atu ei i tetai matau;* Go to the sea-side and cast in a fish-hook. Paumotan—matau, a fish-hook.

MATAU, right, on the right hand; the right-hand side: *Me nga aitua o te taha matau*—A. H. M., i. 28: *Ki te anga koe ki maui, na, ka ahu ahau ki matau*—Ken., xiii. 9. Cf. *katau*, right, the right-hand side.

Samoan—matau, the right-hand side; the starboard. Cf. *taumatau*, the right hand. Tahitian—cf. *atau*, the right-hand side; on the right. Hawaiian—cf. *akau*, right, on the right-hand side. Tongan—matau, the right, to the right; starboard; faka-matau, to go to the right. Cf. *toomatau*, right, on the right side. Rarotongan—cf. *katau*, right, on the right-hand side. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *matau*, right, the right side; *ligaimatau*, the right hand. Kayan—cf. *tow*, the right hand.

MATAURA, reddish. Cf. *ura*, to glow, to be red; *kura*, red; *matawhero*, reddish; rubicund. [For comparatives, see Ura.]

MATAWAI (*màtàwai*), a fountain-head. Cf *matamata*, a source; *wai*, water; *matapuna*, a spring of water; *matatiki*, a spring of water.

Samoan—matavai, a spring, a fountain. Cf. *mata*, a source, a spring; *vai*, water. Tahitian—cf. *matapuna*, a small spring of water; *opihamatavai*, a water-course. Hawaiian—cf. *makavai*, watery-eyed; near-sighted; (*b.*) corrupt, running, as a sore; *mata*, the eye; *wai*, water. Tongan—matavai, a spring, a fountain: *Aia naa ne liliu ae maka koe anovai, moe maka afi koe matavai;* He turned the rock into a standing water, and the flint into a fountain. [For full comparatives, see Mata, and Wai.]

MATAWAIA, filled with tears: *A ka titiro atu o kanohi ki a ratou i te roa o te ra, a, matawaia noa*—Tiu., xxviii. 32. Cf. *matawai*, a fountain; *matamata*, a source; *mata*, the eye; *wai*, water; *roimata*, a tear.

Hawaiian—cf. *makawai*, watery-eyed.

MATAWERO, a charm for killing a *taniwha*, or water-monster. Cf. *mata*, a charm; *wero*, to pierce, to spear. [For comparatives, see Mata, and Wero.]

MATAWHAORUA (myth.), one of the celebrated canoes of the Migration to New Zealand—P. M., 83. Also called Matahorua—P. M., 83. [See under Arawa.]

MATAWHERO, reddish; rubicund. Cf. *whero*, red; *mataura*, reddish.

MATE, dead; death: *Ka taka te tangata ra, mate tonu atu*—P. M., 37: *Ko te take tenei o te mate*—P. M., 32. 2. Extinguished. 3. Cut, or otherwise prepared for building (spoken of timber, &c.). 4. Sick, ill, sickness; to suffer: *Kua mate—kahore i mate rawa*—P. M., 47. 5. Affliction; adversity; oppression; hardship; grievance; ruin. Cf. *matekiri*, disappointed. 6. To be in an unconscious state. 7. Old age (*matenga*). 8. Overcome with admiration, &c.: *Ka mate te wahine ki a Tawhaki, ki te tangata ataahua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. Cf. *matenui*, to desire earnestly; *mateoha*, loving, fond; *matea*, longed for, greatly desired. 9. Calmed down, as the sea. 10. Moving slowly; slack; *tai-mate*, slack-water.

Whaka-MATE, to put to death: *Kia puta mai hei whakamate i nga mano o Manaia*—P. M., 93. 2. To cause to be ill.

Samoan—mate, dead (of animals, trees, fire, &c.) [cf. *oti*, to die (of men); *maliu*, to die (of chiefs)]; also of a road that is overgrown and indistinct; to die, to be extinct; to die away (of wind): *O ai eu lau auauna, ina ua e silasila i le uli mate, e pei o a‘u nei?* What is your servant, that you should look on such a dead dog as I am? (*b.*) To be benumbed, to be cramped; (*c.*) to be upset (of a canoe); fa‘a-mate, to put to death a dying animal. Cf. *matefanau*, to be dead with child-bearing; *matelaina*, to be starved; *tamate*, to kill (of trees and animals); to cut off all the leaves of a tree. Tahitian—mate, death; to die; dead; (*b.*) to be ill, sick; to be hurt; faa-mate, to produce sickness or death; (*b.*) to affect sickness; haa-mate, to cause death, to kill; to cause illness; (*b.*) to feign illness. Cf. *mateai*, to be longing, as for food; *ma‘eono*, a strong affectionate desire; to exercise love, compassion, &c. Hawaiian—make, death; dead: *Me he mau aoopua la e kau ana, pela ke kau ana o ka make mahina o na kanaka;* As sharp-pointed clouds hang in the sky, so death hangs over men. (*b.*) Hurt, injured, wounded, vanquished: *E make ai ia oe;* It will be overcome by you. (*c.*) To need, to have necessity; it is necessary; (*d.*) to desire, to wish for; makemake, to desire much, to wish for; a desire, a wish; a rejoicing, a gladness: *Ina e makemake oe e haipule;* If you wish to practise religious duties. Mamake, and mamamake, to die or perish together, or in companies; hoomake, to kill; (*b.*) to wish to die; to fast; (*c.*) to put in a state of privation, to cause thinness of flesh; (*d.*) to put oneself where he would appear to be lost: *E hoomake oe i kou nalu;* Plunge under your surf. Makena, a wailing, a mourning for the dead. Cf. *makewai*, to be thirsty; *makewale*, that which has died of itself; *kinomake*, a dead body; *makee*, greediness of gain; *makekau*, irascible. Tongan—mate, dead; to die; the dead; deadly; extinct: *Ka nae tuku eia a ene tamajii mate ki hoku fatafata;* I laid the dead child in my bosom. (*b.*) Benumbed; (*c.*) to turn over, as a canoe; (*d.*) a guess; matea, deadly, mortal; (*b.*) to guess; mamate, benumbed, numbness; (*b.*) sterile; (*c.*) to be swamped or upset; matemate, comparatively smooth, as the sea; becoming smooth; (*b.*) perfect, complete; fixed, settled; faka-mate, poisonous, deadly; poison; the cause of death. Cf. *matemateaha*, to die one after another; to follow in succession; *matemutukia*, to die in the prime of life; *tamaimate*, fatherless; *tamate*, to kill; to erase; extinction. Rarotongan—mate, dead; to die: *Mate iora te tamaiti a taua vaine nei i te po;* This woman's child died in the night. Marquesan—mate, to die; dead: *He tiatohu e mate oe;* You will certainly die. (*b.*) To be ill, sick. Cf. *mateika*, death. Mangarevan—mate, to die, to be dead: *Mate Mauike, moe roa;* Mahuika died and disappeared. (*b.*) To be sick, ill; (*c.*) to love, to desire passionately; aka-mate, to kill; (*b.*) to make ill; (*c.*) to flatter; to tickle, to cajole; matega, illness; death; aka-mate-mate, to make love to a girl; to caress; to flatter; to cajole. Cf. *matematega*, affable conversation; cajolery; *mateiruga*, to desire honours; *matekoteko*, long, severe work; *matenoa*, lazy; cowardly; *mateoge*, famine; *mateteito*, deceased. Aniwan—cf. *komate*, to be dead. Paumotan—mate, to die; dead. Cf. *make*, to perish, to decline. Ext. Poly.: Nguna—cf. *mate*, dead, a dead person. Motu—cf. *mate*, to die; *matelea*, to faint. Aneityum—cf. *mas*, to die. Fiji—cf. *mate*, dead; to die; death. Malagasy—cf. *maty*, dead; *matihena*, benumbed, torpid; *matimaty*, lukewarm; *matinihiany*, setting one's heart on, eager, wishing for. Ilocan—cf. *natay*, dead; *ipapatay*, to die. Solomon Islands—cf. *mate*, dead; sick. Magindano—cf. *miate*, to die. Kisa—cf. *maki*, dead. Java—cf. *pati*, death. Duke of York Island—cf. *mat*, to die. Lifu—cf. *meci*, to die. Iai—cf. *mok*, to die. New Britain—cf. *mat*, dead; *mait*, ill. Formosa—cf. *macha*, dead; *matis*, lost, gone. Macassar—cf. *mate*, dead; death.

MATEA, longed for, greatly desired. Cf. *mate*, overcome with admiration, &c.; *matenui*, to desire earnestly. [For comparatives, see Mate.]

MATEHIRINAKI, to die from old age. Cf. *mate*, to die; to be ill; *whaka-whirinaki*, to lean against anything. [For comparatives, see Mate, and Whirinaki.]

MATEKIRI, disappointed; nonplussed. Cf. *mate*, affliction; hardship; grievance.

MATEKOKO, the name of a pestilence which formerly destroyed many of the Natives.

MATENUI, to desire earnestly. Cf. *mate*, overcome with admiration, &c.; *nui*, great; *mateoha*, loving, fond; (*b.*) to show attention to; to be fond of; to adore. [For comparatives, see Mate, and Nui.]

MATENGA (*màtenga*), the head: *Ka maru tou matenga i a ia*—Ken., iii. 15.

Samoan—cf. *tegalima*, the upper part of the arm; *tegavae*, the upper part of the leg, the thigh.

MATENGA, death: *Me rapu ake e taua, te matenga, te ora*—P. M., 30. Cf. *mate*, dead; to die. 2. Old age: *Ka whaihangatia te whata hakahaka mo tona matenga*—A. H. M., ii. 12.

MATENGATENGA (*màtengatenga*), benumbed. 2. Aching. Cf. *tumatatenga*, apprehensive. 3. Disgusted. 4. Causing pain.

Tongan—cf. *mate*, benumbed. Samoan—cf. *mate*, to be numbed. Mangarevan—matega, death. [For full comparatives, see Mate.]

MATENGI, three. Cf. *tengi*, three.

MATEOHA, loving, fond. Cf. *mate*, overcome with admiration, &c.; *oha*, generous; a keepsake; *aroha*, to pity, to love; *matenui*, to desire earnestly. [For comparatives, see Mate, Oha, and Aroha.]

MATEROTO, miscarriage: *A ka materoto tana tamaiti*—Eko., xxi. 22. Cf. *mate*, to die; sick, ill; *roto*, within, inside.

MATEWAI, thirsty. Cf. *matenui*, to desire earnestly; *wai*, water.

Hawaiian—makewai, thirsty, to be thirsty. Cf. *make*, to desire; *wai*, water. [For full comparatives, see Mate, and Wai.]

MATI, dry. Cf. *raumati*, summer. 2. Shrivelled. 3. A dry branch.

MATITI (*màtiti*), a dry branch of a tree frequented by birds, and resorted to by bird-catchers.

Samoan—mati, stale, as water that has been left for some time, or cocoanuts picked some days before. Cf. *naumati*, dry, destitute of water, as a country. Hawaiian—cf. *laumake*, the abating or subsiding of water; a drought. Tahitian—cf. *raumati*, to hold fair, as the weather. Tongan—maji, sour, decayed, as the cocoanut when kept too long.

MATI, the fruit of the native Fuchsia tree (*kotukutuku*).

Samoan—cf. *mati*, the name of several species of fig. Tahitian—mati, the name of a tree, and its berries. Tongan—maji, the name of a tree, and its fruit.

MATIA (*màtia*), a spear. Cf. *tia*, a peg, a stake; to drive in, to stick in; *matikuku*, a finger-nail; *matihao*, a claw; *matika*, a fish-hook.

Samoan—cf. *ti'a*, a dart. Hawaiian—makia, a pin, a bolt, a wedge; to fasten as with pins, &c. Cf. *kia*, to drive, as a spike or nail. Tahitian—cf. *patia*, to lance; a spear; *tiatao*, a long spear. Marquesan—cf. *matiero*, a lance. Ext. Poly.: Meralava—cf. *matas*, a spear; Saddle Island, (Motlav,) *mtah*, a spear; Saddle Island, (Volow,) *metah*, a spear; Ureparapara, *matah*, a spear; Torres Islands, (Lo,) *mata*, a spear. (These probably = Maori *mata*, a point).

MATIAHO, a finger, a claw. Cf. *matikara*, a finger; *matimati*, a toe; *hao*, to grasp greedily; to encompass; *matika*, a fish-hook; *mati*, a dry branch.

Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *matikao*, a finger.

MATIHE, to sneeze. Cf. *tihe*, to sneeze; *tihewa*, to sneeze. [For comparatives, see Tihe.]

MATIHETIHE, a plant resembling coarse wheat, growing on the sea-shore.

MATIKA, a fish-hook. Cf. *matau*, a fish-hook; *matikara*, a claw; a fish-hook; *matia*, a spear.

MATIKA, to carry on a litter. 2. To rise up. Cf. *whaka-tika*, to straighten; to stand up; *matike*, to rise from a recumbent position.

Tahitian—matia, to grow or spring up, as plants; (*b.*) to recover health, after sickness; matiatia, to be recovering a little after sickness. Cf. *matie*, to grow. [For full comparatives, see Tika.]

MATIKARA, a finger: *Kowhakina mai ana te ahi i te toi iti o nga matikara*—P. M., 26. Cf. *koikara*, a finger; *matimati*, the toe; *matikuku*, a finger-nail; a claw; *matihao*, a finger; *mati*, a dry branch. 2. A fish-hook. Cf. *matika*, a fish-hook.

MATIKE, to rise up from a recumbent position. Cf. *matika*, to rise up.

MATIKO, to descend. 2. To run.

MATIKUKU, the nail of a finger or toe; a claw; a hoof. Cf. *maikuku*, a finger-nail; *matimati*, the toe; *matikara*, a finger; *matihao*, a finger, a claw; *kuku*, to nip; to grate; *hakuku*, to scrape.

Samoan—mati'u'u, the finger-nails: *Ona matiuu ua pei o atigivae o manu felelei;* His nails were like birds' claws. Tahitian—cf. *maiuu*, a talon, a claw; the nails of the fingers and toes. Hawaiian—cf. *makiau*, a nail of the fingers or toes; *maiau*, finger or toe-nails; a talon; a claw; *maiuu*, a nail of a finger or toe; a hoof of a beast. Rarotongan—cf. *maikao*, a finger. Mangarevan—matikuku, and matekuku, a nail; a claw. Cf. *matikao*, a finger or toe; the index-finger. Paumotan—cf. *maikuku*, a hoof; *maikao* and *mitikao*, a claw; *mikau* and *mitikau*, hoof. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *matikao*, the finger. Savu—cf. *kuku*, the nail of a finger. Fiji—cf. *kuku*, a finger or toe-nail. Malay—cf. *kuku*, a claw; the nail of a finger or toe. Pampang—cf. *cucu*, a nail, a claw. Tagal—cf. *cuco*, a nail, a claw.

MATIMATI, a toe. Cf. *matikuku*, a finger-nail or toe-nail; *matikara*, a finger; *matihao*, a finger; *mati*, a dry branch.

MATIPAU, **MATIPO**, the name of a tree (Bot. *Myrsine urvillei*).

MATIPOU (myth.), one of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

MATIRAKAHU, (Moriori,) the name of a bird, a species of Rail (Orn. *Rallus modestus*).

MATIRE, **MATIRETIRE**, a rod or wand used in the *pure* ceremony.

MATIRO, to beg for food. Cf. *motiro*, to beg; *tiro*, to look; *tiro-makutu*, to look covetously.

Hawaiian—makilo, to look wistfully after a thing; (*b.*) to beg; (*c.*) to go about begging food; a beggar. Cf. *kilo*, to look earnestly at a thing. Tahitian—cf. *matirohi*, to be longing for fish, &c.; *tiro*, to mark or select a thing. Mangarevan—matiro, to examine, regard; to visit. Cf. *matiho*, to spy, to keep a lookout, either from curiosity or desire for food. Paumotan—matiro, to solicit, to beg; (*b.*) adulation, to fawn upon, to flatter, tickle.

MATITI (*màtiti*). [See under Mati.]

MATITI (myth.), a son of Rongo-ma-tane. He was the guardian deity of the door of the store wherein *kumara* (sweet potatoes) were kept—A. H. M., i. App.

MATITORE (*màtìtore*), split, as firewood. Cf. *toretore*, split into strips.

MATIWHITU, the name of a fish, the red *kokopu* of Taupo (Ich. *Galaxias*).

MATO, a deep swamp; a deep valley.

Samoan—cf. *mato*, a steep place, a precipice. Tahitian—cf. *mato*, a craggy rock or precipice; *matoe*, to crack, split. Tongan—cf. *mato*, the edge or boundary of a high perpendicular rock. Mangaian—cf. *mato*, a rock, a stone.

MATOHA, untied; unfastened; loosened. Cf. *makoha*, untied; *toha*, spread out. 2. Lost.

MATOKA-RAU-TAWHIRI (myth.), the wife of Wahieroa; the mother of Rata. Wahieroa met his death in searching for the *koko* (*tui*-birds) his wife longed for—Wohl., Trans., vii. 45. [See Wahieroa.]

MATOKE (*màtoke*), cold. Cf. *matao*, cold; *matomato*, cool; *hotoke*, winter; cold; *hutoke*, winter.

Tahitian—cf. *matoe*, to crack or split; *toetoe*, cold; *putoetoe*, cold. [For full comparatives, see Hotoke.]

MATOMATO, cool. Cf. *matao*, cold. 2. Green, growing vigorously: *Me nga otaota matomato katoa*—Ken., i. 30. 3. To bud, to germinate, to bring forth leaves.

Hawaiian—cf. *makomako*, to increase, to enlarge.

MATORO (*màtoro*), to woo, to court as a lover: *Ki te mea ranei ka haere atu au ki te matoro i a Hine-Moa, ekore pea ia e pai mai ki ahau*—P. M., 129. Cf. *toro*, to visit. 2. To engender desire. *Whare-matoro*, the large meeting-house of a village.

Samoan—cf. *totolo*, crawling, creeping, as reptiles; to crawl or creep; *toloa'i*, to collect together; a brood, a litter. Tahitian—motoro, to make use of some means to awake and entice a person out of a house for base purposes. Cf. *toro*, to creep; to select; to pick out; to scrape together. Hawaiian—makolo, to crawl, as a four-footed animal; to run along, to creep, as a vine; (*b.*) to approach on hands and knees, as the people in former times approached a chief: hence, to ask a favour. Cf. *kolo*, to crouch, to stoop, to crawl; to urge, as in asking a favour. Mangarevan—motoro, a bastard, a child whose father is not known till after its mother's marriage; motorotoro, one who creeps about at night; (*b.*) any shameful action or crime. Paumotan—motoro, adultery; prostitution; (*b.*) immodest, indecent. Mangaian—motoro, to approach a woman for lustful purposes. (Myth.) Motoro was a god, so named by his father Tangiia on account of his uxoriousness for his wife Moetuma—M. & S., 25.)

MATORU (*màtoru*), a crowd.

MATOTORU (*màtotoru*), thick: *Te kapua roa, te kapua matotoru*—A. H. M., i. 41. Cf. *toru*, three. [See Matatengi.]

MATORUTORU, benumbed.

Samoan—matolutolu, thick (only said of pork). Cf. *matoutou*, thick, only of pork. Tahitian—matoru, thick, full-fleshed; (*b.*) to be inured to hardship; (*c.*) thirteen in counting; matorutoru, to be subdued or overcome in a contest; to give way, or retreat. Hawaiian—makolu, wide, thick; (*b.*) besmeared thickly with dust; makolukolu, thick, deep; thick, as a plank. Marquesan—motou, thickness. Mangarevan—matoru, fat, thick, heavy; matorutoru, thick, heavy; cramped; aka-matoru, to thicken, to swell; (*b.*) to make strong; dense; aka-matorutoru, to benumb a limb. Cf. *matoruarahi*, to heap up into a great heap; *ragimatoru*, thick cloudy weather; *tekeretùamatoru*, an expression used by the Mangarevans for "the thickness of heaven and earth."

MATOU (*màtou*), we (excluding the person addressed); also matau: *Muri iho i tau whakakitenga mai ki a matou*—P. M., 13. Cf. *tatou*, we; *ratou*, they.

Samoan—matou, we, excluding the person addressed: *O loo vaivai i matou, a ua malolosi outou;* We are weak, but you are strong. Tahitian—matou, we, three or more, excluding the person addressed: *Te teitei na outou, te vahavahahia nei ra matou;* You are honoured, but we are despised. Hawaiian—makou, we, our company, excluding the persons addressed: *Alaila, hea mai la ia makou, i mai la, hamau kakou;* Then he called to us and said, 'Let us be still.' Tongan—cf. *a kimautolu*, we, us, excluding the person addressed. Marquesan — matou, we, excluding the person addressed. Rarotongan—matou, we, excluding the person addressed: *Ei reira matou e aere atu ei ki vao kia koe na;* Then we will come out to you. Mangarevan—matou, we. Aniwan—cf. *acimatou*, we, excluding the person addressed. Paumotan—matou, we. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *matou*, we. Matu—cf. *malau*, and *talau*, we, us.

MATOU (*màtou*), to know (South Island dialect): *Kohore ia matou, ko tona hakoro ia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34. [See Matua, to know.]

MATU, fat. Cf. *tutu*, to melt down fat; *kòtutu*, to melt down fat; *tu*, to stand.

Hawaiian—maku, stiff, or thick, as oil of long standing; the dregs of a liquid; (*b.*) firm, hard; full-grown. Tongan—cf. *matu*, to be poured out. Samoan—cf. *matoutou*, thick (only said of pork).

MATUA, a parent, and, more especially, father; plural matua (*màtua*): *Ka tangohia mai e ia nga iwi o tona matua*—P. M., 58. Cf. *kaumatua*, an adult; an elderly person; *katua*, a full-grown animal or bird. 2. The division of an army, a company: *Ka ara he matua, ka ara he matua*—P. M., 43: *E toru matua, tokotoru hoki nga rangatira*—P. M., 102. 3. A master, owner: *Ka tae ki te aroaro o tana matua* (spoken of a dog returning). 4. To quicken, as a child in the womb: *Kua matua te tamaiti.*

MATUA (*màtua*), first. Cf. *matamua*, first. 2. Important, large, abundant. 3. The main body of an army. 4. (The plural of *matua*) Parents: *Ka mea nga matua 'kua patua'*—P. M., 96.

MATUATUA (*màtuatua*), important, large, abundant.

Samoan—matua, a parent; (*b.*) mature, grown up: *Ua tupu le tama, ua matua;* The youth grew up to maturity. (*c.*) Elder: *'o le uso matua*, the elder brother; (*d.*) the name of a game; (*e.*) the principal house used in pigeon catching; (*f.*) to frequent, to make a home of; matua (*matuà*), very; altogether; quite; fa'a-matua, things prepared against the death of a parent. Cf. *matuaali'i*, an aged chief; *matuafafine*, a mother; *matuàmoa*, a hen; *matuaisu*, an old pigeon; *'aumatua*, a breeding animal; *olomatua*, an old woman. Tahitian—matua, vigorous, strong; (*b.*) hard fixed; habituated; of long standing; to become chronic; matuatua, to be vigorous, as an elderly person; to be settled, habituated to some place or practice; matutua, of an ancient date. Cf. *aimatua*, to eat with old men only, on account of war or some approaching ceremony; *matuapapa*, to be piled up; reckoned in order, as a lineage; *matuauu*, age-worn, time-worn; *metia*, the modern word for a parent; *mitua*, a parent; *oromatua*, the skull of a dead relative, preserved for religious purposes; the ghosts of the dead deified. Hawaiian—makua, a parent, a begetter, either a father or a mother, *i.e.*, a mature person: applied also to an uncle or aunt; full-grown: *Alaila, kuihe iho la kela no ke aloha i na makua;* Then she hesitated on account of love for her parents: *O ke ala ia i imi ai i ka makua o Kahai;* That is the road to seek the father of Tawhaki. (*b.*) (Fig.) A benefactor; a provider; (*c*) to enlarge, to grow; (*d.*) to strengthen, to sustain; (*e.*) to call one "father;" to honour; hoo-makua, to increase, to be full; to be thick-set. Cf. *makuawahine*, mother; *makuakane*, a father; *makuaalii*, a progenitor, patriarch; the head of a tribe, a chief; *aumakua*, the name of a class of the ancient gods, who were considered able and trustworthy; a trusty steadfast servant; *maku*, to be full-grown; firm; hard; stiff, as oil of long standing. Tongan—matua, parents, old people: *Bea i he omi ae tamajii e he ene matua;* When the parents brought in the child. Motua, an old man; old, mature; (*b.*) a married man; (*c.*) ripe, mature, fit to eat; faka-motua, manly; becoming to an adult; to act the man; (*b.*) to make old; to give the appearance of age. Cf. *akegamotua*, the old plan, the old order of things. Rarotongan — metua, a parent; *metua-vaine*, a mother; (*b.*) a father: *E tei anei e metua au, nei teiea taua akangateitei noku ra?* If I am a father, where is my honour? Marquesan—matua, individual: a term applied to men, as *makui* to women; motua, a father: *O te tama, tia me te motua a me Ono;* Oh the Son, equal with the Father and with Rongo. Mangarevan — motua, a father: *Ko Ataraga te motua, ko Uaega te kui;* Ataranga is the father, and Uaega is his mother. Matua, a man in charge of affairs; a superintendent. Cf. *aumatua*, old, ancient; *aumotuapùga*, a support, a prop, a protection. Paumotan—cf. *makuahine*, mother; aunt; *tahamatua*, decrepit; *matamata*, adolescent. Aniwan—cf. *tomatua*, to be able. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *matua*, mature, ripe; strongly, vigorously; *gumatua*, energetic, strong; *madu*, old. Malagasy — cf. *matoa*, eldest son or daughter; *matotra*, strong, lusty, powerful. Kawi—cf. *meta*, mother. Malay—cf. *ma*, mother; *mantuah* or *martuah*, a father-in-law or mother-in-law. Sikayana — cf. *matua*, old. Macassar—cf. *matowang*, a father-in-law; *towa*, a parent; an overseer.

MATUAIWI, companies, divisions of an army; *Ka oti tera ka whakatakotoria nga matuaiwi*—A. H. M., v. 77. Cf. *matua*, a division of a force; *iwi*, a tribe. [For comparatives, see Matua, and Iwi.]

MATUAKORE, the name of a celebrated *taiaha* (weapon), belonging to the Ngati-maniopoto tribe—A. H. M., v. 49.

MATUAKUMARA (*matua-kùmara*), the root of a plant (Bot. *Geranium dissectum*).

MATUATUA (*màtuatua*), a kind of Eel.

MATUATUA. [See Matua.]

MATUAWHANGAI, a foster-father. Cf. *matua*, a parent; *whangai*, to feed; to nourish; to bring up. [For comparatives, see MATUA, and WHANGAI.]

MATUHITUHI, the name of a bird; the Bush-Wren (Orn. *Xenicus longipes*).

MATUKU, } the name of a bird, the Blue
MATUKUTUKU, } Heron (Orn. *Ardea sacra*): *He matuku noho puku, e tama è*—G. P., 182.

Samoan—matu'u, a heron (Orn. *Ardea sacra*). Marquesan—cf. *matuku*, a black bird of heavy flight

MATUKU (myth.), or **Matuku-tangotango**, or **Matuku-takotako**, an ogre-chief, the slayer of Wahieroa the son of Tawhaki. Matuku had an underground habitation, a cave called Putawarenuku. Rata, the son of Wahieroa, heard from Matuku's servant that his master could be killed at the fountain in which he washed his face and hair, if Rata came at the time of the new moon. Rata fulfilled these instructions, and killed Matuku; he then proceeded to rescue his father's bones from the Ponaturi—P. M., 67. [See PONATURI.] Wohlers gives the names of islands, Puorunuku and Puororangi, as the locality in which Matuku dwelt, and also states that Rata noosed Matuku when coming out of the ground to perform the rites of thistle-cutting—Trans., vii. 22.

MATUKU-HUREPO, the name of a bird, the Black-backed Bittern (Orn. *Botaurus pœciloptilus*). [See MATUKU.]

MATUKU-MOANA, the White-fronted Heron (Orn. *Ardea novæ-hollandiæ*). [See MATUKU.]

MATUKUTUKU, a kind of moss.

MATUKU-TAI, the Blue Heron (Orn. *Ardea sacra*). [See MATUKU.]

MATURUTURU (*màturuturu*), to trickle in drops; to distil: *Ano he maturuturu e puputu tonu ana*—Wha., xix. 13. Cf. *makuru*, trickling in frequent drops; *tuturu*, to leak, to drip.

Samoan—cf. *ma'ulu*, to sprinkle, as rain; to drop, as dew; to moult, as feathers; *ma'ulu'ulu*, to be very fatigued, as if about to drop to pieces; *tutulu*, to leak, as a house; to weep (of a chief); *tulutulu*, the eaves of a house. Hawaiian—makulu, and makulukulu, to drop, as water, or a liquid; to shed drops, as water from a leaky roof; to drop, as water from the clouds. Cf. *kulu*, to drop, as water; to leak; a drop of water; *nakulu*, to drip, as water; to drop.

MATUTU (*màtùtù*), convalescent. 2. Remedied.

MAU, productions of the earth; produce.

Samoan—cf. *mau*, abundance; a testimony.

MAU, to carry; **Maunga**, the act of carrying: *Ka mauria ki te ahi, ka kohua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. 2. To bring (followed by *mai*): *Ka mauria mai te kumara, me te mapou, me te kowhai*—G.-8, 26. 3. To take up; to lay hold of; seized: *Ka whiua atu ki runga ki te upoko o Popohorokewa, e hara! kua mau*—P. M., 45. Cf. *mautarakini*, held by the point. 4. Fixed; continuing, lasting; to be steadfast: *Kia mau koe ki te kupu a tou matua*—Prov. 5. Confined, restrained: *Ka tokoa ki runga e Tane, mau ai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. Cf. *tamau*, to fasten. 6. Overtaken. 7. *Ka mau te wehi!* How dreadful! 8. *Kia mau te rongo*, to make peace: *Kei whai koe kia mau te rongo ki a ratou*—Tiu., xxiii. 6. [See Marquesan.] 9. To know, to recognise; *Katahi ka mauria te tane e te wahine ra*—A. H. M., ii. 7. Cf. *matau*, to know.

Samoan—mau, to be firm, fast: *O i latou uma na avea i latou o tagata o taua na latou taofi mau ia te i latou;* All those who took them captives held them fast. (*b.*) To have abundance of food; (*c.*) to dwell; (*d.*) to be decided; to be unwavering; maua, to get, to obtain, to acquire; (*b.*) to reach, to get to; (*c.*) to overtake; (*d.*) to catch; mamau, to be fast, to be firm; (*b.*) to be costive; fa'a-mau, to make fast; a fastening; (*b.*) to make a stand in war; (*c.*) a hinge. Tahitian—mau, to retain or hold anything; to seize; to take hold of a thing: *A mau papa i tei noaa ia oe na;* That which you have, hold fast. (*b.*) An interjection, Hold! *ia mau*, take hold! mamau, to take hold, to detain; (*b.*) to have abundance in possession; haa-mau, to establish or fix a thing; haa-maumau, to hold, to continue to hold; (*b.*) to impress repeatedly and by degrees any subject on the mind. Cf. *tamau*, to take hold of; to persevere; *haa-maumau-orero*, to repeat old grievances, or prevent them from being forgotten; to fix or give a temporary permanence to a report; *mamau-niho*, to hold each other by the beak, as cocks sometimes do in fighting; *mauhaa*, the handle of a tool; the stalk of fruit; *mautori*, to withhold; to keep steadfastly; *tumau*, constipation. Hawaiian—mau, to repeat often and frequently, as in counting; (*b.*) to continue, to endure, to persevere; to remain perpetually: *Aole e mau ana au me oukou;* I shall not always be with you. (*c.*) To persevere; to flow on continually, as a stream of water: *Aia i ka Aaia, haha mau ia a Kane;* There at Aaia, constantly breathed on by Tane. Hoo-mau, to persevere; to remain in force, as a law; maumau, to be firm; to be fixed. Cf. *mauvale*, constant; *kamau*, endurance; faithful; *mao*, to carry, to bear off, to carry away; a moving along; a change of position, as of a body of persons. Tongan—mau, to obtain; to possess; to accept; (*b.*) fast, firm; constant, unwavering; constancy, firmness: *Ikai, ka te mau ha'i koe ke ma'u;* No, but we will bind you fast. (.) Always, perpetually; mamau, fast, fastened; (*b.*) costive; faka-mau, to make firm; to establish; to fasten; to cause to stand; (*b.*) to marry; (*c.*) to judge; a judge; faka-maumau, to restrain; to repress. Cf. *tuumau*, steadfast; *faka-mauaihe*, to keep on at the old things; *mauaki*, to keep at this; to be so; *mauta*, to have acquired; to have learnt; *maumautuga*, to stick fast; *agamau*, fixed, settled; *matamau*, fixed, tearless (applied to the eyes). Marquesan—mau, to be firm, strong, solid; haa-mau, to make fast: *Mea nati a haamau i tahuna;* To tie and make fast in couples. Cf. *mou*, peace; to appease; *tamau*, to fasten; to make solid; to attack; *maohi*, to touch; to seize, to take. Mangarevan—mau, fixed, firm, to be solid; (*b.*) to be at anchor; (*c.*) to hold; to seize; (*d.*) to practise, to exercise; (*e.*) true; mamau, to be at anchor; maumau, to hold fast, to be firm; aka-mau, to fix, set, consolidate, fasten. Cf. *maukikia*, to hold fast, to be firm; *tamau*, to hold fast. Mangaian—mau, fixed, fast; to fasten; firm:

E tuku te taura i Enuakura; Mauria! Let down the ropes to Spirit-land; Hold fast! **Tongarevan**—mau, to possess. **Paumotan**—faa-mau, to sustain; haka-mau, to join. Cf. *tamau*, fixed desire. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *mau*, to sit still when ordered to do something. **Malay**—cf. *mau*, to will; to design.

MAU (*màu*), for thee: *Ka whanau he wahine, mau e horoi*—P. M., 50: *He kai mau, te ate o te tauhou*—G. P., 186. Cf. *tau*, thy; *maku*, for me; *nau*, thine, &c.

Tongan—maau, for thee.

MAUA (*màua*), we two (excluding the person addressed): *Me kuku e maua ki roto ki nga paru o te whare nei*—P. M., 48. Cf. *taua*, we two, including the person addressed; *rua*, two; *raua*, they two.

Samoan — maua, we two (excluding the person addressed): *E tago mai lona lima ia te i maua;* That he might lay his hands on us two. **Tahitian**—maua, we two, including the speaker and a person spoken of or understood: *O maua ana'e ra i roto i taua fare ra;* We two only were in the house. **Hawaiian**—maua, we two, those who are speaking, but not including any addressed: *Lelelele maua i ke kula o Pele;* We two hastened away to the plain of Pele. **Tongan**—cf. *mau*, we, us, ours, excluding the person addressed; *a moua*, yours, belonging to ye two; *a kimaua*, we two, used in speaking to a third person, but not including the person addressed. **Marquesan**—maua, we two, excluding the person addressed: *O maua he tai, o maua a ke iho he tai;* Oh, we are the kind, oh we are reserved from the flood. **Rarotongan** — maua, we two. **Aniwan**—cf. *acimawa*, we two, exclusive of person addressed. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *maua*, we two.

MAUAHARA (*mauàhara*), to cherish ill feeling; hatred: *A ka mauaharatia taua tamaiti nei e Rata*—A. H. M., v. 8: *Kihai ano hoki tana mauahara mo Uenuku*—A. H. M., v. 86. Cf. *mahara*, memory, thought; *hara*, a sin.

Hawaiian—mauhala, to keep up a grudge against one; to remember his offence; envy, malice, revenge. [For full comparatives, see Hara.]

MAU-A-TE-KAREHE, or Mau-a-te-Kararehe (myth.), a battle in which Uenuku defeated Whena. Uenuku sent his dogs ashore, and they attacked Whena's people—A. H. M., iii. 9.

MAUATARA (*mauàtara*), on one side.

MAUHI (myth.), a divine ancestress of the God Tane. She supplied him with one of the parts (*raho*) necessary for the making of man at Kurawaka—S. R., 22. 2. A minor deity, an attendant on Koroko-i-ewe, the god of birth —A. H. M., i. App.

MAUI, witchcraft. 2. The game of cat's-cradle.

MAUI (*màui*), left, on the left hand: *Ki te anga koe ki maui na, ka ahu ahau ki matau*—Ken., xiii. 9: *A ma nga tohunga ariki e koko he wai ki roto ki nga taringa maui o aua tamariki*—A. H. M., i. 5.

Tahitian—cf. *aui*, left, on the left hand; *tahaaui*, the left side; *tahamaui*, the left side. **Hawaiian**—cf. *aui*, to be turned aside in a course; to vary from a direct line. **Samoan** —cf. *awi*, to wind round, as a bandage. **Marquesan**—moui, left hand; left. **Mangaian** —maui, on the left hand; the left side: *O ua rere i maui ia kiritia:* Be close to our left side to give us aid. Cf. *kaui*, on the left side. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum** — cf. (*in* = nom. prefix) *inman*, left hand; *inmatan*, right hand; *mo*, left-handed. **Fiji** — cf. *ligaimawi*, left-hand; *mawi*, left. **Kayan** — cf. *maving*, left hand.

MAUI (myth.), the great Hero of Polynesia. He is not only known in nearly every group, but the legends concerning his wonderful exploits have been preserved with almost inconceivable faithfulness, especially when it is remembered that a vast period of time has elapsed since these stories were first told and shared among the ancestors of the Polynesians; that some dialects have become unintelligible to the speakers of others; and that many of their religions, customs, &c., have changed entirely. Maui is in most cases regarded as a demi-god, or deified man. Sometimes, and in some places, he rises to full godhead; in others, he is merely human, and that humanity not of a high type. It has been suggested that Maui really was the leader of the Polynesians in their traditional entry into the Pacific; but other opinions are expressed that the tales are older than any occupation of the South Seas, and point to a continental origin. New Zealand and the Hervey Group are the great repository of the Maui legends. Maui appears to unite the classical attributes of Hercules and Prometheus, but, naturally, the traditions are disfigured by the petty details introduced by narrators occupying no exalted place in the scale of civilization.

New Zealand. — Maui was the son of Taranga, the wife of Makeatutara. He had miraculous birth: his mother (being delivered prematurely) threw her infant into the sea, wrapped in a tress of hair from her top-knot (*tikitiki*); for this reason Maui is always named in full, as Maui-tikitiki-a-Taranga. The water-spirits rolled the baby in long seaweed, with soft jelly-fish to protect its tender flesh; Maui's divine ancestor, Tama-nui-te-rangi, then took the child and nourished it until adolescent. Maui emerged from the sea, and went to his mother's house, finding there his four brothers, viz.: Maui-taha, Maui-roto, Maui-pae, and Maui-waho, also his sister, Hina, who was afterwards the most famous of Polynesian goddesses. Maui's brothers at first were very jealous of the new-comer, but after he had performed several magical feats, such as transforming himself into different kinds of birds, &c., they acknowledged his power, and admired him. He followed his parents to the Under-world, where his mother prophesied that he would be a great Deliverer, and win immortality for the human race; but while his father was performing the baptismal and purifying ceremonies, he made a slip in uttering the incantations, being hurried, and this was ultimately the destruction of Maui. Maui carried off the daughter of Maru-i-te-whare-aitu, and destroyed his crops; soon after this he began to assume his supernatural character, and obtaining the jaw-bone of Muri-ranga-whenua, his ancestress, he used it as a weapon in his first expedition. This was to perform no smaller feat than to capture the Sun, and make it go slower, as at that time the days were too short. With the help of his brothers, Maui noosed the Sun, and beat him (the sun-god) severely with the jaw-bone club, until he had promised to go slower for the future. His next exploit was to haul up the land from the depth of the ocean: here he again used the jaw-bone, this time as a fish-hook. The great fish rose steadily to the divine pulling of Maui, who, when it had emerged from the water, went away to find a priest to perform the fitting ceremonies, and offer prayers of purification; meanwhile leaving the fish (island) in charge of his brothers. They, however, would not wait for the return of Maui, but began to cut up the fish, which immediately began to jump and wriggle about; whereupon the mountains and valleys appeared; the island but for this would have been a level plain. The North Island of New Zealand is well-known as Te-Ika-a-Maui (The Fish of Maui), while the southern extremity of Hawke's Bay is "the fish-hook of Maui." Maui's home at this time is stated to have been on some rocks in the ocean, towards the west, or "in the sunset" (*I te Ra-to, ki te Hauauru*) — A. H. M., ii. 80. The hero, finding that fire had been lost on the earth, resolved to seek Mahuika, the Fire-goddess, and learn the secret of the art of obtaining fire. He visited her, but his tricks roused the wrath of the irascible deity, and, although he obtained the secret of fire, he narrowly escaped with life. His transformation into a hawk was not sufficient to save him, as both land and sea were set on fire; but Maui prayed to his great ancestors, Tawhiri-matea and Whatiri-matakataka, who answered with deluges of rain, and extinguished the fire. Maui soon after this went out fishing with Irawaru, the husband of Hina, Maui's sister. They disagreed on account of some entanglement of the fishing-lines, and when they had returned to shore, Maui turned Irawaru into a dog. Irawaru is now known as the "father," or tutelary deity, of dogs. Hina was inconsolable, and threw herself into the ocean, but she did not perish. [See Hina.] Maui then considered himself able to perform the task of which his mother had prophesied, viz.: to break the power of Death, and win immortality for men. His father tried to dissuade him, urging the fatal "skipping" of the baptismal ceremony, and predicting failure. Maui was determined, and set out for the presence of Hine-nui-te-po (the Great Lady of Night). He found her fast asleep, and prepared for his exploit, which appears to have been to crawl into the mystical creature, and pass safely through; this would have caused her to die. He warned the birds, his companions, that they must keep absolute silence, lest the old lady should wake and engulf him for ever. They were all still for a little while, the little birds screwing up their tiny cheeks to prevent themselves laughing; but just when Maui was about to emerge, the water-wagtail (*tiwakawaka*) could not suppress his risibility longer, and laughed aloud, when the old lady of the Darkness awoke, and crushed the hero to death.—P. M., 10, *et seq.*

The variations in the New Zealand narratives are generally in small details, of which the principal follow:—Wohlers says that there were five Maui—viz.: Maui-i-mua, Maui-i-waho, Maui-i-roto, Maui-i-taha, and Maui-potiki (baby Maui). This would seem to agree with Grey's legend as above, because the four Maui found in the house of Taranga do not include Maui-mua (Rupe), who was one of them, as being Hina's brother. [See Rupe.] Wohlers also states that Maui's father was Ranga, or Raka, and his mother Hina; but the southern version is here evidently at fault, as it is also in the assertion that Mu and Weka (wingless birds) nursed Baby Maui, who had been thrown into a thorn-bush—Wohlers, Trans., vii. Concerning the position of Hine-nui-te-po, see S. R., note, page 23; also, A. H. M., ii. 115. Maui, the child of Tama-a-rangi and Taranga; Makea-tutara, a woman—A. H. M., i. App. Taranga a man, and Irawhaki, the wife—A. H. M., ii. 63. Tarahunga, the father, and six Maui, the sons—viz.: Maui-mua, Maui-roto, Maui-pae, Maui-taha, Maui-tikitiki, and Maui-nukarau; the first five are called Maui-wareware, and were inferior to the sixth, who is also called Maui-potiki and Maui-tikitiki—A. H. M., ii. 64. Maui-nukarau (deceitful Maui,) appears to allude to Maui's character for cunning and trickery, which is far from the heroic in modern estimation, but was valued by the ancients generally, and not by the Maori only: hence the proverbs, *He Maui whare kino*, ("Maui of the evil house,") and, *Ko Maui tinihanga*, ("Maui of many devices"). The name of Maui's wife is Raukura—A. H. M., ii. 115. The goddess Rohe was also a wife of Maui's; he ill-used her in a mean and very peculiar way. He wished her to change faces with him, she being beautiful and he ugly; this she naturally objected to, but he obtained his will by uttering an incantation over her when she was sleeping. On awaking, and finding the thievish transformation, she left the world of Light, and went down to the Shades (*Po*), where she became a death-goddess. [See Rohe.] Pani (elsewhere a male deity) was the wife of Maui-whare-kino—A. H. M., iii. 15. Te Raka the father, and Mahuika the mother of Maui—A. H. M., ii. 71. Maui's wife, Hina, and his brother, Taki—A. H. M., ii. 88. Hine-a-te-repo, the sister of Irawaru, a wife of Maui—A. H. M., ii. 83. Maui, called Maui-i-toa, on account of his bravery; and Maui-i-atamai, on account of his kindness—A. H. M., ii. 90. Maui brought up White Island (a volcano) on his shoulders when he dived into the sea on getting burned—A. H. M., ii. 88. Maui closed all winds into their caves except the west wind—A. H. M., ii. 89. Maui's fish-hook is called Piki-rawea; its point, Awenga; its bait, the body of the man Aki—A. H. M., ii. 91. Maui used his own jaw as a fish-hook —S. T., 62. Maui's fish-hook is called Tu-whawhakia-te-rangi — A. H. M., ii. 111; called Haha-te-whenua—A. H. M., ii. 113; called Tonganui—A. H. M., ii. 114; called Tawakea—A. H. M., ii. 117. The fishing-line named Tiritiri-ki-matangi—A. H. M., ii. 116. Maui's axe named Matoritori—A. H. M., ii. 115. Maui's canoe was called Nuku-tai-memeha—A. H. M., ii. 70; also Rua-o-mahu

—A. H. M., ii. 84; called Au-raro-tuia—A. H. M., ii. 91; called Riu-o-mahue—A. H. M., ii. 111; called Te Pirita-o-te-rangi—A. H. M., ii. 113; called Tahu-a-rangi—A. H. M., ii. 114; called Taurangi—A. H. M., ii. 117. There are very few prayers to Maui; one commences, *Maui, e hoea mai to heru, mo nga pa tuna*, &c.

Samoa.—Maui is called Ti'iti'i, (Tikitiki,) the son of Talaga. He went down to the earthquake-god, Mafuie, who dwelt in a subterranean region, and, receiving some fire from him, took it back to the world, and began to cook. Mafuie then came, and blew on the fire, scattering it, and breaking up the oven. Maui angrily seized Mafuie, and they had a wrestling match, in which Maui was victorious. As the price of freedom, Mafuie revealed the secret of fire, telling Maui that he would find it in every piece of wood he cut. Since then man has had cooked food. A woman called Mangamangai became pregnant by looking at the rising Sun, and a child was born, who was called "Child of the Sun." He and his mother were vexed at the rapidity of the Sun's journey, so he made a noose, caught the Sun, and made him promise to go more slowly.

Savage Island.—A similar story, except that both father and son are named Maui.

Tahiti.—Maui was a wise man, or prophet. He was a priest, but was afterwards deified. Being at one time engaged at the *marae* (sacred place), and the sun getting low while Maui's work was unfinished, he laid hold of the *hihi*, or sun-rays, and stopped his course for some time. As the discoverer of fire, Maui was named Aoaomaraia. *Maui* was also the name of a religious ceremony (cf. *mauifaatere*, the name of a sacrifice offered to the gods before a voyage; *mauitifai*, a certain sacrifice performed hastily).

Raiatea.—Maui checked the career of Ra, the sun-god, because of his too frequent visits to Tupapa, the wife of Ra.

Manihiki.—Placing the locality of their legend in Rarotonga, the Manihikians state that Manuahifare and his wife Tongoifare had three sons: Maui the First, Maui the Second, and Maui the Third; also a daughter, Inaika ("Hina, the fish,") born before Maui the Third. Maui the Third was a wonderful boy, and finding that his father disappeared during the daytime, he followed him secretly, and repeating the incantation which he had overheard his father use, he descended to the Nether-world (Avaiki). There he saw his ancestress, Ina-the-blind, and cured her want of sight, as Tawhaki also did to his ancestress. [See Tawhaki.] Maui inquired of Ina as to the whereabouts of the lord of fire, and was directed to the abode of the deity Tangaroa-tui-mata. Maui was shown the secret of obtaining fire by friction of wood. He afterwards slew the old god by stratagem, but brought him back to life by means of enchantment. In those days the Sun travelled so fast that his light disappeared before men could get their food cooked. Maui resolved to noose the Sun, but all his ropes were burnt up by the Sun's fierce heat, until at last he plaited a rope made from tresses of hair of his sister Ina. With this bond he stayed the course of the Sun until amendment was promised by the god of light. This is a remarkable story, because the North American Indians, who also have the sun-binding legend, relate that a rope made of a sister's hair was the only means of capturing that deity. Maui and Ru were the two gods who raised the sky when flat upon the earth. [See Rangi.] Manihiki was raised up from the bottom of the sea by Maui, who had gone out fishing with his brothers. In the strain of lifting the island, the canoe broke in two, and Maui's brothers were drowned. In a quarrel with a personage named Iku, a stamp of Maui's foot rent Manihiki from Rakaanga. (A channel of twenty-five miles width now separates these islands.) Maui ascended to heaven, and carried with him the great fish-hook, now the tail of Scorpio. Scorpio is known at Mangaia as the fish-hook, but is called "The great fish-hook of Tongareva," *i.e.* Penrhyn Island; the story is told of Penrhyn, not of Manihiki, and Vatea takes the place of Maui.

Mangaia.—Maui was the son of Ru, the supporter of the heavens, and his wife Buataranga (in Rarotonga, Ataranga.) They lived in the Under-world (Avaiki). Maui was appointed to dwell in the Upper world; but wishing to see whence his parents procured their cooked food, he borrowed a pigeon named Akaotu ("Fearless") from the god Tane, and, through a rock magically opened, descended to the world of spirits. His mother pointed out the abode of Mauike, the god of fire; and Maui then demanded the secret of fire, which Mauike declined to give, and a fierce struggle ensued. Maui was badly hurt, and to save his life, revealed the secret. Maui set all the nether world on fire, and then, mounting the pigeon, returned to the earth. Ru had propped up the sky [see Toko], and was named the sky-supporter; but having spoken rudely to Maui, was seized by the hero, and hurled up into the sky himself. Maui then noosed the sun-god, Ra, and after receiving his promise to go slowly, allowed the luminary to go on, leaving the ropes hanging. The rays, known to English children as "the sun drawing up water," are called by the islanders *te taura a Maui* ("the ropes of Maui"). Mangaia itself was dragged up from the ocean by Rangi, and its central hill was called Rangimotia, the centre of the Universe.

Tonga.—Maui drew up the Tongan Islands from the deep: first appeared Ata, then Tonga, then Lofaga and the other Haapai Islands, and finally Vavau. Maui then dwelt in Tonga. He was the origin of the *toa* (ironwood) tree, which in time grew to the sky, and allowed the god called Etuma-tubua to descend. Maui had two sons: the eldest, Maui Atalaga (Maui-a-Taranga), and the younger Kijikiji (Tikitiki). The latter discovered the secret of fire, and taught people the art of cooking food: he made fire dwell in certain kinds of wood. Maui bears the earth on his shoulders, and when he nods in sleep it causes earthquakes, therefore the people have to stamp on the ground to waken him. Hikuleo, the deity presiding over the paradise of the Tongans, is Maui's younger brother

At Tonga, a place named Ȟouga is pointed out as the spot where Maui's fish-hook caught, and the hook itself was in the possession of the King of Tonga until about A.D. 1770 (!)

Hawaii.—The usual Maui traditions are known, but they are mere skeleton-legends, and have apparently been introduced from the southern groups. Maui appears in several different genealogies: In the Ulu line he is counted as the son of Akalana and his wife Hinakawea. This couple had four sons, viz., Maui-mua, Maui-hope, Maui-kiikii (*tikitiki*), and Maui-a-kalana (*a Taranga*). Mauiakalana's wife was named Hinakealohaila; and his son was Nanamaoa. The great fish-hook was called Manaiakalani; and it was baited with the wing of Hina's pet bird, the *alae*; the hook was then let down upon Hawaii (Hawaiki, *i.e.* the Under-world), and the Hawaiian Islands were dragged up to daylight. Maui tried to draw them ashore at Hilo, and join them all to Hawaii, but did not succeed. Maui's famous fish-hook, Manaiakalani, is now shown in the Government Museum at Honolulu (!). Maui is also called Maui-a-kalawa, or Maui-a-kalamo. Another tradition states that when Maui planted his hook at Hamakua, to fish up the god of fishes, Pimoe, Maui ordered his brethren not to look back, or the expedition would fail. Hina, in the shape of a baling-gourd, appeared at the surface of the water, and Maui, unwittingly, grasped the gourd and placed it in front of his seat. Lo, there appeared a lovely maiden whose fascinations none could resist; and so the brothers looked behind them to watch the beautiful water-goddess. The line parted; Hina disappeared; and the effort to unite the chain of islands into one solid continent failed. A very famous navigator of ancient times says, in an old song: "I am Tauru, the son of Taranga, the Sacred Rest." As the son of Taranga, this may be a reference to Maui, in a less mythical dress than usual.

Mangareva.—Maui drew the land up from ocean, uplifted the firmament, and tied the sun with tresses of hair. His father was Ataraga; his mother, Uaega. There were eight Maui—viz.: Maui-mua, Maui-muri, Maui-Toere-Mataroa, Tumei-Hau-Hia, Maui-tikitikitoga, Maui-Matavaru, Maui-Taha, Maui-Roto. Maui the Eight-eyed (*matavaru*) was our hero. He was born from his mother's navel, and was brought up by his grandfather, Te Rupe, who gave him a magic staff named Atua-Tane, and a hatchet named Iraiapatapata. The possession of many faces, eyes, limbs, &c., is sometimes in Polynesia attributed to great heroes: *e.g. Kamapuaa*, a Hawaiian god, is credited with having eight eyes and eight feet.

MAUIUI (*màuiui*), wearied: *Ka mahi nga tangata; ka mauiui, ka noho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. Cf. *ui*, to relax or loosen a noose.

Samoan—cf. *màui*, to fall down, as a cluster of cocoanuts; to ebb, as the tide; to subside, as a swelling, also of war. Tahitian—maui, to be in a pet, or fit of anger, on account of disappointment in food, &c.; mauiui, pain, anguish, grief; to be in pain; to be sore; haa-mauiui, to inflict or cause pain. Cf. *aumauiui*, sympathy with another's grief. Hawaiian—maui, pain from a broken or fractured limb; broken, fractured. Tongan—cf. *mauiui*, healthy; well, as a wound; flourishing.

MAUKA (*màuka*), } dry. Cf. *maoka*, cooked;
MAUKAUKA, } ripe.

Tahitian—cf. *maua*, an old cocoanut; *mauaua*, aged; beginning to fade or decay; *maoa*, ripe. Hawaiian—cf. *maua*, close, stingy.

MAUKORO, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Carmichœlia australis*).

MAUKU, the name of a small *Ti* or Cabbage Tree, used for food (Bot. *Cordyline pumilio*). 2. (Bot. *Hymenophyllum* sp.).

Paumotan—cf. *mauku*, the name of a rush (Bot. *Juncus*).

MAUKUUKU (*màukuuku*), the name of a plant.

MAUMAU, to waste, to squander, to lose: *Maumauria ana ona taonga ki reira*—Rpk., xv. 13. 2. In vain; to no purpose: *Maumautia ake tana mahi, kahore he manawapa*—Hop., xxxix. 16.

Samoan—maumau (*màumau*), to waste, to lose; fa'a-maumau, to waste: *Na molia o ia ia te ia, ua ia faamàumau ana mea;* Accusation was made to him that the other had wasted his goods. Hawaiian—mauna, to waste, to dispose of uselessly; maunauna, to spend property, to waste, to live without regard to expense; wasteful; hoo-maunauna, to waste. Tahitian—maua (*màua*), to be lavish or wasteful; waste, wastefulness; haa-maua, to call another ignorant; to put on or pretend ignorance; (*b.*) to waste, to spend without profit. Tongan—maumau, to waste, to destroy, to break: *Oku maumau ae goue, oku tagi ae fonua;* The field is wasted, the land mourns. Cf. *maumaugofua*, easy to demolish. Mangaian—maumau, to waste. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *maumau*, unseemly; improper. Motu—cf. *maumau*, to grumble.

MAUNENE, *pudendum muliebre* (*labia minora*).

MAUNU, the Grey Duck (Orn. *Anas superciliosa*).

MAUNU (*màunu*), bait; also mounu: *Homai hoki tetehi maunu ki au*—P. M., 23: *Ka tae ki nga matika, ka takaia te maunu*—M. M., 184.

Samoan—maunu, bait; fa'a-maunu, to bait a hook. Cf. *taumaunu*, to bait. Tahitian—maunu, bait for fish; (*b.*) fish newly obtained; (*c.*) the name of a sacred net, named in some old legends. Cf. *aimaunu*, to nibble, as a fish does at bait; *araunu*, bait for fish. Hawaiian—maunu, a species of crab, used as bait in catching fish; (*b.*) any bait for taking fish: *Ka maunu ka Alae a Hina kuua ilalo i Hawaii;* The bait was the Alae (bird) of Hina, let down upon Hawaiki: *Alaila, nikiniki iho la ia i ka makau i ka maunu;* Then he tied the bait on to the hook. (*c.*) The writhing motion of a fish on the hook; (*d.*) anything belonging to a person, as his garment, hair, spittle, &c., which another could get, and by means of it pray him to death. Cf. *poomaunu*, the bait of a fisherman's hook. Tongan—mounu, a bait; faka-mounu, to bait. Cf. *mounufakalele*, a bird tied by the leg and set to fly, to entice others: *mounufujifuji*, the same, but not allowed to fly; *taumounu*, to bait; to entice by showing favours. Marquesan—mounu, bait for fish. Mangarevan—mounu, and mohunu, bait, to put on bait; to allure: *Ui atu tana kia Maui Mua ei mohunu;* He asked Maui-Mua for a bait.

MAUNU, to be drawn from a sheath, or from a belt: *Maunu te paraoa, kua motu te upoko*—P. M., 103. Cf. *unu*, to draw out. 2. To come out, to be loosened: *I maunu atu ai te taniwha i te rua*—G. P., 136. 3. To be taken off, as clothes. Cf. *unu*, to take off, as clothes. 4. To set forth, to emigrate: *A ka maunu atu i te whenua*—Eko., i. 10. 5. The unfledged young of birds.

Samoan—cf. *maù*, to run off, as water; to depart, as a crowd of people; *fa'amaunu*, to slacken a fastening. Hawaiian—maunu, to moult or shed, as the feathers of birds; (*b.*) to cast off, as some reptiles do their skins; (*c.*) to change from the chrysalis state into that of the new insect; (*d.*) anything belonging to a person, as his garment, hair, &c., which another could get, and by means of it could pray him to death. Mangarevan—cf. *maunu*, dead leaves of a perishing tree. Tahitian—maunu, bare, without leaves, hair, feathers, &c.; to be peeled, made bare.

MAUNGA, a mountain: *Ko ia te kohu o nga maunga, e rere na ki runga*—P. M., 12: *Mea ai au he piki maunga nunui te tihi ki tou whenua*—M. M., 84. 2. An ending; fixed thing (a derivative of *mau*). [See Mau.]

Samoan—mauga, a hill, a mountain: *O le na te siitia mauga a e lei iloa e i latou;* He removes the mountains and they do not know it. (*b.*) A derivative from mau, a residing at a place. Cf. *maupu'epu'e*, a rising ground. Tahitian—maua, a mountain; also moua: *Ua aueue te mau moua;* The mountains are quaking. Cf. *tuamoua*, a mountain ridge. Hawaiian—mauna, a mountain: *Uu hoohua mai na mauna i ka ai nana;* The mountains bring forth food for him. Tongan—mouga, a mountain: *Ki he gaahi mouga moe gaahi tafugofuga;* To the mountains, and to the hills. Faka-mouga, to raise a mound; (*b.*) to raise difficulties. Mangaian—maunga, a mountain: *E maunga i te rà nei;* A mountain touching the sun: *Tae akera oki raua ki te maunga ra;* When they came hither to the hill. Marquesan—mouna, a hill: *Tomi'ia te tau mouna a e tupo te vau;* It will bury the mountains and envelope the hill-sides. Mouka, a high peak of rock; (*b.*) a tower. Mangarevan—maga (*màga*), a mountain. Cf. *magaika*, a sentry posted on a mountain; *mauga* (derivative of *mau*, firm, secure), that which is firm, consolidated; *mou*, a mountain. Paumotan—mahuga, a mountain. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *faka-mauna*, a mountain.

MAUNGA (myth.). Mountains originated in the impiety of the brothers of Maui. That hero having hauled up his fish (the land), he left it in charge of his brothers while he went to find a priest to perform the necessary ceremonies of purification, &c. During his absence the brothers commenced to cut up the fish, which began to throw itself about, and thus made hills and hollows in its surface. Had it not been for this, the land would have been quite level—P. M., 27. [See Maui.]

MAUNGANUI-O-TE-WHENUA (myth.), a place wherein some of the Kore, the broken or imperfect Elementaries (Children of Night, or Chaos,) were hidden by Tane for ever.

MAUNGARUA, a rat.

MAUNGATAPU (myth.), the "Holy Mountain" in Hawaiki, the birthplace of the Maori people. It is an appellation of Hikurangi. [See Hikurangi.]

MAUPARIKI, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*).

MAURANGA, anything carried, or taken up: a derivative from *mau*. [See Mau, to carry.]

MAURE, } the thirteenth day of the moon's
MAUREA, } age. [See Lunar Tables, in Appendix.]

Mangarevan—cf. *omaure*, the full moon when it begins to decline.

MAUREA, the name of a spiral shell. 2. Light, downy hair.

MAUREA (myth.), the youngest sister of Poporokewa, the chief of the Ati-Hapai tribe. This chief had married Mairatea, the daughter of Tuhuruhuru (son of Tinirau and Hina); and Mairatea's brother, Tuwhakararo, coming on a visit to her, fell in love with Maurea, who, for his sake, jilted a former lover. This lover killed Tuwhakararo in a cowardly manner. The murder was the cause of war, and of the burning of the great Wharekura (temple) of the tribe. This temple was named Te-Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 61.

MAURI, the heart, the seat of the emotions; also mouri: *Na, i waenganui po ka oho te mauri o taua tangata*—Rutu, iii. 8. 2. Poles of *mapou* wood, used in the *pure* ceremony; also called tokomauri. 3. A small stick used in divination to ascertain the fate of an attacking party. 4. A sacred offering; sacredness, as of hair when cut and fastened to a stone, which then became *tapu*. 5. Life; the seat of life; also sometimes personified as "The Guardian of Life": *Ka mutu tera karakia ka timata te karakia ki nga mauri*—A. H. M., i. 34. 6. The soul: *Tena te mauri ka whakakake*—A. H. M., i. 39. 7. The incantation used at the close of the *pure* ceremony, commencing "*Ai tena te mauri, te mauri ka noho*"—G. P., 420. 8. The twenty-eighth day of the moon's age. Cf. *maure*, the thirteenth day of the moon's age.

Samoan—mauli, the heart (a rare word). Cf. *maùli*, the moon. Tahitian—mauri, a ghost or departed spirit. Hawaiian—mauli, the first day of the new moon; (*b.*) an obscure cloud seen at a distance; (*c.*) a shoot, as from a tree or vegetable, and, poetically, from persons as chiefs. Tongan—cf. *mauli*, a midwife; to practise midwifery.

MAURU (*màuru*), the West (one auth.). Cf. *uru*, the west; *tuauru*, western; *hauauru*, west. 2. The north-west wind: *Ko te riri o te rangi, te mauru te hau*—S. T., 181. 3. (Moriori) the south-west wind. [For comparatives, see Uru.]

MAURU, to abate: *Ka mauru ake ai te aroha i ahau*—A. H. M., v. 18. 2. Quieted, eased, stilled: *Kia mauru tona ngakau i te ika a tona tauiri*—P. M., 25.

Whaka-MAURU, to quiet, appease. 2. To keep steady. 3. To subside.

Tahitian — mauruuru, agreeable, pleasing, satisfactory; pleasure, delight; to be pleased; haa-mauruuru, to give pleasure or satisfaction. Paumotan—haka-mauruuru, obliging, kind.

MAURUA, the middle seam of a floor-mat.

MAUTARAKINI, held by the point, or near one end. Cf. *tarakini*, held by the point; *tara*, a spear point; *mau*, to lay hold of. [For comparatives, see Mau, and Tara.]

MAUTE, fire.

MAUWHA, small bushes, brushwood.

MAWAKE (*màwake*), the south-east wind. 2. (Moriori) The north-east wind.

MAWAKEROA (myth.), the chief of the *Wakaringaringa* canoe, in the Migration to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

MAWE, long and beautiful, applied to the hair of the head.

MAWEHE, to be separated; divided: *Na whakatika ana a Rongomatane ki te wehewehe i a raua, kore ake i mawehe*—P. M., 8. Cf. *wehe*, to divide; *tauwehe*, to be separated.

Hawaiian—mawehe, to loosen, to separate; to be loosened, to be separated. Cf. *wehe*, to open, as a door; to uncover what is covered. [For full comparatives, see Wehe.]

MAWEHU, fibrous roots of trees and plants entangling in a stream. Cf. *weu*, a single hair; *maheu*, scattered. [For comparatives, see Heu.]

MAWERA, broken up into separate masses, as clouds. 2. Uneasy in mind. Cf. *mawhera*, open.

MAWETE, untied. Cf. *wewete*, to untie; to unravel; *mawheto*, untied, loosened.

Tahitian—mavete, open, as a door; unfolded, as a garment. Cf. *vetea*, separated; *vevete*, to separate, to divide. Tongan—movete, to be scattered; to fall to pieces; to be loose; faka-movete, to loosen, to untie; (*b.*) to disperse. Cf. *vete*, to untie; to loosen. [For full comparatives, see Wewete.]

MAWHAI (*màwhai*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Sicyos angulatus*): *Te tupunga ake o te màra hue, he mawhai*—G.-8, 19.

MAWHAKI, broken. Cf. *whawhaki*, broken; *whati*, to be broken short off; *kowhaki*, to pluck off.

Samoan—mafa'ifa'i, to be broken out, to be extracted; to be wrenched out. Cf. *fa'i*, to break off, to pluck, as a leaf; *tafa'i*, to break off; *mafati*, easily broken off, as branches. Tahitian—mafaifai, to gather or pluck off fruit or leaves. Cf. *faifai*, to gather or pluck fruit; *fati*, to break, as a stick. Tongan—mafaki, to be separated; to be in joints or pieces. Cf. *faki*, to pluck, to break off, as fruit; *fakita*, to pluck or break off cocoanuts from a bunch; *mafajifaji*, broken up; *faji*, to break up. [For full comparatives, see Whati, and Whawhaki.]

MAWHARU (*màwharu*), the thirteenth day of the moon's age.

MAWHATU (*màwhatu*), hanging in curls; covered with curly hair; *kapu-mawatu*, separated into distinct curls. Cf. *whatu*, to weave.

Mangarevan — mahatu, twisted, frizzly (only said of hair). Cf. *ohomaatu*, hair curling naturally.

MAWHE, faded. Cf. *ma*, white; *komae*, shrunk, blighted.

Samoan—cf. *mamae*, to wither, to fade, as a leaf. Tahitian—cf. *mae*, thin, lean; *maehe*, dry, withered; *maea*, the white, sappy part of trees. Hawaiian—cf. *mae*, to wither, to fade. Tongan—cf. *mae*, withered, faded. Rarotongan—cf. *mae*, to fade, to wither, as leaves.

MAWHERA, open. Cf. *mawera*, broken up into separate masses, as clouds; *whewhera*, spread out; open; *tawhera*, open, gaping; *kowhera*, to open, to gape; *pawhera*, dried fish. 2. The mouth.

Samoan — mafela, *orificium vaginæ apertum*; (*b.*) to spread out food before all are assembled. Cf. *fela*, an everted eyelid (*ectropium*); the eye (only in abuse); to pull down the under eyelid, an action equivalent to a charge of adultery on the part of the person before whom it is done. Tahitian—mafera, to take advantage of a person of the opposite sex when asleep. Cf. *fera*, wry, as the eye from disease; indistinct, as the vision of a sleepy or intoxicated person. Hawaiian—cf. *lela*, redness of the corner of the eye. Tongan—mafela, open, extended; mafelafela, too open, too much extended. Cf. *fela*, the eyes (a low term); *felai*, to open out. Marquesan—mahea, to be in flower. [For full comparatives, see Whewhera.]

MAWHETO, untied, unloosened. Cf. *mawete*, untied.

MAWHITI, to leap, to skip (also mahiti). Cf. *whiti*, to start, to be alarmed; *mowhiti*, to jump; *korowhiti*, to spring up suddenly; *kowhiti*, to jump up. 2. To escape: *Ka mawhiti te ropu i mahue*—Ken., xxxii. 8.

MAWHITIWHITI, the Grasshopper: *Kua kawea mai nga mawhitiwhiti e te marangai*—Eko., x. 13.

Samoan—mafiti, to spring out, as a spark from fire; to spring up, as a splinter of wood; mafitifiti, to spring up continually. Cf. *fiti*, a somersault; *tafiti*, to somersault; *moefiti*, to be restless in sleep. Tahitian—mahiti, to be started, as a subject spoken of; (*b.*) to to be soon angry; hasty, passionate; mahitihiti, apt to fly up, applied to the outrigger of a canoe; (*b.*) to pluck or pull up, as weeds; haa-mahiti, to make mention of a thing; to start a subject; the person who starts a subject. Cf. *hiti*, to rise, as the sun; *hitimahuta*, to start in surprise; *hitirere*, to start in surprise. Hawaiian—mahiki, to vibrate, to play up and down as the beam of a scale: hence, to weigh, as in scales; (*b.*) to scatter, to blow away, as with a puff of wind; (*c.*) to pry up, as with a lever; a prop or fulcrum on which a lever rests; (*d.*) to cast out, as an evil spirit; (*e.*) to hop, to jump, to leap; mahikihiki, to jump or fly frequently; (*b.*) to vibrate rapidly, as the tongue; to shake, as an earthquake; (*c.*) to overturn, to upset; (*d.*) to flutter, to flap; mahihiki, to spatter; (*b.*) to flap in the water, as a duck at play. Cf. *hikilele*, to fly; quickly; to jump or start, as in surprise or fear. Tongan—cf. *mahiki*, to rise, to appear higher than formerly. Mangaian—maiti, to fly up, to spring up. Mangarevan—mahitihiti, to gush out, as water; mehiti, to pass from one point to another (said of wind); (*b.*) to pass from sickness to health; mehitihiti, to gush out (said of water). Paumotan—cf. *togohiti*, a grasshopper. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *mavici* (*mavithi*), a shrimp.

MAWHITI (*màwhiti*), a white dogskin mat. (Also mahiti.)

ME, if; if the case were that: *Me he mea hoki no tatou ratou, kua noho tonu ki a tatou*—1 Hoa., ii. 19. 2. As if; like; as it were: *Na kua penei me te koroheke nei te ahua*—P. M., 52.

Hawaiian—me, as, like, like as: *Me he aukuu la ke kau i ke ahua;* As an *aukuu* (bird) lights on a bank: *Alaalawa na maka me he pueo la;* Its eyes looking about like an owl. Mehe, if: *Mehe kai e haa aku ana Ku;* As if the sea were dancing for Tu. Ext. Poly.: Nguna—cf. *me*, also.

ME, with, often to be rendered by "and": *Pai rawa nga takitaki me te maihi o te whare*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. Cf. *ma*, and.

Hawaiian—me, with; in company with: *Aole i lilo kanaka i ka hewa me Poki;* The people did not turn to wickedness with Poti. Marquesan—me, with: *Atea me Ono etahi ona;* Atea with Rongo in one place. (*b.*) And: *I vavena o te A me Po;* Between Day and Night. (*c.*) Also; (*d.*) for. Cf. *meaha*, why? Mangarevan—me, and; (*b.*) with; (*c.*) for: *E turuturu mana me hakamana kia na;* A staff of power (for) to make him mighty. (*d.*) Which, what? *Me te a oti?* What follows? What then? Paumotan—me, with; (*b.*) since.

ME, a particle used as a future imperative: "must," or "let": *Ka mea mai te tuahine 'Me mutumutu koe'*—P. M., 44.

Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *me*, a particle answering somewhat to our imperative, and the word "let," as: *Me da lako*, Let us go; *Me lako!* Go!

MEA, a thing: *Otira, i mohio ia ki nga mea katoa*—P. M., 59. 2. A word used as a substitute for another noun: *Me a ratou mea ki o ratou ringa*—P. M., 21. 3. Such an one; sometimes used as we say "Mr. What's-his-name": *Ka mea atu 'Mo mea ma.'* 4. To do: *He aha tenei kua meatia nei e koe*—Ken., iii. 13. 5. To cause. 6. To say: *Ka mea mai a Tu-Matauenga 'Ae, tatou ka patu i a raua'*—P. M., 7. 7. To intend; to wish. 8. To think: *Ka mea a Hine-Moa na Tutanekai te pu e rangona atu nei e ia*—P. M., 129. 9. A lapse of time: *mea—mea: Mea kau ake*, very soon; *meake* (*mea-ake*), very soon. 10. A thing of no consequence: "It is of no consequence;" "It does not matter."

MEMEA, *pudendum muliebre.*

MEAMEA, without standing or value; illegitimate: *He tama meamea au no to tatou papa*—A. H. M., iii. 11.

Samoan—mea, a thing: *Auà o le mea na au matuà fefe ai;* The thing I feared has come to me. (*b.*) A place; (*c.*) an animal or live creature; (*d.*) a creature, applied to persons; (*e.*) the private parts, when used idiomatically; (*f.*) to do, to prepare. Cf. *meafale*, furniture; *meavale*, the populace. Tahitian—mea, a thing, a person; anything previously mentioned; (*b.*) such an one, when the person is not named; (*c.*) to do, a word used as a convenient substitute, instead of naming the action: *E mea tia ore ta oe e rave na;* The thing you do is not right. Cf. *mena*, a thing. Hawaiian—mea, a thing, an external object: *Eia ka mea a kakou e hana aku ai;* This is the thing which we will do. (*b.*) A circumstance or condition; (*c.*) a person, a thing, in its most extensive sense: *A me ko laila poe mea a pau;* And all the host of them. (*d.*) Having the quality of obtaining or possessing something: as *he wahine mea kane*, a woman possessing a husband; (*e.*) to do, to say, to act; (*f.*) to meddle with; (*g.*) to touch, to injure; (*h.*) to trouble with unprofitable business; to hinder: *Aohe i mea mai ka malihini i kona olioli;* A stranger does not meddle with his joy. (*i.*) To cause to come to; (*j.*) to speak, to utter; to ask questions; hoo-mea, to hinder, to stand in the way. Cf. *meakiai*, a guard, a protection, a preserver; *meahale*, the owner of a house; a chief. Tongan—mea, things in general; matters; property; affairs: *Bea koeni foki, kuou ha'u au ke lea i he mea ni ki he tu'i;* Now therefore I am come to speak of this thing to the king. (*b.*) To do; (*c.*) to look at, to attend to. Cf. *meai*, to know, to be acquainted with; *femeaaki*, to converse (applied to chiefs); *faka-meaa*, ingenious, clever; to handle. Rarotongan—mea, a thing: *Tera taau mea e rave ia ratou;* This is the thing you shall do to them. Marquesan—mea, a thing: *Aoe e ae na mea pohoe;* No living things were moving. (*b.*) An individual; (*c.*) to do; (*d.*) to do a bad action; meamea, a joke; pleasantry. Mangarevan—mea, a thing; (*b.*) similar, equal; (*c.*) because; (*d.*) placed before a word used as a verb = past participle; before a substantive it forms a diminutive; before adjectives it signifies "it is," as *Mea makariri*, It is cold; *Mea mata*, It is raw; aka-meamea, to make alike, to cause to resemble. Cf. *emea*, a thing; *karamea*, a thing; *meameanoa*, it does not matter.

MEAKE (*meàke*), soon (*mea* and *ake*). [See Mea (9).]

Mangarevan — meake, much; in large quantity. [For full comparatives, see Mea.]

MEATINGIA, a passive of *mea*. [See Mea.]

MEHAMEHA, lonely, solitary: *Te whare mehameha, i a Miru e ara*—G. P., 370.

Tahitian — mehameha, to be terrified, frightened; frightful, terrifying; memeha, to recoil; to withdraw, as a warrior his spear. Hawaiian—meha, to be solitary, to dwell alone; to be desolate; loneliness; mehameha, lonely, desolate; retired; secret; forsaken: *A pau mehameha Apua;* To destroy the solitude of Apua. Hoo-meha, to dwell alone, without society; to sit solitarily in a house or at home, as in keeping the ancient *kapu* (*tapu*).

MEHEMEA, if. [See Me.]

MEHO, false, untrue; an untruth: *He meho!* Fudge! stuff!

MEINGA, } passive forms of *mea*. [See Mea.]
MEINGATIA, }

MEKA, true; a truth (only as an exclamation): *He meka! He meka!* True! true!

MEKAMEKA, a chain: *Etahi mekameka, he mahi whiri*—Eko., xxviii. 22.

MEKARI, in a short time; within a little. Cf. *mekore*, within a little.

MEKE, to strike with the fist. Cf. *omeke*, one who is jested with; a butt; a numbskull. 2. Pounded fern-root. Cf. *komeke*, pounded fern-root.

MEKO, to withhold, to refuse to give.

Hawaiian—cf. *meo*, one who is often calling to obtain favours; a sickly crying child; one sickly, weak, taking hold of everything in his way.

MEKORE, within a little. Cf. *mekari*, within a little; in a short time.

MEMEA (*memĕa*), the grave; to decay. 2. [See Mea.]

MEMEHA, to be dissolved, to pass away: *Memeha atu te kapua, ngaro atu*—Hopa, vii. 9. Cf. *mehameha*, solitary; *memeke*, to pass away; to disappear.

MEMEKE, to pass away, to disappear: *Ka mahue, ka memeke nga tangata ki tahaki*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. Cf. *memeha*, to pass away.

MEMENE. [See under Mene, to show wrinkles.]

MEMENGE. [See Menge.]

MENE, to assemble; to be assembled: *I te po tuatahi ano ka mene nga tohunga*—A. H. M., i. 5. Cf. *humene*, gathered up into small compass; *tamene*, to be assembled; *mine*, to be assembled; *amene*, to gather, collect; *mene*, to show wrinkles; *menge*, wrinkled. [See Hawaiian.]

Whaka-MENE, to assemble: *Ka whakamene nga tangata*—A. H. M., ii. 11.

Whaka-MENEMENE, to cause to assemble: *No reira ka* (*nga*) *whakamenemene e Tari ka* (*nga*) *kaumatua o te iwi*—A. H. M., i. 153.

Samoan—cf. *menemene*, small (of the breasts). Tahitian—cf. *mene*, round, globular; *meneŭ*, to be increased in quantity; *omene*, to double a thick rope, or break a stick; *omenemene*, to roll up or coil a rope; round, plump; *tamene*, to compress a thing to reduce its bulk; *timene*, to squeeze, to compress into a rounded form. Hawaiian—cf. *mene*, to pucker up, to contract; *menemene*, to curl up; to contract, as a wound; *menui*, contracted; curled in; blunted off. Marquesan—cf. *meni*, united, joined; *humena*, the cry of all the people assembled on a feast-day. Mangarevan—cf. *mene*, to fold up; to bend, to bow; crushed, bruised. Paumotan—cf. *menemene*, round; *komenemene*, to roll.

MENE,
MEMENE,
MENEMENE, to show wrinkles: *Memene noa ana nga paparinga o te tini manu ra*—P. M., 31. Cf. *menge*, wrinkled. [For comparatives, see preceding word Mene, also Menge.]

MENEMENE, to have a short, hacking cough. Cf. *mare*, a cough.

Tongan—mele, and melemele, to feign a cough; to cough lightly.

MENGE,
MEMENGE, shrivelled, withered: *Koia nga tamariki o Iharaira te kai ai i te uaua memenge*—Ken., xxxii. 32. Cf. *taramengemenge*, crisped, curled; *koromengemenge*, crumpled, curled up; *whewhengi*, shrivelled, withered; *mingo*, curled, curly. 2. Wrinkled. Cf. *mene*, to show wrinkles.

Samoan—cf. *migi*, curly; *migimigi*, dry cocoanut husks (so-called because they curl up); *menemene*, small (of the breasts). Tahitian—mee, to shrink or warp, as green timber; shrunk, warped, as timber by the sun; (*b.*) manageable. Cf. *mene*, round, globular. Hawaiian—mene, to shrink or settle down; to pucker up, to contract; menemene, to curl up; to contract, as a wound. Cf. *menui*, contracted; curled in. Mangarevan—mene, to fold up; to bend, to bow; (*b.*) crushed, bruised. Paumotan—cf. *menemene*, round; *komenemene*, to roll.

MENGERANGI, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

MERE,
MEREMERE, a battledore-shaped club: a stone weapon for hand-to-hand fighting: *Ko nga patu, he patu poto kau, he meremere, he onewa, he patu paraoa*—P. M., 91.

Tongan—cf. *mele*, a defect, blemish; *fakamele*, to mar, to injure. Paumotan—cf. *komare*, a weapon. Ext. Poly.: Brumer Islands—cf. *waumerri*, a polished spear.

MERE, a voice of joy (one auth.). Cf. *umere*, to sing or chant, in order to keep time; *maire*, a song.

Hawaiian—mele, a song; the words of a song; a chorus; to sing with joy; to sing and dance; memele, to sing often; to sing many together; a singer. Tahitian—cf. *mere*, the affectionate grief of a parent.

MEREMERE, the Evening Star: *Tera te whetu, kapokapo ana mai, ko Meremere ano*—G. P., 69.

Tahitian—mere, the name of a star. Mangaian—mere, the name of a star, Sirius.

MEROITI (*mèroiti*), small, inconsiderable. Cf. *iti*, small; *moroiti*, small; *meroriki*, small.

MERORIKI (*mèroriki*), very small. Cf. *riki*, small; *meroiti*, small. [For comparatives, see Riki.]

METARARAHI, great. Cf. *matararahi*, great; *rahi*, great; *mokorahi*, great. [For comparatives, see Rahi.]

METO, putrid. 2. Extinct.

METO (myth.), the lowest division of the Underworld. Herein the soul of a man became annihilated. Also Ameto. [See Reinga.]

MI, to urinate, to make water: *Katahi ka mi ia e Pawa tana mimi*—G.-8, 26: *Ka miia nga mimi o te iwi nei ki roto ki nga ipu*—G.-8, 27.

MIMI, urine; to urinate: *Ka tawhai mimitia e Pawa tana mimi*—G.-8, 27. Cf. *tongamimi*, the bladder.

MIAGA, urination; to urinate: *Ka karangatia e Hineteiwaiwa 'Ko au tenei, e haere ana au ki te mianga'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52: *Ko te mianga anake ka puta ki waho*—A. H. M., i. 13.

Samoan—mimi, to make water; miaga, urine. Tahitian—mimi, urine; to make water. Hawaiian—mi, to void water; mimi, to void or pass water, as man or beast; (*b.*) to play tricks on one; mii, the place for voiding urine; the member by which it is voided; mia, to make water; miana, the place for voiding urine; the member by which it is voided. Cf. *opumimi*, the bladder; *mio*, to flow swiftly and strongly, as water in a narrow channel, or in a mill-race. **Tongan**—mimi, urine; to make water. Cf. *tagamimi*, the bladder. **Rarotongan**—mimi, urine; to urinate. **Marquesan**—mimi, urine; to urinate. Cf. *tumimi*, the bladder. **Mangarevan**—mimi, urine; to urinate; (*b.*) to percolate, to filter through. Cf. *mimiha*, to flow in large quantities; *togamimi*, the bladder. **Paumotan**—mimi, to urinate. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *mei*, urine. **Aneityum**—cf. *ami*, to urinate. **Fiji**—cf. *mi*, or *mimi*, to pass urine; *mi-na*, the bladder; *mimi*, to run in a small stream; *tomimi*, to leak. **New Britain**—cf. *mimi*, to urinate. **Formosan**—cf. *misi*, to make water; *isi*, urine; *miach*, foul, dirty.

MIERE, honey. [A word said to be introduced from the French *miel*, honey, or Latin *mel*, honey. It appears to be general, even in islands unlikely to adopt French words (such as New Zealand), and the Tongan would seem to disprove introduction; but honey, and the honey bee, were not known in New Zealand until brought by the colonists.]

Samoan—meli, honey. **Hawaiian**—mele, and meli, honey. Cf. *mele*, yellow; *melemele*, yellow. **Tongan**—melie, sweetness, sweet, delicious; faka-melie, to sweeten. Cf. *hone* (English word), honey; *huamelie*, anything sweet to the taste. **Rarotongan**—meli, honey. **Mangarevan**—mere, honey.

MIERE, the game of mu, or draughts. *Miere* is, properly, one of the points of the game: *Miere!* "Check!" as at chess; blocked up, unable to move. [See Mu.] 2. To become powerless, to be exhausted.

MIHA (*mīha*), a distant descendant.

Hawaiian—cf. *miha*, to flow along, as a wave; to move along as a succession of waves.

MIHA, to wonder. Cf. *miharo*, to wonder at; to admire. [See Miharo.]

MIHARO (*mīharo*), causing wonder; to wonder at; to admire: *A ka miharo ona tuakana ki to ratou teina*—P. M., 17. Passive, miharotia, to be regarded with wonder or admiration. Cf. *maharo*, to wonder. [See Maharo.]

MIHI, to greet: *Ka mihi atu ia ki te wahine ra*—P. M., 161: *Me mihi taurangi kau atu e au i konei ki a koe*—M. M., 110. Cf. *aumihi*, to greet, to welcome. 2. To acknowledge an obligation. 3. To sigh for, to lament: *A kei te mihi tonu te aroha a te wahine ki tana tane*—P. M., 12: *Mihi atu ai, tangi atu ai, ki taku nei tamaiti, é, i*—M. M., 23.

Samoan—cf. *misi* (*misi-alofa*), to make a kissing noise with the lips, as a token of affection; *misimisi*, to smack the lips with desire for good things. **Hawaiian**—mihi, to be sad in countenance; to feel regret or repentance for past conduct; repentance, sorrow; mihimihi, to be sour or cross to anyone. **Tahitian**—mihi, grief, vexation, sorrow; to grieve, to be in sorrow; a pain of mind. Cf. *miimii*, a grudge, an envy, a displeasure; *aumihi*, grief, pity, compassion. **Tongan**—mihi, to sob; to draw up into the nostrils. Cf. *mijimiji*, to make a sucking noise with the mouth [see Miti]; *femihii*, to shiver; to make a sucking noise with the mouth (two or more). **Marquesan**—mihi, to accuse. **Mangarevan**—mihi, to utter imprecations; to menace; (*b.*) to smell a pleasant odour; (*c.*) fine, as *ua mihi*, fine rain; mihimihi, to praise one's qualities often; aka-mihi, to menace. **Paumotan**—mihi, to regret. Cf. *mihara*, to rue, to repent.

MIHIAU, a kind of stone, spoken of in old legends; apparently a variety of obsidian: *He mihiau te kowhatu i taona ai te moa*—Prov. See Col., Trans., xii. 85.

MIHIMIHITEA (myth.), a supernatural being, to whom incantations were addressed in times of epidemic sickness—A. H. M., i. 40.

MIHITI (myth.), the chief commanding the *Rangimata* canoe in the migration to the Chatham Islands—G.-8, 30. By another tradition the chief of this canoe was said to be Mararoa.

MIKARA (*mīkara*), a knife.

Mangarevan—cf. *aka-mikara*, to give in small portions.

MIKAU (*mīkau*), the finger-nails, or toe-nails. Cf. *maikuku*, the finger-nails; *ngamakau*, the toes.

Paumotan—mikau, a nail, claw; the hoofs of animals. Cf. *mitikau*, a nail, claw, hoof; *maikao*, a nail, claw, hoof.

MIKI, MIKIMIKI, a kind of oat-like grass: *E puta te mikimiki, a Katote, a Paka, a Wiki*—A. H. M., ii. 161.

MIKIMIKI (for *mingimingi*). [See Mingimingi.]

MIKO, the New Zealand Palm-tree (Bot. *Areca sapida*).

MIMI, urine; to urinate. [See under Mi.]

MIMIAHI (myth.), a son of Rangi, begotten after Rangi had been wounded by Tangaroa—S. R., 19. [See Tangaroa.]

MIMIHA, a black bituminous substance found in the sea, formerly used by the Natives as a chewing-gum (*kauritawhiti*). 2. A whale. Cf. *mimi*, to pass water, to urinate. 3. A seal.

Hawaiian—cf. *miha*, to flow along, as a wave; to look dark, as water rippled beside calm, glassy water. **Mangarevan**—cf. *mihamiha*, said of the water of a stream that gushes out; *mimiha*, anything that flows in great quantity (as a whale blows?—Ed.). **Moriori**—mimiha, a seal.

MIMIRA, to fasten on the *haumi* (a piece of wood by which a canoe is lengthened) to the body of a canoe.

MIMIRO, to draw together the sides of a canoe. 2. [See under Miro.]

MIMITI. [See under Miti.]

MINA, MINAMINA, to long for; to wish to do: *A ka minamina tona ngakau ki te haereere ki taua wahi*—P. M., 174: *Ka minamina ia ki te piki atu*—P. M., 81. Cf. *minaka*, to desire; *amene*, to desire.

Tahitian—cf. *aminamina*, to desire repeatedly that which others are eating or enjoying; *amina*, to crave, to have an unsatisfied desire. **Hawaiian**—minamina, to grieve for the loss of a thing; to be sorry for the sufferings of anyone, *i.e.* to sympathise with; (*b.*) to be stingy; to be covetous; to be greedy of property; (*c.*) much desired; precious, valuable; scarce. Paumotan—minamina, urgent, pressing.

MINAKA, to desire. Cf. *mina*, to desire. [For comparatives, see MINA.]

MINAMINA-AUAHI, to taste of smoke. Cf. *auahi*, smoke.

MINE, to be assembled. Cf. *mene*, to be assembled.

Whaka-MINE, to assemble: *No te aonga ake o te ra ka whakamine mai ano nga tangata*—M. M., 149: *He whare whakaminenga taua tu whare*—A. H. M., i. 10.

Marquesan—cf. *mini*, multiplied numbers [see TINI]; *minimini*, a vast number. Mangarevan — cf. *komine*, plaited, wrinkled, crumpled [see MENE]; *minemine*, folded, wrinkled. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *mini*, many, abundant.

MINGI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Cyathodes acerosa*).

MINGIMINGI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Leucopogon fasciculatus*). 2. Also, at the Chatham Islands (Bot. *Coprosma acerosa*).

MINGO, curled, curly.

MIMINGO, shrivelled up. 2. To pucker up, as the cheeks. Cf. *menge*, shrivelled.

MINGOMINGO, crisped, frizzled.

Samoan—cf. *migi*, curly; *migomigoi*, to wriggle about, said of the *afato* (Maori = *awheto*), a wood-eating grub; *migomigosi*, to twine round, as a vine round a tree; *femigoi*, to wriggle about, as a grub. Hawaiian—mino, the turning or curling up, as of a dried leaf, or a wrinkled paper; (*b.*) the "curl of the hair, *i.e.* the crown of the head; minomino, to contract; to wrinkle up, to curl together; wrinkled: *Haukeke mai ana ka lehelehe, minomino na lima, eleele ka lihilihi;* The lips quivered with the cold, the hands were wrinkled, dark were the eyebrows. (*b.*) A wrinkle or folding in cloth; mimino, to wrinkle, to curl up, to ruffle; (*b.*) to languish, to be weak; (*c.*) to wither, to dry up, as grass; faded; withered; immature. Cf. *minoi*, to contract towards a centre, as the lips of a child in sucking; to suck, as a child; *omino*, to wither, to droop; a stunted person; a sickly child; *mio*, to be pinched up; *mene*, to pucker up; *menui*, contracted; curled in. Tahitian—mimio, wrinkled, furrowed, as the face, cloth, &c.; miomio, wrinkled (as mimio); haa-mio, to make a thing wrinkled; haa-miomio, to cause a thing to have many wrinkles, or to be often wrinkled. Cf. *omino*, to go round; roundly; circuitously; *omiomio*, to be crooked; circuitous; wrinkled; *omiomi*, curled up, or wrinkled; *tamino*, to turn or go in a circle; *amiimii*, curled, as hair or wool; cross-grained, as a piece of timber; *omii* (M.L. = *komingi*), the head of a beast or fish; *omiimii*, curled, as the head of a man or beast (but *oitoito*, is generally used of human hair). Tongan—mimio, to twist, to contort; (*b.*) dissembling. Cf. *faka-mioi*, to twist, to contort; *agamioi*, and *agamimio*, a twisted or contorted disposition; *amio*, to twist; *mioia*, to be twisted; *migi*, woolly; thick; mixed; twisted; *mioi*, a contortion; a falsehood. [NOTE.—I have accepted the Tongan here, because of its likeness to the Tahitian form; but the Tongan should be migo. It is possible that mio in this form is not *mingo*, but *miro*, to twist, to spin, also a thread, as Tongan drops the *r* more often than *ng*.] Mangaian—cf. *mingi*, bent, curled; *aka-mingi*, to bend, as a bow. Marquesan—mikomiko, a plait, a fold, a wrinkle; (*b.*) curly, frizzled, crisp; mimiko (as mikomiko). Cf. *minino* (as *mikomiko*). Mangarevan—migomigo, folded; to be folded; (*b.*) wrinkled; akamigomigo, to plait, to fold. Cf. *minemine*, wrinkled, crumpled, folded; *miamia*, frizzled; *miha*, frizzled, curly (of hair). Paumotan—migomigo, wrinkled; faka-migomigo, leaven.

MIRA (*mìrà*), to tend carefully, to cherish. Cf. *whaka-miramira*, to pay honour to.

Tahitian—cf. *mira*, to put pitch or gum on the points of the Tahitian arrows; to polish clubs, spears, &c.; to dress the head or hair with gum or oil; *omira*, to rub or prepare the darts for the bow; *omire* (as *omira*); *omiri*, to fondle over a person, to handle.

Whaka-MIRA, the lower portion of a fishing-line, protected by having thread seized or wound round it. Cf. *miro*, a thread; to twist; *mìrà*, to tend carefully; to cherish.

MIRAMIRA, at a red heat. Cf. *mura*, to glow.

MIRAMIRA, the *uvula*, a small body at the back of the throat.

MIRAMIRA, to give prominence to. Cf. *miha*, to wonder at; *miharo*, to admire.

Whaka-MIRAMIRA, to pay honour to; to treat with deference. Cf. *whakahirahira*, to extol, to magnify.

MIRA-TUATINI, a weapon made of wood, having shark's teeth inserted to form a saw-like edge: *Katahi ka haehaea ki te matawhaiapu, ki te matatuhua, me te miratuatini*—P. M., 150. Cf. *tuatini*, the blue shark.

MIRI, a kind of mat, resembling a coarse *korowai*.

MIRI, to rub: *Ka miria atu ki te kanohi o te tangata*—G. P., App., 83. Cf. *komiri*, to rub with the fingers; *miro*, to spin, twist; *hokomirimiri*, to stroke, pat. 2. To separate the grain from the cob, in shelling maize. 3. To touch in passing; to pass close to.

MIRIMIRI, to rub: *Whakawarea ai koa o Tuwhakararo ki te mirimiri i ona kanohi*—P. M., 42. 2. To smear: *Mirimiria ana ki o ratou huruhuru*—A. H. M., i. 48.

Samoan—mili, to rub; (*b.*) to rub in, as an ointment; mimili, to rub together; milimili, to rub together for a long time. Cf. *milipa'u*, to fondle, caress (lit. "to rub skins"); *vaimili*, liniment. Tahitian — miri, to embalm a corpse, as formerly practised in Tahiti; mirimiri, to handle and examine a thing. Cf. *horomiri*, to examine with fondness; to stroke, to fondle; *huamiri*, small particles; the art of making small, as practised by embalmers; *mira*, to polish clubs, &c.; to put pitch or gum upon the points of arrows; to dress the hair with gum or oil; *omiri*, to fondle over a person; to handle. Hawaiian—mili, to feel, to handle; a handling; (*b.*) to take up and carry; to bear in one's arms; a carrying; (*c.*) to look at, to examine; (*d.*) sullen, sluggish; milimili, to view, to handle; a curiosity; desirable to look at; (*b.*) a lord, a chief; (*c.*) a foster-child. Cf. *mililani*, to praise; thanksgiving (lit. "to lift to heaven"); *milo*, to twist, as a string; a thread. Tongan—mili, to rub, to embrocate; milimili, an embrocation; the act of rubbing; milihi, to handle, to turn about in the hands. Cf. *milohi*, to twist; *vili*, to perforate, to bore; *filifilihi*, to turn over and over; *femili*, to rub against each other; *mamili*, to saunter about. Mangaian—miri, to handle; (*b.*) to anoint the dead; (*c.*) to be ill-treated; mirimiri, to view, to handle, to examine. Marquesan—mii (*mii*), to handle, to examine, to manipulate; miimii, to arrange the fire for cooking breadfruit. Mangarevan—miri, to consider; (*b.*) to touch, to examine; (*c.*) to plot, to hatch mischief; mirimiri, to examine attentively; (*b.*) to consult together, to plot. Cf. *komiri*, a thread much twisted; *taumiri*, to follow after any one. Paumotan—cf. *komiri*, to wipe; *komirimiri*, to press, to pinch; *kumiri-ki-te-nave*, to grease.

MIRO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Podocarpus ferruginea*): *He aha he poa? He miro, he kahikatea?*—G. P., 234.

Samoan—cf. *milo*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Thespesia populnea*). Tahitian—cf. *miro*, the name of the *awae* tree; a hard and durable wood. The leaves, called *rau-ava*, are used in the sacrifices and ceremonies; it is a tree generally planted in *marae* (sacred places). Marquesan—cf. *mio*, the tree known as rosewood. Hawaiian—cf. *milo*, a species of tree. Mangarevan—cf. *miro*, the name of a tree. Paumotan—cf. *miro*, the name of a tree, the native rosewood. Aitutakian—cf. *miro*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Thespesia populnea*).

MIRO, to spin, to twist: *E tai haere ki te miro muka i te whare*—A. H. M., iv. 89. Cf. *miroi*, embracing, engirdling; *tamiro*, twisted; *whiro*, the second day of the moon [see Hawaiian]; *whiri*, to twist, plait; *wiri*, to bore; *miri*, to rub. 2. A thread: *Herea tenei miro, te aho whero nei*—Hoh., ii. 18. 3. A whirling current of water.

MIMIRO, to move swiftly.

Samoan—milo, to twist, as in making a string by twisting on the thigh; to twist a rope; mimilo, to twist ropes; (*b.*) to be perverse, to act contrarily. Cf. *milosi*, to be twisted; to be cross-grained; to be perverse; *ta'amilo*, to go round about; *taumiloga*, the making of twine for nets; the wrestling together; *filo*, twine, thread; *fili*, to plait; to be entangled, to be intricate. Tahitian—cf. *hiro*, to twist; to spin line or thread. Hawaiian—milo, to twist, as a string, thread, or cord on the thighs; to spin, as a thread; to twist into a rope; to twist with the fingers; mimilo, to twist, to spin round; a whirlpool; (*b.*) the turning or curl of hair on the crown of the head; rolling up, like a dried leaf; twisted; curly, as the hair of a negro; milomilo, to roll in the fingers or hand, as a pill to make it round. Cf. *omilo*, to spin, to twist, as a rope or thread; *hilo*, to spin thread; the name of the night when first the new moon can be seen, when it is like a twisted thread; *laumilo*, to writhe, to turn and twist awry; *lomilo*, to spin with the fingers; to twist, as thread; to make ropes, &c.; *mola*, to turn, to spin round; turning, twisting; *kaamola*, to turn round. Tongan—cf. *milohi*, to twist; to wrench off; *faka-mil hi*, to saunter; to twist and turn about; *milihi*, to handle, to turn about in the hands; *takamilo*, to turn round and round; to surround; *filo*, thread, twine; *filofilo*, to twist, as thread; *mimio*, to twist, to contort; *amio*, crooked, twisted. Mangarevan—cf. *hiro*, to twist thread on the thigh in the Native fashion; *komiri*, a thread much twisted; *koumiro*, cotton; the cotton plant. Marquesan—cf. *hio*, to twist, to spin. Rarotongan—cf. *iro*, to spin, to twist. Paumotan—*miro*, to rope, to fasten with a rope. Ext. Poly.: Formosa—cf. *miel*, to twist rope; *ummilo*, the winding of a child in swaddling clothes.

MIROI, embracing, engirdling: *He tane miroi, he tane koakoa.* Cf. *miro*, to twist.

MIROMIRO, the name of a small bird, the Pied Tit (Orn. *Myiomoira toitoi*): *Na, ka tae mai nga miromiro, nga pitoitoi*—P. M., 31.

MIROTOITOI, the name of a small bird, the Yellow-breasted Tit (Orn. *Petrœca macrocephala*).

MIRU (myth.), the goddess guarding the Gates of Death. Sometimes she appears as the goddess of the Under-world, or Hades of the Maori. Her house was called Tatau-o-te-Po (the Door of Night), but sometimes known as Wharekura. Within the abode of Miru sat the inferior deities—viz.: Rapawhenua, Kaitoa, Mokohukuwaru, Tutangatakino, Mutu, Tawheke, Hurukoekoea, Makutu (Witchcraft), the Taputapu, the Ngarara, or Reptile-gods, and the Multitude of the evil deities (*te Tini o nga atua kikokiko*). Rongomai, a celebrated demi-god ancestor of the Maori, went with Ihinga and others of his tribe to visit the dread Miru in Hades. There they learnt charms and spells, witchcraft, religious songs, dances, games of *ti*, *whai*, &c. They also learnt the "guardian-charm," called *kaiwhatu*. [See Kaiwhatu.] One of Rongomai's followers was caught by Miru, and claimed as payment for the knowledge imparted; but Rongomai and the remainder of his men got safely back to the world again. The weapon of Miru was the tip of her tongue: the unclean *tapu* was her power (*mana*). Miru is said to have dwelt upon the earth in ancient days, but her *pa* (fortress) was overwhelmed and destroyed in the Deluge, because the evil tribes would not listen to the exhortations of Wi, the good priest of the god Tane. References may be found in Grey's poems, as follows: *Hei arataki, ki te Rerenga Wairua, ki a Miru*, p. 88: *Moe rawa iho nei ki te Po, i a Miru ra taku wairua*, p. 188: *Aro nui te haere ki roto te Tatau* (Tatau-o-te-Po): *Te whare a Miru i rorea ai Kewa*, p. 323; and an important poem called "*Ko te tau i tahuna ai, te Tatau-o-te-Po, te whare o Miru,*" p. 370.

Hawaii.—Milu was the name of an ancient chief, noted for his wickedness while on earth; he is now the Lord of the Lower-world, to whose dominions departed spirits go. He is the Hawaiian Pluto. Speaking of poverty, one says: *E aho ka make ia Milu, loaa ke akua o ka Po;* "It is better to die by Milu, and be received by the God of Night." The abode of Milu was in the west; and the spirits of those who died on the eastern shore of an island always had to cross to the western shore before setting out to the abode of spirits. He is said by some to have his dwelling beneath the ocean. He is the leader of all wicked spirits, and is designated: *Akua ino, kupu ino* ("The Evil Deity"). There appears to be a Hawaiian version of the "War in Heaven" story. [See Tane.] A multitude of the spirits, or gods, (*i kini Akua,*) having revolted because they were denied the *awa* (*kava:* which means that they were not worshipped, the *awa* being a sacrificial offering), Tane, the highest god, thrust them down with their leader Milu, into Po, the hell or Netherworld, which is called *Po-pau-ole, Po-ia-Milu,* &c. Although *po* means night, or darkness, it is not entirely dark, as there was both light and fire—indeed, one of its names is *Po-lua-ahi,* the pit of fire; but it does not appear to be a hell of flame; *milu,* and *milumilu,* mean "grand, solemn; wrapped in shadow." Some have returned from this place of shadows: Kaalii was brought back by his father Maluae; Mokulehua delivered his wife Pue from the power of the god; and Hiku brought again the spirit of the woman Kawelu and restored her to life.

Mangaia.—Miru, also known as Miru-kura, is here the veritable Hell-goddess. When the soul of a deceased person has climbed the fatal *pua* tree which stands in Avaiki (the spirit-world = Hawaiki), it has to drop into a fatal net and is submerged in a lake called Vai-roto-ariki. Thence the half-drowned spirits come tremblingly into the presence of Miru, who feeds them on worms, blackbeetles, &c.; then they are drugged with *kava,* and thrown into the blazing oven of Miru, who feasts upon them. Miru has four lovely daughters, who prepare the *kava*; they are named Tapairu. [See Tapairu.] The parting words of one about to die were couched in the proverbial saying: *Ei ko na ra, tau taeake, ka aere au i te tava ia Miru* ("Farewell, brother: I go to the domains of Miru").

Aitutaki.—A brave fellow named Te Kauae, after proceeding to the presence of Miru, was enabled by craft to cheat her and return to the upper world. He described her as of horrible aspect, with only one breast, one arm, and one leg. Miru can be cheated by having a cocoanut kernel, and a piece of sugar-cane, placed close to the stomach of the corpse; thus provided, the soul goes to the paradise in the land of Iva.

In the Malay Islands, Meru (the Olympus of India,) is probably an introduced word, brought by the Brahmin priests.

MIRUMIRU, a bubble.

MITI, to lick; to lick up: *He kapara miti hinu*—Prov.: *Te hunga katoa e mitikia ai te wai e o ratou arero*—Kai., vii. 5.

MITIMITI, dried up, shallow: *Haere i te mitimiti, haere i te honuhonu*—G.-8. 29.

MIMITI, dried up: *Ka mimiti te puna i Moehau, e!*—M. M., 176. Cf. *tomiti,* to shrink. 2. Swallowed up; exterminated. 3. To disappear, as water in mirage: *E haere atu ana au, e mimiti haere atu ana te wai*—A. H. M., iii. 5.

Samoan—miti, to suck; (*b.*) to sip; (*c.*) to kiss; (*d.*) to snuff up, to sniff; (*e.*) to make a smacking noise with the lips; to lick up, as fire drying up water: *Na mitiia ai foi le vai sa i le utu;* And licked up the water in the trench. Mimiti, to suck a wound; (*b.*) to dry up, as water in the sun; (*c.*) to absorb, as the flesh of the body by disease; (*d.*) to suck or draw, as a current at sea; mitimiti, to call to a child or dog by making a smacking noise; (*b.*) to suck out, as a bone; fa'a-miti, to have a premonitory dream, as of the death of a friend. Cf. *isumiti,* a sniffing nose; *misi,* to make a kissing noise with the lips, as a token of affection. **Tahitian**—miti, to lick, as a dog does: *Ei reira atoa te urì e miti atoa 'i i to oe iho toto;* There dogs shall lick your blood. (*b.*) To smack the lips; (*c.*) salt; salt-water sauce; mitimiti, to lick repeatedly, as a dog. Cf. *mitiero,* a sauce made of scraped cocoanut, shrimps, and salt water; *aumiti,* smacking the mouth as a sign of pleasure on account of things seen and heard; to be pleased in hearing or seeing. **Hawaiian**—miki, to lick; to sup up; (*b.*) to eat *poi* (a kind of paste) or other food by putting the fingers into it: *E miki pu ana kona lima me au i ke pa;* He who will dip his hand with me into the dish. (*c.*) To pinch; to snatch; to eat in a hurry; (*d.*) to urge on; to act promptly and energetically; active, energetic, vigilance, promptness; mikimiki, to be brisk and dexterous in doing a thing; prompt; neat, diligent; (*b.*) to pinch or seize hold of greedily, as in eating with the fingers; (*c.*) to nibble, like a fish; mimiki, to cut and roll up like a dried leaf; (*b.*) to spring together, like a steel trap; to pinch up tightly; (*c.*) to be industrious, to be constantly at work; to be quick and active, as men at work; (*d.*) to retire, to recede, as a wave from the shore; a meeting of a receding wave with another. Cf. *mikiala,* to arise quickly and early in the morning; *mikioi,* to excel. **Tongan**—miji, to chirp; (*b.*) a bird; (*c.*) a dream; to dream; mimiji, to suck; (*b.*) to draw towards; mijimiji, to make a chirping noise with the mouth; faka-miji, to dream; to cause to dream. Cf. *mijikia,* to be sucked or drawn into; to be engulphed. **Rarotongan**—mitimiti, to lick, as a dog. **Marquesan**—miti, to lick; (*b.*) to taste; mitimiti, to lick continually; mitikia, to evaporate. Cf. *mitipu,* to swallow without masticating. **Mangarevan**—miti, to lick; (*b.*) to clean a dish by passing the finger over it; (*c.*) percolated through, lost by filtration. Cf. *mitikaga,* a little package of cooked food; *mito,* to kiss. **Paumotan**—mitimiti, to lap, to lick up. Ext. Poly.: **Formosa**—cf. *ummichich,* to gnaw. **Sikayana**—cf. *mitimiti,* to smoke a pipe. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *damiti,* to lick; *miata,* the tongue.

MO, for, on account of: *E kore ahau e kanga ano i te oneone a muri ake nei mo nga mahi a te tangata*—Ken., viii. 21. Cf. *moku,* for me; *mona,* for him, &c.; *ma,* for. 2. For, for the benefit of: *Mo wai to wai, i haere iho ai* *koe i te po*—P. M., 97. 3. For (*i.e.* to hold, contain): *Nga taiepa mo ia kararehe mo ia kararehe*—1 Wha., xxxii. 2 8. 4. Against, in preparation for: *Motuhia atu ratou mo te ra o te parekura*—Her., xii. 3.

Samoan—mo, for the benefit of, for the use of: *E ai ea se toe vaegàoloa po o se tofi mo i maua?* Is there yet any inheritance for us? Tongan—mo, with, besides. Mangarevan—mo, for (men, speaking of women, use *ma* instead of *mo*). Aniwan—mo, for.

MOA, the extinct, gigantic bird of New Zealand (?); different species of *Dinornis*: *Ka tae a Ngahue ki te Wairere, ka patua te moa*—P. M., 70: *Ko te rakau i tunua ai te moa*—G. P., 344. 2. A kind of stone, or stratum of stone; ironstone. 3. A garden-bed; land having divisions between, small prominences, like garden-beds. 4. A kind of drill, for boring hard stones. 5. A species of coarse sea-side grass (Bot. *Spinifex hirsutus*). 6. To jump forward, to jump up, ascend: *Ka takiritia, i reira e mau ana te taura ki te rangi; Ka ki atu a Whaitiri kia pepeke raua: Ka moa atu raua ko Karihi ki mua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44: *Ka piki raua, ka moa*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. 7. To oscillate, swing: *A katahi ano a Karihi ka haere, ka piki, a ka moa i te takiwa*—A. H. M., i. 55. Cf. *moari*, to swing.

MOAMOA, small, round, shining stones, like marbles.

Whaka-MOA, to lay in a heap.

Samoan—moa, the domestic fowl; (*b.*) the end of a bunch of bananas; (*c.*) the fleshy part of the *alili* (a mollusc); (*d.*) a child's top; (*e.*) the epigastric region; (*f.*) the middle, as of a road or river; moamoa, full-grown; (*b.*) the name of a fish; (*c.*) a piece of cloth used to take hold of a fish with. Cf. *moa'aivao*, a wild fowl: *fa'a-moataulia*, to provoke a quarrel of two, as of two cocks; *toa*, a cock; a warrior; *samoamoa*, dried up, as a fish often cooked, or a skeleton on which the flesh is dried up. Tahitian—moa, a fowl, the domestic fowl; (*b.*) the name of a species of fern; (*c.*) a whirligig made of the *amae* seed; (*d.*) a branch of *miro* leaves used in the sacred place; momoa, to espouse, or contract marriage; (*b.*) long and narrow, applied to the face; (*c.*) the ankle-joint; (*d.*) the knuckles; (*e.*) to make sacred, to put under a restriction (*mo'a*, sacred); haa-moa, to make sacred; haa-moamoa, to observe the former customs as to sacred places and persons, restrictions regarding food, &c. Cf. *moafaatito*, a fighting cock; *moahururau*, a fowl of many qualities; (fig.) an unsteady or fickle person; *moaopapa*, a fowl without a tail; *moaofiri*, a wild fowl; *moapateatoto*, a courageous cock; a stern warrior; *moaparuhi*, a cowardly cock; a cowardly warrior; *hihimoa*, the feathers on the back of a fowl's neck; *moataratua*, a cock with a long spur; (fig.) a bold warrior; *moaraupia*, a peculiarly coloured fowl; *moataavae*, a fowl tied by the leg; *moatautini*, a fowl that beats all opponents; *moavari*, a cock; *aumoa*, a low fence enclosing a court in front of a native house; *fauparamoa*, a head-ornament of feathers; *haamoahua*, the companion or friend of the *oromatua* [see Koromatua]; *huamoa*, an unfledged chicken; *maimoa*, a toy, pet, favourite, a plaything; *matamoamoa*, a thin narrow face; *moarima*, one finger hooked into another finger; *raemoamoa*, a prominent, sharp forehead. Hawaiian—moa, the common domestic fowl; (*b.*) the name of a stick used in play; (*c.*) the name of a plant, the leaves of which made into a tea are cathartic; (*d.*) the name of a piece of wood used to slide downhill on: the practice of using it was attended with gambling; (*e.*) the name of a moss-like plant growing in the forest; (*f.*) a kind of banana, a plantain; (*g.*) to dry, to roast, to be cooked in an oven; done, cooked thoroughly [see Maoa]; moamoa, to be or act the cock among fowls; (*b.*) the sharp point at the stern of the canoe; hoo-moa, to be thoroughly cooked; hoo-moamoa, to go in company with, as a cock goes with hens to give warning in case of danger; to be intimate with. Cf. *moaoua*, a young cock before his spurs are grown; *moakakala*, a cock with sharp spurs; *moakinana*, a hen that has laid eggs; *moamaha*, imperfectly, or half-cooked; *moamahi*, a cock that conquers; a conqueror of any kind; *moawi*, a poor fowl; *ahamoa*, the name of the assembly met together at a cock-fight; *hakamoa*, cock-fighting; *huamoa*, a hen's egg; the round bone that enters the socket of the hip; *moo*, a bed in a garden; a narrow strip of land; *mooa*, a narrow faint path; *keemoa*, to be sour, to be crabbed; *koomoa*, the long feathers in a cock's tail. Tongan—moa, the domestic fowl. Cf. *moatane*, a cock. Mangaian—moa, a fowl, the domestic fowl. Cf. *atamoa*, a ladder. Marquesan—moa, the domestic fowl; (*b.*) a priest of the secondary rank; aka-momoa, to preserve, to conserve, to take care of. Cf. *pamoa*, a scaffolding used in covering a house; *tomoa*, encouragement to fight given by two spectators. Mangarevan—moa, the domestic fowl; (*b.*) to make a hole in the ground; to dig up. Cf. *moaga*, a red beard. Paumotan—moa, the domestic fowl. Cf. *koiamoa*, to carry on the hip (*amo* ?); *maimoa*, a plaything, a pet; *horomoa*, an insatiable appetite; *hamoa-tupapaku*, to inter a corpse. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *toa*, a fowl.

MOAI, peaceful, quiet.

MOAKURA, or **Moa-kura-manu**, (myth.) a sister of Ruatapu. She drank up the waters of the Deluge (Te-Tai-a-Ruatapu), and thus saved the people who had fled to Hikurangi—A. H. M., iii. 49. [See Hikurangi, and Tuputupuwhenua.]

MOANA, the sea, the ocean: *Te tangata nana i hoehoe te moana*—G. P., 67. 2. The roof of a *kumara* pit.

Samoan—moana, the deep sea: *E le o oe ea na pa'umatu ai le sami, o le suàsami o le moana sàusau?* Are you not he who has dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep? (*b.*) Sea-blue; fa'a-moana, to go far out to sea; to be out of sight of land. Cf. *moanauli*, the deep blue sea; *moanavalevale*, far out to sea. Tahitian—moana, the deep; the abyss; the sea, or any deep water; deep, in opposition to shallow: *Te moana tana patu;* Its wall was the ocean. Cf. *moanafarere*, the trackless ocean; *moanareva*, the fathomless deep; *moana-hauriuri*, the deep-coloured sea; *moana-timatima*, the black-coloured sea; *moana-*

punao, a sea having gullies in the bottom; *aumoana*, a good swimmer. **Hawaiian**—moana, the ocean, the sea generally, particularly (*a.*) the deep places of the sea: *A ma na moana a ma na wahi hohonu a pau;* In the sea and in all deep places. (*b.*) A place of rest, or a resting-place for a company of travellers; to spread out, *i.e.* to camp down, as a people or an army; a place of meeting for consultation among the chiefs; (*c.*) the name of a species of red fish; (*d.*) broad, wide, extended; hoo-moana, to encamp, to lodge in a place, as an army, or company of travellers; (*b.*) to bow down, to prostrate oneself, *i.e.* to worship; (*c.*) to rise high, to spread over the shore, as the tide; moanaana, to be wide, extended; to be opened widely; (*b.*) to leave a thing to its own care or protection. Cf. *moanawai*, a lake of fresh water. **Tongan**—moana, the deep sea, the ocean. Cf. *moanahauhau*, and *moanavalevale*, the deep sea, far from soundings. **Marquesan**—moana, the ocean, the high seas: *Te moana ie vene;* The ocean to the centre. **Mangarevan**—moana, the sea, spoken of seas generally, without regard to quantity of water (as high or low), which is understood by *tai*, the sea or tide near the shore: *Tupo ta ratou ki te moana;* They cast their (lines) into the sea. **Rarotongan**—moana, the ocean: *Tei na te ara moana i te aere ra;* Whatever passes through the paths of the sea.

MOANA-NUI-A-KIWA (myth.), "The great sea of Kiwa." Kiwa was a famous ancestor of the Maori, a great navigator, and supposed to have discovered the Pacific Ocean.

MOANANGA, grasping, avaricious, stingy.

MOANARUA, to repair a mat by weaving in a fresh piece.

Hawaiian—cf. *moana*, broad, extended; *moanaana*, to be opened widely.

MOANAWAIPU (myth.), a battle fought in Rarotonga, in which Uenuku defeated Whena—A. H. M., iii. 9; A. H. M., i. 7. 2. A battle fought at Kawhia (New Zealand), in which Toa-rangatira was victorious—A. H. M., iv. 101.

MOARI, a kind of swing. Cf. *morere*, to swing; *moa*, to swing to and fro.

Hawaiian—cf. *moali*, the thread or strand of a rope.

MOARI, (*mata-moari*,) blind.

MOARIARI (*mŏariari*), to escape narrowly. 2. To be alarmed at the sudden danger of another.

MOATA, early in the morning. Cf. *ata*, early morning; *haeata*, dawn; *piata*, bright, clear; *puataata*, transparent, clear.

Hawaiian—moakaaka, clear, plain, transparent; to make clear, to render explicit, to explain, to interpret. [For full comparatives, see Ata.]

MOE, or **Mohe**, (myth.) the leader of one of the migrations to the Chatham Islands. [See Moriori.]

MOE, to sleep; moega, a bed: *Ko tatou anake e moe ana i te whare*—P. M., 13. Cf. *aumoe*, at ease; *hiamoe*, sleepy; *moetitoro*, to sleep wakefully; *moenamo*, to talk in one's sleep; *turamoe*, to be sleepy; *moetoropuku*, to sleep wakefully. 2. To dream. Cf. *moehewa*, to dream; *moemoea*, a dream. 3. To marry: *He wahine pai rawa tera, a ka moe ia i a Irawaru*—P. M., 27. 4. To die: *Ko nga tangata o tau pa ra moe tonu, kihai i ora tetehi*—P. M., 173: *Moe mai, e Pa, i roto te whare kino*—G. P., 28. Cf. *hemo*, to faint. [See Hawaiian.]

MOMOE, sleepy-natured; of a drowsy habit: *He tangata momoe, he tangata mangere, e kore e whiwhi ki te taonga*—Prov. 2. Keeping the eyes closed. 3. To wink, to blink.

Whaka-MOE, to put to sleep. 2. To close the eyes. 3. To give in marriage.

Samoan—moe, to sleep: *Ina o moe gagase o tagata;* When deep sleep falls on men. (*b.*) To be congealed, as oil; (*c.*) to sit upon, as a hen on eggs; (*d.*) to roost, as birds; (*e.*) to cohabit; momoe, to lie with carnally; fa‘a-moe, to put to sleep; (*b.*) to prepare a speech; moega, a sleeping-place: *Ona ifo lea o le tupu i lona moega;* The king bent himself down on the bed. Fa‘a-moega, a case, a sheath; (*b.*) the sleeping-place of a pigeon. Cf. *moeatu*, to sleep in fear; *moe‘i‘ini*, to shut one's eyes forcibly; *moeivai*, to sleep in a leaky house; *moegase*, to sleep soundly; *moegagana*, to talk in sleep; *moenoa*, inconsiderate, thoughtless. **Tahitian**—moe, sleep; to sleep; (*b.*) to lie down; (*c.*) lost; to lose; to forget; haa-moe, to lose, to forget. Cf. *moeanae*, anxious sleep; *moeauna*, a thoughtful sleep; *moeihirea*, to go to sleep in alarm and fear; *moeiuiu*, a deep sound sleep; *moepo*, the first embrace; to keep close together, as a newly-married couple; *matamoe*, to be drowsy; *Ruahine-moeuuru*, the goddess of dreams. **Hawaiian**—moe, to lie down; to fall prostrate, as in ancient worship: *Moe iho la ia ma kona wawae;* She fell at his feet (adoring). (*b.*) To lean forwards on the hands and knees, as the people coming into the presence of a chief; (*c.*) to lie down, as in sleep: *E moe au ilalo me ka maluhia, a hiamoe;* I will lie down in peace and sleep. (*d.*) To sleep: *E ka wahine moe iluna ka alo;* Oh, the woman sleeping face upwards. (*e.*) To stretch oneself on a bed; a bed; a sleeping-place. (*f.*) To marry; to have sexual connection (*moe malu*): *Makemake iho la kona naau e moe malu me ia;* His heart denied that he should cohabit with her. (*g.*) To rest, to lull, as the wind: *Moe ua makani, hiamoe la la—e—;* Resting is the wind; sleeping indeed. Hoo-moe, to lay oneself down to sleep; to cause to sleep; (*b.*) to sit upon, as upon eggs to hatch; (*c.*) to bow down in humble adoration and respectful silence; (*d.*) a sleeping-house [see under Whare]; moemoe, to lie down to sleep; (*b.*) to dream; (*c.*) to lurk, to lie in ambush; an ambush; moena, a lying down; a mat, a mattrass, couch, pillow; momomoe, to sleep often or soundly; to be very sleepy. Cf. *moemoea*, to dream an evil dream; to devise evil against another; *moeino*, sleeping uncomfortably; *moeipo*, a fornicator, adulterer; *moehewa*, to talk in one's sleep; *halemoe*, a sleeping-house; *hiamoe*, sleep, deep sleep; to sleep; *hemoe*, faint; hungry; gasping, dying; *hemohemo*, a loosening; separating; weak from fear. **Tongan**—mohe, sleep; to sleep: *Oka to ae mohe mai ki he kakai;* When deep sleep falls on men. (*b.*) To congeal, to concrete by cold; momohe, to cohabit with; faka-mohe, causing sleep; a narcotic; faka-mohemohe, to get to sleep by lying near one, as a child; mohega, a sleeping-place; (also moheaga;) *mohefiji*, to keep in motion while asleep; *amohe*, to be just rousing from sleep; *moeaki*, to sleep at some place expecting to do work there the next day; *tulemohe*, sleepy, dozy. **Rarotongan**—moe, sleep, to sleep: *E rekareka taau moe;* Your sleep shall be sweet. (*b.*) A dream: *Na, e moe taua mea ra;* Behold, it was a dream. Cf. *rikamoe*, a dream. **Marquesan**—moe, to sleep: *Moe te tapu tutui i teia mu?* Sleeps the sacred supporter, in this noise? Momoe, to sleep, asleep: *Hae momoe, etua te hakanau,* The house fast asleep; the god; the destroyer; (*b.*) to lie down; (*c.*) to dream; moeka, a mat, a carpet; moeana, a lying down, a resting: *Tamau, moeana, i ao te tapuvae no Atea;* Confined, lying down, beneath the feet of Atea. Cf. *hiamoe*, sleep; to sleep; *hiamoe-i-Havaiki*, to dream. **Mangarevan**—moe, to sleep; to lie down to sleep; (*b.*) to commit a crime; moega, the act of sleeping; (*b.*) cohabitation with a female; moemoe, to pretend to sleep, to shut the eyes; to sleep a long time; aka-moe, to go to rest, to sleep; (*b.*) to put a fillet or leaf-band into the sea to drive fish along with. Cf. *moega-kona*, the act of sexual connection, "*devoir conjugal;*" *moemoea*, a dream; *moere*, soft, mellow; *moeroa*, to be dead. **Paumotan**—moe, sleep; to sleep; moehega, a bed. Cf. *kitemoemoe*, to know imperfectly; *moekanaenae*, sleepless. **Futuna**—moe, to sleep. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *moce* (*mothe*) to sleep; *mocemoce*, a bed. **Sikayana**—cf. *moe*, to sleep. **Kanala**—cf. *mo*, night (*po?*).

MOEAHU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Melicytus ramiflora*).

MOEARAURU, also called Moe or Mohe (myth.), a chief of the *Oropuke* canoe, which brought men from Hawaiki to the Chatham Islands. [See Moriori.]

MOEHEWA, to dream: *E ai au moehewa*—M. M., 157. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *hewa*, to be deluded; *moemoea*, a dream; *moepapa*, an unlucky dream. 2. To mistake. [For comparatives, see Moe, and Hewa.]

MOEKAKARA, the name of one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand—S. T., 24.

MOEMITI, to praise.

Whaka-MOEMITI, to praise: *Ka whakamoemiti ratou, ka mea, 'Hei rangatiri mo tatou'*—P. M., 193.

MOEMOEA, a dream: *Aue! He moemoea naku*—P. M., 78. Cf. *moehewa*, to dream; *moepapa*, an unlucky dream; *moe*, to sleep; *moenanu*, to talk in one's sleep.

Tahitian—moemoea, a dream. **Hawaiian**—moemoea, to dream an evil dream; (*b.*) to tell an evil dream; (*c.*) to devise evil against another. **Mangarevan**—moemoea, to dream; a dream. [For full comparatives, see Moe.]

MOENANU, to talk in one's sleep. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *moemoea*, a dream; *moehewa*, to dream; *moepapa*, an unlucky dream; *nanu*, mixed, confused; inarticulate; indistinct.

Tahitian—moenanu, to talk in one's sleep. [For full comparatives, see Moe, and Nanu.]

MOENGA, a bed: *Kei whea te moenga o Popohorokewa?*—P. M., 43. [See under Moe.]

MOEONE, a kind of grub, the larva of the Butcher Beetle (Ent. *Cicindella*, sp.): *Te mokomoko me te moeone*—Rew., xi. 30.

MOEPAPA, an unlucky dream. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *moehewa*, to dream; *moemoea*, a dream; *moenanu*, to talk in sleep. [For comparatives, see Moe.]

MOEREWAREWA (myth.), the daughter of Nukutawhiti. [See Nukutawhiti.] On her father's death she composed the celebrated lament, commencing *Papa te whatitiri i runga nei*—G.-8, 29.

MOERIKI, the name of a bird, Dieffenbach's Rail (Orn. *Cabalus dieffenbachii*).

MOETAHAKURA, to dream of the presence of a beautiful woman. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *moemoea*, a dream; *moehewa*, to dream; *moenanu*, to talk in sleep. [For comparatives, see Moe.]

MOETAHI, to be sleeping together: *Ka peke atu ia, kei te moetahi*—P. M., 14. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *moehewa*, to dream; *moemoea*, a dream; *moepapa*, an unlucky dream; *moetoropuku*, to sleep wakefully; *tahi*, one. [For comparatives, see Moe, and Tahi.]

MOETITORO (*moetitoro*), to sleep wakefully. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *moetoropuku*, to sleep wakefully; *moetahi*, sleeping together; *toro*, to reconnoitre. [For comparatives, see Moe, and Toro.]

MOETOROPUKU, to sleep wakefully. Cf. *toropuku*, secret, stealthy; *turumoe*, to be sleepy; *moe*, to sleep; *moetahi*, to sleep together; *moetitoro*, to sleep wakefully, &c. [For comparatives, see Moe.]

MOHANI, fern-root.

MOHANIHANI, to rub together, as trees or branches; to graze.

MOHE (myth.), a chief of a migration to the Chatham Islands. [See Moriori.]

MOMOHE, lax, weak; limber; flaccid: *Ko nga tuatara, kua momohe noa iho*—P. M., 156.

Tahitian—mohea, sickly, yellowish, pale; to be pale; mohemohe, clear, not dim, applied to a lamp; to be burning dimly, as a lamp; (*b.*) to be recovering a little from sickness. **Mangarevan**—cf. *moimoi*, dull, blunt, of a cutting instrument; *mohe*, to have deserved it, said of punishment; *mohere*, soft. **Tongan**—cf. *mohe*, sleep.

MOHEKE, thick fern-root.

MOHI,
MOHIMOHI, the name of a fish.

Tongan—cf. *mohi*, the name of a fish.

MOHIO, to understand, to know; to recognise; wise, intelligent: *Otira na te Atua ano ia i whakaako i mohio ai*—P. M., 11. 2. Suspicious, wary, cunning.

Whaka-MOHIO, to teach; to cause to understand. 2. To hint one's meaning in a song.

MOHIWAI, the name of a small fresh-water fish.

MOHO, the name of a bird, Mantell's *Notornis* (Orn. *Notornis mantelli*): *A ka o mai he moho, 'Huu'*—A. H. M., i. 50. 2. The name of a fish. 3. A blockhead; stupid; stupidity:

Maumau te Ra kia whiti kau ki te iwi moho—A. H. M., ii. 81. 4. Trouble.

Hawaiian—cf. *moho*, the name of a bird; it seldom flies, but walks about. Tongan—cf. *moho*, the name of a bird. Marquesan—cf. *moho*, dark-blue. Mangarevan—cf. *moho*, a man condemned to death; a victim stricken but not killed. Mangaian—cf. *moo*, the name of a bird, a black bird. Samoan—cf. *moso*, the name of a bird.

Whaka-MOHO, to steal softly upon anyone.

MOHOA, at the present time: *A mohoa noa nei*—P. M., 175.

MOHOAO, a man of the woods; a barbarian: *Kaore he kupu a te mohoao*—P. M., 137. Cf. *wao*, forest. 2. A goblin, or wild man of the woods. 3. A species of fresh-water flat-fish.

MOHOKU, (for moku,) for me. Cf. *mahaku* (*maku*), for me; *nahaku* (*naku*), mine, &c.

MOHO-PATATAI,
MOHO-PERERU, names of a bird, the Banded Rail, the Land-Rail of the colonists (Orn. *Rallus philippensis*).

MOHORANGI (myth.), a famous native dog, or breed of dogs. Mohorangi was brought to New Zealand in the canoe *Mangarara*, by Tarawhata, and was put on Whanga-o-keno Island. Later on, this dog was seen by Ponuiahine, the daughter of Kaiawa; but she not having gone through the proper religious ceremonies, and daring to look with unveiled eyes upon the sacred dog, was turned to a grasshopper—A. H. M., ii. 192.

Marquesan—cf. *moho*, a dog.

MOHORIRIWAI, weak, said of the eyes.

MOHO-TATAI, the name of a bird, the Banded Rail (Orn. *Rallus philippensis*).

MOHOUA, the name of a bird resembling a canary (Orn. *Orthonyx ocrocephala*).

MOHU, to smoulder.

MOHUKIHUKI, to spit, to run a stick through a fish, &c., in order to roast it. Cf. *huki*, pierced; *hukihuki*, a stick. [For comparatives, see Huki.]

MOHUNGA, crushed, pulpy: *Ahakoa tona upoko i mohunga kau ra i te patunga*—A. H. M., v. 27.

MOHUNGAHUNGA (*mŏhungahunga*), crumbling, mealy. Cf. *motuhanga*, mealy; *mongamonga*, to be crushed; marrow; *hunga*, refuse of *taro;* nap off a garment.

Samoan—cf. *momomo*, to break in pieces. Hawaiian—cf. *mo*, to be broken, as a rope; *hoo-mo*, to strike against, to dash; *huna*, fine, reduced to powder. Tahitian—cf. *momomo*, to smash, to break to shivers; *huahua*, pulverized, reduced to atoms. Tongan—cf. *momo*, crumbs; crumbled. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *momo*, rubbish; plenty; many. Fiji—cf. *kamomo*, broken into small pieces; *momoka*, to break into small pieces. Malagasy—cf. *mongo*, crushed, pulverized.

MOI (*moĭ*), to turn sour, to ferment. Cf. *i*, to ferment; *mokohĭ*, to turn sour. [For comparatives, see I.]

MOIHI, to stand on end, as the hair with fright. Cf. *ihi*, to be terror-struck; *ihiihi*, rays of the sun.

MOIMOI, to call a dog; a word used to call a dog, *Moi! Moi!—E moimoi haere atu ana i ta raua kuri*—P. M., 65: *Ka haere a Maui ki tahaki, ka moimoitia mai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40. Cf. *mai*, hither.

Whaka-MOI,
Whaka-MOIMOI, to make a calling, as if for a dog: *Na, ka whakamoikia. Tiro atu, haere mai ana, he kuri ia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. [Note.—In a charm for raising a favourable wind, the spell is: *Hau nui, hau roa, hau titipareraréra; keria te tupaerangi. Moi! Moi!*—S. T., 134.]

Tahitian—cf. *maimai*, a call to pigs, fowls, &c. Hawaiian—cf. *maimai*, to call one to come; to call, as in calling fowls or chickens. Tongan—cf. *moi* and *moimoi*, to accompany a short distance; *faka-moi*, to command others to do that which the person ordering does not like to do; *faka-moimoi*, a love-token to one at a distance; *femoiaki*, to send backwards and forwards. Marquesan—cf. *amoi*, to come; hither; to me. Yap—cf. *moi*, to come. Motu—cf. *mai*, to come. Cajela—cf. *omai*, to come.

MOIOIO, growing weakly, failing in strength. Cf. *ioio*, aching from weariness; *maioio*, growing weakly.

MOIRI, suspended over; to be a little above the horizon, as the sun, &c.; to have ascended a little way, as the sun: *Ano ka moiri rawa te ra*—A. H. M., i. 49: *Moiri rawa ake te ra, ka tae mai tana ope*—A. H. M., v. 76. Cf. *iri*, to hang, to be suspended. [For comparatives, see Iri.]

MOKA (*mŏkă*), a muzzle for the mouth of a beast. 2. A noose placed round the nose of a beast; a halter.

Whaka-MOKA, to muzzle.

MOKA, an end, extremity. 2. A kind of caterpillar: *He mawhitiwhiti ranei, he moka ranei*—2 Kin., viii. 37. 3. Bait: *Na raua i horo nga aho me te moka a Tinirau*—A. H. M., ii. 126.

Tongan—cf. *moka*, bent, not tight or straight.

MOKAMOKA, (for mokomoko,) a lizard. [See Mokomoko.]

Whaka-MOKA, to go stealthily. 2. To seek in a stealthy manner. 3. To way-lay.

MOKAI (*mŏkai*), a captive, a slave: *Ara ko taua mokai, 'He whare ano to ratou pehea?'*—P. M., 97. 2. An animal kept as a pet: *Kua mate te mokai a ta raua tamaiti a Tuhuruhuru*—P. M., 38: *Te makanga atu o te maipi ki nga ngarara, ki nga mokai katoa*—P. M., 96.

Whaka-MOKAI, "to make a slave of;" to insult the dignity of a chief in some way: *E pania ana e ia ki te tomokanga o te whare, hei whakamokai i a Ruawharo*—A. H. M., iii. 25.

MOKAMOKAI,
MOKAIKAI (*mŏkaikai*), a bird or animal kept as a pet: *He tupuna ki a ia, he mokaikai na Tinirau*—M. M., 185: *Ka karangatia e Tinirau tana mokamokai a Tutunui*—P. M., 38. 2. A curiosity, as a dried human head, &c.: *Ko aua upoko i mahia nei hei mokamokai*—A. H. M., i. 36: *Kei pakaru te mokamokai*—A. H. M., v. 19.

MOKAKARIKI, the name of a green lizard. Syn. *mokomoko*, and *kakariki*.

MOKAKATI, *pudendum muliebre* (Fallopian tubes).

MOKARAKARA, a butterfly.

MOKAU, untattooed. Cf. *moko*, tattoo marks on the face or body.

MOKE, a solitary person. Cf. *mokomokorea*, solitary.

MOKEMOKE, solitary, lonely: *Nana, kia mokemoke taua po*—Hopa, iii. 7.

Tahitian—moe, lost; to lose; to forget; moemoe, solitary, lonesome; also secret, as a place; (*b.*) an ambush; to lie in ambush; haa-moemoe, to make lonesome; to yield oneself to loneliness. Cf. *aramoe*, lost; forgotten; *matamoe*, a stranger; unacquainted, unused to a place. Hawaiian—moemoe, to lurk, to lie in ambush; to be concealed for evil purposes; an ambush; hoo-moe, to sit upon eggs, to hatch; to brood; (*b.*) to bow down in humble, solemn adoration; the silence of awestruck adoration. Marquesan—moke, to vanish, to disappear; momoke, savage, fierce, wild.

MOKEHU, white clay-stone. 2. Stalactite. [See Makehu.]

MOKEKE, cunning, shrewd.

MOKENU, a faint trace.

MOKI, the name of a fish (Ich. *Latris ciliaris*): *He kai mana he whangai-o-tama; he pakake, he moki*—A. H. M., iii. 62.

Tahitian—cf. *moi*, a species of fish. Hawaiian—cf. *moi*, a species of fish.

MOKIMOKI, the name of a fern (Bot. *Doodia caudata*): *Taku hei piripiri, tuku hei mokimoki, taku hei tawhiri, taku katitaramea*—Prov.

MOKI (*mŏki*),
MOKIHI (*mŏkihi*), } a raft. The word is generally applied to bundles of flags or rushes made into a raft: *Ka tutuki ki a ia a Kae, e haere ana i runga i te mokihi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51. 2. A wooden raft: *Tera ano nga wahine ke i runga i taua mokihi rakau*—A. H. M., i. 156.

Whaka-**MOKIHI**, to go stealthily.

MOKIKI, erection of the *penis*.

Whaka-**MOKIKI**, to cause erection of the *penis*.

MOKINOKINO, lowering, threatening, as the weather. Cf. *kino*, evil, bad; to dislike; *makinokino*, disgusted. [For comparatives, see Kino.]

MOKO, tattoo marks on the face or body: *Tirohia, he moko!*—Prov. Cf. *mokokuri*, an ancient style of tattooing [see Mokokuri]; *mokotokupu*, having the face fully tattooed. 2. A lizard. Cf. *mokopapa*, the Tree-lizard; *mokopeke*, a species of lizard; *mokoparae*, a species of lizard. [Note.—It is possible that there is connection between the *moko*, tattooing, and "lizard" (or snake ?). In Grey's Poems, p. 57, the tattooing song likens the pattern, "*Me he peke ngarara*," "Like the legs of a lizard"—M. S., 129. Also in A. H. M., ii. 7 (Maori part), the tattooing song of Mataora, the inventor of *moko*, refers to *Nga nganga a Mataora*. *Nganga* is the Marquesan name for the large house-lizard; and *nga* probably enters into composition in Maori in the words *ngarara*, lizard, and *ngata*, snail, slug, leech, &c., the latter being the Samoan *gata*, a snake.]

MOKOMOKO, the name of a lizard; also mokamoka (*Tiliqua sealandica*): *Me te mokomoko, me te moeone*—Rew., ii. 30. 2. [See Mokomoko (myth.).]

Samoan—mo'o, a lizard. Cf. *mo'osina*, a species of lizard; *mo'otai*, a sea-snake (*Pelamis bicolor*). Tahitian—moo, the generic name of the lizard; (*b.*) the spine, or spinal marrow; (*b.*) *taro* shoots, or strips for planting. Cf. *mootaifare*, a lizard that cries in the house (said to be a sign of wind); *moohono*, a backbone without proper joints; *tuamoo*, the spine; *moopŏ*, to be lost or extinct, as a family; to be erased, or lost. Hawaiian—moo, a general name for all kinds of lizards: *A me ke anaka, a me ke koa, a me ka moo;* The ferret, the chameleon, and the lizard. (*b.*) A serpent, a snake; (*c.*) a narrow strip of land; a planted patch of food, if longer than it is wide; (*d.*) two or three rows of bananas, or other food, planted between two watercourses; (*e.*) a path; (*f.*) a bed for a garden; a division made for irrigation; (*g.*) the name of some long sticks that run lengthways in a canoe; (*h.*) a history; a connected story; (*i.*) to dry, to become dry; hoo-moo, to continue or persevere in laying taxes on the people; (*b.*) to follow up a pursuit. [Also see under Mokomoko (myth.).] Cf. *mookaala*, the species of lizard found on dry rocks; *mookaula*, the species of black lizard found about houses; *moolele*, *moonui*, &c., words used as Hawaiian for "dragon"; and *Mookahiko*, the "old serpent," *i.e.* Satan, when found in the Hebrew Scriptures; *mookaao*, a tale of ancient times; *mooalii*, a genealogy; *moowaa*, the name of some long sticks reaching fore and aft in a canoe; *moolio*, to be small and narrow, as a path; *kuamoo*, the backbone of a man or animal; *kukamoo*, to use enchantment. Tongan—moko, a kind of lizard. Marquesan—moko, a lizard; (*b.*) a shark (*mango ?*). Mangarevan—moko, a lizard: *Huri mai e moko;* Changed into a lizard. (*b.*) A small loaf, or parcel of food; mokomoko, mucus from the nose; to snivel. Cf. *mogo*, to work well, to work like a master in art; *umoko*, a sacred person, a priest of the idols; *mokoa*, unwrinkled. Mangaian—moko, a lizard: *Reia e te moko i Enua-kura;* The lizard has arrived from Spirit-land. (*b.*) A caterpillar; (*c.*) [See Mokomoko (myth.).] Paumotan—moko, a lizard. Ext. Poly.: West New Guinea—cf. *moksa*, tattooing in scars raised by burning.

MOKOMOKO (myth.). The lizard was always regarded with awe and dread by the New Zealanders. There was a large order of reptile or lizard-gods, apart from the lesser malignant spirits (*atua kikokiko*), which could assume the lizard form, causing sickness and death by gnawing the human vitals. Mokomoko was a Lizard-god, the son of Tu-te-wanawana and Tupari—A. H. M., i. App. Mokohikuwaru was the tutelary deity of lizards. The *mokoroa* were serpents or lizards of huge size which came across the sea from Hawaiki to New Zealand—C. O. D., 203. Other Lizard-gods were named Mokotiti, Mokohukuwaru, Mokonui, &c. In Hawaii, Moo, the general name for lizard, was, particularly, the name of Kihanuilulumoku, the

Lizard-god of Paliuli (Paradise) [see Hawaiki.]. Kihawahine was another Lizard-god. "The Moo or Moko mentioned in tradition, reptiles or lizards, were of several kinds: the Moo with large sharp glistening teeth; the talking Moo, *moo-olelo*; the creeping Moo, *moo-kolo*; the roving, wandering Moo, *moa-pelo*; the watchful Moo, *moo-kaala*; the prophesying Moo, *moo-kaula*; the deadly Moo, *moo-make-a-Kane*. "The Hawawiian legends frequently speak of *moo* of extraordinary size living in caverns, amphibious in their nature, and being the terror of the inhabitants"—Forn., i. 76. [For Moopelo, see under Hawaiki.] In Mangaia, Moko was the king of all lizards. He is best known as the grandfather of the hero Ngaru, who overcame the sky-demon, Amai-te-rangi (or Apai-te-rangi), and who learned the game of ball-throwing from the fairy women called Tapairu. [See Tapairu.] In Fiji, Ndengei was a Reptile-god, partly snake and partly human.

MOKOHI (*mokohì*), sour. Cf. *moì*, to turn sour; to ferment; *i*, to ferment.

MOKOHIKUWARU, the tutelary deity of lizards. [See Mokomoko (myth.).] Mokohikuwaru was a god of evil, dwelling with Miru in her house Te Tatau-o-te-Po. [See Miru.]

MOKOIA, the name of an island in Lake Rotorua, very celebrated in Maori history and legend. To this island, the residence of her lover, the beautiful Hine-moa swam in the night. Mokoia was at first called Motutapu-a-Tinirau by Ihenga, and afterwards named Mokoia by Uenuku-kopako. It was held (on the general partition of the lands) by the chiefs Mataaho and Kawa-arero, as descendants of the discoverer, Tu-o-Rotorua—P. M., 96.

MOKOKAKARIKI, a species of Lizard. Cf. *moko*, a lizard; *kakariki*, a green lizard; *mokoparae*, a species of lizard, &c. &c. [For comparatives, see Moko, and Kakariki.]

MOKOKURI, an ancient pattern of tattooing, in which the face was covered with short parallel lines, horizontal and vertical. It preceded the present fashion of spirals, &c., which is the *moko* of Mataora. For illustration of *mokokuri*, see frontispiece, A. H. M., i.

Ext. Poly.: Dufaure Island—cf. *kurikuri*, tattooing.

MOKOMOKOREA, scarce, solitary. Cf. *mokemoke*, solitary; *morearea*, lonely, dreary.

MOKONUI (myth), one of the inferior deities, an attendant on Koroko-i-ewe, the god of birth—A. H. M., i. App.

MOKOPAPA, the Tree Lizard (Rep. *Naultinus pacificus*). Cf. *moko*, a lizard. [For comparatives, see Moko.]

MOKOPARAE, a species of Lizard: *Te tuatara, te teretere, te kumukumu, te mokoparae me te mokokakariki*—A. H. M., ii. 172. Cf. *moko*, a lizard; *mokokakariki*, a species of lizard, &c., &c. [For comparatives, see Moko.]

MOKOPEKE, the name of a species of Lizard. Cf. *moko*, a lizard; *mokokakariki*, a kind of lizard; *mokoparae*, a kind of lizard, &c., &c. [For comparatives, see Moko.]

MOKOPIKO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Libocedrus doniana*).

MOKOPUNA, a grandchild: the child of a son, daughter, nephew, or niece: *Ka mohio te wahine ra 'A ko taku mokopuna na'*—P. M., 20. 2. A great-grandchild; a lineal descendant. Cf. *tupuna*, ancestor; *puna*, a spring of water.

Tahitian—cf. *mootua*, a grandchild; *moŏtua*, a great-grandchild; *mootuatini*, a very distant progeny not definitely known. Hawaiian—moopuna, a grandchild: *Aole na he wahine e, o ka moopuna na a Waka;* She is not certainly any other woman, she is certainly the grandchild of Wata. (*b.*) Posterity generally. Cf. *moo*, a path; a line of direction; *mookanaka*, a genealogy; *mookupuna*, a grandfather. Tongan--mokobuna, a grandchild. Cf. *makabuna*, grandchildren. Mangaian — mokopuna, a grandson. Cf. *moko*, a grandson. Marquesan—moupuna, a grandchild. Mangarevan—makupuna, a grandchild; a great-nephew, or great-niece: *Riri te Rupe, ku ki atu ki te makakuna;* Rupe was angry, and said to his grandchild. Paumotan—mokopuna, grandson. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *makubu*, or *mokubu-na*, a grandchild; *bu-na*, a grandmother.

MOKORAHI, great. Cf. *rahi*, great; *metararahi*, great. 2. An extent, a wide space.

MOKOROA, a small insect which bores its way into forest trees: *He iti te mokoroa, nana i takahi te kahikatea*—Prov.

MOKOROA (myth.), serpents or lizards of huge size. One of these, many fathoms long, came across the sea from Hawaiki to New Zealand: *Ka uru kei roto te niho o Mokoroa*—C. O. D., 203. (Cf. Mangarevan — *aka-mokomokoroa*, to elongate an object in a circle.) [See Mokomoko (myth.)]

MOKOTITI (myth.), a Reptile-deity, which, entering the lungs, causes consumption and pulmonary diseases—M. S., 114.

MOKOTOKUPU (*mokotokupù*), having a face fully tattooed: *Ko wai tera tangata mokotukupu*—C. O. D. Cf. *moko*, tattoo marks on the face.

MOKOWHITI, to jump. Cf. *whiti*, to start; to jump; *mowhiti*, to jump; *kowhiti*, to spring up; *korowhiti*, to spring up suddenly: *Tera te marama ka mokowhiti ki runga*—M. M., 44. ("Springing from her aerial couch," &c. —C. O. D.)

Tongan—mokofiji, to writhe, to twist and kick about. Cf. *fiji*, to shoot as sparks; to fillip; *mofiji*, the shrimp; *takafiji*, to caper. [For full comparatives, see Whiti.]

MOKU (*mŏku*), for me: *Ka ki ake a Tawhaki 'Tikina he wahie moku'*—P. M., 47. Cf. *maku*, for me; *toku*, my; *noku*, mine.

Samoan—mo'u, for me: *O la laueleele e lua e fai mo'u;* These two lands shall be for me. Mangarevan—moku, for me: *Moku tenei wahi e;* This part is for me.

MOKU, insignificant; small; few.

MOMI, to suck. Cf. *mote*, to suck; *tamomi*, to be engulphed; *momo*, offspring; *momipù*, small.

MOMOMI, (Moriori,) to suck.

Tahitian—momi, to swallow. Hawaiian—momi, to swallow, as food; to put into the mouth and swallow; (*b.*) a pearl; the hard centre of the eye; the eye of a fish; momomi, to swallow greedily; momimomi, to cause to swallow. Cf. *momiku*, to swallow standing; *omomo*, to put the end of a thing into the mouth to wet it; *omo*, to suck the breast, as a child; sucking; a sucking child; *moni*, to swallow, to consume; *monimoni*, a fast eater. Tongan—momi, indented; fallen in, as the mouth without teeth; (*b.*) to beg; to make one's wants known frequently. Marquesan—momi, to eat with the mouth stuffed. Mangarevan—momi, voracious; momimomi, very voracious. Cf. *momoa*, to nurse; to nourish.

MOMIPU (*momipū*), small. Cf. *momi*, to suck; *pu*, exactly; exceedingly.

MOMO, offspring. Cf. *momoa*, offspring. 2. Race; breed: *E, kawhakina tetahi momo ki te kainga*—Prov.: *Kei tupu te momo rangatira o taua hapu*—MSS. Cf. *momi*, to suck.
Tahitian—cf. *mamo*, race, lineage; progeny (obsolete). Hawaiian—cf. *mamo*, a descendant; posterity below the third generation; *omomo*, to put the end of a thing into the mouth to wet it; *omo*, to suck; a sucking child. Tongan—cf. *temomo*, a relative. Marquesan—cf. *omo*, to suck milk from persons or cattle. Mangarevan—cf. *omo*, to suck; *aka-aomo*, to give the teat; *aka-omo*, to suckle; *momoa*, to nurse, to nourish. Paumotan—cf. *omo*, to suck. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *momo*, the *placenta*. Redscar Bay—cf. *momo*, eggs (of turtle). Iai—cf. *momo*, a female. Vanua Lava—cf. *mo*, a mother.

MOMOA, offspring. Cf. *momo*, offspring.
Mangarevan—momoa, to nurse; to nourish; momomomo, a noble; a chief. Cf. *omo*, to suck; *aka-omo*, to suckle. [For comparatives, see Momo.]

MOMOE. [See under Moe.]

MOMOHANGA (*mōmōhanga*), a remnant; to become scarce.
Marquesan—cf. *momo*, little; a little. Paumotan—cf. *haka-omo*, to divide into portions.

MOMOHE. [See under Mohe.]

MOMOHOUA, the name of a bird, the Grey Warbler (Orn. *Gerygone flaviventris*).

MOMOKA. [See under Moka.]

MOMONA (*mōmona*), fat, rich; fertile: *Kaore e homai nga mea momona kia kai tahi ratou*—P. M., 95.
Samoan—momona (*mōmōna*), fat, rich (of pigeons, and fish). Hawaiian—momona, the fat, *i.e.* the fat part of an animal; to be fat; to be round, plump: *A momona no hoi ko lakou lepo i ke kaikea;* Their dust shall be made fat with fatness. (*b.*) The fat of the land, *i.e.* fertility; fat, as a community; mona, fat, rich; good, as a soil; round; plumpness. Tahitian—momona, sweet, delicious; mona, sweet. Cf. *vahamona*, a sweet mouth to deceive; monamona, very sweet, as some foods. Marquesan—momona, delicious; good to taste. Mangarevan—momona, grease, fat. Paumotan—momona, odour, savour. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *mona*, the brains. Malagasy—cf. *monamonany*, fat, plump, applied to a child or young animal.

MOMONO. [See under Mono.]

MOMORI. [See under Mori.]

MOMOTE, clandestinely.

MOMOTO. [See under Moto.]

MOMOTU. [See under Motu.]

MOMOTU (*mōmotu*), a firebrand; also motumotu. Cf. *motu*, severed. [For comparatives, see Motu.]

MONA, a knot of a tree. Cf. *pona*, a knot; a joint; *momona*, fat. 2. The centre of the knee-cap.

MONAMONA, the knuckles.
Samoan—cf. *pona*, a knot, as in a rope; a joint, of sugar-cane, or of bamboo; a lump. Tahitian—cf. *pona*, a knot; a joint of the finger or toe. Hawaiian—cf. *pona*, the joints, as of the spine and fingers; *mona*, to be round, plump with fatness. Marquesan—cf. *pona*, a knot. Tongan—cf. *faka-bona*, to tie a knot. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *vona*, a knot; *bonabona*, bulkiness, inflatedness; *mibonabona*, to swell, to appear plump.

MONA (*mōna*,), for him; for her: *Katahi ra ka tuaina a Tane-ua-tika hei waka mona*—P. M., 57. Cf. *mana*, for him; *tona*, his, &c.
Samoan—mona, for him or her.

MONA (*mōnā*), a scar; a trace.

MONAROA (*mōnaroa*), delaying, loitering.
Tongan—cf. *mona*, to do; to dispose, to arrange orderly; *faka-mona*, to proceed deliberately and orderly about any work. Samoan—cf. *mona*, to work with all the might, as if to disprove a charge of laziness; *momona*, to be fat. Hawaiian—cf. *momona*, to become fat or rich; to be of independent means.

MONEHU (*mōnehu*), a young sprout of fern.

MONEMONE, all consumed; all devoured: *Pau monemone nga kai.* Cf. *monimoni*, to be consumed.
Hawaiian—monea, to be stuffed; to be filled full with food; to be glutted. Cf. *moni*, to consume; to swallow.

MONENEHU, a kind of *kumara* (sweet potato).

MONENEHU, almost out of sight. Cf. *nehunehu*, dusky.

Whaka-**MONENEHU**, to be almost out of sight. [For comparatives, see Nehu.]

MONIA, set on edge.

MONIANIA (*mōniania*), fear.

MONIMONI, to be consumed. Cf. *monemone*, all consumed; devoured.
Samoan—cf. *monoi*, to give blows with the fist in quick succession; to have trouble come in quick succession. Hawaiian—moni, to consume; to swallow; to drink up, as the earth drinks up water; to suck up, as a sponge; monimoni, a fast eater; one who swallows quickly; (met.) one who receives instruction greedily.

MONO, to plug, to caulk: *Tinia, monoa, naumai, mau mai ra, e Tane*—A. H. M., v. 9. 2. To disable by means of charms and incantations.

MOMONO, to disable by incantations: *He momono, he parepare, he ripa*—P. M., 168.

Samoan—momono, to cork; to plug; monomono, to caulk; mono, *impotens*. Cf. *monoi*, to give blows with the fist in quick succession. Tahitian—mono, to stop or cease to run, as blood, water, &c.; (*b*.) to substitute, or fill up vacancies; to be in the room or place of another; monomono, to be stopping, or ceasing from flowing, applied to a liquid; (*b*.) to fill several vacancies; haa-mono, to stop a gap, to fill a vacuity; to stop a running fluid. Tongan—mono, to fill; to squeeze, to press in; (*b*.) the article used in filling up the lashing holes of a canoe; monomono, to patch, to mend. Cf. *monoji*, to cork; *monoi*, a side blow with the fist.

MONOMONO, unpleasant to the smell.

Whaka-MONO, to sniff, to sniff up, to smell: *Ka haere ki runga ki te taumata whakamono ai ki a Tutunui*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52.

MONOA, the name of a shrub. It is a sacred plant, traditionally supposed to have been the first tree created; and its use as fuel is expected to bring on rain. 2. (Myth.) A servant of Maui. He laughed at Hina, the Moon, Maui's wife, (or sister,) and in annoyance she folded up her limbs, and makes alternate light and darkness—A. H. M., ii. 87, and 90.

MONGAMONGA, to be crushed to atoms: *Ko tana upoko i mongamonga noa te tukituki*—A. H. M., v. 26: *Mongamonga noa ratou i te kuwaha*—Hopa, v. 4. Cf. *mohunga*, crushed, pulpy. 2. Marrow. 3. *Membrum virile*.

Samoan—momomo, to break in pieces; fa'a-momo, to break in pieces; (fig.) to break the heart. Tahitian—momomo, to smash, to break to shivers; haa-momomomo, to break a brittle thing to shivers. Hawaiian—mo, to break, or be broken, as a rope; (*b*.) to break, or open, as the light of the morning; hoo-mo, to strike against, to dash. Cf. *moku*, to break; to rend or tear in pieces; *moko*, to fight, to pound with the fist. Tongan—momo, broken up, crumbled; crumbs; momomomo, broken; dashed to pieces; faka-momo, to make crumbs. Cf. *momoiki*, small pieces; *momoi*, small, insignificant; *momoji*, to grind to powder. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—(*in* = nom. prefix) cf. *inmoh*, dust of the ground; *inmohon*, crumbs. Motu—cf. *momo*, rubbish; (fig.) plenty; many. Fiji—cf. *kamomo*, broken into small pieces; *momo-ka*, to break into small pieces. Malagasy—cf. *mongomongo*, crushed, pulverised.

MONGOROIATA, the Milky Way; syn. *Mangoroa*.

MORANGI, to lift up, to raise: *Ka morangi te hua e Te Pakanuku ai*—A. H. M., ii. 156. Cf. *maranga*, to raise; *morunga*, on high, lifted up. [For comparatives, see Maranga.]

MORE, plain, unadorned, bare: *Ko hea tenei wahine ngutu more?*—G. P., 58. 2. The tap-root. 3. A red-wooded variety of the *kauri* tree. 4. The name of a fish.

MOREMORE, to make bald, or bare; to strip off branches, &c. Cf. *mamore*, bare, without appendages; *taramore*, lean; shrunk, shrivelled; *tumoremore*, shorn of external appendages; *hamore*, bald; *pukemoremore*, a barren hill; *morimori*, shorn of branches.

MOREMORENGA, the end, extremity.

Samoan—mole, to be smooth; (*b*.) to be faint, to be exhausted, as with hunger, thirst, or pain: *Mole Aupa'upa'u tu'u mai le pa ia Sina;* Aupakupaku, drowning, gave the hook to Hina. (*c*.) To be suffocated; (*d*.) to die; (*e*.) to perish (of the eye); (*f*.) soft, oily matter between the spongy and the hard kernel of an old cocoanut; molemole, smooth; to be smooth. Cf. *molemanava*, to faint with hunger; *molemàsesei*, to be distressed in mind. Tahitian—more, the bark of the *fau*, of which ropes, and mats for clothing, are made; (*b*.) to droop and fall, as *pia* (a species of arrowroot) leaves when ripe; moremore, smooth, without branches, as a tree; even, without protuberance; (*b*.) hairless, bald; haa-more, to make one bare, destitute, without ornament or support; (*b*.) to make anyone ashamed, by degrading him in the presence of others; stripping him of his clothes or ornaments; depriving him of property and office. Cf. *maure*, shorn, as a tree of its leaves and branches; *rurumore*, to be bound with *more* bark. Hawaiian—mole, the principle root of a tree that runs straight downwards; also the large roots of a tree generally (the small roots are *aa*, the Maori *aka*); (*b*.) a root, *i.e.* figuratively, offspring, one belonging to a family; (*c*.) a cause, a means, a foundation; (*d*.) the bottom of a pit; the bottom of the sea; molemole, round and smooth, cylindrical; smooth, as the skin of a bald head; (*b*.) bald-headed; (*c*.) smooth and sleek from fatness; momole, to be round and smooth; (*b*.) to be smooth and plumb, up and down, as a smooth perpendicular precipice. Cf. *kumomole*, to be smooth and steep, as a *pali* (precipice) which cannot be climbed; *omole*, round and smooth, as a polished cane. [See also under Morimori.] Tongan—mole, smooth, even; molemole, smooth, even; smoothness, evenness; momole, smooth on the surface; faka-molemole, to rub out, to smooth off; the act of smoothing off; (*b*.) to pardon; forgiveness. Cf. *moli*, to cut off; *molemolegamalie*, to be quite finished or exhausted; all done. Mangarevan—more, the tree from which cloth is made; aka-more, to decapitate; to cut off wood, horns of deer or goats, &c. Paumotan—moremore, united; (*b*.) sincere; (*c*.) not having hair on the body; without coarse hair; (*d*.) polished. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *bory*, destitute of, deprived of (especially of a limb); shorn, cropped, polled, as the hair; *omby-bory*, cattle without horns.

MOREA (*mōrea*), a remnant. Cf. *tangata-momore*, a childless man; *morehu*, a survivor; *moremore*, to strip of branches; to make bare; *moremorenga*, the end, the extremity.

MOREAREA, lonely, dreary. Cf. *mokomokorea*, solitary. 2. Sorrowful.

Paumotan—morearea, isolated. Samoan—cf. *mole*, to be exhausted, to be faint. Tahitian—cf. *haa-more*, to strip a man of his dignities. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-more*, to cut off.

MOREHU (*mōrehu*), a survivor: *Nowhea e rere te morehu?*—P. M., 31, and 81: *Kahore i mahue i a ia tetahi morehu*—Hoh., x. 28. Cf. *morea*, a remnant; *rehu*, to chip, to split off in chips; *rehurehu*, gone down, as the sun.

Marquesan—moehu, to be exiled, banished. Hawaiian—cf. *molehulehu*, the shade of the morning or evening twilight.

MORERE (*mòrere*), a swing. Cf. *moari*, a swing; *rere*, to fly. [For comparatives, see Rere.]

MOREWA, afloat. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *taurewa*, having no settled habitation; *tarewa*, afloat; *korewa*, drifting about. [For comparatives, see Rewa.]

MORIANUKU (myth.), Hades, the land of death and shadows.

MORIKARIKA, abominable: *Nga mea e morikarika ai*—Eko., viii. 26. Cf. *whakarikarika*, disgusting. 2. Detesting; detestation: *Taku morikarika, taku moteatea ki te hunga*—G. P., 332. [For comparatives, see Rika.]

MORIMORI, shorn of branches. Cf. *moremore*, to strip of branches; to make bald, or bare. 2. To pat or rub, as a sign of pleasure: *A morimori ana ratou ki te pai o taua paka*—A. H. M., i. 155. Cf. *miri*, to rub.

Whaka-MOMORI, to commit suicide, or any other act of desperation: *A haere ana a Rakuru ki te whakamomori*—A. H. M., i. 154: *Ka tangi te wahine ki te whakamomori*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. Cf. *Morianuku*, Hades, the Death Kingdom.

Samoan—cf. *mole*, to be faint, exhausted; to die; *molesàsesei*, to be distressed in mind; *faʻa-mole*, to cause death by suffocation, strangling, drowning, or in any way. Hawaiian—molia, to devote to good or to evil, to bless or curse, according to the character of the thing devoted, and the purpose to which it is devoted: (*a.*) to bless or to curse, according to the prayer of the priest; (*b.*) to pray for the safety of anyone; (*c.*) to be sanctified; to be set apart or devoted to the service of the gods; (*d.*) to worship, to sacrifice, to offer to the gods; (*e.*) to curse, to give over or devote to destruction; to be sacrificed; to destroy; to anathematise. [Note.—Some of the forms of *molia* are as follow:—*Molia mai e ola;* Bless him, let him live: *Molia mai e make;* Curse him, let him die: *Molia i ka ua e oki;* Curse the rain, let it stop, &c. Cf. *mori*, a sharp instrument to print with on the skin; *molea*, strained, as a rope, tight; a person so angry that his countenance is distorted; *molio*, to offer to the gods; to lay upon the altar, as a sacrifice. Tahitian—moria, the name of a certain religious ceremony, performed by the priests at the *marae* (sacred place), with sacred offerings, on the restoration of a person that had been dangerously ill; morimori, the prayers, &c., after the restoration of a sick person; haa-mori, the worship of a deity; to perform religious services. Tongan—momoli, to cut from; to break off; molimoli, to cut off; to cut into small pieces. Cf. *mole*, lost, out of sight; *molimolituu*, to be gone. Marquesan—cf. *moimoi*, soaked, sopped. Mangarevan—morimori, to dedicate to a god; to consecrate; morimoringa, a ceremony at the birth of the first-born of a king. Cf. *moremore*, sorrow; pain; *mori*, a bastard; *aka-more*, to decapitate; to cut off wood, horns, &c. Paumotan—haka-moriga, religious. Cf. *hamorihaga*, religion.

MORINA, to remove *tapu* from crops.

Tahitian—cf. *morimori*, the prayers after the restoration of a sick person; *moria*, a certain religious ceremony. [See Whaka-momori.] Hawaiian—cf. *molia*, to worship, to sacrifice; to bless, or curse. Mangarevan—cf. *morimori*, to consecrate. Paumotan—cf. *haka-moriga*, religious.

MORINA (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times; he was learned in incantations, &c.

MORIORI, the inhabitants of the Chatham Islands, a small group about 400 miles east of New Zealand. They are Polynesians, and though differing somewhat in physique, and still more in courage, are evidently from their dialect a branch of the Maori of New Zealand. They have a very full genealogy (given in Appendix), and evidently have been separated from the main stock of their race for many centuries. They differ from the Maori in many of their customs. They were untattooed; they had a ceremony of marriage; they sent their dead, if deceased had been a successful fisherman, to sea, fastened to a raft [also a Marquesan custom: see Take], or if a bird-catcher, bound him to a favourite tree. Adultery was punished by pounding nearly to death with clubs; and the seduction of a maiden prevented the seducer from marrying any other virgin. The huts were conical, and bound together at the top. Owing to the want of large trees on the islands, they used rafts made of light timber, bound together above inflated bladders of seaweed. These rafts were called *waka-pahi;* and although the waves washed through them, they were very safe in the hands of their skilful crews. The largest island, called Rekohu, has a lagoon of great extent; this abounds with eels. About every four years the lagoon, which is of fresh water, becomes too full for its slight environing banks, and breaks through, emptying its surplus into the sea. The sea soon closes the breach with sand, and the lake then begins again to fill. The soil is very fertile; and, beside the Moriori (of whom only about thirty survive), the islands find support for about 500 Europeans and Maori. There are no large trees; but the south part of Rekohu is densely wooded with *karamu*, *karaka*, *akeake*, *rautini*, *hokotaka*, *taruhina*, and other timbers.

The Moriori are said to have found aborigines called Hiti, or Tchamata, (*Tcha*, or in composition *tch*, = Maori *Te*, the,) in occupation upon their arrival from Hawaiki. The Chathams were first discovered by Kohu, in the canoe *Tane*, but he returned to Hawaiki. Rekohu (or Rangi-Kohu) is named after this chief. Other immigrations are said to have taken place, the accounts differing much. The most reliable states that in the days of Rongopapa came the *Rangimata* canoe, of which the chief was Mihiti; the *Rangihoua*, having no principal chief, but men of note were Tunanga and Tarere; and, finally, the *Oropuke*, under Moe (or Moe-a-Rauru). Another account says that the canoes were the *Rangimata*, under Mararoa, the *Rangihoana*, under Kawanga-Koneke, and a later migration, under Mohe, in the *Oropuke*. There is a legend of an extinct gigantic bird, the *poua*, but it appears to be pure myth, and is probably allied to the *pouakai*, a traditional huge man-eating bird of the South Island Maori. Curious carvings are to be found on the rocks, but they are of very primative design, and the intention of their sculptors is unknown. For illustrations, see Trans., vol. xxii; see Travers, Trans., ix. 18; von Haast, Trans., xviii. 26; Mair, Trans., iii.; Tregear, Trans., xxii. 75; White, G.-8, 30.

MORIRORIRO (*mŏriroriro*), to be only just visible, almost out of sight. Cf. *riro*, lost; gone. 2. To become estranged. Cf. *poriro*, a bastard. [For comparatives, see Riro.]

MOROITI, small. Cf. *iti*, small; *meroiti*, small; *mororiki*, little. [For comparatives, see Iti.]

MOROKI, expressing continuance, in the phrase *Moroki noa nei;* "Quite up to the present time." *A moroki noa nei*—Eko., x. 6.

Whaka-MOROKI, to appear stolid, to conceal one's feelings.

MORORIKI, small. Cf. *riki*, small; *moroiti*, small; *meroiti*, small. [For comparatives, see Riki, and Iti.]

MOROROHU (*mŏrorohŭ*), the flea.

MORUNGA, on high; lifted up: *Ka rere te ra, ka morunga noa atu*—P. M., 16: *Ka morunga ake taua whare*—P. M., 24. Cf. *runga*, above, over; *maranga*, to raise.

Mangarevan—moruga, above, higher (of place). Marquesan — mouka, a point of rock high up; (*b.*) a tower. [For full comparatives, see Runga.]

MORURU, a bundle of dried fish.

MOTE, to suck: *I penei me te tamaiti e mote ana i te u*—A. H. M., iv. 90. Cf. *momi*, to suck; *momo*, offspring; *ngote*, to suck; *whaka-te*, to squeeze fluid out of anything; *whaka-tete*, to milk. 2. Water.

Hawaiian—mokimoki, to drink water; (*b.*) to breathe water, as a fish; (*c.*) to suck, as a child. Cf. *mokio*, to pucker or contract the lips for whistling; to take the pipe-stem into the mouth to smoke; *muki*, to kiss. Tahitian—cf. *ote*, to suck.

MOTEA (*mŏtea*), white-faced. Cf. *tea*, white; *katea*, whitened; *kotea*, pale; *horotea*, pale.

MOTEATEA, frightened; fearful, fainthearted: *Ka moteatea te tangata nei*—P. M., 198. 2. scrupulous; hesitating; hesitation; anxiety of mind. 3. Over-nice, fastidious; prudish; mock-modest.

Mangarevan — motetea, pale, as from sickness; (*b.*) a white skin. [For full comparatives, see Tea.]

MOTENGI, placed aloft.

MOTI (*mŏtĭ*), scarcity; scarce: *Moti iho ratou i to ratou wahi*—Hopa, vi. 17. 2. Consumed; finished: *Ka oho a Tawhaki, ka tomo ki te whare, ka patupatua te iwi ra a moti noa*—A. H. M., i. 49. Cf. *mongamonga*, to be crushed to atoms; *mohunga*, crushed; *motu*, broken.

Whaka-MOTI, to destroy; to extirpate.

Samoan—cf. *momomo*, to break in pieces; *moti*, to burn a scar on the arm as an ornament, or in mourning for the dead. Tahitian—moti, to terminate, as the boundary of land, or a season of the year; motia, a boundary, termination, or limit. Cf. *momomo*, to smash. Tongan — momoji, to rub; to grind to powder; *momo*, broken up; crumbled. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *motikia*, crushed to pieces.

MOTIHETIHE (*mŏtihetihe*), the name of a bird.

MOTIHETIHE (*mŏtihetihe*), having the hair standing on end.

MOTINGITINGI (*mŏtingitingi*), the name of a bird, the Silver Eye (Orn. *Zosterops cærulescens*).

MOTIRO (*mŏtiro*), to beg. Cf. *matiro*, to beg for food; *matai*, to beg by indirect hints; *tiro*, to look. [For comparatives, see Matiro.]

MOTITI, a small island in the Bay of Plenty. It was named by the chiefs of the *Arawa* canoe, after a similar place in Hawaiki, in which there was no firewood. Hence the proverb: *Kei Motiti koe e noho ana*—P. M., 91. Ngatoro was here attacked by Manaia—P. M., 110. [See Ngatoro.]

MOTO, } to strike with the fist, to box; a blow
MOMOTO, } with the fist: *Ka kukua te ringaringa, ka motokia ake ki tana ihu*—P. M., 23.

Samoan—moto, to strike with the fist; a blow with the fist. Cf. *motososo'a*, a straight blow with the fist. Tahitian—moto, a blow from the fist; to box or strike with the fist; motomoto, to box or fight; to quarrel, as two persons. Cf. *mototano*, a well-directed blow with the fist; *topamoto*, to fall from a blow of the fist. Hawaiian—moko, to fight; to pound with the fist; to box; mokomoko, to box; to fence; to hold boxing matches as pastimes (an ancient Polynesian amusement); a boxer. Cf. *mokoi*, to provoke, to make angry; *mokumoku*, a boxer; to tear or rend in pieces. Mangarevan—moto, a blow of the fist; to give a blow with the fist; (*b.*) robust, strong; (*c.*) to mash breadfruit into a paste motomoto, said of good food, well prepared; (*b.*) said of the tender skin of an infant of three or four months' old. Cf. *tumoto*, to slap; to beat. Paumotan—moto, the fist. Cf. *tuku-te-moto*, to give a blow. Tongan—momoto, to strike with the fist. Cf. *motohiko*, a heavy blow with the fist; to strike another with the fist; *momo*, crumbs; to crumble; to rub; to grind to powder; *monoi*, a side blow with the fist. Marquesan—moto, to give a blow with the fist or foot; to hit one on the head; (*b.*) to wrestle. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *moto*, the general name for all kinds of spears.

MOTOHE (*mŏtohe*), obstinate. Cf. *tohe*, to persist, to be urgent. 2. Irresistible.

MOTOI (*mŏtoi*), an ear ornament of greenstone (jade).

MOTOI (*mŏtoi*), to beg. Cf. *motiro*, to beg; *matai*, to beg in an indirect way.

Tahitian—cf. *motoi*, to give a present or bribe to gain an end; to make one thing meet another; *mătai*, presents given to visitors; *mataitaiheva*, to solicit vehemently for property while the other person refuses. Hawaiian—mokoi, the art of deceiving fish and capturing them; to tempt: *Ka mokoi hoolou o ka lawaia;* The tricky hook of the fisherman. Cf. *makai*, to spy; to entrap one. Mangarevan—cf. *motoi*, a creeping plant; to bend, curve, said of men and branches. Moriori—moto, to crave.

MOTU, severed: *Ka tapahia te arero, ka motu*—P. M., 44. Cf. *motuhake*, separated; *mutu*, having the end cut off; cut short. 2. Anything isolated, as an island, a clump of trees,

&c.: *Na ka eke mai a Aotea ki tenei motu*—P. M., 113. 3. Partially severed; wounded by a cut; a cut, a wound. 4. Removed, separated by an interval: *Ka motu koe, ko tawhiti*—G. P., 396. 5. Set free by severance; escaped: *Me te manu motu i te mahanga*—P. M., 66.

MOMOTU, to sever, separate.

MOTUMOTU, divided into isolated portions: *Tenei kahui, tenei kahui, motumotu rawa*—Ken., xxxii. 16.

MOMOTU (*mòmotu*), **MOTUMOTU**, a firebrand: *Nga motumotu o te ahi a Whironui*—Prov.

Samoan—motu, to be broken off; to be snapped asunder; to be severed: *A o moni ona motu o le pa, tou sao i Samoa;* If the hook was broken, you will reach Samoa. (*b.*) An island, an islet: *A e teva lona tinà i le motu i Savaii;* His angry mother departed to the island of Savaii. (*c.*) A district; a village; (*d.*) the people of a place; (*e.*) a multitude; fa'a-motu, to break or divide in two; motumotu, a firebrand; motumotuga, a ragged cloth, a fine torn mat. Cf. *motufau*, childless, having no successor; to get loose from its string, as a tied pigeon; to be set free from, to be quite disconnected with; *motulua*, to be divided in halves; *vaomotu*, a clump of trees; *fa'a-motu'aiga*, a barren woman (lit. "one who breaks off a family"); *momomo*, to break in pieces. **Tahitian**—motu, a cut, breach, rent; to be in a state of separation: as a tree cut, a piece of cloth torn, thread or cord broken asunder; torn; broken; cut: *E motu taa e to oe ruuruu iau ra;* And will break your bonds asunder. (*b.*) An island; a very low island, in opposition to *fenua*, where there is high land; motumotu, torn in many places; ragged, or full of holes. Cf. *motupari*, a boundary; to break off an acquaintance or connection; *motutò*, broken short off, as a sugar-cane; *motuuruuru*, roughly cut; *motuu*, to be stranded, as a rope; to be in a state of mental weariness through watching, &c.; *motuutuu*, cutting, piercing, applied to speech; *paamotu*, a vine broken from its root; (fig.) an agreement broken or not regarded; *taamotu*, a chain of little islands; *momomo*, to smash, to break to shivers. **Hawaiian**—moku, to divide in two; to cut as with a sword; to cut off, as a member of the body; to break asunder, as a rope or chain: *Moku ka aholawaia a Kahai;* Broken is the fishing-line of Tawhaki. (*b.*) A part of a country divided from another part: *I loku ka moku, iwaho ka la;* Within is the land, outside is the sun. (*c.*) A district; (*d*) an island: *E lua inoa i kapaia ma ka mokupuni, he moku kekahi a le aina kekahi;* An island has two names, *moku* is one, and *aina* is the other. (*e.*) A ship (supposed to be a floating island when first seen by Hawaiians): *Pepehiia ae la ke alii moku a me ka mea aohoku;* The captain of the ship was slain, and the astronomer. (*f.*) A dividing line; (*g.*) a part or piece of anything broken off; (*h.*) to break, as the neck; (*i.*) to rend or tear in pieces, as by a furious beast; (*j.*) to crack, to burst open with a noise; (*k.*) to hold fast, as an anchor holds a rope; (*l.*) to cast or throw into the sea; mokumoku, to tear up; to rend; to break in pieces; to pluck, as the feathers of a bird; broken or cut to pieces as a rope; (*b.*) a striker, a boxer [see Moto]; mokuna, a boundary-line of land; a division of a country; a piece cut off from something larger. Cf. *muku*, a piece cut off; anything cut short; *mokuahana*, split into parties or factions; *mo*, to break, as a rope; *hoo-mo*, to strike against; to dash against; *moka*, anything torn or broken up small; *moko*, to pound with the fist; *mokuahi*, a fire-brand; *mokupuni*, an island; *kaumoku*, to cut short; *mokukaua*, a ship of war. **Tongan**—motu, broken, snapped asunder: *O hage koe motu ha foi filo vaivai oka lave ki ai ae afi;* As a thread of tow is broken when it touches the fire. (*b.*) An island; momotu, drawn, contracted in several places; motumotu, a rag; ragged; a torn, tattered dress; faka-motu, to cut off, to terminate; (*b.*) to visit islands to catch fish. Cf. *motui*, old and torn; *motuhi*, to cut through, to break; *motutoutou*, broken short off; decisive; *taumotumotu*, to fight till one is broken or captured; *momo*, broken up; crumbled; *mutu*, to tear across the warp; *mutuki*, to break; to tear with the hands. **Marquesan**—motu, an island; (*b.*) to break, to cut wood; (*c.*) to rend, to tear; motumotu, in rags, shreds, tattered. Cf. *motukea*, a large stone. **Mangarevan**—motu, an elevated island; rocks of a certain height; (*b.*) a space of uncultivated land between two cultivated pieces; (*c.*) to break, to cut off, said of cords, thread, &c.: *Oro! motu te vahi nui;* Suddenly, the big part broke off. Momotu, cut off, said of cords, cloth, or food given in a parcel; (*b.*) to cut into small pieces; motua, wood for the fire; motuaaga, a little island. Cf. *motuhara*, broken, smashed, said of a limb of the body; *tomotu*, to cease to interrupt. **Rarotongan**—motu, an island; (*b.*) a grove; (*c.*) broken, separated, as a string, muscle, &c.; momotu, broken, as a rope: *Tatou e momotu i ta raua tapeka e taka ke atu;* Let us break from the imprisoning bands. **Paumotan**—motuga, a demarcation, a boundary. Cf. *komotu*, broken; to break; *komotumotu*, set into small portions or pieces; *motu-puhere*, an island. **Futuna**—motu, cut, broken. Ext. Poly.: **Mota**—cf. *motu*, to break, as string; *motumotu*, an island.

MOTU, cold; *wai-motu*, cold water.

MOTUHAKE, separated: *Ka motuhaketia mai ki a koutou kia tekau ma rua nga tangata*—Hoh., iii. 12: *Me mahi motuhake ke ano nga korero a ia waka a ia waka*—G.-8, 17. Cf. *motu*, severed. [For comparatives, see Motu.]

MOTUHANGA, a derivative from motu. [See Motu.]

MOTUHANGA, mealy, floury. Cf. *mohunga*, crushed, pulpy. 2. Brittle, easily snapping, applied to good fern-root. Cf. *motu*, severed. [For comparatives, see Motu.]

MOTUMOTU. [See under Motu.]

MOTUKEIKEI (myth.), an island which once existed off the mouth of the Manakau—Locke, Trans., xv. 446.

MOTUMOTUAHI (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

MOTUORUI, a variety of flax (Bot. *Phormium*).

MOTURIMU (myth.), a *pa* (fort) at Kaipara. It was taken by a war-party which climbed up the body of their gigantic leader, Kawharu—G.-8, 30.

MOTUTAPU (myth.), "The Sacred Island," the abode of Tinirau, the Lord of all fish. The legends mentioning Motutapu are very widely spread in Polynesia. There is a Motutapu in almost every group of islands: in New Zealand, in Barotonga, Tahiti, &c. [For the story of Hina's marriage with Tinirau, and her departure from him with her brother Rupe, see Hina, and Rupe. (Ref. P. M., 49, *et seq.*)] The island of Mokoia, in Lake Rotorua, was at first called Motutapu-a-Tinirau. [See also under Tinirau.] The Mangaian Motutapu is in Avaiki (Hawaiki), the Spirit-world.

MOTUTAWHITI, a ship. Cf. *motu*, an island; *tawhiti*, afar off; *kaipuke*, a ship. [For comparatives see Motu, and Tawhiti, also see Moutere.]

MOTUTUAWHENUA, a peninsula. Cf. *motu*, partially severed; *tuawhenua*, the mainland. [For comparatives, see Motu, and Whenua.]

MOU (*mŏu*), for you (singular number): *Haere ra, ki a koe ano te whakaaro mou*—P. M., 31. Cf. *mau*, for you; *tou*, thy; *nou*, belonging to you, &c.

MOUA (*mŏua*), the back of the neck.

MOUKU, the name of a large and handsome fern (Bot. *Marattia salicina*).

Mangarevan—cf. *mouku*, a species of odoriferous fern.

MOUMOU, (for maumau,) waste; wasted: *He moumou kai ma Te Whataiwi puku ngakengake*—Prov. [See Maumau.]

MOUNU, (for maunu,) bait, for fishing with: *Homai mahaku tetahi maka me tetahi mounu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39. [See Maunu.]

MOUNU (*moŭnu*), a person who cannot swim or float.

MOUNGA (*mŏunga*), a half-burnt stick. 2. A mountain. [See Maunga.] 3. The circumstance, &c., of being fast, bound, &c. [See Mau.]

MOUREA, a grey beard.

MOURI, (for mauri,) the spirit, the soul: *Kia whiti rere ake ko taku mouri ora*—A. H. M., v. 5. [See Mauri.]

MOURIURI (*mŏuriuri*), black; thick darkness. Cf. *uri*, black, dark-coloured; *pouri*, dark.

MOUTERE (*mŏutere*), a ship. Cf. *motutawhiti*, a ship; *kaipuke*, a ship; *tere*, to float. 2. An island: *He moutere kei waenga-nui moana*—P. M., 111: *He iwi noho moutere*—A. H. M., i. 48. Cf. *motu*, an island.

Hawaiian—mokukele, the name of the action of sailing from island to island in a canoe in ancient times. Cf. *moku*, an island; *kele*, to sail far out to sea; *mokukelekahiki* (M.L. = *motu-tere-tawhiti*), a canoe sailing to a foreign country. [For full comparatives, see Motu, and Tere.]

MOUTUUTU (*mŏutuutu*), the name of a bird, the Rifleman (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*).

MOWAI (*mŏwai*), to water; to become moist. Cf. *wai*, water. [For comparatives, see Wai.]

MOWHITI (*mŏwhiti*), a ring, a hoop: *Ka tangohia e Parao tona mowhiti i tona ringaringa*—Ken., xli. 42. Cf. *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop; *tarawhiti*, a hoop.

MOWHITI (*mŏwhiti*). Cf. *mokowhiti*, to jump; *whiti*, to start in alarm; *korowhiti*, to spring up; *kowhiti*, to spring up, or out.

Tongan—mofiji, to shoot as sparks; (*b.*) to get unexpectedly; (*c.*) to exhibit bad feelings on being reproved; (*d.*) the shrimp; fakamofiji, to exhibit signs of anger, in the movement of the eyelids. Cf. *mofi*, to astonish; *fiji*, to fillip; *fijiba*, a fillip, or jerk of the finger, let go from the thumb; *femofijii*, to start, to spring up suddenly and unexpectedly; *mokofiji*, to writhe, to kick about. [For full comparatives, see Whiti.]

MU (*mŭ*), a gentle noise: *Te mu a te tini, te wenerau a te mano*—G. P., 125. Cf. *amuamu*, to grumble; to mutter discontentedly; *hamumu*, to mutter; *tamumu*, to hum; *mui*, to throng; *muna*, to tell privately.

MUMU (*mŭmŭ*), a gentle noise; to murmur; to hum.

Samoan—cf. *mŭmŭ*, to be in swarms, as flies, small fish, or young children; *mui*, to murmur; *mua*, the shout of victory; *muna*, to grumble; *musumusu*, to whisper. Tahitian—mu, a buzz, or confused noise; to make a buzzing noise; mumu (*mŭmŭ*), to make a confused noise, as of a number of persons talking together. Cf. *mutamuta*, to mutter, without speaking out; *muhu*, noise; the din of talking; *muaarai*, to make a noise by confused talking; *kohumu*, to whisper; to backbite; *omumu*, to whisper, or make a low noise in speaking; *lagomumu*, the carpenter-bee; *omuhumuhu*, to whisper to the disadvantage of a person behind his back; *taamu*, to plot against; *tamumu*, a din; a noise; to make a noise; to congregate; *amui*, to collect, to put together; *amuamu*, to murmur. Hawaiian—mumu, to hum, to make an indistinct sound; to cry out indistinctly; indistinct; a confused noise, as of a multitude at a distance; (*b.*) to be silent, to sit "mum"; (*c.*) to hold water in one's mouth; (*d.*) to be smooth, round, or blunt; (*e.*) to take food into one's mouth, and afterwards convey it into the mouth of another. Cf. *mua*, to mumble food, as a child; *mumuhii*, a whispering, an indistinct sound; *mumuia*, to come together in crowds; *mumuhu*, to be large; to be many; to sound as many voices; to hum; an indistinct sound; a crowd of people in a place; *mumulu*, to come together in a crowd; *muhee*, to hum; *namu*, to speak rapidly, to speak unintelligibly; a foreigner; unmeaning; *hoo-muu*, to heap together; to form a collection. Tongan—muhu, the sound as of persons talking together; mumumuhu, to speak quietly together; mumuhu, the roar of the sea or wind; fakamumuhu, rough in sound, like the howling wind. Cf. *mumu*, to collect together; *mumui*, to imitate, follow; *mumutau*, to meet and quarrel, or fight, as waves meet and dash against each other; *faka-mumu*, to bring together in swarms, as flies; *alamuhu*, to speak low, to depress the voice; *fealamuhui*, to echo, to sound, as the voices of several talking together in a low tone; *femuhumuhui*, to mutter together; *kalamu*, to buzz along, as a stone from a sling; *tomuhu*, to converse in a low tone of voice. Mangaian—mu, to sigh; a sigh: *E enua parere i Avaiki, e enua mu matangi è;* In Hawaiki is a land of strange utterance, like the sigh of the wind. Marquesan—mumu, a kind of song; (*b.*) a confused noise: *Moe te tapu Tutui i teia mu?* Sleeps the sacred Supporter in this noise? Cf. *kamumu*, to sing. Mangarevan—cf. *mumu*, a fool, an idiot; *mamu*, a cry used before fighting; *amui*, to assemble, as flies. Paumotan—muhumuhu, a dull, confused noise. Cf. *muhimuhi*, to murmur; *kohumu*, to murmur; *mutamuta*, a magician; to mutter ("wizards that peep and mutter"); *komumu*, to whisper; *tamumu*, to rustle; a hollow, dull noise. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *mu*, to coo, as a dove. Aneityum—cf. *ilmu*, to low, as cattle; *ilmurilmu*, to mumble. Fiji—cf. *mumu*, to go in troops or swarms, as flies or mosquitoes, or of men going in great numbers to do a thing, as to build a house. Malagasy—(no *u*) cf. *moimoy*, a low murmur, a hum; *monjomonjo*, a murmur; a grumbling; *monomonona*, a grumbling, a complaint not openly uttered. Central Nicobar—cf. *mumu*, a dove. Loyalty Islands—cf. *mumu*, the Pitcher Wasp (*Eumenes xanthura*). New Britain—cf. *mukumuku*, to whisper.

MU (*mū*), **MUMU**, the game of draughts, as played by the Natives. It closely resembles the English game, but differs in the way the moves are made. As to its antiquity in New Zealand, see S. T., 158.

Hawaiian—cf. *papa*, a board; *papamū*, the board on which the game of *konane* is played. *Konane* is a game like chequers: "the stones are placed in squares, black and white, then one removes one, and the other jumps, as in checkers"—(L. Andrews). The counters were called *hiu* and *iliili*, and to play the game of *konane* was also called *hiuhiu*. Mangarevan—cf. *konane*, to be painted in different colours.

MU (myth.), an ancestor of Maui. Mu and Weka nursed Maui, when the latter as an infant was thrown away by his mother—Wohl., Trans., vii. 10; A. H. M., vi. 63, 71, 81. [See Maui.]

MUA, the front, the fore-part: *A, te kitenga o Ioapa e akina ana a mua, a muri ano hoki ona e te hoariri*—2 Ham., x. 9. Cf. *matamua*, first. 2. Former time: *I pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. 3. Origin: *Na Rangi raua ko Papa nga take o mua*—P. M., 7. 4. A medium, a mediator. 5. An altar: *A ka haere tonu atu ki a mua rawiti*—A. H. M., i. 5; An altar as representative of the deity Mua. 6. [See Mua (myth.)] 7. *Ki mua i; i mua i; hei mua i*, &c.: in advance of, previous to: *Ko to ratou tuahine tonu ki mua haere ai*—G.-8, 26.

Samoan—mua, the first; (*b.*) the shout of victory; muamua, first; *Auà sa ia te i latou le tofi muamua;* Theirs was the first inheritance. Fa'a-mua, to send a party on ahead, and not to follow; (*b.*) to excite to action and then leave in the lurch; (*c.*) to bring about an anticipated calamity; fa'amuamua, to send on ahead. Cf. *mua'au*, the van of an army; *mua'i*, first; *muaulu*, the forehead; *muanifo*, the front teeth; *muapaepae*, the front or face of a pavement; *taulàmua*, to precede, to go before. Tahitian—mua, first, foremost, before: *E ua pau te fenua i mua i tana ara;* The earth is consumed before his presence. (*b.*) The headquarters, the residence of the chiefs; sacred places. Cf. *omua*, a leader; *muraa*, before, in former time; anciently; *muraaiho*, formerly; *namua*, a leader; a forerunner; before; further forward; previously; in time past. Hawaiian—mua, before, in front of (generally imua), of place; first, previous to, before, of time: *He wi no ma ia aina, he okoa ka wi mua;* There was a famine in the land beside the first famine. (*b.*) The front part of a house or room; (*c.*) the name of a house for men only, in ancient times; (*d.*) one of the six houses of a family [see Whare]; (*e.*) the first-born of a family; mamua, before, first, in time or place; formerly, previously; in front of: *A ua hoola hou ia ko ke alii lima nona, a lilo hoi ia e like me mamua;* The king's hand became whole again as it was before. Cf. *muakau*, first-ripe, as of fruits. Tongan—mua, aforetime, formerly; before, further onward in place; in front of: *Bea nae ikai ha aho o hage koia i mua be kimui o ia;* There was no day like that before or after it. Faka-mua, to act as a chief. Cf. *faka-muaki*, to go first, to precede; *muajino*, forward to present the body, but implying that the mind is left behind; *muaki*, first; to precede; *muanima*, the ends of the fingers; *agamua*, the old or former disposition; *faimua*, to be ahead; to do first; *taumua*, the bow of a vessel; to be on a line with; to point; to sail towards. Rarotongan—mua, first, foremost; in front; before: *Nana e aka maka i te ara i mua iaku;* He shall prepare the road before me. (*b.*) The first-born: *Ko au ko taau tama mua ra*; I am your eldest son. Cf. *omua*, before; *muatangana*, ancient times. Marquesan—mua, before, in front; the former; the first: *Te tau Fatu o mua nonoho tiketike*; The first Lords dwelling on high. Haa-mua, the eldest son of a family. Cf. *imua*, before; *imui*, behind, after; *omua*, in front; the edge; *tomua*, in front; *tomui*, behind. Mangarevan—mua, the end; the tip; (*b.*) before all; first; (*c.*) in front; muamua, the end; extremity. Cf. *matamua*, first; *momua*, in front. Aniwan—cf. *emoa*, in the front; before. Paumotan—mua, before; in front. Cf. *muavaka*, bow of a canoe; *omua*, elder, senior; *muatagaiho*, formerly; *namua*, first; at first. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *mua*, the end or tip of a thing. Malay—cf. *mula*, source; origin; in early times; of old (Sanscrit?); *mulamula*, first. [Note.—It is possible that there is an etymological connection between the words *mua* before, in front, and *mata*, the face. Cf. Hawaiian, *maka*, the face; Malay, *muka*, the face; Madura, *mua*, the face.]

MUA (myth.), a god worshipped in the temple of Wharekura. The blood of the sacrifices was offered to him. The body of the victim might be buried in the sacred place of Mua, or it might be eaten—A. H. M., i. 9.

MUANGA, the first-born, the elder: *Ka whakaitia iho ana muanga*—P. M., 104. A derivative of mua. [For comparatives, see Mua.]

Whaka-MUHA, to mislead by wrong paths into thickets. Cf. *muhu*, to push one's way through bushes.

MUHANI, to plunder (*muru*) frequently.
MUHANINGA, a person frequently plundered.

MUHEKE, the name of a shell-fish, the Nautilus (*Argonauta tuberculata*).

MUHORE (*mŭhore*), unsuccessful in fishing. Cf. *hore*, not, no; *puhore*, unsuccessful in fishing.

MUHU, to rub; to rub gently with the hand. 2. To rub out, to erase, as a mark on the skin. 3. To push one's way through bushes, &c. Cf. *whaka-muha*, to mislead by wrong paths into thickets. 4. (Met.) To get through a difficulty in spite of circumstances or opportunity: *Ka tae mai a Tamatea-mai-tawhiti, i muhu mai i te po;* (*i.e.* the darkness was so intense) —Wohl., Trans., vii. 32.

Mangarevan—cf. *muhu*, scent; an odour; *muhumuhu*, to guide oneself by scent.

MUHUKAI, absent, inattentive.

Samoan—cf. *musu*, unwillingness, indolence (no exact English equivalent); *musumusu*, to whisper. Tongan—cf. *muhu*, to speak quietly together; the sound as of persons talking together. Tahitian—cf. *muhu*, the din of talking; to make a noise or din.

MUI, to swarm round, to infest: *I muia Tinirau i mate ai*—Prov. Cf. *karamuimui*, to swarm upon; *tamuimui*, to crowd around; *tamumu*, to hum; *mu*, a gentle noise; *hamumu*, to mutter; *muri*, after; behind. [See Marquesan and Tongan.] 2. To be lighted on by swarms of flies; to be fly-blown: *Kua mate, e muia ana e te rango.*

Samoan—cf. *mu*, to murmur; *mumu*, to be in swarms, as flies, small fish, or children; *tomumu*, to grumble. Tahitian—mui, to tie up bundles of cocoanuts, bread-fruit, &c.; faa-mui, to gather together: *E faamui ia matou;* Gather us together. Cf. *amui*, to collect; to add; to put together; *amuiraa*, an assembly; *muhu*, to murmur; the din of talking; *mu*, a buzz, a confused noise; *tamumu*, to make a din; to congregate. Hawaiian—mui, to collect, to assemble; mumuia, to be collected together; to come together in crowds; muimui, to assemble in one place; to be thick together; to assemble to see something; to be in a compact mass. Cf. *mumu*, an indistinct sound; to hum; the confused noise of a multitude at a distance; *mumuhi*, muttering; *mumuhu*, to be numerous; to sound as many voices; *muu*, to collect. Marquesan—cf. *mui*, after (M.L. = *muri*); *mamui*, behind; *mumu*, a kind of song; a confused noise. Tongan—cf. *mui*, the end; the tail of birds; the hind part; *mumui*, to imitate; to follow; *muimui*, to follow; *muia*, to chase; *mumu*, to collect together; *faka-mumu*, to bring together by swarms, as flies. Mangarevan—mui, to regard attentively and with importunity; (*b.*) to crowd round anyone with the wish to speak; muiga, a long festival for the dead; aka-muimui, to augment, to exaggerate. Cf. *amui*, to assemble as flies; to regard with curiosity. Paumotan—cf. *kamuimui*, adhesion; to adhere; *muhimuhi*, to murmur; *muhumuhu*, a dull confused noise. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *mumu*, to go in troops or swarms, as flies, or men going in great numbers to do a thing, as to build a house. Malagasy — (no *u*) cf. *moimoy*, a low murmur; *moka*, a mosquito.

MUIHARO, to wonder at; to admire: *Ka muiharo taua iwi ki a Tutawake*—A. H. M., i. 149. For miharo. [See Miharo.]

MUKA, fibre of flax (Bot. *Phormium tenax*), prepared by scraping: *Haere ki te miro muka i te whare a Mani-a-tiemi*—A. H. M., iv. 89.

Tongan—cf. *muka*, the young leaves of the cocoanut and other trees.

MUKU, }
MUKUMUKU, } to wipe, to rub: *Ka mukumukua ki ona ringa*—G. P., App. 83. Cf. *uku*, to wash; *ukui*, to wipe, to rub.

MUMU. [See under Mu.]

MUMUHANGO (myth.), a divine ancestress of the god Tane. He took her to wife, and she brought forth the *totara* tree—S. R., 21.

MUMUHAU, an eddy-wind: *Ka riro te mumuhau, ka riro te awha*—M. M., 209. Cf. *hau*, the wind; *mumu*, a gentle noise.

Tongan—cf. *mumuhu*, the war of the sea and wind; *mumu-tau*, to meet and quarrel or fight, as waves meet and dash against each other; *faka-mumuhu*, rough in sound, as the howling wind. Hawaiian—cf. *mumuku*, a wind blowing over land between two mountains, as if cut off from the main wind.

MUMUHAU (myth.), one of two pet tame birds loosed by Ngatoro [see Ngatoro] at Repanga, in Mercury Island, after the arrival from Hawaiki. The other bird's name was Takereto —S. T., 14.

MUMUTAWA, the name of a large brown beetle (*Pericoptus punctatus*); Syn. ngungutawa. Cf. *mumu*, a gentle humming noise; *mumuwharu*, a species of beetle.

MUMUTEAWHA, the tutelary god of the whale—A. H. M., i. App. He was angry with Kae for killing Tutunui, the pet whale of Tinirau—G.-8, 29. [See Kae.]

MUMUWHARU, a species of beetle. Cf. *mumu*, a gentle humming noise; *mumutawa*, a species of beetle.

MUNA, to tell or speak of privately. Cf. *mu*, a gentle noise.

Samoan—muna, to grumble. Cf. *musumusu*, to whisper; *mui*, to murmur. Tahitian—munamuna, to mutter; to whisper. Cf. *mu*, a confused noise, a buzz; *muaarai*, to make a noise by confused talking; *mutamuta*, to mutter; *muhu*, noise, the din of talking. Hawaiian—muna, slow of speech, not quick or ready. Cf. *mumu*, to hum; confused noise, as of a multitude at a distance; to hold water in one's mouth; *mumuhu*, to sound as many voices; *namu*, to speak rapidly, to speak unintelligibly. Tongan—muna, to talk nonsense; to act as one insane; the sayings and doings of one who is foolish; faka-muna, to dote. Cf. *muhu*, the sound of persons talking together; *muhumuhu*, to speak quietly together; *alamuhu*, to speak low, to depress the voice. Marquesan—cf. *mumu*, a confused noise.

MUNA, ringworm.

MURA, **MUMURA**, **MURAMURA**, to blaze: *Ka hikaina ki te ahi, ka tu, ka tawhiri, ka mura.*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32: *Ka iti te mura o te ahi, ka tata tonu*—P. M., 176. 2. To glow; to show a brilliant colour: *E mumura atu ana i uta nei he hutukawa*—P. M., 113. 3. A flame: *Koi aha ai koe te hunuhunu ai ki te mura o te ahi.*—G. P., 154. Cf. *kapura*, fire; *mapura*, fire.

Whaka-MURA, to redden; to make to glow.

Samoan—cf. *mu*, to burn; to glow; to redden; *mùmù*, to burn brightly (of a fire); to glow; to be red (of the body), a sign of health; *fa'a-mu*, to kindle a fire; to set fire to; *pupula*, to shine. Tahitian—ch. *pura*, a spark of fire; a flash of light or fire; to flash or blaze. Tongan—cf. *mumu*, to warm by a fire.

MUREI (*mùrei*), to plunder. Cf. *muru*, to plunder.

MURERE (*mùrere*), clever, knowing.

MUREMURE, to return to a thing frequently.

MUREMURE, the name of a grub, the larva of the Butcher Beetle (Ent. *Cicindella* sp.); (*b.*) one who sponges upon others, a trencher friend.

MURI, the rear; the hinder part; behind: *Na kua tu a Rata kei muri kei te tuara*—P. M., 57. Cf. *murikokai*, the back of the head. 2. After, afterwards, at a subsequent time: *A no muri aia i atua ai*—A. H. M. ii. 4: *Muri iho i tau whaka-kitenga mai kia matou*—P. M., 13. Cf. *tomuri*, late; *amuri*, the future.

Samoan—muli, the end, the hind-part: *I le muli o le tao*, the butt of the spear; (*b.*) the bottom, as of a box; (*c.*) the rump; mulimuli, to follow after: *Ona o ae lea o le nuu uma o mulimuli atu ia te ia;* All the people followed after him. Cf. *muliipu*, the bottom end of a cocoanut shell; *muliatea*, the rump of a turtle; *muli'olo*, the hind-part of a fort, *i.e.* the inside; *muliulu*, the back of the head; *amomuli*, to bear the hinder part of a *fata* (litter); *mulifanua*, the lee end of an island. Tahitian—muri, behind; afterwards: *Aore ra te hoe i hio mai i muri;* None shall look behind. (*b.*) The place behind, occupied by the women. Cf. *muriaroha*, a lingering affection for a person; *amuri*, hereafter; behind; the handle of a spear. Marquesan—mui, after, behind: *He enata i mui, o Ia-fetu-tini;* One man behind, (it was) Iafetutini. (*b.*) The stern of a canoe: *E maohe i te mui o te vaa;* Remain at the stern of the canoe. Mamui, behind. Cf. *imui*, after; *tomui*, behind; *tomua*, before, in front. Rarotongan—muri, behind, in rear of: *Kua tu ua maira aia ki muri mai i to matou patu ra;* He is standing behind our wall. (*b.*) After, succeeding: *Kare katoa e maaraanga i te au mea e tupu a muri ake, i te aronga e kitea mai a muri atu;* Neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come (*i.e.* "after" our time) with those that shall come after. Mangarevan—muri, behind, after. Cf. *komuri*, behind, by the hinder part; to return on one's footsteps; *mamuri*, after; *matamuri*, behind; *momuri*, former (in time only) *mure*, to be finished; *muriatu*, to follow; *murimai*, to follow. Tongan—mui, the tails of birds; the end; the hinder-part; mumui, to imitate, to follow; faka-mui, last, latest; to follow all the rest; muimui, to follow; faka-muimui, to close up, to finish off; to bring up the rear; (*b.*) unmanly, youthful; muiga, the corner or end of a basket. Cf. *amui*, hereafter; *tomui*, last; *fetaumuliaki*, to turn stern to stern; *faka-muikovi*, to make a bad finish; *taumuli*, the stern of a canoe; to sit astern and steer paddling canoes; *muia*, to pursue, chase, follow; *muiaki*, the last; the latest; the youngest; *muifonua*, a point of land, a cape; *muimomua*, neither first nor last, neither this nor that, but between the two; *muitala*, to obey; *muivae*, the heel. Aniwan—wamuri, behind, after (*wa* = particle of place prefixed): *Wamuri avou tasi nokomy;* One is coming after me. Paumotan—muri, the rear; behind, after: *A muri ake*, henceforth. Futuna—muli, after; to follow. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *murimuri*, outside; *muritai*, the younger. Fiji—cf. *muri-a*, to follow; to go behind; to imitate; *mu*, the rump; *mumu*, to swarm. Malay—cf. *buritau*, the back, the hinder-part; the stern; *kamudi*, a rudder. Java—cf. *buri*, the stern. Tagal—cf. *huli*, the stern. Bisaya—cf. *uling*, the stern. Matu—cf. *muli*, to return. Pampang—cf. *mulin*, the stern. New Britain—cf. *mulumulu*, to follow after. Macassar—cf. *kamoedi*, a rudder, helm.

MURI, a breeze. Cf. *muritai*, the sea-breeze.

MURIKOKAI, the back of the head. Cf. *muri*, behind. [For comparatives, see Muri.]

MURIRAKAWHENUA, **MURIRANGAWHENUA**, (myth.), a great ancestress of Maui. Using the jaw-bone of this deity as an enchanted weapon, Maui beat and wounded the Sun, to make him go slower on his journey through the heavens. The jaw-bone was also used by Maui as his hook in drawing up his great fish (North New Zealand) from the abyss—P. M., 20, *et seq.*; A. H. M., ii. 69. Another version of the legend calls Muri-ranga-whenua the grandfather of Maui, and says that the old man was killed by Maui's deceit in not taking him food but hiding it instead; also, that not until the grandfather was dead did Maui take the jaw-bone—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. [See Maui.] Muri-ranga-whenua married Mahuika, the god of fire—A. H. M., i. App.

MURINGA, the youngest: *Ka mea mai a Taranga ki tana muringa*—P. M., 14. *He muringa*, or *muringa iho*, afterwards; at length. A derivative of muri. [See Muri.]

MURITAI, the sea-breeze. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *muri*, a breeze. 2. A kind of water-rat, found on the sea-coast. [For comparatives see Muri, a breeze, and Tai.]

MURIWAI, backwater in a stream. Cf. *muri*, behind, after; *wai*, water.

Samoan—mulivai, the mouth of a river. Hawaiian—muliwai, the opening of a stream into the sea; a frith; a bay at the mouth of a river. Tahitian—muriavai, the mouth of a river or brook where it enters the sea. [For full comparatives, see Muri, and Wai.]

MURIWHAKAROTO (myth.), the goddess of all small fish—A. H. M., i. App.

MURU, to wipe, to rub: *No reira ka murua nga rimurimu me nga kohukohu i tona tinana*—P. M., 33. Cf. *komuru*, to rub off; *miri*, to rub. 2. To pluck off leaves; to gather. 3. To plunder. Cf. *murei*, to plunder. [For a description of the Maori custom of "plunder," as a punishment, see "Old New Zealand," by the late Judge Manning.]

Samoan—mulu, to handle, to rub; mulumulu, to rub; to rub with water, to wash; to rub together, as the hands, in order to warm oneself at the fire. Cf. *mulumea*, to handle covetously; *ma'amulumulu*, to be rubbed, to be frayed, to be fretted. **Hawaiian**—The custom of "plundering" as a means of punishment was known by the name of hao. **Tongan**—mulu, to work slightly or carelessly; (*b*.) to wear the dress in an indecent manner; (*c*.) to draw along, as a curtain; mulumulu, to rub or peel off; faka-mulumulu, to rub, to fray; to break the skin. Ext. Poly.: **Java**—cf. *muruh*, an enemy. **Malay**—cf. *buru*, to chase, to pursue.

MURUMURU, (Moriori,) to singe. Cf. *mumura*, to blaze.

MUTA, to end; to be concluded: *Ka muta ai ranei te rangi Kanehetanga*—S. T., 180. Cf. *mutu*, brought to an end.

Samoan—muta, to be finished. Cf. *mutu*, to cut off; *mumutu*, to stop short. **Tahitian**—Cf. *mutaa aenei*, formerly, in time past; *mute*, to cease, to break off; *mutu*, to be gone, applied to persons passing along. **Hawaiian**—muka, a devouring, a swallowing up; a seizing; mumuka, bad, worthless, unworthy notice. **Tongan**—cf. *mutu*, to tear across the warp. Ext. Poly.: **Ponape**—cf. *mutamuta*, short.

MUTU, brought to an end abruptly; left off: *Mutu kau ano ana korero*—P. M., 31. Cf. *komutu*, to intercept; *muta*, to end. 2. Cropped; having the end cut off; mutilated. Cf. *motu*, severed. 3. To cut short: *Ka mutu te miharo a ona hoa ki a ia*—P. M., 17. 4. Come or gone without exception.

MUTUMUTU, to crop off appendages, as hair, branches, &c.: *Ka mea mai te tuahine, 'Me mutumutu koe'*—P. M., 44. 2. A kind of leprosy, whereby the first joint of a finger or toe falls off.

Whaka-MUTU, to leave off. 2. To cause to leave off: *Ka whakamutua e ahau te puta ake ki a au o te amuamunga*—Tau., xvii. 5.

Whaka-MUTUNGA, the youngest son: *Ko koe ana taku whakamutunga*—P. M., 14.

Samoan—mutu, cut off; maimed; (*b*.) incomplete, as a house; fa'a-mutu, to mutilate, to cut off a part. Cf. *mutui*, to have no break or cessation; *mutuia*, to be forbidden; to be cut short in a speech; *muta*, to be finished. **Tahitian**—mutu, to be gone, applied to persons passing along. Cf. *mute*, to cease, to break off; *motu*, torn; cut; separate; *tamute*, to cut short; *mutamuta*, to mutter; *mutoi*, to listen secretly to the conversation of people; *mumu*, to make a confused noise. **Hawaiian**—muku, to cut short, to cut off; a piece cut off; (*b*.) to cease, to diminish, as a sickness; (*c*.) to wrangle, to blackguard; (*d*.) a measure of length, from the fingers of one hand to the elbow of the opposite arm when extended; (*e*.) the outside of a canoe; (*f*.) the name of the night when the moon entirely disappears; (*g*.) a short garment, as if the bottom was cut off; mukumuku, to cut up into pieces; mumuku, cut off, separated, as a member of the body; (*b*.) the name of several things cut short: as a canoe cut in two in the middle, a maimed person, a woman's chemise, &c. Cf. *muumuu*, to cut short; to cut off; to shiver; a shift, a chemise; *omuku*, to cut short, to cut off; *kaumuku*, to cut short; *moku*, to cut; to cut off; *mumu*, to hum, to make an indistinct noise; to be silent, to sit mum. **Tongan**—mutu, to tear across the warp; (*b*.) the name of a sharp shell, used in cutting the *fetaaki* (native cloth before it is printed); mutumutu, to prepare the *fetaaki*. Cf. *motu*, broken; snapped asunder; *mutuki*, to break, to tear with the hands. **Marquesan**—mutu, mute, dumb. Cf. *Mutuhei*, the god of silence. **Mangarevan**—mutu, to keep silence; mute; (*b*.) to cease, to leave off, to discontinue; (*d*.) to fall, as wind; aka-mutu, to impose silence. Cf. *muteki*, to be silent; *mutumutunoa*, to be almost silent, speaking little. Ext. Poly: **Mota**—Cf. *mutu*, to sink. **Fiji**—cf. *mudu*, cut off; ceased, ended. **Ponape**—cf. *mutamuta*, short. **Malay** — cf. *mutu*, silent. **Matu**—cf. *muta*, to cleave; cleft.

MUTU, a manner of counting used by the Ngaitahu (South Island), as *Tekau mutu*, one to ten inclusive. 2. A perch, being part of an apparatus for spearing birds. 3. A spear thrown against a war party while in the act of rushing, as an omen.

MUTU (myth.), one of the gods of evil, dwelling with Miru in Te Tatau-o-te-Po. [See MIRU.]

Marquesan—cf. *Mutuhei*, the god of Silence (*mutu*) entwined (*hei*) with Tanaoa, or Darkness, in the Primeval Night or Chaos. [See ATEA (myth).]

MUTU-O-TE-ATE, the stomach. Cf. *mutu*, terminated; *ate*, liver. [For comparatives see MUTU, and ATE.]

MUTURANGI (myth.), a son of Ohomairangi. He was an ancestor of Tama-te-Kapua—S. R., 16. [See PUHAORANGI.]

MUTUWHENUA, the moon at thirty days old. Cf. *mutu*, brought to an end.

Hawaiian—cf. *muku*, the name of the night when the moon entirely disappears.

N.

NA, a word used to call attention at the commencement of a tale: *Na, ka tae mai te miromiro*—P. M., 31. 2. Denoting position near, or some connection with person spoken to: *Ko wai tena tangata i mea mai na ki a koe*—Hoa., v. 12. Cf. *naka*, as second *Na*.

NANA, see! behold! *Nana, kua rite nei te tangata ki tetahi o tatou*—Ken., iii. 22. Cf. *anana*, an exclamation.

Tahitian—na, lo! behold! (*b.*) a word of calling to fowls, pigs, &c.; nana (*nànà*), to look at, to view; to direct the eye to some object. Hawaiian—nana, to look at, to view attentively: *E nana hoi*, Look, behold! *Nana iho la maua me ka milimili;* We two looked at it as a curiosity. Hoo-nana, to cause to look at. Cf. *nanao*, to look at the clouds, and observe times, &c. Mangaian—na, lo! behold! *Na, kua mate;* Lo, it was dead! Mangarevan—nana, to look at, to see; (*b.*) to spy out; to act as a spy; aka-nana, to see, to regard, to consider attentively.

NA, by; made by; acted on in any way by: *Ka mea mai 'na te taua'*—P. M., 95. 2. Possessed by, belonging to: *Na matou tena ika.* Cf. *no*, belonging to; *nana*, his; *naku*, my. 3. By reason of; on account of: *Na te pakeke o o koutou ngakau*—Mat., xix. 8. 4. By the way of: *E haere ana na te ara ki Pareuru*—P. M., 154. 5. Begotten by: *Na wai ia tamaiti? Ka mea ratou ki a ia, 'Na Rawiri'*—Mat., xxii. 42.

Tahitian—na, by, for; (*b.*) by the way of: *O tei tomo mai na te uputa i te pae i apatoerau;* He enters by way of the north gate. (*c.*) An adverb of place, as *ia oe na*, with you (at some distance). Hawaiian—na, of, for, or belonging to: *Na ka poe naauao hoi keia mau mea;* These things also belong to the wise. Marquesan—na, by, through; (*b.*) for, belonging to, applied to food: *Aia te ika na te hakaiki;* Here is fish for the chief. Mangarevan—na, a sign of the genitive case, used only in speaking of food, or of a wife by her husband; (*b.*) by; of; belonging to; (*c.*) because; (*d.*) his, belonging to him. Cf. *naku*, mine. Paumotan—na, of, or belonging to. Cf. *no*, of, belonging to. Mangaian—na, belonging to: *Na wai koe? na wai ano hoki enei i tou aroaro?* To whom do you belong? and whose are these in front of you?

NA (*nà*), to be satisfied.
NANA (*nànà*), to tend carefully, to nurse.
Whaka-NA, to satisfy.

Samoan—na, to quiet, to hush, as a crying child; fa'a-na, to quiet a child; (*b.*) to conceal. Cf. *tinà*, a mother. Tahitian—na, quiet, applied to a child that has ceased crying; faa-na, to pacify a child; a pacifier. Cf. *naenae*, the place where children were nursed. Hawaiian—na, to be quiet; to be pacified, as a child; to be comforted, as one in affliction; quiet; pacified; calm; (*b.*) to enjoy respite from pain; nana, to quiet, to console; to be quieted or consoled, as a child; hoo-nana, to comfort or sympathise with one. Cf. *nanai*, to love greatly, to love exceedingly. Tongan—naa, Hush! be still! applied to children. Cf. *nai*, a term of endearment or affection; *nainai*, to attend to, to be careful of; *nahunahu*, to take care of; *nani*, to act fondly. Marquesan—nana, a woman recovering from a severe case of child-bearing. Mangarevan—cf. *tinana*, applied to parents who show great affection for their children. Paumotan—nana, to grow, to wax greater; fakanana, to increase; (*b.*) to create; to raise up; to produce. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *naria*, to take care of. Fiji—cf. *na*, and *nànà*, words used by children when addressing their mother, instead of using her name. Sulu—cf. *inaun*, aunt. Sikayana—cf. *nana*, mother; *tinàna*, mother. Waigiou, (Alfuros,)—cf. *nen*, mother. Lifu—cf. *nina*, mother. Ponape—cf. *nono*, mother. Guaham—cf. *nana*, mother. Ilocan—cf. *ina*, mother. Formosan—cf. *nai*, a mother, or aunt.

NAENAE, a mosquito. Cf. *naeroa*, a mosquito; *naonao*, a midge; *wae*, the leg. [See NAEROA, and NAMU.]

Tahitian—cf. *nainai*, small, diminutive. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *nànà*, small stinging gnats, the sand-fly; *namu*, the mosquito.

NAHAKU (*nàhaku*), belonging to me, mine (for naku): *He tama meamea koe nahaku*—Col., Trans., xiv. 18. Cf. *nahau*, belonging to thee (for *nau*); *nahana*, belonging to him (for *nana*).

NAHANA (*nàhana*), his, hers, belonging to him or her (for nana): *Ka ki mai te tane nahana te wahine i whakapekapeka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. [See NANA.]

NAHAU, quick. Cf. *ngahau*, brisk.

NAHAU (*nàhau*), by thee, belonging to thee, thine (for nau): *Ka ki mai a Maui 'Nahau ano'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. Cf. *nahaku*, belonging to me (for *naku*).

Mangarevan—nahau, thine. Mangaian—naau, thine. [For full comparatives, see NAU.]

NAHEA, long (in time). Cf. *hea*, "What time?"

Tahitian—nahea-e, long ago, long since.

NAHERANGI (myth.), the most lofty of the divisions of Heaven, the Heaven of Rehua. It was the tenth heaven upward. Sometimes Naherangi is called "The great Temple in the Tenth Heaven." Tuwarea is another name for Naherangi—A. H. M., i. App.; M. S., 117.

(Hawaiian—cf. *nahe*, to blow softly, as a gentle breeze; *nae*, the upper regions of the air, in distinction from the lower; the place whence the wind comes.

NAHINAHI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Convolvulus soldanella*).

NAKA, denoting position near, or connection in some way with the person spoken to: *Haere tonu atu i te aranui naka*—P. M., 25. Cf. *na*, with same meaning as *naka*.

NAKINAKI, the name of a plant.

NAKO, the name of a bird, the Fern Bird (Orn. *Sphenœacus punctatus*).

NAKONAKO, recollection. 2. Anxious thought. Cf. *nao*, to feel with the hand.

Samoan—cf. *nao*, to feel for, as for fishes in holes, by introducing the arm. Hawaiian—cf. *nanao*, to thrust the hand and fingers into some unknown receptacle; to seize hold of, as the mind; to think deeply; deep, capacious. [See Nao.]

NAKU (*nàku*), by me; belonging to me, mine: *Naku tenei ika, noku enei whare*—P. M., 121. Also nahaku. Cf. *noku*, mine; *taku*, my, &c.

Tahitian—na'u, mine, or for me; (sometimes) by me: *To raro a'e i te rai atoa nei, na'u ia;* Whatever is under the whole heaven is mine. Hawaiian—na'u, for me; belonging to me, mine: *Homai i wahi wai inu na'u;* Give me here some water to drink. Mangarevan—naku, of me; mine; it is mine: *Naku noti;* That is my own. (*b.*) To take, to seize. Paumotan—naku, (also noku,) mine. Ext. Poly.: Pellew Islands—cf. *nak*, me.

NAKU, } to dig; to scratch. Cf. *natu*, to
NANAKU, } scratch; *raku*, to scratch.

NAKUNAKU, to reduce to fragments. Cf. *ngakungaku*, reduced to shreds. 2. To be broken to pieces; to be crushed.

Hawaiian—cf. *naku*, to root, as a hog; to throw up the ground in heaps or ridges; a rooting, a throwing up dirt in hills; to tread upon; to trample down; to follow; to shake; to be in a tremor; a destroying; an overturning; *nanaku*, to scratch like a cat; to be wild. Samoan—cf. *nau*, the name of a cat. Tahitian—cf. *natu*, a scratch, or mark of pinching. Tongan—cf. *aku*, to scratch; to throw up loose earth with the hands. Marquesan—naku, to pinch with the nails; nanaku, to contend; contention: *Atea a Tanaoa, aha nui a nanaku;* Light and Darkness, great wrath and contention. Ext. Poly.: Basa Krama—cf. *nakal*, mischievous.

NAMATA, former times; ancient days: *Tera ano tetehi Pa nui o namata*—P. M., 162: *Ko ta namata riri, he kahikatoa, he paraoa*—Col., Trans., xiv. 38. Cf. *matamata*, source; *nonamata*, a long time ago.

NAMU, a small fly, the Sand-Fly (Ent. *Simulium cœcutiens*): *Ko tena, engari te namu e rahi ana*. —M. M., 157. Cf. *kamu*, to eat.

NAMUNAMU, a blistering plaster.

Whaka-NAMUNAMU, to appear like a speck in the distance.

Samoan—namu, the mosquito. Tahitian—namu, and ramu, the mosquito. Tongan—namu, the mosquito; (*b.*) scent, odour; faka-nanamu, to smell; to hold anything to the nose. Cf. *namua*, abounding in mosquitos; *taenamu*, a mosquito curtain. Hawaiian—cf. *namunamu*, to nibble, as a fish at bait. Mangarevan—cf. *namunamu*, to eat with the edge of the lips. Fotuna—namu, the mosquito. Mangaian—namu, the mosquito: *Na tangi namu i vavai;* Split by the humming of the mosquitos. Namunamu, a mosquito: *To komata toto, e te namunamu;* Ever thirsting for blood, thou mosquito. Paumotan—namu, the mosquito; faka-namunamu, to infest. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *namo*, the mosquito. Fiji—cf. *namu*, the mosquito; *nànà*, small stinging gnats, the sand-fly; *namu-ta*, to chew. The following words mean "mosquito":—Kayan, *hamok;* Malay, *namok;* Sikayana, *namu;* Dyak, *njamok;* Pampang, *yamuc;* Tamil, *lamoc;* Duke of York Island, *namu;* Pentecost Island, *namu;* Espiritu Santo, *namugi;* Aurora Island, *namu;* Meralava, *nam;* Santa Maria, (Gog.) *nam;* Santa Maria, (Lakon,) *namug;* Mota, *namu;* Saddle Island, *nem;* Torres Island, (Lo,) *nam;* Macassar, *njamo*, and *lamoe;* Ureparapara, *nem;* Rotuma, *rom;* Nifilole, *namu;* San Cristoval, (Wano,) *namo;* San Cristoval, (Fagani,) *namu;* Vaturana, *namu;* Florida, *namu;* Savo, *namunamu;* Ysabel, (Bugotu,) *gnamu;* Guadalcanar, *namu*.

NANA (*nàna*), (also nahana,) his, belonging to him: *Ka mea a Tainui nana te ika—ka mea te Arawa nana te ika*—P. M., 77. Cf. *na*, belonging to; *nona*, his; *mana*, for him, &c.

Tahitian—nana, his, hers, its: *Ia parau mai te tahi e nana taua tao'a ra;* Which another person says are his. Paumotan—nana, his, belonging to him.

NANA, in a passion; raging. Cf. *nanakia*, outrageous; fierce; *naunau*, angry; *hinana*, staring angrily; *tùnana*, impatient of restraint.

Samoan—cf. *nana*, to urge a request, to persist in asking. Hawaiian—nana, to growl; a snarling, growling disposition. Marquesan—nana, to pout; to be angry; to take in ill-part; aka-nana, to hate, with an intention of revenge on the hated person; akananana, to pout, to look sour; to take in bad part. Paumotan—cf. *nana*, to push, to shove. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *nananana*, a cry, a scream, a shout; *nanananaina*, being shouted at.

NANA, the eyebrow. Cf. *manana*, bent.

Mangarevan—cf. *naha*, a bow of the archer; *aka-naha*, to bend.

NANAHU, well executed.

NANAKIA, outrageous; fierce: *Haere e hoki! ka mate korua, he nanakia te iwi nei*—P. M., 48. Cf. *nana*, in a furious passion. [For comparatives, see Nana.]

NANAKU. [See under Naku.]

NANAO. [See under Nao.]

NANATI. [See under Nati.]

NANAU. [See under Nau.]

NANAWE. [See under Nawe.]

NANE, a dog. Cf. *mame*, a dog with short, bristly hair.

NANENANE, rotten *kumara* (sweet potatoes). Cf. *hanehane*, rottenness.

Tahitian—cf. *nane*, to knead a paste. Mangarevan—cf. *nane*, to mix, to mingle.

NANEA, copious; satisfying.

Tahitian—nanea, capacious; producing or containing much. Hawaiian—nanea, joy, comfort; comfortable, quietness; carelessness, thoughtlessness; (*b.*) to live indolently, to idle about; to allow of no care or anxiety. Mangarevan—nenea, to abound; to multiply.

Paumotan—nanea, enough; to suffice; satisfying; faka-nanea, to multiply.

NANI (*nani*), wild cabbage; wild turnip: introduced by Cook (Bot. *Brassica oleracea*).

NANI (*nani*), noisy. Cf. *nanu*, to murmur; inarticulate.

Samoan—nani, to talk indistinctly, as a child; faʻa-naninani, to speak indistinctly, to speak like a child. Cf. *nanu*, to stammer; *nànuga*, to talk nonsense, as a delirious person. Tahitian—cf. *nane*, to be all in confusion. Mangarevan—cf. *oronani*, to speak badly; bad construction of sentences.

NANIHI, distant. Cf. *ninihi*, to steal away.

Mangarevan—cf. *nihi*, going quickly.

Whaka-NANO, to discredit; to refuse to believe.

Mangarevan—cf. *nano*, to be sulky; to be vexed.

NANU, mixed, confused. Cf. *raru*, to be perplexed; to be in difficulty; *ranu*, to mix; *natu*, to mix. 2. Indistinct, inarticulate. 3. To murmur; to grumble at.

Whaka-NANU, to mix, confuse.

Samoan—nanu, to stammer; to pronounce wrongly; (*b.*) to speak a foreign language; faʻa-nanunanu, to stutter. Cf. *nànuga*, to talk nonsense, as a delirious person; *nani*, to talk indistinctly, as a child. Tahitian—nanu, envy, jealousy; displeasure, on account of not being properly considered as to a share of food; (*b.*) to grudge or envy what another has; nanunanu, to make a noise like a pigeon; (*b.*) to be envious of another's possession. Cf. *nanupo*, to be disappointed at not having been awaked to partake of a feast prepared in the night; *ainanu*, displeasure or sullenness on account of food, or deprivation of a proper share. (Myth.) A constellation, comprising the two stars Pipiri and Rehia, supposed to be two children, who, being badly treated at mealtimes, flew up to the sky. Cf. *nanuvai*, the increase or swelling of waters; *nanumiti*, the flux of the sea; *nane*, to be all in confusion; *pananu*, to flow, as the tide; *hananu*, flowing, rolling on, as the sea towards the land. Hawaiian—cf. *nanu*, the surf of the sea: for *nalu* (Maori = *ngaru*), a wave; *nu*, to grunt; to roar; an indistinct murmur. Mangaian—nanu, to mutter, to murmur. Mangarevan—cf. *nane*, to mix, to mingle. [See also words meaning "water," under Ranu.]

NAO, **NANAO,** to handle, to feel with the hand; to take hold: *Ka naomia atu e Tuwhakararo*—P. M., 41. Cf. *naunau*, to take up. 2. To catch fish with the hand: *Kihai nga ika o te moana i hi ranei, i haoa ranei, i naomia ranei*—A. H. M. v. 33.

Samoan—naonao, to feel for, as for fishes in holes, by introducing the arm. Tahitian—nanao (also nenao), to thrust the hand or arm into any cavity. Cf. *panao*, to introduce the hand into an opening, bag, or basket; *punaonao*, one that takes something from a bag; to take out of a bag; *tinao*, to put the hand into an aperture. Hawaiian—nao, to thrust in, as the fingers into an opening; naonao, to take hold of, to seize; to steal; nanao, to thrust the hand and fingers into some unknown receptacle; (*b.*) to seize hold of, as the mind; to think deeply, to penetrate, as the mind; (*c.*) to be slippery; to be led astray; to turn aside; (*d.*) deep; capacious; deep down. Marquesan—cf. *tinao*, to poke anything into a hole with the finger. Mangarevan—nanao, to take fish out from a creel.

NAONAO, a small moth, a midge. Cf. *naenae*, a mosquito.

Whaka-NAONAO, to appear like a speck in the distance. Cf. *namu*, a sand-fly; *whaka-namunamu*, to appear like a speck in the distance.

Samoan—cf. *naonao*, one kind of ant which eats the *taro* leaves. Tahitian—cf. *nao*, a sort of fly, or insect; *naonao*, a small fly, infesting fermented breadfruit; the mosquito; *tinao*, a fire kept in old rotten wood, for the purpose of smoking out mosquitos. Hawaiian—cf. *naonao*, a species of ant, the winged or flying ant. Marquesan—cf. *nono*, the mosquito. Mangarevan—cf. *nao*, the mosquito; *naore*, to make smaller; *nau*, the mosquito. Paumotan—cf. *naonao*, distant. [For "mosquito," see under Namu.]

NAPE, to weave. 2. To jerk. 3. To say falteringly; to make a mistake in speaking. 4. A fishing-line.

Samoan—nape, to be entangled; faʻa-nape, to tie loosely; to interrupt a speech in order to notice the arrival of some chief, or to give a parable by way of explanation. Tahitian—nape, sinnet, made from the husk of the cocoanut. Hawaiian—cf. *nape*, to bend, as a flexible stick; to yield; *napenape*, to be shaken; to vibrate rapidly; soft; flexible; bending. Tongan—nabe, one method of plaiting *kafa* (sinnet). Mangarevan—cf. *nope*, flexible; bending. Paumotan—nape, to weave; (*b.*) a tress or plait.

NAPENAPE, quick, speedy; hasten! Cf. *napi*, quick.

Tahitian—napenape, activity; vigilance; to be brisk, active, vigilant. Hawaiian—cf. *nape*, to bend, as a flexible stick; *napenape*, to vibrate rapidly; to be shaken, as by the wind.

NAPENGA, a faltering, a mistake in speaking or reciting: *Pawera tonu tana papa a Makeatutara, ki te napenga o tana karakia*—P. M., 20. A derivative of nape. [For comparatives, see Nape.]

NAPI, to be quick: *A ka napi ano te tere o Tainui*—A. H. M., v. 10. Cf. *napenape*, quick, speedy.

NAPI, **NANAPI,** to cling tightly.

NATI, to pinch or constrict by means of a ligature. Cf. *noti*, to pinch or contract by means of a ligature. 2. To fasten *raupo* on the walls of a house. 3. To restrain, to stifle.

NANATI, **NATINATI,** pinched, contracted. *Nanati-i-te-kaki*, to strangle.

Samoan—cf. *nati*, to tease, to be importunate; *faʻa-nati*, to be urgent. Tahitian—nati, to tie or bind with a cord; (*b.*) fitting or setting close; (*c.*) a stick with loops, for catching eels; nanati, to tie up; to bind together; (*b.*) to make use of enchantments, as formerly supposed to be done by sorcerers; natinati, to tie repeatedly or in different places; a bundle. Cf. *natimoe*, a family, kindred; *farenatinati*, an inaccessible house, such as those of the wizards were said to be; *nanatiaha*, to use enchantment. Marquesan—

nati, to tie: *Mea nati a haamau i tahuna te tai o te puaa;* To tie up and make fast in couples the kinds of animals. Cf. *naki*, to tie. Mangaian—nati, to be entangled. Mangarevan—nati, to tie with a running knot; (*b.*) to curse, to anathematise; (*c.*) to devote to the gods; nanati, to tie with a cord; (*b.*) to strangle; natinati, to make many running knots in a fastening or cord. Cf. *natikaha*, the death of anyone by a knotted cord of cocoanut fibre (*kaha* = sinnet), the priest pronouncing the name of the victim. Hawaiian—naki, and nakii, to tie, to tie up, to fasten, as a horse; to bind fast; to tie round; to tie a knot; to confine one, as if bound; nakiki, and nakiikii, to bind (as naki); nakinaki, to bind often, to bind fast; (*b.*) to swell out, to make large; to swell, as the belly; (*c.*) a person sick in the chest, and feeling as though he were bound; one filled to surfeiting with food.

NATU,
NANATU, } to scratch. Cf. *naku*, to scratch. 2. To stir up, to mix.

NATUNATU, to knock out of shape, to squeeze up, as a tin can when jumped on and flattened, but not broken to pieces.

Tahitian—natu, a scratch, or a mark of pinching; (*b.*) to pinch with the thumb and finger; (*c.*) to mash some substance by clenching the hand; natunatu, to pinch or press repeatedly, as a secret sign; to mash or mix repeatedly, as some food, with the hand. Hawaiian—naku, a rooting, a throwing up dirt in ridges or hills; to root, as a hog; (*b.*) to trample down; to tread upon; to seek after; to follow, to pursue; (*c.*) to shake, to be in a tremor; hoo-naku, to tremble: *Hoonaku, hookaahea, hoowiliwili;* Trembling, crying, struggling. Cf. *nanau*, to scratch like a cat; to be wild; to be crabbed, sour in disposition; unfriendly, unsocial. Tongan — natu, to knead, to mix; faka-natu, to say the same thing over and over, as if one were kneading bread. Cf. *aku*, to scratch; to throw up loose earth with the hands. Mangarevan—natu, to squeeze wet linen; (*b.*) to press, to squeeze a person; (*c.*) colic. Marquesan—cf. *naku*, to pinch with the nails; *nanaku*, to contend, contention.

NAU, by, or belonging to thee; thine; also nahau: *Ka mea atu a Maui-potiki, 'Nau ano au'*—P. M., 13. Cf. *nou*, thine; *naku*, mine; *na*, belonging to.

Tahitian—nau, thine. Hawaiian—nau, for thee; belonging to thee; thine. Cf. *na*, of; belonging to. Paumotan—cf. *naku*, thine. Tongan—cf. *nau*, they, their (plural). Mangaian—naau, thine, belonging to thee. Aniwan—cf. *niau*, of thee. Fotuna—cf. *niau*, thine. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *nao*, thine; thy; by thee.

NAU, to come: *Nau mai! Ka mea 'Nau mai, e te atua?'*—P. M., 112.

NAUNAU, to take up. Cf. *nao*, to take hold of; *rau*, to handle, to lay hold of.

Samoan—cf. *nau*, to desire earnestly, to long for. Tahitian—nau, to get, to obtain; naunau, to long for, to desire; naua, to get, to obtain. Cf. *nauma*, and *naupa*, to get, to obtain. Mangarevan—nau, complaisant. Cf. *naumai*, come! to come. Hawaiian—cf. *lau*, to feel after a thing. [See LAU.]

NAU, the esculent cress (Bot. *Lepidium oleraceum*). Cf. *ngau*, to bite.

Hawaiian—nauhau, the name of several acrid plants, as wild horse-radish, cresses, pepper-grass, &c. Samoan—cf. *nau*, the name of a bindweed. Tahitian—cf. *nau*, the name of a species of medicinal grass.

NAU (*nàu*), to stay.

NAUNAU, angry. Cf. *nana*, angry, furious; *ngau*, to bite.

Whaka-NAU, to refuse.

Whaka-NANAU, to be angry.

Hawaiian—nau, to chank, to gnash the teeth [see NGAU]; nanau, to be crabbed; sour in disposition; to scratch like a cat; unfriendly; naua, cold, distant, unyielding, angry. Cf. *naulia*, the growling action of a dog while devouring its food; *naulu*, to vex, to provoke. Mangarevan—aka-nau, to mock, to turn into ridicule. Marquesan—cf. *nana*, to pout; to be angry.

NAUHEA, a vagabond, a rogue (also nauwhea): *Ka maranga ake taua nauhea ra*—P. M., 16: *E tuku iho ana ano te nauwhea ra*—P. M., 149. Cf. *nau*, to come; *hea*, where.

NAUHURI, the name of a fresh-water fish.

NAUMAI, "Come!" "welcome!" 2. A guest. Cf. *nau*, to come; *mai*, hither.

Mangarevan—naumai, to come; "Come!" [For full comparatives, see NAU, and MAI.]

NAUNAU. [See under NAU.]

NAUPATA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma baueriana*). Also called taupata. (Myth.) This tree is said to have grown from the paddles and skids of the *Arawa* canoe. [See ARAWA.]

Tahitian—cf. *naupata*, the name of a tree; a thicket of brushwood; a thicket of branching coral in the sea. Mangarevan—cf. *naupata*, the name of an herb.

NAUPIRO, the name of a shrub.

NAUWHEA. [See NAUHEA.]

NAWAI (*nàwai*),
NAWAIA, } a word denoting regular process of time; at length, &c.: *Nawaia, te mutunga o nga ra e toru*—Hoh., ix. 16.

NAWE,
NANAWE, } to be set on fire. 2. To be kindled or excited, as feelings. 3. To be immovable.

Whaka-NANAWE, to loiter, to dawdle: *Te whakanawe iho, kia roa ai taku tirohanga*—M. M., 84. 2. To fasten.

Tahitian—nave, to be pleased or delighted; navenave, pleasurable, delightful. Cf. *anave*, a line, or cord; faa-navenave, to procure delight or pleasure. Mangaian—nanave, to be delighted. Paumotan—navenave, voluptuous; (*b.*) delight; delicious, sweet. Tongan—navei, to bind; to handcuff.

NAWE, a scar. Cf. *nawe*, to be set on fire.

NE, an interrogative of emphasis: *Ka haere au ki te tiki ahi, ne?*—P. M., 25.

Tahitian—cf. *nei*, What? How? Do you hear? Marquesan—cf. *nehe*, Perhaps. Mangarevan—cf. *nei*, Is it not so? Is it true? Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ne*, Is it not so?

NEHE, the rafter of a house.

NEHENEHE, the forest: *Kua oti te motu nehenehe i tona taha te tua*—Kai., vi. 28. 2. A wild deserted place: *Ko te nehenehe ko te whare o te wahine*—A. H. M., iv. 103: *He otaota, he kiekie, e tupu i te nehenehe*—A. H. M., v. 76. Cf. *nge*, a thicket; *ngaehe*, to rustle.

Hawaiian—cf. *nehe*, to make a rustling noise; *nehenehe*, a rustling. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *nesei*, the forest.

Whaka-NEHENEHE, to quarrel.

Tahitian—cf. *nehenehe*, to be affected with uneasiness of body or mind. Hawaiian—cf. *neheneha*, rustlings; shuffling the feet to and fro, &c.

NEHE, }
NEHERA, } ancient times: *Ara me timata i o nehe noa atu*—G.-8, 17: *E tataku ra i nga korero o nehe*—A. H. M., i. 7.

Hawaiian—cf. *nehe*, a rustling sound; the rumour of a thing done. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-nehe*, to seize hold of anything to prevent its slipping, falling, &c.

NEHU, dust: *Ka homai e Ihowa hei ua mo tou whenua te puehu me te nehu*—Tiu., xxviii. 24. Cf. *punehunehu*, dusty; *pungarehu*, ashes; *puehu*, dust; *rehutai*, sea-spray; *konehunehu*, resembling dust; *hu*, mud. 2. Steam; minute particles of water in suspension: *Na raua i mau nga hau waku, nga nehu ki a Rangi*—A. H. M., i. 22. Cf. *anehu*, misty, foggy; *rehu*, mist; *na-punehunehu*, misty rain; *nehutai*, sea-spray; *ehu*, turbid. 3. Hair, dusty or whitened.

NEHUNEHU, dusky. Cf. *kaunenehu*, dusky.

Whaka-NEHU, to pulverize, to reduce to dust.

Samoan—nefu, to be stirred up, to be turbid, to be muddy; nenefu, to be dim, indistinct; fa'a-nefu, to make muddy, to stir up water; fa'a-nefunefu, to be indistinct; to be misty; to be dim (of the sight, or of words). Cf. *efu*, dust; to become dust. Tahitian—rehu, ashes; any fine pulverized powder: *A rave ai i te rehu no te tusia taauahi i pau i te auahi;* He shall take the ashes of the offering which has been burnt in the fire. Rehurehu, the dusk or darkness of evening. Cf. *ehu*, discoloured, as water by reddish earth; muddy or disturbed water; *aehuehu*, agitation; troubled, as the mind; *puehu*, to be blown away by the wind; *rouruehu*, reddish or sandy hair; *porehu*, dusky, dark, as the evening. Hawaiian—lehu, ashes; to be or become ashes: *Ua uhi mai oia ia'u i ka lehu;* He has covered me with ashes. (*b.*) The number 400,000; lehulehu, a multitude; many, numerous; lelehu, to see with difficulty, to be partially blind; (*b.*) to be almost dead; to be weak; to be faint; (*c.*) to be sleepy or drowsy; hoolelehu, to be sleepy; (*b.*) to writhe, as in the pains of death; (*c.*) to turn sideways; hoolehulehu, to increase greatly in numbers and size. Cf. *lelehuna*, to fly into small particles; to become fine, as dust, or fine rain; *lehuahi*, ashes; *lehuula*, dust and dirt carried by the wind, and appearing reddish; *ehu*, the spray of the surf; red or sandy-haired; *ehuehu*, darkness arising from dust, fog, or vapour; *hehu*, mist or vapour; *puehu*, to scatter, as dust before the wind. Tongan—nenefu, twilight; dimness; dim; dull; uncertain; faka-nenefu, to cause dimness of sight. Cf. *efu*, dust; *efuefu*, ashes; *efui*, to wash the hair during the process of dyeing it; *afu*, the sea-spray, when breaking on the shore; *gaehu*, turbid, muddy, applied to water; *kefu*, yellowish, applied to the hair; *maefu*, dust; *lefu*, the smallest in a litter of pigs. Marquesan—cf. *tuehu*, to seek hot coals in the ashes; *efu*, fragments; to fall in particles; *hokehu*, red hair; *kehu*, fair, blond; *oioikehukehu*, daybreak; *maehuehu*, to begin to dawn; *tunehunehu*, a dwarf, a small person. Mangarevan—rehu, ashes, cinders; rehurehu, morning, soon after sunrise. Cf. *ehu*, dust, ashes; trouble, commotion; *tuehuehu*, dirty, soiled, said of clothing; *vaiehu*, disturbed water; *taiehu*, a troubled sea; *keukeukura*, blond, fair; *panehu*, to dry up, to wither; *paneu*, grey, covered with dust. Rarotongan—reu, ashes: *E riro oki ratou mei te reu i raro ake i to kotou vaevae;* They shall be as ashes under your feet. Reureu, dark. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *rehu*, lime. Fiji—cf. *dravu*, ashes. Motu—cf. *rahurahu*, ashes.

NEHU, a lock of hair. Cf. *nehu*, hair whitened or dusty. [For comparatives, see Nehu.]

NEHU, to bury: *He mea waiho noa iho, kihai i nehua*—A. H. M., v. 22: *A nehua ana a Kowhitinui e Rata i roto i nga maramara o te waka ra*—A. H. M., v. 8. Cf. *nehu*, dust; *ehu*, to exhume.

NEHUTAI, spray from the sea. Cf. *nehu*, dust; mist, fog; *tai*, the sea; *ehu*, turbid; *rehutai*, spray from the sea. [For comparatives, see Nehu, and Tai.]

NEI, a word denoting near position, or some connection with the speaker: *A kia haere atu ia ki te rapu i taua wahi e noho nei raua*—P. M., 13. Cf. *tenei*, this; near the speaker; here; *akuanei*, presently; *aianei*, now; *konei*, this place; this time, &c.

Samoan—nei, this: *Ua matou maua le mea nei;* This is the thing we have found. (*b.*) Now. Tahitian—nei, here, in this place; now, at this time; this, spoken of: *Ahiri e paari to ratou ia ite ratou i teie nei parau e;* Oh, that they were wise and understood this! Cf. *auanei*, to-day; *teienei*, now. Hawaiian—nei, this place, or time; this person or thing spoken of: *A hookeke nui mai la lakou i ua kanaka nei;* They crowded hard upon this man. Cf. *aianei*, there, just by; *aenei*, now; *manei*, here. Marquesan—nei, here; now: *Te efa ipuipu ua tau meitai nei;* The four bowls were safely landed here. Mangarevan—nei, this. Cf. *aponei*, to-night. (*b.*) If, in case that. Cf. *akunei*, presently; *aranei*, to-day. Aniwan—nei, this. Cf. *tenei*, this. Paumotan—nei, here. Tongan—ni, this, these: *Bea koeha nai teu fai he aho ni, ki hoku ogo ofefine ni?* What can I do this day to these my daughters? Cf. *anaini*, instantly; presently. Rarotongan—cf. *teianei*, this; *ainei*, this; *akonei*, shortly. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *nei*, this. Eddystone Island—cf. *ra-nei*, to-day. Macassar—cf. *inni*, this.

NEINEI, to stretch forwards, in readiness to fly. Cf. *ngeingei*, stretching forth; *tineinei*, ready to move.

Whaka-NEINEI, to stretch forwards.

Hawaiian—cf. *nene*, to be on the point of breaking forth, as war; *nenene*, to be on the point of doing a thing; to act as a bird about to fly; *nene*, a goose, a species of which is found on the high lands at Hawaii. Mangarevan—neinei, to be on the point of doing a thing.

NEINEI, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Dracophyllum latifolium*).

Mangaian—cf. *neinei*, the name of a tree.

NEKE, to move: *Katahi ia ka neke tata iho ki raro iho*—P. M., 18: *Nekehia mai te waka ki uta mai*—P. M., 119. Cf. *paneke*, to move forwards; *kanekeneke*, to move from one's place; *koneke*, to slide along; a sledge; *rekereke*, the heel. [See Marquesan.] 2. A roller on which a canoe is dragged: *Kei Awhitu, ko nga neke o Tainui*—G.-8, 19: *Kua takoto atu nga neke i te hokowhitu ra*—P. M., 78.

Whaka-NEKENEKE, to cause to move along.

Samoan—ne'e, to bear up, to lift up, as a boat lifted by the water; (*b.*) to inflate, to puff up, as with pride; nene'e, and ne'ene'e, as ne'e; fa'a-ne'ene'e, to praise, to make much of; to pet. Tahitian—nee, to crawl or creep, as an insect: *Te mau mea o te repo e nee nei;* All the things of the earth which creep. (*b.*) To move or sail, as a ship; (*c.*) swift of motion, as a vessel at sea; (*d.*) a journey or excursion; (*e.*) the company of those that go a journey; neenee, to crawl or move repeatedly; (*b.*) to sail or move repeatedly upon the water; faanee, a steersman; to steer a boat or ship; faaneenee, to steer repeatedly, or in different directions. Cf. *neenecaro*, to crawl, as the *ro*, or ant; *neeneeatohe*, to slide in a sitting posture; *anee*, ductilely, the quality of extension; to spread or extend, as a thing beaten out with a hammer; *aronee*, to draw near an enemy, by crawling along the ground, to fight; *aunee*, to bend oneself and creep, in order to avoid being seen; *manee*, movable, portable; to be able to move or manage; *oneenee*, to creep slowly; *tainee*, to crawl, to creep; to be shifting, as the wind; *taneenee*, to go carefully. Hawaiian—nee, to move along horizontally; to move off; to hitch along; (*b.*) to move as a large body; to move from one place to another: *I noho ai lakou ma ko lakou wahi iho, aole e nee hou aku lakou;* That they may dwell in their proper homes, and move about no more. (*c.*) To pass along for inspection, as soldiers; (*d.*) to move, as a mass of people; to remove, as an object: *Ka pukoa nui e nee ae nei—ē;* Oh, the great rocks of the reef all coming this way. Neenee, to move in various ways, and in different directions: to draw near or approach, as a marching army; (*b.*) to journey on towards a place; (*c.*) to draw near, to approach one to ask a question; (*d.*) to approach one to show respect and reverence; (*e.*) to go near one to kill him: *E neenee aku oe, a e lele aku maluna ona;* Go near and fall upon him (to slay him). (*f.*) To crawl on the hands and knees [Note.—This was the ancient manner in which the common people approached a chief]; (*g.*) to go beyond; to separate oneself from others; (*h.*) to go afar off; nenee, to draw to, to move along; hoo-nee, to remove, to push out of place, to change the place of a thing; (*b.*) to remove a landmark; (*c.*) to change the mind, or opinion. Cf. *anee*, to hitch or move along, like a cripple; to walk on one's knees; one who goes about from house to house begging, or telling fortunes; *hanee*, to fall flat, as a decayed house; to slip or slide down, as an avalanche; *haneenee*, to hitch along; *paneenee*, to move by little and little; to go ahead; *paneeha*, to haul along, to drag. Tongan—neneke, to rise, to swell, to bulge; faka-neke, to rise heavily, as one in pain. Cf. *maneke*, to bulge, to push out. Marquesan—neke, to move by walking on the heels. Mangarevan—neki, to draw, to drag from a little distance; aka-neke, to come near; (*b*) to have the trouble of journeying, carrying, &c.; (*c.*) to carry a heavy thing upon the shoulders; aka-neki, to draw back on one's tracks; aka-nekeneke, to carry, in the way of a parcel or bundle. Paumotan — neke, to row, to paddle; (*b.*) to creep; neneke, to oppress; oppression.

NEKO, a mat: *Kei whea o neko, i whakaputu mai ra*—M. M., 18.

NEKUNEKU, to decline, as the sun.

NENE, a word used to call attention. Cf. *manene*, importunate, asking again and again; *unene*, to beg importunately; *nana*, See! Behold!

Mangarevan—nene, to importune, to entreat warmly.

NENE, extreme pleasure felt during sexual intercourse.

Whaka-NENE, to jest, to sport; (*b.*) to quarrel.

Samoan—cf. *nene*, the name of a game of play. Hawaiian—ne, to tease; to fret, to be peevish, sour, sad; nene, to be on the point of breaking out, as war; (*b.*) to be excited, to be moved, as a company of persons at some unexpected news. Tahitian — cf. *nenene*, agreeable, pleasant.

NETI, a small dart, used in play. Cf. *niti*, a dart, used in play.

Hawaiian—cf. *neki*, a bulrush. Tongan—cf. *liji*, to throw with violence.

NIAO, the gunwale of a canoe: *Me he niao waka*—Prov.: *E whakatitahatia ai te waka, kia mahi tetahi niao*—A. H. M., v. 8. 2. The edge of any open vessel.

Hawaiian—niao, the sharp edge or corner of a board; the middle of a cocoanut leaf; (*b.*) an edge; a projection; (*c.*) a groove; (*d.*) a standing with the head and ears erect; (*e.*) the brim of a container, as a box, &c.; (*f.*) any substance with prominent corners. Cf. *niau*, the stem of a cocoanut leaf; to sail easily; *niu*, the cocoanut tree, and its fruit.

NIHINIHI, } small, little. Cf. *nohinohi*, small;
NINIHI, } *nukenuke*, small.

NINIHI, steep. Cf. *manihi*, to make steep; *nanihi*, distant; *anini*, giddy, dizzy. 2. To move stealthily; to sneak away: *Kei ninihi atu koe i a ratou*—Tin., xxii. 1. Cf. *konihi*, stealthy; avoiding observation; *tapanihi*, to go stealthily; to go on one side.

Whaka-NINIHI, to move stealthily.

Hawaiian—nihi, to do a thing quietly, silently, or secretly; carefully, quietly; to walk very carefully, as on tip-toe; (*b.*) to turn sideways upon entering a house; (*c.*) to abstain from doing certain things for fear of offending the gods; nihinihi, anything standing on the edge; the sharp ridge of a mountain; the corner of a square piece of timber, &c.; narrow-ridged, as a mountain sharp at the top; difficult; strait; ninihi, to walk on the edge of a precipice; hoo-nihinihi, to be full of ridges; to diminish upward; (*b.*) to take slender hold of a thing, as in fear of filth; (*c.*) to eat sparingly. Cf. *anihinihi*, near to falling off a precipice; *kunihinihi*, a steep ridge. **Samoan**—cf. *niniva*, to be giddy. **Tahitian**—cf. *manihi*, to slip or slide, as in climbing a smooth tree; *manihinihi*, uneasiness; to feel lassitude; *tanini*, to stagger, to reel; *anini*, dizziness. **Marquesan**—nihi, to go away; to escape; to hide oneself. Cf. *takanini*, to swoon, to stagger. **Mangarevan**—nihi, that which goes quickly; (*b.*) a kind of crustacean; nihinihi, to gesticulate with hands and feet; aka-nihinihi, to doubt. Cf. *penihi*, the edge of the road. **Tongan**—cf. *ninimo*, giddy, dizzy.

NIHO, a tooth: *He niho tapiki hoki tona niho*—P. M., 39. *Niho-tapahi*, a front tooth ("cutting-tooth"); *niho-kata*, an eye-tooth; *niho-pu*, or *niho-purakau*, a double tooth; *niho-waha*, or *niho-hawa*, a broken tooth; *niho-tunga*, a decayed tooth; tooth-ache; *niho-tapiki*, uneven or overlapping teeth; *niho-kaiū*, milk-teeth. 2. Sharp; a sharp cutting edge of a tool, &c.: *He puruhia enei toki, kahore he niho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46. For the charm against tooth-ache, commencing *He tuna, he tara*, &c., see S. T., 131.

Whaka-NIHONIHO, to grow in the shape of teeth. 2. To quarrel.

Samoan—nifo, a tooth: *Faitalia se mea e oo mai ou te u lo'u tino i o'u nifo;* Therefore I take my flesh in my teeth. (*b.*) A tusk; (*c.*) a horn; nifoa, having teeth; fa'a-nifo, to make forked, as the upper end of a post, so as to receive a beam; fa'a-nifonifo, toothed; jagged. Cf. *nifoelo*, having poisonous teeth, causing bad wounds, as dogs or wild hogs; *nifougà*, having bad teeth; *nifotuimanu*, an eye-tooth; *nifopù*, having a vacant space in the row of teeth; *'aunifo*, the row of teeth; *muànifo*, the front teeth. **Tahitian**—niho, a tooth: *Te nanairaa o tana nifo e ati noa e e mea riaria;* His teeth are terrible round about. Cf. *nihoafa*, a broken tooth; *nihomanumanu*, the tooth-ache; *ataniho*, to smile (M.L. = *kata-niho*); *mamauniho*, to hold each other by the beak, as cocks do in fighting; *Ruahine-nihoniho-roroa*, the goddess of strife, cruelty, and murder; *tariniho*, the gums. **Hawaiian**—niho, a tooth; teeth; to bite with the teeth: *O ka niho i haiia, o ka wawae okupe;* A broken tooth and a foot out of joint. (*b.*) The tooth of an animal, especially a whale's tooth; (*c.*) to indent; to set in like teeth; (*d.*) to lay a stone wall in a bank of earth; nihoniho, to set with teeth, as a saw; projecting, stretching out; rough; full of protuberances; hoo-niho, to set stones in a wall; stones inserted in a bank; a stone wall or hedge. Cf. *nihoawa*, poisonous; corroding; *nihohui*, tooth-ache; *nihokai*, tooth-ache; *nihokahi*, old age ("one tooth" remaining); *nihomole*, gapped, a gap; not regular; *nihopalaoa*, a neck ornament made from the ivory of the walrus or sea elephant, originally worn only by nobles; *poniho*, to uncover, to separate, as the lips from the teeth. **Tongan**—nifo, a tooth; teeth: *Bea e hinahina hono nifo i he hua huhu;* His teeth will be white with milk. (*b.*) A horn; ninifo, large, full-grown; faka-nifo, to indent; to scoop out. Cf. *teenifo*, the gums. **Mangaian**—nio, a tooth; teeth: *Kua aati te nio o Veetini;* The teeth of Veetini are broken. **Rarotongan**—nio, a tooth; teeth: *Kua aati oki aia i taku nio ki te kirikiri;* He has also broken my teeth with gravel stones. **Marquesan**—niho, a tooth: *Te etua niho teea;* The god with white teeth. Cf. *nihonihokioe*, a kind of plant. **Mangarevan**—niho, a tooth: *Meimei i te niho a kai nei;* This food sets the teeth on edge. Nihoniho, dentated; aka-niho, to make a screw; (*b.*) to finish off food. Cf. *koniho*, tooth-ache; *nihomamanu*, tooth-ache; *tekonio*, dirt on the teeth. **Paumotan**—niho, a tooth. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *neihin*, a tooth. **Malay**—cf. *gigi*, a tooth; *gigit*, to bite. The following words mean "tooth":—**Malagasy**, *nify;* **Kayan**, *knipan;* **Sikayana**, *nitcho;* **Guaham**, *nifin;* **Sataval**, *ni*, and *ngi;* **Soloman Islands**, *nifo*, and *nifa;* **Magindano**, *nipun;* **Kisa**, *nihan;* **Manatolo**, *nihi;* **Savo**, *nuhsi;* **Tagal**, *ngipin;* **Bouton**, *nichi;* **Sula Islands**, *nihi;* **Saparua**, *nio;* **Matabello**, *nifoa;* **Vaiqueno (East)**, *nissy;* **Brissi (West)**, *nissin;* **Lifu**, *nyo;* **Iai**, *niou;* **Pentecost**, *liwo;* **Ulawa**, *niho;* **San Cristoval**, (Wano,) *riho;* **San Cristoval**, (Fagani,) *lifo;* **Malanta**, (Saa, and Bululaha,) *niho;* **Malanta**, (Alite,) *livo;* **Vaturana**, *livo;* **Florida**, *livo;* **Aurora**, *liwoi;* **Bougainville Island**, *liho*.

NIKAU, the New Zealand Palm Tree (Bot. *Areca sapida*): *Me nga nikau e whitu tekau*—Eko., xv. 27. [See also NIU.]

Samoan—cf. *niu*, the cocoanut tree (Bot. *Cocos nucifera*); (*b.*) the fruit of the cocoanut; *niupiu*, the fan-palm (Bot. *Pritchardia pacifica*); *niuvao*, wild palms; *niutetea*, the albino cocoanut; *aloiniu*, the inner side of the kernel of the young cocoanut. **Tahitian**—niau, the leaf or branch of the cocoanut tree. Cf. *niu*, a general name for the cocoanut tree; *huniu*, the cocoanut blossoms. **Hawaiian**—niau, the stem of a cocoanut leaf. Cf. *niao*, the middle of a cocoanut leaf, the middle fibre thereof; *niu*, the cocoanut palm, and its fruit. [NOTE.—Under the old *kapu* (*tapu*) system, a female who had eaten a cocoanut was punished with death.] **Tongan**—cf. *niu*, the cocoanut tree, and its fruit. **Mangarevan**—nikau, the cocoa-palm. Cf. *niu*, the cocoa-palm while it is young. **Mangaian**—cf. *nu*, the cocoanut palm. **Paumotan**—cf. *niu*, the cocoanut palm. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *nior*, and *nur*, a cocoanut. **Dyak**—*nju*, a cocoanut. The following words mean the "cocoanut palm":—**Solomon Islands**, *niu;* **Java**, *nu;* **Guaham**, *nidjui;* **Lifu**, *niu;* **Yap**, *niu;* **Bicol**, *niyog*, &c.

NIKO, to tie. Cf. *taniko*, the ornamental border of a mat.

Samoan—ni'o, the rope of a sailing vessel; (*b.*) to bring the hand round behind in order to catch something; (*c.*) to do things in a semicircle; (*d.*) to cover up a bad word uttered; (*e.*) to say, and then to deny the meaning attached. Cf. *fa'a-tani'o*, to "go about the bush" in speaking. **Hawaiian**—cf. *nio*, a kind of handsome *kapa* (native cloth); *hoonionio*, to embroider. **Tongan**—cf. *niko*, variegated; *takaniko*, to surround; circles round the moon.

NIKO, wild Cabbage.

NINIA, to glow: *E ninia te taha o te rangi, ka wera te Tihi-o-Manono i au*—P. M., 63. Cf. *ponini*, to glow.

Tahitian—nia, done or roasted on one side, as breadfruit on the fire; faa-nia, to turn over, applied to anything in cooking. **Hawaiian**—nia, bald; round and smooth; niania, shining, reflected light; (*b.*) calm, quiet, smooth, as an unruffled sea; (*c.*) smooth, shorn close, as the head; hoo-niania, to make smooth or fair on the outside. **Marquesan**—ninia, to close the eyes in too strong light. [See comparatives of PONGIPONGI.]

NINIHI. [See under NIHINIHI.]

NITI, a dart; to throw the dart in a game: *Ka niti ano te iwi, a ka niti ano a Hutu*—A. H. M., ii. 158. Cf. *neti*, a dart, thrown in play.

Tongan—cf. *liji*, to fling or throw with violence.

NIU, a means of divination by throwing small sticks; the sticks so thrown: *Kei whakawareware i taku niu, kia toa*—S. T., 139: *Kia manu tenei niu, tenei te niu ka rere*—Ika, 206: *I tuhia mai ki te niu maka rapa*—A. H. M., v. 4.

NIUA, to lay under a spell.

[NOTE.—The connection between the *niu*, divination, and "cocoanut," may be that the cocoanut was used as a means of divination in the South Sea Islands. It was spun round, and the omen appeared in its manner of falling or stopping.]

Samoan—cf. *niu*, the cocoanut. **Tahitian**—niu, a native spear, commonly made of *niu*, the cocoanut tree; (*b.*) the wake of a ship or canoe; (*c.*) to run, as a canoe, after the pullers cease paddling; (*d.*) to excel, as a cock in fighting; (*e.*) an appearance in the sky, taken as an omen of some unfavourable event; (*f.*) a foundation; the first row of stones in a wall; (*g.*) the side of a piece of timber, well adzed. Cf. *niumate*, the name of a certain ceremony and prayer to procure the favour of the gods; *niupahi*, the distance a ship runs on a tack. **Hawaiian**—cf. *niu*, to whirl about in any way; to whirl, as a top; *niuniu*, to turn, to twist; *niniu*, to turn as a top; *niu*, the name of the cocoanut tree and its fruit; *oniu*, a top for spinning; *pauniniu*, to turn about as a top. **Marquesan**—cf. *niu*, a top. **Tongan**—cf. *niu*, the cocoanut tree and its fruit; *taniu*, a casting lots to know the origin of a disease. **Mangarevan**—cf. *niu*, the cocoanut palm when it is young; to turn on itself; *poniu*, to turn, giddiness of the head, vertigo. [Ext Poly.: For comparatives, see NIKAU.]

NIWA, great (one auth.).

NIWANIWA, unlimited.

NIWAREKA (myth.), the wife of Mataora. She left her husband on account of his having beaten her, and she went down to the Underworld (*Po*) to her father, Uetonga. Her husband followed her, and underwent the tattooing process, being the first mortal thus ornamented. Mataora then took his wife back to the world of Day; but he, having omitted to leave an offering with Kuwatawata, the janitor of Hades, was informed that he would be the last of the human race suffered to escape from the Kingdom of Death. Niwareka and Mataora had one child, named Papahu—A. H. M., ii. 5. 2. The canoe of Rata—A. H. M., i. 71. See RATA.]

NIWARU, the throbbing of the heart with joy or pleasant emotion. Cf. *ru*, to shake, vibrate.

NIWARU (myth.), the name of Rata's canoe, which was made by the fairies—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. It is called **Riwaru** in the North Island. Also **Niwareka**, by White—A. H. M., i. 71.

NIWHA, the barb of a fish-hook. Cf. *kaniwha*, the barb of a fish-hook, the barb of a spear; *riwha*, chipped, gapped.

Whaka-NIWHA, to furnish with a barb: *Ka kite ia he mea whakaniwha*—P. M., 28.

Samoan—cf. *lifa*, sloping, as some small declivity; *malifalifa*, a hollow, a sunken place in the ground. **Tahitian**—cf. *rifa*, a scar of any sort.' **Hawaiian**—cf. *niha*, rough, harsh.

NO, from, of, or belonging to: *No te marangai koe?*—P. M., 26. Cf. *nou*, thine; *nona*, his, &c. 2. Of past time, from: *No mua no atu*—P. M., 121. 3. Until; *no-te-mea*, because: *Notemea e kore koutou e ahei te whakarongo ki taku kupu*—Hoa., viii. 43. *No reira*, *no kona*, *no konei*, therefore, wherefore. *No hea*, if used interrogatively, sometimes expresses a negative.

Tahitian—no, of; belonging to: *E pau fenua no Havaii;* Finished is the world of Hawaiki. (*b.*) About; (*c.*) concerning. Cf. *nou*, thine. **Hawaiian**—no, of; for; belonging to; concerning: *Kuka iho la lakou no ke kaua ana;* They consulted together respecting the war: *Aole i maluhia ka aina no ke kaua pinepine;* The land did not enjoy rest, on account of the frequent wars. **Rarotongan**—no, of, from, or belonging to: *Kia akaipoipo aia i tetai vaine no reira;* For him to take a wife from that place. Cf. *noea*, whence. **Marquesan**—no, of: *Mau kaki Atanua no Atea;* Atanua shades the neck of Atea. (*b.*) For; (*c.*) if. **Mangarevan**—no, a sign of the genitive case, except in names of food, or of women, if spoken of by their husbands. (*b.*) Whence; *noteaha*, why? **Paumotan**—no, of; belonging to.

NOA, made common; not under *tapu* or other restriction; without restraint: *Kia eke mai ki te whakamama i te kohukohu ruahine o te waka nei, kia noa rawa ai*—P. M., 72: *Ka mutu tenei kua noa te iwi*—A. H. M., i. 12. 2. Within one's power. 3. Of small account, of little moment: *Na te tangata noa atu ranei taua tamaiti*—P. M., 14. 4. Without restraint; outside bounds: *Engari, me hoe rawa ki waho noa atu*—P. M., 23: *A hoki noa mai au ki to te tangata ahuatanga*—P. M., 21. 5. With oneself. 6. Gratuitously. 7. At random, without object: *Kei te noho noa iho ia i te kainga.* 8. Fruitlessly: *A e rapu noa ana ana tamariki i te ahuatanga o te Po, o te Ao*—P. M., 7. 9. Intensive: quite, altogether, &c.: *Po iho, ka haere ano, ao noa ka noho ano*—P. M., 21. 10. Already. 11. Just, merely.

Samoan—noa, of no account; (*b.*) without object, without cause; (*c.*) without fastening; noanoa, calm, quieted, hushed. Cf. *talitalinoa*, to wait uselessly; *talanoa*, to talk nonsense; to chat; *talatalanoa*, to take things easily, to live at ease. Tahitian—noa, common, in opposition to *raa*, sacred; (*b.*) a word of common use, generally implying some negative idea: as *tupu-noa*, growing spontaneously; *aroha-noa*, to pity freely, to have compassion without any deserving cause; faa-noa, to profane, to make common; nonoa, to spurn each other, applied generally to husbands and wives; faa-nonoa, to spurn with disgust. Hawaiian—noa, to be released from the restriction of a *kapu* (*tapu*); to take off a prohibition; to be released from restraint: *Aole hoi i laha nui ka ai noa ia la;* The free eating did not extend very far that day: *Ia po no, ai no i ka loko o ka ilio noa;* On that night indeed they ate the inwards of a dog not forbidden: *No ka menemene o make i ka ai noa;* Lest he should die by eating contrary to *tapu*. (*b.*) The lower or degraded class of people; a lower servant; a backwoodsman; (*c.*) a fire constantly burning, like a volcano; noanoa, a common man, a labourer; hoo-noa, to release one from *tapu*; (*b.*) to cause to become a prostitute. Tongan—noa, random, trivial, worthless; (*b.*) undesigned, disengaged; (*c.*) dumb, dumbness; faka-noa, to be silent, to refrain from speaking; to be dumbfoundered; faka-nonoa, to gaze vaguely, to stare about; (*b.*) to appear thoughtful; to be silent, not knowing what to say, as the guilty when accused; (*c.*) to veer, as the wind. Cf. *aganoa*, foolish; *ofoofonoa*, unprepared, being taken by surprise; *ohonoa*, to rush without thought; foolhardy, headlong; *launoa*, to talk nonsense. Marquesan—cf. *noa*, the mark of superlative degree, as *itinoa*, smallest, &c.; *manvanoa*, said of a canoe which is not sacred. Mangarevan—noa, without ceasing; (*b.*) wholly, entirely; (*c.*) although; (*d.*) solely. Cf. *nunuiroa*, very great indeed; *oranoa*, immortality. Paumotan—noa, single, simple; (*b.*) spontaneous, spontaneously; (*c.*) although; faka-noa, to abolish a prohibition.

NOHEA. [See Nowhea.]

NOHINOHI, small; plural nonohi: *Korerotia tau wahi nohinohi kia rangona ai*—M. M., 152: *He ika ano à ratou torutoru nei, he mea nonohi*—Maka, viii. 7. Cf. *nukenuke*, small.

Tahitian—cf. *noinoi*, small, diminutive; *noninoni*, very small; *nainai*, diminutive. Samoan—cf. *ni'ini'i*, small, minute. Hawaiian—cf. *noinoi*, small, as a dwarf; *nahinahi*, very small and fine. Marquesan—nohinohi, short, spoken of a man. Tongan—cf. *noinoi*, to limp, to hobble along.

NOHO, to sit: *E noho, tena te au o Rangitaiki hei kawe i a koe*—Prov. 2. To stay: *Ko ia hoki, he roaroa tana noho ki Ahia*—Nga mahi, xix. 22. 3. To dwell: *Kia haere atu ia ki te rapu i taua wahi e noho nei raua*—P. M., 13. *Noho noa*, to dwell at ease; *noho noa iho*, without a fixed object. 4. To cohabit: *I noho a Tangaroa i a Papatuanuku*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 31. 5. To agree, to ratify.

NOHOIA, to be inhabited: *He maha ano nga whenua kiano i nohoia e te pakeha*—M. M., 123. (*b.*) To be sat upon.

NOHOANGA, a seat: *Ka tapu koe i te nohoanga o Tangotango*—P. M., 53: *Kei tona nohoanga hoki i runga i te manga o te rakau*—P. M., 17. 2. A dwelling: *Ko taku nohoanga i roto i tona kopu*—P. M., 17.

Samoan—nofo, to sit: *Sa au filifili lo latou ala; sa ou nofo atu foi o le sili ia te i latou;* I chose out a way for them, and sat as chief. (*b.*) To dwell: *Mo ou nofo e pei o se tupu i ana 'au;* I dwelt as a king in the army. (*c.*) To live with: *Ua nofo ai foi le tinà;* His mother also lived with him. (*d.*) To cohabit with, as a wife; (*e.*) to remain; fa'a-nofo, to cause to sit up; (*b.*) a secondary wife, introduced by the first wife; nofoa, a seat. Cf. *nofoao*, to be a titled chief; *nofoali'i*, a chief's seat; *nofoàtau*, the war-stool; *nofofua*, to be single, unmarried, of a woman; *nofolelei*, to dwell in peace; *nofopologa*, to be a slave; *nofotane*, to be married, of a woman; *'aunofo*, troops in reserve; *lauganofo*, to sit attentively, as when waiting for the enemy. Tahitian—noho, to sit; (*b.*) to abide, dwell; (*c.*) the hinder ranks of an army set in array; nonoho, to dwell: *Nonoho iho no laua;* Dwelling together are they two. Nohoraa, a seat; a dwelling; the time or place of sitting; faa-noho, to cause to sit or abide; to place; one who places things or persons in their proper positions; one who fixes another on his land. Cf. *nohotahau*, one who abides in the unmarried state; to dwell or sit naked. Hawaiian—noho, to sit; a seat: *E hele no anei ko oukou poe hoahanau i ke kaua, a e noho no oukou manei;* Will your brothers go to the war, and you sit here? (*b.*) A place of staying or dwelling; to dwell, to tarry in a place: *Ke akua noho i ka iuiu;* The god dwells afar off. (*c.*) To be in a certain condition, or to exhibit a certain character: as *e noho malie*, to live quietly; nohonoho, to sit together; hoo-noho, to cause one to sit, dwell, &c.; (*b.*) to establish or appoint one to any particular place or business; (*c.*) to set forth a declaration of some facts in history; (*d.*) to lay a foundation, as of a building; (*e.*) a builder, an architect; hoo-nohonoho, to put together in order; nohoana, a sitting, a dwelling, a living; (*b.*) moral character. Cf. *nohoaloha*, friendly; at peace; *nohopio*, to dwell in captivity; *nohopaa*, to establish, to confirm; *anoho*, a custom, a practice. Tongan—nofo, to dwell, abide: *Akoe oku nofo i he fonua;* You that dwell in the land. (*b.*) A seat; to sit: *Naaku nofo i hoku fale;* As I sat in my house. Nonofo, to dwell together; the state or circumstances of persons dwelling together; nofoa, a seat; nofoaga, a dwelling-place, a habitation; faka-nofo, to appoint; to inaugurate; coronation; nomination; to consecrate; (*b.*) to espouse; faka-nofo, to call people to their proper places in the *kava* party [see Kawa]; (*b.*) to teach a baby to sit up. Rarotongan—noo, to sit: *Ko koe e toou au oa e noo ki mau ia koe ra;* You and your companions that sit before you. (*b.*) To dwell, to remain, to stay: *E noo ua atu ei ki ona i etai ra;* Stay with him a few days: *Noo mai koe i te aiai;* Remain thou, until the evening. Mangarevan—noho, to remain, to stay, to dwell: *Kua noho Maui-Matavaru io te tupuna;* Maui the Eight-eyed lived with his grandfather. Nohonoho, said of a stone placed well in position; nohonohonoho, to make a long stay; aka-noho, to cause to sit; (*b.*) to take possession; (*c.*) to place a stone or piece of wood in position; aka-nohonohoaga, marriage; cohabitation; nohoka, a seat. Cf. *nohohenua*, a husbandman; *nohomuo*, to kneel down, to rest on the knees; *nohoio*, to sit down. Marquesan—noho, to sit, to rest: *E noho, Tanaoa, no te haehae;* Rest, Tangaroa, upon the curling wave. (*b.*) To dwell: *A noho una, a nonoho atu;* They dwelt above, they dwelt beyond. Nonoho, to dwell: *Tanaoa hakapi a nonoho i na ani atoa;* Tangaroa filled and dwelt in the whole heavens. Hakanoho, to set, to place: *Ua hakanoho oia ieia te enata aia i pepena;* There he placed the man whom he had made. Cf. *nohoko*, a seat; *nohoteitei*, to be exalted, seated on high. Futuna—cf. *nofi*, to sit; to dwell in. Paumotan—noho, to dwell, reside; (*b.*) to rest; faka-noho, to dwell; (*b.*) to cause to sit down; nohohaga, an abode; to stay; to dwell; nohoraga, a dwelling-place. Cf. *haunoho*, to sojourn, stay; *tainoho*, resident. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *noho*, to dwell. Sikayana—cf. *noho*, to sit; to stay. Lampong—cf. *noo*, a house.

NOHOKU (*nŏhoku*), mine, a lengthened form of noku: *He aroha whakauru, nohoku nei ki reira*—M. M., 79. [See Noku.]

NOHO-TINEINEI, to sit on one's heels, ready to jump up. Cf. *noho*, to sit; *tineinei*, ready to move. [For comparatives, see Noho, and Neinei.]

NOHOU (*nŏhou*), thine. A lengthened form of nou. [See Nou.]

NOHUNOHU, unpalatable, nauseous.
Mangarevan—cf. *nohunohu*, breadfruit when the skin is harsh and rough; *nohu*, the name of a fish having poisonous spines, and which hides in the sand.

NOI, to be elevated, to be high up. Cf. *inoi*, prayer; to beg, to pray.
NONOI, urgent. 2. Disfigured.
Whaka-NOI, to hang up, to elevate: *Ka poua ki te rakau, ka whakanoia taua hei*—P. M., 177.
Samoan—fa'a-noi, to raise the hand in order to strike, or as threatening to do so; (*b.*) to ask permission. Hawaiian—cf. *noi*, to beg, to beseech, to ask; to ask earnestly, to ask as in prayer; *noiau*, wisdom; to be wise; *noili*, knowledge, skill. Tongan—cf. *fakanoi*, to urge, to incite. Marquesan—cf. *nonoi*, to demand; to beg for; *inoi*, to beg, to beg for. Mangarevan—cf. *inoi*, to demand. Paumotan—cf. *nonoi*, to invoke; to overawe; to protest; to complain; to exact, to require.

NOKE, an earth-worm. Cf. *toke*, an earth-worm; *nuke*, crooked, humped; *oke*, to struggle, to writhe; *ngaoki*, to creep, to crawl.
NONOKE (*nŏnoke*), to struggle together, to wrestle: *Nui whakaharahara nga nonoketanga i nonoke ai maua ko toku tuakana*—Ken., xxx. 8.
Whaka-NOKENOKE, to tie a man hand and foot.
Marquesan—cf. *noke*, to trail or drag oneself along.

NOKO, the stern of a canoe: *Tahi mai ano i te ihu, a te noko atu ana*—P. M., 52.
Tahitian—noo, the stern of a canoe; faanoo, to put a square stern to a canoe. Cf. *panoo*, a board in the stern of a canoe; *tanoo*, a steersman; to steer. Samoan—cf. *nŏ'o*, the hips. Tongan—cf. *noko*, the hips; *nokonoko*, large on the hips; *faka-noko*, to bulge out, as the hips.

NOKU (*nŏku*), mine, belonging to me: *Na, naku tenei ika, noku enei whare*—P. M., 121. Cf. *no*, belonging to; *naku*, mine; *toku*, my, &c.
Tahitian—no'u, mine: *No'u noa iho hoi to te ao atoa nei;* All the whole world is mine. Hawaiian—no'u, my, mine; for me: *No'u no ka aina no ka mea hoi;* The land and its belongings are mine. Rarotongan—noku, my, mine; for me: *Kare aina koe i vaoo i tetai meitaki noku?* Have you not reserved a blessing for me? Marquesan—no'u, belonging to me; of me. Paumotan—noku, mine.

NONA (*nŏna*), his, belonging to him, or her: *Hei tikitiki nona te harakeke i Otoi*—P. M., 139.
Tahitian—nona, his, hers, its: *Ei metua vau nona;* I will be his father. Hawaiian—nona, his, hers, its: *Alaila e hui oia me ia i ka hapalima o ka moni au i manao ai a e lilo ia nona;* Add the fifth part of the price and it shall be his. Rarotongan—nona, his: *No te mea kare ia nona;* Because it is none of his. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *nona*, his.

NONAHEA, interrogative (of time past): From what time? At what time? When? Cf. *no*, a sign of past time; *ahea*, When?

NONAIANEI, (of time past,) to-day; just now: *He mea puta hou ake nonainei*—Tiu., xxxii. 17. Cf. *aianei*, now, to-day; about this time; *nei*, implying position near the speaker; *inaianei*, just now (in time past). [For comparatives, see Inaianei.]

NONAKUARA, a little while ago. Cf. *inakuara*, a little while ago.

NONAMATA, a long time ago. Cf. *no*, a sign of past time; *namata*, former times; *inamata*, formerly.

NONANAHI, yesterday. Cf. *inanahi*, yesterday; *tainanahi*, yesterday. [For comparatives, see Inanahi.]

NONAOAKE, the day before yesterday. Cf. *inaoake*, two days ago.

NONAOAKENUI, three days ago. Cf. *nonaoake*, two days ago.

NONAPO (*nonapŏ*), last night. Cf. *no*, a sign of past time; *po*, night; *inapo*, last night. [For comparatives, see Inapo.]

NONAWHEA. [See Nonahea.]

NONE, to consume, to waste.

NONI, crooked, bent; a bend, a turn. Cf. *panoni*, to change; *kononi*, crooked. 2. A fish-hook.
Tahitian—cf. *noninoni*, very small. Hawaiian—noni, turning the eyes up, down, or sideways in attempting to recollect some fact, or in being perplexed, as the mind with something not clear; confused, as the mind; doubtful; anxious. Cf. *anoni*, to mix together several ingredients; to revolve in one's mind. Mangarevan—noni, lame, crippled; to limp; (*b.*) to walk in a vacillating manner.

NONO, the intestines

NONOHI, small. [See Nohinohi.]

NONOKO, the ant.

NONOKURA, red. Cf. *kura*, red.

Samoan — cf. *nonu‘ula*, the red kind of Malay apple (*Eugenia malaccensis*). Tahitian —cf. *nono*, the sour apple, and the tree which bears it. Hawaiian—cf. *nono*, to be fresh, or red in the face, from exercise; to be sunburnt, or red from the heat of the sun; redness; a dark red or purple colour. Mangarevan—cf. *nono*, the name of a tree, and its fruit.

NOTEMEA, because; "from the fact of": *Notemea i a ia te mohiotanga*—G.-8, 26.

Mangarevan—notemea, because. Tahitian—notemea, because: *Notemea, ua faarue ratou ia‘u;* Because they have forsaken me. [See under No.]

NOTI, } to pinch or constrict, as with a band
NONOTI, } or ligature; constriction: *Ko te noti, ko te noti; ko te here, ko te here*—Ika., 223. Cf. *nati*, to pinch or constrict by means of a ligature. *Nonoti i te kaki*, to throttle: *E notii pu te kaki o te tamaiti ra, a ka mate ia*—A. H. M., v. 8. 2. A mountain pass, a hollow between two mountains.

Whaka-**NOTI**, to draw together with a cord, as a bag, &c. 2. To bank up a fire with ashes, to prevent its going out. Cf. *kaunoti*, a stick used to make fire by friction.

Samoan—cf. *noati*, to tie up animals; *noa*, a girdle of *ti* (*Cordyline*) leaves; *noaunu*, a slipknot; *noataga*, a tie. Tahitian—cf. *nati*, to tie or bind with a cord. Marquesan—cf. *nati*, to tie. Tongan—cf. *nootaki*, to tie up, fasten; *noo*, to tie together; *nuji*, a garland, a wreath of flowers. Mangarevan—cf. *nati*, to tie with a running knot.

NOU (*nòu*), thine: *E Rehua! he kino kainga nou*—P. M., 36.

Tahitian—nou, thine. Cf. *no*, belonging to. Hawaiian—nou, thy, thine; of thee; for thee, &c.: *E kaukau nou, e Lono;* An altar for thee, oh Rongo.

NOWHEA, (also nohea,) whence? *Ha! nowhea to koutou toko-rima?* Cf. *no*, from; belonging to; *whea*, what place? [For comparatives, see No, and Whea.]

NUI, great, large: *I huna iho hoki koe ki roto ki te hopara nui a Toi*—P. M., 65. Cf. *whanui*, broad, wide. 2. Superior; of high rank. 3. Riches, wealth. 4. In public.

NUNUI (plural), many: *E ua patapata nunui, ka mate au*—P. M., 63.

NUINGA, a party, an assembly of people: *Ka hoki a Ngatoro ki te nuinga, ka korero ki a ratou*—P. M., 91.

Whaka-**NUI**, to extol, to exalt. 2. To exaggerate. 3. To aggrandise. 4. To fulfil an engagement, to keep one's word.

Samoan—nui, to be great; to increase, as wind, or pain. Cf. *nunu*, to crowd together. Tahitian—nui, great, large: *Havaii nui raa;* Hawaiki great and sacred. Nunui, to be great. Cf. *tanui*, to enlarge. Hawaiian—nui, size; increase; multitude; magnitude; fulness; to be large; great, large: *Auhea la ka mea nui i kaena ai oukou ia oukou iho?* Where is the great thing for which you boast yourselves? (*b.*) To swell, to enlarge; (*c.*) to raise, as the voice; hoo-nui, to add to, to increase; (*b.*) to magnify; haa-nui, to speak proudly; to vaunt, to brag; nuinui, to be very great; to increase; nunui, very large; to be large, to be numerous; (*b.*) to grow up, as a child; hoo-nuinui, to increase greatly; to raise, as the voice. Marquesan — nui, much, large, great, strong (plural, nunui): *I tenei he pahei nui haka ia;* Here a great division was made. Haka-nui, to multiply: *A tupu outou, a hakanui;* Be fruitful and multiply. Cf. *aanui*, a high-road, highway, a beaten track. Mangarevan—nui, great, large: *Oro! motu te vahi nei!* Behold, the large portion broke. (*b.*) Numerous; nunui, very great; aka-nui, to make large, to augment, to aggrandise; aka-nunui, to exaggerate, to amplify. Cf. *nuinuinoa*, as great as possible; *nuipu*, the middle; to cut in halves; *punui*, a chief town.

NUIPUKU, a great quantity. Cf. *nui*, great, large; *puku*, a swelling, a protuberance. [For comparatives, see Nui, and Puku.]

NUKA, to deceive: *Na te aha koutou i nuka ai i a matou?*—Hoh., ix. 22. Cf. *nukarau*, to deceive; *nuke*, crooked.

NUKANUKA, shuffling, prevaricating.

Paumotan—cf. *nukanuka*, to double, to fold, to plait.

NUKARAU, to deceive: *Kaua e tukua mai, kei nukurautia koe* — P. M., 22. 2. Deceitful; evil: *Katahi ano aua uri tutu nei ka mahi nukarau ki nga ika*—A. H. M., i. 37. Cf. *nuka*, to deceive; *nuke*, crooked; *hangarau*, to jest with, to befool; *rauhanga*, deceitful.

NUKE, crooked, humped. Cf. *noke*, an earthworm; *nuka*, to deceive.

NUKENUKE, small. Cf. *nohinohi*, small.

Samoan—cf. *ni‘ini‘i*, small. Tahitian—cf. *nainai*, small; *noinoi*, small. Mangarevan—cf. *nik*, small; *ninika*, very small; *nikoka*, small. Ext. Poly.: Silong—cf. *nek*, small.

NUKU (myth.), the god of the Rainbow (for Uenuku). [See Uenuku.] 2. Space, personified—Col., Trans., xiii. 69. 3. [See Koroti (myth.)]

NUKU, a wide extent: *Te ara a te Maori i toro mai ai i te nuku o te moana i tae mai ai ki enei motu*—G.-8, 17: *Haere atu ki te amiomio, i te nuku o te whenua*—G. P., 268. 2. Space. 3. The Earth (for *Papa-tu-a-nuku*). 4. A portion of the earth. 5. Far off.

Samoan—nu‘u, a district or town: *Ia ilia le pu i le nuu;* Blow the trumpet in the land. (*b.*) A country, or island: *O le fea lenei nu‘u?* What is this country? *Auà ua faatafunaina le nuu uma;* The whole district is spoiled. (*c.*) People: *Na te aueesea loto o alii sili o nuu o le lalolagi;* He takes away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth. Fa‘a-nu‘u, to be like a people. Cf. *nunu*, to crowd; an assembly; *nu‘utuloto*, an island; *nu‘ututai*, an islet near to the mainland; *aganu‘u*, to act according to the customs of one's own country; *atunu‘u*, a chain or group of islands; *vainu‘u*, the space between two islands; *polenu‘u*, to die (lit. "night in the land"). Tahitian—nuu, a fleet of canoes; an army or host passing by land or water; (*b.*) to slide along, to glide; faa-nuu, to procure or gather a *nuu*, or fleet; (*b.*) to slide or move along to another place. Cf. *raanuu*, a large collection of food for visitors; *tanuu*, to form a fleet; *tanuunuu*, to encamp leisurely from place to place. **Hawaiian**—nuu, a raised place in the temple where the god dwelt, and where the offerings were placed; (*b.*) evenness; an evenly raised surface; (*c.*) a wide space; the air; the firmament: *O na hoku i ka nuu paa;* The stars in the firmament. (*d.*) To rise, or swell up; to be full, or high; hoo-nuu, to eat much; to devour food greedily; to have a swelled stomach. Cf. *manuu*, and *manuunuu*, great, immeasurable, vast; multitudinous; a small round hill; a knob; to boll. **Mangaian**—nuku, a host; an army: *I Rangikapua te nuku o te atua;* The host of the god is at Rangikapua. **Mangarevan**—nuku, the earth; (*b.*) a country; (*c.*) a place. **Paumotan**—nuku, a crowd, a throng.

NUKUMAITORE (myth.), a fairy or elvish people, found by Whiro and Tura. [See TURA.] They were peculiar in shape: their arms and legs being so short that they seemed to have no limbs at all. Their haunts were the *kiekie* (*Freycinetia*) leaves and fruit; they sat among the foliage, waving their hands and short arms. Tura's wife was of this race. Their children were always born by the Cæsarian operation. The Nuku-mai-tore were seen also by Pungarehu, and his friend Kokomuka-haunei, who were driven away to foreign lands by a storm. Pungarehu cooked some whale's flesh as food for these fairies, and killed a *pouakai* (man-eating bird) with his stone axe—A. H. M., ii. 32. [See PUNGAREHU, POUAKAI, and TURA.]

NUKUMERA (myth.), a son of Rangi-potiki, the Prop of Heaven [see TOKO] and Papa-tu-a-nuku. His brothers were Tu, Tangaroa, Rongo, &c. He was born twin with Rongo-marae-roa—S. R., 18.

NUKUNUKU, shuffling, prevaricating. Cf. *nuka*, to deceive; *nuke*, crooked.

NUKUPOURI (myth.), a chief of the Fairy people: he is mentioned in incantations—S. R., 50.

NUKUROA (myth.), a heavenly personage dwelling in a place called Tamatea-kai-whakapua. He was visited by the god Tane—A. H. M., i. 135.

NUKUTAIMEMEHA (myth.), a name of the canoe of Maui—A. H. M., ii. 70.

NUKUTERE (myth.), the canoe in which Whiro-nui came to New Zealand. [See under ARAWA.]

NUKUTAWHITI (myth.). [See TUPUTUPUWHENUA.]

NUMI, NUNUMI, to disappear behind, or into: *Ka nunumi, ka tawha ki te tara o Poutu-te-raki nei*—A. H. M., i. 117: *Ka nunumi ki roto ki te awa*—A. H. M., v. 49. Cf. *henumi*, to disappear, to be out of sight; *hanumi*, to be swallowed up; *konumi*, to fold, to double; *tanumi*, to disappear behind an object.

NUNUMI, NUMINUMI, ashamed: *Numinumi noa ana, kopikopi noa ana, e te whakama ra*—G. P., 119: *Ka mate tera i te whakama, ka nunumi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 36.

Whaka-NUNUMI, to disappear.

Samoan—numi, to be involved, to be intricate; (*b.*) to rumple, to crush together without folding up; (*c.*) to be jobbled, as the sea; (*d.*) a gather of a dress (plural nunumi); fa‘a-numinumi, to cause to be wrinkled or puckered. Cf. *ma‘anumi*, wrinkled, puckered; *fa‘a-ma‘a-numinumi*, to wrinkle. **Tongan**—numi, to gather-in sewing; to plait; to pucker, crease; faka-numinumi, to crease. Cf. *fenumi*, to be hidden by other things; *fenuminumiaki*, to cover up or over, to conceal; *manumi*, creased or crimped, not folded. **Mangarevan**—nunumi, to press strongly; (*b.*) to imprint; (*c.*) to seal up; numinumi, to loathe inwardly; (*b.*) lasting anger.

NUNANGA, (Moriori,) a band, fillet, cincture; to bind.

NUNUKU (myth.), a chief mentioned in Moriori tradition. By his command all fighting ceased in the quarrels which arose after the people of Moe-a-Rauru came in the *Oropuke* canoe—Trans., xviii. 28.

NG.

NGA, the plural article, the plural of *te*, "the" (in South Island dialect, ka): *Ki nga tangata maori, na Rangi raua ko Papa nga take o mua*—P. M., 7: *Ko te tino tangata mohio ki ka mea o te atua*—A. H. M., i. 154.

Samoan.—The plural is shown by omission of the article *le*, the: (*b.*) by particles denoting multitude, as *‘o le vao tagata*, a forest of men; *o le ‘au i‘a*, a shoal of fishes: or by the lengthening of a vowel, as *tuafafine*, sister; *tuafāfine*, sisters. **Tahitian**.—Na, standing before nouns, represents the plural number, but a limited plurality: as *na ia*, two or a few fishes; *na ofai*, two or more stones. The unlimited plurals are formed by prefixing mau: as *mau atua*, the gods; *mau fenua*, countries. [NOTE.—Na does not properly represent nga, as *ng* should be dropped in Tahitian.] **Hawaiian**.—Na, standing before nouns, represents the plural number: *Hau ka Koolau, pau na mea aloha;* Koolau was robbed of all endeared things. **Tongan**—cf. *gaahi* (sounded *gahi*), the sign of the plural. **Marquesan**—na, a sign of plurality, expressing a small number: *E na paipai aanaau meitai ta anaana;* Oh, wondrous thrones, good and bright. Cf. *nahe*, a sign of the plural. **Ext. Poly.**: **Tagal**—cf. *mga*, plural article.

NGA (*ngă*), to breathe (usually connected with *manawa*): *Ka nga te manawa;* He breathes: *Tukua kia nga toku manawa;* Allow me to take breath. Cf. *tŭngăngă*, to be out of breath; *ngaehe*, to rustle.

Whaka-NGA, to take breath.

Samoan—ga, to pant. Cf. *ga'e*, to breathe hard, to pant. Hawaiian—na, to gasp, or half-breathe, as a dying person; nana, to bark, to growl. Cf. *nae*, to pant; *naenae*, the asthma; a sacrifice, an offering made to the gods to appease anger; *nahe*, to blow softly, as a gentle breeze. Tongan—ga, to pant; (*b.*) the plaintive cry of a young child; gaga, to pant; faka-ga, to chase out of breath; to cause to pant; to suffer a child to cry itself out of breath. Cf. *gaaki*, to cough; a short, asthmatic cough; *gahaha*, a rustling noise, as of anyone breaking through brushwood. Marquesan—cf. *nae*, obstructed respiration. Mangarevan—ga, to be hoarse: *E reo ga;* A hoarse voice.

NGA-ATUA (myth.), the sixth (upward) division of Rangi, the Sixth Heaven. It is the abode of minor deities. Tawhaki is the ruling power—A. H. M., i. App. [See Rangi.]

NGAE (myth.), a celebrated magician. Ngae is the South Island dialect for Kae. [See Kae.]

NGAEHE, (also ngahehe,) to rustle. Cf. *ngaeke*, to crack, to tear.

Samoan—gase, to rustle; fa'a-gase, to cause to rustle; fa'a-gasegase, an epidemic. Cf. *ga'ega'e*, to pant; *gata*, a snake; *gae'e*, to stir, to toss about, as in pain. Tahitian—ahehe, a rustling noise, to make a rustling noise, as the wind or rain among dry leaves. Hawaiian—cf. *nae*, the asthma; to pant; to sigh; *nahe*, soft, gentle, as music or sweet voices; *nehe*, to make a rustling noise; *nakeke*, to rattle, to rustle, as paper in the wind. Tongan—gaehe, to move gently along; to go weakly; faka-gaeheehe, spiritless, without vigour. Cf. *gaolo*, to creep, to crawl; *gata*, a snake; *gaeve*, to move; *gaeke*, to shift, to move, as wind. Marquesan—cf. *naenae*, obstructed respiration; *nganga*, the house-lizard. Mangarevan—gehe, to rustle, as leaves when trodden on; to crackle. Cf. *ga*, hoarse; *gaegae*, a feeble voice; *gahae*, the noise made in tearing stuff or cloth.

NGAEHE, the tide.

NGAEKE, to crack, to tear. Cf. *ngaehe*, to rustle; *ngahae*, to be torn; *ngaere*, to shake, as a bog.

Samoan—gae'e, to toss about, as in pain; (*b.*) to be on the move, to be stirring; (*c.*) to be stirred up; roused; (*d.*) to move, as a stone by means of a lever. Hawaiian—cf. *nakeke*, to move back and forth; to rattle, to rustle; to shake to and fro. Tongan—gaeke, to shift, to move, as the wind; gaekeeke, to waddle. Cf. *gaehe*, to move gently along; *fegaekeaki*, to waddle to and fro, applied to one who goes along with difficulty. Paumotan—cf. *gaeke*, a dog.

NGAEKI, to yield to the touch, to give way. 2. A swamp.

NGAEKIEKI, to overflow.

Samoan—cf. *gae'e*, to move, to be stirring. Tongan—cf. *gaeke*, to shift.

NGAENGAE, the heel (also ngaingai). 2. Shells in general: *Kei te wahi ngaengae;* At the shelly place.

NGAEO, the name of a freshwater shell-fish, the *Unio*: *Te kukume-toka, te ngaeo, e whata ake ana e te ngako o taua ngarara nei*—P. M., 150.

NGAERE, to quake, to oscillate, as a bog. 2. To tremble: *Ngaere te Whakatipua! Ngaere te Whakatawhiti!* 3. To move off, to go away: *E kore au e ngaere, he maire tu wao, ma te toki e tua*—S. T., 184. Cf. *ngahere*, a forest [see Tahitian]; *kerekere*, very dark; *kerewhenua*, yellow clay [see Samoan].

Samoan—gaele, to shake, to oscillate, as a bog when walked upon. Cf. *gaehu*, to be troubled, agitated, as water; *gaegae*, to be loose, to be shaken; *'ele*, red earth; *'ele'ele*, earth, dirt. Mangaian—ngaere, a swamp: *E vai ngaere te vai i tu ai:* Here is water from the swamp to cure you. Hawaiian—naele, mire, deep mud; to get into a slough, or sink in the mud: *Kupu Kanawao i ka naele;* The Tanawao grows in the moist earth: *Hoi ke akua, ko Lono, noho i ka naele;* Passed has the god Rongo, he dwells in the mire. (*b.*) (Fig.) To get into a difficulty; (*c.*) full of holes, cracks, or chinks; rotten, as timber; (*d.*) moist, damp, as good soil; (*e.*) to be scattered, as men who do not abide by their work; naeele, open, loose, full of holes. Cf. *nakele*, a soft boggy place; slippery; *nahele*, the verdure of bushes or trees; *nahelehele*, wild, uncultivated; *ele*, dark, black; *eleeleku*, to break easily Tahitian—aere, a large dense forest; (*b.*) a large or extensive bog that cannot be passed; (*c.*) the expanse of sea or firmament, whose termination cannot be seen: *Roto ia te aere;* In the immensity of space. (*d.*) The unknown state after death; (*e.*) anything that cannot be found by searching; aereere, to shake or vibrate, as the surface of a bog, or the ground, on the fall of some heavy thing; a bog encrusted with the plant *mapua* (a species of water-mint), and vibrating from unsoundness when trodden upon; (*b.*) to be agitated, or in commotion, as the mind on hearing bad tidings; agitation; disorder in an army. Cf. *aaihere*, weeds, underwood; wild, uncultivated. Paumotan—gaere, earth, soil; (*b.*) sand; gaereere, sandy, gritty. Cf. *gahere*, grass, herbage.

NGAEROERO, a young Eel. Cf. *koiro*, aconger-eel.

Mangarevan—cf. *gaero*, a worm inhabiting and piercing timber.

NGAHAE, to be torn. Cf. *hae*, to tear. 2. To dawn: *Na, ka ngahae te ata*—P. M., 111. Cf. *hae*, to dawn; *haeata*, dawn.

NGAHAEHAE, torn into strips.

Hawaiian—nahae, to rend, to tear, to burst; a rent, a torn piece: *Nahae na lala Kamahele o ke akua;* Broken are the Tamahere branches of the god. (*b.*) To break, as the heart, with sadness: *Ua nahae ko'u naau iloko no na kaula;* My heart within me is broken because of the prophets. (*c.*) To tear away, to separate, as a people; (*d.*) *Fracta pudenda sicut virginis coitio prima;* nahaehae, torn in pieces, as a rag; (*b.*) broken, as the heart. Cf. *hae*, to tear, to rend; *kihaehae*, to tear to pieces; *nohae*, to be torn, rent; *pohae*, to be torn, as a hole in a bundle. **Tahitian**—ahae, to be torn or rent; ahaehae, torn or rent in many places. Cf. *haea*, torn, rent; *maehae*, torn or rent; *pahae*, to tear, as paper; *pihae*, to rend or tear; *pohaehae*, jealousy. **Marquesan**—kahae, rent, lacerated, torn. Cf. *hae*, to be angry; *kehae*, rent, torn. **Mangarevan**—gahae, torn; to tear; laceration: *Gahae, gahae, te one, iha Uaega;* Rend, rend, ye sands, toward Uaenga. (*b.*) The noise made when tearing cloth. Cf. *ga*, hoarse; *hae*, to rend, to tear; *aae*, to split, to cut. **Paumotan**—cf. *kihae*, to put in portions or pieces; *taehae*, inhuman.

NGAHANGAHA, frivolous. Cf. *hangahanga*, frivolous, trifling.

NGAHAU, inspired by example; the force of example; inspirited. Cf. *whaka-hau*, to animate, to inspirit; to urge on; *hauta*, a man who marks time for paddlers in a canoe. 2. Brisk. Cf. *hau*, eager, brisk; *nahau*, quick. 3. A dance: *I te haka, i te waiata, i te ngahau*—P. M., 93. Cf. *ngangahu*, to dance.

Whaka-NGAHAU, to lead by example. 2. To amuse. [For comparatives, see HAU.]

NGAHEHE. [See NGAEHE.]

NGAHENGAHE, wasted; weak. Cf. *whakangehengehe*, to counterfeit sickness; *ngongohe*, withered, flaccid.

Samoan—gase, palsied, lifeless; to be lifeless; (*b.*) to be languid; (*c.*) to wane, as the moon; (*d.*) to die; fa‘a-gase, to sit quiet and silent; (*b.*) to hide behind anything; (*c.*) to feign sickness; fa‘a-gasegase, an epidemic; gasegase, to be ill (of a chief). Cf. *gasemoe*, to die; *gasetoto*, to be eclipsed; *gase‘ele‘ele*, to be eclipsed. **Tahitian**—cf. *aheahe*, empty, as the stomach; emptiness. **Hawaiian**—nae, a sickness which occasions hard breathing; to breathe hard, to pant for breath; nahenahe, to be soft, as the voice; to blow gently, as the wind; thin, soft, fine; (*b.*) empty, as the bowels from fasting. Cf. *naeiki*, almost exhausted; near death; nearly out of patience or courage; *naeoaiku* (M.L. = *ngae-o-kaki-tu*), a disease of the throat, the croup; *naemai*, hard breathing; *unahe*, soft, melodious, as the voice; thin, soft, as native cloth. **Mangarevan**—cf. *gehe*, to rustle; *gahigahi*, fine, slender. **Paumotan**—cf. *gahehe*, to touch lightly in passing.

NGAHENGAHE, the forest: *Tomo noa i te ngahengahe, puta noa ki waho*—P. M., 155. Cf. *ngahere*, the forest; *nehenehe*, the forest; *here*, to tie; *ngaere*, to shake, like a bog.

Tahitian—aere, a thick, dense forest; (*b.*) the name of a tree, of the bark of which native cloth is made; (*c.*) a large or extensive bog, which cannot be passed [see NGAERE]; (*d.*) the expanse of sea or sky, whose termination cannot be seen; (*e.*) the unknown state after death; (*f.*) anything that cannot be found by searching. Cf. *aaihere*, weeds, underwood; wild, uncultivated, full of weeds; *aihere*, weeds; rubbish; uncultivated land; *nanaihere*, leaves, foliage; *puaihere*, a bush; *here*, a noose or snare. **Hawaiian**—nahele, that which grows, the verdure of bushes or trees: *Hanau ka Maua ku i ka nahele;* Born was the Maua (tree) standing in the forest: *Uwi ka leo o na laau i ka nahele;* Creaking is the voice of the trees in the forest. (*b.*) Pertaining to a thicket or grove; nahelehele, the grass, trees, shrubs, &c., of a wilderness; (*b.*) wild, uncultivated; to become wild, as land once tilled to be overgrown with vegetation. Cf. *nahelemanao*, a nettle; *opunahelehele*, in the thick forest (lit. "the belly of the forest"); *hawele*, to bind or secure by tying; *hele*, a noose, a snare; *lipowaonahele*, the darkness and gloom of a thick forest; *launahele*, the leaves or thick growth of a forest; herbs generally; *waonahele*, a place on the sides of mountains overgrown with weeds, herbs, bushes, &c.; a wilderness. **Tongan**—cf. *gahele*, to creep, to crawl; to go carefully, as a cat. **Paumotan**—gagahere, grass, herbage.

NGAHIRI, an indistinct murmur; the voices of a crowd: *Me te tararau te ngahiri*—P. M., 186. 2. An abundance of crops. Cf. *ngahoro*, to be abundant.

NGAHOAHOA (*ngàhoahoa*), headache. Cf. *pahoahoa*, headache; *hoa*, to aim a blow at, by throwing; *hoariri*, an enemy; *ngàruru*, headache.

Samoan—cf. *foa*, to break the head; a fracture of the head. **Tahitian**—ahoa, and ahoahoa, the headache; a pain, with a continual din in the head; faa-ahoahoa, to trouble; annoying, causing trouble. Cf. *taahoa*, the headache; vexing, troublesome; *tahoa*, headache; to be teased, vexed; *hoa*, the headache; *hoahoa*, teasing, perplexing; *ahoahoahurifenua*, a hurricane; *ararahoa*, to have the headache; to be weary of something disagreeable; *mahoahoa*, a violent headache; to be disturbed by noise; *raehoa*, the headache; *uruhoa*, a violent headache. **Hawaiian**—nahoahoa, to strike one on the head; to break one's head; a wound on the head, and the pain connected with it; (*b.*) to strike the head, as the rays of the sun; a sunstroke; (*c.*) to give pain, to wound the feelings (applied to the heart, when the mind is in great distress). Cf. *pihoa*, dizziness of the head, affecting the eyes; *pahoa*, a broken piece of stone with a sharp edge; a short wooden dagger. **Tongan**—cf. *foa*, to fracture, to crack; *tafoa*, to break, to crack. **Mangarevan**—gaoa, headache. Cf. *gahoa*, a kind of bird resembling the eagle, which carries off human beings (?). **Paumotan**—cf. *huruhoa*, headache; *faka-hoahoa*, a noise, a row. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *voa*, struck, hit; wounded.

NGAHORO, to drop off or out: *Te mea ano ka haruru nga utanga o runga, ka ngahoro ki te wai*—P. M., 74. Cf. *horo*, to drop off or out, as seed, &c.; quick, speedy; *ngaro*, lost, gone [see Hawaiian]; *papahoro*, to fall off or out; *tahoro*, to cause to crumble down. 2. To be abundant. Cf. *ngahiri*, to be abundant.

Samoan—gasolo, to slip down, as thatch slipping out of place on the roof of a house. Cf. *solo*, to slide, to slip down, as a wall; *solofa*, to fall down (of a house only); *solovi*, to slide down, as a man down a cocoanut-tree; *alasolo*, to overthrow; *gasoloao*, to die. **Tahitian**—ahoro, the dilapidation of a *marae* (sacred place), of a house, or of a wall; (*b.*) a party that runs from battle; ahorohoro, to be crumbling or sliding down, as the earth on the side of a mountain. Cf. *horo*, a piece of mountain or hill that slips down to the valleys by reason of the rain; a sliding, a slipping, a moving. **Hawaiian**—naholo, to run along the ground; to run at random here and there; a fleeing, flight, retreat; to be absent, gone away: *O Hauii nui naholo;* O Hauii, the swift running. Naholoholo, to run along, to move rapidly; (*b.*) the planet Saturn. Cf. *holo*, to go fast; running, moving; *holomoku*, a rushing, an overwhelming; *paholo*, to sink in the water or mud; *poholo*, to slip, to slide into the water; *kaholo*, to work rapidly at any business; *holoaa*, to run here and there. **Tongan**—gaholo, to remove, as fish, after being for some time in one place; (*b.*) swift, swiftness, applied to canoes. Cf. *holo*, to move in quick succession; *holoaki*, to push on in succession; *haugaholo*, to steer so as to keep the sails full. **Mangarevan**—cf. *horo*, to fall down, to slip down, as earth; *oro*, to fall, to slip; *igamaorooro*, a great mortality, a pestilence; *oroarua*, a fall of grain, as of corn falling here and there like rain; *ororo*, friction. **Paumotan**—cf. *tahoro*, to slip down; *mahoro*, to have a miscarriage; *papahoro*, to slip.

NGAHORO, "and upwards": *E rima rau ngahoro;* Five hundred and upwards.

NGAHU, to strike home, to thrust surely.

NGAHUA, **NGAHUE**, to cluster, to swarm, to crowd together in groups: *A e ngahue ake ratou ki roto ki tou whare*—Eko., viii. 3. Cf. *hua*, to abound; to bear fruit; the roe of a fish; *tahua*, a heap of food; *huakumu*, very fruitful. [For comparatives, see Hua.]

NGAHUE (myth.), a chief of very ancient times. He was driven from his ancestral home by Hinetuahoanga, and sought a place of refuge. In his wanderings he discovered New Zealand. He brought a celebrated piece of jade, named Poutini, with him, and of this stone the two axes Tutauru and Hauhau-te-rangi were made. With these axes the great canoes of the Migration (*Arawa*, *Tainui*, &c.,) were hewn out, after Ngahue had returned to Hawaiki and told the inhabitants of his discovery of the new land—P. M., 82; A. H. M., i. 73. [See Poutini, Hinetuahoanga, Arawa, Hawaiki, &c.]

NGAHURU, ten, tenth: *E noho tatau ana i ana kumara ngahuru*—A. H. M., i. 49: *A penei tonu tae rawa ki te ngahuru o nga rangi*—P. M., 35. Cf. *tingahuru*, ten; *ngawiri*, ten. [*Ngahuru* was the sacred word for "ten," originally meaning "collection," on account of Matakerepo's counting of her *kumara* before Tawhaki. See Tawhaki.] 2. The names of the eleventh and twelfth months, the eleventh being *ngahuru kai paenga*, and the twelfth *ngahuru*, the harvest time: *Ngahuru-matamua*, Spring; *Ngahuru-potiki*, Winter: *A tae rawa ake ki te ngahuru*—P. M., 140: *Kaore he takurua, he ngahuru tonu tana*—P. M., 157. [See Tahitian, under Hune.]

Samoan—gafulu, ten. Cf. *sefulu*, ten; *afiagafulu*, ten small bundles of fishes. **Tahitian**—ahuru, ten: *Ua ahuru aenei a outou faainoraa mai ia'u;* Ten times you have reproached me. **Hawaiian**—anaulu, ten days: *A he anahulu paha la ma ia hope mai;* It came to pass after ten days. **Tongan**—hogofulu, ten: *Ka ai ha kau tagata e toko hogofulu kuo tuku i he fale e taha, te nau mate;* If ten men remain in one house, they shall die. **Rarotongan**—ngauru, ten: *Noo iora ratou i reira e okotai paa ngauru o te mataiti;* They dwelt there about ten years. **Mangarevan**—cf. *rogouru*, ten; *aka-rogouru*, to count up to ten; *tirogouru*, ten. **Aniwan**—cf. *tagafulu*, ten. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *folo*, ten. **Malay**—cf. *sapuloh*, ten. **Kayan**—cf. *pulo*, ten. **Sulu**—cf. *hangpu*, ten. **Basa Krama**—cf. *sapulu*, ten. **Lampong**—cf. *pulu*, ten. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *egafulu*, the end; to finish; *lafulu*, ten. **Magindano**—cf. *sanpulu*, ten. **Champa**—cf. *plu*, ten; *pluplu*, twenty. **Sirang** (Ceram)—cf. *pulu*, ten. **Bisaya**—cf. *saru*, ten; *dowohpulu*, twenty. **Matu**—cf. *pulo*, the decimal adjunct for tens after the first. **Tagal**—cf. *sangpuo*, ten. **Pampang**—cf. *apulu*, ten.

NGAI, to eat (for kai). Cf. *whangai*, to feed, to nourish. [See Kai.]

NGAI, menace. Cf. *rangai*, to be raised in a menacing attitude.

NGAI, a word of collection, in some way widening the dual form: *Tenei he tami ma ngai korua;* Here is food for you two (you all): *Kua riro ngai-raua. Ratou* is also used sometimes in this way, applied to two (jokingly).

NGAI (myth.), a deified ancestor of the Maori. He was a son of Te Papa-tutira, and grandson of Tiki-ahu-papa. He was father of Ngai-nui, who begat Ngai-roa, who begat Ngai-peha, who begat Te Atitutu—S. R., 13.

NGAINUI (myth.) [See Ngai.]

NGAINGAI, the name of a shell-fish (also ngaengae). 2. Shells generally: *Penei tonu te wheua o te tupapaku me te tahuna ngaingai*—A. H. M., v. 77.

NGAIO, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Myoporum lætum*): *Me te rakau ngaio i pupuri ai a Rona*—A. H. M., ii. 19.

Hawaiian—cf. *naio*, a species of sandal-wood, the bastard sandal-wood; small white specks in the *fæces*.

Whaka-NGAIO, to pretend, to make-believe, in sport: *Ko nga kai a te manuhiri he kai whakangaio*—P. M., 162.

NGAIORE, the name of a very small fish (Ich. *Galaxias attenuatus*); syn. inanga.

NGAIPEHA, **NGAIROA**, (myth.) [See Ngai.]

NGAKAU (*ngàkau*), the bowels. 2. The heart, the seat of affection, sorrow, &c.: *Na, ka mariri nei te ngakau o Rangi raua ko Tawhiri*—P. M., 10: *Ka pouri te ngakau o te tini tangata ra*—P. M., 101. 3. A token sent by an envoy or messenger from the *ariki* (chief) of a tribe to other tribes, or sub-tribes, implying a request for assistance in war.

Whaka-NGAKAU, to bear malice; to wish evil to a person. 2. To take to heart.

Samoan—ga'au, the entrails; (*b.*) one's own child. Cf. *ga'aufea*, to be starved, to be pinched with hunger; *ga'aufanua*, a prolific woman; *ga'autu*, one part of the intestines; *tuaga'au*, the outside of the entrails; *ga*, to pant. **Tahitian**—aau, the bowels or intestines: *Ia o maite ia te reira mai te pape i roto* *i tana aau;* Let it come into his bowels like water. (*b.*) The heart or mind: *E au atoa to'u aau ia outou;* My heart will be kind to you. (*c.*) The affections; (*d.*) the conscience: (*e.*) courage, spirit. Cf. *faa-taeaau*, to excite the desire of the heart for anything. Hawaiian—naau, the small intestines of men or animals, which the Hawaiians supposed to be the seat of thought and of the affections: *Ua paa kekahi mau mea ma ka naau o ka poe kahiko;* Many things remain only in the memories of the elders. (*b.*) The internal parts; the bowels; (*c.*) the affections, the moral nature, the heart: *O ka nu iloko o ka naau aole e loheia kona haalulu;* The voice within the heart is not heard. [Note.—The *naau* of animals were often used as strings for various purposes.] Cf. *naauao*, an enlightened mind; learning, wisdom; to be learned; *naaukopekope*, perverseness; *naaupo*, ignorant, "dark-hearted"; *naanaau*, the stomach; the small intestines. Tongan—gakau, the entrails; garbage; faka-gakau, to embowel. Rarotongan—ngakau, the bowels: *E manganui akera te rà ka topa'i to ngakau ki vao i te maata o taua maki ra;* Till your bowels fall out by reason of your sickness, day by day. (*b.*) The seat of affection, the heart: *E kare e vaoo marie ki roto i te ngakau;* If you will not lay it to heart. Mangarevan—cf. *gako*, veins in the arms; veins or long marks on fruit. Paumotan—cf. *hua-gakau*, hernia, or rupture. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *gacagaca* (*gathagatha*), entrails. Matu—cf. *na'ai*, the belly.

NGAKAUKORE, disinclined, having no heart for doing a thing. Cf. *ngakau*, heart; *kore*, without. [For comparatives, see Ngakau, and Kore.]

NGAKAUKORE, the name of a plant, a species of Broom.

NGAKAUNUI, eager, hearty. Cf. *ngakau*, heart; *nui*, great. [For comparatives, see Ngakau, and Nui.]

NGAKE, the middle or swell of a fishing-net. 2. (Moriori) A bag.

NGAKENGAKE, anything bulging or convex: *He moumou kai ma te Whataiwi puku ngakengake* —Prov.

NGAKI, to cultivate land; to clear away weeds, &c., ready for the ground to be cultivated: *Ka kiia mai 'Kei te ngaki kumara'*—P. M., 86. 2. To avenge: *Ko wai te tangata hei tangi i a koe, hei ngaki hoki i tou mate*—P. M., 42.

NGAKINGA, a clearing; a plot of cultivated ground.

Hawaiian—nai, to strive hard to excel another; to urge on; to go ahead; (*b.*) to finish, to make an end; (*c.*) to give or parcel out alike; nanai, empty, void; stripped, as a *kalo* (*taro*) patch when all the food is taken away; nainai, to exercise or cherish bad feelings; to be sour or crabbed towards others; to be evil-disposed; to struggle against opposition. Cf. *panai*, closing up an entrance, filling a place wanting. Mangarevan—gaki, to strain, to strive. Mangaian—ngaki, to collect food.

NGAKIHI, the name of a shell-fish (*Patella*). 2. The Rock Oyster.

NGAKO, fat, the fat of meat, &c.: *E whata ake ana e te ngako o taua ngarara nei*—P. M., 150. 2. The name of a bird.

Samoan—ga'o, fat, lard: *Aua tou te aai ni ga'o po o le toto;* You shall eat neither fat nor blood. Cf. *ga'ofa'a'upega*, the caul. Tahitian—ao, the fat of turtles, fowls, and fishes; (*b.*) the opening buds of trees; the white heart of *taro*, &c.; the first which comes off in strong liquors, such as the *ava* (*kava*), &c. Hawaiian—cf. *nao*, the mucus from the nose. Tongan—gako, fat, lard; greasy: *Oe gaahi mea momona oku fonu i he gako oe hui;* Of fat things full of marrow. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *nagako*, fat.

Whaka-NGAKO, to make game of.

NGAKOA, offerings of fish, &c., to a deity (*atua*).

NGAKOIKOI (*ngàkoikoi*), the name of a fish.

NGAKOKO, the kidneys.

NGAKOMOA, a variety of the *kumara*.

NGAKUNGAKU, reduced to shreds.

Mangarevan—cf. *gako*, full of threads or filaments. Paumotan—cf. *gahugahu*, reduced to powder.

NGAKURU, to drop off or out. Cf. *ngahoro*, to drop off or out; *tuturu*, to leak, to drip. 2. To be set, as fruit.

Hawaiian—cf. *ngakulu*, to drop, as water drops; to make a noise like falling drops of water.

NGAMAKAU, the toes. Cf. *mikau*, the finger or toe-nails.

Whaka-NGAMI, to swallow up.

Tahitian—cf. *ami*, to be at the point of being dried up, as the bed of a river; *amiami*, fear, dread; the lid or valve that covers the mouths of crabs.

NGANA, to be eagerly intent. Cf. *nana!* See, behold!

Whaka-NGANANGANA, to make much ado, to fuss.

Samoan—cf. *gagana*, speech, language; to speak to; *ganagana*, to be talked about; to be the subject of conversation; *taputapugagana*, to forbid to speak, a game of children. Hawaiian—nana, to view intently, to look at, to examine carefully; hoo-nana, to cause one to look. Tongan—ganagana, bold, impudent; impudence. Cf. *feganaganai*, to be impudent (applied to several); *magaga*, to desire, to long to do; *gaga*, to pant.

NGANA (myth.), one of the Powers of the Air, a son of Hau-ngangana (Blustering Wind)—S. R., 13. He was father of Ngana-nui, who begat Ngana-roa, who begat Ngana-ruru, who begat Ngana-mawaki, who was the great-grandfather of Tiki. [See Tiki.]

NGANGA, to make a noise. Cf. *ngangi*, a noise; a cry of distress; *ngawi*, to squeal, to howl; *ngangau*, to make a disturbance *nganga*, hail; *nana*, furious, raging.

Samoan—cf. *gagana*, speech, language; *vàgana*, to resound. Tongan—cf. *gaga*, to be in motion, applied to a large number. Hawaiian—cf. *nana*, to bark, to growl; a snarling, growling disposition; *manana*, to be displeased with. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *ganggang*, a quarrel, dispute. Macassar—cf. *ngangara*, to shriek; *gaga*, to stammer.

NGANGA, a stone. 2. Hail: *Te putanga mai o te hau, o te uira, o te whatitiri, o te ua, o te nganga*—P. M., 94. 3. Dregs, refuse. 4. A kernel: *Ahakoa nganga, ahakoha peha*—Tau., vi. 4. 5. The core of a boil.

NGANAHAU (myth.), the god of Death and Evil—M. S., 143.

NGANGAHU, sharp. Cf. *ngau*, to bite; *ngungu*, to gnaw.

Mangarevan—cf. *gagahu*, to bite; to have sharp shooting pains in the bowels. **Marquesan**—cf. *kakahu*, to bite. **Moriori**—cf. *ngahu*, to bite. **Hawaiian**—cf. *nanahu*, a biting; *niahu*, the pain of biting; a colic; writhing in pain. [See Ngau.]

NGANGAHU, to grimace, to distort the features. 2. To be unable to speak plainly; to talk unintelligibly: *Ngangahu ke ana te whakahuatanga mai o nga kupu*—P. M., 44. 3. To dance. Cf. *ngahau*, a dance; *ngarahu*, a war-dance.

NGANGANA, red. 2. Brightness. Cf. *hana*, to shine, to glow.

Tahitian—anaana, brightness, lustre; shining; splendid. Cf. *hanahana*, splendour, glory. **Tongan**—Cf. *ganogano*, red, ruddy.

NGANGANATAHI (myth.), the tutelary deity of the barracouta fish—A. H. M., i. 142.

NGANGARA. [See under Ngara.]

NGANGARANGI, a variety of potato.

NGANGARE. [See under Ngare.]

NGANGAU. [See under Ngau.]

NGANGENGANGE, perforated, pierced through.

NGANGI (*ngangì*), a cry of distress; a noise. Cf *nganga*, to make a noise; *kongangi*, to creak.

NGANGORE, the gums.

NGAO, the palate: *Hei hikahikanga i te ngao o Tutawa-whanau-moana*—P. M., 112. 2. The *uvula*. 3. A prominent part; a roughness. 4. A sprout, a shoot. 5. The worm of a screw, the thread. [See Mangarevan.]

Whaka-NGAO, to put forth, to sprout.

Samoan—gao, the double teeth: *Na ou gagauina gao o le amio leaga;* I broke the teeth of the bad men. (*b.*) A reproach, something which causes pain when mentioned; gaoa (*gaoà*), to be rough, rugged, stony. Cf. *gau*, to break; to chew sugar-cane, or *ti* root. **Tahitian**—ao, the opening buds of trees; the white heart of cabbage, *taro*, &c.; (*b.*) the heart or central portion of a bundle of cloth; (*c.*) the grooves of the cloth-mallet, also the marks of the grooves on the cloth; (*d.*) the part of an arrow that is taken hold of in drawing it to the string; aoao, the ribs [see Maori Kaokao]. Cf. *aoareva*, the large or coarse grooves of the *ie*, or cloth-beating mallet. **Tongan**—gao, the double teeth; gaoa, to bite with the double teeth; gaogao, partially desolate; thinly peopled; faka-gaogao, to depopulate, to send away; to desert; (*b.*) to eat, having only the double teeth left. Cf. *gau*, to chew the juice out of anything. **Hawaiian**—nao, a slight ripple on the water; (*b.*) the ridges of twilled cloth; (*c.*) the grain or fibres of wood; (*d.*) the mucus from the nose; naoa, a thick ripple on the water. **Mangarevan**—gao, the graving or pattern on the end of the *ike*, or mallet for beating cloth; gaogao, little waves of the sea; (*b.*) a bed of leaves pressed together. Cf. *paretuakao*, the palate. **Futuna**—cf. *kau-gao*, the molar teeth; *gau*, to chew. Ext. Poly.: **Baliyon**—cf. *tugau*, the cheek.

NGAOKI, to creep, to crawl: *He tuohu te haere, kua ngaoki aia i te whenua*—A. H. M., v. 31. Cf. *ngoki*, to creep; *ngaweki*, to creep; *noke*, an earth-worm; *ngaoko*, to move slightly.

Samoan—cf. *ga‘o‘i*, to swarm, as vermin; to abound, as people.

NGAOKO, to feel a tickling sensation; to itch. Cf. *ngaoraora*, to feel a tickling sensation. 2. To move slightly, to stir: *Kei tona nohoanga hoki i runga i te manga o te rakau, anana! te ngaoko, te aha*—P. M., 17. Cf. *ngaoki*, to crawl; *koki*, to move forwards, as a canoe; *okooko*, to carry in the arms.

Whaka-NGAOKO, to tickle, to amuse: *Korero whakangaoko*, amusing talk.

NGAONGAO, the name of a shell-fish.

NGAORAORA, to shake, to shiver. Cf. *oraora*, to shake, to wag. 2. To feel a tickling sensation. Cf. *ngaoko*, to feel a tickling sensation.

NGAORE, the name of a small fish, the Inanga (Ich. *Galaxias attenuatus*).

NGAORE, succulent; full of sap; juicy, tender. Cf. *ngore*, soft, flaccid.

NGAORE (myth.), a divine ancestress of Tane. The god took her to wife, but she only gave birth to the *toetoe* grass, which enraged Tane, and he left her—S. R., 21.

NGAOTU (*ngaotù*), a particular manner of adzing timber: *He tarai ngaotu*.

NGAPU, to quiver, to oscillate or undulate, as swampy ground. 2. To stretch forwards, ready to run.

Mangarevan—cf. *gepugepu*, soft, squashy. **Samoan**—cf. *galepu*, to be troubled, as water.

NGARA, **NGANGARA**, to snarl. Cf. *ngengere*, to growl; *ngongoro*, to snore; *ngunguru*, to groan, to grunt; to rumble; *rara*, to roar; *kara*, to call.

Tahitian—arara (*ararà*), hoarse through calling, or much speaking; hoarseness. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *ngangara*, to shriek; *gagara*, to speak roughly.

NGARA (*ngàrà*), they, them.

NGARAHU, charcoal (also ngarehu): *Ka pania ki te ngarahu*—P. M., 44. Cf. *pungarehu*, ashes; *tarehu*, to cover with earth, to bury. 2. Soot from burnt resin, used in tattooing: *Puritia to ngarahu kauri*—Prov. 3. Any black pigment: *A kite iho au, to kiri i ahua, ki te wai ngarahu*—G. P., 28. 4. The war-dance (*ngarahu taua*). Cf. *ngangahu*, to dance; *ngahau*, a dance.

Tahitian—arahu, charcoal; coal; the remains of anything burnt, but not burnt to ashes. Cf. *arehu*, darkness; *rehu*, ashes; *rehutatau*, powdered charcoal, used for marking the skin; *tahirihiriarahu*, to fan the embers. **Hawaiian**—nanahu, charcoal; a coal; (*b.*) the colic; lanahu, charcoal [Note.—A very interesting letter-change]. **Marquesan**—kaahu, charcoal; soot; (*b.*) a smoky night; (*c.*) ink. Mangarevan—garahu, soot, lamp-black; charcoal; garahurahu, little coals. Mangaian—ngarau, black pigment used in mourning: *Kua kau te metua i te ngarau;* The parents are clothed in mourning dress. Paumotan—garahu, live coals. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *rahurahu*, ashes; a fire-place.

NGARAHU, to take counsel; to meditate; to be anxious: *Na te aha koutou i ngarahu kino ai ki a au?*—Ken., xliii. 6. 2. To be very cautious; to reconnoitre, as a leader anxious for the safety of his warriors.

Whaka-NGARAHU, to devise, to plot.

NGARAHU-TAUA, a war-dance. 2. The name of a shell-fish.

NGARANGARA, anything small.

Mangarevan—cf. *garahurahu*, little coals; *garahu*, charcoal.

NGARARA (*ngàrara*), a reptile; an insect: *Te makanga atu o te maipi ki nga ngarara, ki nga mokai katoa kua mate*—P. M., 96: *He aha koa, e koro, he ngarara e patupatua atu e koe e horo atu*—P. M., 36. 2. A demon, a reptile-god, a god of evil: *Nga Makutu, nga Taputapu, nga Ngarara atua Maori*—MSS. 3. A sickness.

Tahitian—arara, a name given to the most common and lively sort of lizards.

NGARARA-HUARAU (myth.), also known as Te Karara-hu-ara, an enchantress, whose lower parts were those of a reptile (snake or lizard ?). With her tail she held Ruruteina, who had gone up to the magician's dwelling to get fire. She appears to be what in European myth is called a "*Lamia.*" She was burnt in her own house by Ruruteina and his friends: only two of her scales escaped being consumed in the fire; one scale reached Pukearuhe, and the other Pororimu—Wohl., Trans., viii. 117; A. H. M., ii. 29.

NGARARANUI (myth.), an elder brother of Tutanekai—P. M., 146. [See Hinemoa.]

NGARE, a family; a number of relatives connected by blood.

NGARE, to send: *Na Tinirau a hau i ngare mai kia haere mai ki a koe*—P. M., 61. Cf. *karere*, a messenger. 2. To urge: *Ka ngare te tangata ra kia hohoro ta ratou haere*—P. M., 145.

Hawaiian—cf. *nale*, movable; *nalenale*, free to move; unbound; separate from. Tahitian—cf. *arere*, a messenger. Tongan—cf. *galegale*, to go alone, to appear unbefriended.

NGANGARE, to quarrel: *Ko nga wahine nei e noho ngangare ana ki ta raua tane*—P. M., 137. 2. Quarrelsome, inimical: *E ngaro ai au i toku hoa ngangare*—P. M., 56. Cf. *tàngare*, angry.

NGAREHE, forest (transposition from ngahere). [See Ngahere.]

NGAREHU. [See under Ngarahu.]

NGARINGARI, a song giving time to paddlers in a canoe. Probably a transposition of rangi, song, and chief.

Hawaiian—cf. *nanali*, to make a strong muscular effort, as in pulling up a bush, climbing a steep hill, or rowing hard against a wind; to seize upon with vigour; *nalinali*, bright, shining; royal, as a chief. Tahitian—cf. *ari*, the tribute paid to a king or principal chief. Mangarevan—cf. *garigari*, to redden; to feel pains in the arms and legs, as from unaccustomed toil.

Whaka-NGARI, to tease, annoy.

NGARINGARIA, shame.

Mangarevan—cf. *garigari*, to redden. Tahitian—cf. *aria*, the *penis* of animals. Hawaiian—cf. *nali*, to nibble, to gnaw. Marquesan—cf. *nai*, to show desire. Tongan—cf. *gali*, to gnaw.

NGARO, a fly (a transposition of rango).

Hawaiian—nalo, the common house-fly. Cf. *nalonahu*, a stinging fly. [For full comparatives, see Rango.]

NGARO, concealed, hidden, lost to sight: *Ka huna, ngaro noa i tana hunanga*—P. M., 10. Cf. *ngahoro*, to drop off or out. [See Hawaiian.] 2. Missing, lost: *Ka ngaro, i te ngaro a te moa*—G. P., 9. Cf. *raro*, beneath. [See Mangarevan.] 3. Unintelligible; uncomprehended. 4. Passed into anything: *A ka ngaro; tango atu ko nga peke ka ngaro*—P. M., 22.

Whaka-NGARO, to put out of sight; to destroy: *Kia tikina mai taua Iwi tutu nei kia whakangaromia*—P. M., 117.

NGAROMANGA, departure; absence.

Samoan—galo (*gàlo*), to pass out of sight, to vanish in the distance, to disappear; galo, to forget: *Ne'i galo mai Afia i lona vao;* Forget not Awhia in his forest home. (Plural gagalo.) Fa'a-galo (*fa'a-gàlo*), to cause to disappear; fa'a-galogalo, to forget wilfully, to put from one's mind. Cf. *galovale*, to go inland, as to the plantations, and return empty-handed; *galouluvao*, to disappear behind the trees, said of the moon. Tahitian—aro, lost; forgotten; unknown; to be forgotten, lost, unknown; aroro, to be lost to view, as a star that was a guide at sea; lost, as a word or sentence that is obsolete; extinct, as a family. Cf. *aroaroa*, dusky, dark, indistinct. Hawaiian—nalo, to be lost; to vanish; to be obliterated; hidden; concealed from one: *A nalo koke aku la no hoi ia mai o laua aku;* He vanished out of their sight. Nalonalo, to hide, conceal; hoo-nalo, to hide oneself: *A hoonalo ia ia iho mai o lakou aku;* He hid himself from their view. Hoo-nalonalo, to hide, to conceal; (*b.*) to disguise or conceal one's real person. Cf. *nalowale*, lost; out of sight or memory; to forget; to hide, to secrete; *ponalonalo*, to be dim, as the eye; *naholo*, to be absent, gone away. Tongan—galo, to forget; to sink; to be out of sight; forgetful (*loto-galo*): *Bea e a galo iate ia, aia kuo ke fai kiate ia;* Until he forgets what you have done to him. Faka-galo, to forget; forgetfulness. Cf. *fegalomaki*, to be out of sight of each other; *galomakii*, to push under, or out of sight; *galomekina*, to be under water; *magalogalo*, to be sinking out of sight; to be forgetting: *faka-magalogalo*, to try to forget; to expel from the mind. Rarotongan—ngaro, to lose; to be lost: *Te apinga ngaro i kitea e ia ra;* The lost thing which he had found. Cf. *ngaropoina*, to forget. Mangarevan—garo, to disappear; disappeared; lost. Cf. *hararo*, below. Paumotan—garo, absent; to be absent; lost; (*b.*) ruined.

NGAROTO (myth.), the Third Heaven, the third division (upward) of Rangi. [See Rangi.] The Heaven of Lakes: the spray dashing over is the rain of the lower world. Maru is chief divinity in this heaven—A. H. M., i. App.

NGARU, a wave of the sea: *Ki nga ngaru teitei o te moana*—G. P., 77. Cf. *ru*, to shake; *ngarue*, to shake; *parengaru*, the wash-board of a canoe.

NGARUNGARU, rough with waves.

Samoan—galu, a wave, a breaker; to be rough, to break heavily on the reef: *Ua felaaiai mai i luga ia te au ou galu ma ou peau uma lava;* All thy billows and thy waves have gone over me. (*b.*) A number of young persons. Gagalu, to be rippled, as the water by a canoe, or a fish swimming near the surface; galugalu, somewhat rough; fa'a-galu, to make rough, as a wind making the sea rough; fa'a-galugalu, to make it somewhat rough. Cf. *galulu*, to shake, as a nut not full of juice; to be shaken or influenced by a chief, as a people; to go to in crowds; *galuao*, a wave breaking at one end first; *galuta'a*, waves rolling from west to east, or contrary; *galutu'u*, the last wave, on which those slide who play in the surf on the surf-board; *afusigalu*, spray from the waves breaking on the coral-reef; *alogalu*, the sloping side of a wave just about to break; *asuasugalu*, spray. **Tahitian**—aru, a wave, a billow, when two or three break together on the reef: *Te haruru o te mau aru ra, e te tiarepu o te taata nei;* The noise of the waves, and the tumult of the people. (*b.*) A forest; (*c.*) an elderly person when the skin becomes wrinkled; (*d.*) a large fishing-net, ten fathoms long; (*e.*) the line or rope of a fisherman when coiled together; (*f.*) a fisherman's prayer; (*g.*) the joyful exultation of a voyager; (*h.*) a false accusation; (*i.*) the extinction or ceasing of desire. Cf. *aruaru*, to be in commotion, as the sea after a storm; uneven, as a country full of hills and valleys; consternation on account of repeated defeats in war; *arufaai*, a swelling sea rising on both sides of a canoe or boat; *aruhao*, a sea that breaks out of the usual course; *terearu*, a canoe passing through a heavy sea. **Hawaiian**—nalu, the surf as it rolls on the beach; a wave, a billow: *Paee mai iloko o ka nalu alo kahi;* Indistinct through the one-billowed surf. (*b.*) Roaring, surging; (*c.*) the slimy liquid on the face of a new-born infant; nalunalu, roaring, as a high surf; appearing rough, as a high surf, or a high sea; hoo-nalu, to cause a swell of the sea on shore; to rise, as the surf; to act as the sea, when the wind and tide are contrary. Cf. *naluli*, to shake; shaking, unsteady; *kuanalu*, the outside of the surf toward the sea, just before it breaks; *onalunalu*, having a high surf; *heenalu*, to slide down the surf, to play on the surf-board. **Tongan**—galu, billows, waves; a sporting place in the waves of the sea; gagalu, and galugalu, the wake or streak of a fish swimming near the surface; faka-galugalu, to go very weakly, to waddle, as one very weak. Cf. *galulu*, to shake, to tremble, to reel; *galuhele*, to swim together, and chase each other in the rollers; *galuolua*, full of broken or separate reefs; *fegalului*, to shake to and fro. **Rarotongan**—ngaru, a wave, a billow: *Atuatu ua maira te au ngaru, kare rai e rauka;* Though the waves rise they cannot prevail. **Mangarevan**—garu, scum, froth; a globule of water; garugaru, foam. Cf. *garutai*, sea-foam. **Paumotan**—cf. *puhigaru*, a bubble of water. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *qalo* (*ngg*alo), to swim; anything to swim on.

NGARUE, to shake; to oscillate. Cf. *ngaueue*, to shake; *ngaru*, a wave; *ru*, to shake; *ngorue*, twinkling light. 2. To tremble, to dread.

NGARUENGARUE, vibration.

Whaka-NGARUE, to shake.

Samoan—galuelue, to shake, to move to and fro. Cf. *galulu*, to shake, as a cocoanut not full of juice; *lue*, to shake; *galu*, a wave. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lue*, to loosen; to break up, as any structure; *naue*, to shake. **Tahitian**—arue, the noise made by calling aloud, and thereby making an echo; (*b.*) praise, commendation; aruerue, to be reverberating, as the echo of some loud noise in the top of the valleys; (*b.*) to be agitating (as applied to water); faa-arue, to cause a person or thing to be praised; faa-aruerue, to make a reverberating noise. Cf. *aru*, a wave or billow when two or three together break on the coral-reef; *ru*, impatience, violent haste; *aueue*, to shake; to be agitated; *ueue*, to sow seeds by shaking them in the hands. **Tongan**—cf. *gaue*, to move, to shift; motion; emotion; *gaueue*, loose, not fast; *galulu*, to shake, to tremble, to reel. **Mangarevan**—cf. *garue*, to have pain in the bosom (said of women in milk). **Paumotan**—cf. *gaueue*, to twist about, to vacillate; to waddle.

NGARURU (*ngàruru*), surfeited: *A ka ngarurutia e koutou*—Tau., xi. 20. 2. Affected with headache. Cf. *ngahoahoa*, headache.

Samoan—galulu (*gàlulu*), to have the headache; fa'a-galulu, to make the head ache, as by eating rich food. Cf. *lulua*, to be sick. **Hawaiian**—nalulu, the headache; (*b.*) painful; sad, heavy-hearted; hoo-nalulu, to be afflicted with the headache: *Hoonalulu ana Luukia;* Luukia is suffering from headache. **Tongan**—cf. *gagau*, pain in the head. [See Ngau, to bite.] **Mangarevan**—garuru, nausea, long continued; garururuuru, very nauseous and sickening. **Moriori**—ngaruru, dizzy.

NGARURU, the name of a shell-fish.

NGARURU, abundant, plentiful. Cf. *ruru*, to tie together, to draw closer together.

Samoan--galulu, to go in crowds. Cf. *gàlue*, the food taken by a whole village to visitors. **Tahitian**—aruru, together, or collectively. Cf. *ruru*, to congregate; a roll, a bolt of cloth. **Hawaiian**—cf. *nalu*, to confer together concerning a thing. **Tongan**—cf. *galu*, a sporting place in the waves of the sea; *galuhele*, to swim together and chase each other.

NGATA, a snail, a slug: *He puia taro nui, he ngata taniwha rau, ekore e ngaro*—Prov. Cf. *ngaehe*, to rustle [see Tongan]; *ngarara*, a reptile; *ngaoki*, to creep; *ngaweki*, to creep. 2. A leech: *Au wahine riu ngata, e hoki i nga hau o Tawhaki*—A. H. M., i. 50. 3. The "looper" caterpillar. 4. (Obs.) A man. Cf. (**Moriori**) *korongata*, men.

Samoan—gata, a snake; (*b.*) to finish, to end; (*c.*) property given when a girl commences her monthly courses; fa‘a-gata, to check the growth of a plant by breaking off the top; fa‘a-gatagata, to mark *siapo* (native cloth) like a snake. Cf. *filigata*, a number of snakes intertwined; *gali‘o*, a sea-snake (*Pelamis bicolor*); *gata‘ula*, and *gatauli*, two kinds of snakes; *gase*, to rustle; *gai‘oi‘o*, to wriggle, as snakes and eels (applied to a lanky man; *gatasina*, a kind of snake. **Tahitian**—cf. *àtaàta*, shocking, disgusting. **Hawaiian**—cf. *naka*, to tremble, to shake, to be afraid; *nakulu*, to rustle; *nakeke*, to rustle; *nakolo*, to rustle. **Tongan**—gata, a snake; (*b.*) the end; faka-gata, to make an end; faka-gatagata, to circumscribe, to restrict; to set bounds or landmarks; gatata, to jingle, to rustle. Cf. *gahaha*, a rustling noise; *gaofe*, flexible, bending; *gatu*, to be in motion. **Mangarevan**—cf. *gatatata*, to crawl, to run (said of insects on the skin); *gairo*, a timber-boring worm; *gaoro*, to move in a bent position; *gatoro*, itching (said of insects moving on the skin). Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *gata*, a snake or viper, of which there are several kinds. **Malay**—cf. *gatar*, to tremble, quake; *naga*, a dragon (? Sanscrit). **Macassar**—cf. *naga*, a dragon. **Fate**—cf. *nata*, a man. [For Serpent myths, see under Mokomoko, and Hawaiki.]

NGATA, appeased, satisfied: *Na era i ngata ai te ngakau o taua Iwi*—P. M., 177. 2. Dry.

NGATATA, split, chapped: *Toku kiri ngatata kau, whakarihariha kau.* 2. Cracks, fissures: *Ki nga ngatata oneone ki roto ki nga pureirei tarutaru noho ai*—A. H. M., ii. 174.

Samoan—cf. *gata*, to finish, to end. **Hawaiian**—naka, to crack, to split, to break open, as the ground sometimes in a drought; nakaka, split, shattered, full of cracks: *Ili nakaka i ka la;* Bark that is cracking in the sun. **Tongan**—cf. *gata*, the end; *gatata*, to jingle, to rustle; *faka-gatagata*, to set bounds or landmarks. **Mangarevan**—cf. *gata*, good; in good health.

NGATAHI (*ngàtahi*), **NGATATAHI** (*ngàtatahi*), together. Cf. *tahi*, one; *ngatahure*, one.

Samoan—gatasi, equal; (*b.*) together. Cf. *tasi*, one; another. **Tongan**—gatahi, agreed, of one mind, unanimous. Cf. *fegatahiaki*, to be all agreed. [For comparatives, see Tahi.]

NGATAHURE, one. Cf. *ngatahi*, together; *tahi*, one.

NGATATA. [See under Ngata.]

NGATATAHI. [See under Ngatahi.]

NGATAUIRA (myth.), the Fifth Heaven. The fifth division (upwards) of Rangi [see Rangi]. It is the abode of the beings who wait on the inferior gods, who themselves officiate in the great Temple of the highest (Tenth) Heaven, called Naherangi. It is under the control of Tawhaki—A. H. M., i. App.

NGATERI, to vibrate, to shake: *A ngateri ana te whenua*—Ham., iv. 5. Cf. *ngaueue*, to shake; *ngarue*, to shake; *tere*, to float.

Hawaiian—nakele, a soft boggy place; slippery. Cf. *nakeke*, to move backwards and forwards; *naka*, to tremble, to shake, as a bog.

NGATERO, jaded, fagged.

NGATETE, to crackle: *O aku papa, ka rangona iho ka ngatete*—M. M., 192. Cf. *hatete*, fire; *hautete*, to jabber.

Samoan—gatete, to shake, to tremble: *Ua oo mai ai ia te au le mata‘u ma le gatete;* Fear and trembling came over me. (*b.*) To be troubled. Cf. *palagatete*, to be unsettled (lit. "mud that shakes"); *tete*, to shake, to quake, as with fear or cold. **Tahitian**—atete, to rattle, or tinkle; a rattling noise of things striking together; (*b.*) to chatter, as the teeth when one is cold; atetetete, to tinkle or make a noise repeatedly; to chatter with the teeth; faa-atete, to make a clashing or a crackling noise. **Hawaiian**—nakeke, to move back and forth; to make an indistinct sound; to rattle; to rustle, as paper in the wind; humming, rustling, moving. Cf. *naka*, trembling, shaking. **Tongan**—gatetetete, to shake, to tremble. Cf. *gatata*, to rustle; to jingle; *gatetetuu*, to be all in confusion or uproar; *tete*, to tremble.

NGATI, a prefix to names of tribes: as Ngatihaua, Ngatipou, Ngatiruanui, &c. It signifies "descendants of" or "from." *Ati* is also used thus.

Samoan—cf. *Ati*, a plural particle denoting a number of chiefs of the same name or title. **Tahitian**—Ati, a patronymic prefix, pointing out the name of the ancestor or parent, with the descendants. Cf. *nati*, a class or distinction of men [as *nati arii*, the class of superior chiefs]; to tie or bind up with a cord. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ati*, descendant, as *Ati-Tane*, descendants of Tane. **Mangaian**—ngati, descendant of. **Paumotan**—gati, a tribe; (*b.*) race, breed. Ext. Poly: **Duke of York Island**—cf. *nat*, a child. **Nguna**—cf. *natu*, a son. **Malagasy**—cf. *atinandriana*, the Blood Royal: princes, nobles of the highest class; *atihavana*, blood-relations.

NGATIWHATUA (myth.), a name of the *patupaearehe* (fairies). [See Patupaearehe.]

NGATO, a variety of small *kumara* (sweet potato).

NGATORO-I-RANGI (myth.), a very celebrated priest and magician of ancient times. It was intended that he should command the *Tainui* canoe, in the migration from Hawaiki to New Zealand, but Ngatoro was outwitted by Tama-te-kapua, who enticed him on board the *Arawa*. In consequence of Kearoa, the wife of Ngatoro, having been insulted by Tama, the great priest drove the *Arawa* into the mouth of Te Parata whirlpool; and it was only when the shrieks of the women and children moved his heart with pity, that he relaxed the spell, and permitted the vessel to emerge in safety. After he landed, he went about making springs of water appear where he stamped his foot; he also placed *patupaearehe* (fairies) on the hills. He caused fire from Hawaiki to come by way of the hot-springs to Tongariro mountain, which since that time is a volcano. On account of a curse rashly uttered by Manaia, Ngatoro led an expedition over seas to Hawaiki, and defeated Manaia in the battle of Ihumotomotokia. He returned to New Zealand and fortified the Island of Motiti, where he was attacked by Manaia, who, with all his host, perished before the mighty spells of Ngatoro, who raised the storm called Te Aputahi-a-Pawa—P. M., 85 to 113.

Tahitian—Atoroirai, the name of an active god; (*b.*) strong and active; (*c.*) to ascend towards the sky.

NGAU, to bite, to gnaw: *Taku ringa te e ngaua e te kuri*—P. M., 179: *Ka ngaua e ia te tahi wahi o te roi*—A. H. M., i. 6. *Ngau-tuara*, slander (lit. "back-biting"). Cf. *ngungu*, to gnaw; *kau*, to bite, to gnaw. 2. To gall, to hurt: *Ka ngau kino te aroha i a ia ki tana wahine*—P. M., 50: *Ki te wahine hoki e ngaua ra e te mamae o tona tamaiti*—P. M:, 126. 3. To plunder. 4. To reach to, to extend: *Tona atua ngau ana ki runga ki te rangi, ngau ana ki raro ki te whenua*—P. M., 171.

Whaka-NGAU, to hunt with dogs: *I haere Te Kanawa ki reira ki te whakangau kiwi*—P. M., 176. *Ngau* is used in the same sense in the following example: *Ka tukua ano e Uenuku te kohu me ona kuri ki uta hei ngau tangata ia Whena ma*—A. H. M. iii. 10. 2. To cause to be struck with a weapon.

Samoan—gau, to chew sugar-cane, or *ti* root (*Dracæna*); (*b.*) to break: *Ua gauia foi lima o e ua aumatuà;* The arms of the fatherless have been broken. (*c.*) To yield; gagau, plural of gau; (*b.*) to fold up; to crease; gaugau, plural of gau; (*b.*) to fold up; fa'a-gaugau, to bend down, to bow the head. Cf. *gao*, the double teeth; *gaupopo*, to have a relapse of illness from working too soon after being convalescent; *gau'augutu*, raised at both ends but low in the middle, like a canoe; *fa'a-gaugaamo*, to bend the body under the *amo* [see Amo], trying to take hold of it in readiness to relieve other bearers. Tahitian—auau, to chew food; (*b.*) to gnash the teeth; (*c.*) to stammer in speaking; au, to pursue; auau, a person that pursues a man or beast; to hunt. Cf. *aahu*, to bite or nip; *aumama*, to chew food for a child; a spasmodic disease of the bowels, a colic; *aua*, chips from a sacred canoe, or of a *too* (*toko*), representing a god; an unsightly heap of rubbish. Hawaiian—nau, to chew; chewed over; ground fine: *Aia i waena o ko lakou mau niho ka io, aole ia i nauia;* Whilst the flesh was yet in their mouths, before it was chewed. (*b.*) To chank, to gnash with the teeth: *A kahe mai ka hua, nau iho la na kui;* He foams and gnashes with his teeth. (*c.*) To measure time by the slow respirations of the breath; (*d.*) to hold in the breath; (*e.*) pain; distress; naunau, to chew, to mince in the mouth; (*b.*) to move as the mouth in the act of eating, or as in talking to oneself. Cf. *naulia*, the growling action of a dog while devouring his food; *nahu*, to bite, to grip with the teeth; to gnaw; to bear the sharp internal pains of colic, or of child-birth; to file, to rasp; the colic; *nahunahu*, the pains of parturition; *nalonahu*, a stinging fly. Tongan—gau, to chew the juice out of anything; gagau, pains in the head; faka-gagau, to have the headache, applied to one whose conduct causes pain; foolish, egregiously so. Rarotongan—ngau, to gnaw: *Kare ratou e ngau i te au ivi i te popongi;* They will not gnaw the bones till to-morrow. Ngangau, to gnaw: *E kua nganau iora ratou i to ratou arero i te mamae;* They gnaw their tongues with pain. Cf. *ngaa*, to chew. Marquesan—kakahu, to bite, to cut with the teeth. Mangarevan—gagahu, to bite, to seize with the teeth; (*b.*) to have continued grief; (*c.*) to have sharp shooting pains in the inside; (*d.*) pincers, nippers; gagau, nippers; (*b.*) to seize with the teeth; gahugahu, to bite; (*b.*) to mince one's words; (*c.*) to have pains in the abdomen, particularly about the navel; gauga, a mouthful. Moriori—ngahu, to bite; ngau, to chew. Paumotan—gau, to eat; gagau, the edge of tools; gahugahu, to ruminate, to chew; (*b.*) to ruminate, meditate, to think on; (*c.*) to reduce to powder; gaugau, to stammer. Futuna — gau, to chew for sucking. Ext. Poly.: Motu — cf. *gauaia*, to chew. Ilocan—cf. *ngioat*, mouth. Solomon Islands — cf. *tatau* (? *kakau*), to chew. Matu—cf. *jagau*, the chin. Macassar—cf. *ngowe*, to roar, to low.

NGAUEUE (*ngàueue*), to shake: *Hoatu rawa ana riri, hoatu rawa te ngaueue, te aha*—P. M., 10. Cf. *ngarue*, to shake; *ngateri*, to shake; trembling; *oioi*, to shake.

Samoan—cf. *gaoioi*, to shake about; *uea*, to be giddy; *galuelue*, to shake, to move to and fro. Tahitian—aueue, to shake; (*b.*) to be agitated; to be discomposed; (*c.*) to be movable. Cf. *ueue*, to sow seeds by shaking them with the hand; a person that shakes anything; *arue*, the noise made by calling aloud, and thereby causing an echo. Hawaiian—naue to shake, to move to and fro; also nauwe: *Nauwe mai ke olai i ka honua;* Shaking the earth is the earthquake. (*c.*) To move away a little. [Note.—Naue is the best form, but it is written naueue, nawewe, nauwe, nauweu, nauwewe, nauweuwe, &c., all meaning vibration; to vibrate, shake, tremble.] Tongan—gaue, to move, to shift; motion; (*b.*) emotion; (*c.*) to work, to be employed; gaueue, loose, not fast; gaugaue, to be in motion; faka-gaue, to move, to cause to shift; to actuate, to excite; (*b.*) to set to work, to employ. Cf. *uei*, to shake, to move; to try to set going. Paumotan—gaueue, to vacillate; to shake; to stir; (*b.*) to twist one's body about; (*c.*) to waddle; (*d.*) to shiver, to quake, to tremble; faka-gaueue, to shock, to shake; a shock.

NGANGAU, to make a disturbance: *Ka rongo hoki i te ngangau*—P. M., 199. Cf. *nganga*, to make a noise; *ngau*, to hunt with dogs.

NGAU-TUARA, slanderous (lit. "back-biting"): *Kaua e kopikopiko i roto i tou iwi ngautuara ai*—Rew., xix. 16. Cf. *ngau*, to bite; *tuara*, the back. [For comparatives, see Ngau, and Tuara.]

NGAWAKI, to bend the knees. Cf. *ngaweki*, to creep; *ngaoki*, to creep.

NGAWARI, soft: *A ka ma, ka ngawari, ka hoatu kia mauna atu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 5. Cf. *wari*, a potato that has become watery through age or frost; *pungawerewere*, a spider. [See Pungawerewere, with its Hawaiian comparatives.] 2. Supple, pliant. 3. Moving easily; quick. 4. Accommodating, kind. 5. Obedient.

Whaka-NGAWARI, to move quickly. 2. To cause to become soft and comfortable; anything soft and cosy: *Hei wkakangawari mo te tinana o te tangata*—MSS.

Tahitian—avari, to be in a convalescent state, as a sick person; (*b.*) to be revoked or abolished, as the restrictions of *rahui* [see RAHUI]; avarivari, to swag, as a thin plank; swagging, swaying; (*b.*) to be a little recovered from sickness, yet not well. Cf. *vari*, mud, dirt; blood discharged from the body. **Hawaiian**—nawali, to be weak, to be sickly, to be feeble; (*b.*) to be flexible, to be yielding; nawaliwali, to pine away with sickness; to be weak; weakness, want of muscular or mental strength: *A ua nawaliwali o Keeaumoku, kokoke a make;* Keeaumoku was feeble, and at the point of death. Cf. *owali*, flexible; *hoo-wali*, to make soft or pliable; to break up ground finely; *wali*, fine, soft; minced fine; *waliwali*, weak, limber. [NOTE.—*Onawali*, weak, appears to be a compound of *ona*, a state of intoxication produced by *awa* (*kava*); *onaona*, faint, weary, dizzy; drunk: thus comparing with the Samoan *'ona*, to be poisoned; drunken, intoxicated.] **Tongan**—cf. *gavaivai*, languid, weak; *faka-gavaivai*, weak, unhealthy. **Mangarevan**—gavari, flexible, pliant; (*b.*) without spot; aka-gavari, to bend; to cause to bend; flexible. **Paumotan** — gavarivari, pliant, supple; (*b.*) to soften; (*c.*) to stagger.

NGAWEKI, to creep. Cf. *ngawaki*, to bend the knees; *ngaoki*, to creep; *ngoki*, to creep.

NGAWERI, petulant, querulous, grumbling without cause.

NGAWI (*ngawì*), to go. 2. To squeal, to howl. Cf. *nganga*, to make a noise.

NGAWIRI, ten. Cf. *ngahuru*, ten.

NGAWHA (*ngàwhà*), a boiling spring. Cf. *ngawhariki*, a boiling spring. 2. The bulrush (Bot. *Typha angustifolia*).

NGAWHA (*ngawhà*), to burst open, to crack, as the earth by the sun, or a cracked skull: *Ko te whenua kua rere ke, kua ngawha, kua huri*—A. H. M., i. 160. Cf. *wha*, to be disclosed, to get abroad; *kowha*, to burst open; to split. 2. To overflow banks. 3. To bud, to blossom: *Ka pua te kowhai, ka ngawha te korari*—G. P., 247. 4. (Moriori) To break in pieces.

Tahitian—aha, and afa, to crack, to split open; a crack, a fissure; ahaha, and afafa, torn or rent in many places. Cf. *afaa*, and *ahaa*, a large hole or pit. **Hawaiian**—naha, to split, to crack open; pierced, opened, as the ground; to break or burst open: *Naha Nuuhiwa, lele i polapola;* Separated Nukuhiva, landed on Porapora. (*b.*) To operate, as an emetic or cathartic; nahanaha, to break up, to break up fine. Cf. *poha*, to burst forth. **Tongan**—gafa, to intermeddle; faka-gafagafa, divided, parcelled out. **Mangaian**—ngaa, to open: *Ao mata ngaa e;* The eye of day is unclosing. (*b.*) To crack, to gape open: *O te rua mato ngaa ei;* Through the gaping grave.

NGAWHARA, to crumble. Cf. *ngawha*, to crack, as earth; *ngawhere*, to crumble.

NGAWHARIKI (*ngàwhàriki*), a boiling spring: *Te taenga atu ki te ngawhariki, mate noa iho*—P. M., 97. Cf. *ngàwhà*, a boiling spring; *waiariki*, a hot spring.

NGAWHERE, to break up, to crumble. Cf. *ngawhara*, to crumble.

NGAWHEWHE, torn; worn out. Cf. *kowhewhe*, split open; *ngawhingawhi*, torn; worn out.

NGAWHI, to suffer penalty.

NGAWHINGAWHI, torn; worn out. Cf. *ngawhewhe*, torn; worn out.

NGE (*ngè*), a noise: *Whakarongo rawa ki te nge, ki te rari*—P. M., 94. 2. A thicket, a copse.

Hawaiian—cf. *ne*, crying, fretting, sickly; to murmur. **Tongan**—cf. *ge*, to cough.

NGE, a particle prefixed to certain pronouns, as *nge-au*, *nge-ona*, &c.: this prefix does not seem to affect the ordinary meaning of the word: *Ka riro Hineuru, ka waiho ra ngeau*—M. M., 25: *E whakararu ana a Tuwhakararo ki te kahahu i ngeona*—P. M., 42. 2. A suffix to certain adverbs, as *peange*, *koange*, &c.

NGEHENGEHE, languid. 2. Soft, flabby, flaccid. 3. To pant after severe exertion. 4. A slight cough. Cf. *kongehe*, feeble, without strength; *tungehe*, to shrink, to be alarmed; *ngenge*, weary.

Whaka-NGEHENGEHE, to counterfeit sickness. 2. To whimper.

NGEI, the name of a fish.

NGEINGEI, stretching forth, reaching forwards. Cf. *neinei*, to stretch forwards in readiness to fly.

Whaka-NGEINGEI, to stretch forth.

NGEKINGEKI, obesity; excessive fatness.

NGENE, a scrofulous wen.

Hawaiian — cf. *haa-nene*, to be swelled, puffed up; *nene*, to be on the point of breaking out, as a war. **Tahitian**—cf. *eneene*, the rolls of fat on the neck of a fat person; the parts that hang down under the neck of a beast.

Whaka-NGENENGENE, to muffle oneself up. Cf. *pùngenengene*, muffled up.

NGENGE, weary, tired: *Ka mutu te ngenge o ona pokihiwi*—P. M., 130. Cf. *kongenge*, sinking, exhausted; *kongehe*, feeble, without strength; *mangenge*, benumbed; *korongenge*, benumbed.

Samoan—gege, to die (of animals, and of men, abusively); gegegege, to appear as if dying, applied to the sun when obscured by clouds. **Hawaiian**—ne, to tease, to fret; to be sour, to be peevish; (*b.*) to droop, to be sickly, to wither; (*c.*) to murmur, to talk low, to whisper, as the gods and ghosts do; (*d.*) to gnash or grind the teeth. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *nenge*, to pine, to languish.

NGENGERE. [See under NGERE.]

NGENGERI. [See under NGERI.]

NGENGERO. [See under NGERO.]

NGENGETI, the name of a shell-fish.

NGERA, very numerous.

NGERE, passed by, not served in the distribution of food. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark (perhaps as *pouri*, dark, also means sorrowful).

Tahitian—ere, to be disappointed; not obtaining something sought for, desired, or expected; the person who is disappointed. Cf. *ereere*, black, dark.

NGERENGERE, property, goods. 2. Part of the defences of a *pa*. 3. A disease, a kind of leprosy.

Hawaiian—nele, to lack, to be without, to be in want of; to be poor; to be bereaved of; want, destitution. [Note.—Lorrin Andrews (Hawaiian Dict.) gives the meaning as above, but notices that *nele* must always be followed by *ole*, without, (the Maori *kore*,) which, he says, would in English be superfluous. It is, however, evident that this idiom gives the sense of the Maori word, thus *nele-ole* = *ngere-kore* = property-less, and therefore poor, destitute.]

NGENGERE, to growl. Cf. *ngangara*, to snarl; *ngongoro*, to snore; *ngunguru*, to groan, grunt, rumble; *tokere*, the name of a musical instrument; *ngeri*, a kind of song; *ngeringeri*, to grunt.
Mangarevan—gere, a loud confused noise; geregere, a singing together. Cf. *togere*, drawing in the breast in coughing; the noise of water falling into a cask. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *gegele*, to sing.

NGERI, a kind of song or chorus, chanted at the launching of a canoe, &c. 2. A rough kind of mat.

NGENGERI, to grunt. Cf. *ngangara*, to snarl; *ngengere*, to growl; *ngongoro*, to snore; *ngunguru*, to grunt, to rumble.
Samoan—cf. *gigili*, to have a good voice for singing; to become a good speaker on account of having a good voice. **Mangarevan**—cf. *gere*, a heavy, confused noise; *geregere*, a singing together. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *gegele*, to sing.

NGERO, to be rotten, as over-ripe fruit. Cf. *kero*, maimed; dead.

NGERONGERO, very many. Cf. *tini-ngerongero*, very numerous.

NGENGERO, the Blue Shark. Syn. Tuatini.

NGERU, a cat [Note.—Perhaps a modern or foreign word]. Cf. *ngerungeru*, fat.
Samoan—cf. *geli*, a cat. **Tongan**—cf. *geli*, a monkey. **Hawaiian**—cf. *nelu*, fat, plump. **Tahitian**—cf. *eru*, to scratch. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *geli*, a monkey. **Malagasy**—cf. *gidro*, a kind of monkey.

NGERUNGERU, to be obese, to be shaking with fat.
Hawaiian—nelu, fat, fleshy, full, plump; nelunelu, fat, fleshy.

NGETANGETA, a worn-out mat. Cf. *petapeta*, rags.

NGETENGETE, to click with the tongue, as to a horse; to chirrup. 2. To express surprise or sorrow. Cf. *ketekete*, to express surprise or regret.

Whaka-NGETE, to urge on a horse.
Hawaiian—neke, an indistinct sound, as scratching on a rough board; to make the noise of scratching; to scratch. Cf. *ekeeke*, to be in pain; displeasure, arising from an offence; the feeling which one has when that which he prizes is spoken against or injured. **Tahitian**—ete, to flinch; eteete, to be shocked, disgusted, or ashamed. Cf. *paete*, to be made angry. **Tongan**—cf. *ketekete*, to chirrup; *kekete*, to chirp; to chatter.

NGEUKU (myth.), a god to whom invocations are addressed to secure victory for a war-party.

NGI, to laugh. Cf. *ngingio*, to laugh.
Tongan—cf. *gi*, to whimper; *gigi*, to whine; *gihi*, to sob. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *gigi*, to snarl. **Malay**—cf. *gigi*, the teeth.

NGI, shrivelled. Cf. *ngingio*, withered, shrivelled. 2. Unfinished, unattractive.

NGIA, to appear to be, to seem.
Hawaiian—cf. *niania*, to accuse falsely, to accuse by trapping; to seek occasion against one.

NGIHA, fire: *I te whenua katoa hoki he whanariki, he tote, he ngiha*—Tiu., xxix. 23. 2. To burn: *Kua ngiha ke hoki te ngahere*—P. M., 27: *Ka tahuna te hangi tapu, ka ngiha*—P. M., 168: *Ka ngiha nga hangi*—A. H. M., v. 62. Cf. *ninia*, to glow.
Hawaiian—cf. *niania*, shining, reflected light. **Tahitian**—cf. *iha*, high displeasure; *ihaiha*, to be panting because of oppression by heat. **Tongan**—cf. *gigila*, bright, shining.

NGIHANGIHA, full.

NGIHONGIHO, small potatoes.

NGINGIO, to laugh. Cf. *ngi*, to laugh.
Tahitian—cf. *ioio*, to make a noise like little children; to chirp, as birds. **Mangaian**—cf. *kio*, to chirp. **Samoan**—cf. *'io*, the cry of a chicken; *'io'io*, to peep, to cry. **Tongan**—cf. *kiokio*, to chirp.

NGINGONGINGO (myth.), a certain kind of spirit or demon fatal to men. They haunted ruins, but sometimes crept into men's bodies and devoured them—Wohl., Trans., vii. 112.

NGIO, extinguished.
Mangarevan—gio, to be quenched, extinguished. **Tahitian**—cf. *faa-ioio*, to put on stillness or apparent serenity at the time of death, or when about to depart.

NGIONGIO, withered, shrivelled: *He mea ngiongio i te marangai*—Ken., xli. 6. Cf. *ngi*, shrivelled; *kongio*, to be shrivelled up.

NGIRUNGIRU, the name of a bird, the Yellow-breasted Tit (Orn. *Petrœca macrocephala*).

NGITA, to bring, to carry.

NGITA, fast, firm, secure. Cf. *kita*, tightly, fast; *ita*, tight.

Whaka-NGITA, fast, to make fast. 2. To shoot out.
Tahitian—iita, to harden, or be hardened; (*b*.) stiffened, in body or mind; (*c*.) tetanus or lock-jaw; faa-iita, to stiffen, to make stiff. Cf. *toita*, tight, well-stretched; *tuita*, to be fitted, or well joined together. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ikaika*, strength, power, perseverance; *hoo-ikaika*, to strengthen, to encourage. **Tongan**—cf. *kita*, tetanus; *kitaki*, to persevere, to hold out. **Mangarevan**—ita, to be glued; viscous; itaita, to be firmly stuck together. **Paumotan**—cf. *keta*, stiff; *ketaketa*, solid, strict; *faka-keta*, to harden. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kida* (*kinda*), epilepsy. **Malagasy**—cf. *ngita*, well-twisted cord.

NGOENGOE, to scream. Cf. *koekoe*, to scream as a bird.

NGOETOETO, a kind of Eel.

NGOHE, strength, activity. Cf. *ngoi*, strength, energy.

NGOHENGOHE, strong, active. 2. Supple, soft. Cf. *pingohe*, flexible; *pingore*, flexible, bending; *ngore*, soft, flaccid.

NGONGOHE (*ngŏngohe*), withered, flaccid. Cf. *pingohe*, flexible, bending; *ngahengahe*, weak, wasted.

NGOHI, a fish, a general name for fishes (as *ika*): *O te ngaki kai, o te hi ngohi*—G.-8, 17. 2. A troop of warriors (as *ika*): *I kohiri mai hoki a Apimireke ratou ko tana ngohi*—Kai., ix. 44. 3. (*Matangohi*) the first man killed in a fight (as *mataika*).

NGOHI-MOANA, a whale: *Ko ta ratou mahi he here i etahi taura ki taua ngohimoana nei mau ai*—G.-8, 18. Cf. *ngohi*, fish; *moana*, ocean; *ikamoana*, a whale.

NGOHIWE, a kind of Eel.

NGOHONGOHO, a species of fish, a large *kokopu* (Ich. *Galaxias*).

NGOI, strength, energy: *Hinga noa ake ano ona tuakana, hore e ngoi, hore he aha*—P. M., 18. Cf. *ngohe*, strength, activity. 2. A topknot. Cf. *ngoungou*, a knot of hair worn on the forehead.

Tahitian—cf. *noi*, the knot of a tree; knotty, tough, durable; obstinate; *noinoi*, the cross grain of wood. Hawaiian—oi, to project out, or over; to go beyond, to exceed, to be more in any way; to be greater, naturally or morally; to be better; excess; superiority, greatness: *Aole e oi aku ka mea e hoounaia mamua o ka mea nana ia i hoouna aku;* He who is sent is not greater than he who sends. Hoo-oi, to go beyond a prescribed limit; hoo-oioi, to push out the lips, as in scorn.

NGOIKORE, weak; impotent; supine; want of energy: *A whakaaro ana Tumatauenga i ngoikore ona tuakana*—P. M., 10. Cf. *ngoi*, strength, energy; *kore*, without, not. 2. Stunted, deformed: *He puta nga uri ngoikore a Rangi raua ko Papa*—A. H. M., i. 26.

NGOINGOI, an old woman. Cf. *hungoingoi*, trembling.

Whaka-NGOINGOI, to become giddy through the influence of magic.

NGOIO, asthma. Cf. *ngongo*, a sick person.

NGOIRO (*ngŏiro*), the Conger-Eel. Cf. *koiro*, the conger-eel. 2. A young eel. Cf. *iro*, a maggot, a thread-worm. 3. The young of the gull (*karoro*).

NGOKI, to creep: *Kia ngahue ake i roto i nga wai te mea ora e ngoki ana*—Ken., i. 20. Cf. *ngaoki*, to creep, to crawl; *ngaweki*, to creep; *noke*, an earth-worm.

NGONGA, beaten, crushed. Cf. *mongamonga*, to be crushed to atoms.

NGONGENGONGE, crippled. Cf. *turingongengonge*, crippled, lame.

Paumotan—goge, broken; gogegoge, rheumatism.

NGONGI, water: *Tikina he ngongi moku i te awa*—C. O. D. Cf. *ringi*, to spell.

Hawaiian—cf. *no*, to leak, as water underground from a *kalo* (*taro*) patch; a hole in the ground which draws off water from *kalo* patches; *nini*, to spill, to overflow (Maori *ringi*); *nono*, to gurgle; *hoo-noni*, to rustle. Tahitian—cf. *oia* (*ngongia* ?), overflowing, as water; *ninii*, to pour out liquids. Tongan—cf. *fagogo*, to pour out from one vessel to another; *gigi*, to drizzle. Ext Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *ngodina*, flowing in abundance; *gogogogo*, rolling impetuously, as a stream. Dyak—cf. *hongoi*, water. Macassar—cf. *njonjo*, liquid; to drip.

NGONGO, a sick person. Cf. *whangongo*, food for a sick person. 2. To emaciate, to waste away, to become thin. Cf. *ngoio*, asthma; *tingongo*, a wasting away, as of flesh. 3. To sail close to the wind. Cf. *ngongohau*, a jib-sail. 4. To suck through a tube. Cf. *ngote*, to suck; *ngongi*, water. 5. To suckle. Cf. *ngote*, to suck. 6. The inner coating or lining of a hut.

Hawaiian—no, a hole in the ground which draws off the water from *kalo* (*taro*) patches; to leak, as water underground, from a *kalo* patch; nonono, full of holes; not strong. Cf. *nonohua*, flowing from the bowels; *kunono*, weak, feeble, without strength; full of small holes, as a calabash that lets out the water; *hano*, asthma, wheezing. Tahitian—cf. *tuoo*, wasted, lean of flesh; to sit sullen from the absence of food. Tongan—cf. *gago*, a stout, fat person, whose doings bear no proportion to his or her size. Mangarevan—gogo, the noise of phlegm in the bronchia; (*b.*) to be a long time eating; (*c.*) a hole in the shape of a cone; gogogogo, very thin, meagre; (*b.*) sunken eyes; aka-gogogogo, to enlarge a hole till it is as wide as it is deep. Cf. *gogo*, the navel-string. Paumotan—cf. *hagogo*, distress, sorrow.

NGONGOHAU, the jib-sail. Cf. *ngongo*, to sail close to the wind; *hau*, wind.

Samoan—cf. *tulàgogo*, the dorsal fin of a shark.

NGONGORE. [See under Ngore.]

NGONGORI. [See under Ngori.]

NGONGORO, a prized variety of the *taro*.

NGORANGORA, small *kumara* (sweet potatoes).

NGORE, soft, flaccid. Cf. *ngaore*, succulent, tender; *ngongohe*, withered, flaccid; *hangore*, weak; *ngori*, weak, listless; *pingore*, flexible, bending; *pingohe*, flexible, bending; *ngongo*, a sick person. 2. Having the edge turned, wire-edged. 3. Toothless. Cf. *kore*, without; not.

NGONGORE, blunt, without a barb, as a fish-hook: *He matau ngongore hoki tana*—P. M., 27.

Mangarevan—cf. *goregore*, an old person who cannot answer when spoken to; low tide; a calm sea; to flatter; *nore*, small of body, thin, miserable. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *ngory*, benumbed, torpid.

NGORE, a kind of mat.

NGORENGORE, a young Eel. Cf. *ngoringori*, a small black eel.

NGORI, }
NGONGORI, } weak, listless. Cf. *ngore*, soft, flaccid.

NGORINGORI, a small black Eel. Cf. *ngorengore*, a young eel.

NGORO, the asthma. Cf. *ngoio*, asthma; *ngongo*, a sick person.

NGORO, NGONGORO, to snore: *Rokohanga atu e ngongoro ana nga ihu a te tokorua ra*—A. H. M., iv. 181: *Waingongoro, ko te ngongorotanga o te ihu o Turi*—P. M., 113. Cf. *ngara*, to snarl; *ngengere*, to growl; *nguru*, to grunt, to groan. 2. To utter exclamations of surprise or admiration; *Ka tangi te ngongoro o te Iwi ra ki te ahua o te tangata ra*—P. M., 54.

Samoan—gogolo, a rushing sound, as of waves, wind, thunder, &c.: *Le gogolo ua oo mai i lona fofoga;* The noise which comes out of its mouth. (*b.*) To come in crowds; fa'agogolo, to curse, to utter a malediction. Cf. *gogo*, a bird, the tern; *gogofala*, a bird having a small voice; a child's whistle. **Tahitian**—ooro, to snore during sleep. Cf. *taorooro*, to rumble, to make a noise, as the bowels; *tuoro*, a cry or call; *uuru*, to groan, as in pain; to grunt. **Hawaiian**—nonolo, to breathe hard, to snore: *O ke kapu ia e nonolo i ka lani;* It is forbidden to snore in the presence of a chief. (*b.*) The sound of singing birds; hoo-nonolo, to chirp like a bird; to coo like a dove; (*b.*) to growl, as a dog; (*c.*) to grunt, like a hog; (*d.*) to snort, as a horse. Cf. *nunulu*, to sound as birds singing; to grunt, to growl; *nono*, to snore; to gurgle; *nonoo*, to snore; *ihunono*, to snore in one's sleep; *olo*, to make a doleful noise. **Tongan**—golo, to snuffle, to speak through the nose. Cf. *ihugolo*, to talk through the nose; *gulu*, a grunter; to make a muttering, murmuring, growling noise; *taegolo*, to cough with a rattling hoarse sound; *tagulu*, to snore; *kokolo*, a continuous rumbling noise; *kolokolo*, the running, bubbling noise of water; to bubble, to boil. **Mangarevan**—goro, to snore; (*b.*) to rattle, as the rattle in the throat of a dying person; gorogoro, to snore often. Cf. *gogo*, the noise of phlegm in the throat; *goio*, to snore; to breathe through the nose; *goroiu*, to snuffle, to breathe through the nose; *guruguru*, to murmur, to grunt, as animals; *togoro*, the noise of water in a half-filled cocoanut when shaken. **Paumotan**—gooro, to snore. Cf. *tagoro*, to snore; *guruguru*, to moan; to sigh. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *ngorok*, to snore; *ngaluh*, to sigh; *guruh*, or *guroh*, thunder. **Malagasy**—cf. *ngorodona*, the sound produced by the feet of a multitude in motion; *gogogogo*, screaming with pain; running impetuously in a rapid stream. **Dorey**—cf. *snori*, the nose. **Wahai**—cf. *inore*, the nose. **Formosa**—cf. *pagorgor*, to snore. **Fiji**—cf. *kuru*, to thunder.

NGORONGA, the name of a shell-fish.

NGORU, slack, as a rope.

Whaka-NGORU, to slacken out, to pay out, as a rope.

Paumotan—cf. *goru*, and *gorugoru*, to swell out.

NGORUE, twinkling light. Cf. *ngarue*, to shake, to vibrate.

NGOTANGOTA, to pound, to crush; crushed to atoms: *A ngotangota noa, a ruiruia ana e ia ki te wai*—Eko., xxxii. 20. Cf. *ota*, sawdust.

NGOTE, a small potato.

NGOTE, to suck: *Ka ngote ratou i te raneatanga o nga moana*—Tiu., xxxiii. 19. Cf. *mote*, to suck; *whaka-te*, to milk; *harangote*, to nibble.

Tahitian—ote, to suck or draw the breast; oteote, to suck repeatedly; faa-ote, to suckle, to give suck, as a mother. **Paumotan**—ote, to suck.

NGOTO, the head. 2. The brains.

Marquesan—cf. *nutu*, the head.

NGOTO, to strike deep: *Ngoto tonu, a wehea noatia te ngakau me te wairua*—Hip., iv. 12. 2. To penetrate: *A ngoto tahi atu te kakau me te mata*—Kai., iii. 22.

Samoan—goto, to sink; (*b.*) to be swamped, as a canoe; (*c.*) to set, as the sun: *Ua goto lono la;* The sun has gone down. Cf. *magoto*, to be sunk low, as a deep-laden canoe, or one badly built; to be sunk in the ground; *magotogoto*, to be full of hollow places in the road or lagoon; to be uneven. **Tongan**—goto, to sink, to swamp; faka-goto, to sink, to press under water. Cf. *magoto*, deep; sunk; abundant.

NGOTU, NGOTUNGOTU, NGONGOTU (*ngòngotu*), a firebrand; a half-burnt stick. Cf. *motu*, and *motumotu*, a firebrand; *ngoungou*, a live coal.

NGOUNGOU, thoroughly ripe; well-cooked, soft.

Hawaiian—cf. *nou*, to be very hot, as the rays of the sun; *nounou*, to appear or show itself red. **Mangarevan**—gougou, to be fat, heavy, said of a fine child. **Paumotan**—cf. *ngoru*, ripe, tumid, swelling.

NGOUNGOU, a live coal. 2. A knot of hair tied up on the forehead. Cf. *tungou*, to nod.

Hawaiian—nou, to be very hot, as the rays of the sun; nounou, to appear or show itself red.

NGOURUURU, few.

NGU (*ngù*), the Squid, or Cuttle-fish. 2. Marine animalculæ. 3. The pattern of tattooing on the upper part of the nose. Cf. *ngutu*, the beak. 4. A dumb person. 5. One who cannot swim. Cf. *ngutu*, lip, beak; *whenguwhengu*, to snuffle; *nguha*, to snort.

NGUNGU (*ngùngù*), to gnaw. Cf. *ngau*, to gnaw.

Whaka-NGUNGU (*whaka-ngùngu*), to refuse to speak. Cf. *hangù*, reticent, quiet; *wahangù*, dumb; quiet.

Samoan—gu, to growl; gugu, to scranch; gugu (*gùgù*), to be dumb. Cf. *gutu*, the mouth; to eat by oneself alone; *magugu*, to be scranched; to be scranchable; to be cracked or broken, as a bone; to make a grinding noise, as in walking over gravel [see Maori Kuku]; *pa'agugu*, to scranch, as bones, dry chestnuts, &c.; *gufe'e*, the name of a fish (M.L. = *ngu-wheke*) [see Wheke]; *gau*, to chew sugar-cane, &c. **Hawaiian**—nu, to groan, to shake; sounding, roaring; to roar, as wind: *E nu ana i ke kuahiwi;* Roaring over the hill-tops. (*b.*) To grunt, as a hog; (*c.*) to be agitated, as the mind with unutterable thoughts; (*d.*) to ruminate, reflect, think; nunu, a moaning, groaning; grunting, as of hogs; (*b.*) a dove; (*c.*) an endearing epithet, like "my dove;" (*d.*) taciturn, sullen. Cf. *nau*, to chew, to chank, to gnash with the teeth; *nahu*, to bite, to gnaw; *manunu*, to crack or creak against each other, as broken bones; *nuha*, silent, taciturn; *nunulu*, to grunt, to growl. **Tongan**—gu, to grunt, to strain; gugu, to crack or break up with the teeth; faka-gugu, to grumble, to mutter disapprobation. Cf. *guhui*, to break up bones with the teeth; *femaguguaki*, to growl at one another; *gugulu*, to groan; to roar; *gulu*, a grunter, a mutterer. Mangarevan — cf. *mongungu*, the gills of fish; *guha*, a bass voice; *guguru*, a far-off noise; murmurings; *puagu*, to cry loudly. Mangaian—cf. *mangungu*, thunder; *ngunguru*, grunting. Ext. Poly.: Malay — cf. *ingus*, mucus from the nose. Ternate—cf. *nunu*, the nose. Gaui—cf. *usnut*, the nose. Sahoe—cf. *ngunu*, the nose. Galela—cf. *nguno*, the nose.

Whaka-NGUNGU, to ward off, to parry: *Te whakangungu nei ki nga tara a whai o Araiteuru*—Prov.

Whaka-NGUNGU-RAKAU, a closely-woven mat to defend the person from missiles; (met.) a shield: *Ko ahau to whaka-ngungu-rakau*—Ken., xv. 1.

NGUHA, to rage, to snort. Cf. *nguru*, to grunt; *ngungu*, to gnaw.

Samoan — cf. *gu*, to growl; *gugu*, to scranch; *gutau*, to have the mutterings of war. Hawaiian — nuha, to be rough, uncivil; to be hard, or heavy, upon anyone; (*b.*) to be taciturn; to be displeased; silent; (*c.*) to be or act as an aged person, deaf, silent; nuhanuha, to be disobedient; not to give heed to anyone; to render oneself disagreeable; to be hard; to answer a question captiously; nunuha, unsocial; displeased; hoo-nuha, to sit still, as a person unable to walk; (*b.*) to be idle, lazy; to be indisposed to do anything; (*c.*) to be disabled; hoo-nuhanuha, a palsied person, one disabled from palsy. Cf. *nuhe*, sullen, silent; mixed with anger; *nu*, to groan, grunt; the roar of strong wind; *nunu*, groaning, grunting; sullen; unsocial; taciturn. Mangarevan — guha, a bass voice; (*b.*) badly articulating; guhaguha, the voice of an old person. Cf. *guguru*, a far-off noise; murmurings. Tongan—cf. *gu*, to grunt; to strain; *faka-gugu*, to grumble, to mutter disapprobation.

NGUNGURU. [See under Nguru.]

NGUNU, a worm.

NGUNGUTAWA, the name of a species of Beetle (Ent. *Pericoptus punctatus*). Syn. mumutawa.

NGUPARA (*ngùpara*), the name of a small fresh-water mussel.

NGURU, } to sigh, to grunt, to utter a sup-
NGUNGURU, } pressed groan: *Katahi ka ngunguru mai te Puhi ra*—P. M., 173. Cf. *ngoro*, to snore; *nguha*, to snort; *ngara*, to snarl; *ngengere*, to growl. 2. To rumble. Cf. *ru*, to shake; an earthquake. 3. To hum, as a humming-top: *Nou te kaihotaka e tino ngunguru ana i o te iwi katoa*—A. H. M., ii. 158.

Samoan—cf. *gu*, to growl; *gogolo*, a rushing sound, as of wind, waves, thunder, &c.; *tagulu*, to snore; to emit a hollow sound, as by a blow on a hollow tree, distant thunder, &c. Tahitian—uuru, to groan, as in pain; to grunt; faa-uuru, the name of a plaything that makes a noise from which its name is taken. Hawaiian — nunulu, to grunt, to growl; to sound as the singing of birds, to chirp, to warble. Cf. *nulu*, to rise in the air like smoke; *nu*, to grunt, to groan, to roar; *nunu*, a moaning, groaning, grunting; a dove, a pigeon; *nonolo*, to snore, to breathe hard. Tongan—gulu, to make a grumbling, grunting, muttering noise; a grumbler; gugulu, to groan; to roar; a groan, a deep hoarse sound; faka-gugulu, to breathe hard, with a grumbling noise. Cf. *gu*, to grunt; to strain; *fegugui*, to talk in a low tone of voice; *fegului*, to mutter or murmur to each other; *tagulu*, to snore; *tologulu*, to rattle in the throat; *golo*, to snuffle, to speak through the nose. Rarotongan—ngunguru, to grunt; (*b.*) crying out, wailing: *I te aueanga, e te ngunguruanga;* With wailing, and crying out. Cf. *mangungu*, thunder; *ngurengure*, to squeak. Mangarevan — guguru, a far-off noise, a heavy noise, as of many voices; guruguru, to murmur; to grunt, as animals; (*b.*) to stammer in speaking; to speak through the teeth. Cf. *guhaguha*, the voice of an old person; *guha*, a bass voice; *gutu*, a babbler; *hagu*, to murmur; *puagu*, to cry loudly; *goro*, to snore. Paumotan—guruguru, to gasp; a sigh; to moan, to gasp; (*b.*) to breathe. Cf. *gooro*, to snore; *tagoro*, to snore; *puaka-guruguru*, a hog. Ext. Poly.: Malay — cf. *guruh*, or *guroh*, thunder; *ngorok*, to snore; *ngaluh*, to sigh. Motu — cf. *uru*, deep groaning; stertorous breathing, as when near death. Fiji — cf. *kuru*, to thunder; *quru* (*ngguru*), to scranch; *laquru* (*langguru*), sounding as when a thing is scranched. Ilocan—cf. *gurruud*, a thunder-clap. Duke of York Island — cf. *pakpakuru*, thunder.

NGUTU, the lip: *Tuwhera ana nga kanohi, kopi ana nga ngutu*—P. M., 32. Cf. *ungutu*, to place things together so that the ends touch; *tungutu*, to put together the sticks of a fire; *ngungu*, to gnaw. 2. The bill of a bird, (*ngutu-o-te-manu*); the snout of a fish. 3. The brim or edge of a vessel: *Mau mai i a ia ko te ngutu anake o te taha ra*—P. M., 92. 4. An entrance, an opening: *Ka tata rapea ki te ngutu o te ana kowhatu*—P. M., 156. Cf. *ngutuawa*, the mouth of a river.

Whaka-NGUTUNGUTU, to grumble at, to scold.

Samoan—gutu, the mouth (of men, animals, wells, calabashes, &c.): *O le mea lea ou te le taofi ai lo'u gutu;* For this reason I will not restrain my mouth. (*b.*) The beak of a bird; (*c.*) an opening, as of a cave, or through the reef: *Ma alu i fafo, ma tu i le gutu o le ana;* He went outside and stood in the mouth of the cave. (*d.*) To eat one's food by oneself alone; (*e.*) to trespass against oneself; gugutu, to be a great talker, without regarding the truth; gutugutu, to promise and not perform. Cf. *gutuà*, to talk impudently; *gutuaitu*, a man full of words (in a bad sense); *gutuaopo*, sore-mouthed; *gutufiloa*, prominent mouthed; *gutuava*, the inner sides of an opening in the reef; *gutumo'o*, small mouthed; *gutumulu*, to eat on the sly; *gutupoto*, to be a clever talker; *gutusalu*, to bespatter with praise; *gutusega*, beardless; *'afailagutu*, to draw people with words as with a string; *laugutu*, the lip; *màgutu*, the lips; *tagutu*, the stump of a tooth; *fa'a-gutululu*, *pudendum muliebre; fa'a-gutugutulua*, to be undecided (lit. "having two mouths"). Tahitian—utu, the lip; the bill of a bird: *Ua faita i te utu, e ua ueue ratou i te upoo;* They stick out their lips and shake their heads. (*b.*) The edge of a thing; (*c.*) the long snout of certain fishes; (*d.*) the hair from the head of a slain enemy, that was taken to the *marae* (sacred place); the first person that fell at the commencement of hostilities [see MATAIKA]; faa-utu, to make grimaces; to distort the lips; faa-utuutu, to refuse an offer, to refuse through displeasure. Cf. *utupaa*, a disease of the lips; *utupeepee*, perverse lips, the lips of a scold; *uturairai*, perverse, mischief-making; *faa-utunui*, to pout, to look sullen, to make thick lips; *outu*, a promontory. **Hawaiian**—nuku, the bill of a bird, the snout of an animal; (*b.*) a tunnel; (*c.*) the nose of a person; (*d.*) the nose of a pitcher; (*e.*) the mouth: *E paa no ka nuku o ka hewa a pau;* The mouth of the wicked shall be stopped. (*f.*) The mouth of a river; (*g.*) strife, contention; (*h.*) a kind of fish-hook; (*i.*) to chide, to complain; to provoke, to quarrel: *Nuku mai la na kanaka;* The men grumbled. Nukunuku, by the mouth, that is by the end, endways, as two pieces of wood placed with the ends together; (*b.*) to find fault with secretly. Cf. *nukuwai*, the mouth of a stream of water; *nu*, an indistinct murmur; *nuha*, to be silent. **Tongan**—gutu, the mouth: *Te ma lea fakataha mo ia mo gutu taha;* I will speak with him mouth to mouth. (*b.*) The opening: *Bea nae toe ai ae maka ki hono botu, ki he gutu vai;* They rolled the stone back on to the mouth of the wall. Gugutu, to talk, to chatter; (*b.*) open; empty; gutugutu, openings, holes; faka-gutu, to make the opening or the mouth of anything. Cf. *gutuava*, the mouth or entrance of a passage; *gutuhua*, a jest; *gutugutuua*, double-tongued; *oaoigutu*, the roof of the mouth; *fegutu*, to gainsay; *fegutugutuaki*, to put the mouth (to talk) in everyone's business; *lougutu*, the lips; *muagutu*, the lips. **Rarotongan**—ngutu, the lip: *E kare oki e kino i kitea i roto i tona ngutu;* Evil was not found in his lips. (*b.*) The edge of a vessel. Cf. *ngutupa*, an entrance. **Marquesan**—cf. *kikutu*, the lip; *nutu*, the head. **Futuna**—gutu, the mouth. **Mangarevan**—gutu, the chin; (*b.*) a babbler, a liar; (*c.*) the mouth of a fish; aka-gutu, to make a grimace when on the point of weeping. Cf. *guturoa*, to make a grimace; *kikirigutu*, the lip; *kogutu*, the edge of the sea, of a hole, or of a cup; *mongungu*, the gills of fish. **Paumotan**—gutu, the lip; (*b.*) the beak, the bill of a bird or cuttle-fish; (*c.*) a tentacle (properly *karukarugutu*); faka-gutugutu, a rumour. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *udu*, the mouth, nose, beak. **Fiji**—cf. *gusu*, the mouth; *gusunimaga*, *labia pudenda*. **Ilocan**—cf. *ngioat*, mouth. **Bicol**—cf. *gnoso*, the mouth. **Rotuma**—cf. *nuchu*, the mouth. **New Georgia**—cf. *ngusu*, the mouth. **Guadalcanar**—cf. *ngisu* (*ihu ?*), the mouth.

NGUTUAWA, the mouth of a river: *Tuku te kawhaki nga ngutuawa ki Kapenga*—M. M., 23. Cf. *ngutu*, an opening, entrance; *awa*, a river; a channel; *kongutuawa*, the mouth of a river.

Samoan—gutuava, the inner sides of an opening in the reef. Cf. *'augutuava*, the sides of an opening through the coral-reef. **Tahitian**—cf. *vahaava*, the mouth of a harbour. **Tongan**—gutuava, the mouth or entrance of a passage. **Hawaiian**—cf. *nukuwai*, the mouth of a stream of water. [For full comparatives, see NGUTU, and AWA.]

NGUTUHORE, wasteful.

NGUTUKAO, the name of a fish.

NGUTUKURA, a pattern of carving or ornamental painting.

NGUTUPARE, the name of a bird, the Wry-billed Plover (Orn. *Anarhyncus frontalis*).

NGUTUPOROPORO, said of the lips when only half is tattooed.

NGUTUPURUA, fully tattooed lips.

NGUTURIWHA, a hare-lip, a split lip. Cf. *ngutu*, a lip; *riwha*, gapped. [For comparatives, see NGUTU, and RIWHA.]

O.

O, provision for a journey: *Ka patua e Apakura nga o mo te taua*—P. M., 42.

Samoan—cf. *'oso*, provisions for a journey. **Tahitian**—o, provisions for a journey, or a voyage. **Hawaiian**—o, provisions for a journey, travelling-food. **Tongan**—cf. *oho*, the food of travellers, or voyagers; *o*, to go, applied to two or more. **Marquesan**—cf. *oa*, food; to eat. **Mangarevan**—cf. *auho*, provisions for a voyage.

O, to find capacity; ability to be contained in anything else, as cargo in a hold, &c. 2. To get in, to get into a place not easily entered. Cf. *ko*, a digging implement, a spear.

Samoan—o, to penetrate, as a spear into the body; to go deep down, as a stick stuck into the ground and meeting with no obstacle. **Tahitian**—o, an enclosure; a garden, a cultivation; (*b.*) to penetrate, as a spear into the body; (*c.*) to dig the ground, to dig a hole or ditch; (*d.*) to take off the husk of a cocoanut; (*e.*) a present of entrance or introduction to a person: *Hopoi i te o;* Take a present. (*f.*) A stick used for husking a cocoanut [see Maori ko]; faa-o, to enter, as into a room, or any other place. **Tongan**—cf. *oo*, to infix, to infasten; deep, infixt. **Hawaiian**—o, to thrust, to thrust through, to pierce, as with a sharp instrument; an instrument to pierce with; (*b.*) to thrust the hand or finger into an orifice; oo, to crowd or cram into; to stab or pierce, as with a spear.

O, your, the plural of to, your: *Kia u o ringa*—P. M., 52.

Samoan—o, your, the plural of lo, your: *E fai mo outou o mea uma lava e solia e o outou alofivae;* Every place where the soles of your feet tread shall be yours. **Tongan**—cf. *ho*, thy, thine. **Mangarevan**—o, your (plural): *I eha o tueine?* Where are your sisters?

O, of, belonging to: *Te wera o te ahi*—P. M., 27: *Oakura, ko te kuranga o Hunakiko*—P. M., 113. 2. From (of place, or time): *Ko nga tira haere mai o Waikito o Patetere, e ngaro ana ki whea ra*—P. M., 151. 3. Attaching to, pertaining to.

Samoan—o, of, or belonging to: *O le nu‘u lenei o Tafa‘i;* This is the country of Tawhaki. Tahitian—o, of: *Te papaaina o te tairi;* The noise of the whip. Hawaiian—o, of, belonging to: *Nou iho ka la o keia aina o Lahaina;* The sun of this land of Lahaina strikes down. Rarotongan—o, of, belonging to: *E kia anga te riri o toou tuakana ia koe;* Until the anger of your brother is turned aside from you. Marquesan—o, of: *Toi mai ia mei ioto o te Po;* Which she brought forth out of Night. Mangarevan—o, of: *Te pito o te kui;* The navel of the mother. Aniwan—o, of.

O, to answer to a call; an answer to a call: *Ka karanga, a ka o mai, koia tena*—P. M., 115.

Whaka-O, to answer. *A ka kore ia e whakao mai ki a koe, ka moimoi*—P. M., 29.

Samoan—o, yes, in answer to a call. Cf. *pipiað*, an outcry, a shouting. Tahitian—o, yes, in answer to a call. Hawaiian—o, to call for a thing desired; to answer to a call; *E o ia nei o ka lahui-makani;* When that one is calling the winds are answering. Cf. *eo*, to answer to a call; to say "here" to one calling; *omai*, to answer to a call; *auð*, to call; a careless mode of calling upon a person. Mangarevan—cf. *o*, an answer to the question "What?" "Which?" *takao*, to speak, to discourse; *tuo*, to speak a long time to anyone without getting an answer.

OEHIAKURA, a species of tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia squarrosa*).

OHA, generous. Cf. *mateoha*, loving, fond; *maioha*, to greet affectionately; *aroha*, to love; to pity; *aroharoha*, to flap the wings. 2. Abundant. 3. A relic; a keepsake; *Mo te oha o a matou matua kua mate*—M. M., 26. 4. A dying speech. Cf. *koha*, parting instructions; *whakatau-oha*, to make a dying speech.

OHAOHA, generous. 2. Abundant.

OHANGA, a nest; also Owhanga: *Ki te pono atu koe ki te ohanga manu i te ara*—Tiu., xxii. 6. Cf. *kohanga*, a nest.

Samoan—ofa, to be startled; (*b*.) the top gravestones of a chief's grave; (*c*.) a rising ground built up with stones; ofaga, a nest: *Na au fa‘apea foi, Ou te oti i lo‘u ofaga;* Then I said, 'I shall die in my nest.' Cf. *ofaofata‘i*, to cover with the wings, to brood over; to cherish, as a hen does her chickens; *aualofa*, a keepsake; *lofa*, to cower down; *taumanavalofa*, to assist; *alofa*, love, compassion. Tahitian—oha, bending, stooping; to be stooping, as a person by age or decrepitude; ohaoha, to be bending or stooping repeatedly; ofaa, to nestle, to lie close in a nest, as a bird; (*b*.) a thicket; impenetrable brushwood; ofaaraa (M.L. = *owhangaranga*), the nest of a bird: *Mai te manu ia faarue i tona ofaaraa;* As a bird that wanders from her nest. Hawaiian—oha, a branch from a stock; (*b*.) the small sprigs of *kalo* (*taro*) that grow on the sides of the elder roots, the suckers which are transplanted; (*c*.) a salutation between the sexes; to salute, as a man or woman, or *vice versa*; (*d*.) sick from grief or care; ohaoha, the fond recollection of a friend; (*b*.) joy; (*c*.) great desire; strong affection; ohana, a family; a family of parents, children, and servants living together: *Na‘u no e hooku e i kuu maka i ua kanaka la a me kona ohana;* I will set my face against that man and his family. (*b*.) A brood of birds; (*c*.) an offspring; a tribe. Cf. *kuoha*, the name of a prayer, causing a man to love his wife, and a wife to love her husband; *loha*, love, affection; *aloha*, to love, affection, gratitude, to salute at parting and meeting; *kauoha*, to give a dying charge; to make a bequest; to give a charge on any subject; to command; to commit into the hands of another; a will, a command; a charge, a dying request. Tongan—ofa, loving, affectionate; to love; beloved, dear: *He ne ne ofa kiate ia hage ko ene ofa ki hono laumalie oona;* He loved him as he loved his own soul. Fakaofa, to cause love, to beget love; faka-ofaofa, beauty; lovely, beautiful; ofaaga, beloved, dear. Cf. *oofaki*, to nestle, to brood over; to overshadow; *ofamamahi*, compassion; *ofakofu*, a small and trifling present, as an expression of love; *ofauuu*, to love dearly (lit. "biting love, love that bites the mind"); *aloofa*, compassion, mercy; *lofa*, to fly with extended wings; *lolofa*, to extend the wings; *malofa*, to be spread, to lie flat; *manavaofa*, pity, compassion. Marquesan—oha, to stoop, to bend down; to bow; (*b*.) to fall down. Cf. *kaðha*, to love, to regret; a salutation. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-oha*, hanging; to hang up. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ova*, leaning (of a house almost fallen); *ovi-ca*, to brood or gather the young under the wings; *oviovi*, a nest.

OHI, vigorous.

OHINGA, youth, juvenescence.

Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ovi-ca*, to gather the young under the wings; *oviovi*, a nest.

OHIA, to long after. Cf. *hia*, a desire, a wish; to desire. 2. To approve. 3. To think of on the spur of the moment. [For comparatives, see HIAHIA.]

OHITI, cautious, aware, on one's guard; also owhiti. Cf. *whiti*, to start, to be alarmed.

Whaka-OHITI, to warn. [For comparatives, see WHITI.]

OHO, the name of a plant (Bot. *Panax lessonii*).

OHO, to start from fear, surprise, &c. Cf. *paoho*, on the alarm; *ohorere*, to start suddenly; *ohomauri*, to start suddenly. 2. To awake from sleep: *E hoa ma, e oho, kati te moe, maranga*—P. M., 16. 3. To commence to speak: *Ka oho atu ki a Kae 'Tena koe'*—P. M., 40. Cf. *hoho*, to speak angrily. 4. To be awake: *Kia ki atu ai nga wahine ra 'Kei te oho ia'*—P M., 89.

Whaka-OHO, to startle, to rouse: *Kaua e whakaohokia noa atu*—P. M., 21: *Kia whakaohoa e ia, mehemea e kore e oho*—A. H. M., i. 53. 2. The concluding ceremony (after *Whiro*) in removing the *tapu*, of the curse by *Kanga*.

Samoan—ofo, to be astonished, to wonder: *E ofo i ai o i latou uma o e ui ane;* Every one that passes by will be astonished. (*b*.) To salute on meeting; (*c*.) to make an offer of food, services; the first speech made on presenting food to visitors; oso, to jump, to jump up: *E oso mai ai aloiafi;* Sparks of fire leap out. (*b.*) to rise as the sun and stars; fa'a-oso, to excite, to incite. Cf. *osopuna*, to jump over; *tulioso*, to jump; *ofoane*, to salute with wailing. **Marquesan**—oho, the cry of a frightened pig; (*b.*) the noise made by stones strung on a string and rattled; ohohia, to start in waking from sleep. **Futuna**—ofo, surprised. **Hawaiian**—oho, to cry out, to exclaim; (*b.*) the hair of the head; (*c.*) the leaves of the cocoanuts, from the resemblance to hair. [Note.—*He oho!* a frontlet! was the cry made when the warrior tore off the hair of the front scalp of the first enemy slain (the Maori *mataika*) and waved it.] Cf. *puoho*, to start and cry out, to jump up suddenly as from sleep; a start; a fright; to cry out or sound together. **Tahitian**—oho, the first-fruit; (*b.*) the foremost warrior in an engagement. Cf. *paoho*, to go boldly in advance, as a warrior; to leap, as a fish in the net. **Tongan**—ofo, to be surprised; surprise; to marvel; (*b.*) to revive afresh, as any herb that appeared dead; ofoofo, surprise; faka-ofo, to surprise, to amaze, to cause to shout out; faka-ofoofo, to surprise only to disappoint; oho, to rush upon; (*b.*) to shoot, as spasms; faka-oho, to jut out, to push forward, to lengthen; faka-ohooho, to abet, to push on, to fill in part. Cf. *ohonoa*, to rush without thought; to obtrude; to precipitate; *ohomate*, a mad, desperate rush; *feohofi*, to rush forth; *feohofaki*, to rush upon each other; *ofoofonoa*, unprepared; being taken by surprise; *ofovale*, unprepared. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ovo*, to wail or lament for the dead.

OHOEKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Panax longissimum*).

OHOKU (*ŏhoku*), plural of toku, my. A lengthened form of oku. [See Oku.]

OHOMAIRANGI (myth.), a son of Puhaorangi and Kuraemoana—S. R., 16. [See Puhaorangi.]

OHOMATAKAMOKAMO (myth.), a child of Puhaorangi. [See Puhaorangi.]

OHOMAURI, to start suddenly. Cf. *oho*, to start, in fear, &c.; *mauri*, the heart, the seat of fear, &c.; *tokomauri*, a hiccough; *ohorere*, to start suddenly. [For comparatives, see Oho, and Mauri.]

OHONGA, a medium of communication between a person to be charmed or bewitched and the user of the incantation: thus, a lock of hair, anything which has been in contact with the bewitched person, &c., is such a medium, and is a "conductor" for the power of magic.

OHOPA (myth.), one of the *taniwha*, or water-monsters, of the Hokianga River. He was a son of the great female *taniwha* Araiteuru.

OHORERE, to start suddenly: *O horere te mauri, te hinganga o te hoa*—G. P., 109. Cf. *oho*, to start, in fear, &c.; *ohomauri*, to start suddenly; *rere*, to fly; to escape. [For comparatives, see Oho, and Rere.]

OHOTARETARE (myth.), a daughter of Puhaorangi. [See Puhaorangi.]

OHU, a party of volunteer workers; to gain or execute by means of friendly help at work: *Ko tana patunga i tana ohu waru tao*—P. M., 116. 2. To beset in great numbers, to surround. Cf. *ahu*, to heap up.

Tahitian—cf. *faa-ohu*, to tie up leaves in small bundles; to put up earth in ridges; a bundle of some food tied up and baked in a native oven. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-ohu*, to accumulate.

OHUA, the moon at thirteen days old.

Hawaiian—ohua, the thirteenth day of the month.

OI, to shudder, to shake, to shiver: *Ka tae ki te pato; oi noa a Tutunui.* Cf. *huoioi*, trembling, tottering; *hungoingoi*, trembling; *ue*, trembling; *pioi*, to shake, to brandish; *takaoioi*, to writhe, to roll; *tukokikoki*, to roll, as a ship; *koki*, limping; to move ahead, as a canoe. [See Hawaiian.] 2. To grow.

OIOI, to shake: *E tata koe ki uta, e oioi te ika*—P. M., 38. 2. To exhibit reluctance to move.

Whaka-OIOI, to agitate, to cause to shake: *Ka haere atu ahau ki waho, ka pera me mua ra, whakaoioi ai i a au*—Kai., xvi. 20.

Samoan—oi, to disturb; to meddle with what would have been better left alone: as to cut into a swelling that was getting well; to cut down a tree, causing it to fall on a plantation, &c. (pass. oia). Cf. *ŏi*, to groan; *oi-aue*, alas! *'o'i*, to creak, as the rafters of a house during a storm; to grind the teeth. **Tahitian**—oi, to knead, as dough, &c.; (*b.*) to mingle different substances, by working with the hand in a dish; (*c.*) to turn, as in steering a boat; oioi, rapid, swift; quickly, briskly; ooi, sharp, as an edged tool [see Maori Koi]; ooia, swift, as a current of water; faa-oi, to grind, whet; one that brings to a sharp point; a grindstone, whetstone [see Koi]; faa-oioi, to make brisk, to hasten. Cf. *ooina*, rapid, swift, as a current; impetuously, furiously. **Hawaiian**—oi, to limp, to walk stiffly; oioi, to rest from fatigue, particularly the fatigue of walking. Cf. *kuoi*, to rock or reel to and fro, as a vessel in a calm; to reel or stagger, as a person unable to walk through weakness; to move slowly, as a vessel with little wind. **Mangaian**—cf. *oi*, to move. **Tongan**—oi, to grind, to pulverize; (*b.*) to work or act upon; to set going; to originate. **Hawaiian**—cf. *oi*, to project out or over; to limp, to walk stiffly; to approach, to draw near to; *hoo-oi*, to go beyond a prescribed limit; to be sharp, as a knife. **Mangarevan**—oi, to stir, to change place; to walk with affectation; oioi, to grind, to bray; (*b.*) to rub the eyes. Cf. *oikako*, paste well mixed.

OI, at death's door; near the point of death.

OI (*ŏi*), to shout. Cf. *o*, to answer to a call; *aue*, alas! *hoho*, to shout.

Samoan—oi, alas! oh! to groan (plural feoi). Cf. *oi aue*, to wail, as in trouble. **Tahitian**—cf. *ho*, a war-shout, signifying joy or triumph. **Marquesan**—cf. *oe*, to cry out, as in great pain. **Mangarevan**—cf. *oe*, a war-cry; a cry to call the people; *oeoe*, to whistle; *oekoko*, a cry to summon to a festival, &c.; *ohe*, to cry out when one is suffocating.

OI (*ŏi*), soft mud.

OI (*oi*), } the name of a bird, the Grey-faced
OIOI, } Petrel (Orn. *Majaqueus gouldi.*)

OIOI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Leptocarpus simplex*).

OIKA, OIKE, the moon at nineteen days old.

OKA, a knife, a dagger; to prick or stab: *A ka okaia tona taringa e tona ariki ki tetahi oka*—Eko., xxi. 6. Cf. *hoka*, projecting sharply upwards; to take on the point of a fork; *tihoka*, to stick in. 2. The rafters of a *kumara* (sweet potato) pit.

OKAOKA, to strip off. Cf. *piokaoka*, to strip off.

Samoan—o‘a, the stick for husking cocoanuts; to husk cocoanuts. Cf. *so‘a*, the brace of a house; *so‘aso‘a*, to spear fish; *soso‘a*, to spear; to husk cocoanuts (by sticking a piece of wood, pointed at each end, into the ground, and striking the husk on the upper part). Tahitian—oa, the ribs or timber of a boat or ship; the timber of a little house placed on a canoe, and called *fare oa*. Hawaiian—oa, the rafters in a house; the timbers in the side of a ship; (*b.*) a species of wood resembling mahogany; (*c.*) a spear: *O ke ahina ana o ke oa;* The throwing-down of the spear. (*d.*) To split, as a board of log; oaoa, split, shattered, cracked, as wood. Cf. *oe*, to prick, to pierce; *o*, to pierce. [See Maori Ko.] Marquesan—oka, to pierce, to kill; (*b.*) a rafter. Cf. *patioka*, to pierce breadfruit at the stalk, in order to ripen it. Mangaian—oka, a rafter: *E moe, e te oka noou te are;* Oh, rafters of the house, sleep on! Mangarevan—oka, a stick for digging with; (*b.*) to force out with an instrument; (*c.*) to make strokes with a spear; to dart; okaoka, to poke among the corals for fish. Cf. *ahaokaoka*, to hang up; a reef, or claw of coral, under water. Tongan—hoka, to pierce, to stab; to take off the husk of a cocoanut; (*b.*) a small cross-timber in a Tongan house. Cf. *fehoka*, to strike or stab repeatedly; *hokaatatua*, to pierce or stab behind; *hokatuu*, an upright supporter; *mahoka*, to be speared, pierced. Paumotan—cf. *hoka*, to pierce; to transpierce; to prick; an oar; *hokahoka*, a spear; *eoka*, a fork; a dart; *hokaohoka*, to goad, to prick. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *coka* (*th*oka), to pierce, usually with a spear; the tie-beams of a house; *soka*, the ribs or timbers of a canoe.

OKAKA, to feel a longing: *He okaka tonu hoki no taua puku aroha ki tana tamaiti*—1 Ki., iii. 26. 2. To be in a hurry Cf. *hikaka*, rash.

OKE, to struggle, to wriggle, to writhe: *Anana! te tino okenga i oke ai te pane, me te hiku*—P. M., 25. Cf. *noke*, an earth-worm. 2. To strain, to put forth all one's strength. 3. To be eager; strenuous.

OKEOKE, restless: *Okeoke kau ana te nauwhea ra*—P. M., 150. 2. A sick person. 3. An oven.

Hawaiian—cf. *oe*, to grate harshly, as one thing rubbing against another; to whiz; to make an indistinct sound; to murmur, as a purling brook or running water; *oeoewe*, moving, fluttering, as a leaf in the wind.

OKE, a kind of Shark. Cf. *piokeoke*, a small shark.

OKEHU (myth.), some celestial locality, to which Tane journeyed to bring therefrom the ornaments (stars, &c.,) wherewith to decorate his father Rangi (the Sky)—Trans., vii. 33.

OKEWA, stone weapons shaped like *mere*, but made of metaphyre, aphanite, and other fine-grained rock. For illustration, see A. H. M., iv. 96.

Moriori—okewa, a bill-hook shaped stone club. For illustration, see Trans., xviii. 24.

OKIOI. [See Hokioi.]

OKIOKI, to rest, to pause: *Ka haere a ka tae ki te pukepuke, ka okioki*—P. M., 85. Cf. *koki*, to move ahead, as a canoe; limping. [See Hawaiian.]

Whaka-OKIOKI, to cause to rest.

Hawaiian—oioi, to rest from fatigue, particularly the fatigue of walking: *E imi ana i kahi e oioi ai lakou;* To search out a place in which they might rest. (*b.*) To move sideways, to turn the side to one; hoo-oioi, to shoot out the lips in scorn; oioina, a resting place for travellers where is found some accomodation more than usual; a tree, a bush; a pile of stones, &c. Cf. *kuoi*, to move slowly, as a vessel with little wind; to rock or reel to and fro, as a vessel with little wind. Marquesan—oki, a bed, a mat to rest on.

OKO, a wooden bowl, or other open vessel: *Tukua ra to oko kia inu ai ahau*—Ken., xxiv. 14. Cf. *koko*, a spoon, a shovel; *tikoko*, to take up with a ladle or spoon.

OKOOKO, to carry in the arms, or in the lap or fold of a garment.

Tongan—cf. *okooko*, to seek firewood. Samoan—cf. *o‘oo‘o*, to visit a sick person.

OKOU, the fifth day of the moon's age.

OKU, my, the plural of toku, my: *Kihai ano hoki i rite ki nga ra o nga tau o te oranga o oku màtua*—Ken., xlvii. 9. Cf. *aku*, my, the plural of *taku*. 2. Of me. Cf. *aku*, of me.

Samoan—o‘u, plural of *lo‘u*, my: *Na tetemu ai o o‘u ivi uma;* Which made all my bones shake. Tahitian—o‘u, my, mine, of mine. Hawaiian—o‘u, my, mine; of me. Tongan—oku, my, (plural), mine: *Bea koe mea kotoabe oku ke mamata ki ai oku aaku ia;* All that you see is mine. Hoku, my, mine: *Naaku nofo i hoku fale;* As I sat in my house. Mangarevan—oku, my, mine: *E kaiga reka a mea oku nei;* This thing (fish) of mine is the earth.

OKUOKU, a few. Cf. *ouou*, few.

Whaka-OKUOKU, to lessen in numbers, to diminish: *Kaua e whaka-okuokutia iho a koutou pereki o tenei ra o tenei ra*—Eko., v. 19.

OMA, idle: *He tangata oma a Rona*—A. H. M., ii. 20.

OMA, to run, a running: *Katahi ia ka oma, a ka tae ki a Ngatoro*—P. M., 93; *A ka kaha te oma*—A. H. M., v. 20. Cf. *omaki*, to move swiftly; to fly.

OMAKIA (passive), to be run for.

Tahitian—cf. *faa-oma*, to make way for water; *omaoma*, to deride, to banter, to call names; vile, contemptuous. Tongan—oma, to fly; (*b.*) to tighten, to draw up a noose; (*c.*) a sponge; omaoma, to walk proudly; to swagger. Marquesan—cf. *ona*, to fly.

OMAKI, to move swiftly; to fly. Cf. *oma*, to run. [For comparatives, see Oma.]

Whaka-OMATANGI, to yearn after, to fret for one at a distance.

OMEKE, a butt; one who is jested at, or ridiculed.

OMOOMO, a melon.

Whaka-OMOOMO, to attend to a sick person.

ONA (*ōna*), of him, of her. 2. Plural of tona, his, her: *I rite ki ta ona màtua i mea ai*—1 Ki., xv. 9: *Ko ona waewae ki runga*—P. M., 8. Cf. *ana*, his, her.

Samoan—ona (plural), his, hers: *Pei o mea uma na faia e ona tamà;* Just as his forefathers had done. **Tahitian**—ona, his, hers, its. **Hawaiian**—ona, of him, of her, of it; his, hers, its, (rarely the neuter): *A pai pu na lima ona;* He struck his hands one against the other. **Tongan**—cf. *hono*, his, hers, its.

ONAMATA, ancient times: *I onamata tana tuitui mea*—A. H. M., i. 36. [See Namata.]

ONE, the beach, the shore. 2. Sand: *He patiki apu one, tangohia ake*—G. P., 277. Cf. *onepu*, sand. 3. The fourth day of the moon's age.

ONEONE, the earth, the soil: *A kahore he tangata hei mahi i te oneone*—Ken., ii. 5. Cf. *onematua*, loam; *onehuka*, a bank of earth. 2. Earthen: *Ana, kei te hanga i te taiepa oneone*—P. M., 21.

Samoan—oneone, sand: *E faapei o le oneone i le matafaga;* Like sand on the seashore. (*b*.) A great multitude; fa'a-oneone, to mix with sand; oneonea, sandy. Cf. *oneuli*, black sand; *onepata*, coarse sand; *tulauoneone*, to stand on the shore. **Tahitian**—one, sand, dust, earthy particles: *Te tumu Taaroa; te papa; Taaroa te one;* Tangaroa is the Root; the Rock (foundation); Tangaroa is the Sand. Oneone, sandy, gritty, not well mixed. Cf. *rauone*, free from stones, as the sandy beach; a part of the body where no bones can be felt. **Hawaiian**—one, sand: *I one uli, i one kea;* To the dark sand, to the white sand. (*b*.) Soft, flowing, fine; (*c*.) to be sandy; to have sand in plenty; oneone, to be broken or cracked, as a melon, so that the meat may run out; the flowing out of the meat of a melon; the cracks through which it flows out; (*b*.) soft, flowing, fine; dwindled to nothing. Cf. *aone*, dirt; *peeone*, a species of crab that burrows in the sand; *onehanau*, the place of one's birth; *oneanea*, a desolate place, where nothing grows; to be desolate, waste, unfruitful; an open country. **Tongan**—oneone, sand: *He koeni, e mamafa lahi ia ki he oneone oe tahi;* Now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea. Oneonea, sandy; fakaoneone, to cover with sand. Cf. *oneiki*, fine sand; *oneuli*, black sand; *onebata*, gravel; *makaone*, sandstone. **Rarotongan**—one, the earth, soil: *Kia takatakai aia iaku ki raro i te one;* Let him tread me down into the earth. 2. Sand: *Teimaa to te toka, teimaa katoa to te one;* The stone is heavy and the sand is weighty. **Marquesan**—oneone, sand: *E tau, Tanaoa, i te oneone;* Alight, Taugaroa, on the sand. **Mangarevan**—one, land in general, the soil: *Rutu ki te one eki turuturu mana;* He struck the earth with the staff of power. Aka-oneone, to rub up very fine. Cf. *onekura*, red earth; *onemanu*, fertile ground; *onepatapata*, sand of coarse quality for making mortar; *onatea*, sea-sand; *onene*, rest, to be a long time sitting or lying down.

ONEHUKA, a bank of earth. Cf. *oneone*, soil. [For comparatives, see Oneone.]

ONEKURA (myth.), the first man created by Tiki. He was also called Kauika—M. S., 114. [See Tiki.]

ONEMATUA, loam; strong marly soil. [See Oneone.]

ONEPU (*onepū*), sand: *Kia rite ki te onepu o te moana*—Ken., xxxii. 12. Cf. *one*, sand. [For comparatives, see One.]

ONETAI, sandstone. [For comparatives, see One.]

ONETAIPU, sandy soil on river banks. [For comparatives, see One.]

ONETONGA (myth.), the first man on whose face the tattooing by curved lines was marked—M. S., 128. Mataora (?) [See Mataora, and Mokokuri.]

ONEWA, a kind of dark-grey stone; (*b*.) any implement made of the same: *Ko nga patu he patu poto kau, he meremere, he onewa, he patu paraoa*—P. M., 91.

ONI, to jerk, to jerk forward the body: *A oni ake ana te wahine ra i tona hope*—A. H. M., iv. 90. 2. To swing: *E oni ana i runga i te tawhara o te kiekie*—A. H. M., ii. 31. Cf. *ori*, to cause to wave to and fro.

ONO, six: *Me hanga e koe kia ono nga papa*—Eko., xxvi. 22.

Samoan—ono, six: *Na punitia le lagi i ona tausaga e tolu, ma masina e ono;* The heavens were closed for three years and six months. Cf. *onogafulu*, sixty. **Tahitian**—ono, six: *E ono o oe matahiti ueueraa huero i te fenua;* You shall sow your land for six years. **Hawaiian**—ono, the sixth; aono and eono, six: *E hookauwa mai no oia i eono makahiki;* He shall serve for six years. Cf. *pakanaono*, sixty-fold; *papaono*, by sixes, six by six, six-fold. **Tongan**—ono, six, sixth: *Bea nae hoko i hono ono oe tau;* It happened in the sixth year. Cf. *onogahoa*, six pairs or couples; *onogakau*, six score; *onogofulu*, sixty. **Rarotongan**—ono, six: *E ono ona maikao i te rima okotai;* He had six fingers on each hand. **Mangarevan**—ono, six: *E mau toura ke, me ka rima me ka ono;* Fastened with other ropes, with five and with six. **Aniwan**—ono, six; fakaono, sixth. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "six":—**Mame**, *ono;* **Sikayana**, *ono;* **Solomon Islands**, *onomo*, *onoma;* **Lampong**, *anam;* **Sulu**, *anam;* **Malagasy**, *enina;* **Magindano**, *anom;* **Sirang**, *onan;* **Saru**, *onom;* **Matu**, *anam;* **Tagal**, *anim;* **Bolanghitam**, *onomo;* **Awaiya**, *nome;* **Ahtiago**, (Alfuros,) *ennoi;* **Matabello**, *onam;* **Mysol**, *onum;* **Nikunau**, *onoua*.

ONO, to plant.

Samoan—cf. *onoono*, to appear as the head of a child does when it is being born.

ONOI, to move.

ONOKE, a soil with much pipeclay.

ONGA, to come, as a bird when lured or decoyed.

ONGAONGA, the Nettle. Several kinds of nettle (Bot. *Urtica ferox; U. incisa; U. australis*). 2. (Bot. *Hoheria vulgaris*); *O te tumatakuru, o te* *onganga*—A. H. M., iii. 8. 3. Rough, prickly: *Tataramoa te kiri, ongaonga te kiri*—A. H. M., i. 44. 4. A kind of Medusa, a stinging jelly-fish.

Whaka-ONGAONGA, to goad, to urge on; to incite, to excite; exciting: *Kaore ano i ata mutu noa te karakia whakaongaonga*—P. M., 155.

Samoan—ogo, scorching (of the sun); (*b.*) painful (of a disease); (*c.*) cutting of words; (*d.*) a disease of children's eyes; ogoogo, the stinging-nettle (Bot. *Urtica enderalis*, and *Fleurya interrupta*): *Na faapotopotoina i latou i lalo o le vao ogoogo;* They were gathered together under the nettles. Cf. *uogo*, to sting. Tahitian—cf. *oo*, griping (of the bowels); *ooo*, to be provoked, irritated; the burning rays of the sun when falling on a person; cutting, as speech. Hawaiian—ona, a kind of nettling or pricking of the skin, attended with some pimples. Mangaian—cf. *oronga*, a nettle (Bot. *Urtica argentea*). Mangarevan—cf. *oga*, to abandon, to detest one's spouse for going with someone else; to refuse a person.

ONGE, scarce, scarcity: *He onge koia no te urupa o Ihipa*—Eko., xiv. 11.

ONGEONGE, scarce. 2. Lonely. 3. Weary, tedious, bored: *Ka ongeonge i te nohoanga*—P. M., 190.

Samoan—oge, a famine, a dearth; to have a famine: *Afai e i ai le nuu se oge;* If there is a famine in the land. Tahitian—oe, a famine, scarcity: *E to oe ra tumu o te pohe ia iau i te oe;* I will kill your root with famine. Hawaiian—cf. *onea*, destitute, all gone; vacant; *oneanea*, left clear of verdure, as land; desolate, unfruitful. Tongan—hoge, famine, dearth, scarcity of food: *O kau ka fakahoko kiate kinautolu ae gahau fakakona oe hoge;* When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine. Rarotongan—onge, a dearth, a famine: *E onge tei taua enua ra;* There was a famine in the land. Marquesan—oke, to hunger, to fast. Mangarevan—oge, hunger; famine; to be hungry: *Akamou atu koe eki mea kai ki a tagata ara e eki oge;* Give that man a little food, lest he be hungry. Cf. *mateoge*, to be hungry, famished; *pakooge*, to search for food in time of famine. Paumotan—cf. *hoge*, scarcity, dearth; *ehoge*, hungry, to be famished.

ONGE, the name of a bird.

OPE, a troop, a company of persons moving together: *Ka tae taua ope nei ki te pa o Rata*—P. M., 58. 2. To scrape up, to scrape together. 3. To scratch the head.

Samoan—cf. *opeope*, to float. Tahitian—ope, to go and collect, to bring all to one place; opeope, to collect together repeatedly; (*b.*) leaves of plants and trees; (*c.*) carcases, property, and things of all descriptions, which in the rage of war, had been thrown into the rivers, then carried to the sea, and afterwards thrown on shore again. Hawaiian—ope, to tie up in a bundle, to bundle up for carrying away: *Ua ope pu ia me ko lakou lole maluna o ko lakou mau hokua;* These being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. (*b.*) A bundle, a long bundle, a bundle made up for carrying; opeope, to tie up tightly or frequently, as a bundle; (*c.*) to tie and hang up against the side of a house for preservation; to fold up, as clothes.

OPI (*opi*), terrified, frightened. Cf. *hopi*, to be afraid; faint-hearted.

Tahitian—cf. *hopii*, the falling sickness; *hopiipii*, to be struck motionless by sudden fear. Marquesan—cf. *hopi*, infirm, sick.

OPUNGA (*ŏpunga*) a kind of conglomerate stone. Cf. *punga*, an anchor; *pungapunga*, pumice stone.

OPURE, pied, variegated, marked with patches of colour; in patches. Cf. *pure*, to arrange in tufts or patches; *purei*, isolated tufts of grass, &c.; *apure*, a bare patch.

Samoan—cf. *pulepule*, to be spotted, to be striped. Tahitian—opure, spotted, applied to a fowl; (*b.*) those who attended the ceremonies at the *marae* (sacred place) though not priests by office. Cf. *pupure*, the native leprosy, or similar disease; *purepure*, spotted, chequered; *purepureohiohi*, marked or stained; stained with bright colours; *tapure*, to cause a thing to become spotted; *tapureahuruhuru*, variegated. Hawaiian—opule, a species of fish full of spots; opulepule, spotted, light and shade: *He hulu opulepule ko ka Nene;* Spotted as the feathers of the *Nene*. Cf. *pulepule*, spotted, speckled, of various colours. Tongan—cf. *bulebule*, spotted; *faka-bulebule*, to spot, to print, to variegate. Mangarevan—cf. *purepure*, the face of a man having spots or marks; *kopurepure*, ineffaceable spots or soils upon cloth. Paumotan—cf. *haka-purepure*, to soil, to colour.

ORA, Life; *Nau te whakaaro ki te ora, ki te mate*—P. M., 27. Alive: *E hoki mai hoki hei tangata ora ki te ao marama*—P. M., 15: *Ka mea atu ia, 'Ko au ko Hatupatu' 'A! e ora ana ano koe?'*—P. M., 97. Cf. *mataora*, living, alive. 2. Well in health, to be well; whole, sound: *A ora ake te wahine i taua wa ano*—Mat., ix. 22. 3. Safe; escaped; recovered: *Na, ka ora ia i reira*—P. M., 33. Cf. *oraiti*, escaping with difficulty; *oranoa*, escaping with difficulty. 4. Satiated; satisfied with food: *Ka ki mai te taokete 'E ora ana ahau'*—P. M., 28. 5. Fresh, as fruit; sound, undecayed, as flesh: *Rokohina atu a Murirakawhenua e takoto ana; kua mate. Ko tetahi taha ake e ora ana, ko tetahi taha kua pirau*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. *Te ora iti o Kahutore*, luxuries.

Whaka-ORA, to win back to health and life; a restorative: *Hei whakaora ki te kiri*—G. P., 430. *Kai-whakaora*, a saviour, a deliverer.

ORANGA, food: *Hei oranga mo ana uri i tenei ao tu-roa*—P. M., 16. 2. Life: *Me rapu ake e taua, te matenga, te oranga*—P. M., 30. 3. Those who escape. *Oranga-ngakau*, comfort.

Samoan—ola, life; to live: *E afai o se teine ia ola iā;* If it is a daughter it will live. *O mea uma ia e ola ai lou agaga;* In all these things is the life of my spirit. (*b.*) to recover from sickness, to get well; (*c.*) to be well in health, to be hale; (*d.*) prosperity, prosperous; (*e.*) to be delivered of a child; (*f.*) to be delivered from punishment; (*g.*) a peace-offering; (*h.*) to end a war and conclude a peace; (*i.*) the first *bonito* caught in a new canoe; (*j.*) an exclamation, "Wonderful!" olaola, to flourish, to thrive; flourishingly; olaga, a lifetime; fa'a-ola, to make alive; to save; a saviour, a deliverer: *E te faamalolo ia te au e te faaola foi ia te au;* So you will deliver me and make me live. Cf. *olaaso*, to live for a day; *olataga*, a means of deliverance; a saviour. **Tahitian**—ora, life; alive; to live: *Ia peepee ia ora oe;* Escape for your life. *Te ora nei ra vau e e faaihia te ao atoa;* The whole earth shall be filled, as surely as I live. (*b.*) Health; to be healed: *To matou nei metua tane, te ora noa a'era;* Our father is in good health. (*c.*) To be saved, delivered; a saviour, deliverer; faa-ora, to save, to deliver; a deliverer; (*b.*) to heal; to bless. Cf. *pareora*, a place of refuge; to deliver or save; *puora*, a pool of water in the bed of a river when the stream is dried up; a surviving parent who remains the support of a married child who may be injured; *faa-puora*, to take a person or thing to a place of safety; to remove a sick person from place to place for the sake of restoration to health. **Hawaiian**—ola, a recovery from sickness; a state of health after sickness; alive; life; to live: *Ola, ola, o kalana ola;* Life, life, oh buoyant life. (*b.*) An escape from any danger or threatened calamity; to be saved from danger: *E ola au i kau waihona-pule;* May I be saved through my fullness of prayer. (*c.*) A living, that is the means of life, food: *Pehea kakou e hoohemahema nei i ko kakou ola;* How are we depriving ourselves of our living? (*d.*) A life, the term of one's life; (*e.*) to live upon, or by means of anything without which one would die; hoo-ola, to cause to live; to save one; to save alive. Cf. *paola*, recovering from sickness. **Tongan**—cf. ola, anything obtained after which search has been made; the fruit, the consequences; to succeed. **Mangaian**—ora, life, health, to be alive: *Omai tai noku ora e, o Te-ata-i-maiore;* Grant me a new life, oh Light of the morning. *Kia ora te Ariki!* Let the King live! Aka-ora, to be delivered, to be safe, well; to save, to deliver: *E akaora iaku i te aronga katoa e takinga kino mai;* Save me from my persecutors. **Marquesan**—oa, food, nourishment; to eat. **Mangarevan**—ora, life, health; (*b.*) food; (*c.*) to escape; to save oneself in a difficulty: *E ora koe i te tagata motua;* Will you be saved by a grown man? (*d.*) Larger, bigger; oraga, life; aka-ora, to give life to; to save. Cf. *oranoa*, life without end; *orapahu*, flourishing vigorously; green; *orataga*, necessary to life; *pakaora*, victor; victorious; *aka-orahu*, a saviour. **Paumotan**—ora, life; to exist; to be extant; to subsist; to continue; (*b.*) sound, healthy; faka-ora, wholesome, salutary; (*b.*) to set free; (*c.*) to re-establish. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *olah*, conduct, behaviour.

ORA, a slave: *Ka mea atu te ora nei 'Koia ra tenei'*—P. M., 136. Cf. *ora*, safe, escaped from danger (from the oven ?); *mataora*, escaped; alive. 2. A wedge. Cf. *mataora*, a wedge; *tiora*, to split; *hora*, to expand.

Samoan—cf. *olaolaati*, the wedge to fix on the handle of a hatchet. **Tahitian**—ora, a wedge; (*b.*) the wrench used in fixing pieces of a canoe together; to wrench or put tight together the pieces of a canoe; oraora, to set close together, applied to pieces of a canoe when joined. Cf. *tuiora*, to set well with wedges and tyings; a term used by canoe-builders. **Tongan**—cf. *ola*, to scoop out with the teeth. **Mangarevan**—ora, to wedge up.

ORAITI, escaping with difficulty. Cf. *ora*, to escape; life; *oranoa*, escaping with difficulty; *orapito*, narrowly escaping; *iti*, small.

ORAITITANGA, a narrow escape: *Ka tangi raua mo te oraititanga o tona teina*—P. M., 52. [For comparatives, see Ora, and Iti.]

ORANOA, escaping with difficulty. Cf. *ora*, life; escaped; *noa*, just, merely; *oraito*, and *orapito*, narrowly escaping. [For comparatives, see Ora, and Noa.]

ORAORA, to shake, to wag. Cf. *oreore*, to shake; *ori*, to cause to wave to and fro; *ngaoraora*, to shake, to shiver.

Hawaiian—cf. *olaola*, ebullition or bubbling up of water. **Samoan**—cf. *oaoa*, a scarecrow, made by rattling together empty water-bottles made of cocoanut shells.

ORAPITO, escaping narrowly. Cf. *ora*, life; escaped; *oranoa*, and *oraiti*, escaping with difficulty.

ORE, to bore. 2. To search out secretly.

Samoan—cf. *ole*, to ask, to beg. **Tahitian**—cf. *oreore*, the sharp teeth of the shark. **Hawaiian**—cf. *oleole*, to make notches in anything. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ore*, to dig out, to excavate as falling water does; (*b.*) to flatter, to coax; (*c.*) soft, complaisant; (*d.*) to remove inequalities in the ground; *ori*, a cricket.

OREORE, to shake. Cf. *oraora*, to shake, to wag; *oriori*, to cause to wave to and fro; *oioi*, to shake. 2. A ditty. Cf. *oriori*, a lullaby.

Samoan—fa'a-oleole, to dandle a child on the knees while sitting.

OREORE, very dry.

Hawaiian—cf. *olea*, shining; hot.

OREA (*ŏrea*), a kind of Eel.

OREPUKE (myth.), a canoe spoken of in Moriori legend as having arrived at the Chatham Islands from Hawaiki. [See Moriori.] The name is properly Oropuke.

OREWA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Sapota costata*).

ORI, to cause to wave to and fro: *Ano ka oria i te hau*—P. M., 102. Cf. *oni*, to swing; *oreore*, to shake; *oraora*, to shake; *oioi*, to shake; *korikori*, to move, to wriggle. 2. Bad weather. 3. Wind. 4. The prey of disease. 5. A place where people have been killed by disease.

ORIORI, **Whaka-ORIORI**, a lullaby, a song chanted over a child; a song chanted over a child by one holding it in his arms, or chanted over a person held in the arms like a child: *Waiata oriori o te Wairua i te hikihikitanga tamaiti*—M. M., 161: *Oriori oriori mai, te rangi toe i*—A. H. M., ii. 134. 2. A song chanted over some precious object: *He whaka-oriori mo Tuohungia, he pounamu no mua*—M. M., 26.

Samoan—oli, to challenge to a club match by brandishing the club; fa'a-olioli, to make a display of a young chief or a young lady; (*b.*) to quiet a child by walking about with it. Cf. *'oli'oli*, to be joyful; joy; *fa'a-'oli'oli*, to rejoice. **Tahitian**—ori, a dance; to dance;

(*b.*) to shake; a shaking; (*c.*) to gad about, to wander about from place to place, rambling, walking about; oriori, unsettled, rambling; (*b.*) to shake or dance repeatedly: *Te oriori ra fenua;* The earth is dancing (moving). (*c.*) Small, used with *iti;* oori, to dance very frequently; faa-ori, to cause or procure a dance or a dancer. Cf. *faa-rori*, to move, shake, or pull a thing from side to side to make it loose. Hawaiian—oli, and olioli, to sing, to sing with a joyful heart; to exult, to rejoice; joy, exultation; joyfully, cheerfully: *A hauoli ae la lakou me ka olioli nui;* They rejoiced with great joy. Cf. *olili*, withered, stinted; *hauoli*, to sing, to rejoice; joy, gladness. Tongan—holi, to desire, to long for; longing, earnest desire; holiholi, to manifest anxiety or concern; hoholi, to fawn, to play about one as a child; faka-hoholi, to domesticate; (*b.*) to beget a liking. Mangarevan—oriori, the sweet sound of a musical instrument made of *pandanus*. Cf. *orioriga*, the commencement of a famine. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ori*, light rolling clouds; kite-flying; *oria*, to grate cocoanut; *ory*, distressed, miserable; *manory*, to trouble, grieve; *ore*, a short squall; *ore-bada*, a hurricane.

ORIRA (myth.), a *taniwha* or water-monster; he was slain by a giant. Orira was a son of the mighty *taniwha* Araiteuru. [See ARAITEURU.]

ORO, to grind, to sharpen on a stone: *A orohia iho hei toki, e rua ana toki*—P. M., 70: *Matua oroa e koe to toki ki runga i au*—A. H. M., v. 8. Cf. *korokoro*, the throat. [See Hawaiian.] 2. An echo. 3. A grove. Cf. *uru*, a grove.

OROORO, to sharpen, to grind, as a tool: *Orooro te toki na Hine-tua-hoanga*—S. T., 165, and A. H. M., v. 9.

Samoan—olo, to rub down, to grate, as *taro;* (*b.*) to rub, to make smooth: *Ua uma ona olo o le pa, ua fau e Unu;* When they had ground the hook, Unu lashed it on. (*c.*) To destroy, to raze, to reduce all to a level with the ground; (*d.*) to coo, as a dove; oloolo, an uninhabited, haunted place; (*b.*) a method of fishing by rubbing down *futu*, the fruit of *Barringtonia speciosa*, to poison the fish; fa'a-olo, to whistle for the wind. Cf. *lautalo*, a native dish of scraped *taro; lauolo*, to grind down with reproaches. Tahitian—oro, to grate the *taro;* ororo, to rub a thing, to rub between the hands; (*b.*) an ornament of feathers used for religious purposes, and also worn by warriors; faa-orooro, to make use of rasps called *orooro*. Cf. *uioro*, to grate, as *taro*, &c. Hawaiian—olo, to rub, as on a grater, to rub, as *kalo* (*taro*) or cocoanut, on a rough stone to grate it down fine; (*b.*) to rub up and down, as the motion of a saw, particularly of a whip-saw; (*c.*) to roll with fat, as the flanks and hips of a very fat animal; the swing-gobble of a turkey; oloolo, to hang loosely, as fat under the chin, or the calf of the leg; (*b.*) to vibrate or swing, as a saw; (*c.*) to fall behind, to loiter; (*d.*) to lose favour with anyone; (*e.*) to be denied that which was freely given; (*f.*) the calf of the leg, from the flexibility of the muscles; (*g.*) a bundle done up loosely; (*h.*) to rub with the hand, to polish. Cf. *olooloka*, to shake, as the limbs of a fat person; *olokaa*, to roll over and over; *olowae*, the fat, the movable flesh on the calf of the leg; *oloi*, to rub, as the stone rubs *kalo* as well as pounds it; *holoi*, to brush clothes, to wipe clean [see Maori horoi]; *holo*, a moving, a running [see Maori horo]; *kuolo*, to make a vibrating motion; to rub; to shake, to tremble, as the voice; *piolo*, to rub, to polish. Tongan—olo, to rub, to brush. to scrub; (*b.*) to ensnare, to tempt, to allure; oloolo, to catch sharks; faka-olo, and faka-oloolo, to insinuate, to hint; to cheat. Cf. *wheoro*, to rub smooth or clean; to overcome by kind words in begging; *gaolo*, to creep, to crawl along. Mangarevan—oro, to whet, to sharpen; (*b.*) to rub, to wipe; friction; (*c.*) to sweep; (*d.*) an exclamation, as, Sharply! Quickly! *Oro! motu te vahi nui;* Suddenly the big part broke off. Ororo, to rub, to chafe; friction; aka-oro, to tatoo; (*b.*) to touch once. Cf. *oroi*, to rub the eyes; *gaoro*, to trail along; to wallow. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *uro*, a grindstone.

ORO (myth.), one of the chiefs of the *Arawa* canoe. He went first to Taupo, and then settled at Whanganui—S. R., 51.

OROKO, for the first time: *I tou oroko taenga mai ki tenei whenua*—M. M., 66: *I ta ratou oroko unga mai ki tenei motu*—G.-8, 19.

ORONGONUI, the moon at twenty-six days old. In Mangaia, the night of the twenty-seventh of each month is sacred to Rongo.

OROPAPA, all alike, without exception.

OROPUKE (myth.), a canoe, commanded by the chief Moe, which came from Hawaiki to the Chatham Islands—Trans., ix. 18, and Trans., xviii. 28. [See MORIORI.]

ORORUA, a deep and dangerous part of a river.

OROTA (*oròtà*), voracious, destructive; (*b.*) exterminated, utterly destroyed. Cf. *oro*, to grind; *ta*, to strike.

ORU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Colensoa physaloides*).

ORU, boggy; a bog. Cf. *ru*, to shake; *taoru*, soft, yielding. 2. A fish, the sting-ray.

Samoan—cf. *olu*, to be bulky, bloated; *olula*, fermented bread-fruit (*masi*), made from bread-fruit first left to soften and then buried. Hawaiian—olu, the vibration or springing motion of the rafters of a house, caused by the wind; (*b.*) an arch, a bending of timber in a house, a bending or yielding without breaking; oluolu, large and fat, as a fat and weak man. Cf. *maolu*, muddy, sinking down, as into a quagmire; oru, a swelling; to swell; to rebound, as a ship in firing big guns; ooru, to be swollen, to be puffed up with disease; haa-oruoru, slimy, slippery. Mangarevan—oru, to overflow, to be in abundance; oruoru, confluent; agitated, disturbed.

ORUORU, few. Cf. *ouou*, few; *okuoku*, few.

OTA, sawdust.

OTAOTA, herbs in general; weeds; litter: *Ka tu nga tokotoko ki roto ki te otaota*—P. M., 80.

Samoan—otaota, rubbish: *O le mea lea na i ai le fafine nei ia Leipatà, Na tae otaota o Lemagamagaifatua;* A woman from Leipatà was there picking up rubbish, *i.e.* the fallen bread-fruit leaves, &c., woman's daily work. (*b.*) Filth, ordure: *E fano o ia e faavavau e pei o lona otaota;* He shall perish like his ordure. Fa'a-otaota, to litter, to make rubbish (the *o* like English *aw*). **Tahitian**—ota, chaff; bran; refuse; otaota, lumpy, not reduced to a pulp. Cf. *paotaota*, parboiled; half boiled or roasted. **Hawaiian**—oka, dregs; crumbs; small pieces of things, as sawdust, filings, &c.; the refuse or worthless part of a thing; (*b.*) small, fine, little; okaoka, dust, fine particles; to reduce to powder; to beat small. **Tongan**—otaota, sweepings; rubbish; dirty; faka-otaota, to litter; to throw things about. Cf. *gaotaota*, goods, chattels. **Paumotan**—ota, residue; (*b.*) repulse, rejection; (*c.*) straw.

OTA, green; uncooked; to eat food in an uncooked state; to eat green: *Ko te kai a tera wahine he ota tonu*—P. M., 96. Cf. *kaiota*, green; fresh; uncooked; *maota*, green, fresh-grown.

Samoan—ota, uncooked, raw; to eat raw food, especially fish. Cf. *otà*, ripe. **Tahitian**—ota, raw, as meat undressed. Cf. *aiota*, rareness, rawness, of undressed food; something disagreeable introduced by a good speech. **Tongan**—ota, raw, undressed, applied only to food; to eat raw food. Cf. *otalalakoa*, to eat raw and unwashed food. **Mangarevan**—ota, uncooked, to eat raw. Cf. *kaiota*, raw food.

OTANE (*otàne*), the moon at 25 days old. In Mangaia the night of the 26th of each month was sacred to Tane.

OTI, finished, ended: *Ka oti nga taura te whiri*—P. M., 21. Cf. *koti*, to cut. [See Hawaiian.] 2. (With *atu*, or *mai*,) Gone or come for good.

Whaka-OTI, to finish: *E ranea ana àna mea hei whakaoti*—Ruk., xiv. 28.

Wkaka-OTINGA, the youngest child of a family. Cf. *muringa*, youngest.

Samoan--oti (plural ooti), to die (the common word, used only of mankind): *Ua oti i latou, a o lè popoto;* They die, even without wisdom. (*b.*) To faint; fa'a-oti, to kill one already dying. Cf. *otiola*, to be dead-alive (of a lazy person); *otilaina*, to be starved; *tala-fa'a-oti*, to tell all; *'oti*, to cut, to clip, as the hair, bushes, &c.; *oti'iotià*, to have one and another die. **Tahitian**—oti, to be done or finished: *Ua oti te fare paruru;* The fortification shall be finished. (*b.*) To cut, as with a knife; otia, a boundary, limit, landmark; faa-oti, to finish or complete a thing; also, to leave off for the present; a finisher, one who brings to an end. **Hawaiian**—oki, to end or finish any talk or business: *A oki iho la ka lakcu hana ana i ua kulanakauhale la;* They left off their work of building the town. (*b.*) To cut off; to cut in two, as any substance; (*c.*) to cut up root and branch; to destroy in any way; (*d.*) to stop, to put an end to; (*e.*) to cut off from privileges; to punish; (*f.*) to cut grain, as a harvest; (*g.*) to cut off one's head; (*h.*) to cut off food, as a famine; okioki, cutting, dividing. Cf. *okiloa*, a destruction; to be defeated in one's purpose; *kaaoki*, to end, to cut short; to put an end to; to beautify, to finish off, as a canoe. **Tongan**—oji, to be finished, to be done; all gone: *Bea talu ae kuoga koia o fai mai kuo laga ia, ka oku heeki ai oji ia;* Since that time till now it has been building, and yet it is not finished. Oji-oji, to be consumed; faka-oji, to finish, to make a complete finish; to destroy: *Aia teu tuku atu ke fakaoji akimoutolo;* Which I will send to destroy you. Faka-ojiga, the place of termination, the finishing cause. Cf. *ojiojineve*, endless; *ojiki*, to accomplish, to finish; *koji*, to cut with scissors; *feojihaki*, to be finished on both sides, as two parties contending in war; many lost on both sides, but neither victorious; *maojia*, to bruise, to hurt. **Mangarevan**—oti, the end; an exclamation, Finished! All over! aka-oti, to finish, to achieve; otiga, the end, termination. Cf. *kuoti*, finished; *otiake*, entirely finished; *otipu*, to finish imperfectly; *otitu*, finished quickly. **Rarotongan**—oti, finished: *Oti rava akera taua patu ra e rima ngauru e rua ara i te rà i oti ei;* The wall was entirely finished in fifty-two days. **Paumotan**—faka-oti, to finish, to conclude; (*b.*) to bound, to limit; (*c.*) to omit. **Moriori**—hokoti (for *hoko-oti*), to cause to cease. **Futuna**—oki, finished. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *oti*, finished, done; destroyed; *otioti*, an end, conclusion; *koti*, scissors (originally a sharp shell, or shark's tooth, to shave with). **Malagasy**—cf. *oty*, picked off, gathered (of fruits); weaned. **Sikayana**—cf. *oti*, all; to finish.

OTI, then (used in question): *He moa oti koe, ina ka kore koe e kai?*—Prov. 2. "Well, and then?"

OTIIA, but; "but on the other hand." Cf. *otira*, but.

OTIRA, but; but indeed; but, at the same time: *Otira i matua whakawawa ano nga uri o Tangaroa*—P. M., 9.

OTUNAIRANGA (myth.), the tutelary deity of the Nikau Palm and Flax—M. S., 115.

OU (*ŏu*), the plural of tou, your: *Tau waka na, ko ou weruweru*—M. M., 185: *Koutou tahi ko ou matua*—Tiu., xxviii. 64.

Samoan—ou, the plural of lou, you: *Ma faaloaloa atu ou lima ia te ia;* And stretch out your hands towards him. **Hawaiian**—ou, yours, belonging to you: *Ou mau kamalii;* Your children.

OUE, a variety of flax (*Phormium tenax*).

OUENUKU, the rainbow. [See Uenuku.]

OUMU, an oven: *No te tukinga a Tamatea i te oumu ka tae mai te ohanga ki raro*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32: *Ki roto ano hoki ki au oumu* Eko., viii. 3. Cf. *umu*, an oven.

Hawaiian—cf. *aumu*, an oven; to bake, to cook under ground; *umu*, an oven. **Samoan**—cf. *umu*, a cooking house. **Tahitian**—cf. *oomu*, to bake food unkneaded. [For full comparatives, see Umu.]

OUOU, a few: *Ouou nei i toe iho ki te waka*—P. M., 76: *Ma te iwi iti ka ouou aua tu whare*—A. H. M., i. 13. Cf. *okuoku*, few; *oruoru*, few.

Hawaiian—cf. *ouou*, thin, feeble.

OWA (myth.), the tutelary deity of dogs—M. S., 115; A. H. M., i. App. [See Irawaru.]

OWHA, to warn; warning, alarming: *Ko a matou kupu owha enei ki a koe*—M. M., 66.

OWHANGA. [See under Oha.]

OWHITI. [See Ohiti.]

OWHITI, sorrow, anguish.

P.

PA (*pà*), to touch (passive pangia, or pakia): *E hara! pa tonu ki te rae o tona matua tane*—P. M., 18: *Ka pa atu ia ki te ateatenga o tona huha*—Ken., xxxii. 25. 2. To hold personal communication with: *Ko wai o tatou kua pa ki a Hine-Moa?*—P. M., 129. 3. To affect: *I pa mai ai he mate ki nga tangata o te ao*—P. M., 10. 4. To be heard, as a sound; to reach one's ears: *Ka pa te karanga 'Ko Tinirau! ko Tinirau!'*—P. M., 40: *E pa ana te toki i ro ngaherehere*—A. H. M., ii. 31. 5. To push or shove: *Paia atu te papa o te kuwaha*—S., N.Z., 311. 6. To be struck. Cf. *patu*, to strike; *pakuku*, to knock repeatedly; *pàhia*, to slap, &c. 7. To block up, obstruct: *I paia koia te reinga?*—Prov.: *Haere ra, paia te ara ki te Po*—A. H. M., ii. 7. 8. *Ka paia te huaki;* The assault is made. 9. A fort, a stockade: *Ka hoki ki tona kainga, ki tona pa*—P. M., 58. 10. A weir for catching eels, &c. 11. A barricade, an obstruction. 12. A fish-hook: *A nga kite a Raukuru i taua pa i kaika ana e te ika*—A. H. M., i. 153. 13. Fat covering the inwards of animals: *Me te pa i runga ake te ate*—Eko., xxix. 13. Cf. *taupa*, fat covering the intestines. 14. The people inhabiting a *pa*: *Na ka puta te pa ki waho; he mano tini*—P. M., 62. 15. A litter of pups. 16. A twitching under the skin. 17. Barren, as a childless woman. Cf. *pakoko*, barren; *pukupà*, barren. 18. To protect: *Hei te wahine tapu, hei pa mo te mauri*—A. H. M., i. 6. Cf. *pare*, to ward off, to parry. 19. To have sexual connection: *Te take i kore ai e taea, ko Marama kua pa ki taua taurereka*—G.-8, 19. 20. To begin to ebb (of the tide).

PAIA, shut, closed.

PAPA (*pàpà*), a war: *A e toru ana papa i tu ai ki Ngatiawa*—A. H. M., v. 42.

Whaka-PA, to touch: *Whaka-pangia mai te toki ki au*—A. H. M., v. 8. 2. To tell privately. 3. To close up, to fasten.

Samoan—pa, a wall: *Ina o ae ia outou i luga o ona pa ma outou lepetia ai;* Go ye up on her walls and destroy. (*b.*) A fly fish-hook: *Ua uma ona olo o le pa, ua fau e Unu;* When they had ground the fish-hook, Unu lashed it on. (*c.*) To be barren; (*d.*) to turn, as the tide; (*e.*) to be indented, as a tree; an indentation; papa (*papà*), to abort, to miscarry; miscarried. Cf. *pa'i*, to touch; *pà'i*, to reach to; to arrive at; *palalù*, to make a noise with the wings in flying; *'aupà*, a line of wall; *pàla'au*, a wooden fence; *pàtagata*, a number of people standing side by side (lit. "a wall of men"); *pàvali*, a plastered wall; *tuàpà*, outside the wall; behind; outside. Tahitian—pa, to give, to bestow; (*b.*) a fence or hedge; (*c.*) a small enclosed place sacred to the young king or chief; also, such a place sacred to the use of the *upaupa* dancers; (*d.*) barren as a woman that has ceased to bear children; haa-pa, to begin an attack; to seize a person; (*b.*) to use a certain ceremony in taking an office from another; (*c.*) to send up a *pauma* or paper kite. Cf. *pahu*, to be dammed, as water; *pare*, a fort; a castle; a place of refuge; *patia*, a fence of upright sticks; *paruru*, a fort; *pati*, a rank of soldiers; *patuatini*, a fence within a fence sacred to the king; *apa*, an enclosure where the young king or infant son of a prince was put to sleep; *epa*, the same as *apa*; also, an enclosure for the use of dancers; *paua*, a screen or coarse mat made of cocoanut leaves; *papani*, to stop up, or shut; *pahii*, an infant's cloth or little mat; *papahia*, to pound fruit; *patootoo*, to rap or knock at a door for admittance; *pàtu*, to nourish or nurse a sick person; *pauru*, to smack with the open hand. Hawaiian—pa, to touch lightly; to tap; (*b.*) to beat, to strike heavily: *A pa iho la o Kiwaloa i ka pohaku a hina ilalo;* Kiwalao was struck with a stone and fell down. (*c.*) To strike suddenly as a gust of wind: *Aole i like i ka pa a ka makani;* Not like the blast of the wind. (*d.*) To strike, *i.e.* to hit as a stone thrown: *Nou aku la i ka pohaku, a pa i ka auwae;* He threw a stone and it struck the chin. (*e.*) To shoot or throw as an arrow of sugar-cane; (*f.*) to be given up, as property taken in war; (*g.*) to hedge in with a fence, to inclose; the wall of a town; an inclosure, including the fence and the space inclosed: *He pa pohaku a hala i ka lani;* A stone wall (reaching) clear up to heaven. (*h.*) A hall, an open court; (*i.*) a pair; (*j.*) a kind of fish-hook for taking *bonito*: *Ka pa o Manaiakalani;* The fish-hook of Manaia-te-rangi. (*k.*) Barren, as a female; (*l.*) parched dry, as land; (*m.*) to divide out; a distributive prefix, as *palua*, two by two; papa, a row, a rank, a company standing in a row; (*b.*) a division of the people, a sect; (*c.*) order, in order, as *papa inoa*, a catalogue of names; (*d.*) a native, born in a place; (*e.*) to prohibit, to forbid; (*f.*) to rebuke, to reprove: *Papa mai la kona makuakane;* His father rebuked him: *Pela no oia i papa aku ai i ka poe kawili manu oo;* So also he forbade those who caught full-grown birds. (*g.*) To adjure, to request in strong terms; (*h.*) to erect a shade or screen to prevent the light or heat of the sun; hoo-pa, to cause to touch; to take hold of; (*b.*) to hit, to strike; to injure, to hurt; (*c.*) to sound, to ring, as metal when struck; to strike upon the ear, as music; hoo-papa, to touch, to feel; to take hold of; to examine; (*b.*) to communicate with each other, as husband and wife; (*c.*) to be intimate with another's wife or husband; (*d.*) to place in rows or ranks, as soldiers. Cf. *paele*, to besmear; *pao*, to peck with the bill, as a bird; to dig out with a chisel; to dig down in the ground; *paheahea*, the voice of whispering like a ghost; a small, thin voice just audible; *pahu*, to shove or push on end; *paki*, to smite with the palm of the hand; *paku*, to beat against anything; *papai*, to strike; *ulupa*, a breaking to pieces; *kipapa*, to protect and support when another condemns; to pave; the topping of a wall; the filling up of a hole with stones; *kupa*, to dig out a trench; to be at home; a native; *pahale*, an inclosure in front of a house; a courtyard; *pakaua*, a fort; *paku*, a partition of a house; the wall of a small inclosure; to guard, to defend; a shield; a veil concealing something; *palaau*, a wooden fence; *papaa*, tight, secure, as an inclosure of any kind. Tongan—ba, to reach; (*b.*) to sound forth, to be reported; (*c.*) to shoot up, as plants set in the earth; (*d.*) to strike, to slap; (*e.*) a shield, a defence; (*f.*) a fence; (*g.*) a native fish-hook; baa, barren, barrenness; (*b.*) indentations of trees. Cf. *ba-ika*, a fence built to entrap fish; *bamaka*, a wall of stone; high rocks; *bakelekele*, a barrier or rampart of earth; *babagi*, a murderous blow; *bafua*, to strike the whole surface, to fall flat against; *bahu*, to beat soundly; *baji*, to clap hands; *baka*, to flinch, to evade; *baki*, to snap, to break off; *bakihi* to smack; *balei*, to ward or fence off, to turn aside; *balua*, to beat to a pulp; *bato*, a noise; a stroke; *batutu*, to beat. Rarotongan—pa, an inclosure; (*b.*) a plural, signifying a number "enclosed," as: *e pa enua*, a group of islands; *e pa maunga*, a range of mountains. Marquesan—pa, to form, to frame, to fashion; (*b.*) a wall; (*c.*) mother-of-pearl shell. Cf. *pahei*, a gate made of wood called *hei*; *pamoa*, a scaffolding for covering a house; *paba*, a seine, a large fish-net; *papua*, an enclosure; *papuhiketu*, a fort; *pavai*, a dyke, a dam; *pahoa*, to beat bark for native cloth; *paho*, to finish, to complete; *pahee*, to incite; *pahi*, to send, to communicate; *paiki*, division; *pakeo*, a lance of hard wood; *paooa*, to finish completely; *pautu*, to push when angry. Mangarevan—pa, an enclosure; precincts; (*b.*) a hedge, a wall; (*c.*) to touch; touching; (*d.*) to be near to; papa, to beat; aka-pa, to raise the hand to strike, without doing so; to touch, and do no more than touch; to menace, by raising the hand; (*b.*) to fly, to float in the air without moving the wings; (*c.*) to kill anyone; aka-papa, to touch in a lengthened manner. Cf. *paha*, to touch roughly; *pakipaki*, to slap; *pagaga*, a village; *pago*, a village; *paha*, the general name of any large assembly; *pakahiu*, a fortress; a wall of stones; *pakai*, an enclosure, a garden; *pakirikiri*, an enclosure on the reef, for catching fish. Paumotan—pa, a rampart, a bulwark; haka-pa, touch, feeling; to touch; (*b.*) tact; haka-papa, to grope, to feel for; to feel about. Cf. *papaki*, to beat; *koapa*, a wall; *pakarakara*, to chastise, to beat. Moriori—pa, a fence. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ba*, a fence made on the reef, to retain the fishes when the tide goes out; *bàbà*, high or steep land; the side of a hill; *bai*, a fence round a garden or town (not round a house). Malagasy—cf. *bako*, a pen, a cattle-fold made of wood; *bamba*, a wall or fence in fortification; *paina*, beaten, struck; *paka*, touched; *paikia*, beaten, struck. Malay—cf. *pagar*, a fence, a railing; *palang*, a bar, a piece of wood laid crosswise to obstruct; *pa* (in composition), a place, as *pachinan*, the Chinese quarter; *pa-beyan*, the place of toll (*beya*). Formosa—cf. *parai*, to fence round; *pa*, a word of denial; *pas*, to stop one doing anything; to dissuade; *babas*, an earthen dam.

PA (*pà*), a term of address, *E pa!*: *Hoki mai ano, e pa, ki a matou*—M. M., 27. [See Papa, a father.]

PA (myth.), the god presiding over the power of consuming food.

PAE, the horizon: *E rere ana te komaru ki te pae*—C. O. D.: *Kua torengi ki te pae, ia ra, ia ra, pena tonu*—P. M., 21. Cf. *paewai o te rangi*, the water-horizon; *tuapae*, anything bounding the horizon. 2. Region, direction. 3. Horizontal ridges, parallel to one another: *Haere koe ki tawhiti, ki te pae tuatahi, tuarua*—P. M., 96. 4. A step in a staircase. Cf. *kaupae*, a step in a ladder. 5. A doorstep or sill: *Te pae a Hakumanu;* The doorstep of a chief's house: *Te pae a Rarotonga;* The sill of a verandah. Cf. *kurupae*, a beam, a joist; *paewae*, a threshold. 6. A perch, a rest: *He kukupa pae tahi*—Prov. 7. The circumference measured by the *maro* of the extended arms. 8. The ropes by which a seine-net is hauled. 9. The gums of the mouth. Cf. *paewai*, gums without teeth. 10. To lie across. Cf. *hipae*, to lie in the way of. 11. To lie on one side. 12. To be collected together, to lie ready for use: *E pae ana nga rautao*—P. M., 91. Cf. *tapae*, to lay upon one another, to stack. 13. To be laid to the charge of anyone. 14. To be cast on shore: *Ka kitea te ikamoana, e pae ana i uta*—P. M., 76. Cf. *paekura*, lost property. [See Mahina.] 15. To surround with a border. Cf. *paepaeroa*, a mat with an ornamental border. 16. To drift or float about; floating, drifting: *He rimu pae noa*—Prov. 17. To break, to break up, to demolish: *Kua pae nga puna wai whakaata o Tinirau*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49: *Pae rawa nga takitaki me te maihi o te whare*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49; also A. H. M., ii. 21. 18. Worn out.

PAPAE, to be driven broadside on to shore.

Whaka-PAE, to lay across. 2. To accuse falsely; to lay a false accusation: *Akuanei whakapaea iho, na Hotunui i tahae*—P. M.. 134. 3. To invest; to surround: *Ka whakapaea taua pa nei e te taua, i te po, i te ao.*

PAEPAE, a threshold, a sill, &c.: *Ka mau ki te paepae o te whatitoka te matau a Maui-tiki-tiki-a-Taranga*—P. M., 24. Cf. *paewae*, a threshold. 2. A container, a vessel. 3. The large spirals of tattooing on the cheek. 4. A privy: *Na ka hiki atu tetehi o nga waewae ki runga ki te paepae ra, kua noho*—P. M., 37. 5. The name of a constellation. 6. A dividing board inside a house. 7. Syphilis.

PAENGA, the place where anything is laid aside or across. Hence: 2. The margin of a cultivation; a receptacle for weeds and rubbish. 3. The place in which store-pits for keeping *kumara*, &c., are made. 4. A margin generally, as of a leaf, &c.: *Ka mahi te awhato hohoni paenga*—Prov.

Samoan—pae, a seat erected in the open air; (*b.*) a house built on poles; (*c.*) a heap of stones piled up in the lagoon to attract fish; paega, those who go to supper with a sick chief, or in honour of a dead chief, or with food to a night dance; papae, to take supper with a chief or with visitors; (*b.*) to be equal, alike: paepae (*pàepae*), a pavement; to lay stones, as in making a pavement or road; (*b.*) to lay words together; to speak so as not to offend; paepae, to go to a supper prepared for a chief; (*b.*) to sit down together; (*c.*) to be scattered about in great numbers, as fruit under a tree, or fish thrown upon a beach;

fa'a-paepae, to be narrow and short, as a canoe; Cf. *paetau*, to be ranged as in battle-array; *paea'e*, to sit together, as travellers, troops, &c.; *tupaepae*, to stand on a pavement in front of a house. **Tahitian**—pae, a side, a part, a division; (*b.*) a block, a stone, or anything put underneath to fix the joists of a floor, sill, &c.; (*c.*) the uncastrated male of animals; (*d.*) to drift, to go to leeward, as a boat; paea, a division set apart; papae, to drive before the wind, as a canoe; (*b.*) a timorous person, a coward; (*c.*) to use indirect means of seduction; paepae, a pavement of stones; (*b.*) a platform; (*e.*) the scaffolding of a building; (*d.*) the pavement of a *marae* (sacred place); paepaea, narrow, confined; haa-pae, to put off, to lay aside; (*b.*) to divorce. Cf. *paeavae*, a foot-stool; *horopae*, the gangway of a canoe; to go by the edge, extremity; *paearua*, of both sides; *paeau*, a side or division; *paehere*, a darling; *papapae*, a board that has drifted in the sea; *tipae*, to land; *paevahine*, a man that pays extraordinary attention to the fair sex; an effeminate man; *opae*, to turn aside; to sail with a side-wind, and drift to leeward; *urupae*, a border; *paenapu*, to dry, as by the sun; *paepaeahutae*, an even pavement. **Tongan**—bae, a sill; a dam; anything which prevents the rolling or moving of other matters; (*b.*) to push or throw to a different place; baea, to float on the surface of the water; to drift; (*b.*) a friendless person; a pauper, poor, destitute; faka-bae, to throw up a mound; to pile up; to stand in rows; baebae, to lay logs or stones, as dams or sills; babae, slanting, oblique; babaea, to fall to leeward, to be driven by the wind and waves; faka-baea, to make friendless; faka-baebae, to leave a canoe on the beach. Cf. *baetaku*, to sneer at; *ba*, a fence; a shield. **Hawaiian**—pae, to flap or shake, as a sail; to turn on one side or be loose, as a tooth: *He niho pae;* A loose tooth. (*b.*) To be carried along by the surf towards the shore, to play on the surf-board; to come to land, as a canoe; to float ashore from the sea; to cross a river to the opposite shore: *A pae na waa, kau mai;* The canoes touch the shore, come on board: *Pae like ka moku i lalani;* Spread evenly is the land in a row. (*c.*) To lift up or raise a little; (*d.*) a cluster, a few, a small company: *Ka pae aina o i kukulu o Kahiki;* The cluster of islands stretching to the farthest end of Kahiki (Distance ?); (*e.*) to strip the bark from a tree; (*f.*) to strike upon the ear, as a distant sound; to sound, as from a distance; (*g.*) to be published extensively; (*h.*) a voice, a sound; (*i.*) a bank of a *kalo* (*taro*) patch; those parts that are beaten to make them watertight; hoo-pae, to cause to arrive at land; to go ashore from a canoe; (*b.*) to land, to put ashore, as a person or goods from a vessel; (*c.*) to float ashore, as anything at sea; (*d.*) to throw upon a bank of a *kalo* patch; paepae, any substance upon which another lies to keep it from the ground; a stool; a threshold, a supporter, a prop: *A me kona mau lima elua, ua hemo ma ka paepae;* Both his hands were cut off upon the threshold. (*b.*) the plate of a house on which the rafters rest; (*c.*) a pavement of stones; (*d.*) to hold or bear up, to support, to sustain: *O ka Paepae nui, ala i ka moku la, e;* Oh, the great Supporter, awaken the world. (*e.*) To sound, to proclaim; to publish abroad, as a report; (*f.*) to make a great confused noise; to gabble; to talk confusedly; (*g.*) to spread, to float off, as a sound; (*h.*) to run along the ground; hoo-paepae, to be driven or dashed ashore by the surf; to ride ashore through the surf; (*b.*) to make a loud boisterous noise in conversation; to talk with a loud voice, so that everyone can hear. Cf. *paeee*, a lying down upon, as one lies down on his surf-board to swim; to lay one's head down upon a pillow; *paepaewaewae*, a footstool; *paekii*, low clouds, clouds lying on the horizon; *kipaepae*, stone steps for entering a house; a pavement; *kipaipai*, to pave a road; a pavement; *i.e.* a road strewn with stones, fern-trunks, or the like; *paehia*, to thatch; *paehumu*, confining, restraining; *paepaepuka*, a threshold; *paepuu*, several hillocks standing in a row. **Marquesan**—pae, to go away; (*b.*) to make into troops or companies; paepae, a high-paved place. Cf. *paehava*, a low pavement; *paepaeuu*, a cross-beam; *paepae-o-Hina*, the sky when covered with clouds; *paipai*, a throne; *tapae*, to put apart, to put on one side. **Rarotongan**—pae, the side; (*b.*) to tack with the wind; (*c.*) a division, a direction: *Auraka e tapaepae ki te pae katau e te pae kaui;* Do not turn to the right hand or to the left. Paepae, a courtyard: *E ka tuaki oki i toku ra au paepae;* You shall also take care of my courtyards. Cf. *tapaepae*, to turn to one side. **Mangarevan**—pae, to float at the mercy of the waves; (*b.*) to follow the course of water carrying things away; (*c.*) to construct, to build; paega, rank, order; paepae, a pavement; (*b.*) to place leaves horizontally or in layers in a hole in the ground. Cf. *pagaga*, a village; *tautarapaepae*, the border of a paved place; *aka-tipae*, to block the road; to put across. **Paumotan**—pae, a shore, a bank; papae, littoral, belonging to the shore; paega, a party, a side, a faction. Cf. *paepaetoau*, a beach, a shore; *paerari*, partial; *paekoea*, a member, a limb; *paeke*, to deviate. Ext. Poly.: **Tagal**—cf. *baibain*, the beach. **Bicol**—cf. *baybay*, the beach, shore. **Caroline Islands**—cf. *pae*, the great meeting-house. **Macassar**—cf. *baeng*, to border on.

PAEA (myth.), the last-born child of Rangi, a daughter, born after Rangi was wounded by Tangaroa—S. R., 19. [See Paia.]

PAEAHUA (myth.), the name of the storehouse of Turi, at the Patea River—P. M., 136. [See Turi.]

PAEANGANGA, a variety of *taro*.

PAEKO (myth.), a slave who was kicked cruelly by a chief named Manaia. Both Paeko and his master were turned into stone, and may be seen as rocky hills at Whangarei Heads.

PAEKURA, lost property. An expression taken from the proverbial saying: *Ko te paekura kite a Mahina;* This was the red wreath thrown into the sea and found by Mahina. [See Mahina.]

PAEMANU, the collar-bone. Cf. *pae*, a perch; *manu*, a bird.

PAEPAEHAKEHAKE (myth.), the name of the threshold of Turi's house, called Matangirei, at Patea—P. M., 136. [See Turi.]

PAEPAEROA, a mat, having a broad ornamental border: *Mau mahiti, mau puahi, mau paepaeroa, mau kakahu Maori*—A. H. M., iii. 64.

PAERANGI, a kind of bird-snare. Cf. *pae*, a perch. 2. A bystander, a looker-on.

PAERARO, the lower rope by which a seine-net is hauled. Cf. *pae*, the rope by which a seine is hauled; *raro*, under, beneath. [For comparatives, see Pae, and Raro.]

PAERATA (*paeràta*), ironstone.

PAERAU (myth.), the place of Shadows, or *Hades*. It is nearly synonomous with *Reinga*. [See Reinga.]

PAEROA, a wind blowing along the shore.

PAETARA (*kaho paetara*), battens fastening the uprights of a native house, to keep them in place. Cf. *pae*, a step, a cross-piece; *tara*, the wall of a house. [For comparatives, see Pae, and Tara.]

Whaka-PAETEKA, to accuse falsely. Cf. *whaka-pae*, to make false accusation; *teka*, false, lying. [For comparatives, see Pae, and Teka.]

PAETU, fern-root obtained from hard ground.

PAETURI, tattooing on the thighs.

PAEWAE, the threshold. Cf. *pae*, to lie across; *wae*, the foot. [For comparatives, see Pae, and Wae.]

PAEWAI, a kind of Eel. 2. A batten between the *rauawa* (washboard) of a canoe and the hull. Cf. *paetara*, a batten in wall of house. 3. Driftwood. Cf. *papae*, to be driven on shore; *wai*, water; *paekura*, lost property (drifted property). 4. (*Paewai-o-te-rangi*) The water-horizon. Cf. *pae*, the horizon; *wai*, water. 5. Gums without teeth. Cf. *pae*, the gums.

Whaka-PAHAHA, to draw up the knees and open them. Cf. *whaka-pahoho*, having the same meaning.

PAHAKA (*pàhaka*), a calabash.

PAHAKA (myth.), a son of Rongo-ma-tane. Pahaka was the god who superintended crops being taken into store—A. H. M., i. App.

PAHAKE (*pàhake*), to bask, to sun oneself.
Whaka-PAHAKE, to bask.

PAHAKI, denoting a small relative distance; a little way. 2. A man of mature age, an elderly man.

PAHANAHANA (*pàhanahana*), to daub with red ochre and oil; to anoint with red ochre and oil. Cf. *hana*, to shine, to glow; *pa*, to touch; *mahana*, warm; *matahanahana*, blushing; red; *puhana*, to glow. [For comparatives, see Hana.]

PAHAO, to enclose in a net, to shut in: *Ka ora koe te titotito, pahao taniwha*—G. P., 413. Cf. *hao*, to enclose in a net; *pa*, to close up, obstruct; *pihao*, to surronnd; *whawhao*, to put into a bag, to fill. 2. A basket used for catching fish (*kete-pahao*); a small net made of twigs, used by two persons, each of whom take an end.

PAHARAHARA, very large: *He taewa paharahara;* An extremely large potato. Cf. *whakahara*, large.

PAHAU (*pàhau*), the beard: *Ona huruhuru o tona màtenga, me tona pahau*—Rew., xiv. 9. Cf. *paihau*, a beard. 2. A wing. Cf. *paihau*, a wing; *pakau*, a wing.

Tahitian—pehau, the fin of a fish. Hawaiian—peheu, the wing of a bird; the fin of a shark; the flipper of a turtle; (*b.*) soft and flabby, as flesh, soft and tough; vibrating to and fro; (*c.*) webbed, as the foot of a duck; peheuheu, whiskered, having large whiskers; (*b.*) soft, spongy, flexible, as the muscle of the leg; (*c.*) plump or swollen as the neck in mumps. Mangaian—peau, a wing. Mangarevan—pehau, a wing, a bird's wing; pehauhau, to beat with the wings. [Note.—See also Pakau. It is possible that *pahau* was originally *kapakapa-hau.*]

PAHAUTEA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Libocedrus bidwillii*). This tree is sometimes erroneously called *kaikawaka*.

PAHEHA, lean, emaciated.

PAHEKE, to slip, slipping, slippery: *He toa paheke te toa taua*—Prov. Cf. *heke*, to slope downwards; *taheke*, to descend; *taiheke*, to descend. 2. To have a running, as of tears, an issue, &c.: *Mo te roimata ra, e paheke aku kamo*. Cf. *heke*, to drip. 3. The *menses* of women: *Mo te wahine hoki e paheke ana*—Rew., xv. 33. 4. A species of slimy plant growing on stones in the water.

PAHEKEHEKE, slippery.

Samoan—cf. *mase'ese'e*, slippery; *se'e*, to slip, to slide, to glide along; to be dislocated as a joint, *se'ese'e*, to drag oneself along sitting on the ground. Tahitian—pahee, to slip or slide, as the foot: *I ore i pahee ai o'u pue avae ;* That my feet did not slip. (*b.*) To ebb, as the tide; paheehee, slippery, as a road. Cf. *hee*, to be in a discharged or banished condition; *atuhee*, a stranger. Hawaiian—pahee, to slip, to slide, as the feet; slipperiness, smoothed, polished; smoothness: *Pahee Makihi, ke ka la;* Slippery is Mahiki, it causes one to fall. (*b.*) The name of a game which consists of sliding a stick either on grass or gravel; paheehee, slippery, liable to fall; muddy, as a road. Cf. *hee*, to slip or glide along; to flow, as blood or water; the cuttle-fish, from his slippery qualities; *kuihee*, to go forward, then retreat; applied to the mind, to doubt, to hesitate; *heeholua*, a machine like a sled on which the natives slid down hill; *heenalu*, to slide or play on the surf-board; *poheeua*, to slip or fall down a steep precipice on account of the rain. Tongan—poheke, to slip, as a bad razor on the beard. Cf. *heke*, to move on the posteriors; *hekea*, to slide, to slip; *hekeheke*, slippery; *hekeatuu*, to slide, to slip. Rarotongan—paeke, to slip; slippery: *Te tangata i vaitata tona vaevae i te paeke ;* The man who is ready to slip with his feet. Cf. *eke*, to descend. Mangarevan — paheke, to slip; slippery; aka-paheke, to make slippery. Cf. *heke*, to fall down; *heketoto*, a flow of blood; *fakaheke*, to have an abortion, miscarriage; to banish, to expel.

PAHEKE, a kind of fungus.

PAHEKE (myth.), a man who is said to have been always willing to go and live at other people's houses, so he usually had his bedding rolled up, ready to start on a new visit. A proverb refers to those who, like him, are known to spunge on others, as Paheke's children: *He takapau pokai nga uri o Paheke.*

PAHEMO, to pass by, to pass on: *Ahea te po pahemo atu ai*—Hopa, vii. 4: *Kia pahemo ra ana tou iwi*—Eko., xv. 16. Cf. *paheno*, to slip away, to escape; to come untied. 2. To pass on one side, to miss. Cf. *hemo*, to be passed by; to miss a mark.

Tahitian—pahemo, to slip off; pahemohemo, to slip off repeatedly. Cf. *hemo*, to slip off, as the handle of a tool; *mahemo*, to pass, as time; to slip out, as a handle; *tahemo*, to untie, as a knot; to disannul, as an agreement. Hawaiian—pahemo, to loosen; to set or let loose; (*b.*) to slip, as one walking; (*c.*) to slip off, as an axe from its helve; hoo-pahemo, to loosen; to slip off, as an axe from its helve. Cf. *pahelo*, a slipping, a sliding; to slip, to slide; to throw a spear; *pohemo*, to slip out of the hand, as one carries a bundle and lets it fall; *hemo*, a loosening, a separating; to loosen, to untie, as a rope; to come out; to move away; *puhemo*, to be slack, to be remiss; to fall behind. Mangarevan—cf. *emo*, to be forced from; to be pulled from; detached; *emoraga*, rupture, separation. Paumotan—cf. *hehemo*, to be divorced; *mahemo*, abortion. Mangaian—cf. *maemo*, to slip through, or away from.

PAHENO, to come untied, to be loosened. Cf. *maheno*, to be untied; *kaheno*, untied. 2. To slip away, to escape. Cf. *pahemo*, to pass on one side, to miss.

Tahitian—cf. *pahemo*, to slip off. Hawaiian—cf. *pahemo*, to loosen; to set or let loose. [See Pahemo.]

PAHENGAHENGA (*pàhengahenga*), the name of a tree.

PAHENGIHENGI (*pàhengihengi*), blowing gently. Cf. *hengi*, to blow gently; *kohengi*, wind; *angi*, light air; *matangi*, wind.

PAHI, gloomy, disquieted.

Samoan—pasi, to be wearied, of the eyes and ears; papasi, to be wearied of one another, as a man and his wife. Tahitian—pahi, a spray of the sea; to splash the water so that it may wet a person; pahipahi, to be teased, as by a forward child; (*b.*) to be vexed with cares and anxieties; haa-pahi, to vex, harass, or weary a person; (*b.*) to be peevish, as a child. Tongan—bahi, to be tired of, to have lost affection for a thing; babahi, mischievous; a mischief maker, a rogue; bahia, to loathe.

PAHI (*pahì*), a company of persons travelling together. Cf. *pùpahì*, an encampment; *taupahi*, a temporary dwelling-place. 2. A ship (doubtful). The large lattice-work canoes of the Chatham Islands are called *waka-pahi;* the sea breaks up through the centre. 3. A slave, a servant.

Samoan—cf. *pasià*, to strike against and glance off. Tahitian—pahi, a boat, ship, or Paumotan canoe; (*b.*) a spray of the sea; to splash water so as to wet a person. Cf. *pahitafarau*, a ship or boat that remains in its covered shed; (fig.) a person that is seldom from home. Mangarevan—pahi, a ship (modern). Cf. *pehi*, a ship. Atiu—pai, a ship: *Titiro ki te pai, e karo ki te tira;* Look at the ship, gaze at the masts. Mangaian—pai (*paì*), a ship. Marquesan—cf. *pahi*, to send; to communicate with; *popahi*, to send anyone.

PAHIA, mussels taken from the shell.

PAHIA (*pàhia*), to slap. Cf. *pa*, to touch; to be struck; *paki*, to slap; *pàkùkù*, to knock repeatedly; *patu*, to beat, &c.

Samoan—pasia (*pasià*), to strike against and glide off. Tahitian—papahia, the name of a stool or block on which fruits, &c., are beaten to a pulp; to beat breadfruit, plantains, &c., on the block *papahia*; (*b.*) to pound as in a mortar; (*c.*) to break to shivers. Cf. *pàhi*, to splash the water so that it may wet a person. Hawaiian—cf. *pahia*, to jump in an oblique manner into the water, so that in rising to the surface, the feet come up first; a mistake; a slipping, a falling; *pahiahia*, to slip, to slide, to fall down. Mangarevan—pahi, to make a noise in falling, as ripe fruits.

PAHIHIHI (*pàhìhì*), to flow in driblets, to trickle. Cf. *hihi*, to hiss; *ihi*, to make a hissing or rushing noise; *torohihi*, to spurt out, as water; *tarahi*, diarrhœa; *hirere*, to gush, to spurt.

Mangarevan—cf. *pahii-e-toto*, a gush of blood. [For comparatives, see Hi.]

PAHIKA, passed on. Cf. *pahemo*, passed by; *pahure*, to pass by. 2. Longer, farther, of greater extent.

PAHIKAURI, the name of a celebrated *mere*, or club of jade, in the possession of Te Heuheu —S. N. Z., 34.

PAHIKO (myth.), a son of the god Tanemahuta. He was the tutelary deity of the *kaka* parrot —A. H. M., i. App.; M. S., 115.

PAHIKO, a space left between the priests (Tauira) and the people in ancient worship.

PAHIKOHIKO, a bow-fence; any rough temporary fence. Cf. *hiko*, to move in a random way; *kohikohiko*, to do irregularly.

Samoan—cf. *siʻo*, to surround; *iʻo*, to wind, as sinnet round the arm; *gaiʻoiʻo*, to wriggle, as snakes and eels; *pa*, a wall. Tahitian—cf. *pahio*, a lazy lounging fellow that spends his time uselessly. Hawaiian—pahiohio, to lean over, to bend over in walking; stooping, as a person. Cf. *hio*, slanting, oblique; to be one-sided; to lean on; to trust in; *hiolani*, to lie stretched out with laziness; *hanahio*, to stagger in walking, a walking crookedly.

PAHIWIHIWI, uneven, irregular; also paiwiiwi.

PAHIWIHIWI, the name of a fish,

PAHO, soaring.

Whaka-**PAHO**, to flutter in the air, as a bird: *E whakapaho ana i runga i ana pi*—Tiu., xxxii. 11. 2. To soar; to float in the air without flapping the wings: *Na, ka whakapaho te Wairua o te Atua i runga i te kare o nga wai*—Ken., i. 2.

Hawaiian—cf. *paho*, to swim: to slide away.

Whaka-PAHOHO, to draw the knees up and and open them. Cf. *whaka-pahaha*, with same meaning.

PAHOAHOA, headache, dizziness; stupor. Cf. *hoa*, to aim a blow at, by throwing; *ngahoahoa*, headache. 2. Sterile or exhausted land.

Samoan—cf. *foa*, to chip, as a hole in an egg-shell; to break, as a rock; to break the head; a fracture of the head. **Hawaiian**—cf. *pahoa*, a sharp stone; a broken piece of stone with a sharp edge; a short wooden dagger; *hoa*, to strike on the head with a stick; to strike, as in fighting; *hohoa*, a war-club; *pihoa*, dizziness of the head, affecting one's eyes; *nahoahoa*, to strike on the head; to break one's head; the effect of sunstroke on one's head. **Tahitian**—cf. *hoa*, *ahoa*, and *ahoahoa*, the headache; *uruhoa*, a violent headache; *mahoahoa*, to be disturbed by noises; a violent headache; *pahoa*, to prepare the bark for making the native cloth; to demand peremptorily; *pahoatia*, a sudden burst of anger. **Marquesan**—cf. *pahoa*, to beat bark for native cloth. **Tongan**—cf. *foa*, to fracture, to crack; *tafoa*, to break, to crack. **Mangaian**—cf. *oa*, to strike. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-hoahoa*, a row, a noise. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *voa*, struck, hit, wounded. **Formosa**—cf. *soa*, a wound.

PAHOKA (*pàhoka*), **PAHOKAHOKA**, a shed or screen of boughs, with the thicker ends stuck into the ground. Cf. *hoka*, a screen made of branches stuck in the ground; *tihoka*, to thrust in; *pahuki*, with same meaning as *pahoka*. [For comparatives, see Hoka.]

PAHORE, scraped off, abraded. Cf. *hore*, to peel or strip off; *mahore*, peeled; *mahihore*, peeled off; *tihore*, to peel. 2. Having the skin rubbed off. 3. Dented, indented. 4. To draw back the lips, to show the teeth: *Na, e kata, e pahore nei nga niho te tangata niho weha ko Kae*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52.

Samoan—cf. *fole*, to be wasted away; to be sunk, as the eyes in their sockets. **Tahitian**—pahore, to flay or skin; to peel off the outside covering. Cf. *hore*, to peel; *ohorehore*, bare, as the eyebrows without hair, or a thing skinned; *ahore*, barked, as a young tree; *pahure*, to be excoriated, as the skin. **Hawaiian**—pahole, to peel off, as the skin; (*b.*) to rub, to polish; paholehole, a rubbing of the skin; a breaking of the skin. Cf. *hole*, to flay, to skin; to rasp, to file; to rub off; a breaking of the skin; *uhole*, to strip off the skin of an animal; to peel the bark from a tree; *mohole*, to bruise; to rub off the skin; *pohole*, to wound, to bruise; to open, as a flower; to peel off, as the skin. **Marquesan**—cf. *hoe*, to flay; to strip off the skin of a dead animal. **Mangarevan**—pahore, a paring, the peel; (*b.*) to cut off; to rough-hew; to dress superficially; (*c.*) a comb. Cf. *hohore*, to rough-hew; *kahore*, to peel or pare lightly with a knife; *mohore*, to peel. **Paumotan**—pahore, to peel off, to scale. Cf. *kohore*, bald; to make bald.

PAHU, an alarum made of stone or wood, a kind of bell or drum, formerly used in time of war. 2. A stone having a ringing quality. 3. A stage on which a corpse is placed until decomposed.

Tahitian—pahu, the drum, of which the Tahitians had several sorts, used for diversion or for worship of the gods. Cf. *pahutoere*, the name of the long drum used in the *marae* (sacred place). **Hawaiian**—pahu (anciently), a hollow cocoanut tree, or other tree, with a shark skin drawn over one end, and used for a drum: hence, anything hollow and giving a sound when struck is a *pahu;* (*b.*) a barrel, cask, box, &c.; (*c.*) to push or shove on end; (*d.*) to strike or pound; (*e.*) round or smooth, as a bald head; pahua, to dance, to go through the evolutions of dancing; (*b.*) to beat against the wind, as a ship; hoo-pahu, to beat the drum; (*b.*) to snap, as parching corn; (*c.*) to defend, to push away; (*d.*) to frighten, as one who hears a report of death, or other calamities; (*e.*) to mock, to deride; pahupahu, to strike; to wound, to bruise. Cf. *pahuhula*, the drum covered with shark skin formerly used at the *hula* dances; *pahukula*, one of the mock fights formerly practised in keeping up the martial spirit; *pahukapu*, a sanctuary; a place where it was *tapu* to go; *pa*, to beat, to strike heavily. **Tongan**—bahu, a hollow tree set in water as a filter; (*b.*) to beat soundly; babahu, to strike each other; bahubahu, hoarse, deep, rough, applied to sound. **Marquesan**—pahu, a drum. Cf. *paho*, to knock at the door. **Mangarevan**—pahu, a drum. **Mangaian**—pau, a drum: *Ei ika akatangi pau;* A fish (victim) that the drum may sound. **Paumotan**—cf. *pahupahu*, to pant.

PAHU (*pahù*), to burst, to explode. Cf. *pakù*, to make a sudden noise or report; *pa*, to reach one's ears; *huhu*, to hiss, to whiz, to buzz; *hù*, to bubble up, as water; *korohuhu*, to boil; *pahu*, an alarum.

Tahitian—pahu, to spatter up, as soft mud when carelessly trodden on; (*b.*) to be dammed up, as water; stopped or pent up, as any liquid. **Hawaiian**—pahu, to burst forth; to run out as a liquid, to gush or flow out; (*b.*) to burst forth with a noise; to break suddenly; (*c.*) to burst, as a boil; (*d.*) to strike or pound; (*e.*) an ancient drum; (*f.*) to push or shove over; pahuhu, to gush out, as blood from a wound; pahupahu, to strike or pound. Cf. *poohu*, to sound, to creak; *hu*, to whistle; a noise, a rustling, as of wind among trees. **Tongan**—bahu, to beat soundly; bahubahu, hoarse, deep, rough, applied to sound. Cf. *fu*, to make a hollow noise by striking the hands together; the noise so made. **Mangarevan**—cf. *hu*, to burst, to crack, to snap.

PAHUA (*pàhua*), to plunder: *A pahuatia ana e ratou te pa*—Ken., xxxiv. 27. Cf. *huahua*, birds captured for food; game.

PAHUHU, to slip off. Cf. *huhu*, to cast off, as a rope.

Hawaiian—cf. *pahu*, round and smooth, as a bald head. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pahu*, to throw oneself down.

PAHUHUNU, a fluttering in the breast, an anxious yearning.

PAHUKI (*pàhuki*), a screen from the wind, made by sticking branches in the ground. Cf. *pahoka*, with same meaning; *huki*, to stick in.

PAHUNU, fire; to burn. Cf. *hunu*, to char; *parahunuhunu*, to roast. [For comparatives, see HUNU.]

PAHUPAHU, a fester, suppuration.
Hawaiian—cf. *pahu*, to burst, as a boil.

PAHUNGA, a crumb.

PAHURE, to pass by: *Ka pahure atu ki waho to ratou whaea*—P. M., 16. Cf. *pahemo*, to pass by; *pahika*, passed on. 2. To come in sight; to appear. 3. To escape: *Me te manu motu i te mahanga—ehara! ka pahure*—P. M., 66.

Whaka-PAHURE, to cause to pass by. 2. To be nearly gone by.

PAI, good; goodness: *He atua pai a Raki*—A. H. M., i. 34. 2. To be pleased; pleasant, affable; to be willing to assent: *Tokorima i pai kia wehea*—P. M., 7. Cf. *paki*, to slap (see Hawaiian). 3. Suitable; fit; handsome, comely, beautiful: *Ko te teina te wahine pai*—P M., 135: *He pai rangitahi*—Prov. 4. Desire; commendation; favour: *He tino nui pai toku pai atu ki a koe*—A. H. M., ii. 158. Cf. *pairuri*, commendation.

PAPAI, plural of pai; good; suitable; fit: *Ka tango ia i nga kowhatu papai*—P. M., 80.

PAINGIA (passive), to be approved of; to be liked.

Whaka-PAI, to make good; to set in order: *Whakapaia rawatai, a ka pai*—P. M., 37. 2. To pronounce to be good, to praise: *Ka whakapaingia ia i tenei ra, i tenei ra*—Wai.. lxxii. 15.

Whaka-PAIPAI, to adorn; ornamental; beautiful: *Ko te tangata i matau ki te hanga whare whakapaipai mona*—A. H. M., i. 153.
Samoan—cf. *pa'i*, to touch; *pa'ia*, not touched by work; sacred; a term applied to titled chiefs. Tahitian—cf. *pa'i*, surely, even so; *papai*, to work at house-building, &c.; to chop fire-wood; *haa-pai*, to be active and bold; *tupai*, to strike, to beat with a hammer. Hawaiian—pai, to strike or smite with the palm of the hand (Maori paki); (*b.*) *E pai ka lima*, to strike hands, *i.e.* to take or confirm an agreement: *A e lawe aku no au ia oukou i ka aina a'u i pai ai i ko'u lima;* I will bring you into the land concerning which I swore to you. [NOTE.—To touch, join, or shake hands (sometimes called *Hoopapalima*), was an ancient custom among Hawaiians when confirming an agreement.] *E pai na lima, ae na waha;* The hands strike, the mouths assent. (*c.*) To be bound with one in affection; (*d.*) to stamp, to imprint; a striking; a printing, as *kapa* (native cloth) is printed; (*e.*) a tie or equality of numbers, a drawn game; tied up, bound up; papai, to smite with the open hand; to strike; (*b.*) to strike gently, to touch: *Papai mai la ia i ka hena o kona uha;* He touched the hollow of his thigh. Hoo-pai, to recompense either good or evil; to administer justice; (*b.*) to resist, to strike back, to avenge; (*c.*) to visit; to come to one for evil or for good. Mangarevan—aka-pai, dear, privileged; to cherish. Cf. *tupai*, to strike. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *baik*, good. Eddystone—cf. *pai*, plenty. Salayer—cf. *baji*, good (Tongan—cf. *baji*, to clap hands). Java—cf. *butje*, good. Lariki—cf. *mai*, good. Espiritu Santo—cf. *pei*, good. Macassar—cf. *bassi*, and *badji*, best; good.

Whaka-PAI-RUAKI, to be sea-sick; to feel nausea. Cf. *ruaki*, to vomit.
Hawaiian—cf. *pailua*, sea-sickness, nausea; to be disgusted with anyone; *hoo-pailua*, to loathe, to abhor; *luai*, to vomit. [For full comparatives, see RUAKI.]

PAIA (passive of pa), to block up, to obstruct. [See under PA.]

PAIA (myth.), a daughter of Rangi and Papa (Heaven and Earth). From the union of Tane and Paia sprang the human race—S. T., 56; A. H. M., i. 22. Paia helped Tane to raise Rangi above Papa—A. H. M., i. 39. Perhaps PAEA and PAIA are the same persons.

PAIAKA, the root of a tree: *Ko nga paiaka he moenga mona*—P. M., 176. Cf. *pakiaka*, a root; *paki*, a girdle; *aka*, fibrous roots of trees. 2. A weapon made from a root.
Tahitian—paiaa, the roots, long and small, of a tree or plant. Cf. *aa*, the root or roots of any tree or plant. Hawaiian—paiaa, the appearance of something not fully developed; paiaa-koko, the incipient arteries or veins of an embryo branching out from the heart; (*b.*) the small branches of a tree; (*c.*) the branches of the main root of a tree. Cf. *pai*, a cluster or bunch; tied up, bound together; connected with, mingled with; *aa*, small roots of trees and plants; *aakoko*, a vein; *aalele*, an artery; *paiho*, girded; tied up, as a bundle.

PAIAO, a cloud. Cf. *ao*, a cloud. [For comparatives, see AO.]

PAIAO (myth.), a deity; one of the sons of Rangi and Papa (Heaven and Earth). He was the first to try to rend apart his parents. [See RANGI.]

PAIERE, a bundle; to make up into bundles; also paihere: *Ko a koutou patu me kuku ki roto ki nga paiere raupo*—A. H. M., v. 37. Cf. *paki*, a girdle; *here*, to tie.
Hawaiian—cf. *pai*, tied up, bound together; a cluster or bunch; a quantity of food done up in a globular form in *ki* (Maori =*ti*, *i.e. Cordyline*) leaves; *paiai*, a bundle of food bound up in *ki* leaves; *paiho*, girded; tied up as a bundle; *hele*, a snare, a noose; to stretch, as a string or rope. [For full comparatives, see HERE.]

PAIHAU, a beard; also pahau. 2. The wing of a bird, &c.: *Ka patua tetahi o nga paihau, ka whati tetahi*—A. H. M., iii. 6: *Me te whakatangi kau i aku paihau*—M. M., 189 (this is in a locust's [*tatarakihi*] song). [For comparatives, see PAHAU, and PAKIHAU.]

PAIHAUKAKA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato.

PAIHERE, a bundle; to make up into bundles: *Ka tahuri ia ki te paihere i aua pu tarutaru*—P. M., 102: *Nana, i te paihere tatou i a tatou paihere i waenga mara*—Ken., xxxvii. 7. [See PAIERE.]

PAIHI (*pàihi*), discomposed, troubled in mind. Cf. *ihi*, to be frightened; *kaihi*, trembling with dread; *koihiihi*, to thrill with fear; *moihi*, to stand on end, as the hair with fright; *pairi*, disquieted, afraid.

PAIHI (*paihi*, properly *pahi*), a servant: *Ko te paihi i whakarauorangia*—Wohl., Trans., vii.

45: *Ko Tamauriuri te ingoa o te paiki*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47.

PAIHUTANGA. [See Paimahutanga.]

PAIKE (*pàike*), to strike. Cf. *ike*, to strike with a hammer or other heavy instrument.

Samoan—cf. *i'e*, the mallet for beating out bark; *i'etosi*, the mallet for beating out the bark of the paper mulberry, and making *tutuga* (a kind of cloth). Tahitian—cf. *ie*, the mallet for beating cloth. Hawaiian—cf. *ie*, a cloth used in beating *kapa* (*tapa* = native cloth); to insult, to provoke. Marquesan—cf. *ike*, a piece of wood for beating native cloth. Tongan—cf. *ike*, a beater used in making native cloth. Paumotan—cf. *eike*, a mallet for beating out *tapa* (native cloth). Mangaian—cf. *ike*, a mallet for beating out cloth. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ike*, the short, thick stick for beating bark into cloth.

PAIKEIKE (*pàikeike*), to elevate. Cf. *ikeike*, high, lofty; *kaike*, high, lofty; *poike*, to place aloft; *tiketike*, lofty, high.

Tahitian—cf. *faa-ieie* (M.L. = *whaka-ikeike*), to act in a vain, foppish manner. Hawaiian—cf. *hoo-ieie*, to be ennobled, to be dignified; proud, pompous; light-minded, vainglorious. Marquesan—cf. *kaie*, proud, haughty. Paumotan—cf. *ikeike*, to adorn; pleasant, gracious; *faka-ikeike*, to carry one's head high. [Also see Ike.]

PAIKEA, a long house having the doorway at one end, but no verandah: *Ko to Tinirau he whare paikea*—P. M., 40. 2. A species of whale: *Ka tae ka kitea te paikea i pae ki uta*—A. H. M., ii. 12. 3. A water-monster. [See Paikea (myth.).]

PAIKEA (myth.), (Paikea-ariki,) a very famous hero or demigod of ancient days. The legends are, however, confusing and contradictory. He was the ancestor of all New Zealand Maori—A. H. M., i. 22. Paikea was an *Ariki*, *i.e.* a priest-chief, in Hawaiki, and was invited by Ruatapu into the fatal canoe, in which one hundred and forty first-born chiefs of houses were also decoyed. After proceeding to mid-ocean, they were all drowned by Ruatapu, except Paikea, who swam to New Zealand. The murder of the chiefs was called *Te Puru-unuhia*, because it was accomplished by Ruatapu pulling out the plug (*puru*) which was in the bottom of the canoe—A. H. M., iii. 40. This was just before the Deluge, known as Te-tai-a-Ruatapu. Paikea landed at Ahuahu, or Great Mercury Island—A. H. M., iii. 31. Paikea was carried to shore on the back of the great fish Ruamano—A. H. M., iii. 52. For Paikea's genealogy, with a very interesting and valuable version of the story, see Colenso, Trans., xiv. 32 and 20. Paikea's name in Hawaiki was Kahutiaterangi; he received his name of Paikea because he crossed on the *paikea*, or water-monster, or whale—G.-8, 28. The names of Paikea's wives were Ahurumowairaka, (or Ahu-moa-i-raka,) Te Manawatina, and Huturangi—G.-8, 28. For his many children by his different wives, see G.-8, 28, and A. H. M., iii. 32. He was buried at Whangara, in the cave known ever since as Te-ana-o-Paikea. Paikea was met in heaven by Tawhaki, and the wife of Paikea, named Hine-nui-o-te-kawa, fell in love with Tawhaki. Her husband permitting (or casting her off), she went to Tawhaki, and had a child by him. Paikea, Kewa, and Ihupuku are names of whales, used mythologically to denote the beings by whom Hema was slain; they are generally called Ponaturi. [See Ponaturi]. Paikea was one of the sea-monsters, the children of Te Hapuku, slain by Tawhaki with hail brought from heaven. Other companions of Paikea were Paraoa (sperm whale), Kekeno (seal), Upokohue (porpoise), &c.—A. H. M., i. 59. A *paikea*, or water-monster, was used by Kahu [see Kahu] as a conveyance from Waikato to Manukau, along the sea-coast—S. R., 78; see also M. M., 227.

PAINA (*pàina*), } to warm oneself. Cf. *inaina*.
PAINAINA, } to bask, to warm oneself; *pakakinakina*, hot.

Tahitian—cf. *inaina*, to take off the hair of a pig by singeing over a fire. Hawaiian—cf. *inaina*, anger, hatred. Mangarevan—cf. *inaina*, to warm oneself. Moriori—cf. *inaina*, to scorch. Paumotan—cf. *inaina*, to be in a fury.

PAIMAHUTANGA, or Paihutanga, (myth.) the daughter of Poumatangatanga, the son of Rata. She was taken prisoner by Uenuku, who married her—A. H. M., iii. 8.

PAINANGA, the name of certain trees near Lake Taupo, traditionally supposed to have sprung from the shreds of the mat of Ngatoro-i-rangi—P. M., 97.

PAIPAI, a cutaneous disease. 2. Excoriation of infants, chafings, &c.

Tongan—cf. *baibai*, contracted or maimed in the fingers or toes. Hawaiian—cf. *paipai*, to peel off, as the bark of a tree, or the skin of an animal.

PAIPAIROA, a kind of mat.

PAIRI, disquieted, afraid. Cf. *paihi*, discomposed, troubled in mind; *wiri*, to tremble; *pairuri*, solicitude.

PAIRU, (for puru,) to plug up. [See Puru.]

PAIRURI, solicitude. Cf. *pai*, commendation, favour.

PAIWIIWI. [See Pahiwihiwi.]

PAKA, dried. Cf. *paku*, dried; *pakohea*, dried up; *pakoko*, dried up; *pakihi*, dried up. 2. Scraps. Cf. *pakawha*, a husk.

PAKA (*pàkà*), } scorched. Cf. *kaka*, red-
PAKAKA (*pàkàkà*), } hot; *pokaka*, hot; *pukaka*, hot; *pakakinakina*, hot. 2. Red or brown: *Ki nga mea pakaka katoa i roto i te kahui a Rapana*—Ken., xxx. 40.

PAPAKA, scurvy; to be blistered, dried, scabbed, of the skin.

PAKAPAKA, dry: *Ko nga rimu pakapaka*—A. H. M., i. 5. 2. To brown in cooking.

Samoan—pa'a, to be scarce, of food; pa'a'a (*pa'a'à*), crisp, dry, as leaves; (*b.*) oppressive; bullying. Cf. *pa'agugu*, to scranch, as bones, dry chesnuts, &c. Tahitian—paa, the external crust of breadfruit: *Havaii nui ra, ei paa no Taaroa;* Hawaiki, great and sacred, as a crust (or shell) for Tangaroa. (*b.*) Scales on the skin; (*c.*) the hoops on a cask; paapaa, scorched, dried up by heat; overdone, as baked or roasted food; paaa, to grow to full maturity, as trees or plants that are not molested; haa-paa, a sort of dark native cloth; to dye the cloth called *haapaa*. Cf. *paaara*, dry, as a garment when dried in the sun; *paapaa-maehe*, dried up; dry; *opaa*, a full ripe cocoanut before it begins to grow; *paaiea*, mature; *paana*, strong, vigorous, healthy; *paapaamaro*, dry, as land; *paari*, mature, old, ripe; *tipaa*, to bake or re-bake certain kinds of food. **Hawaiian**—paa, burnt, scorched, charred; (*b.*) tight, fast; (*c.*) steadfastly, perseveringly; paaa, burnt, scorched; (*b.*) stony, as land full of stones; (*c.*) the rind of the banana; the skin, or outside covering of a cluster of bananas; papaa, to be parched, as the tongue with thirst; (*b.*) to burn; to burn freely; to be burnt up, to be consumed; (*c.*) to hold tight; to refuse to give up; tight, secure; (*d.*) anything hard and compact; paapaa, burned, baked hard; to burn, to scorch; to be consumed by fire; (*b.*) parched, thirsty; to be thirsty; (*c.*) a parching or cracking, as the earth in the sun; (*d.*) to contend in words; a disputing, a reasoning; hoo-paapaa, altercation, strife; to chide; to contend in dispute. Cf. *aa*, to burn fiercely, as a fire; a burning; *a*, to burn as fire; *pa*, dry, parched, cracked; *paawela*, a scar from burning; *kuapaa*, a name given to bread-fruit which remains on the tree long after the season is over, and is parched on the side next the sun; *papaala*, the hot season; a time of drought. **Tongan**—bakaka, crisped, curled, brittle; bakabakaka, crisped; faka-bakaka, to harden, make stiff. Cf. *bakoko*, dry, shrivelled; *baku*, crust, the crisp of anything cooked; *bakubaku*, crimp, brittle; a crust; *faka-baku*, to broil on a gridiron; a dish of food; *tababaku*, well-baked; crisp; *tabaku*, to be baked to a cinder, as food. **Marquesan**—paka, crust, the dry outside of a thing; burnt, of cooked food; pakapaka, to be dry. Cf. *kopaka*, fruit dried up by the heat of the sun; *paà*, mature, ripe. **Mangarevan**—paka, crust; (*b.*) a kind of scab or mange; (*c.*) leprous; (*d.*) a scale, as of a fish, or scab; (*e.*) a morsel of flat wood; (*f.*) a fragment; pakapaka, scorched, burnt up; (*b.*) a term of opprobrium; aka-paka, to cook so as to form crusts. Cf. *pakaatutiri*, hail; *pakaonu*, tortoise-shell; *pakarepotaro*, the crust of earth in a *repo-taro* (taro plantation); *roupaka*, dry leaves. **Paumotan**—paka, crust, cake; dry exterior; (*b.*) the scab of a wound hardly healed. Cf. *pakana*, a shell, a scale. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *bakibaki*, a pudding of sago. **Malagasy**—cf. *empaka*, blistered. **Malay**—cf. *bakar*, to burn; to broil; *pangang*, to bake; *bakas*, and *bakal*, provisions. **Nikunau**—cf. *baka*, skin. **Formosa**—cf. *pachar*, to burn (*charren*); *paach*, to roast.

PAKA, a bowl: *Kia penei te nui me tetahi paka*—A. H. M., i. 155. Syn. kumete.

Hawaiian—cf. *paka*, a flat calabash. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *baka*, a basket.

PAKA, (for panga,) to throw: *Ka paka kowhatu atu aia ki te whare*—A. H. M., i. 14.

PAKAPAKA, (for pangapanga,) to lay, place: *Me pakapaka atu ki a Mua*—A. H. M., i. 5. 2. To throw: *A pakapaka katoatia iho ana taua hunga tutu*—A. H. M., i. 31.

PAKA (myth.), the son of Hotunui (the chief of the *Tainui* canoe), and his second wife, the sister of Te Whatu. Paka married the eldest daughter of Te Whatu, and had a celebrated daughter, Kahureremoa. Paka's brother-in-law was Maru-tuahu.

PAKAHA (*pàkaha*), violent, severe.

PAKAHAA, the name of a bird; Forster's Shearwater; the Rain-bird of colonists (Orn. *Puffinus gavia*).

PAKAHOKAHO (*pakahokaho*), the skirting-board of a verandah. Cf. *kaho*, a rafter. 2. The sea-lion. [For comparatives, see Kaho.]

PAKAIAHI, a fireplace in a canoe. 2. The bulwark of a vessel.

PAKAIKAI, a string with which to fasten bait on a hook.

PAKAKA,
PAKAKE, the Hair-Seal: *Ka karanga nga tangata 'He pakaka!'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. It is included among fish, as, *Ka kite ia i te pakaka, ka ki atu 'Te ika nei, te ika nei!'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49.

PAKAKE, (*pakakè*), a Whale: *Ko te kai, he kumara, he pakake*—A. H. M., ii. 12. 2. A kind of pitch, used for chewing.

PAKAKINAKINA, hot. Cf. *painaina*, to warm oneself; *paka*, dried.

Mangarevan—cf. *pakakina*, to make a cracking sound. **Paumotan**—cf. *pakapakakina*, to crackle, as fire.

PAKAKOHI, fern-root. 2. The rind of fern-root.

PAKAKU (*pakakū*), to make a harsh, grating sound. Cf. *pa*, to be struck; *pake*, to crack; *paki*, to slap, &c. 2. To make a repeated knocking. Cf. *paku*, to resound; *pakuku*, to knock repeatedly.

PAKANGA, a quarrel; a battle, a war: *Kei uta te pakanga, kei tai te whiunga*—Prov.: *No reira ka mau tonu he pakanga*—P. M., 9. Cf. *pa*, to be struck; *paike*, to strike; *pakakū*, to knock repeatedly; *pakuru*, to knock; *pakani*, quarrelsome.

Whaka-PAKANGA, the youngest in a family. Cf. *pa*, to close up, to obstruct. [For comparatives, see Pa.]

PAKANI, irritable, quarrelsome: *Ka pa ano te mahi hianga ano aua uri tutu nei ka pakani ki te tangata*—A. H. M., i. 37.

Hawaiian—cf. *paani*, to play, to sport; to wrestle, to box, &c.; *paapaa*, a disputing, to contradict.

PAKARA, to smack the lips.

PAKARARA, a kind of Eel.

Tahitian—paarara, a kind of fresh-water eel.

PAKARI, matured; hard. Cf. *paka*, dried. 2. Strong: *Ko koe taku matamua, toku pakaritanga*—Ken., xlix. 3.

Whaka-PAKARI, to boast.

Tahitian—paari, mature, old, ripe; (*b.*) wisdom, knowledge; wise, cunning, skilful; faa-paari, to cause maturity or ripeness; (*b.*) to make wise or skilful. **Rarotongan**—pakari, to be ripe, mature; to be wise; wisdom: *E riro te tangata pakari i te akarongo;* A man who is wise will hear. **Paumotan**—pakari, sagacious; subtle; wise; cautious; (*b.*) thin, fine; acute; (*c.*) in good health; (*d.*) stern, severe; (*e.*) strong.

PAKARU (*pàkaru*), **PAKARUKARU**, shivered, broken; to break in pieces: *Ka mea atu te taurekareka 'Kua pakaru te kiaka'*—P. M., 131. Cf. *pakaku*, to knock repeatedly; *pakore*, broken, as an earthen vessel; *paki*, to slap. 2. Rent, rent asunder: *Wahia ana, ka pakaru; ko Matatua tetehi para, ko Aotea tetehi*—P. M., 109. 3. To put to flight.

PAKARUKARU, ragged: *Kua pakarukaru katoa o ratou kakahu Maori*—A. H. M., v. 76. 2. Dispersed, scattered: *Kotahi tenei iwi he mea pakarukaru*—Ehe., iii. 8. Cf. *karukaru*, a rag, an old garment.

PAKARUTANGA, a breaking-up, a smashing-up: *He tohu no taua waka tahuri te pakarutanga o taua kohatu*—G.-8, 19.

Tahitian—cf. *haa-pa*, to begin an attack. Samoan—cf. *pa*, to be indented, as a tree. Hawaiian—cf. *pa*, to beat or strike heavily; *alu*, the skin and soft parts of animals, &c., when the bones are taken out; *paku*, to beat against anything. Mangarevan—cf. *papa*, to beat. Paumotan—cf. *pakara*, to slap. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *pachah*, to break; to be broken. Formosa—cf. *pakarot*, to crack.

PAKAU, **PAKAUKAU**, the wing of a bird, of an army, or of a building: *Ko ona pakau ano kei ona ringa ano, i penei me o te manu*—P. M., 96. Cf. *paihau*, a wing; *kapakapa*, a wing; to flap, flutter; *pakihau*, a wing; *peke*, the upper part of the arm. [See Marquesan]. 2. A kite. 3. (Moriori) The arm.

Samoan—cf. *apa'au*, a wing: (*Falo atu ai ona apaau i le itu i toga;* Spreading out its wings towards the south.) Cf. *pa'au*, to come down upon the enemy, as in making a hostile descent from inland; *apa'auvai*, a species of small Bat (*Emballonura fuliginosa*); *apaapa*, the fin of a fish; *'apatà*, to clap the wings. Tahitian—cf. *paau*, to skim off the surface of a thing; a comb; *apaapa*, birds of all sorts; to flap, as the wings, or as a sail; *pehau*, the fin of a fish. Tongan—cf. *kabakau*, wings; *kaba*, to flap the wings. Marquesan—cf. *pekeheu*, a wing. Mangarevan—cf. *pehau*, a wing; *pehauhau*, to beat with the wings. Hawaiian—cf. *peheu*, the wing of a bird, the fin of a shark, the flipper of a turtle; vibrating to and fro. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *kepak*, a wing; *kapak*, to fly; flapping. Basa-krama—cf. *paksi*, a bird. Kawi—cf. *paksa*, a bird. Magindano—cf. *papak*, a wing. Java—cf. *paksi*, a bird. Baliyon—cf. *papak*, a bird. Tagal—cf. *pacpac*, a wing. Bicol—cf. *pacpac*, a wing. Duke of York Island—cf. *pika*, a bird. [Note.—On many of the smaller islands of the South Pacific, *pakau* signifies the mats made of cocoanut leaf, used for covering in the smoke-houses for drying *beche-de-mer*.]

PAKAUROHAROHA (*pàkauroharoha*), the Winged Grasshopper.

PAKAURUA (*pàkaurua*), the name of a fish, the Sting-Ray; syn. Whai. Cf. *pakau*, wing; *rua*, two.

PAKAWAI (myth.), a name of Rata's canoe. [See Rata.]

PAKAWHA, a leaf: *E whatiia ranei e koe to pakawha e puhia haeretia ana*—Rew., xiii. 25. 2. A husk.

PAKE (*pàkè*), a kind of rough mat: *Ka wekua tona pake e te rakau*—P. M., 81. 2. A small triangular weapon, about eighteen inches long.

PAKE, obstinate. Cf. *keke*, obstinate, stubborn.

PAKEKE, hard, stiff, dry: *He maroke no runga, he pakeke, kahore e wai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. 2. Inflexible, obstinate: *E pakeke ana te ngakau o Parao*—Eko., vii. 14. 3. Dictatorial. 4. Grown up, adult; mature; an elderly person: *Kapo atu koe i te kai i nga ringaringa o nga pakeke*—Prov. 5. Clotted, as blood.

Samoan—pa'e'e, lean, skinny (of animals); to be lean or skinny; (*b.*) poor, having no relations, a term of contempt. Tahitian—cf. *paenapu*, to dry, as by the sun. Hawaiian—pae, a bank of a *kalo* (*taro*) patch; those parts that are beaten to make them water-tight. Mangarevan—pake, hard. Cf. *pakehe*, disobedient, lumpish; to disobey; *terigapakeke*, deaf, disobedient, &c. Tongan—cf. *bakelekele*, a barrier or rampart of earth.

PAKE (*pakè*), **PAKEKE** (*pakèkè*), to crack; to make a tearing or rending sound. Cf. *pa*, to be struck; *kekè*, to creak; *pahu*, to burst, to explode; *paki*, to slap; *pàkèkè*, to scrape.

Hawaiian—pae, to strike upon the ear, as a distant sound; a voice; a sound; (*b.*) to be published extensively; (*c.*) to flap or shake, as a sail; (*d.*) a bank of a *kalo* (*taro*) patch; those parts that are beaten to make them watertight; paepae, to sound, to proclaim, to publish abroad, as a report; (*b.*) to make a great confused noise, to gabble. Cf. *paehu*, the deafening roar of the surf. Tongan—cf. *bake*, a challenge, to challenge, to boast; exulting in one's strength; *bako*, a hollow sound; the striking of the arm as a challenge for wrestling; *baki*, to snap; *bakihi*, to smack; a cracking noise; *baji*, to clap hands. Mangarevan—pake, to strike, to slap; pakepake, to reprimand; to exhort, to excite by words; (*b.*) to strike small blows. Cf. *arapake*, breadfruit so dry as to break or crack. Ext. Poly.: Duke of York Island—cf. *pakpakuru*, thunder.

PAKEAKA, one of the defences of a *pa*; a traverse.

PAKEHA, a foreigner, one not of the Maori race: *Na Takaroa-haupapa te Pakeha*—A. H. M., i. 20. [See Pakepakeha.]

Mangarevan—pakeha, an European. [Note.—This word is not to be found in my Mangarevan vocabulary, but is given by Dumont d'Urville in his *Voyage au Pole Sud.*, p. 164.] The Polynesians, generally, call an European *papalangi*, *paparangi*, *babalagi*, &c. In Tahiti, the word *papaa* formerly denoted Paumotans, but latterly all foreigners. In Hawaii, the word for foreigner is *haole:* this is not used exclusively for Europeans, as a Negro is *haole-eleele*. The Marquesans also have *aoe* (*aole*) for white people and those not Natives.

PAKEHO, sterile land. Cf. *pakeka*, exhausted land. 2. Limestone. Cf. *keho*, sandstone.

PAKEKA (*pàkeka*), land that has been worked out and exhausted. Cf. *pakeho*, sterile land; *pakeke*, hard.

PAKEKAKEKA, the name of a water-plant.

PAKEKE (*pàkèkè*), to scrape.

Hawaiian—pae, to strip the bark from a tree; to peel off, as the skin of a banana. **Tahitian**—paee, to skin off, to scrape, or take what is on the surface.

Whaka-PAKEPAKE, to unsettle; to cause to abscond.

PAKEPAKEHA, a fairy (one auth.). [Note.—Mr. John White considers that *pakeha*, a foreigner, an European, originally meant "fairy," and states that on the white men first landing, sugar was called fairy-sand, &c.]

PAKETAI, PAKEPAKETAI, driftwood; flood-rubbish: *I penei te ahua me te pakepaketai e amia ana e te waipuke*—A. H. M., v. 22.

PAKETE, to be forced out; to shove out, to expel.

PAKETE, a bow of the archer. (A doubtful word: Murihiku dialect.)

PAKETU (*pàketu*), to clear off; to cut off, as weeds, &c. Cf. *ketu*, to turn up with the snout.

PAKEWA, PAKEWAKEWA, to make a mistake in speaking: *I te tika, i te he, i te pakewa o te tatai o era e tataku ra i nga korero o nehe*—A. H. M., i. 7. 2. Solitary.

Hawaiian — paewa, uneven, irregular, crooked, bent, twisted; paewaewa, the fantastic and irregular cutting of hair formerly practised on the death of a friend; (*b.*) to be erroneous or partial in judging or dealing; to be one-sided in telling a story or making a report.

PAKI, fair, without rain: *Mate wareware te uri o Kaitoa; takoto ana te paki ki tua*—Prov. Cf. *pakihi*, dried up; *tupaki*, fair, without rain.

Tahitian—cf. *pai*, dry, as a breast that has no milk; *paiere*, clear, as the sky; clear, as a garden. **Hawaiian**—cf. *paihi*, clear, unclouded, as the atmosphere. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pakiaku*, dry, said of winds only.

PAKI, PAPAKI, to slap: *Katahi ka pakia e Haungaroa nga kanohi o nga hoa wahine*—P. M., 85. Cf. *pa*, to push or shove; to be struck; *pakaku*, to knock repeatedly; *pakaru*, to break in pieces; *pake*, to crack; to make a tearing sound. 2. To clap or strike together: *He tai papaki rua;* A place where two waves meet. 3. To grope for, to feel about for: *Papaki kau ana ko to raua moenga*—P. M., 50.

PAPAKI, a cliff against which the waves beat. Cf. *harapaki*, a steep slope, as the side of a hill. 2. The clapping of hands in the dance: *Kia rite te takahi, te papaki, me te horu o te tangata*—P. M., 163.

PAKIPAKI, to slap or pat frequently. 2. To cure, to preserve by drying. Cf. *paka*, dried; *pakohea*, dried up; *pakihi*, dried up. 3. A fin: *Ko te pakipaki o te ao i maunu mai nei*—M. M., 167. Cf. *pakau*, a wing. 4. A decoy-parrot.

Samoan—pa'i, to touch; (*b.*) anything of little value. Cf. *pati*, to clap hands; *pa'itinoa*, to be killed; *pa'ivalea*, to be struck accidentally; *lagapa'ia*, to be struck accidentally; *lagipati*, to sing and clap hands; *tupa'ia*, a beetle which makes an incessant rapping noise with its feet; a noisy child; *fa'a-pa'iamata*, to cause trouble (lit. "to touch the eyes"). **Tahitian**—pai, the rough skin caused by puncturing, for marking the *tahu;* papai, to clap hands: *E papai ia i to ratou rima ia oe ra;* They shall clap hands at you. (*b.*) To strike, to beat, to chastise; a rod or weapon to strike with: *Ma te papai te rima i to to ratou ouma;* Slapping their hands upon their breasts. (*c.*) To mark the skin with the *tatau* (tattoo); (*d.*) to write; (*e.*) to recite a tale; (*f.*) to make and use a net; (*g.*) to work at house-building, to make a canoe, &c.; paipai, to drive a *tii* (Maori = *tiki*), or demon, out of a person supposed to be possessed; papaina, a cracking, sharp noise; to make a noise, as in breaking a stick. Cf. *paina*, a crashing noise; a noise like the breaking of a stick; *tiapai*, a hammer, a mallet; to strike; *tupai*, to strike; a hammer; *urupaipai*, a roasted breadfruit beaten soft between the hands. **Hawaiian**—pai, to strike or smite with the palm of the hand; (*b.*) to strike hands in confirmation of an agreement [see Maori Pai]; (*c.*) to strike the hands together expressive of much feeling: *A pai pu na lima ona;* He smote his hands one against the other. (*d.*) To treat a person harshly or severely; (*e.*) to strike a tax, to lay a tax upon the people for some imaginary offence; (*f.*) to stamp, to print; a stamping, an impressing, a printing, as *kapa* (*tapa*, or native cloth,) is printed; (*g.*) to drive or urge one away; (*h.*) to stir up or excite one's feelings; (*i.*) to stir up sedition; to influence one to evil; hoo-pai, to strike back, to resist; to revenge, to avenge; (*b.*) to punish for some offence; (*c.*) to recompense either good or evil, to administer justice; (*d.*) to end or finish a prayer in the preparation for war; papai, to smite with the open hand; to strike; (*b.*) to strike gently, to touch; (*c.*) to thatch a house or building with grass. [Note.—In the act of thatching, Hawaiians, in drawing the string tightly round a handful of grass, give it a smart blow with the left hand.] (*d.*) To drive off, to expel a tenant; (*e.*) to make a solemn promise; paipai, to strike with the palm of the hand; (*b.*) a correction, a chastisement; (*c.*) to prune, to lop off branches; (*d.*) the act of pounding *kapa* (native cloth); (*e.*) to clap the hands as a sign of rejoicing. Cf. *pa*, to beat, to strike heavily; *kapai*, to pound gently with the fist, as on one's flesh to produce circulation; to break up wood for fuel; *paina*, a part broken off; an island; the sound made in tearing a piece of cloth; *paipailima*, to clap the hands as a sign of joy; *papaiawa*, to clap the hands while singing and praising the gods; *papaiwale*, a striking, a method of killing in ancient times; *paki*, to smite with the palm of the hand; to spatter, as water; to dash in pieces, as one would break a melon by throwing it on the ground; *pakii*, to mash, as one treading on an egg. **Tongan**—baki, to snap; (*b.*) to break off, to snap off; (*c.*) a small paddle; bakia, to impinge, to strike against; (*b.*) a deathwatch, an insect that makes a striking noise; bakibaki, to break bread, or other brittle substance; (*b.*) the name of a war-club; faka-baki, to jostle against. Cf. *baji*, to clap hands; *bajibaji*, to continue clapping hands; *bako*, a hollow sound; *febaki*, to jostle, jar, clash; *febakibaki*, to crack in several places; to crackle; to crash repeatedly; *tabaki*, to pluck, to break off; *tabaji*, to clap the hands.

Marquesan—pakipaki, to strike, to smite: *E pakipaki to vae Tanaoa;* Strike your legs, Tangaroa. **Mangarevan**—papaki, to slap, to pummel, as a hide; (*b.*) to break, as the sea; pakipaki, to strike with small blows, to slap; aka-paki, to break with the thumbs; to shut up a penknife, &c. Cf. *pake*, to strike; *pakepake*, to strike small blows. **Paumotan**—papaki, to use severely; to commit cruelty; to chastise; (*b.*) to tattoo.

PAKI, a girdle: *Homai te paki whero o Uenuku*—P. M., 67. Cf. *rapaki*, a girdle; *kopaki*, a husk; an envelope; *pakikau*, a garment; *taupaki*, a girdle; an apron.

Tahitian—pai, to wrap up carefully, as fish in leaves to be baked. Cf. *paie*, a bundle or wrapper containing a quantity of the native fish-sauce (*taiero*); *paiatua*, an idolatrous ceremony on the new decoration of the *too*, or image of a god. **Hawaiian**—pai, tied up, bound together; (*b.*) connected with; to be bound together in affection; (*c.*) a quantity of food done up in a globular form in *ki* (*ti* or *cordyline*) leaves. Cf. *paihua*, a bundle of fruit; *paiho*, girded, as with a *malo* (*maro*, or waist-cloth); to roll up, as a scroll; to tie up; *paikini*, bound up, girded; *painiki*, to dress one up with close-fitting garments; *paiki*, to be cramped, to be confined. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *pake*, to dress, to clothe.

PAKIAKA, the root of a tree: *Hutia ana te rakau, haere katoa nga pakiaka*—M. M., 167. Cf. *paiaka*, the root of a tree; *aka*, fibrous roots of trees; *paki*, a girdle.

Tahitian—paiaa, the roots, long and small, of a tree or plant. Cf. *aa*, the roots of any plant; *pai*, to wrap up carefully. **Hawaiian**—paiaa, the branches of the main root of a tree; (*b.*) the small branches of a tree; (*c.*) the appearance of something not fully developed, as *paiaa-koko*, the incipient arteries or veins of an embryo, branching out from the heart. Cf. *pai*, a cluster or bunch; tied up together; *paiho*, girded; tied up, as a bundle.

PAKIHAU, a wing: *Hoatu tou te toki, ka whati tetehi pakihau, whati tou te timu o tetahi pakihau*—A. H. M., ii. 33. Cf. *paihau*, a wing; a beard; *pakau*, a wing; *pahau*, a beard; *paki*, to slap; *hau*, air, wind; to strike, to beat.

Tahitian—cf. *pehau*, the fin of a fish; *papai*, to clap hands; to strike, to beat. **Hawaiian**—cf. *peheu*, the wing of a bird; the fin of a shark; the flipper of a turtle; vibrating to and fro; webbed, as the foot of a duck; *pai*, to smite or beat with the palm of the hand; *pa*, to strike. **Mangaian**—cf. *peau*, a wing. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pehau*, a bird's wing; *pehauhau*, to beat with the wings; *papaki*, to slap, to pummel, as a hide.

PAKIHAWA, the throat-fin of a fish: *Te pane, me te hiku, me nga urutira, me nga pakihawa*—P. M., 25. Cf. *hawa*, the ventral-fin of a fish.

PAKIHI, dried up. Cf. *paki*, fair, without rain; *paka*, dried; *pakari*, matured, hard; *pakoa*, shallow, or dry; *pakohea*, dried up; *pakoko*, dried up. 2. At lowest ebb (of the tide). 3. (Met.) Exhausted: *Kua pakihi au i nui ou rangi ra*—S. T., 182. 4. Flat land near the sea. 5. To dig for fern-root. 6. A place where fern-root is dug for. 7. A plain of dried-up herbage; sterile land: *Ngaro rawa nga pakihi me nga pukepuke*—A. H. M., i. 163.

Whaka-PAKIHI, to dig superficially. 2. Flat land near the sea. 3. The north-east wind: *E noho, tena te pakihi roa, hei kawe i a koe*—Prov.

Tahitian—paihi, to root out; to extirpate. Cf. *pai*, dry, as a breast that has no milk; the rough skin caused by puncturing for the *tahu*. **Hawaiian**—paihi, clear, unclouded, as the atmosphere; paihiihi, neat, tidy; (*b.*) large, extended, full. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pakiaka*, dry (said of winds only); *pakia*, breadfruit dried up by the south wind.

PAKIHIWI, the shoulder: *Ka noho i taku kotore, kia ngenge te pakihiwi*—Prov. [See Pokohiwi.]

PAKIHORE, slothful, lazy.

PAKIKAU, a garment. Cf. *paki*, a girdle; *taupaki*, a girdle; *rapaki*, a girdle. [For comparatives, see Paki.]

PAKIKI (*pàkiki*), to question frequently or roughly. Cf. *pa*, to hold personal communication with; *ki*, to speak; *pakirehua*, to make enquiries.

PAKIKORE, thin, lean.

PAKINI, to nip, to pinch. Cf. *pa*, to touch; *kini*, to nip, to pinch. 2. To nick, to notch, notched.

Hawaiian—cf. *paikini*, bound up, girded, dressed in tight-fitting clothes; *paikini*, to dress one up in tight-fitting garments; to go buttoned up tightly; *paiki*, to be cramped, to be confined; *pa*, to strike. **Tongan**—bakini, to whip children. Cf. *baki*, to snap; *kini*, to strike; to cut the hair short; to draw blood.

PAKI-O-TAKAPOU, one of the seasons; the warmth of summer.

PAKIPAKITAI, a slimy vegetable matter in the sea.

PAKIRA, bald: *He rae pakira ia*—Rew., xiii. 41. 2. Nonplussed; disappointed.

Moriori—cf. *pakiri*, bald; *kiri*, the skin.

PAKIRA, the name of a shell-fish (*Myodora striata*).

PAKIRI, to shew the teeth; to grin. Cf. *kiri*, the skin. 2. (**Moriori**) Bald.

PAKIRIKIRI, the name of a fish; the Rock Cod, called also the Blue Cod; the Coal-fish of Captain Cook (Ich. *Percis colias*).

PAKIREHUA, to make enquiries. Cf. *pakiki*, to question frequently.

PAKITARA, the end wall of a house. Cf. *tara*, the side wall of a house. [For comparatives, see Tara.]

PAKITEA, scurf in the hair. Cf. *tea*, white.

PAKIWAHA, boastful. 2. The sides of the mouth. Cf. *waha*, the mouth. [For comparatives, see Waha.]

PAKIWAIRUA, existing only in the imagination. Cf. *wairua*, the soul, spirit.

PAKO, (for pango,) black: *He taha pako tetahi taha, he taha ma tetahi taha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. 2. Dark-blue. [For comparatives, see Pango.]

PAKO, to gather remnants of a crop; to glean. Cf. *pakoa*, that which has become shallow or dry.
Mangarevan—pako, to search for food in the time of famine; (*b.*) to swim on the back. Tahitian—cf. *pao*, to seize or snatch suddenly, as a dog does a piece of meat. Hawaiian—cf. *paoa*, destitution.

PAKOA, that which has become shallow or dry. Cf. *paka*, dry; *pakihi*, dried up; *papaku*, shallow; *pako*, to glean; *pakohea*, dried up.
Hawaiian—paoa, to be empty; to be destitute, destitution (*b.*) an unpleasant odour; bad smelling. Cf. *pao*, an oven or shallow pit; anything dug out. Mangarevan—cf. *pako*, to search for food in the time of famine.

PAKOHEA, dried up. Cf. *pakoa*, that which has become shallow or dry; *paka*, dry; *pako*, to glean. 2. To be cooked till open, applied to cockles.

PAKOHU, rent, cleft. 2. A chasm, a rift.

PAKOKO (*pàkoko*), barren (of females): *He pakoko hoki tana wahine*—Kai., xiii. 2. Cf. *pakoro*, not producing young, barren; *pakoa*, that which has become shallow or dry; *pa*, barren, as a childless woman.

PAKOKO (*pàkoko*), shrunk, dried up. Cf. *paka*, dry; *pakihi*, dried up; *pakohea*, dried up. 2. Lean, emaciated. Cf. *panganga*, lean. 3. Old (of the previous year): *Ka kai ano i nga hua pakoko*—Rew., xxv. 22. Cf. *koko*, rotten.

Whaka-PAKOKO, to dry. 2. To preserve by drying or curing: *I whakapakokotia ai tana upoko ka tikaroa nga roro o te upoko*—A. H. M., i. 35. 3. To peel off the bark of a tree. Cf. *paopao*, to strip off bark by bruising. 4. To square timber. Cf. *pao*, to strike with a hammer. 5. An image; a carved image of wood or stone: *Ko taua atua ko Kahukura, he whakapakoko rakau*—A. H. M., i. 4.

PAKONGA, concave, hollow.
Samoan—pa'o (*pà'ò*), to make a chopping or a hammering noise. Cf. *pa*, barren. Tahitian—pao, to dig, excavate, or hollow out a piece of timber or a stone; to dig out a hollow place; (*b.*) to beat or bruise the bark of a tree, that the sap may run out; (*c.*) to strike and lacerate the head with shark's teeth, as was formerly the custom of the women in token of grief or affliction; paopao, to hollow out with repeated strokes; to strike the head repeatedly with sharks' teeth; (*b.*) a small canoe; paoo, the bark of the *aute* or China mulberry tree, when in a state of preparation for being pasted together; (*c.*) to be consumed, expended. Cf. *paora*, to be dried up, as land through want of rain; dry, by reason of drought; *tupao*, to chop unskilfully. Hawaiian—pao, to peck with the bill, as a bird; (*b.*) to dig out with a chisel; to dig, as in a rock; an oven; a shallow pit; an artificial cavern; papao, to break in, to thrust in; paopao, a strife, a beating; (*b.*) bound, as a prisoner. Cf. *paoa*, to be empty, to be destitute; destitution, having obtained nothing after making an effort; *pau*, to be spent, consumed. Tongan—bako, a hollow sound; the striking of the arm, as a challenge for wrestling; bakoko, dry, shrivelled; (*b.*) the name of the mulberry bark when dried. Cf. *bakokoua*, double dried; *baku*, the crisp of anything cooked; *bakubaku*, crimp, brittle; *ba*, barren; indentations on trees. Mangarevan—pakoko, the male flower of the breadfruit. Cf. *pako*, to search for food in time of famine; *pa*, barren, as women. Futuna—cf. *paà*, sterile.

Whaka-PAKOKO-WHARE, small images nursed by women to make themselves fruitful. The image was sometimes named after the master of the house, was adorned with family ornaments, treated with great reverence, and saluted with endearing words. Sometimes it was a mere doll. Cf. *whakapakoko*, an image; *whare*, a house. [For comparatives, see WHAKAPAKOKO, and WHARE.]

PAKOKORI, a small house or cabin on an ancient canoe: *Koia kahore he tangata kia tae ki taku pakokori*—A. H. M., ii. 29.

PAKORA, low (of the tide): *Pakora te tai, ai tawhiti*—G. P., 173. Cf. *pakoa*, low, (of the tide); *pakoko*, dried up.
Tahitian—paora, to be dried up, as land for want of rain; dry, hard, by reason of drought; papaora, to become hard, as the dry ground; (*b.*) a cadaverous smell, as of a dead body; ill-smelling. Cf. *paoo*, consumed; expended; *paorae*, strait, confined. Hawaiian—cf. *paoa*, destitute; an unpleasant odour; *pau*, to consume; to pass away.

PAKORE, broken, as a calabash or jar. Cf. *kore*, broken; *pakaru*, broken to pieces. [For comparatives, see KORE.]

PAKORO (*pàkoro*), a potato stack.

PAKORO, barren, childless, not having young. Cf. *pa*, barren, as a woman; *pakoko*, not producing young.
Tahitian—cf. *pà*, barren, as a woman who has ceased to bear children; *pàva*, a ceremony and prayer to prevent future child-bearing; *patu*, to cease to flow (of the *menses*). Hawaiian—cf. *pa*, barren, as a female, applied to females of animals and men; *pakiai*, epithet of a barren woman. Tongan—cf. *baa*, barren, barrenness. Mangarevan—cf. *pa*, barren, sterile, used of women. Paumotan—cf. *pa*, barren (of women); *tikipa*, barren.

PAKOROKORO (*pàkorokoro*), a place in which to keep pigs.

PAKOTI (myth.), a divine ancestress of the god Tane. He took her as wife, but as she only brought forth *harakeke* flax (*Phormium tenax*), Tane left her in anger—S. R., 21.

PAKU, dried. Cf. *paka*, dry; *pakihi*, dried up; *pakoa*, shallow, or dry; *pakohea*, dried up. 2. A scab. 3. Small; a small quantity; anything small: *Hore he paku mea i toe*—M. M., 130.

PAPAKU (*pàpaku*), shallow: *Papaku a ringa, hohonu a korokoro*—Prov.

PAPAKU (*papakŭ*), poor, barren land. 2. Plain country.

PAPAKU, to set, to become hard or dry. Cf. *tupapaku*, a corpse.

PAKUPAKU, somewhat dry; shallow. 2. Somewhat small. *Riri pakupaku*, spite, malice.

PAKUA, to be set, to have become hard or dry: *Kua pakua te toto*—P. M., 92.

Whaka-PAKU, to begin to be dry, or shallow. 2. To begin to be small. 3. To make dry.

Samoan—pa'u, the crust of anything; (*b.*) the rind of fruit; (*c.*) the skin of animals; (*d.*) the bark of trees; (*e.*) to fall down; (*f.*) to set, as the sun; (*g.*) to have visitors; pa'u'u, a footfall, the sound of a footfall; to give the sound of a footstep; papa'u, shallow, of the sea; pa'upa'u, a scab; (*b.*) a dry *titi* (girdle); (*c.*) to be rather shallow; pa'upa'ua, scabby; pa'ulia, to be aground as a canoe; fa'a-pa'u, a frying-pan. Cf. *tunupa'u*, to broil in its own skin; to broil until a skin is formed; to be well done; *pà'ulemàsina*, to die; *pà'umàtū*, a place left dry by receding water; to be left dry, as a shallow place in a lagoon, or a sandbank; *pa'usisi*, the side of a house under the eaves; Tahitian—pau (*pàu*), a place of shallow water; pau, consumed; expended; (*b.*) to be in a state of conquest or expenditure; (*c.*) to splash the water at one another, as children when bathing; papau, a shallow place; shallow, applied to water. Cf. *papaurae*, shallow; *papauhoroa*, an aquatic game of children; *paurae*, shallow, applied to water; *tupapau*, a corpse. Hawaiian—pau, to consume; to pass away; papau, to be shallow, as water; to flow off, as the sea at low tide, leaving the water on the rocks shallow; to be at low tide; shallowness; littleness; shallow, as water; (*b.*) a ford of a river; (*c.*) fewness. Cf. *pauaneinei*, to shrink, to be too little; *pauheoheo*, to be small, as a small place between two larger; *pauhu*, small; feeble about the chest and shoulders; *kupapau*, a corpse. Tongan—baku, crust, the crisp of anything cooked; (*b.*) the motion of the throat of one near death; (*c.*) unwilling, reluctant; bakubaku, a crust, a scab; anything grown hard or crusty; fakabaku, to fry; to broil on a gridiron a dish of fried meat. Cf. *bakoko*, dry, shrivelled; *bakau*, slender; *bakauua*, wretchedly thin or poor in flesh; *tubaku*, to be burnt to a cinder, as food. Marquesan — papaku, shallow. Cf. *paka*, a crust. Mangarevan—papaku, low, of small height; of little depth; akapapaku, to dig a shallow hole for food. Cf. *paku*, thatch, the covering of the roof; the covering sky; *pakupaku*, a cloudy sky; the base, foundation; *papa*, a plank; *papapapa*, low. Paumotan—pakupaku, shallow; a shoal.

PAKU (*pakū*), to make a sudden report or sound. Cf. *pa*, to be heard, as a sound; *pakuru*, to knock; *pakaku*, to make a harsh grating sound, to make repeated knocking. 2. To resound: *A paku ana tona rongo puta noa i te whenua*—Hoh., vi. 27. 3. To extend; *I tetahi pito o te rangi paku noa ki tetahi pito o te rangi*—Tiu., iv. 32.

PAKUKU (*pakūkū*), to knock repeatedly.

Whaka-PAKUKU, to knock repeatedly.

Samoan—pa'u'u, to give the sound of a footstep, a footfall: *Le pa'u'u mai o ona vae ina ua ulufale mai o ia i le faitotoa;* The sound of her feet as she came in at the door. Cf. *pagugu*, to scranch; *pa*, to burst, to explode; *pa'o*, to make a chopping or hammering noise. Ext. Poly.: Malay — cf. *pachu*, a goad, a whip. Bugis—cf. *paku*, a nail; *paak*, a chisel.

PAKUHA, betrothal; the giving away of a girl in marriage by her relations, with set speeches and in full assembly. Cf. *tahataha-pakuha*, a dowry; *pakuwha*, a relation by marriage. Also called Atahu.

PAKUE, a species of Tree Fern (Bot. *Dicksonia squarrosa*).

PAKUKA, a screen from the wind.

PAKURA (*pàkura*), the name of a bird; syn. Pukeko (Orn. *Porphyrio melanotus*).

PAKURAKURA, red: *Pakurakura ana nga puke i tana hihi*—M. M., 160. Cf. *kura*, red. 2. A red garment. 3. The name of a fish.

Tahitian—cf. *pauraura*, a species of native cloth. [For full comparatives, see Kura.]

PAKURIKI, a vestige, a small remnant. Cf. *paku*, a small quantity; *riki*, small. [For comparatives, see Paku, and Riki.]

PAKURU (*pàkuru*), to knock, to make a knocking. Cf. *pakaru*, to break in pieces; *whakuru*, to pelt; *kuru*, to thump; *pa*, to push, shove; to be struck. 2. A musical instrument, a kind of Jew's-harp, consisting of two sticks, one, held between the teeth, being struck with the other: *Te pakuru, te papaki, te porotiti*—P. M., 39. 3. A part of the *whakawai* (beguiling or soothing song) used while a man was undergoing the painful operation of tattooing. 4. A stage or perch for birds to alight on.

PAKURUKURU, the figure-head of a canoe, carved into resemblance of human head and body. [For comparatives, see Pa, and Kuru.]

PAKUWHA (*pàkūwhà*), relation by marriage. Cf. *pakuha*, betrothal.

PAMAMAO (*pàmamao*), distant. Cf. *mamao*, distant. [For comparatives, see Mamao.]

PAMARO (*pàmàrò*), solid, hard. Cf. *papa*, a rock; *maro*, hard, solid; *papamaro*, hard, obstinate; *tumaro*, hard, solid; *taumaro*, obstinate. 2. Without vacillation, steady.

PAPAMARO (*papamàrò*), hard. 2. Obstinate.

Tahitian—papamaro (*papamarò*), dry, as the ground, grass, &c. Cf. *papamaohe*, dry; *papa*, a rock; *maro*, dry. [For full comparatives, see Papa, and Maro.]

PANA, to drive forth, to thrust away, to expel: *Na i pana mai e Hine-tu-a-hoanga*—P. M., 71. Cf. *panga*, to throw; *whana*, to recoil, to spring back, as a bow; *kopana*, to push; *hupana*, to fly back, to recoil, as a spring. 2. To cause to go or come forth. Cf. *whanatu*, to go, to go away; *whanau*, to be born; *whano*, to proceed to do.

PANAPANA, to throb, pulsate. 2. To waver, quiver: *Ka ahua panapana nga hiki o Puaka ki te tonga*—A. H. M., i. 45.

Samoan—fana, to shoot: *O a'u foi, ou te fana ni u e tolu i le tasi ona itu, e peiseai ou te fana atu ai i se manulauti;* I will shoot three arrows on that side as though I shot at a mark. 2. To syringe; a syringe; fanafana, to go out shooting; to shoot repeatedly. Cf. *fànaū*, a bow; *àufana*, a bow; *tafana*, to shoot many; *fanà*, a mast; *fanavale*, to shoot beside the mark, to miss; *fana'ela*, to miss in shooting; *uafana*, a volley of arrows; *matafana*, a drill; also cf. *sana*, to spirt out, as blood from a vein; to dart, to shoot, as pain going from one part of the body to another. Tahitian—pana, to search or feel for anything by means of an instrument; (*b.*) to raise with a lever;

to move and turn over with handspikes; (*c.*) to toss or kick a football; panapana, to poke repeatedly; fana, a bow of the archer; faafana, to guard property. Cf. *fanà*, the yard of a ship; *fanau*, to be born; *panao*, to introduce the hand, as into a basket, &c.; *opana*, to turn out a stone with a handspike; to poke or search for a thing with an instrument; to turn out a person from his possession; to rake out old grievances. **Hawaiian**—pana, to shoot out, to shoot, as an arrow: *E pana malu aku lakou i ka poe naau kupono;* They will secretly shoot at those whose hearts are not wicked; (*b.*) a bow with which to shoot arrows; a cross-bow; the act of shooting an arrow; the act of the arrow in flying from the bow to its object: *A loaa oia i na kanaka pana pua, a haalulu loa iho la ia no ka poe pana pua;* The archers hit him, and he was badly wounded by the archers. The whole form is *pana pua*. (*b.*) To shoot at: *I ole aihueia* (*na iwi*) *a hanaia i mea pana iole;* That (the bones) might not be stolen and made into instruments for shooting mice. [Note.—Among ancient Hawaiians the greatest contempt which could be shown for an enemy was to make fish-hooks or arrow-heads from his bones.] (*c.*) To snap, as a person snaps with his fingers on any substance; (*d.*) the pulse; (*e.*) to spread out, to open; (*f.*) to excite, to raise up; (*g.*) to cast, to throw; (*h.*) a portion of land less than an *aina;* (*i.*) to give a name or appellation; panapana, to snap with the thumb and finger; (*b.*) to shoot, as a marble. Cf. *panaiole*, a shooting of mice (a favourite pastime in Hawaii formerly); *pananai*, to launch or strike softly; *panapua*, an archer; *pa*, to strike, to hit, as a stone thrown. **Tongan**—fana, a shot; the act of shooting; to shoot; fanafana, to whisper; a whisper. Cf. *fana*, the mast of a vessel; *faka-fana*, mast-like; (met.) one who is very strong and brave; *fanai*, to shoot; *fanau*, offspring; *falefana, a* small house or tent carried about in shooting certain birds; *fefanaaki*, to shoot at one another. **Rarotongan**—ana, a bow: *Kua aatiia te ana a te aronga toa;* The warriors' bows are broken. **Marquesan**—pana, a bow. **Mangarevan**—pana, to push, to thrust; to give a touch to; (*b.*) to touch anyone lightly, as a signal. Cf. *panapanaiteoho*, to have headache; *tipana*, to go and come, as seeking something; *panapanauaki*, a beautiful and ruddy visage. **Paumotan**—cf. *pana*, to reach port, to land; to rise, to get up (*ua pana te hana*, sunrise); *turuturupana*, to run against, to knock against; *faka-fana*, to fasten the sail to the yard. **Moriori**—pana, to banish; hoko-panapana, chequered, spotted. **Fotuna**—fana, a bow. Cf. *fanà*, a mast. **Ext. Poly.**: **Aneityum**—cf. *nefana*, an arrow. **Fiji**—cf. *fana*, to shoot with a bow; *vana*, to shoot; *vanà*, a mast. **Malagasy**—cf. *fanofano*, a fan; *faneva*, a flag; *ebanabana*, wearing one's dress loosely, as if floating on the wind. **Waigiou**—cf. *fan*, a bow. **Eddystone**—cf. *umbana*, an arrow. **Malay**—cf. *panah*, a bow; to shoot an arrow; *anak-panah*, an arrow (lit. "child of bow"). **North Borneo**—cf. *panah*, a bow. **Magindano**—cf. *pana*, an arrow. **Tagal and Bisaya**—cf. *pana*, a bow. **Java**—cf. *panah*, a bow. **New Britain**—cf. *panah*, a bow. **Bouton**—cf. *opana*, a bow. **Salayer**—cf. *panah*, a bow. **Cajelis**—cf. *panah*, a bow. **Massaratty**—cf. *panat*, a bow. **Ahtiago**—cf. *banah*, a bow. **Teor**—cf. *fun*, a bow. **Mysol**—cf. *fean*, a bow. **Baju**—cf. *panah*, a bow. **Nengone**—cf. *pehna*, a bow. **Rotuma**—cf. *fan*, a bow. **Maccassar**—cf. *pana*, a bow.

PANAHI, the name of a running plant (Bot. *Convolvulus sepium*, or *C. soldanella*).

PANAKO (*pànako*), a species of fern: *Me uhi e koe te putake o taua rakau ki te panako*—A. H. M., v. 8.

PANAKOTEAO (myth.), the name of a constellation. It was painted or fastened by the god Tane upon his father Rangi (the Sky) after the rending apart of Heaven and Earth: *Ka whakamarokia te Ika o te Rangi, ka pakaina Panakoteao*—Trans., vii. 33.

PANANAKI, to slope gradually, to rise with a gentle ascent. Cf. *panaunau*, a gentle slope.

Tahitian—cf. *panai*, to stand in a line or row; *nanai*, to be straight. **Samoan**—cf. *pana'i*, to heap up, as things to be cooked in an oven. **Hawaiian**—cf. *panai*, to put one thing in place of another; *panainai*, to lengthen anything out when not long enough. **Tongan**—cf. *banaki*, close, near at hand; *nai*, to collect, to scrape together, as broken food.

PANAPANA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Cardamine hirsuta*).

PANAU, to leap, as a fish. Cf. *pana*, to come or go forth; to thrust; *whanau*, to be born; *whana*, to spring back, like a bow.

Hawaiian—panau, to be restless, to be uneasy; to act the gad-about; to act, to exert oneself. Cf. *panaua*, weak, frail; *panakai*, leaning, crooked; rough in motion.

PANAUNAU (*pànaunau*), the gentle ascent of a hill.

PANAUNGA, (Moriori,) a cliff. Cf. *panaunau*, the gentle ascent of a hill.

PANE, the head: *Ka anga ko te pane ki raro*—S. R., 23: *Anana! te tino okenga i oke ai te pane, me te hiku*—P. M., 25. Cf. *upane*, in even rank; abreast of each other; *ihu-panepane*, a flat nose. 2. A variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

PANEA, to keep the heads in line when advancing to the attack.

Hawaiian—pane, the joining of the head with the bones of the neck; (*b.*) to open the mouth, to speak in reply: *Pane mai la ia, pehea hoi?* He answered, how indeed? Cf. *panepoo*, the occiput or back part of the head. **Mangaian**—pane, the head: *I te pane o mango;* To the head of the shark. **Tahitian**—cf. *paniuru*, the highest part of the back of the neck; *pene*, a chapter (said to be an adopted word; the Celtic *pen*, head, used instead of *caput*). **Tongan**—cf. *banebanea*, dirty, applied to the head; *bani*, to anoint the head. [See Pani.] **Mangarevan**—pane, the forehead, the face: *Mehea te manava, ekore e pane a puaka;* Clear your conscience, do not have the head of an animal (lit. do not be pig-headed). (*b.*) The front of cliffs, &c. Cf. *kiripane*, the thick skin on the head of a fish; *paneoko*, stubborn; audacious; *paneu*, grey; *pani*, to anoint. **Paumotan**

—cf. *pepenu*, the head. **Ext. Poly.**: **Lifu**—cf. *pene*, hair; feathers; *ban*, the head. **Bali**—cf. *pendada*, the chief-priest. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *panolu*, the head.

PANEHE, a hatchet; a small axe: *O te panehe e kokoi, te whakahau rakau*—M. M., 98; also, M. M., 91, and Col., Trans., xii. 115. Cf. *panekeneke*, a hatchet.

PANEKE, PANEKENEKE, to move forwards: *Muri iho ko Tainui ka toia; kaore i paneke*—P. M., 77. Cf. *neke*, to move; *koneke*, to slide along; *panuku*, to move on. 2. To cause to move. Cf. *kanekeneke*, to move from one's place. 3. A hatchet, a small axe: *Ka wehea e ia aua rakau, hei maipi etahi, hei panekeneke etahi*—A. H. M., i. 22. Cf. *panehe*, a hatchet. 4. A flat-bottomed boat. Cf. *koneke*, a sledge.

Hawaiian—panee, to move along; to drive back; to push out; to shove along as a canoe on the sand; (*b.*) stretching out, extending: *Moku panee lua iloko o ke kai*: Island stretching out into the sea. (*c.*) To wait a little, to delay; (*d.*) to pass away, to be transient; paneenee, to move by little and little, to go ahead; to excel; hoo-panee, to thrust at, to drive back; (*b.*) to delay, to procrastinate. Cf. *paneeha*, to haul along, to drag, to move slowly; *nee*, to hitch along, to move along horizontally. [For full comparatives, see Neke.]

PANEKENEKE (myth.), a name given in the South Island to people supposed to be the aboriginal inhabitants of New Zealand. They are described as being tiny dwarfs, or deformed people. [See Hiti, Turehu, Upokotoea, &c.]

PANEPANE, a flat nose. Cf. *panea*, to keep the heads in even line; *upane*, abreast, in even rank.

PANETAO, a greenish kind of obsidian. Cf. *pane*, the head; *tao*, spear; *paretao*, a kind of obsidian.

PANI (myth.), a son of Rongo-ma-tane, the god of *kumara* (sweet potato). To Pani the first-fruits of crops were offered, and the cultivations then became *noa*, or no longer sacred (*tapu*)—M. S., 115. Pani was also god of crops in store—A. H. M., i. App. 2. Pani was a goddess, the wife of Maui-whare-kino. Her stomach was the storehouse of the *kumara*. It was she who taught the sacred incantations regarding *kumara*. The plantations of sweet potatoes were called "The Stomach of Pani"—A. H. M., iii. 114.

PANI, PAPANI, to block up, to obstruct. Cf. *pa*, to block up; *pani*, to besmear; *kopani*, to shut to, to close up.

Samoan—cf. *pa*, a wall. **Tahitian**—pani, to close or shut up a breach; panipani, to close or shut up a breach; (*b.*) to rectify misunderstandings; (*c.*) to hide a thing; papani, to stop up or shut; (*b.*) to silence. Cf. *papanipari*, to stop or shut up repeatedly; *opani*, a door, shutter or cover; to shut a door or window; the close or conclusion of a subject; to cover or close a thing; *panitutui*, the name of a certain ceremony relative to a deceased person, in order to prevent his spirit from returning to annoy the living. **Hawaiian**—pani, to close up an opening; to shut, as a window or door: *E pani i ka puka o ka pea kapu;* To shut the door of the sacred house. A gate, shutter, &c.: *O Awakea ka mea nana i wehe ke pani o ka la;* Awatea opened the gate of the sun. (*b.*) To shut off, as the light of the sun; (*c.*) to supply a deficiency, to supply a vacancy; hoo-pani, to close, to fasten up; (*b.*) to muzzle the mouth; papani, to shut, as an opening, to close up, to shut, as a door: *E hoohanau anei au, alaila papani aku?* Shall I bring to the birth and then stop up (the way)? (*b.*) To shut, as a door or other shutter; (*c.*) to hide, to conceal, to veil; (*d.*) to close or stop the ears; to hide; to close the eyes; (*e.*) to shut one up as if sick or infected, to quarantine; (*f.*) to hold fast; to bind; to hinder one from doing a thing; (*g.*) to turn, as a door on hinges. Cf. *paapani*, to stop up; to shut, as a door or gate; *panai*, closing up an entrance; filling a place wanting; a substitute; *panipuka*, a door or gate. **Tongan**—cf. *babani*, forage; food sought in time of war; *bani*, to daub. **Paumotan**—cf. *kopani*, to shut up.

PANI, an orphan: *Kaua e whakatupuria kinotia te pouaru, te pani ranei*—Eko., xxii. 22. 2. A widow. Cf. *pa*, to obstruct; barren.

Whaka-PANI, to bereave.

Tahitian—cf. *pani*, a sort of hand-bell made of pearl-oyster-shells, and beaten as a token of mourning for the dead; to close or stop up a breach; *panitutui*, the name of a ceremony observed in order to purify a place defiled by the dead. **Hawaiian**—cf. *pani*, something filling a vacancy; to close up, as an opening; to shut, as a door; to shut off the light of the sun. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pania*, a wife by a second marriage, the first wife being alive: (*Ko Paua te vehine motua, ko Rumaragi te vehine pania;* Paua was the senior wife, and Rumarangi the assistant wife). **Moriori**—cf. *pani*, a brother-in-law.

PANI, to paint, to besmear: *Ka toto te ihu, ka pania ki te matau*—P. M., 23: *Ka pania ki te ngarahu*—P. M., 44. 2. To anoint: *Ka pani a Maui ki a ia ki te hinu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37.

Samoan—pani, to dye the hair with the juice of *pani* (a tree). Cf. *panisina*, lime; mortar; *paniloa*, a pig with a white spot on the forehead; *pànupanu*, to be smeared, to be daubed, as a mat with dirt or food. **Tahitian**—cf. *paniuru*, a species of pipe-clay; *panina*, to cover, as with mould or earth. **Hawaiian**—cf. *pani*, to fill up a vacancy; to close, to shut; *panio*, to spot, to paint in spots, to variegate; *paniki*, colouring matter. **Tongan**—bani, to anoint the head; to daub, to soil, to besmear. Cf. *baniuli*, dirty, besmeared; *banitafe*, to anoint profusely; *babani*, the crest or top of the *kalae* bird. **Marquesan**—pani, to rub with oil. **Mangarevan**—pani, to anoint. Cf. *koropani*, to daub, to smear, to soil; *nani*, to besmear; *pane*, head; *tapani*, to daub, to anoint; *akatapanipani*, to daub, to calumniate.

PANIKAU, a variety of potato.

PANIPANI, the cheeks. Cf. *pani*, to paint.

PANOHO, a pole used for propelling a canoe or raft.

PANOKO, the name of a fish which adheres to rocks; also panokoreia, and panonoko. 2. (*Ihu-panoko*) A pug-nose: *He panoko te ihu o te wahine a Te Ahitahi*—MSS.

PANOKOREIA, the name of a fish which adheres to rocks; also panoko.

PANONI, to change. Cf. *noni*, a bend, a turn; crooked; *kononi*, crooked.

Hawaiian—cf. *noni*, turning the eyes up, down, or sideways, in attempting to recollect some fact; doubtful, anxious; *anoni*, to revolve in one's mind. Mangarevan—cf. *noni*, lame, crippled; to walk in a vacillating manner.

PANONOKO. [See PANOKO.]

PANUI, to proclaim, to publish abroad: *Mo apopo ka panui, kia rongo ai nga tangata katoa*—M. M., 149. Cf. *pa*, to reach one's ears; *nui*, great.

PANUITANGA, a proclamation.

Ext. Poly.: Solomon Islands—cf. (?) *tambu-ban* (*tapu-pan*), the authority of a chief in time of peace: the sign of this is two crossed sticks stuck in the ground. [For comparatives, see PA, and NUI.]

PANUKU, to move on: *Kaore e panuku, e aha*—A. H. M., ii. 15. Cf. *paneke*, to move forwards. 2. Expressing lapse of time. Cf. *nuku*, space.

Samoan—panu‘u, to touch or call at, on a journey by sea; fa‘a-panu‘u, to make a short call, as a travelling party entering a house, or a canoe calling ashore. Cf. *nu‘u*, people; an island. Tahitian—cf. *panu*, to go adrift; *nuu*, a fleet of canoes; an army, host. Hawaiian—cf. *panuu*, growing thriftily, as young plants, while yet young; *nuu*, to use or swell up, to be full or high.

PANGA, a derivative from pa, to touch. [See PA.]

PANGA, (also paka), to throw: *Katahi ka panga atu te pere ahi i tawahi o te awa*—P. M., 82. Cf. *pana*, to thrust, to drive forth; *pa*, to push; to be struck; *maka*, to throw [see Formosan.] 2. To lay, to place: *Katahi ka panga tona upoko ki raro.* 3. To strike: *Ka pangà e Maui ki te toki*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40: *Katahi ano ka panga i tana maipi ki te whenua*—A. H. M., i. 152. 4. To plant: *Ka panga atu he kumara kia tupu i reira*—P. M., 76.

Samoan—paga, to put away into their place, as tools, &c.; (*b.*) to obey. Cf. *fana*, to shoot. Tahitian—cf. *pana*, to search, or feel for anything by means of an instrument; to raise with a lever; to move and turn over with handspikes; *opana*, to turn out a stone with a handspike; to turn one out of his possessions. Hawaiian—pana, to shoot out, to shoot as an arrow; (*b.*) a bow; the act of shooting; to shoot at; (*c.*) to cast, to throw; panapana, to shoot as a marble. Tongan—cf. *fana*, to shoot; *fanai*, to shoot; *baga*, a scar, a cicatrice; *bagia*, to strike. Marquesan—cf. *pana*, a bow. Mangarevan—cf. *pana*, to push, thrust. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *panah*, a bow; to shoot an arrow. Formosa—cf. *paga*, to throw projectiles (*magga*, to cast, to throw; *aga*, a javelin). Malagasy—cf. *vango*, beaten, struck; *banga*, having gaps; *fanabangana*, instruments used in making gaps in a wall, &c. Ponape—cf. *chilabangabanga*, an axe. North Borneo—cf. *panah*, a bow. Magindano—cf. *pana*, an arrow. Rotuma—cf. *fan*, a bow. Macassar—cf. *bangka*, to break.

PANGA, a riddle, a conundrum. 2. A play upon words.

PANGANGA (*pànganga*), thin, lean, meagre.

PANGARANGARA (*pàngarangara*), the name of a fish.

PANGATORU (myth.), a canoe of the Migration. Also Pakakatoru—A. H. M., ii. 181. [See under ARAWA.]

PANGO, black; dark-coloured: *A ko tona tu te wahi e pango tonu na i tona kaki*—P. M., 17: *I roto i te huru pango*—A. H. M., ii. 11. Cf. *mangu*, black; *papango*, the black teal, a kind of duck.

Hawaiian—pano, black; deep-blue; deep dark-coloured, as heavy clouds; dark, as the appearance of a fathomless abyss: *He weo ke kanaka, he pano ke alii;* Red is the common man, dark is the chief. Panopano, thick, dense, as a cloud; black, glossy black; dark-blue: hence (*b.*) beautiful, grand; splendidly attired; excellent; papano, thick; black; glossy black. Cf. *papanoo*, dark-coloured; *panoa*, a deep place; a cavern; to make dry; a wild desert place; a dry desert (cf. the Samoan *magu*, dried up, with Maori *mangu*, black); *pau*, ink; the black smut of a lamp-wick; to consume; to pass away; *panopau*, black streaks in the grain of wood. Tahitian—haa-paopao, to make brownish or dark, a term used by those who dye the native cloth. Tongan—bago, bad; disgusting; sad; unlucky; abominable. Marquesan—panu, black, when speaking of the sky. Mangarevan—pagu, black; pagupagu, very black; aka-pagu, to blacken. Cf. *kiripagu*, a black skin, a Negro; *pagumeherepo*, to be dark with sickness or fatigue; *ohopagu*, black hair; *pakuumu*, black with the smoke of the oven. Paumotan—pago, vexed; afflicted; to suffer pain (as Maori *pouri*, dark, sorrowful); pagogo, distress, sorrow; haka-pago, to afflict, affliction: *Pago-i-te-niho;* Tooth-ache. Marquesan—papanu, black.

PANGORE, an untattooed face.

PANGORO, full: *Ka pangoro to raua waka*—M. M., 184.

PANGOUNGOU (*pàngoungou*), the name of a fish.

PANGU (*pàngu*), satisfied, surfeited. Cf. *pau*, finished, consumed; *ngungu*, to gnaw.

Tahitian—pau, consumed, expended, conquered. Samoan—cf. *pagugu*, to scranch.

PANGUNUNGUNU, to peel.

PAO, to strike with an instrument, as a hammer, mallet, &c.: *Tena paoa te upoko, whakainumia ki te wai*—A. H. M., v. 37. 2. To crack or break: hence applied intransitively to the hatching of eggs.

PAOA (passive), to be scattered.

PAOPAO, to remove the bark of a tree by bruising. 2. To refuse a thing which one really wishes for.

Samoan—cf. *pa‘o*, to make a chopping or hammering noise; *pao*, to stop, to check, as a flying trained pigeon by means of the string on its foot; to correct; to forbid. **Tahitian**—pao, to dig; (*b.*) to excavate a hollow in a piece of timber or a stone; (*c.*) to beat or bruise the bark of a tree that the sap may run out; (*d.*) to strike and lacerate the head with shark's teeth, as was formerly the custom of the women in token of grief or affliction; (*e.*) a meteor; papao, a sort of sling used for war, and made of *aute* bark; paopao, to strike the head repeatedly with sharks' teeth; (*b.*) to dig or hollow out with repeated strokes; (*c.*) to be bespattered, as with mud; haa-pao, to regard, to notice, to take heed, to obey; haa-paopao, to mark repeatedly, much used in a bad sense, viz., to mark for revenge. Cf. *paoo*, to be consumed; *tupao*, to chop unskilfully; *urupao*, breadfruit injured by the operation of the *pao*, or bruising the bark; *tapao*, a sign, mark, or figure; to make a sign, to set a mark. **Hawaiian**—pao, to peck with the bill, as a bird; (*b.*) to dig out with a chisel; to dig, as in a rock; an oven or shallow pit; an artificial cavern; a gutter or drain: *Ua pao oia i hale nona maloko o ka pohaku;* He excavates for himself a house in the rock. Paopao, to beat or bruise, to smite; a strife, a beating: *I ka paopao ana no ka paopao ana;* Giving blow for blow. (*b.*) Bound, as a prisoner; one in bondage; papao, to break in, to thrust in; (*b.*) to lay together; to fill up, to cram wood into an oven. Cf. *kipao-pao*, to strike, to pound with a hammer; to beat, to bruise; to pelt with stones. **Marquesan**—pao, (also paho,) to knock, as at a door; paopao, toilsome, fatiguing. **Tongan**—baobao, to drive forwards, as in pitching. **Mangarevan**—pao, to be beaten, to be left for dead; (*b.*) to be chidden, admonished; (*c.*) finished, consumed; (*d.*) fallen; paoa, to be poor, vagrant; aka-pao, to growl at, to reprimand. Cf. *paoahi*, to be burnt, said of men; *paopaora*, very great heat; *paora*, to get a sunstroke; *paoua*, entirely finished. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *paoka*, swept off, cleared away; *paohina*, being taken off suddenly.

PAOA, smoke; also paowa, and pawa: *E paru ana ahau i te paoa*—P. M., 67. Cf. *paoa*, to be scattered, as dust. 2. Gall. [For comparatives, see Pao.]

PAOA (myth.), the ancestor of the Ngati-paoa tribe. He was the son of Rongo-tiu-moe-whara. [For the long story of his life and many adventures, see P. M., 194 *et. seq.*]

PAOHO, on the alarm. Cf. *oho*, to start, from fear, surprise, &c.; to wake up from sleep; *pahu*, an alarum, a drum, &c.; *ohorere*, to start suddenly. 2. The bark of a dog; to give the alarm, as a dog barking in the forest, &c. [Note.—To bark at a pig is *paoho*, to bark at a man is *tau*.]

Tahitian—paoho, to leap, as a fish enclosed in a net; (*b.*) to go boldly in advance, as a warrior; (*c.*) a loud squalling laugh, as of one who wishes to be noticed. [For full comparatives, see Oho.]

PAOI, a beater for pounding fern-root. Cf. *pao*, to strike, as with a mallet. 2. To pound with a *paoi*: *Kei te paoi te aruhe*—P. M., 154.

PAOKA, very low, said of the tide.

PAORO, } **PAOROORO,** } to echo, to reverberate. Cf. *pao*, to strike, as with a hammer; *paorohine*, to tingle; to echo. 2. To be jarred by harsh, discordant sounds: *E paorooro ai nga taringa e rua o te hunga katoa e rangona ai*—Ham., iii. 11. Cf. *oro*, to grind; *ngoro*, to snore. [For comparatives, see Oro.]

PAORO (myth.). Paoro (Echo) and the Warmth of the Sun together, were moulded into the first woman, by the hands of Arohirohi (Mirage)—A. H. M., i. 151.

PAOROHINE, to tingle. Cf. *paoro*, to echo; to be jarred by harsh sounds.

PAORU (myth.), one of the minor deities; a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

PAOWA, smoke. [See Paoa.]

PAOWA (myth.), a chief who killed the great sorceress Ruahine-kai-piha, by throwing hot stones down her throat—A. H. M., ii. 55.

PAPA (*pàpà*), father: *Maua ake hoki nga iwi o to raua papa*—P. M., 50: *Ka tahi tona papa ka whakatau, epa ake, ehara, kua pa*—P. M., 18. 2. Uncle, one's father's or mother's brother.

Samoan—papa (*pàpà*), a general name for the titles of high chiefs. **Tahitian**—pa, a term of reverence answering to "father," and commonly used by children in addressing their father, and by common people when speaking to a chief. Cf. *papatea*, a title borne by some of the principal chiefs; not marked with the tattoo; *paino*, a familiar term of endearment used by a child in addressing his father; *paiti*, the same as *paino; patea*, a term of respect addressed to a mother or woman of rank; *pateaino*, the same as *patea; papapapà*, the indications of puberty or manhood. **Hawaiian**—papa, an ancestor some generations back; (*b.*) a race or family; (*c.*) to prohibit, to forbid; to rebuke, to reprove; (*d.*) to erect a shade or screen to prevent the light or heat of the sun; (*e.*) old, ancient; former times. Cf. *holopapa*, to rule, to control, to overcome; *kuapapa*, to be united, as people under one chief; peace, quietness; *kuapapanui*, to enjoy quietness and peace under the same ruler; *papaana*, to lay a *kapu* (*tapu*); to prohibit, to govern, to establish laws. **Tongan**—cf. *aba*, to venerate, to make sacred; *abaaba*, the master of the ceremonies at a *kava* party [see Kawa]; *abajia*, reverence, respect; to reverence; to hinder, to prevent. **Mangarevan**—aka-papa, to classify people or things; (*b.*) to establish lineage by commencing at one's father and going back along the pedigree of ancestors; (*c.*) to count different lands or objects. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *baba*, father; *aba*, father; *dada*, and *daday*, father. **Malay**—cf. *pa*, and *bapa*, father; *pachi* (Maori = *pa-iti*), uncle. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *apa*, father. **Fiji**—cf. *tata*, father. **Ponape**—cf. *paba*, father. **Java**—cf. *bapa*, father. **Pampang**—cf. *tata*, father; *bapa*, uncle.

PAPA (*pàpà*), to ram or compress with the hand. Cf. *pa*, to push or shove.

PAPA, anything broad, flat, or hard; to lie flat; flat rock; a slab; a board: *Na katahi ia ka tahuri ki te tarai papa*—P. M., 37. Cf. *toro-*

papa, to lie flat; *kupapa*, to lie flat; *kurapapa*, flat-roofed; *paparu*, flat-roofed; *papakū*, plain country; *papatahi*, flat land; *papatika*, flat, as land; *papatairite*, level; *tapapa*, to lie flat. Hence 2. A door or shutter: *Ka toia te papa o te whatitoka.* 3. Disputed land, or other ground of quarrel. 4. The breech, the buttocks: *E rua nga papa o Raki puta rawa te huata ki tua*—A. H. M., i. 20: *Koroputaputa i nga waewae i nga papa*—MSS. Cf. *papatoiake*, the lower extremity of the spine; *papatikoka*, the lower part of the hips. 5. A vessel made of *totara* bark. Cf. *papapatua*, a vessel made of *totara* bark. 6. A kind of soft stone resembling indurated pipeclay. 7. A species of lizard. Cf. *mokopapa*, the Tree-Lizard. 8. A floor: *Nana e takatakahi ki ana waewae te papa o te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 48. 9. A hard sandstone rock, layers of which, set in a frame, are used for polishing and grinding greenstone (jade). 10. To be thrown down or overcome. 11. The Earth. [See PAPA (myth.).] 12. A small box in which feathers, &c. are kept.

Whaka-PAPA, to go slyly or stealthily. Cf. *kupapa*, to go stealthily; *haupapa*, to ambush. 2. To place in layers, to stack, to lay upon one another: *A whakapapà ana e ia nga wahie*—Ken., xxii. 9. Cf. *takapapa*, to double up. 3. Genealogy, pedigree, to recite chronologically; legends, &c.: *A ka whakapapa ratou, tenei hapu, tenei hapu*—Tau., i. 18. *Rakau-whakapapa*, notched sticks for genealogies. For illustrations, see A. H. M., iii., Maori part 114, and Te Ika, 173. *Kapeu-whakapapa*, genealogical ornaments [see A. H. M., iii. 114.]

Whaka-PAPARANGA, a layer; a series of layers. 2. A generation: *A ka mea to muri whakaparanga o a koutou tamariki*—Tiu., xxix. 22.

Samoan—papa, a rock: *E sitiia foi le papa ai le mea sa i ai;* And the rock is removed from its place. (*b.*) A floor-mat; (*c.*) a board; (*d.*) one kind of banana; (*e.*) the name of a fish; (*f.*) plain, level, flat, as a rock, a board, &c.; papapapa (*pàpapapa*), level, as a rocky road; fa'a-papa, a kind of flat cake. Cf. *papae*, to be equal, alike; *papa'i'ila*, a flat rock; *pàpatoa*, a bare rock; *papatū*, a standing rock that cannot be moved; *isupapa*, a flat nose; *laupapa*, a plank. Tahitian—papa, a board, a seat, a flat stone: *E pae hoi te'a no te mau papa i te tahi pae;* Five bars for the boards on the other side. (*b.*) A rock, a stratum of rock: *Te Tumu Taaroa; te Papa;* Tangaroa is the Root, the Rock. (*c.*) The shoulder-blade; haa-papa, to pile one thing on another; (*b.*) to relate and give an orderly account of facts; (*c.*) to stay, waiting for a person; papaa, a series of facts or occurrences; a certain range or class of things, such as islands, countries, &c. Cf. *papapae*, a board that has drifted in the sea; *papatuahonu*, the shell on the back of the turtle; *aupàpà*, flat, as the roof of a house; *haa-papū*, to make level, flat; *ihipapa*, to demolish, to extirpate root and branch; the act of raising up the large flat stones in the sea, with which to build a *marae* (sacred place), (fig.) the act of banishing a family; *papahuaa*, to trace genealogies; *opapa*, to lie flat, or in a horizontal position; *tuatapapa*, to trace in order of time various events and transactions; *tumama*, a root, a foundation [see Tongan of PAPA (myth.)]. Hawaiian—papa, applied to many substances having a flat smooth surface; as a flat, smooth stone: *Hahau Kahai i ka papa o ka moku;* Tawhaki is the surface of the land. (*b.*) A board, a plank: *He oia ka mea hawawa i ka heenalu, hai ka papa;* An awkward person in riding on the surf always breaks the board. (*c.*) A table; a flat wooden dish; (*d.*) a row, a rank, a division of people; (*e.*) a scab, a shell; a slice or piece: *Wahi ke akua i ka papa o ka honua;* The god is covered by the shell of the earth. (*f.*) The name of a species of soft stone; (*g.*) the foundation: *Makeke ka papa i Hawaii-akea;* Shaking is the foundation of Hawaiki-atea. Papapa, low; broken down; flat and smooth, as the smooth surface of lava; hoo-papa, to place in rows or ranks, as soldiers; to lay in rank one above the other; to pack in order, as clothes in a trunk; (*b.*) a shelf made by placing sticks across the corner of the room; (*c.*) the condition of a female with a board tied on to her abdomen to secure her conception. Cf. *hapapa*, a stratum of rock covered with thin earth: shallow, as earth above rocks; not deeply planted, as seed; *kipapa*, to pave; to balance on the top of the surf; to be thick together; to lay with flat stones or boards; *papahehi*, the floor of a house; *papalaau*, a board, a plank; *papamu*, the name of the board on which the game of *konane* (chequers or draughts) is played; *pa*, a distributive particle prefixed to some words, as *pakahi*, one by one, *pahiku*, by sevens, &c., &c. Tongan—baba, a board; a long hollow piece of wood on which the native cloth is printed; (*b.*) plain, even, as a road much trodden; faka-baba, to tread, to walk on; (*b.*) to beat out; babababa, smooth, not rough or rugged; (*b.*) nearly filled, applied to a wound. Cf. *tuababa*, a broad surface of sandstone at the sea side; *laubaba*, a board, a plank. Mangaian—papa, a foundation, a base: *E ngae pu Avaiki i le papa;* Hawaiki is stirred to its foundations: *Kua kitea iora te papa o te moana i reira;* The bases of the sea appeared. (*b.*) The buttocks. Marquesan—papa, a rocky shore; stones on the shore; (*b.*) a trough in which a corpse is dried. Cf. *papahenua*, the firmament; a large rock covered by the sea; *papahua*, a plank, a board; a seat; *papapoho*, a plank; a gate; a door; *tapapa*, to put one thing on another; *tipapa*, to sew leaves of *ti* together. Mangarevan — papa, foundation; (*b.*) a flat rock in the sea; a rock in the ground; (*c.*) a plank; (*d.*) the bottom of a hole; papapapa, low, of slight elevation: *E noumato nui, e na i te ragi papapapa;* There was great heat, the heavens being low down. Papaga, a stage; (*b.*) a row, a rank; aka-papa, to count different lands or objects; (*b.*) to heap up, to amass: (*c.*) to plait, to weave; aka-papapapa, to humiliate, to abase. Cf. *houpapa*, stiff cloth, anything made rigid; *kopapa*, a small flat crustacean (*Decapota* sp.); *papapoto*, short, said of a tree trunk. Paumotan—papa, a rock; (*b.*) the shoulder-blade. Cf. *tipapa*, lying flat; *papu*, flat, level; *vahipapu*, table-land. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *papapapa*, a flat rock. Fiji—cf. *papa*, a flat board. Malay—cf. *papan*, a board, a plank. Basa Krama—cf. *papan*, a board. Bugis—cf. *papon*, a board. Formosa—cf. *pashas*, to bite flat; to gnaw even. Macassar—cf. *papang*, a board.

PAPA
PAPA-TU-A-NUKU } (myth.), the Earth, the Great Mother. She was the wife of Rangi the Sky. All living things lay in darkness, shut in by the close embrace of Earth and Heaven, till their divine children determined to force them apart. Rongo, Tu, and Tangaroa all tried in vain to separate them, but by the fierce efforts of Tane they were at length divided. From this "rending apart" arose war among the gods, Tawhiri-ma-tea, the fierce lord of tempests, resenting the divorce of his parents, and he avenged himself furiously upon his brothers, driving them into the ocean, and below the surface of the earth. Papa hid Rongo, the god of cultivated food, and Haumia, the god of uncultivated food, in her bosom until the fury of their brother had passed away—P. M., 7 *et. seq.* The general support of tradition is given to the idea that Papa is the same person as Papa-tu-a-Nuku (Earth standing in Space); but White [A. H. M., i. 21] gives legends affirming that Papa-tu-a-Nuku was really the wife of Tangaroa, and that Rangi and Tangaroa fought as to her possession (mythically the Ocean and Sky claiming and warring for Earth). Tangaroa was the victor, but satisfied with his triumph, resigned Papa-tu-a-Nuku to Rangi. Rangi is said to have had as first wife, Poko-harua-te-Po; as second, Hekeheke-i-papa, &c., &c.; Papa-tu-a-Nuku only being mentioned incidentally as the mother of Rehua, Tane, Tu, Rongo, Ru, and others [A. H. M., i. 21], but these are amongst the greatest of Polynesian deities. Shortland [S. R., 17] gives Hine-ahu-papa as Rangi's first wife, Papa-tu-a-Nuku as second, and Papa as third. These appear to be mere priestly or genealogical myths, grafted on to the ancient belief that Heaven was the father and Earth the mother of all men. Papa, as the Lower World (in contradistinction to Rangi, as the Higher or Heavenly World), consisted of ten spaces or divisions, proceeding lower and lower to the darkness wherein the gods of Night had their home. The first division was the Earth's surface; the second was the abode of Rongo-ma-tane and Haumia-tiketike; the third was Te Reinga, the home of Hine-nui-te-po; the fourth, Au-toia, the realm of Whiro; the fifth, Uranga-o-te-Ra, wherein dwelt Rohe, the wronged wife of Maui; the sixth, Hiku-toia; the seventh, Pou-turi; the eighth, the awful home of Miru, or Meru; the ninth was Toke; the tenth, and lowest, was Meto, or Ameto, or Aweto, wherein the soul of man found utter extinction. Of these hells, or circles of death, the first four were ruled by Hine-nui-te-po, the next three by Rohe, and the lowest three by Miru. **Mangaia.**—Papa, a goddess, was the daughter of Timàtekore and his wife Tamaiti-ngavaringavari. Papa visited the great deity Vatea (Daylight, see AWATEA) in his dreams. He tried in vain to find her, and at last caught her by stratagem. He scraped the flesh of cocoanuts, and scattered it down all the chasms in the country. Finding the white food disappear from one of these rifts, he watched the opening, and saw a fair hand seize the food; he then descended to the bottom of the abyss, caught the coy goddess, and made her his wife. Tangaroa and Rongo were twin children of Vatea and Papa. A certain Papaunuku is said to be a son of Tane-papakai. **Hawaii.**—The Ulu and the Nana-Ulu genealogies commence with Wakea (Vatea) and Papa; but the Kumu-uli pedigree begins with Tane, and places Wakea and Papa-nui far down, in the 28th generation. Papa was the granddaughter of the Princess Ka-Oupe-Alii, who dwelt in the cradle-land (O-lolo-i-mehani). Papa dwelt with Wakea until he committed adultery with Hina (Hina bringing forth the Island of Molokai); but Papa then went to live with a man or god called Lua, and she bore the Island of Oahu. An older name of Papa was Haumea, and when thus known she brought a famine on the Hawaiian islands. A tradition of great age states that Papa, the wife of Wakea, begat a calabash (*ipu*), including bowl and cover. Wakea threw the cover upward, and it became heaven; from the inside flesh and seeds he made the sun, moon, and stars; from the juice the rain was formed; and from the bowl the land and sea. **Marquesan.**—The Earth is spoken of as Papa-nui in the chant of the Deluge: *Oai tuto e tomi'ia te Papanui Tinaku ma he tai-toko e hetu?* Who would have thought to bury the great Earth in a roaring flood? Perhaps Papa-nui Tinaku is a corruption of Papa-nui-tu-a-nuku. **Tongan.**—The Earth is called Mama. **Raiatea.**—Tu-papa is the wife of Rà, the sun. **Tahiti.**—Te Papa-raharaha was the Mother of all things; the rock foundation of all lands. **Borneo.**—The Dyaks have a legend that Tana-compta, the first man, was modelled out of red clay [see TANE] and that he gave birth to a daughter, the first woman. Up to this time the sky had been within touch of the earth, but the daughter of Tana-compta propped it up and supported it firmly with props.

PAPA (*papà*), to snap short; to break suddenly. Cf. *pa*, to be struck. 2. To burst, to explode; to crash: *Ka papa te whatitiri*—G. P., 413: *Ka papa mai tana whatitiri i te rangi*—Ham., ii. 10. Cf. *pa*, to reach the ears, as a report. 3. To chatter, as the teeth with cold. Cf. *papahu*, chattering.

Samoan—pa, to explode, as thunder, a gun, &c.; (*b.*) to burst, as an abcess; (*c.*) to break forth into lamentations; fa'a-pa, to cause to explode; to fire off, as a gun. Cf. *pàpàtū*, to crack while standing, as a tree about to fall; to get reports beforehand of something about to happen; *pàpàtua*, to clap the wings, as a pigeon when starting off to fly. **Tahitian**—papa, to fly or crack, as a stone in the fire; flying, cracking, breaking, as some stones that will not stand the fire. Cf. *papaina*, a cracking, sharp noise; to make such a noise; *raufarapapa*, leaves of the *pandanus*, noted for a cracking noise in burning; (fig.) a noisy talkative person. **Tongan**—ba, to sound forth; a report, a sound; (*b.*) an eruption; (*c.*) to strike, to slap; baba, to crack; (*b.*) to shake before falling; (*c.*) to break out afresh, as a wound; faka-ba, to explode; to fire off a gun. Cf. *baki*, to snap; *bako*, a hollow sound; the striking of the arm as a challenge for wrestling; *baji*, to clap hands; *bakihi*, to crack, to snap; *babatuu*, to stand awhile, as a tree that cracks often and long before it falls.

Hawaiian—pa, to strike, to beat; hoo-pa, to sound; to ring, as metal struck; to strike upon the ear, as music; to break, to crack. Cf. *pai*, to strike, to strike the hands together; *palalu*, to burst out suddenly; to snort as a horse. **Mangarevan** — papa, to split, to shiver, said of stones in a fire. Cf. *paku*, a drum; *pakakina*, to make a crashing noise. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *pàpa*, to burst; to hatch, as eggs.

PAPAAHUAHUA, the shoulder-blade. Cf. *papa*, flat; *papakai*, the shoulder-blade.
Tahitian—cf. *papa*, the shoulder-blade. **Paumotan**—cf. *papa*, the shoulder-blade. **Moriori**—cf. *papamatu*, a shoulder-blade.

PAPAARIARI (myth.), the name of an axe given by Ngahue to Rata in Hawaiki—A. H. M., i. 73. [See Ngahue.]

PAPAE. [See under Pae.]

PAPAHEWA, having diseased eyes: *A he papahewa nga kanohi o Rea*—Ken., xxix. 17. Cf. *hewa*, misled, deluded.
Tahitian—cf. *hefa*, oblique, as the look of the eyes; to squint; *hefahefa*, dim, confused, as the eyes from looking at the sun; *tahefa*, to be squinting, or looking obliquely. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ohewahewa*, dim-sighted; far gone in sickness.

PAPAHORO, to fall or drop out. Cf. *horo*, to fall in fragments, to crumble down; *tahoro*, to cause to crumble down; *ngahoro*, to drop off or out. 2. To run away, to escape. Cf. *horo*, quick, speedy; *papa*, a board.
Tahitian—papahoro, a board used for swimming in the surf; (*b*.) a bearer, one who carried the king in ancient times. Cf. *horo*, to run; *papa*, a board. [For full comparatives, see Papa, and Horo.]

PAPAHOU, a box in which feathers were kept. Cf. *papa*, a small box; *hou*, a feather. [For comparatives, see Papa, and Hou.]

PAPAHU (*papahù*), to blaze. 2. Chattering. Cf. *papà*, to chatter (of the teeth).

PAPAI. [See under Pai.]

PAPAII, the name of a plant (Bot. *Aciphylla squarrosa*).

PAPAKA (*pàpaka*), the Crab (*Brachyura*). Cf. *paka*, dried. 2. A variety of potato. 3. Fern-root grown on the tops and sides of ranges.
Samoan—pa'a, the general name for all crabs; pa'apa'a, small crabs. **Tahitian**—papaa, the general name for crabs. Cf. *papaatuahonu*, a sort of crab with a very hard back (*honu*, a turtle). **Hawaiian**—cf. *papaa*, anything hard or compact; *papa*, a kind of small crab; *papai*, a species of crab. **Marquesan**—cf. *paka*, the dry outside of a thing. **Mangaian**—papaka, a variety of land-crab: *Auà au e kake; ua te papake e kake;* I will not climb; let the land-crab climb. **Mangarevan**—papaka, a crab; (*b*.) paste boiled flat like a biscuit. Cf. *papaka-puahutu*, a kind of crab; *papakatea*, a kind of crab. **Moriori**—pakapaka, a crab.

PAPAKAI, the shoulder-blade. Cf. *papa*, flat; *papaahuahua*, the shoulder-blade.
Tahitian—cf. *papa*, the shoulder-blade. **Paumotan**—cf. *papa*, the shoulder-blade. **Moriori**—cf. *papamatu*, a shoulder-blade. [For full comparatives, see Papa.]

PAPAKAIRA (*papakairà*), the outer surface of the side of a canoe. Cf. *papawai*, the outer surface of the bottom of a canoe; *papawaka*, the sides of a canoe above water.

PAPAKATORU, or Pangatoru, (myth.) one of the canoes of the Migration to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

PAPAKI. [See under Paki.]

PAPAKI (*pàpaki*), to fasten one thing on another; to patch. Cf. *paki*, to slap. [See Hawaiian.] 2. To sew two baskets (*kete*) mouth to mouth, to hold corn, &c. 3. A kind of witchcraft (*makutu*) by which a girl who did not respond to the advances of a lover was driven mad, and destroyed: *Ko te ingoa o tenei mate he papaki*—MSS. 4. The Angel-fish, or Shark-ray (Ich. *Squalus squatina*).
Hawaiian—cf. *papai*, to smite with the open hand; to thatch a house or building with grass. [Note.—In the act of thatching, Hawaiians, in drawing the string tightly around a handful of grass, give it a blow with the left hand. In the South Sea Islands, where *tapa* was extensively used for clothing, the fastening of two pieces of cloth together was performed by beating the moistened texture.] [For full comparatives, see Paki.]

PAPAKIKOKIKO, to feel a creeping in the flesh of the arms, &c, It was a sign considered as an omen of the presence of the Atua-papakikokiko, and of the possession of the person by the god.

PAPAKIRI, a splint of bark for a fractured limb. Cf. *papa*, flat; *kiri*, bark. [For comparatives, see Papa, and Kiri.]

PAPAKO, to plant maize in little hillocks.

PAPAKORE, heedlessly: *Mate papakore te uri o Kaitoa*—Prov.

PAPAKU. [See under Paku.]

PAPAKU (*papakù*). [See under Paku.]

PAPAKURA, the name of an insect.

PAPAMARO (*papamàrò*), hard; obstinate. [See under Pamaro.]

PAPAMATU, (Moriori,) the shoulder-blade. Cf. *papa*, flat; *papaahuahua*, the shoulder-blade; *papakai*, the shoulder-blade.
Tahitian — cf. *papa*, the shoulder-blade. **Paumotan**—cf. *papa*, the shoulder-blade, [For full comparatives, see Papa.]

PAPANE, the name of a small fresh-water fish.

PAPANOKO, the name of a small fresh-water fish.

PAPANUIAHAWEA, a very greedy person at meal-times.

PAPANGA, half-full.

PAPANGA, a site, standing-ground for buildings; a place for settlement.

PAPANGO, the name of a species of duck, the New Zealand Scaup; the Black Teal and Widgeon of the Colonists (Orn. *Fuligula novæzealandiæ*). Cf. *pango*, black.

PAPAPA (*pàpapa*), a calabash. Cf. *papapatua*, a vessel made from *totara* bark. 2. A shell, as of an egg, &c. 3. Chaff or bran: *Engari* *ka rite ki te papapa e puhia haeretia ana e te hau*—Wai., i. 4. 4. A kind of moss. 5. The name of a tree.

Hawaiian—cf. *papapa*, a kind of food; beans from the flat pods; also applied to purslane.

PAPAPA-KOURA *pàpapa-kòura*), the name of a plant.

PAPAPAPA, the name of a small brown beetle.

PAPAPATUA, a vessel made from *totara* bark: *Pau ake nga taha, tango atu ki nga papapatua* P. M., 95. Cf. *papapa*, a calabash.

PAPARA (*pàpara*), to flow (of the tide). 2. Denoting any slight extension of space.

PAPARAHI, a stage on which *kumara* (sweet potatoes) are dried. Cf. *papa*, flat; *rahi*, large, great; *pararahi*, flat.

PAPARAHUA (*pàpàrahua*), a flat surface used as a table from which food is éaten. Cf. *papa*, flat; *parahua*, fresh alluvial deposit.

PAPARARI (*papararì*), to flatten out, as a piece of metal. Cf. *papa*, flat; *pararahi*, flat.

PAPARE. [See under Pare.]

PAPAREWA, thin. Cf. *papa*, flat. 2. Lean. 3. The deck of a vessel: *I te taha hoki o te paparewa*—A. H. M., i. 159.

PAPARINGA (*pàpàringa*), the cheek; *Memene noa ana nga paparinga o te tini manu ra*—P. M., 31. Cf. *taringa*, the ear; *ringa*, the hand; *rahirahinga*, the temples of the forehead; *papa*, flat. 2. A wrestling grip, the "close-hug."

Tahitian—paparia, the cheek: *E horo a noa 'tu oia i tona paparia i tei tairi mai;* He gives his cheek to him that strikes. (*b.*) Sideways, obliquely. Cf. *papariahovai*, an ill-natured ill-designing person; *papariataratara*, one delighting in mischief; *faa-upaparia*, to turn a deaf ear to a request; *papauru*, the cheek. Hawaiian—papalina, the side of the face, the cheek: *Ua papai lakou iau ma ka papalina me ka hoino;* They have struck me on the cheek reproachfully. Cf. *papa*, a flat smooth surface; *lina*, anything soft and yielding to the touch; *papalinanui*, large, fleshy, and weak. Rarotongan—paparinga, the cheek: *Kua taia e ratou te paparinga o te akava ra;* They shall strike the judge on the cheek. Mangarevan—papariga, the cheek; (*b.*) the side of the body. Cf. *paparigaverara*, a place with little verdure. Paumotan—cf. *papariga*, the temples of the forehead; *rahirahiga*, the temples.

PAPARU (*pàparu*), flat roofed. Cf. *papa*, flat; *paru*, thatch on a roof.

PAPARUA, to double. 2. To repeat. Cf. *whakapapa*, to place in layers; to recite genealogies; *rua*, two.

Hawaiian—papalua, doubly; two together; two and two; to double; (*b.*) the second story of a house. Cf. *pa*, a distributive particle prefixed to other words, as *pakahi*, one by one; *pakolu*, threefold; each of the three; *pahiku*, by sevens, &c.; *lua*, two. [For full derivatives, see Papa, and Rua.]

PAPATA. [See under Pata.]

PAPATAHI, flat land. Cf. *papa*, flat.

PAPATAHURIAKE (myth.), The son of Papatahuriiho, and grandson of Nukutawhiti.

PAPATAHURIIHO (myth.), the son of Nukutawhiti, and brother of Moerewarewa. [See Nukutawhiti.]

PAPATAIRITE, level. Cf. *papa*, flat; *tai*, the sea; *rite*, like, equal: *Nga wahi taratara kia papatairite*—Iha., xl. 4. [For comparatives, see Papa, Tai, and Rite.]

PAPA-TANIWHANIWHA (*papa-tàniwhaniwha*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Lagenophora forsteri*).

PAPA-TANGAROA, the name of a shell-fish.

PAPATAU, a hard surface. Cf. *papamaro*, hard; *papatupu*, hard ground.

PAPATAURA, a red fungus growing on rocks. 2. A kind of sponge.

PAPATEA (*pàpàtea*), having no tattoo marks on the face. Cf. *pàpà*, a father [see Tahitian]; *tea*, white; *kotea*, pale, &c.

Samoan—cf. *pàpà*, a general name for the titles of high chiefs. Tahitian—papatea, a title of some principal chiefs; (*b.*) a person not marked with tattooing; (*c.*) stones covered with a white crust of coralline matter, which are found on the shore; *tea*, white; *papaa*, a foreigner, formerly applied to the inhabitants of the Paumotan Islands, before Europeans visited them, but since to all foreigners; in some islands it is *papalani* (*papàrangi*). Hawaiian—cf. *papakea*, that part of the sea-beach washed by the high tide, and not by the low, *i.e.* if the sands be white. Mangarevan—cf. *rotea*, (for *rorotea*,) untattooed.

PAPATIKA, flat, as land. Cf. *papa*, flat; *tika*, straight; *papatahi*, flat land; *papatairite*, level.

PAPATIKOKA, the lower part of the hips. Cf. *papa*, the breech, the buttock; *papatoiake*, the lower extremity of the spine.

PAPATOIAKE, the lower extremity of the spine. Cf. *papa*, the buttock, the breech.

PAPATU (*papatù*), a barrier, a screen for defence. Cf. *pàtù*, a wall-screen; *papa*, anything flat; a flat rock; a board; *tu*, to stand. 2. A champion. 3. Chattering, talkative.

Samoan—papatu (*papatù*), a standing rock that cannot be moved; (*b.*) a courageous man; (*c.*) a hard-working man. Hawaiian—cf. *papa*, to erect a screen or shade to prevent the heat or light of the sun; to prohibit, to forbid. [For full comparatives, see Pa, Papa, and Tu.]

PAPA-TU-A-NUKU. [See Papa (myth.).]

PAPATUPU, virgin-soil. 2. An hereditary estate; land held under Native title. 3. Land held in common, in which the shares of owners have not been individualised. 4. Hard ground. Cf. *papatau*, a hard surface; *papamaro*, hard. 5. A solid mass.

PAPATUPUNA, a notched board for counting generations in genealogies. Cf. *papa*, a board; *whakapapa*, to recite genealogies; *tupuna*, an ancestor. [For comparatives, see Papa, and Tupuna.]

PAPATUTIRA (myth.), a child of Tiki-ahu-papa—S. R., 13. [See Tiki.]

PAPAUE, the name of a small fish.

PAPAUMA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Griselinia littoralis*).

PAPAUNGUUNGU, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

PAPAURANGI, the name of a sweet-scented grass: *Ara te karetu, te papaurangi, te manehu*—A. H. M., v. 65.

PAPAWAI, the outer surface of the bottom of a canoe. Cf. *papakaira*, the outer surface of the side of a canoe; *papa*, a plank, board, flat surface; *wai*, water. 2. Fern-root grown in the alluvial soil on banks of rivers.

PAPAWAKA, the sides of a canoe above water. Cf. *papa*, a board, a plank, a flat surface; *waka*, a canoe; *papawai*, the outer surface of the bottom of a canoe; *papakaira*, the outer surface of the side of a canoe. [For comparatives, see Papa, and Waka.]

PAPAWHAKAANGI (*pàpàwhakaangi*), a step-father. Cf. *pàpà*, a father.

PAPAWHENUA, a young Eel, of the kind called *whakaau* when full-grown.

PAPIPAPI, confused, inarticulate.

Tahitian—papi, to speak in a hasty and disorderly way; (*b.*) to eat voraciously and hastily; (*c.*) to splash each other, as boys when bathing; (*d.*) to get on the shallows, as fish when driven.

PAPUA (*pàpua*), fruitful. Cf. *pua*, flower, seed; *mapua*, bearing abundance of fruit. 2. Old. 3. A species of shag or cormorant.

Tahitian—papua, a green branch of a tree or fruit. Hawaiian—cf. *papua*, to cast or throw an arrow (*pua*). Marquesan—papua, a garden, an enclosure.

PARA, sediment, precipitate; impurity, dross. Cf. *parahua*, fresh alluvial deposit; *parakiwai*, silt; *parawhenua*, a flood; *parahika*, semen; *ukupara*, to smear, to smudge; *paru*, dirt, mud. 2. Dust. 3. Affected with pimples. 4. The half of a tree which has been split down the middle. 5. The name of a tree, a species of Cabbage Tree (*Cordyline*). 6. The name of a fern (Bot. *Marattia salicina*); syn. Paratawhiti. 7. Courage, ardour. 8. Snow. 9. The Frost-fish (Ich. *Lepidospus caudatus*). *Te para*, an invocation to make the frost kill fish. 10. To cut down bush, to fell trees, &c. 11. The fish Barracouta.

PARA (*parà*), turned to dust, rotten. 2. Turned yellow, sere.

PARANGA, excrement.

PARAPARA, dirt, mud, soilure, stain: *Otira ko te parapara o te kokowai a mau i aia*—A. H. M., iv. 103. 2. Dirty matter, clotted blood, &c., in childbirth. 3. Semen. Cf. *parahika*, semen. 4. Parts of *decidua* connected with the *placenta* of parturient women. [See also under Parapara.] 5. (Moriori) To bleed.

Samoan — pala, a muddy deposit in a swamp: *Ua ia lafotuina au i le palapala;* He threw me into the swamp. (*b.*) Black mud from a swamp, used as a dye; (*c.*) rotten; to rot: *E mavae lava o ia e pei o le mea ua pala;* He is consumed, as a rotten thing. (*d.*) Ripe, as bananas; papala, to have a sore; an ulcer; to be ulcerated; (*b.*) rotten (plural); palapala, mud; (*b.*) blood, used before chiefs instead of *toto*; palapala (*palapalà*), muddy; fa'a-pala, to dye black, as sinnet, by steeping in black mud; (*b.*) to ripen; fa'a-palapala, to be remiss; to grow weary; to be discouraged; Cf. *pala'ai*, cowardly; *pala'au*, to have the stem of the *ti* leaf rotten; to be near dropping off, applied to the aged; *palà'ie*, rotten cloth; *palagatete*, mud that shakes; to be unsettled, as a land politically disturbed; *palapalaŭ*, itch between the toes, caused by mud; *palasi*, to dash to the ground, as in anger. Tahitian—para, manure, dung; dirt; rotten vegetables; (*b.*) particles of food adhering to a vessel or the hands; (*c.*) the white slime of a new-born infant; (*d.*) to come to a head, as an abscess; (*e.*) ripe, as fruit; haa-para, to cause fruit to ripen. Cf. *huhupara*, to cleanse a new-born infant; *tapara*, to manure a piece of land; *topara*, discoloured, as water by a flood; *vaipararaau*, a flood that brings down large trees; *pararì*, broken; bruised; *parahoro*, to be fully ripe, as plantains that are falling from the tree; *paraparai*, to daub, besmear, or blot continually. Hawaiian—pala, mellow, soft, ripe, as fruit; to cook soft; to ripen: *A pala ka hala, ula ka ai;* When the *Hala* becomes ripe, the neck becomes red: *I pala ke oho i ke kai loa;* Softened is the hair in the great sea; (*b.*) rotten; palapala, to stamp with marks as in printing *kapa* (native cloth). [Note.—The figures, like calico printing, were cut on pieces of wood or bamboo, dipped in the liquid colouring matter, and then impressed with the hand upon the *kapa.*] (*b.*) The dead dry *lauhala* leaves; papala, bird-lime; hoo-pala, to anoint; to daub, to besmear; (*b.*) to erase, to blot out; (*c.*) mellow, soft; to ripen; soft, as dead-ripe fruit. Cf. *palahea*, dirty food; *palahe*, soft, tender; *palahea*, defiled, filthy; to daub, to besmear; *palahi*, to discharge liquid matter from the bowels; *palaho*, corruption; rotten; *palakahuki*, soft, decayed; *palalo*, soft, rotten; *palani*, to soften; to stink; *opala*, refuse, litter (fig.) the rabble; *hopala*, to paint, to daub; to blame one who is innocent; *kapala*, to blot, daub, stain; to print *kapa*; a writing, a stamping; *palamea*, plumpness or fatness in an animal; a pure clear atmosphere; *palapatai*, the name of a species of fern. Tongan—bala, ulcerated, decayed, rotten; (*b.*) to be moved gently along by the wind; (*c.*) the name of a disease; babala, diseased with the *bala*; faka-bala, to cause rottenness; balabala, dirt, mire, mud; dirty, miry; soft, yielding. Cf. *balabu*, misty, obscure; *balagia*, to rot; to beat to a pulp; *bala-kovi*, decayed; *balaku*, filthy, nasty; *balatahi*, saturated, soaked with sea-water; *tabala*, blotched; *bela*, pus, purulent; *belabela*, mud, dirt. Mangarevan—para, dry leaves, herbs, &c., on the ground; (*b.*) ripe; (*c.*) residue, remainder; aka-para, to bury fruit, &c., in the ground to ripen; to put material (native cloth, &c.) in the water to soak. Cf. *kopara*, remains of very ripe fruit crushed on the ground; a young squid or octopus; *tupara*, breadfruit which has ripened on the tree and smashed in falling. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *balah*, to hew in two, to rend, to split; *parang*, a chopper; to hew, to fell; *barak*, an abscess, a boil. Tagal—cf. *baha*, alluvium. Java—cf. *pala*, to beat, to strike; *para*, to divide; *paras*, to shave the face. **Gani**—cf. *barakas*, a chopper. **Fiji**—cf. *balabala*, a kind of palm or tree-fern (*Cycas revoluta*); its heart is eaten by the natives. **Macassar**—cf. *parro*, alluvium; *bara*, a pile, a stake; *papara*, to pare, to trim, to chop down; *para*, salt clay land.

PARAE (*pārae*), a plain; flat or gently undulating open country: *Ka huihui te iwi ra i te parae*—MSS.: *Nga parae ka takoto ki Tauwhare ra ia*—S. T., 183. Cf. *rae*, the brow, the forehead; a promontory; *papa*, flat; *parahua*, fresh alluvial deposit; *parakiwai*, silt. [For comparatives, see Rae.]

PARAERAE, sandals or foot-coverings, made from leaves of flax (*Phormium*). The *paraerae hou*, or *kuara*, consisted of a single layer of flax-leaves; the *takitahi* were similarly made from the leaves of the *ti* (Cabbage Tree: *Cordyline*). The *torua* were also plaited from leaves of *ti*, but were more durable than the other kinds, being plaited of double thickness.

PARAHA (*pàraha*), arranged in layers, as in roofing a house. Cf. *papa*, flat, level; *whakapapa*, to place in layers; *raha*, open, extended.

PARAHARAHA (*pàraharaha*), flat and thin: *Te whiri tuamaka, te tarikarakia, te whiri paraharaha, te rino*—P. M., 21. Cf. *whiri-pararahi*, a flat cord plaited in three strands; *pararahi*, flat; *parehe*, flattened. 2. Hoop-iron or similar material; a tool made of hoop-iron.

Samoan—cf. *lafalafa*, the level top of a mountain. **Tahitian**—paraha, the name of a broad flat fish. Cf. *parahurahu*, the name of a wide flat fish; broad; *whaka-parahurahu*, to broaden, to widen; *paraahu*, broad, level. *Te Papa-raharaha*, the mythical Rock, the foundation of all lands. **Hawaiian**—palaha, to fall flat down, as a house or tent: *Pa aku la, a hina ià, a hoo-hiolo, mai luna mai, a palaha ae la ka halelewa;* It struck it so that it fell and was overturned, and the tent lay all along. (*b.*) To slip, to slide; (*c.*) smooth and flat; hoo-palaha, to fall prostrate in adoration; (*b.*) to stretch out upon; to lie flat upon; (*c.*) to be spread or wafted off, as a shower over land; (*d.*) to conceive, as a female, to become large; palahalaha, to spread out, to extend generally; breadth, extent; (*b.*) to spread abroad, as a report; (*c.*) to spread, as a sore or disease; (*d.*) a species of sea-weed (*limu*); (*e.*) smooth, flat: *E hoomania i na apuupuu a palahalaha ae;* Smooth down the rough places till they are smooth. Hoo-palahalaha, to extend abroad, to increase, as a people; (*b.*) to spread out, as the wings of an army; palalaha, to be widely extended. Cf. *laha*, to spread out, to extend laterally; to enlarge; to be distributed far and wide; broad, extended; *palahalahalau*, having leaves only, and no fruit; making a great show of leaves; *palalakaimoku*, a flat country, a level plain; *palanai*, flat, not deep, as a flat dish. **Marquesan**—paahaaha (*paàhaàha*), flat, level. *Henua paahaaha*, a very large extent of country. Cf. *paahuahu*, long. **Mangarevan**—paraha, to sit down on the ground with the legs straight out; (*b.*) to lie down on the belly. Cf. *aka-parairai*, flat; to flatten; *aka-paraa*, a recitation passed from one to another. **Paumotan**—cf. *paraurau*, flat. **Mangaian**—cf. *paraurau*, flat. **Tongan**—cf. *lafalafa*, flat, broad.

PARAHA, a kind of convolvulus, a climbing plant.

PARAHAERE, a stranger, a wayfarer: *Kei riri mai, e whae, he nui parahaere*—S. T., 183. Cf. *haere*, to go or come; *para*, dust.

Whaka-PARAHAKO, to reject, to refuse.

PARAHANGANUI, to smear; a smudge. Cf. *para*, dust, sediment, impurity; *hanga*, to work, to make; *nui*, great.

PARAHI (*pàrahi*), a steep slope; a sharp acclivity. Cf. *pa*, to block up, to obstruct; a fort; *rahi*, great. [For comparatives, see Pa, and Rahi.]

PARAHIA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Ctenopodium pusillum*): *Tena te ringa tango parahia*—Prov.

PARAHIKA, semen. Cf. *para*, dross; impurity; courage; *hika*, sexual connection; *parapara*, semen.

PARAHUA, newly deposited silt; alluvium. Cf. *para*, sediment; *parakiwai*, fresh alluvial deposit; *parawhenua*, a flood.

PARAHUA, to take off the bait from a hook.

PARAHUNUHUNU, to roast. Cf. *huhunu*, to char; *pàhunu*, to burn; *parangunu*, to roast. [For comparatives, see Hunu.]

PARAKARAKA, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato). It is said to be the oldest variety.

PARAKAU, a slave. Cf. *parau*, a slave; slavery.

PARAKAU (*pàràkàu*), a young flounder or flatfish.

PARAKETE, booty: *A i te ahiahi ka tuwha e ia nga taonga parakete*—Ken., xlix. 27.

PARAKI (*pàraki*), a northerly wind. Cf. *raki*, north; *pa*, to touch; *tuaraki*, north.

Paumotan—parakiraki, a north-west wind. [For full comparatives, see Raki.]

PARAKI, the name of a small fish (Ich. *Galaxias attenuatus*).

PARAKIRI (*paràkiri*), the innermost palisading of a *pa*, inside the *katua*, or main fence.

PARAKIWAI, silt, alluvium deposited by flood-water. Cf. *para*, sediment; *parawhenua*, a flood; *parahua*, silt; *wai*, water. [For comparatives, see Para.]

PARAKOKA, the refuse of flax-leaf (*Phormium*). Cf. *koka*, a coarse mat; *para*, dross. 2. The name of a fish, the Black Perch (Ich. *Girella simplex*).

PARAMANAWA, refreshment.

PARAMAKO, a game which consisted of parrying spears thrown.

PARANAKO, the name of a plant.

PARANOHI, to place in a native oven and cover with heated stones. Cf. *pinohinohi*, to cover food with hot stones in a native oven.

PARANGIA, bait for fish.

PARANGIA (passive), to be unable to resist the desire for sleep: *Ka parangia i te moe a Irawaru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40.

PARANGUNU, to roast. Cf. *parahunuhunu*, to roast; *huhunu*, to char; *pahunu*, to burn.

PARAOA (*paràoa*), the Sperm Whale (Ich. *Physeter macrocephalus*): *Ko te nui ano ia i* *rite ki te paraoa*—P. M., 150. 2. A weapon made of the bone of a sperm whale: *Nga onewa; nga patu paraoa nga paraoa roa, nga maipi*—P. M., 153; *paraoa-roa*, a weapon made of a whale's rib. 3. The title of the high-priest of the temple called Wharekura.

Hawaiian—palaoa, a species of whale: (*b.*) an ornament made of a whale's tooth, worn pendulous from the neck: *E malama i ka niho palaoa;* Take care of his ivory ornament. *Niho-palaoa* was made from the tusk of the walrus or sea-elephant. (*c.*) Ivory; (*d.*) the sea-elephant. Cf. *laaupalau*, a long club or weapon like a halbert, between a club and a spear. Marquesan — paaoa, the Sperm Whale. Paumotan — paraoa, a whale. A whaling ship is called a *pahi-hoka-paraoa*. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vatunibalawa*, a whale's tooth put into the hand of a dead person for him to throw at the *balawa* trees as he goes into another world; if he strikes the *balawa* trees, his wife will be strangled to accompany him; if not, she will not be strangled, and he then sets up a hideous cry, [It is possible that the Polynesian *balaoa*, a whale or whale's tooth, has here become confused with the ghostly *balawa* trees.]

PARAPARA, a sacred place. 2. First-fruit of fish, cooked before the rest. 3. The name of a tree (Bot. *Pisonia brunoniana*). 4. Defiled or unclean, in having touched sacred food. Cf. *para*, dross, sediment; *parapara*, dirt, soilure, stain; *pararè*, food.

PARAPARAHANGA, fragments of food.

Samoan—cf. *pala*, black mud from the swamp; *palapala*, mud; blood, used before chiefs instead of *toto*. Tahitian—cf. *para*, manure; mud, dirt. Tongan—cf. *bala*, decayed, rotten; the name of a disease.

PARARA (*pararà*), to bawl, to shout, shouting. Cf. *rarà*, to roar; *pa*, to reach one's ears; *parare*, to bawl. 2. A sudden and violent gust of wind. 3. Bad fern-root.

Samoan—cf. *palalū*, the noise made by the wings in flying; *lalau*, to speak, to make a speech. Tahitian—cf. *parara*, ill-adapted, unfit; to go off the mark, as an arrow shot; a mode of fishing by driving the fish into crevices in order to catch them; to singe or scorch over the fire; *ararà*, hoarse, hoarseness; *parare*, broken; stammering, as speech; to spread wide; *paraarau*, to converse in pairs. Hawaiian—cf. *palale*, to speak indistinctly; to make blunders in speaking; to vociferate. Tongan — balala, a rough, broken sound. Cf. *faka-bala*, rotten; *balai*, indistinct, confused, disordered; *balau*, to babble, a babbler.

PARARAHI, flat. Cf. *paraharaha*, flat; *parae*, flat open country; *parehe*, flattened; *para*, silt, sediment; *parakiwai*, silt; *parahua*, fresh alluvial deposit; *rahi*, great. [For comparatives, see PARAHARAHA.]

PARARAKAU, gum or exudation of trees: *Muri iho ko te karakia pararakau*—A. H. M., i. 34. Cf. *para*, dregs, dross, impurity; *parapara*, the name of a tree, the bark of which, when bruised or cut, gives much gum; *rakau*, a tree. [For comparatives, see PARA, and RAKAU.]

PARARA-KI-TE-URU (myth.), a well dug by Turi at Patea, near his house Matangirei—P. M., 136.

PARARAUREKAU, dry leaves in the forest under the trees.

PARARE (*pararè*), to bawl, to yell; to speak loudly: *Ka tae atu ki ona matua, ka parare ki te tangi*—P. M., 98. Cf. *pararà*, to bawl, shout; *rarà*, to roar. 2. Food.

Samoan—papale, to go and be chief and orator in a land where there is none; (*b.*) to go to the aid of, to lend assistance, as a younger brother to an elder one, or children to their father. Tahitian — parare, broken, stammering, as speech; (*b.*) to spread wide. Cf. *parau*, speech, talk; report; to speak, declare, advise. Hawaiian—palale, to speak indistinctly; to make blunders in speaking; to vociferate; (*b.*) to work in a slovenly manner; to put together confusedly; (*c.*) to branch out, to project; (*d.*) scattered, spread out; lying confusedly. Tongan — cf. *balala*, rough broken sound. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *barabara*, hoarse, rough-voiced; *barareoka*, the bleating of sheep.

PARAREKA, a potato. Cf. *para*, an edible fern; *reka*, sweet.

PARARI, a gully, a ravine.

PARARIKI, rust.

PARATA (myth.), a *taniwha*, or water-monster, lying in mid-ocean, supposed to cause the tides by swallowing or emitting the sea: *Ki te Parata nui o te moana, ki te Taniwha nui o te moana*—P. M., 29. *Te waha o Parata*, a proverbial expression for a broken sea. See, for *Te korokoro o Parata*, P. M., 74; G. P., 124; M. S., 119; Col., Trans., xx. 418; A. H. M., ii. 28. Parata, in many of the smaller Polynesian groups, is a general name for any ravenous shark. At Aitutaki it is the ferocious, large, white shark, sometimes thirty feet long (Ich. *Squalus carcharias*). 2. A chief of Hawaiki, mentioned as skilful at canoe-building. Together with Rata, Wahieroa, Ngahue, and others, he built the *Arawa* canoe—P. M., 83.

PARATA, the projecting part of the bow of a canoe under the figure-head; the seat of heroes and chiefs. 2. A word used in the feast of initiation into cannibal rites.

PARATANIWHA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Elatostemma rugosum*).

PARATANIWHANIWHA, the name of an aquatic plant on forest pools and streams.

PARATAWHITI, the name of a large and beautiful fern, with an edible root which is shaped like a horse's hoof (Bot. *Marattia salicina*); syn. Mouku and Para. It is said to have been brought to New Zealand by Turi.

PARATOI, a kind of mat: *E wha nga koroai, e wha nga paratoi*—MSS.

PARATOITOI (*paràtoitoi*), a kind of game of throwing darts, a child's game.

PARATU (*paratū*), high up; to be high, as the sun: *Kua paratu noa atu te ra.*

PARAU (*pàrau*), a slave; slavery: *Kia waiho a tatou wahine me a tatou tamariki hei taonga parau*—Tau., xiv. 3: *He mea kua riro parau te whaea o Tawhaki i te iwi ke noa atu*—A. H. M., i. 48. Cf. *rarau*, in captivity.

Samoan—cf. *palalau*, to drift along; to drift on to, as a canoe carried by wind and current; (fig.) to lean upon others, as a person depending upon others to do his work. **Hawaiian**—cf. *palau*, to lie; *palau-alelo*, idleness, indolence, lazy; neglecting to cultivate land; low, ill-bred; *palaueka*, to work briskly.

PARAU, false: *Ka parau kau tana kupu*—P. M., 164. 2. Making vain pretensions; speaking falsely; a liar: *Ka ki atu a Ruruwareware, 'He parau ia'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. 3. (Moriori) Rotten. Cf. *pirau*, rotten.

Tahitian—parau, to speak, to converse; speech; manner, custom; conversation, talk; report: *E parau oe ia'u e 'E tuaane oia no'u';* Say of me "He is my brother." Cf. *taparau*, to converse or talk together; *parauriirii*, whispering; tale-telling; to whisper; small talk in a bad sense; *huaparau*, fragments of speech; *maitiparau*, to discuss, to debate a subject; *paraparauraa*, conversation; *pararau*, to converse in pairs; *tariparau*, a tale-bearer. **Samoan**—cf. *lalau*, to speak, to make a speech. **Hawaiian**—palau, a lie, a falsehood; to lie, to misrepresent; (*b.*) an instrument for cutting *kalo* (*taro*) tops; (*c.*) a species of yam, the same as the *uhi*. Cf. *palaualelo*, lazy, idle; *lalau*, to wander, to err, to mistake, to blunder; to wander about, as a gossip. **Tongan**—balau, a babbler; to babble. Cf. *balalautuu*, to speak confusedly; to leave undecided; *balala*, a rough, broken sound. **Marquesan**—peau, to say, to talk. **Mangaian**—cf. *parau*, worn out. **Paumotan**—parau, to speak. Cf. *marau*, to speak.

PARAURI (myth.), the tutelary deity of the *Tui* bird (*Prosthemadera*) and of all black birds. He was a son of Tane-mahuta—A. H. M., i. App.; M. S., 115.

PARAURI, dark in colour, dark-skinned. Cf. *uri*, black, dark; *pouri*, dark; *para*, dust, sediment; *paru*, mud. [For comparatives, see PARA, and URI.]

PARAWAI, a kind of mat; a garment: *E ono nga parawai, e wha nga koroai*—Kor. 20, 1, 88. Cf. *turuturu-parawai*, sticks to which the web is fastened in weaving.

PARAWERA, a clearing made by burning off the fern. Cf. *hawera*, a place where the fern or bush has been destroyed by fire; *wera*, burnt; *tawera*, a burnt place in a wood. [For comparatives, see WERA.]

PARAWHENUA, a flood. Cf. *para*, sediment; *whenua*, land; *parakiwai*, silt, sediment from a flood; *parahua*, fresh alluvial deposit. [For comparatives, see PARA, and WHENUA. See next word.]

PARAWHENUAMEA (myth.), the Maori Noah of the Flood story. Para was a son of Tuparimaunga and the god Tane. Men had grown evil, and would not listen to the doctrines preached by Para and Tupunuiauta concerning Tane and his creation of the world, so at the prayer of these two preachers the Deluge appeared. As soon as a raft had been prepared for the pious remnant, the rain, &c., began; and the raft floated about for seven months, at last touching dry land at Hawaiki, where the voyagers landed and offered up sacrifices. Parawhenuamea had six children, viz., Putoto, Rakahore, Whatu, Tangaroa, Te Pounamu, and Timu—A. H. M., i. 172 and 163. For Deluge-myths, see TUPUTUPUWHENUA. 2. A wife of Paikea, the Sea-god. [See PAIKEA.]

PARE (myth.). [See PAREHUTU.]

PARE, a fillet for the hair; an ornament for the forehead, a wreath: *A whakarerea ana tona pare i reira*—P. M., 101. *Pare-titi*, the peak of a cap. Cf. *tupare*, a chaplet; *tipare*, a head-dress. 2. To turn aside, to ward off. Cf. *pa*, to block up, to obstruct; a fort, a stockade; *paretua*, a pad to keep a load from chafing; *kopare*, a shade or veil for the eyes; to shade the eyes; *kaupare*, to turn in a different direction, to avert; *taupare*, to obstruct, to thwart; *uapare*, to attribute to another what is charged to oneself; *parewai*, sandals; *parengaru*, the washboard of a canoe; *pareruakumara*, a fence round a house. 3. A plume. 4. A top-knot; the comb of a fowl. Cf. *parekoukou*, wearing the hair in a knot at the top of the back of the head. 5. A gift. 6. The carving about a door. Cf. *paremango*, a certain pattern in wood-carving.

PAPARE, to avert, to turn aside: *Hei tohunga hei papare i taua mate ngarara*—MSS.

PAREA, turned, inverted: *Ka parea, ko nga upoko ki runga, ko nga waewae ki raro*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. 2. With the face turned in another direction.

PAREPARE, a breastwork in a fortification. Cf. *pa*, a fort, a stockade. 2. A charm for defensive purposes. 3. Authority (*mana*): *Hei tango i mua o te parepare o taku matua*—A. H. M., iv. 95.

Samoan—pale, a head-dress; a frontlet; to put on a head-dress; (*b.*) a crown; (*c.*) to put on anger, as if anger were a *pale*; (*d.*) to catch water; (*e.*) to catch a pigeon missed by another; (*f.*) to decline to the west (of the sun and moon); (*g.*) to row, to paddle; (*h.*) to be over a shoal of *bonito*; papale, to go to the aid of; to lend assistance, as a younger brother to an elder one, or children to their father; (*b.*) to go and be chief or orator of a land which had none; palepale, a shelf made of sticks; (*b.*) to hold up; fa'a-pale, a level spot on a mountain side; (*b.*) to catch liquid in a vessel, as rain-water in a tub; (*c.*) to bear patiently. Cf. *pa*, a wall; *fa'a-palevai*, to have a flat roof (of a house). **Tahitian**—pare, a fort, a castle; a place of refuge: *Faaetaeta i te pare;* Fortify the strongholds. Parepare, to pray or entreat a deity for favour. Cf. *pareora*, a place of refuge; *parepare-matua*, a prayer to the gods; the act of defending a people or country; *paretai*, a place of refuge in the sea; to take refuge at sea; *pa*, a fence or hedge; *ahupare*, a fortress, in time of war; *faupare*, the front of a house; an ornament put on in an oblique direction; *tapare*, to make a shade, to cover from the light; *parae*, the cap or head-piece of the dress worn by a chief mourner in the *heva* (mourning for the dead); also a cap worn by a warrior, a sort of wooden dish; *pareu*, a garment, a petticoat. **Hawaiian**—pale, to refuse; to stand in the way of, to hinder; (*b.*) to parry, to ward off, to defend; anything that defends or wards off: *He pale laui kou akua ke hiki i Kailua;* A fence of *ti* (*Cordyline*) is your god if you come to Kailua. (*c.*) A sheath; an outer garment; (*d.*) a veil, a curtain; (*e.*) an outer garment; (*f.*) a partition, a division; a boundary line; separating; (*g.*) an interval of time; (*h.*) a convalescent person, *i.e.* one whose sickness is warded off; (*i.*) the upper rim sewed on a canoe; (*j.*) to strike against; to be opposite to; to oppose, to resist; (*k.*) to misinterpret; to render useless; (*l.*) to deliver, as a midwife; papale, awkward; unskilful; to do awkwardly; to have things all out of place; (*b.*) a hat or bonnet; to put on a hat, &c.; palepale, the upper rim sewn to a canoe; (*b.*) to defend off; to separate; hoo-pale, to resist, to reject, to strike against; (*b.*) to cover up, to overlay; (*c.*) to drive off from, to defend off when attacked. Cf. *paleuhi*, a covering, a veil; *paleumauma*, a breast-plate; *palekeiki*, to deliver a child; to act the midwife; *palekai*, the bulwark or railing of a vessel: *palemaka*, a veil or covering for the face; *pole*, to defend off; to separate, to divide between; Tongan—bale, a frontlet; (*b.*) a forked spear; (*c.*) to approach; to go as one weak and friendless; (*d.*) to paddle, to row; (*e.*) to decline, as the sun when past the meridian; balei, to ward or fence off; to turn aside, to avert; balebale, strong, blowing, used when paddling canoes is the subject of conversation; (*b.*) a shelf; babale, to do at a venture; (*b.*) to submit. Cf. *balevaka*, a long rod with which canoes are propelled along. Mangaian—pare, to thrust aside: *Miria e te matangi; parea e te matangi;* Ill-treated by the wind; hurried away by the wind. (*b.*) A crown, a head-dress: *Na tokotoru a Rori ei tupeke pare kura;* The three (sons) of Rori wearing noble head-dresses. Cf. *pare-piki*, a crown or head-dress of feathers. Marquesan—pae, a kind of head-dress; stuff used as a turban: *A too i te paè tata eka me oe;* Take the head-dress which is nearest to you. Cf. *paekaha*, a tortoise-shell crown. Mangarevan—papare, a door, a shutter; (*b.*) to shut; (*c.*) to keep back; aka-pare, to put on a head-dress or hat. Cf. *paretua*, the back of a house; *pareu*, a girdle; *parereki*, a morsel of transparent papyrus used as a head ornament. Aniwan—pare, to ward off; to defend. Paumotan—cf. *koparepare*, a safeguard; to protect. Bowditch Island—pare, a kind of shade for the eyes, like the peak of a cap tied round the forehead. This protection against the sun is also worn at Ponape, and in several islands of the Pacific. [For illustration, see Wilkes' "United States Exploring Expedition," vol. i. 6, and vol. v. 6.] Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *palis*, to turn, to turn about. Macassar—cf. *bali*, to stop, to resist. Aneityum—cf. *inpare*, a defence [*in*=nom. prefix].

PAREAROHI, quivering heat; a shaking haze in hot weather. Cf. *arohirohi*, quivering waves of heat seen rising from the ground under a hot sun.

PAREA. [See under Pare.]

PAREHE, flattened, bent inwards. Cf. *pararahi*, flat; *paraharaha*, flat and thin. *Ihu parehe*, a flat nose: *Te tangata he ihu parehe tonu*—Rew., xxi. 18. 2. A flat cake: *Na te patu i te parehe o te aruhe*—P. M., 101.

PAREHO, the head. Cf. *pare*, a head-dress; *parihirihi*, the head. 2. The spirit of a deceased person.

PAREHO, to be consumed, entirely finished.

PAREHUTU (myth.), a celebrated girl of high birth who chose a man of lower rank named Hutu as her lover. She was rejected by him, and in shame and despair she strangled herself. The tribe in council decided that he was the cause of her death, and must die also, as penalty. He asked for, and obtained, a short respite; he then proceeded to the Underworld, and by the grace of the Death-goddess, Hine-nui-te-Po, was allowed to win Pare and take her back again to the world of light, where Hutu married her and prospered—A. H. M., ii. 167.

PAREKAREKA, the name of a small bird.

PAREKAUAE, a kind of snare.

PAREKEREKE, a sandal for the foot. Cf. *paraerae*, a sandal; *rekereke*, the heel; *parewai*, a sandal.

PAREKORETAWA, a kind of variegated flax (*Phormium*).

PAREKORITAWA (myth.), a daughter of Hine-nui-te-Po; born after that goddess had fled to the Shades (Po). Pare married Tawhaki and went to heaven with him. When the sky is covered with small clouds, it is said as a proverb, "Parekoritawa is tilling her garden." By Tawhaki, Pare had two children, Uenuku (Rainbow), and Whatitiri (Thunder). Tawhaki and Pare on going to heaven left a black moth behind them, as a token of the mortal body relinquished—S. R., 23. As the sister of Pare was called Po-tangotango, there may be confusion in names here, as Tawhaki's wife, the "Heavenly Maid," was Tangotango—P. M., 41.

PAREKOUKOU, a fashion of wearing the hair in a knot at the top of the back of the head. Cf. *pare*, a head ornament; *koukou*, a mode of wearing the hair; *parekuhi*, to cut the hair short.

PAREKURA, a battle, a fight; a field of battle where men have been slain, particularly, a battle in open ground: *Te ingoa a te parekura ko Ihumotomotokia*—P. M., 92. Cf. *pare*, a head-dress; *kura*, red; *parewhero*, slaughter in battle.

PAREMANGO, a certain scroll-pattern in wood-carving. Cf. *pare*, carving about a door.

PAREMATA, the stern of a vessel.

PAREMO, drowned: *Ka pari katoa ake nei hoki, ano he waipuke, ka makà atu, ka paremo*—Amo., viii. 8. 2. *He arero paremo*, a tongue slow in speaking: *He reo ngoikore hoki toku he arero paremo*—Eko., iv. 10. *He ika paremo*, a victim, an offering: *Hei ika paremo mo to tatou waka*—P. M., 119. Cf. *repo*, mud, swamp; *parengo*, to slip.

Samoan—cf. *malemo*, to be drowned; to be under water (of things); to be extinguished (of the eye); *màlemolemo*, to die away in the distance, as the voice of one shouting. Tahitian—paremo, to sink in the water, to be drowned. Hawaiian—palemo, to sink down, as into water; to be lost, to sink in the sea or mud: *Kei palemo nei au i ka lepo poho hohonu, kahi e ku ole ai;* I sink down into the soft mud where there is no footing. (*b.*) To plunge out of sight; (*c.*) to move the head up and down, as fighting-cocks before they spring at each other; hoo-palemo, to cast down, to hurl, to throw. Cf. *polemo*, to sink down into the water; to plunge. Tongan—cf. *lemohaki*, to be put under water; *lemohekina*, to be drowned by being kept under water; *lemokaki*, to put under water; *malemo*, to be drowned. Rarotongan—cf. *maremo*, to drown. Mangarevan—peremo, to be drowned; peremoremo, to sink to the bottom and then float several times. Paumotan—cf. *parego*, to drown oneself. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bale*, to fall, to die.

PARENGA, PAREPARENGA, the steep bank of a river: *E ka eke tomo ki runga ki te pareparenga o te awa*—P. M., 115: *Ka whiri ai ki uta, ki te pareparenga o te awa*—A. H. M., v. 22: *E tupu ana i te parenga o te awa*—A. H. M., ii. 25. Cf. *pare*, to ward off; *parepare*, a breastwork in a fort; *parengo*, to slip; *paretai*, the bank of a river; *pari*, a cliff.

PARENGARU, the wash-board of a canoe. Cf. *pare*, to ward off; *ngaru*, a wave. [For comparatives, see Pare, and Ngaru.]

PARENGO, to slip. Cf. *paremo*, to drown; *parenga*, the steep bank of a river.

PARENGORENGO (*pàrengorengo*), slippery: *He kowhatu parengorengo;* A churlish fellow.
Paumotan—cf. *parego*, to drown oneself.

PAREPARE. [See under Pare.]

PARERA (*pàrera*), the Grey Duck (Orn. *Anas superciliosa*): *Ka noho whakamatuku hei parera kaukau ki te wai*—M. M., 192. 2. The name of a fish.
Moriori—cf. *parere*, a duck; *parea*, a pigeon.

PARERA, the north-west wind.

PARERARERA (*pàrerarera*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Plantago sp.*).

PARERAMAUMU, unable to swim.

PARERUAKUMARA, a fence round a house. Cf. *pare*, to ward off; *rua-kumara*, a pit for storing sweet potatoes. [For comparatives, see Pare, Rua, and Kumara.]

PARETAI, the bank of a river. Cf. *parepare*, the breastwork in a fort; *pare*, to ward off; *tai*, the sea; *parenga*, the steep bank of a river; *pari*, a cliff.

PARETAO, a species of fern (Bot. *Asplenium obtusatum*): *Ka tiki e koe i te paretao hei te putake uwhi ai*—A. H. M., iii. 4. It is said to have been first brought to New Zealand from Hawaiki by Turi, in the *Aotea* canoe—A. H. M., ii. 180. 2. A variety of stone mentioned in old legend; it was one of the three kinds (*waiapu*, *mihiau*, and *paretao*) used in cutting the flesh as a sign of mourning. Probably a kind of obsidian. Also called panetao.

PARETAO (myth.), a plant from which, when mixed with clay, the first man was made by the god Tane—A. H. M., i. 154. Another legend asserts that man was made from red clay, and the central shoot of the bulrush (*raupo*)—A. H. M., i. 155.

PARETE, to lead, as one leads an animal. [Doubtful.]

PARETUA, a pad to prevent a load from chafing the back. Cf. *pare*, to ward off; *tua*, the back. [For comparatives, see Pare, and Tua.]

PAREWAI, sandals for the feet made of *ti* (*Cordyline*) leaves. Cf. *pare*, to turn aside; *wai*, water; *parekereke*, a sandal; *paraerae*, a sandal.

PAREWHA, blind. Cf. *rewha*, the eyelids tattooing on the eyelids.

PAREWHERO, slaughter in battle. Cf. *parekura*, a battle-field where men have fallen; *whero*, red; *pare*, head-dress.

PARI, a cliff, a precipice, a scaur: *Kei te pari kowhatu ranei e tu iho nei*—P. M., 155. Cf. *parikarangaranga*, an echo; *paritea*, a white cliff; *parihoro*, a landslip.
Samoan—pali, the *pubes* (as Maori *puke* is hill and *pubes*). Tahitian—pari, the rocks or perpendicular cliffs by the sea-side; (*b.*) to square or shape a piece of timber; paripari, the spray breaking on a shore or on a canoe. Cf. *apari*, rocky; dangerous to pass on account of rocks or broken coral-reefs; *aparipari*, rocky, full of broken corals. Hawaiian—pali, a precipice, the side of a steep ravine, a steep hill: *Ua kupaia o Kaholo mahope o ka hanee ana o ke pali;* It was called Tahoro after the sliding down of the precipice. (*b.*) Full of deep ravines or precipitous hills; palipali, steep down-hill, or up and down; (*b.*) the upper board on the side of a canoe to keep the water out. Cf. *palikaulu*, to fall, as heavy rain and wind down a precipice. Tongan—bali, the *pubes*. Mangarevan—pari, to break, said of waves dashing on rocks; (*b.*) a wave; (*c.*) to run, said of blood; pariga, the sides, said of boxes and of things generally; paripari, to get aboard, said of a wave entering a canoe. Ext. Poly.: Brumer Islands—cf. *padipadi*, a cliff. Malay—cf. *parit*, a ditch.

PARI, to flow (of the tide): *Taku waka kai pakapaka tena ka tere, i te tai pari*—M. M., 176.
Mangarevan—pari, a wave; (*b.*) to run, said of blood; paripari, to get aboard, said of a wave entering a canoe.

PARIHIRIHI (*pàrihirihi*), the head. Cf. *pareho*, the head.

PARIHORO, a landslip: *Ara, taku kupenga e iri mai ra, kaore, he parihoro maunga*—P. M., 81. Cf, *pari*, a precipice; *horo*, to crumble down. [For comparatives, see Pari, and Horo.]

PARIKARANGARANGA, an echo. Cf. *pari*, a steep cliff; *karanga*, to call. [For comparatives, see Pari, and Karanga.]

PARIKARANGARANGA (myth.), Echo.

PARIKIRIKI (*pàrikiriki*), the name of a fish, the Groper (Ich. *Oligorus gigas*).

PARIKOU, a kind of Eel.

PARINGATAI, a locality near Kawhia where the celebrated *Tainui* canoe remains, turned into stone. [See under Arawa.]

PARIRATANGA (*pàrìràtanga*), cessation, intermission: *Kati te titiro mai ki a ia, kia ai he pariratanga*—Hopa., xiv. 6.

PARIRAU, the wing of a bird: *Ruru ai o parirau, ka mate koe i te ua*—G. P., 29.
Tahitian—pererau, the wing of a fowl. Mangarevan—pererau, a wing.

PARIRI, the shoot of a plant; to shoot up, to grow: *Tera ano he pariri, e kore hoki tona* *wana e mutu*—Hopa., xiv. 7. 2. A piece of land from which the trees have been cleared, but on which the second-growth is again springing up.

Hawaiian—cf. *palili*, the *kalo* (*taro*) floating up on the sides of the patch; the refuse *kalo* after the good is taken.

PARITEA, a white cliff. Cf. *pari*, a cliff; *tea*, white. [For comparatives, see Pari, and Tea.]

PARI-TE-IHU, to be baffled.

PARO (*pàrò*), the hollow of the hand. 2. A small basket for cooked food.

Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *pala*, the palm of the hand.

PAROPARO, the skull.

PAROPARO, withered, decayed. Cf. *piro*, putrid; *pirau*, rotten; *parore*, causing relaxation or weakness.

Samoan—cf. *palo*, a defeat in war or games; *palopalo*, to be defeated. Marquesan—cf. *paopao*, fatiguing. Mangarevan—cf. *paro*, to waste, to spoil.

PARORE, debilitating, causing relaxation or weakness. Cf. *paroparo*, withered, decayed; *parori*, a sprain; *rorerore*, enervating. [For comparatives, see Rore.]

PARORE, the name of a fish, the Black Perch (Ich. *Girella simplex*).

Mangarevan—cf. *parore*, the name of a fish.

PARORI, awry: *He hapa, he parori ke to ratou whakatupuranga*—Tiu., xxxii. 5. Cf. *rori*, distorted; *rorirori*, demented, dazed; *hirori*, to stagger; *turori*, to stagger, to totter. 2. A sprain.

Whaka-PARORI, to wrest aside; to twist; to pervert: *E whakaparori ke ranei te Atua i te whakarite whakawa?*—Hopa., viii. 3. [For comparatives, see Rori.]

PARORO, dark threatening weather; to be cloudy. Cf. *paruru*, shaded. 2. Scud.

Hawaiian—cf. *paloo*, thunder without rain; thundering only. Mangarevan—pororo, a squall; (*b.*) the name of one of the seasons. Rarotongan—paroro, winter: *Te akau e te paroro, te po e te ao;* Summer and winter, night and day. Moriori—pororo, cloudy. Paumotan—paroro, the season of dearth.

Whaka-PARORO, to howl.

PARORO-ARIKI (myth.), one of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

PAROROTEA (myth.), "White Scud;" one of the Powers of the Air. He was a son of Tuawhio-rangi, and father of Hau-tuia—S. R., 13.

PARU, dirt, mud; to be dirty: *He parera apu paru*—Prov.: *E paru ana ahau i te paoa*—P. M., 67. Cf. *para*, dregs, sediment; *parau*, rotten; *ru*, to shake. 2. *Raupo* (bulrush, *typha*) used as thatching on the walls of a house; to cover with a coating of *raupo*. 3. Thatch on the roof: *Me kuhu e maua ki roto ki nga paru o te whare nei*—P. M., 48. 4. To lay thatch on the roof without tying.

PARUPARU, mud. 2. A preparation of cockles: *Ka tae ki te tapora paruparu*—P. M., 186.

Samoan—cf. *palu*, to mix, to stir together with the hands; *panupanu*, to be smeared over; *papanu*, to be bedaubed, as with mud. Tahitian—paruparu, weak, feeble; broken, bruised. Cf. *parure*, to beat into a pulp, as some kinds of food; *paruru*, a screen, a curtain, a shield. Hawaiian—palu, to lick, to lap; to lap water with the tongue, as a dog; (fig.) to lick the dust, to be greatly degraded; (*b.*) the action of an ox's tongue in eating grass; an eating up, a devouring; (*c.*) soft, gentle, kind, flexible; palupalu, soft, feeble; weak, softness, flexibility; fat and weak; to be tender, soft, &c.; papalu, to bind up or dress, as a wound; (*b.*) to hide, to put out of sight; to go and hide oneself; (*c.*) to be soft, to be defective, to be rotten; (*d.*) an occasional dress when employed in dirty work that would injure a common dress; (*e.*) a dress different from the *pau*, the ordinary dress; (*f.*) an apron; (*g.*) the principal covering garment, or covering of a person; hoo-palupalu, to soften, to fatten. Cf. *kuipalu*, to bruise or pound fine, *i.e.* soft; broken fine, bruised; *paluhee*, to soften, to cook soft; to flow; *palulu*, to shake, to tremble. Tongan—balu, to mix, to mingle; balua, to beat to a pulp. Cf. *baluji*, paste, glue; to paste. Marquesan—pau, a general name for sticky or adhesive matter. Mangarevan—paru, spittle; to spit; (*b.*) to punish, to chide, to scold; paruparu, to spit often; (*b.*) to chew anything to cast into the sea to entice fish. Cf. *ouparu*, a dirty mat; *paruai*, a monster; hideous.

Whaka-PARU, high, full (of the tide).

PARUA (*pàrua*), the edge of a container, the brim of a cup; the edge of a nest.

PARUAURU, a husbandman, one who cultivates the soil.

PARUMA, pipeclay. Cf. *paru*, mud, dirt; *ma*, white, clean. [For comparatives, see Paru, and Ma.]

PARUPARU, deeply-laden, as a canoe. Cf. *topaparu*, deeply-laden.

PARURENGA, booty, spoil; prey.

PARURU (*pàruru*), shaded. Cf. *paroro*, cloudy; *koruru*, cloudy. 2. A shelter from the wind. Cf. *ruru*, sheltered from the wind.

Tahitian—paruru, a screen, a curtain; a shield; to defend, to screen, to shelter: *E tai tona paruru, e te moana tana patu;* The tide was its rampart, and the ocean its wall. Cf. *pa*, a fence; *rurua*, a shelter from the wind; a lull; *rurutamai*, a sort of turban used by warriors going into battle; *rurutamau*, a head-dress of false hair; *Ru*, the name of a god who spread out the sky as a curtain. [For full comparatives, see Ruru.]

PARURU (*pàruru*), to rub together.

Samoan—cf. *palu*, to mix, to stir together with the hands. Tongan—cf. *balu*, to mix, to mingle.

PARUWHATITIRI, the name of an edible fungus (Bot. *Ileodictyon cibarium*).

PATA, a drop of water, &c.; to drop, to fall in drops: *Ka tukua iho e Maui he awha, rarahi te pata*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. Cf. *kopata*, dew; *patapataiawha*, heavy rain; *patoto*, to beat; *patu*, to strike; *patatò*, to rattle, to jingle; *pàtaua*, caused by rain. 2. A grain of corn, &c. Cf. *topatapata*, very small *kumara*. 3. A kind of potato. 4. The name of a mat. 5. Suckers on the arms of cuttle-fish.

PATAPATA, to drip, to fall in drops; to spatter; drops of rain; *He pata ua ki runga, he ngutu tangata ki raro*—Prov.: *He patapata iho taku whakaakoranga, ano he ua*—Tiu., xxxii. 2. 2. Covered with spots and pimples. 3. The strings of a mat.

PAPATA, small waves. 2. Covered with spots or pimples.

Samoan—pata, coarse (of sand); (*b.*) to be swollen, to be lumpy, as the skin from eruptive complaints, or from bites of insects. Tahitian—pata, a spot; (*b.*) to snap with the finger and thumb upon anything; (*c.*) to strike smartly with the finger; (*d.*) to strike, as the insect *pata* does with its tail; (*e.*) a scorpion, of which there are a few in Tahiti; (*f.*) an insect found in the thatch of houses, and whose noise in striking is considered ominous of war; (*g.*) a cocoanut that was split whilst the priest prayed for success in fishing; pataa, a drop of anything, a particle; patapata, to strike smartly with the finger. Cf. *opata*, a spot or blot; *opatapata*, spotted, chequered; *patè*, to strike; *patapoa*, a native custom of striking the throat with the finger when speaking of food; *topata*, a drop; to drop, as rain. Hawaiian—paka, to strike, as large drops of rain upon dry leaves, making a noise: *Hoolale Kahai i ka paka;* Tawhaki is stirring up the heavy rainstorm. (*b.*) Any small round substance, as the head of a pin, the knot at the end of a rope; (*c.*) to make war, to fight; (*d.*) to cut, to pare, to peel off; (*e.*) to fend off, to turn aside; (*f.*) to shoot or slide a canoe or surf-board on a wave; (*g.*) to prepare beforehand for any business or event; (*h.*) the sharp projection on the sides of the tail of certain fish; pakapaka, a heavy shower of rain; (*b.*) the wrinkled skin of the eye; (*c.*) an aged person, from his wrinkles; (*d.*) coarse, large, as the *laulala* leaves with which a mat is braided. Cf. *kapa* (transposed ?), a rustling, rattling, as of heavy drops of rain; cloth beaten from bark; *pakakahi*, to drop scatteringly; a little rain; *pakio*, to fall continually, as dripping rain. Rarotongan—cf. *topata*, to fall, as rain or dew; *topatapata*, to drop, as rain; to distil, as dew. Tongan—bata, gravel or rough sand; (*b.*) to break out, as an eruption on the skin; batabata, coarse in texture, rough; large-patterned; (*b.*) too familiar; too talkative. Cf. *bato*, a noise, a stroke; *batutu*, to beat, to patter; to tread quickly. Marquesan—pata, a drop of liquid. Cf. *pataka*, the mode of peeling off bark by beating with a stone; *pataki*, to break. Mangarevan—cf. *onepatapata*, sand of coarse quality, for making mortar. Paumotan—patapata, a spot; to spot; (*b.*) a stain. Cf. *topata*, a drop; *pata-nunui*, a shower of rain. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *pataia*, to pat; *patapata*, to continue to pat. Aneityum—cf. *epat*, close together; *eipatga*, to teach a child to walk. Malagasy—cf. *patrapatraka*, showers of rain; *patrakala*, droppings of rain from trees; *vatravatra*, a shower; large drops of rain. Kayan—cf. *patapak*, a nail, a spike, Duke of York Island—cf. *bàta*, rain. Malay—cf. *patah*, to break, snap; a fragment; a word; *papatah*, a fragment; a word; a rule; order. Formosa—cf. *pattapa*, to fall, to fall down, as drops of water from a roof; *pattas*, to paint; to write. Macassar—cf. *batta*, to hew, to cut through.

Whaka-PATA, ancient times. Cf. *patatara*, an old house.

Hawaiian—paka, old, aged; pakapaka, an aged person; (*b.*) weakness, feebleness, as of an aged person.

PATAHI (*pàtahi*), similar in lot; to befall all alike. Cf. *tahi*, one.

Hawaiian—pakahi, one to each, to distribute to each one. Cf. *kahi*, one; *pa*, a distributive prefix, as *pahiku*, by sevens.

PATAI (*pàtai*), to interrogate; to ask questions: *Katahi ka pataia atu e ia*—P. M., 36. 2. To irritate, to provoke. 3. To induce. 4. To mock, to flout, to jeer at.

Whaka-PATAI, to ask.

PATAI (*pàtai*), a kind of girdle. 2. A variety of *taro*.

PATAKA (*pàtaka*), a storehouse raised upon posts; an elevated stage for storing food: *Kei to pataka e tu mai ra*—P. M., 85. 2. An enclosure. *He pataka poaka*, a pigsty. Cf. *patanga*, a boundary; *pa*, a fort, a stockade; *taka*, on all sides.

PATAKA-TAWHITI, a dog said to have been found existing in New Zealand when the Maori people brought their dogs (*kuri*) with them.

PATAKE, the Brown Duck (Orn. *Anas chlorotis*).

PATANGA, a boundary. Cf. *pataka*, an enclosure; *pa*, a stockade; *taka*, around.

PATAPATAIAWHA (*patapataiàwhà*), heavy rain. Cf. *pata*, to drip, to drop; *awhà*, rain; gale, storm; *pàtaua*, caused by rain.

PATARI (*pàtari*),
PATARITARI, to amuse, to divert. 2. To allure, to entice: *Katahi ka haere atu nga kai patari ki te waha o te ana*—P. M., 149. Cf. *pati*, to try to obtain by coaxing; *tari*, a noose. 3. To tantalise, to provoke, to incite. Cf. *taritari*, to provoke a quarrel.

Whaka-PATARITARI, to provoke: *Kaua e whakapataritari ki a ia*—Eko., xxiii. 22.

PATARI, the lesser Magellan Cloud.

PATATARA, an old house: *Ka tahuna tona patatara tapu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32.

PATATA (*pàtata*), near. Cf. *tata*, near; *taitata*, near; *tutata*, near.

Hawaiian—pakaka, narrow, thin, as the back-door of a house. Cf. *paka*, clearly, plainly; *kaka*, fruits that grow in clusters. [For full comparatives, see Tata.]

PATATAI, the name of a bird, the Banded Rail (Orn. *Rallus philippensis*): *Ka kataina e te patatai, ka komia e Maui e nga were o Hine*—A. H. M., ii. 106.

PATATE, (*patatè*) to snap, to break with a snapping or cracking sound. Cf. *tè*, to crack, to emit with a sharp explosive sound.

Tahitian—cf. *pata*, to snap with the finger and thumb upon anything; a scorpion; to strike sharply, as the scorpion does with its tail.

PATATE, the name of a tree (Bot. *Schefflera digitata*).

PATATO (*patatŏ*), to rattle, to jingle. Cf. *pată*, to drip, to drop; *patatĕ*, to crack, to snap; *patoto*, to knock repeatedly; *pato*, to crack, to snap. 2. To beat the end of a stick against the ground so as to split it into small pieces for firewood: *Ahea no muri patato ai*—Prov.

Samoan—patato (*pătatŏ*), to make a hammering or a chopping noise. Cf. *patatŭ*, to resound; *patĕtŏ*, to make a noise, as children drumming on a log of wood, or as a dog drinking. Tahitian—cf. *pata*, to strike, as the insect *pata* (a scorpion) does with its tail; to snap with the finger and thumb upon anything; *patĕ*, to strike, as a flint and steel, as the hammer of a bell, &c.; *patootoo*, to knock at a door. Hawaiian—cf. *paka*, to fight; to strike, as large drops of rain upon leaves, making a noise. Tongan—cf. *bato*, a noise; a stroke; *batutu*, to beat.

PATAUA (*pătaua*), caused by rain. Cf. *pata*, to drop; to spatter; *ua*, rain. *Wai pataua*, surface-water.

PATE (*pătĕ*), a white lie, an evasion of the truth. 2. An exclamation of unbelief as to something uttered. 3. The name of a tree (Bot. *Schefflera digitata*). Also Patete.

PATEA (*pătea*), a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

Tahitian—cf. *patea*, a species of breadfruit.

PATEHETEHE (*pătehetehe*), short.

PATEKE, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

PATEKETEKE, the name of a bird, the Great Crested Grebe (Orn. *Podiceps cristatus*).

PATENGITENGI, a storehouse for *kumara* (sweet potatoes).

PATERE, to flow readily. Cf. *tere*, to float; *teretere*, to be liquid; to flow; *patete*, to move along. 2. Abundant, numerous; *tini-patere*, very many. 3. A dance, accompanied with a song. See G. P., 86.

Tahitian—patere, to push on to the heart of an engagement; (*b.*) slightly, erroneously, as the slight piercing of a spear. Cf. *tere*, to slide or move along. Hawaiian—pakele, to escape from some evil; to be free from; hoopakele, to deliver, to cause to escape: *E hoopakele no wau ia oukou i ko lakou hooluhi ana;* I will deliver you from under their oppression. Cf. *kele*, to slip; *kelekele*, to glide about easily here and there. [For full comparatives, see Tere.]

PATEROTERO (*păterotero*), to break wind frequently [Lat., *pédo*.]

PATETE, to move along. Cf. *katete*, to move forwards; *patere*, to flow readily; *patetea* to be lengthened.

PATETEA (passive), to be lengthened. Cf. *katete*, to lengthen by joining another piece on.

PATETE (*pătĕtĕ*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Schefflera digitata*). Also Pate.

PATI (*pătĭ*), shallow, as water: *Ka pati tou te moana, ka u ki uta*—A. H. M., ii. 31. 2. A sandbank, a mudbank: *Ka tae ki te pati, oi noa a Tutunui*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51.

PATI, to try to obtain by coaxing, to cajole. Cf. *patari*, to entice, to allure. 2. To pat fondly, as a caress. Cf. *patihau*, to strike aimlessly.

PATIPATI, flattering, deceiving by wiles; not to be trusted.

Whaka-PATI, to flatter, to coax, to cajole.

Samoan—pati, to clap hands; (*b.*) to smite the hands together as a sign of grief on receiving bad news. Cf. *patilima*, to clap hands. Hawaiian—paki, to smite with the palm of the hand; (*b.*) to dash in pieces, as one would break a melon by throwing it on the ground; hoo-paki, to resist; to push. Cf. *pakii*, to mash, as one treading on an egg. Tongan—baji, to clap hands; bajibaji, to continue clapping hands. Cf. *tabaji*, to strike or clap the hands together. Marquesan—cf. *pati*, to caulk.

PATI (*patĭ*), to ooze; to spurt; to splash.

Tahitian—pati, to leap or jump suddenly; patiti, to spatter, as drops of water; (*b.*) to flounder, as fish in shallow water. Hawaiian—paki, to spatter, as water; (*b.*) to ooze through, as water; to leak as a *kalo* patch, or a barrel; (*c.*) to move along, to slip, to slide; the dividing of the water by a ship under sail; pakipaki, to glide along, to divide the water as the keel of a ship; (*b.*) to spatter the water as in paddling a canoe.

PATIHAU, to strike aimlessly; to strike about here and there on chance: *E patihau ana; kua pohe noa ona kanohi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. Cf. *pati*, to pat, as a caress; to coax; *patu*, to strike; *patoto*, to beat. [For comparatives, see Pati.]

PATIKI (*pătiki*), the name of a fish, the Flounder (Ich. *Rhombosolea monopus*): *E hoki te patiki ki tona puehutanga*—Prov.: *Kauwae patiki tenei na, kauwae hapuku tera ra*—G. P., 175.

Tahitian—patii, the fish called the flounder; (*b.*) flat; pressed wide; (*c.*) a kind of basket; patiitii, level, flat, wide; haa-patiitii, to make flat or level; an instrument for making a thing flat. Cf. *patiitinaiaki*, a broad flounder; (fig.) a covetous person; *patiti*, to flounder as a fish in shallow water. Hawaiian—pakii, a species of fish; (*b.*) to mash as one treading on an egg; (*c.*) to lie with the face down, the belly unsupported, in order to enlarge the abdomen; (*d.*) broad, spread out; fallen flat down; edging along, as one moving along on his belly; pakiikii, broad; extensively spread out; fallen down flatly. Marquesan—cf. *patiki*, to make heavy the outrigger of a canoe as a balance. Mangarevan—cf. *patiki*, to be in the habit of sitting down in the road. Paumotan—patiki, the name of a fish, the skate, the ray.

PATIKO, hurriedly, headlong.

PATIOTIO (*pătiotio*), the name of a shell-fish. Cf. *tio*, an oyster. 2. A rock covered with mussels.

PATITI (*pătĭtĭ*), a hatchet, a tomahawk. 2. A kind of grass (Bot. *Triticum scabrum*) in South Island. Several kinds of perennial grasses, in North Island: *Ki te mea kahore he pitau, me aruhe, a ki te kore he aruhe me patiti, ka karakia ai i aua pitau*—A. H. M., i. 8.

Mangarevan—cf. *patiti*, a little instrument for making papyrus supple. **Paumotan**—cf. *haka-patitika*, to smoothen. Ext. Poly.: **Formosa**—cf. *pachitchit*, to beat, as the heart or the arteries. **Fiji**—cf. *bati*, a tooth: hence, the edge of an axe, a knife, &c.

PATITO (*pàtito*), an eruption on the head; ringworm: *Me titiro te tohunga ki te patito*—Rew., xiii. 34.

Marquesan—cf. *patio*, ringworm. **Mangarevan**—cf. *patito*, the name of a little horn on the forehead of certain fish.

PATITO (myth.), a warrior of ancient times, who, having died, came back from the Shades to test his son's expertness with the spear. The old man won, and returned to Spirit-land, but the natives think that had the son been victorious, men would no longer have been under the necessity of dying. Patito had a niece, who followed her uncle to the place where spirits descend (Te Reinga). She called out to the old man, who, turning and looking back at her, metamorphosed her into stone—M. S., 105; Old N.Z., 222.

PATO (*patŏ*), to crack, to snap; to make a sharp cracking sound.

PATOTO (*pàtŏtŏ*), to beat, to dash. Cf. *pa*, to be struck; to push, to shove; *patu*, to beat; *patato*, to rattle, to jingle; *toto*, to knock off, to chop. 2. To knock repeatedly: *Tĕ whai patoto a Rauporoa*—Prov. 3. To bite, as a fish. 4. A fishing-rod.

Samoan—cf. *pàtatŏ*, to make a hammering or chopping noise; *pàtatŭ*, to resound, as the beating of the mat-drum at a night-dance, &c.; *pati*, to clap hands; *patutu*, to beat, as a wife; *patĕtŏ*, to make a noise, as children drumming on a log of wood. **Tahitian**—pato, to break the shell, as young chickens. Cf. *pate*, to strike, as flint and steel; *patapata*, to tap with the fingers; *patootoo*, to rap or knock at a door for admittance; to rap with the finger on a melon or cocoanut. **Tongan**—bato, a noise; (*b.*) a stroke. Cf. *batu*, the sound from anything falling; *batutu*, to beat; to patter; *febatoi*, to sound, as the cutting of wood; *febatoji*, collision. **Paumotan**—cf. *pato*, concise, succint. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *patah*, to break, to snap.

PATOA, scrub, brushwood. Cf. *patohe*, abandoned cultivations.

PATOHE (*pàtohe*), land once cultivated, but allowed to become fallow. Cf. *patoa*, brushwood; *tohe*, to refuse, to object; *tohetea*, exhausted by cultivation.

PATOKE (*pàtoke*), to pick up potatoes, &c., after the main crop is gathered.

PATOTARA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Leucopogon frazeri*).

PATOTI, to cut a notch or furrow; to groove; dented, notched.

PATOTOI (*pàtotoi*), chapped.

PATU (*pàtŭ*), a wall, a screen: *I uia ra ki te patu o te whare, kahore te ki te waha*—A. H. M., i. 117. Cf. *papatŭ*, a screen for defensive purposes; a bulwark; *pa*, to block up, to obstruct; a fort, a stockade; *whatu*, a hailstone; a fruit stone; *kowhatu*, a stone. 2. Thatch: *A ka huna u Tawhaki i aia i roto i te patu o te whare*—A. H. M., i. 148. Cf. *tapatu*, thatch. 3. (*Kaho patu*) The lowest batten on the roof of a house.

PATUTU (*pàtŭtŭ*), a shelter from wind, a small hut.

Samoan—cf. *patu*, a fatty tumor; *patupatu*, lumpy; *papatŭ*, a standing rock that cannot be moved; a courageous man. **Tahitian**—patu, to build with stone, as the wall of a *marae* (sacred place); a stone wall: *Te ru ra ratou i te pae patu;* They shall make haste to the wall. (*b.*) A little wooden mallet; (*c.*) a subdivision of a district; (*d.*) to cease to flow, applied to the *menses;* (*e.*) to repulse, to keep back; patupatu, to repulse or keep back repeatedly. Cf. *pa*, a fence or hedge; a small enclosed place sacred to the young king or chief; *patuatini*, a fence within a fence, sacred to the king; *patuhamuri*, the back part of the wall of the *marae; patunihi*, the stem of a canoe or ship, the residence of the captain; *patupiti*, two divisions of a family. **Hawaiian**—paku, a partition, as of a house; to partition off; (*b.*) the wall of a small inclosure; (*c.*) a defence, a place of security; to defend, to guard; (*d.*) a veil, a hanging division, a curtain. [Note.—The partitions, or *paku*, of a native house, when there were any partitions at all, were of *kapa*, or of mats hung up.] (*e.*) to parry off, to ward off; (*f.*) a uniting or joining of two pieces of *kapa* (native cloth) by beating the edges; hoo-pakupaku, to be brisk at work, without laziness. Cf. *pakui*, to splice, as timber, or a rope; to engraft, as one tree upon another; to add one evil deed to another; to unite, *i.e.* to add one story of a building to another. **Rarotongan**—patu, to build: *E patu ia ratou, e naku e uri ki raro;* They will build, but I will throw down. (*b.*) To strike. **Paumotan**—patu, to build; (*b.*) to kill; (c.) to prick. Ext. Poly.: **Ilocan**—cf. *pader*, a wall. **New Britain**—cf. *pait*, to build. **Macassar**—cf. *bata*, a wall.

PATU, a weapon, generally a club: *Ko nga patu, he patu poto kau, he meremere, he onewa, he patu paraoa*—P. M., 91. Cf. *patuki*, to beat, to strike; *whatu*, a stone; *pa*, to be struck; *tu*, to be hit; to be wounded; *taupatupatu*, to beat one another; *patoto*, to beat; *pàkŭkŭ*, to knock repeatedly. 2. A blow: *Na te panga o aku patu, titore ke, titore ke*—P. M., 31. 3. To strike, to beat; to dash: *E hara ! aue rawa ake; ka aue, e patu ana*—P. M., 22. 4. To ill-treat in any way: *Ka mea mai a Tumatauenga 'Ae, tatou ka patu i a raua'*—P. M., 7. 5. To wash, *i.e.* by beating in water: *E haere ana ahau ki te wahi, e patua ma nga weru o toku iramutu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51: *Homai, mahaku hoki e patu etahi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51. 6. To kill: *Ka toia mai ki waho, ka patua, ka mate a Kae*—P. M., 40.

PAPATU, to strike together, to clash.

PATUPATU, to strike repeatedly; any small stick, &c., caught up quickly to strike with.

Samoan—patutu, to beat, as a wife; to beat to death, as a pig; patupatu, lumpy, to be in lumps. Cf. *fatu*, a stone; hard; *pati*, to clap hands; *pàtatŏ*, to make a hammering or a chopping noise; *patatŭ*, to resound, as the beating of the mat-drum at a night-dance, &c.; *pàtĕ*, a small wooden drum. **Tahitian**—

patu, a cocoanut, used by way of divination, by breaking the shell and casting it into the sea, accompanied with prayers offered by the priest, to know the fate of war or peace; also, a cocoanut used by fishermen, with prayers, &c., that the gods might give them success in fishing; (*b.*) a stone wall; to build with stone, as the wall of a *marae* (sacred place); (*c.*) to repulse, to keep back; (*d.*) to cease to flow, applied to the *menses*; (*e.*) a little wooden mallet; patupatu, to repulse or oppose continually. Cf. *pati*, to strike, as a flint and steel; *pato*, to break the shell, as young chickens; *patapata*, to strike repeatedly with the finger; *patootoo*, to rap at a door for admittance; to rap with the finger on a melon or cocoanut. Hawaiian—paku, to defend, to shield one from harm; to parry off; (*b.*) to tread or trample down; (*c.*) to drive off, to cast away; (*d.*) a partition, a wall; a place of security; (*e.*) a uniting, a joining, as a joining of two pieces of *kapa* (native cloth) by beating the edges together; pakupaku, round; low; short. Cf. *pakui*, to beat against, as an opposing wind; *pakuikui*, to beat, to pound fine, to bruise; *pakii*, to mash, as one treading on an egg; *paki*, to smite with the palm of the hand; *pake*, to push away, to resist; *paka*, to fight, to make war; *kipaku*, to drive away forcibly; a banishment; *pau*, to consume, to pass away. Tongan—batu, the sound of the feet in walking; (*b.*) the sound from anything falling; (*c.*) a scar, a cicatrice; healed, sound; (*d.*) to dry, to harden; batutu, to beat, to strike repeatedly; (*b.*) to patter; (*c.*) to tread quickly, a quick tread; batubatu, cicatrized; marked with many scars; faka-batu, to strike with the foot; (*b.*) to create fear, as one stamping in anger. Cf. *bato*, a noise; *febatui*, to sound, as the striking of anything hollow; *febatubatuji*, the sound as of several running along. Rarotongan—patu, to strike; (*b.*) to build; patutu, to strike frequently. Marquesan—patu, to beat; (*b.*) to throw a long way; (*c.*) to jerk the line when the fish bites. Cf. *patua*, a small plant used for caulking canoes; *pataka*, a way of removing bark by bruising with a stick; *pati*, to caulk; *patia*, to nail. Mangarevan—patu, to strike, to give a blow to anyone; patuga, combat; war. Cf. *patuetua*, sudden death; *patupo*, a night attack. Paumotan—patu, to kill; (*b.*) to prick; (*c.*) to build; papatu, to massacre; patuga, murder; (*b.*) a wall. Ext. Poly.: Solomon Islands—cf. *patu*, a stone. Formosa—cf. *bato*, a stone. Motu—cf. *pataia*, to pat; *patapata*, to continue to pat; *botaia*, to beat. Brumer Islands—cf. *putuputu*, a club. Aneityum—cf. *nepat*, or *nipat*, a whinstone; a horn; a tusk. Sikayana—cf. *patua*, a warrior. Eddystone—cf. *patu*, a stone. Malay—cf. *palu*, to beat, to strike; a club; a mace; *patuk*, to peck, as a bird; *pachu*, a goad, a whip. Macassar—cf. *batta*, to hew, to cut through.

PATUATUA (*Tangi-patuatua*), to cry without apparent reason.

PATUKI, to beat, to strike: *Me patuki aia ki te tatau o te whare*—A. H. M., i. 14. Cf. *patu*, to beat; *tuki*, to butt, to ram. [For comparatives, see Patu, and Tuki.]

PATUNGA-TAPU, a victim, a sacrifice: *Ka whakaponohia te toto o taua patungatapu*—A. H. M., i. 4. Cf. *patu*, to strike; to kill; *tapu*, sacred. [For comparatives, see Patu, and Tapu.]

PATUPAEAREHE,
PATUPAIAREHE, a fairy, an elf: *A haere ana ki nga maunga ki te whakanoho atua patupaiarehe ki reira*—P. M., 79. 2. A demon: *He patupaiarehe. Kua kite ano enei whakatupuranga i taua atua nei, he atua kino*—P. M., 81. There are many legends and incidental allusions to these fairies in song and tradition. They were a tiny, fair-haired, fair-skinned race, bright and joyous, always singing. Te Kanawa, a Waikato chief, saw them on the hill named Pukemore. In a fright he offered them his ornaments, but they only took the shadows of the jewels and returned the substance to the owner—P. M., 183. Kahukura found a troop of fairies drawing their nets at night. He went and helped them; but when they found out that he was a mortal being, they fled and left the nets. From these nets the art of making nets in which to catch fish was first learnt by man—P. M., 180. The wife of Ruarangi was carried off by a Patupaiarehe, and her husband tracked her abductors to the hills. Ruarangi found himself powerless to obtain his wife again by his own power, but called in the help of a great *tohunga* (magician), who, by his spells, enabled the husband to again recover his lost spouse—S. R., 47. These fairies are said to have been placed on the hills by Ngatoro [see Ngatoro-i-rangi]—P. M., 97. They are called Tahurangi (G.-8, 29, and P. M., 175, Maori) and Ngatiwhatua (G -8, 29). One legend states that the mother of Tawhaki was a prisoner with them: thus they seem to be confused with the Ponaturi [see Ponaturi]—A. H. M., i. 56.

Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *pari*, a fairy.

PATUTU (*pàtûtù*). [See under Patu, a wall.]

PATUTU (*pàtûtù*), a dogskin mat.

PAU, to be consumed; exhausted; finished; the completion; exhaustive nature of any action: *Ka pau hoki i a Tangaroa nga tamariki a Tane*--P. M., 9: *Kainga te kai, kia pau rawa*—M. M., 161. 2. When used with *mai*, hither, or *atu*, away, it signifies that all have come or all have gone.

Whaka-PAU, to consume; to finish; to leave no exception.

Samoan—pau, to be as far as; to reach to; to be bounded by; fa‘a-pau, to bring to a stand, as a party of travellers; (*b.*) to cause to stop, as in a speech or work; fa‘a-paupau, to bring to a stand; (*b.*) to leave food or pigs for some great occasion. Cf. *pa‘u*, to fall, to fall down; to set (of the sun). Tahitian—pau, consumed, expended: *E ua pau te fenua i mua i tana aro;* The earth is consumed before him. *Ua pau hoi au, mai te mea tahuti ra, mai te ahu ia pau i te manumanu ra;* He is consumed as a rotten thing, as a moth-eaten garment. (*b.*) To be in a state of conquest; conquered; haa-pau, to consume, to devour; to exhaust: *Oia iho te rave haapau roa;* He will make an utter end. Haa-paupau, to mock, to treat with ridicule; one that insults. Cf. *paumu*, to retreat, as an army; *pauhia*, the heap of slain after a battle; *pauhunu*, to be moth-eaten; *pauhoro*, to be destroyed by the earth sliding from a mountain; *paura*, the close of the harvest and of the fish season; *haupau*, to toil, to work hard. Tongan—bau, fixed, determined; certain; definite; certainly; without question; faka-bau, to enquire particularly; to know for certain. Hawaiian—pau, to "all"; to be all; to be entire and complete to whatever it refers; entirely, wholly, completely; finished, completed: *Maluna iho o neia mau mea a pau;* Which is above all things. *A paa iho la ka hana a pau;* Thus was all the work completely finished. paupau, to make an end, to break off; bad, evil, dirty; old worn-out mats; papau, to be all, to be entire; (*b.*) to be deeply engaged in thought; (*c.*) to have full confidence in; hoo-pau, to destroy; to consume; to put an end to; to finish: *A i ka wa i hoopau ai lakou i ke okipoepoe ana i kanaka a pau;* At the time when they had come to an end in circumcising the men. (*b.*) To terminate; to fulfil, as an appointed time; hoo-papau, to be fully engaged; to be all in earnest; to give the whole attention of heart and mind; (*b.*) to be entire; to be altogether engaged in some pursuit; (*c.*) to fill up; to raise a heap; to suck in and fill with water, like a fish; hoopaupau, to cease doing a thing; a breaking off from any practice, a putting an end to it. Cf. *panaho*, to be out of breath; to be discouraged; to give up the pursuit of a thing; to be faint-hearted; *pauaka*, to be weary, to be fatigued with carrying a burden or with hard work; to work without reward; crooked, deceitful, or unjust; *pauono*, to be finished or gone; complete; quite done, applied to fully-cooked food; *pauhana*, constantly at work; *pauhia*, to be alike; to be all together; to be all in the same condition; to be overtaken by evil; *paukino*, destroyed, as a person by a shark or fire; *paupu*, all together; all in one condition. Rarotongan—pou, consumed, expended: *E kua pou oki te kai i ta taua puke kete;* The food in our vessels is all spent: *Kua pou au nei, Riuvaka ra;* Oh, Riuwaka, I am devoured (by the gods). Mangarevan—pau, and pao, to be beaten, left for dead; (*b.*) to be consumed, to be finished; (*c.*) to be chid, to be scolded; vanquished, beaten: *Kua pau Mauike i a Maui Matavaru;* Mahuika has been conquered by Maui the Eight-eyed (or Eight-faced). Paumotan—pau, exhausted, worn-out; (*b.*) bruised, black and blue; haka-pau, to use, to make use of.

PAU, a kind of potato.

PAUA, a kind of shell-fish, the Sea-ear; also pawa (*Haliotis iris* and *H. stomatiæformis*): *E uira ana te paua me te whakairo*—P. M., 28. 2. Potatoes blackened from exposure to the weather.

Hawaiian—cf. *paua*, a species of oyster; *pawa*, the sky; the breaking of the dawn. Mangarevan—cf. *pahua*, a species of bivalve shell-fish. Tongan—cf. *bava*, the name of a shell-fish.

PAUAATAHA, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

PAUAUA, to be strenuous. Cf. *uaua*, strenuous. Tahitian—pauaua, strong, athletic, gigantic; (*b.*) advanced in years. [For full comparatives, see UAUA.]

PAUHU (*pàuhu*), to slip. Cf. *paheke*, to slip. 2. To put off, to adjourn.

PAUIRIRAIRA (myth.), a canoe in which the chief Rakataura discovered New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 188. [See KUPE and RAKATAURA.]

PAUKU (*pàuku*), a garment; (*b.*) a very finely-woven mat with a broad border.

Hawaiian—cf. *pau*, the principal garment of a Hawaiian female in olden times; consisting of a number of *kapa* (pieces of native cloth, *tapa*), generally five, worn round the waist and reaching to the knees, more or less.

PAWA, the entrance to a trap. Cf. *pewa*, the entrance to a bird-trap; anything bent in a bow. 2. Smoke (for paoa): *Haere atu ai te pawa o te ahi, ara o te auahi*—MSS. 3. See paua.

PAWA (myth.), a priest who, in ancient days, had charge of the oracles. Mahirua, the servant of Uenuku, was struck dead on approaching Pawa, but was afterwards restored to life—A. H. M., iii. 7.

PAWAHA, tattooing lines from nose round mouth to chin. Cf. *waha*, the mouth. [For comparatives, see WAHA.]

PAWERA, an ill omen, generally deduced from the peculiar movements of animals; but, sometimes of omens generally: *Kua pa te pawera ki te tangata ra*—A. H. M., iv. 185. 2. Solicitous, apprehensive; fear, dread, suspicion: *A he mea ki parau atu aia i mauri ai ta ratou pawera*—A. H. M., i. 48: *Pawera tonu tana papa, a Makea-tutara*—P. M., 20. 3. Hot. Cf. *wera*, heat; *tawera*, a burnt place in a wood; *hawera*, a place in fern or wood cleared by fire; *parawera*, land where the fern has been burnt off. 4. Fever.

PAWERAWERA (*pàwerawera*), a sore place; a "scald" from chafing, &c., irritated by being touched. 2. The name of a reddish fish, with handsome streaks.

Tahitian—pavera, to be burning with anger in the mind. Cf. *vera*, fire; hot, warm, feverish. [For full comparatives, see WERA.]

PAWHAKARUA (*pàwhakarua*), a north-east wind. Cf. *whakarua*, the north-east wind. [For comparatives, see WHAKA-RUA.]

PAWHARA, ripped open: *Me he ika pawhara na te atua*—M. M., 209. Cf. *tawhara*, wide apart; *tawhera*, open, gaping; *mawhera*, open; *pawhera*, dried fish.

PAWHATIWHATI (*pàwhatiwhati*), to break boughs of trees partly through, and allow them to hang down, as a guide to those following. Cf. *whati*, to be bent at an angle; to be broken short off; *mawhaki*, broken; *kowhaki*, to pluck off. [For comparatives, see WHATI.]

PAWHERA, dried fish. Cf. *pawhara*, ripped open; *tawhera*, open, gaping; *mawhera*, open.

PAWHERO, red-haired, applied to persons. Cf. *whero*, red. [For comparatives, see WHERO.]

PE (*pè*),
PEPE (*pèpè*), } crushed, mashed. Cf. *penupenu*, mashed; *kopehupehu*, to smash. 2. Soft, easily crushed. Cf. *kopèpè*, in a soft mass; pulpy; *taupe*, to bend down; weak. 3. Festering; suppurating, as a boil. 4. Smeared with any viscid or sticky substance; soiled.

PEPE (*pèpè*), a soft mass, a cake.

PE, the roe of fish.

Samoan—pe, the matter of an abcess; (*b.*) rotten breadfruit; (*c.*) to be dead (of trees and animals); (*d.*) to be extinguished, as fire; (*e.*) to be dead low (of the tide); (*f.*) to be dried up, as water; fa‘a-pe, to leave till soft; fa‘a-pepe, to fester; to soften, as breadfruit. Cf. *tu‘ipè*, to beat severely; *petogi*, to throw at; to stone; *pei*, to be broken, as a cup; *penu*, scraped cocoanut; to be old and soft. Tahitian—pe, decayed, rotten; worn out; (*b.*) ripe, applied to plantains and other fruit; (*c.*) loose, movable; (*d.*) to be disengaged; to be off: *Ua pe te faa-amu;* The feast is over. Pepe (*pèpè*), sweet, ripe breadfruit; haa-pe, to to cause mellowness or ripeness of fruits, such as the banana; (*b.*) to cause rottenness. Cf. *peperehù*, to burst, as over-ripe breadfruit, &c.; *pepehi*, to bruise; to kill (in some dialects); *pape*, water; the juice of anything; *raupape*, the bruised stem of the banana. Hawaiian—pe, to humble; (*b.*) to crush, to pound fine; broken or flattened down; depressed; crushed; (*c.*) to anoint, to apply odoriferous ointment; pepe, any substance crushed fine or flattened down; bruised; ground fine; to crush, to flatten, to spread out; (*b.*) bent, soft, pliable; rotten; (*c.*) to make small by compression; (*d.*) soft, kind, gentle, applied to the voice of a friend; pepepe, low, flat, applied to a house; depressed; hoo-pe, to anoint; (*b.*) to give tone and character to one's life, applied also to the soul; hoo-pepe, to scatter abroad, as things crushed fine. Cf. *pehi*, to pelt with stones; *pepehi*, to pound a thing until soft; to kill; *upepe*, weak, feeble; *houpepe*, to be modest, bashful; to be crushed, as the mind; *hopepe*, humble, depressed, down-trodden; *peno*, to wet, to moisten; wet and strong-smelling, as mats with urine; wet and dirty, as a neglected child. Tongan—bee, soft, spongy, said of the breadfruit; (*b.*) a conquered person; faka-bee, to make soft, to cause rottenness. Cf. *beei*, to beat, to thrash in order to soften; *beebeei*, soft, not good, applied to Tongan bread; *beehi*, to cast or throw down; *beematagi*, bruised and softened by the wind, as breadfruit; *beke*, to sop. Mangarevan—pee, macerated; pepe, to lard the flesh of fish; to introduce all manner of ingredients into the stomach of an animal for cooking; (*b.*) to sit down on the heels. pepepepe, slow in growing, said of trees, &c.; aka-pe, to macerate.

PEA, perhaps: *Ko taku hoa pea tenei ka hoki mai*—G. P. 28: *Ko ia pea tenei*—P. M., 64. 2. An intensive, sometimes preceded by *hoki*; indeed, of course.

Samoan—pea, still, continually, yet. Cf. *pe*, whether. Tahitian—cf. *paha*, perhaps, peradventure, may-be; *pea*, to be perplexed (Maori = *peka*). Hawaiian — cf. *paha*, perhaps; it may be so; expressive of doubt; *pe*, thus, so; *pehe*, so as, like as. Tongan—cf. *bea*, and, but, then; *abe*, perhaps. Aniwan — cf. *pe*, if. Mangaian — cf. *paa*, perhaps. Paumotan—cf. *peinake*, perhaps.

PEA, the upper arm, above the elbow.

PEAU, to be turned away.

Whaka-PEAU, to turn away: *Kaua e whakapeaua ketia te whakarite whakawa*—Tiu., xvi. 19.

PEHA, bark, peelings, &c.: *Ahakoa nganga, ahakoa peha*—Tau., vi. 4. 2. The skin, pelt of animals: *Te peha, nga tuatara, i ahua ngararara katoa enei*—P. M., 150.

Tahitian — cf. *pehà*, a piece of anything, such as the half of a breadfruit; *pehu*, rubbish, such as grass, leaves, &c.

PEHA,
PEPEHA, } a boast; to boast: *Ka pepeha te hakui ‘Ko Whakatau, potiki ahau e whakatane i a ia*’—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. 2. An epigrammatic speech; a pointed jest: *Na Maui i hoatu te peha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38: *No reira te pepeha nei*—P. M., 73. 3. The name of any celebrated *pa* or fortress used as a war-cry or war-boast; a "slogan."

Whaka-PEHAPEHA, to boast: *I te mea hoki ka whakapehapeha ratou*—Eko., xviii. 11. 2. Proud: *Kahore hoki taua tangata whakapehapeha*—A. H. M., i. 150.

PEHANGA (*pèhanga*), a heap. 2. A derivative from Pehi, to press.

PEHAROA, a hatchet. Cf. *piharoa*, a hatchet; *piharonga*, iron.

PEHEA, of what sort? of what kind? how? to do or treat in what way? also Pewhea: *Kia pewhea te ra, ka haere ki te tuaahu?*—P. M., 91: *He pewhea te ahua o tena tangata?*—P. M., 63. *He pehea hoki te whenua e nohoia ana e ratou*—Tau., xiii. 19. Cf. *whea*, what place? *ahea*, when?

Samoan—pefea, how about? (*b.*) to do with, to control; fa‘a-pefea, how? *Ua ou to ese lo‘u ofu pe fa‘apefea ona ou toe ofu ai;* I have taken off my coat, how shall I put it on? Tahitian—cf. *pehepehea*, ignorant, unskilful. Hawaiian—pehea, how? in what manner? why? what? *Pehea la ka uhane o ka poe lelepali?* How is it with the souls of those who leap the precipice? Rarotongan—aka-peea, how? to do what? *Akapeea ra au i taku tamaiti?* What shall I do for my son? *E akapeea ratou e eke ei iaku?* How shall I dispossess them? Marquesan — pehea, how? Mangarevan—peea, how? in what way? (*b.*) who knows how many? God knows how many! Cf. *pe*, as, also.

PEHI (*pèhi*), to press down, to weigh down: *Katahi ka pehia e Maui te ama*—P. M., 28. Cf. *pe*, crushed, mashed; *pei*, to drive out, to banish. 2. To restrain, to repress. 3. To abolish. 4. To sit or brood, as a hen: *Me te katua e pehi ana i nga pi, i nga hua ranei*—Tiu., xxii. 6. 5. To lie down, to repose; to be in a recumbent position. 6. Sticks used in rubbing to procure fire, particularly the under one. 7. The second person killed or taken in battle.

PEHIPEHI, an ambuscade; to plant an ambuscade; to beset; to waylay: *Whakatakotoria he pehipehi mo te pa ki tera pito*—Hoh., viii. 2: *A i te ahiahi ka whakatakotokotoria nga pehipehi*—A. H. M., v. 77. 2. A return for a present.

Samoan—pesi, to beat upon, as a storm: *Ua agi mai foi o matagi, ua pesi mai i lea fale;* The winds blew, and beat upon the house. (*b.*) To come with force, as an epidemic; (*c.*) to dash upon the ground; (*d.*) to come in large quantities, as a crop of breadfruit. Cf. *pe*, to be dead (of trees and fruits); to be extinguished, as fire. Tahitian—pehi, to cast a stone or other substance; pepehi, to bruise; (*b.*) to kill (in some dialects). Cf. *pe*, loose, movable; to be disengaged; *pei*, the name of an amusement in which stones are thrown or caught. Hawaiian — pehi, to pelt with stones, to throw stones at: *A pehi aku kekahi i kona hoa i ka pohaku;* If one man strike his companion with a stone. (*b.*) to shoot, as an arrow: *Ua pehi iho la i kana mau pua, e hoo puehu ia lakou;* He cast out his arrows and scattered them. (*c.*) To throw any missile; to threaten to stone, as a criminal; pepehi, to beat severely; to strike, to smite: *E akahele ka pepehi mai o oukou i ke akua;* Beware of your striking the god. (*b.*) To pound a thing until it is soft; (*c.*) to kill, to murder; (*d.*) to slaughter, as an animal. Tongan—beehi, to cast or throw down; (*b.*) to conquer; (*c.*) to consent unwillingly; beebeehi, to pitch away from one; (*b.*) to bruise; (*c.*) to soften; (*d.*) to duck children in the water; faka-beehi, to speak as if unwillingly; to speak vaguely. Cf. *beei*, to beat, to thrash, in order to soften. Marquesan—pehi, to strike with anything; (*b.*) to kill, to beat to death.

PEHIAKURI, a species of tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia squarrosa*).

PEHO, the New Zealand Owl, or Morepork (Orn. *Spiloglaux novæ-zealandiæ*). Also **Ruru**, and **Koukou**.

PEHU, bluster. Cf. *tupehu*, angry, blustering. 2. A blowhole in a rock, through which steam or water rushes with a noise. Cf. *hu*, to whiz, buzz. 3. A variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

PEI, to drive out, to banish: *Ka anga ano, ka pei atu i a ia*—P. M., 70. Cf. *pehi*, to press, to weigh down; *poi*, a ball.

PEIPEI, a lump of earth, a clod. Cf. *kerepei*, a clod; *kurupei*, a clod; *poi*, a ball.

Samoan—pei, to be broken, as a cup; (*b.*) to be broken in halves, as a cocoanut; (*c.*) to be divided; (*d.*) a tree covered with robber-crabs (*Birgus latro*). Cf. *pèpei-galĕmù*, to be broken in halves, as a cocoanut. Tahitian — pei, the name of an amusement in which stones or limes are thrown and caught. Cf. *pehi*, to cast a stone or other substance; to bruise; to kill. Hawaiian—cf. *pei*, to lift up, to raise up; *peipei*, to rouse up, to stir one to action; exciting, stirring. Mangaian—cf. *pei*, a ball; to throw balls in the air. Tongan—beei, to beat, to thrash, in order to soften. Cf. *beehi*, to cast or throw down. Mangarevan—cf. *pei*, to dance, accompanied with singing.

PEKA, the branch of a tree, of a river, &c.: *Piri atu ki te peka o te rakau nei*—M. M., 189. Cf. *ripeka*, a cross. 2. Firewood. 3. A scarf, a stole. Cf. *raupeka*, to hide, to veil. 4. Fern. 5. To turn aside: *Ka peka te wahine nei ki tahaki*—P. M., 145. Cf. *kopeka*, to deceive; *tapeka*, to turn aside.

PEKANGA, a branch road.

Whaka-PEKA, to refuse, to deny: *Ka rongo mai te tohunga kia whakapeka mai*—G. P., 152. *Korero whakapeka*, a saying hard to understand; oracular.

Tahitian—pea, a stick laid crosswise; (*b.*) to be perplexed; peapea, twigs, small branches; (*b.*) troublesome; perplexing; vexatious; to be troubled or teased; haa-pea, to be joining together, applied to the ends of rafters; haapeapea, to trouble, to harass, to perplex; faapeapea, to tease, to perplex. Cf. *apea*, a twig or branch; *apeapea*, small twigs or branches; *faa-opea*, to place things crossways, as a pile of firewood. Hawaiian—pea, to make a cross; to set up timber in the form of a cross; to make four arms or prominent points; a cross, or timbers put crosswise, thus ×, formerly placed before the *heiau* (temples) as a sign of *kapu* (*tapu*). *E kau pea*, to place in the form of a cross. (*b.*) To be opposed to; (*c.*) the extremity of a village or settlement; (*d.*) the name of one of the six houses of an ancient Hawaiian [see Whare]; (*e.*) the sail of a canoe or ship; (*f.*) the extreme end of a leaf of a tree; (*g.*) a flying kite; (*h.*) the ground of offence; a difficulty, an entanglement in law; (*i.*) the excrements of men; the place where they were thrown; filthy, unclean; peapea, to get into a difficulty; to quarrel, to be opposed to; (*b.*) to be entangled, twisted, braided or woven together; (*c.*) the crossing of slats, as in verandahs, at a oblique angle; hoo-pea, to accuse through envy; (*b.*) to punish for little or no crime; (*c.*) to be in bonds, to suffer as a prisoner; to bind one's hands behind his back or to a post; (*d.*) to be restrained from producing a certain effect. Cf. *opea*, to cross, to treat ill; to judge unrighteously; to bind one's hands behind his back; to drive one away; a cross; *peaahi*, to fan, to sweep, to brush; the bones of the hand: *kipea*, to cross one stick with another; to build a temporary shed as a shelter from the sun; to erect a secret place wherein one may hide; *peka*, a false interpretation in trading, favouring oneself. Tongan — cf. *beka*, to change the colour of part of the hair of the head. Marquesan—peka, a cross; to cross oneself; (*b.*) a descendant. Cf. *pekahi*, to blow the fire; to make a sign with the hand; *peke*, to cross the legs; *pakeka*, a cross; wood in the form of a cross. Mangarevan—peka, a cross; crosswise; to go across; (*b.*) a big perch or pole; (*c.*) a lever, a handspike; pepeka, leaning, said of long sugar-canes; aka-peka, to make the sign of a cross; to stretch out the arms like a cross; aka-pekapeka, to be skilful, to be adept at any work. Cf. *kopeka*, to cross the arms on the chest or behind the back. Paumotan — pekapeka, adversity; (*b.*) to vex; vexing; (*c.*) to pledge, to engage; to invite; haka-peka, to molest; (*b.*) blundering; mischief-making. Ext. Poly.: Saru—cf. *pekok*, crooked. Malagasy — cf. *baka*, branching out into two parts; horned; diverging; *mibaka*, to be in the form of a V.

PEKAPEKA, a Bat (Zoo. *Scotophilus tuberculatus*, and *Mystacina velutina*). 2. A windmill toy. 3. The name of a plant (Bot. *Erechtites quadridentata*).

Samoan—pe'a, a large bat or flying-fox (Zoo. *Pteropus keraudrenii*): *E lafoaiina lava i afora ma pe'a;* He shall throw them away to the moles and bats. (*b.*) A title of nobility. Cf. *pe'ape'a*, the swallow (Orn. *Collocalia spodiopygia*); a child's toy; *pe'ape'avai*, the name of a small bat (Zoo. *Emballonura semicaudata*). Hawaiian—cf. *opeapea*, a bat *pea*, the sail of a canoe or ship; a flying-kite. [Note.—Andrews says that the bat was named *opeapea* because its wings are shaped like the ancient sail, *i.e. pea;* but as *pea* is only a local and Hawaiian name for sail (the old Polynesian word being *ra* or *la*), and as some form of *peka*, bat, is common in Oceania, it is most probable that the sail was named after the bat. Also here, cf. the Fijian *bekabeka*, plaited in a certain way, as cocoanut leaves for a temporary sail.] **Rarotongan**—peka, a bat. **Tongan**—beka, the vampire-bat. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *beka*, the vampire-bat.

PEKE, the upper part of the arm; the fore-quarter: *Kia ngaro rawa te upoko ki roto ki te koromahanga nei, me ona peke*—P. M., 21. Cf. *pekerere*, a shoulder-mat, a cape.

PEKE, to leap over: *Tae marire ki te taha o te awa ra. Ka tahi ka peke te hokowhitu ra*—P. M., 43. Cf. *tupeke*, to leap; *pekerangi*, a dance. 2. To jump up: *Ka peke atu ia, kei te moetahi*—P. M., 14. 3. To leap down: *A ka tohe a Hekei kia peke a ia kia tatu aia ki raro*—A. H. M., v. 28. 4. Cold; shrunk together with cold. 5. One of the unlucky *takiri*, or startings, considered as an omen: *Kua korero mai tenei 'He peke tona takiri'*—P. M., 199. [See Takiri.] 6. To conceal: *Ka peke a Pungarehu raua ko tana hoa ki runga ki te matao*—A. H. M., ii. 33.

PEPEKE (*pèpeke*), to draw up the legs and arms: *Tena pea ia koe te moe pepeke mai na*—A. H. M., v. 61: *Ka pepeke ake ona waewae ki roto ki te moenga*—Ken., xlix. 33. Cf. *hupeke*, to bend the legs and arms; *koropeke*, having the limbs doubled up; *turipepeke*, having the limbs bent.

PEKEPEKE, quick, swift, speedy.

Whaka-PEKE, to conceal.

Samoan—cf. *pepe'e*, crippled by warts on the soles of the feet. **Tahitian**—pee, swift, quick; (*b.*) to ascend, as smoke, or a paper kite; (*c.*) to follow after a person; pepee, flirty, unsteady; moving from place to place; peepee, to be agile, nimble; (*b.*) decent in appearance, pretty, as an animal; haa-pee, to make a thing to ascend; (*b.*) to sacrifice; to put a sacrifice of hogs, fish, fowls, &c., on the altar; haa-peepee, to be expeditious, to hasten; (*b.*) to cause another to be nimble; to cause haste. Cf. *peeau*, a follower or intimate companion; *peehau*, one who follows a chief to obtain some office; *peenevaneva*, to fly irregularly, as an arrow; *peeutari*, to keep following; *apee*, the name of a large fish that follows a small one; *apeepee*, the name of a game among children; to make feathers fly, a child's game; *tohepeepee*, one that is on the alert. **Hawaiian**—pee, to hide away from some person; to run and hide; to conceal oneself; (*b.*) to flee; pepee, to be broken, but not separated, as the parts of a broken limb; to adhere, though broken; to be bent or doubled over; hoopeepee, to conceal oneself; to go off out of sight, through shame or diffidence; (*b.*) to deceive one, to get one into difficulties. Cf. *haupeepee*, to play hide and seek, as children; *peeone*, a crab that burrows in the sand; *lapee*, to bend over, to double up, to crook. **Marquesan**—peke, to fish with the running or floating line; peke (*pèke*), anger; to be angry; (*b.*) to tuck up one's clothes; pepeke, to cross the legs. Cf. *kaapeke*, to fold up, to double up, as the legs; *pekehau*, a wing; *tepeke*, to cross the legs. **Mangarevan**—pekepeke, tentacles of a cuttle-fish or octopus drawn in round its head; pepeke, feeble, weak; aka-peke, to bend double; to fold; (*b.*) to plait; (*c.*) to heap together; aka-pekepeke, said of different sudden movements made by sick people; aka-pepeke, to bend the arm or leg. **Paumotan**—peke, to fly away, to take wing; (*b.*) to soar; (*c.*) to leap; (*d.*) to escort; pekepeke, lively, quick; haka-peke, shrewd, sagacious. **Moriori**—pepeke, benumbed.

PEKE, to be all come or gone, without exception. Cf. *tapeke*, to be gone or come, leaving none behind.

Mangarevan—cf. *tipeke*, to finish, to complete.

PEKEHAUA (myth.) a celebrated *taniwha*, or water-monster, dwelling at Te Awahou. It was slain by Pitaka and the men of Rotorua—Col., Trans., xi. 92; P. M., 151, Maori part.

PEKEHAWINI (*pekehàwini*), the star whose appearance marks the eighth month.

PEKEITUA (myth.), a personage of ancient times, living before the Deluge. He was noteworthy for his goodness—A. H. M., i. 172.

PEKENGOHE, awkward, clumsy. Cf. *ngongohe*, withered; flaccid.

PEKEPOHO, a first-born child.

PEKERANGI, to dance. Cf. *peke*, to jump up; *rangi*, an air, a tune.

PEKERANGI, the outermost or fourth fence of a complete stockade or *pa*. 2. The name of a garment.

PEKERERE, a shoulder-mat, a cape. Cf. *peke*, the upper part of the arm; the fore-quarter; *peketua*, a supplementary load carried on the back.

PEKETUA, a supplementary load carried on the back. Cf. *peke*, the upper arm; the fore-quarter; *tua*, behind. 2. A weapon carried in the belt.

PEKI (*pekì*), to chirp, to twitter. Cf. *ki*, to speak.

PENA (*pèna*) (sometimes **Whena**), like that; like something near or referring to the person spoken of: *A pena iho me nga tama a Ranginui raua ko Papa*—P. M., 15. Cf. *penei*, like this; to do in this way; *tena*, that; *pera*, to treat or do in that way. 2. To behave in that way; to treat in that manner: *Ka mea ia 'Kia pena ia, taona ana ki nga kohatu o Maketu*—P. M., 91. 3. In that case.

Samoan—fa'a-pena (*fa'a-penà*), like that. Cf. *penà*, about this time; *penei*, like this; about this time. **Hawaiian**—cf. *penei*, like this; *pela*, thus. **Mangarevan**—pena, so, thus, like that. Cf. *penei*, like this.

PENAPENA, to cherish, foster, take care of.

Tahitian—pena, to bring up the rear or weak part of an army when in danger; penapena, to bring up and shelter repeatedly those that are behind in an army when retreating; also to cover and protect the helpless.

PENEI, like anything near or connected with the speaker; to do in this manner: *Katahi ano ka whakatau penei na, 'Moi! moi! moi!'*—P. M., 29: *Peneitia ana e ana hoa, a ka oti ka ao te ra*—G.-8, 18. Cf. *nei*, denoting position near the speaker; *pena*, like that; *pera*, to treat or do in that manner. 2. In this case; if the case were thus. Also Whenei.

Samoan—penei, like this; about this time. Cf. *fa'a-pena*, like that; *pena*, about this time. Hawaiian—penei, like this, after this manner. Cf. *pela*, thus, in that manner. Marquesan—penei, so, like this; as much; as many. Mangaian—penei, thus. Cf. *peneiake*, peradventure. Fotuna—penei, to do thus.

PENUPENU, mashed. Cf. *pe*, crushed, mashed; *pehi*, to press, to crush down; *hupenupenu*, mashed up; *kopenupenu*, to crumple, to crush.

Samoan—penu, scraped cocoanut; (*b.*) old and soft, as *siapo* (native cloth); penupenu, an old ragged *siapo*. Cf. *pe*, rotten breadfruit; to be dead (of trees and animals); to be dead low (of the tide); to be extinguished, as fire. Tahitian—penu, a stone pestle; (*b.*) an idolatrous exclamation formerly used by the prophets when asking for property: *Penu! penu ai vae.* Cf. *pe*, decayed, rotten; ripe, applied to plantains. Hawaiian—penu, to dip one's piece of fish that he is eating into the gravy to absorb as much as it can. Cf. *pe*, broken or flattened down; crushed. Tongan—benu, soft; tough; yielding; (*b.*) a coverlet of *gatu* (native cloth); benubenu, the refuse; the skin of anything boiled; bebenu, elasticity; elastic; tough. Mangarevan—cf. *penupenu*, to gesticulate with the arms or body during a march in time. Paumotan—cf. *penu*, to hurl, to fling. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *benu*, refuse of food, offal, dung.

PEO, to beg.

PEOI, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Solanum aviculare*).

PEPA, a mistake made by forgetting a word in repeating an incantation. It was a death-omen to the priest making the slip.

PEPE, a grub found in rotten wood; (*b.*) a moth. Cf. *pepeatua*, a species of butterfly; *pepetuna*, a large green moth.

PEPEPE (*pèpepe*), a butterfly. 2. A basket. 3. The name of a plant.

Samoan—pepe, a butterfly; a moth; to flutter about: *Ua tu'imomomoina o i latou i luma o le pepe;* They which are crushed in the presence of the moth. fa'a-pepepepe, to hover, as a bird; (*b.*) to flutter, as a dress in the wind. Cf. *pepefui*, and *pepepe'ape'a*, varieties of butterfly. Tahitian—pepe, a butterfly. Cf. *pepee*, flirty, unsteady; *peperehu*, a dark-coloured butterfly. Tongan—bebe, the butterfly. Marquesan—pepe, the butterfly. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *kaubebe*, a butterfly; *pepe*, a banner. Fiji—cf. *bebe*, a butterfly; *bebekanimata*, the eyelashes. Brierly Island—cf. *bebi*, a moth. Ilocan—cf. *paypay*, a fan. Solomon Islands—cf. *bebe*, a butterfly. The following words mean "butterfly":—Morella, *pepeue;* New Britain, *bebe;* Fate, *pepe;* Api, *lepepe;* Pentecost, *pepe;* Lepers Island, *bebe;* Aurora, *bebe;* Meralava, *beb;* Santa Maria, (Gog,) *beb;* Santa Maria, (Lakon,) *pep;* Vanua Lava, (Pak,) *pep;* Mota, *rupe;* Saddle Island, *beb;* Ureparapara, *peb;* Torres Island, (Lo,) *pip;* Rotuma, *pep;* Ulawa, *pepe;* San Cristoval, *bebe;* Malanta, (Saa,) *pepe;* Vaturana, *bebe;* Florida, *uleulebe;* Savo, *bebeula;* New Georgia, *pepele.*

PEPE, to attract birds by imitating their cry. 2. A leaf used for that purpose.

PEPE, close together. Cf. *pe*, crushed, mashed.

Tahitian—cf. *apepe*, to patch; to add to one's own the food or property of another; *apepepepe*, to heap one thing on another.

PEPE, to hold the breath; to restrain respiration.

PEPE (*pèpè*). [See under PE.]

PEPEATUA, a species of butterfly. Cf. *pepepe*, a butterfly; *atua*, a god, a demon. [For comparatives, see PEPEPE.]

PEPEHA. [See under PEHA.]

PEPEKE. [See under PEKE.]

PEPEPORA, rags, worn-out garments: *Kati au ka hoki ki aku pepepora*—S. T., 180. 2. A common sort of mat, reaching from the waist to the knees. Cf. *pora*, a kind of mat.

Samoan—cf. *pepe*, dead (of trees or animals); extinguished, as a fire; dead-low water (of the tide); *pola*, a plaited cocoanut leaf used to enclose the sides of houses. Tahitian—cf. *pepe*, to turn up a garment; *pepepepe*, to put close round, as garments; *farepora*, a small neatly-thatched house put on board the large double-canoe of the Paumotu; *haa-pora*, a sort of long basket. Hawaiian—cf. *pepe*, to crush, to flatten, or spread out; *pola*, the edge of a garment or piece of cloth (*kapa*) which hangs over the back; *kapola*, to bind up in a wrapper. Tongan—cf. *bola*, the cocoanut leaf plaited for thatch and other purposes. Marquesan—cf. *poà*, cocoanut leaves. Mangarevan—cf. *pora*, a general name for mats; *tapora*, a mat, an envelope. Paumotan—cf. *kaporapora*, a mat. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bola*, the leaf of the cocoanut plaited into a sort of narrow mat for thatching. Sikayana—cf. *pura*, thatch.

PEPETUNA, a species of large green moth. Cf. *pepe*, a moth.

PERA (*pèra*), so; like anything unconnected with the speaker or the person addressed: *Pera hoki ra he ahi tahu naku ki runga o Hawaiki*—G. P., 430. Cf. *penei*, thus, like this; *pena*, like that; *tera*, that, at a little distance. 2. To treat or do in that manner: *Kei pera tatou me nga tama a Rangi-nui*—P. M., 15: *Ka peratia tonutia*—P. M., 40.

Samoan—pela, as if, as though. Hawaiian—pela, thus, in that manner; to be thus, that is after the manner specified. It always refers to a past transaction, or something absent, as *penei* does to something present: *Pela no oia i papa aku ai i ka poe kawili manu oo;* So also he forbade those who caught full-grown birds. Mangarevan—pera, so, like that. Cf. *penei*, like this; *pena*, like that; *perahoki*, the same; *peratahi*, as, like. Rarotongan—pera, so, thus; aka-pera, to do thus, to act in such a manner: *Kua akapera maira aia ia matou;* So he has dealt with us.

PERARO, the name of a shell-fish.

PERE, an arrow or dart, thrown by means of a thong attached to a stick; to throw an arrow or dart: *Perea atu ana, e hara! titi tonu ki nga heu o te whare*—P. M., 82: *E hara i te hanga me te pere tera te waka nei*—A. H. M., iii. 40: *Katahi ka panga atu te pere ahi i tawahi o te awa*—P. M., 82. Cf. *kopere*, a sling.

Tahitian—cf. *apere*, the reed thrown or darted in the game called *aperea*; the person that throws the reed; *ahi-tea* (Maori = *ahi-teka*), a firebrand tied to the end of an arrow, and shot over a river, or other water, towards a person on the opposite side. [Note.—Cf. the account of the burning of the *Arawa* canoe by means of the *pere-ahi*—P. M., English 98, Maori 82]. Paumotan—cf. *hopere*, to throw, to cast; *kopere*, to quit, to leave. Ext. Poly.: Central Nicobar — cf. *bel*, an arrow. Motu—cf. *kabele*, a game of spearing cocoanuts. Duke of York Island—cf. *bele*, a spear.

PEREPERE, to clear off weeds, &c. Cf. *perehia*, certain grasses.

Paumotan—cf. *hopere*, to expel, to banish; *kopere*, to quit, to leave.

PERE (*père*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Aleuosmia banksii*).

PEREHIA, the name of certain grasses (Bot. *Agrostis æmula*, etc.).

PEREI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Gastrodia cunninghamii*).

PERO, the head of a fish.

PERO (myth.), a son of Irawaru, the tutelary deity of dogs, and Ihiihi (Hina)—A. H. M., i. App. [See Irawaru.]

PEROPERO, the Dog.

PERU, fullness about the eyes and lips when one is angry. Cf. *taperu*, to pout. 2. The overhanging portions of a roof.

PERUPERU, the throat-feathers of the *tui* bird (*Prosthemadera*). 2. A kind of dance.

Samoan—cf. *mapelu*, to bend, to stoop, applied to persons stooping with age, or to beams of a house bent from supporting too great weight. Hawaiian — pelu, to double over, to bend or flex, as a joint; to double or fold over, as a cloth; doubled, folded over; pelupelu, a binding; a folding. Cf. *pepeu*, to pout, to project the lips and mouth.

PETAPETA, worn-out. 2. Rags. Cf. *kapekapetà*, to writhe, to flutter; *tawheta*, to dangle; *peto*, to be consumed; *peti*, to be concluded, finished.

PETAPETA, all at once.

PETI, to be exhausted, as a subject; to be entirely concluded and finished with: *I te po tuatahi touu ka peti nga karakia katoa*—A. H. M., i. 11.

PETIPETI, the Portuguese Man-o'-war (*Physalia urticalis*).

PETIPETI (myth.), a marine deity, the ancestor of Paikea—A. H. M., iii. 11 (Maori). [See Paikea.]

PETO, to be consumed. Cf. *peti*, to be entirely concluded and finished with.

PEWA, arched, bow-shaped. Cf. *koropewa*, a ring, a loop; a bow. 2. The eyebrow. 3. The young moon, the first part of the crescent visible. 4. The entrance to a bird-trap. 5. (*Pewa-ika*) The roe of a fish.

Samoan—cf. *peva*, the name of a species of sea-cucumber (*Holothuria*); a weak man. Hawaiian — cf. *pewa*, the tail of a fish; *pehe*, a snare or trap for catching owls; *pewapewa*, the tail and side-fins of a fish; the spreading out of the tail of a fish. Ext. Poly.: Motu — cf. *peva*, a bow. Redscar Bay—cf. *pewa*, a bow.

PEWHEA, of what sort? *Ati me pewhea te karanga?*—P. M., 28. [See Pehea.]

PI (*pì*), the young of birds; a chicken, a fledgeling: *He manu, he pi rere, no Wharawhara nui*—M. M., 196: *A he pi ano, he hua ranei*—Tiu., xxii. 6: *Me tetahi kukupa, me tetahi pi kukupa*—Ken., xv. 9. Cf. *pihi*, to begin to grow; *piha*, small; *kumara-piwai*, small *kumara*.

PIPI (*pìpì*), half-grown; not matured.

Whaka-PIPI (*whaka-pìpì*), to make a chirping noise, so as to allure birds. Cf. *pepe*, to allure birds by imitating their cry.

Samoan—pi, to make a slapping noise, as a fish in a trap. Cf. *piapiaō*, an outcry, a shouting; *pisa*, an outcry, a shouting; *taupipi*, the second growth of the Paper-mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*). Hawaiian—cf. *piopio*, to make a noise, as any young feeble animal; to peep, as a chicken; to pray (as with the *pule anana*); *ioio*, to peep, as a chicken. Tahitian—pi, young or unripe, as fruit; (*b.*) the custom of prohibiting the use of a word or syllable, which has become sacred by its having become the whole or part of the name of some chief, when another word or syllable is substituted in its place; (*c.*) ignorant, unskilful; pipi, a disciple, a learner, a pupil; (*b.*) to sprinkle with water, or some liquid; haa-pi, to feed, with a view to a good appearance as to fatness, delicacy, &c.; haa-pipi, to make a disciple. Cf. *piaruai*, the sweet potato, when too young for use; *pi-ataieve*, prolific, teeming with young; *opi*, late; new; young; *api*, young; *piahi*, a learner. Mangarevan—pi, new, young (of a child). Ext. Poly.: Bisaya—cf. *pispis*, a bird, a fowl. Malay—cf. *pipit*, a whistle; the name of a small bird. Macassar—cf. *bibi*, little.

PI (*pì*), the corner of the eye or mouth. Cf. *pihere*, the tattooing on the sides of the mouth; *piootemata*, the corner of the eye.

PI (myth.), the god presiding over or bestowing the sustaining power of food.

PI (*pi*), to begin to flow (of the tide).

PIPI (*pìpì*), to ooze. Cf. *pikaru*, a discharge from the eyes; *hapì*, *hopì*, *tōpìpì*, and *tapìpì*, names for native ovens (used for cooking by means of water thrown on hot stones); *pia*, gum, exudation from trees. 2. To bathe with water.

Samoan—cf. *pisi*, to splash with water; *tapi*, to rinse with fresh water; to wipe up, to wipe (specif. *de muliebr.-pudend*). Hawaiian—pi, to sprinkle, as water; (*b.*) to throw water with the hand; (*c.*) to cause water to flow drop by drop; to flow in very small quantites; (*d.*) green, soggy, incombustible; smoking, as green wood; (*e.*) parsimonious, stingy; pipi, to sprinkle, to throw water: *E pipi i ka hale, ehiku ka pipi ana;* He shall sprinkle the house seven times. Hoo-pi, to be stingy, to be close; to be hard on the poor; hoo-pipi, to smoulder; smoking, something that will not blaze. Cf. *upi*, to sound as water when squeezed out of a sponge; the noise made by walking when the shoes are full of water; *kapi*, to sprinkle with water, to sprinkle with salt; *piha*, to be full, as a vessel or container; fullness, strength, as a full tide; *piho*, to sink in the ocean and go out of sight; *pilali*, the gum or sticky exudation of trees; *pipiwai*, a place where water springs up or oozes from rocks. Tahitian — pipi, to sprinkle with water or other fluid: *Ei reira vau e pipi ai i te pape ateate i nia ia outou;* Then I will sprinkle clean water on you. Cf. *pihaa*, to boil, as water; to bubble up, as the water of a spring; to rinse, to cleanse; *pihahoe*, the froth caused by a paddle or oar; *pihee*, diarrhœa; *papi*, to sprinkle and splash, as boys when bathing; *vaipihaa*, water in a spring. Tongan—bii, to dash water into anything; to wash off. Cf. *bihi*, to fly, as the spray of the sea; *faka-bihi*, to sprinkle, to splash; *taubi*, to splash water. Marquesan—cf. *pihau*, to water, to sprinkle; *piai*, matter of a sore; to suppurate. Rarotongan—pipi, to sprinkle: *E pipi i te vai tamà ki rungao ia ratou;* He shall sprinkle the purifying water on them. Mangarevan — cf. *pirama*, the milk of animals; *pirari*, the nectar of flowers; *pirau*, to suppurate; *pi*, full; *aka-pi*, to fill. Ext. Poly.: Eddystone — cf. *pia*, fresh-water. Macassar — cf. *tapisi*, to filter through.

PIA, the gum of trees; anything exuding, as gum from trees. Cf. *pipi*, to ooze; *pikaru*, matter exuding from the eyes; *piharou*, a white viscous matter exuding from the eyes. 2. (Moriori) Diarrhœa. 3. The blind-eel. Cf. *piharau*, a lamprey.

Samoan—cf. *pia*, arrowroot; *piapia*, froth of the sea, or of a pot boiling; *piasua*, arrowroot cooked with the expressed juice of the cocoanut. Tahitian—piapia, the sweet gum in the blossom of the banana; (*b.*) coagulated blood; the female *lochia;* evacuations from the womb and vagina after child-birth. Cf. *pia*, arrowroot; *piataieve*, teeming with young, prolific; *piavai*, the case that covers the banana blossom. Marquesan—cf. *pia*, arrowroot; (*b.*) the male parts of generation. Paumotan — piapia, gum. Tongan— cf. *biebia*, mattery, purulent, filthy. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *pia*, arrowroot. Solomon Islands—cf. *bia*, sago.

PIAHAERE, the name of a plant.

PIANGO, empty.

PIARI (*pìari*), clear, sparkling: *Ko te wai puna i piari nei, ka poke*—M. M., 10. Cf. *pi*, to flow (of the tide); *pipi*, to ooze; *piata*, bright, clear.

Marquesan—cf. *piahiahi*, clear, bright.

PIATA (*pìata*), clear, bright, transparent: *E purupurua ana e raua nga wahi piata o te whare*—A. H. M., i. 48. Cf. *ata*, dawn; a reflected image; *moata*, early in the morning; *puataata*, transparent, clear; *piari*, clear, sparkling. [For comparatives, see ATA.]

PIAUAU, iron. Cf. *piharonga*, iron; *piharoa*, a hatchet. 2. A foreigner. Cf. *pie*, to call; *wawau*, to make a noise; *warakì*, a European, a foreigner; (*wawara*, to make an indistinct noise; *kì*, to speak).

PIE, to long for; to desire earnestly. Cf. *pirangi*, to desire. 2. To call.

PIEKE, cold. Cf. *maeke*, cold.

PIHA (*pihà*), small *kumara* (sweet potato). Te Ruahine-kai-piha was an old witch who received her name from feeding on small *kumara*. Cf. *pi*, young, of birds; *piwai*, small *kumara*.

PIHA, } **PIHAPIHA,** } the gills of fish; *Kua ki nga piha i te paruparu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51: *A ka ki nga pihapiha o te ika ra i te onepu*—P. M., 38. Cf. *tapihapiha*, the gills of a fish; *puha*, the gills of a fish.

Hawaiian—pihapiha, the lungs or lights of a fish; (*b.*) a ruffle or fringe of a garment.

PIHANGA, a window: *Ka tahi ia ka rere atu ki te kukume mai i nga puru o te pihanga*—P. M., 16. Cf. *piata*, clear, bright; *piari*, clear. 2. An opening in the roof with a small roof over the aperture, an ancient appurtenance of a building.

PIHANGA (myth.), the daughter of Tawhaki and Hapai—A. H. M., i. 114.

PIHANGAITI, to be heaped, to be accumulated, to gather together. Cf. *puhangaiti*, to lie in a heap; *pu*, a heap.

Whaka-PIHANGAITI, to lay in a heap.

PIHAO (*pìhao*), to surround. Cf. *hao*, to enclose; to draw round so as to encompass fish; *pahao*, to enclose in a net; to shut in.

Tahitian—cf. *hao*, to encircle, as fishermen in bringing both ends of the net together. Tongan — cf. *hao*, to surround, to encircle. Mangarevan—cf. *hahao*, to encase, to put into a box or bag.

PIHARAU (*pìharau*), } **PIPIHARAU** (*pipìharau*), } the Lamprey (Ich. *Geotria chilensis*): *Kaua e kaià i te rua piharau*—Prov.

PIHAROA, a hatchet: *Nui noa, e Wae, o rongo piharoa*—S. T., 181. Cf. *piharonga*, iron; *peharoa*, a hatchet.

PIHARONGA, iron. Cf. *piharoa*, a hatchet; *piauau*, iron.

PIHAROU, a white viscous matter exuding from the eyes. Cf. *pi*, to flow; *pipi*, to ooze; *pikaru*, a discharge from the eyes.

PIHAU, to break wind. Cf. *hau*, wind.

Tahitian—cf. *pihau*, to rend, to tear.

PIHAUA, the name of a small bird.

PIHARENGA, } **PIHAREINGA,** } the Field-Cricket (Ent. *Acheta campestris*).

PIHE, to sing over the bodies of the slain; a song sung over a corpse: *Ka ora koe, ka pihea*—Prov. Cf. *pioi*, a song sung while brandishing heads or scalps; *whaka-pi*, to cry like young birds.

Samoan—cf. *pese*, to sing; a song. Tahitian—cf. *pehe*, a native song; to sing by way of condolence. Mangarevan—pihe, a cry, a shouting; to shout: *Rogo Te Rupe ki te* *pihega;* Rupe heard the cries. Cf. *pei*, a dance and song. **Hawaiian**—pihe, the sound or voice of wailing, mourning, &c.: *I ka uaua o ka pihe mololelea;* From the wailing of the ghostly lamentations. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *paiyi*, to sing, as water near boiling.

PIHEHIKUTOTO, a ceremony performed on the return of an unsuccessful war-party.

PIHEPIHE, a girdle for the waist: *Ko te kopuku i roto, waho ake ko te pihepihe*—P. M., 186.

PIHERE, the tattooing on the sides of the lips. Cf. *pi*, the corner of the eye or mouth. 2. A snare; a noose: *Ka whana atu te kai pihere.* Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. Cf. *here*, to tie; *tahere*, to ensnare; *ahere*, a bird-snare; *paihere*, to make up into bundles; *houwere*, to tie, to bind [For comparatives, see Here.]

PIHI, to spring up, to begin to grow: *Kia pihi ake te taru hou i te whenua*—Ken., i. 11. Cf. *pi*, the young of birds; *pi*, to flow (of the tide); *pirori*, to plant; *pitau*, the young succulent shoot of a plant. 2. Impervious to the action of water. 3. The name of a species of grass.

PIHIPIHI, the name of a bird (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*): *Mei reira ka kite au i aua manu nei, he Popokotea, he Pihipihi*—A. H. M., v. 7. (Myth.) This bird and the *popokotea* appeared to Rata before he felled the famous tree for his canoe [see Rata] and the circumstance was accepted as an ill omen—S. T., 4; A. H. M., v. 8.

PIHO, a variety of potato.

PIHOIHOI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Pipit, the Ground-lark of the colonists (Orn. *Anthus novæ-zealandiæ*). Also called **Hioi**, and **Whioi**.

PIHONGA, putrid. Cf. *pirau*, rotten; *pirahu*, rotten; *haunga*, stinking.

Tongan—cf. *bihogo*, a stink, a stench.

PIKARU (*pìkaru*), a discharge from the eyes. Cf. *pi*, the corner of the eye or mouth; *pipi*, to ooze; *karu*, the eye; *pia*, gum.

Hawaiian — pialu, to be heavy, as the eyes; to be almost blind, as an aged person, or an aged person with weak eyes. Cf. *pi*, to cause water to flow drop by drop; *pia*, the thick white liquid matter from sore eyes.

PIKAU (*pìkau*), to carry on the back; pick-a-back; a load for the back: *Ka haere raua ki te pikau ki te kainga*—MSS. Cf. *kauamo*, to carry on a litter; *kauhoa*, to carry on a litter; *parakau*, a slave.

Hawaiian — cf. *auamo*, to carry on the shoulders or back. **Samoan**—cf. *'au*, a handle; *'au'auna*, a servant; *'auamo*, a party carrying the post of a house; *'aufata*, palanquin bearers. **Tongan**—cf. *kauala*, to carry on a bier; *kaunaga*, a female servant. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *pikul*, to carry. **Fiji**—cf. *kau-ta*, to carry; *kaukau*, a burden.

PIKAWIKAWI (*pìkawikawi*), flexible, flaccid.

PIKI, to climb: *Tenei te ara, ko te ara o Tawhaki, i piki ai ki te rangi*—S. R., 111. Cf. *tapiki*, o bend the leg. 2. (*Piki-turanga*) To come to the rescue; to assist in fighting.

PIKITANGA, the ascent of a hill, &c.

Whaka-PIKI, to cause to ascend: *Whakapiki te ara kia Rehua*—P. M., 36.

Samoan—pi'i, to draw up as *pola* (walls of matting) of a house; (*b.*) to climb; (*c.*) to trip up in wrestling; (*d.*) to cling to; to be curly, as hair; pipi'i, to stick to, to adhere to; to cling to; pi'ipi'i, to cling together for warmth. Cf. *pi'ilima*, to fold the arms, a sign of distress; *pi'imau*, to cling firmly; *pi'ituli*, to pursue closely. **Tahitian**—cf. *piifare*, a cat; *piirou*, the apertures or passages in the rocks and mountains, at the upper part of the valley; *pipii*, to be cramped or contracted, as the limbs. **Hawaiian**—pii, to ascend, to go up in various ways: *O ke anuenue ke ala o Kahai, pii Kahai;* The rainbow is the path of Tawhaki; Tawhaki ascended: *E ku kakou, e pii aku i ke alanui anuunuu;* Let us arise and go up the road made with steps (like stairs). (*b.*) To mount, as into a vehicle: *Alaila holo aku la ua koa nei a pii i ka moku;* Then the warrior hastened to climb up into the ship. (*c.*) (fig.) To come from darkness into light; (*d.*) to throw up from the mouth; to vomit; an emetic; piipii, to ascend, to leap up; (*b.*) to leap upwards, as water in a spring; (*c.*) to rise up, as waves in a storm; (*d.*) to turn up or bend up, as the runner of a sleigh; hoo-piipii, to turn this way and that; to beat, as a vessel against the wind; (*b.*) to seek for some ground for anger; piina, a path ascending a hill. Cf. *piilae*, vain, haughty; *piikoi*, to go after, as the desire after this or that. **Tongan**—cf. *biki*, to stick to, to adhere; *bikikulu*, to cleave to. **Mangarevan**—piki, to ascend; pikiga, a ladder; (*b.*) a generation; aka-piki, to cause to mount; to aid to mount; (*b.*) to finish a mat; aka-pikiga, talent; mental resources; one who has talent. Cf. *pikitua*, a favourite, a vizier. **Marquesan**—piki, to mount, to ascend, to get upon; (*b.*) to cling to: *He enata i mui te pikia i te utunu;* A man behind clinging to the offerings. Cf. *pikiika*, stairs; *pikiatia*, to climb, like a cat; *pikiee*, quick, lively. **Paumotan**—piki, to climb, to ascend. Cf. *pikifare*, the youngest grandson. Ext. Poly.: **Formosa**—cf. *piki*, a monkey.

PIKI, frizzled; closely curling. 2. A plume: *He heru iwi, he piki, he kotuku*—P. M., 178. 3. (**Moriori**) A feather.

Samoan—pi'i, curly; to be curly (of hair); (*b.*) to cling to; (*c.*) to fold, as the arms; (*d.*) to trip up in wrestling; pi'ipi'i, curly; (*b.*) to cling together for warmth; pipi'i, to stick to, to adhere to, to cling to. Cf. *pi'ilima*, to fold the arms, a sign of distress; *pi'imau*, to cling firmly; *pi'ipapa*, a cold wind which makes people cling to a rock; *pi'iwa'a*, to stick to the canoe, as a good steering paddle, making it easy to steer; *ulupi'i*, curly hair. **Tahitian**—pii, an ornament of black feathers; (*b.*) to be learned; (*c.*) to call upon a person, to shout; pipii, to be cramped or contracted, as the limbs; to be folded in a circle, as a dog's tail; haa-pii, to teach, or instruct; haa-piipii, to deride one's person; to undervalue a thing. Cf. *pupapii*, the name of an ornament made of feathers for the head or breast; *rourupiipii*, thick curled hair; *tapii*, the halo about the moon; to cling in or upon a thing; *puamatapipii*, the blossom of the *pua*, whose edges curl. **Hawaiian**—piipii, curls of hair; curling, as the hair of a negro; (*b.*) furious, rushing together, as a strong wind; (*c.*) to turn or bend up, as the runners of a sleigh; (*d.*) to rise up, as waves in a storm; (*e.*) to go up, to ascend, to leap up; hoo-piipii, to go this way and that; to beat, as a vessel against the wind. Cf. *apiipii*, curling, as the hair; *opiki*, to bend over, as in nodding on going to sleep; to bend up, as the legs; to come together, as a trap. Mangaian—cf. *parepiki*, a frontlet or crown of feathers. Tongan—biki, to stick to, to adhere; adhesive; to hold by; bibiki, to adhere to, to hold by; faka-bibiki, to adhere to, to cleave to; to cause to cleave to. Cf. *bibihi*, to cleave to; infectious, contagious; *bikitai*, to adhere; *bikikulu*, to cleave to; *bikitauhala*, to miss one's hold. Mangarevan—aka-piki, to finish a mat; aka-pikipiki, to fringe the border of a mat. Cf. *aupikitavake*, a crown of feathers of the Tropic-bird. Paumotan—pipiki, to contract, to shrink up. Cf. *tupikipiki*, to curl, to frizzle; frizzled.

PIKIARERO, the palate; the roof of the mouth. Cf. *arero*, the tongue. 2. The name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Clematis hexasepala*). Cf. *piki*, to climb. [For comparatives, see Piki, and Arero.]

PIKIAWHEA (myth.), a name of the canoe of Maui. [See Maui.]

PIKIHAERE, to increase in size, to augment. Cf. *piki*, to ascend, to go up; *haere*, to go or come. [For comparatives, see Piki, and Haere.]

PIKIRANGI, the name of a parasitic plant, a kind of Misletoe with red flowers.

PIKIRAWEA (myth.), a name of the fish-hook of Maui—A. H. M., ii. 91. [See Maui.]

PIKITARA, a verandah. Cf. *tara*, the side-wall of a house. 2. A species of eel.

PIKO, to bend, to stoop: *A ka piko iho ki te whenua*—Ken., xviii. 2. 2. Bent, curved; a corner, a bend: *Te mea piko e kore e taea te whakatika*—Kai., i. 15.

Whaka-PIKO, to curve, to make to bend: *Nana, kua whakapikoa te kopere e te hunga kino*—Wai., xi. 2. Cf. *kopiko*, to go alternately in opposite directions: *koropiko*, a loop; to bow down; to kneel; *tapiko*, to set a trap; *atuapiko*, a rainbow. 2. Murder committed in breach of hospitality.

Samoan—pi'o, to be crooked; crooked; (*b.*) wrong, in a moral sense; pipi'o, a man having crooked ways; fa'a-pi'opi'o, to make crooked; to act crookedly; to distort a tale. Cf. *pioi*, to make crooked; to be perverse; *tuapi'o*, hump-backed. Tahitian—pio, crooked, to be crooked or bent: *O tei pio ra, e ore ia e titiaifaro;* That which is crooked cannot be made straight. (*b.*) Wrong, in a moral sense; to be wrong: *O te feia ra e fariu è i to ratou ra mau e'a pio;* As for those who turn aside into their crooked ways. Piopio, having many bendings or crooked places; haa-pio, to make crooked; haa-piopio, to make crooked repeatedly, or in many places; one who makes crooked or difficult what was not so before. Cf. *opiopio*, rovingly, wanderingly. Tongan—biko, crooked, awry; crookedness: *Bea nae alua e kakai fonoga i he gaahi hala biko;* The travellers walked along crooked paths. (*b.*) Equivocation, misrepresentation; (*c.*) wandering; bikobiko, crooked, bent: *Bea kuo gaohi e hono nima ae gata bikobiko;* His hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Bibiko, weary, tired; faka-biko, to hinder, to interrupt; faka-bikobiko, a bend, a curve; to bend, to curve; (*b.*) lazy, idle; an idler; idleness. Cf. *bikoi*, to misrepresent; to make crooked; *bikoua*, twisted; *tuabiko*, a hump-backed person; *fakaveebiko*, to walk as a club-footed person. Hawaiian—pio, to bend, to bend around, as the arch of a rainbow; an arc of a circle; bent, crooked, curved, arched; (*b.*) to bend, as an elastic substance; (*c.*) to be vanquished or overcome; an enemy, a prisoner; (*d.*) that which may be quenched; to be extinguished: *Ua pio ka nui o na pele;* Many of the volcanoes are extinct. (*e.*) To administer medicine to a person far gone in disease; (*f.*) to alight for want of wind, as a kite; (*g.*) to cohabit, as a brother with a sister; marrying under prohibited degrees; (*h.*) superior; highest; chief; the highest grade of chiefs; (*i.*) the measure of a fathom and a half; piopio, one who practices sorcery; (*b.*) a whoremonger; pioo, a wandering state of mind; a state of doubt and anxiety; a slight derangement of the mind; (*b.*) to disrelish food, as a sick person; to cast the eyes about, as in confusion; pipio, an arch; to arch, to bend, to bend over; (*b.*) crooked; (*c.*) to stoop, as a tall stoop-shouldered man; hoo-pio, to bend around; to curve, as an arch; to bend, as a stick; (*b.*) to put out, to extinguish, as a fire or light; (*c.*) to humble, to reduce to servitude; to make a prisoner of; to conquer; hoo-piopio, to use curious arts; to practise jugglery; (*b.*) to practise sorcery; (*c.*) to pray in the practice of sorcery; (*d.*) to perform other ceremonies, with medicines, &c., in order to kill. The god to whom the prayer was made was called Pua. Cf. *kapio*, to be arched; *pipiolepo*, to fly crookedly in whirls, as dust flies in the wind. Marquesan—piko, crooked, awry; crossways; pipiko, stunted from too much sun. Cf. *haa-mapikopiko*, to make zigzags. Mangarevan—piko, to be twisted; athwart; crooked; pikopiko, very false; pikoga, falsehood; aka-piko, to falsify; aka-pikopiko, to go crosswise, athwart. Cf. *ahapiko*, a crooked mouth; a grimacing; *ivituapiko*, a vault, an arch; *tapiko*, to turn aside from one's work or occupation. Paumotan—piko, bent, twisted; (*b.*) sinuous; (*c.*) to sleep; pikopiko, to dream; haka-piko, to fold, to fold up. Cf. *fagapiko*, indirect. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *bengkok*, crooked. Lampong—cf. *piko*, a bracelet. Saru—cf. *pekok*, crooked. Formosa—cf. *bokkol*, doubled up, as a deformed person.

PIKOKO (*pìkoko*), hungry. Cf. *pingongo*, shrunk; *ngongo*, to become thin; to waste away; a sick person.

Hawaiian—cf. *pio*, to administer food to a person far gone in disease; *pioo*, to disrelish food, as a sick person; to force food into the mouth of a sick person; to be in trouble, perplexed. Tongan—cf. *bibiko*, weary, tired.

PIKOPIKO, young shoots of ferns: *Ka hoki mai i te whawhaki pikopiko*—P. M., 182. Cf. *piko*, crooked, bent.

Hawaiian—cf. *opiopio*, to be young; tender, as a plant or tree, as a child or animal; immature, unripe.

PIMIROMIRO (*pìmiromiro*), the name of a bird, the New Zealand Tomtit (Orn. *Myiomoira toitoi* in North Island; *Myiomoira macrocephala* in South Island).

PINAKI (*pìnaki*),
PINAKITANGA, } a rise, a gentle elevation; the gentle slope of a hill.

PINAKITERE (*pìnakitere*), the name of a plant (Bot. *Geranium dissectum*).

PINAKU (*pìnaku*), a kind of war canoe, not having a figurehead to resemble the human figure.

PINE,
PIPINE, } adjacent, close together. Cf. *ropine*, to cover up.

Samoan—pine, fry, a shoal of small fishes; pinepine, to be confined, to be shut in, applied to a place where the reef is near the shore. Hawaiian—pinepine, to do often; to repeat; frequent, frequently: *Aole i maluhia ka aina no ke kaua pinepine;* The land did not enjoy rest on account of the frequent wars. Cf. *pipi*, to stand thickly together; *pina*, a pin (native word); *pinai*, to patch; to adhere to a chief or rich person for the sake of food or support; to stand thick together, to crowd; *kupinai*, to be thronged with the numbers of the people. Tahitian—pinepine, often, repeatedly. Tongan—bine, to wedge, to fix by wedging; binebine, to wedge; bibine, clotted together; (*b.*) covetous; fakabinega, to meet, to assemble. Mangaian—cf. *pini*, to encircle; *pipini*, to hide. Paumotan—cf. *hagapinepine*, to do often. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *atapin*, to shelter, to protect; *tahihpen*, sheltered, protected; *tapen*, to contain. Macassar—cf. *kalapini*, a match, a pair; to couple.

PINE, a pin. [Note.—In its modern sense, this is doubtless an introduced word; but it is worthy of consideration, whether it was not also used formerly in the sense of "to pin," *i.e.* to fasten two things closely together (*pine*, or *pipine*). The Hawaiian and other comparatives render this view possible.]

Samoan—cf. *pinepine*, to be confined, shut in. Tahitian—cf. *pine*, a skewer, a pin (introduced ?); *pinepine*, often, repeatedly. Hawaiian—cf. *pina*, a pin or instrument for fastening up the hair on the sides of the head. ["This might seem to be from the English 'pin,' but it is a genuine Hawaiian word"—Andrews]; *pinai*, to mend; to patch a garment; to fill up a vacancy; to adhere to a rich person or chief for the sake of food or support; to stand thick together; *pinepine*, to repeat; to do frequently; *pini* (English), a pin; *pinanaea*, to have the eyes bedimmed, as with cobwebs. [Note. — cf. *nanana*, a spider's web, and *nanananaiea*, to have a "spider's web" film over the eyes; a curious coincidence with the old English expression to be "blind with the pin and the web."] Marquesan—cf. *pine*, a pin. Tongan—cf. *bine*, to wedge, to fix by wedging; *bibine*, clotted together.

Whaka-PINIPINI, cautious; stealthily; stealthy; to go indirectly; circuitously: *Ninihi haere atu ai raua, whakapinipini a ka haere tou atu raua* A. H. M., ii. 31.

Mangaian—cf. *pini*, to encircle.

PINOHI (*pìnohi*), sticks used as tongs for moving hot stones in a native oven; to place the hot stones in a native oven. Cf. *paranohi*, to cover with hot stones in a native oven; *hapì*, *hopì*, *tapì*, and *tōpìpì*, names for the native oven.

PINONO (*pìnono*), to wheedle, to beg for in an artful manner.

PINGAE,
PINGAO, } the name of a plant (Bot. *Desmoschœnus spiralis*).

PINGAU, the strings of a mat. 2. The name of a plant.

PINGIRUNGIRU, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Tomtit (Orn. *Myiomoira toitoi* in North Island; *M. macrocephala* in South Island).

PINGOHE (*pìngohe*), pliant, flexible. Cf. *ngohengohe*, supple; *pingore*, flexible, bending.

PINGONGO (*pìngongo*), shrunk. Cf. *ngongo*, to waste away; to become thin; a sick person; *pikoko*, hungry. [For comparatives, see Ngongo.]

PINGORE (*pìngore*), flexible, bending. Cf. *piko*, crooked, bent; *pingohe*, pliant, flexible; *ngohengohe*, supple; *ngore*, soft, flaccid.

PIO, quenched, extinguished; gone out, as a fire.

Hawaiian—pio, extinguished; put out; out; quenched, as a lamp or fire; that which may be quenched or put out: *I neia wa, ua pio ka nui o na pele;* At the present time the greater number of volcanoes are extinct. (*b.*) To be vanquished or overcome by the enemy; hoo-pio, to vanquish, to conquer; to reduce to servitude. Mangarevan — pio, to be extinguished (said of the fire or the light of the eyes).

PIO, many: *Pio iho, pio iho;* heap upon heap.

Hawaiian—cf, *piopio*, a revelling; *pioloke*, a confused sound of voices; a gabble; confusedly.

PIOPIO, the name of a bird, the North Island Thrush (Orn. *Turnagra hectori*).

Hawaiian — cf. *piopio*, to peep, as a chicken; to make a noise, as any young feeble animal.

Whaka-PIO, to invoke; an incantation; the name of an incantation: *Kia oti rawa te ruru te mokihi rakau, ka whakapiotia te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 157. Cf. *piko*, to bend, to stoop.

Hawaiian — piopio, to pray, as with the *pule anaana;* to make a noise, as a young and feeble animal; to peep, as a chicken; hoo-piopio, a practiser of sorcery or witchcraft; to use curious arts; to practise jugglery.

Whaka-PIOPIO, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Metrosideros scandens*). Also **Aka**.

PIOE, dry firewood. Cf. *piraku*, firewood; *pirahu*, firewood; *piraka*, firewood.

PIOI (*pìoi*),
PIOIOI (*pìoioi*), } to shake, to brandish. Cf. *oioi*, to shake; *huoioi*, trembling, tottering; *hungoingoi*, trembling; *poipoi*, to toss, like a ball. 2. To shake or brandish heads or scalps of the slain enemy: *Kei te pioi haere atu i runga i te waka nga tuakana*—P. M., 103. 3. The song sung while brandishing scalps or heads of foemen: *Ka whakahua i tana pioi, koia tenei*—P. M., 103.

Cf. *pihe*, a song sung over the bodies of the slain; *piorio*, a song.

Hawaiian.—[Note.—In Hawaii the hair of the front scalp was torn off from the head of the first enemy slain in a fight, and brandished with the cry of *He oho!* "A frontlet!" The body was then dragged away for sacrifice.]

PIOIOI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Pipit, the Ground-Lark of the Colonists (Orn. *Anthus novæ-zealandiæ*). Also **Pihoihoi**, **Hioi**, **Whioi**, &c.

PIOKAOKA (*pìokaoka*), to strip off, to tear off. Cf. *okaoka*, to strip off. [For comparatives, see Okaoka.]

PIOKEOKE (*pìokeoke*), a small Shark. Cf. *oke*, a kind of shark; to wriggle; *pi*, the young of birds.

PIOOTEMATA, the corner of the eye. Cf. *pi*, the corner of the eye or mouth.

PIPI, the name of a shell-fish, sometimes (erroneously) called the cockle (*Mezodesma novæ-zealandiæ*, and *Chione stitchburyi*): *Haere ana koe ko nga pipi o te aria; ka noho matou ko nga pipi o te whakatakere*—Prov.

Whaka-PIPI, to place one upon another in tiers or layers, to stack. Cf. *apiapi*, crowded together. [See Tahitian.]

Samoan—pipi, the cockle. Cf. *pipitala*, and *pipitu*, varieties of the cockle. Tahitian—cf. *api*, the bivalve shells of fish; to join, as two divisions of a fleet of war-canoes. Hawaiian—pipi, an oyster; (*b*.) the centre of a sea-shell, that is, the place where the meat adheres to the shell: hence (*c*.) the centre of the eye, the sight; pipipi, to be thick together, to crowd one against another; (*b*.) a species of shell. Cf. *apipi*, united, joined together, as the two canoes of a double-canoe. Tongan—bibi, the name of a shell-fish; (*b*.) near, as warriors to a fort, or the flow-tide to land; faka-bibi, to barricade; to repair and strengthen the gate of a fort. Cf. *bibihi*, to cleave to; *febibiaki*, to cleave to one another. Mangarevan—cf. *kopi*, to shut close together, as scissors; *kopihi*, a kind of shell-fish.

PIPI (*pìpì*). [See under Pi.]

PIPIAUROA. [See Pipiwharauroa.]

PIPIHARAU (*pipìharau*). [See Piharau].

PIPIPI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Creeper (Orn. *Certhiparus novæ-zealandiæ*). 2. A species of large lizard.

PIPITORI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Tomtit (Orn. *Myiomoira toitoi* in North Island; *Myiomoira macrocephala* in South Island.)

PIPIWARAUROA. [See Pipiwharauroa.]

PIPIRAU (myth.), some portion of the Spirit-world or Hades (Po).

PIPIWHARAUROA (*pìpìwharauroa*), the name of a bird, the Shining Cuckoo (Orn. *Chrysococcyx lucidus*): *Ka tangi te pipiwharauroa ko nga karere a Mahuru*—Prov. Mythically, this is one of the birds of Hawaiki. 2. The constellation of the Ark.

PIRAHU, rotten. Cf. *pirau*, rotten. [For comparatives, see Pirau.]

PIRAHU (*pìrahu*), firewood. Cf. *piraku*, firewood; *piraka*, firewood; *rakau*, wood, timber.

PIRAIRAKA (*pìrairaka*), the name of a bird, the Pied Fantail (Orn. *Rhipidura flabellifera*).

PIRAKA (*pìraka*), **PIRAKARAKA**, firewood. Cf. *piraku*, firewood; *pirahu*, firewood *rakaraka*, to scratch, to scrape; *rakau*, wood, timber; *pioe*, dry firewood.

PIRAKU, firewood. Cf. *piraka*, firewood; *pirahu*, firewood; *rakau*, timber; *pioe*, dry firewood; *raku*, to scratch, to scrape.

PIRANGI, to desire, to long for: *No te mea i tino pirangi koe ki te whare o tou papa*—Ken., xxxi. 30.

PIRANGIRANGI (*pìrangirangi*), the name of a bird, the Pied Tit (Orn. *Petræca toitoi*).

PIRARA, to be separated, to be spread apart; divided. Cf. *rara*, to be spread out on a stage; *korara*, to disperse, to go in different directions; *marara*, scattered, separated.

Whaka-PIRARA, to separate, to divide, to disperse: *I whakapiraratia ki nga whenua nei*—A. H. M., ii. 2.

Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *firala* (*fira*, to cut; *ala*, wood), cutting down timber in order to make a clearing. Formosa—cf. *billa*, a split, a break; *pilla*, to cleave; *babilla*, a cleaver. [For full comparatives, see Rara.]

PIRATA, sharp. Cf. *ratarata*, sharp, cutting.

PIRAU, rotten; rottenness, filth: *Kua peka ke katoa ratou, kua pirau tahi*—Wai., xiv. 3: *Ko nga pirau o te tapoa o Uenuku a kainga e te kuri*—P. M., 65. Cf. *piro*, putrid, stinking; *pirahau*, rotten. 2. Gone out; quenched; extinguished: *E kui, homai hoki he ahi maku, kua pirau hoki tenei*—P. M., 26.

PIRAPIRAU, to be very filthy or putrid: *I waiho ai toku kiri kia pirau ana, pirapirau ana*—G. P.. 246.

Samoan—cf. *pilo*, to make a foul smell (Lat. *pedere*). Hawaiian—pilau, to emit a loathsome smell; to emit a stench as a dead body or putrid matter; a stench; foul, filthy: *Ua pilau ia, no ka mea, o ka ha keia o ka la;* He stinks for he has been dead four days. (*b*.) To stink, morally, *i.e.* to be loathsome, abhorred; bad character; evil report: *Ua ku ko'u pilau mai Hawaii a Kauai;* My evil influence has reached from Hawaii to Kauai. Cf. *pilo*, to be corrupt; impure; *pilopilo*, an offensive smell; *opilopilo*, dirty; bad-smelling. Tahitian—pirau, the matter of a sore. Cf. *piro*, filth, uncleanness; worn or soiled, applied to a garment; *vahapiro*, a foul mouth, applied to either breath or speech. Marquesan—piau, stinking: *A omi hu, tai piau;* Crush, crackle; a stinking crowd. Mangarevan—pirau, rotten: *Pi te vaka i te ika, pirau te ika;* The canoe was full of fish, stinking fish. (*b*.) To suppurate, to become full of matter, as a boil; aka-pirau, to cause to suppurate, to make to fester; aka-piraurau, cowardly; lazy; careless. Paumotan—cf. *piropiro*, dirt, filth. Moriori—cf. *parau*, corrupt, rotten.

PIRERE, kernels of *karaka* berries steeped in water.

PIRI, to adhere, to stick: *Ka rokohina atu te pupu e piri ana ki te pohatu*—Wohl., Trans.,

vii. 43. Cf. *piritoka*, animalculæ adhering to rocks. 2. To come close, to keep close: *Tenei ra ka piri mai, ka tata mai*—M. M., 23. Cf. *pirihongo*, to keep close; *taupiripiri*, to walk arm-in-arm; *tapiri*, to join; to add; *kopipiri*, crowded close together. 3. To skulk, to avoid observation, to hide oneself; *Tangaroa-piri-whare* — Prov. 4. To love: *Ki to kaupapa i piri mai ai koe*—S. R., 111. Cf. *pirangi*, to desire; *aropiri*, to cling, to be attached. 5. Tame, quiet.

PIPIRI, to join battle; to come to close quarters. 2. To be close together: *Ko raua ko Papa e pipiri tonu ana*—P. M., 7.

PIRIPIRI, the name of a burr-bearing plant (Bot. *Acæna sanguisorbæ*). Also Pirikahu, and Piriwhetau. 2. The name of a moss-like plant (Bot. *Lophocolea novæ-zealandiæ*). 3. (Bot. *Haloragis tenella*). 4. (Bot. *Balbophyllum pygmæum*). 5. (Bot. *Pittosporum cornifolium*). 6. The name of a game, "hide and seek."

Whaka-PIRI, to fasten; to fasten on; to stick: *Ka kohitia te aka o te pupu, ka whakapiri ki o raua kanohi*—Wohl., Trans., vii., 43.

Samoan—pilipili (plural pipili), to be near, to approach; pilia, to be caught, to be lodged in, to be entangled, as one tree falling against another, &c.; (*b.*) a cripple; to be a cripple; fa'a-pili, to bring near; (*b.*) to decoy; fa'a-pilia, to cause to be caught or entangled; to strain out, as through a strainer. Cf. *pipi'i*, to stick to, to adhere to, to cling to; *pi'i*, to fold, as the arms; to cling to. Tahitian—piri, narrow, confined; to be squeezed or confined close; (*b.*) adhesive, glutinous; to adhere, to stick to a thing; piripiri, a species of grass bearing a troublesome burr; pipiri, covetous, niggardly; to be illiberal; (*b.*) a name given to two stars that appear nearly joining. Cf. *piriati*, a twin; *piriruo*, a twin; *pirihau*, narrow, straight; *pirimomano*, to remain in a virgin state; *piritaa*, a relation by consanguinity; *hopiri*, to sit closely; to sit in one's place through fear; *tapiri*, to join together, to unite; *urupiri*, a close thicket. Hawaiian—pili, to coincide, to agree with, as boards jointed; united; joining; to cleave, to stick together: *Ke pili nei kuu iwi i ko'u ili a me ko'u io;* My bones stick to my skin and my flesh. (*b.*) Near, close: *Pili aku la na kapuai o Kahiki;* Near are the footsteps of Tawhiti. (*c.*) To agree together, as witnesses; (*d.*) the name of the long coarse grass used in thatching houses, so-called because the burrs stick to the clothes; (*e.*) in confusion, topsy-turvy; helter-skelter; (*f.*) poor, destitute; pipili, to cleave fast to, to adhere; (*b.*) to be in confusion, tossed hither and thither: *Kai pipili a Iku;* The boisterous sea of Iku. Pilipili, adhering, sticking to; (*b.*) begging repeatedly; hoo-pili, to join company with; to be united, as husband and wife: *O ke kanaka hoopili wale, he kualana ia;* He who joins himself to another without work is a lazy fellow. (*b.*) To seal up, as a document; (*c.*) to add something else to a thing; (*d.*) to treat badly; to reproach; hoo-pilipili, to put together two or more things into one; to cause them to adhere closely; (*b.*) to live together in close friendship, as two intimate friends; (*c.*) to put into opposition; to bring into difficulty. Cf. *pilialo*, one's bosom friends; *pilikia*, to be crowded; a difficulty; *pililoko*, a friend, a relative; *pilipa*, a hedge; *pilipaa*, constant friendship; *kaupili*, to unite, as man and wife; *pilipu*, to join or adhere together; *pilipiliula*, a species of small, low, bearded grass, the beards of which adhere closely to the dress of one walking through it. Tongan—cf. *bibihi*, to adhere to, to hold by; infectious, contagious; *faka-bibihi*, to infect; *bibiki*, to adhere; *bibi*, near, as warriors to a fort, or the tide-flow to the land; *febibiaki*, to cleave to one another. Rarotongan—piri, to cleave, to stick together, to adhere: *Kua piri toku arero ki toku tanga;* My tongue sticks to my jaws: *Mei te tatua nei oki e piri ki runga i te taukupu tangata nei;* As the girdle clings to the loins of a man. Aka-piripiri, to get near; (*b.*) to form a friendship; piritanga, succour. Cf. *pipini*, to hide; *topiri*, to shut: to join; to adhere; *tapiri*, to stick, to adhere. Marquesan—pii, to be united, joined together; (*b.*) to take hold of, to cleave to, to stick. Cf. *piika*, an assembly; a place of assembly; *mapii*, to put the arms round another person's legs, in order to throw him down. Mangarevan—piri, said of six toes, of which two stick together; piripiri, soiled; to spot, said of clothes; piritaga, an ambuscade; (*b.*) a shelter, a cover; aka-piri, a blister; to put on a blister; (*b.*) to haunt, to frequent; (*c.*) to patch; (*d.*) to paste, to glue; (*e.*) to combine, to unite with anyone, to ally. Cf. *kopiripiri*, to stick close to one another, as if in shame; to go from tree to tree, like children playing hide and seek; *piritaka*, to join two rafts to make one; *piritia*, packed like sardines in a box; *tapiri*, to join together. Paumotan—piri, a hostage; piripiri, resin; glue; gluey; piritaga, affinity; alliance; faka-piri, to adhere; adhesive. Cf. *tapiri*, to adhere; to glue; *opiripiri*, close, compact, crowded; *kopiri*, to beat a retreat; *miri*, to gum. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *hebirihebiri*, to sit or stand close together, as trees standing close together; *hebirimatemate*, to be squeezed, crowded. Malay—cf. *birahi*, to love; *ampiri*, to bring near to; *ambir*, near, nigh; *biri*, the side, margin, edge; *biribiri*, a sheep. Formosa—*pillibilli*, to twist; *piries*, to close, to button up; *pries*, to be close.

PIRI, the moon at twenty-one days old.

PIRIHONGO, to keep close. Cf. *piri*, to come close; to keep close. [For comparatives, see Piri.]

PIRIKAHU, the name of a plant bearing a troublesome burr (Bot. *Acæna sanguisorbæ*). Also Piripiri, and Piriwhetau. 2. A sheep's wool.

PIRINGA, a person claiming land through the family connections. Cf. *piri*, to keep close; to adhere. [For comparatives, see Piri.]

PIRINGI, a shelter. Cf. *piri*, to skulk, to hide oneself: *Hei piringi hoki koe moku hei pa kaha i te hoa riri*—Wai., lxi. 3. [For comparatives, see Piri.]

PIRIPIRI, the name of a bird, the Rifleman (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*). 2. The name of a bird, the Warbler (Orn. *Spenœacus fulvus*). 3. [See under Piri].

PIRIPIRIWHATA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Carpodetus serratus*).

PIRITA, the name of a climbing plant, the Supplejack (Bot. *Rhipogonum parviflorum*).

Tahitian—cf. *pirita*, the root of the *ieie* (Maori = *kiekie*).

PIRITAUA, a small phosphorescent earth-worm.

PIRITAWA, a fungus growing on the *tawa* tree. Cf. *piri*, to stick. [For comparatives, see Piri, and Tawa.]

PIRITOKA, animalculæ adhering to rocks. Cf. *piri*, to stick, adhere; *toka*, a rock. [For comparatives, see Piri, and Toka.]

PIRIWHETAU, the name of a burr-bearing plant (Bot. *Acæna sanguisorbæ*). Also **Piripiri**, and **Pirikahu**. Cf. *piri*, to stick.

PIRO, putrid, stinking; a foul smell: *Ka hongia ki te piro*—P. M., 48: *Ma nga ngaro mate ka piro whakahouhou ai te hinu*—Kai., x. 1. Cf. *pirau*, rotten; *pirahu*, rotten. 2. Intestines: *Ara ma roto puku, ma roto piro*—P. M., 156.

Samoan—pilo, to make a smell (Lat. *pedere*). Tahitian—piro, filth, uncleanness; (*b.*) worn; soiled, applied to a garment; (*c.*) ill-savoured; piropiro, offensive, as a person's breath or other things of bad scent; piroa, an exclamation of disgust. Cf. *opiropiro*, offensive in smell; *pirorau*, the long range of leaves, used in fishing, when they begin to decay; *pirau*, the matter of a sore. Hawaiian—pilo, to be corrupt; to be impure; to be much injured; pilopilo, corrupt; impure, applied to impure water: *He punawai lepolepo, a he waipuna pilopilo;* A troubled fountain and an impure spring. Pipilo, bad-smelling; disgusting to the smell. Cf. *pilau*, a stench, a stink; to emit stench; *opilopilo*, dirty, muddy; bad-smelling, as stagnant water; corrupt. Marquesan—piopio, to smell badly; (*b.*) to render odious; pio, greedy; to refuse. Cf. *pieoeo*, the smell of shark; *piau*, stinking. Mangarevan—piro, a bad smell. Cf. *piroti*, to stink badly; *pirau*, rotten; to suppurate; *taipiro*, dead waves, unbreaking rollers of an almost calm sea; *piro-umu-ahi*, a hot sweat, as of an oven. Paumotan—piropiro, dirt, filth; dirty.

PIROKU, to go out; to be extinguished, as fire. Cf. *roku*, to decline, to nearly go out, as fire: *weroku*, to be extinguished. [For comparatives, see Roku.]

PIRORI (*pīrori*), to plant. Cf. *pihi*, to spring up, to begin to grow. 2. To roll along, as a ball or hoop, with a quick hopping motion; a hoop, a toy: *Ki te taa potaka, ki te tekateka, ki te pirori*—A. H. M., iv, 164: *Ka piroria atu taua pirori e tetahi taha*—A. H. M., v. 38. Cf. *hirori*, to walk with trembling knees; to totter, to stagger; *rori*, entangled; distorted; *rorirori*, demented, dazed; *turori*, to stagger, to totter. 3. A drill or wimble used to perforate greenstone (jade). 4. To cause the drill to revolve quickly. [For comparatives, see Rori.]

PIROROHU (*pirorohū*, a toy making a whizzing or roaring noise.

PITAKA (myth.), a hero celebrated for his feats in slaying *taniwha*, or water-monsters. His greatest achievement was in killing one of these creatures named Pekehaua. Pitaka was a son of Tamaihutoroa—P. M., 151; Ar. M., 48.

PITAKATAKA (*pītakataka*), the name of a bird, the Pied Fantail (Orn. *Rhipidura flabellifera*).

PITAKATAKA (myth.), a warrior of the Ati-Hapai tribe. He was slain by Whakatau in the expedition which set out to burn the Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 74.

PITAU (*pītau*), the soft and tender young shoots of a plant. Cf. *pi*, the young of birds; *pihi*, to spring up; to begin to grow; *pīrori*, to plant. 2. Centre-fronds of the *korau* tree-fern, used as food: *Tae atu ka panga atu he pitau i mahia e ratou*—A. H. M., i. 8. 3. The largest variety of tree-fern; also known as *Mamaku* and *Korau* (Bot. *Cyathea medullaris*). 4. A war-canoe; the figure-head not being carved to resemble the human figure.

PITIHAU, to strike about with a stick. Cf. *patihau*, to strike about on all sides; *hau*, to hew, to chop.

PITO, the navel: *Ka kai a Koho i tona pito*—Prov. Cf. *kopito*, pain in the abdomen. 2. The end, the extremity: *Kei a ia e pupuri ana nga pito o nga taura*—P. M., 51. Cf. *topito*, the end, the extremity.

Samoan—pito, the end of anything; pitopito, the anus; fa‘a-pito, to confine to. Cf. *fa‘a-pitoalofa*, to have one-sided love; to show partiality; *pitoao*, to be overshadowed by the edge of a cloud; *‘aupito*, to be at the end farthest off (when followed by *atu*); to be at the nearest end (when followed by *mai*); *‘aupitoaluga*, the highest; *pute*, the navel; *tupito*, last, at the end. Tahitian—pito, the navel; the navel-string: *I te mahana i fanau mai ai oe ra aore i ootihia to oe pito;* Your navel-string was not cut on the day you were born. (*b.*) To link one arm into that of another person; pitopito, a button. Cf. *pitoa*, having discoloured spots, commonly applied to ripe breadfruit; *pitofifi*, an entangled navel-string: it was counted ominous, and the child was expected to turn out either a brave warrior or a very mischievous person; *pitohiti*, a protruded navel; *pitohoe*, persons of one fraternity; *pitoi*, a bruise in breadfruit; *pitoraoere*, the two extreme ends of a range of leaves used in fishing; *pitoroa*, a long-winded person; *pitotai*, an able warrior; one not affected by cold; an army; an unconquered land; *pitotaaitetua*, a decrepit person. Hawaiian—piko, the end, the extremity of a thing, in cases such as follow: *Piko o ke kuahiwi*, the top or summit of a mountain; *piko o ke poo*, the crown of the head, &c.: *I ka manawa e keehi iho ai na kukuna o ka la i ka piko o na mauna;* When the rays of the sun shall hit the top of the mountain. (*b.*) the navel; (*c.*) the end of a rope; (*d.*) the extreme corner or boundary of a land. Cf. *pikoi*, a club, or long kind of ball, fastened to the end of a string and used for robbing or plundering; *pikoni*, the cords connected with the buoys and sinkers of a fish-net. Tongan—bito, the navel: *Mo ene mafai oku i he bito o hono kete;* His strength is in the navel of his belly. (*b.*) Full; faka-bito, to fill. Marquesan—pito, the navel. Mangaian—pito, the navel string: *E pito raka toou;* The name of a devil was pronounced over thy severed navel string. (*b.*)

The end, the extremity: *Mauria e Ruateatonga te pitonga i te taura;* Spirit of the Shades, hold fast to the end of the rope. Mangarevan—pito, the navel: *I topa ra te pito o te kui;* He was dropped from his mother's navel. (*b.*) the end, the extremity: *Kua hao i te pitopitoga;* They had gone to the very extremity. (*c.*) the boundary of a land; pitopito, a button; to button; aka-pito, to button a single button; aka-pitopito, to button; to put buttons on clothes. Cf. *pitoketoke*, a bulb, an onion; a round root recently formed in the ground; *pitonui*, a big navel. Paumotan—pito, the navel; pitopito, a button; haka-pitopito, to button.

PITOITOI, the North Island Robin (Orn. *Miro australis*): *Na, ka tae mai nga miromiro, nga pitoitoi*—P. M., 81. 2. The name of a sea-bird.

Hawaiian—cf. *pikoikoi*, to call or entice birds so as to catch them; to speak inarticulately, to stammer.

PITOKITE, a miserly fellow, a niggard, a churl.

PIU, to throw or swing by a cord: *Enei katoa he hunga e piua ai te kohatu*—Kai., xx. 16. 2. The game of "skipping-rope."

PIUPIU, to oscillate, to wave to and fro: *He mea piupiu tonu ki tetahi taha, ki tetahi taha*—Ken., iii. 24. 2. To skip with a rope. 3. To throw off; to wave off: *Ka piupiua te wai o tana ringa*—A. H. M., i. 162.

Samoan—piu (as *niupiu*), a fan-palm (Bot. *Pritchardia pacifica*); (*b.*) an umbrella; pipiu, to glide on the waves; fa'a-piu, a swing; to swing; fa'a-piuga, a swing. Tahitian—piu, to pull a fishing-line. Hawaiian—cf. *piu*, the distance or length of three yards; *pilu*, to shake, to vibrate. Tongan—cf. *biu*, to fetch, to bring; *biubiuaki*, zigzag.

PIUPIU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Polypodium pennigerum*). 2. A kind of mat.

PIWAI (*pìwai*), small *kumara* (sweet potatoes) neglected in lifting a crop. 2. To dig.

Tahitian—cf. *pivai*, the smallest pig in a litter. Marquesan—cf. *piwai*, a species of banana.

PIWAI, lasting, permanent. Cf. *tiwai*, lasting, permanent.

Hawaiian—cf. *piwai*, a hard stone, out of which *koi* (Maori = *toki*, axes) were made.

PIWAIWAKA (*pìwaiwaka*), } the name of a
PIWAKAWAKA (*pìwakawaka*), } bird, the Pied Fantail (Orn. *Rhipidura flabellifera*).

Marquesan—cf. *pivakavaka*, puny, slight.

PIWARI (*pìwari*), bent. Cf. *wari*, a potato watery with frost or age. 2. Beautiful.

Tahitian—cf. *faa-varivari*, to make pliant or flexible. Hawaiian — cf. *hoo-wali*, to make soft and pliable; *waliwali*, limber; soft, gentle, kind, as language; to soften as stone or wood to make it work easily. Samoan—cf. *vali*, to stain; to paint, as the body with turmeric.

PIWATAWATA (*pìwatawata*), full of interstices or open spaces. Cf. *watawata*, full of holes; perforated; *piata*, bright, clear; *puataata*, transparent, clear,; *whata*, a raised storehouse.

Samoan—cf. *vata*, an obscene word; *fata*, a raised house for storing yams in; *fatamanu*, a scaffolding; *fatai*, to sit cross-legged. Tahitian—cf. *vata*, an opening, a space, a rent; to be separate, with a space between; *fata*, a scaffold; to pile up firewood. Mangarevan—cf. *pohatahata*, large, well-opened eyes. Marquesan—cf. *pohata*, a small hole.

PIWAUWAU (*pìwauwau*), the name of a small bird, the Bush Wren (Orn. *Xenicus longipes*).

PO (myth.), the Cosmic Darkness out of which all forms of life and light were afterwards evolved or procreated. The genealogies give differing versions, some of which are as follows:—Te Po, Te Ao, Te Ao-tu-roa, Te Ao-marama, Te Kore, Te Kore-te-whiwhia, Te Kore-te-rawea, Te Kore-te-tamaua, Te Kore-matua, Maku, Rangi, &c.—S. T., 56. Another version is: Te Po, Te Po-teki, Te Po-terea, Te Po-whawha, Hine-makimoe, Te Ata, Te Ao-tu-roa, Te Ao-marama, Whaitua, Te Kore, Te Kore-tuatahi, Te Kore-tuarua, Kore-nui, Kore-roa, Kore-para, Kore-whiwhia, Kore-rawea, Kore-te-tamaua, Te Mangu. From the union of Te Mangu with Mahorahora-nui-a-Rangi came the four Toko (the Props of Heaven [see Toko])—S. R., 12. An interesting list of Cosmic Forces is to be found in the Appendix to Grey's Poems, xlix. Here we find Night (Po) carried from first Night up to thousands and myriads, then the Kore are also counted up to myriads, &c. Another list is appended in the Maori genealogy at the end of this Dictionary; another in Te Ika a Maui, p. 109; a longer genealogy from Chaos to Rangi is to be found A. H. M., i. 18, it commences by saying that God commenced the song of creation as Po, Te Ao, &c., &c. One of the Po had a human form, so also had one of the Kore. Po-tangotango and Po-uriuri were children of Hine-nui-te-Po, after she fled to Night. It is almost impossible to draw any distinction between the mythical Po, the ancestor of all things, the actual night, the Shades from which the souls of men come and to which they return, and the far-away country (perhaps also mystical) from whence the Polynesians came. Po, Hawaiki, the Unknown, the Spirit-land, Night, Darkness, &c., all merge, and are lost in one another. The word and the sense are common to all Polynesians alike [see next word, Po], although in some of the islands the ideas have been elaborated more in particular directions than in others. [See Reinga, Kore, &c.]

PO, night; to become night; to darken into night: *A e pena tonu ana ia po ia po, a nohea i matauria*—P. M., 13: *Me he mea i kore a Maui po tonu te ra.* Cf. *matapo*, blind; *pouri*, dark, darkness; *pokere*, in the dark. 2. The place of departed spirits. [See myth.] 3. A season: *po hotoke*, winter; *po raumati*, summer. Cf. *apopo*, to-morrow; *inapo*, last night, &c. 4. Eternity: *Kua mate ki te po;* Passed into eternity.

PONGIA, to be overtaken by night.

Samoan—po, night, to be night: *O le ua mai pese i le po;* Who gives songs in the night. *Aua e te manao i le po;* Do not desire the night. (*b.*) To be blind; (*c.*) to have war. Cf. *agipò*, to blow at night (said of wind); *po'ele'ele*, to be night; *pogipogi*, twilight;

pogisà, darkness; *matapo*, blind. **Tahitian**—po, night: *E mai te moemoea ra, mai te orama i te po ra;* Like a dream, like a vision in the night. (*b.*) The unknown-world, or Hades; (*c.*) antiquity; of unknown, ancient date. Cf. *pohe*, death; *poivaiva*, the dusk of evening; *poi*, a season; the time of birth or death; *porumaruma*, a dark and dismal night; *potaotao*, a very black or dark night; *potinitini*, a dark night; *poia*, dark, as the sky; *matapo*, blind; *moopo*, to be lost or extinct, as a family; *pononiairauai-a-Taaroa*, blindness; great darkness. **Hawaiian**—po, night, to become night: *A po iho, kimopo iho la na kanaka;* During that night men committed assassinations. (*b.*) Darkness, to be dark; to darken; dark-coloured; obscure: *O po ka lani i ka ino;* Dark is the heaven with the storm. (*c.*) Chaos, the time before there was light: *Ea mai Hawaii-nui-akea, la mai loko, mai loko mai e ka po;* Rising up is Hawaiki, rising up out of the Night (or Chaos). (*d.*) The place of departed spirits; (*e.*) ignorant, rude, savage; to be rude, uncultivated; (*f.*) unsocial, sour, unfriendly; (*g.*) to overshadow, as the foliage of trees; (*h.*) to assemble thickly together, as people; to come in multitudes; (*i.*) to emit an odoriferous smell; **hoo-po**, to act in the dark; (fig.) to do in ignorance; (*b.*) to give without discretion; to act foolishly without intelligence; (*c.*) to absent oneself slily, as if in the dark; (*d.*) to keep out of one's sight; (*e.*) to be willingly blind or ignorant. Cf. *popo* (for *apopo*), tomorrow; *poele*, to be very dark; to become dark, as night; to be affected with silence or sadness; *pouliuli*, very dark; *haipo*, the name of a sacrifice at night; *hapopo*, nearly blind; dim-sighted; *hupo*, savage, ignorant, dark; idiot-like; *kimopo*, to kill in the dark, to assassinate; *naaupo*, to be ignorant; dark-hearted; brutish; *polalawahi*, the name of a certain great darkness over the islands in ancient times [see ROIROIWHENUA]; *makapo*, blind; a blind person. **Tongan**—bo, night: *Gaohi ho ata ke hage koe bo i he hoata malie;* Make your shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday. (*b.*) To seize, to catch; **faka-bo**, murder; murderous; to murder. Cf. *boila*, dim, obscure; *bouli*, dark, darkness; *boulilolo*, thick impenetrable darkness; *boboi*, to be fearful, suspicious; *boulia*, to be benighted; *abo*, to-night; to burn lights at night with one very ill or dead; *ibo*, stone-blindness; *bomee*, a night dance. **Mangaian**—po, the Spirit World. To this world the spirits of brave warriors do not go after death: they pass to Ao (Day), the heaven of Rongo. (*b.*) Night, darkness: *Mate iora te tamaiti a taua vaine nei i te po;* The woman's child died in the night. **Marquesan**—po, night, darkness: *I vavena o te A me te Po;* Between Day and Night. (*b.*) A day of twenty-four hours: *A po toù koe hua mai;* Return (you) in three days. Cf. *poika*, a night favourable for fishing; *potako*, a dark night. **Mangarevan**—po, night, darkness, obscurity: *Me hakamamatea ki te po;* To give light at night. (*b.*) The supernatural world: *Ena ra i te matagi riria anu nui, i titiri hia i te Po;* Behold this very cold disagreeable Wind (god) was thrown into Hades. *Po-porutu*, Heaven; *Po-ngarepurepu*, Hades. (*c.*) Depth, profundity; (*d.*) hidden by design among other objects (*po-atu*, *po-mai*, to mix together); (*e.*) to commence to appear. Cf. *pouri*, obscurity; *tupouri*, dark; *pouaru*, the Elysian fields of souls; *pouhare*, first-fruits offered to a deity; *popo*, to-morrow; *porotoroto*, obscurity under thick tree-shadows; *poki*, cloudy dark weather; *pokino*, hell; *poikoiko*, to forget; *pohou*, to come to a new country; *poho*, the rising of stars. **Paumotan**—cf. *matapo*, blind; *potagotago*, darkness; *poatu*, noon. **Aniwan**—cf. *pouri*, dark. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *boi*, night; *boloa*, possesion by an evil spirit. **Aneityum**—cf. *poig*, dark. **Fiji**—cf. *bogi*, night; *bobo*, blind; *boko*, extinguished, blotted out. **Sikayana**—cf. *bo*, or *po*, night, dark. **Ponape**—cf. *bong*, night. **Duke of York Island**—cf. *popoto*, dark. **Kanala**—cf. *mo*, night. **Santa Cruz**—cf. *bo*, black. **Vaturana**—cf. *boni*, night; *bora*, black. **Fate**—cf. *pog*, night. **Espiritu Santo**—cf. *pongi*, night. **Aurora, Meralava, Santa Maria, Vanua Lava, and Mota**, all *qon*, night. **Rotuma**—cf. *boni*, night. **San Cristoval** (Fagani)—cf. *boni*, night. **Baki**—cf. *bogian*, night. **W. Api**—cf. *ombongi*, night. **S.E. Api**—cf. *pongi*, night. **Sesake**—cf. *bongi*, night. **Lepers Island**—cf. *bongi*, night. **Formosa**—cf. *boesom*, ancestors; *boesum*, heaven; *bo*, deep, as the sea; depth. **Macassar**—cf. *bota*, a demon (Sanscrit ?); *boeta*, blind; *boetta*, dark. **New Georgia**—cf. *bongi*, night. **Guadalcanar**—cf. *bongi*, night.

POA, to allure by bait, to entice.

POA, } bait: *Ki te kohi poa ma taua*—G. P.,
POAPOA, } 234.

Samoan—cf. *poapoà*, fishy-smelling; *poa*, one kind of yam having a fragrant odour; *fa'a-poa*, to feed young children with fish. **Tongan**—cf. *bo*, to seize, to catch; *boa*, the smell of fish; *faka-boa*, to scent anything with fish; food prepared and brought to a woman by the man who wishes to marry her; *tauboa*, to scent the water with fish in order to catch others. **Tahitian**—cf. *parupoa*, bait for fish; a bribe; a certain prayer formerly used by fishermen; *poa*, the mouth and throat.

POPOA, sacred food eaten in religious ceremonies; food eaten for the dead. If the offering of *popoa* was neglected it was possible that the spirit of the deceased person might become *poke*, that is, an evil and malignant demon. *Kai-popoa* was set apart for the gods on lesser occasions, such as at baptisms, cutting of hair, planting *kumara* (sweet potato), &c. *Popoa* was given to a priest as a reward for his services in teaching a young disciple the spells and incantations necessary for him to know as an *ariki* or *tohunga*. Women were never allowed to touch the sacred food except when a few of them accompanied a war-party, to help by cooking the food (the men being too *tapu* to do this), and also to eat *popoa* for the goddesses of war.

Samoan—cf. *poa*, one kind of yam having a fragrant smell; *fa'a-poa*, to feed young children with fish; *popo*, a cocoanut fully ripe; a pig given at the birth of a child, for a feast; *popoa*, abounding in *popo*. **Tahitian**—cf. *potupopau*, the name of a certain feast and ceremonies performed on account of the dead;

tumatapopoo, the name of a certain idolatrous feast and ceremony on account of the dead. **Mangarevan**—cf. *apoapoa*, to venerate, to revere, to honour; *popa*, a glutton; to eat greedily. Ext. Poly.: **Formosa**—cf. *borboa*, pieces of flesh or fish cut up by the natives to pickle or cook; *boar*, to chew rice and barley, and to prepare the spittle wherewith strong drink is made. **Brierly Island**—cf. *bobo*, a pig. **Waigiou**—cf. *bo*, a pig. **Sesake**—cf. *bokasi*, flesh.

POAHA (*pòaha*), open. Cf. *poare*, open; *puaha*, leaving a clear passage; the mouth of a river; *puwaha*, the mouth of a river; *waha*, the mouth; *pohaha*, split open, ripped up.

Hawaiian—cf. *poaha*, a circle; a ball wound with a hollow on one side to set a calabash in. **Mangarevan**—cf. *poha*, open, said of an unfinished piece of work; *po*, to commence; to appear. [For full comparatives, see WAHA.]

POAHAU (Moriori), a squall. Cf. *pokaka*, a squall; *hau*, wind.

POAKA, the name of a bird, the Pied Stilt (Orn. *Himantopus leucocephalus*). 2. The constellation Orion: *Ko Kahuwiwhetu, ko Poaka, ko Takurua*—Trans., vii. 33.

POAKA, a pig, a hog. [NOTE. — This word (generally supposed to be a corruption of the English word "porker"), is genuine Polynesian. It was probably received by the Maoris from the Tahitian interpreter of Captain Cook, although the passage in Vol. ii., p. 372 of Cook's Voyages, Ed. A.D. 1793, urges that the Maoris already knew the word. It is possible that the Maoris had kept a traditional knowledge of the animal, just as in some of the smaller Polynesian islands the natives called the dog *kuri* at sight, although the animal was not to be found amongst them. The hogs were numerous in Tahiti, Hawaii, &c., before the arrival of Europeans, and the native hog appears to have been of a different species from the imported breed. In the Hervey Group, pigs were found on Atiu and Rarotonga but not on the neighbouring islands of Mangaia and Aitutaki. However, at Mangaia, districts known as *pa-puaka* ("hog-pen"), and *puaka-ngunguru* ("grunting-hog") are names in evidence of the pig having once been known on the island.]

Samoan—pua'a, a pig: *A o le tamaloa ua alu atu ma le mea tele, o le pua'a;* The man had gone up with a large pig. (*b.*) An animal generally; (*c.*) pork. Cf. *matapua'a*, ugly. **Tahitian**—puaa, the general name for the swine species; and perhaps the name will apply to all the larger animals that have hoofs, whether cloven or not, and that the term *uri*, (Maori = *kuri*, dog) may be applied to all other quadrupeds that have claws except the mouse, rat, &c.: *O tei amu i te io puaa maohi ra;* They eat broth made of pig's flesh: *E horoa mai hoi au i te aihere i nia iho i to fenua na to oe mau puaa;* I will send grass in your fields for your cattle. Cf. *urupuaa*, an exclamation to a person that is greedy to get another's food, though his own lies before him; *puaatafetii*, a family feast; *puaahorofenua*, a horse (modern); *puaaniho*, the goat (modern); *puaahuaira*, a fierce athletic undaunted person; *puaarai*, white clouds. **Hawaiian**—puaa, a hog, swine; the flesh of a hog: *Ua kamaluia kuu puaa e mea;* My hog has been stolen by somebody. (*b.*) A poetical and sacerdotal expression for human beings: *Ka haole nui, maka alohilohi, ke a aholehole, maka aa, ka puaa keokeo nui, maka ulaula;* Foreigners of large stature, bright sparkling eyes, white cheeks, roguish staring eyes, large white hogs with reddish faces. Puaa, seems to have been originally the name for any large quadruped, but afterwards restricted to hogs. The word occurs frequently in old legends and myths as descriptive of monsters, &c. Kama-puaa was a goblin, worshipped as a god, half man and half hog, the son of Hina and Kahikiula (Tawhiti-kura). He was the husband of Pele, the goddess of volcanoes. Kama-puaa had eight eyes and eight feet: these attributes are sometimes given to great heroes and deities, thus, Maui in Mangareva is called Maui-matavaru, *i.e.* Maui, the Eight-eyed. Poo-puaa was one of the gods in a temple; his head resembled a hog. Kane-puaa was the god of husbandry: *He akua kowaa o Kanepuaa;* A furrow-making god was Tane-poaka. (*b.*) A bundle of small wood for fuel; a faggot; (*c.*) the name of a bird, probably the bittern (*puaa ilioi*). Cf. *puaahea*, the name of the last or second hog sacrificed on a certain occasion; *puaaohi*, the names of children whose father has gambled them away; *puaakumulau*, a woman who has been gambled away by her husband; *puaapipi*, a name applied to the first cattle brought to the Hawaiian Islands by Captain Vancouver (*pipi* = beef). **Tongan**—buaka, a pig: *Bea nae i he mamao atu iate kinautolu ae faga buaka lahi nae fafaga;* A large herd of pigs were feeding a long way off. Faka-buaka, to supply a pig for a basket of dressed food. Cf. *faka-buobuaka*, swinish, of filthy habits; *aga-fakabuaka*, swinish; *buaka-tau*, a boar pig. **Rarotongan**—puaka, a pig: *Ati atura te aronga i angai i te au puaka ra;* They that fed the pigs ran away. (*b.*) Cattle, large animals: *E pou oki ta kotou au puaka i te reira;* And will also destroy your cattle. Cf. *puakamaori*, a pig. **Marquesan**—puaa, a pig; (*b.*) an animal: *Eia e tohu'ia i vavena te tai o te puaa;* Here is confusion among the various kinds of animals. **Mangarevan**—puaka, an animal, a beast in general; (*b.*) a pig; (*c.*) large cattle; (*d.*) an injurious expression; (*e.*) an exclamation of surprise; aka-puaka, to be indecent. Cf. *puaka-hikahika*, having the form reddened; warmed by the sun in fighting. **Paumotan**—cf. *puaka-tangurunguru*, a hog; *puaka-tagaegae*, a victim. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vuaka*, a pig; *vore* (in some dialects), a pig. **Brierly Islands**—cf. *bobo*, a pig. **Duchateau Island**—cf. *bawa*, a pig. **Waigiou**—cf. *bo*, a pig. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *boa*, a pig. **New Georgia**—cf. *boako*, a pig. **Matalava**—cf. *bòalo*, a pig. **Espiritu Santo**—cf. *poe*, a pig. **Api**—cf. *pui*, a pig. **Rotuma**—cf. *puaka*, a pig. **Duke of York Island**—cf. *boro*, a pig. **Sesake**—cf. *bokasi*, flesh. **Fate**—cf. *la bwakas*, flesh. **Nengone**—cf. *puaka*, a pig.

POANANGA (*pòànanga*), the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Clematis hexasepala*).

POANGAANGA, the skull. Cf. *angaanga*, the head.

POARE, open. Cf. *puare*, open; *poaha*, open; *kare*, a ripple; *karekare*, surf.

Hawaiian—poale, to be open, to be absorbent; to drink in, to swallow, as a wave. Cf. *ale*, a wave, a billow.

POARITARITA (*pōāritarita*), to be in a hurry. Cf. *aritarita*, eager, strenuous, burning with desire; *puaritarita*, to be in a hurry. [For comparatives, see Arita.]

POATINITINI (*pōatinitini*), wearied, tired out. 2. Headache, through too much application to work.

POAUAU (*pōauau*), mistaken, confused: *He mahi poauau ano tenei mahi au*—Ken., xxxi. 28. Cf. *au*, a whirlpool; *puau*, a ripple, a rapid; *pohauhau*, confused; *wawau*, to quarrel, to wrangle.

Whaka-POAUAU, to confuse, to jumble; to cause confusion: *Kia whakapoauau hoki i o ratou reo i reira*—Ken., xi. 7.

Mangarevan—cf. *po*, to hide by design among other things; *po-atu-po-mai*, to mix, to jumble, to confuse.

POHA, full. Cf. *puha*, full, up to the brim; *puhake*, full to overflowing.

POHA, a kind of basket. 2. A container or vessel made of the bladder of a species of kelp. It is used as a receptacle for the mutton-birds (*titi*) when melted down in their fat.

Tongan—cf. *puha*, any kind of box or chest.

POHAHA (*pōhaha*), split open, ripped up. Cf. *kohaha*, to prepare fish for drying by removing the bones; *poaha*, open; *waha*, a mouth; *puaha*, leaving a clear passage; the mouth of a river; *kowha*, to split open.

Hawaiian—poha, to burst, to burst forth, as a sound; to burst or break forth, as a boil or sore; to burst forth suddenly, as light in a dark place; (*b.*) to rush upon; to make an irruption, as an enemy; (*c.*) the crack of a whip; the noise of thunder; bursting; cracking; pohaha, round, circular, as a pit; round, as the crater of a volcano; deep down, as a pit; pohapoha, to burst forth suddenly, as any sound. Cf. *pohala*, to unfold; to burst forth, as the petals of a flower; to be freed from constraint, to break loose from confinement. Marquesan—poha, to split, to break. Cf. *pohata*, a small hole. Mangarevan—pohaha, open, said of an incomplete work.

POHANE, sodomy; to practise sodomy.

Whaka-POHANE, to present the buttocks, as for *pohane*. A singular use of the word is to be found A. H. M., iii. 11, Maori part.

POHARU, fern-root spoiled by too much steeping; applied also to potatoes and other articles of food steeped in water; watery, sodden. Cf. *powharu*, soft, boggy; to sink in a bog.

POHATA (*pōhata*), the wild Turnip. Also Powhata.

POHATU, a stone: *Me te matapaia hei pohatu tao*—G.-8, 26. [See Powhatu.]

POHATU-WHAKAIRI (myth.), "The suspended stone;" a stone set up by the crew of the *Arawa* canoe for their amusement, at Wharenga. It was a kind of rocking-stone, and was of this shape, One tradition states that it was a man changed into stone—G.-8, 18.

POHATU-TAHARUA, (Moriori,) a weapon in the shape of a flat club, used by the Chatham Islanders. For illustration, see Trans., xviii., 24.

POHAUHAU (*pōhauhau*), confused. Cf. *poauau*, confused; *puau*, a ripple, a rapid.

POHAUHAUTANGA, carelessness; blunder; a mistake: *Ko te pohauhautanga tenei o te whakaaro o Hema*—A. H. M., i. 47.

POHE, **POPOHE**, } withered, shrivelled. 2. Blind: *Kua pohe noa ona kanohi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 43. Cf. *po*, night; *he*, a mistake; *matapo*, blind; *kōkerepō*, blind.

Whaka-POHE, to blind; to throw dust in the eyes (met.).

Samoan—pose, to die (from Tahitian *pohe*), used jocularly. Tahitian—pohe, death; to die: *Pohe ihora te tamaiti a taua vahine nei i te po;* This woman's child died in the night. (*b.*) A hurt, an injury; sickness; (*c.*) to be foiled in an argument; (*d.*) to perish; (*e.*) to be affected with jealousy. Cf. *po*, night; Hades; *pohehae*, jealousy; *poheoe*, death by famine; *ihopohe*, mortality. Hawaiian—pohe, to cut short, to round off the corners; to cut into short pieces. Cf. *poheepali*, to slip or fall down a great precipice when alone and be killed; to die mysteriously, none knowing the cause; *po*, night, to be dark; the place of departed spirits; *pohemo*, to let slip out of the hand, as a bundle when it falls; *pohi*, to sink down; to grow less; *poho*, to sink, as in water. Mangarevan—pohe, to put fire to; pohepohe, to blink the eyes; to have the eyes heavy with sickness. Cf. *matapohepohe*, sickly-eyed.

POHEA, a small eel-net.

POHEHE (*pōhēhē*), mistaken, in error: *A pohehe noa iho nga tangata o runga*—P. M., 74. Cf. *po*, dark; *he*, a mistake; *pohe*, blind; *pohewa*, mistaken.

POHEWA, a kind of small basket. Cf. *poihewa*, a small basket for cooked food.

POHEWA (*pōhēwā*,) } mistaken, confused: *Kihai*
POHEWAHEWA, } *ano au i pohewahewa ki tenei whakaaro aku*—M. M., 58. Cf. *po*, night; *hewa*, to be misled, deluded; *he*, wrong; *pohe*, blind; *pōhēhē*, mistaken; *moehewa*, a dream. [For comparatives, see Hewa.]

POHI, a kind of song. Cf. *poi*, a ball; a game played with balls in accompaniment to a song.

POHIRI. [See Powhiri.]

POHO, the chest: *E huna nei ki roto i te arearenga o nga poho o Rangi raua ko Papa*—P. M., 8. 2. The stomach: *Ka whakatetere i tona poho*—P. M., 20. 3. The seat of affections, the breast.

Tongan—cf. *boko*, the covered part of a canoe. Ext. Poly.: Sulu—cf. *pohou*, the trunk of a tree. Tagal—cf. *poso*, the heart. Formosa—cf. *bossot*, anything which projects or is drawn out; *bossor*, the root of a tree. Macassar—cf. *poso*, to pant.

POHORIKI, the name of a bird, the Wood Teal (Orn. *Anas gibberifrons*).

POHOI (*pōhoi*), an ear-ornament, consisting of a bunch or ball of feathers. Cf. *poi*, a ball;

hoi, the lobe of the ear; *puhipuhi*, an ornament of a bunch of feathers.

Hawaiian—cf. *popo*, a ball. Moriori—cf. *popòi*, the lobe of the ear. Marquesan—cf. *popo*, a ball of earth. Paumotan—cf. *popo*, a globe.

POHONI, to tease by constantly coming.

POHOPA (*pohopà*), having scruples; hesitating to decide.

POHOTAPU, the name of an insect.

POHOWERA, the name of a bird, the Dottrel (Orn. *Charadrius bicinctus*).

POHUE, } **POHUEHUE**, } a climbing plant; several plants are thus called, as clematis, convolvulus, &c. It is most generally used for the Bind-weed (Bot. *Convolvulus sepium*): *Kei te kari pohue*—P. M., 154. Cf. *hue*, a gourd.

Tahitian—pohue, a species of convolvulus. Cf. *hue*, a gourd; calabash; *mahue*, to be pushed up, as the earth by the shooting of some plants; *hueaere*, a gourd that fills a place with leaves but does not bear. Samoan—cf. *fue*, the general name for all creeping plants. Hawaiian—pohuehue, the name of a running plant like the *koali* (convolvulus); (*b.*) the root of a species of convolvulus; (*c.*) the name of a kind of stone used in polishing canoes; pohue, a broken piece of calabash; (*b.*) a water-calabash. Cf. *hue*, a water-calabash; *huehue*, spreading like thrifty vines; *puhuehue*, a species of convolvulus. Marquesan—cf. *hue*, the melon, &c. Mangarevan—pohue, the name of a climbing plant, with large leaves, growing by the sea. Cf. *hue*, a calabash; the vine which produces the calabash. Paumotan—cf. *hue*, a gourd. Aitutaki—pohue, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Convolvulus brasiliensis*).

POHUE-WAHA-ROA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato). (Myth.) It was first brought to New Zealand in the *Horouta* canoe, by Hinekauirangi—A. H. M., iii. 70.

POHUHU (*pòhùhù*), to swarm, to come together in crowds. Cf. *popo*, to crowd around, to throng; *huihua*, abundant. 2. Cloudy, overcast (of the weather). Cf. *po*, night, darkness.

POHUIHUI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Passiflora tetrandra*). [See Pohuehue.]

POHUIAKAROA, the name of a fish, the Sea Perch (Ich. *Sebastes percoides*).

POHUTU (*pòhutu*), to splash; to make a splashing. 2. Jumping up, as a fish.

POHUTUHUTU, to be splashed: *I pohutuhutu tonu raua i roto i te wai*—A. H. M., i. 53.

Hawaiian—cf. *pohukuhuku*, any white globular substance, as a bald head; the rising up of a large white substance, as a white cloud or a pillar of smoke; much in quantity; copious; overflowing, as large quantities of phlegm in a severe cold. Tahitian—cf. *hutu*, to send up spray, as the sea before a ship.

POHUTUKAWA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Metrosideros tomentosa* and *M. polymorpha*): *Kite rawa mai ki te pohutukawa o te tahatika e ura atu ana*—P. M., 76. Also Hutukawa. (Myth.) Souls of deceased persons passed down the *pohutukawa* tree at the Rerenga Wairua on their way to the Spirit-world. 2. A variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

POI, a ball. Cf. *pohoi*, a bunch of feathers; *rapoi*, to hang together in a cluster; *popo*, to pat with the hand. 2. A song to accompany the ball-game, in which a ball fastened to a cord is struck in several directions. 3. (Moriori) To jump.

POPOI, (Moriori,) the lobe of the ear.

POIPOI, to swing, to toss, to wave about: *Era e poipoia ana, e hapahapainga ana*—Eko., xxix. 27. 2. Said of an offering to a deity; a wave-offering; also of the waving in the (so-called) baptismal ceremony (*tua*).

Tahitian—cf. *popoi*, a sort of soft pudding made of plaintain, &c.; *apoi*, the inner or curved part of a bow or any crooked thing; *poi*, to join one thing to another, to fasten; *potaro*, a ball or round thing; *potee*, circular or oval; *poe*, a pearl. Hawaiian—cf. *poi*, the paste or pudding which was formerly the chief food of Hawaiians, and is so to a great extent yet: it is made of baked *kalo* (*taro*), sweet potatoes, breadfruit, &c., and eaten after fermentation has set in; *hipoi*, to tend and feed, as a child; *poipoi*, to hush or quiet, as a child; *popo*, a ball of an oval shape; *poe*, round, circular; *poepoe*, round, round and smooth; *poai*, to encircle; a circle; *popoi*, to curve and break over at the top, as a high surf; a plug, a cork, a bung; to plug up. Tongan—cf. *booi*, a preparation of food; *aka-boi*, to aim a blow at in jest; to spar, to fence; to excite fear. Marquesan—cf. *apoiàpoi*, round; to make round; *popo*, a ball of earth, paste, &c.; *popoi*, cooked breadfruit; *pohutu*, a ball. Mangarevan—cf. *popo*, to clap the hands; to divide food into portions by touching it with the hands; bruised by touching; rotten; *popoi*, the edible paste-food of the natives; *poe*, the beads of a rosary. Tongan—cf. *foi*, a prefix signifying a mass or ball, as in *foimanu*, an egg; *foiakau*, a pill. Paumotan—cf. *popo*, a globe, a sphere; *poe*, a ring, a coil; a pearl. Mangaian—cf. *pei*, to throw balls in the air; a ball. Aniwan—cf. *foi*, used as a prefix (as in Tongan), as *foimata*, the eyes. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ahpopoi*, to clap hands. Motu—cf. *poioki*, to swing from a tree. Sulu—cf. *ponglo*, a ball. Macassar—cf. *bodi*, round.

POIHEWA, a kind of small basket, in which cooked food is carried. Cf. *pohewa*, a kind of basket.

POIKE (*pòike*), to put on a high place. Cf. *ike*, high, lofty; *paikeike*, to elevate; *kàike*, high, lofty. 2. Tufted at the top; the tufted top of a tree: *Ka poutokia e au te poike*—A. H. M., v. 7. 3. A hammer-headed axe, a shingle-hammer (modern). Cf. *ike*, to strike with a hammer or other heavy instrument.

Mangarevan—poike, to spring up in sight, to appear suddenly: *Aia e poike ake te kaiga*; The land begins to show in sight. Cf. *poihiko*, to appear at a distance; *po*, to begin to appear. Paumotan—cf. *poikega*, a hillock, a hill, an eminence; *poikiruga*, to raise. [For full comparatives, see Ike.]

POIOIO (*pòioio*), the first shoots of *kumara* (sweet potato) or potato.

POIPOI. [See under Poi.]

POIPOI, a familiar name for a dog. Cf. *moimoi*, the call for a dog.

POITO (*pòito*), for Pouto. [See Pouto.]

POKA, a hole, a pit; a water-hole; to make a hole in or through; to bore, to pierce, to penetrate: *E noho ana i roto i taua poka*—A. H. M., v. 18: *Ka tanumia ki te poka*—P. M., 151. 2. Fit for a path or portage; to strike out a path: *Katahi ka tirohia te wahi poka tata ki reira*—G.-8, 19. 3. To do anything unusual. Cf. *pokanoa*, to do at random. 4. To invent a strange story; to tell a new tale (*poka-hou*): *E hara i te mea poka hou mai, no Hawaiki mai ano*—S. T., 6. 5. To castrate.

POKAPOKA, to make a number of small holes: *He mate pokapoka*, scrofulous sores. *Koroputaputa i nga waewae; ka pokapokaina e te Ngarara te tinananana*—MSS. 2. To plant in holes. Cf. *pokapu*, the middle, the centre.

Samoan—po'a, a male animal: *Ina fai taulaga ia i se manu po'a;* Let him offer a male animal. (*b.*) Large; fa'a-po'a, to castrate. Tahitian—poa, dented, marked with a dent; a dent or mark in the surface of anything; popoa, an indented place in a breadfruit. Cf. *poopoo*, deep, as a hole sunk in the ground; *popoo*, to be hollow, indented, sunken; *apoa*, the score on the lower end of the rafters of a native house. Hawaiian—poa, to castrate; to emasculate; an eunuch; castrated; poaia, one castrated; an eunuch. Cf. *poaeae*, the hollow place under the arm, the armpit; *poo*, to dig, to dig deep down. Tongan—boka, to castrate; to emasculate; (*b.*) a term used to the mosquito when full of blood. Cf. *boko*, an opening, an aperture. Marquesan—cf. *pokoa*, a hole in the rocks where the fish take refuge; a hole among the stones of a parapet; *pokopoko*, *pudendum muliebre; pokoehu*, a virgin. Mangarevan—aka-poka, to open a cocoanut, or any vessel which has no opening; (*b.*) to break with a stone; (*c.*) to kill by throwing on the head. Paumotan—cf. *kapoka*, to hollow, to groove. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *poke*, a spear-head; to stab.

POKA, a species of tree-fern. South Island (Bot. *Dicksonia squarrosa*). The Ponga of the North Island is *Cyathea dealbata*.

POKA (myth.), a fish-child of Te Hapuku. He was chased ashore by Tawhaki on the return of the latter from heaven.

POKAI (*pòkai*), rolled in a ball; to wind in a ball, as string; a ball: *Ka pokaia te manawa, ka tunua ki te ahi*—MSS.: *He takapau pokai, nga uri o Paheke*—Prov. Cf. *pukai*, to lie in a heap; *potakataka*, round; *porotaka*, round; *porotiti*, a disc; *popo*, to pat with the hand; *poi*, a ball; *pokaikaha*, confused, at a loss. 2. A swarm of flies; a flock of birds: *Ka rere ki waho nga pokai koko*—P. M., 85. 3. The bilge of a canoe or bowl. 4. To encircle. 5. (Moriori) Circuitous.

Tahitian—poai, a coil of rope or line; (*b.*) the fishing-tackle of boats; (*c.*) the dry season or winter in Tahiti. Cf. *potaro*, a ball or round thing; *potaa*, circular; *poteo*, circular or oval. Hawaiian—poai, a circle, real or imaginary; a hoop; a girdle; to encircle, to go round; to encompass, as a city besieged; to go round an object in order to see it on all sides: *E poai oukou i ua kulana kauhale la;* You shall encompass the city. Poaiai, to go round and round; to surround; popoai, to surround; to make a circle; (*b.*) a bunch or bundle of pounded *kalo* (*taro*). Cf. *poaihele*, to travel about from place to place; *poaia*, one castrated; an eunuch; *poaipuni*, to circumambulate; *poaha*, to encircle; a girdle; a ball wound into a hollow on one side in which to set a calabash; *poala*, to roll up as a ball; to wind up string into a ball; *poeleele*, round, smooth, polished; *popo*, a mass of matter of a round or oval shape; a ball for games; *pohai*, to be surrounded and gathered into an enclosure; *pohaha*, round, circular, as a pit, as the crater of a volcano; *poka*, round, rolling; a small globular substance. Marquesan—pokai, to press, to squeeze; (*b.*) to fold. Mangarevan—pokai, to pass the day in wandering about; (*b.*) an anchor. Cf. *epokai*, to remove oneself; to be a wanderer. Paumotan—pokai, to roll; a roll; a roller; a ball. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *bokaia*, to dismember (*boka*, stomach; *bokalau*, bowels).

POKAIKA, to go to and fro. Cf. *pokai*, circuitous; to encircle; *pokaikaha*, confused, at a loss.

Hawaiian—cf. *poai*, to go round an object in order to see it more plainly; *poaihele*, to travel about from place to place. Mangarevan—cf. *epokai*, to be a wanderer.

POKAIKAHA (*pòkaikaha*), bewildered, confused. Cf. *pokaku*, in doubt, mistaken; *pokeka*, to be perplexed; *pohehe*, mistaken, in error; *pohewa*, mistaken; confused; *pohauhau*, confused.

POKAKA (*pòkàkà*), stormy; a storm, a squall. Cf. *poahau*, a squall. 2. Hot. Cf. *ka*, to take fire; *kaka*, red-hot.

POKAKA, the name of a tree resembling the *hinau* (Bot. *Elæocarpus hookerianus*).

POKAKU (*pòkaku*), in doubt, mistaken; hesitating. Cf. *pokeka*, to be perplexed; *pokaikaha*, bewildered, confused; *pohehe*, mistaken, in error; *poauau*, mistaken: confused; *pohauhau*, confused.

POKANOA, to do without authority to do at random; to do as one pleases without considering others; pragmatical: *He iwi haere pokanoa te pakeha*—A. H. M., v. 11: *Ehara i te haere pokanoa*—M. M., 147. Cf. *poka*, to do anything unusual; *noa*, within one's power; of no moment. [For comparatives, see Poka, and Noa.]

POKAPU (*pokapù*), the middle, the centre. Cf. *poka*, a hole, a pit; to bore, to pierce; *pù*, the centre. [For comparatives, see Poka, and Pu.]

POKARE (*pòkare*), } to be agitated, as a liquid:
POKAREKARE, } *He mea pokarekare, ano he wai*—Ken., xlix. 4. Cf. *poare*, open; *kare*, a ripple; *karekare*, surf. 2. To splash, as a fish in the water.

Whaka-POKARE, to make a commotion; to disturb: *Ka haere mai aua atua ki te whakapokare i te moana*—A. H. M., i. 159.

Whaka-POKAREKARE, to splash about, to cause a commotion on the surface of the water.

Hawaiian—poale, to be open; to be absorbent; to drink in; poaleale, open, absorbent; lying useless. Cf. *ale*, a wave, a billow. [Andrews gives etymology of *poale*, as from *ale*, a wave; *poale*, to absorb, as a wave]. [For comparatives, see Kare.]

POKE, a short axe. Cf. *pokeke*, small. 2. Greens, turnip tops, &c.

Hawaiian—cf. *poepoe*, to be short, to be low.

POKE, soiled, dirty. Cf. *po*, night, darkness; *pokere*, in the dark; *pokeao*, a dark cloud. 2. Unclean, as a *tapu* thing: *Me nga kararehe poke hoki kia takirua*—Ken., vii. 2. 3. An evil spirit, a malignant demon (*atua poke*). [These demons were generally the spirits of unborn children, or are to be considered as similar in origin to the *kahukahu* (see Kahukahu); these were utterly and unutterably *poke*. The demons could be produced, however, from different causes, and a common one was that if the funeral rites were neglected by the relatives of a deceased person, the spirit of the deceased would become *poke*, and a source of danger to survivors. This is the meaning of the proverbs: '*Kahore he uri, he tangi;*' "Without offspring, wailing;" and '*Ka ora koe, ka pihea;*' "You will live (be immortal) having the death-song chanted."] 4. To appear, as a spirit.

POKEPOKE, to mix up with water: *Ka pokepokea eia ki tana huhare*—A. H. M., i. 49.

Samoan—cf. *po'e*, to be afraid; *popo'e*, timid, frightened, to be afraid. Tahitian—cf. *poea*, the dirty scum of stagnant water; *poepoea*, an ill-grown yam; *poepoepuaa*, a mark on a pig devoted to a god; *poere*, to soil, to defile; *vaipoea*, water full of animalculæ. Marquesan—cf. *poke*, *taro* prepared with cocoanut oil. Mangarevan—cf. *poke*, bread-fruit or *taro* crushed and mixed with cocoanut juice. Hawaiian—cf. *poepoe*, to be short, to be low.

POKEA, to mob, to crowd around. Cf. *popo*, to crowd around.

POKEAO, a dark cloud: *Tini whetu, e iti te pokeao*—cf. *poke*, dirty; *po*, darkness; *ao*, a cloud. 2. Obscure, clouded. [For comparatives, see Poke, and Ao.]

POKEKA (*pòkeka*), to be perplexed. Cf. *keka*, deranged in mind; *porangi*, mad; *pohauhau*, confused; *poauau*, mistaken, confused.

POKEKA (*pòkeka*), a kind of mat.

POKEKA-KIEKIE (myth.), the name of a present made to Tama in Hades (Po), by the ancestral spirits, after he had become beautiful by their tattooing — Wohl., Trans., viii. 113. [See Tama.]

POKEKE (*pòkeke*), small.

Hawaiian—poepoe, to be short, to be low.

POKEKE (*pòkèkè*), sullen. Cf. *keke*, obstinate, stubborn; *hokeke*, stubborn, unyielding, churlish; *houkeke*, obstinate; *tokeke*, churlish; *toukeke*, churlish; *pouri*, sad, dark, mournful. 2. Dark-coloured. 3. Gloomy, as threatening weather: *He pokeke Uenuku i tu ai*—Prov.

Marquesan—cf. *keke*, black, dark: (*He tanotano keke* po*;* A black, dark night).

POKERE, a pitfall. Cf. *pokereti*, a pitfall for rats. 2. The pulp of the *tawa* berry. Cf. *pokerehù*, the fruit of the *tawa*.

POKERE (*pòkere*), in the dark. Cf. *po*, night, darkness; *kerekere*, intensely dark; *kekerepo*, blind; *pongerengere*, thick, dense, as smoke.

Samoan—po'ele'ele, to be night. Cf. *eleele*, earth, dirt. Hawaiian—poele, to be very dark, as a dark night; to be black; (*b.*) dark blue; poeleele, black, dark, as night; to become black; (*b.*) applied to the mind; ignorant, bewildered. Cf. *ele*, to be dark, black; to be dark-coloured; *eleele*, darkness. Tahitian—poere, a night of disappointment; a term used by fishermen; (*b.*) to soil, to defile. Cf. *ere*, to be disappointed; the person that is disappointed; *ereere*, black; dark blue. Marquesan—cf. *po*, night, darkness; *pokeeuo*, very obscure; *pukeekee*, black. [For full comparatives, see Po, and Kere.]

POKEREHU, (*pòkerehù*), the fruit of the *tawa*. Cf. *pokere*, the pulp of the *tawa* fruit.

POKEREHU, without cause.

POKEREKAHU (*pokerekàhu*), a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

POKERETI, a pitfall for rats. Cf. *pokere*, a pitfall; *reti*, a snare.

POKI, to cover over: *A e kore e penei te roa me te pokinga hangi ka mate taua mokai*—A. H. M., i. 9. Cf. *hapoki*, a pit used for storing potatoes; *taupoki*, to cover over; to close with a lid; *hipoki*, to cover; *kaupoki*, to cover. 2. To place with the concave side downward. Cf. *huripoki*, to turn upside down. 3. To be beset, surrounded: *E pokia ana matou e nga tauiwi*—M. M., 100: *Ka waiho matou i konei pokia ai e nga iwi o Potatau*—M. M., 30. 4. The *placenta*; afterbirth.

POPOKI, a lid, a cover. 2. An eddy-wind: *Ko nga hau o te Ururangi nga hau popoki o runga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. Cf. *haupongi*, an eddy-wind. 3. The *placenta* or afterbirth: *Ka kawea te popoki ki a Mua*—A. H. M., ii. 11: *Ka hori a Takaroa ki waho ki te kawe i te popoki o te tamaiti*—A. H. M., i. 19. 4. The end of the breast-bone (*sternum*).

POKIPOKI, an eddy-wind.

POKIKI, covered: *I runga i te waka pokiki rakau*—A. H. M., i. 149.

POKIA, to be mobbed, to be overcome by numbers: *I pokia ahau;* I was overcome by numbers. Cf. *taupokina*, Charge! (lit. "Cover them up! smother them!")

Tahitian—poi, to be in a covered state; to join one thing to another; haa-poi, to join one piece of timber to another; (*b.*) to put a covering on a thing. Cf. *apoi*, the inner or curved part of a bow, or of anything crooked; *poiouma*, the place between the breasts; *taipoi*, to cover over, as a batch of food in a native oven; *tapoi*, a cover; to cover; to hide. Hawaiian—poi, to cover, to cover over, to protect; (*b.*) to shut, as a door or book; (*c.*) a cover as of a calabash or pot; (*d.*) the top of a curling wave when it breaks; popoi, to cover, to cover up, as a vessel or container; (*b.*) to stop with a plug; a bung, a stopper; poipoi, to cover over with weeds and grass; hoo-popoi, to cover up. Cf. *poikalo*, to cover up *taro*; *poipu*, to cover over, to bury with a flood; to shade deeply, as in a glen thick with trees; to cover over the heavens with thick clouds; *upoi*, to break over, as the surf; to spread or cover over, as any large covering;

to bring the legs together when there is need of concealing, as when men or women are discovered without a *pau* or *malo* on; to sink, as in water. **Mangaian**—cf. *tapoki*, to cover over; *poki*, to catch. **Marquesan**—cf. *poki*, a kind of *taro*; to take; *pokia*, to be caught, to be taken; *pokii*, a very small parcel; *popoki*, to seize with the hands; *popoi*, paste (edible fermented food). **Mangarevan**—poki, to cover over, said of things not constructed by men; (*b.*) cloudy weather; a box, a case; popoki, to cover over, to hide; pokipoki, to cover, said of things made by men; (*b.*) to often close the eyes; (*c.*) to conceal one's thoughts with words; aka-poki, to completely cover an object.

POKIAIHO, having the head covered, as with a cloak, &c. Cf. *poki*, to cover.

POKIHI (*pŏkihi*), to shoot up, to begin to grow.

POKIHIKIHI (*pŏkihikihi*), spluttering. Cf. *pŏrutu*, to splash.

Mangarevan—pokihi, to splash in the sea with the hands to frighten fish.

POKINIKINI (*pŏkinikini*), to pinch, to pinch off as bark: *Ko te rakau he tawa pokinikinitia ai* A. H. M., iii. 38. Cf. *kini*, to pinch, to pinch off. [For comparatives, see Kini.]

POKINGA-O-TE-RANGI (myth.), the house of Uenuku, a chief who slew his wife and cooked part of her body, as a penalty for adultery—Col., Trans., xiv., 7.

POKO, the ant. Cf. *pokorua*, the ant. [See Pokorua.]

POKO, to go out, as fire; quenched, extinguished. Cf. *tipoko*, to be extinguished; to be destroyed.
POPOKO, withered, shrivelled.
POKOPOKO, to sink in the mire. *Te-pokopoko-o-Rotu*, the name of a sandbank at Kaipara. 2. *Pudendum muliebre*. Cf. *hapoko*, a pit used for storing potatoes; *pokorua*, a pit, a hollow; the ant; *pokonao*, concave.
POKOIA, wide open.

Samoan—po'opo'o, the *clitoris*. **Tahitian**—poopoo, deep, as a hole; sunken, depressed; to be sunken or fallen low; (*b.*) the name of a children's game; haa-poopoo, to make deep, applied to a pit; popoo, to be hollow; indented, sunken; pooa, to be washing away, applied to the land when diminishing by the wash of seas or rivers. Cf. *apoo*, a pit, a hole, a grave; *taimatapoopoo*, a person with sunken or hollow eyes; *poopaotati*, the name of an indecent dance. **Hawaiian**—poo, to scoop up, as water; to dip down into the water; to stir or trouble water, as in bathing, or as a hog rooting under water; (*b.*) to make a noise by putting the fingers in the mouth and snapping the lips; hoo-poo, to dig deep down; to make a deep hole in the ground; (*b.*) to cause to be light; to swim; to press upon the *ama* of a canoe; poopoo, to be deep, to be lower down, to be sunk in; to be deep down, as a pit dug deeply: *Ua eli iho la oia i ka lua a poopoo;* He made a pit and dug it. (*b.*) To be deeply set, as a person with sunken eyes; hoo-poopoo, to be deep, to dig deep, to sink down. Cf. *napoo*, the setting or going down of the sun; the place where the sun goes down; the rays of the sun reflected on the water; *napoopoo*, to plunge down, to enter out of sight, as in the water; *poipoi*, to cover over with grass and weeds; to quench by pouring on water. **Tongan**—boko, an opening, an aperture; boboko, having the eyes covered with fat. Cf. *mataboko*, having the eyes sunk deep in the head. **Marquesan**—pokopoko, *pudendum muliebre* (as in Natalava, *poko*, woman). Cf. *pokoa*, a hole in the rocks where the fish take refuge; space in the stones of a pavement; *pokoehu*, a virgin; *tipoko*, to fill a hole with a stone. **Mangarevan**—poko, to dig, to excavate, to deepen; popoko, said of a disease of the skin, deep and difficult to heal: *E maki no koe e popoko na te pirau;* Your disease is excoriating on account of the *pus*. Pokopoko, profound, deep; (*b.*) a hollow cavity; (*c.*) to dig, to delve; aka-pokopoko, to make deep, to dig deep. Cf. *po*, depth, an abyss; *pokorua*, little holes in earth or rocks. **Paumotan**—poko, hollow; pokopoko, concave; (*b.*) to excavate; (*c.*) deep, profound. *Poko te toau*, the hollow of a curling wave. Cf. *tapokopoko*, to excavate; excavation. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *boko*, extinguished, extinct, blotted out; *boko-ca*, to extinguish a fire. **Formosa**—cf. *pokkor*, to cover or put a stopper on anything, as on a can, pot, &c.

POKOHARUA-TE-PO (myth.), the first wife of Rangi (Heaven)—A. H. M., i. 17. She was a sister of Tangaroa, was mother of Tawhirimatea and others, and was a daughter of Temoretu—A. H. M., i. 24.

POKOHIWI, the shoulder: *A ka mutu te ngenge o ona pokohiwi, na, ka kauhoe atu ia*—P. M., 130. Also Pakihiwi, and Pokowhiwhi. Cf. *hiwi*, the ridge of a hill.

Hawaiian—poohiwi, the sharp top of anything; (*b.*) applied to the shoulder; of or pertaining to the shoulder: *E lawe pakahi ke kanaka ma kona poohiwi i ka pohaku no oukou;* Let each man take a stone upon his shoulder. (*c.*) The point of union of the upper arm-bone with the shoulder-blade; (*d.*) the strongest division of an army. Cf. *pohiwi*, the shoulder; *poo*, the head, the summit; *kaupoohiwi*, to put or place on the shoulder; *poohuku*, the top point of a ridge; *hiwi*, the flat or depressed summit of a protuberance. **Rarotongan**—pakuivi, the shoulder: *Ko tona pakuivi e runga akera ko tona ia ngai i teitei i te au tangata ravarai;* From his shoulders and upwards he was higher than any of the people. **Marquesan**—pauhihi, the shoulder. **Mangarevan**—pakuhivi, the shoulder; (*b.*) the point of a paddle or oar; (*c.*) the name given to a nephew.

POKOIA. [See under Poko.]

POKOKOHUA, an insulting expression of the vilest character: *Ka patua e Manaia, ka ki atu 'Pokokohua'*—P. M., 85. Cf. *upoko*, head; *kohua*, a Maori oven; *kohu*, to cook in an oven; *popokotea*, a bird, the White-head; *pokotiwha*, the Crested Penguin.

Hawaiian—cf. *poo*, the head; *panepoo*, the hinder part of the head; *hopepoo*, the back of the head; *panapoo*, to scratch the head. **Samoan**—cf. *ulupoo*, the head. **Tongan**—cf. *kohu*, to vociferate. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ipoko*, the head.

POKONAO, concave. [See Poko.]

POKOPOKONUIHAURA, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Clematis parviflora*).

POKOREHU, ashes. Cf. *poko*, extinguished, as a fire; *pungarehu*, ashes. [For comparatives, see Rehu.]

POKORUA, a pit, a hole; hollow, sunken. Cf. *pokopoko*, *pudendum muliebre; rua*, a hole. 2. An ant; also Popokorua, and Upokorua: *Haere ki te popokorua, e te tangata mangere*—Wha., vi. 6. Cf. *poko*, an ant.

Mangarevan—pokorua, little holes in the earth or rocks. Cf. *poko*, to dig, to excavate. [For full comparatives, see Poko, and Rua.]

POKOTIWHA, the name of a bird, the Crested Penguin (Orn. *Eudyptes pachyrhyncus*). Cf. *upoko*, head; *popokotea*, a bird, the Whitehead; *tiwha*, a patch, a spot.

POKOWHIWHI, the shoulder: *He tuke ringa, he pokowhiwhi*—A. H. M., ii. 13. Also Pakihiwi, and Pokohiwi. (For comparatives, see Pokohiwi.]

POKURU, a kind of sweet-scented moss.

POKURUKURU (*pòkurukuru*), a lump, a clod; full of lumps: *Te kakahu mo oku kikokiko, he kutukutu, he pokuru oneone*—Hopa., vii. 5.

PONA, a knot; to tie in a knot: *He mea titorea te pona*—P. M., 175. Cf. *mona*, a knot of a tree; *tipona*, to tie in a knot. 2. A joint of a limb: *Rehua pona nui*. Cf. *turipona*, the knee-joint. 3. A cord: *Ka kuhua te pona a Whakatau ki te whare*—P. M., 63. 4. A string of fish.

PONAPONA, a joint in the arm or leg: *Nga ponapona me te hinu wheua*—Hip., iv. 12.

Samoan—pona, a knot, as in a rope, &c.; (*b*.) a joint of sugar-cane or bamboo; (*c*.) a lump: *O le pona foi atoa ma le fuga i le maga e tasi;* With the knob and the flower on one branch. Pona (*ponà*), a fault; popona, to have knots, as a tree; (*b*.) to have faults; (*c*.) to bulge out, as the breasts of a young girl, or as the point of a spear passing through the body and raising the skin into a lump on the opposite side; ponapona, knotty, lumpy; to be knotty or lumpy; (*b*.) to be tall and well formed; (*c*.) to begin to develop; fa'a-pona, to knot. Cf. *ponaata*, the throat, that part called Adam's apple; *ponàivi*, the projecting bones, the joints; *ponatia*, to come in contact with a lump, as the foot treading on a stone; *ponaponàvae*, the ankle; *ponauli*, the budding of the fruit of breadfruit. Tahitian—pona, a knot, a tie, a binding; (*b*.) a joint in the finger or toe; ponapona, knotty, having joints, as the sugar-cane or bamboo. Cf. *ponatuamoo*, the joints of the backbone; *ponaturi*, the knee-joint; *tiapona*, a knot tied in the garment of a native under the chin; *tipona*, a knot; to tie in a knot. Hawaiian—pona, the joints, as of the spine and fingers; the spaces between the bulbs or joints of the bones; to divide off into joints or pieces; (*b*.) that part of a stalk of sugar-cane which is between the joints; (*c*.) the joints themselves of sugar-cane or bamboo; (*d*.) to show spots differently variegated, as places in the sea in a calm; variegated, spotted; ponapona, having many joints; divided up into small parts; variegated with spots. Cf. *ponaha*, to be in a circular form, as the arc of a circle, or the arm bent akimbo; s the legs when the knees are separated and the feet together; *ponahanaha*, to surround, to be surrounded by something else. Tongan—fakabona, to tie a knot; to secure, to make fast; a knot. Marquesan—pona, a knot; to bind; (*b*.) a word, a phrase; (*c*.) a manner of counting by knots. Cf. *ponano*, a mode of wearing the hair knotted behind, used by women. Mangarevan—pona, a knot; to knot; (*b*.) a stone, a flint; (*c*.) to unite the two ends of a chain. Paumotan—cf. *tapona*, a knot. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *vona*, a knot; *bonabona*, bulkiness, inflatedness; *mibonabona*, to swell.

PONAHO (*pònaho*), small; any small object. 2. Contemptible.

PONANA (*pònànà*), hurried, flurried. Cf. *nana*, in a passion, raging.

PONATURI (myth.), a class of goblins and fairies who living in some land beneath the waters by day, returned to shore at night to sleep. They appear to have dreaded the light, which falling on them was fatal. They slew Hema, the father of Tawhaki, and carried off his body, also taking captive Urutonga, Tawhaki's mother, whom they had made doorkeeper (hence her name of Tatau) for their house Manawa Tane. Tawhaki and Urutonga conspired to keep the Ponaturi asleep by fastening up all the apertures of the house and pretending that it was still night; then suddenly letting in the rays of the sun, the whole of these dreadful beings were destroyed—P. M., 37, *et seq*. Rata also entered into conflict with the Ponaturi who had carried off his father's bones and used them for beating time when these goblins were exercising magical arts. Rata hid himself, learnt their incantation, and reciting a more powerful spell called Titikura, rushed upon them, slew the priests, and carried off the ancestral bones. The Ponaturi rallied and pursued Rata, but by the help of his warriors and his potent incantations he defeated and slew a thousand of them—P. M., 71. A chief named Rua-pupuke, who dwelt by the sea, lost a young son by drowning. The god Tangaroa had drawn the child down to the bottom of the sea and had made him a *tekoteko* (carved figure) on the ridge-pole of his house, over the door. The father dived to the bottom into the deep, and came to the house where his boy was stationed, but the house was vacant. He then met a woman named Hinematiko-tai, who told him that the people would come in at sunset to sleep, and that if he would let in the daylight it would kill them. So having, like Tawhaki, suddenly allowed the daylight to appear in the dwelling, the inhabitants were slain, and Rua-pupuke burned the house, except some of the carved work which he took back with him as a pattern of carving to the upper world—A. H. M., ii. 162. The Ponaturi are alluded to sometimes as Patupaiarehe, that is, as fairies—A. H. M., i. 48; they are called Maewaho—A. H. M., i. 81. The wood-fairies are also called "The host of Hakuturu, of Rorotini, and of Ponaua" (A. H. M., ii. 2), perhaps the last name being akin to Ponaturi.

PONIANIA (*pòniania*), the lower part of the nose. Cf. *pongiangia*, tattooed lines near the nostrils.

2. The pattern of tattooing on either side of the mouth.

PONINI (*pŏnini*), to glow, to diffuse a red light: *Ponini ana te ahua o te wai i te ahi e toro mai ra*—MSS. Cf. *ninia*, to glow; *pongipongi*, dawn.

Samoan—cf. *nini*, to daub, to smear. Hawaiian—poni, to besmear, to daub over; to anoint; the anointing of a chief or god; (*b.*) a variety of *kalo* (*taro*) whence a red colour is obtained; (*c.*) colour, colouring matter, pertaining to colour; (*d.*) a mixture of colours, purple; (*e.*) the early dawn of the morning; (*f.*) sweet-smelling, odoriferous; (*g.*) skilful at diving, so as not to spatter water; (*h.*) to be cold, as in bathing early in the morning when the water is cold; (*i.*) suddenly, in an instant, without waiting; poniponi, mixed, mingling, as of different colours; the different but somewhat blended colours of changeable silk; "shot" silk; (*b.*) *kapa* (native cloth, *tapa*) painted with different colours; (*c.*) the early dawn of the morning, from the mixed colours: hence (*d.*) purple; (*e.*) the mixing of different ingredients to make a perfume; sweet-smelling, as a perfume; hoo-poniponi, to be of a black or deep-blue colour; (*b.*) to have a mixture of colours. Cf. *nini*, that which tends to heal a wound, ointment, balm, &c.; *ninio*, to spot, to print, as *kapa; ninilu*, soft, mellow. Marquesan—cf. *ponionio*, to dazzle; *poniu*, a plant with hard red berries, used as a head ornament. [See comparatives of Pongipongi.]

PONO, true, the truth: *Ka mea tetehi 'He pono, ko Takakopiri tenei?'*—P. M., 145. 2. Hospitable; bountiful. 3. Honest, upright: *He tangata pono matou, ehara matou i te tutei*—Ken., xlii. 31.

PONONGA, true, unfeigned.

Whaka-PONO, } to believe, to accept as the
Whaka-PONONGA, } truth: *Kihai hoki ia i whakapono ki a ratou*—Ken., xlv. 26. See Col., Trans., xiv. 47. 2. To repeat incantations: *Ka ki atu a Whaitiri ki a Kaitangata kia whakaponohia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41.

Tahitian—pono, right or straight; (*b.*) to direct straight forward, as in sailing to some place; ponotia, to make a direct course to a place. Cf. *ponopono-auta*, to direct the course from one headland to another. Hawaiian—pono, to be good, to be right, to be just; goodness, uprightness; duty; obligation; authority: *He olelo huaku ma ka pono;* A speech fearless for the right. (*b.*) To do good, to bless: *O wai ke alii olalo i pono ka noho ana;* Who is the king below (on earth) who conducts himself well? (*c.*) To be well in health; able; proper; fit: *A lele pono ka ike ma ka kua;* That he may properly (clearly) see behind him. Hoo-pono, to justify one suspected of wrong; to clear or acquit; (*b.*) to avenge an injured person; (*c.*) to ordain or appoint; ponopono, judgment; the practice of of what is right; just, upright; correct; hooponopono, to put in order; to make right; to reform, as a wicked person; to judge, to settle a controversy. Cf. *apono*, to approve; to treat as innocent; *hooapono*, to exculpate. Mangarevan—cf. *popono*, to redeem oneself from death or punishment by means of gifts.

PONO, to light upon, to come upon: *Pono tonu atu ki tona hoa a mate iho*—Tiu., xix. 5. 2. To fall in one's way: *Kei pono mai tetahi aitua ki a ia*—Ken., xlii. 4.

Tongan—cf. *bonoi*, to do what is most handy.

POPONO, to covet, to be eager to obtain.

PONONGA, a captive, a slave: *Ka ki atu te whaea o Maui ki nga pononga 'Tikina he ahi i a Mahuika'*—P. M., 25: *Ka tonoa to raua pononga ki te tiki wai*—P. M., 97.

Whaka-PONONGA, to enslave: *Kia whakaponongatia mai he Tupua.*

Samoan—pologa, a slave: *Ua saoloto ai foi le pologa nai lona alii;* Then the slave is free from his master. Cf. *nofopologa*, to be enslaved; *polo*, to cut up, to carve, as a fish or a pig. Tahitian—cf. *pono*, to direct straight forward; *tipono*, to send a thing; *hapono*, to send a thing. Hawaiian—cf. *pono*, to ordain, to appoint; duty, obligation. Mangarevan—cf. *ponoga*, the part between the shoulders.

PONUIAHINE (myth.), the daughter of Kaiawa and Te Whatumori. Kaiawa, accompanied by his daughter, went to the Island of Whanga-o-Keno to remove the *tapu* from the deities and animals brought by Wheketoro in the *Mangarara* canoe from Hawaiki. The magic dog of Tarawhata, the Mohorangi, was seen by Ponuiahine, she not having her eyes veiled. While her father was performing the incantations, she was turned into a grasshopper, and afterwards into a rock in the sea—A. H. M., ii. 193.

PONGA, a species of tree-fern (Bot. *Cyathea dealbata*): *Taraao tata ponga*—Prov. At the Chatham Islands the Ponga is *C. cunninghamii.*

Samoan—paoga, a species of tree-fern (Bot. *Alsophila lunulata*); (*b.*) tall, running up high and slender, said of the cocoanut at its upper part when it becomes very high. Ext. Poly.: Tagal—cf. *bonga*, the *areca* palm. Bisaya—cf. *bonga*, the *areca* palm. Malagasy—cf. *ampanga*, fern; *ampanga-rivina*, the tree-fern.

PONGA (myth.), the god of hard tree-ferns. He was a son of Haumia-tiketike—A. H. M., i. App. 2. A famous chief of Awhitu who eloped with a young lady named Puhi-huia from the *pa* called Maungawhau (now Mount Eden, near Auckland). Ponga disappeared, and none knew how he died—P. M., 187, and A. H. M., iv. 116. [See Puhihuia.]

PONGA, a certain pattern of wood-carving used in house decoration.

PONGAIHU, the nostrils: *A whakahangia ana e ia ki roto ki ona pongaihu te manawa ora*—Ken., ii. 7. Cf. *pongiangia*, tattooed lines round the nostrils; *ihu*, the nose; *ponga*, a pattern of wood-carving; *ponianla*, the lower part of the nose; *pongi*, the nostrils.

Samoan—pogaiisu, the nostrils: *E fa‘aumatia-foi i latou i le manava o ona pogaiisu;* They are consumed by the breath of his nostrils. Cf. *pogai*, a root, stump of a tree, &c.; *isu*, the nose. Tahitian—cf. *apooihu*, the nostrils; *ihu*, the nose; *paoa*, the nostrils.

PONGERENGERE (*pŏngerengere*), dense, thick, as smoke. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark;

whekere, very dark; *pokere*, in the dark; *po*, night, darkness. 2. Fœtid: *Pongerengere ana te piro o te tupapaku*—P. M., 172. [For comparatives, see Pokere.]

PONGI, the nostrils: *A whaono ana he rakau ki nga pongi o te ihu*—A. H. M., i. 35. Cf. *pongaihu*, the nostrils; *pongiangia*, tattooed lines near the nostrils; *poniania*, the lower part of the nose.

PONGIPONGI (*atapongipongi*), the time of dawn. Cf. *po*, night; *ponini*, to glow.

Samoan—pogi, to be harsh, severe, sour, crabbed, mostly of the countenance; pogipogi, twilight; popogi, the dim morning light; (*b.*) to scowl; (*c.*) to be dark; to be dizzy, as when feeling faint; (*b.*) to begin to be blind; fa'a-pogipogi, to look angry. Tahitian—poi, a season; the time of birth or death; (*b.*) to be in a covered state; poia, dark, as the sky; (*b.*) to be hungry; hunger; poipoi, the morning. Cf. *raipoia*, a dark or gloomy sky. Hawaiian—poni, colour, colouring matter: *He poni uliuli, a he poni ulaula ko lakou lole;* Blue and purple is their clothing. (*b.*) A mixture of colours, as purple; the light indistinct shades of colour in cloth; (*c.*) the early dawn of morning; (*d.*) the anointing of a chief or god; to anoint; (*e.*) to besmear; (*f.*) to be cold, as when bathing early in the morning; (*g.*) a variety of the *kalo* (*taro*) with purple stalks. [Note.—In using, the outside of the stem is stripped off, squeezed in water, and then lemon-juice and *poi* are added for stiffening; this makes a beautiful red.] (*h.*) Having the colours of "shot" silk; variegated; poniponi, the early dawn of the morning; (*b.*) *kapa* (native cloth) painted in different colours; (*c.*) the different but somewhat blended colours of changeable silk; (*d.*) mixing, mingling as different colours; mingling, as perfumes; sweet-smelling, as a perfume; hoo-poni, to be of a black or deep purple colour; (*b.*) to have a mixture of colours; to be purple. Cf. *po*, night, to be dark. Tongan—bogi, to squint, to blink; bogia, to faint; bogibogi, morning; the forenoon; faka-bogi, murder; faka-bogibogi, the food for the morning; (*b.*) to wink; to close the eyes as in looking at the sun. Cf. *bo*, night, darkness. Rarotongan—popongi, the early morning: *Kua tu akera ratou i te popongi roa;* They rose up early in the morning. Mangarevan—cf. *po*, night; *poki*, cloudy, dark weather. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bogi*, night. Motu—cf. *boi*, night. Ponape—cf. *bong*, night. Vaturana—cf. *boni*, night. Fate—cf. *pog*, night. Espiritu Santo—cf. *pongi*, night. Rotuma—cf. *boni*, night. San Cristoval (Fagani)—cf. *boni*, night. Baki—cf. *bogian*, night. W. Api—cf. *ombongi*, night. S.E. Api—cf. *pongi*, night. Sesake—cf. *bongi*, night. Lepers Island—cf. *bongi*, night.

PONGIANGIA (*pòngiangia*), tattooed lines near the nostrils. Cf. *pongi*, the nostrils; *poniania*, the lower part of the nose.

PONGO, a variety of *taro*.

PONGURUNGURU, a species of sweet-scented moss.

POPO, POPOPOPO, rotten, worm-eaten, as timber: *Kahore he popopopo rakau e tataka mai na*—M. M., 186: *Takoto ana ki te whenua, anana! ma te huhu, ma te popo*—P. M., 8. Cf. *kurupopo*, rotten, worm-eaten, as timber; *hapopo*, decay.

Samoan—popo, to be dry, as clothes, as an old canoe, &c.; (*b.*) a cocoanut fully ripe; (*c.*) a pig given for a feast at the birth of a child; popopo (plural), to be dry; (*b.*) to be full of cocoanuts; popopopo, to be very dry. Cf. *popoteà*, to be dry and inclined to rot; inclining to rot; *popouli*, the *popo* in its best stage of ripeness. Tahitian—popo, the core of a boil, the *pus* or matter of a sore. Hawaiian—popo, the rot in timber or vegetables; worm-dust; the rust of metals: *He hoike ka popo o ia mau mea no oukou;* Their rust shall bear witness against you. (*b.*) To rot, to be without strength, as worm-eaten timber; rotten, decayed; to be rotten, as ropes or cords: *A popo iho la kona mea paa ma kona lima;* The bands were loosed (fell to pieces) from his arms. Popopo, rotten, decayed. Cf. *popolona*, mouldy, worm-eaten, rancid. Tongan—bobo, rotten, unsound; rottenness: *Bea oku fakaaau ia o hage ha mea bobo;* He consumes away, like a rotten thing. Bobobobo, rotten, decayed; faka-bobo, to rot, to perish. Cf. *bobotea*, rotten, mouldy. Mangarevan—popo, rotten; bruised by touching with the hand; (*b.*) to clap the hands; (*c.*) to divide into portions by touching with the hands; popopopo, entirely rotten. [Note.—In many of the small islands *copra* (dried cocoanut) is called *popo*, as in Samoa the full-grown cocoanut is *popo*.]

POPO, pointed. Cf. *pou*, to stick in; a post, a pole.

POPO (*popò*), to crowd around, to throng: *Ka kite iho a Hekei i te iwi o te taua ra e popo ra ki te kakahu ra.* Cf. *pokuhu*, swarming, in crowds; *pokia*, to be mobbed, to be overcome by numbers.

Hawaiian—cf. *popo*, a ball, a round mass; *popoai*, a bunch or bundle of pounded *kalo* (*taro*); to surround, to make a circle. Samoan—cf. *popopo*, to be full of cocoanuts; *potopotoga*, an assembly.

POPO (*pòpò*), to pat with the hand. 2. To knead, to mix up. Cf. *poi*, a ball; *pokai*, to wind in a ball. 3. To anoint. Cf. *porae*, to anoint.

Samoan—po, to slap; (*b.*) to seize or catch, as an owl or a cat its prey; popo (*pòpò*), to pat gently, as a child, in order to quiet it to sleep; fa'a-po, to seize on prey, as the owl or cat; (*b.*) to kill; (*c.*) to bring war or club-matches to a close; po'ia (passive), to be slapped. Cf. *po'i*, to kill flies by slapping; *potòi*, to press into a heap, to gather into a lump, as wet arrowroot; *pòtoi*, a cake, a loaf; a lump, as of arrowroot; *pòlago*, a young lad, in contempt (lit. "fly-killer"). Tahitian—popo (*pòpò*), to clap hands, as fishermen sometimes do; (*b.*) to pat slightly with the hand. Cf. *poo*, to slap with the open hand on a person's own breast, as the wrestlers used to do in giving challenge; *popoi*, to clap the hands in surprise; to beckon with the hand; a sort of soft pudding made of plantain; *pupo*, to strike one hand on the other in fishing for *opera*. Hawaiian—cf. *popo*, a mass of matter of a round or oval shape; a ball for playing ball, &c.; *poi*, paste or pudding made of *taro*, &c.; *upopo*, to strike together, as the rounded palms of the hands, making a hollow sound; *kipopo*, to strike, to hit, to break. Marquesan—cf. *popo*, a ball of earth, paste, &c.; *popoi*, cooked breadfruit; *popoki*, to seize with the hands. Tongan—cf. *boboki*, to pat gently with the hand; *bobooi*, a preparation of food. Mangarevan—popo, to press the hand on food to make it into detached portions; (*b.*) rotten, bruised with being touched; (*c.*) to clap the hands. Cf. *tapoa*, to wipe the hands on the head or on anything; *pokara*, to clap the hands loudly and gently alternately; *pokihi*, noise made with the hands in the sea, to frighten fish; *popa*, to strike often with quick blows of the hands; *popoi*, the edible paste of the country. Paumotan—cf. *popo*, a ball of earth; *kapopo*, the grated pulp of the *pandanus* made into bread; *pokarakara*, to strike the hands together. Mangaian—cf. *popo*, a flat club. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ahpopoi*, to clap the hands. Fiji—cf. *bo-ka*, to seize, to lay hold of; *vakabobo*, to feel a thing, as fruit, to see if it is ripe. Sunda—cf. *popoh*, to beat. Macassar—cf. *popo*, a buffalo.

POPOA. [See under Poa.]

POPOARENGARENGA, that part of the genealogies which contains the sacred names, *i.e.* of deified forefathers or ancestral spirits. This part is recited as an incantation on occasions such as the removal of *tapu* from persons who have visited the sick or touched the dead. The second part of a genealogy commences the *tuatangata*, the line of mere men.

POPOHE. [See under Pohe.]

POPOHUI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Anthropodium cirrhatum*).

POPOIA, the handle of a basket. 2. Unsuccessful fishing. 3. To yawn, an unlucky omen in fishing: *Ki te hamama popoia te tangata e kore 'e mau te ika*—Prov. Cf. *popora*, wide open, as the mouth.

Samoan—cf. *popo*, to seize, to catch. Tahitian—cf. *popo*, to clap the hands, as fishermen sometimes do.

POPOKI. [See under Poki.]

POPOKORUA (*pŏpokorua*). [See under Pokorua.]

POPOKOTEA (*pŏpokotea*), the name of a bird; in the North Island the White-head (Orn. *Clitonyx albicapilla*); in the South Island the Yellow-head (Orn. *C. ochrocephala*): *He popokotea te tahi, he pihipihi tetahi*—A. H. M., v. 7. Cf. *upoko*, head; *tea*, white. (Myth.) This bird and another, called *pihipihi*, appeared to Rata on his going to fell the tree for his famous canoe. [See Rata.] Their appearance was regarded by him as an evil omen—S. T., 4; A. H. M., v. 7.

POPONO. [See under Pono.]

POPORE. [See under Pore.]

POPORO. [See under Poro.]

POPOROHE, the name of a bird, the Silver Eye (Orn. *Zosterops cœrulescens*).

POPOROKAIWHIRI, } the name of a tree (Bot.
POPOROKAIWHIRIA, } *Hedycaria dentata*). It was valued by the priests for use in making the sacred fire by friction, at the time of the "cutting of hair" ceremony over a child, and at funeral obsequies; all other fires having been previously extinguished—M. S., 125. [See Porokaiwhiri.]

POPORA, wide open, as the mouth. Cf. *popoia*, to yawn while fishing (an evil omen).

POPOROIHEWA, the name of a bird: *E haere ana te poporoihewa, e noho ana te kiore*—Prov.

POPORO, the name of a plant (*Solanum aviculare*, and *S. nigrum*). [See Poroporo.]

POPOROKEWA (myth.), a great chief of the Ati-Hapai tribe. He married Mairatea, the daughter of Tuhuruhuru, the son of Hina and Tinirau. His wife's brother, Tuwhakararo, came to visit him; Tuwhakararo falling in love with Maurea, the chief's sister, awakened jealousy in a lover formerly favoured by Maurea, and the treacherous killing of the young visitor was the result. To revenge this, an expedition under Whakatau-potiki started, attacked the Ati-Hapai, and burnt their temple, Te Uru-o-Manono. Poporokewa was strangled by Whakatau—P. M., 65.

POPOTAI, the name of a bird, the Banded Rail, the Land Rail of the Colonists (Orn. *Rallus philippensis*). 2. The name of a sea-bird: *He popotai numanga kino*—Prov.

POPOTEA, the same as Popokotea. [See Popokotea.]

PORA, a ship: *I mea etahi he pora atua te waka a Maui*—A. H. M., iii. 32. *Tangata-pora*, a man from shipboard; a foreigner. Cf. *poranga*, to float. 2. A kind of mat. Cf. *pepepora*, worn-out garments, rags. 3. Flat-roofed (of a house).

PORAPORA, a kind of mat. Syn. Porera.

Samoan—pola, a plaited cocoanut leaf, used to enclose the sides of a house; polapola, a double *pola*, used to carry food to chiefs; (*b.*) a flat-built canoe. Cf. *polani*, one kind of cocoanut-leaf mat, used to wrap up things; *polapolamagiti*, a cocoanut-leaf mat-shutter; *polatăufafo*, the outside *pola* of a house. [Note.—A Samoan house is composed of a roof, shaped like a beehive, elevated on posts. When privacy or shelter is needed, the outside *pola* are let down.] *Polatăufale*, the inner *pola* of a house; *polava'a*, plaited cocoanut leaves used to cover a canoe; *'aupolapola*, a rough-made cocoanut-leaf mat for carrying food on; a roughly-made fan; *ta'elepolapola*, flat-bottomed (of a canoe); *folau*, a ship; a voyage. Hawaiian.—pola, the edge or end of a *kapa* (garment of native cloth, *tapa*); an end of a *kapa* which hangs over the back; (*b.*) the hanging-down of the blossom of the *maia* (banana); the lower end of a bunch of bananas; (*c.*) the high seat between the canoes of a double-canoe; polapola, to sprout, to shoot out, to grow, as a bud or leaf; (*b.*) to put on or clothe one in large flowing garments; (*c.*) to recover, to get well from sickness; healthy, well; hoo-polapola, to sprout, to push out, as a bud; (*b.*) to revive or come to, as one sick; (*c.*) to push or urge on. Cf. *kapola*, to bind up in a wrapper; *kipola*, the wrapper fastened around any substance for carrying to market. Tahitian—cf. *farepora*, a small neatly-thatched house, put on board the large double-canoes of the Paumotu; *haa-*

pora, a sort of long basket. **Tongan**—bola, the cocoanut leaf plaited for thatch and other purposes. Cf. *bolavaka*, a certain kind of *bola* for covering canoes; *bolai*, to encase fish in the plaited cocoanut leaf for roasting; *bolatulikaa*, a screen made from the cocoanut leaves; *taubola*, to thatch in a temporary way with the *bola*. **Marquesan**—poa (*poà*), cocoanut leaves. **Mangarevan**—pora, a general name for mats; (*b.*) scaffolding for building a raft; (*c.*) the chief's seat on a raft. Cf. *tapora*, an envelope, a mat; a flat surface for laying anything on; the altar for the dead. **Paumotan**—cf. *kaporapora*, a mat. **Moriori**—cf. *poro*, a ship. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *bola*, the leaf of the cocoanut plaited into a sort of narrow mat for thatching; a basket; a box; a canoe of war from another land; warriors when they have to go in canoes to fight; *bolauru*, the *bola* tied together to form the second side of the house on canoes, hanging down in front of the house; temporary thatch put on a house until better can be procured. **Sikayana**—cf. *pura*, thatch. **Bugis**—cf. *bolah*, a house. **New Britain**—cf. *parau*, a ship. **Malay**—cf. *prahu*, a ship. **New Georgia**—cf. *poru*, a mat. **Bougainville**—cf. *polta*, a mat.

PORAE (*pòrae*), to anoint. Cf. *korae*, to anoint with red ochre and oil; *rae*, the forehead.

PORAE, the name of a fish.

PORAHU (*pòrahu*), }
PORAHURAHU, } puzzled, embarassed, perplexed; awkward: *Nga whàkaaro a te hunga kotiti ke, porahurahu kau ana*—Hopa, v. 13. Cf. *porauraha*, confused; *porewarewa*, giddy, stupified; *raruraru*, to be perplexed.

PORANGA (*pòranga*), to float. Cf. *ranga*, a shoal of fish; *maranga*, to rise up; *porena*, to float, as oil on water; *pora*, a ship,

PORANGA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

PORANGAHAU (myth.), the name of the *pa* or fort of Tawheta—A. H. M., iii. 22. [See Uenuku.]

PORANGI, hurried, urged to hasty action. Cf. *arangi*, unsettled; *harangi*, unsettled; *karangi*, restless; *kahuirangi*, unsettled. 2. Deranged in mind, mad: *E tu porangi noa ana ki te rakuraku i te mangeo*—P. M., 79: *Kei te porangitia koe*—P. M., 121. Cf. *haurangi*, mad; *wairangi*, demented, foolish; *rangiroro*, giddiness; *porewarewa*, mad. [Note.—*Rewa* has apparently in some Polynesian dialects the same force as *rangi*, sky. See Rewa.] 3. To wander about: *Ka porangi ki nga maunga, ki nga wai matatiki*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34. Cf. *arangi*, unsettled; *koroirangi*, wandering. 4. To make a journey: *Muringa ra ka haere a Tane, ka porangi ki a Rehua.* 5. To seek, to search for: *Ka haere, ka porangia he wahine mahana*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34: *Ka toia te waka ki uta, a ka porangitia he ahi ma ratou, poranginoa, kahore kia kitea*—A. H. M., ii. 27.

PORAPORA (myth.), one of the supernatural beings who, with Tu, Tupua, Tawhiti, and others, were used by Tane wherewith to decorate his father Rangi (the Sky). They became "eyes" (*pukanohi*) for heaven, *i.e.* stars. [See Tane, and Rangi.]

PORARA, having gaps, having wide spaces or interstices. Cf. *rara*, a twig, a small branch; a stage on which *kumara* (sweet potatoes) are dried; to be spread out on a stage; *marara*, scattered; *purara*, having interstices; *korara*, to disperse.

PORAURAHA (*pòrauraha*), confused. Cf. *porahurahu*, confused; *raruraru*, perplexed.

PORE, to start in sleep.

POPORE, to wish earnestly for. 2. To favour, to treat kindly. Cf. *popo*, to pat with the hand; *tupore*, to behave kindly to; *matapopore*, watchful over; careful of.

POREPORE, faint with hunger.

Whaka-POREPORE, to propitiate.

Samoan—cf. *polepolevale*, to palpitate (of the heart); to be distressed in mind; *popole*, to be in trepidation, to be flurried, anxious; *polepole*, a portion of food for a favourite child. **Tahitian**—cf. *arupopore*, to pursue with eagerness. **Hawaiian**—cf. *polepole*, to ward off, to defend.

POREAREA (*pòrearea*), tiresome; importunate; pestering. 2. Afraid of being tiresome; modest.

POREHU (*pòrehu*), dusky: *I te mata pouri, i te mata porehu.* [For comparatives, see Rehu.]

POREKE, broken off.

POREMI, (Moriori,) to disappear. Cf. *toremi*, to disappear.

PORENA (*pòrena*), to float. Cf. *poranga*, to float; *renarena*, full.

PORERA (*pòrera*), a mat to lie on: *Pai hoki te whariki ki te porera*—P. M., 189.

PORERINUKU (myth.), one of the stars or constellations fastened by Tane upon the breast of his father Rangi (the sky) to make him look beautiful: *Tangohia mai ko Hirautu, ko Porerinuku, ko Kahuwiwhetu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33.

PORERE (*pòrere*), the Parroquet. [See Kakariki.]

PORETERETE (*pòreterete*), the name of a species of Duck.

POREWAREWA (*pòrewarewa*), giddy, stupified. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *porewakohu*, a cloud of thin mist. 2. Mad. Cf. *porangi*, mad.

Hawaiian—polewa, anything swinging or loose; not fast. Cf. *lewalewa*, floating; *lewa*, whatever is suspended or movable. **Marquesan**—cf. *eva*, to be confused; *eeva*, debilitated, weakened. [For full comparatives, see Rewa.]

POREWAKOHU, a cloud of thick mist: *Ka puta mai te porewakohu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *porewa*, giddy; *kohu*, fog, mist. [For comparatives, see Rewa, and Kohu.]

PORI, collops of fat: *Kotahi tangata i kite ai au e waru pori o te kaki*—A. H. M., ii. 126. Cf. *poria*, a ring for the leg of a captive bird [see Mangarevan.] 2. A tribe. Cf. *hapori*, a section of a tribe. 3. Posterity.

Samoan—cf. *polili*, to take a second crop of *taro* from the same ground. **Tahitian**—pori, the bulk or size, as that of a man or tree; (*b.*) certain persons of both sexes, but chiefly women, who pampered their bodies to become fat and fair; poria, fat, fleshy, in good condition, as a man or beast; haa-pori, to make fat and delicate by eating and keeping out of the sun; haa-poria, to make fat. Cf. *aupori*, to make much of a person or property. Hawaiian—poli, the lower part of the belly; a lap, when one is sitting; the bosom: *A waiho iho la ma kona poli, a lilo iho la ia i kahu nona;* She laid it (the child) in her bosom and became a nurse to it; (*b.*) a slight concavity, as the hollow of the foot (*poli wawae*); the space between the breasts of females: *E moe iho la ia mawaena o kou poli;* He shall lie all night between my breasts. Polipoli, to soften, as a stone in the art of making stone adzes; (*b.*) the name of a species of soft porous stone. Cf. *poliahu*, a soft touch; a gentle adherence of one thing to another; *polie*, a shining substance; a bright gleam or flash of light; *polihiwa*, a bright shining cloud; *polilima*, the hollow of the hand; *polinahe*, soft and gentle, as the voice of affection; *peepoli*, to be or to lie in the bosom, as a child. Marquesan—poi, a tribe, a people. Mangarevan — pori, lower belly; rotundity of belly; (*b.*) to bend a bow; (*c.*) circumference; (*d.*) to rise, said of the wind; aka-poria, to bend, to curve; (*b.*) a girdle. Cf. *poripu*, the middle of a thing or space. Paumotan — poria, plump. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy — cf. *boribory*, round, circular. Formosa — cf. *bori*, the flesh of the neck cut off from the bone. Macassar —cf. *bodi*, round.

PORIA, a ring for the leg of a captive bird: to this ring the tether-string is fastened. 2. A kind of ornament: *Ko te tatangi o te poria*—P. M., 154.

Hawaiian—cf. *poli*, having a slight hollow or cavity; *polilima*, the hollow of the hand. Mangarevan — cf. *pori*, circumference; to bend a bow; *aka-pori*, a girdle; to bend; the centre; *poripu*, the middle of a thing or space. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *bodi*, round.

PORIA, to load with a weight.

PORIHAWA, the name of a bird.

PORIRO (*pòriro*), a bastard: *Na, ka tupu i konei a Tukuruhuru te iramutu o Rupe—he poriro ia*—P. M., 41: *I haere manuhiri mai a Tuwharetoa, nana a Tutanekai—he poriro ia*—P. M., 125.

PORITARITA, done in a hurry; "hurry-scurry." Cf. *arita*, eager, strenuous; *poaritarita*, to be in a hurry; *puaritarita*, to be in a hurry.

Tahitian — cf. *nihoritarita*, fierce anger; *paritarita*, violent anger. Mangarevan—cf. *torita*, to exhort earnestly; to press with words; to rush down, as water.

PORO, the butt-end; the termination; to be finished, to come to an end: *Ana whatiia porotia i waenga-nui, anana! whati poro*—P. M., 8. Cf. *koporo*, truncated; *tauporo*, cut short, brought to an end; *haporo*, to cut off; *porokere*, to be broken off short; *pororere*, broken right off; *auporo*, to cut short. 2. A block; a block of wood. 3. Anything round. Cf. *porotaka*, round; *porotiti*, a disc; *porowhita*, a circle; a wheel; *porohe*, to gather in loops. 4. A boy's top.

POROPORO, a bracelet (modern): *Etahi mekameka, poroporo, mowhiti*—Tau., xxxi. 50.

PORONGA, the end.

Whaka-PORO, the posts of a *pa*, carved to represent human heads. 2. To shorten, to cut short: *Kua whakaporoa e koe nga ra o tona taitamarikitanga*—Wai., lxxxix. 45.

Samoan—polo, to cut up, to carve a fish or a pig; *poloa*, to be cut up; fa'a-polopolo, first-fruits. Tahitian—poro, the heel; the elbow; (*b.*) the end of a ridge-pole; (*c.*) the handle of a tool, such as a knife or chisel; (*d.*) a crier; a herald; to cry, to proclaim, as the priest's or the king's messengers did. Cf. *aporo*, the small fruit at the end of a bunch; *poroaa*, a wheel, or something circular. Tongan — cf. *bolobolo*, the first-fruits; the rail on the top of the canoe-house. Mangaian—cf. *poro*, last words.

POROAKI, } to leave instructions when de-
POROPOROAKI, } parting: *Ka poroporoaki atu a Whakatau ki ona hoa*—P. M., 63: *E hoa, kau mai koe ki konei, na kia ki atu au ki a koe, kia poroporoaki iho hoki*—P. M., 119. Cf. *poro*, to be finished, to come to an end; *poroki*, to give instructions at time of departure; *porotutuki*, to come to an end; *koroki*, to speak, to talk. 2. To take leave. 3. A remembrance, a souvenir. 4. A saying, a speech grown into a proverb.

Samoan—poloa'i, to send a message to; to command a person at a distance: *Ua poloa'i atu le tupu, ona latou au mai ai lea o maa tetele, o maa silisili;* The king commanded, and they brought great and costly stones. (*b.*) To leave commands, as when going on a journey or dying. Tahitian—poroi, a charge, a direction given; a saying; (*b.*) to take leave or bid farewell; (*c.*) to inform. Cf. *poro*, to cry, to proclaim, to publish, as the king's messengers or priests; *oroi*, to inform; to take leave. Hawaiian — poloai, to send orders for one to come. Tongan—cf. *boloi*, to mark, to chalk; to betroth; to be bewitched; *boaki*, to inform; *boboaki*, to send a message. Mangarevan—poroaki, to command, to order. Cf. *poro*, to name, to call; *tiporo*, to call from a distance. Paumotan —cf. *poro*, to proclaim; to invoke; to call, to name. Mangaian—cf. *poro*, last words.

POROHA. [See Porowha.]

POROHAU, the name of a disease, a kind of gout.

POROHE (*pòrohe*), the name of a shell-fish, a large Mussel. 2. The young of the fish *mohi*.

POROHE, to gather up in loops, &c., as a cord; to coil. Cf. *poro*, anything round; *porowhita*, a circle, a wheel; *porotaka*, round; *porowhiu*, to throw; *rohe*, a hand-net for fish.

Whaka-POROHE, to knot together.

POROHURI, to upset, to overturn; to jumble, to tumble one over the other. Cf. *tupoporo*, to be overturned; *huri*, to turn round; *porotaitaka*, turned over and over. [For comparatives, see Huri.]

POROIRO (also Poriro), a bastard: *Ka tahi nei ra ma poroiro tiro mako e koukou taku heru*—A. H. M., iii. 15.

POROIWI, the lower bone of the back, *os sacrum*. Cf. *poro*, the butt, end; termination; *iwi*, a bone. [For comparatives, see Poro, and Iwi.]

POROKAIWHIRI,
POROKAIWHIRIA,
POROPOROKAIWHIRIA, names of a tree (Bot. *Hedycaria dentata*).

POROKAKI, the back of the neck. Cf. *kaki*, the neck. [For comparatives, see Kaki.]

POROKERE, to be broken off short. Cf. *poro*, to come to an end, to be finished; *pororere*, broken right off; *porotutuki*, to come to an end.

POROKI (*porokì*), to give parting instructions. Cf. *poro*, to come to an end; *poroaki*, to leave instructions at departing; *ki*, to speak.

Paumotan—poroki, to summon, to call upon; to petition. [For full comparatives, see Poroaki, and Ki.]

PORONGAUA, the throat of a fish. Cf. *ngau*, to bite.

POROPORO (also poporo), the names of plants (Bot. *Solanum aviculare* and *S. nigrum*): *He poporo tu ki te hamuti*—Prov.

Tahitian—cf. *oporo*, the name of a plant that bears berries resembling the capsicum; the various kinds of capsicum. Hawaiian—cf. *popolo*, the name of a plant sometimes eaten in time of scarcity; *polopoloua*, a bunch of *hala* fruit, still unripe, but growing; *polopea*, the stem of a bunch of *hala* fruit; *polohua*, the fruit of the *popolo*. Tongan—cf. *bolo*, the name of a shrub; *bolobolo*, the name of a shrub. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *boro*, the name of a shrub with edible leaves; a name of the *Capsicum annuum*.

POROPOROAKI. [See Poroaki.]

POROPOROIRE, to sing: *Ka mate te manu ka poroporoire haere mai te taua*—A. H. M., i. 34.

Tahitian—cf. *poro*, to cry, to proclaim. Mangarevan—cf. *poro*, to name, to call. Paumotan—cf. *poro*, to call.

POROPOROKAIWHIRIA. [See Porokaiwhiri.]

PORORARU, bewildered; *A i te ata, na, ka pororaru tona wairua*—Ken., xli. 8. Cf. *raru*, to be perplexed; *kuraruraru*, perplexed; *porahurahu*, perplexed; *porauraha*, confused; *porotaitaka*, confused. [For comparatives, see Raru.]

PORORERE, broken right off. Cf. *poro*, to come to an end, to be finished; *rere*, abruptly, suddenly; *porokere*, to be broken short off. [For comparatives, see Poro, and Rere.]

PORORI (*pòrori*), very heavy and slow; sluggish. Cf. *pòrorotua*, numbed with cold. 2. Not bored, unpierced (of the ears). 3. Tattoo marks on the breech.

Hawaiian—pololi, to sink down with weakness; to be attenuated from want of food; to be hungry, in opposition to being full; that which sinks down, in opposition to that which swells up. Cf. *lolia*, to turn on one side and then on another, as a sleepy person. Tahitian—cf. *porori*, hunger, to be hungry.

POROROTUA (*pòrorotua*), numbed with cold. Cf. *pòrori*, sluggish, slow.

PORORUA, the name of a plant, the Sow-thistle (Bot. *Sonchus oleraceus*): *Ka katokato au i te rau pororua*—Prov. The indigenous sow-thistle is more bitter than the introduced variety (*puwha*).

PORORUA, to tamper with; to interfere with that which belongs to another: *I matua tupato tona ngakau ki tana wahine kei pororuatia e Tama-te-Kapua*—P. M., 73.

POROTAITAKA, turned over and over. Cf. *porotiti*, a disc; a toy; *porowhita*, a circle; a wheel; *porohuri*, to overturn, upset; *taka*, to veer; to change direction; *potakataka*, round; *potaitaka*, turned over and over; *porotaka*, round. 2. Confused, perplexed. Cf. *pororaru*, bewildered.

POROTAKA, round. Cf. *taka*, to veer; to change direction; to turn on a pivot; *kaitaka*, a whipping-top: *porotaitaka*, turned over and over; *porotiti*, a disc; *porowhita*, a circle; *potaka*, a top to spin; *potakataka*, round; *porowhawhe*, circular.

Whaka-POROTAKANGA, circumference.

Tahitian—porotaa, a wheel; (*b.*) a block with a sheave; (*c.*) anything that will turn, as a wheel. Cf. *poroaa*, a wheel or something circular; *porotata*, a block and sheave, such as sailors use; *taa*, the circular piece under the rafters of a Tahitian house, which joins them together. Paumotan—porotaka, a disc; a wheel; (*b.*) circumference. Cf. *porotata*, a sphere, spherical; *potaka*, round. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-potaka*, to make to turn; *aka-pori*, to bend round.

POROTAWA, the name of a fungus growing on trees.

POROTEKE, a slave, a captive.

POROTETEKE (*poròteteke*), a game played by boys standing on their heads and hands, and beating time with their feet.

POROTITI, a disc; to trundle a disc; to skip like a hoop; a game in which discs are trundled, sometimes over little barriers or hurdles: *E porotiti ana i te marae*—A. H. M., v. 39: *Te pakuru, te papaki, te porotiti*—P. M., 39. 2. To move a thing all round one in a circle; to pass along the periphery: *Kataki ka tukua tana patu i raro i a ia, kia porotiti haere, ki te kimi i a Tawhaki raua ko Karihi*—P. M., 51. Cf. *porotaka*, round; *porowhita*, a circle; *porowhawhe*, circular, in a circle.

Tahitian—cf. *tuperetiti*, "topsy-turvy," heels-up; *porotaa*, a wheel; anything that will turn, as a wheel. Paumotan—cf. *porotaka*, a disc; a wheel; circumference; *porotata*, a sphere; spherical. Marquesan—cf. *petiti*, a wheel, a circle. Hawaiian—cf. *kiki*, quickly, suddenly; to run swiftly.

POROTUTUKI, to be finished, to come to an end. Cf. *poro*, to come to an end; *tutuki*, to be finished, to be completed; to reach its furthest limit; *porokere*, broken right off; *pororere*, broken right off. [For comparatives, see Poro, and Tuki.]

POROUANOANO (myth.)—A. H. M., ii. 172. [See Tautini-awhitia.]

POROURANGI (myth.), the ancestor of the Ngatiporou tribe. He was the son of Pouheni and Nanaia. Pouheni was the son of Paikea and Huturangi. Huturangi was the daughter of Whiro-nui and Araiara, who came in the *Nukutere* canoe—A. H. M., iii. 41. [See Nukutere, under Arawa.]

POROWHA (*porowhà*), quadrilateral, four-sided, square. Also Poroha. Cf. *poro*, a butt-end; termination; a block; *wha*, four; *tapawha*, having four sides. 2. To range in square. 3. To fall flat.

Paumotan—cf. *poropaope*, quadrangular, four-cornered. [For full comparatives, see Poro, and Wha.]

POROWHAWHE, circular, in a circle: *Noho tu ai, noho kapa ai, porowhawhe noa te Ana*—A. H. M., v. 12. Cf. *porotaka*, round; *porotiti*, a disc; *porowhita*, a circle, a wheel.

POROWHITA, a circle, a wheel. Cf. *porotiti*, a disc; *porotaka*, round; *porowhawhe*, circular, &c. 2. (Modern) Land reserved for certain purposes.

POROWHIU, to cast, to throw. Cf. *whiu*, to throw, to fling; *karawhiu*, to whirl, to swing round; *porohe*, to gather up in loops.

PORUA (myth.), a chief who commanded the *Ririno* canoe, in the Maori Migration to New Zealand. The *Ririno* sailed from Hawaiki, in company with Turi's canoe, the *Aotea*, but, being storm-beaten, both canoes put into the mid-ocean island of Rangitahua to refit. The crews offered up sacrifices of two dogs, set up pillars for the spirits, &c., and prepared to start afresh. A dispute arose between Potoru and Turi as to the course to be steered, but at last it was decided, in spite of the remonstrances of Turi, to sail westward. Both canoes started towards the west, but the *Ririno* was dashed to pieces on the reef of Taputapuatea, and Turi then sailed eastward till he came to New Zealand—P. M., 134.

PORUKU (*pòruku*), to fold, to double up. Cf. *rukuruku*, to gather up into small compass.

PORURU (*pòruru*), close together; crowded, dense. Cf. *ruru*, to tie together, to draw closer together; *pururu*, close together.

PORUTU, to splash the water with the hands when bathing. Cf. *rutu*, to jolt, to jerk; to dash down; to storm, as one in anger. 2. To dash with a roar, as a wave of the sea rushing into a cave.

Samoan—cf. *lutu*, a rattle to attract sharks; to rattle the *lutu;* to make a hollow sound in the water with the hand. Tahitian—porutu, loud, clamorous, applied to a voice; to be speaking very loudly; poruturutu, to be vociferating in a loud and clamorous manner; haaporutu, to stun by loud speaking. Cf. *rutu*, to beat the drum; a drummer; a certain mode of fishing. Hawaiian—cf. *poluku*, a slaughter; to slay and destroy in great numbers, as in battle; to turn upside down; *polukuluku*, to pound fine; to bruise small; to mash down flat; *luku*, slaughter, to kill many at once. Tongan—cf. *lutu*, to cause a sound by striking the water.

POTAE, a covering for the head, a hat, a cap; to put over one's head so as to cover or envelop it: *Ka potaea ano e koe tona matenga ki te potae tohunga*—Eko., xxix. 6. [See Potae-taua.] 2. To slip on over the head. 3. To encircle the neck by passing the head through, as through a noose or poncho: *Ka mea atu a Rata "Potaea ki to kaki," nei koa kua oti i a Rata te mahi he mahanga ki te pito o taua taura a potaea ana e Kowhitinui ki tana kaki*—A. H. M., v. 8.

POTAE-TAUA, a cap worn by widows; a covering intended to outwardly exhibit great grief. It was made of a half-calabash, with long locks of dogs' hair fastened inside, hanging down round the face.

POTAITAKA, turned round and round or over and over. Cf. *taka*, to turn on a pivot; to veer; *porotaka*, round; *porotaitaka*, turned over and over; *potaka*, a top to spin; *potakataka*, round. 2. Giddy, confused. Cf. *porahurahu*, confused; *porauraha*, confused. 3. Seeming to turn round. [For comparatives, see Potaka.]

POTAKA (*pòtaka*), a child's top, a whipping-top: *Ki te taa potaka ano hoki*—A. H. M., ii. 158: *Ka kaha ki te takaro ka mau aia ki tana potaka*—A. H. M., v. 15. *He potaka whero rua;* A top with two points. Cf. *porotaka*, round; *taka*, to turn on a pivot; *kaihotaka*, a whipping-top; *porotaitaka*, turned round and round.

Tahitian—potaa, oval or circular, as a house. Cf. *farepotaa*, an oval house; *taa*, the circular piece under the rafters of a Tahitian house, which joins them together; *porotaa*, a wheel; anything that will turn; *potee*, circular or oval. Hawaiian—pokaa, to turn, to go round; to surround; to turn, *i.e.* to make to go round, as a rope or band round a wheel; that which is wound; a ball of rope or twine. Cf. *pokaka*, a wheel, as of a pulley; *pokakaa*, turning, rolling, turning over and over; *kaa*, to roll, as a wheel; anything that turns. Mangaian—potaka, to go round and round. Mangarevan—potaka, a wheel, a round, circumference; to set whirling; (*b.*) a knot or joint of the sugar-cane; (*c.*) any separate joint of the backbone; aka-potaka, to make to turn round; to make a circuit; aka-potakataka, to make a circuit. Tongan—cf. *taka*, to go about and do; *takao*, to make balls; *takai*, to make coils. Paumotan—potaka, round; (*b.*) oval. Cf. *poteke*, circular; *porotata*, spherical; *porotaka*, a wheel; a disc.

POTAKA-TAWHATI (myth.), a dog belonging to Houmai-tawhiti. It was killed by Uenuku for eating *tapu* food, and was devoured by Toi-te-Huatahi. When Tama-te-Kapua and Whakaturia came in search of the dog it began to howl in the belly of Toi, and on hearing this noise Tama and his relatives determined on revenge. Out of this circumstance arose disputes and war in Hawaiki ultimately causing the migration of many warriors, and the peopling of New Zealand by the Maori race—P. M., 76; M. S., 110. 2. A dog belonging to Uenuku-Kopako. It was killed by Mataaho and Kawaarero; and this led to fierce war in the Rotorua district—P. M., 124.

POTANGO, a highly prized variety of the *taro*.

POTANGOTANGO (myth.), one of the Powers of Night. [See Po, Kore, and Tango.]

POTANGOTANGO, very dark. Cf. *po*, night; darkness; *wetangotango*, very dark; *tango*, to take in the hand. [See Samoan.]

Samoan—cf. *tagotago*, to grope the way; *tago*, to touch. Tahitian—potaotao, a very black or dark night. Cf. *po*, night; *taotao*, great, extreme, applied to darkness; *mataotao*, black clouds rising in the horizon like columns, formerly looked upon as a sign of war; *pitao*, blackish; *pitaotao*, black or dark, applied to the sky. **Marquesan**—potako, a dark night. Cf. *takotako*, very dark; *tatako*, obscure, gloomy. Also potano, dark, black: *He potano to una he hiutai;* Darkness was upon the sea. **Tongan**—cf. *tago*, the visiting of females under cover of night; *tagofia*, to go to a female in the dark; *tagotago*, to find out the way in the night. **Paumotan**—potagopotago, night; darkness. Cf. *tagotago*, ignorance.

POTAPOTA, broken to pieces, smashed up.

POTAROTARO (*pŏtarotaro*), to cut the hair very short.

POTATU (*pŏtatu*), } distracted; impatient; dis-
POTATUTATU, } ordered; hurried: *No te mea i haere potatutatu mai koe*—Tiu., xvi. 3. Cf. *tatutatu*, tottering, unsteady.

POTEKI (myth.), one of the forms or generations of Po. [See Po, and Kore.]

POTEREA (myth.), one of the forms of Po, night or chaos. [See Po, and Kore.]

POTERETERE (*pŏtoretere*), drenched, dripping wet. Cf. *teretere*, to be liquid; *kutere*, soft, nearly liquid.

POTETE (*pŏtete*), a stick fastened to the collar of a dog for the purpose of holding it: *I penei te ahua o taua ngarara nei me te kuri e mau nei i te potete*—P. M., 153. 2. Curly. Cf. *putete*, curly. 2. Deranged in mind, mad. Cf. *porangi*, mad; *porewarewa*, mad.

POTETE, to speak of frequently.

POTI, an angle, a corner. 2. A basket for cooked food: *Ko nga kete me nga poti kai*—A. H. M., v. 24.

POTIKI (*pŏtiki*), the youngest child of a family: *Ehara koe i te potiki naku, na te tangata ke koe*—P. M., 13. 2. A brother or sister's child. 3. A child; children: *Ka mea mai to ratou papa 'Aku potiki'*—P. M., 101.

Tahitian—potii, a girl: *E vaiiho mai na i te potii nei e parahi na matou i e fanu pue mahana;* Let the girl stay with us for a few days. Cf. *potiti*, diminutive, small; *iti*, small, **Hawaiian**—pokii, the youngest member of a family; the younger of two children of the same sex; an endearing appellation: *O ka pokii o ka ua;* The children of the rain (fine mist). Cf. *pokiikaina*, a double epithet for a younger brother or sister; a really dear little brother or sister. **Marquesan**—cf. *poiti*, a little boy. **Mangarevan**—potiki, a prop, a sustainer, only said of children who support their parents; (*b.*) a rogue, a stroller, only said of children. **Paumotan**—cf. *tikipa*, barren. **Mangaian**—potiki, a pet child, a favorite child: *Aka-atua atu ana oki te tangata, e tau potiki;* Pet child, thou hast become a god.

POTIKI-ROROA (myth.), a boy whose murder by the high-priest Uenuku caused Turi to migrate to New Zealand. Potiki-roroa was the son of Hoimatua, a relative of Turi. [See Turi.]

POTIPOTI, the name of an insect, the Sandhopper (Ent. *Talitrus locusta*). 2. A general name for swarming destructive insects: *I hara taua, koia Ru, koia Whe, koia Potipoti*—A. H. M., ii. 3.

Tahitian—cf. *popoti*, a general name for the different species of beetle; *potipotimiti*, a kind of marine beetle; *potiti*, diminutive, small. **Hawaiian**—cf. *popoki*, a small animal found on the beach; a species of crab (*Brachyura*); *pokipoki*, a species of crab: (*Ka pokipoki nana i ai hele i ai ka iwi o Alaka;* The sea-crab that eats the bones of the shipwrecked); *poki*, to stand or sit thick together, as people crowded; the name of a worm that destroys vegetables. **Mangaian**—potipoti, any small insect: *E moe, e te potipoti noou te are;* Sleep on, oh tiny insects inhabiting the house. (*b.*) A species of small beetle. **Mangarevan**—cf. *potipoti*, the name of an insect.

POTI-WHAAURU, a long basket for cooked food. Cf. *poti*, a basket for cooked food.

POTO, short, to be short: *He poto hoki te moenga e kore e wharoro te tangata*—Iha., xxviii. 20. Also, short in duration of time: *Poto kau nei te maramatanga, he mea na te pouritanga*—Hopa, xvii. 12. 2. Used to denote the exhaustive character of an action, altogether, wholly complete: *Poto noa te iwi katoa te whiti i Horano*—Hoh., iii. 17: *Na, poto katoa te teneti te whawha e Rapana, a kihai i kitea*—Ken., xxxi. 34. 3. Wasted, lean: *Kia poto ra ano o koutou tinana ki te koraha*—Tau., xiv. 33.

Samoan—potopoto, a small portion of fish or pork. **Tahitian**—poto, short: *E ia tae mai hoi oia ra, e parahiraa poto a tona;* When he comes he must remain a short while. Popoto, short; potopoto, short, somewhat short, commonly applied to a plurality; haapoto, to shorten, to cut short: *E haapotohia ra te matahiti o te paieti ore;* The years of the wicked shall be shortened. Cf. *taupoto*, a short distance. **Hawaiian**—poko, short, not long: *He ao loa, he ao poko;* A long cloud, a short cloud. (*b.*) Incompetent; insufficient; (*c.*) briefly, summarily; pokopoko, short, not tall; (*b.*) low, humble; pokoa, short. Cf. *pokole*, short. **Tongan**—cf. *botoboto*, globular, round; *faka-botobotoaga*, to cultivate small patches of ground; *tabotu*, short. **Marquesan**—poto, short: *Te tai o te huho poto;* The small lizard kind. Popoto, very short. **Mangarevan**—poto, short, short of stature; potopoto, very short; potoga, a small piece of land or of cloth; (*b.*) a half-fathom; (*c.*) part of a cuttle-fish tentacle; aka-poto, to diminish; to shorten; to shrink; aka-potopoto, to make very small. Cf. *papapotopoto*, short, said of a tree-trunk. **Moriori**—poto, short; hokopoto, to abbreviate, to shorten. **Paumotan**—haka-poto, to shorten; (*b.*) brief, concise. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *boto*, the bottom or underpart of a thing, as of a box, &c. **Malagasy**—cf. *bozy*, short; *boteta*, short. **Malay**—cf. *potong*, to cut. **Sikayana**—cf. *botoboto*, short. **Macassar**—cf. *bodo*, short; to shorten. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *boboko*, small.

POTORU (myth.), a chief on board the *Ririno* canoe who had an altercation as to the course to be steered by the *Ririno* and the *Aotea*. [See Porua.]

POTUKEHA (myth.), one of the chiefs of the *Tainui* canoe in the Maori Migration to New Zealand. His station was amidships—S. T., 8. [See TAINUI, under ARAWA.]

POTURI, deaf. Cf. *turi*, deaf; *tàturi*, wax in the ear. 2. Stubborn. Cf. *turi*, obstinate, stubborn; *whàtuturi*, to be unyielding.

Tahitian—pouturi, deaf, deaf as a post; (*b.*) to feign to be deaf. Cf. *turi*, deaf, to be deaf. Marquesan—putui, deaf; (*b.*) disobedient; (*c.*) incredulous. [For full comparatives, see TURI.]

POTURU, (for Pouturu,) stilts. [See POUTURU.]

POU, a post, a pole: *Na, he taha wha nga tatau katoa, nga pou tatau me nga matapiihi*—Nga., vii. 5: *Ka u tana ringa ki taua pou*—A. H. M., i. 75. Cf. *pounaho*, long and stiff; *pouturu*, stilts; *pouwhakakiwa*, a post on which things were made sacred.

POU, POUPOU, to stick in, to plunge in. 2. To fasten to a stake: *Ka poua ki te rakau, ka whakanoia taua hei me nga whakakai*—P. M., 177. 3. To elevate upon poles: *Nana ano i poupou nga taha o te Raki*—A. H. M., i. 42. Cf. *turupou*, to support upon poles. 4. To stick fast, to cleave to, as if fastened to a post: *Kua poua e tetehi wahine a Hoturoa*—P. M., 77. 5. The pyramidal structure on which the food was piled at ancient feasts; also called hakari and pou-hakari.

POUPOU, a peg, a stake, a post: *Ka tahu i a ratou takitaki, ka tahu i a ratou poupou*—Wohl., Trans., vii., 32. 2. The shrouds of a canoe-mast. 3. Steep; perpendicular. 4. On the meridian. Cf. *poutùmàrò*, on the meridian.

POUNGA, the putting-in or setting-up of any post or pillar; the plunging-in of a paddle into the water.

Samoan—pou, a post or pillar: *Ona gatete ai lea o ona pou tu;* All its posts are trembling. fa'a-pou, a large-headed club. Cf. *pou'i*, to be firm, as if a post of the house; *poupou'i*, to put posts in a house; to support, to bear up, as a sick person; to remain stationary in a family; *poutù*, the central posts of a house; *poufesisi*, the posts round the eaves of a house; *amopou*, the name of a beam in a native house; *tapou*, to put in the posts of a house. Tahitian—pou, a post or pillar: *Te tia noa maira te arii i pihai iho i te pou ra;* The king stood by the pillar. (*b.*) A log of wood; (*c.*) to descend from a high place; (*d.*) the *colon* or large gut; haa-pou, to set up posts for a house or fence. Cf. *poutu*, erect in position, as a straight tree; to throw a stone directly upwards; *pouohure*, the *rectum*; *pouturi*, deaf as a post. Hawaiian—pou, the name of the side-posts of a Hawaiian house; (*b.*) the post or pillar of a building; poupou, short of stature, low, short generally. Cf. *pouomanu*, the post of a chief's house, into the hole of which a man was first put as a sacrifice, and then the post set in; *pouhana*, the long end-post of a house to which the ridge-pole is fastened; *poukihi*, the corner-post of a native house; *pouhio*, the corner-post of a house. Tongan—bou, a post or pillar: *Ke hogofulu ho nau bou, bea hogofulu mo ho nau tuuga;* The pillars shall be ten and the sockets ten. boubou, support succour; to support, to strengthen; fakau-bou, to set up the posts of a house. Cf. *bouki*, to use as a support or helper; *feboubouki*, to stand erect and firm, as two parties about to fight; *tuubou*, to stand as a post. Rarotongan—pou, a post, a pillar: *Kua tarai aia i nga pou nona e itu ra;* He has hewn out seven posts. Mangaian—pou, a post: *E moe, e te pou noou te are;* Central post of the house, sleep on! Mangarevan—pou, a column, a pillar; (*b.*) to plant shrubs or herbs; pouga, custom, use; poupou, a mast. Cf. *poutu*, a pile or stake for supporting anything; *akapoutu*, to stay, to prop; to make a post. Paumotan—pou, a post, a pillar. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bou*, the tall post in a house, on which the ridge-pole rests.

POU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Sideroxylon costatum*).

POU, a word of address to an old person, generally a woman: *E pou! e aha tena e mà na i to mahunga?*—A. H. M., ii. 18. Cf. *poua*, an old person.

POU (for Pau), consumed: *Kua pou nga manu*—P. M., 95. [See PAU.]

POUA (*pòua*), an old person: *Ko Murirakawhenua te ingoa o taua poua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38: *Ko te rua o aua aruhe me tetahi poua*—A. H. M., i. 162. Cf. *pouarehereheh*, old and wrinkled; *pouaru*, a widow, a widower; *pou*, a word used in addressing an elderly person.

POUA (myth.), a gigantic bird, said to have inhabited the Chatham Islands. The last flock is reported to have been drowned in the large lagoon called Te Whanga, they having been driven into it by the natives. There is, as yet, no proof of their having existed. The *Poua* is probably related to POUAKAI, which see.

POUAHAOKAI (myth.), one of the supernatural beings that helped to kill Tawhaki. Pouahaokai was an ogre, and was killed by hot stones being thrown down his throat—A. H. M., iii. 2.

POUAHI (myth.), the name of the house built by Ruanui on his arrival in New Zealand—G.-8, 29. [See RUANUI.]

POUAKAI (myth.), a man-devouring bird of gigantic size, supposed to inhabit the South Island. One of these birds was a source of terror to the fairies called Nuku-mai-tore, until Pungarehu smashed its beak with his stone axe and killed it—A. H. M., ii. 33. For tradition of one being killed by Te Hau-o-tawera, see A. H. M., iii. 194. Also, see Stack, Trans., x. 63. The *Poua* of the Chatham Islands is probably an allied mythical bird.

POUAKAKIWA, a chief place of residence.

POUAREHEREHE (*pòuarehereheh*), to be old and wrinkled. Cf. *poua*, an old person; *rehe*, wrinkled; *pùrehe*, wrinkled; *kureherehe*, wrinkled.

POUARU, a widow, a widower; in a widowed state: *Me noho pouaru koe ki te whare o to papa*—Ken., xxxviii. 11: *Ka noho pouaru te wahine a Kiwi*—A. H. M., v. 60.

POUATEHURI (myth.), one of the minor deities a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

POUE, the name of a shell-fish.

POUHAKARI, the pyramidal structure on which food was set at a *hakari* or feast.

POUHAWAIKI (or Pohawaiki), the rat; the grey or Norwegian rat; the *kiore* being the indigenous rat.

POUHENI (myth.), "The sacred seventy of Pouheni." A body of men spoken of in the legend of the *Horouta* migration [see Horouta, under Arawa] as having journeyed along without taking food or fire. They were all found dead by the main body of the immigrating people, but were restored to life in a manner more remarkable for its miraculous effect than for its cleanliness—G.-8, 13.

POUNAHO, long and stiff.

POUNAMU (myth.), a Fish-deity, a son of Tangaroa by Te Anu-matao. His brothers were Poutini, Te Whata-uira-a-Tangaroa, and Te Whatu-kura. [See Poutini.] Pounamu (greenstone) is said to have been of old supposed to be generated inside of fish (the shark), and at that time quite soft, only hardening by exposure to the air. Pounamu was classed with fish—S. R., 18. Poutini is also called the fish (*ika*) of Ngahue.

POUNAMU, the greenstone (jade or nephrite): *I te Po whakarongona mai te tatau o te whare o Hina raua ko te tamaiti e uakina ana; he tatau pounamu*—Wohl., Trans., vol. vii. 52: *I te heitiki etehi; i te kuru pounamu etehi*—P. M., 70. 2. Resembling greenstone in colour; green: *Engari nga karu, he pounamu*—P. M., 30: *He kihikihi pounamu e tangi ana ki tona whenua*—MSS. 3. An ornament or weapon made of greenstone: *He taonga, he pounamu pea, he parawai, he korowai ranei*—MSS. 4. Blue: *Matamata pounamu;* Blue eyes (modern). 5. A variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

POUNAMU-KAKANORUA, the name of a species of Lizard.

POUNUI, the South-wind.

POUPOU, a father-in-law.

POUPOU. [See under Pou.]

POUPOUTEA, the name of a bird; in the North Island the White-head (Orn. *Clitonyx albicapilla*); in the South Island the Yellow-head (Orn. *C. ochrocephala*).

POURAKA, a net for crayfish, a net attached to a hoop. Cf. *raka*, to be entangled. 2. Stilts. Cf. *pou*, a post; *pouturu*, stilts; *poutoti*, stilts.

POURANGAHUA (myth.), a chief who went to Hawaiki to procure the *kumara* (sweet potato) plant. He journeyed on two birds, called Tiu-rangi and Harorangi, which belonged to a chief called Rua-kapanga. Pourangahua brought back seven varieties of *kumara*. See A. H. M., iii. 117.

POUREWA, a tower or raised platform attached to the stockade of a *pa* (fort): *Ka hanga e Tutanekai tona pourewa ki reira*—P. M., 128. Cf. *rewa*, to be elevated; *marewa*, raised up; *tarewa*, raised up; *pou*, a post or pillar. [For comparatives, see Pou, and Rewa.]

POURI, dark, darkness: *I pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. Cf. *po*, night; *uri*, black; *pohe*, blind. 2. Sorrowful; dark; distressed; sorrow; darkness of mind: *He oti ano ka tahi ka pouri te ngakau o Hinauri*—P. M., 33: *Ka pa te pouri ki a Ngatiira*—G.-8, 7. Cf. *pouruuru* gloomy: *matapouri*, gloomy, sad.

POURIURI, darkish, gloomy.

POURITANGA, darkness: *Kei hohoro te whakatika o taua wahine i te pouritanga o te po*—P. M., 15.

Samoan—pouli, to be darkened, to be dim; pouligia (passive), used as a respectful salutation at night: *'Ua pouligia mai.* Pouliuli, darkness; to be darkened: *Ia avea lena aso ma pouliuli;* Let that day be darkness. (*b.*) Ignorance; fa'a-pouliuli, to shut off light; to darken. Cf. *'aupouli*, to be dark all night, when there is no moon; *taugauli*, dirty, black, unwashed. Tahitian—pouri, darkness, obscurity; dark, obscure: *O te pouri ta ratou e ite i te ao ra;* They meet with darkness in the daytime: *E mairi atura te mahana, e pouri atura;* When the sun went down, and it was dark. Cf. *po*, night; *mouri*, darkness. Hawaiian—pouli, darkness, want of light: *He aina poeleele e like me ka pouli;* A darkened land like darkness itself. (*b.*) Moral darkness, ignorance: *No ka mea, he wa pouli ko lakou;* Because they were in a state of ignorance. (*c.*) To be afflicted with silence or sadness, the effect of love; pouliuli, very dark, intensely dark; hoo-pouli, to be darkened; to cause darkness. Cf. *po*, to be dark; *uli*, to be black, dark; *makapo*, blind; *makapouli*, to be dizzy; to faint or fail from want of strength; the darkness that precedes fainting; *pauli*, dark-coloured; blue, as the sea; *poali*, dark, confused, obscure; *puuliuli*, dark, black. Tongan—bouli, darkness, dark: *Oku nau tautafà i he bouli tae ha màma;* They grope in the darkness without light. Boulia, to be benighted; faka-bouli, to darken; dark; to eclipse: *Nae ikai teu lea i he lilo, i ha botu fakabouli o mamani;* I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth. Faka-boubouli, dusk; gloomy, dim. Cf. *boulilolo*, thick, impenetrable darkness; *boulietoga*, dark, gloomy; sullen, angry; *bo*, night; *boila*, dark, obscure. Mangarevan—pouri, obscurity, darkness: *E ra e here pogipogi ana, tekemo pouri;* The sun set too quickly, darkness came too soon. (*b.*) Slow, tardy. Cf. *po*, night; *uri*, dark; *tupouri*, dark, sombre; *auriuri*, deep shadow; dark blue. Aniwan—pouri, dark. Mangaian—poiri, darkness: *Ka aere ra, e Ati, i te enua poiri;* Thou art bound, oh Ati, to the land of darkness. Paumotan—haka-pouri, to hide the view. Cf. *poiriiri*, ignorant. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *po*, night; *pouritao*, darkness.

POURUURU (*pòuruuru*), darkish; gloomy. Cf. *pouri*, dark, sorrowful. 2. A taciturn person.

Whaka-POURUURU, to look sorrowful or gloomy: *A whakapouruuru ana tona nata*—Ken., iv. 5.

POU-TAMA-MAI-TAWHITI, the name of an ancient invocation.

POUTANGATA (*toki-poutangata*), a greenstone adze used as a weapon of war.

POUTINI (myth.), the name of a celebrated stone brought by Ngahue to New Zealand. It is commonly known as "the fish of Ngahue," and was a block of greenstone or jade, out of which some very celebrated axes and ornaments were made—P. M., 82. [See Ngahue.] Poutini was a fish-deity, the child of Tangaroa and Te Anu-matao. Te Pounamu (greenstone) was one of his brothers—S. R., 18.

POUTO (*pŏuto*), a float, a buoy. Also Poito. Cf. *porena*, to float, as oil on water; *poranga*, to float.

Tahitian—poito, pieces of wood or cork used in the upper side of a fishing-net; (*b.*) the buoy of an anchor. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pouto*, the tassel of a rope. **Paumotan**—poutouto, the pitching up and down of ships. Cf. *euto*, a buoy. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *uto*, float of fishing-net. **Fiji**—cf. *uto*, the pith of trees; the heart; the marrow of bones; *uto-uto ni lawa*, the floats of a net, chiefly of the turtle-net.

POUTO (*pŏuto*), to cut off: *Ka hinga, ka poutokia e au te poike*—A. H. M., v. 7. 2. To cut through: *Ka poutokia nga ara piki*—A. H. M., v. 28.

POUTOTI, stilts. Cf. *pou*, a post; *pouturu*, stilts; *pouraka*, stilts.

POUTOKOMANAWA, the post supporting the middle portion of a house: *Ko te poutokomanawa o te whare o Uenuku*—MSS. Cf. *tokomanawa*, the post supporting the middle of the ridge-pole of a house; *pou*, a post; *toko*, a pole; *manawa*, the belly.

POUTU, steep, precipitous. Cf. *poupou*, steep' perpendicular; *poutumaro*, on the meridian.

POU-TU, mid-winter.

POUTUMARO (*poutŭmăro*), on the meridian: *Whawha ana ratou i te poutumaro tanga, ano ko te po*—Hopa., v. 14. Cf. *poupou*, perpendicular; *tu*, to stand; *maro*, stiff, stretched out.

POUTURU, stilts. Cf. *pou*, a post; to elevate upon poles; *turu*, a stick to steady oneself by; *poutoti*, stilts; *pouraka*, stilts.

POUTURI (myth.), the name of the seventh (counting downwards) division of the Reinga or Shades—A. H. M., i. App. [See REINGA, KORE, &c.]

POUTUTERANGI (*poutŭterangi*), the star whose appearance marks the tenth month; perhaps *a* Aquilæ.

POUWHAKAKIWA, a post on which things were made sacred.

POUWHENUA, a weapon, in shape like the *taiaha*, a wooden sword: *Nga maipi, nga tewhatewha, nga pou whenua*—P. M., 150. 2. To make a *pouwhenua*: *Haua ana e ratou te arero kia papuni, a pouwhenuatia ana*—A. H. M., v. 43.

POUWHIRO, a high-priest or chief *ariki*.

POWAIWAI (*pŏwaiwai*), to whirl or whisk about; to move with a fan-like movement. Cf. *powhiri*, to whisk, to whirl. 2. To fan.

Tahitian—cf. *arapofaifai*, to repeatedly stir up the people to warlike actions. **Tongan**—cf. *bofai*, a war-weapon. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *bowai*, a kind of club.

POWHAITERE (*pŏwhaitere*), the Parroquet. [See KAKARIKI.]

POWHARU, to sink in a bog. Cf. *poharu*, watery, sodden; fern-root spoilt by over-steeping. 2. Soft, boggy.

POWHATA, native cabbage, rape: *Tenei ka riro kei te katokato i te rau powhata*—Koro.

POWHATU, a stone. Cf. *whatu*, a fruit-stone; a hailstone; *kowhatu*, a stone.

Hawaiian—pohaku, the general name of rocks, stones, pebbles, &c.: *Nou mai la a hala ka pohaku;* He threw and the stone missed. (*b.*) Of the quality of stone; hard, stony. Cf. *pohakulepo*, a brick made of dirt or soil, mixed with grass or straw, and dried in the sun; *pohakupaa*, a rock; *pohakuwaiki*, a name given to a ball or bullet anciently formed from a stone, and adapted to a squirt-gun; *haku*, a hard lump of anything; a hard bunch in the flesh; the name of several varieties of hard stones, formerly used in working stone adzes; *pohakau*, an anchor; *poheo*, a stone. **Mangarevan**—poatu, a stone. [For full comparatives, see WHATU.]

POWHAWHA (myth.), one of the Powers of Night. [See Po, and KORE.]

POWHIRI (*pŏwhiri*), to wave, to whisk, to whirl. Cf. *whiri*, to twist; *powaiwai*, to whirl or whisk about; *kowhiri*, to whirl round. 2. To wave in welcome; to beckon one to advance.

Marquesan — pohiihii, to untwist. Cf. *tekao pohiihii*, confused language. [For full comparatives, see WHIRI.]

POWHIRIWHIRI (*pŏwhiriwhiri*), provision for a journey.

POWHIWHI, the name of a creeping plant. Cf. *whiwhi*, entangled.

POWHIWHIWHIWHI, entangled, as a rope. Cf. *whiwhi*, entangled; *puihiihi*, the strings of a mat.

Hawaiian—pohihi, to be very much tangled, as a thick growth of vines; dark, obscure; intricate; confused, as long tangled hair. Cf. *hihi*, thick together, as grass or vines; to branch or spread out, as vines, or the branches of a tree. [For full comparatives, see WHIWHI.]

PU (*pŭ*), a tribe: *Ki te pu ra o te atua*—A. H. M., v. 4. Cf. *uepŭ*, a company, a party; *puni*, a company of persons, an encampment; *puniho*, the main body of an army; *putake*, an ancestor; *putere*, to go in a body; *pŭpahi*, an encampment; *rŏpŭ*, a company of persons. 2. A bunch, a bundle; to make into a bundle: *Ka tango ki te pu wiwi*—P. M., 16: *Ka tahuri ia ki te paihere i aua pu tarutaru*—P. M., 102. Cf. *puhi*, a knot or bunch of hair; tied up in bunches; *putiki*, a knot; to tie together; *putoitoi*, to tie in bunches; *pua*, to roll or wrap up clothes; *pungenengene*, muffled up. 3. A heap; to be in a heap: *Ka torona te ana rokohina atu e pu ana te iwi o te tangata*—A. H. M., ii. 33. Cf. *puhara*, a sort of elevated platform for warlike purposes; *pŭkai*, to lie in a heap; *puke*, a hill; *puranga*, a heap; *haupŭ*, a heap; *putu*, a heap; to lie in a heap; *puku*, the belly; *kopu*, the belly. 4. A skilled person; a wise man: *Ko te ika na nga pu, ko te ika na nga tohunga* — G. P., 418. Cf. *pukenga*, a teacher; a model; *purakau*, an old man. 5. A ruler, a king; the highest chief. 6. A sacred name, under which the Deity is alluded to as a chief. 7. A root; origin; foundation. Cf. *tupu*, to spring up; to be firmly fixed; *puhaka*, a root, a stump; *pua*, a seed; *puaki*, to come forth, to reveal itself; *puao*, dawn; *puna*, a spring of water; *purapura*, seed; *putake*, a base, a root; a reason, a cause. 8. The centre. Cf. *pokapū*, the middle, the centre. 9. (*Niho-pu*) A double-tooth. Cf. *niho-purakau*, a double-tooth. 10. Worn out, done for.

PUPU (*pūpū*), to make into bundles; a bundle: *Ka mau te Tohunga-ariki i te pupu otaota patiti*—A. H. M., i. 161. 2. To spring up, to grow; to appear: *Pupu mahina i te ata*—A. H. M., i. 50.

Whaka-PU, to lay in a heap, to stack. 2. To lie in a heap.

PUNGA, reason, cause.

Samoan—cf. *pu'e*, a mound of earth in which a yam or *taro* is planted; *pule*, a command, an order; *puna*, a spring of water; *puni*, a place enclosed to catch fish; *pūpū*, a clump of trees; *puso*, the headquarters; a seat of authority; *punefu*, an old man who is looked up to as an able counsellor; *tupu*, a king; to grow; to increase; *pulapula*, the root of a tree. **Tahitian**—pu, young, as fruit; (*b.*) the conclusion of a thing; (*c.*) the middle or centre; (*d.*) a cluster of small trees; (*e.*) the head of the *fee* (cuttle-fish); (*f.*) the bottom of a cascade; (*g.*) the interior of a country; (*h.*) to be obtained, as the object of one's desire; to be gratified; to be completed; pupu, a company, party, or class; (*b.*) to present one's person or property; (*c.*) to invest with an office; pupupu, a species of coral; haa-pu, to take refuge; to go from place to place in search of health; haa-pupu, to class, to make into parties. Cf. *aupupu*, to be in succession, as the stars in rising; to assemble together in one body for defence or mutual protection; *opu*, to be just rising, applied to the sun; *puae*, the centre division of a fleet of canoes, where the principal persons used to be; *puaihere*, a bush; *puauahi*, the centre of the fire; *pumatai*, the wind-source, the quarter whence the wind blows; *puo*, the pith; the heart of a tree; marrow in a bone, &c.; *titiripu*, to cast in a bundle; *puao*, any small wrapper; a thing wrapped up; *puea*, a heap or collection; *purai*, a shoal of fish; *tupu*, to grow; *tupuna*, an ancestor; *tupuhau*, the highest in growth; *tupuai*, the crown of the head. **Hawaiian**—pu, to come forth from, to come out of, as words out of the mouth; (*b.*) to tie up in a parcel: *Ke pu nei i ka aahu;* He is tying up his clothing. (*c.*) A gourd; a pumpkin; (*d.*) to draw out or move out, as a canoe from the place where it was made; (*e.*) to call, to call out, to proclaim; (*f.*) to cast lots, to choose by lot; pupu, an old man or woman who walks feebly from want of strength; (*b.*) to be heavy, as a thing drawn or carried; to walk as one carrying a heavy burden; to draw a log or canoe through brushwood and among rocks; to be slow, to lag behind; (*c.*) to be rough, to be uneven, as a road; roughly, disagreeably; (*d.*) to gather and bind up into a bundle; pupupu, a small outhouse, a shelter from the sun; (*b.*) a kind of white native cloth; (*c.*) a heap of refuse; (*d.*) temporary; frail; hoo-pu, to sit shrugged up into one's garment or blanket; to shiver with cold; to sit humped up into a bunch; (*b.*) a mediator for peace or war; hoo-pupu, to collect together; (*b.*) to heap up; (*c.*) to be uncomfortably filled with food; (*d.*) to hinder, to be unwilling; to refuse; to hold fast; (*e.*) to cleave to one's home when driven or invited away; (*f.*) to breathe quick and short, as an aged person; (*g.*) to be feeble and tottering. Cf. *kupu*, to spring up, to grow; a vegetable, a thing sprouted up; a tax; one whose ancestors were born in the same place as himself; *pua*, posterity; descendants; a flock, a herd; *puu*, to collect together; to lay by, particularly in heaps; any round protuberance; a small round hill; a peak; *hanaipu*, the feeding of a god, and the person that carries it; *hipu*, to tie in knots, as the string of a bundle or bag; a bag for carrying small things in; *puana*, to crowd together in great numbers; *pualu*, to combine; *puali*, a guard, an army; a place compressed; to gird round tightly; *pukaua*, a leader in war; *puohai*, the root and body of the *ohai* shoot; *puwai*, the fountain-head; the material heart; *puaa*, to gird tightly; a bundle of small wood for fuel; *puala*, to collect together in a heap; *puako*, the top and blossom part; *puaneane*, to live forever; *pue*, to crowd on; to make a round elevated hill; *puili*, to gird round, to embrace; *puolo*, to tie up, as a bundle tied on top; to bundle up; *puhee*, the head of the squid or cuttle-fish; *pukaaki*, a pile of fish to be divided out; *pukuikui*, to gather thickly together; *pule*, to pray; to worship; *pupulu*, to be many, multitudinous, as a people; *puwalu*, a gang of workmen. **Tongan**—bubu, a crowd of persons; bubububu, to be closely-set, crowded; faka-bubu, to stand in a cluster; faka-bubububu, to cluster together; an assembly. Cf. *bubuto*, to be bulged out; *bunuga*, a nest; *bule*, a governor; to govern; to exact; *buleaga*, a kingdom, a government, a nation; *bui*, dominant; dictatorial; *bulobula*, seed; *buji*, to collect; to keep together that which belongs to several; *tuububu*, to grow thick in clusters; *bubuta*, fat, stout, plump; *buke*, the hillock or mound in which the yam is planted; *bului*, to tie together; to tie in a heap, as a lot of cocoanuts; *buta*, bloated (of the cheeks); *butu*, close, near together; *butuga*, an assembly; a confused crowd; *tubu*, growth, increase; to spring, to grow, to accrue from; *tubutubua*, endless, for ever. **Rarotongan** — pu, a ruler, a lord: *Kua karanga atura tetai vaine ra 'E taku pu, ko au me teianei vaine';* One of the women called out, "Oh my lord, I and this woman." Cf. *kopu*, a tribe; *pua*, in the line (of ancestry). **Mangarevan** — pu, a grand dress; (*b.*) the head of a tree; the head of a cuttle-fish; the head in a grand head-dress; pupu, a bushy place; (*b.*) a packet, a parcel; (*c.*) to grow, to appear above ground; (*d.*) to come together, as an assembly; (*e.*) to unite, to amass, to heap; (*f.*) to hide; akapupu, to unite; pupupupu, thick, close together, as trees planted in rows; pupuraga, an assembly of men; a herd of animals. Cf. *pua*, a leader, a chief; *puaku*, a young sprout or shoot; to grow vigorously; *pue*, swollen; *pukane*, to ferment; *pūakura*, precious; *pukata*, the highest summit; *pukoto*, the summit; *pukete*, a basket, a pocket; *punoku*, to grow, said of trees; *punui*, a village; *puoko*, a large head of hair; *pupurapura*, descendants; *vaka-i-te-pu*, the king's canoe. **Paumotan**

—pupu, society; a company of persons; a tribe; (*b.*) shrewd, sagacious. Cf. *kopu*, a tribe; *pupuariki*, a prince; *koropupu*, to swell out; *puku*, swelling. **Marquesan**—cf. *putuna*, the belly; *pukore*, that which has the head cut off; *puteketeke*, a boss, a lump, a protuberance. Ext. Poly.: **Magindano**—cf. *apu*, a grandfather; *bubu*, the top. **Bugis**—cf. *puang*, a lord; a god. **Eromanga**—cf. *pu*, the head. **Malay**—cf. *puwah*, relatives; *budi*, the mind (Sanscrit ?). **Fiji**—cf. *bula*, life; to live; *buli-a*, to crown, to install as chief; *bulibuli*, a heap of food, or a feast made to the king at the time of his appointment to the regal office; *bui*, a grandmother; *bu-na*, a grandmother; *tubutubu*, ancestors; *vu-na*, to begin; *vu*, bottom, basis, the root.

PU (*pù*), to blow: *Ati no te hau koe e pu mai nei ki taku kiri*—P. M., 26. Cf. *pupuhi*, to blow; *pukaea*, a wind-instrument; *puhaureroa*, a conch or horn blown to give signals; *pukeru*, to blow, as to blow a fire; *pupà*, to eructate; *purehua*, to emit gas; *purekereke*, a puff of wind; *putara*, a shell, used like a horn, for giving signals; *putongamarangai*, a south-east wind; *putorino*, a flute; *puawhe*, to be driven forcibly by the wind. 2. A wind-instrument, as *putorino*, a flute; *putara*, a shell-trumpet, &c.: *Ka whakatangi i a raua pu i te po*—P. M., 128. 3. A gun (modern). This word was anciently used for any reed or hollow stick which could be blown through.

PUPU (*pupù*), to bubble up, to boil. Cf. *koropupu*, to boil; *hu*, to bubble up; *huhu*, to whiz, buzz; *puku*, to swell; *pumahu*, steamy, reeking; *mapu*, to whiz, to buzz. 2. To rise, as a fog: *Engari i pupu ake he kohu i te whenua*—Ken., ii. 6. 3. A shell-fish, the periwinkle: *Ka rokohina atu te pupu e piri ana ki te pohatu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 43. 4. A name for shells generally.

Whaka-PU, to howl, as a dog.

Samoan—pu, a hole; to have a hole in; (*b.*) the *vagina*; (*c.*) the *anus*; (*d.*) a trumpet shell, a trumpet; pupu (*pùpù*), a sheath, a case; (*b.*) to gargle; (*c.*) to rinse out the mouth; (*d.*) to rinse off a curse; pupu (*pupù*), to give out heat, as from an aperture in an oven, leaving the food uncooked; (*b.*) to shew forth anger, ending in notbing; (*c.*) to bear the blame while the rest involved in a matter escape; pupu (*pùpu*), to be agitated; to be distressed; to be perplexed; pupuga, the removal of a curse by spurting cocoanut juice from the mouth; fa'a-pu, to make a hole. Cf. *puao*, a mist; misty (of the eyes); *puali'i*, sonorous, deep-sounding, as the voice; *pufao*, a shell used as a gouge in canoe-building; *pufatu*, a shell used as a trumpet; *pumala*, a species of the trumpet-shell; *puna*, a spring of water; to spring up; to bubble up; *punatoto*, *menorrhagia; pùpùsolo*, to be full of holes; *pusa*, to send up a smoke, spray, &c.; *putaitufu*, the name of a wind (at Tufu only); *taepù*, to break wind (Lat. *pedere*). **Tahitian**—pu, a conch-shell; a trumpet; pupu, a general name for a class of shells of great variety; pupupu, a small conch-shell. Cf. *puhi*, to be blown away by the wind; *puo*, to blow, applied to wind; *puahiohio*, a whirlwind; *hopùpù*, to inflate or cause the mouth to swell; *puehu*, to be blown away by the wind; *pupuhi*, to blow the fire; a gun; to shoot with a gun; *puroro*, to emit water from a spring; *puare*, the name of a small shell-fish; *purima*, the hands put together and used for a trumpet; *putari*, the name of a conch-shell; *pukohe*, to blow into a flute or bamboo; *puihauhau*, to blow gently, as a small breeze; *pumatai*, the wind-source, the quarter whence the wind blows; *puoraharaha*, the conch-shell made fit to use as a trumpet; *puororoaitu*, the sacred *pu* or trumpet used at the *marae* (sacred place); *opu*, to be just rising, applied to the sun; *pua*, a disease accompanied by swelling and an abscess; *puahaha*, the bulky puffed appearance of a person; *pupufatifati*, a broken shell; (fig.) an old warrior; *puautau*, to run, as a current; *puha*, to blow, as the whale; *pupuvaha*, a gargle. **Hawaiian**—pu, a shell, a horn, a trumpet; anything that would make a noise by blowing into it; (*b.*) anything that would make an explosion, as a gun, &c.; (*c.*) a musical instrument made by twisting a leaf; (*d.*) to come forth from; to come out, as words from the mouth; (*e.*) to draw out or move off, as a canoe from the place where it was hewn; (*f.*) to hold water in the mouth and try to talk; to mumble; pupu, shells, both of sea and land: *Kani ke ka leo o ka pupu;* Sounding is the voice of the shell-fish. (*b.*) A species of snail, the meat of which is eaten by Hawaiians; (*c.*) to be rough, to be uneven, as a road; hoopupu, to breathe quick and short, as an aged person; hence (*b.*) to walk like an aged person, to be feeble aud tottering; (*c.*) to dispute; to converse roughly; hopupu, to be filled or puffed-up with wind, as the bowels or a bladder. Cf. *nopu*, to swell or spring-up in the mind, as thought; to swell, to be large and round, to be full; *puai*, to heave, to vomit; *puaia*, to blow gently, as wind; *puao*, the *os tincæ* or orifice of the womb; *pukani*, a sounding instrument, a trumpet; *puwai*, the fountain-head of a stream of water; the material heart; *pukaikaika*, to rise up, as smoke; to swell; *puhiu*, to break wind (*pedere*); *puhihio*, to sound, as a pipe or wind-instrument; *puho*, to be broken-out in ulcers; *pukiki*, a strong boisterous wind, a heavy storm; to blow strongly; furious, stormy, of the wind; *puna*, a well or spring; *punapuna*, to scatter, to blow away, as small particles of some substance; *punonohuula*, blowing the dust, raising the dust, as a strong wind; *pupui*, swelled, enlarged; *pupuhi*, to blow violently, as a strong wind; to spout water, as a whale; to blow, as a trumpet; *pupuhoaka*, an ornament for the wrist, made of small shells; *pupukanioe*, the name of a class of mountain-snails having shells, the *achatinella*. The natives declare that the animal sings. **Tongan**—bubu, an empty vessel; (*b.*) a cocoanut without milk or kernel; (*c.*) a long continuous sound, as in blowing the trumpet-shell; (*d.*) steam; faka-bubu, to make an indecent noise with the mouth; bubua, a whirlpool. Cf. *bubuhi*, to spout and blow, as a whale; *bubula*, to swell, to bloat; *bubuto*, to be bulged out; *buhi*, to spit; *bula*, a bubble; *tabubu*, rapid; ceaseless; to flow in rapid succession; *bubuha*, to be oppressed with heat. **Mangaian**—pu, a conch-shell; a trumpet: *Ia tangi a pu, ia tangi kekina;* As if a conch-shell sounded is the falling of the axe. Pupu, to bubble up: *E vai pupu te vai e tu ai;* Here is water bubbling up (out of the earth) to cure you. Cf. *puipui*, to blow; *pupui*, to blow. **Marquesan**—pupu, to gurgle; gurgling. Cf. *pukaoa*, shells in general; *pupuhi*, to boil; *puhi*, to blow; *putoka*, a shell used as a musical instrument; *putuetue*, a musical instrument played with the nose. **Paumotan**—cf. *koropupu*, to swell out; *puhigaru*, a bubble; *puku*, a swelling; *puhipuhi*, to breathe. **Mangarevan**—pu, a marine shell; (*b.*) said of a liquid filling the mouth. Cf. *puhi*, to blow; *puka*, pain in the mouth with blowing; *puaha*, to belch; *puha*, a blow-hole; a hole in rock where the sea makes a noise; *pukaha*, asthma; *puna*, to boil up; *pukiekie*, to turn up the clothes, said of the wind. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *puput*, to blow. **Kayan**—cf. *pulot*, a gun. **Fiji**—cf. *bubuta*, blistered; *bubuwewe*, full of wales, scars. **Malagasy**—(No *u* in dialect) cf. *mipopopopo*, to gurgle, to guggle; *bohi*, puffing, inflation. **Ilocan**—cf. *bubun*, a well.

PU (*pù*), exceeding; exactly: *A wiri pu te maunga katoa*—Eko., xix. 18. 2. Precise; very: *Ko taku tamaiti pu*—Ken., xxvii. 21.

Hawaiian—pu, precise, exact; as *like pu*, just alike: *O ka nalo pu ana aku no ia;* He vanished altogether. **Mangarevan**—pu, precisely; precise, very; (*b.*) suddenly. **Mangaian**—pu, entirely, utterly.

PU (*pù*), loathing, hating. Cf. *puhonga*, offensive, stinking; *puraurau*, offensive, bitter (of feelings).

PUA, a flower, a seed; to bud, to blossom: *Ka pua te kowhai, ka ngawha te korari*—G. P., 247: *He aha te pua rakau?*—M. M., 190. Cf. *puawai*, a flower; *puaka*, a flower; *purapura*, seed: *papua*, fruitful; *hua*, fruit; to bear fruit; to bloom, as a flower; *mapua*, bearing abundance of fruit; *pu*, a bundle, anything growing in a bunch. 2. Bread made from the *hune* or pollen of the *raupo* (bulrush, *typha*). Syn. *pungapunga*. 3. A bird-trap: *Na ko te pua to tera e riri ra ratou*—G.-8. 26. Cf. *puamanu*, a bird-trap.

PUAPUA, *pudendum muliebre: Tuwhera tonu nga kuwha, hamama tonu te puapua*—S. R., 2. *Mons Veneris.*

Samoan—pua, the name of a tree bearing beautiful flowers (Bot. *Gardenia* sp.); (*b.*) the name of a fish; (*c.*) the mouth of a fish-trap; puapua, the name of a tree (Bot. *Guettarda speciosa*). Cf. *fua*, fruit; flower; seed. **Tahitian**—pua, the name of a tree bearing fragrant yellow flowers (Bot. *Carissa grandis*); (*b.*) to blossom, as do reeds, bamboos, &c. puapua, the blossom of the sugar-cane-reeds, and of bamboos. Cf. *apua*, a string of sweet-scented *tiare* flowers bound about the head by women; *puaioio*, a handsome blossom; *puaura*, the red blossom of the *puarata; papua*, a green branch of a tree or plant. **Hawaiian**—pua, (also puwa), a blossom, a flower; to blossom; to bud, as fruit or flowers: *Ahu iho ka pua wahawaha i Wailua;* The despised blossoms were collected together at Wailua. (*b.*) The upper part of the sugar-cane when it blossoms; (*c.*) the name of a play or game; (*d.*) an arrow for shooting; (*e.*) a bundle of sticks; a sheaf of grain or grass; to tie up in bundles: *He kaka, he mea e pana'i ka pua;* A bow, a thing with which to shoot arrows. (*f.*) Posterity, descendants; (*g.*) a flock, a herd; pupua, to open, to unfold, as a blossom; puapua, to be glorious; to be beautiful; (*b.*) to hang down, like the tail of an animal; to project, like the tail feathers of a cock. Cf. *kapuapua*, a kind of plantain or banana; *omuomupua*, to swell out, as the bud of a flower; *papua*, to throw or cast an arrow; *puia*, beautiful, full of sweet-scented flowers. **Tongan**—bua, the name of a tree; (*b.*) a seaweed. Cf. *fua*, fruit; to bear fruit; *fuaia*, fruitful. **Mangaian**—pua, to bud forth; to blossom; (*b.*) to come forth, to begin to exist: *Pua ua o Vatea;* Vatea sprung into existence. (*c.*) The name of a tree (Bot. *Fagræa berteriana*). This is the mythical Tree of Souls. [See HAWAIKI.] The same species of tree is, in Samoa, called *puavao*. Puapua, an offshoot, a scion, a descendant: *Puapua-ariki i Mauke tau;* Descendant of the Kings of Mauke. Cf. *ua*, seed; fruit; *uanga*, descendants. **Mangarevan**—pua, a flower; to bloom. Cf. *puakakao*, the flower of the reed; *puna*, to boil up. **Marquesan**—pua, a flower: *Oai te pua una nei?* Who is the flower above here? Cf. *papua*, a garden; *huhua*, swelling, inflated. **Paumotan**—pua, a flower. Cf. *ua*, to be born. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *bua*, the name of a tree with sweet-scented flowers; *vua*, fruit, produce. **Motu**—cf. *buda-buda*, the mythically sacred tree; *huahua*, fruit. **Kayan**—cf. *bua*, fruit. **Sulu**—cf. *bunga*, fruit. **Malay**—cf. *bunga*, a blossom, a flower; *buah*, fruit. **Java**—cf. *woh*, fruit. **Bugis**—cf. *buwa*, fruit. **Tagal**—cf. *bonga*, fruit. **Silong**—cf. *bungnat*, a flower. **Dyak**—cf. *gua*, fruit. **North Borneo**—cf. *bunga*, a flower; *bua*, fruit. **Ilocan**—cf. *bunga*, fruit. **New Britain**—cf. *vua*, fruit. **Magindano**—cf. *bungabunga*, grain. **Matu**—cf. *bua*, fruit; *bunga-susau*, the nipples of the breast. **Liang**—cf. *powta*, a flower. **Salayer**--cf. *bua*, fruit. **Macassar**—cf. *boenga*, a flower. The following words mean "fruit":—**Menado**, *bua;* **Sanguir**, *buani;* **Salibabo**, *buwah;* **Cajili**, *buan;* **Wayapo**, *fuan;* **Masaratty**, *fuan;* **Amblaw**, *buani;* **Morella**, *hua;* **Ahtiago**, *vuan;* **Gah**, *woya;* **Baju**, *bua;* **Eromanga**, *buwa;* **Ureparapara**, *wo;* **Nifilole**, *nua;* **San Cristoval**, (Fagani,) *fua;* **Malanta**, (Alite,) *vuavua;* **Vaturana**, *vuvua;* **Florida**, *vuavua.*

PUA, foaming, breaking. 2. Boisterous.

Hawaiian—cf. *puao*, the dashing of two or more waves that meet each other; *puai*, to vomit; to blow water out of the mouth; *pua*, the name applied to a deranged person. **Tahitian**—cf. *pua*, soap of any kind; to wash with soap; *puahuaru*, a species of soft coral, used for rubbing and smoothing a cocoanut cup (*pua* = coral); *urupua*, the patches of large thick coral in the sea. **Mangaian**—cf. *pua*, soap. **Mangarevan**—cf. *pua*, soap; *pupuha*, to make foam, said of a ship's wake.

PUA, to roll or wrap up clothes, &c. Cf. *pu*, a bundle; *pupu*, to tie in bundles; *pungenengene*, muffled-up.

PUAPUA, a shield for the arm, made by rolling a garment around it. 2. A leader, a chief: *Ko Tumatauenga raua ko Rongo-maraeroa nga* *puapua o te ope taua o aua wairua*—A. H. M., i. 37. Cf. *pu*, a ruler; the highest chief.

Hawaiian—pua, to tie up in bundles, as the bones of the dead, as sheaves of grain; a bundle of sheaves; hoo-pua, to make fast; to confine; puapua, a bundle of brushwood, sticks, or grass. Cf. *puapuaa*, to be gathered up into a bundle; collected, gathered together. [For full comparatives, see Pu, a tribe.]

PUAHA (*pùaha*), the mouth of a river. 2. Having a clear passage. [See Puwaha.]

PUAA, a pig, a hog. A Polynesian name of the hog said by Captain Cook to have been known in New Zealand previous to his arrival. [See Poaka.]

PUAHEIHEI, the rainbow. Cf. *aheihei*, the rainbow; *aheahea*, the rainbow.

PUAHI (*pùahi*), a white dogskin-mat: *Ki te kakahu kurawhero, puahi, kaitaka*—P. M., 96.

PUAHOAHO, having light, not obscure or dark. Cf. *aho*, radiant light; *mataaho*, a window; *tiaho*, to emit rays of light; *ahoroa*, the moon; *ao*, to become light; daylight.

Samoan—cf. *aso*, a day. **Tongan**—cf. *aho*, a day; *ahoaho*, bright, shining, as the moon on a clear night; *ahotetea*, morning light. **Rarotongan**—cf. *ao*, day, daylight.

PUAHURU, close, muggy weather. Cf. *ahuru*, warm, snug; *huru*, to glow; warm; to contract, to draw in.

Hawaiian—cf. *ahulu*, overdone, as food baked too much. **Samoan**—cf. *afulu*, to be over-cooked; *afulumea*, to be burnt brown. **Tongan**—cf. *tuhulu*, a torch.

PUAIRURU (myth.), the name of some present given by the ancestral spirits to Tama in the Shades (*Po*) after the tattooing operation had been gone through—Wohl., Trans., viii. 113. [See Tama.]

PUAKA, dry twigs. 2. A flower. Cf. *pua*, a flower; *puawai*, a flower. 3. In a heap. Cf. *pu*, a heap; to gather into a heap; *pukai*, to lie in a heap. [For comparatives, see Pu, and Pua.]

PUAKAHA, open; attentive. Cf. *puaha*, leaving a clear passage; the mouth of a river; *puaki*, to come forth, to shew itself.

PUAKARIMU, a species of *lycopodium* (Bot.).

PUAKI, to come forth, to shew itself: *Ka puaki ake te teina i raro i te moana*—M. M., 185. Cf. *pu*, root, origin; *puea*, to rise to the surface; *puakaha*, open; *puao*, to dawn; *ruaki*, to vomit. [See Samoan.] 2. To be spoken, to be uttered: *E kore ra e puakina kei rangona e te tini*—S. T., 183. 3. To be exhaled. 4. (Moriori) The name of a certain wind.

Whaka-PUAKI, to utter, to disclose: *Otira, ko Whakue i pupuri tonu i te kupu a Tutanekai i whakapuaki atu ra ki a ia*—P. M., 29.

Samoan—pua'i, to vomit, to be sick: *Na ia foloina le oloa, a e toe puai mai ai;* He has swallowed down riches, he shall vomit them up again. Fa'a-pua'i, to make sick. Cf. *pua'iina*, to emit; to be diffused, as an odour, good or bad; *taupua'i*, to retch. **Tahitian**—puai, muscular and physical strength; force, strong, forcible; puaiai, refreshment by air; to be refreshed by cool air; haa-puai, to exert or put forth strength; (*b.*) to put out from the mouth; haa-puaiai, to cause a current of air; that which causes a current of air, or refreshment by air. Cf. *puaioru*, the name of a fragrant medicinal herb; *pua*, the name of a tree bearing fragrant yellow flowers; *ruai*, to vomit. **Tongan**—buaki, to void from the mouth, to vomit out. **Hawaiian**—puai, to flow, as blood from a vein or water from a fountain; (*b.*) to proceed from one; to fall from one, as an expression, an idea, or something said; to flow from the mouth, as the words of an orator; (*c.*) to heave, to throw up from the stomach, to vomit; (*d.*) to blow water out of the mouth; (*e.*) the gullet; Hoo-puai, to vomit, to cast out; (*b.*) to boil, as a spring; puapuai, to bubble or spring up, as water from a spring or fountain; the ebullition of water. Cf. *puwai*, the fountain head of a stream of water; the material heart; *pu*, to come forth. **Moriori**—hoko-puaki, to declare. **Mangarevan**—cf. *puaha*, to belch.

PUAKIAKI, the name of a bird.

PUAMANU, a bird-trap, a snare: *Ka kitea a Whaka-manu, he puamanu tera*—G.-8, 27. Cf. *pua*, a trap, a snare; *manu*, a bird. [For comparatives, see Pua, and Manu.]

PUANO, dizziness; to become dizzy from standing on an elevated or dangerous place.

PUANO, the name of a bird, the Bush Wren (Orn. *Xenicus longipes*).

PUANU, cool: *E puanu kino ana te puanu o te hukarere*—G. P., 26. Cf. *anu*, cold, coldness; *koanu*, cold.

Hawaiian—puanuanu, to be cold; to be damp and shivering; chilly. Cf. *anu*, cold, to be cold. **Moriori**—puhanuhanu, cool. [For comparatives, see Anu.]

PUANGA, the star Rigel; *Takina mai ra nga huihui o Matariki, Puanga, Tautoro*—G. P., 330. 2. The climax; the zenith (fig.) the acme.

PUANGAHORI, the star Procyon.

PUANGIANGI (*pùangiangi*), cool; refreshing. Cf. *angi*, a light breeze; *koangi*, cool. [For comparatives, see Angi.]

PUAO (*pùao*), to dawn. Cf. *pu*, source, origin; *ao*, day, daylight; to dawn; *maruao*, the dawn of day; *aho*, radiant light. [For comparatives, see Pu, and Ao.]

PUAPUA. [See under Pua.]

PUARAKAU, small branches of trees. Cf. *pua*, a flower; seed; *rakau*, a tree. [For comparatives, see Pua, and Rakau.]

PUARATA (myth.), a magician possessed of a talisman, in the shape of a Wooden Head, which slew all those coming near it. It was kept on a hill called the Sacred Mount (*Puketapu*). Puarata and his friend Tautohito killed hundreds by means of their enchantments, but were at last overcome by the great wizard Hakawau, who sent forth his legions of attendant spirits to attack the evil genii which guarded the Wooden Head. Hakawau's party deluded the enemy by feigning a retreat, and thus drawing the evil ones away from their fortress; then with a reserve of his angels Hakawau attacked and occupied the forfeited position. Hakawau then destroyed all the powers of evil which remained—P. M., 178.

PUARE, open, as a house or mouth: *Waiho tono kia puare ana te mangai*—P. M., 158: *E puare katoa ana a roto; puta noa ki raro*—P. M., 16. Cf. *puaha*, leaving a clear passage; *puakaha*, open; *are*, unoccupied space; *area*, space; *areare*, cavernous, excavated.

Hawaiian—cf. *puale*, a ravine on the side of a mountain; *poale*, to be open. [For full comparatives, see Are.]

PUARERE, a decoy bird, of small birds only. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Spinifex hirsutus*).

PUARITARITA (*pùàritarita*), hastened, hurried; in a hurry. Cf. *arita*, eager, strenuous, burning with desire; *poaritarita*, to be in a hurry. [For comparatives, see Arita.]

PUAROHA (*pùaroha*), deep affection; a strong feeling of love or pity: *Kua mahara te wahine ra, e! kua mate; kua tae te puaroha ki a ia*—M. M., 186. Cf. *aroha*, to love, to feel affection for; to pity; compassion; *pu* (intensive), exceedingly.

PUATAATA, having many interstices; full of holes or openings. Cf. *puwatawata*, full of open spaces; *piwatawata*, full of interstices or open spaces. 2. Transparent, clear. Cf. *ata*, early morning; *haeata*, dawn; *piata*, bright, clear.

Mangarevan—puata, a hollow cavity (only used of trees). Cf. *puhatahata*, having holes or cavities; *pohatahata*, large, well-opened eyes. Tahitian—cf. *vata*, a space, a rent, an opening; to lie separate, with a space between; *puvatavata*, ill-joined, loosely united. Marquesan—cf. *pohata*, a small hole.

PUATAUTAHI (myth.), a chief of the *Motumotuahi* canoe in the Migration to New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 181. [See under Arawa.]

PUATAWHIWHI, the name of a climbing plant, the *Aka* (Bot. *Metrosideros florida*).

PUATEA, the name of a plant (*Gnaphalium* sp.).

PUAU (*pùau*), a ripple; a rapid: *Nga puau o Kurateau*—Prov. Cf. *au*, an eddy, a whirlpool; *pupu*, to bubble up; *auhoki*, an eddy; *poauau*, confused. 2. The confluence of streams. [For comparatives, see Au.]

PUAWAI (*puàwai*), a flower: *He puawai rakau enei mea*—P. M., 76. Cf. *pua*, a flower; *puaka*, a flower. [For comparatives, see Pua.]

PUAWANANGA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Clematis indivisa*). Cf. *poananga* (Bot. *Clematis hexasepala*).

PUAWERE, the spider. [See Pungawere.]

PUAWHE (*pùawhe*), to be taken aback by the wind, as a sail; to be driven forcibly by the wind. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *awhe*, to gather into a heap; to surround; to beset; *taawhe*, to go round a corner; *takaawhe*, circuitous; *puhawhe*, to beat in, as rain. 2. To become giddy: *Kei titiro iho koe ki raro nei, kei puawhe, kei taka iho koe*—P. M., 52.

Tongan—cf. *afe*, to turn aside, to turn in at, as into a house when on a journey; *afeafei*, to coil round the body; *afeafetata*, to turn short, to turn and go again. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *afwe*, to whirl round the head.

PUEA (*pùea*), to appear above water, to come to the surface: *Ka ruku atu hoki ia, puea rawa atu i Kuha-rua*—P. M., 101. Cf. *ea*, to appear above water; *maea*, to emerge.

Samoan—cf. *ea*, to rise to the surface, as a diver; to return home as war-captives. Tahitian—cf. *puahea*, to come up without obtaining what was sought, as a diver; to diverge or fly aside from the mark, as an arrow; *ea*, a road, a path; a ladder. Hawaiian—cf. *ea*, to rise up; *hoo-ea*, to be raised, as land out of the ocean; *kaiea*, a rising tide; a swelling of the sea. Marquesan—cf. *ea*, to breathe, to respire; to float on the surface. Mangarevan—cf. *ea*, to respire on coming up in the sea.

PUEHU (*pùehu*), dust: *Kua marama te puehu o nga waewae o nga wahine nei*—P. M., 142. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *ehu*, turbid; *puneneh*u, dust; *nehu*, dust.

PUEHU,
PUEHUEHU, } to be in the form of dust; mealy, floury: *Patua iho, he kaka, ki tahaki tera; a, ka puehuehu, ma tana whaiaro*—Prov.

Samoan—cf. *efu*, dust; to become dust; *nefu*, to be turbid, to be stirred up; *lefu*, ashes. Tahitian—puehu, to be blown by the wind; that which is borne by the wind, *i.e.* dust: *E repo puehu te mau ata nei no tana avae;* The clouds are the dust of his feet. Puehuehu, to be dispersed repeatedly. Cf. *ehu*, to be discoloured, as water by reddish earth; muddy or disturbed water; *aehuehu*, agitation; troubled, as the mind. Hawaiian—puehu, a dispersion; a scattering; a flurry of wind, when it strikes anything suddenly, and puts in motion whatever cannot resist it, as small dust, or bits of paper before the stroke of a fan; to blow away, to scatter; to be scattered, as dust before the wind: *Ua like ia me ka opala i puehu i ka makani;* They are like rubbish driven before the wind. (*b.*) To be routed and scattered, as an army, or as a fleet of canoes by a storm; (*c.*) the remainder, the remnant of a thing; what is over and above; hoo-puehu, to scatter or drive out, as a people; (*b.*) to remain, to be over and above; puehuehu, scattered, dispersed; small, fine, as dust; (*b.*) rough, ragged, as the skin after much drinking of *awa* (*kava*); (*c.*) raw, uncooked; puepuehu, to scatter greatly; to disperse frequently. Cf. *ehu*, the spray of the surf; the steam of boiling water; *pehu*, mist or vapour; *kuehu*, to shake the dust from a mat. Tongan—cf. *efu*, dust; *efuefu*, ashes; *efukia*, dusty, covered with dust; *kefu*, yellowish, applied to the hair; *maefu*, dust; *nenefu*, dusky, dim. Marquesan—cf. *efu*, fragments; to fall in particles. Mangarevan—puehu, to break; (*b.*) to tear, to lacerate; (*c.*) abortive, said of a plan or conversation; (*d.*) to disperse, said of a crowd or assembly; puehuehu, to set aside, to remove, said of food; aka-puehu, to break, to smash up; (*b.*) to dissipate; to disperse an assembly; (*c.*) to break up a conspiracy. Cf. *puehukepuehuke*, scattered on every side (*alii alio dilapsi sunt*); *pueueu*, the trunk of the banana when all the fruit has been removed; *ehu*, dust, ashes; trouble, commotion; *tuehuehu*, dirty, soiled, said of clothing; *vaiehu*, disturbed water; *taiehu*, a troubled sea; a sea white as milk with the force of a gale.

PUEKU (*pùeku*), unproductive, as crops.

PUERU (*pùeru*), (also Puweru,) a shaggy mat, made of partially-dressed flax: *Ko te pueru i waiho i raro takoto ai*—P. M., 135. 2. A sleeping-coverlet; bedclothes.

PUETO (*pùeto*), **PUETOETO**, the name of a bird, the Swamp Rail (Orn. *Ortygometra tabuensis*).

PUHA, the gills of a fish. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *ha*, breath. 2. A song, a chant.

PUHA, **PUHAPUHA**, filled; full, brimfull. Cf. *puhake*, full to overflowing. 2. Spirting; to blow, as a whale. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *puwha*, to spit out. 2. Remaining; left; what is over and above.

Tahitian—puha (*puhà*), to blow, as the whale; *puhaha*, the bulky puffed appearance of a person. [For full comparatives, see Pu, and Ha.]

PUHAEHAE (*pùhaehae*), envious: *Kaore, he puhaehae no ratou*—P. M., 132. Cf. *haehae*, envy; to be envious; *tuahae*, jealous; *taruhae*, jealous; *pungaengae*, envious. [For comparatives, see Hae.]

PUHAIO, the name of a fish.

PUHAKA, the root, the stump of a tree: *Ka rere te maramara ki te puhaka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46. Cf. *pu*, source, origin; *putake*, a root; *paiaka*, a root.

PUHAKE, full to overflowing. Cf. *puha*, brimfull.

PUHANA (*pùhana*), to glow: *Kua tau te tututupo ki runga i te rangi, te puhanatanga o te uira o te ahi o te Arawa*—P. M., 82. Cf. *hana*, to shine, to glow; *mahana*, warm; *matahanahana*, blushing, glowing; *ngangana*, red.

PUHAHANA, pungent. [For comparatives, see Hana.]

PUHANGA (*pùhanga*), a kind of Eel.

PUHANGAITI (*pùhangaiti*), to lie in a heap. Cf. *pu*, a heap; to gather into a heap; *pihangaiti*, to lie in a heap.

PUHANGO, effluvia: *Puta ana i te angamata te puhango o te mango*—A. H. M., v. 25. Cf. *puhonga*, stinking, offensive.

Hawaiian—cf. *hano*, the breath; the asthma; a cough; a syringe; to use as a syringe.

PUHAORANGI (myth.), a heavenly personage, a descendant of Rangi. Puhaorangi came down from the skies and took away Kurae-moana, the wife of Toi-te-huatahi (after the birth of Rauru). By Kuraemoana, Puhaorangi had four children, viz., Ohomairangi, Ohotaretare, Tawhirioho, and Oho-mata-kamokamo. From Ohomairangi descended Houmaitawhiti, Tama-te-kapua, and other heroes of the Migration from Hawaiki to New Zealand; also Te Kahureremoa. Puhaorangi was the original owner of the *Arawa* canoe—A. H. M., iv. 25.

PUHARA (*pùhara*), a kind of elevated platform for warlike purposes.

PUHAU (*pùhau*), light, like cork or *whau* wood. Cf. *whau*, the name of a tree, the wood of which was used as floats for fishing-nets.

PUHAU, to catch the wind, as a sail. Cf. *pu*, to blow; exceedingly; exactly; *hau*, wind. [For comparatives, see Pu, and Hau.]

PUHAUREROA (*pùhàureroa*), a signal-horn made of a conch-shell. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *pukaea*, a wind-instrument made of *totara* and used as a war-trumpet; *putara*, a shell used like a horn, for signals; *putorino*, a flute, &c.

PUHAWHE, to beat in, as rain. Cf. *puawhe*, to be driven forcibly by the wind.

PUHERETAIKO, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Senecio rotundifolius*).

PUHI, a betrothed woman. A woman is *puhi* in regard to her own father's consent, and *taumaro* in respect of her future father-in-law's consent. Cf. *tapuhi*, to nurse, as a child; to tend in sickness; *tapui*, a betrothed woman; *tapu*, under restriction. 2. A much-courted, unbetrothed young women: *He puhi te wahine nei, kahore he tane i pa noa ki a ia*—P. M., 184: *Na tera wahine puhi, ko Pare te ingoa, he tino rangatira taua wahine*—A. H. M., ii. 157: *Te puhi humarire nei a Hine-Moa*—P. M., 128. 3. A knot or bunch of hair; a fashion of wearing the hair tied like a sheaf: *Kei te kohamo te puhi*—P. M., 102. Cf. *pu*, a bundle; to make into a bundle. 4. A decoration of feathers, &c., for the bow of a canoe: *Ko nga puhi o te ihu o Tainui*—G.-8, 19: *Te Puhi o Motai tangata rau*—Prov. 5. Any tuft of feathers, &c.: *Ka mau ki te taiki, he mea puhipuhi a runga, me nga taha, me raro ki te puhi kereru*—P. M., 152.

PUHIPUHI, an ornament of feathers or hair at the bow of a canoe. 2. Tied up in a bunch; growing in bunches: *Puhipuhi rawa ki te waero, anana! ka turua ra*—P. M., 23. Cf. *pui*, to tie up fronds of *kiekie* to preserve the fruit. 3. Sexual connection.

Tahitian—cf. *pu*, a cluster, as of shrubs, grass, &c.; *puhipuhiai*, the white leaves or cabbage of the cocoanut tree; *pupà*, a tuft of feathers on the top of a mast; *puea*, a heap, a collection. Samoan—cf. *fusi*, a belt, a girdle; to tie, to bind; *fusifusi*, to bind hand and foot; *fusipuga*, to tie very tightly. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-tupuhi*, to guard, keep preserve. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vusi*, to tie up, to fasten. [For full comparatives, see Pu.]

PUHI, a variety of Eel, a large Eel. Cf. *puhikorokoro*, a large kind of lamprey.

Samoan—pusi, a sea-eel (Ich. *Muræna* sp. pl.). Cf. *pusiuli*, *pusi'auuga*, *pusisina*, &c., different kinds of *pusi*. Tahitian—puhi, an eel, commonly a sea-eel. Cf. *puhiairoto*, a secret underminer of character, a "snake in the grass"; *puhipata*, a kind of sea-eel. Hawaiian—puhi, an eel: *He kai puhi nehu, puhi lala;* A sea for the *nehu* eel and the *lala* eel. Cf. *puhioilo*, a small white eel; *puhiomole*, a white eel; *puhipalahoana*, *puhiopule*, *puhipaka*, &c., varieties of eel. Marquesan—puhi, an eel: *Te puhi o oho ino;* The eel with the ugly head. Mangaian—pui, a sea-eel. Mangarevan—puhi, a sea-eel, dangerous from its biting qualities: *Hi mai ta ratou e puhi e mago;* They caught (fished) only eels and shark.

PUHI, **PUPUHI**, to blow: *Puhia, e te hau ki runga o Mangere*—M. M., 198. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *tupuhi*, a gale, a storm. 2. To swell. Cf. *pu*, a bunch, a bundle, a heap; to heap up; *pupu*, to bubble up; *puku*, a swelling;

puhipuhi, tied up in a bunch; *puhi*, a knot of hair. 3. (Modern) To fire a gun.

PUPUHITANGA, swelling; inflation: *Ka hoki haere te pupuhitanga o tana poho*—P. M., 20.

PUHIPUHI, to blow frequently.

Tahitian—pupuhi, to blow the fire; to blow out a candle; a gun; to fire a gun; puhipuhi, to blow out of the mouth; to blow, as with bellows; to fan the fire with a broad leaf; puhia, to be blown or driven away by the wind. Hawaiian—puhi, to blow, as the wind; to blow, as a strong wind: *Puhia ka makani a Laamaomao;* Blown is the wind of Laamaomao. (*b.*) To blow, as to blow the fire; to burn in the fire; to set on fire; (*c.*) to blow the conch-shell or trumpet; a trumpeter; (*d.*) to breathe hard; a puffing, a blowing; (*e.*) to puff at one, as a sign of contempt; to treat insolently; puhipuhi, to blow any substance which has been chewed in the mouth into the sea, in order to destroy or intoxicate fish; pupuhi, to blow violently, as a strong wind; (*b.*) to spout water, like a whale; (*c.*) to burn with fire, as incense. Cf. *pu*, a shell, a trumpet; to come forth from; *puaia*, to blow gently, as wind; *puaa*, anything very small, and easily blown away; fine, thin, easily dispersed. Tongan—bubuhi, to spout or blow, as the whale; (*b.*) to blow anything from the mouth; buhi, to spit; (*b.*) chewed nut spread in the path for the purpose of catching rats; faka-bubuhi, to blow a fire to prevent its extinction; (*b.*) to pet, in order to save. Cf. *bubu*, to blow gently; a long-continued sound, as in blowing the trumpet-shell; *mapuhi*, to spout. Rarotongan—pupui, to blow: *E pupui atu au i te ai;* I will blow against you in the fire. (*b.*) To boil up, as a spring: *Ka pupui mai, e te wai, ki runga;* Well up, oh fountain, on high! Marquesan—puhi, to breathe, to blow: *E ua puhi iho i te manava pohoe roto o toia puta iho;* And breathed the life-breath into his nostrils. Pupuhi, to boil. Mangarevan—puhi, to blow; pupuhi, a gun, a cannon. Cf. *puaha*, to belch; *puhiahia*, to be agitated by the wind, said of hair or clothes; *pui*, a gun; *puipui*, foaming water of the sea, resembling smoke; *pupuha*, a big sugar-cane; to make smoke issue by nose or mouth. Paumotan—puhipuhi, to blow; (*b.*) to breathe. Cf. *puhigaru*, a bubble; *koropupu*, to swell out. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *ambusi*, to blow, to drive a column of air.

PUHIHI (*pŭhihi*), seed potatoes which throw up a weak shoot.

PUHIHI, a shrimp.

PUHIHIHIHI (*pŭhihihihi*), stiff (of the hair). Cf. *koihiihi*, reduced to splinters; *toihi*, to split; *moihi*, to stand on end, as the hair with fright; *hihi*, a ray of the sun; *puihiihi*, dishevelled, as the hair; the strings of a mat.

PUHIHUIA (myth.), a beautiful maiden belonging to a tribe dwelling in a *pa* at Maunga-whau, the place now called Mount Eden, Auckland. The *pa* was visited by guests from Awhitu, at Manukau Harbour, and among these was a young chief named Ponga, a very handsome man. Ponga gained the heart of Puhihuia, and contrived by stratagem to gain speech of her; then, declaring their attachment, they determined to elope. They cut the lashings which held together the top-sides to the canoes of the young lady's tribe, and then with the Awhitu visitors fled swiftly away. They were coldly received at first by Ponga's people, through fear of a sanguinary conflict being provoked with the tribe robbed of their beautiful maiden, but by dint of courage and constancy, Puhihua managed at length to win over to her side not only the friends of her husband, but her own indignant relatives. The story is told in a touching and simple manner, and is (especially the second part) perhaps the most innocent and elevating of Maori folk-lore stories. [See P. M., 187; A. H. M., iv. 116. For second part, see A. H. M., iv. 140.]

PUHIKAIARIKI, water used in the *Iriiri* (so-called baptismal) ceremonies.

PUHIKOROKORO, a large kind of Lamprey. Cf. *puhi*, a large eel.

PUHIKU (Moriori), blunt. Cf. *puhuki*, blunt.

PUHI-MOANA-ARIKI (myth.), a descendant of Nukutawhiti: the ancestor of the Ngapuhi tribe. The genealogy is as follows:—Nukutawhiti begat Papatahuriiho, who begat Papatahuriake, b. Mouriuri, b. Morakerake, b. Morakitu, b. Whiro, b. Toe, b. Apa, b. Rauru, b. Kauea (a sea-god), b. Te Toko-o-te-rangi, b. Te Rangi-tau-mumuhu, b. Te Rangi-tau-wananga, b. Hekana, b. Poupa, b. Maroro, b. Te Ika-tau-i-rangi, b. Awa, b. Awa, b. Awanui, b. Rakei, b. Tama-ki-te-ra, b. Puhi-moana-ariki. [See Tupu-tupu-whenua.]

PUHINA (Moriori), a seal (*phoca*).

PUHOI (*pŭhoi*), slow, dull, phlegmatic: *Kia puhoi ai te haere*—Eko., xiv. 25. 2. Deaf: *He puhoi hoki koutou ki te whakarongo*—Hip., v. 11. Cf. *hoi*, deaf; obstinate.

PUHONGA (*pŭhonga*), stinking, offensive. Cf. *haunga*, stinking; *puhango*, effluvium.

PUHONGO (Moriori), a sponge. Cf. *pungorungoru*, a sponge.

PUHORE (*pŭhore*), unsuccessful in fishing. Cf. *hore*, not. 2. Scarce.

PUHORO (*pŭhoro*), tattoo marks on the thigh. 2. Bad weather. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *horo*, to swallow; swift; to crumble down. 3. A large seine net.

PUHORU (*pŭhoru*), anything that will not open.

Whaka-PUHORU, to leap out of the water.

PUHOU (*pŭhou*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coriaria ruscifolia*).

PUHUA (*pŭhua*), to gather up the remnants of a root-crop; to glean. Cf. *pu*, to heap up; to make into a bundle; *hua*, fruit.

PUHUKI (*pŭhuki*), blunt, dull, as a tool. Cf. *punuki*, blunt; *pumuka*, to stab with a blunt weapon.

PUHURUHURU (*pŭhuruhuru*), hairy; hairy-breasted; covered with hair. Cf. *huruhuru*, hair, feathers, &c.; *pu*, exceedingly. [For comparatives, see Huruhuru.]

PUI, to tie up the fronds of the *kiekie* (*Freycinetia*) so as to preserve the fruit. Cf. *pu*, to form a bunch or bundle; *puhipuhi*, growing in bunches.

PUIPUI, a kind of mat.
Mangarevan—pui, a robe; clothes; to clothe, to envelop, to cover; aka-pui, to clothe anyone; to cover with a cloth.

PUIA, a volcano: *Marama te titiro te puia i Whakaari*—Ika., 3, 11. 2. A geyser: *I te taha o te puia i raro o te maunga*—P. M., 85. Cf. *pupu*, to bubble up, to boil; *pua*, foaming; breaking; *puwha*, to spit out.
Hawaiian—puia, to spread, to diffuse abroad, as an odour; to fill with odour or perfume; (*b*.) beautiful, grand. Cf. *pu*, to come forth; *puai*, to cast up; to boil up, as water from a spring; *puiwa*, to jump or start suddenly; surprise. [For full comparatives, see Pu.]

PUIA, smarting, stinging, as the skin.

PUIAKI, rare; precious. 2. Treasure.
Hawaiian—cf. *puia*, beautiful, grand.

PUIHIIHI (*pŭihiihi*), the strings of a mat. 2. Dishevelled, as the hair. Cf. *moihi*, to stand on end, as the hair with fright; *puhihihihi*, stiff (of the hair).

PUKA, the name of a shrub or small tree (Bot. *Meryta Sinclairii*). This is one of the rarest plants in the world, its *habitat* being restricted to one or two small islands in the north of the Colony. 2. The name of a parasitic or epiphytic plant (Bot. *Griselina lucida*). It is sometimes called by Colonists *paukatea*. 3. A cabbage (modern). 4. A spade (modern).

PUKAPUKA, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Brachyglottis repanda*). (Myth.) This tree sprang from the blood of Tuna when slain by Maui—A. H. M., ii. 76.
Samoan—cf. *pu‘a*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Hernandia peltata*); *puapua*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Guettarda speciosa*). Tongan—cf. *buko*, the name of a tree; *bukobuka*, soft; rotten. [Note.—On many desert islands of the Pacific grows a species of banyan tree, called *buka*, of which the wood is very soft and buoyant.]

PUKA, to pant. Cf. *pu*, to blow. 2. To be jealous.

PUKAPUKA, the lungs. Cf. *kopuka*, spongy.
Marquesan—cf. *atepuapua*, the lungs. Mangarevan—cf. *puka*, pain in the mouth with blowing; redness of the skin; *pukapuka*, to have the mouth full, so as to swell the cheeks; *pukaha*, asthma; *pukua*, to be suffocated by something in the gullet. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *havokavoka*, the lungs. Tagal, and Pampang—cf. *baga*, the lungs. Formosa—cf. *bagga*, the lungs.

PUKAEA (*pŭkaea*), a trumpet made of *totara* wood, and used for sounding an alarm in time of war. Cf. *pu*, to blow; a wind-instrument; *putara*, a conch-trumpet; *putorino*, a flute, &c. [For comparatives, see Pu.]

PUKAHA (*pŭkaha*), the refuse portion of flax leaf. 2. A garment made of the same. Cf. *kaha*, a rope, especially the rope on the edge of the seine-net.
Samoan—cf. *‘afa*, sinnet, the cord plaited from the fibre of the cocoanut-husk. Tahitian—cf. *aha*, sinnet made out of cocoanut-husk. Hawaiian—cf. *aha*, a cord braided from the husk of the cocoanut. Mangaian—cf. *kaa*, string made of cocoanut-fibre. Tongan—cf. *kafa*, the cordage made from the fibres of the cocoanut-husk. Mangarevan—cf. *kaha*, a plait of cocoanut-thread; *purukaha*, a filament of cocoanut-husk.

PU-KAHA, a marriage ceremony, the giving-away of the bride.

PUKAHU, abundant. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; exceedingly. 2. The soft pulpy centre of a pumpkin, the parts enclosing the seeds. Cf. *kopuka*, shrivelled, spongy. 3. The soft internal parts of the body: *Ira kai pukahu*—Prov.

PUKAHUKAHU, the jelly-fish.

PUKAI (*pŭkai*), (also Pukei,) to lie in a heap; a heap: *Ka rere ano ki te pukai maramara*—A. H. M., ii. 16. Cf. *pu*, a heap; to gather in a heap. 2. To lay in a heap. 3. A bundle. Cf. *pu*, a bundle; *puhi*, a knot of hair; *puhipuhi*, in bunches; *puke*, a hill; *puku*, the belly. [For comparatives, see Pu.]

PUKAKA (*pŭkăkă*), hot. Cf. *ka*, to light a fire; *kaka*, red-hot; *pokaka*, hot; *pukauri*, burning fiercely; *tikaka*, hot.
Hawaiian—cf. *puaa*, to be gathered into a bundle, as sticks for kindling a fire; a fagot. Mangarevan—cf. *pukaha*, a scorched skin; a reddened skin; *pukane*, great heat of skin. Rarotongan—pukaka, heat: *Te anu e te pukakă, te akau e te paroro;* Cold and heat, summer and winter. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *buka*, fire; firewood. [For full comparatives, see Ka.]

PUKAKA, the long bones of the arm or leg.
Hawaiian—cf. *pulima*, the wrist-bones.

PUKAKAUKORE, branches of trees: *Ka mau nga ringa a Tura ki te pukakaukore*—A. H. M., ii. 9.

PUKAKI (*pŭkăkĭ*), a wen, a *goitre*, a scrofulous swelling in the neck. Cf. *pu*, a bundle, a bunch; *kaki*, the neck; *puputa*, a blister on the skin from chafing. 2. The source, as of a river.

PUKANA (*pŭkana*), to distort the eyes; to glare wildly: *Ki te wa he putanga mona, ki mua pukana ai*—P. M., 163: *Ka tu atahanga, ka pu ki te taua*—A. H. M., v. 21. Cf. *kana*, to stare wildly; *kanapu*, bright, shining; *matakana*, shy, distrustful. [For comparatives, see Kana.]

PUKANOHI (*pŭkanohi*), the eye: *Tangohia ake kokiritia ana hei pukanohi mo te Rangi*—A. H. M., i. 43. Cf. *kanohi*, the eye. [For comparatives, see Kanohi.]

PUKAPUKA. [See under Puka.]

PUKARIAO, the name of a plant (Bot. *Epicarpus microphyllus*).

PUKARU (*pŭkaru*), tattooed lines on the temples of the forehead. Cf. *karu*, the head; the eye.

PUKATAKATA (*pŭkatakata*), dry, crisp. Cf. *kakata*, opening in cracks.

PUKATEA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Laurelia novæ-zealandiæ*): *Te waka pukatea, te waka kohekohe*—Prov.
Mangaian—cf. *pukatea*, the name of a tree, worthless for timber.

PUKATEA-WAI-NUI (myth.), the canoe of the chief Ruaeo in the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand—P. M., 91.

PUKAUKAU, (Moriori,) pungency.

PUKAURI, barren. 2. Burning fiercely. Cf. *pukaka*, hot.

PUKAURI, the name of a shell-fish (Zool. *Chione yatei.*)

PUKAWA (*pùkawa*), bitter; unpleasant. Cf. *kawa*, unpleasant to the taste; bitter, sour; *wahakawa*, having a distaste for ordinary food; *wakawa*, having a distaste for food; *matakawa*, distasteful; disliking; *pu*, loathing, hating.

Hawaiian—puawa, bitterness; a bitter medicine; (*b.*) the root of the *awa* (*kava*) plant. Cf. *awaawa*, bitter, sour; bitterness. **Mangarevan**—pukava, a wicked heart; a bad disposition. **Moriori**—cf. *pukaukau*, pungency. [For full comparatives, see KAWA.]

PUKE, a hill: *Ka eke ki runga ki te puke*—P. M., 81. Cf. *kopuke*, to throw up the soil into hillocks, preparatory to planting; *toropuke*, a mound, a hillock; *tapuke*, to be heaped up; *pukai*, a heap; *pu*, a heap; *puku*, a protuberance, a swelling. 2. To rise, as a flood. Cf. *waipuke*, a flood. 3. To remain high, as water which has not ebbed or sank lower. 4. *Pubes; mons veneris*. Cf. *puketona*, *pudendum muliebre*. 5. A ship (contracted from *kaipuke*).

PUPUKE (myth.), the name ("Enlarging") of the sixth of the Ages of existence of the Universe. [See KORE.]

PUKEPUKE, hilly: *He whenua pukepuke, he whenua raorao te whenua*—Tiu. xi. 11. 2. A hill: *Ka piki ki te pukepuke o Takapuna*—G.-8, 19: *Ko te nohoanga o tera iwi kei nga pukepuke teitei nei*—G.-8, 29.

Whaka-PUKE, to begin to rise, said of angry feelings, resentment, &c.

PUKENGA, the source of a river. 2. A teacher: a model; source of instruction. 3. A spirit; the author or first teacher of any incantation (*karakia*): *Kei o Ariki, kei o Tapairu, kei o Pukenga*—S. R., 111.

Samoan—pu'e, the mound of earth in which a yam or *taro* is planted; (*b.*) the middle of a curve, as in a bow. Cf. *faupu'e*, to be heaped up; to be abundant; *maupu'epu'e*, a rising ground; *mapu'e*, a hillock, a rise; *tapu'e*, to heap up earth round a yam plant. **Tahitian**—pue, a heap or hillock of earth; to heap up earth or mould in order to plant anything in it; (*b.*) denoting a plurality, as *pue-raatira*, the inferior chiefs; collectively, *pue-mea*, a collection of things; to be brought together or collected, as goods; puea, a heap, a collection: *Ua haaputu ihora i te hoè puea rahi ofai i ina iho iana;* They raised over him a great heap of stones. Haa-pue, to gather together, to heap up: *Ua hopoi maira ratou i te ofai, ua haapue maira i te puea;* They took stones and made a heap. (*b.*) To keep together. Cf. *pua*, a disease accompanied with swelling; *hopue*, dropsy; *pueraa*, a collection; a magazine; a treasury; also, when things are collected, the time and place. **Hawaiian**—pue, a round heap of dirt or mud for planting *kalo* (*taro*) or potatoes; to make such a hill; (*b.*) a raised surf of fresh water; a wave of water; (*c.*) to crowd on; to gain what is another's; (*d.*) to attack or besiege a city; (*e.*) to thrust, as with a spear; (*f.*) to solicit strongly; (*g.*) to force, to compel; (*h.*) to solicit lewdly; to ravish; to seduce, as a virgin; puepue, large, thick, plump; to be large, to be full, as a fat animal; (*b.*) to make into hills, as potatoes or *kalo;* a round bunch; pupue, to lie in wait, to watch for anyone, to injure or murder him; the action of a cat in preparing to seize a mouse. Cf. *pui*, large, swelled out, as a fat person; *puipui*, fat, plump, stout; *apuepue*, a bunch of *kalo;* a hill of potatoes; a difficulty, a contention; hillocks, rough places; *puu*, a swelling; a hill; *mopue*, plump, round, as a well-fed hog; *puukole*, *mons veneris; puewai*, the waves at the mouth of a stream, as the stream rushes into the sea. **Tongan**—buke, the hillock or mound in which the yam is planted; (*b.*) the deck of a canoe; (*c.*) the outworks of a fortress; faka-buke, to raise hillocks, into which the seed of the yam is put; (*b.*) to chase in war, to make a raid on; (*c.*) to cover over fore and aft (of a small paddling canoe); covered with a deck, applied to small canoes. **Marquesan**—puke, a rising ground, a knoll; to heap up: *A puke na vai iao iho o te ani i te ona atahi;* Let the waters be heaped up into one place. (*b.*) A piece, a portion. Cf. *pukei*, a rising ground, a mountain; *puku*, a tumor; a knot in wood. **Mangarevan**—puke, a heap, a pile; to heap up, to amass; (*b.*) a raised place; (*c.*) the pinnacle of a mountain; a nipple-shaped peak; aka-puke, to heap up; aka-pukepuke, to make a large heap; to unite several small heaps. Cf. *puku*, a knot in wood; the *clitoris*. **Paumotan**—pukega, a heap, a pile; haka-puke, to raise, to heighten; (*b.*) to collect, to gather; to heap up. Cf. *puku*, a protuberance, a swelling. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *napuke*, a hillock or mound for yams. **Fiji**—cf. *bukebuke*, a mound of earth, chiefly used of mounds in which yams are planted. **Malay**—*bukit*, a hill; *puki*, *pudendum muliebre*. **Magindano**—cf. *puked*, a mountain. **Bisaya**—cf. *bukid*, a mountain. **Bicol**—cf. *buquid*, a mountain. **Formosa**—cf. *bokbok*, anything stuffed out, bulged.

PUKEHAPOPO (myth.), a hill on which men took refuge from the waters of the Deluge (*Te-tai-a-Ruatapu*)—A. H. M., iii. 53. [See HIKURANGI.]

PUKEI (*pùkei*), to lie in a heap; to gather in a heap; a heap. Cf. *pukai*, to lie in a heap; *pu*, a heap, &c.

Marquesan—pukei, a rising ground; a mountain. Cf. *puke*, a knoll, a rising ground; to heap up. [For full comparatives, see PU.]

PUKEKAKEKA (*pukekàkeka*), the name of a water-plant.

PUKEKE (*pùkeke*), the armpit: *Koroputaputa i nga waewae, i nga papa, i nga pukeke*—MSS.

PUKEKO (*pùkeko*), the name of a bird, the Water Hen (Orn. *Porphyrio melanotus*): *Katahi ka utaina mai te kumara nei a te Kakau, me te kiore, me te pukeko*—P. M., 111. (Myth.) This bird is said to have been brought to New Zealand by Turi in the *Aotea* canoe—P. M., 132. Its nose is still red from the pinch given to it by Tawhaki, who on his way to heaven met the *pukeko* coming down—A. H. M., i. 52. 2. A wounded man. 3. Old fruit of the previous year.

Hawaiian—cf. *pueo*, the owl, formerly worshipped as a god.

PUKEMOAMOA, a barren hill. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *pukemoremore*, a barren hill.

PUKEMOREMORE, a barren hill. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *moremore*, bald or bare; *pukemoamoa*, a barren hill. [For comparatives, see Puke, and More.]

PUKE-TAUTAKOTO, a sloping hill.

PUKEONAKI, an ancient name of Taranaki (Mount Egmont).

PUKEPOTO, a kind of dark-coloured earth formerly used as a pigment.

PUKERI (*pūkeri*), **PUKERIKERI**, to rush along violently, as wind; rushing violently; a blustering wind, a strong gale: *Ara nga hau pukerikeri o te Tonga-a-Hauauru*—A. H. M., i. 21: *Kua mariri nga hau pukerikeri o era moana*—A. H. M., i. 159. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *puhi*, to blow; *pukeru*, to blow; *keri*, to rush along violently, as wind.

PUKERU (*pūkeru*), to blow. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *pukeri*, to blow violently.

PUKETONA, *pudendum muliebre*. Cf. *puke*, the *pubes; mons veneris; tona*, an excrescence. [For comparatives, see Puke, and Tona.]

PUKIKI (*pūkiki*), stunted, delayed in growth.

PUKIORE, an elevated stage on which to store food. Cf. *kiore*, a rat.

PUKOHU, fog, mist: *Tera te pukohu mau tonu mai Pukehina*—S. T., 173. Cf. *kohu*, fog; *takohu*, mist.

PUKOHUKOHU, foggy, misty: *E kore au e tae atu hei te rangi pukohukohu ko au tena*—A. H. M., ii., 28. [For comparatives, see Kohu.

PUKOKI, a potato plant that has grown up without being planted.

PUKORO, a sheath, a case: *He mea hoki ka wetewetekia taua taiaha i roto i te pukoro*—A. H. M., v. 42. 2. A halo, to surround with a halo. Cf. *koro*, a noose; *koropewa*, a ring, a loop, a bow. 3. A net for catching eels, in shape like a long bag. Cf. *pu*, a bundle, to make into bundles; *pukoru*, the fold of a garment. 4. A kind of mat, made of flax, with a deeply-ornamented border.

Hawaiian—puolo, a bundle of *kapa* (native cloth, *tapa*) folded and bound up; a bundle tied at the top for carrying on a stick; a scrip, a bag, a container: to bundle up. Cf. *olo*, to rub up and down; a double or fleshy skin; the swing-gobble of a turkey. [For full comparatives, see Pu.]

PUKOROAUAHI (myth.), a chief famous for his skill in bird-catching.

PUKOROROA, a large basket. Cf. *pukoro*, a sheath, a case; *pu*, a bundle; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Pu, and Roa.]

PUKORU, the fold of a garment. Cf. *pu*, to make into a bundle or ball; *koru*, folded, coiled.

PUKORUKORU (*pūkorukoru*), to gather up in folds. [For comparatives, see Pu, and Koru.]

PUKORUKORU, rotten wood.

PUKU, a swelling; to swell, to dilate; extension: *A ka puta ake i te wahi o te whewhe he puku ma*—Rew., xiii. 19. Cf. *pu*, to heap up; *puputa*, a blister caused by chafing; *putu*, a heap; *puke*, a hill. 2. The stomach: *Katahi ka tau ake taua kuri i roto i te puku o Toi*—P. M., 65. Cf. *pukukai*, a glutton, greedy. 3. The abdomen: *Ki te mea ka haere ahau ki roto i te puku o te ruahine ra*—P. M., 31. Cf. *kopu*, the belly; the womb; *pukupa*, without children. 4. Passions; affections; "bowels of affection": *He tokonga ake hoki no tona puku aroha ki tona teina*—Ken., xliii. 30. [See also note to Kupu.]

PUKUPUKU, to swell: *He mea tupu ake me te pukupuku ano i te tangata, i te kararehe*—Eko., ix. 9. 2. A kind of caterpillar. 3. A kind of armour made of a closely woven mat: *E te pukupuku he whakapuru mou*—Tiu., xxxiii. 9. *Pukupuku-patea*, a mat of this kind with an ornamental border.

Samoan—pu'u, to put into the mouth whole; to take the whole at one mouthful; (*b*.) a fowl having short legs; pu'upu'u, short. Cf. *pu'e*, the middle of a curve, as of a bow; the mound of earth in which a yam or *taro* is planted; *pūpū*, a sheath, a case. **Tahitian**—puu, a ball; a protuberance; a prominence; puupuu, rough, uneven, irregular; (*b*.) agitated, as the sea; (*c*.) a species of breadfruit; haapuu, to make a hump, to make to swell out. Cf. *puuarea*, a prominent part of a hill of red earth; *puunono*, a tumor or hard swelling; a disease of the posteriors; *apuu*, prominent risings on the tops of hills; the short risings of the waves of the sea; *horopuupuu*, to swallow eagerly without mastication; *puo*, an ulcer; the appearance of land on the horizon; *urupuupuu*, disturbance, commotion. **Hawaiian**—puu, any round protuberance belonging to a larger substance; (*b*.) a small round hill; a peak, a knob; (*c*.) a pimple; a wart; the knuckles; the ankle-joints; (*d*.) the Adam's apple in the throat: hence, the throat; (*e*.) the material heart; (*f*.) a heap; to collect together; to lay by, particularly in heaps; (*g*.) to boll, to form a round seed, as flax; to swell and break, as a boil; (*h*.) a tower, a citadel; (*i*.) a lot; to cast lots by using a knotted string (an ancient Hawaiian custom); destiny; fortune; (*j*.) a quantity; a part; property; (*k*.) habit; custom; (*l*.) any act or thing causing ridicule, contempt, or perhaps anger, as an offence against good manners or morals; (*m*.) to dip up water in the hands; (*n*.) dying with one for attachment's sake, as a follower with his chief; hoo-puu, to heap or pile up, as stones; (*b*.) to divide a country by lots; puupuu, a protuberance, a swelling; a joint; pimples; a hillock; a fist doubled up for fighting; to break out into boils and blisters. Cf. *pu*, to come forth from; *puulepo*, a mound of earth; *puulima*, the knuckles and wrist-bones; *puupaa*, the reins, the kidneys; (fig.) the affections; virginity; a virgin; *puuwai*, the material heart; *puuwaiu*, the female breast (a "milk-breast"); *puukaua* a stronghold; *opuu*, a bud; a tuft; a cluster; a conical hill; *haupuu*, any hard bunch or protuberance on the joints or limbs; *haupuupuu*, swollen, as the joints by frost; *hopupu*, to be filled or puffed-up with wind, as the bowels or a bladder; *kuapuu*, a hump-backed person; *pui*, large, swelled out, as a fat person; *pue*, a round heap of dirt or mud for planting potatoes or *kalo* (*taro*); *puukole*, *mons veneris*. **Rarotongan**—puku, the belly. Cf. *kopu*, the belly;

apuku, to swallow. **Tongan**—buku, a small kind of domestic fowl; a dwarf; bukubuku, short. Cf. *faka-bukua*, to dash into the mouth, as the sea when one is swimming against the waves; *tabuku*, short, stumpy, thick-set; *tuubuku*, to appear, as fruit on a tree. **Marquesan** — puku, fruit; (*b.*) a tumor, an abscess; (*c.*) a knot in wood; pukupuku, small knobs or lumps in badly-prepared breadfruit; (*b.*) a small boil. Cf. *pukueke*, fruit when beginning to form. **Mangarevan**—puku, a knot in wood; (*b.*) inequality in the ground; (*c.*) the *clitoris;* pukupuku, a knot or knob in wood; (*c.*) knotty, rough; paste full of little knobs or lumps; aka-pukupuku, not to dilute edible paste sufficiently. Cf. *matapukurenga*, a great assembly; *puke*, to heap up; a hill; the nipple-like pinnacle of a mountain; *pukua*, to be suffocated with anything in the gullet; *pukuhou*, puberty; a person about sixteen years of age; *pukutea*, a man of middle age. **Paumotan**—puku, a swelling, a protuberance; pukupuku, a rugosity, a wrinkle; knotty, rough; (*b.*) in relief, as a carving; (*c.*) a protuberance. Cf. *tipuku*, to bow, to bend; bent. Ext. Poly.: **Eddystone**—cf. *bokala*, a bow. **Ilocan**—cf. *bucsit*, the belly. **Galela**—cf. *poko*, the belly. **Florida**—cf. *bage*, a bow. **Savo**—cf. *bage*, a bow. **Ysabel (Bugotu)**—cf. *bage*, a bow. **Guadalcanar**—cf. *bagi*, a bow. **Natalava**—cf. *bagi*, a bow. **New Georgia**—cf. *bokala*, a bow. **Formosa**—cf. *arapoch*, a bag in which to carry food and clothes; *poch*, to shoot; *bokbok*, anything stuffed out; bulged; *bogh*, the body. **Malay** cf. *bukit*, a hill; *puki*, *pudendum muliebre*. **Bicol**—cf. *buquid*, a mountain. **Motu**—cf. *boka* or *boga*, the stomach; the seat of desire and affection. **Brumer Islands**—cf. *bogada*, the stomach. **Kayan**—cf. *butit*, the abdomen.

PUKU, without speaking; taciturnly: *E noho puku tonu ana a Tawhaki*—P. M., 48. 2. Without food. 3. Secretly: *Kei te ako puku o ratou papa i a Hatupatu*—P. M., 101.

PUKUKA, a glutton; greedy. Cf. *puku*, the abdomen; *kai*, food.

PUKUNUI, the name of a bird, the Red-breasted Plover (Orn. *Charadrius obscurus*).

PUKUPA (*pukupà*), without offspring; barren. Cf. *pa*, to block up; *pa*, to be barren; *puku*, the belly; *pakoko*, barren.

Hawaiian—puupaa, an epithet of female purity; virginity; a virgin; freedom from impurity; (*b.*) the reins, the kidneys; (*c.*) (fig.) the affections, the principles of action. Cf. *puu*, the material heart; any swelling or protuberance; *paa*, fast; to be tight; to make tight. [For full comparatives, see Puku, and Pa.]

PUKUPANGO, a potato blackened by exposure. Cf. *puku*, a protuberance; *pango*, black. [For comparatives, see Puku, and Pango.]

PUKURAU, varieties of an edible fungus (Bot. *Lycoperdon fontanesei*, and *L. giganteum*).

PUKURIRI, angry; quarrelsome; combative. Cf. *puku*, the affections; the stomach; *riri*, anger; angry. 2. To be sulky. [For comparatives, see Puku, and Riri.]

PUKUWAI, watery, sodden. Cf. *puku*, the belly; *wai*, water.

PUMAHU, steamy; reeking.

PUMATEAIO (myth.), a good man who lived in prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 70.

PUMAU, fixed; constant. Cf. *pu*, exceedingly; *mau*, firm, fast; *tamau*, to fasten; *taumau*, to be betrothed; *tumau*, fixed; constant. [For comparatives, see Mau.]

PUMUKA (*pùmuka*), to thrust at. 2. To stab with a blunt weapon. Cf. *pukuki*, blunt; *punuki*, blunt.

PUNA, a spring of water, a fountain; to well out; to spring, as water: *Puua te roimata, i paheke hu kei aku kamo*—M. M., 26: *Haere mai taua kia kite koe i nga puna wai e rua*—P. M., 56. Cf. *pu*, origin, foundation; *pupu*, to bubble up, to boil; *mapunapuna*, rippling; *tupuna*, an ancestor; *mokopuna*, a grandchild. 2. A native oven. 3. The blow-hole of the whale: *Kia eke au ki runga ki te puna o Tinirau*—Prov.

Samoan—puna, a spring of water; to spring up, as water; to boil; to bubble: *E pei ona puna mai o le punavai i lona sua vai;* As a spring of water wells out its water. (*b.*) To rebound; to fly up. (This was used instead of *fiti* by Matautu, because of their god Tuifiti.) (*c.*) To leap; pupuna, to boil; to bubble up; punapuna, to ascend, to rise up; puna'ia (passive), to gush forth, as words. Cf. *mapuna*, to start up; *mapunapuna*, to come to light (of that which was hidden); *punatoto*, *menorrhagia; punàvai*, a spring of water; *fa'a-puna'oa*, a deep hole in a stream; a cavern in the coral-reef. **Tahitian**—puna, prolific, as a female; (*b.*) some particular haunt of fish, where fishermen go to look for them. Cf. *hopuna*, deep, as a pool or fountain; *punaho*, a feast for all kindred; in good order; to sit down together until some purpose is accomplished; *punarua*, a man with two wives or a woman with two husbands; *punapunarau*, to be prolific; *taipuna*, an ancestor. **Hawaiian** — puna, a well, a spring; of or belonging to a spring: *Huai ka wai puna i ka pali;* Gushing forth are the springs of the mountain. Cf. *pu*, to come forth from; *mapuna*, boiling up and flowing off, as water from a spring; *punawai*, a spring of water; *kupunawai*, standing water. **Tongan**—buna, a spring, a bound; to leap, to fly; to rebound, as an elastic body; fakabuna, to cause to fly; to drive furiously. Cf. *bunabunaaki*, the flying of birds not full-fledged; *febunaaki*, to fly to and fro; *mabunobuna*, to spring up as a fountain. **Marquesan**—puna, a source. Cf. *pupuna*, a beverage given by the priests to sick persons. **Rarotongan**—cf. *punavai*, a spring of water, a fountain. **Mangarevan**—puna, a source; to boil up; punapuna, to come up in the manner of springs; (*b.*) to cut out, as by a jet of water; aka-puna, to cause to boil. Cf. *makupuna*, a grandchild; *mapuna*, the ebullition of water into air; smoke very like woolly clouds; *punavai*, a spring of water; a leaping fire; *punohu*, to grow, said of *punua*, the young of animals. **Paumotan**—puna, prolific. Cf. *mapunapuna*, to bubble, to boil over; *koropupu*, to swell out; *pukigaru*, a bubble. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *buna*, deep water where the bottom may be seen; *bu-na*, a grandmother. **Malagasy**—cf. *bonabona*, inflatedness; turgescence; *mibonabona*, to swell, to puff up. **Ilocan**—cf. *bubun*, a well, a spring.

PUNAIORO, the name of a plant.

PUNAKE, the fore-end of the body of a canoe, to which the bow-piece (*tauihu*) is fastened.

PUNARUA, in pairs. *Wheke-punarua*, cuttlefish caught in pairs, an ill omen. 2. Having two wives; to have two wives: *Ka mea te iwi o Pare 'Me punarua'*—A. H. M., ii. 161. Cf. *rua*, two.

Tahitian—punarua, a man with two wives or a woman with two husbands. Cf. *puna*, prolific, as a female; *rua*, two (obsolete). **Hawaiian**—punalua, the several husbands of one wife or the several wives of one husband; (*b.*) a friend on equal terms with one. Cf. *hoo-puna*, to collect or unite with oneself, as two or more wives, friends, &c.; *pu*, with, together with; in company. **Mangarevan**—cf. *punarua*, a father-in-law; a step-mother; *puna*, a spring; *rua*, two. **Paumotan**—cf. *ruruga-punahiga*, a liaison, intrigue; *puna*, prolific.

PUNAUNAU (*pūnaunau*), satisfied; satiated. 2. A potato sprung from a self-sown plant.

PUNAWARU, fern-root grown on banks of lakes and ponds.

PUNEHU, } dusty. 2. In small particles,
PUNEHUNEHU, } like dust (*ua-punehunehu*, misty rain): *E ua punehu, e ninia te taha o te rangi*—P. M., 63: *Me te ua punehunehu ki runga i te tupu hou*—Tiu., xxxii. 2. Cf. *anehu*, misty, foggy; *nehu*, dust; steam; *nehutai*, spray from the sea; *koneneh*u, resembling dust; *rehu*, mist; *pungarehu*, ashes; *kaurerehu*, dim, dusky.

PUNENEHU, dust.

Samoan—punefu, to be disordered and dirty, as a dirty house. Cf. *nefu*. to be stirred up; to be turbid; *fa'a-nefunefu*, to be misty; indistinct; *efu*, dust; *lefu*, ashes. **Tahitian**—cf. *ehu*, muddy, discoloured; *rehu*, ashes; *rehurehu*, the dusk of evening; *porehu*, dusky; *puehu*, to be blown away by the wind. **Hawaiian**—cf. *punohu*, to rise or ascend, as smoke; volumes or curls of ascending smoke; to make a white appearance, as the sails of a ship (*O ka punohu o ka ua;* The storm-clouds of rain); *ehu*, the spray of the surf; the steam of boiling water; *ehuehu*, a strong wind blowing severely; darkness arising from dust, fog, and vapour; *puehu*, to scatter, as dust before the wind. **Tongan**—cf. *efu*, dust; *nenefu*, dimness, twilight; *afuafu*, small rain; mist; *efu*, dust; *maefu*, dust. **Marquesan**—cf. *efu*, fragments. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ehu*, dust, ashes; *tuehuehu*, dirty, soiled, said of clothing; *vaiehu*, disturbed water; *taiehu*, a troubled sea; a sea white as milk with the force of a gale; *rehu*, ashes.

PUNI, a place of encampment: *Ka mutu te patu, ka hoki ki te puni*—P. M., 103. 2. A company of persons; a troop: *He kai ruru mai i te puni o te iwi*—M. M., 178. Cf. *pu*, to gather into a heap; *uepū*, a company, a party; *kopuni*, in a body; all together; *topuni*, close together; *punui*, close together; *puniho*, the main body of an army. 3. A certain invocation (*karakia*): *Rupeke rawa nga karakia puni*—P. M., 152. 4. Stopped up. Cf. *puru*, to plug up. 5. Covered, filled up. Cf. *wharepuni*, a house in which all orifices are plugged up or banked up.

Whaka-**PUPUNI**, to nestle down; to sit close; to hide oneself: *Ka whakapupuni ia ki nga tauwharewharenga o te wai-ariki*—P. M., 131: *Ka whakapupuni mai i roto o nga pureirei*—P. M., 54. 2. The game of "hide and seek."

PUNIPUNI, a game in which the fingers of the hands are struck together; also used as a means of divination.

Samoan—puni, a place enclosed to catch fish; pupuni, to shut, to enclose; punitia, to be shut up, enclosed: *E punitia e ia vaitafe ia le tulutulu ifo;* He shuts up the floods so that they cannot overflow. Punipuni, to shut in, to close in, as many apertures; (*b.*) to cover over, as holes in a sheet of native cloth; fa‘a-pupuni, to cause to shut, to shut. Cf. *punimatagi*, trees planted to screen a house from the wind; *punita‘i*, to stop with anything; *talipupuni*, to shut off, as the wind; to shield, as from spears; *tapuni*, to shut. **Tahitian**—puni, to be enclosed; pupuni, to hide oneself; to take refuge behind others: *Te pupuni ra hoi oia i te pae atau;* He hides himself on the right-hand side. Punipuni, to hide or conceal oneself; punia, a place of refuge, shelter or safety; a harbour for fish or the hiding-place of any animal; (*b.*) a child's diversion, "hide-and-seek." Cf. *punipuniarea*, "hide-and-seek"; *atipuni*, to be besieged or in an enclosed state; *pufara*, a camp for a temporary residence; *tapuni*, to hide; *putoa*, to assemble together. **Hawaiian**—puni, to surround, as water does an island: *La! e ua puni, o huahua kai;* Lo! it has enclosed us; oh, the foaming sea! (*b.*) to enclose, to be hemmed in, as one person by multitudes; to encircle; (*c.*) to surround, *i.e.* to get round one by deceit; to go round: *Puni ka moku o Kaialea ke kilo;* Kaialea the seer went round the land; (*d.*) Around on every side; (*e.*) to finish, to close, to terminate; the termination of a fixed period, as the end of a year; (*f.*) to gain possession of; (*g.*) to desire greatly, an earnest desire; hoo-puni, to give false testimony, to deceive; punipuni, to deceive, to tell a lie; a falsehood, a lie; to act treacherously; false, deceitful; pupuni, greedy; desirous of something, and labouring to obtain it. Cf. *kapuni*, the circumference of a thing; overspreading; widely diffused; *punihei*, to surround with a net, to ensnare; *punihele*, fond of travelling. **Tongan**—buni, closed; met together; shut; bubuni, to shut, to close; bunibuni, to shut, to close; faka-buni, to bring two ends together; (*b.*) to shut, to close. Cf. *bubunu*, to shut or close any passage; *mabuni*, to coalesce; to be shut or closed; *tabuni*, to shut, to close up; to bar; a lid; *tabu*, prohibition, embargo, forbidden, sacred. **Marquesan**—puni, a year of ten months; (*b.*) a great indefinite number. **Mangaian**—puni, to hide; punipuni, to hide, as in a time of danger. Cf. *pipini*, to hide. **Mangarevan**—puni, to complete, to finish; puniga, a hiding-place; pupuni, to hide; (*b.*) to finish. Cf. *pupupupu*, close together, as trees in rows; *punui*, a village, a chief town. **Paumotan**

—punipuni, refuge; (*b.*) to take shelter. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *buni*, to hide, conceal, secret.

PUNIHO (*pùniho*), the main body of an army. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; *puni*, a company of persons; *nihopu*, a double-tooth.

PUNUA, the young of animals. Cf. *punuka*, the young of animals. 2. The young of the gull (*karoro*).

Samoan—cf. *punuamanu*, a young bird; a fat child. **Hawaiian**—punua, to be without hair or feathers, as some young birds. **Tongan**—cf. *bunuga*, a nest; *bunuga-moui*, careful of her young, as a hen. **Rarotongan**—punua, the young of animals. **Marquesan**—punua, the young of animals. **Mangarevan**—punua, the young of animals. Cf. *punuataha*, a young bird with plenty of down; *punupunu*, to grow quickly and have soft flesh at the same time.

PUNUIARATA, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato): *Tetahi he punuiarata, he takiriraurangi*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

PUNUI (*pùnui*), close together. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; a bunch, a bundle, a heap; *puni*, a company of persons; *nui*, great.

Mangarevan—punui, a town, a chief town; (*b.*) a lage mantle; a large garment of native cloth (*tapa*). Cf. *nui*, great. [For full comparatives, see Pu, and Nui.]

PUNUI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Aralia lyalii*).

PUNUKA, the young of animals. Cf. *punua*, the young of animals. [For comparatives, see Punua.]

PUNUKI, blunt, as a tool. Cf. *puhuki*, blunt.

Mangarevan—cf. *punu*, not to penetrate, said of an arrow.

PUNGA (myth.), a deity presiding over the shark, lizard, ray, and all deformed, ugly things: *Te aitanga a Punga;* Any ugly persons. Punga was the son of Tangaroa, the lord of Ocean; and when the wrath of Tawhiri-matea was very fierce against his brothers (concerning the rending apart of Heaven and Earth), the two sons of Punga, Ikatere and Tu-te-wehiwehi, had to flee before him. Ikatere fled to the sea, whilst Tu-te-wehiwehi took refuge with Tane-mahuta in the forests, and became the father of lizards, &c. Punga is said to be a child of Rangi-potiki and Papatuanuku, and also to be a twin-brother of Here—S. R., 17, 18. 2. A chief, the son of Kaitangata and Whaitiri, the brother of Karihi and Hema—A. H. M., i. 95 and 125. In the Hawaiian genealogy, Hema and Puna (Punga) were sons of Aikanaka (Kaitangata) and Hinahanaiakamalama. [See Hema; also Genealogies in Appendix.]

PUNGA, an anchor; a stone used as an anchor; to fix with an anchor: *Tukua atu te punga i konei*—P. M., 23. 2. An eel-basket, a fish-basket. 3. An odd number. 4. The constellation Southern Cross (as the anchor of the heavenly canoe *Te waka a Tamarereti*). 5. To sink; to engulf; to sink, as a stone anchor: *Me i pungaia ia ki te rire o te moana*—Mat., xviii. 6.

PUNGAPUNGA, pumice stone. Cf. *pungarehu*, ashes; *pungawerawera*, sulphur; *koropungapunga*, pumice stone; *pungorungoru*, sponge. 2. A kind of potato. 3. The pollen from the bulrush (*raupo* = *typha*); this pollen collected and made into a cake. Cf. *pua*, bread made from the pollen of *raupo*. [See Pua.] 4. The ankle. 5. Yellow in colour.

Samoan—puga, the general name for the larger kinds of coral; (*b.*) the groin; (*c.*) disease of the groin; pupuga, a person diseased in the groin; pugapuga, small pieces of coral; gravel; fa‘a-puga, to crouch down, as if with fear; (*b.*) to prepare to spring on, as a cat on its prey. Cf. *pugaone*, a kind of sandstone; *pugaū*, a stinging coral; *taupuga*, a piece of coral hung to a tree as a *tapui*, imprecating disease on a thief; a large piece of coral; *pugaufi*, a species of coral. **Tahitian**—pua, the coral rock; (*b.*) to rub or scour with a piece of coral; (*c.*) a disease accompanied with swelling and an abscess. Cf. *urupua*, the patches of large and thick coral in the sea. **Hawaiian**—puna, the stone coral; (*b.*) lime unburnt; mortar; punapuna, made fine, scattered, blown away; to blow away, as fine particles of some substance; fine, as dust; (*b.*) hard, as food; tough to eat; (*c.*) dry and mealy, or hard, as a potato that is cooked; (*d.*) weary, lame, or sore, as with walking or lying; (*e.*) to sit on eggs, to brood, as a hen. Cf. *punakea*, the white sand that a high surf throws on the beach. **Tongan**—buga, the name of a stone; (*b.*) diseased, applied to rats; bubuga, to be taken up with a thing, to be deeply engaged. Cf. *taubuga*, the stone with which any creature is sunk in the water. **Marquesan**—puka, coral; (*b.*) lime; (*c.*) steel; (*d.*) warm. **Mangarevan**—puga, a kind of coral or madrepore; (*b.*) breadfruit whose fruit is scirrhous; (*c.*) bedridden for a long time; pugapuga, shaved close; (*b.*) pain in the bowels; colic; aka-puga, to shave the head entirely; (*b.*) a sign of war; (*c.*) to exhaust, to wear off; to strip off, like grapes. Cf. *pùta*, a stone anchor; *puta*, to make a hole in a thing. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vuga*, a rock in the sea. **Malay**—cf. *punga-karang*, coral; *bunga*, a blossom.

PUNGAPUNGA (myth.), the anchor of the *Tainui* canoe: a large stone at Te Waiwhakarukuhanga, between the rivers Piako and Waihou, on the Thames (Hauraki) estuary. [See Tainui, under Arawa.]

PUNGAENGAE, envious. Cf. *puhaehae*, envious; *tuahae*, jealous; *taruhae*, jealous; *hae*, envy, envious. [For comparatives, see Hae.]

PUNGAHEKO (myth.), a divine ancestor of Tane who supplied him with a necessary part (*huruhuru*) for the formation of the first human being at Kurawaka—S. R., 22. [See Tiki, and Tane.]

PUNGAI, the base or bulb of the leaf of the *nikau* palm.

PUNGA-O-MATORI, the name of a rock at Mokau, traditionally supposed to be the anchor of the *Tokomaru* canoe. [See Tokomaru, under Arawa.]

PUNGAREHU, ashes: *Tae rawa mai, ko nga pungarehu kau e takoto mai*—P. M., 82: *Ka tirotiro te manuhiri nei ki nga pungarehu o te ahi nei*—P. M., 182. Cf. *pungapunga*, pumice-stone; *ngarehu*, wood-coals, charcoal; *tarehu*, to cover with earth; *pokorehu*, ashes; *rehu*, misty; *nehu*, dust; *rehutai*, sea-spray. [For comparatives, see Rehu.]

PUNGAREHU (myth.), a man who, with his friend Koko-muka-hau-nei, was driven to sea in his canoe by a storm, and landed in a strange country inhabited by the Nuku-mai-tore fairies. [See Tura.] Disgusted with the elves for eating raw flesh, Pungarehu made fire by friction and cooked some of the flesh of a whale, of which they all partook. These fairies were much troubled by the visits of a huge *pouakai* (a man-eating bird), but Pungarehu slew it with his stone axe. The two friends set out and arrived safely in their own land again—A. H. M., ii., 33.

PUNGATA, dry, as leaves, &c.

PUNGAWERAWERA, sulphur. Cf. *pungapunga*, pumice; *werawera*, warm. [For comparatives, see Punga, and Wera.]

PUNGAWERE (myth.), "The wind of Pungawere." A wind which was blowing when Ngatoro-i-rangi set out from New Zealand to Hawaiki to revenge the curse of Manaia. This wind took the canoes thither in seven days and nights—P. M., 102 and 106. Karihi was blown upon by "the wind of Pungawere" when clinging to the heavenly vine, up which Tawhiki climbed in safety. [See Tawhaki.] The wind of Pungawere also blew when Ngatoro brought destruction upon Manaia by his incantations—P. M., 94, Maori part.

PUNGAWEREWERE, the spider: *Ka haere a Tawhaki ra te ara o te pungawerewere*—A. H. M., i. 51. Also puawere, and puwerewere. Cf. *were*, to hang, to be suspended; *hauwere*, pendulous, hanging down; *ngawari*, soft, supple. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—apugaleveleve, and apogaleveleve, a spider; (*b*.) a spider's-web: *O lona faatuatuaga foi o le fale o le apogaleveleve;* His trust shall be like a spider's-web. Tahitian—puaverevere, cobwebs of every sort; (*b*.) gauze; any thin web. Cf. *verevere*, thin, gauze-like. Hawaiian—punawele, to be small in size; to be fine, as threads of a spider's-web; punawelewele, a species of spider; (*b*.) a spider's-web: *A ulana lakou i ka punawelewele o ka lanalana;* They weave the web of the spider. Cf. *nawele*, fine, thin, like a spider's-web [Note.—Andrews gives *pu* and *nawele* as the origin of *punawelewele*]; *nawali*, to be feeble, flexible, bending; yielding. Cf. *punananana*, a species of spider; a spider's-web; *nanana*, the long-legged spider; to swell up, as the abdomen; *nanananana*, a species of spider [Note.—The above words are akin to the Maori *raranga*, to weave]; the rope that fastens the outrigger (*ama*) and the connecting arched sticks of outrigger (*iako*) together in a canoe; a spider's-web; a picture; an image; *nanananaiea*, to have a film, like spider's-web, over the sight; *lana*, to float or swim in the air; *lanalana*, the name of a large brown spider that stands high on its legs; *hawele*, to bind or secure by tying; *hele*, a noose, a snare; *puainawele*, very small; fine, like spider's-web. Tongan—cf. *kaleveleve*, a large spider [see the Samoan form, being the Maori partly transposed]. Marquesan—pukaveevee, and punaveevee, the spider; (*b*.) a cobweb. Mangarevan—pugaverevere, the spider. Cf. *verega*, design; clever in execution. Paumotan—pugaverevere, cloth. Mangaian—pungaverevere, a spider's-web: *Eia e manu e pungaverevere;* Like a fly in a spider's-web. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *viritalawalawa*, a spider's-web. Malay—cf. *saranglawalawa*, a cobweb; *lawalawa*, and *labalaba*, a spider. Bisaya—cf. *lawa*, a cobweb.

PUNGENENGENE (*pŭngenengene*), muffled-up. Cf. *whakangenengene*, to muffle oneself up; *pu*, to make into a bundle.

Whaka-PUNGENENGENE, to cover up with clothes.

PUNGITANGITA (*pŭngitangita*), nettles; prickly, stinging.

PUNGORUNGORU (*pŭngorungoru*), light or loose, as soil. 2. A sponge.

PUNGOUNGOU (*pŭngoungou*), a kind of chrysalis.

PUNGURU, dumpy, short in stature.

PUOHOTATA, the name of a bird, the Banded Rail (Orn. *Rallus philippensis*).

PUORONUKU, } (myth.) the names of islands
PUORORANGI, } to which Rata went to find Matuku, who had killed Wahieroa. [See Rata, Matuku, &c.]

PUOTETOI (myth.), "The Root of all things"; the home of Whaitiri—A. H. M., i. 121.

PUOUHAU, the sea-coast: *Ka whakaeke a Tura, tu ana a ia i uta i runga i te puouhau*—A. H. M., ii. 9.

PUPA (*pupă*), to eructate, to belch. Cf. *pupu*, to bubble up; *pu*, to blow, as wind. [For comparatives, see Pu.]

PUPAHI (*pŭpahĭ*), an encampment. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; *puni*, an encampment; *pahi*, a ship; *waka-pahĭ*, (Moriori,) a large fishing-canoe.

PUPEKA (*pŭpeka*), a knot in wood.

PUPU. [See under Pu.]

PUPUHI. [See under Puhi.]

PUPUKARIKAWA (*pŭpŭkarikawa*), the name of a shell-fish (Zool. *Amphibola avellana*).

PUPUKE. [See under Puke.]

PUPUMAINONO (myth.). [See Hinepupumainaua.]

PUPURANGI (*pŭpŭrangi*), the name of a shell-fish. 2. The name of a land-shell, a Snail (Zool. *Helix busbyii*).

PUPURI. [See under Puri.]

PUPURU. [See under Puru.]

PUPUTA. [See under Puta.]

PUPUTU. [See under Putu.]

PURA, a speck of dust in the eye; any small foreign body accidentally lodged in the eye; to be irritated by the presence of some foreign matter in the eye; blind: *Tanumia ana nga kanohi o Tuwhakararo ki te oneone; ka pura ona kanohi*—P. M., 42.

PUPURA, (Moriori,) blind.

PURAPURA, seed: *Na Papa-tu-a-nuku i whakatupu ake ana purapura*—P. M., 16: *Ka whakatoria nga purapura o nga wahine o runga i a Tainui*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *kapura*, fire; *mapura*, fire [see Tahitian]; *ura*, to be red or brown; *pua*, seed [see Marquesan].

Samoan—pula, to shine; to be yellow, as ripe fruit; (*b.*) a general name for yellow *taro;* pulapula, a slice of a yam to plant or to cook; pula (*pulà*), the eyes (a term of abuse); pupula, to shine; pulapula (*pùlapùla*), to shine a little, as the eyes on recovering from sickness; pulapula (*pùlapula*), a shining appearance at the bottom of the sea, in a place where it is not deep enough to be dark blue. Cf. *pula'au*, one kind of yellow *taro; pulaù*, a species of wild *taro; pulapò*, to shine at night, as the glow-worm, &c.; *pulato'a*, to stare at, to look fixedly; *pulavale*, to stare from fear or anger. **Hawaiian**—pula, a small particle of anything, as dust: *Me te pula la i kuu maka;* As if a mote were in my eye. Pulapula, the tops of sugar-canes cut for planting; (*b.*) a devotee; one who follows another about; devotion: *E ola i kau pulapula;* Saved through my devotion. (*c.*) Anger; revenge; dispute, opposition; (*d.*) things scattered about: *Na pulapula aina i paekahi;* The scattered islands in a row. **Tahitian**—pura, a spark of fire: *E ore tana auahi e pura mai;* His fire will not give out sparks. (*b.*) A flash of light or fire; to flash, to blaze; purara, dispersion; the state of being dispersed; faa-purara, to scatter abroad, to spread; haa-pura, to make sparks to fly; haa-purara, to scatter, to spread abroad; a disperser. Cf. *opurapura*, to be flashing obscurely, as fire; *pùra*, a fearless warrior; *ura*, a blaze, a flame of fire. **Tongan**—bulobula, seed; the seed-cuttings of yams. Cf. *ulo*, flame, blaze. **Marquesan**—pupua, phosphorescent. Cf. *pua*, a flower; to bloom [see Maori Pua]; *ua*, flame. **Mangarevan**—pura, having anything like dust in the eye; (*b.*) a bank of sand in the sea; a wave of sand; (*c.*) bald; (*d.*) wearing a linen head-dress; purapura, descendants; race; extraction. Cf. *kopura*, a small worm; a small fish; *purara*, to patch. **Mangaian**—pura, sparks: *E maiti te pura o Tutavake e rere i erangi;* Sparks from the fiery war-god fly up to heaven. (*b.*) To shine, to glow. **Paumotan**—pura, phosphorescent; purara, to divulge, to blaze abroad, as a rumour. Ext. Poly.: **Ysabel** (Bugotu)—cf. *pura*, white. **Florida**—cf. *pura*, white. **Duke of York Island**—cf. *pula*, blind. **Bolang-itam**—cf. *puro*, fire. **New Britain**—cf. *pula*, blind. **Fiji**—cf. *bula*, life; *bulabula*, yam-sets; *bura*, to emit semen; *vuravura*, the shoots or suckers of the sugar-cane or reeds; *vulavula*, white; *vula*, the moon. [If the last two Fijian words are fairly connected, then cf. the following words meaning "the moon":—**Malay**, *bulan;* **Tringanu**, *bulang;* **Kissa**, *ulang;* **Magindano**, *ulan;* **Utanata**, *uran;* **Solor**, *wulan;* **Aru**, *fulan;* **Timor**, *funan;* **Lobo**, *furan;* **Kaili**, *bula;* **Ilocan**, *bulan*].

PURAHORUA (*pùrahorua*), a messenger: *Hoki tonu te purahorua ra*—P. M., 82.

PURAKAU (*pùràkau*), an old man. Cf. *pu*, a wise, skilled person. 2. An ancient tradition; a mythical legend: *Ahakoa nga korero ahua korero purakau*—G.-8, 17. 3. A temple (*whare-purakau*): *Ka hanga eia tono whare-purakau*—A. H. M., i. 151. 4. The name of an invocation; to use this invocation in order to set a new canoe free from the power of the wood-spirits [see Hakuturi]: *Ka oti te waka nei, ka purakautia*—A. H. M., ii. 16.

PURAKAU (myth.), the god of witchcraft—M. S., 114.

PURAKAU (*niho-purakau*), a double tooth. Cf. *niho-pu*, a double tooth.

PURAKAU-MAI-TAWHITI, the nome of an ancient invocation.

PURANGA, a heap; to heap up; *A ka hanga he puranga*—Ken., xxxi. 47: *A apoapohia ana e ratou, puranga atu, puranga atu*—Eko., viii. 14. Cf. *pu*, a heap; to gather into a heap; *ranga*, a company of persons; a shoal of fish; *ranga*, a termination to a word used as a noun.

Mangarevan — cf. *puranga-nui*, an assembly, a fête. [For full comparatives, see Pu.]

PURAHURAHU (*pùrahurahu*), the name of a fish.

PURARA (*pùrara*), having spaces or openings; open. Cf. *rara*, a stage on which *kumara* (sweet potatoes) are dried; a branch, a twig; *marara*, scattered, separated; *pirara*, to be divided, to be wide apart; *purapura*, seed.

Tahitian—purara, dispersion; the state of being dispersed; faa-purara, to scatter abroad, to spread; pura, a spark of fire; haa-pura, to make sparks fly. Cf. *purera*, dispersed. **Paumotan**—pura, phosphorescent; purara, to divulge, to spread abroad, as a rumour.

PURATA (*pùrata*), a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

PURATOKE (*pùràtoke*), a glow-worm. Cf. *kapura*, fire; *mapura*, fire; *toke*, a worm. 2. Phosphorescent animalculæ in the sea. 3. Anything which glistens in the dark. [For comparatives, see Pura, and Toke.]

PURAU (*pùrau*), a fork. Also Purou. Cf. *marau*, a fork; *matarau*, a forked spear for catching fish, a grains. 2. A basket, shaped like an umbrella, used for taking mussels in deep water.

PURAURAU, covered with sharp points, bristling. Cf. *matarau*, having many points. 2. Bitter, offensive (of feelings, speech, &c.)

PURE, a ceremony for removing the *tapu* from houses, canoes, &c.; to perform this ceremony; to utter incantations to purify or relieve from disabilities: *Ka puta ia ki runga nei pure ai i a ia*—A. H. M., iii. 6: *Ka ahiahi te ra, ka haere ki tatahi ki te pure, ki te oneone. Ka oti te pure, ka hoki mai tera ki te kainga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 53. Cf. *purerangi*, a sacred basket; *purepure*, in patches or tufts. [See Tahitian.]

Samoan—pule, to order, to command; to decide with authority; a command, an order; a decision, authority; (*b.*) certain villages on Savai'i, which have the direction in councils, and to whom it pertains to apportion food; (*c.*) a shell-fish (*Cypræa ovula*), having a white shell, used to adorn canoes; (*d.*) the general name for shells; pulea, to be decreed, as the death of a person; pulega (*pùlega*), a determination, a decision; (*b.*) the party who carry out the decision; (*c.*) to determine on, as a war; (*d.*) to decide to kill a person or party; pulega, a conspiracy to kill a party; (*b.*) the party who carry out the murder; pulepule, to decide secretly. Cf. *puleaoao*, to be supreme; *pulemanava*, to plan in the heart. Tahitian—pure, a prayer; worship; to pray: *E ua pure mai ia oe i taua fenua i titi ai ratou;* If they turn and pray to you in the land of their captivity. Pupure, to pray frequently; frequent prayer. Cf. *purepàpà*, prayers made in the *marae* (sacred place) by three, four, or more priests in succession; the name of a ceremony attended with prayers, and offering up a number of hogs, previous to the sailing of a fleet; *purefaretoa*, prayers and ceremonies performed at the sea-side on account of sick persons; *pureohiohi*, detached parts, as of a prayer, or of a discourse; a hasty sketch, an outline; *purepure*, spotted; *purepureheiva*, the appearance of a mourner for the dead. Hawaiian—pule, the act of worshipping some god; conversation with an invisible being; religious service: *Ke kule ohia, ke pule e;* The upland Ohia trees, the strange prayer. (*b.*) To pray, to supplicate; to worship; to call with adoration upon some invisible being: *A pule aku i ke akua hiki ole ke hoola;* They pray to a god that cannot save. Pupule, insanity, madness; infatuated conduct; to be mad; to be crazy: *A ua pupule lakou mamuli o ko lakou akua wahahee;* They are mad upon their idols. Hoopupule, to make one mad; to be out of one's wits; to be insane. Cf. *haipule*, to say a prayer to the gods; to worship visibly; to consecrate a temple; to prescribe the forms of religion; a devotee; piety; profession of religion. Tongan—bule, a reign; a governor; to govern; to exact; (*b.*) the pit of the stomach; (*c.*) the name of a shell-fish; buleaga, a kingdom. Cf. *bulei*, to be governed; *bulebuletuu*, to go, and consult as you go; *bulekakaha*, to govern with overbearing severity. Rarotongan—pure, to pray; prayer, worship: *E kia tomo aia ki roto i tona uaorai ngai tapu e pure;* When he shall go into his sanctuary to pray: *Teia te turanga pure, aku atùa;* We offer thee worship, oh god! Purepure, sorcery. Mangarevan—pure, prayer; to pray: *I ruga, i ruga to koutou purega;* Offer, oh offer up your prayers! (*b.*) Any remarkable action; (*c.*) distribution; akapure, to make a prayer, to supplicate, to worship. Paumotan—pure, a prayer; to pray (*pure-fagu*). Cf. *farepure*, a temple. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bure*, a temple; a house for the gods.

PURE, to arrange in tufts or patches. Cf. *purei*, isolated tufts of grass; *purekireki*, tufts of grass in a swamp; *apure*, a bare patch; *pu*, a bundle; *opure*, pied, variegated.

PUREPURE, in patches or tufts: *Nga mea whai tongitongi katoa, nga mea purepure*—Ken., xxx. 32.

Samoan—pule, a shell-fish (Zool. *Cypræa ovula*) having a white shell, used to adorn canoes; (*b.*) the general name for shells of marine mollusca; pulepule, small shell-fish (marine mollusca) and their shells; pulepule (*pùlepule*), spotted, striped with various colours; to be spotted, to be striped: *E tuu ese ai o mamoe uma e ilaila solo ma pulepule;* And remove all the speckled and spotted cattle. Cf. *pulei*, to be chequered, as old and new '*aso* (rafters) in a house; to be mixed alternately, as different-coloured beads in a necklace; *puleoto*, the name of a shell-fish. Tahitian—purepure, spotted, chequered; pupure, the leprosy, or native disease resembling it; also the person affected; to be affected with *pupure*. Cf. *opure*, spotted, applied to a fowl; *purepureohiohi*, marked or stained; stained with bright colours; *purepureheiva*, the appearance of a mourner for the dead; *pureohiohi*, detached parts, as of a prayer (*pure*) or of a discourse; a hasty sketch, an outline. Hawaiian—pulepule, spotted, speckled; of various colours. Cf. *opule*, a species of fish full of spots; *opulepule*, spotted; light and shade. Tongan—bulebule, spotted; (*b.*) the name of a shell-fish; faka-bulebule, to spot; to print; to variegate, to fleck. Cf. *bulei*, to be ornamented with shells; *bule-makafeke*, the name of a shell-fish; *bulemaka*, the name of a shell-fish. Mangarevan—purepure, the face of a man having spots or marks; (*b.*) printed calico (modern); aka-purepure, to colour, to variegate. Paumotan—hakapurepure, to dye; colour.

PUREHE (*pùrehe*), wrinkled. Cf. *rehe*, wrinkled; *pouareherehe*, old and wrinkled; *kureherehe*, wrinkled.

Hawaiian—pulehe, to be loose, as a bundle, loosely bound; to hang loosely; to vibrate; vibrating. [For full comparatives, see REHE.]

PUREHE, (Moriori,) a spider.

PUREHUA (*pùrèhua*), a moth. Cf. *purehurehu*, a moth.

Whaka-PUREHUA, to fly, in a dream; to dream that one is flying.

Tahitian—purehua, a species of large moth. Hawaiian—pulelehua, a butterfly; a moth: *A o kou inoa, he Lapu, a o kau mea e ai ai o na pulelehua;* Thy name shall be Ghost, thy food the butterflies (the judgment against Kaonohiokala for his crimes). (*b.*) To be scattered, as water into spray by falling from a great height, or from being blown by the wind. Mangarevan—purehue, a small kind of butterfly. Paumotan—cf. *purehiva*, a butterfly.

PUREHUA, to exhale gas. Cf. *pupu*, to bubble up; *pu*, to blow; *pungarehu*, ashes.

Tahitian—purehu, the act of bursting forth, to burst forth; (*b.*) protruding; purehurehu, to burst forth repeatedly. Cf. *rehu*, ashes; *puehu*, to be blown by the wind. Hawaiian—pulehu, to roast on coals or embers; to bake on the fire; to roast in the blaze and smoke; a roasting on coals; to cook in a hurry, by wrapping food in leaves and laying it on the fire.

PUREHUREHU (*pùrehurehu*), a moth: *Mongamonga kau ratou i te aroaro o te purehurehu*—Hopa, iv. 19. It was an omen of death—S. R., 24 and 111. Cf. *purehua*, a moth. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *natmas*, a spirit; *natmas-ikta*, a large moth.

PUREI, } isolated tufts of grass; bushes or **PUREIREI,** } shrubs in a swamp: *He pureirei whakamatuatanga*—Prov. Cf. *pu*, a bundle; a heap; *pure*, to arrange in tufts and patches; *purekireki*, tufts of grass in a swamp. 2. A sunken rock. Cf. *rei*, a tusk. 3. A small patch of garden.

Samoan—pulei, to be chequered, as old and new *'aso* (rafters) in a house; to be mixed alternately, as different-coloured beads in a necklace. Cf. *pule*, a shell-fish having a white shell, used to adorn canoes; *pulepule*, small shell-fish; *pùlepule*, spotted. Tongan—bulei, to be ornamented with shells. Cf. *bulebule*, spotted. [For full comparatives, see Pure.]

PUREKE (*pùreke*), the fleshy side of a flax-leaf. 2. A garment made from the fleshy side of the flax-leaf. 3. (Modern) A short-bladed shovel.

PUREKEREKE (*pùrekereke*), a puff of wind. Cf. *pu*, to blow.

PUREKIREKI (*pùrekireki*), tufts of grass in a swamp. Cf. *pureirei*, isolated tufts of grass; *purepure*, in tufts or patches. [For comparatives, see Pure.]

PUREKU (*pùreku*), a cooking-shed.

PUREMU (*pùremu*), adultery; to commit adultery: *To ratou makonatanga i taku kai, na, kei te puremu ratou*—Her., v. 7: *Kua puremutia a Rangiuru e Tuwharetoa*—P. M., 128. Cf. *tarapuremu*, the tail part of an eel; *remu*, the posteriors. 2. The lower hem of a garment.

PURENA (*pùrena*), to run over; to brim over. Cf. *renarena*, full.

PURENGI (*pùrengi*), the stay of a mast. Cf. *pùwhenua*, the stay of a mast.

PURERANGI, a basket: *Ka hikataia, ki roto ki te purerangi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52. 2. A sacred or magic basket, plaited during recital of incantations: *Ka haere ratou ki waho, ka taia te purerangi, ka taia te rohe*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52.

PURERE, holes drilled in the pieces of a canoe: through these holes the lashings are passed to bind them together. 2. Dust. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *rere*, to fly.

PURERO (*pùrero*), to project, to be prominent: *Ko te upoko e purero ki runga*—A. H. M., i. 36: *Ko te tauri me te arero anake i purero*—A. H. M., v. 42. Cf. *arero*, a tongue; *korero*, to speak; *roro*, brain. 2. To appear above water: *Ko te mangai kau i purero ake*—A. H. M., v. 22.

Tahitian—purero, to straggle away from a company; (*b.*) utterance; eloquence; an orator; eloquent; faka-purero, to appear unexpectedly, as a person concealed. Cf. *puroro*, a disease of the brain; to emit words from the mouth or water from a spring; *arero*, any small slip of cloth; the pendants (tongues) of the king's royal *maro* (girdle); *farero*, the branching coral; *orero*, speech; an orator. Hawaiian—pulelo, to float in the air, as a flag; to wave to and fro in the wind; to hang loosely; (*b.*) to change, as one's opinion; floating, changeable, unstable. Cf. *pulewa*, to be unstable, changeable, floating; *alelo*, the tongue; *elelo*, the tongue. Tongan—cf. *elelo*, the tongue; *laulau*, an address, harangue; *felau*, to chatter. Mangarevan—cf. *erero*, the tongue; branching coral. Paumotan—purero, to appear; (*b.*) to emit, issue. Cf. *arero*, the tongue; *korero*, eloquent.

PUREREHU (*pùrerehù*), } a very violent squall.
PUREREHUA (*pùrerehua*), } Cf. *rere*, to fly; *hu*, to whiz, buzz; *pu*, to blow.

PUREWA, buoyant. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *taurewa*, having no settled habitation.

Hawaiian—pulewa, to be changeable; to turn this way or that; to float here and there, as one of unstable opinion; to be varying; to be tremulous, as a quagmire; pulewalewa, weak, feeble, inconstant; (*b.*) to be empty, to be hungry; (*c.*) to be open; to be porous, to be full of holes. Cf. *lewa*, to swing, to float in the air; to float in the water. Tahitian—pureva, to be on the eve of going; to go quickly, as clouds; (*b.*) spoiled, useless, as bad arrowroot; purevareva, to be moving quickly and in succession, as the clouds of the sky. Cf. *purevare*, a sort of fish-sperm that floats on the water; *reva*, the abyss, the unknown deep; inexhaustible, as water from a cavern; to depart, to go or come, to journey. [For full comparatives, see Pu, and Rewa.]

PUREWHA, the name of a shell-fish, a kind of black Mussel (Zool. *Modiola areolata*).

PUPURI (also Pupuru), to hold in the hand: *Maku ano tou ringa e pupuri, maku koe e tiaki*—Ika., xlii. 6.

PURITIA, to be held up: *I mea mai ano ia, 'Tena koa tou kakahu ra; puritia.' Na puritia ana e ia*—Rut., vi. 15. 2. To detain: *Kei puritia atu koe e tetahi mea haere mai ra ki ahau*—Tau., xxii. 16. Cf. *puru*, to confine by a plug.

PURIPURI, to suppress anger.

PURITANGA, a handle.

Samoan—pupulu, to interpose, to mediate; pulupulu, a large cloth or wrapper round the whole body; to cover the body with a cloth. Cf. *pulupului*, a number of cocoanuts tied together; *pulunaunau*, to be urgent with; to importune; to constrain; *pulupuluta'i*, to cover up so as to take care of. Tahitian—cf. *purutaa*, to help together as a body; to hang together. Hawaiian—cf. *puliki*, to gird up tightly, to wrap round. Aniwan—cf. *purutshi*, to keep. Tongan—cf. *bului*, to tie together; to tie in a heap, as a lot of cocoanuts. [Also see Puru.]

PURIMU (*pùrimu*), the name of a shell-fish (Moll. *Cardita australis*).

PURIRI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Vitex littoralis*): *Ka tikina nga wahie he puriri mo ana hungarei*—G.-8, 28.

PUROHUROHU (*pùrohurohu*), a current in the sea.

PURORO (*pùroro*), to rain in very large drops, causing a whizzing or hissing noise when the rain touches the ground: *Ka tukua iho e Maui he awha puroro*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. Cf. *pùrorohù*, accompanied with a whistling or hissing sound; *purorohau*, a gust of wind.

Tahitian—puroro, to emit, as words from the mouth, or water from a spring; (*b.*) a disease of the brain.

PUROROHAU (*pùrorohau*), a gust of wind. Cf. *puroro*, to rain with a hissing noise; *hau*, wind; *pu*, to blow.

PUROROHU (*pùrorohù*), accompanied with a whizzing or whistling noise. Cf. *huhu*, to whiz, to buzz; *hau*, wind; *puroro*, to rain heavily with a hissing noise. [For comparatives, see Puroro.]

PUROTO (*pùroto*), having no current, still, as water. Cf. *roto*, a lake, a pond. [For comparatives, see Roto.]

PUROTU, pure, clear, transparent, as water. Cf. *puroto*, still, having no current. 2. Pleasant, agreeable.

Samoan — pulotu, the residence of the gods. For Myth., see Hawaiki. Tahitian—purotu, a comely, fair person; fair, comely: *E maitai rahi hoi tei to re‘o, e te purotu rahi hoi to mata;* Your voice is sweet, and your face is fair. Cf. *purotuhara*, pleasing; *purotuaiai*, fair, beautiful. Hawaiian—puloku, tender, soft, delicate; fine-looking, as a woman; comely: *Aole oe e hea hou ia he puloku, a palupalu;* You shall no longer be called tender and delicate. Tongan—bulotu, the residence of the gods, the unseen world. Marquesan—pootu, handsome, elegant (not used except of women): *Atanua pootu a meitai;* Atanua was beautiful and good. Mangarevan—porotu, beautiful, good, well: *E heko ana e utuutu porotu;* Weeping with beautiful lamentations. Aka-porotu, to make good, perfect; to make beautiful; to have a pleasant manner and good conversation; to improve, to ameliorate. Cf. *karameaporotu*, good (said of things only). Paumotan—purotu, beautiful. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *burotu*, the residence of the gods and place of spirits.

PUROU (*pūrou*), a fork. Cf. *purau*, a fork; *marau*, a fork. 2. To catch on a fork.

PUROUROU (*pūrourou*), the name of a bird, the Saddle-back (Orn. *Creadion carunculatus*).

PURU, a plug; a cork; to plug up, to stuff up; to confine; to confine by means of a plug: *Ka tahi ia ka rere atu ki te kukume mai i nga puru o te pihanga*—P. M., 16: *Kia haere ratou ki te unuunu i nga puru o nga waka*—P. M., 43: *Ka puru nga wai i roto o Awarua*—M. M., 176. Cf. *apuru*, to shut up; to suppress; *apu*, to cram, to glut; *pururu*, close together; *pupuru*, to hold. 2. Prepared fern-root; to prepare fern-root by steeping in water and covering for two or three days. 3. Fusty, mouldy. Cf. *kopuru*, mouldy; *puruhekaheka*, mouldy; *hopurupuru*, mouldy; mildew.

PUPURU, pulpy; semi-liquid.

PURUPURU, to plug up, to caulk, to stop the chinks of anything: *Purupurua te whatitoka me te matapihi*—P. M., 49. 2. The caulking material for a canoe, made of *hune*, the flower of *raupo* (bulrush, *typha*). 3. To suppress. 4. A chisel.

Whaka-PURU, to protect with a pad; a pad to prevent chafing. 2. A guard. *Whakapurutao*, a pad worn on the arm as a protection against the thrust of a spear: *E te pukupuku hei whakapuru mou*—Tiu., xxxiii. 29.

Whaka-PURUPURU, conceited; self-sufficient: *He tama whakapurupuru*—A. H. M., iii. 13.

Samoan—pulu, glue, gum, resin; (*b.*) the husk of the cocoanut; pulupulu, a large cloth or wrapper round the whole body; to cover the body with a cloth; pupulu, to interpose, to mediate; fa‘a-pulupulu, to wrap oneself up. Cf. *puluti*, to glue, to pitch; *pulufafine*, the inside layer of cocoanut-fibre next to the shell; *pulunaunau*, to importune, to constrain; *pulupului*, a number of cocoanuts tied together; *pulupuluta‘i*, to cover up; to take care of; *pulutane*, the outer fibre of the cocoanut, used to make sinnet; *puluvaga*, a mediator. Tahitian—puru, a board; (*b.*) the husk of the cocoanut-shell; pupuru, rough; unbending, stiff; (*b.*) thick, as a mixture with liquid; haa-purupuru, to attend and minister to a person. Cf. *purutaa*, to help together, as a body; to hang together; to assist; to deliver; to rescue; *purutia*, a sojourner; a temporary resident; *erepuru*, a company going compactly together on the road. Hawaiian—pulu, to be wet; to bathe, to wash: *Uu pulu lakou i ka ua nui o na mauna;* They are wet with the showers of the mountains. (*b.*) To be soft, as that which is soaked in water; any substance partially liquid and soft; wet, as clothes; (*c.*) that which is soft, as cotton; (*d.*) the soft matter of which *kapa* (native cloth, *tapa*) is made, by soaking it in water until it becomes paste-like; (*e.*) soft, cooked to softness; (*f.*) specifically, the name of the material that grows on and is collected from a species of large fern; it has lately become an article of export; hoo-pulu, to be wet; to moisten, to soften; to water, as a plant; (*b.*) deceitful; pupulu, to be full; to congregate in masses; to be crowded as a place with people; (*b.* to sit conversing in a cluster; (*c.*) adhesive; soft; pulupulu, cotton; (*b.*) tinder; (*c.*) fine linen; (*d.*) to warm; to cherish; to brood over, as a hen over her chickens; (*e.*) wet, &c., as pulu. Cf. *pululu*, fat, plump and weak, as a man; *hulu*, wool; feathers; *huluhulu*, cotton; a fleece blanket; a fleece of wool; *kipulu*, manure, dung; enriching, making fruitful; to apply manure. Tongan—bulu, a kind of gum used as pitch in caulking canoes; (*b.*) the husk of the cocoanut; bubulu, slimy; adhesive; bulubulu, the gummy substance from the banana; (*b.*) a cloak, a shawl; to cloak, to cover the back and shoulders; faka-bulubulu, to try; to fit one thing to another. Cf. *bului*, to tie together; *buluji*, bird-lime; paste; plaister; to ensnare; to stick; to print; to paste; *faka-bulubului*, to stick upon or cause to adhere to; to cover or cloak another; *bulou*, a veil; to veil or cover the face. Rarotongan—puru, fibre of cocoanut used as a plug for caulking, &c.; (*b.*) anything used to caulk with. Mangarevan—puru, the husk of cocoanut and the almond of the *pandanus*. Cf. *purukaha*, a filament of sinnet. Paumotan—haka-puru, to spot, to stain, to sully. Cf. *tapuru*, to macerate. Marquesan—puu, a band of tow made of cocoanut fibre. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bulu*, an external application; anything that covers; the husk of the cocoanut; the abode of departed spirits; *bulu-ta*, to bury or cover up with earth; *bulubulu*, a grave; to put the yams into the *bukebuke* (mounds); *bulubulu*, a young shark in its blind stage (*sic.* Hazlewood, Fijian Dictionary). Malay—cf. *pulur*, the pith of plants; farina. Java—cf. *pulut*, gum, bird-lime. New Britain—cf. *pulpul*, a cloth wrapped round the body.

PUPURU (as Pupuri), to hold [see under Puri]: *Purutia ia e ahau, ata haere ana*—P. M., 31: *To ringaringa matau hei pupuru i a au*—Wai., cxxxix. 10.

PURUA (*pūrua*), to do a second time. Cf. *rua*, two. 2. By two and two.

Tahitian—purua, a father- or mother-in-law. Mangarevan—purua, to double; (*b.*) to repeat an action. [For full comparatives, see Rua.]

PURUHEKAHEKA, mouldy: *He mea maroke, he mea puruhekaheka*—Hoh., ix. 5. Cf. *puru*, fusty, mouldy; *hopurupuru*, mildew; mouldy; *kopuru*, fusty, mouldy.

PURUHI (*purùhi*), the flea.

PURUHIA, blunt, as a tool: *He puruhia enei toki, kahore he niho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46. Cf. *puhuki*, blunt; *punuki*, blunt.

PURURU (*pùruru*), umbrageous; shaded with foliage, &c. Cf. *ruru*, to be together; sheltered from wind; *hamaruru*, enclosed, confined; *tururu*, to shelter from the cold; *maru*, shaded, sheltered. 2. Close together. Cf. *ruru*, to draw closer together.

PURU-UNUHIA (myth.), a name given to the slaughter with which Ruatapu killed the one hundred and forty firstborn of noble families (*ariki*)—A. H. M., iii. 40. [See Ruatapu, Paikea, &c.]

PUTA, a hole, a cave: *Ko te herenga o Tainui tena puta kei raro iti mai o Tararu*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *koroputa*, a hole. 2. Hollow: *A puare katoa ana a roto, puta noa ki raro*—P. M., 16. 3. *Pudendum muliebre: Kihai aià i kaha te pupuhi i tana ahi i te kata atu ki te puta a te wahine ra*—A. H. M., iv. 89. 4. To pass through, to pass in or out: *Ka puta mai a Hioi*—P. M., 43. 5. To come in sight: *Ka puta mai ano to ratoa whaea*—P. M., 15. 6. To gush out, as water, to spurt. 7. To be born: *E puta tou tamaiti, e puta he tane*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 45: *Katahi ano Tuhuruhuru ka puta ki waho*—P. M., 38. 8. To pass through anything, as a hole or tunnel goes through a hill: *He ana kohatu i puta mai i tetahi taha o te tumu, puta atu ki tetahi taha*—G.-8, 19.

PUPUTA (*pùputa*), a blister caused by chafing.

PUTA-KE, to be changed. Cf. *ke*, strange.

PUTAPUTA, full of holes.

Whaka-PUTA, to boast, to brag.

Tahitian—puta, an aperture or hole; (*b.*) a wound from some piercing instrument; to be pierced, wounded, or cut; (*c.*) to be wounded or deeply affected in the feelings; puputa, hollow and rotten inside, as a tree; putaputa, sharp-pointed; piercing; (*b.*) full of holes or apertures; (*c.*) thinned, as the ranks of an army by desertion; haa-puta, to pierce, to make an aperture; haa-putaputa, to make many holes; to pierce repeatedly. Cf. *putaanuanu*, pierced with cold; *putapu*, pierced, applied to the mind when strongly affected by a certain speech; *abuta*, to appear or be perceptible, as the sun through little openings in the clouds; *abutabuta*, having many holes or openings; having patches, or being in patches; *aputa*, to pierce through or enter, as light through small openings; to enter the mind, as perceptions of things; *aputaputa*, having been pierced repeatedly; having several light spots or patches, as the white feathers in a dark bird; full of holes or patches; *tiputa*, a garment with a hole for the head (poncho); to pierce or make a hole in a thing; *uputa*, a doorway, an entrance; *iriaputa*, a doorway; a window. Hawaiian—puka, a door; a gateway; to enter or pass through a hole, crevice, or gate: *Halulu ana o laua ma ka puka o ka hale;* Shook violently the door of the house. (*b.*) To enter in or pass out: *I puka ka la ma Kauwiki;* The sun comes forth at Kauwiki. (*c.*) To rise, as a subject, to obtain the government; (*d.*) to cheat, to defraud; (*e.*) to be born: *Puka ke kama-hele;* Brought forth is the child. (*f.*) To appear as a star, as a star by which to guide one's course: *I ka puka ana o ka hokuhoo kelewaa;* At the dawn of the morning, at the appearance of the star. Pukapuka, to get through frequently; (fig.) to seek to obtain the ascendancy; (*b.*) a window having sticks across for a defence (*Papa manamana pukapuka;* A grate of net-work); (*c.*) full of holes; pupuka, anything full of holes: hence, worthless; having an unsightly appearance; of no value; vain, without substance; (*b.*) an epithet of reproach, signifying "good-for-nothing"; hoo-puka, to appear in sight when at a distance, as the sun rising, or a canoe approaching; (*b.*) to bring along, as the wind brings clouds; (*c.*) to utter; to publish; to proclaim a thing: *Ua hoopuka ia mai na noonoo;* The thoughts (opinions) were openly expressed: *A no ka pakela loa i ke akamai i ka hoopuka ana i na olelo pahee;* On account of the very great skill in uttering smooth words. (*d.*) To pass from one state to another, as from ignorance to knowledge; (*e.*) to end, to finish; (*f.*) to separate from; to go away. Cf. *pukahale*, the window of a house; *pukaka*, to go here and there; *pukawa*, a gate or window projecting outwards; *pukapaa*, *ossa vagina; ipuka*, a door or gate; a window; *upuka*, a gate; *kipuka*, a snare; a sliding-noose; an opening; a calm place in a high sea; *pukaihu*, the nostrils; *pukapa*, the gate of a yard; the gate of a town. Marquesan—puta, a hole: *He hae puta maama;* A house with windows. (*b.*) A road; (*c.*) to arrive; (*d.*) a gate or entrance; (*e.*) the nostrils: *Te manava pohoe ioto o toia puta iho;* The breath of life in his nostrils. Putaputa, having many holes. Cf. *tiputa*, to make a hole. Mangarevan—puta, a gate; (*b.*) a hole, an orifice; a gap, an opening; (*c.*) to go out from; (*d.*) to pierce a hole in a thing; putaga, an avenue; (*b.*) a going out; putaputa, pierced with many holes; aka-puta, to make a hole in, to pierce; (*b.*) to announce bad news to anyone; aka-putaputa, to pierce. Paumotan—puta, a gate, a gateway; (*b.*) to penetrate; (*c.*) a wound, a sore. Cf. *tiputa*, to perforate; to transpierce.

PUTA (myth.), a personage living in prediluvian or very ancient times. He preached good doctrines to the wicked tribes in the name of Tane. Mataaho (or Mataeho) was the most obstinate unbeliever of all the sceptical race. Puta prayed to Rangi (heaven) to upset the earth; then the earth turned upside down and all the people perished in the Deluge. Hence the flood called the "Overturning of Mataaho"—A. H. M., i. 168.

PUTAHI (*pùtahì*), to join, to meet. Cf. *pu*, a heap, to heap up, to bundle up; *tahi*, one; *ngatahi*, together.

PUTAHITANGA, junction, confluence.

Mangarevan—putahi, alone, simple; (*b.*) having one garment. [For full comparatives, see Pu, and Tahi.]

PUTAHI-NUI-O-REHUA (myth.), the highest of the ten heavens; the dwelling of the god Rehua—P. M., 50, 53.

PUTAHOTAHO (*pùtahotaho*), empty, void.

PUTAITAI (*pùtaitai*), the name of a bird, the New Zealand Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

PUTAITANGURU, obese; very fat.

PUTAKA, the tattooing pattern near the ears. 2. The superior joint of the *os femoris*.

PUTAKE (*pùtake*), the base, the root: *Kua kite atu e tu mai ana i te putake o te pukatea*—Kori., 20, i. 88. Cf. *take*, a stump, a post in the palisading of a *pa*; *pu*, root, origin; *puhaka*, the root, the stump of a tree. 2. The reason, cause. Cf. *take*, the cause. 3. An ancestor. [For comparatives, see Pu, and Take.]

PUTAKITAKI (*pùtakitaki*),
PUTANGITANGI,
PUTANGITANGI-A-TAMA,
PUTANGITANGI-A-TOA,
the Paradise Duck (Orn. *Casarca variegata.*)

PUTAO, a widow or widower.

PUTAPUTAWETA (*putaputawètà*), the name of a tree.

PUTAPUTAWHETA, a kind of grass.

PUTARA (*pùtara*),
PUTATARA (*pùtàtara*),
a trumpet or horn formed of a shell and used for signals: *Ka mau aia ki tana putara ka whakatangihia eia i roto i te pa*—A. H. M., iv. 93. Cf. *pukaea*, a trumpet made of *totara* wood; *putorino*, a flute; *pu*, to blow; *putetere*, a shell trumpet.

Mangarevan—putara, a kind of shell with a large opening; putaratara, a kind of shell. [For full comparatives, see Pu.]

PUTARINGA (*pùtàringa*), tattooing on a part of the face near the ear. Cf. *taringa*, the ear. [For comparatives, see Taringa.]

PUTATIEKE, a celebrated *hinau* tree, supposed to be endowed with marvellous qualities—Trans., x. 205.

PUTAWA (*pùtawa*), the name of a fungus. 2. A large potato.

PUTAWARENUKU (myth.), the name of the cave in which Matuku dwelt. [See Matuku.]

PUTAWETA (*putawetà*), the name of a tree: *Ka pakaina ki roto ki te putaweta*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39.

PUTE (*pùte*),
PUTEA (*pùtea*),
a bag or basket for clothes: *Kaua e waiho atu te putea*—M. M., 24: *Ki te kaiatia tetahi pute, matau, aho ranei*—MSS. Cf. *pu*, a bundle.

Samoan—cf. *puteputе*, the very centre of the *malo* (waist-belt); *puto*, the purse of a pigeon-net; *putiputi*, to hold tightly; to grasp all. **Tahitian**—pute, a bag of any kind; a pocket; putete, a bag enclosed in a small net in which it is suspended; haa-pute, to use a bag; to make a small pocket. Cf. *putehetehe*, loosely tied, badly tied, as a bundle. **Rarotongan**—pute, a bag: *Kia okotai rai pute apinga na tatou katoa ra;* Let us all have one bag in common. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *puti*, a box, chest, &c. In **Lariki, Liang, Morella, Wayapo, Massaratty, Bouton, Bueti**, *puti*, a box. **Awaiya**—cf. *pueti*, a box.

PUTERE, to go in a body. Cf. *teretere*, a company of travellers. 2. A stranger.

PUTETE (*pùtete*), curly. Cf. *pòtete*, curly.

PUTETETETE, curly. *He mahunga putetetete*, curly hair.

PUTETE, a kind of circumcision practised by a few.

PUTETERE (*pùtètere*), a large shell (*Triton variegatum*), formerly used as a trumpet. Cf. *putatara*, a shell-trumpet; *pu*, to blow; *putorino*, a flute; *pukaea*, a trumpet made of *totara* wood.

PUTIKI (*pùtiki*), to tie together. Cf. *pu*, a bunch, a bundle; *tikitiki*, a girdle; a knot of hair on the top of the head; *whitiki*, a girdle. 2. To get together, as a war-party. 3. A knot. 4. A mode of wearing the hair, used by chiefs. 5. A kind of basket: *Ko te putiki a Whakaotirangi*—Prov.

Tahitian—putii, to put the hair in tresses; (*b.*) hair tied in one or two bunches on the head; (*c.*) food, so-called from its being tied up; (*d.*) an orphan, one without succour; (*e.*) a clump of *ti* (*Cordyline*) trees; putiitii, having many holes, as a garment or a piece of cloth which has been gathered up and tied in bunches; to tie repeatedly in several places; haa-putii, to put the hair in tufts. Cf. *putiihioeoe*, a part of the head-dress of a priest or dancer; *putiima*, the hair tied in two bunches on the head; *putiitaaie*, a person that dressed his head in a singular manner, and went among the chiefs to stir them up to go to war; *pu*, a cluster of young trees, shrubs, or grass. **Paumotan**—putiki, a head-dress; (*b.*) a tress or plait; (*c.*) hair tied in a knot. [For full comparatives, see Pu, and Tiki.]

PUTIMUTIMU (*pùtimutimu*), a stump. Cf. *pu*, root, origin; *timu* (for *tumu*), a stump. [For comparatives, see Tumu.]

PUTOA (*pùtoa*), the name of a plant.

PUTOE, property: *He tiaki au no te putoe*—A. H. M., ii. 9.

PUTOETOE (myth.), the place wherein Whaitiri dwelt after she left her husband, Kaitangata, and her son, Hema—Wohl., Trans., vii. 42. She was there found (as Matakerepo) by her grandson, Tawhaki—P. M., 43, and Maori part, 51.

PUTOI (*pùtoi*), to lift the garments out of the way of anything which would dirty them.

PUTOITOI (*pùtoitoi*), to tie in bunches. Cf. *toi*, finger or toe; *pu*, a bunch, a bundle; *putiki*, a knot; *putokitoki*, stunted, shrivelled; *koputoitoi*, moist, spongy; *toi*, to be moist.

Tahitian—putoi, to cringe and hug oneself up, as the natives do when wet and cold; to sit closely, as persons under some shelter when overtaken by a shower; putoitoi, to cringe, &c., repeatedly. [For full comparatives, see Pu.]

PUTOKITOKI (*pùtokitoki*), stunted, hindered in growth; shrivelled. Cf. *putoti*, stunted.

PUTONGA-MARANGAI, the south-east wind. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *tonga*, south; *marangai*, east.

PUTORINO (*pùtòrino*), a kind of flute. Cf. *torino*, the drum of the ear; *pu*, to blow; *pukaea*, a trumpet made of *totara* wood; *putara*, a shell-trumpet.

PUTORORE (*pūtororè*), a jet of gas from burning wood. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *toro*, to burn.

PUTOTI (*pūtoti*), stunted. Cf. *putokitoki*, stunted.

PUTOTO (*pūtoto*), bloody, raw. Cf. *toto*, blood; *pupu*, to bubble up.

Tahitian—putoto, blood, bloody. Cf. *toto*, blood. Mangarevan—putoto, bloody; a great flow of blood. Paumotan—cf. *putotoi*, bloody. [For full comparatives, see Toto.]

PUTOTO, the name of a bird, the Swamp Rail (Orn. *Ortygometra tabuensis*).

PUTU, to lie in a heap; a heap: *He mea wehewehe kia ngahuru nga putu*—A. H. M., i. 49. Cf. *pu*, a heap; *koputuputu*, to put up in heaps.

PUPUTU (*pūputu*), } close together. 2. Frequent,
PUTUPUTU, } at short intervals. 3. Scented: *Whaowhia mai ki te kete putuputu na Raukatauri*—G. P., 153.

Whaka-PUTU, to lay in a heap.

Samoan—putu, to make a feast; (*b.*) a feast on the death of a chief, or after building a wall; putuga, a feast after building a wall; putuputu, close together; to be close together; fa'a-putu, to gather together (of things, not men); fa'a-putuputu, to be close together. Cf. *putunonofo*, to continue to feast. Tahitian—putu, to clap the hands; (*b.*) to collect spices or fragrant herbs for the sweet *monoi* (scented oil); putuputu, gathered; close together; to assemble, to gather together; pututu, the body or company of fishermen; haaputu, to collect, to gather together; haa-putuputu, to gather or collect repeatedly; to collect in a body; close together: *E haaputuputu atoa mai i o nei;* That they might all gather here. Cf. *haapututairua*, to gather in pairs; *putua*, thick, applied to liquids; coagulated; *putoa*, to assemble. Hawaiian—puku, property given by a chief into charge of his servants; (*b.*) to finish, to end; (*c.*) to put out, as fire; pupuku, to curl, as the hair; contracted; curled, as hair; (*b.*) wrinkled; (*c.*) to shrink; to start, from fear; to shrink from pain, as a muscle; pukupuku, to wrinkle the forehead; to draw down the eyebrows; to frown, as in anger; wrinkled, as the skin by age. Tongan—butu, close, near together; (*b.*) a funeral; faka-butu, to place close together, to set near each other; butuga, an assembly; (*b.*) a confused crowd; (*c.*) to be engrossed in conversation. Cf. *butuki*, to put or place together. Mangaian—putu, to gather into a heap, to heap up; putunga, a heap: *Putunga kai, na Ruanuku, na Tangaroa;* This pile of food is the gift of Ruanuku and Tangaroa. Aka-putu, to collect. Marquesan—putu, to clap the hands in singing. Cf. *taputuputu*, to heap together, agglomerate. Mangarevan—putu, a shoal of fish; (*b.*) a troop, a band; (*c.*) a game of striking and clapping the hands; putuputu, a tight band or fillet; (*b.*) closely planted, thick together; (*c.*) often, frequent; aka-putuputu, to thicken; (*b.*) well-joined, said of joiners' work. Cf. *putukiga*, a knot of hair. Paumotan—haka-putu, to agglomerate; to aggregate. Cf. *kaputu*, a collection of things. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *butu*, property presented at a *solevu* (a kind of feast for presentation of property to a chief).

PUTUA-KI-TE-RANGI (myth.), a chief who was taken prisoner in Rarotonga by Uenuku. His heart was cut out, cooked, and put into the calabash called Aotea-nui-o-maunga—A. H. M., iii. 9.

PUTUTU, the wild turnip, rape.

PUWAHA (*pūwaha*), the mouth of a river. (Also puaha): *I nohoia na te puwaha o Okoro*—A. H. M., v. 4. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *wahapū*, the mouth of a river. [For comparatives, see Waha.]

PUWAIAU, the name of a fish, the Gurnard (Ich. *Trigla kumu.*)

PUWAI-WHAKARUA, the name of a fish, the Red Soldier. When it is caught it is a sign of a coming north-east wind.

PUWANANGA. [See Puwhananga.]

PUWATAWATA (*pūwatawata*), full of interstices or open spaces. Cf. *puataata*, having many interstices; *piwatawata*, full of open spaces.

Tahitian—puvatavata, ill-joined, loosely-united. Mangarevan—puata, a hollow, a cavity; having hollows (said only of trees); Cf. *puhatahata*, having holes or cavities. [For full comparatives, see Piwatawata.]

PUWEHU (*pūwehu*), potatoes which throw up a weak shoot.

PUWERA (*pūwera*), warm. Cf. *wera*, heat; hot; *pawera*, hot; *tawera*, a burnt place in a wood. [For comparatives, see Wera.]

PUWEREWERE (*pūwerewere*), a spider. Also Puawere, and Pungawere. [For comparatives, see Pungawerewere.]

PUWERU (*pūweru*), a shaggy mat, made of partially-dressed flax: *Ki te whatu puweru mou*—G. P., 78. Also pueru. Cf. *weru*, a garment; *weu*, a fibre, rootlet.

Tahitian—cf. *puveuveu*, a rag; ragged.

PUWETO (*pūweto*), the name of a bird.

PUWHA (*pūwhà*), the Sow-thistle (Bot. *Sonchus oleraceus*). Properly, the introduced variety. [See Pororua.] 2. Any vegetable used as greens: *Nau mai ra, whaia a taua koti puwha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47.

PUWHA (*pūwha*), to spit out, to spit: *A ki te tuwha atu te tangata i te rere ki tetahi tangata poke-kore*—Rew., xv. 8. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *pupu*, to bubble up; *pu*, loathing, hating; *puia*, a volcano, a geyser; *pupà*, to eructate; *puwaha*, the mouth of a river; *puha*, the gills of a fish; filled full, brimfull.

Samoan—cf. *pusa*, to send up a smoke. Applied also to spray, dust, and vapour. Tahitian—puha (*puhà*), to blow, as a whale; to blow anything from the mouth. Mangarevan—puha, a hole in the rock where the sea roars; a blow-hole; (*b.*) a big oven; (*c.*) a seat without a back; puhapuha, a breaking wave; aka-puha, to cover trees with a sticky substance to keep rats from climbing them; aka-puhapuha, to throw about, to scatter; to spoil food or clothes. Cf. *puaha*, to belch; *puhapuhakeu*, to be disputatious, seeking a wrangle. Hawaiian—puha, to burst or break open, as a sore or boil; to burst forth; (*b.*) to hawk, as a means of raising phlegm from the chest; (*c.*) to be loathsome, as a running sore; (*d.*) to breathe like a sea-turtle;

(*e.*) rottenness inside of timber; (*f.*) to break forth, as light, as thunder. Cf. *puhalalu*, to burst or break forth suddenly, as the voice.

PUWHANANGA, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Clematis indivisa*). Sometimes called Puwananga.

PUWHARA (*pūwhara*), **PUWHARAWHARA**, the name of an epiphytic plant (Bot. *Astelia banksii*); also **Wharawhara**: *E rere, e rere, e te kotare, ki runga, ki te puwharawhara*—G. P., 29.

Mangarevan—puhara, the *pandanus* or screw palm. [For full comparatives, see WHARAWHARA.]

PUWHARA (*pūwhara*), a stage erected in a fort (*pa*) as a watchtower.

PUWHARAWHARA (*pūwharawhara*), deaf.

PUWHATAWHATA (*pūwhatawhata*), a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato): *Ko nga ingoa o aua kumara, he puwhatawhata*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

PUWHAU (*pūwhau*), a raft made of *raupo* (bulrush = *typha*). Cf. *whau*, a tree, from the light wood of which net-floats are made; *whawhau*, to tie.

PUWHARERUA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pisonia brunoniana*).

PUWHE, a dwarf. Cf. *whe*, a dwarf; *whetau*, small; *puwhena*, stunted.

PUWHEKE (*pūwheke*), the latest arrival, the last born: *Ko Rakaiora te puwheke mai*—A. H. M., iii. 15.

PUWHENA (*pūwhena*), stunted. Cf. *purohe*, a dwarf; *whe*, a dwarf; *whetau*, small.

PUWHENUA (*pūwhenua*), the stay of a mast. 2. Land exhausted by frequent cropping. Cf. *whenua*, land; the *placenta*.

Paumotan—cf. *pufenua*, the *placenta* or afterbirth.

PUWHERO (*pūwhero*), reddish. Cf. *whero*, red.

PUWHEROWHERO, reddish-brown. 2. The colour of the *weka* bird (*Rallus*).

R.

RA (myth.) the Sun, the Solar-deity. He was known under this name almost everywhere in Polynesia, and in many places received worship. In New Zealand, where adoration proper was not paid to any god by the mass of the people, he was regarded with reverence and the respect that all, even the simplest minds, must feel for the great source of light and warmth. He is said to have been born as the son of Haronga, and his wife Tongotongo, his sister being Marama the moon. Hence the proverb: *Nga tokorua a Tongotongo* (The two children of Tongotongo), for the Sun and Moon—S. R., 17. Haronga was the son of Rangi-potiki, one of the props of heaven, and Hine-ahu-papa. Another tradition says that Ra was the son of Rangi and Werowero; that he took as wives Rikoriko and Arohirohi, and begat Kauataata, the first woman—A. H. M., i. 7, and App.; G. P., 153. In the days of Maui, it seems that the Sun passed on his daily course across the sky too quickly, and made the days too short, so the hero Maui, with the help of his brothers, caught the Sun in nooses, and beat him unmercifully until he promised that for the future he would go more slowly and make the days longer. It was when he was being beaten by Maui, that the Sun called out his second name, saying, "Why should you wish to kill Tamanui-te-Ra?" Then was it that men found out that the sun had another name—P. M., 23. Samoa.—La, the Sun, was a deity, but does not seem to have received worship. His rays impregnated a woman named Magamagai, who brought forth a son, who was called "Child of the Sun." He applied to his mother for a dowry for his bride, and was told to go to his father, the Sun, and obtain one. He took a tree-vine and, having made a noose, caught the Sun, made known his desire, and his father gave him a present for his bride in the shape of "Blessings" of all kinds done up in a bundle. He too (like Maui) found the Sun's course too short, so noosed him again, and, after nearly strangling his unfortunate parent, compelled him to promise to go slowly. There is another La mentioned in ancient Samoan legend, a son of Tafa‘i (Tawhaki) and Sinataeoilagi (Hina). He had three sisters, Matiu, Logaloga, and Saasaa-mai-le-tala; also a son named Aloalo-o-le-la (Sunbeam). La‘a-la‘a was a village-god in Savaii, and he became incarnate in a "yellow" man; another deity, La‘a-la‘a, took care of the plantations, and guarded them from thunder. There were two other La‘a-la‘a, one the patron-deity of wrestlers, and the other a god who presided in war, sickness, and family events. [See RAKA.] Tahitian.—Although the Sun was known as Ra, it is by no means certain that the great Tahitian deity Raa is connected with him. Raa, although inferior to Taaroa (Tangaroa) and Oro, was ranked among the principal divinities, being one of the uncreated gods, but little is known of his actions. His wife, Otupapa, bore him three sons and three daughters. Ra was the tutelary deity of Porapora. In Tongan the Sun is *Laa;* and in Polynesia generally, at death, or the transferance of a king's temporal power, it is said "The *Ra* has set," the king being called "the man who holds the Sun," or "the Sun-eater." [See also MAUI and RAKAHUA.] As the "eye of day" the sun is alluded to—G. P., 153, and A. H. M., i. 43. In Mangaia the Sun-god Ra sinks every night to his home in Avaiki (Hawaiki), the Nether-world. Fiji—cf. *ra*, a title of respect prefixed to the name of a person; *rara*, almighty or powerful; *ratu*, Sir, or Lord, a prefix; *ranadi*, a queen; *radi*, a queen. Sulu—cf. *datu*, a noble; a chief. Magindano—cf. *datu*, a lord. Java—cf. *ratu*, a king or queen; *datu*, a chieftain. Motu—cf. *ravai*, a sacred stone-deity. Malagasy—cf. *ra*, a particle prefixed to proper names, expressive of respect; *ray*, father; *rara*, forbidden, prohibited; *razoka*, an appellation used in addressing one's senior. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *lalafa*, a chief; *olatu*, a chief's house.

RA (*rà*), the sun: *Kia ngaro te ra ki te moana*—P. M., 48. Cf. *rakutia*, eclipse. 2. A day: *Kua torengi ki te pae, ia ra, ia ra*—P. M., 21. Cf. *rae*, the forehead [see Rae]; *rara*, to be spread out on a stage; *rama*, a torch; *marama*, light. 3. The east: *A ka haere a Tane ki waho ki te ra*—A. H. M., i. 22. Cf. *rawhiti*, the east. 4. A sail: *Hutia te punga, takiritia hoki nga ra*—P. M., 72. Cf. *tirara*, the edge of a canoe-sail; *tira*, a mast.

Samoan—la, the sun; daylight; a day: *O le mea e goto i ai le la;* Until the sun went down. (*b.*) To be intensely hot (of the sun); (*c.*) a sail: *'Ua ofaga lelei mai le matagi i le la o le va'a;* As if the wind was making its nest in the sail of the canoe. Lala, to shine; (*b.*) to be greasy; fa'a-la, to expose to the sun. Cf. *lamala*, a drought; *lanuaga*, an early-setting sun; *itulà*, part of a day; *gàlala*, to be parched with thirst, to have intense thirst; *aulà*, the two edges of a canoe-sail; *tila*, the sprit of a sail; *lafolà*, to lower the sail; *taulà*, a sailing-canoe; *tuilà*, to sew sails. **Tahitian**—ra, the sun; daylight: *Te pae i te hitia o te rà ra;* The side toward the east (Maori = *rawhiti*). (*b.*) A day; (*c.*) a sail (old word); (*d.*) an ornament put up in the *marae* (sacred place) when sacrificing a man; rara, to scorch over or by the fire. Cf. *faa-rarua*, to put up two sails; *feirà*, a sail looming in the distance; to examine, to search diligently; *rahau*, a calm quiet day; *rataa*, a day of assembly; *rarararauri*, sunburnt; *teratera*, sacred; what once belonged to the king; *raravaru*, the old native *pahi*, or canoe with eight sails; *tira*, the mast of a canoe; *faa-raa*, to consecrate. **Hawaiian**—la, the sun: *Halo Kahiki ia Wakea ka la;* Tahiti looking at Vatea the sun: *Naneki na iwi a Hua i ka la;* Rattling are the bones of Hua in the sun. (*b.*) The effects of heat, as drought: *Ka la nui;* A great drought. (*c.*) A day: *Hala aku la o Kukahi, la o Kulua;* Passed is the day of Tutahi and the day of Turua. (*d.*) Daylight: *E ala! e ka ua, e ka la;* Oh, wake up! here is the rain, here is daylight. (*e.*) An ancient sail for canoes: *O ka pea o ka lakou waa i ka wa kahiko, he la ka inoa o ia pea;* The sail of their canoe in ancient days was called *la*. Lala, to bask in the sunshine; (*b.*) to be hot, as the sun; (*c.*) the shining or glazing of varnish on leather; (*d.*) consecrated, set apart for a particular purpose. Cf. *lae*, to be shining; *laelae*, clear, bright (*Hale aka la*, the "House of the Sun," a high mountain in Eastern Maui); *laa*, to be holy; to be devoted to any purpose; sacred; accursed; *laamake*, the autumn, the time when vegetables, &c., droop and die; *lai*, the heavens (for *lani*); *lailai*, to be very clear, as the sun; *lahui*, a time of coming together: hence, an assembly; *lahuikala*, a day of purification, in ancient religious ceremonies. **Tongan**—laa, the sun: *O ku ne fekau'i ae laa, hea ikai alu hake ia;* Which commands the sun not to rise. (*b.*) Hot; intense heat from the sun; (*c.*) a sail: *Nae ikai te nau faa fofola ae la;* They could not spread the sail. Laalaa, droughty, wanting rain; faka-la, to make a sail; to rig a canoe; (*b.*) to exaggerate in reporting; faka-laalaa, to warm in the sun. Cf. *laaina*, sunburnt; *jila*, the sail-yard; *faila*, to set the sail of a canoe; *fetui-laa*, the place of the sun, the time of day. **Marquesan**—a, the sun: *Koe e itea te ao o te a;* Where the light of the sun was not known. (*b.*) Daylight: *Koe no a, maama koe;* There was no day, there was no light: *E mau haatu atou no na tai, no na a e no na puni;* Let them be for seasons, and for days and for years. (*d.*) The sail of a vessel. **Mangarevan**—ra, the sun: *E ra e here pogipogi ana;* The sun made haste to go down. (*b.*) A day; (*c.*) a sail. Cf. *paora*, to have a sunstroke; *raanaana*, a burning sun; *touara*, a certain day; *ragi*, heaven; *ragia*, precious; beautiful; *rahui*, to prohibit; *rakaiga*, an eclipse of the sun; *rama*, to illuminate, to give light to; *raroa*, the place of the sun in morning or evening; *turàha*, the rays of the rising sun. **Rarotongan**—ra, the sun: *Kua kake marie te ra ki runga;* The sun has gradually ascended. Aka-ra, to look: *Auraka e akara ki muri;* Look not behind. **Aniwan**—ra, a day. **Fotuna**—laa, the sun; (*b.*) dryness; la, a sail. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-raka*, to consecrate, to make holy. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *lah*, light; *lav*, to shine. **Motu**—cf. *huarara*, to shine (of the moon (*hua*) and stars); *raraia*, to sun, to dry; *rahurahu*, a fireplace, ashes [see Rehu]; *lara*, a large mat-sail. **Fiji**—cf. *ra*, the west point of the heavens; *ràrà*, to warm oneself by a fire; a fireplace; *rarama*, light; *laca* (la*th*a), a sail; sail-mats; *raràvoca*, scorched. **Kayan**—cf. *laso*, heat. **Sulu**—cf. *laho*, eclipse (Sanscrit ?). **Waigiou**—cf. *lasan*, the sun. **Sikayana**—cf. *la*, the sun; a sail; *lau*, heaven. **Eddystone**—cf. *ra*, a day. **Savo**—cf. *làdo*, the sun. **North Borneo**—cf. *lau*, a day. **Baliyon**—cf. *lau*, daylight; *laha*, the moon. **Matu**—cf. *là*, visible, clear; light, bright; *lasit*, to come to light; to appear; *layah*, a sail. **Malay**—cf. *layar*, a sail. **Tagal and Pampang**—cf. *layag*, a sail. **Baju** cf. *lau*, a day. **Wayapo**—cf. *dowa*, a day. **New Britain**—cf. *la*, a ship. **Lifu**—cf. *drai*, a day. **Formosa**—cf. *rarà*, the light; *marara*, and *parara*, to enlighten. **Yap**—cf. *ya*, a sail. **Macassar**—cf. *lala*, to shine; to flicker; *langi*, the sky, heaven; *rarang*, glow, flame; to dry, to heat.

RA (*rà*), by way of; by. *Ra runga i*, by the top of; over.

RA, that; that person or thing, generally used of persons or things at a distance; that other: *Katahi ano te tangata ra ka haere, ka whakaaro kua patai te hunga wahine ra ki tona hoa*—P. M., 136. Cf. *tera*, that, that other; *raina*, there, yonder; *raka*, there.

RA, there, yonder: *E te kaka e rere atu ra ra*—G. P., 74.

RARA, there, yonder; *Ka ki atu nga tangata 'Kei ko rara'*—P. M., 20.

Samoan—la, there. **Hawaiian**—la, a particle having reference to place, or to some past connection with an object: *He kii ka puni o ua wahine la;* An image was the great desire of that woman. **Tahitian**—ra, an adverb of time or place implying distance with reference to either. **Marquesan**—a, there; aa, there; behold! **Mangaian**—ra, a word used to denote distance in space, or time, &c.: *Tupu atura oki taua au akairo katoa ra i taua rà ra;* All the signs came to pass in that day. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ra*, a demonstrative pronoun; *te-ra*, that. **Aniwan**—cf. *ra*, that; *tera*, that.

RAE, a promontory, a cape, a headland: *Ra te tai e papaki ki te rae*—G. P., 191. Cf. *kurae*, a headland. 2. The forehead: *E hara, pa tonu ki te rae o tona matua tane*—P. M., 18. Cf. *ra*, the sun. [See Hawaiian.]

Whaka-RAE, to be exposed; to be bare, as a bluff; to stick out. Cf. *parae*, level or undulating open country.

Samoan—lae, the part between the lip and the chin without hair. Cf. *ta'alaelae*, a wide or bald forehead; a beardless chin; open, as a country without trees; *pudendum muliebre depile*. **Tahitian**—rae, the forehead: *Tuu ai i te tapao i nia i te rae o te mau taata;* Put a mark upon the foreheads of the men. Cf. *raehiehie*, a fierce front; a furious person; *raehoa*, headache; *raemoamoa*, a prominent sharp forehead; *parae*, the cap or head-piece of the dress worn by the chief mourner in the *heva;* also, a cap worn by a warrior, a sort of wooden dish; *taharae*, having the hair falling off the forehead. **Hawaiian**—lae, any projecting substance, as a prominent forehead: *He huku ka lae;* He has a projecting forehead. (*b*.) The brow of a hill; a cape, a promontory: *He lae Kaena;* Kaena is a cape. (*c*.) To be light, to be clear, as day; laelae, bright, shining, as the sun; clear, unobscured to the sight; calm pleasant weather. Cf. *la*, the sun; day or light; sunny; *lala*, to bask in the sunshine; *laekoi*, a sharp or projecting forehead; *laepuni*, the name of a servant marked in the forehead; *laelua*, prominent, as a ridge; *iwilae*, the bone of the forehead; *kalae*, cleanness, whiteness; clear; pure; calm, pleasant; *pulae*, vain; *laenihi*, a steep perpendicular forehead; *malae*, a calmness; clear, serene. **Tongan**—lae, the forehead, the brow: *Bea naaku ai ae maka mahuiga i ho foi lae, moe mama i ho teliga;* I put a precious stone on your forehead and ear-rings in your ears. Cf. *laea*, to be ashamed, to feel confused. **Rarotongan**—rae, the forehead, the temples: *E oa i te upoko, e oa i to rae;* Strike the head, strike the temples. Cf. *maraerae*, cleared off, as weeds. **Mangarevan**—aka-rae, to cut the hair on the forehead; (*b*.) to make a surface; (*c*.) to leave a little space in the leaves covering the roof. Cf. *raemata*, the face; *tukerae*, a high forehead. **Paumotan**—rae, the forehead. **Futuna**—lae, the forehead. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *dai*, the brow. **Nguna**—cf. *rae*, the front. **Sikayana**—cf. *moa-lae*, the forehead. **Mariannes**—cf. *hae*, the forehead. **Java**—cf. *rai*, the forehead. **Matu**—cf. *dai*, the fore-head. **Fate**—cf. *rai*, the face.

RAEROA (myth.), a name of the Ati-Hapai tribe ("long-foreheads"). They were thus called when they slew Tuwhakaroro—P. M., 61.

RAHA, open, extended. Cf. *umaraha*, extended, wide; *koraha*, extended, open; *turaha*, to keep clear, to keep away; *karaha*, a calabash with a wide mouth; *paraharaha*, flat and thin; *raparapa*, the flat part of the foot.

RAHA (*rahà*), a level sea-coast, without bays or promontories.

Samoan—lafalafa, the level top of a mountain. **Tahitian**—raharaha, to be all attention to a person speaking. **Hawaiian**—laha, broad, extended, spread out; to spread out, to extend laterally, to make broad; to enlarge; (*b*.) to extend, to spread abroad, as a report; to be distributed far and wide, to be circulated, as a proclamation; (*c*.) to increase, to spread out, to become numerous, as a people: *E laha loa laua i poe nui iwaena o ka honua;* Let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. Hoo-laha, to spread intelligence extensively; to promulgate; (*b*.) to increase rapidly, applied to men, birds, beasts, fishes, &c.; lahalaha, to spread out much and often; lalahalaha, to rise and swell and move along, as the surf before it breaks; hoo-lahalaha, to spread out greatly; to open, as the wings of a bird, in order to fly; (*b*.) to brood over or upon, as a bird upon her nest. Cf. *lahalahawai*, a broad puddle or pond; *lahai*, to hover over, as a bird; *lapa*, having a flat or square side. **Mangarevan**—raharaha, to see an object clearly and distinctly. Cf. *turaha*, rays of the rising sun; *ra*, the sun. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *rasa*, great, greatness. **Malagasy**—cf. *laza*, fame, glory. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *lalafa*, a chief. **San Cristoval** (Wano)—cf. *raha*, large. **San Cristoval** (Fagani)—cf. *rafa*, large. **Meralava**—cf. *lav*, large.

RAHAKI, (for Tahaki): *Taringa noa iho ki te ngare a te hunga o rahaki*—P. M., 25. [See Tahaki.]

RAHI, a servant, a dependant. 2. A remnant of a tribe left (spared) after conflict with another tribe.

RAHI, great (either physically or morally): *Ko te tangata rahi tena o tera motu o Aotea*—P. M., 141. Cf. *korahi*, large, extensive; *matarahi*, large; *mokorahi*, great; *wharahi*, broad, wide. 2. Plentiful. 3. Numerous, many. 4. Other.

RARAHI (plural), great, large: *Ko to ratou whakaarò tenei i ho mai ai nga ika rarahi*—P. M., 186. Cf. *metararahi*, great; *wharaurarahi*, large, extensive; *raurarahi*, broad.

RAHINGA, largeness, abundance. 2. A company, a party.

Samoan—lasi, many. **Tahitian**—rahi, great in quantity, large: *E puea rahi to te taata i pohe;* There is a multitude of slain: *To oe ioa rahi e te mata 'uhia;* Thy great and terrible name. (*b*.) The whole, the gross number; (*c*.) to become great; rarahi (plural), great; faa-rahi, to enlarge, to magnify anything: *Faarahi ia oe mai te he;* Multiply yourselves as the caterpillar (multiplies). Cf. *arahi*, much or many; *puvaharahi*, audible, loud, as a strong voice. **Hawaiian**—cf. *maalahi*, nobleness; exaltation; to be possessed of privileges; *pilalahi*, broad, wide, extended, flat, as a broad flat surface; *lahi*, thin, flat. **Tongan**—lahi, large; (*b*.) many, abundant; abundance, plenty; greatness: *Bea ne ogo e nau tagi i hoku teliga i he leo lahi;* Though they cry in my ears with a loud voice. Lalahi, large; rather large; faka-lahi, to increase, to augment; increase, addition; faka-lahilahi, to increase in a small degree; lahiga, the place where most of any given thing can be seen. Cf. *lahilahihake*, larger, more in quantity; *fielahi*, proud; ambitious; pride, arrogance; *laulahi*, breadth, width. Rarotongan—rai, large. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *lavitra*, distant; *lahy*, male, masculine. Tagal—cf. *lalaqui*, a male; *laqui*, bigness; size. Malay—cf. *lakilaki*, a man; manly. Java—cf. *laki*, a man. Matu—cf. *la'i*, male. Macassar—cf. *laki*, brave, spirited; *kalaki*, a man.

RAHIRAHI, thin, having little thickness: *Ngatipaoa taringa rahirahi*—Prov. Cf. *korahirahi*, thin.

RAHIRAHINGA, the temples of the forehead.

Tahitian—rahirahi, small; unequal; thin and wide; rahirahia, the temples. Cf. *rairai*, thin, as boards, cloth, &c.; also lean, thin, as animals, &c.; *faka-rairai*, to make thin or slender; *orairai*, thin, slender in some places; hanging in wrinkles, as the skin of a lank person; *orarai*, thin, lean. Hawaiian—lahi, thin; flat; lahilahi, thin, as paper; gauze-like; lalahi, to be thin. Cf. *pilulahi*, broad; flat. Mangarevan—rahirahiga, the temples. Cf. *aka-rairai*, to thin, to make thin; (*b.*) to flatter. Paumotan—rahirahiga, the temples; (*b.*) thin, slender. Cf. *rairai*, light; slender; elegant; *paparinga*, the temples. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *ravina*, thin, slender.

RAHIRI (*ràhiri*), a rope: *Ka rere mai te tuakana tapahia ana te rahiri, ka motu*—M. M., 185. 2. To make the hair up into a knot on the crown of the head; the hair being bound by a fillet after the manner of a sheaf. Cf. *whiri*, to twist, to plait.

Tahitian—cf. *rafiri*, the root of the *ava* (*kava*) plant; a bunch of cocoanut-leaves presented to the king or chief before the commencement of a dance.

RAHIRI, to receive cordially, to welcome: *E Kahu-i-te-rangi, tena to iramutu, rahiritia mai*—G. P., 152. Cf. *tawhiri*, to bid welcome; to whirl round; *whiri*, to twist; *rahiri*, a rope.

Tahitian—cf. *rafiri*, a bunch of cocoanut-leaves presented to the king or chief before the commencement of a dance.

RAHO, the testicle: *E kohera ana te pa i roto i te repe o te raho o Rakuru*—A. H. M., i. 154.

Samoan—laso, the *scrotum*. Cf. *lasomimi*, *elephantiasis in scroto*. Tahitian—raho, *pudendum muliebre*. Cf. *rahohaari*, the name of an indecent dance, in which both sexes were perfectly naked. Hawaiian—laho, the *testes* in men and animals. Cf. *lahoula*, a term of reproach, a railing; *lahokole*, a term of abuse; *lahopaka*, a term of reproach, an insulting phrase. Tongan—laho, the *scrotum*. Cf. *lahofua*, large testicles. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *razorazo*, hung over, suspended. [See comparatives of Uaa.] Macassar—cf. *laso*, the *penis*.

RAHO,
RAHORAHO, } a platform, a floor: *Ko po ka haere a Maui ki raro ki te raho o te waka*—P. M., 22.

RAHOTO, scoria.

RAHU, a kind of basket made of flax-leaves (*Phormium*).

RAHURAHU,
RARAHU, } the common New Zealand fern (Bot. *Pteris aquilina*). Cf. *rauaruhe*, fronds of fern; *rau*, a leaf; *aruhe*, fern-root. 2. Herbage gathered on a field of battle and sent to the priest of a victorious party wherewith to perform certain incantations.

RAHU,
RAHURAHU, } to handle, to pull about: *Hei aha ra ma te pakeka i rahua ai*—A. H. M., v. 12: *Te kati i o te ao nei mea e rahurahu ai*—A. H. M., v. 11. Cf. *rau*, to catch in a net; to gather into a basket; *rahu*, a kind of basket.

RARAHU, to extend the finger. 2. To seize, to lay hold of: *Katahi ka rarahu atu ki o ratou nei waka ano*—P. M., 166. Cf. *rahui*, to protect by a mark, showing that no trespassing is allowed on account of *tapu*; *ra*, a day; *hui*, to assemble [see Hawaiian.]

Tahitian—cf. *rahurahu*, to eat certain sacred or forbidden things; *rahu*, a certain prayer or incantation used in laying a prohibition on fruit; *rahui*, to lay on a restriction; *rahumate*, a sorcerer; *airahu*, to eat at the taking off a restriction; *airahui*, to eat what is forbidden. Samoan—cf. *lafu*, a herd of pigs; to prohibit the killing of pigs. Hawaiian—lahu, forbidden, prohibited. Cf. *lahui*, to forbid, to prohibit; to lay a *kapu* (*tapu*); to proclaim a law or ordinance; a day of coming together; an assembly, a company. Tongan—cf. *lahu*, poor, impoverished, applied to the soil; old. Mangarevan—cf. *rahu*, devoured by insects, said of plants.

RAHUA, defeated, foiled; to be unsuccessful: *Katahi pea koe ka rahua*—P. M., 30.

RAHUI (*ràhui*), to protect by a *rahui*, *i.e.* by a mark set up to prohibit persons from taking fruit, birds, &c., on certain lands, or to prevent them from trespassing on lands, &c., made *tapu*: *Ka tu au, i te rahui whakaioio na Tokoahu*—G. P., 74. For good instance of a tribal *rahui*, see M. S., 210. 2. A flock, a herd: *Tena to rahui poaka*—S. R., 234. Cf. *hui*, to assemble; *kahui*, a herd, a flock; *raweki*, a flock; a company of persons. 3. A reserve of land (modern).

Samoan—cf. *lafu*, a herd or flock, as of pigs, fowls, &c.; (*b.*) to prohibit the killing of pigs. Tahitian—rahui, a prohibition or restriction laid on hogs, fruit, &c., by the king, or chief; to lay on such a *rahui* (in several islands it is called *tapu*). Cf. *rahu*, a certain prayer or incantation used in laying on the restriction; *rahurahu*, to eat sacred or forbidden things; *rahupoke*, a sorcerer; *rahumate*, a sorcerer; *rahuipotuaraa*, the great or universal restriction by the chief; *rahuara*, a deliverer, a benevolent person; to do good, to feed the hungry, &c.; *rahutaria*, the ceremony of presenting the ear of a pig in offering to the gods; heedless; indifferent; *airahu*, to eat at the taking off of a restriction; *airahui*, to eat forbidden things. Hawaiian—lahui, to prohibit, to forbid, to lay a *kapu* (*tapu*); to proclaim a law or ordinance; (*b.*) a time of coming together: hence, an assemblage, a company, a union of many: *Ka lahui pua o lalo;* The multitude of flowers below. Cf. *lahu*, forbidden; prohibited, usually applied to food; *lahuikanaka*, a body of people collectively; *la*, a day, a particular or appointed day; *hui*, to mix, to unite, to assemble. Marquesan — ahui, to make sacred; to transplant. Mangarevan — rahui, to keep off; to prohibit. Also Raui. Cf. *tarahui*, to steal a prohibited thing; *rahu*, devoured by insects, said of plants. Paumotan—rahui, a defence; (*b.*) illicit, forbidden. Mangaian—raui, sacred, restricted by *tapu;* a mark of *tapu*, generally shown by the setting-up of a cocoanut leaf plaited in a particular way.

RAIHI, a pen, a small enclosure.

RAIA (*rāia*), why. 2. But.

RAINA (*rāina*), there, yonder. Cf. *ra*, there, yonder; *raka*, there.

RAIPO, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Scaup. The Black Teal and Widgeon of the colonists (Orn. *Fuligula novæ-zealandiæ*).

RAKA (for Ranga), a shoal of fish. [See Ranga.]

RAKA, there. Cf. *ra*, there, yonder; *raina*, there.

RAKA, to be entangled, involved. enmeshed. Cf. *raranga*, to weave; *rakapikipiki*, to lie across one another; *pouraka*, a kind of fishing-net. 2. Painfully tired; aching from weariness.

RARAKA, to entangle.

Samoan—la'a, to step; (*b.*) to step over, to pass over; fa'a-la'a, to pass one thing over another, as in twisting a rope with the hand; (*c.*) to interrupt a speaker in order to correct a mistake. Cf. *la'ai*, to pass over; to join another's quarrel; *la'aitu*, to cross an island. Tahitian — cf. *raa*, sacred, consecrated; devoted to a sacred purpose. Hawaiian—cf. *laa*, to be holy; to be devoted to destruction or to be set apart for holy purposes. Tongan—laka, a step, a stride; (*b.*) to miss, to pass by; lakalaka, to step carefully; lakaaga, the threshold, the stepping-place. Mangarevan — cf. *raka*, profaned, defiled; *tapurakahia*, broken *tapu*. Mangaian—cf. *raka*, trouble. (Myth.) A god presiding over the winds. They are his children, received by him in a basket given to him by Vari-ma-te-takere, his mother. [See Takere.] Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *raka*, to step or walk; *raraka*, to stumble on one side, as from a slippery road, or by stepping on a loose stone; to stagger, to totter. Aneityum—cf. *rag*, to ravel; *ragap*, divided, as fingers and toes. Malagasy—cf. *reraka*, faint, weak, tired, exhausted; *rakaraka*, dishevelled (of the hair).

RAKARAKA, to scratch, to scrape; an implement to scratch with; a rake; a harrow. Cf. *rakuraku*, to scratch, to scrape.

Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *labo-raka*, to loosen the earth with a stick, as for planting. Macassar—cf. *lakka*, to divide, to separate. Malagasy—cf. *raoka*, gathered up into a mass; *laka*, lines drawn at right angles in a native game; *lakandrano*, a channel, a gutter (*ndrano*, see Ranu). [For full comparatives, see Raku.]

RAKAHUA, prayers said to divinities who have power to raise the dead: *Me tangi atu koe, tangi o Rakahua*—M. M., 72. See M. M., 70, and Col., Trans., xiii. 76.

[Note.—It is difficult in dealing with the dialects which drop *k*, as Tahitian and others do, to distinguish between the long *a* of Ra, the Sun, and Raa, who might be another divinity whose name should be written Raka or Ranga. In Samoa, *La'ala'a* was used as a name of several divinities: one a village war-god of Savaii; one a god who took charge of plantations; one a tutelary deity of wrestlers; and a fourth a prophetic god in cases of war, sickness, &c. Laa-maomao was a name of the rainbow, and was the representative of a war-god to many villages. In Tahiti, Raa was one of the great deities; and the word *raa* meant holy, consecrated. In Hawaii, *laa* means holy, devoted to any sacred purpose, or devoted to destruction; *hoo-laa*, to sanctify; while *la* = the sun. In Tonga, *laa* is the sun; *laka*, to miss, to pass by; *lakalakavale*, to act irreverently to the god of the tribe or family. In Mangaia, Raka was a god of the winds. In Mangareva, *raka* means soiled, profaned; and in the Paumotu, *faka-raka* is to consecrate.]

RAKAI, to smear with red ochre.

RAKAMAOMAO (myth.), the god of the South. [See note to Rakahua.]

RAKAPIKIPIKI, to lie across one another, as threads in linen. Cf. *raka*, to be entangled; *piki*, frizzled, closely curling; *tapiki*, to be entangled. [For comparatives, see Raka.]

RAKATAUA (myth.), the father of Kowhitinui, a boy murdered by Rata—S. T., 6. Rakataua, being left behind in Hawaiki, came to New Zealand on a *taniwha* (water-monster).

RAKATAURA (myth.), the first discoverer of New Zealand, according to one tradition. He came in a canoe named *Pauiriraira*, journeyed about the North Island, then returned to Hawaiki and told Kupe, who started off and also succeeded in reaching New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 188. [See Kupe.]

RAKATAURA,
RAKATAURI, } (myth.) a goddess of the air, the producer of all sudden and unintelligible noises. She was also the goddess of music—M. S. 172. A daughter of Tane; also the mother of the air-goddess Wheke—A. H. M., i. App.

RAKAU (*rākau*), a tree; trees generally: *Kei tona nohoanga hoki i runga i te manga o te rakau*—P. M., 17. 2. A stick; a weapon: *Tukua mai ki tenei rakau; kia ripiripia, kia haehaea*—P. M., 100: *Me te maipi hoki hei rakau ake maku*—P. M., 67. 3. A spar, a mast. 4. Wood, timber: *Ana kei te hanga i te taiepa oneone, me nga whare rakau*—P. M., 21. 5. [See Rakautapu]. 6. A wooden fish-hook: *Ko te rakau hoki tera i whakaritea e Tari ki te mana o te atua*—A. H. M., i. 153.

Samoan—la'au, a tree; a plant: *O ia foe e faapei o le la'au ua totō i tafatafa ane o vaitafe;* He shall be like a tree planted near rivers of water. (*b.*) Wood, timber: *Atoa ma mea uma ua faia i la'au;* All things that are made of wood. (*c.*) Firewood (on Tutuila); (*d.*) a club; (*e.*) a small axe. Cf. *la'aufefe*, the sensitive plant (Bot. *Mimosa pudica*); *la'autā*, a stick for striking the sea, to drive fish into a net; *la'autautā*, a long stick for driving fowls out of the house; *la'aulopā*, the name of an introduced tree (Bot. *Adenanthera pavonica*). Tahitian—raau, a tree: *E faaea noa na outou i raro a'e i teie nei raau;* Rest yourselves under the trees. (*b.*) Wood, timber of any kind: *E roaa anei te raau i te reira ei raau e oti ai te ohipa?* Shall wood be taken from it to work with? (*c.*) Anything made of wood; (*d.*) plants, herbs; (*e.*) medicine. Cf. *raaurapaaumai*, medicine of any kind, because all Tahitian medicines were herbs of one kind or another; *huaraau*, sawdust, or that caused by worms; land got by conquest; *auai*, a piece of soft wood on which the point of another, called *aurima*, is rubbed to produce fire by friction [see Kaurimarima]; *rapaau*, medicine; to administer medicine; to cure or preserve by salting; *tiaraau*, the native exercises of arms; *turaau*, the manual exercise of the native arms; a fencer. **Hawaiian**—laau, a general name for that which grows out of the ground: hence, a wood, trees, timber (but not often firewood, *wahie*): *Ku ke kino oia laau iloko o Lani-wao;* The body of that tree stands where the gods reside. (*b.*) A forest, a thicket of trees; (*c.*) (fig.), strength, firmness, hardness; (*d.*) *laau-palupalu*, herbs; tender vegetables; (*e.*) medicine; (*f.*) an idol: *Kikomo kahuna i kakua laau;* Enter the priests to dress the idol. (*g.*) A weapon: *Ka lapa nei i ka laau;* He is swinging about his weapon. Laalaau, herbs, green things. Cf. *laauala*, sandal-wood; *laauoioi*, a bramble-bush; *laaukea*, a cross of wood; *laaupa*, an ancient drug, given to procure abortion; *ululaau*, a thicket of trees; *laauluai*, an emetic. **Tongan**—akau, a tree, a plant, generally: *Bea kabau e higa ha akau ki he feituutoga be ki he tokelau;* If the tree falls towards the south or the north. (*b.*) Wood, timber: *Ka oku i ai moe ibu akau moe umea;* Also bowls of wood and earthenware. (*c.*) A club; (*d.*) medicine. Cf. *laulauakau*, to smooth off boards in the Tongan style; *kau*, the stem, the stalk; *kaua*, a boundary-fence, generally of trees. **Rarotongan**—rakau, a tree: *Kua tu ua iora aia i vaitata ia ratou i raro ake i te rakau ra;* He stood by them under the tree. (*b.*) Wood, timber: *E aere ki runga i te maunga, e apai mai te rakau;* Go up on the mountain and bring hither the wood. (*c.*) A stake; a pile; (*d.*) a plain: *E kia tae koe ki te rakau;* You will come to a plain. **Marquesan**—akau, (also kaau,) a tree: *Na kaau meitai o te ai;* Trees good for food. (*b.*) Wood; (*c.*) a thing; anything. **Mangarevan**—rakau, a tree, in general; (*b.*) wood, timber; (*c.*) a medicine; a remedy; to prescribe medicine; (*d.*) an object: *Etini rakau no koe;* You have a singular thing there. Rakarakau, a branch; aka-rakau, a root; (*b.*) a man stiffened by some complaint or sickness. Cf. *tiarakau*, a forest; a nursery of trees. **Paumotan**—rakau, a tree; a plant; (*b.*) a twig; (*c.*) to dress a wound. Cf. *rakaumaki*, medicine. **Aniwa**—cf. *foirakou*, a tree. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *nakau*, a tree. **Motu**—cf. *àu*, a tree; firewood. **Aneityum**—cf. *nelcau*, a canoe; a box; a district; the constellation of Orion; *nelcau-ak-wai*, a trough; a canal for water; *nelcau-un*, a rafter. **Fiji**—cf. *kau*, a tree; a stick; wood. **Malay**—cf. *kayu*, timber. **Sikayana**—cf. *rakau*, wood. **Eddystone**—cf. *kau*, wood. **Ponape**—cf. *kau*, a mast. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *au*, a tree; wood; *ava*, a tree; wood. **Teor**—cf. *kai*, wood; a tree. **Baju**—cf. *kayu*, a tree. **Fate**—cf. *kasu*, a tree. **Sesake**—cf. *kau*, a tree. **Api**—cf. *kau*, a tree. **Espiritu Santo**—cf. *gau*, a tree. **Lepers Island**—cf. *gai*, a tree. **Pentecost**—cf. *gai*, a tree.

RAKAUMATOHI (*ràkaumatohi*), the moon at seventeen days old.

RAKAUNUI (*ràkaunui*), the moon at sixteen days old: *Kei nga po rakaunui o te marama*—A. H. M., ii. 19.

RAKAUTAPU, the Sacred Tree of the tribe of Ngati-ruanui. For sacred trees in Polynesian belief, see Hawaiki.

RAKEA (myth.), the name of a famous weapon of Manaia. [See Manaia 2.]

RAKEIORA (myth.), a god brought from Hawaiki by Manaia, in the *Tokomaru* canoe—P. M., 145. It was left at Tongaporutu, Taranaki. 2. A chief of the *Tokomaru* canoe—A. H. M., ii. 181.

RAKENGA, bald, bare. Cf. *marakerake*, bald, bare.

RAKEORA (myth.), the son of Ruatapu—S. R., 14. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

RAKERAKEA (myth.), the name of a wooden shovel used by Rupe—P. M., 53.

RAKI (myth.,) the god of the North—M. S., 114.

RAKI, the sky, heaven. [See Rangi.]

RAKI, the North; *E mea ana au no te raki koe*—P. M., 26. Cf. *tūàraki*, north; *paraki*, a northerly wind; *rangi*, the heavens. 2. Dry, dried up. Cf. *tauraki*, to dry by exposure to the sun; *maraki*, the fish *hapuku* cut into strips and dried; *rangirangi*, to roast, to scorch.

Samoan—la'i, a westerly wind; la'ia, to be blighted by a westerly wind. Cf. *lagi*, the sky; *lagilagi*, to warm anything at a fire. **Tahitian**—cf. *rai*, the sky. **Hawaiian**—lai, a calm still place; quiet; shining; (*b.*) used for *luni*, the heavens, especially when the sky is clear and the weather calm; lailai, to be very calm and clear, as the sun. Cf. *lani*, the sky; *lania*, to warm, as a person warms himself at a fire; *kaulai*, to put up in the sun to dry. **Marquesan**—cf. *aki*, the sky; Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *araki*, smooth, calm at sea. **Vanikoro**—cf. *lagi*, west.

RAKI, green leaves on which the food is laid in a native oven.

Hawaiian—cf. *lai*, the leaf of the *ki* plant (the *Ti*, Bot. *Dracœna terminalis*); *laiki*, to throw together confusedly. **Samoan**—cf. *aula'i*, to be heaped up; abundance.

RAKINUIA (myth.), an evil personage of very ancient times—A. H. M., i., 170.

RAKIORA (myth.), a son of Rongo. He was the god of crops taken into store, and to him were invocations addressed for the success of crops. His father, Rongo, was god of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

RAKIROA (myth.), a priest of prediluvian days—A. H. M., i. 166.

RAKIROA, (**Moriori**,) the West wind.

Samoan—cf. *la'i*, a westerly wind. Ext. Poly.: **Vanikoro**—cf. *lagi*, west.

RAKO, an albino. Cf. *kòrako*, an albino. 2. A fly. For Rango. [See Rango.]

Tahitian—cf. *poraorao*, a spot, a blemish. Mangarevan—rako, spotted with colour; white at head, black at tail; (*b.*) to bleach cloth in the sun. Cf. *rakoa*, the name of a spotted fish. Paumotan—nakonako, party-coloured. Cf. *marako*, lucid; *marakorako*, light (not dark).

RAKU,
RARAKU,
RAKURAKU, to scratch; to scrape. Cf. *raka*, to scratch, to scrape; *naku*, to scratch; *natu*, to scratch; *rau*, to lay hold of; to catch in a net; *naunau*, to take up.

RAKURAKU, anything to scratch with; a rake, a harrow.

Samoan—la'u, to clear off, to carry away; lala'u, to be decrepit. Cf. *fela'u*, to scratch, as a cat. Tahitian—raurau, to scratch; rarau, to scratch repeatedly. Cf. *raurauuonu*, the sharp extreme edges of the shell of a turtle (*honu*); *parau*, to scratch; *taraurau*, to scratch. Hawaiian—lau, to feel after a thing; lalau, to seize, to catch hold of; laulau, a bundle, a bag; a wrapper of a bundle; a bundle of small wood, a fagot; the netting in which food is carried. Cf. *laukua*, things scraped or gathered together; *laolao*, a bundle of little sticks tied up for fuel; *lauwahi*, to gather up leaves. Tongan—aku, to scratch; to throw up the dirt with both hands. Cf. *laku*, to throw; *lakulaku*, disrespect; ill-behaviour, rude. Marquesan—naku, to pinch with the nails. Mangarevan—rakuraku, to scratch, to scrape; raraku, to scratch oneself, as a sign of disapprobation. Cf. *naku*, to seize, to take, to carry away to another place. Paumotan—rakuraku, to scratch, to claw, to scrape; (*b.*) to clear away by rubbing; (*c.*) to graft. Cf. *parakuraku*, to drag, to dredge. Mangaian—raku, to scratch, to scrape. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *raua*, to scrape or gather together with the two hands; *rakua*, to make up the fire. Aneityum—cf. *nirak*, a digging-stick.

RAKUNGIA (myth.), a battle in which Uenuku defeated Whena—A. H. M., iii. 9. [See UENUKU.]

RAKURU (myth.), a personage who lived before the Deluge, and distinguished himself by being the first thief in the world. He stole a sacred book, which possessed the supernatural power of always being able to catch fish. His theft was discovered, and he committed suicide—A. H. M., i. 170.

RAKUTIA (*ràkutia*), eclipse. Cf. *ra*, the sun; *kuti*, to draw tightly together.

Mangarevan—cf. *rakaiga*, eclipse of the sun. Mangaia.—Tangiia-ka-rere (a demon) devoured the sun and Tuanui-ka-rere devoured the moon, thus causing eclipses.

RAMA (*ràmà*), they.

RAMA, a torch: *Ko te rama he mea miro ki te muka*—P. M., 191. Cf. *ra*, the sun; *marama*, light; the moon; *ma*, light, not dark. 2. Anything giving light, used for a torch: *Ka tahuna te ahi hei rama ma ratou*—P. M., 176. 3. To catch by torchlight: *E rama ana nga tuna o aua roto e o matou tupuna*—A. H. M., v. 69.

Samoan—lama, to fish with torches; (*b.*) a torch made of candle-nuts; (*c.*) the candle-nut tree (Bot. *Aleurites moluccana*); lamaga, a fishing with torches. Cf. *'aulama*, dry cocoanut leaves used as torches; *malama*, to be light, as at day-dawn, or from a fire; *làmala*, a drought. Tahitian—rama, a torch used by fishermen: *Mai te rama ra te huru ia hio;* They shall have the appearance of torches. Cf. *ràmà*, a wicked stratagem; to deceive by false appearances; *haa-turama*, to get torches for fishing; *huarama*, the particles that fall from a torch; *ra*, the sun; *maramarama*, the light. Hawaiian—lama, a torch, a light by night made of any materials, but mostly from the nuts of the *kukui* tree; a light; lamalama, many lights, much light. Cf. *malamalama*, light, the light of the heavenly bodies, the light of a lamp or of a fire; shining, as a light; *lamaku*, a large torch; *aulama*, to give light around; *laulama*, many torches at night; *pulama*, a torch, a flambeau. Tongan—ama, a flambeau, a torch used by fishermen; lama, to watch; (*b.*) to shine; (*c.*) the reflection or light from a distance. Cf. *malama*, to shine. Marquesan—ama (*àma*), anything that gives light; (*b.*) the candle-nut. Rarotongan—rama, a torch. Mangarevan—rama, to give light to, to illuminate; (*b.*) to fish at night, with torches; (*c.*) an indigenous nut; (*d.*) a dance of females; rarama, to go to see, to visit. Cf. *karamarama*, a window; *kouramarama*, to brighten, to lighten; light; a great gathering of torches. Paumotan—rama, a torch; (*b.*) to burn; flame; (*c.*) a nut. Cf. *kama*, a torch; to burn. [See Maori KA.] Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *alauma*, to blaze. Fiji—cf. *rama-ka*, to enlighten, to cast light upon, chiefly of the blaze of a fire; *ramaka*, shining from a distance, as white cloth hung in the sun; a fire at night when a town is burning; *rarama*, light, not dark. Malay—cf. *damar*, a torch; *dammar*, resin. Java—cf. *dhamar*, a torch.

RAMARAMA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Myrtus bullata*, and *M. ralphii*).

RAMI, to squeeze. Cf. *romi*, to squeeze.

RANEA, abundant, plentiful, copious: *Kia nui he màra kumara he tupuke kia ranea ai he kai* A. H. M., v., 55.

RANEI, whether; or (connecting alternatives): *Pehea, kei te wai ranei, kei whea ranei?*—P. M., 155: *He tangata ranei, he manu ranei?*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41 (the second *ranei* is sometimes omitted, but is understood): *He rangatira ranei koe?*—P. M., 192.

RANU, to mix, to mix up. Cf. *hinu*, oil; *inu*, to drink; *nanu*, mixed, confused.

Whaka-RANU, to mix: *Ki te whakaranua e te tangata tetahi mea pena*—Eko., xxx. 33.

Samoan—lanu, colour; (*b.*) the waters of child-birth (*liquor amnii*); (*c.*) to wash off salt water; (*d.*) to oil the body all over; (*e.*) to be free from punishment after paying the penalty; fa'a-lanu, to wash off salt water; (*b.*) to remit punishment; (*c.*) to remove offence by undergoing a penalty. Cf. *lanumoana*, blue; *lanufalea*, to be dim, obscured, as the eyes; *nanu*, to stammer, to pronounce wrongly. Tahitian—nanu, and nanunanu, the matter in the nose of a newly-born infant. Cf. *nanumiti*, the flux of the sea; *nanuvai*, the increase or swelling of water. Hawaiian—nanu, the surf of the sea. Cf. *nanue*, to swell up; to rise, as the surf; to tremble, vibrate. Tongan—lanu, to wash, to rinse with fresh-water; (*b.*) colour; lanua, coloured; different colours; well washed in fresh water; faka-lanu, to wash off salt water with fresh. Cf. *malanu*, palatable. Mangarevan—ranu, saliva; (*b.*) scum; globules of foam; *ranutia*, sea-froth, sea-scum. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ranu*, water; *ranuna*, juice. Fiji—cf. *dranu*, fresh water; to wash in fresh water after having been in salt water. Kawi—cf. *ranu*, and *danu*, water. Malay—cf. *danau*, the ocean. Ilocan—cf. *danum*, water. Matu—cf. *anum*, water. Malagasy—cf. *rano*, water; *lano*, swimming. Formosa—cf. *rao*, a well. Yap—cf. *ran*, fresh water.

RANUWATEA, the name of a plant.

RANGA (myth.), a deity. [See note under RAKAHUA.]

RANGA, a company of persons. Cf. *rangapū*, a company; *rangai*, a company. 2. A shoal of fish. Cf. *rangai*, a herd, a flock; *rara*, a shoal of fish. 3. A bar, shoal water. 4. To urge forwards; to set an army in motion. Cf. *rangatahi*, to be quick, to move quickly; *rangataua*, a battle; *rangatata*, a warrior, a hero; *rangatira*, a chief. 5. To arrange, to set in order. 6. To set wider apart; to distribute, as in transplanting. Cf. *tirangaranga*, scattered. 7. To pull up by the roots. 8. To raise, to cast up. Cf. *koranga*, to raise, to cast up; *maranga*, to rise up; *tairangaranga*, elevated. 9. To avenge: *Mawai e ranga te mate i te Ao?*—A. H. M., ii. 137.

RANGA,
RARANGA,
RANGARANGA, } to blow gently: *I ranga mai ai te hau o te pukupuku*—A. H. M., i. 2: *Ka raranga nga hau whakaata o te uru*—G. P., 251.

RANGA,
RARANGA, } to weave: *Raranga, raranga taku takapau*—S. R., 109: *Ka taraia he kaheru, ka ranga he kete*—P. M., 11.

RARANGA, to cause little ripples.

Whaka-RANGARANGA, to extol, to praise.

Samoan—laga, to raise up, as a heavy weight; (*b.*) to raise up, as a conquered party; (*c.*) to rise from a sitting posture; (*d.*) to rise to arms, as troops in ambush; lagalaga, to raise up, as a heavy weight; (*b.*) to raise the finger nails from the flesh; (*c.*) a stick used to detach the flat coral employed to keep down the fish-traps; lalaga, to weave, to plait; lalagaina, to be woven. Cf. *lagauta*, to carry a large load, applied to canoes and (fig.) to men; *lagalaga'au*, to reconnoitre (of a small party sent on ahead of the advanced-guard); *lagavale*, to get up too early in the night; *lagamuli*, to be tardy or late in doing anything; *laganofo*, to sit attentively, as when waiting for the enemy; *lagapapale*, to bear with; to endure. Tahitian—raraa, to plait mats or garments; to weave; faa-raa, to lighten an overloaded canoe or vessel on the water. Cf. *nana*, a flock or herd; a gang or company of men [for *ranga*? as *nanai*, a row or rank, for *rarangi*?]; *raaraa*, sacred, as the residence of gods [high up? elevated? see REWA]; *raanuu*, a large collection of food for visitors; *raanu*, to collect or amass a large quantity of provisions; *araa*, the small fry of fish used as bait for the large ones; to be raised or lightened, as a vessel on the water, or as a thing that was sunk; to be raised to prosperity from a degraded state; *raatira*, a chief; *araaraa*, to be convalescent; to be raised from depression by some unexpected good news; *hooraatau*, a ceremony in reviewing a fleet of war-canoes; *maraa*, to bear; to rise up; to be bearable; manageable; *toraaraa*, a lever; to raise up a thing. Tongan—laga, to pain; to be in pain; the pain of child-birth; to be in labour; (*b.*) to raise up the soil; the act of turning up the soil; (*c.*) to erect; erection; (*d.*) to originate; lagalaga, to originate, to set on foot; faka-laga, to transplant; (*b.*) to raise up; (*c.*) to originate, to cause, to begin; (*d.*) to stir up; lalaga, to weave; to plait mats; (*b.*) to weave mats of small texture; (*c.*) the streaks or marks made on the skin by beating; wales. Cf. *felagai*, to set off before break of day, applied to two or more; *felagaaki*, to urge each other; *malaga*, to be raised; *lagajino*, to be plaiting or weaving the middle of a mat; *felalagai*, to be striped or marked from flogging. Hawaiian—lana, to float; to swim on the surface; floating; buoyant; (*b.*) to float in the air; (*c.*) the carriage or bearing of a person; the countenance; hoo-lana, to cause to swim; to bear up, as water does a vessel; (*b.*) to offer, as a sacrifice; (*c.*) to listen with attention; lanalana, a rope with which the *ama* (outrigger) and the *iako* (connecting arched poles) of a canoe are tied; (*b.*) the name of a large brown spider which stands high on its legs; (*c.*) to cause to float; to be buoyant; light; (*d.*) the string with which the ancient *koi* (axes; Maori = *toki*) were tied to the handles; to wind this cord; hoo-lanalana, to cause to be light; to float. Cf. *lanaau*, to float carelessly on the current; *halana*, to overflow; *kualana*, to wander about idly without object; indolence; floating, not sinking; *kulana*, a collection of persons; *kulanalana*, to be moved, to be agitated with fear; *malana*, loose; pulling up easily, as weeds from soft ground; to float together, as a fleet of canoes; *wailana*, still, calm water; a state of banishment from society; one cast out for bad conduct; *lalani*, a row, as of trees or men; in ranks; to set in a row; *nananana*, a species of spider; a spider's-web; the rope that fastens the *ama* and *iako* (see above) of a canoe together; *lanai*, a bower; a shed. Marquesan—aka, to swim on the surface. Mangarevan—raga, to float on the surface of water; (*b.*) to be crossed over; (*c.*) easy to understand; (*d.*) softened by rain; raraga, to weave, to plait, to make mats; ragaraga, to be quite soft; wet, watery; (*b.*) to have the stomach distended; (*c.*) easy to understand; of small value or importance; aka-raga, to water; to make watery; to fill holes with water; (*b.*) to cause to float; to swim on the surface. Cf. *ragana*, rotten with rain; *ragatira*, master or chief; *tuaraga*, to be dispersed; to wander here and there; *maraga*, stations of ten days' journey apart (there were four of these stations); a house for the purification of women; that which moves, said of wind or rain. Paumotan—faka-raga, to raise, to lift up; raraga, to weave; (*b.*) a plait or tress; to plait. Cf. *faka-tiraga*, to raise, to lift up. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *laqa*, flax; *laka*, to walk; to go; *lakatoi*, a ship, made by lashing three or more large canoes together; *laga*, to breathe; *ragaia*, to pull up; to transplant. **Fiji**—cf. *laga*, to be lifted up (of a club ready to strike anyone); the person who pitches or leads a song; *lagasai*, to turn overhead; *lalaga*, wide, spacious; *làlaga*, the fence or walls of a native house; *laqa* (*langga*), wide apart; *laquara* (*langguara*), to carry the head up, to walk like a proud valiant man. **Malagasy**—cf. *ranga*, having the ears erect; *rangahe*, a bullock with long horns; *langalanga*, high, lofty; *dangadanga*, tall, lofty; *rangy*, rushes used in making a mat, used as a cover from rain, or umbrella. **Malay**—cf. *langgar*, to invade; *laga*, a basket; *raga*, a wickerwork basket; *rengkah*, panniers. **Java**—cf. *langa*, oil; *langi*, to swim. **Fate**—cf. *lagi*, wind. **S.E. Api**—cf. *langi*, wind. **Sesake**—cf. *langi*, wind. **Tagal**—cf. *langlang*, a pirate, a corsair. **Macassar**—cf. *langga*, proud, haughty; *raurang*, a cable. **Bicol**—cf. *mag-lagnoy*, to swim. **Pentecost**—cf. *lang*, wind. **Ambrym**—cf. *lang*, wind. **Solomon Islands** (Treasury Island)—cf. *sararang*, a mat; also, *pandanus*. [See Whara. Cf. Malay *sarang*, the national garment.]

RANGAHAU, to carry on a loop of flax. 2. To lead along. 3. To search, to look for: *I haere ra maua ki te rangahau mai i to maua hakoro*—A. H. M., i. 53.

RANGAHORE (myth.), a divine ancestress of Tane. He took her to wife, but she brought forth a stone, and Tane forsook her—S. R., 21.

RANGAHUA (myth.), a deity. [See Rakahua.]

RANGAHUA, a porpoise.

RANGAI, to be raised in a threatening attitude. Cf. *ngai*, menace; *ranga*, to raise. 2. A herd, a flock. Cf. *ranga*, a shoal of fish. 3. A troop, a company of persons: *He rangai nga pahi, rangai kau ana taku kahui tara*—M. M., 173. Cf. *ranga*, a company of persons. [For comparatives, see Ranga.]

RANGAPU (*rangapù*), a company, a troop of persons: *Katahi ka kitea atu te rangapu tangata*—P. M., 18. Cf. *ranga*, a company; *pu*, a tribe; *rangai*, a company. [For comparatives, see Ranga, and Pu.]

RANGATAHI, to move quickly. Cf. *ranga*, to urge forwards; to set an army in motion; a company of persons; *rangapù*, a company; *rangai*, a company. [For comparatives, see Ranga.]

RANGATATA, a warrior, a hero. Cf. *rangatira*, a chief; *ranga*, to set an army in motion; to raise up; *whakarangaranga*, to extol. [For comparatives, see Ranga.]

RANGATAUA, (**Moriori**,) a battle. Cf. *ranga*, to set an army in motion; *rangatata*, a warrior; *taua*, a war-party. [For comparatives, see Ranga, and Taua.]

RANGATIRA, a chief, whether male or female: *Te rangatira o runga i a Tainui*—P. M., 72: *He wahine pai tera, he rangatira hoki ia*—P. M., 128. 2. A master or mistress: *Kua takoto hoki he kino mo ta matou rangatira*—1 Ham., xxv. 17. 3. Fertile, rich, bounteous: *He tane ngaki-kumara, he tau-whenua rangatira*—S. T., 159. Cf. *ranga*, to arrange, to set in order; to set an army in motion; to urge forwards; to raise up, to lift; *whakarangaranga*, to extol; *rangatata*, a warrior, a hero; *tira*, a mast; a company of travellers; *ranga*, a company. **Tahitian**—raatira, a chief; the general title of the inferior chiefs. Cf. *haumaraatira*, the state of a people living as tenants or tributaries; *tiratira*, to put up a high house; to invest a person with authority; *raa*, sacred; devoted to a particular purpose; *hiutira*, a small altar for a god on board of a canoe; also a sort of temporary idol fitted up for a begging expedition; *raineraatira*, the cocoanut blossom presented by the chiefs on the restoration of peace. **Hawaiian**—lanakila, one who is powerful in physical strength; a conqueror; a brave soldier; (*b.*) to be too strong for the other party; to conquer; conquering: *Hoo-lono mai manu o lanakila!* Listen, oh bird of victory! (*c.*) To hold dominion over; hoo-lanakila, to cause to triumph. Cf. *lana*, the bearing or carriage of a person; the countenance; *kila*, strong; stout; able; *lanahaakei*, pride, haughtiness; *lananuu*, a high stage in the frame where the idols of the temple stood; *kilakila*, great; long; strong; brave. **Mangaian**—rangatira, a chieftain. **Mangarevan**—ragatira, master; chief; lord; (*b.*) the tenant of a great chief. Cf. *tira*, hardy, strong; a mast; *tirataku*, great above all others; *aka-tirataka*, to be great in extent, quality, or quantity, applied to things, actions, and attributes of men. **Paumotan**—ragatira, a chief, principal; (*b.*) to possess; an owner; a proprietor. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *rannga*, a title of an inferior class of public officers in Java.

RANGATIRA, in a state of peace. Cf. *rangatira*, a chief.

Tahitian—cf. *raineraatira*, the cocoanut blossom presented by the chiefs on the restoration of peace; *rainearii*, the young blossoms of the cocoanut tree.

RANGAUNU (myth.), a place near the entrance of Te Reinga (Hades). [See Reinga.]

RANGAWHENUA (myth.), a divine ancestress of Maui. Her jawbone was used by Maui as a weapon wherewith to beat the Sun into submission, and also as the hook with which the land was pulled up from the abyss. Also called Muri-ranga-whenua—P. M., 20 and 24; A. H. M., ii. 99. Rangawhenua, a male—A. H. M., ii. 99.

RANGI (myth.), Heaven or Sky, the great father of men. Rangi was not the oldest of the gods; the first conception of existence commencing in the Maori mind, with Darkness or Chaos (Po), being evolved from Negation (Kore). [See Kore, and Po]. Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (the Earth) lay clinging in a close embrace, so intertwined that the children they had begotten dwelt in darkness in their narrow realm. These children, who afterwards became the great gods of men, resolved to rend their parents apart, and, after taking long counsel together, essayed the task. One only, Tawhiri-matea, the Lord of Winds and Storms, was grieved at the decision, and refused to join in the forcible divorce of Rangi and Papa. Rongo-ma-tane, Tangaroa, Haumia-tiketike, and Tu-mata-uenga all attempted the "rending apart" in vain; but the mighty Tane-mahuta, the Lord of Forests, at length forced Rangi upwards from the breast of his wife, and let in the light of day. Tawhiri-matea was furiously angry at the result of the violence of his brothers, and drove them far away, forcing Tangaroa, with his offspring Ikatere, to take refuge in the sea, while the other child of Tangaroa, Tu-te-wehiwehi, sought safety in the forest. The Earth-Mother (Papa) hid her sons Rongo-ma-tane and Haumia-tiketike in her bosom, and saved them from the wrath of their brother. Tane-mahuta, with his forests, was broken and subdued; only Tu-mata-uenga, the God of Men, stood lofty and unshaken. Tu-mata-uenga then turned his wrath upon his brothers for having forsaken him in the fight, but at last peace fell gradually upon the troubled world. Rangi became content in the sky, only casting down his tears at night (the dew) towards his loving separated wife, whose warm sighs rise up to him for ever—P. M., 1, *et. seq*. This may be called a concise narrative account of the "rending apart," but the priestly and genealogical traditions tell the tale with countless variations, and offer many pedigrees. Rangi's first wife was Poko-harua-te-po, whose elder brother was Tangaroa. By her, Rangi begat Tawhiri-ma-tea, and several powerful but little-known children. His second wife was Hekeheke-i-papa, by her he begat Tama-i-waho and several others who were spirits and remained in the heavens; also Tama-nui-a-rangi, who came to the earth. Next Rangi took Hotupapa, by whom were brought forth Tu, the God of War, and many others. By Maukuuku and by Tauhare-kiokio he had progeny of small importance, but by his last wife, Papa-tu-a-nuku, he begat Rehua, Tane, Rongo, Tu, Rongomai, Ruatapu, Paikea, &c. Papa-tu-a-nuku was properly the wife of Tangaroa, but Rangi and Tangaroa fought for the possession of the female, and on Tangaroa thrusting Rangi through the thighs with his spear and being held victorious, he handed his erring wife over to Rangi—A. H. M., i. Rangi was the son of Maku or Mangu, his mother being Mahora-nui-a-atea. After Rangi had been wounded by Tangaroa he begat, by Papa, the "generations of the deformed," comprising Tane-pepeke, Tane-tuturi, Upoko-nui, Tane-te-wai-ora, and others—A. H. M., i. 31. Another version relates that Rangi's first wife was Hine-ahu-papa, his second Papa-tu-a-nuku, and his third Papa. Te Mangu's union with Te Mahorahora-nui-a-rangi brought forth four children, the Props of Heaven, viz.: Toko-mua, Toko-roto, Toko-pa, and Rangi-potiki. [See Toko.] From Rangi-potiki's wife, Hine-ahu-papa, descended Tu-nuku, Tu-rangi, Tama-i-koropao, and Haronga. Haronga took Tongo-tongo to wife, and begat Ra, the Sun, and Marama, the Moon—S. R., 17. Rangi (as Rangi-nui-e-Tu) by Atutahi, begat the Moon, and by Werowero, the Sun—A. H. M., i. 7. Rangi as Heaven, less in the sense of a person and more as a locality, is supposed to contain ten divisions or spaces, in opposition to Papa, who contains ten hell-spaces or divisions downwards to the Nether-world. The first division of Rangi is called Kiko-rangi, the home of Tawhiri-matea; the second is Waka-maru, the heaven of rain and sunshine; the third, Nga-Roto, the heaven of lakes; the spray splashing over is the rain of the Lower-world. Herein reigns Maru. The fourth heaven is the Hau-ora or Wai-ora-a-Tane, the "Living water of Tane," from this circle the soul of man comes when a child is born. The fifth division is Nga-Tauira, the abode of those who attend the inferior gods who officiate in Naherangi; the sixth, Nga-Atua, the home of the inferior gods, and the dwelling-place of Tawhaki; the seventh is Autoia, where the soul of man is created, and where spirits of mortals begin to live; the eighth is Aukumea, where time is allowed for spirits to live; the ninth is Wairua, therein dwell the Spirit-gods who attend on the deities in Naherangi; the tenth or highest heaven is Naherangi or Tuwarea, the Great Temple, where the supreme divinities reside, the heaven of Rehua. Of these heavens, Maru is god of the lower three, Tawhaki of the next higher three, and Rehua of the upper four—A. H. M., i. App. The Samoan heavens were also ten in number. In Mangaia, Vatea, Day-light, takes the place of Rangi as father of gods and men. He was the son of Vari-ma-te-takere, who dwells in the lowest depths of Avaiki (Hawaiki), the Spirit-world. She plucked off a piece from her right side and it became Vatea or Avatea. Vatea was visited in his dreams by a beautiful woman, and he became sure that she ascended from the Underworld to his side, but when he awoke from sleep he could never find her. Thereupon he strewed in all deep chasms scraped cocoanut, and, at last, watchers saw a slender hand outstretched for the dainty food. With a favouring current of air he floated to the hollow of the abyss and caught the fair coquette, whose name he found to be Papa, and whom he made his wife. Tangaroa and Rongo were their twin children. Rongo's wife, Tàkà, bore a daughter named Tavake. Tavake gave birth to Rangi, Mokoiro, and to Akatauira. Rangi pulled up Mangaia from the Shades (Avaiki), and was the first king of the island; his wife's name was Te-po-tatango. In Hawaii, Wakea (Vatea) is the husband of Papa, called also Papa-nui and Papa-nui-hanau-moku. Wakea is the thirty-seventh in descent from Kumuhonua, so that "Light and Foundation" do not occupy the exalted position they fulfil in the cosmogony of the more western islands. Wakea is the son of Kahiko (Tawhito, the "Ancient One.") In most of the Polynesian islands the personality of Rangi appears to have become lost, and Rangi (as Lai, Lani, Rai, Lagi, &c.) is the abode of gods, the upper Sky, &c., the fatherhood and creative power being assigned to divers other mythical personages and deities.

RANGI, (also Raki,) the sky: *I pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. Cf. *kikorangi*, the blue sky. 2. The region above the clouds; heaven: *Ko nga rangi tenei i roherokea e Tane*—P. M., 34. 3. The weather, as *rangi-paki*, fine weather. 4. A day: *E rua nga ra i tangi ai*—A. H. M., ii. 12. 5. A division of time: *Nga korero o era rangi, mahue noa ake*—Prov. Cf. *rangitapapa*, to set in a line or row. 6. A division or portion of a song. 7. An air, a tune: *Te rangi o te koauau o Tutanekai*—

P. M., 130. 8. The tenor or drift of a speech, &c. 9. A chief; a beloved leader (cf. Samoan *ao*, light or day, a title given to a chief).

RANGIRANGI, to annoy, to vex. Cf. *porangi*, hurried; beside oneself; deranged; *haurangi*, mad. 2. To roast, to scorch. Cf. *ra*, the sun. 3. To dry by evaporation. 4. A song to make rowers keep time.

RARANGI, a row, a rank: *He mea tu a rarangi aua tamariki*—A. H. M., i. 6.

Whaka-RANGIRANGI, to do openly; not to conceal. 2. To dry or warm before a fire, as clothes by holding them with the hands. 3. To fade, as a cloud; to vanish.

Whaka-RARANGI, to form a row or rank: *Katahi nga wahine ra ka whakararangitia*—P. M., 40.

Samoan—**lagi**, the sky: *Moe alu, moe vae manaia o le lagi;* There in crowds slept the handsome men of the sky. (*b.*) Heaven: *Ua mauluga i le lagi;* It is as high as heaven. (*c.*) Customs observed on the death of a chief; (*d.*) to sing; (*e.*) to call out the different portions of food at a feast, and for whom intended; **lagi** (*lagì*), the head of a chief; **lagilagi** (*làgilagi*), to warm anything at a fire; **lagilagia** (*lagilagià*), to be cloudy, to threaten rain; **lalagi**, to broil; **fa'a-lagi**, a chief's comb; (*b.*) to compliment; to call out names and titles; **fa'a-lagilagi**, to be angry on account of disrespect shown. Cf. *lagilelei*, a clear sky; *lagimà*, bright heavens; *lagisiva*, a singer; *lagipati*, to sing and clap hands; *lagisolo*, a long song unaccompanied with dancing; *anuilagi*, to "spit to heaven"; to insult superiors; *lagitigapula*, very far off (lit. "the ninth heaven"); *taulagi*, to sing a song adapted for dancing; *tutu'ulagi*, to cut a chief's hair; *lagitatau*, property given at the completion of tattooing; *lagivalea*, to be obscured by clouds (of the moon); *lagilagimua*, to remind those about to distribute food or property of some party having a claim, that they may not be overlooked. Tahitian—**rai**, the sky: *E riro i te raumai, e rai uraura;* There will be fine weather, for the sky is red. (*b.*) Heaven: *Aita fenua aita rai;* There was no earth, no heaven. (*c.*) The highest chief or king; **rarai**, an imprecation, a curse; **nanai**, a row, a number of things ranged in line. Cf. *panai*, to stand in a line or row; a ridge or stratum; *papanai*, equal in size, rank, or standing; *raiatea*, a clear, fine, open sky; *raimaemae*, a dark lowering sky; *raipoia*, a dark cloudy sky; *raitu*, a god; *raituatini*, the highest heaven; *raitupuora*, the imperishable sky; *puaarai*, clouds; *raifa*, the name of a native song; *tàrai*, to lay things out in the sun to dry; *taurai*, to lay things out in the sun to dry. Hawaiian—**lani**, the upper air, the sky; the visible heavens: *He pa pohaku a hala i ka lani;* A stone wall reaching clear up to heaven. (*b.*) Heaven; a holy place; the residence of the gods: *Ou mau kino, e Lono i ka Lani;* You of the many shapes! Rongo in Heaven! (*c.*) Anything high up, literally, or by dignity of character; (*d.*) the title of a high chief when addressed by a subject, equivalent to "your highness"; a high chief: *O ke kapu ia e nonolo i ka lani;* It is forbidden to snore before a high chief: *Noho kuu Lani ia Hawaii;* My lord will reside in Hawaii. **Lanilani**, to be high-minded; to act like a chief; (*b.*) to be proud, to show haughtiness; **lalani**, a row, as of trees; a rank, as of soldiers; in rows; by columns, in ranks; to be put in rows, to stand in ranks; to lead or go along in Indian file: *O na lalani hoku a Kane;* The rows of stars of Tane. **Hoo-lanilani**, to exercise authority; to exalt, to praise; (*b.*) to take deceitfully. Cf. *lanikuakaa*, the highest heaven, nothing beyond; *lanipili*, the place where the sky appears to touch the earth; the clouds when they appear to touch the horizon; *uilani*, pride, haughtiness; *kauolani*, to express admiration of a chief or his deeds; *kalaniuli*, the blue sky; *kalanipaa*, the broad blue sky; *kamalani*, "child of a chief," *i.e.* a petted child; *kuhilani*, proud, haughty; *kulalani*, standing in rows; *nani*, beautiful, glorious; a high degree of external beauty; *nalinali*, to be or act the chief; bright, strong, royal, as a chief [see Maori Engari, and Erangi]; *lalanipuu*, the name of hillocks or small hills when they stand in a row; *olani*, to dry or roast by the fire. Tongan—**lagi**, the sky: *Ae toko lahi ke tatau moe gaahi fetuu oe lagi;* As many in number as the stars in the sky. (*b.*) The head of the Tuitoga (King of Tonga); **lagilagi**, powerful, great, applied to chiefs; **faka-lagilagi**, to honour, to dignify, to treat with great respect. Cf. *taulagi*, to superintend; to give directions in any work; *tawhaakilagi*, the horizon. Rarotongan—**rangi**, the sky: *Kua kokina maira te au rangi;* The sky sent forth a sound. (*b.*) Heaven: *Tautau ua iora aia i rotopu ko te rangi i runga e te one i raro;* He hung between the heaven above and the earth beneath. Marquesan—**aki**, the sky, the heavens; **akiaki**, clear, transparent; (*b.*) the hair on the forehead; **ani**, the heaven, sky: *Tanaoa hakapi a nonoho i na ani otoa;* Tangaroa filled and dwelt in the whole heavens. Mangarevan—**ragi**, the sky; heaven; the heavens: *E noumati nui, e na i te rangi papapapa;* There was great heat, the heavens being low down. (*b.*) The weather; **ragiragi**, to be covered with clouds, said of the sky; **aka-ragiragi**, covered with clouds; a cloudy sky; **ragia**, precious, beautiful, dear. Cf. *ragikorouri*, beautiful cloudless weather; *ragimatoru*, opaque cloudy weather; *ragina*, sacrilege; to profane; *ragipaoa*, great dryness; *ragirahirahi*, a sky covered with little clouds; *tumuragi*, the horizon. Aniwan—**ragi**, the sky: *Avou neicitia ta nokano nokofanifo ia ta ragi;* I saw the spirit descend from heaven. Paumotan—**ragi**, the sky; heaven; **rarani**, a rank, a row; to range in rank. Cf. *paparagi*, heaven. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *lai*, the breeze, the wind. Aneityum—cf. *ohran*, to sing, to speak; *ranran*, branching, spreading. Fiji—cf. *lagi*, the sky; the heavens; atmosphere; *lagilagi*, beautiful, handsome; praiseworthy; proud; *laga*, the person who pitches or leads a song. Malagasy—cf. *lanitra*, the sky; the heavens. Malay—cf. *langit*, the sky; *langit-langit*, a canopy; *lagu*, a tune; *ragam*, a tune; *ragi*, a stripe in cloth; *trang*, daylight. Kayan—cf. *langit*, the sky. Ponape—cf. *ràn*, morning. Java—cf. *langit*, heaven; *langi*, to swim; *terang*, daylight. Bugis—cf. *langi*, sky. Tagal—cf. *langit*, the sky. S.E. Api—cf. *langi*, wind. Sesake—cf. *langi*, wind. Magindano—cf.

langit, heaven. Fate — cf. *lagi*, wind. Pentecost—cf. *lang*, wind. W. Api—cf. *chang*, wind. Ambrym — cf. *leng*, wind. Baliyon—cf. *langid*, the sky. Champa—cf. *langi*, the sky. Ilocan—cf. *rangrang*, splendour. Sulu—cf. *langit*, the sky. Macassar—cf. *lagoe*, melody; *rarang*, to dry, to heat; *langi*, sky; heaven.

RANGIATEA (myth.), the temple in Hawaiki whence Kuiwai, the wife of Manaia, stole the gods Maru, Te Iho-o-te-rangi, Rongomai, Itupawa, and Haungaroa—M. S., 123. [See Kuiwai.] 2. Turi's house in Hawaiki—P. M., 127.

RANGIHOANA (myth.), the canoe of Kawangakoneke. [See Moriori.]

RANGIHORE (myth.), the son of Maui and Rohe. he was the god of rocks and stones. Rangihore was the father of Maru—A. H. M., i. App.

RANGIHORONA (myth.), the name of one of Turi's paddles on board of the *Aotea* canoe—P. M., 131. [See Turi, and also Aotea under Arawa.]

RANGIHOU (myth.), a chief commanding the *Kimi* canoe in the migration of the Moriori—G.-8, 30. [See Moriori.]

RANGIKAPITI (myth.), the house of a god of Rarotonga [see Rarotonga], the place where Whena dwelt—A. H. M., iii. 8. The name of the god was Te Kanawa—A. H. M., iii. 20 and 39.

RANGIKAUPAPA, (or **Rangikahupapa**,) (myth.), the name of a mourning garment of Uenuku, worn when his children were murdered by Whena—A. H. M., iii. 7. [See Uenuku.]

RANGI-KA-WHERIKO (myth.), the name of a famous baler used by Turi in the *Aotea* canoe. [See Turi.]

RANGIMARIE, quiet, peaceful: *Kei te whenua ona hua, kei te whenua ana rangimarie*—M. M., 156. Cf. *marie*, quiet. [For comparatives, see Marie.]

RANGIMATA (myth.), a canoe of the Moriori in their migration. [See Moriori. Also Trans., xviii. 28.]

RANGINUI-E-TU (myth.), a name of the great Rangi (heaven). [See Rangi.]

RANGIORA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Brachyglottis rangiora*).

RANGIPAENONO (myth.), the canoe of Tawhaki. [See Tawhaki.]

RANGIPARUHI, a person fully tattooed.

RANGIPOI, a song sung while playing at ball (*poi*) in concert: *Me tipao, taku haere, ki Nukutaurua. He rangi poi*—G. P., 29. Cf. *rangi*, an air, a tune; *poi*, a ball.

RANGIPOTIKI (myth.), one of the Props of Heaven. [See Rangi, and Toko.]

RANGIPOURI (myth.), a fairy-chieftain—S. R., 50. [See Patupaiarehe.]

RANGIRANGI. [See under Rangi.]

RANGIREHERUA, between night and morning.

RANGIRIRI (myth.), the fountain in the sea whence comes all fish—Ika., 181; G. P., 325.

RANGIRORO, giddiness. Cf. *haurangi*, intoxicated; mad; *arangi*, unsettled; *harangi*, foolish; *wairangi*, crazy; *roro*, brains.

RANGIRUA, a second crop of potatoes from the same plants.

Whaka-RANGIRUA, out of stroke, in pulling. Cf. *rangirangi*, a song for making men pull together; *rangi*, a division of a song; *rua*, two.

RANGITAHUA (myth.), a small island in mid-ocean, between Hawaiki and New Zealand. Here the canoe of Turi, the *Aotea*, refitted after a storm—P. M., 133. [See Aotea, and Ririno.]

RANGITAPAPA, to set in a line or row. Cf. *rangi*, a season; a day; a portion of a song; an air or tune; *tapapa*, to be flat. [For comparatives, see Rangi, and Tapapa.]

RANGITAPU, the scaffold for raising the ridge-pole of a house.

Hawaiian—cf. *lani*, anything high up; *lalani*, in rows, in ranks.

RANGITAUPEA (myth.), an ancestor of Ngaraurn who hid the famous stone-axe Te Awhiorangi. [See Awhiorangi.]

RANGITOKANO (myth.), a deity mentioned in the cosmogony of the Moriori. [See Moriori.] He pushes his father, Heaven, (Rangi,) apart from his mother, Earth, (Papa,) thus taking the place of Tane-mahuta in the Maori legends—Trans., vii. 26.

RANGITOTO, black lava, scoria. Rangitoto is an extinct volcano in the Hauraki Gulf, near Auckland.

RANGITU (myth.), a warrior belonging to the party of Ngatoro in the attack on Manaia at Hawaiki. Rangitu distinguished himself by giving notice of the approach of the enemy, and by killing the first man at the battle of Tarai-whenua-kura—P. M., 109.

RANGITUITUIA (myth.), the name of a mourning-garment worn by Uenuku after his children were murdered by Whena. This garment had belonged to Uenuku's ancestor, Tu-mata-uenga—A. H. M., iii. 21.

RANGIUAMATE, } (myth.) the name of a canoe
RANGIUAMUTU, } used in the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

RANGIURU (myth.), the mother of Tutanekai. [See Hine-moa.] Rangiuru was the wife of Whakaue-kaipapa (the ancestor of the Ngatiwhakaue), but she eloped with Tuwharetoa, and her child Tutanekai was a bastard. Rangiuru bore to her first husband three sons, viz., Tawake-heimoa, Ngararanui, and Tuteaiti; then came Tutanekai; then (the woman returning to her rightful lord) a son, Kopako, and a daughter, Tupa—P. M., 146.

RANGI-WHAKA-NOHINOHI (myth.), a name of the highest heaven.

RANGIWHENUA (myth.), the god of thunder. Hence the proverb, *Haere i nga ruruanga a Rangiwhenua!* The quakings of Rangiwhenua, *i.e.* Rush into battle, you fool!

RANGO, the skid or roller over which canoes, logs, &c., are dragged along. 2. Land overgrown with fern and scrub. 3. A fly: *Ka* *puta te rango nei, e tangi haere ana mai*—A. H. M., ii. 16: *Kua mate, e muia ana e te rango*—G.-8, 27. Cf. *ngaro*, a fly (apparently a transposed form).

Samoan—lago (*làgo*), props on which to rest a canoe; lago, the common house-fly; lalago, a chief's bamboo pillow; (*b.*) a prophet's staff; (*c.*) to lay down the keel of a new canoe; (*d.*) to ward off a blow; lagolago (*làgolago*), to help, to prop up; fa'a-lagolago, to lean upon; (*b.*) to trust to, usually said when disappointed in the person trusted in; lagoia, to be covered with flies. Cf. *lagogalemu*, steady, not crank, said of a canoe; *lagolala*, to use low props for a canoe; *lagomau*, to prop up firmly; *lagolagosua*, to help, to prop up; *lagola'ai*, a threshold; *lagolei*, one kind of fly; *lagomea*, a kind of fly; *lagomumu*, the carpenter bee. Tahitian—rao, a block or roller under a boat or canoe; sleepers under a floor; (*b.*) something planted in the ground, by way of enchantment; (*c.*) a fleet at sea; (*d.*) a fly; (*e.*) native cloth presented to a visitor; raorao, ill-savoured, filthy; breeding flies; faa-rao, to lay rollers, as in drawing up a boat or canoe; to lay sticks under anything for it to rest upon, or in order to haul it up; faa-raorao, to make use of rollers repeatedly, &c.; (*b.*) "fly-attracting," applied to meat or anything that brings flies together. Cf. *porao*, a spot, a speck on any clean substance; *tarao*, to put a roller under a canoe, &c. Hawaiian—laolao, a bundle of small sticks tied up for fuel; (*b.*) little sticks put down to help to sustain the weight of a *kalo* (*taro*) patch. Cf. *nalo*, the common house-fly; anything with wings. [See Maori NGARO]. Tongan—lago, the common fly; (*b.*) blocks of wood on which anything is raised; to raise by logs or pieces of wood; lagolago, to raise on to something else; lalago, to ward off; to withstand; faka-lago, to bring or entice flies; faka-lagolago, to raise to a level; to put one thing upon or across another to raise it; lagomia, to raise, to lift up. Cf. *felagomaki*, to place transversely on the ground, used also to a number who are prostrate; *lagomakii*, to interfere or interest on behalf of others; to lend a helping hand; *lagonui*, a large fly; *lagotulututulu*, to raise the eaves of the thatch. Rarotongan—rango, a fly. Cf. *tirango*, a theshold. Mangarevan—rago, the joists of a floor; (*b.*) a pole placed across; ragorago, a piece of wood crossing the rafters; aka-rago, to dispose leaves or cloth as an envelope; (*b.*) to catch an object thrown up into the air. Cf. *irago*, to join hands so as to receive anything. Paumotan—rago, a fly. Cf. *tiragorago*, a joist. Fotuna—lago, a fly. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *lago*, the threshold; pieces of wood on which anything is placed; a fly. The following words mean "a fly":—Aneityum, *inlag* (*in* = nom. prefix); Kayan, *lango;* Dyak, *lengeau;* North Borneo, *lalangou;* Solomon Islands, *lau-au;* Tagal, *langao;* Pampang, *langò;* Menado, *raingo;* Bolang-itam, *raingo;* Sanguir, *lango;* Baju, *langow;* Nikunau, *naño;* Motu, *lao;* Duke of York Island, *lany;* New Britain, *laga;* Nengone, *nengo;* Fate, *lago;* Espiritu-Santo, *lano;* Aurora, *lano;* Meralava, *lan;* Santa Maria, (Gog,) *lano;* Santa Maria, (Lakon,) *lan;* Vanua Lava, *lan;* Mota, *lano;* Saddle Island, (Motlav,) *len;* Saddle Island, (Volow,) *lan;* Ureparapara, *lan;* Torres Island, (Lo,) *len;* Rotuma, *lan;* Ulawa, *lano;* San Cristoval, (Wano,) *lano;* San Cristoval, (Fagani,) *rano;* Malanta, *lano;* Vaturana, *lano;* Florida, *lano;* Ysabel, (Bugotu,) *thano;* Ysabel, (Gao,) *glano;* Murray Island, *nager;* Guadalcanar, *ango.*

RANGO (myth.), the god of revenge.

RANGONA (a passive form of Rongo), to hear, to feel, to smell, &c.: *Katahi ka rangona te rua o ona ingoa*—P. M., 22: *Ka rangona te haunga o te paoa o te ahi a Tura*—A. H. M., ii. 13. [For comparatives, see RONGO.]

RANGOUA, (also Rongoua,) leaves, &c., on which food is laid to be cooked in the native oven. Cf. *rango*, a skid or canoe-roller.

Samoan—cf. *lagolau*, neatly-plaited cocoanut-leaves, used to keep the end of the thatch from hanging down. Hawaiian—cf. *lao*, the leaf of the sugar-cane, especially in its use as formerly for thatching houses; *laoa*, to bundle up; to tie up the bones of a person in a bundle; *laolao*, a bundle of small sticks tied up for fuel; little sticks put down to help sustain the bank of a *kalo* (*taro*) patch. Tongan—cf. *lagolago*, to raise on to something else; *faka-lagolago*, to put one thing upon or across another to raise it; *felogomaki*, to place transversely on the ground, used also to a number that are prostrate. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-rago*, to dispose leaves or cloth as an envelope; *irago*, to join hands to receive anything.

RAOA (*ràoa*), to be choked: *Raoa—ko te raoatanga a Turi*—P. M., 113. Cf. *rawa*, to be choked, as by a fish-bone.

Samoan—laoa, to be choked, to have something lodged in the throat. Tahitian—raoa, to be choked, with food, fish-bones, &c. Hawaiian—laoa, (also laowa,) to choke or strangle, as with a cord round the neck; (*b.*) to put a girdle round the body tightly; (*c.*) to tie up the bones of a person in a bundle; to bundle up; hoo-laoa, to tie up, as small sticks for fuel; (*b.*) a hook for catching eels. Cf. *laolao*, a bundle of small sticks tied up for fuel; a bundle of anything tied up for carrying; *laulau*, a bundle; a wrapper of a bundle; *lawa*, to bind tightly.

RAORAO, level or undulating country: *Tu ana he maunga, takoto ana he raorao*—P. M., 25.

Samoan—laolao, smooth (of the sea; (*b.*) finished, as the body of a canoe just built; (*c.*) cleared, as a part of the bush for a plantation; laolao (*làolào*), an open space free from trees; (*b.*) a part of the bush free from stones; fa'alaolao, to finish up any work, as house-building, weeding, &c. Cf. *laofie*, to be fine weather, to be fine after rain; *fa'alaotù*, steep and straight, as the roof of a house without the bend usual in native roofs. Tongan—laolao, smooth, not rough, applied to the sea; (*b.*) compact, close up, applied to a canoe when the body of it is finished.

RAPA, the stern-post of a canoe; the lofty carved work at stern of war-canoe. Cf. *taurapa*, the stern-post of a canoe; *korapa*, the stern-post of a canoe. 2. The dorsal fin of a fish. 3, The flat part of a spade. Cf. *kahurapa*, extended sideways; *kaurapa*, having broad lateral projections. 4. Web-footed. 5. (*Rapa-maori*) A familiar spirit. 6. Entwined, entangled, fastened. Cf. *raka*, to be entangled; *koraparapa*, twisted. 7. To stick to, to adhere to. 8. Unable to swim; a weak swimmer. 9. To ripple.

RAPARAPA, the flat part of the foot: *Kua ara nga raparapa o nga wahine ra ki runga*—P. M., 33. Cf. *rirapa*, having flat projections.

Whaka-RAPA, a fish-basket.

Samoan—lapa, a flat kind of coral. 2. A flat slab at the root of a large tree, acting as a buttress to the trunk; (*c.*) to be flat; lalapa, flat; compressed; lapalapa, the stem of the cocoanut and banana-leaf. Cf. *lapata'i*, the level land at the foot of a hill; *lapavale*, a slip of the tongue; *suilapalapa*, the hips. Tahitian—rapa, the blade or paddle of an oar; (*b.*) a slab of stone or wood; raparapa, square, as a part of a house; (*b.*) dirty, defiled by some uncleanness. Cf. *rapahua*, cumbersome, as invalids in time of war; *orapa*, any square thing; *oraparapa*, having irregular squares, as the shape of some trees. Hawaiian—lapa, a ridge of land between two ravines; (*b.*) the steep side of a ravine; (*c.*) a swelling; (*d.*) the name of some part of the organs of generation in females; (*e.*) the name of an instrument made of bamboo, used in infanticide; (*f.*) the bamboo on which were cut various figures, used by women in printing *kapa* (*tapa*, native cloth); (*g.*) having a flat or square side; (*h.*) to jump or spring about; (*i.*) *ardens femina coitus;* lapalapa, a ridge of earth; a sharp ridge between two vallies; (*b.*) timber hewn square or triangular; (*c.*) several hillocks or mounds near each other; (*d.*) flat or square. Cf. *olapalapa*, a ridge between two ravines; a rough place; rough, uneven; full of corners or projections; *kualapa*, a ridge of land between two ravines; to stretch out, as a headland; *lapu*, a ghost, spectre; spectral, ghostly; *napa*, to crook; bent, uneven; arched; *laha*, to spread out, to extend laterally; broad, extended; *poolapalapa*, a square head. Tongan—laba, to scold; (*b.*) to burst suddenly upon one; to arrest unexpectedly; (*c.*) murder; assassination; labalaba, square in the sides; faka-labalaba, to make with flat sides, as a square bottle. Cf. *labaji*, to assassinate; *labakalae*, angry, peevish; *felabalabaji*, for chiefs to kill each other secretly; *fafalafa*, flat, broad. Mangarevan—raparapa, flat; (*b.*) green. Cf. *raparapahoe*, the blade of a paddle. Paumotan—rapa, the blade of a paddle; (*b.*) an idiot; mad; demented; folly; faka-rapa, to disfigure. Cf. *koraparapa*, square. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ilapa*, a sword; *lapaia*, to strike, as with a sword or weapon with a flat side; *lababana*, breadth, width; *raba*, to go on all-fours like a turtle. Fiji—cf. *laba-ta*, to strike or smite; to kill treacherously, to murder; *laba-seu*, spoken of fish striking the water with their tails; *raba*, breadth, width; *vuraba*, having a broad base. Brierly Island—cf. *kirapa*, a wooden sword. Solomon Islands—cf. *lapu*, to beat. Malay—cf. *irap*, to beat out corn, to thresh. Lifu—cf. *lapa*, to sit. Iai—cf. *laba*, to sit. Formosa—cf. *lablab*, a shovel; *palablabg*, to fan; *laba*, broad. Macassar—cf. *rappa*, to put one's arms around; *lappara*, flat; *lepa*, flat; *lappa*, to clap the wings.

RAPA, **RARAPA**, to flash forth suddenly: *Ka tangi te whatitiri, ka rapa te uira*—G. P., 179. Cf. *korapu*, to shine.

RAPARAPA, to flash: *Tuhi te uira, raparapa te uira*—A. H. M., ii. 3.

Hawaiian—lapa, to jump or spring about; (*b.*) *ardens femina coitus;* lapalapa, to rise or stand up, as water bubbles up in boiling; hence, (*b.*) to boil in water; to seethe; (*c.*) to blaze, as a fire in materials highly combustible, *i.e.* to protrude or project upwards, as flame: hence, to blaze up as a fire; lalapa, to blaze, as a fire; hoo-lalapa, to blaze as a fire. Cf. *olapa*, to flash, as lightning; *haulalapa*, the high-ascending blaze of a large fire; *holapa*, the act of rising or boiling up; the swelling or rising of a blister; *kulapa*, a stretching out, a rising or swelling up; a hill or small mound on which *kalo* (*taro*) is planted; *napanapa*, shining bright; to crook; to be crooked. Marquesan — cf. *keapa*, brilliant, shining. Mangarevan—cf. *rapa*, greasy, fatty. Mangaian—rapa, to shine forth, to flash, to glitter; dazzling: *Uira e rapa ia maine e;* Thy form dazzling as lightning. Tongan — laba, to burst suddenly upon one, to arrest unexpectedly. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *laba*, to fly in the wind; an ornament of a house or ship. Macassar—cf. *lappa*, to clap the wings; *oelappa*, to thunder; *lepa*, to lightning. Aneityum—cf. *araparap*, sunset; *areparepa*, flapping in the wind; *lav*, to shine. Fiji — cf. *laba-ta*, to strike, to smite.

RAPA (for Rapu), to seek, to look for: *Kei te kimi noa, kei te rapa noa*—G. P., 110. [See Rapu.]

RAPAKI (*ràpaki*), a girdle, apron: *A meatia ana hei rapaki mo raua*—Ken., iii. 7. Cf. *paki*, a girdle; *tàpaki*, mats or leaves on which food is placed in a native oven. 2. To be girt up.

Whaka-RAPARAPA, the skin of the small intestines.

RAPARURU, **RAPARAPARURU**, a kind of potato.

RAPARAPA-TE-UIRA (myth.), Whatitiri's house in the heavens—A. H. M., i. 87.

RAPAWHENUA (myth.), one of the gods of evil who dwelt with Miru in Hades at Tatau-o-te-Po. [See Miru.]

RAPE, tattooing on the breech. 2. A variety of potato.

Samoan—cf. *lape*, a man who sits and wishes bad luck to the opposite party in a certain game. Tahitian—cf. *reperepe*, the division of the posteriors; *rape*, the wall-plate of a house. Mangarevan—cf. *marape*, a figure in tattooing; tattooed from head to foot.

RAPEA (an intensive), indeed.

RAPI, **RARAPI**, to clutch, to scratch. Cf. *taurapirapi*, to claw one another, to scratch; *rawhi*, to grasp, to seize; *rapu*, to seek for; *rapoi*, to gather together.

Tahitian—cf. *rapu*, to scratch, to squeeze, to pinch; *rahi*, to pinch or squeeze the throat. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *arop*, to seize, lay hold of; *arakpan*, to seize. **Malay**—cf. *raba*, to grope for; *rampas*, to rob. **Macassar**—cf. *rapi*, to attack, to catch hold of; *raboe*, to ill-treat; to rob. **Bugis**—cf. *rapai*, to plunder.

RAPOI (*ràpoi*), a swarm, a cluster; to hang together in a cluster: *Tahi ano te naomanga iho a Rua ki te rapoi kutu nei*—P. M., 79. Cf. *poi*, a ball; *rapopoto*, to be assembled. 2. The first time of pregnancy. 3. To gather together.

Marquesan — apoipoi, round, to make round. **Mangarevan**—cf. *rapahou*, to bear children the first time; *rapoi*, to work a piece of wood on one side only. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *labolabo*, the wild bee. [For full comparatives, see Poi.]

RAPOKA, the Sea-Bear (Zool. *Arcto-cephalus ursinus*).

RAPOPOTO (*ràpopoto*), to be assembled. Cf. *rapoi*, to gather together, to be in a cluster; *popo*, to throng.

Samoan — cf. *lapotopoto*, globular. **Tongan**—cf. *botoboto*, globular.

RAPU, (also Rapa,) to seek, to search for: *Ka rapua e Rua etehi hoa mona*—P. M., 78. 2. To explore: *Ka mea ki te tarai waka ma ratou hei rapu whenua hou mo ratou*—G.-8, 20. 3. To apply to anyone for advice. 4. To squeeze.

RAPURAPU, to seek, to look for: *Ka rapurapu noa ia i tetehi maro, me tetehi tu mona*—P. M., 16. 2. To seek advice or assistance: *Koia i rapurapu ai nga rangatira o Ngatiawa ki a koe*—M. M., 96. 3. To be in doubt.

RAPUNGA, the circumstance, &c., of seeking: *Ko a ratou rapunga whakaaro hoki mo o ratou matua*—P. M., 7.

Tahitian — rapu, to squeeze, pinch, or scratch; (*b.*) to stir or mix together; (*c.*) to be in confusion; (*d.*) earth or dirt; faa-rapu, to stir, or cause to mix well, any liquid or pulp. **Hawaiian**—lapulapu, to collect together in little heaps; to pick up, as small sticks for fuel; (*b.*) to handle over, to feel; to tie up; lapuia, to search for something in the mud or in places of filth. **Tongan**—labu, to flatter; to cant; flattery; cant; faka-labulabu, to flatter. Cf. *felabuaki*, to flatter each other. **Mangarevan**—rapu, to knead; to mould: to squeeze; (*b.*) to dilute; (*c.*) the noise of anything broken by the wind; (*d.*) to spoil; (*e.*) to beat; to kill; rarapu, to swim on the back; aka-rapu, to appear suddenly; aka-rapurapu, to be given to luxury; to marry a superior; (*b.*) to spoil; (*c.*) to be inconstant; (*d.*) staggering. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *raprap*, to grope for, to seek for in the dark. **Malay**—cf. *raba*, to grope.

RAPUPUKU (*ràpupuku*), to bud, to bring forth buds. Cf. *puku*, to swell; a swelling; the stomach. [For comparatives, see Puku.]

RAPUWAI (myth.). Te Rapuwai was a descendant of Hine-ahu-one. He was the ancestor of the Europeans, as Hine-titama was of the Maori race—A. H. M., iii. 128. 2. A people inhabiting the South Island. They drove out the Ogre Band (*Kahui-tipua*), the former possessors. They were also called Nga-aitanga-a-Te-Puhi-rere. The Rapuwai and the Waitaha spread over the whole island; and the priests say that in the days of their occupation the bird called Moa became extinct, owing to floods near (the modern) Invercargill, and the burning of the forests at Canterbury and Otakou. The Rapuwai and the Waitaha were destroyed by the Ngati-mamoe—A. H. M., iii. 126.

RARA (*ràrà*), a twig, a small branch.

Samoan—la, a branch of a tree: *Ma tutupu ona la, e pei o le laau tupu;* It will bring forth boughs like a plant. **Tahitian** — rara, a branch. Cf. *ara*, small twigs or branches. **Hawaiian**—lala, the limb or branch of a tree: *Nahae ra lala kamahele o ke akua;* Broken are the *tamahere* branches of the god. (*b.*) A limb of the human or animal frame; (*c.*) the four corners of a house. Cf. *halelalalaau* (M.L. = *Whare-rara-rakau*), a house made of the branches of trees; *lalaau*, a grove of bushes. **Rarotongan** — rara, a branch: *Kare rava e aka-toeia te tumu ma te rara katoa ra;* It will leave them neither root nor branch. (*b.*) To desiccate. **Mangarevan** — rara, a branch: *Homai ta tera tupuna e rara kokohau;* He gave his grandfather a branch of hibiscus. Cf. *rararakau*, a branch; *rahati*, a branch broken off by the weight of fruit. Ext. Poly.: **Sesake**—cf. *dara*, a branch. **Fate**—cf. *ara*, a branch. **Formosa**—cf. *raas*, a fagot.

RARA, a rib: *Rere mai nga rara o Tane*—A. H. M., iii. 4. Cf. *rarai*, to stand out prominently, as the ribs; *raramutu*, the short-ribs; *purara*, having interstices. 2. A stage on which *kumara* (sweet potatoes) are dried; to be spread out on a stage. Cf. *ra*, the sun; *rara*, a branch; *marara*, scattered; *purara*, having interstices; open; *pirara*, to be divided; to be wide apart; *korara*, to disperse; *tirara*, to be wide apart. 3. A shoal of fish; to go in shoals. Cf. *ranga*, a shoal of fish. 4. To broach to, as a canoe; to be thrown on the broadside.

Samoan—cf. *la*, the sun; to be intensely hot; *làlà*, small branches; *lala*, a shrub (Bot. *Desmodium umbellatum*) used as a pigeon perch; *'atualala*, to embalm a dead body; *malala*, charcoal. **Tahitian**—cf. *rara*, to scorch over or on the fire; *rara*, to run; *rà*, the sun; *pulala*, dispersed; *parara*, to singe or scorch over the fire; a mode of fishing by driving the fish into crevices in order to catch them; *rarararauri*, sunburnt. **Hawaiian**—cf. *la*, to bask in the sunshine; *lala*, to be hot, as the sun; *lala*, a branch, a limb of a tree; *alalala*, to spread out leaves before or over a fire to dry them; *olala*, to dry, to wither; to warm. **Tongan**—cf. *lala*, to broil slightly; without population; deserted; *malala*, charcoal, embers. **Mangarevan**—cf. *rara*, to pass before the fire, as to take off leaves; to dry linen; to leave by the fire; to make to see the fire, *i.e.* to cook in haste. **Rarotongan**—cf. *rara*, to desiccate. **Fotuna**—cf. *laa*, the sun; dryness. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *raraia*, to sun; to dry. **Fiji**—cf. *lalakai*, a native tray on which food is carried or placed; *raràvoca* (raravo*tha*), scorched; *rara*, the deck of a canoe; *ràrà*, to warm oneself by a fire; *rara*, a fireplace. **Kayan**—cf. *lala*, to wither. **Malay**—cf. *layor*, to dry by fire or by artificial heat; *para*, a loft, a stage for drying fish. **Macassar**—cf. *rarang*, to dry; to heat.

Whaka-RARA. *Te Whakarara*, certain *tapued* stones. [See Hakari.]

RARA (*rarà*), to make a continued sound; a harsh, rushing sound; to roar: *Rara ana te tangi o te ia.* Cf. *rari*, to make an uproar; *tararau*, to make a loud confused noise.

Samoan—cf. *lalau*, to speak. Tahitian—cf. *ararà*, hoarse, hoarseness. Hawaiian—cf. *nana*, to snarl, to growl; to bark. Tongan—*lau*, talkative; *vailau*, to chatter. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *lolo*, to shout, to bawl.

RARA, there. [See under Ra.]

RARAHU. [See under Rahu.]

RARAI, to stand out prominently, as the bones or ribs. Cf. *rara*, a rib.

RARANGA. [See under Ranga.]

RARANGI. [See under Rangi.]

RARAPA. [See under Rapa.]

RARAPI. [See under Rapi.]

RARATA. [See under Rata.]

RARAU. [See under Rau.]

RARAUHE (*ràrauhè*), the common New Zealand fern (Bot. *Pteris aquilina*): *Titiro ki te tangata e hora ana i tatahi, o roto i te rarauhe*—P. M., 172. Cf. *rauaruhe*, fronds of the common fern; *rau*, a leaf; *aruhe*, fern-roots.

RARAWA, a swamp among *kahikatea* trees.

RARAWE. [See under Rawe.]

RARE, dull, stupid. 2. To lie. 3. To carry.
Whaka-RARE, to alter, to counterfeit.

Tahitian—rare, soft, mature, as fruit; (*b.*) rotten, decayed. Cf. *arare*, indistinct, as the voice of a person just aroused from sleep. Hawaiian—lale, to urge on, to hurry, to stir up, to constrain one to do a thing quickly; hoo-lale, to hasten another forward, to hurry; lalelale, haste; to hurry; hoo-lalelale, to hasten another. Mangaian—cf. *rare*, to be fluttered. Mangarevan—rare, to change words, so as to puzzle another; rarerare, to speak with difficulty; badly articulated speech; aka-rarerare, to lie, to speak falsely. Paumotan—faka-rare, taciturn.

RARI, wet. Cf. *rare*, dull, stupid.

Samoan—cf. *lalifau*, the juice of the *fau* tree; mucus from the nose. Tahitian—rari, wet, moist; to be in a wet or moist state; rarirari, to be wet repeatedly or in several places; faa-rari, to wet anything; (*b.*) any garment or thing used as a protection against wet; haarari, to wet clothes or anything that belongs to another; (*b.*) to be in the rain or wet. Cf. *rare*, soft, mature, as fruit; rotten, decayed. Mangarevan—rari, soft, humid, moist; rarirari, mud, dirt, soilure; aka-rarirari, to make soft or squashy; to make able to be drank. Paumotan—cf. *faka-rari*, to mix, to mingle. Hawaiian—lali, greasy, fat; shining with grease; lalilali, wet, moist with water; wet and cold. Cf. *pilali*, having water gathered on the outside, as fish or meat that has been dried; slimy; juicy, as any substance that absorbs water on its surface.

RARI (*rarì*), to make a loud noise; uproar: *Whakarongo rawa atu ki te nge, ki te rari, ki te nganga*—P. M., 94. Cf. *rarà*, to make a loud confused noise; to roar.

Samoan—lali, a small wooden hand-drum (an introduced word); lalilali, to mistake in naming persons, calling by the wrong name. Tongan—lali, the native drum. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *rary*, the song for war.

RARI, the name of a fish (Ich. *Scorpæna oznoensis*).

RARO, the bottom; the under side; under: *Engari me wehewehe raua, ki runga tetetehi, ki raro tetehi*—P. M., 7. Cf. *ngaro*, lost, hidden from sight. [See Mangarevan]. With a preposition, *raro* also means down, below: *Ka tukua te aho a Kupe ki te moana, tu kau ano ki raro*—P. M., 109. With a preposition preceding and another following, *raro* conveys the idea of beneath, under: *Ka po ka haere a Maui ki raro ki te raho o te waka*—P. M., 22. 2. The North: *E tae ki raro ra huri mai te komaru*—M. M., 103. Cf. *tapararo*, the north wind. 3. A day (for *ra*, or *rangi*).

Samoan—lalo, below, under; down: *Ou te sau mai lalo ia Tafa‘i;* I came from below, from Tawhaki. Fa‘a-lalo, to stir up, to excite; (*b.*) to tell of the enemy's movements in time of war; (*c.*) to intercede; fa‘a-lalolalo, self-depreciation. Cf. *‘aulalo*, to swim low, in order to catch sea-birds; *‘auvaealalo*, the lower jaw; *‘aulalo*, the under jaw of a pig; *laulalo*, to be underneath; the plank of a canoe next the keel; *laloilagi*, the world; *lalomata*, the under-eylid; *taulalo*, a low place in a rock or hill. Tahitian—raro, below, underneath: *E te mau mato ra e hurihia e ana i raro;* The rocks are thrown down by him. (*b.*) Towards the west or sunset. Cf. *raroraroae*, low, of very mean extraction; *auraro*, yielding, submissive; to be subject to another; to regard the interests and commands of another; *mahoararo*, to be sounding low, as thunder on the horizon; *puraro*, an underhand blow, among boxers; *tauraro*, the lower branches of a tree. Hawaiian—lalo, down, downwards; (*b.*) low, base in character: *A hoonoho maluna iho i na kanaka lalo loa;* He sets up over it the basest of men. Lalolalo, short; very low. Cf. *l‘alowaia*, ancient history; *ilalo*, down, downwards; *iwialalo*, the under jaw; *kaalalo*, to flatter; to crouch in order to gain some point; *malalo*, downward; under. Tongan—lalo, below; down; beneath: *Koe ha mai a hono kogalo to o fai ki lalo koe afi;* From the appearance of his loins downwards, fire. Lalalo, to go crouching along; faka-lalo, an intercessor; to intercede. Cf. *laloaoa*, to be superseded by something better; *jilalalo*, the lower sprit or yard in a canoe; *lolo*, to lower the sail in a stormy wind; *faka-lolo*, to yield, to give up the contest; *maulalo*, depth; deep; *taulalo*, to intercede for; to do the hardest or most menial of work; the fruit (of a tree) nearest the ground; *tukulalo*, to speak low. Rarotongan—raro, beneath, below, underneath: *I te toro te aka ki raro:* It shall take root below. (*b.*) Low, of low degree; to be of low position: *Ei raro koe iaia, ei raro roa ra;* You shall be brought to a low position. Marquesan—ao, down; low: beneath, under: *Tamau, moeana i ao te tapu vae no Atanua;* Confined, lying beneath the feet of Atanua. Mangarevan—raro, under; down; below: *Ko te nuku ke i raro, i Havahiki;* To the Under-world, Hawaiki. **Rararo**, from below; **aka-raro**, to look at while stooping or bending to one side; (*b*.) to look under; (*c*.) to pass under. Cf. *raroa*, the place of the sun in morning and evening; *gararo*, below; *mararo*, from below; *moraro*, under; *tararo*, to gather fruit at the foot of a tree; *tukukiraro*, to humiliate. Aniwan—**raro**, the bottom. Cf. *iraro*, and *iroro*, under, below. Paumotan—**raro**, under, beneath (*ki raro ki*). *I raro ake*, below. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *raro*, down. Malagasy—cf. *avaratra*, the north (*ava*, down). Macassar—cf. *lalo*, a threshold.

RAROTONGA (myth.), the house of Hine-nui-te-Po. In this house the hook of Maui caught when he pulled the Earth up from the abyss —Locke., Trans., xv. 459. 2. A deity, the father of Kohu (mist). For pedigree from Rangi, see A. H. M., i. 38. 3. It is said that the *Arawa* and other celebrated canoes were built at Rarotonga, "on the other side of Hawaiki" (*Ka tahi ka tuaina a te Arawa, he rakau totara no Rarotonga, ara, no tua atu i Hawaiki*—P. M., Eng., 88; Maori, 71.) Another reference couples the water-springs of Hawaiki and Rarotonga (*Nga puna i Hawaiki e, ho mai ki to kiri; Nga puna i Rarotonga e, homai ki to kiri*—G. P., 430.) [See also G. P., 229, 325.] Rarotonga was the home of Whena. Here he was attacked by Uenuku, and here the battles of Ratorua and Rakungia were fought—A. H. M., iii. 9. It would seem to be some place not in New Zealand, but not at a very great distance away. The *totara* tree does not grow in Rarotonga of the Hervey Group.

RARU, **RARURARU**, embarassed, puzzled; in difficulty; disappointed: *Ka raruraru nga rangatira o runga i a te Arawa*—P. M., 76. Cf. *nanu*, mixed, confused. 2. To be hindered; to be encumbered. 3. A trouble, a calamity.

Whaka-RARU, hindrance, incumbrance.

RARUA, to be misled; to be disappointed. [For comparatives, see Nanu.]

RATA (*ràtà*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Metrosideros robusta* on North Island; *M. lucida* on South Island): *Nga rata whakaruru hau ki te muri*—G. P., 28.

Tahitian—cf. *rata*, the Tahitian chesnut tree and its fruit; *puaura*, the red blossom of the *puarata*.

RATA, tame, quiet. Cf. *tata*, near [see Samoan.] 2. Familiar; friendly.

RATARATA, clear, as water; not muddy. 2. Red-hot. 3. Sharp, cutting. Cf. *pirata*, sharp.

Samoan—**lata**, tame, domesticated; to be tame; (*b*.) at home in a place, to feel at home; (*c*.) to be near [see Maori Tata]; **latalata**, nearness; **fa'a-lata**, to cause to come near; (*b*.) to tame, as animals; (*c*.) to betray; **fa‘a-latalata**, intensive of **fa‘a-lata**; **fa‘a-latalata**, a coquette. Cf. *latafanua*, to be attached to one's own home; *latavale*, not afraid of strangers; not shy; *vàvàla-lata*, near together. Tahitian—**rata**, tame, docile, familiar; **faa-rata**, to tame; to make a person or a thing familiar. Hawaiian—**laka**, well-fed; tame, domesticated; familiar; gentle; to tame, as a wild animal; (*b*.) domesticated or tamed animals; **hoo-lakalaka**, to tame, to domesticate. Cf. *palaka*, to be inactive; inattentive; to live without thought or care; stupid. Tongan—**lata**, tame, domesticated; at home in a place; **lalata**, tame, domesticated; **faka-lata**, to cause to like a place; to make one sorry to leave a place. Cf. *latajino*, to feel attached to persons, not to the place; *latakelekele*, to be attached to the place, and not to the people; *felataaki*, to feel at home in two or more places; *felatani*, to live agreeably with each other. Mangarevan—**rata**, to frequent; to do often; (*b*.) of good appearance; **aka-rata**, to pretend inspiration; to assume to be the mouth-piece of a deity; a prophet, a sorcerer; a man possessed of an evil spirit; *nanava-rata*, a lustful disposition. Paumotan—**rata**, familiar; **faka-rata**, to familiarise, to tame. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *lasa*, to be easy; contented to be at home; tame. Malay—cf. *rata*, level, even; equal, uniform. Matu—cf. *rata*, even, level. Formosa—cf. *ratta*, a cage.

RATA (myth.), a well-known hero or demi-god of Polynesian legend. The New Zealand legends differ somewhat as to his parentage, but the most trustworthy give his descent as the son of Wahieroa and Kura; Wahieroa being the son of Tawhaki. [See Tawhaki]. Rata's father, Wahieroa, had been slain in a treacherous manner by a goblin chief named Matuku-takotako, and it became the duty of the son to revenge the murder. He set out for this purpose, found the dwelling of Matuku, and learnt from the man in charge that the fairy foeman only came from underground at the time when the new moon first became visible each month; then he emerged and devoured men. Rata waited till the ogre had come forth and was stooping over a fountain plunging his head therein; then the avenger seized him by the hair and killed him. Rata could not find his father's bones, which he wished to take away with reverent care; he found that they were in the possession of a people called the Ponaturi, a race dwelling at a distance; therefore Rata had to hew out a canoe for himself. He went into the forest, and proceeded to fell a tree, and cut off the branching top. When his day's work was finished he went home, and, returning in the morning, found the tree standing upright and apparently untouched. He again felled the tree, and on again returning found the tree as before. He therefore hid himself, and soon heard the voices of "the multitude of the wood-spirits" [see Hakuturi], who, assembling, proceeded to set the tree upright, and replace each chip in its place. He rushed out and seized some of them, who, in answer to his questions, replied that they had done this because he had insulted the Lord of Forests (Tane-mahuta) by not repeating the proper invocations before cutting down the tree. Rata was ashamed, and repented of his impiety. Then the elves promised to make a canoe for him, which task they instantly performed. The name of the canoe was the *Riwaru*. Rata and his tribe set out in this canoe in search of the Ponaturi. Having found them, he surrounded them by stratagem, slew their priests, and rescued the bones of his father. The Ponaturi collected their armies and pursued him. The battle was going against Rata; but he repeated an incantation named Titikura, which he had heard their priests reciting while they beat together the bones of Wahieroa. By this means all his slain warriors were restored to life; and rushing on the enemy, they slew the whole of their foes. Rata took Tongarautawhiri to wife, and she bore him a son, Tuwhakararo, who was the father of Whakatau—P. M., 67. Rata's canoe is called *Niwaru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. The invocation of the wood-spirits, *Rere mai te marama*, &c.—P. M., 57. Given at full length, *Ko Rata, ko Rata a Wahieroa*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47, and A. H. M., i. 61. Matuku killed by Rata with a noose at the time of performing the rites of thistle-cutting — Trans., vii. 47, and A. H. M. i. 72. The story is told differently as to the tree-felling, thus: Rata was unable to fell the tree until his elder sister informed him that he must sharpen the axe upon her sacred back. When this was done, he was unable to use the tree for a canoe, as it was set upright again by the wood-fairies; but after proper invocations had been repeated, the canoe was properly set afloat and used—A. H. i. M. 69. [See HINE-TU-A-HOANGA.] Rata is said to have killed a boy named Kowhitinui, the son of Rakataua, and to have hidden his body in the chips of the canoe—S. T., 6. Rata (in company with Wahieroa, Ngahue, Parata, and others) was one of the builders of the *Arawa* canoe in Rarotonga—P. M., 83. Rata's mother, named Matoka-rau-tawhiri, wife of Wahieroa—A. H. M., i. 67. Rata, the son of Wahieroa, who was the son of Tawhaki and Maikukumakaka—A. H. M., iii. 2. Rata killed Matuku by the aid of the god Tama-uriuri—A. H. M., iii. 4. Rata killed the ogre Pouahaokai [see POUAKAI], who had helped Matuku-tangotango—A. H. M., iii. 4. Rata married Kaniowai. Their son was Poumatangatanga, who took Rangiahua and begat Paihutanga, the wife of Uenuku—A. H. M., iii. 5. Rata's canoe was called by three names, viz., *Riwaru*, *Tuirangi*, and *Pakawai*, these marking stages of its progress.

For the Hawaiian genealogy of Rata (Laka) see under TAWHAKI. The bottom of the ocean is called "the table of Laka"; this was broken up in the fishing of Maui [see MAUI], and the broken pieces came to the surface as islands. This, however, is probably the elder Laka, the son of Kumuhonua (Tumuwhenua); not the son of Wahieroa. In Mangaia the legend has not been preserved, but a relic may be found in the canoe-making song:

"Slash away, O Una,
With the wonderful axe from another land.
Even that which enabled Rata to fell the forest."

In Rarotonga the chant with which the wood-fairies bore the canoe they had made to the sea, is still sung when the natives are hauling heavy timber:

"A pathway for the canoe! A pathway for the canoe!
A path of sweet-scented flowers!
The entire family of the birds of Kupolu
Honour thee (Rata) above mortals."

This is the song repeated in the tradition as told at the island of Aitutaki. Rata was born in the fairy-land of Kupolu and started off to fell a tree. He saw a sea-snake and a white heron in deadly fight; at first he thought to kill the snake, but was asked by the latter not to interfere, so Rata heeded not the heron's cry for help, but went on with his work, and hewed down his tree. When he came back next day the tree was standing, not a chip being missing, and the fight of snake and heron still going on. A second and a third time this was repeated; then, at last, Rata understood a remark made by the heron, that Rata would be unable to fell the tree properly without the birds' assistance. The hero slew the snake with his axe; then all the birds of the air assembled, pecked out a canoe from the huge log, and carried it to the sea. Rata sailed away, and reached the land of Iti-te-marama (moonlight), a sort of paradise; but afterwards returned to Avaiki (Hawaiki)—M. & S., 146. Rata's canoe, turned into stone, is shown at Pangaroa, in the island of Upolu.

RATAHUIHUI, the Fin-backed Whale.

RATAPIKI, the name of a climbing plant (Bot. *Metrosideros florida*).

RATAU (for ratou), they. [See RATOU.]

RATO, to be all served or provided: *Otira kihai ano i rato*—Kai., xxi. 14.

Whaka-RATO, to serve all round.

Hawaiian—lako, to possess what is necessary for any purpose; a supply, a fullness; rich, prosperous, completely furnished; hoolako, to provide a supply for the needy; to be endowed; to be supplied; lakolako, to be enriched.

RATORUA (myth.), the name of a battle fought in Hawaiki (G.-8, 20) between Uenuku and Heta. 2. The name of a battle fought in Hawaiki in which Manaia was victorious—P. M., 122. 3. The name of a battle in Rarotonga. In this combat Uenuku defeated Whena. In the midst of the mist called up by the spells of Uenuku, the men of Tawheta fought against and killed each other—A. H. M., iii. 9.

RATOU (*ràtou*), they, them: *Ka whakaae ratou tahi*—P. M., 7. Cf. *matou*, we; *tatou*, we; *koutou*, ye, &c.; *toru*, three.

Samoan—latou, they: *Auà o i latou foi, na o atu i latou i le tausamiga;* They also went to the feast. Hawaiian—lakou, they, used mostly of persons: *Hoomanao ae la lakou i na wahine a lakou;* They remembered their wives. Tahitian—ratou, they, being three or more persons: *I etaeta 'i ratou ia tatou nei;* Therefore they are stronger than we are. Tongan—cf. *kinautolu*, they (plural); *nautolu*, them. Rarotongan—ratou, they, them: *Kua karanga raua kia ratou;* They (two) said to them. Mangarevan—ratou, they: *E hao ratou ki hea?* Whither have they gone? Paumotan—ratou, their, them. Cf. *toratou*, their. Aniwan—cf. *acratou*, their. Marquesan—atou, they, them: *O Atea, te atou pohoe, tino, moui a uhane;* Oh Atea, their life, body, and spirit. Cf. *tou*, three. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *dratou*, theirs; *ra*, they; *eratou*, and *ratou*, they.

RAU, a leaf: *Ka tae mai nga tohunga ki te hora rau ki te tuaahu*—P. M., 91. Cf. *rauhei*, leaves of which baskets are made, for cooked food; *rauaruhe*, fronds of common fern; *rautao*, to wrap in leaves for a native oven. 2. A blade: *I raro ano te rau o te taiaha*—P. M., 100. 3. A girdle for females.

RAURAU, the caudal-fin of a fish.

Samoan—lau, a leaf: *E te faamatau ea le lau mea ua lelea;* Will you break a thing driven to and fro like a leaf. (*b.*) Thatch; (*c.*) the lip; (*d.*) the brim of a cup; (*e.*) breadth; (*f.*) to give out a song verse by verse; laua, to be in leaf; to be full of leaves; laulau, a temporary cocoanut-leaf house; (*b.*) a plaited cocoanut-leaf tray; (*c.*) a table; to lay out food on a tray or table; lalau, to be in leaf (of annual plants); (*b.*) to speak, to make a speech; fa'a-lau, the name of a large *siapo* (native garment). Cf. *laui'a*, a fish cooked in a cocoanut-leaf; *lauitiiti*, a small leaf; *lau'o'o*, a leaf of a young cocoanut tree; *lauolaola*, to grow luxuriantly; *lauulu*, the hair of the head; *laufu*, *labia pudendi; laulaufaiva*, the tongue; *laugutu*, the lip; *laumata*, the eyelid; *launiu*, a cocoanut leaf; *lauti*, a *ti* leaf (*Cordyline*). **Tahitian**—rau, a leaf: *E tona rau ei rapaau mai ia;* Its leaf will be for medicine. Cf. *rauai*, the banana-leaf, used as a wrapper for food; *rauti*, the leaf of the *ti* (*Cordyline*); *rauoro*, the leaves of *pandanus; rauraua*, young breadfruit-shoots that grow from the roots of the old tree; *raupaa*, an old withered leaf; *rautupu*, the first-grown leaf of a cocoanut tree. **Hawaiian**—lau, the leaf of a tree or plant, green or dry: *Heleilei ke kino lau o Lono;* The leaves of Rongo are falling. (*b.*) To spread out; to be broad, as a leaf; (*c.*) the face of a person; (*d.*) the end of a pointed substance; laulau, a bundle; a wrapper; the netting in which food is carried: *Ka laulau o ka palau;* The bundle of daggers. Cf. *lauo*, the leaf of the sugar-cane; *lauoho*, the hair of the head (the hair of animals is *hulu*, and so is hair on the human body); *lauhala*, a pandanus leaf; *elau*, the straight top of a tree or sugar-cane; the end of one's finger; the bearded part of a spear; *welau*, the tip; the end; the ridge; the end of the finger; the first line or advanced-guard of a war-party; *kalau*, to thatch with leaves; *laupala*, a leaf fading and turning brown or red; a person failing in health and not likely to live long; *lauwili*, to twist, as leaves affected by the wind; *laumilo*, to writhe, to turn and twist awry; *laumake*, a poisonous herb; *lauhulu*, the banana-leaf; *lauowae*, to make a rustling noise with the feet or fingers. **Tongan**—lau, a leaf: *Bea alu ia ki ai, ka nae ikai te ne ilo ai ha mea ka koe lau be;* He came to it but found nothing on it, only leaves. (*b.*) Talkative, loquacious; a familiar discourse; the act of talking; number; laulau, an address or harangue at a native dance; (*b.*) to speak filthily of another; (*c.*) a present or offering to a god; lalau, a counter-voice; laua, to be the subject of talk; lauga, to speak of or compare with another; to murmur; to complain; complaint; murmuring. Cf. *lauvao*, the leaves of *ji* (*ti = Cordyline*), and the *jiji* dress when made of the leaves; *laumalila*, a flower; *lou*, a leaf; *louulu*, the hair of the head; *lougutu*, the lips; *louhiivae*, the toes; *louhiinima*, the fingers; *laubisi*, to talk trash; *laubala*, to talk over old news; *laufola*, a dance; to spread out; to spread abroad what was secret; *lauloto*, meditation; *laumalie*, spirit; soul; *laumata*, the eyelids; *launoa*, to talk nonsense. **Rarotongan**—rau, a leaf: *Kia tupu te kao e kia puera te rau;* When its branch is tender and puts forth leaves. (*b.*) Thatch made of leaves: *E moe, e te rau noou te are;* Oh, thatch of the house, sleep on! (*c.*) A plural form, as: *Te rau tangata o te atua;* The numerous people of the god. Cf. *rauru*, the hair of the head. **Mangarevan**—rau, (also rou,) a leaf: *Ko Toga ra, ku kahu hia eke ràu eute;* The South-wind (god) was clothed in leaves of papyrus. (*b.*) A band of cocoanut-leaves for fishing. Cf. *aturau*, to make a long rough chain of cocoanut-leaves; *rauheihei*, leaves of the great fern. **Paumotan**—rau, a leaf. Cf. *raupaka*, a leaf. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *lau*, a leaf. **Aneityum**—cf. *inrau* (*in* = nom. prefix), a covering; a preparing of food for a native feast; *inraurau*, cocoanut-leaves for a net. **Fiji**—cf. *drau*, a leaf; the hair of the head; *lau*, wounded; pierced; *lau-ta*, to pierce with a spear; *rau*, leaves of the cocoanut put into the water and shaken to drive fish into the net: the thatch of a house. **Malagasy**—cf. *ravina*, a leaf. **Sulu**—cf. *dahun*, a leaf. **Malay**—cf. *daun*, a leaf; *dawun*, a leaf. **Baliyon**—cf. *daun*, a leaf. **Saparua**—cf. *laun*, a leaf. **Savu**—cf. *rau*, a leaf. **Java**—cf. *rou*, a leaf. **Baju**—cf. *daun*, a leaf. **Liang**—cf. *ailow*, a leaf. **Macassar**—cf. *raurang*, a cable. The following words mean "leaf":—**Sesake**, *lau;* **Espiritu-Santo**, *rau;* **Pentecost**, *rau;* **Nengone**, *ru;* **Fate**, *ulu;* **Lepers Island**, *raugi;* **Santa Maria**, (Lakou,) *drawi;* **Mota**, *naui;* **Rotuma**, *rau;* **Santa Cruz**, *leu;* **San Cristoval**, (Wano,) *raua;* **Vatarana**, *rarau;* **Florida**, *rau;* **Saddle Island**, (Motlav,) *ron;* **Duke of York Island**, *dono;* **Natalava**, *tharau;* **Guadalcanar**, *talu.*

RAU, a hundred: *I a Po, i te Po tuatahi, tae noa ki te Po-tuangahuru, ki te rau, ki te mano*—P. M., 7: *E kiia ana e rua rau hokowhitu*—G.-8, 26. Cf. *matarau*, hundred-pointed; having many points; *rawa*, numerous; *rau*, a leaf.

Whaka-RAU, to multiply.

Samoan—lau, a hundred (after the first hundred). Cf. *selau*, a hundred; *tàlau*, ten score, in counting cocoanuts; *talau*, to make a noise, as of a lot of people talking together; *lauulu*, the hair of the head; *lauulumagaafe*, thousandfold, as the hair. **Tahitian**—rau, a hundred; (*b.*) many, indefinitely; faa-rau, to count by hundreds. [For higher numbers, thousands, &c., see MANO]. Cf. *hururau*, manifold, of many likenesses; *tuatuarau*, multiplied, increased. **Hawaiian**—lau, the number four hundred; (*b.*) to be numerous or many; hoo-lau, to make numerous; (*b.*) to take away the solitude of a place. Cf. *lalau*, a bundle of small sticks, a fagot; *hoo-laulau*, to tie up in a bundle; *holau*, a collection or multitude of people assembled; *launa*, to associate with; *lauaki*, a body of men working together at the same business. **Tongan**—lau, number; the act of counting; to count, to number; (*b.*) to talk, to converse; familiar discourse; (*c.*) to account, to esteem; faka-lau, to count, to number. Cf. *laufola*, to spread out; *folau*, a fleet; *laui*, to talk about; *lauulu*, to count or choose at random; *lauvale*, countless, innumerable; *laulahi*, breadth, width; *lautefuhi*, one hundred stripes of native cloth; *teau*, a hundred; *valugeau*, eight hundred (M.L. = *waru-nge-rau* ?). Rarotongan—rau, two hundred; (*b.*) a great number, used as a sign of plurality: *Te rau tangata a te atua;* The numerous people of the god. (*c.*) To spread, to expand. Mangarevan—rau, a hundred: *E tahi amea arai rau;* There is not a hundred altogether. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *drau*, a hundred. Sikayana—cf. *rau*, a hundred. Bugis—cf. *ratu*, a hundred. Champa—cf. *ratu*, a hundred. Kisa—cf. *raho*, a hundred. Malay—cf. *ratus*, a hundred. Java—cf. *atus*, a hundred. Salibabo—cf. *marasu*, a hundred. Sanguir—cf. *mahasu*, a hundred. Amblaw—cf. *ratumoi*, a hundred. Matabello—cf. *ratua*, a hundred. Baju—cf. *datus*, a hundred. Treasury Island—cf. *latu*, a hundred. Lord Howe's Island—cf. *selau*, a hundred.

RAU, to catch in a net. Cf. *rau*, a leaf; *rawe*, to snatch; *rauhi*, to collect; *rauwiri*, to interlace with twigs. 2. To gather into a basket. Cf. *arau*, to gather; *harau*, to grope for; *rourou*, a small basket for cooked food.

RARAU, to handle; to lay hold of, to seize. Cf. *rarahu*, to seize, to lay hold of; *naunau*, to take up. 2. In captivity.

Whaka-RAU, a captive; to take captive: *Te iwi nei i whakarau tana whaea, he iwi noho moutere*—A. H. M., i. 48: *A ka kite koe i tetahi wahine ataahua i roto i nga whakarau*—Tiu., xxi. 11.

Samoan—cf. *lau*, a leaf; *lauloa*, a method of catching fish by twisting cocoanut-leaves on ropes, with which a large space in the lagoon is enclosed; *laupae*, to sit together in order to look on at a dance or a quarrel; *lautiti*, fish caught in such numbers as to hang round the body like a *titi* (girdle); *lautele*, wide; widely-known; common (of people); *lauvaea*, to be held in and restrained, as a tame pigeon is by a string; *lauvae*, the string on a tame pigeon's leg; *la'u*, to clear of; to carry away; *fa'alaufao*, to shut in the sides of a house with thatch. Tahitian—cf. *faa-rau*, a piece of net-work at the butt-end of a fishing-rod on which the natives hook the pearl fish-hook; *raurau*, to scratch; *rauma*, to obtain; *raupa*, to obtain; *rauraua*, profit, benefit; possession; part, portion; *raumanu*, the fish, where the birds congregate over some part of the sea; also the fish caught at the end of the season; *rauepa*, a prayer before going to fish; *raufaina*, a stranger of no rank; *rauà*, a worthless vagrant; *nauma*, to get, to obtain; *nau*, thine; *ua'u*, mine; *naua*, to get, to obtain; *naupa*, to get, to obtain. Hawaiian—lau, to feel after a thing; (*b.*) to spread out; (*c.*) to be numerous or many; laulau, a bundle; a wrapper of a bundle; that which surrounds anything; a bundle of small wood, as fagots; (*b.*) the netting in which food is carried; lalau, to extend, as the hand; to lay one's hand on a thing; (*b.*) to seize, to catch hold of; seizing, catching up things, as a child; mischievous; (*c.*) to take out of or from; (*d.*) to undertake on one's own account; (*e.*) to wander, to err, to mistake; (*f.*) to act carelessly or inattentively; (*g.*) to wander about, as a gossip; (*h.*) to take without liberty; (*i.*) dispersed, scattered; hoo-laulau, to tie up in a bundle; ho-lau, a collection or multitude of persons; (*b.*) one person with a collection of fowls or other animals. Cf. *lauaki*, a body of men working together at the same business; *laueka*, awkward; unskilful; *laukonakona*, to despise; *laukua*, things scraped or gathered irregularly together; *laumaewa*, to injure; to mock; *lauwahi*, to be greedy of gain; to be eager after food; to be lustful. Tongan—lalau, to pull or draw gently along; (*b.*) to pinch; laulau, a part of the Tongan fish-hook, made of mother-o'-pearl. Cf. *lauwale*, the populace; the poor or working population. Mangarevan—aka-rau, to detain a person in a house or in shadow, as a means of petting or feeding him or her up; to fasten up an animal. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *rau*, leaves of the cocoanut put into the water and shaken, so as to drive fish into a net. Macassar—cf. *raurang*, a cable; *rawa*, to handle.

RAUA (*ràua*), they two (dual): *Na Rangi raua ko Papa nga take o mua*—P. M., 7. Cf. *taua*, and *maua*, we two; *rua*, two; *korua*, ye two.

Samoan—laua, they two. Tahitian—raua, they (two persons). Hawaiian—laua, they two: *Alaila, kuha aku la o Wakea i ko Papa mau maka a uhemo iho la laua;* Then Vatea spat in Papa's face, and they two were divorced. Tongan—cf. *nau*, they, theirs (plural); *a kinaua*, they two (dual); *a naua*, theirs, belonging to those two. Marquesan—aua, they two: *Aua e ua etahi koaa;* They two (have) the same glory. Rarotongan—raua, they two: *Kua karanga atura raua kia ratou;* They (two) said to them (many). Mangarevan—raua, those two, they two. Aniwan—cf. *acirawa*, they two. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *rau*, they two. Fiji—cf. *rau*, they two.

RAUAKA, a garden-bed; land in cultivation.

RAUARUHE, the fronds of the common fern (Bot. *Pteris aquilina*). Cf. *rau*, a leaf; *aruhe*, fern-root; *ràrauhè*, common fern.

RAUAWA, the moveable top-sides of a canoe, fastened by lashing.

RAUHANGA, deceitful. Cf. *hangarau*, to trifle with, to befool; *tinihanga*, to deceive, to cheat; *haungareka*, to deceive; *raureka*, deceitful.

Samoan—cf. *lau*, the lip; *làuga*, a speech; *lalau*, to speak. Hawaiian—cf. *lalau*, to wander, to err; to wander about as a gossip; to take without liberty; a leading astray; causing to err; mischievous, wicked; *laulauhewa*, indulging in sin generally; *lauili*, fickle, inconstant; *hoo-laulea*, to please, to flatter. Tongan—cf. *lau*, to talk, to converse; *lauikovi*, backbiting, evil-speaking; *laubisi*, nonsense; to talk trash; *laulau*, to speak filthily of another; *lautamaki*, wrath, indignation.

RAU-HAU-A-TANGAROA (myth.), the name of a woman sent with others by Tinirau to capture Kae—P. M., 57. [See Kae.]

RAUHI (*rauhì*), to place together; to collect. Cf. *rau*, to catch in a net, to gather in a basket; *hi*, to raise, to draw up; *rahui*, a herd. [For comparatives, see Rau.]

RAUHUIA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Linum monogynum*).

RAUKAI, leaves of which baskets are made for containing cooked food. Cf. *rau*, a leaf; *kai*, food. [For comparatives, see Rau, and Kai.]

RAUKARAKA, a kind of greenstone (nephrite).

RAUKATAMEA (myth.), one of the women sent by Tinirau for the capture of Kae—P. M., 57. She was a sister of Maui and of Rupe—A. H. M., i. 85. [See Kae.]

RAUKATAURA (myth.), the goddess of music; also invoked in the expiation of *kanga*, or "cursing." She was mother of Wheke—A. H. M., i. App.

RAUKATAURI (myth.), one of the women sent by Tinirau for the capture of Kae—P. M., 57; G. P., 153. [See Kae]. She was a sister of Rupe and Maui—A. H. M., i. 85.

RAUKAWA, the name of an odoriferous shrub, used as a scent (Bot. *Panax edgerleyi*): *He kotuku, he raukawa, he taramea*—A. H. M., v. 67.

RAUKEKE, to pull about recklessly. Cf. *rarau*, to handle. [For comparatives, see Rau.]

RAUKUMARA, the name of a plant, a species of *senecio*.

RAUKURA, a feather, a plume: *He raukura hoki hei tiatia moku*—P. M., 67. 2. The name of a fish.

RAUMAHORA (myth.), a fair girl for whose sake Takarangi, a warrior of the enemy's party, stopped the combat in order to give water to her and her father, Rangirarunga, when the Whakarewa Pa at Taranaki was being besieged. From Takarangi and Raumahora sprang the noted chief Te Puni, of Pitoone (near Wellington)—P. M., 184.

RAUMANGA, a species of fern. Cf. *rau*, a leaf; *manga*, a branch; *rauaruhe*, the fronds of common fern.

RAUMARIE (*raumàrie*), the name of a fish resembling a mackerel.

RAUMATA, the mesh of a net.

RUAMATAKI, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

RAUMATI, summer: *Kei te ngenge noa, ta te raumati hanga*—G. P., 74. Cf. *mati*, dry; *maki*, an invalid, a sick person.

Samoan—naumati, dry, destitute of water, as a country: *Na sosola atu i le nuu naumati, o le pouliuli, o le taaligoligoa ma le gaogao;* Flying into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste. Cf. *mati*, stale, as water that has been left for some time, or cocoanuts picked some days before. Tahitian—raumati, to cease from rain; to hold fair, applied to the weather; raumai, to be fair. Cf. *iriraumai*, unable to bear cold weather. Hawaiian—cf. *laumake*, the abating or subsiding of water, *i.e.* a drought; *lau*, the expanse, the sea: hence, water (obsolete). Marquesan—oumati, the sun: *Pekiki te oumati;* The sun is going to rise. (*b.*) The east: *Ma te haatihe ana oumati;* On the eastern side. Mangarevan—noumati, dryness; sultry, heat, hot: *E noumati nui;* The heat was great. Cf. *nounou*, to be vexed, to be heated with anger. Paumotan—raumati, to make beautiful. Ext. Poly.: Tagal—cf. *tagarau*, the dry season. Malay—cf. *kawarau*, the dry season.

RAUMATI (myth.), Summer, personified; a child of Anukukawewera, a descendant of Io, the supreme deity. 2. A chief who came to New Zealand in the *Tainui* canoe, at the time of the Migration. He, with his own immediate followers, went from Kawhia to Maketu and burnt the *Arawa* canoe (which was at that time hauled up on shore) by casting a fiery dart across the river from the opposite bank—P. M., 98. Raumati was killed by Hatupatu, at Maunganui, a mountain at the entrance to Tauranga Harbour, his head was stuck upon a post at Panipani (S. T., 15); or at Maketu—P. M., 124.

RAUMOA, the name of a species of grass (Bot. *Spinifex hirsutus*).

RAUNUNUI, broad. Cf. *raurarahi*, broad; *nui*, great; *rau*, a leaf.

Samoan—cf. *lau*, breadth; *nui*, to be great; to increase. Hawaiian—cf. *lau*, to be spread out, to be broad, as a leaf; to be numerous, to be many; *laula*, broad, wide; extension; *laumania*, to spread out smoothly and evenly. Tongan—cf. *laulahi*, broad, wide; breadth, width.

RAU-O-PIOPIO, the name of a feather, traditionally supposed to be that of a Moa (*Dinornis*), used as a funeral decoration for great chiefs—Col., Trans., xii. 83. It was also called *Kowhakaroro*.

Whaka-RAUORA, to save; to spare alive: *Ko te paihì i whakarauorangia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 45. Cf. *ora*, escaped; delivered. [For comparatives, see Ora.]

RAUPA (*raupà*), chapped, cracked (of the skin).

RAUPAPA, to be coated with skin, to be healed: *Wera iti, wera rahi, wera kia raupapa*—S. T., 134.

RAUPEKA,
Whaka-RAUPEKA, to hide, to conceal. Cf. *peka*, a veil.

RAUPETI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Solanum nigrum*).

RAUPI (*raupì*), to cover up; to cherish tenderly, to foster. Cf. *pi*, the young of birds; a chick; *ropi*, to cover up; *ropine*, to cover up; *raupeka*, to hide.

RAUPINE, to execute work well.

RAUPO, the bulrush (Bot. *Typha angustifolia*): *E nui ranei te raupo ki te kahore he wai*—Hopa, viii. 11. The leaves are used for building native houses. The pollen (*hune*) was collected and made into bread, called *pua*. The root was also eaten. (Myth.) From the centre shoot of *raupo*, mixed with red clay, Tiki, the first man, was made—A. H. M., i. 155.

RAURAKAU. [See Raurekau.]

RAURARAHI, broad, wide. Cf. *raununui*, broad; *rahi*, great; *matarahi*, large; *wharahi*, broad, wide.

Samoan—cf. *lau*, breadth; *lasi*, many. Hawaiian—cf. *lau*, to be spread out; *laula*, broad, wide; *laulahilahi*, thin, as a banana-leaf. **Tongan**—laulahi, broad, wide; width.

RAURAUA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Panax edgerleyi*).

RAUREKA, deceitful. Cf. *rauhanga*, deceitful; *hangareka*, to deceive; *tinihanga*, to deceive, to cheat.

Hawaiian—cf. *laulea*, peaceful, friendly; peace; friendship; *hoo-laulea*, to satisfy, as one offended; to reconcile; to flatter; *maalea*, cunning, crafty; deceitfully.

RAUREKAU (*raurĕkau*), the name of a shrub, a species of *coprosma*. Also Raurakau.

RAURIKI, the sow-thistle (Bot. *Sonchus oleraceus*). Cf. *rauroroa*, the sow-thistle.

RAUROHA, to spread about. Cf. *raurarahi*, broad, wide; *roha*, spread out, expanded.

RAUROROA (*raurŏroa*), the sow-thistle (Bot. *Sonchus oleraceus*). Cf. *rauriki*, the sow-thistle.

RAURU, a method of flat-plaiting with seven strands.

RAURU (*raūru*), the hair of the head. Cf. *rau*, a leaf; a hundred; *uru*, the head; *huruhuru*, coarse hair on the body, &c.

Samoan—lauulu, the hair of the head: *Ma ou futi o latou lauulu;* And plucked out their hair. Cf. *lauao*, a chief's hair; *lauulumagaafe*, thousandfold, as the hair; *laulagi*, the hair of the highest chiefs; *ulu*, the head. **Tahitian**—rouru, the hair of the head, not of other parts of the body: *E monohia te rouru faatoriroriro ra, i te pahure;* Instead of well-set hair, baldness. Cf. *rouruehu*, reddish or sandy hair; *rouruatafare*, curled black hair; *rourufalufatu*, grizzled hair; *rourupiipii*, thick curled hair; *uru*, the human skull; a thicket. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lauulu*, the leaf of the bread-fruit tree; *lauoho*, the hair of the human head; *lau*, a leaf; to be numerous; *ulu*, the bread-fruit tree. **Tongan**—louuluulu, the hair of the head: *O ne holoholo hono vae aki hono louulu;* He wiped his feet with her hair. Cf. *lou*, a leaf; a sheet of anything; *louuluotua*, the hair on the head of a child when born; *lougutu*, the lips; *louhiinima*, the fingers; *louhiivae*, the toes; *loulouulu*, split, cracked; *ulu*, the head; thick, bushy, as a dress of leaves. **Rarotongan**—rauru, the hair of the head: *E rauru oki to ratou, mei te rauru vaine ia;* They had hair like the hair of women.

RAUTAHI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Carex ternaria*).

RAUTAO, to envelope with leaves in a native oven: *Ka rautaongia ki te koromiko*—P. M., 88. Cf. *rau*, a leaf; *tao*, to cook in a native oven; *retao*, the grass or leaves on which food is laid in a native oven. [For comparatives, see Rau, and Tao.]

RAUTAWHIRI, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pittosporum colensoi*, and *P. tenuifolium*).

RAUTINI, (Moriori,) the name of a tree (Bot. *Senecio huntii*).

RAUWIRI, to interlace with twigs; a fence interlaced with twigs. Cf. *whaka-wiri*, to twist; *whiri*, to plait; *rau*, a leaf. 2. An eel-weir. 3. To be cast on shore. [For comparatives, see Rau, and Wiri.]

RAUWHA, a leaf. Cf. *rau*, a leaf. [For comparatives, see Rau.]

RAWA, goods, property. Cf. *rawaka*, abundant, sufficient. 2. Ground, cause.

RAWA, numerous, many. Cf. *rau*, a hundred; *whakarau*, to multiply.

Whaka-RAWA, a latch, a bolt; to fasten with a latch or bolt. 2. To add to, to increase.

Samoan—lava, ornaments worn across the shoulders; (*b.*) payment given on catching a shark; (*c.*) to be enough; to complete; the whole, the complement; lava (*lavā*), to be able; lavalava, the wrapper round the loins; fa'a-lava, to place across; cross, as a cross-road; (*b.*) to make up a complement; (*c.*) the cross-rail of a fence; (*d.*) beams in a house running parallel with the wall-plate, purlins; fa'a-lavalava, a wale, the mark of a stripe; (*b.*) to put on the wrapper round the loins; (*c.*) to clothe, to give clothes to a person. Cf. *lave*, to belay, to take a turn of a rope, as round a pin. **Tahitian**—cf. *ravai*, to fish; a fisherman; *rava*, dark or brownish; *ravaravai*, to be sufficient for many; *ravatua*, to carry the *omori* or war-club with the point behind; to fold the hands on the back and walk about; *faka-rau*, the spring of a lock. **Hawaiian**—lawa, the full finishing of a work; to work out even to the edge or boundary of a piece of land; (*b.*) the filling up of a vessel or container to the brim; to fill up, &c.; (*c.*) to suffice, to be enough; a supply, a sufficiency: *Ua lawa na mea e paa ai ka hana a pau e hanaiai a keu aku no;* The stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much. (*d.*) A white fowl such as was offered in sacrifice; white, shining; (*e.*) a hook for catching sharks; lawalawa, to hold fast, to bind tightly; to bind round and make fast: *Lawalawa ana a hina i ka makani;* Fastened down, lest they should fall with the wind. Hoo-lawa, to supply what is wanting; to complete a job. Cf. *lawaia* (M. L. = *rawa* and *ika*, fish), to catch fish; a fisherman; the exercise of fishing as a calling, needing expert knowledge as to the haunts, the appearance, and habits of fishes. It was, before the introduction of cattle, goats, &c., a very important calling in Hawaii; *lawakea*, a white cock; people who dress in large, white, flowing *kapa* (*tapa* = native cloth; garments); *lawe*, to take; to carry. **Tongan**—lava, to accomplish, to complete; (*b.*) to achieve; to conquer; to obtain; (*c.*) a bait for fish; lalava, to bind with *kafa* (sinnet); to wrap; lavalava, to wrap, to bind in a careless manner; (*b.*) to accomplish; faka-lava, to lie longways; faka-lavalava, athwart and across. Cf. *lavai*, achievement, conquest; *lavataki*, to conduct or bring to a termination; *lavatea*, black and white speckled; *lavatoa*, the sign or mark of a hero; *felalavaaki*, to wrap round quickly with sinnet; *mahulafalafa*, plenty, universal plenty. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *ilava*, pieces of wood laid across to connect the canoe with the outrigger; *lava*, joists. **Fiji**—cf. *drawa*, a thing that fills up; *lawa*, a fishing-net; *lawa-ca*, to wrap a thing with sinnet, as the handle of a club, &c.; *drawe*, tribute; *rawa*, accomplished; obtained; *rawarawa*, easy, easily; *rawataki*, a present made by one chief to another to secure the destruction of his enemy by stratagem or force. Malagasy—cf. *ravaka*, ornaments, jewellery, decoration; *ravahana*, being decorated. Macassar—cf. *rawa*, to handle.

RAWA, quite; very; at all: *Kihai rawa i taea e ona ringaringa*—P. M., 8: *He wahine pai rawa tera*—P. M., 27. 2. Really; indeed.
Samoan—lava, indeed, very: *E moni lava, o le mea lava lea ua ou faatuina ai oe;* In very deed; for this reason have I raised you up. Cf. *lava*, to be enough, to fill up to the complement. Rarotongan—rava, much, very: *Tupu rava akera tona riri;* His anger was greatly roused. Hawaiian—cf. *lawa*, enough; a sufficiency.

RAWA, to choke, as if choking with a fish-bone. Cf. *ràoa*, to be choked.
Hawaiian—cf. *lawa*, to bind round and make fast; *laoa*, to choke or strangle, as with a cord. Samoan—cf. *lavea*, to be choked.

RAWAHI (*ràwàhi*), the other side of a river, &c.: *Ka tae ki rawahi, i reira ano o Turi ma*—P. M., 110. 2. Either side. Cf. *wahi*, a part, a portion; *tarawahi*, the bank or side of a river, valley, &c.

RAWAI, the name of a fish, a large variety of *Kokopu*, found in lake Taupo.

Whaka-RAWAI (*whakaràwai*), to sneer at; to disparage; to speak of in a contemptuous way.

RAWAKA, abundant, sufficient. Cf. *rawa*, numerous. [For comparatives, see Rawa.]

RAWAKORE, poor, destitute: *E raro rawakore, e runga tinihanga*—Prov. Cf. *rawa*, goods, property; *kore*, without. [For comparatives, see Rawa, and Kore.]

RAWARU (myth.), a man who turned his son into a dog, for disobedience—M. S., 115. [See Irawaru.]

RAWARU (*ràwaru*), the name of a fish (Ich. *Oligorus gigas*).

RAWE, close, near at hand. 2. Suitable, becoming, befitting. 3. Excellent. 4. Suited, furnished. Cf. *rawa*, property. 5. To take up; to snatch. Cf. *raweke*, meddlesome. 6. To obtain, to get possession of property: *Ka whiwhi au, ka rawe, hoki ana*—S. T., 185.
RARAWE, easy; attainable.
Whaka-RAWE, to close, to fasten up. Cf. *whakarawa*, a latch; a bolt; *whaka-nanawe*, to fasten.
Samoan—lave, to belay, to take a turn of a rope round a pin; (*b.*) to be of great service in a family; (*c.*) to be intricate (of subjects to be discussed); (*d.*) to steer free; to keep before the wind; lavea, to be struck; (*b.*) to be choked; (*c.*) to be removed (of a disease); lavelave, to entangle, to intertwine; (*b.*) to be intricate, as subjects under discussion; fa'alave, to take a turn of a rope round something; (*b.*) to kill a champion; (*c.*) to bring good property, in order to get the best mats at a distribution. Tahitian—rave, to receive: *E rave hoi i te reira i to ratou rima;* Which you shall receive at their hands. (*b.*) To take; to do; to undertake; to advise; (*c.*) to seize or lay hold of a thing; (*d.*) work, operation; occurrence; ravea, a scheme, a plan; operation; instrument; raverave, one who attends upon another. Cf. *raveauru*, to do a thing slightly; to take hold of a thing slightly or very superficially; *raverahi*, many in number, much in quantity; *raveita*, to seize violently, applied to a disease. Hawaiian—lawe, to take, particularly to take and carry in the hand: *I lawea ia la e Lonomuku;* They have been brought by Rongomutu. (*b.*) To transfer from one place to another; to take away from or out of; (*c.*) to take, as a wife; to marry; lalawe, to take something from another; to take out of; (*b.*) to pinch; to get hold of; to remove; (*c.*) to scratch where it itches; to feel the sensation of itching; lawelawe, to carry frequently; (*b.*) to wait upon at table, as a servant; to minister to one; (*c.*) to handle, to feel; lawewe, to carry frequently. Cf. *lawewale*, to take without leave or right; *lawepio*, to take prisoner by a conqueror; *lawehala*, sin-carrying; sinful; *laweola*, to take alive. Tongan—lave, to hit, to strike the mark; to gain the object; (*b.*) to steer free, to run off; (*c.*) a native game; lavea, to bite, to take, as a fish the hook; a cut, a wound; wounded; (*b.*) to know, to see; lavelave, to keep off in steering; a small steer-oar; faka-lavelave, to do at a venture, to try it on. Cf. *laveleleia*, comfortable, fortunate; *felave*, to take effect; *lavelaveili*, unlucky, often hurt; *malave*, to be fixed or fastened. Rarotongan—rave, to take, to receive: *E rave oki koe i te reira i to ratou rima;* Which you shall receive at their hands. (*b.*) To do, to use, to perform: *I aere mai ratou nei e rave i te aa?* What came these to do? Mangarevan—rave, to take, to take hold; (*b.*) to bite, to pierce, said of good tools; rarave, difficult, hard to catch; obstacles; ravehaga, to be a workman, in working dress; akararave, difficult to execute or pronounce; akarave, a stone used as an anchor to the fish-fillet (a band of leaves used for driving fish). Cf. *raveika*, fishermen; to fish. Marquesan—ave, an expression used when the fishing-line is caught in the stones. Paumotan—cf. *ravega*, expedient, resource. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *narave*, food at feasts; *naravi*, a gathering of horse-chesnuts. Fiji—cf. *drawe*, tribute.

RAWE, how many?

RAWEA (myth.), one of the Ages of the Universe—the fifteenth Time-Space. [See Kore.]

RAWEHI (*ràwehi*), a flock of birds; a company of persons. Cf. *rahui*, a herd, a flock.

RAWEKE, to manipulate, to dress food, &c.: *Me te kuao i raweketia e ia*—Ken., xviii. 8. 2. Meddlesome, interfering. Cf. *rawe*, to take up, to snatch.

RAWEORA
RAWEORO } (myth.). [See Ruapupuke.]

RAWIRI, a name sometimes wrongly given to a shrub called Small Tea-tree (Bot. *Leptospermum ericoides*). [See Manuka-rauriki.]

RAWHARA, an ancient sail for canoes: *Ka whakaarahia te whakawhiti rawhara*—M. M., 185. Cf. *ra*, a sail; *whara*, the sail of a war-canoe. [See Whara.]

RAWHI, to grasp, to seize: *Ka tahi ka rawhia reretia te karukaru puru o tana whare hei paki putanga mona*—P. M., 16. Cf. *rawe*, to snatch, to take up; *rapi*, to clutch. 2. To hold firmly. 3. A basket: *Ko etehi rawhi ka pau ma nga whakaeke*—P. M., 182. 4. A bird-spear.

RARAWHI, to grasp. 2. To hold firmly.

Tahitian—rahi, to pinch or squeeze the throat; (*b.*) to arrange the bark for making native cloth; (*c.*) a wedge for splitting wood. Tongan—cf. *alafi*, to feel after with the hand. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *rafy*, an opponent, adversary; *rafibato*, masonry, stonework; *mirafitra*, to join together, to fit.

RAWHITI (*ràwhiti*), the East: *I haere mai maua i te rawhiti, i te putanga mai te ra.* Cf. *ra*, the sun; *whiti*, to start, to shine; *mawhiti*, to leap; *kowhiti*, to spring up; to appear, as the moon. [For comparatives, see Ra, and Whiti.]

REA, the entrance to an eel-basket. 2. To spring up, to grow: *He rakau tupu hou, he rakau rea hou*—G. P., 110. Cf. *ea*, to be produced as a crop. 3. Abundant; very numerous.

REAREA, the name of a plant, the Maori Cabbage (introduced) (Bot. *Brassica oleracea*). Cf. *rea*, to spring up, to grow. 2. The Bell-bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

REHE, wrinkled. Cf. *purehe*, wrinkled; *kurehereh*e, wrinkled; *pouarehereh*e, old and wrinkled. 2. To yield, to succumb.

REHEA, to be balked, baffled: *A katahi nei pea ahau ka rehea, kei tenei haerenga ki tenei wahi*—P. M., 18.

Samoan—cf. *lefelefe, os interior vaginæ; lefetatoti*, to fit badly, as the teeth, the planks of a canoe, &c.; a man living in a strange family. Hawaiian—cf. *leheleh*e, the lips; *pulehe*, to vibrate, to be loose, as a bundle. Tahitian—cf. *rehereh*e, any two things near but not touching.

REHE, an intensive attached to adjectives. *Kuware rehe*, &c.

REHIA, a kind of edible sea-weed. Also called Rimurehia. 2. The name of a game: *Kei te rehia, e teka ana, e kuana, e whai ana*—A. H. M., iii. 7.

REHO, bad.

REHOREHO, the name of a shell-fish.

Samoan—cf. *lefu*, bad, ugly; to be bad, to be ugly. Tahitian—reho, a tiger-shell, cut for the purpose of scraping the rind of the bread-fruit. Cf. *rehovahaiti* (a figure from the tiger-shell scraper), a person that by whispering breeds mischief between friends; *rehovaharahi*, a clamorous, noisy person; *rehovava*, a clamorous, noisy woman. Hawaiian—leho, the name of a species of shell-fish; (*b.*) the shell itself; (*c.*) a bunch or knotty swelling (like the *leho* shell-fish) on the shoulder or back of a person, caused by long carrying heavy burdens. The *leho* was seen frequently on the shoulders of labouring men as late as 1840. (*d.*) Swollen hard, as a small callous place on the skin; leholeho, knotted, swelled from carrying burdens; (*b.*) a small delicate shell-fish of the *leho* kind; it was strung and used as necklaces. Mangarevan—reho, the name of a shell-fish.

REHU (myth.), one of the children of Rangi and Papatuanuku—S. T., 56.

REHU, mist, misty: *E hau, to tere, hei whiu i a au te rehu ki Pounui*—S. T., 181. Cf. *pungarehu*, ashes; *ngarehu*, charcoal; *rehutai*, sea-spray; *nehutai*, sea-spray; *nehu*, dust; *nehunehu*, dusky; *kaunenehu*, dusky; *kaurerehu*, dim, dusky; *turehu*, indistinctly seen. 2. To doze, to sink to sleep: *Ka mutu ratou, ka rehua a Kae ki te moe*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52. 3. To chip, to split off in chips. *Rehu-ahi*, to strike fire. 4. A flute.

REHUREHU, to be gone down, as the sun: *E to, e te Ra, rehurehu ki te rua*—S. T., 180. 2. Dimly visible: *Rehurehu kau mai ana te tirahaere*—S. T., App. 3. Mirage.

Whaka-REHU, to cause to decline. 2. To give a relish to anything.

Samoan—lefu, ashes; lefulefu, ashes: *Ua ia ufitia au i le lefulefu;* He has covered me with ashes. Lelefu, to be burnt to ashes. Cf. *lelefua*, a moth; *fa'a-lefunu'u*, to make trouble in a village; to be a disgrace to a village; *efu*, dust; *nefu*, to be turbid, to be stirred up. Tahitian—rehu, ashes; any fine pulverised substance: *E te tatarahapa nei au i raro i te repo e te rehu auahi;* I repent in dust and ashes. (*b.*) To level the earth for the floor of a house; rehurehu, the dusk or darkness of evening. Cf. *rehuahimaa*, the ashes of an oven; *rehufenua*, haze or mist over the land; *rehutatau*, powdered charcoal, used for marking the skin; *marehurehu*, the dusk of evening; *porehu*, dusky, dark, as evening; *tarehu*, to becloud; to cause an optical illusion; *rehuauahi*, the ashes of a hearth; *ehu*, discoloured, as water by reddish earth; muddy or disturbed water; red, or of sandy colour, as the hair; *puehu*, to be blown away by the wind; *tahirihiriarahu*, to fan the embers. Hawaiian—lehu, ashes: *Ua like ka oukou olelo akamai me ka lehu;* Your remembrances are like ashes. (*b.*) The number 400,000, the highest in the Hawaiian series; *A me ka lehu o ke akua;* For the four hundred thousand (myriad) gods. Lelehu, to see with difficulty; to become blind; (*b.*) to be almost dead; to be weak, sleepy, or drowsy; lehulehu, to grow exceedingly numerous, to become multitudinous: *Hua mai nei a lehulehu;* Prolific was he abundantly. Hoo-lehulehu, to increase greatly in numbers; to magnify, as a convex glass; many, numerous. Cf. *lehuula*, dust and dirt when carried by the wind, and appearing red; *polehulehu*, twilight, dusk; *lehuliu*, hot, as stones in an oven heated to a white-heat; *ehu*, the spray of the surf; the steam of boiling water; ruddy, florid; *ehuehu*, darkness arising from dust, fog, or vapour; *hehu*, mist or vapour; *kuehu*, to shake the dust from a mat; *puehu*, to scatter, as dust before the wind. Tongan—nenefu, twilight; dimness; dim, dull; uncertain: *Bea e ikai nenefu ae mata okinautolu oku a;* The eyes of those who see will not be dim. Faka-nenefu, to cause dimness of sight. Cf. *efu*, dust; *efuefu*, ashes; *afu*, the spray or mist of the sea when breaking on the shore; *maefu*, dust. Rarotongan—reu, ashes: *E riro oki ratou mei te reu i raro ake i to kotou vaevae;* They shall be as ashes under your feet. Reureu, dark. Moriori—cf. *purungehu*, ashes. Marquesan—cf. *tuehu*, to seek hot coals in the ashes; *efu*, fragments; to fall in particles; *kehu*, fair, blonde; *otoikehukehu*, daybreak; *maehuehu*, to begin to dawn. Mangarevan—rehu, (also reu,) cinders, ashes; rehurehu, morning, soon after sunrise; reureu, morning. Cf. *vaiehu*, disturbed water; *taiehu*, a troubled sea; a sea white as milk with the force of a gale. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *rahurahu*, ashes; a fireplace. Fiji—cf. *dravu*, ashes. Sikayana—cf. *rehu*, lime. Malagasy — cf. *lavenona*, ashes. Solomon Islands (Guadalcanar)—cf. *ravu*, ashes.

REHUTAI, sea-spray. Cf. *rehu*, mist; *nehutai*, sea-spray; *tai*, the sea. [For comparatives, see Rehu, and Tai.]

REHUA, the name of a star or planet, probably Jupiter: *Titiro to mata ki a Rehua, ki te mata kihai i kamo*—Prov.: *Atea kau ana, ko te turanga kau o Rehua*—M. M., 209. Sometimes Rehua-kai-tangata: *Ka riro Atutahi, ma Rehua-kai-tangata*—G. P., 28. [See Myth.]

REHUA (myth.), one of the most powerful and ancient Maori deities: the Lord of Kindness, who dispersed gloom and sorrow from the minds of men. His innumerable host dwell in the heavens with him. His home is in the tenth or highest heaven. Here he was visited by Rupe, who was searching for his sister Hina—P. M., 51. Rehua was the god to whom sick people prayed, as he could cure the blind, raise the dead, and heal all diseases—A. H. M., i. 5; M. S., 114. Rehua was the eldest son of Rangi-potiki, by Papa-tu-a-nuku—S. R., 17. Rehua was sacrificed to on the delivery from the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 175. [See Tuputupuwhenua]. Rehua was the child of Raki (Rangi), by Papatuanuku—A. H. M., i. 21 and 29. A name of Rehua's house was Te Takitaki-nui-o-Raki. He was lord of the four highest heavens, viz., Autoia, Aukumea, Wairua, and the Naherangi—A. H. M., i. App. Rehua and Tu were gods of the right side of men, as Rongo was of the left side—A. H. M., i. App. Rehua was the first who kindled fire. 2. One of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.; Col., Trans., xiii. 54.

REI, the breast. 2. A tusk or large tooth: *He rei nga niho, he paraoa nga kauae*—Prov. Cf. *reiputa*, a boar with tusks; *purei*, a sunken rock. 3. Anything made of ivory. Cf. *aurei*, an ivory or bone ornament; *taurei*, white. 4. Anything of great value; a jewel: *Taku rei, taku rei ka whati*—A. H. M. ii. 4. 5. A term of endearment. 6. To value, to seek after: *He pai tangata ekore e reia; he kino wahine ka reia*—Prov.

Whaka-REI, the carved work at the stern or bow of a canoe: *Ki te whakarei o te waka ra*—A. H. M., ii. 174. 2. A canoe with elaborately-carved figure-head, bust, and arms. 3. The high-priest's seat, carved and ornamented with feathers, at the stern of an ancient outrigger canoe (*Amatiatia*).

Samoan—lei, whales' teeth; (*b.*) a necklace of whales' teeth; (*c.*) ivory; lelei, good, to be good; (*b.*) to be on good terms; to be reconciled; to be at peace with; fa‘a-leileia, to speak with the voice of an *aitu* (deity), as when inspired to deliver an oracle. Cf. *le‘ile‘i*, anything very good, as a good-looking man, a good-looking house, &c.; *‘aulelei*, a favouring current of the sea; good-looking, of bananas. Tahitian—cf. *rei*, the back part of the neck; *reimua*, the bow or fore-part of a canoe; *reimuri*, the stern of a canoe; *reina*, to obtain, to accomplish; *reioa*, the stern of a large native canoe; *faa-rei*, a mode of using the fishing-net; *tafairei*, the figure-head of a canoe; *tifeirei*, a carved image or figure-head of a ship; a doll. Hawaiian—lei, any ornamental dress for the head or neck; to put round the neck as a wreath; to tie on, as one's beads; a string of beads; a necklace; a wreath of green leaves or flowers: *O ka lei kua, o ka lei alo;* Garlands for the back, garlands for the breast: *Me ka lei o manu ma kona lima;* Having a collar of birds' plumes in his hand. (*b.*) A crown for the head (*lei hulu*, the feather-wreath, the badge of nobility); (*c.*) any external ornamental work; (*d.*) to rise up as a cloud, to lift up; hoo-lei, to put on one, as a crown: *Hoolei i ke kapa ulaula makona poohiwi;* They cast the red (royal) *kapa* upon his shoulders. Cf. *leiai* (M. L. = *rei-kaki*), a wreath for the neck; *leialii*, a king's *lei*; *leihulumanu*, a wreath of bird's feathers tied to the necks of the gods; *iwilei*, the shoulder-bone; the breast-bone. Tongan — lei, the whale's tooth; lelei, good, pleasant. Cf. *lehilehi*, to take care of; to pay attention to. Marquesan — ei, the tooth of the sperm-whale. Cf. *poeei*, a whale's tooth set as an ornament. Mangarevan — rei, a whale's tooth; aka-rei, to make a chain of persons to pass a thing from one to another. Cf. *aturei*, the lower part of the neck where it joins the breast; *matarei*, a small off-shoot, or scion of banana without leaves; *reirua*, a day of rejoicing; *reituriroto*, to cherish, to love warmly and tenderly; *reiorua*, a larger fish than most of his species; *aka-reimaru*, a chant in honour of the dead.

REIA. [See Rere.]

REIKA, the Underworld: *Me whakapono hoki te wairua kia tika ai te haere ki te Reika*—A. H. M., i. 151. [See Reinga.]

REINUIATOKIA (myth.), the chief who steered the canoe of Whakatau when he went to avenge the death of Tuwhakaroro — Wohl., Trans., vii. 48, 23. [See Tuwhakaroro.]

REINGA, a leap. A derivative from rere. [See Rere.] 2. A thing much desired. [See Rei.]

REINGA (myth.). Te Reinga was the place of departed spirits, the "leaping place" of souls. The word is used in two senses: one that of an actual locality at the North Cape; the other synonymous with that of Po, as the Hades or Underworld of Spirits. When the soul of a dying person quits the mortal body it flies northwards until it comes to a hill, named Waihokimai; there it rests in order to wail and lament; and there it strips off its spirit-dress, the leaves of *wharangi*, *makuku*, and *horopito*, in which it has been clothed. Then it goes on to another hill, called Waiotioti; and here, turning its back for ever on the world of life, it journeys on to the Rerenga-wairua (Spirit's-leap). Here it finds two long straight roots, the upper ends clinging to a *pohutukawa* tree, the others ending in the sea. Directly there is an opening in the seaweed floating on the water, the spirit flies down to Te Reinga. There he sees a river and a sandy beach. Having crossed the river, his name is shouted out. He is welcomed, and food is set before him. If he eats this food he must stay in the Underworld for ever —S. R., 45. In some cases miraculous returns to life have been made. Thus: A man named Te Atarahi returned, his relations having warned him not to touch the sacred food—S. R., 47. An old lady who had died returned and described the particulars of the Shadowy Land to her friends; she also saw a *moa* there! —S. T., 151. Hutu brought back from Hades the soul of Pare, who had killed herself for his sake—A. H. M., ii. 163. [See Pare.] Mataora followed his wife to the Shadow-world, and there learnt the art of tattooing. On their return they omitted to make the usual offering to the guardian of the portal; and it was decreed that thenceforth no mortal should return from the Land of Death. Instances of resurrection are common in Maori tradition. [See Hatupatu, Rukutia, &c.] Reinga was one of the divisions of Papa, the Earth or Lower-world, in contradistinction to Rangi, the Upper or Celestial-world, and was the third lowest division, or Hell. [See Papa.]

In **Tahiti**, the station of departed souls was at a place where stood three stones, called Ofaiaràriorio, Ofaireiriorio, and Ofaimaueraa. Thence they fled to the mountain of Mehani, in Raiatea. The Ofaiora (Life-stone) was at Papeare, in Moorea. At the apparent death of any person the soul flew thither, but returned. Close by was another stone, Ofaipohe (Death-stone). The souls that visited this stone did not return. In **Mangaia**, the points of departure for Spirit-land are the Reinga-vaerua. There are three of these, all facing the setting sun; the dead buried in the great chasm at Auraka having to pass to these rocks before they set out on their final journey across the sea to the land of Avaiki (Hawaiki), the Shades. If the soul of a person, only supposed to have died, should meet a friendly spirit before arriving at the "Leap," the soul was told to go back, and the sufferer was supposed only to have fainted. At **Samoa**, the souls dying on the most easterly side of the Navigator Group would have to pass through the whole series of islands before descending to the Underworld, from the most western point of Savaii. At **Rarotonga**, the great Reinga was at Tuoro, in the west of the island; and in Polynesia generally, the souls invariably pass westward in their journey to the Shades. [See Po, Kore, Hawaiki, &c.]

Whaka-REINGA, a dung-heap; a cesspool: *Ka hanga hoki e ia te heketua hei whakareinga mo na tahae*—P. M., 37.

Hawaiian—hoo-leiana, a throwing or casting away; (*b.*) that which is thrown or cast away.

REIPUTA, a boar with tusks. Cf. *rei*, a tusk, a tooth. [For comparatives, see Rei.]

REIRA, that place, time, or circumstance already mentioned. *Na reira*, or *no reira*, therefore (past); *ma reira*, therefore (future): *No reira enei kupu 'i a Po, i te Po tuatahi'*—P. M., 7: *A hei toku taenga atu pea ki reira*—P. M., 18.

Tahitian — reira, a word answering to "then" of time, and "there" of place: *Ei reira oe e pau ai i te auahi;* There you will be consumed by fire. **Hawaiian**—laila, referring to time, "then, at that time"; referring to place, "there, at that place": *I laila ka ua, i laila ka la*; There is the rain, there is the sun. **Rarotongan**—reira, there, at that place; then, at that time: *Kia akaipoipo aia i tetai vaine no reira;* To take a wife from that place. **Marquesan**—eia, there: *Hakahaka he hae ma eia;* Build a house there. **Mangarevan**—reira, there, said of a place decided on. Cf. *ireira*, there. **Paumotan**—cf. *kireira*, and *noreira*, from that time.

REKA, (also Renga,) sweet, palatable; taste, flavour: *Ka kai a Kae, ka rongo i te reka*—P. M., 38. Cf. *renga*, mealy, a term applied to good fern-root. 2. Pleasant, agreeable. Cf. *matareka*, to be fond of; *waireka*, agreeable.

REKAREKA, pleasant; a pleasant sensation: *Ka rongo o Hine-Moa ki te rekareka mai o te tangi o nga pu*—P. M., 128. 2. Tickling, itching. Cf. *rika*, uneasy, restless in sleep. 3. Delighted.

Whaka-REKA, soothing, palliative; giving pleasure or ease: *Hei whakareka mo te kiri*—G. P., 430.

Whaka-REKAREKA, to tickle: *Ko Papa e whakarekareka ana i nga taringa o Raki*—A. H. M., i. 22.

Tahitian—rearea, joy, gaiety, mirth; to be gay or joyful: *Ia rearea te fenua;* Let the earth be glad. Faa-rearea, to wheedle or flatter a person. Cf. *arearea*, to be diverted or pleased by company; cheerful, gay, through the presence of company. **Hawaiian**—lea, joy, gladness, pleasure; merriment; satisfaction; to be pleased; to delight in; pleasing; pleasantly; agreeably; le'a, sexual gratification; hoo-lea, to praise, especially in song; to make music; (*b.*) to rejoice in: *Me ka leo o ka olioli, a me ka hoolea;* With the voice of joy and praise. Lealea, to delight in; to be pleased; (*b.*) to play, as in a game of boxing; (*c.*) to be merry, to be exhilarated; (*d*) to be satisfied, to be contented; pleasure, joy, &c.: *I noa loa na lealea;* The pleasure should have no restraint: *Aia kona manao nui ma ka lealea;* All his thoughts are for his own pleasure. Hoo-lealea, to praise; to rejoice; to flatter, to please; (*b.*) to negotiate terms of peace. Cf. *kolea*, to make a friend of one; *kolealea*, the action of hushing or stilling children when they cry; *laulea*, peace, friendship; friendly, pacified; *maalea*, deceitfully; cunning, crafty; to be wise, prudent; *nanea*, joy; comfort; *nenelea*, joy, gladness; *panalea*, pleasantly, with pleasure, as in dancing; *walea*, to indulge in ease; to please oneself. **Tongan**—neka, to rejoice, to joy; nekaneka, joy, rejoicing, delight; to rejoice; faka-nekaneka, to cause joy or rejoicing. Cf. *toulekaleka*, a beauty; a handsome man; goodly, fine; well-proportioned; *toleka*, one kind of sugar-cane. **Rarotongan**—rekareka, pleasant; sweet; agreeable: *E rekareka taau moe;* Your sleep shall be sweet. (*b.*) To rejoice; rejoicing; joy, gladness: *E rekareka kotou, e kia rere ua i te rekareka;* Rejoice ye, and be exceedingly joyful. Cf. *mareka*, to rejoice. **Mangaian**—reka, good; (*b.*) pleasant. **Marquesan**—ekaeka, pleasure; pleasant, agreeable. Mangarevan—reka, actually, effectively; certainly: *Ko to ratou nohoga reka tena;* That was certainly their dwelling. Rekareka, joy, pleasure; to be pleased; aka-rekareka, to cause to rejoice; to make to laugh; to rejoice. Cf. *rekireki*, how pleasant! Paumotan—rekareka, agreeable; sweet; pleasant; (*b.*) voluptuous; faka-reka, to delight, to please; faka-rekareka, to trifle, to talk nonsense. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *leca* (le*th*a), good, satisfactory; *vaca-leca*, to be happy; to be blessed; *reki*, to rejoice. Formosa—cf. *reia*, joy, pleasure. Malay—cf. *riya*, joy, pleasure.

REKAREKA (myth.), a woman sent by Tinirau in the party which captured Kae—P. M., 57. [See Kae.]

REKE, a mode of dressing the hair in a knot. 2. A thrust with a stick.

REKEREKE, the heel: *Maunutanga karakia rekereke*—Prov.: *A ka maru i a koe tona rekereke* —Ken., iii. 15.

Paumotan—rekereke, the heel. Marquesan—cf. *neke*, walking on the heels.

REKO, a white dog-skin mat.

REKOREKO (myth.), the name of some place reached by Hine-nui-te-Po on her way to Hades (*Po*)—S. R., 23.

REKOHU, **REKOHUA**, } the largest of the Chatham Islands. It was named after Kohu, who first discovered it when voyaging in the canoe *Tane*, but he afterwards returned to Hawaiki.

REMU, the breech; the posteriors. 2. The under-part of the thigh. 3. The lower end of anything. 4. The lower hem of a garment: *Kia hurahia hoki te remu o tona papa*—Tiu., xxii. 30. 5. Feathers used for personal decoration: *A titi taku rangi, te remu o te toroa*—M. M., 77. 6. *Panniculus*, a menstruous cloth. 7. Fringes, as of a mat.

Samoan—cf. *lemulemu*, to draw the finger across the nose, a sign of having had illicit intercourse. Hawaiian—lemu, the under-part of the thigh, the buttock; (*b.*) the bottom part of a thing; (*c.*) to be slow, to lag behind; to walk as one weak; lemulemu, to go hesitatingly; walking slowly and with hesitation. Cf. *kohelemu*, to be inactive; not to do what one is bidden. Tahitian—cf. *hoperemu*, the lower part of the spine. Marquesan—cf. *emu*, to finish; (*b.*) to dry up. Paumotan—cf. *hoperemu*, the posteriors of an animal. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *remos*, beard, whiskers; *rambu*, fringe; *ramos*, hairy.

REMUROA, the name of a plant.

RENA, to stretch out; to extend.

RENARENA, full: *Ka renarena te tai*; It is high water. Cf. *torena*, to overflow; *porena*, to float, as oil on water; *purena*, to run over.

Samoan—lelena, to spread out in the sun and press down with weights so as to make straight and smooth, said of new *siapo* (native cloth). Cf. *malena*, swelled out, as a basket crammed full. Hawaiian—lena, to bend, to strain, as a bow; to make ready to shoot with a bow; (*b.*) to take sight or aim, as in shooting with a bow; (*c.*) to bend or use the tongue for falsehood; (*d.*) to pull out straight; to iron, as clothes; (*e.*) to squint, to strain the eyes. Cf. *kualena*, to stretch or spread out in order to free from wrinkles; *polena*, sails drawn tightly; all the sails of a vessel made fast, tight, and secure. Tongan—lena, the *taba* (native cloth) before it is finished making; (*b.*) a sham-fight. Cf. *malena*, smooth, free from wrinkles. Mangarevan—rena, to stretch, to enlarge, to widen; renarena, to enlarge, to stretch; (*b.*) to look at; aka-rena, a waterspout. Paumotan—renarena, to cull or gather with a long crutch or hook. Cf. *tarena*, a sinew, muscle; *tarenarena*, sinewy. Ext. Poly.: New Georgia—cf. *lena*, water.

RENGA, (for Reka,) sweet, &c. [see Reka]: *E hoa, e aha ana te renga o tena kai*—A. H. M., i. 30.

RENGA, mealy, a term applied to good fern-root. 2. Yellow (a doubtful word). 3. A secretion of the eye. 4. Meal made from *hinau* berries, when properly prepared and sifted, for making bread. 5. The edible pollen of the *raupo*, when collected for bread-making. [See Pua.]

Samoan—lega, prepared turmeric; (*b.*) the yolk of an egg; lega (*legà*), to be yellow. Cf. *legavia*, quiet, mild; chaste. Tahitian—rea, the yolk of an egg; (*b.*) ginger, turmeric; rearea, yellow in colour, as the sea in some places among the coral rocks. Cf. *reaaro*, turmeric; *reamoeruru*, a species of ginger; *orearea*, yellowish; *marea*, the yolk of an egg; *purarea*, sickly, sallow, pale; *urea*, yellow. Hawaiian—lena, the name of a plant, the root of which is used in colouring yellow; the colouring matter itself; (*b.*) yellow, yellowish: *Kane i ka pua lena;* Tane with the yellow flower. (*c.*) The name of a sickness, a complaint of the bowels, while the skin becomes yellow; lenalena, yellow, yellowish; (*b.*) lazy, doing nothing. Cf. *olena*, yellow; the turmeric; *kaiolena*, yellow colouring matter; to cleanse, to purify. Tongan—ega, turmeric; egaega, yellowish, yellow. Rarotongan—renga, yellow. Mangarevan—rega, a plant with a root like a carrot; regarega, yellow, yellowish; aka-regarega, to have the jaundice; (*b.*) to have the pallor of a corpse; (*c.*) to make yellow. Cf. *kuregarega*, orange-coloured; *regakaka*, bile. Paumotan—rega, ginger. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *rerega*, turmeric.

RENGARENGA, the name of a plant, the New Zealand Lily (Bot. *Arthropodium cirrhatum*). 2. The New Zealand Spinach (Bot. *Tetragonia expansa*).

Samoan—cf. *lena*, a kind of wild yam (Bot. *Dioscorea pentaphylla*); also *elephantiasis in scroto*.

REO, the voice: *Katahi ano a Irawaru ka rongo i te reo o Hinauri*—P. M., 29. 2. Speech: *He reo ngoikore hoki toku, he arero paremo*—Eko., iv. 10. 3. A language, a dialect: *Tera reo tera reo o ratou*—Ken., x. 5.

Samoan—leo, the voice: *Latou te le faalogologo i le leo o le ua faa-saua;* They do not hear the tyrant's voice. (*b.*) A sound; (*c.*) a guard, a watchman; leleo, to guard; fa'a-leo, to guard. Cf. *fa'aleolua*, to mumble; *leoleoà*, loud-talking; clamorous, noisy; *leoleosa'i*, to watch; *leomatù*, a bass voice; *leopuali'i*, a good voice. Tahitian—reo, the voice: *Te reo i to oe ra mau vea e ore roa e itea;* The voice of your messengers shall be heard no more. (*b.*) Speech, language: *E faaroo mai i tau reo;* Listen to my speech. (*c.*) A word; reoreo, hilarity, empty, vain boasting. Cf. *reoauau*, a stammering voice or speech; *reohe*, a voice; *reohitoa*, a domineering voice; *reomaru*, a soft, agreeable voice; *reovava*, an indistinct, unintelligible voice; *reoriirii*, some secret whispering and evil speaking. Tongan—leo, the voice: *Bea naa na hiki ho na leo, e tagi;* They lifted up their voices and wept. (*b.*) A guard, a sentinel; faka-leo, one appointed as an overseer or watchman. Cf. *leoaa*, a rough, unpleasant voice; *leohi*, to keep watch over some particular object; *lea*, speech, language, discourse; to talk. Hawaiian—leo, a voice; a sound, mostly of a person or animated thing; in music, a tone; in grammar, a syllable: *O ka olu o ka leo ka mea i akaka ai kona manao;* The clearness of the voice makes clear the thought: *Ka leo o ka ua loku me ka hekili;* The sound of the severe rain with the thunder. (*b.*) The good or bad influence of conduct; (*c.*) language: *He moku leo pahaohao wale Kahiki;* A land of strange language is Tawhiti. (*d.*) The meaning or intention of an act; leoleo, to wail, as for the dead; hoo-leoleo, to rise and fall, as the waves of the ocean; (*b.*) to go about in confusion, as men running hither and thither; (*c.*) to be uneven; up and down, as a wrinkled mat or floor. Cf. *leouu*, an impediment in speech; a stammering; *leoha*, the speech of an intoxicated person; *leoleowa*, to curse; to wish one dead; to bawl, to make a great noise; *leopaa*, a mute; a deaf person. Rarotongan—reo, the voice: *E akarongo mai koe i toku reo;* Listen to my voice. Aniwan—noreo, the voice (*no* = prefixed article). Marquesan—eo, the voice; eeo, the voice: *Koe na eeo, ko na tani;* Without voice, without sound: *Ua hakaono koe i te eo o to vahine;* You listened to the voice of your wife. (*b.*) language; (*c.*) the tongue. Mangarevan—reo, a sound; (*b.*) the voice; to express sound by the voice; (*c.*) the language of a country; (*d.*) order; reoreo, a confused noise far off; (*b.*) to speak, to make oneself understood: *E takaoriria e reoreo ake ana;* A bad discourse begins to make itself understood. Paumotan—reko, speech, to speak; (*b.*) the voice; rekoreko, blustering, boasting; reo, the air of a song. Cf. *rekogaugau*, to stammer; *tareko*, a mistake. Ext. Poly.: Sesake—cf. *leo*, the voice. Fate—cf. *lio*, the voice. Pentecost—cf. *leo*, the voice. Malagasy—cf. *reona*, the humming noise of an assembly; concord of sound (√ *re* heard). Aurora—cf. *leo*, the voice. Lepers Island—cf. *leo*, the voice. Macassar—cf. *leko*, handwriting.

REOREO, plain or undulating country. 2. The name of a sea-bird.

REOTAHI, a spirit-voice, a nymph. Cf. *reo*, a voice; *tahi*, one.

REPA, the belly of a shark. 2. A kind of mat.

Samoan—cf. *lepamalie*, shark-fishing, to fish for sharks; *epa*, native mats and cloth on which a dead chief is laid in state. Tahitian—repa, the thin edges of a flat-fish; reparepa, the skirts or edging of a garment. Cf. *repe*, the back fin of a shark. Hawaiian—repa, a border, hem, or fringe of a garment; (*b.*) an ensign, a flag used in a war-canoe: *Hahaiia ka lepa a ua poe kahuna la;* The ensign of those priests was broken away. [The *lepa* was a piece of *kapa* (native cloth) tied at the end of a stick as a sign or flag, and used for various purposes.] (*c.*) Anything standing up edgewise and making a show, as the comb of a rock; (*d.*) to roll up the eyes; (*e.*) to cut a piece of cloth obliquely; lepalepa, a torn rag or *kapa*. Cf. *olepa*, to cast about, to scatter round; to be turned up or over; odour; odoriferous; *olepalepa*, to flap, to flutter, to wave in the wind; to be blown in various directions by the wind, as a sail; *kalepalepa*, to flap, as a sail or a flag; to peddle, to hawk goods for sale. [Note.—Hawaiians hoist a flag as a sign of having something to sell.] Tongan—leba, a hole or pit, made to contain water; a cistern; (*b.*) the name of a tree. Mangarevan—repa, tattooed; (*b.*) flesh close under the beak of a fowl; (*c.*) the orifice of the *œsophagus*, carrying food to the stomach; aka-reparepa, the name for a cocoanut in which the almond has not begun to form. Paumotan—reparepa, the string of a garment.

REPAKI, the worn-out baskets, &c., placed on Maori ovens to keep the soil away from the food.

REPE, a kind of potato. 2. The testicles: *E kohara ana te pa i roto i te repe o te raho o Rakuru*—A. H. M., 154.

REPEREPE, a dowry. 2. A red colour obtained from certain sea-shells: *He mea tarohe a wake o taua paka ki te reperepe*—A. H. M., i. 154. 3. The Elephant Fish (Ich. *Callorhynchus antarcticus*).

REPO, a swamp: *E tupu ranei te wiwi i te mea kahore he repo*—Hopa, viii. 11. Cf. *korepo*, a shallow swamp. 2. Dust, dirt; dusty, dirty: *Opea mai i a hoki ko te repo o te Pa*—A. H. M., v. 24: *Me tiaki hoki e koe a tatou taonga kia pai kei poke i te repo*—A. H. M., ii. 26. 3. The Sting-ray (Ich. *Trygon thalassia*).

Tahitian—repo, earth, dirt, mould, dust; filth; repoa, dusty; soiled; to be made dirty, muddy, or to be soiled. Cf. *urepo*, native cloth coloured dark by the mire of some swamp. Hawaiian—lepo, the general name for dirt, dust, or defilement of any kind; to be dirty; to be defiled; to be unclean; earthy: *Eia ka wahine peeki uhi lepo o Keaau;* Here is the woman sent in haste, to spread the dirt of Keaau. (*b.*) The ground, soil, dust, earth; (*c.*) dung, excrement; (*d.*) clay; (*e.*) the name of that part of the ocean where it is deep; (*f.*) an ancient name for the south; hoo-lepo, to dirty, to defile, to pollute; to make turbid, as water; lepolepo, very dirty; turbid, as water; moist earth. *Ua hele i ka wai lepolepo*, a proverbial saying for "he is dead" (lit. "he has gone to the wet earth," meaning "from which he was made"; like our "dust to dust"). [See Tiki]. Cf. *lepohanai*, dirt or rubbish which is carried to fill a pit or hole; *lepokiaha*, clay prepared for pottery; *hailepo*, to evacuate the bowels; a name of a disease or sickness in former times; the name of a large living creature of the sea; *palepo*, a wall of earth; *puulepo*, a monnd of earth. Marquesan—epo, dust, powder: *He epo o te fenua;* The dust of the earth. (*b.*) Dirt, mire, mud, earth: *Mamua ae o te moe ana ioto he epo;* Before it slept in the ground. **Mangarevan**—repo, dirt, soilure, ordure; to be dirty: *Apai tana hakapio i to te repo taro;* He carried his earth upside down to the damp *taro* patch. (*b.*) Said of an ill-mannered man; aka-repo, to dirty, to soil. Cf. *aka-repokore*, spotless, pure. **Paumotan**—repo, dirt, mire: *Kikakika i te repo;* To clean off dust. (*b.*) The earth, soil; (*c.*) dust, powder; (*d.*) *membrum virile;* faka-repo, to dirty; dirty; to daub. Cf. *turepo*, to stain, to spot, to get dirty. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *rebo*, decay.

REPO (myth.), the mother of Hina, who was the wife (sister ?) of Maui. [See Hina.]

REPOREPO, the name of a slippery weed growing on rocks.

Whaka-RERA, high. Cf. *rea*, to spring up, to grow.

RERE, to run, as water: *Tena te wai ka rere*—P. M., 86. Cf. *korere*, a water channel, gutter, &c.; *tororere*, diarrhœa; *hirere*, to gush, to spurt. 2. To fly: *Na, katahi ano a Rupe ka whakakukupa i a ia, na, ka rere ia ki raro*—P. M., 35. Cf. *aorere*, scud, light flying clouds. 3. To escape, to flee: *Kihai tetehi i rere, ko Manaia anake*—P. M., 92. Cf. *turere*, to steal away. 4. To sail. 5. To leap: *Na, ka rere a Karihi ki te aka taepa*—P. M., 52. Cf. *ohorere*, to start suddenly. 6. To move to and fro in making a speech. 7. To rise or set, as the heavenly bodies: *Mehemea ko Kopu ka rere i te pae*—P. M., 68. Cf. *marere*, to fall; to die. 8. To be born. 9. To be rejected. 10. To hang. 11. To go swiftly: *Katahi ia ka rere atu ki te kukume mai i nga puru o te pihanga*—P. M., 16. Cf. *karere*, a messenger; *matarere*, a forerunner. 12. Abruptly, suddenly. 13. A waterfall. 14. A shoal, a swarm. 15. An exclamation demanding attention.

REIA, or **Rerengia** (passive), to be run upon or over; to be run after; to be sailed over.

RERERE (*rèrere*), to run or move to and fro.

Whaka-RERE, to cast away, to reject: *Ka mea kia whakarerea nga kahu*—P. M., 189. 2. To leave, to forsake: *Nau tena i whakarere i au tamariki*—M. M., 69. 3. To use a weapon in striking a blow. 4. Suddenly.

Samoan—lele, to fly: *E lele ese o ia e pei o le li'a;* He shall fly away as the wind. Lelea, to be carried away by the wind: *E tutusa i latou ma 'au o saito e lelea i le matagi;* They are as chaff carried away by the wind. (*b.*) To be driven off by a strong wind; fa'a-lele, to cause to fly; (*b.*) the name of one of the circular houses used in pigeon-catching. Cf. *'aulele*, to run swiftly; *fetulele*, a shooting-star, a meteor; *talele*, to break a cocoanut, rejecting the liquid for the sake of the kernel; to escape quickly, as a *bonito* (fish), said of men. **Tahitian**—rere, to fly or leap; rerere, to twitch, to be in motion through rage or dread. Cf. *rereatua*, a meteor (lit. "the flying of a god"); a person running between two armies to endeavour to make peace; *rereue*, to leap from an eminence into the water; *hirere*, to fall, as water over a precipice; *rerehiri*, to be in a state of perplexity; *arotarere*, to cast away a friend or companion without concern; *aufarere*, friendless, cast away; to swim unskilfully, not having learned. **Hawaiian**—lele, to fly, to jump, to leap; to move swiftly; to fly, as a bird: *Lele ka ua lele pu no me ka makani;* The rain flies, flies with the wind: *A lele oe i ke kai kona;* Fly to the southern sea. (*b.*) to burst forth, as fire in a conflagration: *Lele ka oili o ka lani, lele i ka lani;* Falling are the heavens, rushing through the heavens. (*c.*) To move, as a meteor through the air; (*d.*) to depart from one, as the spirit from a dying person; (*e.*) to come upon, to rush upon one; (*f.*) to land or go ashore from a canoe; (*g.*) to brandish, as a sword; lelele, to leap, to jump, to fly quickly; (*b.*) to light on something above; lelelele, to run off in haste; to forsake frequently; haalele, to forsake, as a man his wife: *Haalele aku Kanaloapuna;* Deserted by Tangaroa-puna. (*b.*) To leave off work; (*c.*) to reject: *Ua haalele ia i ka olelo a kona makua i ao mai;* He rejected the counsels which his elders taught. Cf. *lelelupe*, to fly the kite; *lelepali*, to leap down a precipice; *lelekoke*, flying quickly into a passion; *akualele*, a meteor; *alele*, to go as a messenger, or as a spy; *hikelele*, to jump or start suddenly from surprise or fear; a rising quickly, a sudden fright; *hokulele*, a meteor; a comet; *kaalele*, to reel; *kaulele*, flying; *leleaaka*, to hang, to suspend. **Tongan**—le, to drive, to affright fish into the net; the instrument used for that purpose; lele, a run; a race; to run; (*b.*) a kind of sugar-cane; lelea, to be driven by the wind; (*b.*) to go astray; lelelele, to run totteringly along; (*b.*) to swell, to bulge out suddenly; faka-lele, dysentery; purging; (*b.*) to amuse by flying birds; to fly a kite; (*c.*) to set others to run. Cf. *leleaki*, to run with; *faka-lelemoa*, to surprise, to astound; *faka-lelehama*, to sail a canoe with the outrigger out of the water; *malele*, to incline to; to run; to pursue, applied to several; *tuutuulele*, to stand ready to run. **Marquesan**—ee, to go; to go away. Cf. *eepau*, to leap; *taiee*, to fall into the sea; *hee*, to fly, to soar. **Mangarevan**—rere, to fly; (*b.*) to leap; (*c.*) to throw oneself down from a high place; rererere, filed, sharpened to a point; aka-rere, suddenly, instantly; (*b.*) entirely; quite ended; (*c.*) to cause to fly; to leap. Cf. *irere*, to run. **Rarotongan**—rere, to fly, to flee: *E! E! ka rere mai ana i tena enua i apatokerau;* Ho! Ho! fly hither from the land of the north. **Moriori**—rere, to run, as water; to fly; hoko-rere, to abandon. Cf. *hoko-re*, to avoid. **Paumotan**—rere, to soar, to fly; (*b.*) to leap; faka-rere, to precede. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *erere*, to spread, as light at dawn; *lele*, to swim, as fish. **Fiji**—cf. *lele*, to pass or go a short journey; *lelele*, a ferry; a canoe. **Malagasy**—cf. *retaka*, made to fall, thrown down; *revo*, falling into the mud; *ria*, flux, flowing; *riana*, a cascade; *riatra*, fled away. **Malay**—cf. *leleh*, to flow.

REREAHIAHI, the Evening Star: *Tera te whetu me ko Rereahiahi*—M. M., 178. Cf. *rere*, to rise or set; *ahiahi*, evening. 2. (Myth.) The Evening Star, invoked as a deity. [For comparatives, see Rere, and Ahiahi.]

REREHU (*rèrehu*), the star whose appearance marks the ninth month; perhaps Antares.

REREHU (*rerehù*), to be heated.

REREI, there, in that place.

REREMAI, a large kind of Shark.

RERENGA, a derivative of Rere, to leap. *Rerenga Wairua*, the "Spirits' Leap": *Ki te Rerenga, ki te Po*—G. P., 78: *I te mutunga mai o tenei motu, i te Rerenga Wairua*—G.-8, 19. [See Reinga.]

RERENGIA. [See Reia, under Rere.]

REREPEHI, tattooing on the breech. 2. The tattoo-lines encircling the mouth.

REREPARI, a kind of crab (*Brachyura*.)

RERERUA, in two folds or thicknesses; double. Cf. *rua*, two. [For comparatives, see Rua.]

RETA, distant, far-off.

RETAO, grass or leaves used as a mat on which to lay the food in a native oven. Cf. *rautao*, with same meaning. 2. Old baskets, &c., used for covering the food in a native oven. [For comparatives, see Rau, a leaf, and Tao, to cook.]

RETI, a snare; to ensnare. Cf. *pokereti*, a pitfall for rats. 2. A ditch.

Mangaian—cf. *reti*, to drag.

RETI (myth.), a man who was taken by Parawhenuamea upon the raft or ark at the time of the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 193. [See Tuputupuwhenua]. 2. An ancient chief who is said to have explored a large part of the world in the *Matatorua* canoe, which was afterwards seized by Kupe—P. M., 129. [See Kupe.]

RETO, deep.

RETURETU, the name of a water-plant.

REU, the outer palisading of a *pa*.

REUA, the name of a shrub.

REWA, to melt, to become liquid: *Ko te rakau i tunua ai te Moa 'a rewa ana hinu*—Col., Trans., xii. 87. 2. To float: *Ka rewa te waka o ana tuakana ki te hi ika*—P. M., 22. Cf. *taurewa*, having no settled habitation; *aorewa*, scud, light clouds; *tarewa*, afloat; *morewa*, afloat; *korewa*, adrift; *purewa*, buoyant. 3. To get under way, to start: *Ka rewa te taua*—A. H. M. i. 27: *Ka rewa te ope*—P. M., 40. 4. To move upwards: *Ka puta te ra, ka rewa ki runga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. 5. To be elevated, to be high up; to elevate: *Ka rewa hoki a Raki ki runga*—A. H. M., i. 41: *Engari ma koutou ano au e whakawaha ki runga kia rewa ai ahau ki runga, kia tupu ai te whai ao i a koutou*—A. H. M., i. 40. Cf. *tarewa*, raised up; *pourewa*, an elevated platform in a *pa; marewa*, raised up. 6. Sacred (one auth.). Cf. *porewarewa*, giddy; mad (as *porangi*, demented, mad); *anewa*, feeble, languid, weak. 7. The mast of a vessel.

Whaka-**REWA**, to put afloat. 2. To put in motion. 3. To exalt, to set up on high: *Mana e whakarewa te tini whetu riki*—G. P., 330.

Samoan—neva, to wander about, having nowhere to go; (*b*.) friendless; destitute of relations; **fa'a-nevaneva**, to have no family connections to call on at a place. Cf. *leva*, to be long since. **Tahitian—reva**, the firmament or expanse of heaven: *Vehe atura i te moana i raro a'e i taua reva ra, e te pape i nia a'e i taua reva ra;* And divided the waters under the firmament from the waters above the firmament. (*b*.) The abyss or unknown deep; (*c*.) inexhaustible; (*d*.) to depart; to go or come: *Ia reva oe i o to oe ra mau metua;* You must depart to be with your fathers. **Revareva**, to be flying, as many flags; (*b*.) the thin cabbage or pellicles in the top part of the cocoanut tree. Cf. *revahahae*, a little red flag, used at the birth, death, or sickness of a child; *aorereva*, flying clouds; unsettled; *araireva*, a great perpendicular height; a great depth; a great distance at sea; *avaereva*, a person on the move; *mareva*, to pass on or go by; a fleet of canoes bringing visitors or presents; *moana-reva*, the fathomless deep; *neneva*, foolish; unsteady; giddiness; *nevaneva*, wild, unsteady (of the eye); *maneva*, giddy; *pureva*, to be on the verge of going; to go quickly, as clouds; *purevareva*, to be moving quickly in succession, as the clouds of the sky. **Hawaiian—lewa**, the upper regions of the air: *Ha ke Akua i ka lewa;* God breathed into the open space: *O na hoku ula a Kane! He lewa!* Oh the red stars of Tane! Oh, infinite space! *Mai ka aina o Lono i wahi aku ai i ka lewa nuu, i ka lewa lani;* From the country of Rongo situated in the upper regions, in the high heavens. (*b*.) The air, the atmosphere, the visible heavens: *Hoolele aku i ka lupe i ka lewa, a paa aku ma ke aho;* Send off the kite into the air, but hold fast to the string. (*c*.) Whatever is suspended in the air: *O na hoku lewa a Kane;* The moving stars of Tane. (*d*.) Swinging, pendulous; (*e*.) to float, to swing in the air, as clouds; (*f*.) to float on the water; (*g*.) to move backwards and forwards like a hinge; (*h*.) persons without home or local attachment; (*i*.) a foreign country; (*j*.) to put a thing in an unsafe place, or in a tottering position where it may easily fall; (*k*.) the name of that part of the ocean where it is deep; **lewalewa**, swinging, unstable, floating; to float; to dangle, to swing frequently; (*b*.) to move or go from place to place; **lelewa**, to float in the air or water; (*b*.) the bow of a vessel; (*c*.) the private parts, applied to men; (*d*.) a company following a chief; **hoo-lewa**, to carry on the surface, as to float on water; (*b*.) to cause to swing; to vibrate; to float in the air: *O ka La nui a Kane, a hoolewa, a lewa; I hoolewa i ka lewa nui a Kane;* The great Sun of Tane, moving, floating; set moving about in the great space of Tane. (*c*.) To be carried on the shoulders, as a corpse; to lift up and carry, as between two persons; to carry in a *manele* (palanquin); a bearing, a carrying; a funeral procession; (*d*.) to hang pendulous; **hoo-lewalewa**, to suspend; to swing backwards and forwards; moving, flying, as clouds that fly low. Cf. *lewalani*, an indefinite space in the air; a part of the sky; *lewanui*, some indefinite place on the earth, opposed to *lewalani; alewalewa*, cloud or smoke floating in the atmosphere; *olewa*, to be unfixed; swinging, unstable; soft; flowing; *hanoalewa*, a temple; *kaalelewa*, clouds which are driven or float swiftly through the air; *poohoolewa*, epithet of a very high chief who was always carried by his people; *pulewa*, to be changeable; to float here and there; *newa*, to reel, to stagger; to be drunk; giddiness; vertigo; a staff, a cudgel. **Tongan—leva**, at once, forthwith, quickly; **faka-levaleva**, to cover all space; to extend to all; to engross the whole; universal, over all. Marquesan—eva, to be confused; eeva, to melt, to disolve; (*b.*) to be debilitated, weakened. Mangarevan—reva, a flag, a standard; (*b.*) to leave its place, said of the pupil of the eye; (*c.*) to pass, to make a passage; (*d.*) said of cocoanut not coagulated when cooked; aka-reva, tribute, subsidy; (*b.*) to transport, to carry from one to another or from place to place; rereva, the development of women's breasts. Cf. *pureva*, scum floating on the sea; fish-spawn. Paumotan—reva, a flag; revareva, a ribbon; faka-revareva, to hang up, to suspend. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *revareva*, tattooing; anything striped or variegated: hence, writing, printed matter, &c. Motumotu—cf. *revareva*, a double canoe. Fiji—cf. *reva*, to shake (of the sail of a canoe brought up into the wind: hence, to lie to); *revata*, to lie to, as a canoe; *revatata*, to shake or flap, as a sail; *revatodo*, sail flapping and yet the canoe going on swiftly; *rewa*, height; high; *vaka-rewa-taka*, to cause to be high, to lift up; *vaka-rewa*, to hoist the sail; to make sail; *rewaicake* (rewai*th*ake), high; height; *rewavaka*, high (of a heap of food); *leva*, to tack (of a vessel). Brumer Islands—cf. *gareva*, the sky. Malagasy—cf. *heva*, or *hevaheva*, overhanging; hovering; floating in space. Malay—cf. *dewa*, a deity (Sanscrit ?). Bugis — cf. *dewata*, a deity. Sumatra—cf. *neva*, toddy, distilled from the *gomuti* palm. Solomon Islands—cf. *lavia*, heaven. Macassar—cf. *rewa*, lofty; *dewa*, a deity; *rewata*, a deity; *lewa*, to balance. (Also, Java—cf. *langi*, to swim; *langit*, the heavens, the sky).

REWAI (*rĕwai*), to rain heavily. Cf. *rere*, a waterfall; *marere*, to drop or fall; *wai*, water. [For comparatives, see Wai, and Rere.]

REWAREWA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Knightia excelsa*): *Ka tae kei tona waka hua rewarewa*—Col., Trans., xiii. 53. Cf. *rewa*, to float (the seed being canoe-shaped). [See Rewa.]

Samoan—cf. *leva*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Cerbera lactaria*). Tahitian—cf. *reva*, the name of a tree, a species of *hutu* (Barringtonia); *areva*, a species of sandal-wood; also any wood that splits easily. Mangaian—cf. *reva*, the name of a fine tree bearing cream-white flowers like the *gardenia*; every part of it is poisonous, and it is used as a fish-poison. Mangarevan—cf. *reva*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Alurites* sp.) Ext. Poly.: Motumotu—cf. *revareva*, a double canoe. Fiji—cf. *rewa*, the name of a tree.

REWAREWA (myth.), a chief living in prediluvian days. He was noted for his virtue—A. H. M., i. 172.

REWHA, the eyelid. Cf. *parewha*, blind. 2. Tattooing on the eyelids. 3. A squint; obliquity of the eyes.

Tahitian—cf. *refa*, to leer, to cast a side-look; drowsiness; *fa'a-refa*, to make a motion to dazzle the eyes; *fa'a-refarefa*, to roll the eyes about repeatedly; *matarefa*, an eye looking awry. Hawaiian — cf. *heha*, to turn the eyes upwards or askance; to turn the eyes different ways without turning the head.

REWHAREWHA, an epidemic; influenza; catarrh. Tahitian—cf. *arevareva*, the name of a cutaneous disease; scales on the skin of a great *ava* drinker; *refa*, certain marks or prints on cloth; *refarefa*, chequered.

RI (*rĭ*), to shut out with a screen. Cf. *riri*, angry [see Samoan]; *ripeka*, a cross. 2. A sacred mark set up to prevent people from passing.

RIANGA, a screen.

Samoan—li, to set firmly together, as the teeth; (*b.*) the sinnet fastening which secures the outrigger of a canoe; lili (*lĭlĭ*), to be firmly fastened. Cf. *lili'au*, to set the teeth fast together, to be enraged. Tahitian—cf. *ri*, to hang or suspend; to lodge, as a tree or branch in the branches of another; *haari*, a general name for the cocoanut tree and its fruit; *torĭ*, to hang or suspend. Hawaiian—li, to hang by the neck; to strangle by hanging; (*b.*) to see, to observe; (*c.*) to fear, to be afraid; to shrink, to tremble with fear or cold. Tongan—li, to lash together; the *kafa* (cord of cocoanut-fibre) which fastens the outrigger of a canoe; (*b.*) to toss, to throw. Rarotongan—cf. *ri*, to hang; to hang as a criminal on a tree. Mangarevan—ri, a band, a ligature, a girdle; to tie, to bind together; aka-ri, to present a thing with the hand to one, but at a certain distance. Cf. *tauri*, to tie together, to attach. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *riva*, to gird; *rimuna*, a fringe, an edge. [See also Ripeka.]

RIAKA, to strain, to make a violent effort. Cf. *riaki*, to lift up.

RIAKI, to lift up. Cf. *riaka*, to strain. 2. To stand out prominently, as the veins on the body. 3. To fall out.

Samoan—lia'i, to root up, to pull up; (*b.*) to whirl round; (*c.*) to diffuse a sweet scent; lialia'i, to whirl round; (*b.*) to shake the head. Tongan—cf. *liaki*, a game with the hands; to cast off, to abandon; *lialiaki*, to wave, to swing to and fro. Mangarevan—cf. *riaki*, a tempest; *aka-riaki*, to draw deep breaths, as after running a race.

RIANGA. [See under Ri.]

RIE,
RIENGA, } two. Cf. *rua*, two.

RIHA, a nit, the egg of a louse. Cf. *whaka-rihariha*, disgusting.

Samoan—lia, a nit. Tahitian—riha, a nit. Hawaiian — liha, a nit, the egg of the head-louse; (*b.*) nausea, sickness at the stomach. Tongan—liha, a nit. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *koelitja*, the nit; (*koetoe*, a louse).

Whaka-RIHARIHA, disgusted: *Ka whakarihariha atu, ka haere ki waho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41. 2. Disgusting: *He mea whakarihariha hoki tena* — Ken., xliii. 32. Cf. *whakarikarika*, apprehensive; *morikarika*, abominable; *riha*, a nit.

Samoan—cf. *lifa*, thin, wasted, as the body from disease; *fa'a-lifa*, to drive in, as the abdomen; sloping, as a road. Mangarevan—cf. *rehareha*, sickness of the stomach through eating bad fish. Tongan—cf. *faka-lielia*, disgusting; filthy; an abomination; *lisalisa*, poorly, weakly. Paumotan—cf. *faka-ririka*, to abhor. Hawaiian — liha, nausea, sickness; nauseous; loathing food; lihaliha, to be fat; to be greasy; to be slippery with grease; to feel nausea; loathing food; liliha, the fat of hogs; anything causing sickness; (*b.*) (fig.) to be disgusted at immoral conduct.

RIKA, disturbed slumber; restless in sleep, uneasy. Cf. *whakariuka*, restless, from cold. 2. Impatient.

RIKARIKA, abashed, overawed. 2. Having misgivings. 3. Hesitating.

Whaka-RIRIKA, to be fearful, anxious, apprehensive. 2. To wait anxiously. 3. To bear patiently. 4. To hold out, to persevere. 5. To cower, to crouch.

Whaka-RIKARIKA, disgusting; causing abhorrence and loathing.

Samoan—li'a, a chief's dream; lili'a, timid, frightened; to be timid; li'ali'a, to be afraid of; fa'a-li'a, to insinuate, to tell sideways or indirectly. Cf. *li'aga*, a dizzy height. **Tahitian**—ria, a vision in sleep, a phantom; riaria, horror; detestation, disgust; detestable, shocking; to be disgusted; faa-riaria, to shock, to disgust; to shew or affect disgust. Cf. *riai*, to be discouraged or seized with fear, as a small party in meeting a large company of warriors. **Hawaiian**—lia, to ponder, to think; thinking intensely upon some subject; (*b.*) to fear, to be afraid; fear, dread; fearful, affrighted; (*c.*) to desire greedily, to lust after; a strong desire; (*d.*) to be cold; to shiver with fear or cold; a shaking or trembling, through fear. Cf. *halia*, a symptom; a premonition; the first beginning of a feeling; to have a fond recollection of a friend; *li*, trembling, as from cold; the ague; *lolia*, to turn on one side, then on the other, as a sleepy person. **Tongan**—lika, to be advancing; growing wise; lilika, afraid, terrified; faka-lika, to introduce for the first time; to introduce, as a tune. Cf. *likamatagi*, to fear tempest. **Marquesan**—iika, the sensation produced on the skin by disgust. **Mangaian**—rikarika, to shudder. Cf. *rikamoe*, a dream. **Mangarevan**—rika, to wake and get up suddenly; rikarika, to sleep; aka-rikarika, to awaken any one. Cf. *rikaakeiteao*, to rise up from sleep. **Paumotan**—rika, a vision; ririka, chilly, to strike cold; rikarika, abominable, disagreeable; (*b.*) fright, terror; (*c.*) sinister, inauspicious; faka-ririka, to detest, to abhor. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *likyliky*, annoyance; *diky*, annoyance.

RIKI, small. Cf. *mororiki*, small; *iti*, small [see Tongan]; *ringi*, to spill [see Tahitian].

RIRIKI (plural), small, little: *I tukua atu ano ana awa ririki ki nga rakau kotoa o te parae*—Ehe., xxxi. 4. Cf. *toririki*, small.

RIKIRIKI, in particles; in small portions or sections; in fragments: *Upoko rikiriki e! upoko rikiriki e!*—A. H. M., iii. 4. 2. Prayers used to those divinities who have power to raise the dead: *Me tangi atu koe, tangi o Rakahua, tangi o Rikiriki*—M. M., 72. See Col., Trans., xiii. 76, and M. M., 70.

Samoan—li'i, to be small, to be of fine make, as mats, &c., or as young plants just appearing, or as ripples on the water, or fishes in great number, or pimples; (*b.*) finely-plaited, as a basket, mat, &c.: li'ili'i, ripples; lili'i, small. Cf. *matalili'i*, to be finely-plaited, as a mat; to have small meshes, as a net; *nini'i*, small. **Tahitian**—rii (plural), small, little: *Area te mau parau rii haihai atoa ra, na ratou ia e faaau i te reira;* Every small matter they shall judge. (*b.*) Young; riirii, by little and little, applied to an action. Cf. *oreroriirii*, to communicate something secretly or in a low voice; *raririi*, to be diminished, or to become less and less; *toriirii*, to be falling in small drops; small, as drops of dripping rain; *tuarii*, trifling small talk. **Hawaiian**—lii, little, small; liilii, small, diminutive; young: *Ame ka hoopea wale o ka poe koikoi i ka poe liilii;* And the great accused the small. (*b.*) slightly; piece-meal; little by little. Cf. *hukulii*, small, dwarfish; *kolii*, to diminish; to taper off. **Tongan**—likiliki, small divisions of land; faka-likiliki, to be advancing or prospering. Cf. *tamaiki*, children; *babaliliki*, a mat of a fine texture; *iki*, small; *ikimoa*, to tear to pieces; *likiwai*, to pour a little oil into water for washing a young child. **Marquesan**—cf. *paiki*, a portion, a share; *taiki*, a young boy; *iki*, to pour out. **Mangarevan**—riki, to distribute in small portions; rikiriki, small, very small; aka-rikiriki, to make small. Cf. *tukuakarikiriki*, to give, throw, or permit to go little by little. **Paumotan**—rikiriki, small. **Mangaian**—cf. *tuaririki*, narrow; *torikiriki*, to disappear, to become small. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "small":— **Sikayana**, *likiliki;* **Ponape**, *madigidigi;* **Bajan**, *didiki;* **Ternate**, *ichiichi;* **Duke of York Island**, *lik;* **Baki**, *teliki;* **Sesake**, *riki;* **Fate**, *kiki;* **Pentecost**, *tirigi;* **Aurora**, *riki;* **Meralava**, *werig;* **Torres Island**, (Lo,) *ririg;* **Nifilole**, *laki;* **San Cristoval**, (Fagani,) *kikirii;* **Lepers Island**, *biti;* **Guadalcanar**, *kiki;* **Bougainville**, *kekereke*.

RIKIRIKI (myth.), a place reached by Hine-nui-te-po, on her way to Hades (*Po*)—S. R., 23.

RIKO, to wane, as the moon, &c.: *Tahuri mai ki ahau, ko to riko i te marama*—M. M., 192. 2. To dazzle, to flash: *A na te tiaho o te ra i riko ai o ratou kanohi*—A. H. M., i. 49.

RIKORIKO, dusky, darkish, faintly-lighted. Cf. *koruruku*, cloudy; *koruki*, cloudy, overcast; *kaurukiruki*, smoky, dusky. 2. To flash, to glitter: *Ka rikoriko mai te mata o Puaka i te Hauraro, he tohu tau pai*—A. H. M., i., 45. 3. To grow light, as at dawn: *Ka puta nga hihi o te Ra, ka rikoriko, ka tata ki te ao*—A. H. M., ii. 174. Cf. *marikoriko*, to glimmer. 4. Quivering heat.

Samoan—cf. *li'o*, a circle; *li'oli'o*, to surround; *li'ofigota*, a circle round the moon. **Hawaiian**—liolio, bright, shining, dazzling; (*b.*) strained tight, as a rope; lilio, a drawing or turning of the eyes, so as not to see clearly; hoo-liolio, to dazzle with brightness. Cf. *liholiho*, very hot; *malio*, the opening of the morning; the first rays of light at dawn; *liko*, to shine, to glisten like drops of oil poured on water; the light or shining points in a person's eye. **Mangarevan**—ririko, to shine, to glitter; ako-ririko, to shine, to glitter: *Akarikoriko i te mata;* Glittering to the sight. Cf. *mariko*, to commence to appear; *marikoriko*, the morning twilight; dawn; *rigorigoa*, lassitude; *aka-rito*, to make clear or bright; to bleach linen; *rikorikoi*, to disappear, coming and going; to change place; to see only the shadow of. **Paumo-**

tan — cf. *rikoriko*, the soul, the mind. **Moriori**—cf. *korikoko*, twilight.

RIKORIKO (myth.), Spirits haunting deserted houses, and ruins of villages. They would creep into the bodies of unwary mortals and devour them (Syn. ngingongingo) — Wohl., Trans., viii. 112.

Tahitian—riorio, the departed spirit of a person, but particularly the ghost of an infant; to be possessed by a *tii* (M. L. = *tiki*) or departed spirit. Cf. *tairiorio*, to cry or make a noise, as it was supposed the souls of young infants did. **Hawaiian** — cf, *lio*, to act wildly and ferociously. **Tongan**—cf. *likoliko*, dirty, besmeared with dirt. [See Maori Poke.] Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *riko*, to shudder, to fear greatly.

RIKORIKO (myth.), the wife of Ra, the sun, and mother of Kauataata, the first woman—A. H. M., i. 6, and App.

RIMA, five: *Ki te mea ranei kei tai mai o te rima ona tau*—Rew., xxvii. 6. Cf. *ringa*, the hand; *kaurimarima*, a stick used in procuring fire by friction. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—lima, five: *Ma faatautau ia te i latou i laau e lima;* He hanged them on five trees. (*b.*) The hand; limalima, to do quickly; fa'a-lima, five times; (*b.*) five parts. Cf. *limasaga*, five spans; *limatama*, the little finger; *limamatua*, the thumb; *limagafulu*, fifty. **Tahitian**—rima, five; (*b.*) the hand: *E tapo'i na vau i tau vaha i tau rima;* I will lay my hand on my mouth. (*c.*) The arm. Cf. *rimaio*, an open liberal hand; *rimarii*, the fingers; *rimaaui*, the left hand; *rimaroa*, the long or middle finger; *rimaatau*, the right hand; *arima*, five. **Hawaiian** — lima, five, fifth: *E pa lima ae oe ia lakou;* Divide out five apiece to them. (*b.*) The hand or arm: *I lawea kai i ka lima;* Taken up is the sea in the hand. Limalima, to handle, to employ the hands; (*b.*) the appellation of a prayer when the priest made many gestures with his hands; (*c.*) one hired to work; hoo-limalima, a hired person; (*b.*) to employ the hands; (*c.*) to make a bargain; to hire; to buy or sell. Cf. *aulima*, the stick held in the hand when rubbing to produce fire; *alima*, five; *elima*, five; *papalima*, by fives; *limanui*, the thumb; *limaikaika*, a strong hand or arm; (fig.) force, power, strength; *limaakau*, the right arm or hand; *limaiki*, to assassinate; to kill in a secret place; to fall upon, as a robber; *limahema*, the left hand. **Tongan**—nima, five, fifth: *Ka nae hola ae kau tu'i e toko nima ni o nau fufu akinautolu i he ana;* The five kings fled and hid themselves in a cave. (*b.*) The hand, the arm: *Ke baji ho nima bea malakaki ho vae;* Strike with your hand and stamp with your foot. Nimenima, to work quickly, to handle quickly; ninima, to work with both hands; to work quickly. Cf. *nimafua*, thick or swollen arms; *nimageau*, five-hundred; *nimagofulu*, fifty; *nimakovi*, light-fingered; *nimameaa*, clever, ingenious; *faka-nimaboto*, to work cleverly. **Rarotongan**—rima, five: *Naringa koe i tataki rima, e kia taki ono i te tainga;* You ought to have struck five or six times. (*b.*) The hand or arm: *E ruru au i toku rima ki runga ia ratou;* I will shake my hand over them. **Moriori** — rima, five; ririma, the hand or arm. **Aniwan**—rima, five; (*b.*) the hand: *Akoi kafakatonusia tshou norima;* You shall stretch forth your hands (*no* = prefixed article). **Fotuna**—lima, five; (*b.*) the hand. **Mangarevan**—rima, five: *E mau toura ke, me ka rima, me ka ono;* With other ropes, with five and with six. Aka-rimarima, to sculpture, to carve. Cf. *aka-rimamerie*, to give alms, to give a present. **Paumotan**—cf. *rima*, the hand, the arm; *kapurima*, the palm of the hand. **Marquesan** — ima, five; (*b.*) one hand; iima, the hand: *He hoe i te iima;* A paddle in the hand. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *lima*, five; the arm. **New Ireland**—cf. *lim*, five; *bralima*, the hand. **Bouton**—cf. *limanu*, five; *olima*, the hand. **Menado**—cf. *rima*, five; *rilma*, the hand. **Bolang**—cf. *rima*, five; the hand. **Cajeli**—cf. *lima*, five; *limamo*, the hand. **Macassar** — cf. *lima*, the hand, to handle. **Liang**—cf. *rima*, five; *rimak*, the hand. **Kayan**—cf. *nymi*, to keep. **Morella**—cf. *lima*, five; *limaka*, the hand. **Batumerah**—cf. *lima*, five; *limawah*, the hand. **Teor**—cf. *lima*, five; *limin*, the hand. **Duke of York Island**—cf. *lima*, five; the hand. **Magindano**—cf. *lima*, five; *alima*, the hand. **Champa**—cf. *lima*, five; the hand. **Kisa** — cf. *liman*, five; the hand. **Motu**—cf. *ima*, five; the arm or hand. **Fiji**—cf. *lima*, five; *liga*, the hand. **Sulu**—cf. *lima*, five; the hand. The following words mean "five":—**Timur**, *lema;* **Sambawa**, *lima;* **Sirang**, *lim;* **Bisaya**, *lima;* **Tagal**, *lima;* **Saru**, *limoh;* **Pampong**, *lima;* **Nikunau**, *nimaua;* **Nguna**, *lima;* **Malagasy**, *dimy;* **Kayan**, *lima;* **Ansus of Jobi**, *rim;* **Eddystone**, *lima;* **Ponape**, *elima;* **Peleu**, *im;* **Lampong**, *limah;* **Mame**, *lima;* **Basa-Krama**, *lemo;* **Dyak**, *ma;* **Solomon Islands**, *lima*. The following words mean "hand":—**New Britain**, *lima;* **Aurora**, *lima;* **Api**, *lima;* **Meralava**, *lima;* **Santa Maria**, *lima;* **Florida**, *lima;* **New Georgia**, *lima*; **Ilocan**, *ima;* **Formosa**, *rima;* **San Cristoval**, (Waso,) *rimarima;* **Ulawa**, *nimanima;* **Lepers Island**, *limegi;* **Macassar**, *lima* (also, to handle); **Lord Howe's Island**, *makalima*.

RIMU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Dacrydium cupressinum*). (Myth.) The *rimu*, *totara*, and some other trees, have red wood, because they absorbed the blood of Tuna-roa (the goblin), killed by Maui—A. H. M., ii. 9.

RIMU, RIMURIMU, seaweed: *I motu mai i whea? te rimu o te moana*—Prov.: *No reira ka murua nga rimurimu me nga kohukohu i tona tinana*—P. M., 33. The seaweed was used in religious ceremonies, and as a sacrifice, in gratitude to the sea-deities who had safely brought the Maori people over the vast ocean. (A. H. M., i. 40). It was offered for the dead; for taking the *tapu* off a new canoe (*Ka kawea nga rimu ki mua, kia karakia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47); and for the opening of the temple Wharekura (*Ka peratia me te mahinga i nga rimu i mahia i te Waipuke*—A. H. M., i. 5). Cf. *rimurapa*, *rimurehia*, &c., varieties of seaweed. 2. Moss. 3. Mildew.

Samoan—limu, seaweed; (*b.*) river-weed; (*c.*) moss; (*d.*) the name of a plant; limua, moss-grown. Cf. *limu'ava*, and *limu'ula*, edible seaweeds; *limumea*, the name of a parasitic fungus which kills the breadfruit; *limupata*, *limutala*, &c., names of seaweeds; *limutona*, a moss used to kill warts. Tahitian—rimu, a general name for moss; (*b.*) sponge. Hawaiian—limu, sea-moss or sea-grass; a general name of every kind of eatable herb that grows in the sea [the Hawaiians also class the *limu* among fish; there are at least twenty-seven named varieties]; (*b.*) to turn, to change; (*c.*) moss: *Ka limu kau i ka laau;* The weed that clings to trees. Limulimu, twisting, turning; a twirling, a curling; the whiffling of the wind; the curling of a negro's hair; instability of conduct. Cf. *limukala*, *limukiki*, &c., names of seaweeds. Tongan—limu, seaweed; (*b.*) the name of a shell-fish; faka-limu, to entice fish into a trap with the *limu*. Cf. *limutuu*, a kind of seaweed used in cleaning canoes. Marquesan—imu, a sea-moss, eaten by the natives. Mangarevan—rimu, moss; rimurimu, small moss. Paumotan—rimu, moss; (*b.*) seaweed. Cf. *hururimu*, spongy. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *loemoe*, moss.

RIMURAPA, the name of an edible seaweed (Bot. *D'Urvillea utilis*). Cf. *rimu*, seaweed. [For comparatives, see Rimu.]

RIMURAPA (myth.), one of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

RIMUREHIA, a long edible seaweed. Cf. *rimu*, a seaweed. [For comparatives, see Rimu.]

RINO, a twist of two or three strands: *Te tarikarakia, te whiri paraharaha, te rino*—P. M., 21. 2. Iron: *Kua maunu atu te rino i te kakau*—Tiu., xix. 5.

RINORINO, a twist of two or three strands: *Te whiri paraharaha, te rinorino, ka rupeke te whiri*—P. M., 148.

Tahitian—nino, to spin or twist. Cf. *panino*, to spin or twist. Hawaiian—lino, a rope; to twist, as a line or rope: *I ke ala o ke kupukupu e linoia ana e ka Waikoloa;* The sweet scent of the wild vines that are twisted by (the brook) Waikoloa. Linolino, brightness, splendour; reflecting the light of the sun, like a calm sea. Cf. *lilio*, tightly drawn, as a rope; *lio*, tight, strained, as a rope; *malino*, calm; *manino*, calm. Tongan—cf. *linoaki*, to string leaves upon a rope for taking fish. Marquesan—nino, to spin; (*b.*) to sew or stitch; (*c.*) to bind round with a cord; (*d.*) the body, the form. Mangarevan—rino, to twist a thread between finger and thumb; to twist a cocoanut rope; (*b.*) flax, *linum* (modern); rinorino, hair rendered supple by its natural greasiness; (*b.*) to make a cocoanut-fibre rope. Cf. *torino*, threads of cocoanut-fibre twisted thread by thread. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *linar*, to twist back and forward.

RINO-IA-NUKU, **RINO-IA-RANGI**, (myth.) names given to the sparks of sacred fire produced by Kaiawa to purify his daughter Ponuiahine when she had gazed by accident upon the goblin dog. [See Kaiawa.]

RINO-O-TAKAKA (myth.), one of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

RINGA, **RINGARINGA**, the hand; the arm: *Ko tetehi wahi o te ringa, he mea whakairo*—P. M., 94: *Kihai rawa i taea e ona ringaringa*—P. M., 8. Cf. *rima*, five; *taringa*, the ear; *paparinga*, the cheek.

Hawaiian—cf. *lina*, anything soft and yielding to the touch; *linalina*, to stick to, to adhere to; tough and adhesive; *paulinalina*, to gird up tightly, to tie fast. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *liga*, the hand; *ligaimatau*, the right hand; *ligamudu*, having the finger cut off. Malay—cf. *langan*, the fore-arm. Aneityum—cf. *ranran*, branching; *naran*, a fin. Silong—cf. *langan*, the hand. Java—cf. *langan*, the upper arm. Baliyon—cf. *longon*, the hand. Matu—cf. *langan*, the upper arm; *langaban*, wings. Tamil—cf. *galangan-langan*, the wrist. Espiritu-Santo—cf. *lina*, the hand. Macassar—cf. *rangka*, to embrace. [See comparatives of Rima.]

RINGAMUTU, a kind of leprosy. [See Ngerengere.]

RINGI, **RIRINGI**, **RINGIRINGI**, to pour out: *Ka tae ki te ritenga iho o te waka ka ringitia te hinu*—P. M., 62: *Ringiringi a wai he roimata ki aku kamo*—S. T., 180. Cf. *maringi*, to be split; *riki*, little; *rikiriki*, in small portions; *hani*, water. [See Hawaiian.] 2. To throw in great quantity, as missiles, &c.

Samoan—ligi, and liligi, to pour: *Ou te liligi ifo ai i luga o tama iti i fafo;* I will pour it upon the children outside. Ligiligi, to pour gently; (*b.*) to urinate, to make water, said of little children. Cf. *maligi*, to be spilled, to pour down; *maligiligi*, to weep abundantly. Tahitian—ninii, to pour out liquids or other things. Cf. *toriirii*, to be falling in small drops, as drizzling rain; *riirii*, by little and little. Hawaiian—nini, to spill, to spill over; to pour out a liquid: *I manini, i hanini, i ninia i ka wai akua;* Scattered about, overflowing, poured out is the divine fluid. (*b.*) To soothe a pain; to apply a medicine to a wound; (*c.*) a medicine for external wounds; balm, ointment, &c.; (*d.*) to find fault with a bargain; to complain; to cheat; to be hard in a bargain; (*e.*) to lay stones well in a wall; if stones lie closely and well they are *nini;* ninini, to pour out, as a liquid; to pour out grain from a bag; to pour out upon; (*b.*) to give, to imbue, to suffuse; (fig.) to pour out, as the desires of the heart; (*c.*) to exhibit anger, *i.e.* to pour out fury [see Riri]; nininini, to run off as a liquid; (*b.*) to move slily, to go off secretly, to hide. Cf. *hanini*, to overflow; *manini*, scattered about; *niniau*, to overflow; to stretch out, to pull out; *hani*, to pass quickly through the air with a humming noise. Tongan—ligi, to pour; liligi, to pour out; the act of pouring out: *Bea tau hage koe vai kuo liligi ki he kelekele;* We are as water spilt upon the ground: *O ne liligi ae toto oe tau lolotoga ae melino;* They shed the blood of war in time of peace. Ligiligi, to pour. Cf. *feligiaki*, to pour two or more liquids into the same vessel. Rarotongan—riringi, to pour: *E kua riringi atura ki rungao i tona mimiti;* And poured it on his head. Ringiringi, to pour in large quantity: *Ringiringiia toku nei roimata;* I will rain down my tears. Marquesan—iki, to pour out. Mangarevan—rigirigi, that which is full; (*b.*) the prayer of a novice; (*c.*) a prayer to make a priest sacred; (*d.*) a prayer made by a priest to raise the *tapu*. Cf. *merigi*, to flow, to run, as water; *riki*, to distribute in small portions. **Paumotan**—ririgi, to pour from one vessel into another; to decant. Ext. Poly.: **New Britain**—cf. *ligire*, to pour out.

RIPA, a boundary line: *Ra te haeata! Takina mai i te ripa! Te tara ki Tauhara*—G P., 28: *Te hiwi ki Omaru he ripa tauarai*—G. P., 396. Cf. *ri*, a mark set up to prevent any person trespassing; to shut out with a screen; *pa*, to obstruct, to block up. 2. To make a line or furrow. Cf. *riwha*, chipped, gapped. 3. To deprive an *atua* (spirit or demon) of power: *He momono, he parepare, he ripa*—P. M., 168.

RIPARIPA, to put a border to; to edge. 2. Tattooing on the cheeks.

Samoan—cf. *lifa*, sloping, as some small declivity; thin, wasted, as the belly from disease; *fa'a-lifa*, to draw in, as the abdomen. **Tahitian**—cf. *ripă*, to be wasted with disease. **Hawaiian**—cf. *liha*, sickness, nausea; *lihaliha*, sighing, sorrow, mourning for the dead. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *lipat*, to fold, to lap, to lay in plaits. **Java**—cf. *lapit*, to fold, to lap.

RIPEKA (*rĭpeka*), a cross; to lie across; lying across; athwart: *He waewae tapeka ki te ara ripeka*—G. P., 179. *Ara-ripeka*, a cross-road. 2. To lay across. Cf. *peka*, a fork, a branch; *rakapikipiki*, lying across one another; *kopeka*, to deceive; to obstruct; *tuapeka*, dissimulating; *ri*, a screen; a sacred mark put up to prevent persons trespassing. 3. To mark with a cross (modern). 4. To crucify (modern). 5. To place crosswise, as lattice-work: *E ripekatia honoa te rangi e Tamaiwaho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 45.

Samoan—cf. *li*, to set firmly together, as the teeth; the sinnet fastening the outrigger of a canoe; *lĭlĭ*, to be firmly fastened. **Tahitian**—cf. *ri*, to hang or suspend; to lodge, as a tree or branch in the branches of another; *tarĭ*, to hang or suspend; *pea*, a stick laid crosswise. **Hawaiian**—cf. *li*, to hang by the neck; to strangle by hanging; to see, to observe; to fear, to be afraid; to tremble; *pea*, to make a cross; to set up timbers in the form of a cross; to make four arms, or prominent points; timber put crosswise, thus ×, formerly placed before the temples as a sign of *kapu* (*tapu*); *peapea*, the crossing of slats at oblique angles, as in a verandah; *hoo-pea*, to suffer as a prisoner, to be in bonds; to accuse, through envy. [Note.—The victim, in ancient times, was fastened up, with arms and legs extended, in the shape of ×, before the god, &c. This was the *kau* (Maori *tau*), to crucify or hang up as a criminal.] **Tongan**—cf. *li*, the *kafa* or cocoanut-fibre which fastens the outrigger of a canoe. **Marquesan**—cf. *peka*, a cross. **Rarotongan**—cf. *peka*, a cross.

RIPI, to cut, to gash. Cf. *kŏripi*, to cut; *măripi*, a knife; *horipi*, to slit; *koripi*, steep, precipitous. 2. To play "ducks and drakes" with a stone. 3. A stick with which to catch eels.

RIPIRIPI, to cut open: *Tukua mai ki tenei rakau, kia ripiripia*—P. M., 100.

Whaka-RIPI, to cut diagonally; to gore, as a piece of cloth.

Samoan—cf. *lipi*, to die suddenly; *lipiola*, to die suddenly. **Hawaiian**—lipi, sharp, tapering down, like the edge of an axe; (*b*.) an axe for cutting wood (*koi-lipi*, a hatchet; M.L. = *toki-ripi*); (*c*.) gluttony; lipilipi, thin, sharp, tapering; axe-shaped; lilipi, running to an edge or point; pointed; sharp; tapering like the edge of an axe. **Mangarevan**—cf. *garipiripi*, a bad headache from sunstroke. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *erep*, to stab. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *libbalibba*, an axe.

RIPO, a whirlpool, an eddy. Cf. *kororipo*, a whirlpool, an eddy; *korori*, to stir round; *whiri*, to twist. 2. A deep pool. Cf. *po*, night.

RIPO,
RIPORIPO, } eddying, curling.

Tahitian—ripoa, a vortex in a current. Cf. *iripo*, a whirlpool; *iripoa*, a whirlpool; *aripo*, to be whirled about by the wind; *ariporipo*, to be whirled about exceedingly; *autaripo*, to whirl or turn round rapidly; *vairipo*, a whirlpool; *ruporupo*, giddiness; to be giddy, to reel. **Hawaiian**—lipo, deep water in the sea; (*b*.) blue, black, or dark, from the depth of the sea or a cavern; bottomless, as the ocean; (*c*.) a deep shady forest; lipolipo, great depth of the ocean, so as to make it appear blue or black; deep blue; deep down. Cf. *lipololohuamea*, the appearance on looking into very deep water, or a dark pit where no bottom is visible; black, dark; *lipowaonahele*, the gloom and darkness of a thick forest; *kailipolipo*, an epithet of the sea, as deep blue or black; *kulipolipo*, deep water, as in pools or in the mountains; dark, as deep water. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ripo*, to undo, to put objects in disorder; *aka-ripo*, to waste, to spoil; to be impious or sacrilegious. **Paumotan**—ripo, to undulate, to wave. Cf. *marimo*, to undulate. Ext. Poly.: **Tagal**—cf. *ipoipo*, a whirlwind.

RIRA (*rĭră*), strong.

Whaka-RIRA, to put forth strength, to strain, to make a great effort.

RIRAPA (*rĭrapa*), having flat projections. Cf. *rapa*, the high stern-piece of a canoe; *kaurapa*, having broad lateral projections; *kahurapa*, extended sideways, as the buttress-like trunks of some forest trees. [For comparatives, see Rapa.]

RIRE, deep water: *Me i pungaia ia ki te rire o te moana*—Mat. xviii. 6.

RIRERIRE, mirage. 2. The name of a small bird. For Riroriro. [See Riroriro.]

RIRI, to be angry; anger: *No reira ka riri a Turi ki a ia*—P. M., 111: *No te putanga mai o te riri o Tawhiri-ma-tea*—P. M., 11. Cf. *pukuriri*, angry, quarrelsome; *whaka-takariri*, vexatious; vexed; *ninia*, to glow; *wiri*, to tremble; *makariri*, cold. 2. To quarrel, to fight; a quarrel. 3. To rebuke; to forbid; to admonish.

RIRIRI, to quarrel one with another.

Samoan—lili, to be angry; to be enraged; fa'a-lili, to teaze, to worry, to provoke, to irritate. Cf. *li*, the sinnet fastening which secures an outrigger of a canoe; to set firmly together, as the teeth; *lili'au*, to set the teeth firmly together; to be enraged; *lĭlĭ*, to be firmly fastened; *lili'a*, timid, affrighted; to be timid. Tahitian—riri, anger; displeasure; to be angry, displeased, offended; sometimes also, spite, vengeance: *O vai te tia mai i nia te riri u'ana nona ra?* Who can bear the fierceness of his anger? Ririri, angry; (*b.*) jealous; riririri, to be angry repeatedly; faa-riri, to provoke to anger; (*b.*) to work oneself up to a state of anger; to put on the appearance of anger. Cf. *uauariri*, a violent, ungovernable person; *ririroa*, implacable; *riritua*, to be in a consternation; *aruriri*, a sea that in breaking throws up its spray towards the clouds; *auriri*, a disturbed state of mind produced by anger; *horiri*, to be cold, to be seized with shivering; to be troubled, agitated in mind by fear or consternation; *hororiri*, to go or run away in anger; *mariri*, cold; *pariri*, to be in a violent rage; *tapariri*, the rage of jealousy. Hawaiian—lili, to be jealous, as a husband or wife; jealousy: *A i kau mai ka manao lili maluna o ke kane, a lili aku paha ia i kana wahine;* If the spirit of jealousy comes upon the man, and he is jealous of his wife. (*b.*) to hate, to abhor; to be indignant, when jealousy is the cause; (*c.*) to dare, to be bold; to magnify one's self; pride, haughtiness; (*d.*) to be stiff, as limbs with lameness; (*e.*) to join together, as letters to make words; (*f.*) pain, distress; internal anguish; (*g.*) heavy, not easily lifted; hoo-lili, to partially close the eyes on account of a bright light; to contract the sight of the eye; to make a wry face; (*b.*) to make one jealous; to cause jealousy; (*c.*) to question with pertness; to appear consequential; to be dignified; (*d.*) to set up or assume what does not belong to one; (*e.*) to undulate, as the air under a hot sun; to undulate, as the surface of the water by the movement of fishes. Cf. *hailili*, to have the feelings of sorrow and affection on the death of one very dear; *kapalili*, to shake rapidly; to vibrate, as a reed or leaf in the wind; a palpitation of the heart; the vibration of the tongue in pronouncing the French *r; luli*, to shake, to vibrate; *koolili*, the quivering motion of an arrow as it flies through the air; the twinkling motion of the eyelids; the undulating motion of the atmosphere near the earth under the direct rays of the sun; *kolili*, to flutter, as a flag in the wind. Tongan—lili, anger, fierceness; angry; to be angry; *Bea oua aubito naa ke alu mo ha tagata loto lili;* You shall not go with an angry man. Lilililili, to simmer, to boil gently; faka-lili, a preparation of food; to make to boil; (*b.*) to irritate, to grin at; (*c.*) to hasten, to wish to be gone; faka-lilia, to hate, to abhor. Cf. *feliliaki*, to rage at one another; *fakaliliaki*, to cast away, to disregard; *galililili*, the ripple caused by a fish when near the surface; *matalili*, anger; to exhibit anger; *tekelili*, to shiver, to shake. Marquesan—ii, furious, raging; anger; angry; to be violent; (*b.*) strong; (*c.*) burning; (*d.*) a volcano: *Tai mamao, uta oa tu te Ii;* The distant sea, far inland stands the volcano. Cf. *iioko*, a strong arm. Rarotongan—riri, anger; to be angry: *Ka akamou riri ua atu rai ainei koe;* Will you always be angry? *Te aeae nei aia iaia uaraoi i tona riri;* He tears himself in his anger. (*b.*) Strength; to be strong. Mangarevan—riri, to be angry; anger; to hate: *Oro riri Mauike;* Mahuika quickly grew angry. (*b.*) To do with force; (*c.*) to thrust; to thrust a lance; riria, false, wicked: *E kore to ratou teina riria, ko Maui Matavaru;* Without their wicked young brother, Maui the Eight-faced. (*E Riria!* Villain! Robber!). Aka-riri, to swim near the surface; water agitated by the presence of fish; aka-riria, to depreciate, to lessen in value; slander. Cf. *auriri*, to strike against, said of waves against a canoe; *avagariri*, a tempest; a gust of wind; *karameariria*, a horrible thing; *ririatea*, habitually mean; penurious; *ririkino*, to gnash the teeth; to bite; *makariri*, to shiver; to show no warmth of affection. Paumotan—riri, anger, passion; (*b.*) spite; (*c.*) vexation; (*d.*) to bluster at, to rail against; ririri, hot with anger; an adversary; riririri, an adversary; faka-riri, to be in a passion. Cf. *ariri*, to stimulate; *tapariri*, to throb, to palpitate; *horiririri*, to shiver; *makariri*, to shiver; *ririmu*, animosity. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *aririi*, to abscond in anger; *eriri*, to keep anger in the heart. Fiji—cf. *riri*, rapid; *nini*, to tremble with fear or rage. Malagasy—cf. *hidyhidy*, anger. Solomon Islands—cf. *lili*, a bow (vibrating?). Formosa—cf. *padidi*, to shiver, as one in an ague-fit. Macassar—cf. *lili*, to fear.

RIRIKI. [See under Riri.]

RIRIPAKUPAKU, spite, malice. Cf. *riri*, anger; to be angry; *pakupaku*, small. [For comparatives, see Riri.]

RIRINO (myth.), a canoe which set out from Hawaiki in company with the *Aotea*, in the Migration of the Maori people to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

RIRIO, to be diminished. Cf. *riko*, to wane; *riki*, little.

Hawaiian—cf. *lilili*, small; *lilio*, tightly drawn, as a rope.

RIRITAI, a large funnel-shaped net, used like a *hinaki* in tidal rivers. Also called Ahuriri. Cf. *ririwai*, a net-stake.

RIRIU. [See under Riu.]

RIRIWAI, stakes for supporting nets, placed in a river-bed. Cf. *riritai*, a funnel-shaped net.

RIRIWAKA, the name of a marsh plant, a tall Sedge (Bot. *Scirpus maritimus*).

RIRO, to be gone or come away: *Ka riro Tuoho ki te rangi*—M. M., 26. Cf. *moriroriro*, to be almost out of sight, to be just visible; *ri*, to shut out with a screen. 2. To be brought; to be taken: *A ka riro ia i a Tinirau*—P. M., 33. 3. To be procured, to be obtained.

Whaka-RIRO (or Whakariro ke), to wrest, to pervert.

Samoan—lilo (plural lililo), to be hidden, to be concealed; secret; hidden: *Le oloa ua lilo i le oneone;* The treasure hidden in the sand. Liloia, to be covered over, as with sores, &c.; fa'a-lilo, to do secretly; fa'a-lilolilo, secretly. Tahitian—riro, to be lost; to be missed; (*b.*) to become another thing; to be converted to another use; (*c.*) used in the future sense, as "It will be," or "It may be." Cf. *rotia*, to be gone, as the people used to say of their gods: '*Ua rotia te atua*'; The god is gone. Hawaiian—lilo, lost; gone; distant;

out of sight: *Ua lilo kuu aina, ua auhee au;* My land is gone, I am poor. (*b.*) To become another's, to pass into the possession of another; (*c.*) to turn, to change; to be lost; to be gone indefinitely: *Aole i lilo kanaka i ka hewa me Poki; he mau opala wale no ka i lilo me ia;* The people did not turn to wickedness with Poki; some of the refuse (unstable men) only went with him. **Lilolilo**, to be loosened, to be liberated; **hoo-lilo**, to cause a transfer, to change from one to another; to be lost; to deliver from one to another. Cf. *kalilo*, a fatal disease; *kalilolilo*, to be about to pass away, *i.e.* to die. **Tongan**—**lilo**, hidden, concealed: *O ku ikai lilo meiate koe, bea oku ikai mamao ia iate koe;* It is not hidden from you, nor is it far away. **Faka-lilo**, to hide, to conceal; to be concealed. Cf. *tolilo*, to hide, to put out of sight of others. **Marquesan**—**io** (*ĭo*), to be gone; to have fled; disappeared. **Mangarevan**—**riro**, passed away to others; (*b.*) to sweep away; to carry away; **aka-riro**, to make an object pass away; (*b.*) to help anyone to make up a bundle, package, &c.; (*c.*) to carry; **aka-riroriro**, to carry; to pack things one after another on the shoulders; (*b.*) to try to lift an object. **Paumotan**—cf. *riro*, to become; to grow. **Mangaian**—**riro**, lost, gone: *Ua riro rai Mangaia rai;* Mangaia is lost.

RIRO, an intensive. *Nonamata riro*, from very ancient times.

RIRORIRO, the name of a bird, the Grey Warbler (Orn. *Gerygone flaviventris*).

RIROI (*rĭroi*), a rat.

RITA, an evil spirit.

Tahitian—cf. *rita*, the spasm of *tetanus* or lockjaw; to be biting or gnashing the teeth; to be violently convulsed.

RITAKA (*rĭtaka*), leaves, old baskets, &c., with which food is covered in a native oven, to prevent soil, dirt, &c., from falling in. Cf. *ri*, a screen; *taka*, on all sides.

RITE, like, resembling: *Ko te waha rite ki te mango*—P. M., 30. 2. Corresponding to: *Ko te tangata i rite ki a Tu raua ko Roko te kaha*—A. H. M., i. 153. 3. Equal, balanced: *Ko te tangata hoki ko tona kaha, rite tonu raua*—Kai., viii. 21. Cf. *taurite*, opposite; *papataiꞏrite*, level; *wharite*, alike, equal. 4. Performed. 5. Agreed to.

Whaka-RITE, to liken, to compare: *He kupu whakarite tenei mou*—M. M., 100. 2. To make like; likeness: *A kua oti katoa i a au te whakarite te ahua o nga manu*—P. M., 21. 3. To put in order, to arrange: *Ka whakaritea nga mea katoa, ka rite*—P. M., 165. 4. To equalise, to balance. 5. To fulfil, to perform; to practise: *Ko te tangata nana i whakarite te mahi kino o Tu*—A. H. M., i. 151.

RITENGA, likeness. 2. Custom, habit. 3. A place or thing corresponding to another.

Hawaiian—**like**, to be like, to resemble, to be similar: *Kaumaha, e like me ka ala o kahawai;* Heavy, as a smooth stone in a watercourse: *I nonoho like i ka Hikina Komohana;* Placed evenly from East to West: *A hoomana aku la i ua alii la e like me ka hoomana akua;* They worshipped that chief as if they worshipped a god. **Likelike**, alike, resembling; **hoo-likelike**, alike, resembling; **ha-like**, to liken, to be like, to resemble; (*b.*) to give equally; **hoo-ha-likelike**, to make alike: *Aole i like nei Lani i ka hoohalikelike wale mai;* Not like these is the Chief under any comparison. Cf. *aulike*, to swim evenly; to swim abreast; to be even and smooth, as a piece of timber; *kailike*, to divide equally. **Rarotongan**—cf. *arite*, alike, resembling.

RITO, a leaf-bud; the young unexpanded leaves, or heart of a plant: *Ka mau te tu hou; he rito toetoe*—P. M., 84: *Ka tae ki nga rito harakeke, ki nga rito toetoe*—P. M., 126. Cf. *korito*, the young unexpanded leaves of a plant.

Tahitian—**rito**, to put forth young buds or leaves, as trees in spring; (*b.*) a prohibition; to lay a restriction on things. Cf. *ritotai*, the advanced-guard of a fleet of war-canoes. **Hawaiian**—**liko**, to swell out round; to be plump, full; to be fat, as a fleshy person; (*b.*) to swell, to enlarge, as the growing bud of a vegetable before the petals open; the swelling of a young plant; the top or growing end of a plant; (*c.*) a young child, especially of a chief; (*d.*) to shine, to glisten like drops of oil poured on water; (*e.*) the light or shining points in a person's eye; **likoliko**, to swell, as the bud of a growing vegetable; (*b.*) the light or shining points in a person's eye. Cf. *kolikoliko*, to swell out, to be enlarged; to be fat; to have the appearance of grease floating on the top of the water. **Tongan**—**litolito**, soft, tender; unripe. Cf. *elito*, the core or hard substance of a boil. **Mangaian**—**rito**, a pet: *Ko te rito o Rongovei;* The pet of Rongovei. **Akarito**, to cherish; to foster: *Na Miru e akarito kia tupu a vaine;* Miru will cherish thee in thy maidenhood. **Marquesan**—**ito**, said of the leaves of the banana and cocoanut when not yet expanded. **Mangarevan**—**rito**, transparent, thin, said of water, or of leaves just unclosing; **ritorito**, a brilliant green; (*b.*) beautiful; (*c.*) pure, without blemish; (*d.*) innocent, without sin; **aka-rito**, to make clear or transparent; to bleach linen; (*b.*) to make beautiful or pure.

RIU, the bilge of a canoe; the hold of a vessel: *Kei roto kei te riu o te waka e takoto ana*—P. M., 22. 2. Anything similar in shape; a valley, &c. 3. The belly of a fish: *No te whakanukutanga o te korokoro ka awhea mai e te hau o roto o te riu*—P. M., 150.

RIRIU, to subside into its channel or bed (of a stream). 2. To pass by.

RIUA, to be gone; to have vanished utterly.

Samoan—**liu**, the bilge of a canoe; (*b.*) the inside bottom of any vessel, box, &c.; (*c.*) the inside of a pig after it is cleaned; (*d.*) to turn; (*e.*) to go backwards and forwards; (*f.*) to turn over; (*g.*) to turn into; to change; **liua**, wide, as a canoe of too great beam; (*b.*) a hollow in the road, or hole in the ground; **liliu**, to turn: *E liliu ese ea o ia, a e le toe foi mai?* Shall he turn away and not return hither? **Fa'a-liu**, to hollow out, as a trough. Cf. *liualo*, to turn the belly to; to be favourable; to regard; *liutinotagata*, to become incarnate, as a god; *liutua*, to turn the back upon; *sualiu*, bilge-water; *taliu*, to bale out a canoe. **Tahitian**—**riu**, bilge-water; a leak; leaky, as a canoe; (*b.*) to be filled, as a fish-basket; **riuriu**, to be moving round. Cf. *riuriutua*, to be drawing back; *taiariu*, the part of a canoe where it is baled out; *tariu*, a ravine, a deep narrow valley. **Hawaiian**—liu, the peculiar property of a thing, or that quality by which it is known; (*b.*) the water in the bottom of a canoe or ship; bilge-water; to leak, as a canoe in the water; (*c.*) saltness; the savoury taste of food; (*d.*) insipid, not seasoned; (*e.*) slowly, tardily; liuliu, prepared, ready; a living or staying at a place a long time; hooliuliu, to cause time to be long; to lengthen out time; (*b.*) to stay or delay a long time in a place; (*c.*) to get ready, to prepare to do a thing. Cf. *ioliu* (M.L. = *kiko-riu*), the lean flesh inside the back-bone of beef, &c., adjoining the ribs; the flesh outside is called *whau*. **Tongan**—liu, the hold of a vessel; (*b.*) to cease; to fail; to cease to do as formerly; to change; to appear different; liliu, to return; to change; to reform; reformation; conversion; (*b.*) to go before the wind; faka-liu, to hollow out a tree, as in making paddling-canoes; faka-liliu, to go right before the wind; liua, to depose; to debase; to degrade. Cf. *liuua*, to bale out the water of a canoe both fore and aft; *fakaliuivaka*, uneven; full of holes, as a road; *feliuaki*, to exchange places or offices; *feliliuaki*, changeable; *tooliu*, to flute, to hollow out; to cut a channel in a tree. **Marquesan**—iu, said of water that comes into a canoe, &c. **Mangarevan**—riu, water which comes into a canoe; (*b.*) to move by the edge of the coast in rounding a cape, &c.; (*c.*) to make a land-journey without traversing the mountains; aka-riu, to put one thing facing another; (*b.*) to come and go; (*c.*) to circumnavigate; to make a circle. Cf. *ariu*, to turn; *aka-ariu*, to turn the face to a person. **Paumotan**—riu, the hold of a ship.

RIUKARAKA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand—M. S., 186.

RIU-O-TANE-MAHUTA (poet.), the centre of a dense forest. Cf. *riu*, the bilge of a canoe or anything similar in shape; *Tane-mahuta*, the Lord of Forests.

Whaka-RIUKA, restless from cold. Cf. *rika*, restless in sleep.

RIWAI, the potato.

RIWARU (myth.), the fairy-built canoe of Rata—P. M., 71; Ika., 256. Called Niwaru—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. [See Rata.]

RIWHA, chipped, notched, gapped. 2. A chink. Cf. *ripa*, to make a line or furrow; *niwha*, the barb of a fish-hook.

Samoan—lifa, sloping, as some small declivity, or a wave before it breaks; thin, wasted, as the belly from disease; lilifa, sloping, as the side of a hill; fa‘a-lifa, to be sloping, as a road; (*b.*) to draw in, as the abdomen. **Tahitian**—rifa, a scar of any sort. Cf. *nifanifa*, spotted, variegated. **Tongan**—lilifa, steep, precipitous; faka-lilifa, gradually descending; sloping. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lihaliha*, nausea; sorrow; sighing; mourning for the dead. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *riwa*, the breast.

RO (*rŏ*), the name of an insect, the *Phasma*, or Stick insect (Ent. *Acanthoderus* sp.).

ROROR0 (*rŏroro*), the ant: *Ki te kainga o tini, o te mano o te rororo, o tini o te Hakuturi*—Col., Trans., xiv. 13. (Myth.) The ants were wood-fairies. 2. A young *maire* tree. 3. Two pieces of wood rubbed together to procure fire.

Samoan—cf. *loi*, an ant; *loata*, a large venomous ant; *loia*, full of ants; *loipoto*, one kind of ant. **Tahitian**—ro, the ant: *Te ro ra, aita ra o ratou e puai;* The ants are not a strong people. Cf. *neeneearo*, to crawl, as an ant. **Hawaiian**—lo, a species of bug, long and with sharp claws. **Tongan**—lo, an ant. **Marquesan**—cf. *oata* (*roata*), the ant. **Mangarevan**—ro, the ant. **Mangaian**—ro, the ant: *E moe, e te ro noou te are;* Sleep, oh ants inhabiting the house: *Taumaa to pauru e te ro;* A curse on thy head, oh ant. **Paumotan**—cf. *roe*, the ant. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *lo*, and *lolo*, a small kind of red ant.

RO (*rŏ*), in, into; for Roto, in complex prepositions: *Ka ngaro ana ratou ki ro ngahere*—G.-8, 26: *Ka tukua ki ro o te wai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39.

RO (*rŏ*), inherent.

ROA, long, tall; length, extension: *Katahi ka kumea e Maui te moana kia roa*—P. M., 23: *Ko Tama e iwa te roa*—P. M., 79. Cf. *roha*, spread out, expanded; *tokoroa*, thin, lean, lanky. 2. Slow, taking a long time: *Ka tae te roa o te kai, e Haungaroa*—P. M., 85: *Ka hi raua roa noa*—M. M., 184. Cf. *tairoa*, lingering; spending a long time over anything; *monaroa*, loitering.

ROROA (plural), long, tall: *He tangata roroa enei tangata*—P. M., 79.

Whaka-ROA, to lengthen: *Ka whakaroaina ano e ahau ou ra*—1 Nga., iii. 14. 2. To delay.

ROANGA, length; *Ko te nuinga, ko te roanga*—P. M., 7.

Samoan—loa (plural loloa), long (of time and measure); (*b.*) to be long since; (*c.*) directly, instantly; fa‘a-loaloa, to make long, to extend; to lengthen unduly, as a speech, &c.; (*b.*) to stretch out the hand; fa‘a-loloa, to extend, to stretch out. Cf. *fa‘a-lō*, to stretch out; *loaloavale*, the middle finger; *moeloa*, to oversleep oneself; to sleep for a long time. **Tahitian**—roa, long (in measure, time, or distance): *Mai te feia i pohe faarue roa ra;* As those who have long been dead. (*b.*) In comparison of qualities it signifies a greater or longer degree; (*c.*) thoroughly, entirely, completely; (*d.*) an emphatic particle (*aita roa*, not at all; *e ore roa*, never); roroa, long, longish; roaroa, long in time, dilatory; faaroa, to lengthen, to prolong, to delay; faaroroa, to lengthen repeatedly, to prolong or delay from time to time. Cf. *taroa*, to lengthen a thing; *tiroaroa*, to stretch out at full length. **Hawaiian**—loa, long, spoken of time, of space, and of measure: *He ao loa, he ao poko;* A long cloud, a short cloud: *No ka loihi loa o ke ala;* Because of the very long journey. (*b.*) The whole of any district of land; (*c.*) a receptacle for filth; (*d.*) a general tax; the officer in charge of the taxes; (*e.*) much, very, exceedingly; many: *Kalai iho la ia ame na ‘lii i na waa peleleu he nui loa;* He and the chiefs hewed out a great many large war-canoes. Loloa, to be long; to become long; to go afar off; to be at a great distance; length; a long time; lololoa, very long, as to time and measure. Cf. *loaa*, to obtain; to find; luck, fortune; *loala*, to praise, to extol; *loihi*, to be long; to be far off; length. Tongan—loa, some time past; loloa, long, tall; length: *He koe uhi e fakalahi aki ia kiate koe ae gaahi aho loloa, moe moui fuoloa bea moe melino;* Length of days and long life and peace they shall add to thee. (*b*.) Qualmish, sickly; loloaga, the full length; faka-loloa, to lengthen out, to extend. Cf. *ukuloa*, long, applied to time; *fuoloa*, long, protracted. Rarotongan—roa, long; length: *Kia kitea tona pararaware e tona roa;* To see the breadth and length. Marquesan—oa, long, protracted; for a long time: *E keke Tanaoa, uuku ia i na po a oa;* O dark Tangaroa, engulfed in the long night: *Tai mamao, uta oa tu te Ii;* A distant sea; far inland stands the volcano. Oaoa, long, very long: *Tupu ae na toua a-ha oaoa;* There sprang up wars, fierce and long. Cf. *kaooa*, stretched out. Mangarevan—roa, long; far; stretched out; (*b*.) a bone in the throat; roroa, long; aka-roa, to elongate; to prolong; aka-roaroa, to make efforts to clear anything sticking in the throat; roa-roroa, very great; very long; aka-roaroaroa-roa, to stretch out indefinitely. Cf. *roau*, to be thin; to be meagre; *aka-tororoa*, to lengthen the garments; to spread out; *torororoa*, to be very long. Paumotan—roa, long; (*b*.) raised; grand; *roaroa*, prolix, tedious; faka-roa, and haka-roa, to lengthen. Cf. *roaka*, to join, to border upon; *ahoroa*, longevity. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *roha*, to measure; a fathom. Aneityum—cf. *lau*, long; *laulau*, long (in time). Malagasy—cf. *lava*, long, tall. Sikayana—cf. *sakaroroa*, long. Java—cf. *dawa*, long. Kaioa Islands—cf. *lol*, large. Teluti—cf. *elau*, large. Macassar—cf. *lowe*, long. Lord Howe's Island—cf. *loloa*, large.

ROA,
ROAROA, the name of a bird; the *Kiwi* of the South Island (Orn. *Apteryx hastii*).

ROAKA, abundant. Cf. *roa*, long, extended; *roha*, expanded.

Tahitian—cf. *roaa*, to obtain; *roa*, thoroughly, entirely. Hawaiian—cf. *loaa*, to receive, to obtain; luck, fortune; *loa*, to be long, extended; much, exceedingly, many. Paumotan—cf. *roaka*, to obtain, to procure; to join, to border upon.

ROANGA. [See under Roa.]

ROANGA-RAHIA (myth.), a woman of remarkable beauty, a daughter of Hine-te-rangi-atahua. She married Ruru-teina, and they had a curious adventure with a snake-woman or sorceress, Te Karara-hu-ara, before reaching Ruru's home—A. H. M., ii. 28.

Whaka-ROAU, to remain silent or motionless.

ROHA,
ROHAROHA, to spread out; expanded: *E roharoha ana i ona parirau*—Tiu., xxxii. 11.

ROHA, to tremble, to pulsate with life. Cf. *ruwha*, weary.

Tahitian—cf. *roha*, to stagger, as a man under a heavy load, or a drunken man; heaviness; faint, wearied. Hawaiian—cf. *loha*, love, affection; *lohaloha*, speechless through fear. Samoan—cf. *lofa*, to cower down. Tongan—cf. *lofa*, to fly with extended wings; *lolofa*, to spread abroad the hands; to extend the wings.

ROHA, the name of a fish, the Sting-ray (*Whai*): *Na te ate o te roha*—A. H. M., iv. 177. [See Whai.]

ROHE, a boundary; to set a bound: *Kei katikati te mutunga mai, ka rohe*—P. M., 192. 2. A hand-net for fish: *Ka haere ratou ki waho, ka taia te purerangi, ka taia te rohe*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52: *Taia te rohe, me rohe*—A. H. M., ii. 133. 3. A mark denoting a sacred or reserved place, a *rahui*.

ROHEROHE, to mark off by a boundary line, to separate: *Me i rohea mai e koe tetahi wa moku*—Hopa, xiv. 13: *Ko te rangi tenei i rohea e Tane*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35.

Hawaiian—cf. *lohe*, to hear; to obey; to follow instructions. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *rohy*, bound, fettered; a rope, a cord.

ROHE (myth.), a wife of Maui. She was beautiful as he was ugly, and on his wishing to exchange faces with her, she refused him his request. He, however, by means of an incantation, managed to gain his point; in anger she left him, and refused to live any longer in the world of light, but proceeded to the Underworld, and became a goddess of Hades (*Po*). She is also called Koke, and is said sometimes to beat the spirits of deceased mortals as they pass through her realm. Her home is in that division of the Night-world called Te Uranga-o-te-Ra, but she also rules the circles named Hikutoia, and Pouture. [See Koke, Reinga, Po, &c.] By Maui, Rohe had a son named Rangihore, who was god of rocks and stones, and Rangihore was father of Maru—A. H. M., i. App. In Mangaia, Te-aka-ia-Roe (the root of all existence), is a spirit in the form of a thick stem tapering to a point, and is situated at the bottom of the Universe, sustaining the Cosmos. In Tahiti, the "Father of Famine" is called Rohe-upoo-nui, "Large-headed Rohe."

ROHEROHE, a torch.

ROHI, to screen with bushes.

Samoan—cf. *lofia*, to be overflowed. Tongan—cf. *lofia*, to overspread; to cover; *lofai*, to spread out the hand or wings; *lohi*, a falsehood; to lie; *loi*, a lie.

ROHUTU (*rōhutu*), the name of a small tree (Bot. *Myrtus obcordata*, and *M. pedunculata*).

ROI, fern-root: *He roi, he ika, he manu, te kai a taua iwi*—G.-8, 17: *Ka hoatu ai taua roi ki te wahine ruruhi*—A. H. M., i. 6. Cf. *marohi*, fern-root; *aruhe*, fern-root.

ROROI, to grate into a pulp: *Kei te roroi i te kumara*—P. M., 101. 2. *Kumara* grated or mashed.

ROIROI, half-cooked. 2. Entangled. Cf. *rori*, entangled; *hirori*, to stagger. 3. To tie up. 4. to shake.

Whaka-ROIROI, to wander about; to be unsettled; to be unstable. Cf. *koroiroi*, to wander idly; *koroirangi*, wandering.

Mangarevan—roroi, to squeeze out wet from linen; (*b*.) to press between the hands; (*c*.) to purify; (*d*.) to twist; roiroi, to press a hurt limb with the hand. Cf. *romi*, to rub; *rori*, to shake, to rock; to stir up. Samoan—*loloi*, a native dish of *taro* and cocoanut juice; to bind on another stick when the outrigger or boom is too small. Tongan—cf. *loi*, to mix with the expressed juice of the cocoanut; to lie, to utter falsehood; *loio*, to press, to squeeze; to break with the hands.

ROIROI, a dwarf.

ROIHO, few; scarce.

ROIROIWHENUA (myth.), the son of Tutakahinahina. Sometimes said to be Tangaroa—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32; A. H. M., ii. 51. [See TUTAKAHINAHINA.]

ROIMATA, tears: *Ka ringitia hoki nga roimata e Rangi*—P. M., 12. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *horoi*, to wash [see Hawaiian.]

Samoan—loimata, a tear: *E le maligi ifo foi ou loimata;* The running down of your tears. Cf. *soloi*, to wipe. Tahitian—roimata, a tear: *Ia topata te roimata i to tatou nei mata;* Our eyes may run down with tears. Hawaiian—cf. *haloi*, to shed or pour out tears; to be about to weep; to wipe the eyes when weeping; the state of feeling when one is about to weep; *haloiloi*, shedding tears; *loi*, contempt or disapprobation for another's opinion; a water-*kalo* (*taro*) patch; an artificial pond where *kalo* is cultivated; *holoi*, to wipe clean; to wash; *maloi*, to start in the eyes, as tears of affection and love; *waimaka*, tears. Tongan—loimata, tears: *Tuku ke tafe hifo ae gaahi loimata i he aho moe bo, o hage ha vaitafe;* Let your tears run down day and night. Cf. *loi*, to lie; falsehood; to mix with the expressed juice of the cocoanut; *mata*, the eyes; *holoi*, to wipe, to rub off. Mangaian—roimata, a tear; tears: *Ringiringiia toku nei roimata;* I will rain down my tears. Aka-roimata, to weep: *Kua kapitia e te po, akaroimata i reira;* There we weep, overtaken by darkness. Cf. *oroi*, to wash. Mangarevan—cf. *meimata*, tears; *roimata*, to spring up, to sprout, to bear flowers. Moriori—reimata, tears. Paumotan—cf. *roinohi*, a tear (*nohi*, the eye; for *kanohi* ?). Ext. Poly.: Fiji — cf. *wainimata*, tears. Malay — cf. *ayer-mata*, tears. Java—cf. *luh*, a tear.

ROKE, excrement, ordure.

Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *roka*, manure.

ROKEROKE, a variety of potato.

ROKIRI, (Moriori,) to be overtaken, &c. [As Rokohanga. See ROKOHANGA.]

ROKO (myth.), the deity Rongo: *Ka ki atu a Tu raua ko Roko ki a Rehua*—A. H. M., i. 30. [See RONGO.]

ROKOHANGA (passive), to be overtaken or come upon; to be reached: *Rokohanga e te ponga, rere noa atu*—P. M., 72: *Ka rokohanga hoki e te uranga mai o te manuhiri nei*—P. M., 182. Cf. *rongo*, to hear, to feel, to smell, &c.; tidings, report. 2. To be remedied: *He mate kai e rokohanga, he mate anu ekore e rokohanga*—Prov.

Hawaiian—cf. *loo*, to overtake, to come upon one, as a disease. Tahitian—cf. *roohia*, overtaken; to be overtaken or come up with; *rooroo*a, to have repeated reports coming. Paumotan—cf. *rokohia*, to come on one; to happen unexpectedly; to surprise; to undergo, to suffer; to submit. Mangaian—cf. *rokoia*, overtaken.

ROKOHINA. [As ROKOHANGA.]

ROKU, ROROKU, to be weighed down, to sink. Cf. *rou*, to reach with a stick. 2. To grow weak, to decline. Cf. *piroku*, to go out, to be extinguished. 3. To act the coward, to submit tamely to degradation.

Samoan—lolo‘u, to bend, to bend down, to bend round; fa‘a-lo‘u, to cause to bend down, as a tree. Cf. *lou*, a long pole with a crook at the end, used in gathering bread-fruit. Tahitian—cf. *rou*, a pole with a long crook used in gathering bread-fruit from high branches of the tree; *faa-rou*, to be still; to wait in silence. Tongan—cf. *loku*, to draw together; to gather, as in sewing; to pucker. Mangarevan — rokuroku, a final prayer when the torches are thrown down and extinguished at a funeral. Cf. *puroku*, to cover; to hide one's designs. Hawaiian—lou, to bend as a hook; to bend around; to hook; (*b.*) to insert; loulou, to bend down, to bend over; (*b.*) to hold fast as with a hook; haaloulou, to be bowed or bent over with grief, to be deeply affected; to weep on account of deep dejection. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *loloku*, anything done out of respect for the dead; *vaka-loloku*, to be low or melancholy; to sit quietly.

ROMA, a current, a stream: *Ka takahi nga roma ki roto Waikare*—M. M., 176: *Ki te wharetaniwha i te roma o te awa*—A. H. M., v. 67.

Tahitian—cf. *roroma*, to decrease or shrink gradually. Tongan—loloma, to swell and rise as waves. Cf. *lomaki*, to drown, to deluge, a flood. Mangarevan—roroma, a rolling sea, retiring from shallow places to the depths.

ROMI, ROROMI, to squeeze: *Ka romia atu te ure tu o te koroheke*—A. H. M., iv. 90. Cf. *rami*, to squeeze. 2. To plunder. 3. Infanticide.

Samoan—lomi, to press on, as the sprit of a canoe, in order to adjust it properly; (*b.*) to knead gently; (*c.*) to press under, as *siapo* (native cloth) under water; (*d.*) to suppress, as anger; lolomi, to press down; (*b.*) to knead; to shampoo; (*c.*) to print; (*d.*) to suppress a report; lomia, to be pressed down. Tahitian—rumi, to press and rub the limbs when weary or in pain; (*b.*) to wring, as cloth that has been washed; (*c.*) to turn over and upset, as a canoe; (*d.*) to turn aside the eye from looking at a person, through dislike; to make a secret sign with the eyes or by wrinkling the forehead; rumirumi, to press and smooth the wrinkles of a garment; (*b.*) to press or rub the limbs repeatedly. Cf. *romiromi*, to hide or conceal from approaching visitors; *rumihuna*, to make a secret sign to one of the opposite sex; to make a sign for the concealment of something; *taurumi*, to press, to rub with the hands the limbs of a sick and weary person. Hawaiian—lomi, to rub; to press; to squeeze with the hand anyone that is in pain or fatigued; to shampoo: hence, a rubbing, pressing, or squeezing of one in pain or sick; (*b.*) to comfort, to quiet; (*c.*) to crush fine, to mash fine; lomia, to feel; to pinch; to squeeze, to press; lomilomi, to rub, &c. (as lomi). Cf. *lulumi*, to press upon one, as a crowd; a thick crowd of people. Tongan—lomi, to push and keep under; lomilomi, to punish captives after war; to quell, to quiet; to keep down. Cf. *felomiaki*, to suppress or put down, applied to two or more: *kokomi*, to press, to squeeze between the hands; *malomi*, to be appeased, to be quelled. Marquesan—oomi, to press, to crush down with the hands. Cf. *tiomi*, to squeeze. Mangarevan—romiromi, to rub; friction; (*b.*) to sink in the water; roromi, to cover, press on, said of waves; (*b.*) to eat in secret and shamefully. Cf. *taomi*, to press with the hand; *koròmi*, one who swallows; *koròmi-koàni*, to have an intrigue; to have desire; *roroi*, to press, to squeeze. Mangaian—romiromi, to press, to squeeze; (*b.*) to shampoo. Paumotan—roromi, to compress, to squeeze; (*b.*) to oppress; oppressive; romiromi, small; (*b.*) to press together, to squeeze. Ext. Poly.: Nguna—cf. *roromi*, to love. Malagasy—cf. *lomy*, the copulation of animals; *lomisy*, a pair, a couple. Macassar—cf. *romo*, to knead.

RONA, } **RONARONA,** } to bind, to confine with cords: *Ka ronarona i taku kaki*—G. P., 234. 2. To engulf. 3. To prepare cockles in the form of a pudding.

Samoan—cf. *lona*, to be pained by swallowing a hard unmasticated substance. Tongan—cf. *malona*, to sink, to die away, to subside. Paumotan—cf. *ronarona*, to pull one another about.

RONA (myth.), a woman who, wishing to cook some food for her family and not having any water with which to moisten the oven, set out towards the fountain or water-hole. In her hand she held a basket containing a calabash. The moon, which had been lighting her path, suddenly went behind a cloud; so Rona kept on stumbling over the roots of trees and over the stones. She became very vexed and angry, and solemnly cursed the moon. The moon immediately left its place in the sky, seized Rona, the calabash, and a *ngaio* tree (to which the woman vainly clung), and carried all three away to the lunar mansions. At the full of the moon, Rona, the calabash, and the *ngaio* are all to be seen on the moon's surface—A. H. M., ii. 20, also 26; M. M., 165. The same story told, but Rona, a man, having a wife named Hine-horomatai—A. H. M., ii. 21; Wohl., Trans., viii. 119. The moon is accounted for differently in another legend, which says that two inquisitive women found their way "by the root of the *pohutakawa* tree" into the Land of Spirits. [See Reinga]. They went on till they saw three grey-headed spirits sitting by a fire, and as this was sacred fire, the women greatly desired to possess some of it; so they crept up close, one of them made a dash at a firebrand, caught it up, and they rushed away. The spirits flew in pursuit, and caught the thief by the heel just as she was entering the world of day, but the woman, unwilling to lose the sacred fire, whirled the brand up into the sky, where it remains as the moon—M. S., 118. Rona, Lord of the Sun and Moon. Rona eats the moon and the moon eats Rona each month; then each bathes in the Living Water of Tane [see Wairoa] and waxes strong again—A. H. M., ii. 21. 2. A man who was married to a woman named Urupahikahika. During her husband's absence the woman invoked the god Hoka, who consented and came down from the skies as a lover, but with such fierceness that he levelled all the fences and houses in Rona's settlement with the wind of his advent. Rona, on his return, asked for an explanation, and was satisfied with his wife's explanation as to a hurricane, &c., but as the same thing happened each time he went out fishing, &c., he, at last, secreted himself, and punished his wife by feeding her on her lover's flesh—A. H. M., ii. 22.

RONAKI (*rònaki*), sloping, slanting. 2. Gliding easily: *E hara! kua ronaki te rere*—P. M., 18.

RONIU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Brachycome radicata*).

RONGO (passive Rongona), to hear: *A rongo ana au i te rongo haka o tenei whare*—P. M., 14. 2. To feel: *Ka rongo hoki i te mamae o nga taura*—P. M., 149. 3. To smell: *Kua rongo i i te piro o Tawhaki raua ko Karihi*—P. M., 49. 4. To taste: *Ka kai a Kae, ka rongo i te reka*—P. M., 38. 5. To obey. 6. Tidings, report; fame: *Ka tae mai te rongo o Hine Moa*—P. M., 128: *Ka haruru te rongo, ki te taha o te rangi*—G. P., 29. 7. Sound, noise: *Na, ka tae te rongo ki ona teina*—P. M., 42. 8. Peace after war. (*Ka mau te rongo*, peace is made; *hohou rongo*, to make peace).

RORONGO, to repeat the commencement of a song.

Whaka-RONGO, to cause to hear, to inform: *Hoki tonu te purahorua ki te whakarongo i nga wahi i kapi i nga tangata o runga i a Te Arawa*—P. M., 82. 2. To listen; to attend: *Whakarongo ake ai ki toku ngaromanga nei*—P. M., 17: *Ka tu nga wahine ra, ka whakarongo*—P. M., 144.

Whaka-RONGOA, noise. 2. Hush!

Samoan—logo, to report; (*b.*) to hear: *Ma tupu uma o le lalolagi o e na logo atu i ai lona poto;* All the kings of the earth which had heard of his wisdom. (*c.*) To feel, as in pain; (*d.*) a sound, a report; (*e.*) a wooden drum; lagona, to understand; (*b.*) to feel; (*c.*) to perceive by the senses; logona, to hear; fa'a-logo, to hear: *Sa ou faalogo ia te oe i le faalogo o o'u taliga;* I have heard of you by the hearing of my ears. (*b.*) To obey; fa'a-logologo, to listen; fa'a-lologo, to hold one's tongue, to be silent. Cf. *logologoà*, to be famed, to be renowned; *logonoa*, to be deaf; *logovale*, to report erroneously; *logotua*, to give tales picked up. Tahitian—roo, fame; notoriety, either good or bad; a report; roroo, the chanting of the prayers in the *marae* (sacred place); to begin to chant the prayers, as the priests did in the *marae;* roorooa, to have repeated reports coming; faa-roo, to hear; hearing; (*b.*) obedient; obedience; to obey; (*c.*) to believe; faith or belief; faa-rooroo, to hear or listen repeatedly; faa-faa-roo, to produce faith or obedience; to pretend to faith or obedience, in order to gain some end. Cf. *paroo*, famous, either for good or bad; to be noted or famous; *tuiroo*, famous, noted; warlike; *tauroorooa*, a season of continued reports; *roohia*, overtaken; to be come up with. Hawaiian—lono, to hear, as a sound; to hear, as the voice of one calling; a report; a hearing of something new; fame; tidings: *Kui ka lono ia Haalilo;* The report comes to

Haalilo. (*b.*) To regard, as a command; to observe, to keep, to obey; lonolonoa, a hearsay; gossip, tattling; a story without foundation; hoo-lono, to cause to hear; to listen; to regard: *Hoolono mai, manu o lanakila;* Listen, bird of victory. Cf. *ulono*, to cry, as in distress; a cry of distress; the voice of crying; *hailono*, to tell the news; to spread a report. Mangaian—rongo, a report, a rumour: *Kua pa te rongo i Avaiki;* The news has sped to Spirit-land. Aka-rongo, to cause to hear; to listen: *Kua akarongo te ariki Tamatapu;* The royal Tamatapu heard (the whisper). Tongan—logo, quiet, not talkative; logoa, noise, uproar, disturbance; noisy, uproarious; logona, to inform, to report; lologo, quiet, not loquacious; (*b.*) sharks in a shoal; an assembly at a heathen dance; logologo, prognostic; foretokening; ogo, to hear; (*b.*) to feel; feeling; sensibility; ogoogo, fame; a report, a rumour; a reporter; to report: *Moe ogoogo ki he ogoogo;* Rumour upon rumour. (*b.*) Renowned, celebrated; faka-ogo, to hearken; to await commands; *Bea teu fakaogo atu eku gaahi lea kiate kinautolu;* I will make them hear my words. Cf. *ogonoa*, to hear indistinctly; deaf; *ogovale*, to hear indistinctly; *faka-ogoi*, to notice; to care about; *fanogo*, to hear; hearing; *fanogonogo*, to publish, to promulgate; to noise abroad; *feogoogoaki*, to spread abroad the fame of another; *feogoogoi*, to converse over; *fefanogoaki*, to hear different tales at the same time. Marquesan—ono, (also oko,) to listen: *Ono, ono, tu ae va-a;* Hark! hark! arise, get up. (*b.*) to understand; haka-ono, to listen: *Hakaono oe una nei;* Hearken, you up there. Cf. *okoa*, easy to understand; *okopee*, bad news. Mangarevan—rogo, to hear, to listen: *Rogo te Rupe ki te pihega;* Rupe heard the cries. (*b.*) To understand, to conceive mentally; to know, to apprehend; rogorogo, to understand perfectly; aka-rogo, to make known to, to tell; (*b.*) to listen; to understand; (*c.*) to hear news; aka-rorogo, to listen attentively. Aniwan—faka-rogo, to hear: *Akai tomatua fakarogona ra?* Who has power to hear that? Paumotan—rogo, to hear; hearing; rorogo, to sing in war; faka-rogo, to cause to believe. Cf. *rokohia*, to come upon one unexpectedly; *tukirogo*, to celebrate; famous. Ext. Poly.: New Britain—cf. *logor*, to hear; to report. Pentecost—cf. *rongo*, to hear. Aurora—cf. *rongo*, to hear. Lepers Island—cf. *rorontagi*, to hear. Espiritu-Santo—cf. *rogotag*, to hear. Ambrym—cf. *rongta*, to hear, Sesake—cf. *dongo*, to hear. Fate—cf. *rogi*, to hear. Fiji—cf. *rogo*, to hear; to be heard; to sound; a report; news; *vaka-rorogo*, to listen; to obey; *rorogo*, to sound; a sound; noise. Malagasy—cf. *rohona*, a sound, as of thunder; an explosion; *longolongo*, wandering, roving. Java—cf. *rungu*, to hear. Malay—cf. *dangar*, to hear. Matu—cf. *langan*, sound, noise.

RONGO (myth.), a great Polynesian deity. He was worshipped in almost every part of the Pacific, and although his attributes appear to differ greatly in the several localities, a universal reverence was paid to him. In New Zealand, he receives several names descriptive of his many powers; but he is perhaps best known as Rongo-ma-tane. Rongo was a child of Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (Earth). He consulted with his brothers, Tu-mata-uenga, Tane-mahuta, Tawhiri-ma-tea, Tangaroa, and Haumia, how they should rend apart their parents (Heaven and Earth at that time being in close contact) and allow daylight to fall upon earthly creatures. Rongo and his brothers carried their project into execution; one brother alone, Tawhiri-ma-tea, the Lord of Tempests, not consenting, and afterwards pursuing the aggressors with unrelenting fury. Rongo, the god of *Kumara* and Cultivated Food, and Haumia, the god of Uncultivated Food, both took refuge in the breast of their mother, the Earth, where she hid them in safety till the storm had passed. Rongo and Haumia were afterwards eaten (metaphorically) by Tu-mata-uenga, who was angry with them for having deserted him, and leaving him alone to bear the brunt of Tawhiri-ma-tea's fierce anger. Tu discovered them by their leaves coming above ground—P. M., 7; M. S., 97. Rongo was the son of Rangi and Papa (A. H. M., i. 30), or of Rangi and Hotupapa—A. H. M., i. 31. Rongo is said to be a son of Rangi-potiki [see TOKO] and Papa-tu-a-nuku; his brothers being Rehua, Tangaroa, Tahu, Punga and Here (twins), Hua and Ari (twins), Nukumera and Rongo-maraeroa (twins), Marere-o-tonga and Takataka-putea (twins), Tu-matauenga and Tu-potiki (twins)—S. R., 17. Rongo was especially the *Kumara* (sweet potato) god. His children, viz., Pani, Ihinga, Rakiora, Pahaka, and Matiti were also *Kumara* gods. Rongo was god of the left side of man, as Rehua and Tu were gods of the right side—A. H. M., i. App. Rongo-marae-roa was the mystical name of the *kumara*—Col., Trans., xiv. 35. Rongo is also, in this connection, called Rongo-i-tua, and Rongo-i-amo, who brought the *kumara* from Hawaiki for the Maori people—A. H. M., iii. 105. They were brought in his waist-belt (A. H. M., iii. 108), which appears to have been the rainbow; or, as in some myths, Rongo himself is the Rainbow (as he yet is in Mangareva); or, as in still other legends, Rongo is accompanied by Kahukura, the Rainbow [see A. H. M., iii. 97 *et seq.*]; but these stories are so involved and poetical that no solid ground of mythological narrative presents itself. Kahukura is the supreme god of Crops; hence the apparent confusion. As Rongo-marae-roa, Rongo, in company with Tu, led the rebellious spirits to the "War in Heaven," and when Tu was slain in the battle at Awarua, Rongo avenged his brother in many terrible conflicts, but was at last overcome by the god Tane, who drove Rongo and the tribes of evil down to the place called Kaihewa, where they dwell in fear and dread. Thus Rongo and Tu-mata-uenga were the progenitors of evil and sorrow—A. H. M., i. 36. Rongo-marae-roa is said, in another tradition, to be the brother of the great Rongo, and a twin with Nukumera—S. R., 17. This is strengthened by the legend which says that the great Rongo is Rongo-nui-a-tau, and that, with Kahukura, he supported Tane in the celestial war, and helped to drive Rongo-marae-roa and the evil spirits down into darkness—A. H. M., i. 40. However, as Rongo-marae-roa is the sacerdotal name for the *kumara*, it is difficult to distinguish him from Rongo-ma-tane if they are not one and the same. Rongo-nui-a-tau remains in heaven with Rehua and Tane. He shares with Kahukura the duties of arbiter in war and peace, the care of invalids, and the guardianship of travellers.

At **Samoa**, Rongo (Logo) is regarded as the child of Tangaroa and Sina. The same parentage is given to him in Atiu and at Raiata. At **Mangaia**, Rongo is called the son of Vatea (Daylight) and Papa. Rongo was born twin with Tangaroa, Rongo being born first, and thus taking precedence. He was also elder brother to Tonga-iti, the Lizard-god, to Tangiia, and to Tane-papa-kai. Rongo's home was at Auau, in Avaiki (Hawaiki). Human sacrifices were offered to him at Rimatara. Rongo's wife was Tàkà; his daughter was Tavake. This daughter had three illegitimate children (by her father), viz., Rangi, Motoiro, and Akatauira. This Rangi takes the place of Maui, by pulling up, with the help of his brothers, the island of Mangaia (*i.e.* the visible world) from Avaiki (the abyss). Rongo is the great divinity of Mangaia, the War-god, and his name is often used as an equivalent for "deadly hate," as in the proverb: '*Kua noo Rongo i roto*,' "Rongo fills his heart." Spear-wounds are called the "tattooing of Rongo." The powerful divinity Oro, the War-god of Tahiti, is believed by many scholars to be Rongo, the name being supposed to be O Rò (for Ko Roo = Ko Rongo). This is a debateable point; and if Oro is not wholly a local deity, it is probable that he is Koro. [See Koro.] Oro's principal *marae* was at Opoa, on the island of Raiatea; and here human sacrifices were continually offered. Romatane was the name of a god who had the power of admitting the spirits of deceased mortals into Rohutu-noanoa, the fragrant paradise of flowers, believed in by the Tahitians. Romatane was also the name of a stone set up in the *marae*, and decorated with sweet-smelling flowers. In **Mangareva**, Rongo is worshipped as a mighty god, visible as the Rainbow. In the **Marquesas**, it is said that Rongo (Ono), or Sound, was evolved from Light (Atea) after Light had evolved himself from Darkness. Rongo and Atea, as Light and Sound, made war upon the evil deities Tanaoa (Tangaroa) and Mutuhei = Darkness and Silence. Rongo and Atea were victorious, and bound the deities of night within limits. From the struggle was born Atanua (the Dawn) who became the wife of Atea. In **Hawaii**, Rongo reached his highest elevation as a deity, he being one of the supreme Triad, Kane, Ku, and Lono (Tane, Tu, and Rongo). This Triad was worshipped as an Unity under the name of Ku-kau-akahi, "the one established." Rongo's name in full is given as Lono-nui-noho-i-ka-wai, "Rongo-dwelling-on-the-waters." He appears to exchange attributes with Tane, the god of Light, in an ancient hymn wherein he is addressed as "the fixed Light of Heaven standing on the Earth" (*Malamalama paa ka Lani, ku i ka honua*). He was an uncreated, self-existent god. In one legend it is stated that he helped Tane and Tu to make man out of clay; in other traditions Tane alone is supposed to have done this [see Tane, and Tiki]; but this discrepancy is easily reconciled if we consider their triune character. In Hawaii, Rongo is often named after some particular attribute, as Lono-a-kihi, Lono-i-ka-ou-alii, &c., &c. It was the mistake made by the Hawaiians in thinking that Captain Cook was the god Lono returned to them according to prophecy, and Cook's unhappy acceptance of the divine honours paid to him on that account, which led to the great navigator's untimely death.

RONGOA, to preserve, to take care of: *A rongoatia atu ana te kai ki roto ki nga pa*—Ken., xli. 48. 2. Anything preserved: hence, applied to drugs: *Hei putiki nei te kete kumara i toe he mea rongoa na Whakaotirangi*—G.-8, 20. 3. Medicine; a remedy; to apply medicines: *E kore nei koe e taea te rongoa*—Tiu., xxviii. 27.

RONGO-A-MARAE, peace, brought about by the mediation of a man.

RONGO-A-WHARE, peace, brought about by the mediation of a woman.

RONGOHUA, a perch for birds.

RONGOKAKO (myth.), a chief of the *Takitumu* canoe. His footprints in the rock are still shown—A. H. M., ii. 193. He was father of Tamatea Pokaiwhenua, who was father of Kahungunu—A. H. M., iii. 77.

RONGOMAI, a whale. Cf. *rongomoana*, a whale.

RONGOMAI (myth.), a deity by whose assistance Haungaroa floated from Hawaiki to New Zealand, to bear the report of the "curse of Manaia" to Ngatoro—P. M., 102. [See Ngatoro.] Rongomai was discovered in the shape of a whale by the war-party of Maru, and the war-party was nearly exterminated by him—A. H. M., i. 108. Rongomai in comparatively recent times, appeared in the heavens in the shape of a meteor or comet, seen in the full light of day. This was when the Ngati-hau tribe had invested the *pa* named Rangiuru at Otaki, occupied by the Ngati-awa—A. H. M., i. 109. In the Moriori genealogy, Rongomai is the son of Tangaroa, and the father of Kahukura. Rongomai was the war-god of the tribes about Taupo Lake. 2. A celebrated demi-god ancestor of some of the tribes. He went with Ihinga and others of his friends to visit the dread Miru in her infernal abode. [See Tatau-o-te-Po.] There they learnt magical charms, witchcraft, religious songs, dances, the games of *Ti*, *Whai*, &c., from the deities in Hades. They also learnt the "guardian charm." [See Kaiwhatu.] One of Rongomai's men was caught, and was claimed by Miru in sacrifice, as *utu* (payment) for having imparted the sacred knowledge, but Rongomai and the others got safely back to the world again. 3. The chief of the *Mahuhu* canoe in the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand. He was drowned in the upsetting of the canoe; his body was eaten by the *araara* fish, since held sacred by the Ngapuhi and Rarawa tribes, which claim descent from Rongomai.

RONGOMAIMUA (myth.), a deity—probably an epithet of Rongo—S. T., 132. [See Rongomai.]

RONGOMAIORA, a steep roof of a native house.

RONGOMAI-TAHA-NUI (myth.), a whale, or deity of whales, who helped to save Paikea—A. H. M., iii. 11. [See Paikea, and Rongomai.]

RONGOMAI-WAHINE (myth.), a woman of high rank, who left her husband Tamatakutai, and went to live with Kahungunu—A. H. M., iii. 89.

RONGOMAI-WHENUA (myth.), a chief in the Moriori Genealogy, the fifty-eighth in descent from Rangi and Papa. [See Genealogy in Appendix]. By some he is said to be an ancestor of the aborigines of the Chatham Islands, displaced by the Moriori.

RONGOMAI-WHITI (myth.), a deity. Probably the name is an epithet of Rongo, or of Rongomai.

RONGOMARAEROA. } [See Rongo.]
RONGOMATANE (myth.). }

RONGOMATUA, the thumb. [Note.—Apparently a transposition of *koromatua*, *i.e. ngoromatua.*]

RONGOMOANA, (Moriori,) a whale. Cf. *rongomai*, a whale.

RONGONUIATAU (myth.). [See Rongo.]

RONGOPAPA (myth.), a chief of the Moriori. In his day came the three canoes from Hawaiki. [See Moriori.]

RONGORONGO (myth.), the wife of Turi, the chief of the *Aotea* canoe. She was an ancestress of the Whanganui and Ngati-ruanui tribes—P. M., 114, Maori part. The *Aotea* canoe was given to Rongorongo as a present by her father, Toto—P. M., 129. [See Turi.]

RONGOTAINUI, a valuable variety of flax (*Phormium*).

RONGOTAKAWHIU (myth.), a Sea-god, who fashioned Whakatau-potiki from the apron of Apakura—P. M., 72. [See Whakatau.]

RONGOTEIRIRANGI (myth.), a boy killed by Whiro, during the absence of Tura. The body was hidden in the chips of the canoe then being hewn out. [See Whiro.]

RONGOTIKI (myth.), the wife of the chief Manaia, of Hawaiki. On account of an outrage committed upon her by Tupenu, a war ensued, and Manaia was compelled to emigrate to New Zealand—P. M., 118; G.-8, 20. [See Manaia.]

RONGOUA, a basket for cooked food, used in certain religious ceremonies. 2. Baskets, &c., used for covering in the native oven before the soil is placed over the food: *Hei rongoua mo tana umu kai*—A. H. M., iii. 25.

RONGOUAROA, or Rongoueroa (myth.), the youngest child of Uenuku. He went with his sisters, Maputu-ki-te-rangi, Mahina-i-te-ata, Ropa-nui, and Inanga-mata-mea, to the dwelling of Whena, who was annoyed at his children Whatino and Wharo having been caught thieving by Uenuku. Whena killed the girls, and Rongo was left for dead, but managed to crawl away and tell Uenuku, who avenged his children—A. H. M., iii. 5. [See Uenuku.]

Whaka-**RONGOUKA**, to endure pain with fortitude.

RONGOWAHA, to muzzle. Cf. *waha*, the mouth.

ROPA (*rŏpà*), a slave; a servant: *E noho ana te ropa a Maru i raro te rakau*—P. M., 135: *I u hoki raua ko tana ropa tane i Maramarua*—A. H. M., v. 6. 2. A single man; a lodger in a family. *Whare-ropa*, houses inhabited by single men: *Mo te haerenga atu ki nga whare ropa*—G. P., 58. 3. A declaration of love by squeezing the fingers.

Hawaiian—lopa, a man who cultivates land under a common farmer, but who owns no land himself; a tenant. Cf. *lopahoopiliwale*, a low grade of farmers who obtained their living by adhering to the *lopa* or underfarmers; *lopakuakea*, a man who cultivates a garden under a *lopa; lopalaueka*, a man slovenly, awkward, and unskilful at his work. Tahitian—cf. *ropa*, to be taken unawares; to be suddenly seized, as by a disease; to turn aside, as one shy of another. Paumotan—cf. *roparopa*, to deform, to spoil. Moriori—cf. *ropa-tamiriki*, a youth. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *loba*, the under or lower backstay leading from the top of the mast of a canoe to the *cama* (outrigger); to haul tight the *loba; lobaca*, to wring; to squeeze; *robà*, to strike with the open hand. Aneityum—cf. *arop*, to seize, to lay hold of. Malagasy—cf. *roba*, stolen; taken by violence; *mandroba*, to take by force.

ROPI, a potato.

ROPI, } to close, as a door, &c. 2. To cover
ROROPI, } up; to use as a covering: *Roropi tonu mai ki a ia*—Ken., xxxviii. 14. Cf. *ropine*, to cover up; *raupi*, to cover up.

Paumotan—ropiropi, to pack up, to make into a bundle; (*b.*) a cloth for a corpse, a winding-sheet; (*c.*) to shut up; (*d.*) to sheath; (*e.*) a furnace. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *aroparop*, closed, as the eyelids. Fiji—cf. *lobi*, to fold, when a thing is folded lengthwise and breadthwise, as wide cloth.

ROPINE (*rŏpine*), to cover up. Cf. *ropi*, to cover up; *pine*, close together.

ROPU (*rŏpù*), a company of persons; a troop: *Ka mawhiti te ropu i mahue*—Ken., xxxii. 8. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; a bunch, a bundle, a heap. 2. A clump of trees. Cf. *puhipuhi*, growing in bunches. 3. A gust of wind, a squall. Cf. *pu*, to blow; *puhi*, to blow, &c. [For comparatives, see Pu.]

RORA (*rŏrà*), powerless, unable to act. Cf. *rorerore*, enervating. 2. Lazy, dilatory.

Whaka-**RORA**, to make powerless; impotent.

Samoan—lola, hard, strong; (*b.*) raw (of the shark before becoming soft by cooking); lolalola, to take indecent liberties towards a woman. Used by her in repelling the offender. Tahitian—cf. *parora*, to attempt long without success; *parorarora*, to be delaying or protracting the time. Hawaiian—lola, paralysed; stiff; lame; a palsied person; one who is helpless; (*b.*) idle, neglected; (*c.*) barren, as a fruit-tree; emasculated; hoo-lola, to be dull, to be stupid; to be indolent; to be unable to accomplish anything; to neglect. Cf. *kulolalola*, stiff, as the limbs; not obeying the desire; to be feeble in mind or body; *lolamoehalau*, to be idle, to be useless, as a person. Paumotan—cf. *arorarora*, to go zigzag.

RORE, a snare, a trap; to ensnare: *Kei te kanga i nga koro o te rore*—P. M., 21: *Kihai i keria* *te roi, i rorea te kiore*—A. H. M., v. 33. Cf. *tarore*, to put into a noose; to strangle. 2. The orifice of the ear.

RORERORE, entangled. Cf. *rori*, entangled. 2. Enervating, relaxing. Cf. *rora*, powerless; lazy.

Whaka-RORERORE, to bind.

Samoan—cf. *lole*, to rub smooth; to rub, as a fallen adversary in the dirt; (fig.) to be beaten, as a canoe in racing; *lòlelole*, to do a thing anyhow. **Tahitian**—rore, to wrench or pinch; to put into a vice; a vice or wrench used by canoe-builders; (*b.*) stilts, used by boys in play. Cf. *rorirori*, difficult to solve; *parore*, to trip a person by shaking that on which he stands. **Mangarevan**—cf. *rore*, to return when one has promised to march; the noise of metals rubbing together. **Tongan**—cf. *lole*, to beat, to give repeated blows; *loli*, to make fast a rope to the mast. **Paumotan**—rore, seductive, delusive. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *arore*, to tie, to bind.

ROREA (*ròrea*), the tide-bore; the tidal-wave running up rivers.

ROREHAPE, a kind of wooden weapon, similar to *wahaika*.

RORERORE, the name of a plant (Bot. *Loranthus fieldii*).

RORI (*ròri*), to bind. Cf. *whaka-rorerore*, to bind. 2. To collect, to gather. 3. Entangled. Cf. *rorerore*, entangled; *turori*, to stagger, to totter; *hurori*, to stagger; *pirori*, to roll. 4. Distorted.

RORIRORI, silly, foolish.

Tahitian—rori, to become hard and tough, as fruit; rorirori, hard, tough, difficult to solve, as a problem; difficult to unravel, as a matter, or a speech; faa-rori, to move, shake, or pull a thing from side to side, in order to make it loose. Cf. *arori*, to be moving or shaking; *arurorirori*, a very heavy surf, which cannot be passed; *faurori*, to labour and toil incessantly; *taroria*, to be twisted, as branches by the wind. **Hawaiian**—loli, to turn over, to change, to alter; lolia, to turn on one side, then on the other, as a sleepy person. Cf. *lole*, to turn inside out; to thatch a house smoothly; to be weak in the knees; cloth; a garment; wearing apparel; *lolelua*, doubt, hesitancy; changeable, fickle. **Mangaian**—cf. *turori*, to stagger, to stumble. **Marquesan**—cf. *oi*, lame. **Mangarevan**—rori, to rock, to roll; to stir, to move; to toss about; aka-rori, to do nothing but pass to and fro; (*b.*) to be idle, unemployed; (*c.*) to vomit; causing sickness; aka-rorirori, to stir, to fidget; to disturb; (*b.*) to swing, to wave, to rock. Cf. *roro*, to roll, said of waves in quiet weather; to tie pandanus leaves properly on the front of a house; *turori*, to roll, to totter. **Paumotan**—rori, to strangle; rorirori, pliant, supple; (*b.*) to soften. Cf. *turorori*, faintness, weakness; *garorirori*, to vacillate. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *loli*, to roll; round; *doli*, to roll.

RORI, the large, edible, Black Sea-slug. 2. The name of a shell-fish (Zool. *Parmophorus australis*). 3. A basket into which cockles are gathered. 4. Animalculæ in the sea.

Samoan—loli, the sea-slug (*Holothuria edulis*). **Tahitian**—rori, the sea-slug, *bêche-de-mêr*, or Trepang. The Tahitians thought that the spirits of the dead entered the *rori*, and afterwards passed to some other place. Cf. *rori*, to become hard and tough, as fruit; *arori*, to be moving or shaking. **Mangaian**—rori, *bêche-de-mêr*. Cf. *turori*, to stagger. **Tongan**—loli, the name of a shell-fish; (*b.*) hard, lumpy, applied to Tongan bread when it does not ferment. **Hawaiian**—loli, the sea-slug; loliloli, to be water-soaked or tough, as *kalo* (*taro*) sometimes is. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *loli*, a kind of *bêche-de-mêr*. [In Polynesian small islands generally, the sea-slug is called *rodi*, *rori*, *loli*, &c.]

RORIA (*ròria*), the Jew's-harp (modern). Cf. *rorohu*, to whiz, to buzz.

RORO, the brains; marrow: *Ko te roro whero, koia te pukapuka; ko te roro ma, koia te koarere*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40: *Ka tikaroa nga roro o te upoko*—A. H. M., i. 35. Cf. *rorohi*, giddy. 2. An entrance, a doorway: *Ka mahue nga mahihi, ka ngaro ki te roro*—P. M., 24: *Whanatu na te roro o te whare o Roanga-rahia* A. H. M., ii. 26.

Samoan—lolo, the cocoanut prepared for making scented oil; lololo, the fat of pork; to be fat; to be rich. **Tahitian**—roro, the brains of mankind, not of beasts. Cf. *apuroro*, the human skull (lit. "brain-cup"); *puroro*, a disease of the brain; *tuiroro*, a disease of the ear. **Hawaiian**—lolo, the brain of a person or animal: *Ahu iho la i kahakai, hu ae la ka lolo;* They gathered them together (dead bodies) on the sea-shore; the brains flowed. (*b.*) The marrow of the bones: *Ua mau kona mau iwi i ka lolo;* His bones are moistened with marrow. (*c.*) Lying helpless; palsied; lazy; (*d.*) insane; (*e.*) tall and slender, as of a man; (*f.*) to punish; lololo, to think, to reflect (perhaps modern). Cf. *lolokaa*, a disease of the head; dizziness affecting the eyes; dropsy in the head; *lolopoo*, the brain; a disorder of the head. **Tongan**—lolo, oil, oily fat; lolololo, oily, greasy; faka-lolo, to oil, to mix with oil; faka-lolololo, to oil, to grease, to lubricate; to smear or dirty with any unctuous substance. Cf. *loloi*, to oil, to mix oily substances with others; *loloa*, qualmish; sickly; *loilolo*, a small quantity of oil to increase a larger quantity; *loi*, to mix with the expressed oil of the cocoanut; *loimata*, tears. **Mangaian**—roro, brains: *Te roro o Tuna*, the white kernel of the cocoanut (the brains of Tuna, the Eel-god). **Marquesan**—cf. *huoo*, marrow. **Mangarevan**—roro, the skull, the head; (*b.*) soft; (*c.*) pure milk from the bosom or from cocoanuts; (*d.*) a squall; rorororo, soft, agreeable to the taste; very soft; aka-roro, the cessation of monthly courses in women; aka-rorororo, to soften, to render soft, as food, &c. Cf. *roropura*, bald; *turoro*, the cream of cooked cocoanut; *garorororo*, to be good and soft to the taste; *karoro*, head-ache. **Paumotan**—cf. *takaroro*, headache. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *lolo*, the milk of the cocoanut squeezed from the kernel when scraped; *ròrò*, a roost; *roro*, to approach. **Macassar**—cf. *lalo*, a threshold.

ROROA. [See under Roa.]

ROROAI, the name of a fish.

ROROHI, giddy. Cf. *roro*, the brains.

RORORHU (*rorohù*), to whiz, to buzz. Cf. *hu*, to whiz, to buzz, to hiss; *roria*, a Jew's-harp.

RORORO. [See under Ro.]

ROTA, the name of a fish.

ROTARI (*ròtari*), angry in appearance; fierce looks; fierce.

ROTO, a lake: *Kai tonu i te mataitai o taua roto*—P. M., 80. Cf. *harotoroto*, a pond. 2. Inside, within (in complex prepositions): *Haere atu koe i roto i tenei whare*—P. M., 13. 3. The midst. 4. Places inland or up a river.

Samoan—loto, a deep hole in the lagoon; (*b.*) the interior, as of a house; (*c.*) the heart, as the seat of affection: *Ua leaga le loto o Tafa'i i fale;* Tawhaki's heart was angry as he sat in the house. (*d.*) The desire, the will; (*e.*) the understanding: *O le faautauta foi o lo'u loto ou te tali atu ai;* The spirit of my understanding causes me to answer. (*f.*) In the midst; loloto, deep; the depth; to be deep; fa'a-loto, to urge others to work, or to go to war and not to act oneself; fa'a-loloto, close-fisted, miserly, stingy; (*b.*) to destroy a whole family by the *aitu* (divinity). Cf. *lotòa*, passionate; anger; passion; *lotoà*, an enclosure; a field; *lotoala*, the middle of the road; *lotoali'i*, noble-minded; *lotoi*, to be in the middle; *lotafale*, the inside of a house; *lotoleaga*, to be of a bad disposition; to be vicious; *lotonu'u*, to love one's country; *lotopà*, the inside of an enclosure; *lotovi'i*, self-praise. **Tahitian**—roto, a pond, a lake, a lagoon; (*b.*) in, inside, within: *E haapapu ra vau ia'na i roto i tau fare nei;* I will settle him in my house. Cf. *rotopa*, a small enclosed lake or pond; *rotopu*, in the midst; *rotomanava*, delight; anything particularly agreeable; *horotoroto*, to weep or grieve so that the tears run down; *oroto*, inside; the place within; *orotoroto*, the inmates of a house; *tairoto*, the sea in a lagoon. **Hawaiian**—loko, the inner part; that which is within, applied to persons; the internal organs; (*b.*) the moral state or disposition of any one; (*c.*) in; inner; within: *O ka malu o ka la kai kaa i loko;* The comfort of the sun takes effect within. (*d.*) a lake, a pond: *Ka loko ia mano lala walu;* The fish-pond of sharks-to-be-roasted-on-the-coals. Lokoloko, to stand in puddles or pools of water; hoo-loko, to insinuate, to suggest, as a sport; (*b.*) to send, to order away; (*c.*) to dance; to play; to rejoice. Cf. *lokoino*, to act vilely; to deal malevolently; an evil disposition; careless, slothful; *lokoliu*, to be insipid; cross, angry; indifferent; *lokomaikai*, grace, special favour; goodwill; merciful, generous, obliging; *lokowai*, a fountain; *haloko*, a small pool of water; drops of water as they flow from the eyes; grief. **Tongan**—loto, the mind; the temper: *Ke fai ae lelei be koe kovi i hoku loto ooku;* To do either good or bad of my own mind. (*b.*) To consent, to agree to; (*c.*) the middle, the centre: *Io, te ke hage ha taha oku takoto hifo i loto tahi;* Yes, you shall be as one who lies down in the midst of the sea. (*d.*) The inside; inside; the interior: *Alu, bea tabuni koe i ho loto fale;* Go and shut yourself up in your house. Lotoloto, to be in the middle; loloto, deep; the deep, the ocean; faka-loto, to think; (*b.*) to act worthily, as a man; faka-lotoloto, to place in the middle; (*b.*) to let the sail gently down; (*c.*) difficult to appease; unforgiving; faka-loloto, to deepen, to make deep. Cf. *ojiojiloto*, without a mind; consumed by anger or grief; *felotoi*, to be agreed; to feel alike towards one another; *laulauloto*, to mediate; *lotolotoua*, double-minded. **Rarotongan**—roto, within, inside: *Ko maua anake ra i roto i taua are ra;* We only were in the house. **Marquesan**—oto, within: *Mo oto o te papua;* Inside the garden. Cf. *ioto*, within. **Mangarevan**—roto, deep; depth; (*b.*) the inward parts, the entrails; (*c.*) obscure; to darken; (*d.*) inside, within, in; rotoroto, a shallow sea; aka-roto, to feel a pain, as of cold water in the bowels; (*b.*) umbrageous substance at the bottom of the sea; aka-rotoroto, black, dusky, shadowy. Cf. *rotopu*, in the midst; a deep place; *porotoroto*, the centre of a bay. **Aniwan**—roto, the inside; (*b.*) the heart. Cf. *iroto*, inside. **Paumotan**—roto, a lake. Cf. *rotorua*, a lake. **Fotuna**—loto, the heart; (*b.*) the interior, the centre. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *loco* (lo*th*o), the middle joint of the *karikari* (yard) of a canoe.

ROTO (myth.), Nga Roto.. [See RANGI (myth.)]

ROTU (myth.), one of the presents given by the spirits to Tama. The *rotu* was described as a flower or the essence of a flower of great virtue —Wohl., Trans., viii. 113.

ROTU, a *karakia* or incantation for producing sleep or heaviness in others: *I mene te tumangai, i mene te rotu*—P. M., 156. The *rotu* commenced thus: '*O mata e tiromai, nana tu whakarehua, tu whakamoea, e moe !*'—Ika. 243. 2. Heavy with sleep; drowsy: *Ka rotua te whare e nga wahine ra*—P. M., 39.

ROROTU, to oppress with sleep; drowsy.

Samoan—lotu, religion; (*b.*) religious persuasion; a sect; (*c.*) a religious service; (*d.*) to make a hollow sound in the water with the hand; lotulotu, intensely, urgently; (*b.*) to do anything hastily; to be urgent, to make haste. Cf. *lotusa'i*, to contend earnestly, to strive eagerly; to persevere; to strive to accomplish, as war, work, &c. **Tahitian** — rotu, an expression used in an ancient prayer; (*b.*) to smite or strike; (*c.*) the heavy rain of one days continuance. **Hawaiian**—loku, a sort of pain or ache; distress; painful; fearful; lokuloku, to suffer pain; distress; numbness of limbs. **Tongan**—lotu, prayer; devotion; adoration; worship; to pray; to worship; lotua, to pray for, to intercede; lolotu, wild, not tame; faka-lotu, to convert. Cf. *felotu*, to pray for, to intercede. **Mangarevan**—aka-rotu, colic, pain in the bowels; noise as of running water in the stomach; aka-roturotu, to sob; (*b.*) by jerks. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *lotu*, to worship.

ROU, a long stick used to reach anything with; to reach by means of a pole or stick: *Ma wai e rou ake te whetu o te rangi ka tako kei raro ?*—Prov. Cf. *roku*, to be weighed down, to sink; *tirou*, a fork; to take up with a stick or fork; *turourou*, a stick for stirring up fire. 2. To collect cockles or other shell-fish: *Tane rou kakahi ka moea, tane moe i roto i te whare kurua te takataka*—Prov. 3. To move or roll things about with a pole. 4. A club-foot.

ROUROU, a small basket for cooked food: *Ki te takiri toetoe hei rourou kai ma te ope ra*—A. H. M., iii. 7: *Kia mau ki tę rourou iti a Haere*—Prov. 2. A game played with stones.

Whaka-ROUROU, to stretch towards; to bend towards.

Samoan—lou, a long pole with a crook at the end, used in gathering bread-fruit; to pluck with the *lou*; (b.) to turn round; (*c.*) to steer, as a canoe. Cf. *lolo'u*, to bend, to bend down; to bend round; *fa'a-lo'u*, to cause to bend down, as a tree; *fa'a-lolo'u*, to cause to bend down as a tree; *talou*, to pluck with a *lou*. **Tahitian**—rou, a long pole, with a crook, used in getting breadfruit from high branches of the tree; to gather fruit with the *rou;* faarou, to use a *rou;* rourou, the gristle of the nose. Cf. *rouaeho*, a crook of the *aeho* reed, used for nefarious purposes; *roupea*, a branch, such as that of the breadfruit tree; to gather or entangle one crook in another; *tarou*, to use a crook in getting fruit from a tree; *turou*, to bow, to incline the head; a certain curse. **Hawaiian**—lou, a hook; to bend as a hook; to pull with a hook: *I lou i ka makau a ka lawaia;* That was caught in the hook of the fisherman. (*b.*) A pain in the side, a stitch; (*c.*) a perpendicular descent; loulou, to bend over, to bend down; (*b.*) to hold fast, as with a hook; (*c.*) bent with pain and grief; hoolou, a hook; to hook; to pull with a hook; to draw tight; loua, to crook; to be crooked. Cf. *louloulima*, to hook in one's fingers with the fingers of another person, and pull; *loula*, fast, firm; *haokilou*, an iron hook; *kelou*, a hook; *kulou*, to bow the head, to bend forward. **Tongan**—lohu, a forked stick used for twisting off the breadfruit; lolohu, to take up or reach anything with a forked stick; lohulohu, to gather fruit with the *lohu*. Cf. *lohui*, to gather fruit with the *lohu; felohu*, to knock or reach down with a stick; *loloku*, to gather up; *loku*, to pucker in a heap. **Marquesan**—ou, a pole with which to gather breadfruit. **Mangarevan**—rou, a forked stick for gathering breadfruit; to so gather. Cf. *karou*, a a hook, a fork, for reaching fruit; *ro*, a weaver's comb; *aka-turourou*, bending about for want of sleep. **Paumotan**—rou, a crutch, a hook; to gather with a hook. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *aro*, to collect; *eroh*, to scratch, as a fowl.

ROUTU, a comb.

ROWHEA, weary. Cf. *ruwha*, weary; *ruhi*, weak, exhausted.

Tahitian—cf. *roha*, heaviness; faint, wearied; to stagger, as a man under a heavy burden, or a drunken man. **Mangaian**—cf. *roiroi*, weary. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lohelau*, old, worn out; exhausted, spent, as a man by fasting, long hunger, or fatigue. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *rozirozy*, weariness, fatigue.

RU (*rù*), to shake: *Ka ngaro te iwi, ka ru te whenua, e !*—M. M., 167: *Ru rawa ake a Tutunui i a Kae, kia taka ai ki raro*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51. Cf. *haruru*, to rumble; a rumbling sound; *taruru*, to shake or rub together; *oru*, a bog; *taoruoru*, boggy. 2. To cause to shake: *Ka ru i ana makawe*—P. M., 57. 3. An earthquake: *A muri iho i te hau, ko te ru*—1 Nga., xix. 11.

RURU (*rùrù*), to shake, as to shake the dust from a garment; to shake hands.

Samoan—lulu, to shake: *Ua luluina pou tu o le lagi;* Shaking are the pillars of heaven. Lululu, fat cheeks. Cf. *lue*, to shake (less violently than *lulu*); *galulu*, to shake, as a cocoanut not full of juice; *luò*, to be rough (of the sea); *salu'u*, to shake. **Tahitian**—ru, impatience, violent hurry; hasty; ruru (*rùrù*), to tremble, to shake: *Te riaria, e tau mau ivi atoa ra tei rùrù rahi;* Trembling, which made all my bones shake. Faa-ruru, to cause a self-trembling, as formerly in the case of the prophets (*taura*). Cf. *rurutaina*, trembling, shaking; *rutu*, to beat the drum. **Hawaiian**—lu, to shake; to kick or remove dust from one's feet; (*b.*) to scatter, to throw away small things, as ashes or sand: *E lu ana i ka pua kou;* Scattering the *kou*-blossoms. (*c.*) To drip, as water; (*d.*) to sow, as grain; lulu, to shake, as the dust from anything; to fan; to winnow; (*b.*) to shake, as the fists in defiance; (*c.*) to sow, as grain; (*d.*) to scatter or disperse, as a people; haa-lulu, to tremble; to shake, through fear; to be afraid; a trembling: *Haalulu ai lalo o Maheleana;* Causing fear below Maheleans. (*b.*) To flap or flutter, as a sail turned into the wind; lululu, to flap, as a sail when the wind is irregular; nu, to shake; (*b.*) to groan, to sound. Cf. *lulualii*, a royal robe, a garment of bird's feathers; *luluhua*, a sower of seed; *kapalulu*, to move, to tremble, to shake; to make a tremulous or buzzing sound; a tremulous sound; *luli*, to vibrate, to shake, to rock, to roll; unsteady; *luliluli*, to vibrate; to shake the head in scorn; to overthrow; *lule*, to shake, as the flesh of a fat person; to have soft flesh; *lulelule*, fat, rolling, shaky, as the flesh of a fat person. **Tongan**—lulu, to shake, to reel; lulululu, to cause to shake, to tremble; a shaking: *Te ne lulululu hono nima ki he mouga;* He shall shake his hand against the mountain. Cf. *lue*, to waddle; *luelue*, to roll, as a vessel in a calm; *galulu*, to shake, to tremble, to reel; *fegalului*, to shake to and fro; *feluluaki*, to shake, to tremble. **Rarotongan**—ruru, to shake; to make to shake: *E ruru au i toku rima ki runga ia ratou;* I will shake my hand over them. **Marquesan**—uu (*ùù*), to shake the head, as a sign of negation; uu-uu, to shake up: *Ua upu a uuuu te fenua;* Shaken up and mixed up is the earth. **Mangarevan**—ru, to be eager, earnest; to hasten; (*b.*) to tremble with cold or fever; ruru, to shake, to shake up; to move, to stir, to rouse; ruraga, impatience, eagerness. Cf. *heheruru*, to vibrate; *maru*, to tremble, as at a thunderclap, &c.; *maruru*, earthquake; *taparuru*, to tremble, to shake, not to be firm; *aka-eruruuru*, a redoubled noise. **Paumotan**—ruru, to shake, to tremble. Cf. *rutu*, a drum; *rupore*, to shake, to shiver; *rurutakina*, to shake, to tremble. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *ruru*, a trembling. **Aneityum**—cf. *ru*, to whiz, as a stone. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *lulugulu*, cold.

RU (myth.), the god of Earthquakes. He was a son of Rangi and Papa; a brother of Tane, Tu, Rongo, &c. (A. H. M., i. 21), or of Tawhiri-matea—A. H. M., i. App. His full name is Ru-wai-moko-roa, or Ru-ai-moko-roa, or

Ru-au-moko. He was a Power dwelling in the world's centre and remaining unborn in the womb of his mother, the Earth—A. H. M., ii. 4. Ru-wai-moko begat Maru-ongaonga, who begat Uetonga, who begat Niwareka—A. H. M., ii. 4. [See also G.P., 115.] In Tahiti, Ru is said to have spread out the sky as a curtain. Mention is made of Ru having been the companion of Hina; but this is probably Rupe, the brother of Hina. In Mangaia, Ru is known as the supporter of the heavens.

RUA, two: *Ka mate whare tahi, ka ora whare rua*—Prov. Cf. *purua*, by two and two; *tarua*, to repeat any process; by and bye; *whakarua*, north-east wind; *ruaki*, to vomit [see Ruaki]; *paparua*, double; *weherua*, divided; in doubt. 2. Second: *Katahi ka rangona te rua o ona ingoa*—P. M., 22.
RURUA, both equally.
RUARUA, of two minds; in doubt.

Samoan—lua, two; *O ia nuu e lua ma o lau eleele e lua e fai mo'u;* These two districts and these two lands shall be mine. Fa'a-lua, twice, to divide into two. Cf. *luafulu*, twenty; *lualau*, two hundred; *luatagata*, the name of two stars (Castor and Pollux); *vaelua*, to divide in two. Tahitian—rua, two (obsolete, the modern form is *piti;* see Apiti). Cf. *arorua*, the second in a combat; a friend or beloved child; *teretereaurua*, to go by two and two; *fatarua*, two (family) altars set up; *faaturuirua*, to stand or lean between two; to halt between two opinions; *orua*, ye two, to the exclusion of others; *paearua*, of both sides; *putiirua*, the hair tied in two bunches on the head; *taurua*, a double canoe. Hawaiian — lua (also alua, and elua), two; secondly: *Elua peku ana me ka wawae;* He kicked him twice with his foot. (*b.*) deceitful; (*c.*) weak; flexible; (*d.*) a second, an assistant, an equal; hoo-lua, to repeat, to do over again. Cf. *luaole*, a darling; a nonesuch; *iwakalua*, twenty. Tongan—ua, two: *Ka koeuhi kabau e moui ia i he aho e taha, be ua, e ikai tautea ia*: If he continue a day or two he shall not be punished. Cf. *uagakau*, two score; *uageau*, two hundred. Rarotongan — rua, two: *Taki rua ake e taki toru ake mea ua ki runga i te tamoko o te rara teitei roa ra;* Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough. Marquesan — ua, two: *Aua e ua etahi koaa;* They two the same glory. Mangarevan—rua, two; aka-rua, to enlarge. Cf. *ararua*, a double seam; *purua*, to double, to do a second time; *tokorua*, a companion, a second; *tourua*, to hang two by two from branches; *turua*, composed of two substances. Aniwan—rua, two; faka-rua, second: *Aia neitucua foce fakarau;* He said to him a second time. Cf. *akorua*, ye two. Moriori —ru, two: *E ru waka, no Rangihou, no Mihiti*—G.-8, 30. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "two":—Motu, *rua;* Aneityum, *ero;* Fiji, *rua* (*drua*, double); Redscar Bay, *rua;* Malagasy, *roa;* Sulu, *dua;* Mame, *lua;* Lampong, *rua;* Ilocan, *dua;* Solomon Islands, *elua;* Formosa, *rauha;* Java, *roro*, and *loro;* New Ireland, *ru;* Timur, *rua;* Sirang, *dua;* Sambawa, *dua;* Bisaya, *duha;* Saru, *dauwoh*, and *dowoh;* Matu, *duah;* Tagal, *dalaua;* Pampong, *adua;* Salayer, *rua;* Menado, *dudua;* Sanguir, *dua;* Salibabo, *dua;* Lariki, *dua;* Baju, *dua;* Wayapo, *rua;* Massaratty, *rua;* Liang, *rua;* Saparua, *rua;* Matabello, *rua;* Teor, *rua;* Cajeli, *lua;* Amblaw, *lua;* Morella, *lua;* Batumerah, *lua;* Camarian, *lua;* Teluti, *lua;* Ahtiago, *lua;* Wahai, *lua;* Mysol, *lu;* Bouton, *ruano;* New Britain, *ulua;* Nguna, *rua;* Kayan, *dua;* Sikayana, *rua;* Guadalcanar, *ruka;* Lord Howe's Island, *elua;* New Georgia, *karua;* Treasury Island, *elua;* Bougainville, *tolù* (as eight, *towali*, &c.)

RUA, a pit, a hole: *Ka tae kei te rua i rere iho ra tona whaea*—P. M., 18. Cf. *marua*, a pit; a valley; *korua*, a hole, a pit. 2. A cave for storing root-crops: *Ka tapoko taua maia ki roto ki te rua i nga taha huahua*—P. M., 95. 3. The setting-place of the sun: *Ka toeneene te ra ki te rua*—S. T., 171. 4. A parent of many children; a full house.

Samoan—lua, a hole, a pit, an aperture: *Ua outou elia foi le lua mo la outou uo;* You dig a pit for your friend. Cf. *'elilua*, to dig a hole, a form of oath ("May I be buried if I do!"); *lua'o*, the abyss; *lualoto*, a deep hole. Tahitian—rua, a hole, a pit, an aperture: *I roto i te hoè apoo i roto i te mato ra;* Within a hole in a rock. Cf. *maruarua*, a ditch or watercourse; a place that is uneven, being turned up by hogs; *ruaaha*, a certain thing or place in which a sorcerer pretended to confine his *tii* or demon employed by him; *ruamatai*, the point from which the wind blows; *ruaroa*, the summer solstice in December; *ruapoto*, the winter solstice in June. Hawaiian—lua, a pit, a hole; a grave; a den: *E eli oukou i ka lua a poopoo;* Dig the pit until it is deep. (*b.*) The art of noosing men in order to murder them; (*c.*) the art of breaking the bones of a person; (*d.*) the place where the art of the '*lua*' was taught; lualua, a rough road with many small ravines crossing it; (*b.*) rough uneven land; (*c.*) to be old, as garments. Cf. *luahele*, to seduce; *luahohonu*, a deep pit; *luaele*, a sepulchre; *luapo*, the grave; *kalua*, a deep place; a pit; a ravine; to bury, to bake in an oven underground; *kalualua*, rough, as a road; *luakini*, a temple of the largest class; *kolua*, to cook, *i.e.* to put into an oven or hole in the ground. Tongan—luo, a hole, a cavity, an excavation: *Bea te nau hu ki he gaahi ana maka moe gaahi luo i he kelekele;* They shall go into the caves of the rock and into holes in the earth. Luoluo, full of holes or pits; hollow; luluo, sunk, as the eyes in affliction; faka-luo, to make pits or holes. Cf. *lua*, a sunken rock; to disgorge; *luolua*, two small canoes lashed together; *luobubua*, a deep pit, an abyss; *luotamaki*, a hole from which it is difficult to get fish. Marquesan—cf. *uatetui*, the hole of the ear. Mangaian—rua, a pit, a hole: *Eiaa te rua i a Tiki?* Wherefore the chasm of Tiki? (*b.*) A grave: *Na Ura oki i te rua, è;* For Ura in his grave. Mangarevan—rua, a hole in the ground; a ditch, a trench, a gutter; rua-rua, holes (said also of rotten ground); aka-rua, to make a hole; (*b.*) to put food into a hole;

(*c.*) to be sedentary in habit. Cf. *morua*, to be low, to disappear; to be swallowed up; to dive and disappear; *pokorua*, little holes in earth or rocks. Paumotan—rua, a hole; (*b.*) a den. Ext. Poly.: Java—cf. *luwang*, a hole, a pit. Malay—cf. *lubang*, a hole; *rua-rua*, to dig. Malagasy—cf. *loaka*, a hole, an aperture; *loahana*, bored, pierced.

Whaka-RUA, the North-East sea-breeze. Cf. *rua*, two.

Samoan—cf. *fa‘a-tiufagalua*, a northerly wind; *fa‘a-tiu*, a northerly wind; *lua*, two. Tahitian—faa-rua, the boisterous north or north-east wind. Cf. *haa-piti*, the north-east wind (*piti*, two, modern for obsolete *rua*, two). Hawaiian—hoo-lua, the name of the strong north wind; (*b.*) the name of the rain accompanying the north wind; (*c.*) strong, rough, muscular. Mangaian—aka-rua, the north, or north wind. Mangarevan—aka-rua, or haka-rua, the north-east, the north-east wind: *Ko te Hakarua te tamahine;* The North-east wind is the daughter (of Raka).

RUAATEA. [See Ruatea.]

RUAAURU, the chief of the *Matatua* canoe. [See under Arawa.]

RUAEO (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki, a giant of eleven feet in height. At the time of the Migration of the Maori people to New Zealand, Whakaotirangi, the wife of Ruaeo, was decoyed on board the *Arawa* canoe by Tama-te-kapua, and carried away. Ruaeo arrived in his canoe *Pukatea-wai-nui*, and obtained access secretly to his wife, who was living with Tama at Maketu. Ruaeo brought one hundred and forty of his men, and challenged Tama to single combat. Tama, himself a giant of nine feet stature, accepted the challenge, but was overthrown, beaten, and insulted beyond expression. Ruaeo and his people then left the place, and chose a home for themselves—P. M., 91.

RUA-HAEROA, (or Rua-tupo,) a hole dug in the ground in connection with incantations against one's enemies: *Ka keria te rua-haeroa*—P. M., 127.

RUAHINE, a mode of combat in which the opposing war-parties, though close together, are not fighting hand to hand. 2. An old woman. [See Ruwahine.]

RUAHINE (myth.), the tutelary deity of eels. A son of Tu-te-wanawana and Whatitiri—A. H. M., i. App.

RUAHINE-KAI-PIHA (myth.), } an ogress or witch
RUAHINE-MATA-MORARI, } destroyed by Paowa, who threw red-hot stones down her voracious throat—Wohl., Trans., viii. 119; A. H. M., ii. 55.

RUAHINE-MATA-MORARI (myth.), a chieftainess among the fairies. Tura married one of her daughters—A. H. M., ii. 18. [See Tura.]

RUAIMOKOROA (myth.), the god of Earthquakes. [See Ru.]

RUAKI, to vomit; vomit: *E tahuri atu ana te kuri ki tana ruaki*—Wha., xxvi. 11. *Whaka-pai-ruaki*, to feel sick, to have a feeling of nausea. Cf. *rua*, two [see Hawaiian]; *puaki*, to come forth.

Whaka-RUAKI, to vomit: *Ka whakaruakina te kiwi*—P. M., 80.

Samoan—luai, to spit out, as anything in the mouth. Cf. *lulua*, to be sick, to vomit. Tahitian—ruai, to vomit; the substance thrown up in vomiting: *Taua vahi iti ta oe i amu ra, e ruaihia ia e oe i rapae;* The morsel which you have eaten you will vomit up. Faa-ruai, to cause vomiting; an emetic. Cf. *ruairoto*, the act of stirring up mischief. Hawaiian—luai, to vomit; a discharge from the stomach: *Hakui wale mai no, aole luai mai;* He was merely sick at the stomach, he did not vomit. Lualuai, to raise the food again from the stomach to the mouth, as ruminating animals; hoo-luai, to vomit; to cast up from the stomach; (*b.*) to cast out as a people; to drive off. Cf. *lua*, two; *luaiakoko*, a vomiting of blood; *luaipele*, brimstone (the "vomit of Pele," the goddess of Volcanoes); *laauluai*, an emetic; *pailua*, to vomit; *puai*, to vomit. Tongan—luaki, to be sick with any illness; (*b.*) to provoke another to the performance of some work. Cf. *lua*, to vomit, to disgorge; a sunken reef; the number two; *faka-lua*, to sicken; nauseous; *luamauku*, a reef on which the waves rise but do not break. Rarotongan—ruaki, to vomit: *Ko te apinga apukuia e ia, ka ope ia i te ruaki ki vao;* He has swallowed down riches and shall vomit them up again. Aka-ruaki, to vomit; *E na te enua uaorai e akaruaki i tona au tangata ki vao;* The land vomits out its inhabitants. Marquesan—uaki, causing pain. Cf. *ua*, to vomit; two; *aka-ruta*, to vomit. Mangarevan—cf. *aruai*, to vomit; *aka-ruta*, to vomit. Paumotan—ruaki, to vomit; (*b.*) to eructate, to belch. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *lua*, to vomit. Malagasy—cf. *loa*, to vomit. Malay—cf. *luat*, to loathe, to nauseate.

RUA-KOAUAU, a store in which to keep *kumara* (sweet potatoes).

RUAMANO (myth.), the name of some ocean-monster on which Paikea was brought to land—A. H. M., iii. 52. [See Paikea.]

RUANUKU (myth.), a deity. [See Tuputupu-whenua.]

RUA-O-TE-RA (myth.), the cave or aperture whence the sun issues every morning. It was at the mouth of this cave that Maui caught Ra, the Sun, in the rope-snares, and beat him until Ra had promised to go more slowly for the future. [See Maui.]

RUAPUPUKE (myth.), a chief of ancient times, whose son, while bathing, was seized by the Sea-god, Tangaroa. Ruapuke dived into the ocean, and in the land beneath the waves met a woman named Hine-matiko-tai, who told him the way to the house of Tangaroa. There Rua found his son set up as a *tekoteko* (carved image) on the gable of the house. The house was filled with sea-fairies, who were all killed by Rua letting the light in upon them. [See Ponaturi.] Rua rescued his son, and then burnt the house, but first secured the carved side-posts, ridge-pole, door- and window-frames; all these he carried away to the world of light. From these, as copies, the work of wood-carving was learned by mortals;

the first carved house was called Te Raweoro, and was set up at Uawa by Hingangaroa—A. H. M., ii. 163.

RUARANGI, large, said of animals.

RUARANGI (myth.), a man whose wife was stolen by the fairies (*Patupaiarehe*). She was restored to her husband through the powerful incantations of a learned priest—S. T., 48.

RUA-TAHUHU (*rua-tàhuhu*), a potato-store.

RUATAIAO (myth.), a good person of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 166.

RUATAIPO (myth.), an evil person of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 166.

RUATAPU (myth.), a mighty chief of olden days, who is supposed to have brought about the Deluge (known as Te-tai-a-Ruatapu). He was a son of Uenuku, and annoyed his father by using the comb which was sacred to his elder brother Kahutiaterangi as *ariki*, this brother having been begotten "on the royal mat." Uenuku told Ruatapu that he was a nobody, a son of no consequence; and the heart of Ruatapu filled with hatred and revenge. He enticed the elder sons of the principal families into a canoe; and when they had got out into mid-ocean, he pulled out the stopping of a hole he had previously made in the bottom of the canoe, and the whole of the young men perished by drowning, except Paikea, who carried the news of the calamity to the shore. Shortly after this the waters rose, through the incantations of Ruatapu, and all the lands were covered. Only those people who escaped to the hill of Hikurangi were left alive—Col., Trans., xiv. 26; A. H. M., iii. 9 *et seq.* It is said that Moakuramanu, the sister of Ruatapu, drank up the flood, and saved the remnant of the people—A. H. M., iii. 49. The mother of Ruatapu was named Paimahunga—A. H. M., ii. 38. One legend states that Ruatapu burst asunder at the time that he killed his companions, and that this caused the mighty wave which desolated the shores of Hawaiki and Aotearoa. The jelly-fishes are portions of the entrails of Ruatapu—A. H. M., iii. 56. It may be doubted if this flood is the great Deluge spoken of in another tradition, such as that arising from the rejection of the doctrines preached by Paruwhenuamea (A. H. M., i. 172), or the Deluge known as the "Overturning of Mataaho"—P. M., 37; A. H. M., i. 169. [See Mataaho.] Ruatapu is said to be a son of Tahatiti, and he was father of Rakeora, and grandfather of Tamakitera—S. R., 14. A smaller deluge, apparently local, is mentioned as having taken place at Taumaharua, near Ohinemuri. Whare, the chief of Ngati-ako, was urged to stay the flood by his incantations, but he replied, in a very wise way, in words which have become proverbial: "Whare will not charm, for the rain comes from the direction of Keteriki" (*E kore a Whare e tara, he ua haeremai i roto i Keteriki*); Keteriki being the name of a mountain, and the winds from that quarter generally bringing rain. [See Paikea, Tuputupuwhenua, Nukutawhiti, &c.]

RUATAPU, having two entrances.

RUATAPUKE, a mode of fighting in loose order.

RUATARA, the name of a species of large lizard.

RUATEA (myth.), the chief of the *Kuruhaupo* canoe in the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

RUATEHOTAHOTA, } (myth.) names of persons
RUATEPUPUKE, } who first carved canoes and houses. [See Ruapupuke.]

RUATIPUA (myth.), one of the Props (that of Paia) used in the separation of Rangi and Papa (Heaven and Earth)—A. H. M., i. 41. 2. An antediluvian personage—A. H. M., i. 169.

RUATIRAWA, a store with an elevated floor.

RUAUMOKO (myth.), the deity of Earthquakes. [See Ru.]

RUAWAHIA (*ruawàhia*), a star which appears in the ninth month.

RUAWHARO (myth.), the chief of the *Takitumu* canoe. He was celebrated for his thievish tricks, and on trying to steal fish from the net of Uenuku, he was discovered and nearly drowned. He was also insulted by Tumuwhakairihia, whose wife he had taken liberties with, but Tumu afterwards forgave him, and taught him the sacred incantations. Ruawharo brought with him to New Zealand in the *Takitumu* canoe [see under Arawa] some of the gravel from Te Mahia beach in Hawaiki. This gravel, which was used as a charm for enticing whales, was spread upon the beach (also called Te Mahia) in New Zealand, and this place has always been a favourite whaling place—A. H. M., iii. 42.

RUEKE, a verandah.

Whaka-RUERUE, that which gives cause for trembling; anything making afraid: *Te whakaruerue e tama ra, tangi mai te tupa*—G. P., 234.

RUHA, weary: *E ruha ana, otiia me te whai ano*—Kai., viii. 4. 2. Worn out, as a mat, &c.: *Ka ruha te kupenga, ka pae kei te akau*—Prov. [For comparatives, see Ruwha.]

RUHI, weak, exhausted: *Tenei au, kei te ruhi noa, kei te ngenge noa*—G. P., 74. Cf. *ruha*, weary; *rowhea*, weary; *rukiruki*, wearisome. 2. Calm: *Kua ruhi haere nga hau nui o era moana*—A. H. M., i. 159.

RURUHI (*rùruhi*), an old woman: *Kei nga kowheke, kei nga ruruhi*—MSS.: *He ruruhi nei hoki ahau.* Cf. *ruwahine*, an old woman. 2. A head-dress of feathers; to stick the hair full of feathers.

Whaka-RUHI, to enervate, to enfeeble.

Tahitian—ruhi, sleepiness, drowsiness; to be sleepy, drowsy; ruhiruhi, aged. Cf. *aruhi*, a thing in its weak state; a bird just hatched; a weak inefficient person; *maruhi*, soft; downy, soft, as light earth when dug up; a name given to a fish when soft in the shell, or when taken out of it; to be dead; *maruea*, feeble, inefficient; *oruirui*, feeble, languid; *ruau*, old, stricken in years; *ruoi*, aged; *taruhi*, tiresome, wearisome. Hawaiian—luhi, weariness, fatigue; to be fatigued with labour; to labour severely, so as to be oppressed; oppression; hard labour; a heavy burden: *E malama hoi, o huaelo ka luhi o ka hoikaika ana;* Beware, lest the weariness in perseverance be in vain. (*b.*) A cause of anxiety; (*c.*) one especially beloved; (*d.*) to suffer with grief; hoo-luhi, to oppress, to be hard on one; (*b.*) to weary one with intercession; luhiluhi, to burden or trouble one often; luluhi, to be very much fatigued and heavy with sleep; to be in a deep sleep; to sleep soundly; (*b.*) to be black and heavy, as clouds; hoo-luluhi, to be harshly treated; to be frequently fatigued with hard labour; to labour as a servant constantly. Cf. *luhiehu*, soft, cooked soft; *luhihewa*, to oppress wrongfully; *halehooluhi*, "a house of bondage": hence, slavery; *kukaluhi*, to rest after labour, toil, and care; *luhe*, to fade, to wither; *maluhi*, tired; slow, dull; *maluhia*, fear, dread of the gods in ancient times; the solemn awe and stillness that reigned during some of the ancient *kapu* (sacred times); *malohilohi*, to be weary, fatigued; *moluhi*, weary, fatigued; to be very sleepy; *pululuhi*, hazy, foggy; dull, as a person just waking from sleep. Mangarevan—cf. *rukiruki*, a bad taste in the mouth; *rukiruki*, to be occupied with long and painful work. Paumotan—cf. *faka-rohirohi*, to tire out; *rohirohi*, wearied. Mangaian—cf. *roiroi*, wearied.

RUI, to scatter, to distribute: *Ka rui i nga makawe*—P. M., 35: *Kohia te kai rangatira; ruia te taitea*—Prov. 2. To sow: *Na, he purupuru ma koutou, ruia te whenua*—Ken., xlvii. 23. Cf. *ru*, to shake; *whaka-ruerue*, causing to tremble.

Samoan—lului, to sow. Cf. *lue*, to shake. Hawaiian—cf. *lu*, to scatter or throw away small things, as ashes and sand; to sow, as grain; to drip, as water (*Ua luia ka ua e Hina;* Poured out about is the rain by Hina); *luu*, to sow, as seed.

RUKA, above, over; upwards: *Kia haere mai raua ki ruka ki te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 30. [For runga. See Runga.]

RUKARUKA, indefinite.

RUKE, to throw, to whirl away: *Ko te putake tarutaru ka rukea atu*—A. H. M., i. 162.

Whaka-RUKE, to strike.

Samoan—lue, to shake. Cf. *lulu*, to shake. Tahitian—faa-rue, to throw away, to forsake. Cf. *ruerue*, a certain figure marked on the skin; ill-savoured. Hawaiian—lue, to loosen that which has been fast; (*b.*) to break up any structure; hoolue, to overthrow, as a system; to destroy, as a house or city; (*b.*) to scatter here and there; (*c.*) to bury up; to overwhelm; luelue, loose, flowing; (*b.*) to destroy; to overwhelm; (*c.*) a long flexible fishing-net. Tongan—cf. *luki*, a challenge; to defy. Mangaian—aka-ruke, to reject.

RUKIRUKI, wearisome; tiring. Cf. *ruhi*, weak, exhausted.

RUKU, to dive: *Ka karanga atu a Whakatau 'Tena koa, ruku mai"*—P. M., 62: *Ka ki atu te tuakana "Engari rukuhia"*—M. M., 185.

Hawaiian—luu, to dive; to plunge into water out of sight; (*b.*) to spill out; to flow rapidly; (*c.*) to sow, as seed; to scatter: hence, to overthrow; hoo-luu, to dip into colouring matter; to dye; (*b.*) to plunge headlong down into the deep. Cf. *lu*, to dive or plunge into water; *luuhalo*, to make with the hands the motion of swimming; *luukino*, to dive. Tongan—uku, to dive; faka-uku, to plunge; to put under water. Cf. *lutu*, to cause a sound by striking the water; *luluku*, to sprinkle; to baptise. Mangaian—ruku, to dive. Marquesan—uku, to dive, to plunge; uuku, to engulf: *Anu, kamaika, uuku, ia aa ehoa;* Cold, shivering, engulfed, behold indeed! Mangarevan—ruku, to dive head first; (*b.*) to duck the head to avoid a blow; rukuruku, to dive often; aka-ruku, to take small fish caught with a piece of cloth or fine net. Cf. *moruku*, to descend; to stoop; not to be level. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ereuc* (plural *ereucereue*), to bathe; to wash. Sikayana—cf. *uku*, to dive.

RURUKU, to draw together with a cord. 2. To bind together anything that is broken or fallen to pieces. 3. A band, a girdle.

RUKURUKU, to gather up into small compass. Cf. *poruku*, to double up. 2. A small basket, or a basket half-full: *Mo te rukuruku, mo te kore kai*—P. M., 76.

Samoan—lulu'u, to take up a handful; lu'u-taga, a handful. Cf. *fonolulu'u*, a council, held before going to war. Tahitian—ruuruu, a bond; bondage; to tie or bind: *E motu taa è to oe ruuruu iau ra;* And will break your bonds apart. Faa-ruuruu, to prepare for a battle, as the warriors used to do by wrapping about their bodies; ruruu, to tie or bind. Cf. *ruuruuiriamore*, to bind with *more* (the bark of *morus papyrifera*); (fig.) to make an unsound agreement; *paruu*, to repair a fence or hedge; *ruruamore*, to be bound with *more*-bark. Hawaiian—luu, to bind together; a clasp; a girdle: *O ka luukia ana o ka pau;* The girdling-on of the woman's garment. Tongan—luku, small pieces of wood for filling up in building canoes; (*b.*) weak; old; luluku, to have, to hold; to keep in possession; (*b.*) to sprinkle, to baptise; lukuluku, to wear the dress in a loose indecent manner; lukutaga, an armful or handful of anything. Cf. *lukufua*, to grasp the whole, to comprehend the whole. Mangarevan—rukuruku, to distribute by handfuls; (*b.*) to heap up small fish or grains of corn; ruruku, to gather people about one; (*b.*) to heap up leaves; (*c.*) to gather up too long a dress. Paumotan—rukuruku, to tie, to knot; a band; to fasten; (*b.*) to warp. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *inleuc*, a coil; *ereucreuc*, to stick to, to adhere; *ereucreucvaig*, covered over with. Fiji—cf. *ruku*, the space under a thing; *rukuruku*, the space between the *kata* (hull) and the *cama* (outrigger) of a canoe; *rukuruku-na*, the space between a person's legs.

RUKUTIA (myth.), the wife of Tama-nui-a-Raka. She left her husband, who grieved greatly when he found that she had deserted him. His sorrow changed to anger. He pursued her, and by the power of his incantations made her swim out to him as he sat in the canoe. Then Tama slew her, and cut her body in two. The head and chest he took away with him and buried; but some time after, when the time had arrived for exhuming the bones, a voice from the grave said, "O, severed head!" and the next day the form of Rukutia appeared alive, sitting on the grave. After this time, her name was changed to Patunga-tapu. Tama and Rukutia had a son named Tutehemahema, and daughters named Merau, Kukuru-manu-weka, and Kukuru-peti—A. H. M., ii. 35; Wohl., Trans., viii. 111.

RUMA, a room, an apartment. [This is perhaps the introduced English word "room"; but the comparatives show that a similar word was in use in the Pacific.]

Samoan—cf. *luma*, in presence of; in front of; *lumafale*, the space in front of a house. Tahitian—cf. *fareturuma*, an outhouse. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ruma*, a house; *manu-rumana*, a bird's nest. Malay—cf. *luma*, a field; a plantation; *rumah*, a house. The following words mean "house":—Baju, *rumah;* Liang, *rumah;* Brierly Islands, *yuma;* Coast N.W. of New Guinea, *rum;* Waigiou, *um;* Lifu, *uuma;* Uea, *uuma;* Java, *humah*, and *uma;* Solomon Islands, (Treasury Island,) *numa;* Bougainville, *luma;* Kisa, *rome;* Cajeli, *luma;* Wayapo, *huma;* Amblaw, *lumah;* Lariki, *rumah;* Camarian, *luma;* Teluti, *uma;* Gah, *lume;* Matabello, *oruma;* Nikunau, *uma;* Duke of York Island, *ruma;* Iai, *uma;* Fate, *suma;* Api, *uma;* Ambrym, *ima;* Santa Maria, (Lakon,) *uma;* San Cristoval, (Wano,) *ruma;* San Cristoval (Fagani), *rima;* Malanta (Alite), *luma;* Malanta (Saa), *nume*.

RUMAKI, to duck in the water: *Ko tangata tonu i whakahaweatia ai ia kua rumakina mate rawa*—A. H. M., iii. 11. Cf. *taurumarumaki*, to duck one another in the water; *roma*, a current, a stream; *romi*, to squeeze. 2. To stoop, to bow oneself: *Ka rumaki tonu te pane ki raro ki te hoe*—P. M., 142. 3. To plant. 4. A basket of seed potatoes.

Samoan—cf. *luma*, a disgrace, a reproach; *fa'a-luma*, to stigmatise; to cause to be reproached; *lomi*, to press under, as *siapo* (native cloth) under water. Hawaiian—lumai, to put to death by putting the head under water; lumaia, to be entangled or turned over and over by the surf; (*b.*) the being overwhelmed, as in a heavy storm, rain pouring down all over one. Cf. *luma*, to put to death by putting the head under water. Tongan—lomaki, to drown, to deluge; to plunge; a flood, a deluge. Cf. *lomi*, to push under and keep under; *luma*, mockery. Mangarevan—rumaki, to pitch, to heave, as a ship; rumarumaki, to go down, to become quiet, as a rolling sea; aka-rumaki, a long-drawn-out train of people marching; aka-rumakimaki, a calm sea after a great storm; (*b.*) to dive often; (*c.*) to inundate. Paumotan—rumaki, to sink, to sink in the water; (*b.*) to introduce, to insert.

RUMEA, a charging cry (obsolete). *Rumea!*

RUNA, the name of a plant, the Dock (Bot. *Rumex flexuosus*). 2. The name of a water-plant.

RUNA, to tie together, to draw together. Cf. *ruru*, to tie together; *rona*, to bind; *taruna*, to be connected by family ties; *tarona*, to put into a noose; to strangle. 2. To steer. 3. To reduce, to pare down.

RUNANGA, an assembly, a council; to discuss at a meeting: *Ka runanga taua iwi ki te whakatakoto tikanga*—A. H. M., ii. 159.

Samoan—luna (*lunà*), to cause a return of swellings. Tahitian—nuna, mixed, amalgamated; nunaa, a nation, a kindred, a people; (*b.*) property. Cf. *nunaatini*, a concourse of people that follow a chief. Moriori—nunanga, to bind; a band, a fillet.

RUNGA, (also Ruka,) the top, the upper part (*Ki runga*, upwards, on high): *Engari me wehewehe raua ki runga tetehi, ki raro tetehi*—P. M., 7. Cf. *uru*, the head, upper part. [See Uru]. 2. The South; the southern parts: *E raro rawakore, e runga tinihanga*—Prov.

Whaka-RUNGA, to go here and there, aimless: *Ka haere ki te wkakarunga*—A. H. M., iii. 15.

Samoan—luga, upon, above: *I luga foi o laau i le fanua;* Upon the trees of the earth. Luluga, western. Cf. *lugaluga'i*, to increase in violence after a partial cessation, as war, wind, disease, &c.; *'aupitoaluga*, the highest; *'auwaealuga*, the upper jaw; *atuluການ*, lands to the west; *faialuga*, to fly high, as sea-birds do when fish disappear; *laualuga*, uppermost; *fa'a-uluga*, the head end of a strip of pork or fish. Tahitian—nua, above; (*b.*) the East (as *raro*, below, is West). Cf. *nia*, above. Hawaiian—luna, the upper side of anything; upper, higher, above; higher over [anything above the height of a man's head is *luna;* all below that height, *lalo*]: *E uhi i kona lehelehe luna;* He shall cover his upper lip. (*b.*) A high place or seat; (*c.*) a person who is above others in office; (*d.*) a herald, a messenger; hoo-luna, to act as an officer; to be in authority above others; (*b.*) to stir up or order men to their duties; to act the *luna*. Cf. *lunakahiko*, an elderly man of influence, from age, dignity of character, &c.; *lunakiekie*, a dignified person; *iluna*, up, upward; above; *iliuna*, the upper skin, *i.e.* the surface of a thing, the top; *iwialuna*, the upper jaw. Tongan—cf. *fuga*, high, higher; *fugani*, the topmost, the first in value; *maoluga*, high, elevated; height, eminence. Rarotongan—runga, upon, on; over: *Ei runga iaku taua katara naau ra;* Upon me be your curse. Cf. *rungao*, upon. Mangaian—nunga, upper, above: *Ua po Avaiki, ua ao nunga nei;* 'Tis night in Spirit-land (Hawaiki), and light in the upper world. Marquesan—una, above: *O Mutuhei ua hei ma una;* Mutuhei was entwined above: *I ao te upoko, i una na vaevae;* The head downwards, the feet above. (*b.*) An exalted person; a prince; a deity: *O te Hakaiki nui, o te Una tapu;* Oh, the great prince! oh, the sacred Superior! Cf. *uka* (*mauka*), upon, over; *mouka*, a point of rock high up; a tower. Mangarevan—ruga, on high, above; the upper part of a thing: *Tou i ruga i te vaka;* Hid on the top of the canoe. Ruruga, the action of covering over. Aniwan—luga, the top. Cf. *iluga*, above; on the top. Paumotan—ruga, above, over. Futuna—cf. *aruga*, height; elevating. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *runa*, above. Bugis—cf. *suruga*, heaven (perhaps Sanscrit *Swarga*).

RUO, the name of a fish.

RUPAHU, blustering; angry. Cf. *ru*, to shake; *rupe*, to shake violently, to use with violence; *rure*, to shake, to brandish; to wrangle; *ruta*, to rage, to bluster; *rutaki*, blustering, furious; *rutu*, to dash down; to be angry. 2. Random; wild. 3. A fiction.

RUPE (myth.), the brother of Maui and of Hina. He was at first known as Maui-mua. When the celebrated Maui-tikitiki-a-Taranga had changed Irawaru into a dog, Hina, the wife of Irawaru, overcome with grief, threw herself into the sea, and after being many months in the ocean, arrived at Motutapu, the land of the marine deity Tinirau. She became the wife of Tinirau, and bore him a child. During her long absence her brother Rupe fretted again to see her, but could not find out her place of abode, so he ascended to heaven to consult the god Rehua, his ancestor. Rupe pushed his way up through the lower heavens till he reached the tenth or highest, the home of Rehua. Rehua informed Rupe where he could find his sister; and Rupe then, assuming the shape of a dove or pigeon [see comparatives of Rupe, pigeon], flew down to Tinirau's abode. He revealed his identity to his sister; and she, taking her new-born baby, accompanied him back to the heaven of Rehua—P. M., 50. Rupe is said to have had five sisters besides Hina (Hinauri or Hina-te-iwaiwa), viz., Hina-te-otaota, Itiiti, Marekareka, Raukatauri, and Raukatamea—A. H. M., i. 85. Rupe assumed the shape of a pigeon because till the cold winter months, the *Mangeremumu*, (idle and murmuring,) he sat mourning for his sister, and was beaten down by Te-Ngana-o-tahuhu at Tawatupapa. So, by incantation, he caused feathers to grow on himself; and the pigeon is his descendant. Rupe taught men the art of fixing on the handle to the stone-axe, and also the uses to which the axe may be applied—A. H. M., i. 86. The Ru mentioned in Tahitian legend as the companion of Hina is probably Rupe. In Mangareva, Rupe is the grandfather of Maui; and Maui dwelt with him.

RUPE (obsolete), a pigeon: *Ka tae aia ki te kukupa, ara ki a Rupe*—A. H. M., ii. 81. [See Kuku.]

Samoan—lupe, a pigeon (Orn. *Carpophaga Pacifica*); fa‘a-lupe, to be like a pigeon; to be an only child; (*b.*) compliment; to call out the titles of chiefs and villages. **Tahitian**—rupe, the name of a species of pigeon; ruperupe, good, flourishing, prosperous. **Hawaiian**—cf. *lupe*, a kite (for flying) [probably, as Maori *kahu*, means both hawk and kite]. **Tongan**—lube, the wild pigeon; lubelube, to sway, as in carrying anything along; faka-lube, to spring, as anything elastic; to shake. **Rarotongan**—rupe, a pigeon. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ruperupe*, to pick, to examine, said of birds. **Futuna**—lupe, the pigeon. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *love*, to swing [see Tongan]. **Aneityum**—cf. *nalopa*, a dove. **Fiji**—cf. *lobe*, to bend (of the body); the genuflections of native dancing; *love-ca*, to bend; *rube*, to hang up, to suspend. **Malagasy**—cf. *lobaloba*, looseness, as of dress. **Sikayana**—cf. *lupe*, a pigeon. **Vanikoro**—cf. *lube*, a pigeon.

RUPE, **RUPERUPE,** to shake violently. Cf. *ru*, to shake; *rure*, to shake; *ruta*, to rage, to bluster. 2. To treat with violence. 3. Folded together.

Tongan—lubelube, to sway, as in carrying anything long; faka-lube, to spring, as anything elastic; to shake. [For full comparatives, see Ru, and Rupe.]

RUPEKE (*rūpeke*), to be all come together: *Ia manu, ia mánu, me nga tirairaka, ka rupeke mai*—P. M., 81: *A ka tu te ope, ka rupeke*—A. H. M., v. 15.

RUPETU (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 170.

RUPUKE (myth.), a canoe in which Moe with his war-party arrived at the Chatham Islands G.-8., 30. [See Moriori.]

RURE, to shake. Cf. *ru*, to shake; *rutu*, to jolt, to jerk; *rupe*, to shake violently. 2. To toss about; to scatter; to disseminate. 3. To discuss violently; to bandy words.

RURERURE, to brandish, as a weapon. 2. To illuse, to maltreat. 3. To sing. Cf. *ruri*, a song.

Samoan—cf. *lulu*, to shake; *lue*, to shake. **Tahitian**—cf. *rure*, a rough instrument of music; *rurerure*, applied to a certain manner of the voice of a female when crying or lamenting; *parure*, to beat into a pulp, as certain kinds of food; *ruru*, to tremble, to shake; *rutu*, to beat the drum. **Hawaiian**—lule, to shake, as the flesh of a fat person; to be fat; to have the flesh soft and rolling; fat; shaky; hoo-lule, to shake, as the flesh with fatness; to be loose; (*b.*) to turn, to turn round; to change; hoo-lulelule, to cause a trembling or shaking; a trembling, the state of old age. Cf. *lu*, to shake; to scatter, as grain; *lue*, to loosen that which has been fast; to break up, as any structure; *hoo-lue*, to scatter here and there; *luli*, to vibrate, to shake; to rock; to vary in position; to be unsteady; *malule*, to be yielding, to be flexible; to change, to vary one's form. **Tongan**—cf. *lulu*, to shake, to reel; *lole*, to beat, to give repeated blows. **Paumotan**—rurerure, to crush, to bruise. **Mangarevan**—cf. *ruru*, to shake.

RURI, a song, a chant. Cf. *rurerure*, to sing.

RURIRURI, to sing, to chant.

RURIMA. The Rurima rocks are a small group of islets in the Bay of Plenty. On the northern one is a spring of water concerning which the natives have a tradition that should anyone lie down to drink the water, the spring would immediately dry up; the liquid must be dipped up—Trans., v. 151.

RURU, the New Zealand Owl, or "Morepork" (Orn. *Spiloglaux novæ-zealandiæ*): *Tenei te ruru, te koukou mai nei*—G. P., 62.

Samoan—lulu, the Owl (Orn. *Strix delicatula*. Cf. *analulu*, quite dark (as if going into "the cave of an owl"). **Tahitian**—cf. *ruru*, the name of a large aquatic bird, probably the albatross; the name of a land-bird resembling the woodpecker. **Tongan**—lulu, the owl. **Futuna**—lulu, the owl. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tukururu*, a cry to attract night-birds. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *lulu*, the owl. **Malagasy**—cf. *vorondolo*, the owl. [See *vorondolo*, under Malagasy in introduction.]

RURU, to tie together: *Kia oti rawa te ruru te mokihi rakau ka whakapiotia te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 157. Cf. *ruruku*, to draw together with a cord; to bind together; *runa*, to tie together; *poruru*, close together; *uru*, to join oneself, to be associated; *pururu*, close together; *huru*, to contract, to draw in. 2. Sheltered from wind. Cf. *pururu*, shady, thick with leaves; *tururu*, to cover oneself from the cold; *huru*, to contract, to draw in; warm; the glow of fire; *ahuru*, snug, comfortable.

Whaka-**RURU**, sheltered from wind.

Tahitian—ruru, to congregate, to be assembling together; ruruu, and ruuruu, to tie or bind together (probably = Maori *ruruku*); rurua, sheltered from the wind; a shelter from the wind; a lull; faa-rurua, a shelter, a defence; to take shelter. Cf. *paruru*, a screen, a shelter, a shield; to defend or shelter; *rurepa*, a company of wicked young persons that join themselves together for vile purposes; *aruru*, together or collectively; *auruu*, to assemble; *rumamore*, to be bound with *more* or bark of the *fao* tree (Bot. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*); (fig.) to be badly fastened; *rurutamai*, a sort of turban used by warriors in going to battle; *horuru*, a head-ornament; the plaited hair of a person deceased, kept in remembrance of him. **Hawaiian**—lulu, a calm spot at the leeward side of an island; calm (*wahi-lulu*, a spot the wind does not reach): *Noho i ka lulu o Waianae;* Situated under the lee of Waikanae. Hoo-lulu, to be calm, as the sea; to lie quietly and still, as a vessel in harbour. Cf. *lula*, to be calm; to be lazy, to be indolent; *malulu*, a place where water stands, not dried up by the sun nor by drought; *malu*, a shade; peace, quietness; protection. **Tongan**—lulu, the reeding of a native house; to make or build with reeds; (*b.*) one kind of sugar-cane; nunu, to assemble together; faka-nunu, to occasion, to be the cause of. Cf. *lufilufi*, to screen, to curtain, to surround; *malulu*, milder, growing milder, as the wind; *molulu*, becoming soft; yielding; *numi*, to gather in sewing, to pucker; *nuji*, a garland. **Mangarevan**—ruru, a shelter, cover; rururu, to be covered over; rurururu, a perfect cover; perfectly sheltered; aka-ruru, shelter; to shelter. Cf. *ru*, to shiver with cold; *rurue*, to bring together a crowd; *rurukaiga*, a covering for the ground; *ruruku*, to heap up leaves. **Mangaian**—ruru, sheltered from wind. **Paumotan**—ruru, a cage, a coop; rururu, to confine, to shut up; (*b.*) fustiness, mouldiness; faka-ruru, a hut, a shed; ruruhaga, an assembly; to collect an assembly; (*b.*) a bale, a package. Cf. *karuru*, a rampart, a bulwark, a screen; to preserve; a habitation; *garuru*, together, conjointly; *rurutakina*, to take alarm. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ruru*, calm.

RURU-ATAMAI (myth.). Ruru-atamai and Ruru-wareware were pet owls, the guardians of the food-stores of Uenuku—A. H. M., iii. 5.

RURUHI. [See under Ruhi.]

RURUMAHARA (myth.), Rurumahara and Ruruwareware were two servants of Tinirau. They told their master that Hina-te-iwaiwa had broken the mirror-fountains in which Tinirau surveyed himself—Wohl., Trans., vii. 25. [See Hina]. They were two birds, guardians of the fish-pools—A. H. M., ii. 134.

RURURAMA (myth.), the name of the conflagration in which the Uru-o-Manono temple perished—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. [See Whakatau.]

RURUTAKE (*rùrùtake*), shivering. Cf. *ruru*, to shake; *tururu*, to cover oneself from the cold; to crouch; cowering. [For comparatives, see Ru.]

RURUTEINA (myth.), a chief who married the beautiful Roanga-rahia. He went with his brothers to woo her; but the elder brothers were all deceived by the women of the place, and the youngest, Ruru-teina, won the coveted beauty. As they returned they landed to cook some food, and Ruru was sent by his brothers to a house near their stopping-place to procure fire. Here he was seized by the sorceress named Ngarara-hua-rau, who, winding around him her serpent-tail, compelled him to stay with her. Ruru's brothers surrounded the house, and heaping up wood against it, set the place on fire, and the witch perished. Ruru arrived safely at the home of his people, and exhibited with pride the beautiful wife he had obtained—A. H. M., ii. 26.

RURUWAI (*rùrùwai*), foolish, silly. Cf. *wairangi*, foolish; *whakawai*, to beguile; *taruru*, to beguile.

Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *drudru*, dull, stupid (of the mind).

RURUWAREWARE (myth.). [See Ruruatamai.] 2. [See Rurumahara.]

RUTA (*rùtà*), rage, bluster. Cf. *rutaki*, blustering, furious; *rupahu*, blustering; *rutu*, to storm with anger; *ruaki*, to vomit [see Mangarevan]; *arita*, eager, strenuous; irascible.

Samoan—lutaluta, to blow hard, to be at the height of a storm. **Tahitian**—ruta, to be in a hurry; rutaruta, in a violent hurry. Cf. *aruta*, to seize food before it is served out; the act of so seizing food. **Mangarevan**—aka-ruta, to vomit, to eject from the mouth; (*b.*) to have a great festering in a wound; (*c.*) said of women having the monthly flow (*catamenia*) too profusely. Cf. *torita*, to exhort earnestly; to rush down, as water. **Marquesan**—cf. *koita*, to be angry.

RUTAKI (*rùtaki*), blustering, furious. Cf. *ruta*, rage, bluster. [For comparatives, see Ruta.]

RUTANA (myth.), a deified ancestor, a descendant of Tiki. He was a son of Rauru, and the great-great-grandfather of Ruatapu—S. R., 13.

RUTU, to jolt, to jerk. Cf. *ruru*, to shake; *rure*, to shake, to toss about; *rupe*, to shake violently; *taruru*, to shake or rub together. 2. To dash down, to fell. 3. To coax, to wheedle. 4. To nod from side to side. 5. To storm with anger. Cf. *ruta*, to rage, to bluster; *ruvahu*, blustering; *rure*, to wrangle.

RUTURUTU, a jolt, a jerk.

Samoan—lutu, a rattle to attract sharks; to rattle the *lutu;* (*b.*) to make a hollow sound in the water with the hand. Cf. *lulu*, to shake. **Tahitian**—rutu, to beat the drum; a drummer. Cf. *ruru*, to shake; to be assembling; to congregate. **Hawaiian**—luku, to make a slaughter; to destroy; to slay in war; a destruction of a people on a large scale; (*b.*) to root out or utterly extirpate a people; lukuna, a slaughtering, a destruction of persons: *A papauku wale ka lukuna;* The slaughter was thorough and entire. Cf. *hailuku*, to stone, to stone to death; to pelt with stones; *poluku*, to slay and destroy in great numbers; *polukuluku*, to pound fine; to bruise small. **Tongan**—lutu, to cause a sound by striking the water; faka-lutu, to have a different object in view to that which we appear bent on; to assume carelessness about that which we really wish; (*b.*) to under-value the property of another, wishing to get it. **Marquesan**—utu, to beat a drum, as a mark of joy. Cf. *utupo*, to make war at night. **Mangaian**—rutu, to beat, as a drum. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *lutu*, to drop or fall down; *lutu-ka*, to strike in falling; *lutua*, to take away part of cooked food or the choicest pieces.

RUWAHINE, (also Ruahine,) an old woman. Cf. *ruruhi*, an old woman; *wahine*, a woman; *hine*, a girl. 2. A woman under the restriction of *tapu*. 3. A part of the *pure* ceremony for removing *tapu*: *Ka hurihia te hurihanga takapau, ruahine rawa, kakahi rawa, ka noa*—P. M., 24: *Kia eke mai ki te whakamama i te kohukohu ruahine o te waka nei*—P. M., 72. 4. A part of the ceremony used in cleansing a new-born infant from the *tapu*. It was so called from the aged woman or priestess (the child's eldest relative in the direct female line) who cooked the necessary food at a sacred fire. **Hawaiian**—luwahine, and luahine, a old woman. **Rarotongan** — ruaine, old: *E ruaine akera Isaaka e aveave akera tona mata;* When Isaac was old and his eyes were dim. (*b.*) An old woman: *Kua ruaine oki au kare taku e taneia;* I am too old to have a husband. **Tahitian**—Ruahine, the name of a goddess. Cf. Ruahinearutaruta, the goddess of talebearing; Ruahineauna, the goddess of solicitude; Ruahinefaaipu, the goddess of plain speech, &c., &c.; *ruahinemetua*, a decrepit old woman; *ruhiruhia*, aged; *ruau*, aged. **Marquesan**—uehine, (for ruehine,) an old woman. **Mangarevan** — ruehine (plural ruruehine), an old woman.

RUWHA, (also Ruha,) weary. Cf. *rowhea*, weary. **Tahitian** — rufa, worn out, as a garment; rufarufa, worn out, as a garment. Cf. *ruhi*, sleepiness; *ruhiruhia*, age. **Tongan**—lusa, forsaken, destitute; extinct; to forsake; (*b.*) to slacken, to relax; faka-lusa, to relax in attention to, to disregard, to slacken. **Hawaiian**—cf. *maluwa*, lazy. **Mangarevan** —cf. *ruha*, an old part of roof to be made new. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *luva*, to loosen; *luvaluva*, things slipped off, as old sinnet on mats which have been used. **Malagasy**—cf. *loza*, calamity.

T.

TA (*tà*), to dash down. Cf. *takahi*, to trample; *tatahau*, to be violent; *tau*, to attack. 2. A mallet, a maul. 3. To beat; to strike with a stick. Cf. *tapa*, to pulverise soil; *tapahi*, to chop; *tarai*, to chop with an adze; *tararo*, a mess of mashed food. 4. A whip for a top; to whip a top: *A ka kaha te ta a Manutongatea*—A. H. M., v. 15: *He tino mohio rawa a Hutu ki te tekateka niti, a ki te ta potaka ano hoki*—A. H. M., ii. 158. Cf. *tawhiu*, to drive together; *tawhiri*, to whirl round. 5. To sprinkle by means of a branch or bunch of leaves dipped in water: *Ka ta atu ai ki nga pou e rua*—Eko., xii. 7. 6. To dash water out of a canoe; to bale; a scoop for baling water out of a canoe. Cf. *taha*, a calabash. 7. The stern of a canoe. 8. A feint in wrestling; a lock in wrestling. 9. The shin, the lower part of the leg. Cf. *tatahau*, the leg; *tahau*, the front part of the thigh. 10. Wind; a gentle wind: *Ata rangaranga ana te ta.* Cf. *tawhenua*, a land-breeze. 11. To breathe. Cf. *takuate*, to sigh. 12. To throw out, as a fishing-line. 13. To net: *Kei te ta kupenga, kei te hao ana*—P. M., 11: *Ka whakahau e Pahau kia taia he toiemi*—A. H. M., iv. 84. Cf. *takeke*, to make a net; *tawhiwhi*, to be entwined, entangled; *taruke*, a crayfish-trap; *tapuni*, to close up faulty places in a net; *takekenga*, the mesh of a net. 14. A mark or sign: *He ta kakaho e kitea, ko te ta o te ngakau ekore e kitea*—Prov. 15. To paint or print: *Ano i taia ki te takou te whero*—P. M., 19. 16. To tattoo: *I taia te moko ki te aha?*—Prov.: *Taia mai ra ki te uhi a Mataora*—G. P., 57. Cf. *tahei*, to divide by a stripe; *tapawaha*, tattooing on the cheek; *tatau*, to count. [See Tahitian.] For New Zealand tattooing, see Mataora, and Mokokuri. 17. To spear, to lance: *Ka haere nga tuakana ki te ta kereru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. Cf. *tao*, a spear; *tara*, a spear-point; *tahere*, a bird-spear. 18. To be oblique; to deviate from the perpendicular. Cf. *tapapa*, to stoop; *tawharu*, to sag; *tawharawhara*, leaning, slanting. 19. *Ta-i-te kawa.* [See under Kawa.] *He patunga tapu ano to te tànga i te kawa*—A. H. M., i. 4.

TATA (*tatà*), to bale water out of a canoe; a vessel used to bale with: *Ko nga kaiwae, ko te hoe, me te tata*—M. M., 185.

TATA (*tàtà*), to dash down. 2. To break to pieces by dashing on the ground or across a stone: hence, to cleave, to split up: *Te kai tata i o wahie*—Tiu., xxix. 11. 3. To beat, to strike repeatedly with a stick. 4. To gainsay, to oppose, to withstand. 5. A kind of net used for catching crayfish: *Oriori mai ki roto ki te tata*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52. 6. [See Tata, a stalk.]

TANGA, the circumstance, time or place of dashing down, striking, &c. 2. A company, a troop. 3. The place where a seine-net is used.

TATAHANGA (*tàtàhanga*), the circumstance, &c., of dashing down.

Samoan—ta (*tà*), a stroke, a blow; to strike with a stick or weapon; (*b.*) to beat with a stick upon the native drum; (*c.*) to tattoo; (*d.*) to play on a musical instrument with the hand; (*e.*) to reprove; (*f.*) to open a vein; (*g.*) to bale a canoe; (*h.*) to wash clothes by beating them in water; (*i.*) to turn a somersault; tata, to jerk off, to pluck with violence; (*b.*) the figure-head of a canoe; (*c.*) the rubber for rubbing on the colours of a *siapo* (native garment); tata (*tatà*), a baler for a canoe; to bale out; (*b.*) to be relaxed, as the bowels; (*c.*) to speak rapidly; (*d.*) to cover with banana leaves in order to keep dry; tata (*tàtà*), to flap the wings; (*b.*) to break firewood, to break up a dry tree, in order to get *afato* grubs; (*c.*) perspiration in sickness; fa'a-ta (*fa'a-tà*), to intercede for; fa'a-tata (*fa'a-tàtà*), to crack a cocoanut in the middle, so as to make the juice flow quickly; (*b.*) one method of fishing. Cf. '*apatà*, to clap the wings; *ta'au*, to strike the handle of a paddle against the gunwale of the canoe in pulling; *sasa*, to beat, to scourge; *tatau*, tattooing; '*autà*, the wooden drumstick used to beat the mat-drum at a night-dance; the agitation of the sea after a breeze; *tàiti*, a person tattooed young; a youth; *tàitua*, a back-handed blow; *tautà*, to fish with a large net, driving the fish into it by striking the water; *tautatau*, one who sits with the tattooers at work; *tàfao*, a mallet used in canoe-building; to strike the *fao;* to hammer; *tàfala*, to beat the mat-drum at a night-dance; *talaki*, the name of one kind of net; *tàliu*, to bale out a canoe; *tàtatau*, tattooing instruments; *tatù*, to stamp with the feet; to strike down a man standing. **Tahitian**—ta, to strike; (*b.*) to write; (*c.*) the instrument for marking the skin; (*d.*) a rope pendant from a tree, by which children swing; a skipping-rope; (*e.*) the meshes of a net; (*f.*) to repeat, or tell a tale; (*g.*) to move in the womb; the motion of a child in the womb, when the mother is startled by some affecting or unexpected news; (*h.*) the stalk of the banana that supports the fruit; (*i.*) a causal prefix answering somewhat to the Maori *whaka*; tata, to delay; (*b.*) to strike, to beat; tata (*tatà*), a ladle or vessel to bale with; to ladle, to bale a canoe, &c. Cf. *ota*, to fell a tree; *taiariu*, the part of a canoe where it is baled out; *tapao*, a sign or mark; to make a sign or mark; *tatau*, to tattoo, to mark or point on the human skin; to count or number; counting; *tatatau*, a person who marks the skin; *tatiti*, to point or ornament a piece of native cloth with various figures; *taaa*, to cut the roots in order to fell a tree; *taetae*, sharp thorns or prickles on the tail of fishes; *taha*, a cocoanut-bottle; *tahahu*, a baler, a ladle; *taharahara*, *membrum virile;* *tahere*, a girdle; *tairi*, to strike; *tao*, a spear used in war; *taotao*, a piece of carved work in a canoe; *tapono*, to knot, to tie together in knots; *taputua*, a certain *tatau* or skin mark; *tarai*, to chop, to adze; *tatui*, to strike through, as a dart. **Hawaiian**—ka, to strike, to dash, to overthrow; a striking against, a collision: *Aia Mahiki, ke ka mai la;* There is Mahiki striking one down. (*b.*) To strike, as to strike fire with flint and steel; to block or chip off a piece of hard stone for the purpose of making a stone adze in ancient times (*ka makau*, to fabricate a bone into a fish-hook); (*c.*) to bale water, as from a canoe; a baler; (*d.*) to finish or end a thing; to rest; to escape from pursuit; to flee away; (*e.*) to radiate, to go out from the centre, as rays from the sun, as sparks from red-hot iron; (*f.*) to braid or net, from a central point; (*g.*) to curse, to express anger at one by wishing evil; (*h.*) to doom, to pass sentence; (*i.*) to catch birds in a snare; kaka, to beat, to whip; (*b.*) to cut and split or break wood (this was anciently done, not with an axe, but by striking sticks against stones or rocks); (*c.*) to wash, as dirty clothes, by beating them in water; (*d.*) to strike, as fire from a flint; to thrash out grain; (*e.*) to rip open; (*f.*) to dip or bale up water; (*g.*) fruits that grow in clusters, as grapes; kakaka, a bow for shooting arrows; a cross-bow; to crook, to arch, to bend as a bow; hoo-ka, to destroy, to cause to perish; (*b.*) to be disappointed; to be put to confusion; made ashamed; (*c.*) to strike, to dash, to cause to kill; hoo-kaka, to break up, as wood for fuel; to dash, to strike against. Cf. *kao*, a dart, a javelin; to cast as a dart; *kaha*, a scratch, a mark, a letter; to scratch, to write; to cut, to hew, as timber; to cut open, as a fish or animal; *kakau*, to write, to paint upon *kapa* (native cloth: *tapa*) as in ancient times; *kakaukaha*, to print, paint, or mark, as upon the skin; *kakia*, a nail, a pin, a wedge; *kakala*, the spur of a cock; *kakua*, to bind or fasten on, as a girdle; *kalai*, to hew; *kapa*, the cloth beaten from the bark of the *wauki* or paper-mulberry; *kawa*, to strike secretly, to assassinate. **Tongan**—ta, a blow, to beat, to strike; (*b.*) to hew; (*c.*) to tattoo; the tattooing on the body; (*d.*) the circular end of a Tongan house; (*e.*) a row of bananas; tata, the scoop for baling water out of canoes; (*b.*) to cover; a covering for the top of the thatch of a house; any covering for the head; (*c.*) to dab; a dabber used in making native cloth; (*d.*) to collect; (*e.*) to wipe, to rub; to clean out, as a well; faka-ta, to put the ends to a Tongan house; faka-tata, an image, a portrait; allegory, parable; to speak figuratively. Cf. *tai*, to strike, to beat; *mauta*, to have learnt, to have acquired; *taibaga*, to break, to bruise, to fall; *tabo*, a certain kind of fishing-net; *tabulu*, one way of tattooing; *tafano*, one kind of fishing-net; *tafoa*, to break, to crack; *takatakata*, to walk about and strike others; *tatatau*, to tattoo; the tattooing. **Rarotongan**—ta, to kill, to destroy: *Arataki mai ana ia aronga ki konei, e na matou e ta;* Bring him here, and we will kill him. (*b.*) To plague, to annoy: *Ka taia e au te aronga i makitakita mai iaia ra;* I will plague those that hate him. (*c.*) To strike, to beat: *Na Tinirau e ta ta i tana kiri;* That Tinirau may strike my skin. (*d.*) To tattoo: *Na Ina Tekea i ta e;* Tekea (the Shark-god) was tattooed by Ina. (*e.*) To write; tata, a very coarse net; (*b.*) to write. Cf. *tatatatau*, to tattoo. **Marquesan**—ta, to make a knot or fillet; (*b.*) the knot of a band; (*c.*) to strike, to beat; (*d.*) to kill; tata (*tàta*), to lift the upper bark to make cloth of the under bark; tataa, a vessel for baling a canoe. Cf. *tatahu*, a wound on the forehead. **Mangarevan**—ta, to write; writing; (*b.*) to tattoo; (*c.*) to suffer, said of a wound or skin-disease; (*d.*) to husk a cocoanut; (*e.*) to make a band or fillet; (*f.*) to clean a well; (*g.*) to discover, to see first; (*h.*) to cut young poles to make cords of the bark; (*i.*) to join the ends of a chain or of cocoanut-branches on two rafts, so as to join them together; (*j.*) to try or prove the effect of castings or shootings. Cf. *tahoa*, to make native cloth by beating; *tahihi*, to be entangled, as thread; *taia*, to be vanquished in a duel; to be the under one in a wrestling fall; *takaki*, to crush under foot; *takai*, to strike with the feet; *takape*, to break, to break easily; *takeike*, tattooing; to tattoo; *tapotu*, to beat. **Paumotan**—cf. *tatau*, to tattoo; *tamaki*, to fight; *takaikai*, to entwine, to twist; *tapona*, to knot; *tairo*, to mark, to stamp. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tàia*, to coil in the hand; *tadaia*, to beat out the bark of the paper-mulberry for making cloth; *atah*, to cut. **Aneityum**—cf. *ehtit*, or *ehtet*, to knot or net. **Fiji**—cf. *ta*, to chop, to cut with an axe; *tata*, to chop lightly; to dres, as timber; *tata-ya*, to hack. **Malagasy**—cf. *ta*, the sound of beating or knocking; *tabaka*, a stick used for driving cattle. **Malay**—cf. *chachah*, to puncture the skin, to tattoo; *chap*, to print; *tata*, order, disposition, arrangement (Sanscrit ?). **Java**—cf. *chachah*, quantity; number; to count. **New Britain**—cf. *ta*, to strike. **Formosa**—cf. *tatta*, a beater for bruising corn; *tabba*, a native chopper; *tatabba*, an instrument for stabbing; *tattaga*, an instrument for cutting; *tattipi*, the sting of anything which stings with its tail; *malatà*, a hammer. **Sikayana**—cf. *ta*, to strike. **Macassar**—cf. *tatta*, to fell; to cut off.

TA (*tà*), an exclamation of address: *E ta! tau a rangi*—S. T., 166: *E ta, e aha ana tona, reka o tena kai o te tangata*—A. H. M., i. 30. Cf. *tae*, a similar exclamation.

Samoan—cf. *Ta e!* a call to a child. **Hawaiian**—ka, an interjection, used at the beginning of a speech to call attention; (*b.*) an exclamation of surprise, disappointment, or disgust; (*c.*) *Ka! Ka!* Sufficient! Stop! Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ta*, and *tata*, a word used by children ("father") instead of using the proper name. **Malagasy**—cf. *dada*, or *daday*, father. **Guaham**—cf. *tata*, father. **Formosa**—cf. *ta*, a prefix to names of men.

TA, a particle, signifying "the —— of," as *Ta tatou matua*, the parent of us: *No reira tana wahine ta Tumutumuwhenua*—G.-8, 29. *To* is also thus used for '*te —— o.*'

Tahitian—ta, of or belonging to, as *ta oe*, yours (the —— of you); *ta ratou*, theirs. Cf. *to*, used similarly as *to oe atoa ra*, all that is thine. **Hawaiian**—ka, of or belonging to, as *ka laua*, that of those two. **Mangaian**—ta, of or belonging to: *Kua pou oki te kai i ta taua puke kete;* The food in our baskets is all consumed. **Marquesan**—ta, of or belonging to. **Mangarevan**—ta, a possessive article; (*b.*) used as a genitive concerning food, or the name of wife or husband. **Aniwan**—tsha, a particle prefixed, signifying "a thing belonging to," as *tshaku*, my thing.

TAANOA, part of the female genitals (*clitoris*).

TAAWHE, to go round a corner; to weather a point of land: *A ka taawhe ratou i Muriwhenua*—P. M., 122. Cf. *takaawhe*, circuitous; *hawhe*, to come or go round; *awhe*, to surround, to beset; *awheo*, a halo; *awhio*, to go round about. 2. To be travelled all round, circumambulated. [For comparatives, see TAKAAWHE.]

TAAWHI, to suppress feelings, to restrain anger, &c.: *Taawhi noa iho, e totoko tonu ake ana i roto i te ngakau te whanowhanoa*—P. M., 88. 2. To pant for breath.

TAAWHITAAWHI, to linger, to hang back.

TAE, to arrive: *A tae noa ki tenei po*—P. M., 14: *Ka haere a Tane ka tae ki te kainga o Tukainanapia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. 2. To go: *Ka maroke te kaki o te manu, ka tae ki te wai* Wohl., Trans., vii. 35. 3. To reach the utmost limit.

TAEA, (also Taeka,) to be reached. 2. To be equalled. 3. To be effected, to be accomplished: *E kore e taea e te tangata kahakore* P. M., 17. 4. To be overcome, to be taken.

Whaka-TAETAE, to prove by trial; to try one's strength; to contend: *E haere ana hoki ia ki te whakataetae i tera tohunga*—P. M., 171.

Samoan—taea, to reach to; to be reached. **Tahitian**—tae, to arrive, to come to a place; to arrive at a thing or an act: *Tae atura oia i reira i roto i te hoe ana, e ua taoto ihora i reira;* He came thither to a cave, and dwelt in it. Faa-tae, to go quite to, or reach quite out to anything, as to fruit at the extremity of a branch; to excite to go, to set a going; (*b.*) to take a person or thing to the *marae* (sacred place). Cf. *faa-taeaau* (M.L. = *whaka-taengakau*) that which excites desire after anything. **Hawaiian**—kae, to have a border or brim; to hold on the brim or border; the edge or border of a thing: *A e hana oe i kae a puni ia mea, i hookahi lima ka laula;* You shall make a border round the thing a hand's breadth wide. (*b.*) The side, as of a precipice, of a wood, of a lake, &c.; (*c.*) the exterior of the *anus;* kaekae, the narrow edge of a rule; (*b.*) having many edges; by borders; on the borders; (*c.*) to be smooth and plump; kakae, to run; to be nimble, quick, lively; hoo-kae, to hate, to dislike; (*b.*) to blot out; to kill, to destroy. **Moriori**—cf. *ta*, to arrive. **Tongan**—tae, to reach, to stretch out the hand for any object; tatae, to extend the arm to collect; to gather; faka-tae, to take off, to carry away. Cf. *fetataeaki*, to reach, to touch with the hands stretched out. **Rarotongan**—tae, to come to, to arrive: *I na, e tae mai aia;* Lo, he shall arrive. Aka-tae, to bring forth, to produce. **Mangarevan**—tae, to arrive, to reach; taega, a haunt of fish; aka-tae, to plumb the depths of the sea; (*b.*) to cause to touch; (*c.*) to go a long way off; (*d.*) to try to seize a thing which one has trouble to get. **Paumotan**—tae, to arrive.

TAE, an exclamation of address: *E tae!* Cf. *ta*, a similar exclamation.

TAE, gum; exudation from plants. Cf. *tutae*, excrement; *tahae*, filth; *taematuku*, purulent; *tahe*, *menses* of women. 2. A dye, colouring matter.

Samoan—tae, excrement, *fæces*; tae (*tàe*), to gather up rubbish. Cf. *fa'a-taelama*, black vomit; *tafe*, to flow, to run down. **Tahitian**—cf. *taetae*, a sore, an ailment: *tahe*, to run as any liquid; *tahetahe*, to be oozing or running without ceasing; *tutae*, excrement; *tutaeauri*, iron-rust; *tutaero*, a disease of the bark of trees. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kukae*, excrement; dirt, filth; *kukaeuli*, the black matter in the cuttle-fish; *kae*, the border or edge of a thing, the exterior of the *anus*; *hoo-kae*, to hate, to dislike; to destroy; to kill; to daub over; to defile; to pollute; *kahe*, to drip, to trickle; a flow of blood. **Tongan**—tae, excrement, *fæces;* (*b.*) a cough; to cough; tatae, to gather up; faka-tae, to take up, to carry away. Cf. *taele*, sediment, remains. **Marquesan**—cf. *kae*, spittle dropping from the mouth; *tahe*, to trickle. **Moriori**—cf. *hokotae*, abominable. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tage*, excrement. **Malagasy**—cf. *tay*, dung; excrement; *taiadelo*, mucus from the nose. **Magindano**—cf. *tae*, dung. **Formosa**—cf. *chè*, dung. **Macassar**—cf. *tai*, excrement; dysentery; dirt; rust.

TAEA. [See under Tae.]

TAEAKA, a variety of potato.

TAEHAE, stingy, mean. Cf. *tahae*, a thief; *tahae*, filth.

Tahitian — cf. *taehae*, a savage man or beast; wild, savage, untamed, cruel. **Paumotan**—cf. *taehae*, tyranical; *arikitaehae*, a tyrant.

TAEKA. [See Taka, under Tae.]

TAEKAI, worn-out soil.

TAEKE, a snare used in catching birds: *Hei taeke manu, ara hei kaha*—MSS. Cf. *tahere*, to ensnare; *ta*, to net.

TAEKI (*tàeki*), to lie, to recline. Cf. *taika*, to lie.

TAEMATUKU, purulent. Cf. *tae*, exudation; *tutae*, excrement; *tahae*, filth.

Tahitian—cf. *taematuu*, to grieve. [For full comparatives, see Tae.]

TAEO (*tàeo*), a thicket of supplejack, *kiekie*, or other scandent, entwined plants.

TAEPA (*tàepa*), pendant; to hang down; trailing: *Kei hopu to ringa ki te aka taepa*—P. M., 50. Cf. *tareparepa*, to flap in the wind. *Te taepaepatanga o te rangi*, the place where the sky hangs down to the horizon. [See Myth.]. 2. A fence [also Taiepa]; to fence in: *Ka tapuketia ki te tara o te whare, taepatia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32.

Samoan — cf. *taepà*, a basket or net for catching the sea-worm called *palolo*.

TAEPAEPATANGA-O-TE-RANGI (myth.), a name for the great mid-ocean whirlpool, commonly known as Te Parata—P. M., Eng. 87, Maori 74. [See Parata, and Taepa.]

TAEPO, a goblin, a spectre. Cf. *tae*, to arrive; *po*, night.

Ext. Poly.: **Formosa** — cf. *Chaibos*, the Devil.

TAERO, a lean sow; leanness.

Whaka-TAERO, desirous of the male, said of girls; *maris appetens*. 2. An obstruction, an obstacle. 3. Tightly; fast-bound.

TAHA, the side: *A ka tae ki te taha o te moana, ka noho i reira*—P. M., 29. Cf. *tahatai*, the sea-shore; *tahatika*, the coast-line; *titaha*, to lean to one side; *tahaki*, one side; *kotaha*, sideways, askance. 2. To pass on one side, to go by: *Ka ngaro atu a Hine, ka taha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. 3. A leaf of flax (*Phormium*).

TAHATAHA, the steep bank of a river.

Whaka-TAHA,
Whaka-TATAHA, to go on one side; to move stealthily: *Ka karanga a Reinuiatokia 'Whakataha!'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48.

Whaka-TAHATAHA, to turn from side to side.

Samoan—tafa, the side of a hill; (*b.*) to turn on one side; (*c.*) to cut, to gash, to scarify; tafatafa, the side: *E saunia foi le malaia i ona tafatafa;* Calamity shall be ready at his side. Fa'a-tafa, to step on one side to allow a chief to pass; (*b.*) a chief's illness; fa'a-tafatafa, on one side; indirectly; (*b.*) to pass on one side; (*c.*) to ask in a sidelong manner. Cf. *tafatasi*, one-sided; united in one, as a title held by one; *tafafà*, four-sided; *tafatafailagi*, the horizon; *tafailauloto*, the edge of a sugar-cane leaf. **Tahitian**—taha, the side; a side; tahataha, to be declining, as the sun in the afternoon; (*b.*) to be wandering, as the eye, on account of some evil that is felt or designed; faa-tahataha, to cast a side-glance at something disagreeable. Cf. *tahaatau*, the right side of a person; *tahaaui*, the left side; *ataha*, to turn aside; *atahataha*, narrow, as the border of low land between the mountains and the sea-shore. **Hawaiian**—kaha, to stand sideways; to stand upon edge like the comb of a cock; (*b.*) to tread water; to swim standing up; (*c.*) to cut, to hew timber; (*d.*) to scratch, to make marks; (*e.*) to turn about to go away; to go off; (*f.*) a strip of barren land on the sea-shore. Cf. *kukaha*, to stand bent sideways. **Tongan**—cf. *taha*, the numeral "one" (Maori = *tahi*); *balataha*, all on one side. **Rarotongan**—taa, the side; one side; the edge: *Na te taa o te rangi;* At the edge of the sky. **Marquesan**—taha, to go; to go to the right or left; tataha, to go and return in walking about. **Mangarevan**—taha, near; in the presence of [see Tata]; (*b.*) to go towards the sea or the mountains; *Taha ki uta ko Maui Matavaru;* Eight-eyed Maui was on the landward side. (*c.*) To drive fish into a narrow place; tahataha, to cut wood into morsels; (*b.*) to open the pearl-oyster; (*c.*) to make an autopsy; aka-taha, to shun, to avoid, to pass on one side. Cf. *atutaha*, the open country; *katahataha*, a neighbour; *kitaha*, to place apart; *tahaga*, only.

TAHA (*tahà*), a calabash: *Ka tae te taha ki roto i te wai*—P. M., 92. Cf. *ta*, to bale a canoe; *tahe*, a calabash; *tawha*, a calabash.

Tahitian—taha, a cocoanut-bottle. Cf. *tahahu* to bale, to lade; to skim; a ladle. **Marquesan**—cf. *tahaha*, a flat plate; a trough for mashed food. **Mangaian**—taa, a calabash: *E taa vai no Tautiti;* A calabash of water for Tautiti.

TAHAE (*tàhae*), a thief; to steal: *Ko te tahae kua haere ki waho i te turua-waenganui po*—P. M., 134: *Ka rua tahi nga mea i tahaetia e Tama-te-Kapua*—P. M., 72. Cf. *hae*, to tear; *taitahae*, oppressive, wearisome. 2. A young fellow; a young person. Cf. *tahake*, a young fellow. 3. To do anything by stealth; clandestine; illegitimate: *He tane tahae a Tuwharetoa*—P. M., 125. 4. Filth: *Hei koko i te tahae o te kainga o Rehua*—P. M., 37. Cf. *tae*, exudation from trees; *tutae*, excrement.

Tahitian—tahe, to steal. Cf. *taehae*, a savage man or beast; wild, untamed; cruel. **Hawaiian** — cf. *kaha*, robbery, plunder, rapine; *hae*, wild, tearing, furious. **Mangaian**—taae, a monster: *Koia i pau taae;* Victorious over monsters. **Paumotan**—cf. *taehae*, a bloody-minded person; cruel, tyrannical. **Tongan**—cf. *tae*, excrement. **Samoan**—cf. *tae*, excrement.

TAHAE-O-TE-KORAHA (myth.), "The Thief of the Desert"; the name of a fairy who stole the child of Takaraho—Ika, 285.

TAHAKE (*tàhake*), a young fellow; a person. Cf. *tahae*, a young fellow; a person.

TAHAKI, one side: *A ka tu tahaki a ia*—A. H. M., i. 162: *Engari i waiho mai i tahaki*—P. M., 20. Cf. *taha*, the side; *tahapa*, to pass by. 2. The shore, regarded from the water. Cf. *tahatai*, the sea-shore; *tahatika*, the coast-line; *tahataha*, the steep bank of a river.

Samoan—tafa'i, those privileged to sit on the right and left hand of a chief; (*b.*) to break off; tafa'ia, to get before another in swimming in the surf; (*b.*) to circumvent another by getting his lady-love. Cf. *tafa*, to turn on one side; the side of a hill. Tongan—tafaaki, the side, right or left. [For full comparatives, see Taha, the side.]

TAHAKU (*tàhaku*), my. [For Taku. See Taku.]

TAHANGA, naked: *Ka tahi ia ka marama ake, anana! kua noho tahanga ia*—P. M., 16. Cf. *taha*, the side [see Mangarevan]; *hana*, to glow [see Hawaiian.] 2. Empty. Cf. *kautahanga*, empty.

Samoan—tafaga, to be clear of trees; tafagafaga, thrown open, as a house with all the *pola* (wall-mats) drawn up; (*b.*) open, clear, as a place in the bush without trees; (*c.*) smelling of pork. Cf. *tafa*, to turn on one side; to dawn; to cut, to gash, to scarify; *tafagaloa*, open, clear of trees. Tahitian—tahaa, naked, without clothes or covering: *Mai iana hoi i fanau tahaa noa mai mai te opu mai o te metua vahine ra; e na reira hoi oia ia ho'i ra, mai iana hoi i haere maira;* As he came forth from his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came. Cf. *aitahaa*, a person destitute of modesty, that would come and eat naked without regarding the presence of others; *nohotahaa*, to dwell, sit, or continue naked; to abide in the unmarried state. Hawaiian—kohana, naked; nakedness; nakedly; to make bare, to strip naked: *He kai hele kohana ko Mamala;* A sea for going naked in is Mamala. Kohanahana, to be hot, to be warm; to burn. Cf. *hana*, to be warm; to do, to work, to labour [see Maori Hanga]; *kohania*, to be shaven, cut close, as a shaven head; *holokohana*, to be destitute of clothes, to go about naked. Tongan—tafaga, cleared, free from trees; tafagafaga, a spot free from trees, &c. Cf. *tafa*, to cut, to carve; an open wound made by something sharp; *tafagaloa*, open, free; wilderness-like; without trees. Rarotongan—taaka, naked: *Kite akera raua e, te vai taaka ua ra raua;* They knew that they were naked. Marquesan—tahakahaka, clear to view, stripped of brushwood. Mangarevan—cf. *tahaga*, only; *aka-taha*, to shun, to pass on one side; *atutaha*, the open country; *katahataha*, a neighbour; *kitaha*, to place apart; *nohotahaga*, unmarried. Paumotan—cf. *nohotahaga*, temporary; *tahaga-haere*, indecent.

TAHANGA, moderately; a little.

Mangarevan—tahaga, only: *To koutou akaaroa ki te etua e akamikara tahaga;* Your devotion to the god is in appearance only: *E ika riria tahaga;* Bad fish only.

TAHANGOI, awkward, unaccustomed.

TAHAOHAO (*tàhaohao*), to cease (spoken of rain).

Marquesan—cf. *tahao*, to hover in the air. Hawaiian—cf. *kahau*, to abate, as the wind; to be diminished, as sickness; to abate, as a stream of water.

TAHAPA (*tàhapa*), to pass by. Cf. *taha*, to pass on one side; *hapa*, to be passed over in the apportionment of anything. 2. To be left behind. 3. At an acute angle. Cf. *hapa*, crooked; *hape*, crooked.

TAHAPOUNANU, a species of Shark.

TAHARAHARA (*tàharahara*), to be diminished. Cf. *harahara*, to be diminished.

TAHATAHA-PAKUHA, a dowry; a marriage portion. [See Pakuha.]

TAHATAI, the sea-shore: *Ka tukua o matou turi ki te tahatai, ka inoi*—Nga Mahi, xxi. 5. Cf. *taha*, the side; *tai*, the sea; *tahaki*, the shore; *tahatika*, the coast-line; *tatahi*, the seaside; *takutai*, the sea-coast.

Samoan—cf. *tai*, the tide, the sea; *tafa*, the side of a hill. Tahitian—tahatai, the sea-shore. Cf. *taha*, a side; *tai*, the sea; salt water. Hawaiian—kahakai, the sea-beach: *Halulu aku la ka pohaku i ke kahakai;* The rock thundered off to the sea-shore: *Ahu iho la i kahakai;* They gathered them together on the sea-shore. (*b.*) The sand of the sea-beach; (*c.*) the region of country bordering the sea. Cf. *kaha*, a strip of barren land on the sea-shore; *kai*, the sea; *makahakai*, at the sea-side. Rarotongan—taatai, the sea-shore: *Te tu ua maira oki te tangata tini i taatai;* The whole multitude stood on the shore. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *taa*, the side.

TAHATIKA, the coast-line. Cf. *taha*, one side; *tahatai*, the sea-shore; *tahaki*, the shore. [For comparatives, see Tahatai.]

TAHATITI (myth.), a deified ancestor, a descendant of Tiki. He was the son of Apaapa, and father of Ruatapu—S. R., 14. Ruatapu is more widely known as the son of Uenuku.

TAHATU (*tahatù*), the upper edge of a thing, as of a net or canoe-sail. Cf. *taha*, the side; *tu*, to stand. 2. The horizon. 3. (Moriori) The bank of a river.

Mangarevan—cf. *tahatu*, a creek; a bay.

TAHATUNA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration of the Maori people to New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 177. No tradition as to this canoe has come down to us: the name only has been preserved.

TAHAU (*tàhau*,) the front part of the thigh. 2. The calf of the leg.

TATAHAU, the leg.

TAHAU, thy. A lengthened form of Tau: *He aha tahau e whai mai i au?*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 43. Cf. *mahaku* for *maku; nahau* for *nau*, &c.

Rarotongan—taau, thy, thine: *E rekareka taau moe;* Your sleep shall be sweet: *I keia matou i taau i te aa?* How have we robbed you?

TAHAURI (myth.), a person of prediluvian times, famous for his teaching rites and incantations —A. H. M., i. 170.

TAHAWAHAWA (*tàhawahawa*), to defile, to pollute, to contaminate with something *tapu*. Cf. *hawahawa*, to be smeared.

Samoan—cf. *sava*, to be daubed with filth;

filth, ordure. Tahitian—tahavahava, to befoul. Cf. *hava*, dirty, filthy, defiled; *havahava*, filthy. Hawaiian—cf. *hawa*, to be daubed with excrement; to be defiled. Marquesan—cf. *hava*, dirty, fouled.

TAHE, the *menses*, the monthly courses of women: *Aku toto, aku tahe, aku parapara*—P. M., 127. 2. Abortion. Cf. *taheke*, to descend; *paheke*, the *menses; heke*, to drip, to descend.

Whaka-TAHE, an abortion: *Tena ko tenei whakatahe, ko wai tatou ka ata kite atu*—P. M., 14. 2. To clear from obstruction, as a water-course or channel.

Samoan—tafe (plural tatafe, passive tafea), to flow, to run down; fa'a-tafe, to cause to flow. Cf. *tàfega*, a freshet; a flow of a river; *tafelaloma'a*, to have a small flow (lit. "to run under the stones"); *tafeaga*, exiles in war; *tafetotoi*, to be streaming with blood; *tafetinoivai*, to flow in the river-bed; *tafe'ialo*, to be carried by a current inside the reef; *tae*, excrement; *tafa*, to cut, to gash; to dawn. Tahitian—tahe, to run, as any liquid; to melt; tahetahe, to bleed; to run as any liquid; to be oozing or running without ceasing. Cf. *tahee*, to be purging; *tahetaheavai*, little rivulets or streams; *tahetatufà*, acrid streams running among the coral when the sea is low and the sun is hot. Hawaiian—kahe, to spill, to pour out, as water or blood; a flowing; a flowing of blood; (*b.*) to run, as water, to flow, as a stream or river; (*c.*) to flow, *i.e.* to abound in any substance; (*d.*) to drop, to trickle: *Aole hoi e kahe iho kou waimaka ilalo;* Neither shall your tears drip down. (*e.*) To flow, as froth from the mouth of a person in a fit; (*f.*) to cut or slit longitudinally; to cut off; with *omaka*, to circumcise after the Hawaiian manner; (*g.*) to castrate; (*h.*) to shave; (*i.*) to bind round the waist, to gird; (*j.*) to begin to wither, as leaves eaten by a worm; hoo-kahe, a flowing; a flowing of blood; to shed or cause to flow, as blood in murder; (*b.*) to cause liquid to flow: *E kaiua i ka hookahe i ka wai;* Continue to water (the ground). Kakahe, to flow, to overflow, to run, as a liquid; a flowing brook; a dripping of water; kahea, to be dirty, to be foul, to be corrupt; filthy. Cf. *kaheawai*, to flow; to be soft; to run like water; *kaheule*, to circumcise; *kaheumiumi*, a razor; *kaha*, to cut; *kahawai*, a brook, a rivulet; *waikahe*, to flow, to overflow with water; running water in a stream. Tongan—tafe, to run, to flow; to pour, to drop; tatafe, to flow, to run, as a current; tafetafe, to run, to flow gently; to drop; tafeaga, a channel for water, a conduit, a drain; faka-tafe, to draw or pour off; to distil, to drain; faka-tafea, to cause a thing to be carried away by the stream. Cf. *vaitafe*, a river; *fetafeaki*, to flow in different directions, as after heavy rains; *tae*, excrement. Marquesan—tahe, to flow, to gush, to stream, to trickle: *Uu tahe mai tetahi vai mei oto;* A river ran in the midst (of the valley). Tatahe, that which flows drop by drop. Cf. *tahea*, an indecent position during sleep, with the legs spread apart; the name of a god of fishes. Mangarevan—tahe, to flow, to run, said of melting grease, &c.; (*b.*) a mark where water has flowed; (*c.*) the bed of a stream; tahetahe, the flesh of human beings; soft muscle and tendons; (*b.*) the menstrual flow of females; aka-tahe, to make to flow; to run drop by drop; (*b.*) to pursue a fish or an animal; (*c.*) to press anyone to disclose or confess; (*d.*) *mate-aka-tahe*, the menstrual discharge; *catamenia*. Paumotan—tahe, a river; tahetahe, resin. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *atahedid*, to overflow, as water. Fiji—cf. *dave*, to flow, as liquids; *dave-na*, to be carried away by a stream; *daveta*, a ship- or canoe-passage through a reef.

TAHE (*tahè*), a calabash.

TAHEHA, a kind of small mat.

TAHEI (*tàhei*), to divide by a crease or stripe; divided by a stripe. 2. Having a circlet round the neck. Cf. *hei*, a neck ornament; to wear round the neck; *tahekeheke*, striped; *ta*, to net.

Hawaiian—kahei, a belt; to tie round, as a girdle or belt; to gird on; (*b.*) a sack passing over the shoulders, as a soldier's belt; (*c.*) a cloth for preserving goods. Cf. *kaei*, to gird on; a belt, a girdle; *hei*, a net; to entangle in a net. Tahitian—tahei, a handkerchief or upper garment; (*b.*) to cast a net for fish. Cf. *taheimanu*, a bird-catcher; *hei*, a wreath or garland of flowers. [For full comparatives, see Hei.]

TAHEKE (*tàheke*), to descend. Cf. *heke*, to descend; *paheke*, to slip; *taiheke*, to descend. 2. Quick. 3. A waterfall; a rapid. [For comparatives, see Heke.]

TAHEKE, the name of a fish, the Gar-fish (Ich. *Hemirhamphus intermedius*).

TAHEKEHEKE, striped, streaked. Cf. *whakahekeheke*, striped; *tahei*, divided by a stripe.

TAHERE (*tàhere*), a bird-spear: *Kahore he tarainga tahere i te ara*—Prov. Cf. *here*, a bird-spear; *tà*, to spear. [For comparatives, see Here, a spear.]

TAHERE (*tàhere*), to ensnare; to fasten, to tie: *Ka taia he mahanga, ka oti, kei te tahere*—P. M., 10: *Kei he nga wa mahi kai a te iwi i nga wa tahere manu*—A. H. M., i. 12. Cf. *here*, to tie; *ta*, to net; *tawhiti*, a snare; *ahere*, a bird-snare; *houwere*, to tie, to bind; *paihere*, to make up into bundles. 2. To hang oneself.

Samoan—tasele, to turn a skipping-rope quickly; (*b.*) to strike in the belly with a club; (*c.*) to strike a mat-drum with rapid strokes; (*d.*) to make part of the tattoo. Cf. *sele*, to snare; *matasele*, a noose. Tahitian—tahere, to make use of a *here* or snare; (*b.*) a sort of girdle. Cf. *heretau*, a rope or string for suspending things at some height. Hawaiian—kahele, a braiding, a wreathing, as of vines; a plaiting of leaves; (*b.*) the name of the common adze. Cf. *hele*, a noose-snare for catching birds; to stretch, as a string or rope; *ahele*, a snare; *pahele*, a snare, a noose; *hawele*, to tie or lash on with a piece of string. Tongan—cf. *tauhele*, to ensnare, to entrap, to decoy; a snare, a gin; *hele*, to catch in a noose; *helehu*, a snare for the head. Marquesan—cf. *hee*, to strangle; to be choked. Mangarevan—cf. *ere*, to hang up; *toere*, to clothe oneself. Paumotan—tahere, an armlet. Cf. *here*, a snare; to tie, to lace up.

Rarotongan—cf. *ere*, a snare. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *uere*, entangled; confined.

TAHI, one: *He kukupa pae tahi*—Prov. Cf. *matahi*, the first month of the native year; *tapatahi*, single; *tautahi*, an odd one; *tetahi*, the other; another. 2. Unique; unprecedented.

Samoan—tasi, one: *E tasi lea mea, o le mea lea na au fai atu ai;* This is one thing, therefore I said it. (*b*.) Another; (*c*.) to be unprecedented; unique; fa‘a-tasi, once; (*b*.) to join together; to make one. **Tahitian**—tahi, (also etahi, and atahi,) one; once; tatahi, one by one. Cf. *vetahi*, one; someone; *rotahi*, singleness of mind; *putahi*, applied to a dog that has one spot on one of his ears, all the rest being white; *arotahi*, to fight in one compact body; *paatahi*, enveloped in one folding; one-sided, as water running on one side of a channel. **Hawaiian**—kahi, (also akahi,) one; someone; hoo-kahi, only one; one: *Ke kanaka hookahi e hiki;* The only man who got there: *I ka hale hookahi no e aiia‘i ia mea;* In one house it shall be eaten. Cf. *pakahi*, one to each; to distribute to each one. **Tongan**—taha, one: *E ikai teu kabuji akinautolu mei ho ao i he tau be taha;* I will not drive them out before you in one year. Faka-taha, to assemble, to meet together; to make one; an assembly, a company. Cf. *tahatahaana*, a single one, but important; *agataha*, a oneness of disposition; unanimous; singular; *takataha*, to go alone. **Marquesan**—cf. *etahi*, one (*Atea me Ono etahi ona;* Atea and Rongo in one place); *tai*, a species, a kind: (*E ia e tohu ia i vavena te tai o te puaa;* Here is confusion among the different kinds of animals). **Mangarevan**—tahi, (also etahi,) one. Cf. *putahi*, single; simple; alone; *tiputahi*, an only son; *tukutai*, to send alone; *matatai*, one-eyed. **Aniwan**—tasi, one: *Tasi eipesia nohua, ma sece toria fakatapuria nohua;* One scatters seed and another gathers and saves up the fruit. (*b*.) Used for definite article *ta*, the. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *ta*, one. **Aneityum**—cf. *tah*, someone; anyone. **Brumer Islands**—cf. *teya*, one. **Sikayana**—cf. *tahi*, one. **Mame**—cf. *tahi*, one. **Lampong**—cf. *sahi*, one. **Malay**—cf. *sa*, one. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *kasi*, one. **Guadalcanar**—cf. *sakai*, one.

TAHI, together: *Korua pea ko Te Arahore i haere tahi mai?*—Prov. Cf. *putahi*, to join, to meet; *ngatahi*, together; *ngatatahi*, together; *tetahi*, a certain one; another. 2. Throughout. 3. Altogether.

Samoan—tasi, one; fa‘a-tasi, together; fa‘a-tasia, to be set upon by all. **Hawaiian**—kahi, one; (*b*.) some, a portion. **Tongan**—faka-taha, to assemble. [For full comparatives, see Tahi, one.]

TAHI, to sweep: *Na, katahi ka tahia te kainga o Rehua e Rupe*—P. M., 37. Cf. *tawhiri*, to beckon, to wave to.

TAHITAHI, to scrape. 2. To touch lightly.

Samoan—tafi, to brush, to sweep. 2. To shave; a razor. 3. To pluck cocoanuts by jerking or sweeping them. 4. To drive away; tafitafi, to sweep, to brush; tatafi, to clear and weed a piece of land; (*b*.) to wash the hands (a chief's word); fa‘a-tafi, to devote to destruction. Cf. *tafitafituàniu*, to clear and weed a piece of land; to brush up clean. **Tahitian**—tahitahi, to brush by striking with the hand; (*b*.) to weed; (*c*.) to wipe off; to make ready; (*d*.) to make room; (*e*.) to divide, to separate, to disown, applied to relations; tatahi, to clear away rubbish. Cf. *tahiri*, to sweep; to wag the tail, as a dog; to fan; *tahitahimuriavai*, the first running of the water in a channel after the dry season. **Hawaiian**—kahi, to rub gently with the finger and thumb; (*b*.) to comb, as the hair; (*c*.) to shave, as the beard; (*d*.) to cut, *i.e.* to tear, to lacerate; (*e*.) to cut, as the hair (from the old manner of sawing off the hair with bamboo knives); (*f*.) to slit open, *i.e.* to cut longitudinally, as in Hawaiian circumcision; kahikahi, to scratch out, as writing, with a knife; hookahi, to daub over, to anoint; (*b*.) to rub, to polish; (*c*.) to comb. Cf. *kahe*, to cut longitudinally; *kaha*, to cut, to cut open; *kahili*, to brush, to sweep; a brush. **Tongan**—tafi, to sweep; to clean with a besom; tafia, to sweep off; to carry away with violence; tafitafi, to wash or wipe with anything wet; to clear away; tatafi, to clean and sweep off. Cf. *fetafiaki*, to sweep quickly; to prepare ground for cultivation; *matafi*, swept; clean; *tafilala*, to be swept off. **Marquesan**—tahii, to fan; a fan with which to blow the fire. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tasi*, a razor; *tasi-a*, to shave.

TAHINGA, ("the Sweeping,") the name of an incantation used in expiating the curse called *Kanga*.

TAHIRA (*tahirà*), the day after to-morrow. Cf. *tahi*, one; *ra*, a day.

TAHITAHI, within a little.

TAHITAHIA (myth.), the name of a wooden shovel made by Rupe, with the object of cleansing and beautifying the dwelling of Rehua—P. M., 53. Cf. *tahitahi*, to scrape.

TAHITI. [See Tawhiti.]

TAHITO, the *perineum;* the space between the *vagina* and the *anus* in females, and between the *anus* and root of *penis* in males.

TAHIWI (*tàhiwi*), the heart of a tree. Cf. *tàiho*, the heart of a tree; *taikura*, the heart of a tree; *taitea*, the sap-wood.

Tongan—cf. *tahi*, the heart of wood; red, sound, with little sap; *tahihina*, sound, but light in colour, as wood.

TAHOATA (*tàhoata*), pumice-stone.

TAHOE, to stretch out the arms alternately in swimming: *Na, ko Te Huhuti, nana i kau tahoe te roto o te Rotoatara*—P. M., 160. Cf. *hoe*, to paddle; *kauhoe*, to swim. [For comparatives, see Hoe.]

TAHOHO (*tàhòhò*), soft, pulpy.

TAHOKAHOKA (*tàhokahoka*), a screen from the wind. Cf. *hoka*, a screen made from branches stuck in the ground; *tihoka*, to stick in, to thrust in; *pahoka*, a screen of branches; *oka*, the rafters of a *kumara*-pit. [For comparatives, see Hoka.]

TAHORA (*tàhora*), to gather fruit or berries off a tree.

Mangarevan—cf. *tahora*, to make a small hole in the ground, from six to twelve inches in depth, for food to be placed in; *tahorahora*, to make a deep hole.

TAHORA, uncultivated open country: *Noho ana i te tahora*—P. M., 21: *Nga kohatu o waenga tahora*—P. M., 84. Cf. *hora*, to spread out, to expand. [For comparatives, see Hora.]

TAHORO (*tàhoro*), to cause to crumble down; to throw down a heap. Cf. *horo*, to crumble down; *ngahoro*, to drop off or out; *papahoro*, to fall off or out. 2. To pour out.

TAHU, (for Tahuhu). [See Tahuhu.]

TAHU (myth.), a son of Rangi-potiki and Papatuanuku. He was brother to Tu, Rongo, Tangaroa and others. Tahu was the god presiding over feasts—S. R., 17, 18. He is called, under different manifestations, Tahu-kimi-kai ("food-seeker"), Tahu-mahi-kai ("food-cultivator"), &c., &c.—A. H. M., i. 35. 2. A son of Tiki and Kauataata—A. H. M., i. App.

TAHU, a husband, a spouse: *A ka kai, ka hoatu hoki ki tona tahu*—Ken., iii. 6. Cf. *tahu*, to kindle. 2. Any near relative. 3. A rite, an incantation; belonging to religious ceremony: *Ko te tangata matau nui ki te korero i nga tahu* A. H. M., i. 153: *Ka mahia ko nga karakia tahu mo te Po, mo te Ao, mo Tane*—A. H. M., i. 8. Cf. *tahu*, to kindle. 4. Opulent, possessing property. Cf. *taonga*, property (as *tahu*, to cook = *tao*, to cook).

TAHUTAHU, to attend upon; to comfort; to nurse in sickness: *Ki roto ki te whare Whatukakahu ra tahutahu ai ka mahu tangata ra*—A. H. M., ii. 7.

Samoan—tafu, fortune, luck. Hawaiian—kahu, an honoured upper servant; a guardian, a nurse for children: hence, a feeder, a keeper, a provider: *Kiina mai la e na kahu ma ke kaulua;* He was sent for by his guardians on a double-canoe. Kahukahu, to offer a sacrifice to the gods; the sacrifice offered to the *aumakua*. Cf. *kahuahi*, one who has care of the fire; to build a fire; *kahuahua*, one engaged about the altar; one who has charge of the gods; a priest; *kahuna*, to act the priest; to be a priest; a cooking; a profession or trade, as *kakuna-kalai-laau*, a carpenter; *kahuna-pule*, a priest [see Maori Tohunga]; *kahuaina*, the head man of a land; *kahuwai*, one who overlooks the distribution of water. Tahitian—tahu, to act as a sorcerer. Cf. *tahuamana*, a skilled artificer; *tahuaati*, a perfect priest or artificer. Paumotan—tahutahu, a sorcerer. Mangaian—cf. *taunga*, a priest; a carpenter. [See also Tahu, to kindle.]

TAHU, to set on fire, to kindle. Cf. *tou*, to kindle; *tahunuiarangi*, the *Aurora Australis*. 2. To tend a fire. 3. To cook. Cf. *tao*, to cook.

TAHUNA, to be set on fire, to be kindled: *Katahi ka tahuna e Mahuika ki te mea i toe o nga maikuku*—P. M., 26. 2. To cook: *Tahuna he kai kia ora ai te haere*—P. M., 51.

TAHUTAHU, to kindle fires; to set alight in several places: *He hiore tahutahu*—Prov.

Samoan—tafu (passives tafua, and tafuina), to make up a fire: *Ua tafu le afi e o latou tamà;* Their fathers kindle the fire. (*b.*) fortune; luck; tafutafu, an oven of lime. Cf. *fa'a-tafuna*, a place for rubbish; *tafula'i*, a large fire to burn up rubbish. Tahitian—tahu, to kindle a fire: *E tahu vau i to mau pereoo i te auauahi;* I will burn her chariots in the smoke. (*b.*) To use ceremonies of sorcery; to act as a sorcerer; tahutahu, a sorcerer, a conjurer; tahua, an artificer, a mechanic; (*b.*) to deliberate, to settle by consultation; faa-tahua, to constitute or employ a priest. Cf. *tahuamana*, one skilled in the art he professes; *tahuaati*, a complete priest or artisan; *ahitahuna*, a fire kindled secretly to dress food; *autahu*, small chips or pieces of wood to kindle fire with; (fig.) the beginnings of strife; *tanuna*, to set on fire, as rubbish. Hawaiian—kahu, to bake in the ground; to cook food; (*b.*) to kindle, to make a fire; (*c.*) to burn, to consume; (*d.*) a guardian; a nurse for children; an honoured upper servant: hence, a feeder, a provider, a keeper; kahukahu, to offer a sacrifice to the gods; (*b.*) to worship the god of fishermen; (*c.*) to sacrifice to the *aumakua;* kahuna, a priest, generally: but when used with some qualifying term, one who is skilled in some art or profession, as *kahuna kalai*, an engraver; *kahuna kalai laau*, a carpenter; *kahuna lapaau*, a physician; *kahuna pule*, a priest; (*b.*) to work at one's appropriate business; (*c.*) to sprinkle salt on a sacrifice; hoo-kahuna, to sanctify or set apart to the priest's office; kahunahuna, to sprinkle, to sprinkle a little salt upon meat; small particles; (*b.*) a fog, mist, &c. [See Maori Tohunga, and Hungahunga.] Cf. *kahuahi*, one who has care of the fire; to build a fire; *kahuai*, to bake *kalo* (*taro*) in the ground; *kahuumu*, to bake food in an oven; to cook food generally; *kahuahua*, one engaged about the altar; *kahuaina*, the head man of a land. Tongan—tafu, to blow, to fan up a fire; (*b.*) a hole, a burrow; tafutafu, to blow, to fan up a fire. Cf. *fetafuaki*, to blow up a fire quickly; *tafue*, to blow strongly and boisterously; *tafunaki*, to feed fire with wood; to increase; *faka-tafunaki*, to blow up into flame; *tofua*, to bake the yams whole; *tofunaga*, a spot where food has been cooked. Rarotongan—tau, to kindle; (*b.*) to cook: *Kua tuatua i te vaie, e tau iaku oki;* The firewood has been split with which I am to be cooked. Taunga, a priest. Marquesan—tahu, to kindle; (*b.*) an abortion. Cf. *katautau*, a cook, a servant. Mangarevan—tahu, to stir up the fire, to make up the fire. Cf. *tahuahua*, well cooked. Paumotan—tahutahu, a sorcerer; tahuga, dexterity; an artist, an artisan. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *tana*, to cook (*tahuna ?*).

TAHUA, a heap of food: *Katahi ra ka whiua ki te tahua*—P. M., 162. Cf. *hua*, to abound; fruit; *ngahua*, to swarm.

TAHUHU (*tàhuhu*), the ridge-pole of a house: *A ko nga iwi, ka whakairia ki runga ki te whare, ki te tahuhu o te Uru-o-Manono*—P. M., 42. 2. A line of ancestry; to run in a continuous line: *Ko tahuhu tenei o Papa-tu-a-nuku*—A. H. M., i. 42. 3. Sticks used in the incantations concerning a war-party.

Tahitian—tahuhu, the ridge-pole of a native house; (*b.*) a certain division of the warriors in battle. Cf. *tahuhua*, the summit of the mountains. Hawaiian—kauhuhu, the ridge-pole; (*b.*) a ridge or end of a precipice; (*c.*) the shark that was formerly worshipped. Cf. *kau*, to put into an elevated position. Mangaian—tauu, the ridge-pole: *E moe, e te tauu noou te are!* Thou ridge-pole of the house, sleep on! Marquesan—tohuhu, the top of a house. Mangarevan—cf. tohuhu, a beam running from one gable to another.

TAHUKUMEA,
TAHUKUMEATEPO,
TAHUKUMEATEAO,
TAHUOTIATU,
TAHUWHAKAIRO, (myth.) names of the children of Tane, by his daughter Hineahuone or Hinehaone (afterwards known as Hine-nui-te-Po)—Wohl., Trans., vii. 34. [See Tane.]

TAHUNA, to be kindled. [See under Tahu.]

TAHUNA (*tàhuna*), a shallow place in a river or the sea; a shoal, a sandbank: *He tahuna no runga, he maroke no runga, he pakeke, kahore he wai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. Cf. *huna*, to hide, to conceal. 2. The seaside, the beach. 3. A garden-bed or raised plat in a cultivation. 4. A battle-field.

Samoan—tafuna, a rocky place in the sea; fa'a-tafuna, to lay waste; a place for rubbish. Cf. *tafuna'i*, to be gathered together, as clouds to leeward; *funa*, to conceal; *funa'i*, to hide away. Tahitian—tahuna, to hide, to conceal; *purarohuna*, some concealed action. Hawaiian—cf. *huna*, to hide, to conceal. Marquesan—tahuna, a bank, a sandbank. Rarotongan—cf. *una*, to conceal. Mangarevan—tahuna, certain low-lying land behind Akena, to the east of the isle; tahunahuna, any similar low-lying land. Cf. *una*, to hide, to conceal; *Tahuna-papapapa*, and *Tahuna-uhuhu*, names of reefs.

TAHUNE (*tàhune*), the seed-down of the bulrush (*raupo*). Cf. *hune*, the down or *pappus* on the *raupo; tahunga*, any downy substance. [For comparatives, see Hune.]

TAHUNUIARANGI, the *Aurora Australis*. Cf. *tahu*, to be set on fire; *rangi*, the sky.

TAHUNGA (*tàhunga*), any downy substance. Cf. *tahune*, down of *raupo; hungahunga*, down, refuse of flax, &c.

Hawaiian—cf. *kahuna*, to sprinkle salt on a sacrifice; *kahunahuna*, small particles of any substance, fine dust, &c.; a fog, a mist. [For full comparatives, see Hungahunga.]

TAHUPERA, false.

TAHURANGI, a kind of fairy people, perhaps the same as the Patupaiarehe or Ngati-whatua: *Ka whati tera te Tahurangi, ko te rua tenei o nga ingoa o tera iwi*—P. M., 175: *No te ao nei taua wahine, he Tahurangi, he iwi ano to tenei wahine, no Patupaiarehe tenei wahine*—G.-8, 29.

TAHURI, to turn oneself: *Katahi ano Rangitu ka tahuri*—P. M., 93. Cf. *huri*, to turn round; *huriaro*, to turn right round. 2. To turn over, to upset: *I homai ana tatou ki te au o te moana nei kia tahuri ki te wai ma te ika*—P. M., 24. Cf. *kauhuri*, to turn over the soil; to dig. 3. To turn to, to set to work: *Na, katahi ia ka tahuri ki te tarai papa*—P. M., 37. Cf. *huri*, to set to work.

TAHURIHURI (*tàhurihuri*), to be upset in mind: *Tahurihuri kau ana a Tuhourangi ratou ko tona iwi*—A. H. M., v. 55.

Samoan—tafuli, to turn over, as a stone, &c. Cf. *fuli*, to turn over, to capsize; *fulialo*, to be turned wrong-side out; *fulifao*, to turn upside down; *mafuli*, to be turned over, to be upset. Tahitian—tahuri, to turn over, as a canoe; tahurihuri, to be repeatedly turning from side to side; to toss, as a ship at sea. Cf. *taahuri*, to turn over; *huritaere*, to turn keel upwards; *huriavero*, to be overturned by a storm; *hurifenua*, the name given to a very tempestuous wind; *huriaroa*, to turn away the front or face; *pahuri*, to turn over horizontally. Hawaiian—kahuli, to change; to turn over, to upset; a change: *Me ka Olapa lau kahuli;* With the *Olapa* of the changing leaves: *Kahuli mai ke kino aka o ke akua;* Changing is the image of the god. Kahulihuli, to be overturned; to be changed; to be tossed about, as a ship in a storm; to rock, to wave; to stand in a tottering manner; hoo-kahuli, to overturn, to overthrow, to pervert; an overthrow, a change. Cf. *huli*, to turn in any way; *hulilua*, turning two ways; *hulipu*, to turn together; to wring or twist, as wet clothes. Tongan—tafuli, to move round; to roll along; faka-tafuli, to roll. Cf. *fetafuliaki*, to roll round and round; *fuli*, to be covered over with holes burnt in the skin; *fulitua*, to turn the back upon, to avoid; *mafuli*, to be capsized or turned over and over. Rarotongan—cf. *uri*, to turn, to roll over; *uriia*, a cyclone; *tuuri*, to turn upwards, as stones. Marquesan—tahuihui, to stagger, to totter; (*b.*) having a rolling motion. Cf. *tohuihui*, rolling. Mangarevan—tahuri, to alter one's conduct; to change; to be disguised; aka-tahuri, to repel an excuse, to repel an accusation; tahuriga, conversion; change of conduct. Cf. *tohuri*, turned upside down; *touuri*, to capsize; *aka-tauri*, to change; to counterfeit; *aka-touri*, to change; *aka-touriuri*, to turn from side to side. Paumotan—tahurihuri, to toss about. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *huri*, to turn over. Malagasy—cf. *voryvory*, round, circular; *boribory*, round, circular.

TAHURIHURI (*tàhurihuri*), the head.

Whaka-TAHURIHURI, a ceremony performed on the return of a victorious war-party.

TAHURU, a string stretched out on which snares are placed.

TAHUTAHU. [See under Tahu, to kindle.]

TAHUTAHU. [See under Tahu, a husband.]

TAHUTI, to run away, to flee, escape: *Ahiahi noa, po rawa ka haere, i haere tahuti*—P. M., 183.

Mangarevan—tahuti, to dissipate; to disperse, to throw right and left: *Na te tai i tahuti ki te ika;* The tide sweeps away the fish. (*b.*) To destroy through anger; (*c.*) to sweep; tahutihuti, to disquiet oneself.

TAHUTI-MAI, a cry of welcome: *Tahuti mai ana, tahuti mai ana!*—P. M., 145. Also Tautimai.

TAHUWERUWERU (myth.), a star or constellation fastened on the breast of Rangi (the sky) by his son Tane, after the rending apart of Heaven and Earth—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. [See Rangi.]

TAI, the sea; the tide: *Titi tai, tata tai, maro tai ki Hawaiki*—Prov. Cf. *takutai*, the sea-coast; *tapatai*, the sea-shore; *taipari*, a flowing tide; *taitoko*, a spring-tide; *mataitai*, saltish. 2. To bale a canoe.

TAITAI, to bale a canoe: *Ko a au te eke atu ki te taitainga riu*—MSS. Cf. *tata*, to bale water out of a canoe.

Samoan—tai, the sea; (*b*.) the tide (*Gao-gao-o-le-tai*, "Expanse of the sea;" the name of a deity, the wife of Lu); fa'a-tai, to go to fish while others work inland. Cf. *taiofeiti*, spring-tide; *taimasa*, low-tide; *taipisi*, sea-spray; *tautai*, a seaman; a steersman; a fisherman; *taialoalo*, to have a lagoon on the coast; *taigau*, the turn of the tide; *tailelei*, to have a lagoon on the coast; to have deep water within the reef, suitable for a boat-journey; to be dead low-water, for fishermen; *taipè*, a dead low-tide; *taipò*, a low-tide at night; *taipùpù*, an iron-bound coast. Tahitian—tai, the sea; salt water: *Aita tai, aita taata;* There was no sea, there was no mankind; (*b*.) salt; taitai, salt, saltish, brackish; (*b*.) to fetch or bring something from another place; faa-tai, to make one grieve or weep. Cf. *taiaro*, a lagoon; *tairoto*, a pond or lake; *taiatea*, a wide open sea; *taiaru*, a noisy talker, whose voice resembles the roaring sea; *utai*, to be wet with salt water; *otai*, an engagement at sea; *taiharato*, itchiness caused by salt water; *taihauriuri*, the black, deep, or bottomless sea; *taihorahora*, the sea, when the waves begin to swell; *taimara*, the sea, when sacred on account of some chief; *tainee*, to be shifting as the wind and sea; to crawl, to creep; *taiotua*, the sea outside the reef. Hawaiian—kai, the sea: *Mehe kai la ka wai, mehe wai la ka kai;* Like the sea is the water, like water is the sea. (*b*.) Salt water; (*c*.) a flood; (*d*.) surf; (*e*.) a current in the ocean; kaikai, that which is lifted up or heaved. Cf. *kaihulu*, to be in a foam; *kaiapo*, a high tide; *kaiulaula*, out of sight of land; *kaiki*, high-tide; *kaikoo*, a high surf of the sea; to roll in; to rage, as a high surf; *kaimake*, ebb-tide; low-water; *kailikoliko*, the oily part of fat. Tongan—tahi, the sea: *O mafao atu ho nima ki tahi;* Stretch out your hand over the sea. Faka-tahitahi, to wet with salt water. Cf. *tahikia*, wet with salt water; *balatahi*, saturated with salt water; *taitai*, brackish; *taiki*, to give a salt taste; *faka-tai*, to season with salt and water; *totahi*, to be lost at sea. Mangaian—tai, the sea: *Itiki Mu e i tona tai e, i tona tai ia Karanganui;* Mu has tabooed the sea; his sea at Karanganui. (*b*.) Salt. Marquesan—tai, the sea: *E ia! E amo atu atou i tai!* Here! Carry them away to the sea. (*b*.) A race, a breed, a stock; (*c*.) a period, time: *Ei mau haatu no na tai, no na a, e no na puni;* Let them be for times (seasons) and days and years. (*d*.) The shore; taitai, slightly salt. Cf. *taiee*, to fall into the sea. Mangarevan—tai, the sea; that part of the sea touching the shore: *Na te tai i tahuti ki te ika;* The tide sweeps away the fish. (*b*.) The shore of the sea; (*c*.) salt water. Cf. *atatai*, the edge of the sea; the bank of a river; *autaiohonu*, high water; *garu-tai*, sea-foam; *akaratai*, to pass along the high seas; *taiehu*, a troubled sea; a sea white as milk with the force of the tempest; *taikura*, a hurricane, when the sea rises on the land; *taiparipari*, the breaking of a wave. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *taci* (ta*th*i), the sea. Ceram—cf. *tasi*, and *taisin*, the sea. Matabello—cf. *tahi*, the sea. Motu—cf. *tadi*, salt water. Sikayana—cf. *wai-tai*, salt water. The following words mean "sea": Malay, *tasek;* Kawi, *tasik;* Bugis, *tasik;* Sesake, *tasi;* Fate, *tas;* W. Api, *tzi*, or *tsi;* Baki, *tei;* S.E. Api, *si;* Guaham, *tasi;* Chamori, *tahsi;* Satawal, *tati;* Sunda, *chai;* Java, *tasik;* Ahtiago, *tasi;* Pentecost, *tahi;* Macassar, *djai*. The following words mean "salt":—Sesake, *tasi;* Fate, *tasmen;* Pentecost, *tahi;* Aurora, *tas;* Lepers Island, *tahi;* Espiritu-Santo, *tasi;* Amboyna, *tasi;* Awaiya, *tasie;* Camarian, *tasie;* Bouru, *sasi;* Tidore, *gasi;* Gani, *gasi;* Galela, *gasi;* Sanguir, *asing;* Nikunau, *tari;* Duke of York Island, *tai;* New Britain, *ta*.

TAI, an exclamation of address used to a married woman. *E tai!*

TAI, the other side, beyond.

TAITAI, to remove the *tapu* from a newly-built canoe; a ceremony accompanied by the sacrifice of a slave: *Ko aua rimu ra i kawea ki mua, taitai ai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47.

TAIAHA, a wooden sword, having one end carved, and generally decorated with a bunch of feathers.

TAIAKOAKORORROA, spring-tides. Cf. *tai*, the tide, the sea.

TAIAMIKI (*taiàmiki*), to wander, to ramble here and there.

TAIAPO, to carry in the arms. Cf. *apo*, to grasp; *hapopo*, to gather together; *tauapo*, to hug; to carry in the arms; *kapo*, to snatch. 2. To covet. [For comparatives, see Apo.]

TAIAPU, to assault; to try to take by storm. Cf. *apu*, to burrow, to force a way into the ground. 2. Said of a star in close conjunction with the moon, an omen of war.

TAIARI, to smash; to pound up.

TAIAROA, weary, exhausted. Cf. *aroaroa*, lonely, sorrowful; *tairoa*, lingering, dawdling. [See Tairoa.]

TAIAROA, a kind of spell or enchantment laid upon a person: *Rokohanga mai au ka taiaro-atia*—MSS. 2. A peculiar long ornamented sacred staff, used for purposes of enchantment: *Ka kawea te taiaroa ki a Apakura*—P. M., 45.

TAIATEA, nervous, faint-hearted. Cf. *taitea*, timid, fearful; the sap of wood; *tea*, white.

TAIAWA, a foreigner. 2. A cold; catarrh. A potato.

TAIAWHIO (*taiàwhio*), to encircle; to circumambulate: *Ka taiawhio i te motu nei*—P. M., 122: *Taiawhiotia te Pa*—Hoh., vi. 3. Cf. *awhio*, to go round about; to wind about; *tawhio*, to go round about; *takawhio*, giddy, dizzy; *amiomio*, to turn round and round. [For comparatives, see Awhio.]

TAIEPA (myth.), one of the inferior deities, an attendant upon Koroko-i-ewe, the god of birth—A. H. M., i. App.

TAIEPA, (also Taepa,) a fence: *Ka tae raua ki te taiepa o te Pa*—P. M., 178. 2. A wall; a bank: *Ana, kei te hanga i te taiepa oneone*—

P. M., 21. Cf. *epa*, objection; hindrance; *pa*, a fort; to obstruct.

TAIHEKE, to descend. Cf. *heke*, to descend; *paheke*, to slip; *taheke*, to descend. 2. To slope downwards. [For comparatives, see Heke.]

TAIHO (*taĭho*), the heart of a tree. Cf. *iho*, the heart of a tree; *uho*, the heart of a tree; *tahiwi*, the heart of a tree; *taikura*, the heart of a tree; *taikaka*, the heart of *totara* wood. [For comparatives, see Iho.]

TAIHOREHORE, close-cropped, said of the hair.

TAIHOA, presently, by-and-bye: *Ka mea atu ia 'Taihoa ra!'*—P. M., 23. Cf. *tairoa*, lingering, dawdling. [See comparatives of Tairoa.]

TAIHOROPI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Dabchick (Orn. *Podiceps rufipectus*).

TAIKA (*tăika*), to lie, to repose. Cf. *kauika*, to lie in a heap; a school of whales; *ika*, a fish.

TAIKAHA, forcible, impetuous, violent. Cf. *kaha*, strong; loud; strong-voiced. [For comparatives, see Kaha.]

TAIKAKA, the heart of a *totara*-tree: *Ruia taitea, kia tu ko taikaka anake*--Prov. Cf. *taikura*, the heart of a tree.

TAIKEHU (myth.), a chief of the *Arawa* canoe. He commanded the shore party of exploration in landing (P. M., 90), and settled at Tauranga —P. M., 94. 2. A chief of the *Tainui* canoe —S. T., 7. He, with Mania-o-rongo, Ao-o-rongo, and Te Taura-waho, had places in the stern; Potukeha being amidships. At Katikati, a shoal named Te-ranga-a-Taikehu is pointed out as having arisen in the harbour, on account of Taiheku having dropped a jade hatchet overboard, and by his incantations compelling the land to rise and the water to dry up so that the axe could be recovered without difficulty.

TAIKI, a rib: *Whana atu poho ki roto, haere mai taiki ki waho, nohoia te whare ko te he tonu*— Prov. 2. A wicker basket; anything made of wicker-work: *Katahi ka whiria he taura hei whitikiranga ki te taiki*—P. M., 151. 3. To provoke a spirit or demon (*atua*) by passing cooked food over anyone who is *tapu*.

Mangarevan—cf. *taiki-torea*, the interlacing of threads to adorn the uprights of a door. Hawaiian—cf. *kaii*, a kind of net for taking fish.

TAIKIRI, an exclamation of surprise or alarm. Cf. *taukiri*, an exclamation of surprise.

TAIKO, the name of a bird, the Black Petrel (Orn. *Majaqueus parkinsoni*): *Uahatia taku manu i te rangi, he toroa, he karae, he taiko*— P. M., 30. 2. A kind of leprosy: *A kaua ana taua tangata e te taiko*—A. H. M., i. 152.

TAIKORAHA, a very extensive mud-flat. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *koraha*, a desert place.

TAIKUIA, to act like an old woman; to be like an old woman: *E maha nga rangi; ka tautau te remu, ka taikuiatia ki te whare*—Prov. Cf. *kuia*, an old woman.

TAIKURA, the heart of a tree; red wood. Cf. *taiho*, the heart of a tree; *tahiwi*, the heart of a tree; *taikaka*, the heart of a *totara* tree; *kura*, red; *taitea*, the sap-wood of a tree; *tea*, white.

Tongan—cf. *tahi*, the heart of wood; red; sound; with little or no sap. Mangarevan —cf. *taimea*, wood without sap; dry wood.

TAIMAHA, heavy: *He mea taimaha rawa tenei*— M. M., 123. Cf. *taumaha*, heavy; *toimaha*, heavy. 2. Oppressed in mind. [See Taumaha.]

TAI-MAIHI-O-RONGO (myth.), a large carved house erected by Ngatoro-i-rangi in his fort of Matarehua at Motiti Island (Bay of Plenty). Here he was attacked by Manaia after the battle of Tarai-whenua-kura—P. M., 110.

TAIMATE, slack water; the interval between the ebb and flow of the tide. Cf. *tai*, the tide; *mate*, dead.

Hawaiian—kaimake, low-water; ebb-tide; (*b*.) a calm sea; still water; no wind. Cf. *make*, dead; *kai*, sea. [For full comparatives, see Tai, and Mate.]

TAINA, younger brother or sister: *Na ka tae te rongo ki ona taina* — P. M., 42. *Taina* is seldom used in the plural, except by the Ngati-Awa tribe. *Taina*, and *teina*, mean younger brother or sister; *tĕina*, the younger brothers of a male, and the younger sisters of a woman; but *taina* is sometimes used (like *potiki*) as an endearing name for any younger relative (as, *Kanui te aroha ki tona taina;* She was full of pitying love for her little brother; *tungane* being the proper word for a woman's brother). [See under Maori Taki, the Hawaiian Kai, and Kaina.] *Taina* is probably a contraction for *takina*. [For comparatives, see Teina.]

TAINAHI (*tăinahi*), } the day before yester-
TAINANAHI (*tăinanahi*), } day. Cf. *inanahi*, yesterday; *nonanahi*, yesterday; *tainakareha*, the day before yesterday.

TAINAKAREHA (*tăinakarĕha*), the day before yesterday. Cf. *tainanahi*, the day before yesterday.

TAINAWHEA (*tăinawhea*), when? what time? (of the past only). Cf. *whea*, what place?

TAINUI (myth.), a celebrated canoe of the Migration of the Maori people to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

TAINUI, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Pomaderris apetala*). It is said to have sprung from the skids of the *Tainui* canoe. [See Tainui, under Arawa.]

TAINGAWAI (*taingăwai*), that part of the canoe where the water is baled out: *Tango atu ki te taingăwai o waenga*—P. M., 74. Cf. *tai*, to bale a canoe; *wai*, water.

TAIOMA, pipeclay.

TAIORORUA, a valley.

TAIPAPA (*taipăpă*), aged. Cf. *papa*, father.

TAIPAPATANGA, fullness of years.

TAIPARA, to fire a volley at.

TAIPARIPARI (myth.), a battle fought in prediluvian days because the evil tribes would not listen to the words of Tutawake—A. H. M., i. 166. 2. A battle fought between Uenuku and Tawheta, in which the latter was slain— A. H. M., iii. 36.

TAIPU (*taipŭ*), a sand-hill. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *pu*, a heap.

TAIPU (*taipū*), to betroth. Cf. *puki*, a betrothed woman.

TAIPUA, to lie in rounded masses like *cumulus* clouds. Cf. *pua*, to foam, to froth.

TAIRAKI, a gentle current in the sea. Cf. *tai*, the sea. 2. The name of a shell-fish.

TAIRANGA, to adjust: *Tuia te kawe, tairanga te kawe, ko te kawe o te haere*—Prov. Cf. *ranga*, to set in motion an army; *raranga*, to weave.

TAIRANGARANGA, elevated. Cf. *ranga*, to raise; *maranga*, to rise up.

Whaka-TAIRANGARANGA, to rise up.

TAIREA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand; also called the *Rangiuamutu*. [See under Arawa].

TAIREPOREPO, a tide that appears high at low water, the wind backing up the water. Cf. *tai*, the sea, the tide; *repo*, swamp; dirt. [For comparatives, see Tai, and Repo.]

TAIRI, to block up.

TAIRI (*tàiri*), said of the sun when late in the afternoon it appears to hang in the horizon. Cf. *iri*, to hang up; *moiri*, suspended over; *tare*, to hang.

Tahitian—cf. *iriatai*, the surface of the sea or the place where the sea and sky appear to meet: hence the expression, '*Tei te iriatai te mahana*,' "The sun is gone to the setting place." **Hawaiian**—cf. *kaili*, to give up, to depart, as the spirit of a dying person.

TAIRIKIRIKI, neap-tides. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *riki*, small. [For comparatives, see Tai, and Riki.]

TAIRO (*tàiro*), to cause a priest or magician (*tohunga*) to be destroyed by his own demon (*atua*).

Tahitian—tairoiro, a soothsayer; to foretell, as a prophet; (*b*.) revenge, malice, retaliation. **Tongan**—cf. *tailoilo*, very cold; to feel the cold.

TAIROA, lingering, delaying, dawdling. Cf. *roa*, long; *taiaroa*, weary; *taihoa*, presently, by-and-bye.

Hawaiian—cf. *kai*, a long time; *kaialile*, indolent, lazy. **Marquesan**—cf. *tai*, a period, time.

TAITA (*taità*), timber fixed in a river-bed, a snag.

TAITAHAE (*taitàhae*), oppressive, wearying. Cf. *tahae*, a thief. [For comparatives, see Tahae.]

TAITAI (myth.), the god of Hunger—A. H. M., i. App.

TAITAI. [See under Tai.]

TAITAIA (*taitaià*), unlucky in fishing, &c. Cf. *taitaiahenga*, producing no food.

TAITAIAHENGA (*taitaiàhenga*), producing no food. Cf. *taitaià*, unlucky in fishing; *henga*, food for a working party.

TAITAMAHINE, a young woman. Cf. *tamahine*, a daughter; *taitamariki*, children.

Hawaiian—kaikamahine, a daughter. [For full comparatives, see Tamahine.]

TAITAMARIKI, a young person of either sex: *Ka tuturia nga taitamariki o te iwi a Tara*—A. H. M., v. 26. Cf. *tamariki*, children; *taitamahine*, a young woman; *riki*, small; *tama*, a son.

Hawaiian—cf. *kaikunane*, a brother of a sister; *kaikamahine*, a daughter; *kaikuwahine*, a sister of a brother; *kakai*, a family, including servants, &c.; a litter, as of animals; to follow, as chickens do a hen; to go along in company. [For full comparatives, see Tamariki.]

TAITATA, near. Cf. *tata*, near. [For comparatives, see Tata.]

TAITEA, the sap-wood of a tree; the light-coloured wood; alburnum: *Ruia taitea, kia tu ko taikaka anake*—Prov. Cf. *tea*, white; *taikura*, the heart of a tree; *taikaka*, the heart of a *totara* tree. 2. Offal; refuse: *Kokia te kai rangatira, ruia te taitea*—Prov. 3. Apprehensive, afraid.

Samoan—cf. *tai*, the heart of a tree; *taisina*, the white wood of timber next the bark (*sina*, white); *tetea*, light-coloured; an albino; *teateavale*, to be pale. **Hawaiian**—kaikea, the white outside sap-wood of a tree; (*b*.) the fat of hogs and other animals. **Tongan**—cf. *tahi*, the heart of wood; *tahikina*, sound, but light in colour, as wood.

TAITIMUROA (myth.). [See Tutaeporoporo.]

TAITOKO, spring-tides: *He ata marama ki uta, he taitoko ki te moana; ka kai a Koho i tona pito*—Prov. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *toko*, to spring up in the mind; *whaka-totoko*, to begin to swell.

Mangarevan—taitoko, waves breaking often and continuously; (*b*.) to throw frequently stones on stones. Cf. *tai*, the sea. **Marquesan**—taitoko, the Deluge. [See Tuputupuwhenua.] Cf. *tai*, the sea. [For full comparatives, see Tai, and Toko.]

TAITUA, the farther side of any solid body. Cf. *tua*, the farther side of a solid body. 2. The western sea. [For comparatives, see Tai, and Tua.]

TAI-TU-AURU-O-TE-MAROWHARA (myth.), the daughter of Kupe. The rolling waves were named after her: hence the proverb, '*Tai-hauauru i whakaturia e Kupe ki te Maro-whara*'—S. R., 84. [See Kupe.]

TAIURU, to lean, to decline from the perpendicular.

TAIWARU, the name of a fish.

TAIWHAKAEA (myth.), the name of the red wreath thrown into the water by Tauninihi, and found by Mahina. [See Mahina.]

TAKA, to fall off: *I na taka te tangata i runga*—Tiu., xxii. 8. Cf. *tautaka*, top-heavy; unsteady. 2. To fall away; to desist. 3. To set, as the sun: *Titi ana te whetu, taka ana te marama*—S. T., 175. 4. To turn as on a pivot. Cf. *titaka*, to turn round; *potaitaka*, turned round and round; *takai*, to wrap round, to wind round; *takawiri*, twisted; *kaihotaka*, a top; *porotaka*, round; *potaka*, a top; *petakataka*, round; *takamingomingo*, to turn round. 5. To undergo change in direction. Cf. *takaawhe*, circuitous; *takahe*, to go wrong; *takawhetawheta*, to writhe. 6. To go round: *Ka taka te marama ki tua ki te kapua*—M. M., 167. 7. To roam, to range, to go free: *E mea mai 'Ka taka i whea?'*—P. M., 169. Cf. *takakau*, at leisure, free from business; *takapui*, going about in company; *takawhaki*, to roam at will. 8. To obtain as one's portion; to fall to one's lot or turn. 9. To lie in a heap; a heap. 10. To prepare: *Ko au taokete tenei e taka kai mai ana ma taua*—A. H. M., ii. 28. 11. To entertain a design; to propose: *Ka taka te whakaaro i te tuakana*—M. M., 184. 12. On all sides; all round.

TATAKA (*tàtaka*). to fall frequently or in numbers.

TAKATAKA, provisional, conditional. 2. To make ready. 3. To shake.

Whaka-TAKA, to throw down; to cause to fall off: *He tutu na etahi i whakataka iho ai era ki aua Po.* 2. To muster assemblies: *Whakataka runga nei, whakataka raro nei, whakataka Ngati-Ruanui, &c.*—P. M., 108. 3. To surround. 4. To take a circuitous course. 5. A herd, a flock.

Whaka-TAKATAKA, to roll over and over: *E whakatakatakataka ana te tamaiti i roto i toku kopu nei*—P. M., 125. 2. To drop down one by one. 3. To roll down in a jerking manner, as down a series of steps.

Samoan—ta‘a, to go at large, as animals and fish; (*b.*) the party who go to a woman's family to take proposals of marriage from their chief; (*c.*) the food taken on such occasions as a present; (*d.*) to commit fornication, said of the woman; tata‘a, to go at large, generally said of animals; (*b.*) to trail, as a fish-hook; ta‘ata‘a, strong; to be strong; (*b.*) to go at large; fa‘a-ta‘a, the fibres of the cocoanut-husk twisted for making sinnet; (*b.*) to adze off the white outside and soft wood from timber in order to use only the hard inside portion; ta‘aga (*tà‘aga*), a shoal of fish; (*b.*) a herd of animals; (*c.*) a flock of ducks; ta‘aga, pasture; to graze. Cf. *ta‘anu‘u*, to wander from land to land; *ta‘avili*, to turn round, as a drill; *ta‘ai*, to wind round; *ta‘amilo*, to go round about; *ta‘amala*, to go about with a calamity; *ta‘aniho*, to go round about in speaking; *ta‘asè*, to wander from home; *ta‘atia*, to be prostrate, to be lying down; *fa‘a-ta‘afili*, to roll, as a stone; *fa‘a-ta‘amilo*, to go round about; *fa‘a-ta‘ali‘oli‘o*, to encircle; *ta‘anunu*, to be in crowds. Tahitian—taa, to fall from a rock or high place; (*b.*) to remove, as a thing out of its place; to separate, or slip off or aside; (*c.*) to be single or separate, as unmarried persons; (*d.*) to be dismissed; to be set apart or aside; (*e.*) the circular piece under the rafters of a Tahitian house, which joins them together; (*f.*) let go, allowed to depart; tataa (dual), to be separate: faa-taa, to part, to disjoin; to set aside; (*b.*) to throw or roll down from a precipice; faa-taataa, to separate or put away obstacles; to make distinct parts or parties; (*b.*) to shift from one place to another. Cf. *faa-taae*, to put far off, to separate entirely; *taafare*, the piece that joins the rafters together; *taamu*, to tie, to bind; *taanoa*, to slip or fall, or be going down spontaneously without any external force; *taati*, to encompass. Hawaiian—kaa, to roll, as a wheel; to travel about from place to place; anything that rolls or turns, as a top: *Kaa ka pohaku pili o ke kahawai;* Rolling down are the rocks of the ravines. (*b.*) A cross; (*c.*) a legend, a tradition; (*d.*) to operate; to take effect, as a cathartic or emetic; (*e.*) to pass off or out from; to go out from the presence of one; (*f.*) to fall away, to leave one party and join another; (*g.*) to remove, to change one's place; (*h.*) to be sick, to suffer pain in sickness, to be confined with long sickness; (*i.*) to mourn, as in the loss of relatives; (*j.*) to radiate; to go out, as rays of light from the sun; (*k.*) to turn every way, as bones in a socket-joint; (*l.*) gone; absent; no more; kakaa, to roll, to turn this way and that; (*b.*) to stare or gaze in wonder; to strain the eyes with looking; (*c.*) to turn aside from; to deviate from a right line; to sail in a zigzag manner; (*d.*) to squint; (*e.*) rolling; (*f.*) watery, sore-eyed; kaakaa, to open, as the eyes; to look upon; to have respect to; to watch over; hoo-kaa, to roll off; to remove; to cause to roll, as a wheel; (*b.*) to turn over often in bed; to toss in distress or sickness; (*c.*) to throw over or down a precipice, *i.e.* to roll a thing down it; (*d.*) to open, as the eyes; to cause to open; hoo-kaakaa, to cause one to see by opening the eyes; (*b.*) to cause to roll. Cf. *kaahele*, to travel about; *kaakaawili*, to turn frequently; to writhe in agony; *kaamola*, turning round; changing; *kaapuni*, to roll round; to go round; to circumnavigate; *okaa*, to spin, as a top; a top; *ka*, to radiate; to knit, as a fish-net, from a centre point; *kaawe*, to tie any flexible thing around the throat; to strangle; *hoo-kaawale*, to roll off; to separate; to make a division between; *kaalalo*, to talk crookedly by way of flattery; *pakaawili*, to encircle; to twine round, as a vine; to turn this way or that; *Pohakaa*, the name of a god who dwelt in precipitous places where stones were often rolled down; *pokaa*, a ball, as of rope or twine; to turn; to go round. Tongan—taka, to go about and do (as *takaloi*, to go about telling lies, &c.); (*b.*) to look at, to witness, to see; (*c.*) to move, as the wind; tataka, unsettled; (*b.*) at work, but only of the mind; takataka, to walk about; faka-taka, to twist, to roll. Cf. *takai*, to wrap round with sinnet (*kafa*); to roll up; to coil; *faka-takamilo*, to encircle; about; *tak ioa*, to surround; *takaniko*, circles round the moon; *takatofu*, a light shifting wind; *fetakauki*, to move rapidly from place to place; to move in a zigzag course; *fetakaiaki*, to roll up, to twist speedily; to roll up from both ends; *teka*, to roll. Marquesan—taka, a strap, a thong, a belt; (*b.*) to take with a cord; to strangle. Cf. *takanini*, to totter; to swoon; dazzled; *takai*, to voyage; to circumnavigate; *takako*, badly twisted thread; *takapuni*, to encompass. Aniwan—taka, to gird. Mangarevan—taka, to weigh anchor; (*b.*) to break (said of the anchor); (*c.*) to prevent one's walking about; aka-taka, to rub, to polish, to burnish; (*b.*) to unite little pieces of wood, poles, &c.; (*c.*) to fish all day or night with a line; (*d.*) to throw the fishing-line here or there; (*e.*) to peel off the fragile edges of the mother-o'-pearl shell; to cast away superfluous parts of the shell; (*f.*) to be bedridden a long time with sickness; (*g.*) to rough-hew with one hand; takataka, to be beautiful, well-made. Cf. *takai*, a ring, as of men; to turn anything into a circle; *takaiti*, to roll, to bound; *takatakahiga*, spirals or chambers of a shell taken collectively; *takatua*, to turn round and round, as in pain; *takotake*, to make the circuit of an island without calling in anywhere. Paumotan—faka-taka, to designate, to describe; (*b.*) to retrace; faka-takataka, to whirl round, to pirouette. Cf. *takapuni*, about, around; *takanoa*, variable; *takaviriviri*, to turn round; *takatakaviri*, to struggle; *potaka*, round; *porotaka*, a disc, a wheel; *takakè*, to separate; *takai*, to tie again; *takapakapaka*, athwart and across; *takaheahea*, a tiresome person.

TAKA (*takà*), the batten which covers the outside of the joint of the *rauawa* of a canoe.

TAKA (*takà*), to fasten a fish-hook to a line; the thread by which the fish-hook is fastened to the line: *Katahi a Maui ka takà i tana matau*—P. M., 22. Cf. *kaka*, a single fibre or hair; *takaka*, fibres in fern-root; *takai*, to wrap round.

Samoan—ta'a (*ta'à*), a small fishing-line. Hawaiian—kaa, the string which fastens the fish-hook to the line. Tongan—taka, the short line attached to Tongan fish-hooks. Marquesan—cf. *takako*, a badly-twisted thread. Mangarevan—cf. *takara*, a thread for fastening bait on the hook. Paumotan—cf. *takai*, to tie. Ext. Poly.: Solomon Islands—cf. *dakatako*, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*). [See WHAUWHI.]

TAKAAWHE, circuitous. Cf. *taawhe*, to go round a corner; *awheo*, a halo; *hawhe*, to come or go round; *taka*, to go round; to turn as on a pivot.

Samoan—cf. *ta'amilo*, to go round about; *ta'anuku*, to wander from land to land; *ta'avili*, to turn round as a drill. Hawaiian—cf. *kaa*, to roll, as a wheel; to travel about from place to place; *kaakaawili*, to turn frequently; to writhe; *kaapuni*, to roll round. Tongan—cf. *takaoa*, to surround; *takai*, to roll up, to coil; *afe*, to turn aside; to turn in at. as into a house when on a journey; *afeitui*, a serpentine winding path. Paumotan—cf. *takapuni*, about, around; *porotaka*, a disc, a wheel.

TAKAHA, the male of the Tui bird (Orn. *Prosthemadera novæ-zealandiæ*).

TAKAHE (*takahè*), to go wrong; to come to nothing; abortive, as a scheme. Cf. *taka*, to change in direction; *he*, a mistake; error. [For comparatives, see TAKA, and HE.]

TAKAHE, the name of a bird, Mantell's Notornis or Moho (Orn. *Notornis mantelli*).

TAKAHI, to trample: *Na te moa i takahi te rata*—Prov. Cf. *takahanga*, the sole of the foot. 2. To place the foot on anything to hold it. 3. To plunder. 4. To disregard, to disobey: *E hara! kua takahia nga kupu i rongo ra ratou*—P. M., 24. 5. To dance; *Na e takahia ana, whakaaro ana a Te Puhihuia, &c.*—P. M., 163. 6. That part of the trunk of a tree which is nearest the ground.

TAKATAKAHI, to trample, to tread down: *A whaia ana, takatakahia ana*—Kai.. xx. 43.

TAKAHANGA, (for Takahihanga,) the circumstance, &c., of trampling. 2. The sole of the foot: *Te takahanga o tona waewae*—Ken., viii. 9.

Tahitian—taahi, to tread with the foot: *Ua taahi au ia ratou ma tau riri;* I will trample them in my fury. Taataahi, to tread under foot: *A haere i roto i te araea, taataahi i te vari;* Go into the clay and tread the mud. (*b.*) To separate; to put an army in order. Cf. *taahiaufau*, to treat with contempt anyone's ancestry or paternity; *taahiouma*, to tread on a person's breast; (met.) ingratitude. Hawaiian—keehi, to kick, to stamp with the foot; to lift up the foot against one, *i.e.* to resist; to despise; to rebel; (*b.*) to strike or hit upon, as a beam of light; keehana, the sole of the foot; a place for the bottom of the foot; (*b.*) ground stamped upon or trodden by the foot; (*c.*) a footstool; a prop; a supporter. Cf. *keehilae*, proud, haughty; disdainful. Tongan—cf. *takahi*, to scratch, as a cat; *takatene*, to kick and knock about; *takatata*, pugnacious. Rarotongan—takai, to thrust down: *Takai ia te ra, ei eke i Tekurutukia;* Thrust down the sun, that he may descend to the Nether-land. Takatakai, to trample, to tread down: *E takatakaiia e te vaevae tangata;* Trampled under the feet of men. Takainga, a step, a pace: *Okotai ua ake takainga vaevae i te atea iaku nei e te mate;* There is but a step between me and death. Marquesan—tekahi, to trample on one's feet; to crush the nails of a person's feet. Mangarevan—takahi, to crush, to put under the feet, to trample; (*b.*) to kick; (*c.*) to utter, to pronounce; takahiga, the threshold of a door; (*b.*) a footstool, or anything on which to put the feet. Cf. *aka-takarori*, to trample down plantations. Paumotan—takatakai, to trample, to tread on.

TAKAHIKAHI, the name of a bird, the Red-breasted Plover (Orn. *Charadrius obscurus*).

TAKAHOA, a companion. Cf. *hoa*, a friend, a companion; *takatapui*, an intimate companion of the same sex; *takahore*, a widow or widower.

TAKAHORE, a widow; a widower. Cf. *takahoa*, a companion of the same sex; *hore*, not. 2. A naked person. Cf. *tahanga*, naked.

Tahitian—cf. *taa*, single, unmarried, separate; *taanoa*, naked; *tahaa*, naked. Hawaiian—cf. *kaala*, a widow; a widower. Tongan—cf. *takabe*, unmarried, single; destitute of clothing.

TAKAI, to wrap up; to wrap round; a wrapper: *A he mea apoapo ahau e te rimu, takai atu takai mai*—P. M., 14: *Ka takaia nga atua na*—P. M., 84. 2. Wrapped round: *A he mea takai ahau e koe ki roto ki tou tikitiki*—P. M., 14. Cf. *taka*, to turn round, as on a pivot; to undergo change in direction; *tangai*, bark of trees; *ta*, to net. 3. To wind round: *Ko te upoko i takaia ki te akatea*—Prov. 4. (Moriori) A band, a bandage.

TAKATAKAI, to wind round and round.

Samoan—ta'ai, to wind round, applied to smoke circling round a house, and to an ulcer encircling a limb; ta'ata'ai, to wind round often or much; ta'aiga, a roll, as of sinnet, mats, &c. Cf. *fa'a-ta'a*, the fibres of the cocoanut husk twisted for making sinnet; *ta'aivai*, iron-hoop; *ta'a*, a small fishing-line; *ta'afili*, to roll; *ta'avili*, to turn round, as a drill, mill, &c. Tahitian—taai, a ball of *pia* (arrowroot) rolled up; (*b.*) to tie or bind a thing; (*c.*) to plot; to form political schemes of mischief; (*d.*) to journey or be travelling about the country. Cf. *taahuri*, to turn over; *taati*, to encompass. Hawaiian—kaai, to bind or tie round; to gird on, to tie on, as a fillet on the head, or a girdle round the waist; (*b.*) the girdle round the loins of the gods, put round by the chief, and made of vines. Cf. *ka*, to braid or net, as a fish-net, from a central point; *kaa*, a strand of a cord; a rope; the string that fastens the fish-hook to the line; *kaawe*, to tie any flexible thing tightly round the throat; to strangle; *kaei*, a belt, a girdle; *kakanakana* (M.L. = *tatangatanga*), a species of seaweed. **Tongan**—takai, to roll up; to coil; to surround; to wrap round with *kafa* (cocoanut-fibre cord, sinnet); (*b.*) to anoint the body; anointing; takatakai, to roll round and round; to make into a roll. Cf. *taka*, the short line attached to a Tongan fish-hook; *takao*, to make anything round in the hand, as pellets; *takatakamilo*, to encircle; to whirl round; *taga*, the large gut; *fetakai*, to struggle, applied to two or more; *tagai*, a narrow bag, a sack; *tagakakai*, the crop, the gizzard; *faka-takafi*, to cover. **Aniwan**—cf. *taka*, a girdle; to gird. **Mangarevan**—takai, to make a circle or ring of men; (*b.*) to turn a thing round; aka-takai, to bend, to make into a circle. Cf. *takaiti*, to roll, to bound; *takaivave*, to strike with the feet; to crush with the feet. **Paumotan**—takai, to connect; (*b.*) to tie again; to knot; (*c.*) to warp; (*d.*) to contrive, to plan; (*e.*) a ball, a bowl; takaikai, to entwine, to entwist. Cf. *faka-takataka*, to whirl round; to pirouette. **Marquesan**—takai, to voyage; to circumnavigate. Cf. *taka*, a strap, a thong, a belt. **Bowditch Island**—takai, a waist-mat.

TAKAKA (*tàkaka*), the common New Zealand Fern (Bot. *Pteris aquilina*). 2. Fibres in fern-root. 3. Open fern-land.

TAKAKAU (*tàkakau*), the stalk of a plant, the straw of grain, &c.: *Kahore he takakau i homai ki o pononga*—Eko., v. 6. Cf. *kakau*, the stalk of a plant. 2. The fore-arm: *A i whakapakaritia nga takakau o ona ringa*—Ken., xlix. 24.

Samoan—cf. *tau'au*, the shoulder; *'a'ao*, the arm or hand, leg or foot of a chief; *'au*, the stalk of a plant. **Tahitian**—cf. *aau*, the stalk of fruit. **Hawaiian**—cf. *au*, the staff of a spear, the handle of an axe. **Tongan**—cf. *kau*, the stem or stalk. **Marquesan**—cf. *kokau*, the stalk of fruit. **Mangarevan**—cf. *kakau*, the stalk of fruit; *tukau*, stalks of fruit. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *auau*, a stick. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *au*, a tree; wood.

TAKAKAU, at liberty to act; free from business; at leisure. 2. Free from the marriage tie: *Ki te mea he takakau ia i tona haerenga mai*—Eko., xxi. 3. Cf. *taka*, to roam at large.

TAKAKOPIRI (myth.), a chief who married the celebrated beauty, Kahureremoa. Their daughter was named Tuparahaki, and from her is descended the tribe of Ngati-paoa—P. M., 168.

TAKAMINGOMINGO, to turn round. Cf. *taka*, to turn round, as on a pivot; to go round; *taka-awhe*, circuitous; *titaka*, to turn round; *takai*, to wind round; *mingo*, curly, curled; *takamio*, to fly round in circles; *amiomio*, to turn round and round; *awhio*, to wind about. [For comparatives, see Taka, and Mingo.]

TAKAMIO, to fly round and round, as a bird circles before alighting: *Ka rere te kereru, takamio rere*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. Cf. *takamingomingo*, to turn round; *takawhio*, giddy, dizzy; *taka*, to turn round; *amiomio*, to turn round and round; *awhio*, to wind about. [For comparatives, see Taka, and Awhio.]

TAKAOIOI, to twist about; to writhe; to roll. Cf. *taka*, to turn, as on a pivot; *takaoriori*, to writhe, to roll over and over; *oioi*, to shake. [For comparatives, see Taka, and Oioi.]

TAKAONGE, to be destitute; in want. Cf. *onge*, scarce. [For comparatives, see Onge.]

TAKAORE, a ring placed on the leg of a captive bird, to which the fastening-string is attached. [See Poria.]

TAKAORIORI, to twist about; to writhe; to roll over and over. Cf. *taka*, to turn, as on a pivot; *ori*, to cause to wave to and fro; *takaoioi*, to writhe; to roll. [For comparatives, see Taka, and Ori.]

TAKAPAPA, to double up. Cf. *taka*, to undergo change in direction; to go round; *papa*, flat; a flat surface; *takapu*, to fold up.

TAKAPAU, a mat on which to sleep: *Hapainga tonutia mai i roto i ona takapau*—P. M., 40. Cf. *tapa*, to pulverize soil. [See Hawaiian and Marquesan.] 2. To set free from *tapu*, to release from religious restriction. *Hurihanga takapau* or *hurianga takapau*, the conclusion of the *pure* ceremony. The incantation, '*Ranga mai hea te takapau*,' &c., was first used by Nukutawhiti. [See G.-8, 29.] 3. To go away in a stealthy manner.

Samoan—cf. *tapa'au*, cocoanut-leaf mats. **Tongan**—takabau, the rough mats for flooring. Cf. *tabakau*, mats used for laying on floors. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kapa*, native cloth beaten from bark. **Marquesan**—cf. *tapa*, native cloth; *tapakau*, the sail of a canoe; a leaf of the cocoanut braided by a priest and placed in a dead person's house as a representative. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tabakau*, mats made of cocoanut leaves.

TAKAPAU-WHARA-NUI, a mat made of the scalps of fallen enemies. On this mat the great priests (*ariki*) were begotten: *O tangata i aitia ki runga ki te takapau-whara-nui*—A. H. M., iii. 10.

TAKAPOTIRI (myth.), a son of Tane-mahuta, the Lord of Forests. Takapotiri was the tutelary deity of the *Kakapo* and Green Parrot—A. H. M., i. App.

TAKAPU, (or Takupu,) the name of a bird, the Australian Gannet (Orn. *Dysporus serrator*).

TAKAPU (*takapù*), the belly: *Me he takapu ara-ara*—Prov. 2. The middle of a drag-net.

Marquesan—cf. *takapu*, a girdle.

TAKAPU (*tàkapu*), to fold up, to tuck in; to double in. Cf. *takapapa*, to double up.

TAKAPUI, going about in company; companioned. Cf. *takatapui*, an intimate companion of the same sex; *takahoa*, a companion; *tapui*, an intimate companion.

TAKAPUKE, to cultivate by planting in small hillocks. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *tapuke*, to bury, to cover with earth. [For comparatives, see Puke.]

TAKARANGI (myth.), a celebrated warrior, who, for the sake of a girl named Raumahora, stayed the fight going on for the possession of the Whakarewa Pa, Taranaki (now Marsland Hill, New Plymouth). Takarangi was the son of Te Rangi-apitirua, chief of Ngati-Awa—P. M., 184.

TAKARE (*tàkare*), eager; pressing; strenuous: *I takare ai koe ki te whai mai i a au*—Ken. xxxi. 36. Cf. *karekare*, to be agitated; *tangare*, angry; *ngangare*, to quarrel.

TAKAREKO, threatening to rain.

Whaka-TAKARIRI, causing anger, rousing indignation: *I pawera hoki ahau i te riri, i te aritarita, i a Ihowa ra i whakatakariri ki a koutou*—Tiu., ix. 19. Cf. *riri*, anger; to be angry; *takarita*, to show resentment. 2. Vexed.

Samoan—cf. *ta'alili*, resounding, sonorous, as thunder, waves, a trumpet, &c.; to come in crowds; *ta'alilivale*, turbulence. [For full comparatives, see Riri.]

TAKARITA, to show resentment. Cf. *arita*, eager; strenuous; burning with desire; easily offended; *poaritarita*, to be in a hurry; *puaritarita*, to be in a hurry; *whakatakariri*, causing anger.

TAKARITARITA, vexed, annoyed; showing resentment.

Tahitian—cf. *nihoritarita*, fierce anger; *paritarita*, violent anger. Marquesan—cf. *ita*, harsh, rough; sour; *koita*, to be angry; to make angry. Mangarevan—cf. *torita*, to exhort earnestly; to press with words; to rush down, as water.

TAKARITA (myth.), a wife of Uenuku; the mother of Ira. She committed adultery with Tu-mahunuku, and Tu-mahurangi. Uenuku slew her, took out her heart, cooked it, and fed her son Ira upon it—A. H. M., iii. 14.

TAKARO (*tàkaro*), to play a game, to sport; a game, a play: *Ka mahi takaro nga tangata o runga i a Tainui*—G.-8, 18: *Ka kaha ki te takaro ka mau ki tana potaka*—A. H. M., v. 15. Cf. *karo*, to avoid a blow.

Samoan—ta'alo, to play, to sport, to dally with: *E ta'alo foi a latou fanau;* Also their children sport. Ta'aloga, play, sport, dalliance; ta'alolo, the taking of food to visitors by a whole district at once; (*b.*) to go in crowds; (*c.*) to disperse; (*d.*) to be almost beaten down, as houses in a storm; to stand aslant; fa'ata'alo, to excite to sport. Cf. *ta'a*, the party which goes to a woman's family to take proposals of marriage from their chief; the food taken on such occasions as a present; *'alo*, to evade a blow; to make excuses. Tongan—takalo, to evade, to get out of work. Cf. *kalo*, to move the head to avoid danger; *fekaloaki*, to elude; *faka-toutakalo*, to dodge, to move to and fro. Marquesan—cf. *kakao*, to change one's position in the play of children; *tekao*, talk, conversation; *kaokao*, a game played with spears, in which thrusts are made. Mangarevan—cf. *takao*, to talk; *takaoiriiri*, jesting. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tatalo*, idly or uselessly engaged; a plaything or pastime. Malagasy—cf. *takalo*, barter, exchange.

TAKARO (*tàkaro*), presently, by-and-bye.

TAKARO (myth.), a prediluvian personage, a son of Parawhenuamea—A. H. M., i. 166. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

TAKAROA (myth.), Tangaroa, the Ocean Lord: *Ka tu a Raki i te huata a Takaroa*—A. H. M., i. 44. [See Tangaroa.]

TAKARURE, to speak of again and again. Cf. *rure*, to bandy words; to wrangle. 2. To become indifferent; heedless, listless. 3. To fly flapping the wings. Cf. *rure*, to shake, to toss about.

TAKATAKAAPO, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

TAKATAKA-PUTEA (myth.), a son of Rongopotiki and Papatuanuku. He was brother to Tu, Rongo, Tangaroa, &c., and was the twin brother of Marere-o-tonga—S. R., 18.

TAKATAPUI (*takatàpui*), a close friend belonging to the same sex: *Ko tona hoa takatapui, ko Tiki*—P. M., 128. Cf. *takahoa*, a friend, a companion; *takapui*, going about in company; *tapui*, an intimate companion.

TAKATU (*takatù*), prepared, ready. Cf. *taka*, to prepare; *tu*, to stand.

TAKAU (*tàkau*), steep; having a sharp declivity.

TAKAWAENGA, a mediator; one who intervenes; an intercessor, a go-between. Cf. *taka*, to roam at large; *waenga*, the middle, the midst.

TAKAWAI, to anoint. 2. A gourd in which oil was kept: *Ka waiho te heru me te takawai hinu i runga i te kowhatu*—A. H. M., iv. 190. Cf. *taha*, a calabash; *wai*, water.

Tahitian—taavai, a stone worn smooth and polished in the water; (fig.) a person of good appearance; faa-taavai, to anoint any part of the body.

TAKAWE (*tàkawe*), to sling over the shoulder. Cf. *kawe*, to carry; *kawei*, straps for carrying a bundle.

Tahitian—takave, to hang or suspend a thing by a string from the neck; (*b.*) to hang or strangle. Cf. *ave*, the strand of a rope; the string of a sling; *paave*, to carry or convey on the back. Hawaiian—kaawe, to tie any flexible thing tightly around the throat; to choke by tying the throat; (*b.*) to suspend, to hang up; a suspension; kaaweawe, oppression of the chest; sickness of the stomach; (*b.*) a disease of the neck and chest. Cf. *awe*, to carry or bring; the tentacles of the cuttle-fish. [For full comparatives, see Kawe.]

TAKAWIRI, twisted. Cf. *taka*, to turn, as on a pivot; *wiri*, to bore; an auger, a gimlet; *whiri*, to twist.

Samoan—ta'a-vili, to turn round, as a mill or drill; ta'a-vilivili, to turn round rapidly, as a whirligig; fa'a-takavili, to turn round, as a grindstone. Cf. *ta'afili*, to roll, to wallow; *vili*, to bore a hole; a gimlet; a whirlpool. Tahitian—taaviri, to turn, as a person in bed; taaviriviri, to turn repeatedly. Cf. *ta*, a child's swing; *taahuri*, to turn over; *taanini*, to reel; *viri*, to lash up; to furl a sail; to roll some cloth round a corpse. Hawaiian—kaawili, to writhe, to writhe in pain; a pain; a torture; (*b.*) to mix together; a mixture of things; (*c.*) to knead, as bread; hoo-kaawili, to torture, to cause to writhe in pain; (*b.*) to tear, to rage, as a foul spirit. Cf. *wili*, to twist, to wind; *kaa*, to roll. Marquesan—takavii, to tie cocoanuts to a tree to make it *tapu*. Paumotan—takaviriviri, to writhe; (*b.*) to turn round; takatakaviri, to struggle.

TAKAWHAKI, to roam at will: *He ingoa mo taku takawhakitanga iho nei ki a koe*—A. H. M., i. 47. Cf. *taka*, to roam.

TAKAWHETAWHETA, to writhe, to toss oneself. Cf. *taka*, to turn, as on a pivot; *takaoioi*, to writhe, to roll; *takaoriori*, to writhe, to roll over and over.

TAKAWHIO, giddy, dizzy; to see things going round and round as if one were giddy. Cf. *taka*, to turn round, as on a pivot; *awhio*, to wind about; *amiomio*, to turn round and round; *takamio*, to fly round and round, as a bird circles before alighting. [For comparatives, see Taka, and Awhio.]

TAKE (*tàkè*), to absent oneself: *Take koanga, whakapiri ngahuru*—Prov.

Tahitian—cf. *tae*, to go or come with strong desire.

TAKE, the root; a stump: *I mau iho ana a Whakaturia ki te take o te poporo*—P. M., 66. Cf. *putake*, a root. 2. A post for the palisading of a *pa* (fort). 3. The commencement, starting point: *Ka tae ki te take o te pikitanga*—P. M., 51. 4. The cause, reason, object, motive: *Koia kau ano te take i haere ai au*—P. M., 18: *Koia te take e ura e whero na nga huruhuru o aua manu*—A. H. M., i. 48. 5. The origin, foundation: *He wahine te take o tenei hapu*—A. H. M., v. 23: *Na Rangi raua ko Papa nga take o mua*—P. M., 7. 6. A king (one auth.). 7. Parts of the *decidua* connected with the *placenta* of women.

TAKETAKE, the lower point of the sail of a canoe. 2. A stick fastened to the end of a seine-net to keep it stretched. 3. Well-founded; firm, lasting. 4. Certain, on good authority. 5. Own; one's own.

Hawaiian—kae, the name of an officer in the king's train; (*b.*) the brink, border, or edge of a thing; kaewa, highmindedness; to boast, to glory. **Tongan**—take, the principal root of a tree; (*b.*) the top of the cocoanut-shell when prepared for drinking. **Marquesan**—take, the bottom of anything; (*b.*) the original name of the Polynesian nation, according to Marquesan tradition (the country whence they came was Take-heehee); (*c.*) the origin, cause; taketake, a raft on which a corpse was sent to sea; (*b.*) a basket; to make a circle like a basket. Cf. *taketakekoe*, transparent (lit. bottomless).

TAKEHA, to struggle like a fish.

TAKEKE, the name of a fish, the Gar-fish or Half-beak (Ich. *Hemiramphus intermedius*).

TAKEKE, altogether acquired; not an original possession.

TAKEKE, to make a net. Cf. *ta*, to net.

TAKEKENGA, the mesh of a net.

TAKEKETONGA, the name of a fish.

TAKEO, tedious.

TAKERE, the keel of a canoe: *I waiho te takere hei mihi mahuku*—M. M., 103. 2. The bottom of deep water: *A whakatotoka ana te rire i te takere o te moana*—Eko., xv. 8. 3. The hull of a canoe: *E kore e ngaro, he takere waka nui*—Prov. Cf. *takerehàia*, a dangerous rent in a canoe.

Whaka-TAKERE, the bottom of deep water, the bed of a river: *Ko nga pipi o te whakatakere*—M. M., 100. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark. 2. Stragglers from a party.

Samoan—ta'ele, the keel of a canoe; (*b.*) the bottom of a box, pail, &c.; (*c.*) a red shaggy mat. Cf. *tà'ele*, to bathe; to open a dead body to search for the disease, so that by taking out the diseased part and burning it, the disease itself may be destroyed and not enter another of the family; *ta'eletò*, deep-keeled; *ta'elepolapola*, flat-bottomed. **Tahitian**—taere, the bottom of a canoe; the keel of a ship; (*b.*) to pull or drag along; (*c.*) slowly, loiteringly, lazy, drawling, applied to the voice. Cf. *puritaere*, to turn keel upwards; (fig.) to overturn the government. **Hawaiian**—kaeele, the body of a canoe. Cf. *kaelewaa*, an unfinished canoe; the bottom of a canoe; *kaele*, to be partially filled, as a calabash with fish or food; leaving some empty space at the top; *iwikaele*, the hull of a ship; *iwikeele*, and *iwikele*, the keel of a ship or boat; *iwikaele*, the hull of a ship; the body of a canoe. **Tongan**—takele, the keel of a canoe; (*b.*) the bottom of any box, basket, &c.; (*c.*) to bathe; to wash. **Marquesan**—cf. *take*, the bottom of anything. **Mangarevan**—tekere, the keel of a boat. Cf. *tekeretuamatoro*, an expression meaning "the thickness of heaven and earth." **Paumotan**—cf. *takerepo*, to turn upside down. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *takele*, the keel of a canoe.

TAKERE-AOTEA (myth.), one of the canoes in which the ancestors of the Maori people came from Hawaiki to New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 188. [See under Arawa.]

TAKEREHAIA (*takerehàia*), a fracture in the body of a canoe; a dangerous leak. Cf. *takere*, the hull of a canoe.

TAKEREKERE (*tàkerekere*), a thread used to fasten bait to a fish-hook: *Pute, matau, ahaaha ranei, aho takerekere muka nei*—MSS. Cf. *takà*, to fasten a fish-hook to a line; *tahere*, to tie; to ensnare.

Tahitian—taerea, the string which joins the fish-hook to the line. **Mangarevan**—cf. *takara*, a thread for fastening bait to the hook.

TAKETAKE (myth.), a personage of prediluvian days. With him originated the charms and ceremonies used in building houses—A. H. M., i. 169.

Marquesan—cf. Take. He was the progenitor of the Polynesian people, the Take ("origin," "cause") people. Take is also called Toho. He was the father of twelve famous sons, (the eldest of whom was Atea,) and these were the ancestors of the Marquesan tribes.

TAKERETO (myth.), the chief of the *Takere-aotea* canoe in the Migration of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 188. [See under Arawa.] 2. One of the two tame pet birds loosed by Ngatoro [see Ngatoro-i-rangi] at Repanga (Mercury Islands) on his arrival from Hawaiki. The name of the other bird was Mumuhau—S. T., 14.

TAKI (*tàki*), to take to one side; to take out of the way. Cf. *tahaki*, on one side; *arataki*, to lead, guide. 2. To take food from the fire.

TAKI, to track, to tow with a line from the shore. 2. To begin or continue a speech; to make a speech: *Ka whakatika mai nga tama ki te taki*—P. M., 195. 3. To challenge. 4. To follow.

TAKITAKI, to chant or recite a song, &c.; a song: *Ka takitakina te haka*—P. M., 66: *Ka whakahuatia ano tona takitaki*—A. H. M., v. 38. Cf. *tangi*, to weep aloud, to lament; a song for the dead; a greeting. 2. To incense, to irritate, to provoke. 3. To trace out, to search, to look for. Cf. *matakitaki*, to look at, to inspect; to watch. 4. To avenge: *I haere mai ki te takitaki i taua mate*—A. H. M., v. 32. 5. To rise. 6. To dawn. 7. A shelter, a screen: *Ka tahu i a ratou takitaki, ka tahu i a ratou poupou*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. 8. The lines of tattooing on a woman's body, between the breast and the navel.

Whaka-TAKI, to conduct, to lead. Cf. *arataki*, to conduct, to lead. 2. To begin or continue a speech. 3. To trace, to search out: *Ka haere taua ki te whakataki i taua kotiro*—P. M., 50.

Samoan—ta‘i, to attend to the fire; to keep up the flame; (*b.*) to lead a troop; (*c.*) to lead; ta‘ita‘i, to lead; (*b.*) anything carried in the hand; tata‘i, to lead, as a sick man; (*b.*) to drag along, as the *lauloa* (a leaf-fillet dragged through the lagoon to frighten fish into the net; (*c.*) to trail, as a fish-hook; (*d.*) to lead a quarrel to others; to involve others; fa‘ata‘ita‘i, to try, to prove; (*b.*) to imitate. Cf. *ta‘iafi*, to keep up the evening fire; *vaita‘i*, a gutter or channel to lead off water; *fuata‘i*, to begin; *ta‘imua*, one who goes a little ahead to lead the way in war; a leader of the dance; a leader generally. **Tahitian**—cf. *taiao*, the dawn; *taiapuu*, one who avenges or makes good a failure in wrestling, &c.; *taiara*, a road, track, or way; the road or walk of a turtle, by observing of which it can be caught. **Hawaiian**—kai, to lift up on the hands and carry; to lift up the foot and walk, as an infant beginning to walk, or as one recovering from sickness; to step amiss, as a child; (*b.*) to lead, to guide, to direct; (*c.*) to lead into, to entice, as fish into a net, or any animal into a trap or snare; (*d.*) to bring; to take in hand; to do with; (*e.*) to pull up, as *kalo* (*taro*); (*f.*) to shove along; to move; (*g.*) to go a journey; (*h.*) to travel slowly; hoo-kai, to separate or part asunder, as a cracked part of a canoe; to displace; (*b.*) to take away by robbery; (*c.*) to mis-spend, to squander; kaikai, to lift up, as the hand; to lift up the eyes; to raise, as the voice; (*b.*) to take up, to bear, to carry upon; (*c.*) to carry off; (*d.*) to take off, as a burden; (*e.*) to carry tenderly, as a child; (*f.*) to promote, to exalt; to favour, as a king a subject; (*g.*) to be led or urged on, as by strong desire or lust; kakai, to go along in company, to travel together, as a caravan; a company; a family; a litter of animals; (*b.*) to follow, as chickens do a hen; (*c.*) to follow one after another, in Indian file; (*d.*) to look carefully around, as with an evil design; (*e.*) to gird on to the loins, as a sword; (*f.*) to pray, as in ancient times, on a great *kapu* (*tapu*) occasion; (*g.*) to copulate, as the opposite sexes; hookakai, to look after, to see to; kaina, to move slowly and softly, as a weak person trying to walk; a younger of two brothers or two sisters. Cf. *kaiewe*, a company following a chief; *kaihuakai*, to lead a large travelling company; *alakai*, to lead along the path; a leader, a guide; *kaiena*, to be self-opinionated; to boast, to glory; *kaiopokeo*, the name of a long prayer at the dedication of a *heiau* (temple); *kaikaiapola*, the tail of a kite; *kailiili*, to take and carry here and there. **Tongan**—taki, to lead; (*b.*) to barter; (*c.*) to hold; tataki, a leader, a guide; to lead or guide; (*b.*) a method of taking fish; (*c.*) to stretch out; takitaki, to hang; suspended; (*b.*) to draw fishing-nets through the water; (*c.*) to straighten by drawing out; faka-takitaki, to carry suspended from the hand. Cf. *takimua*, a leader; to lead the way; *takituu*, to lead along a canoe in shallow water; *takiboubou*, to assist by a rope in getting the sail of a canoe to the opposite end when tacking; *takifu*, to scamper off; *autaki*, to lead into; to conduct; to head a party; to arrive at; *fetaki*, to walk arm in arm or hand in hand; *fetatakiaki*, to lead or drive from place to place. **Marquesan**—taki, to sing; (*b.*) to sound (Maori = *tangi*); (*c.*) to bark, as a dog; (*d.*) to hold; (*e.*) to force from, to drag away. **Mangarevan**—taki, to drag; to haul a raft with the hands; takitaki, to spread reports; (*b.*) a line; takitakina, to take things from one place and put them in another. Cf. *takitakiroa*, to drag along; *takitu*, a bow-string; cordage. **Mangaian**—taki, to lead, to conduct. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *takitaki*, to spread about. **Fiji**—cf. *taki-va*, to carry water.

TAKI (myth.), a younger brother of Maui. After death, his right eye became the star Takiara. Taki went up to heaven by a path of spiders'-webs—A. H. M., ii. 90.

TAKI, **TATAKI** (*tătaki*), a distributive prefix to numerals, as *takitoru*, by threes: *I haere takirua ratou ki roto ki te aaka*—Ken., vii. 9. Cf. *takiwa*, an interval of space or time. 2. Denoting that what is said applies to each individual.

Samoan—ta‘i, a distributive particle: with *tasi*, one, it means each; with *lua*, two, it means pairs. **Tahitian**—tai, by, as by two, three, &c. **Paumotan**—taki, a distributive prefix.

TAKIARA, the bright Morning-star. [See Taki (myth.).]

TAKIARI, a species of Shark.

TAKITAKI-NUI-O-RANGI (myth.), the holy place or temple of the god Rehua in the fourth and fifth heavens—A. H. M., i. 29.

TAKIEKIE (*tăkeikei*), a kind of Eel.

TAKIHI (*tăkihi*), a kidney.

TAKINI, a cry uttered when the runners of a visiting party rush forward to perform the *taki* (challenge) ceremony with reed spears. Cf. *takiri*, to rush, to charge.

TAKIRA (*takiră*), (or Takirau,) the moon on the nineteenth day.

TAKIRAU. [See Takira.]

TAKIRAU (myth.), a personage of prediluvian days—A. H. M., i. 172.

TAKIRI, to untie, to loosen. Cf. *makiri*, to take the bones out of pigeons, &c., preparatory to preserving. 2. To disengage the fibre of flax. 3. To make *noa*; to set free from *tapu*. 4. To free the mind: *Ma Rehua e takiri te* *matapouri o te tangata mate, me te tangata ora*—A. H. M., i. 33. 5. To draw away suddenly: *Na te takiritanga o nga tapura ka tae te kakara*—A. H. M., ii. 10. 6. To start convulsively; to fly back as a spring. 7. Startings or twitchings in sleep; from the nature of these twitchings omens were deduced: *E kai ana te takiri, he parekura kei te ata*—P. M., 197. 8. To rush, to charge. Cf. *kokiri*, to charge; *tokiri*, to thrust lengthwise. 9. To jerk, as a fishing-line, to strike the hook into the fish. 10. To dawn: *A takiri noa te ata*—Ken., xxxii. 24; *I whakaorangia au mo te takiritanga o te ata*—P. M., 48.

Tahitian—tairi, to strike, to hit; tairiiri, to shake and throw, as a fisher does his line; (*b.*) to show opposition or contempt of something said or done by shaking the head; tairitia, a sudden stroke, commonly applied to sudden death. Cf. *tairitu*, the sudden stroke of death; *aitairi*, to eat hastily and indecently, tearing the food like a dog; *aitairiiri*, to eat by tearing repeatedly like a dog, looked upon as a bad omen. Hawaiian—kaili, to snatch, to take away by force; (*b.*) to give up, to depart, as the spirit of a dying person; (*c.*) the act of taking fish with the hook; kailiili, to take and carry here and there. Cf. *kai*, to lift up, to bear, to carry; to separate or part asunder; to displace; *kailiwale*, a robbery. [Note.—Kaili was the war-god of Kamehameha. The image was of wicker-work covered with feathers. The god assumed the shape of a meteor, as an omen of war.] Paumotan—takirikiri, to tremble; to shake; takiritia, to fall; (*b.*) to relapse.

TAKIRIKAU (*tàkirikau*), a variety of flax (*Phormium tenax*) the fibre of which is disengaged without the use of a shell.

TAKIRIRAURANGI, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato): *Tetahi he Pu-nui-a-Rata, he takiriraurangi*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

TAKITAHI, a sandal or *paraerae* made of a single layer of leaves of the *ti* (*Cordyline*); when made of a double thickness, it was called *torua*. If made of a single thickness of flax (*Phormium*) leaves, it was called *paraerae-hou*, or *kuara*.

TAKITARO, a short lapse of time. Cf. *taro*, a short lapse of time; *taki*, a distributive prefix.

TAKITINI, in crowds. Cf. *tini*, a very great many. [For comparatives, see Tini.]

TAKITU, an old Maori custom in honour of visitors.

TAKITUMU (myth.), one of the famous canoes of the Migration in which the ancestors of the Maori people arrived from Hawaiki. [See under Arawa.]

TAKITURI (*tàkituri*), the death-watch beetle.

TAKIURA, sacred food, cooked at the ceremonies of the *uhunga*, when the bones of a dead person were exhumed.

TAKIWA (*takiwà*), an interval of space or time; to be separated by an interval. Cf. *taki*, a distributive prefix; *wa*, a space; *tiriwa*, a space. [For comparatives, see Wa.]

TAKO, the common house for the tribe, especially for the young men: *Akuanei koe ka haere ki te whare tako*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 51. 2. The palate. 3. The gums of the teeth.

TAKO (*takŏ*), loose, loosely fastened, as a rope or band. Cf. *takoha*, scattered; *takoru*, loose. 2. Peeled off.

TAKOHA, distributed, scattered, spread about. Cf. *tako*, loose. 2. Unsuspicious, free from fear. 3. (Modern) A present; a gratuity given to some person who has a claim to such favour. 4. Tribute: *A ka meinga hei apa homai takoha*—Hoh., xvi. 10.

Tahitian—cf. *taohaa*, property, goods.

TAKOHE, in a leisurely manner; not hurried.

Whaka-TAKOHE, to wander about without employment.

TAKOHU (*tàkohu*), mist. Cf. *kohu*, mist, fog; *pukohu*, fog. [For comparatives, see Kohu.]

TAKOKI, sprained, as the ankle: *A ka takoki te ateatenga o te huha*—Ken., xxxii. 25. Cf. *tanoni*, to be sprained.

Whaka-TAKOKO, to feel examine the bark of a tree.

TAKORA (*tàkora*), small *kumara* (sweet potatoes). Cf. *kora*, a small fragment. [For comparatives, see Kora.]

TAKORU (*tàkoru*), loose, hanging in folds. Cf. *tako*, loose, loosely fastened; *koru*, folded, coiled, looped; *taukoro*, having the folds filled out.

TAKOTO, to lie, to repose: *Ko Ranginui e tu nei, ko Papatuanuku e takoto nei*—P. M., 7.

Whaka-TAKOTO, to lay down: *Ka whakatakotoria tana taiaha*—P. M., 57: *Ka whakatakotoria ki ie poutokomanawa o te whare o Tinirau*—P. M., 40. 2. An ambuscade; to plant an ambuscade: *Whakatakotoria he pehipehi mo te pa ki tera pito*—Hoh., viii. 2: *A haere ana ratou ki te whakatakoto*—Hoh., viii 9. 3. To place, to set in position: *Ka whakatakotoria e ahau taku kopere ki te kapua*—Ken., ix. 13: *Ka oti tera ka whakatakotoria nga matuaiwi*—A. H. M., v. 77.

Whaka-TAKOTOKOTO, to lay an ambuscade: *A i te ahiahi, ka whakatakotokotoria nga pehipehi*—A. H. M., v. 77.

Samoan—ta'oto, to lie down: *E te ta'oto foi, a e leai se na te faamatau mai;* You will lie down, and no one shall frighten you. Fa'ata'oto, to lay down. Cf. *tu'uta'oto*, to lie down when giving food to visitors. Tahitian—taoto, to lie down; (*b.*) to sleep; (*c.*) cohabiting, as man and wife; (*d.*) a dream; taotooto, to have frequent dreams; (*b.*) to waylay, to lie in ambush; taooto, to sleep, as two persons; to sleep repeatedly or excessively; *taotoiuiu*, to sleep very soundly; *taotohauti*, a restless sleep. Tongan—takoto, to lie down (two or more); tokoto, to lie down: *Ke ke tokoto foki ki ho botu fakatoo hema;* Lie you also on your left side. Cf. *fetakotoi*, to lie down (two or more). Mangarevan—tokoto (*tokŏto*), to lie down, said of men; (*b.*) to lay down, to deposit there (of things only); (*c.*) to leave off, to cease action; aka-tokoto, to place, to set down. Paumotan—takoto, lying down; to lie down.

TAKOTOKOTO, the sprit of a sail. Cf. *kotokoto*, the sprit of a sail; *tàtàkoto*, the sprit on the lower edge of a canoe-sail; *toko*, a pole.

TAKOU (*tàkou*), red ochre; a variety of red ochre obtained from yellow earth by burning; *horu* being obtained from a deposit in water: *Ano i taia ki te takou te whero*—P. M., 19. Cf. *ta*, to paint.

TAKU (*tàku*), (also Tahaku; plural aku,) my: *I kuhua e au ki raro i te pihanga o taku whare*—P. M., 73. Cf. *naku*, mine; *toku*, my.

Samoan—la‘u, (also sa‘u,) my: *I na matuà fa‘alogologo mai ia outou i la‘u upu;* Listen diligently to my words. **Tahitian**—ta‘u, my; mine, spoken of food, &c.: *E haapapu ra vau ia‘ua i roto i ta‘u fare nei;* I will settle him in my house. **Hawaiian**—ka‘u, of me; mine; my: *E ola au i ka‘u waihona pule;* May I be saved through my fulness of prayer. **Rarotongan**—taku, my: *E taku metua e!* Oh my father! **Mangaian**—taku, my: *Ki taku tane ariki, ki Tinirau;* To my royal husband, to Tinirau. Tau, my: *Aore e pau atu i tau moko;* I will not part with my grandson. **Mangarevan**—taku, my, belonging to me: *Taku i haga;* I did it ("the work is mine"). **Aniwan**—tshaku, my. Cf. *tsha*, a thing belonging.

TAKU, slow, deliberate. Cf. *takupe*, quiet, at ease; *takurutu*, sluggish; *takurua*, winter. 2. According to custom. 3. The rim, the edge. 4. A religious ceremony.

TATAKU (*tàtaku*), to follow slowly: *E rere ke ai te ahua tataku a etahi o nga waka*—G.-8, 17. 2. To utter slowly or deliberately: *I te pakewa o te tatai o era e tataku ra i nga korero o nehe*—A. H. M., i. 7. 3. To repeat incantations: *E tatakuna ana enei mea i te hokinga mai i te tanu i te tupapaku*—G.-8, 29. 4. Legends: *E mea ana nga tataku whakapapa tupuna a nehe*—A. H. M., v. 6.

TATAKU, to threaten a person who is absent.

TAKUTAKU, to threaten. 2. To recite incantations: *Katahi ka whakatika nga tohunga . . . ka takutakuna*—P. M., 126.

Samoan—ta‘u, to tell, to mention: *Latou te le aoao mai ea ia te oe, ma ta‘u mai ia te oe?* Will they not teach you and tell you? Ta‘ua, talked about; well-known; famed; ta‘ut‘au, to mention, to tell. Cf. *ta‘utino*, to declare plainly. **Tahitian**—tau, to invocate, to address in prayer; tatau, to ask for; to call out; (*b.*) counting, numbering; (*c.*) tattooing; faa-tau, lazy, idle; to be idle, procrastinating; faa-tautau, to linger, to delay. Cf. *faa-tau-fafau*, to make efforts to maintain the peace of the country; *tauaua*, to tattle. **Tongan**—taku, to call by, to designate; takua, to mention, to call by name; tataku, to call several names together in succession. Cf. *faka-taku-takuleka*, to act in a careless and indifferent manner.

TAKUAHI, a fender of stones placed round a fire-place inside a native house.

TAKUATE, to sigh. (Perhaps related to the expression: '*Tau-o-taku-ate*,' an expression of affection.)

TAKUHE, secure from alarm; tranquil. Cf. *takupe*, tranquil, at ease; *taku*, slow.

TAKUNGA, poor food; food of bad quality. 2. The ground; pretext.

TAKUPE, quiet, tranquil, at ease. Cf. *takuhe*, secure from alarm; *taku*, deliberate; slow.

TAKUPU, (or Takapu,) the name of a bird, the Australian Gannet (Orn. *Dysporus serrator*.)

TAKUPU (*takupù*), short.

TAKURU (*tàkuru*), a thud, the dull sound of a blow. Cf. *ta*, to beat; *kuru*, to thump.

TAKURUA, the star Sirius, the Dog-star: *Ko Kahuwiwhetu, ko Poaka, ko Takurua*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. 2. Winter: *Takurua, hupe nui*—Prov.: *Kaore ana tau kotipu, kaore he takurua*—P. M., 157.

Tahitian—taurua, the planet Venus.

TAKURUA (myth.), the mother of Aotahi (Canopus), the wife of Puaka (Orion).

TAKURUTU, feeble, sluggish: *He wahie takurutu;* Firewood that will not blaze. Cf. *taku*, slow, deliberate; *takuhe*, tranquil; secure from alarm; *takupe*, quiet, tranquil; *rutu*, to nod from side to side.

TAKUTAI, the sea-coast. Cf. *tai*, the sea; *takatai*, the sea-shore; *tapatai*, the sea-shore; *taku*, the rim, the edge.

TAKUTAI-O-TE-RAKI (myth.), a battle fought in the heavens when the gods Tu and Rongo went thither to make war—A. H. M., i. 37.

TAMA, a son, particularly the eldest son: *Ka whakaaro nga tama a Rangi raua ko Papa*—P. M., 7. Cf. *tamaiti*, a child; *tamahine*, a daughter; *tamariki*, children. 2. The eldest nephew. 3. The name of a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

TAMATAMA, to treat superciliously or contemptuously; to treat as worthy of disgust. Cf. *whaka-tamarahi*, to boast; *tamaramara*, swaggering

Whaka-TAMA, a dance of derision.

Whaka-TAMATAMA, to put on airs of superiority; to be above doing a thing.

Samoan—tama, a child, a boy: *Ua to le fafine o le tama tane;* The woman has conceived a male child. (*b.*) A woman's offspring, of either sex and of any age; (*c.*) a chief; (*d.*) the offspring of animals: *Latoa te fananau mai i a latou tama;* They bring forth their young (animals). Tatama, to be addled (of eggs); fa‘a-tamatama, to act like a child, in dress or play. Cf. *tamà*, a father; *tamaali‘i*, a chief's son; a chief; *faitama*, to be motherly; to take care of the young; *tamatane*, a boy; young men; *tama‘i*, the young of animals and plants; *tamafafine*, a daughter; *tamaitiiti*, a little child; *tamasà*, the children of a sister; *tamafai*, an adopted child; *tamaleta*, a youth; *tamameamea*, an infant. **Tahitian**—tama, a child, male or female. Cf. *tamà*, to wash, to cleanse, to purify; *atama*, affection for a child; *tamahaea*, a family that is disunited; *tamahere*, a beloved child; *tamahine*, a daughter; *tamaroa*, a boy, a male; *tamaiti*, a son; a little son. **Hawaiian**—kama, a child; children generally, male or female: *O Luaheu, kama a Pimoe;* Ruaehu, child of Pimoe. (*b.*) The first husband of a wife; (*c.*) specifically, children adopted into the family of another; to adopt a child; (*d.*) to lead, to direct; (*e.*) to bind or tie up, as a bundle; kamakama, to bind, to tie fast; to bind up, as a bundle; hoo-kama, adoption; to adopt, as a child; the state of being a child by adoption. Cf. *kamaaina*, a native born in any place and continuing to live in that place; *kamaeu*, a mischievous, wicked child; *kamaiki*, the eldest or first-born, a term of endearment; *kamakahi*, an only child; *kamalani*, a petted child (lit. "child of a chief"); *kamapuka*, to glory, to boast; *kamawahine*, a female child. **Tongan**—tama, a boy, a son: *Bea nae nofo be ia mo ene ogo tama;* She was left and her two sons. Faka-tama, to take the child of another and call it one's own; to adopt; (*b.*) to act in a boyish manner. Cf. *tamai*, a father; *tamaiki*, children; *tamaimate*, fatherless; *tamabua*, an idol, a doll; *tamajii*, a little boy; *feitama*, pregnant; *toutama*, to give suck; a nursing mother; *tamaioeki*, a male servant; *toma*, pride, vanity. **Mangaian**—tama, a son: *Tama aroa na Motuone, è;* Beloved son of Motuone. Cf. *tamaine*, a daughter; *tamaiti*, a child; a son. **Marquesan**—tama, a son: *Tupu to'ia tama mua, to'ia tama hakaiki;* Born is his first son, his princely son. **Mangarevan**—tama, dear son (used by parents, uncles, &c., to children); (*b.*) a son or daughter, from childhood to old age; tamatama, a young man or woman between eighteen and thirty years. Cf. *tamaeiata*, simple, innocent; *tamaherehere*, a son or daughter kept in the house to make them fat and fair; *tamahine*, the eldest daughter; *tamaroa*, a boy; a man of any age; male, as opposed to female; *teitama*, adolescent; to keep to the house; lazy; *aka-teitama*, to keep to the house to blanch the skin. **Aniwan**—cf. *tama*, a father. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tamana*, a father; an uncle; *tama-rahai*, an uncle. **Fiji**—cf. *tamana*, a father; *tama-ka*, to reverence; *tama*, a shout or expression of reverence or respect to a god or chief (they also '*tama*' when approaching a sacred place, or when a sacred bird flies near them); *tamata*, a man (*homo*); *tamata*, an egg which has been brooded on and has a young one in it. **Redscar Bay**—cf. *tama*, father. **Sikayana**—cf. *tamana*, father; *tama*, a man; *tamafine*, a girl; *tamalikiliki*, a boy. **North Borneo**—cf. *tamaa*, father. **New Britain**—cf. *tamà*, father.

TAMA (myth.), (or, properly, Tama-nui-a-raki,) a chief, who was a very ugly man; and his wife, Rukutia, left him for a more handsome lover. His daughters deserted him at the same time, and Tama was left mourning. After a time he followed his runaway spouse, and in his travels assumed the shape of a crane. He was noosed by some women, and returned to his human shape. The women asked him what he wanted, and he informed them that he wished the design painted on his face to be made permanent. They instructed him where to find his ancestors; and these performed the painful and dangerous work of tattooing completely in one operation. When he was cured, he again set out in search of Rukutia. Tama by his incantations caused his wife to leave her lover and swim out to his canoe. He then cut her in halves, and took the upper part of the corpse away with him. Returning to his home, he buried the remains of his unfaithful wife, and dwelt alone till summer came. Then, hearing a sound, as of words singing through the air, he visited the grave, and thereon found Rukutia sitting, restored to life, full of joy and welcome—A. H. M., ii. 34, *et seq.;* Trans., viii. 3.

TAMAAHU, to remove the *tapu* from the *kumara* (sweet potato) ground before digging up the crop; the first-fruits of a *kumara* crop.

TAMAAROA, [also Tamaroa (*tamàroa*),] a son. Cf. *tama*, a son.

Samoan—cf. *tamàloa*, a man. Cf. *tama*, a boy; *tamà*, a father; *loa*, long. **Tahitian**—tamaroa, a boy; a male. Cf. *tama*, a child (male or female). **Mangarevan**—tamaroa, a boy; (*b.*) a man of any age; (*c.*) male (as opposed to female). [For full comparatives, see Tama.]

TAMAHANA (*tàmahana*), to cook a second time. Cf. *mahana*, warm; *hana*, to shine, to glow; *matahanahana*, blushing, glowing; *tamaoka*, cooked; *puhana*, to glow; *tahu*, to cook; *tao*, to cook.

Tahitian—tamahana, to soothe; to encourage; tamahanahana, to warm and comfort a person repeatedly. [For full comparatives, see Mahana.]

TAMAHINE, [plural Tamahine (*tamàhine*),] a daughter: *He tamahine na Whatitiri-matakataka*—P. M., 51. Cf. *tamawahine*, female; *tama*, a son; *hine*, a girl; *wahine*, a woman. 2. Eldest niece.

Samoan—tamafafine, a daughter (used of the mother only, not of the father); (*b.*) the children of a sister. Cf. *fafine*, a woman; *teine*, a girl; *mafine*, a womam; *fa'a-fafine*, hermaphrodite; *tama*, a child; *tamatane*, a boy; a young man. **Tahitian**—tamahine, a daughter: *E tamahine na tau metua tane;* She is a daughter of my father. Cf. *mahine*, a daughter; *vahine*, a woman; *hinerere*, offspring. **Hawaiian**—kamawahine, a female child. Cf. *kaikamahine*, a daughter, a female descendant; *wahine*, a woman; *wahinepuupaa*, a virgin. **Tongan**—cf. *ofefine*, a daughter; *tama*, a boy; *fine*, women; *fefine*, a woman; *taahine*, a maiden. **Rarotongan**—tamaine, a daughter: *Kua akaipoipo i te tamaine a tetai atua ke;* He hath married the daughter of a strange god. Cf. *vaine*, a woman. **Mangarevan**—tamahine, the eldest daughter: *Ko te Uru te tamahine;* The South-west wind (goddess) was her daughter. Cf. *tama*, a son or daughter (from youth to age); *ahine*, a woman; *veine*, a wife; *mohine*, a term of endearment for the youngest daughter; *toaahine*, a woman. **Paumotan**—cf. *vahine*, a wife; *mohine*, a woman. **Futuna**—cf. *fafine*, a woman, a female.

TAMA-IHU-ROA (myth.), a chief who was the son of Ihenga and of Hine-te-kakara. He was father of the celebrated monster-slayers Pitaka, Purahokura, Reretai, Rongohaua, and Rongohape—Col., Trans, xi. 87.

TAMA-I-KOROPAO (myth.), a child of Hine-ahu-papa and Rangi-potiki. [See Hine-ahu-papa.]

TAMAITI, (plural Tamariki,) a child: *Tenei ahau, e taku tamaiti*—Ken., xx. 7. Cf. *tama*, a boy; *iti*, little.

Samoan—tamaitiiti, a little child: *Na o le tamaitiiti ua ofo atu tatou te alo;* Only the boy offered to go with him. Cf. *tama*, a child; *itiiti*, little, small; *tama'i*, the young of animals and plants. **Tahitian**—tamaiti, a son: *Ei metua vau nona, e ei tamaiti oia na'u;* I will be his father and he shall be my son. Cf. *tama*, a child, male or female; *iti*, small, little, slender. **Hawaiian**—kamaiki, the oldest or first-born; the most endeared or best beloved; an expression of endearment, as "My precious child": *I ke kauhua o ke kamaiki;* From her pregnancy with her child. Cf. *kama*, children of either sex; *iki*, small, little. **Tongan**—tamajii, a little boy: *Bea koe tamajii be au;* I am only a little boy. Faka-tamajii, childish, boyish. Cf. *tama*, a boy; *tamaiki*, children; *agafakatamajii*, childish. **Rarotongan**—tamaiti, a son: *Akapeea ra au i taku tamaiti?* What shall I do for my son? (*b.*) A child: *E anau akera taku tamaiti;* My child was born. Cf. *tama*, a son; *iti*, little. **Moriori**—timiti (*tchimitchi*), a baby.

TAMAIWAHO (myth.), a personage dwelling in the heavens, and whose dwelling is described as being cross-barred or fenced with lattice-work. He appears to have been in some way connected with the death of Hema, the father of Tawhaki. Tawhaki demanded *utu* (payment or redemption fee) from Tamaiwaho and enforced compliance. The gifts presented as *utu* were Te Whatu, Ateateanuku, Ateatearangi, Hurihangatepo, Hurihangateao, Te Mata, Koruehinuku, and Mateaateawhaki, names of powerful incantations—A. H. M., i. 125.

TAMAKA (*tàmaka*), a round cord plaited with fine strands. Cf. *ta*, to net; *maka*, to throw; *makahuri*, a large stone; *kamaka*, a stone, a rock; *makamaka-whana*, to dance the war-dance.

Samoan—cf. *ma'a*, a stone; *ma'atà*, a sling. **Tahitian**—cf. *maa*, to sling stones; a sling. **Hawaiian**—cf. *maa*, a sling. **Tongan**—cf. *maka*, a stone; *faka-makata*, a slinger. **Rarotongan**—cf. *maka*, a sling; to sling. **Marquesan**—cf. *maka*, to fight. **Mangarevan**—cf. *maka*, a sling. **Paumotan**—cf. *maka*, a sling; to sling.

TAMAKI (*tàmaki*), to start involuntarily.

TAMA-KI-TE-RA (myth.), an ancient personage, the son of Rakeora, who was the son of Ruatapu. [See TUPUTUPUWHENUA.] The son of Tama was Rongo-maru-a-whatu.

TAMA-NUI-A-RANGI (myth.), a son of Rangi by Hekeheke-i-papa—A. H. M., i. 19. He was father of Haumia, the god of the fern-root. 2. [See TAMA (myth.).]

TAMA-NUI-KI-TE-RANGI (myth.), an ancestor of Maui. This god preserved Maui at birth, when he was thrown by his mother Taranga into the sea—P. M., 19.

TAMA-NUI-TE-RA (myth.), the sacred name of the sun—P. M., 22; M. S., 101.

TAMAOKA (*tàmaoka*), cooked. Cf. *tao*, to cook; *maoka*, cooked; *maoa*, cooked; *tamoe*, to leave a long while cooking. [For comparatives, see MAOA.]

Whaka-TAMARAHI, to vaunt, to praise oneself; to act proudly. Cf. *tamatama*, to treat superciliously; to be proud; *tamaramara*, swaggering; *rahi*, great.

TAMARAMARA (*tàmaramara*), swaggering, blustering; walking affectedly. Cf. *whaka-tamatama*, to put on airs, to be vain; *whaka-tamarahi*, to vaunt, to boast.

Whaka-TAMARAMARA, to swagger, to strut. 2. To reason with, to expostulate.

TAMARERETI, "The canoe of Tamarereti," the name of a constellation supposed to resemble a canoe, with cable, anchor, &c.: *Ka tahuri te rangi te punga o Tamarereti*—M. M., 173; see also Ika, 363; G. P., 60. In this canoe, the Belt of Orion is the stern, the Pointers are the cable, and the Southern Cross the anchor.

Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *nelcau*, a canoe; a division of country; the constellation of Orion.

TAMARIKI, a child (as opposed to adult). Cf. *taitamariki*, a young person of either sex; *tama*, a boy; *tamahine*, a daughter; *riki*, small. 2. Children (the plural of *tamaiti*): *A e rapu noa ana ana tamariki i te ahuatanga o te Po, o te Ao*—P. M., 7.

Whaka-TAMARIKI, youthful: *A whakatamariki tonu te ahua o taua tangata*—A. H. M., i. 152.

Tahitian—tamarii, children: *Na te fatu taua vahine ra, e tona atoa ra mau tamarii;* The woman and her children shall belong to her master. Cf. *tama*, a child; *tamaiti*, a son; *rii*, little; young. **Hawaiian**—kamalii, children, either male or female: *Kuike i ka auhau nui, i na kamalii ame na mea a pau;* They were heavily taxed, children and everything else. (*b.*) Dear friends; the young people of a family; (*c.*) a word of endearment, used either in the singular or plural. Cf. *kama*, a child; *lii*, little. **Tongan**—tamaiki, children; faka-tamaiki, of or belonging to children. Cf. *tama*, a boy; *tamajii*, a little boy. **Marquesan**—cf. *taiki*, a young boy. **Paumotan**—tamariki, a child. **Rarotongan**—tamariki, children: *E akarongo mai, e te au tamariki ra;* Listen, oh ye children! Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *tamalikiliki*, a boy.

TAMAROA (*tamàroa*), a son. [See TAMAAROA.]

TAMATA (*tàmata*), fresh, green. Cf. *mata*, unripe, green. 2. A new bush-clearing. [For comparatives, see MATA.]

TAMATANE (myth.), a talisman used to dispel enchantments of others. The *tamatane* was thrown at Tama in the Under-world by the ancestral spirits, and Tama leaving his shape as a white heron, resumed his human form—Wohl., Trans., viii. 112. [See TAMA (myth.).]

TAMATEA, the sixth, seventh, eighth, and ninth days of the moon's age. The sixth is *Tamatea-tu-tahi*, the seventh is *Tamatea-tu-rua*, and so on respectively; but other names for these four days are *Tamatea akaiariki*, *Tamatea whananga*, *Tamatea aio*, and *Tamatea whakapau*.

TAMATEA (myth.), some very ancient personage, alluded to in archaic legend. He was the fifth in descent from Rangi, the Sky. "The fire of Tamatea" is said to have destroyed all the *moa* (*Dinornis*) birds (Col., Trans., xii.) in the North Island; and a similar story is told by the priests of the South Island. [See UI, and MOA.] The *moa* were certainly not destroyed altogether by fire or deluge. The tradition *re* "the fire of Tamatea" is probably a survival of some legendary recollection concerning a catastrophe of eruption or conflagration in another and earlier place of settlement, other than New Zealand. The Mangaian mythology records that all the world was set on fire when Maui obtained fire from the Fire-goddess: hence the proverb, "The rocks at Oravaru (Hades) are burning"—M. & S., 56. [See Maui.] The Hawaiians, according to the legend of Wela-ahi-lani, say that Tane destroyed the world by fire, on account of the evil conduct of its inhabitants. This was the former world, and its destruction took place before the creation of the first man, Kumuhonua, by the Triad gods (Tane, Tu, and Rongo).

TAMATEA-A-MOA (myth.), a chief whose home was visited by Ranginui when searching for his father—A. H. M., iii. 90.

TAMATEA-HUA-TAHI-NUKUROA (myth.), the chief of the *Takitumu* canoe in the Migration to New Zealand. The name is thus given (A. H. M., ii. 181), but Tamatea, Huatahi, and Nukuroa were probably three persons. This Tamatea is almost certainly Tamatea Pokaiwhenua.

TAMATEA-KAI-ARIKI (myth.), a great chief of ancient Hawaiki. From him descended Uenuku, Toi-te-huatahi, Houmai-tawhiti, Whakaturia, Tama-te-kapua, &c.—P. M., 81.

TAMATEA-KAI-WHAKAPUA (myth.), one of the persons whose house was visited by the god Tane after his journey to Rehua. [See Rehua.]

TAMATEA-POKAI-WHENUA (myth.), a celebrated ancestor of Maori tribes. He was the son of Rongokako, and was the father of Whaene, Kahungunu, Matangi-rau, Koautama, Akiroa, Kahuniu, and Apa—A. H. M., ii. 87. Tamatea came to New Zealand in the *Takitumu* canoe, and landed at Turanga. He turned his firebrands and his dog into *taniwha*, or water-monsters. His wives were Iwirau and Mahakiroa. Three other wives deserted him; their names were Hineraukawa, Hinerauharaki, and Te Kohiwai; these were all turned into greenstone (jade)—A. H. M., iii. 80. Iwipupu is also said to be the mother of Kahungunu: probably this is another name for Iwirau—A. H. M., iii. 72. [For genealogy, see S. R., 14.]

TAMATEA-RO-KAI (myth.), the chief of the *Rangi-ua-mutu* canoe. [See under Arawa.]

TAMA-TE-KAPUA (myth.), a famous ancestral hero of the Maori people. He was the giant son of Houmai-tawhiti, of Hawaiki, and is first spoken of as journeying with his brother Whakaturia in search of Potaka-tawhiti, a dog belonging to Houmai-tawhiti. This dog, it was discovered, had been killed and eaten by Toi-te-huatahi and Uenuku. In revenge, the brothers robbed Uenuku's fruit (*poporo*) trees. Whakaturia was caught and hung up in the smoke of Uenuku's house to die; but by stratagem and the help of his brother he managed to escape—P. M., 79. War ensued; and it was found that an emigration was the only possible way of preserving the lives of some of the weaker tribes. Canoes were built, and the *Arawa*, *Tainui*, *Matatua*, and other canoes set out for New Zealand. [See Arawa.] Tama-te-kapua was in command of the *Arawa*, and enticed Ngatoro-i-rangi, the priest of the *Tainui*, on board his own vessel. He also carried off Ngatoro's wife (Kearoa) and Whakaotirangi, the wife of Ruaeo. On account of Tama taking liberties with the wife of Ngatoro, and thus arousing the anger of the great priest, the *Arawa* was nearly lost in the whirlpool of Te Parata—P. M., 87. The *Arawa* at last reached Whangaparaoa, in the North Island, and her crew found that the *Tainui* had arrived there before them, and claimed the prior right of possession. Through the cunning of Tama, this claim was disproven. The *Arawa* went on to Tauranga, and to Maketu. Here Ruaeo (whose wife had been carried off) found Tama, and engaged in a fierce duel, in which Tama, gigantic as he was, was overmatched, beaten down, and insulted. Tama went on with Ngatoro to Tangiaro, and died there; but when dying, he ordered his children to return to Maketu—P. M., 94. Tama had two sons, Tuhoro and Kahumata-momoe. These men buried their father on the summit of Moehau (Cape Colville)—S. R., 53. The parting words (*poroporoaki*) which Tama spoke to his sons were:—

E papa nga rakau i runga i a koe
Mau ake te Whakaaro ake. Ae, ae.
E haere nga taua i te ao nei,
Mau e patu. Ae, ae.

TAMA-TE-PO (myth.), a son of Maru-tuahu. He was ancestor of the tribe of Ngati-Rongou—P. M., 158. [See Marutuahu.]

TAMA-TE-RA (myth.), a son of Maru-tuahu, and ancestor of the Ngati-Tamatera. [See Marutuahu.]

TAMAU (*tàmau*), to fasten. Cf. *ta*, to net; *mau*, fixed; confined; *tami*, to repress; *taumau*, to be betrothed; *tumau*, fixed; constant; *pumau*, fixed; constant.

Samoan—cf. *mau*, to be firm; to be fast. Tahitian—tamau, to take hold of; (*b.*) to persevere; perseveringly, constantly: *E imi tamau i tona ra mata;* Seek his face continually. (*c.*) To keep in memory; tamaumau, to continue to hold; (*b.*) to persevere in talking, retaining in memory, &c. Cf. *mau*, to retain or hold a thing; to seize. Hawaiian—kamau, to remain a long time; to persevere in any state or business in which one is; endurance, perseverance, fast-adhering, constant; (*b.*) a friend of one on account of relationship. Cf. *kama*, to bind or tie up, as a bundle; to adopt, adoption; *kamauea*, to hold on for the present just to live; *mau*, to continue; to endure; to persevere. Marquesan—tamau, to attach, to fasten together; to make solid; to confine: *Tanaoa tamau ae Atea hee anatu;* Tangaroa was confined while Atea soared onwards. (*b.*) To hang up; (*c.*) a kind of song. Mangarevan—tamau, to keep hold of anything; (*b.*) a mantle; a woman's shawl. Paumotan—tamau, constant; a fixed, constant desire. Moriori—cf. *kamau*, constant; *pumau*, constant.

TAMAURIURI (myth.), a supernatural personage who was the servant of Matuku, the goblin who had destroyed the father of Rata. By the advice of Tamauriuri, Rata was enabled to slay Matuku and revenge his father's death—Wohl., Trans., vii. 22; A. H. M., iii. 4.

TAMAURU, the South-west wind. Cf. *uru*, west *hauauru*, the west wind, &c.

TAMAWHIRO (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki; a son of Haumanu. He taught the common people the lore of the priesthood, and had to flee for life. This was the cause of many battles in Hawaiki—A. H. M., ii. 47.

TAME,
TAMETAME, to smack the lips. 2. To eat. Cf. *kame*, to eat. 3. Food. Cf. *kame*, food.

Paumotan—cf. *kamikami*, to smack the lips.

TAMENE, to be congregated, assembled. Cf. *mene*, to be assembled; *humene*, gathered up into small compass.

Tahitian—cf. *tamene*, to compress a thing to reduce its bulk; *menemene*, round, globular. Hawaiian—cf. *mene*, to contract, to shrink up, to pucker up.

TAMI (*tàmi*), to press down with a weight. Cf. *tamoe*, to press flat; *ta*, to dash down; *tamira*, to press. 2. To repress, to keep back, to keep down.

Samoan—cf. *taomi*, to press down by a weight or force.

TAMINAMINA (myth.), a *taniwha*, or water-monster, living in a deep water-hole at Waipapa—*Hansard*, Sept. 27th, 1877.

TAMINGI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Epacris pauciflora*).

TAMIRA, (Moriori,) to press. Cf. *tami*, to press; *tamoe*, to press flat.

TAMIRO, twisted. Cf. *miro*, to spin, to twist; *ta*, to net. [For comparatives, see MIRO.]

TAMOE (*tàmoe*), to press flat. Cf. *tami*, to press down with a weight; *tamira*, to press. 2. To smother, to repress, as one's feelings. 3. To leave a long time in the process of cooking. Cf. *moe*, to sleep. 4. *Kumara* (sweet potatoes) used in the *tamaahu* ceremony.

TAMOMI, to be engulfed. Cf. *momi*, to suck up.

TAMU, *pudendum muliebre*.

TAMUIMUI (*tàmuimui*), to swarm round, to crowd round. Cf. *mui*, to swarm round, to infest; *karamuimui*, to swarm upon; *tamumu*, to hum.

Tahitian—tamui, to twist or bind leaves together (for fishing) with a band, used to drive fish into the net. [For full comparatives, see MUI.]

TAMUMU, to hum: *Ka tamumu te ngaro*—A. H. M., v. 68. Cf. *hamumu*, to mumble, to mutter; *mumu*, to murmur; *kohumuhumu*, to murmur; *amuamu*, to grumble; *mui*, to swarm upon.

Hawaiian—kamumu, and kamumumumu, a rumbling indistinct sound of something doing; (*b.*) the noise and action of a person eating meat baked to a crisp, or cartilaginous meat; (*c.*) rumbling, as of waggons; (*d.*) the sound of many footsteps; (*e.*) the roar of a great rain at a distance; (*f.*) the rustling of wings. Cf. *mumu*, to hum, &c. Tahitian—tamumu, a din, a noise; to make a din; (*b.*) to congregate; (*c.*) tokens of puberty. Cf. *mùmù*, to make a confused noise, as of a number of persons talking together. Paumotan—tamumu, to rustle, to rattle; (*b.*) a dull hollow noise. [For full comparatives, see MU.]

TAMUMU-KI-TE-RANGI (myth.), "He who buzzes in the sky." A spirit in the shape of a fly, sent by the parents of Hatupatu to find out their son's abode. The spirit found Hatupatu's corpse; he had been murdered by his brothers Hanui and Haroa. Tamumu brought the boy back to life—P. M., 116. [See HATUPATU.]

TAMURE (*tàmure*), the name of a fish, the Snapper (Ich. *Pagrus unicolor*): *He wha tawhara ki uta, he kiko tamure ki tai*—Col., Trans., xii. 117.

TAMURE (myth.), a celebrated wizard of Kawhia. He vanquished Kiki, the Waikato sorcerer, by means of more powerful incantations—P. M., 170.

TANA (*tàna*), (plural Ana,) his; hers; its: *Katahi ka utu te tangata ra i tana taha*——P. M., 92. Cf. *tona*, his; *nana*, his, belonging to him, &c.

Samoan—lana, (also sana,) his; her: *E fai i ai lana tala;* He gives in his report. Cf. *lau* thy (Maori = *tau*); *lona*, his; her. Tahitian—tana, his; hers; its: *E tai tona paruru, e te moana tana patu;* The sea is its rampart, and the ocean its wall. Cf. *tona*, his; hers; its. Hawaiian—kana, his; hers; its (seldom used in the neuter); *Huai oia i kana umu iho;* He uncovered his own oven. Aniwan—tshana, his. Paumotan—tana, his; hers; its. Cf. *tona*, his.

TANE, a husband: *Kaore ia i whakaae kia wehea raua, te wahine i te tane*—P. M., 8. 2. A male: *E whanau ta taua tamaiti he tane, maku e horoi*—P. M., 50.

Whaka-TANE, to become a man; virile: *Ka pepeha te hakui, 'Ko Whakatau, potiki ahau, e whakatane i a ia'*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49.

Samoan—tane (*tàne*), a man; (*b.*) male: *Ua to le fafine o le tama tane;* The woman has conceived a male child; (*c.*) a husband: *Ona tulai lea o lana tane, ua alu atu ia te ia;* Her husband arose and went after her. Tanea, to be full of handsome men; (*b.*) to have known a man carnally (of a woman); tanetanea, to be full grown, said of the *'ava* plant; fa'atane, to be masculine, said of a woman. Cf. *tamatane*, a boy. Hawaiian — kane, the male of the human species: *He kane ia kanaka mua loa;* The first inhabitant (*homo*) was a man (*vir*). (*b.*) A husband; to be or act the part of a husband: *I hoi noho i ke kane;* Dwelling in marriage with her husband. Hookane, to make a special friend of a man, applied only to a woman; (*b.*) to keep a lodging-house. Cf. *kanemake*, a widow. Tahitian — tane, the male of mankind: *Mai te vahine hoi no roto i te tane ra na te vahine atoa te tane;* As the woman is of the man, so the man is of the woman. (*b.*) A husband: *E noho mai tau tane ia'u i teie nei;* Now will my husband dwell with me. Tongan—taane, the marriage of a chief; to celebrate the marriage feast; faka-taane, to sit with the legs folded under the body, the sitting posture of the Tongan men. Cf. *mahagataane*, twins, both boys; *moataane*, a cock. Rarotongan—tane, a male: *E anau mai ainei oki te tane?* Shall a man be with child. (*b.*) A husband: *Ki taku tane ariki, ki Tinirau;* To my royal husband Tinirau.

Aniwan—cf. *tatane*, a male. **Marquesan**—cf. *tuakane*, a woman's brother. [See TUNGANE.] Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tagane*, a male. **New Britain**—cf. *tane*, to betroth.

TANE (myth.), one of the greatest divinities of Polynesia. He was known and worshipped in almost every island of the Pacific, either as the male principle in Nature, or as the god of Light.

New Zealand.—Tane was the son of Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (Earth). His brothers were Rehua (A. H. M., i. 29), Tu, Rongo, Tangaroa, Tawhiri-matea, and others. Tane, as Tane-mahuta, is the Lord of Forests, and it was he who, after consulting with his brothers, succeeded in tearing his parents apart, and allowing the daylight to brighten the world. Tawhiri-matea, the god of Storms, was the only one of the brothers who had not agreed to the "rending apart," and his wrath was turned against those who had accomplished the divorce of his parents, so his fierce tempests swept and ravaged the forests of Tane-mahuta. Tane-mahuta was lord of all birds and insects, his forest children; and of all things fashioned from wood—P. M., 7, *et seq.* Tane was also the god ruling the minor woodland deities, viz., Haereawaawa, Pahiko, Parauri, Takapotiri, Winiwini, Huhu, Pepe, Rakatauri, Wheke, and others—A. H. M., i. App. Tane appears to have been a mighty celestial deity, when, as a god of goodness and light, he drove Tu and Rongo, the leaders of the rebellious spirits, down from heaven to the nether darkness of Kaihewa; he having defeated them in the battles of Awarua and Te Ururangi—A. H. M., i. 38. Tane spread the stars upon the breast of his father, the Sky (A. H. M., i. 44); he also spread out the ocean; and prepared the Living Water [see WAI-ORA-A-TANE] in which the moon renews herself every month. Tane is the creator of man [sometimes the actual creation is attributed to Tiki; see TIKI] (A. H. M., i. 158 and 165), first making a woman, known as Hine-hau-one, or Hineahuone. It was through the wickedness of men in not believing in the creative deity of Tane that the Deluge was sent upon the world—A. H. M., i. 166. Many wives are given to Tane, to account for the different lines of progeny by which men traced their genealogies up to a divine source. Among these wives are Maunga, Tohika, Tukoriahuru, Putarakau, and Hineatauira—A. H. M., i. 145. [See also HINE-NUI-TE-PO—S. R., 23.] There were other Tane born to Rangi after he had been wounded by the spear of Tangaroa, viz., Tane-tuturi, Tane-pepeke, Tane-ua-tika, Tane-ua-ha, &c. These were deformed or imperfect divinities. [See also Trans., vii. 33 for Tane-kupapaeo, Tane-mimiwhare, &c.] Tane followed his wife (daughter) Hine-nui-te-po down to Hades (*Po*) in the hope of inducing her to return; but when Tupuranga opened the door of Darkness, Tane became affrighted and returned to the Upper-world. **Mangaia.**—The worship of Tane, Rongo, and Tangaroa, the elder gods of Polynesia, here became overlaid by newer systems of theology. Vatea (Daylight) in Mangaia, as in the Marquesas, appears to have usurped the functions of Tane as the Light-god; but Tane is spoken of by name in the ancient songs as father of all. In the song by Kirikovi (M. & S., 217) appears the line: '*O Tane metua i Avaiki e*,' "Great parent Tane in the Shades"; but generally he is alluded to under the name of one of his manifestations. The chief of these is Tane-papa-kai (the piler-up of food). Then follow, Tane-ngakiau (striving for power), Tane-kio (the Chirper), Tane-i-te-ata (of the shadow), Tane-i-te-kea (the consecrator of kings), Tane-tukia-rangi (the heaven-striker), Tane-i-te-io (the inspirer of bravery), Tane-ere-tue (the storm-wave), Tane-vaerua (the Spirit), &c. Tane-mata-ariki (of the royal face) was worshipped under the form of a triple stone-axe. **Marquesas.**—Here Atea (Daylight) takes the place of Tane; but Tane is mentioned in the genealogies as the twin brother of Atea, and as one of the twelve sons of Toho, the progenitor of the Polynesian nation. [See ATEA, and TAKE.] The Triad [see Hawaiian] is chanted of, as,—

"The Son, equal with the Father and with Rongo,
Dwelling in the same place;
Joined are they three in the same power,
The Father, Rongo, and the Son."
—Forn., P. R., 218.

Tahiti.—Here Tane was one of the intermediate gods, *i.e.* deified men; but the tenth or highest heaven (which was in perfect darkness) was that of Tane, and was called *Te Rai haamama no Tane*. In another of the Society Islands (Huahine), Tane was the tutelary deity, and was believed to exist as one of the uncreated gods. **Hawaii.**—The cult of Tane worship reached its culminating glory in Hawaii. He became the Light-giver, the principal person in their ancient Trinity of Kane, (Light), Ku (Stability), and Lono (Sound) (Tane, Tu, and Rongo). Tane is distinctly called "Heaven-father" (*Lani-makua;* or M.L. = *Rangi-matua*) in the fragment of their ancient liturgy which has been preserved: *Kane-Po-Lani, O Lani-makua, me Ku-ka-Pao i Kikilani, me Lono-nui maka-oaka*, &c.; Tane-Po-Rangi, O Heavenly Father, with Tu, the Builder, in the blazing heavens, with great Rongo, of the flashing eyes, &c. He is identified with the Creator in a very ancient chant,—

"Tane, Lord of Night, Lord the father,
Tu-ta-pako in the hot heavens,
Great Rongo with the flashing eyes.
Lightning-like lights hath the Lord
Established in truth, O Tane, Master-worker
The Lord-creator of mankind."

When, after the Flood (*Kai-a-kahinalii*), the Hawaiian Noah, who is called Nuu, left his vessel, he offered up sacrifice to the moon, saying, "You are doubtless a transformation of Tane." Tane was angry with this worship of a material object, but on Nuu expressing contrition, the rainbow was left as a pledge of forgiveness. Apart from this creative aspect of Tane, the deity seems to have been especially connected with Light. He is identified with the sun in its name of *Kaulana-a-Kane* (the resting-place of Tane), and also, *Kane-nee-nee* (the moving, departing Sun). The East was called *He ala nui hele a Kane* (the great highway of Tane), and *Ke ala ula a Kane* (the bright road of Tane); and the West was *He ala nui o ka make* (the great road of death), and *Ke ala nui maaweula a Kanaloa* (the much-travelled highway of Tangaroa). Anciently, Hawaiian houses faced the east in honour of Tane. One of the seas over which the Polynesians sailed in their Migration was called "The many-coloured ocean of Tane." Paliuli, or Paradise, is "the hidden land of Tane," or "The land on the heart of Tane," &c. [See Waiora.] There were many minor dieties into whose name Tane enters as a compound, viz.: Kane-i-kapua-lena (Tane of the yellow flower); Kane-apua, a younger brother of the great Tane; Kane-i-kapu-a-lena, a class of gods, as Kanekii, Kanehakia, &c., thirteen in all; Kanepuaa, the god of husbandry; Kanepaina, a fish-god; Kane-hekili (Tane the thunderer), a son of Pele, the goddess of volcanoes, and brother to Ke-o-ahi-kama-kaua (the fire-thrusting son of war); and Lakakane, the god of dances. Kane-nui-akea (the great wide-spreading Tane (eight or ten minor Tane were grouped under this name), and Kane-lulu-honua (earth-shaking Tane), idols at Luapua, were probably images of the great Tane. Kane-makua, the god of fishermen, might have been the first person of the Triad above-mentioned. Mangareva.—Kane is "warmth of sun, fire," &c. Ext. Poly.: Totong—cf. *kane*, lighting. 2. The name of the canoe in which Kohu discovered the Chatham Islands. [See Kohu.]

TANE (*tàne*), to deride, to slap in sport. Cf. *ta*, to strike. [For comparatives, see Ta.]

TANEA, to be choked, throttled.

TANEKAHA, the name of a tree, a "Celery-topped Pine" (Bot. *Phyllocladus trichomanoides*).

TANE-MAHUTA (myth.). [See Tane.]

TANEROROA (myth.), a daughter of Turi, born in Hawaiki—P. M., 127. [See Turi.]

TANEWHA, to lie.

TANIKO (*tàniko*), the ornamental border of a mat: *Ma te iwi he kakahu pai, hei nga weruweru taniko*—A. H. M., i. 11. [Syn. Kahu-taniko.]

TANIKONIKO (*tànikoniko*), a vein in timber.

TANIWHA, a water-monster. The word was sometimes used for monsters of any kind; for mighty chiefs or persons having supernatural power of any kind: *Ki te Taniwha nui o te moana*—P. M., 29. 2. To turn oneself into a sea-god or supernatural being: *I taniwhatia tenei tangata, haere ana i raro i te whenua*—G.-8, 29. 3. A species of shark. For accounts of *taniwha*, see Araiteuru, Taminamina, Pekehaua, Hotupuku, Kataore, Hinehuarau, Hinengutu, &c.

Samoan—tanifa, a large species of shark. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *daniva*, one kind of shark. Java—cf. *danawa*, a goblin (probably Sanscrit).

TANOE, to be sprained. Cf. *tanoni*, to be sprained.

TANOIA, to hitch on, as with a rope.

TANONI, to be sprained. Cf. *tanoe*, to be sprained; *takoki*, sprained.

TANU, to bury: *Ko nga tupapaku i tanumia ki te rua*—P. M., 153: *Ka tata ki te kainga ka patua, ka tanumia*—P. M., 47. 2. To plant. 3. To fill up: *E tanu ana te hau i te rua o te marama*—G.-8, 18.

Samoan—tanu (plural tatanu), to bury: *E tanumia o le oti ni ona e totoe;* The remainder shall be buried in death. Cf. *tanuma'i*, to cover up with; to cover up closely, as a person in a shivering fit; to bury in oblivion; to conceal. Tahitian—tanu, to plant herbs, trees, &c.: *E tanu vau ia ratou;* I will plant them. (*b.*) to bury a man or anything else: *E ore ratou e otohia, e ore hoi e tanuhia;* They shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried. Tatanu, a cultivator of the ground; (*b.*) to plant trees. Cf. *tanuai*, a cultivator; a gardener; *tanuna*, to cover or overtop. Hawaiian—kanu, to bury, as a corpse; a burial; to cover up in the earth: *Hele kanu kupapau;* Gone to bury the dead. (*b.*) To plant, as seed; to plant out, as a vegetable; a planting; to transplant: *Alaila, e kanu aku i ka laau;* There plant the tree: *Ka mana ahai kanu awa e;* The bird clipping the twig of a tree and planting it. (*c.*) To hide in the earth; a putting out of sight in the earth. Cf. *pakanu*, a garden; a place where things are planted. Tongan—tanu, to bury, to hide, to conceal: *Tuku keu alu o tanu eku tamai;* Let me go and bury my father. Tanutanu, to bury, to cover over with earth; tatanu, cloggy, soft, as soil after rain; yielding. Cf. *tanuma*, to bury the dead by numbers; *fetanuaki*, to fill up from all sides; *tano*, a burying place of the dead; *tanubobo*, to fill full and pressed; *tanumaki*, to earth up any plant or tree; to cover; to cover in the mind; *tonumaga*, anything buried for a time, as yams for setting. Mangaian—tanu, to plant: *Tanumia te ara i te atua Koro, è !* The pandanus was planted by the divine Koro. Mauke—tanu, to bury: *Ka aere te tanu aitu;* Let us go and bury the poor body. Mangarevan—tanu, to plant, to sow: *E tanu ana ratou ki te taro;* They are planting the *taro*. (*b.*) To bury, to inhume; tanuga, burial. Paumotan—tanu, to cultivate (*tanu-katiga*); tanumaga, a planter, a cultivator; a colonist; to cultivate. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *tanam*, to bury, to inter; to plant, to sow. Basa-Krama—cf. *tanam*, to bury; to plant.

TANUKU, to crumble down. Cf. *nuku*, to move; *tanu*, to bury, to conceal. 2. To swallow saliva. 3. To feel internal pain.

Tahitian—tanuu, to slide or go to one side. Cf. *nuu*, to slide along, to glide. Moriori—cf. *hoko-tanukunuku*, confused. Hawaiian—cf. *nuu*, to rise or swell up; *hoo-nuu*, to have a swollen stomach; to devour food greedily.

TANUMI, to disappear behind an object. Cf. *nunumi*, to disappear behind; *tanu*, to bury.

TANUMI (*tànumi*), to fold double.

Samoan—tanumi, to cover up with; (*b.*) to cover up closely, as a person in a shivering fit; (*c.*) to bury in oblivion; to conceal. [For full comparatives, see Nunumi.]

TANGA (*tànga*), to be assembled; congregated; a crowd; a shoal of fish; a haul of fish: *Waiho kia tae au ki te kawe atu i te hau o tenei tanga ika*—P. M., 24. Cf. *whaka-taka*, to assemble. 2. [See under Ta.]

Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *taga* (tan*gg*a), used of warriors coming, or ready to come.

TANGA,
TATANGA,
TANGATANGA, quick, soon. Cf. *kautangatanga*, in brisk motion.

TANGAE,
TANGAENGAE, to bolt food, to swallow greedily: *He kuku tangaengae nui; he parera apu paru*—Prov.

TANGAENGAE (*tàngaengae*), the navel-string. In severing the umbilical cord of a chief's son, important ceremonies take place.

Hawaiian—cf. *kanaenae*, a sacrifice, an offering to the gods; to observe; to watch; to pray to the gods; *kanae*, hard breathing; *nae*, to pant; *naenae*, difficult breathing; a sacrifice to the gods to appease their anger; the place whence the wind comes. Mangaian—cf. *tangaengae*, breathing, or life. (Myth.) Tangaengae is a spirit standing at almost the lowest point of Creation (the lowest of all being Te-aka-ia-Roe, "the Root of all existence"), and helping to sustain the Universe. Tangaengae is the middle part of the root Aka. Paumotan—cf. *tagaegae*, a sacrifice; to sacrifice.

TANGAHANGAHA (*tàngahangaha*), the name of a fish.

TANGAI, the bark, the rind. Cf. *takai*, a wrapper, a covering. 2. The cervical vertebræ.

Tahitian—cf. *taai*, to tie or bind a thing. Tongan—cf. *tagai*, a narrow bag, a sack. Bowditch Island—cf. *takai*, a waist-mat. Paumotan—cf. *takai*, to re-tie. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *tangkai*, the stalk or stem of a plant.

TANGAIKA, spoil taken in war.

TANGA-KAKARIKI (myth.), a valuable dog offered up to the marine deities by the crew of the *Ririno* canoe at Rangitahua, between Hawaiki and New Zealand—P. M., 133. [See Porua.]

TANGANEI, but now; but as for this.

TANGANGA (*tàngàngà*), loose, not tight. Cf. *tangara*, loose; *tangoro*, loose; *tangengangenga*, loose, as a tooth. 2. Stragglers; camp-followers.

TANGATANGA, loose, not tight: *Te toki ekore e tangatanga i te ra*—Prov. 2. Easy, free from pain.

TANGANGAO, to subside.

Mangarevan—tagao, to drawl, to dawdle, to drag along; tagaogao, gentleness of action.

TANGARA, loose. Cf. *tangoro*, loose; *tangatanga*, loose.

TANGARE (*tàngare*), angry. Cf. *takare*, eager; strenuous; *ngangare*, a quarrel; *ta*, to strike.

Whaka-TANGARENGARE, to grow angry.

Paumotan—tagaregare, rapacious, voracious, ravenous.

TANGAROA (myth.), (also Takaroa,) one of the great deities of Polynesia, the Lord of Ocean. Tangaroa was a son of Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (the Earth). Because he took part with his brothers Rongo, Tu, Haumia, and Tane in the "rending apart" of their parents, he was attacked by his brother Tawhiri-matea, the god of Tempests, and forced to hide himself in the sea. Tangaroa's son, Punga, had two children, Ika-tere, the father of fish, and Tu-te-wehiwehi (or Tu-te-wanawana), the father of reptiles. Dismayed by the assault of Tawhiri-matea, the fish took shelter in the sea, and the reptiles in the forest. Tangaroa was ever after in enmity with Tane-mahuta, the Lord of Forests, for having sheltered his runaway children—P. M., 4. Other versions of the parèntage, &c., of Tangaroa, or Takaroa, are given. One of these states that Tangaroa was the son of Te-more-tu, and that Papa, or Papa-tu-a-nuku, was his wife. Papa committed adultery with Rangi, and a combat ensued in which Rangi was pierced through both thighs by Tangaroa's spear, and the woman was allowed to become the wife of Rangi—A.H.M., i. 22 and 23. Tangaroa had one son, Tinirau, and nine daughters, viz.: Rua-te-pupuke, Rua-te-hihiko, Rua-te-mahara, &c. One legend states that Tangaroa was a son of Rangi-potiki, the Prop of Heaven [see Tokó], by his second wife, Papa-tu-a-nuku; he committed adultery with Rangi's third wife, Papa, and in the fight with Rangi, Tangaroa was victor and Rangi was badly wounded. Tangaroa married Te Anu-matao (chilling cold) and with her he begat the gods of the fish class, viz.: Te Whata-uira-a-Tangawa, Te Whatukura, Poutini, and Te Pounamu—S. R., 17. In the South Island, Tangaroa was little known, but he was sometimes seen in the misty spray of the sea when the sun shone on it.

Samoa.—The first of the uncreated gods having human form. He was the son of "Cloudless heavens" and "Spread-out heavens." [See Genealogies, App.] Tagaloa existed in space and made the heavens to dwell in; then he made the Lalolagi (under the heavens) or the Earth. He threw down one stone from heaven and it became Savaii, another and it became Upolu, but some legends say that he drew these up with a fish-hook. [See Maui.] Tagaloa sent down his daughter in the form of the bird Turi (Snipe, Orn. *Charadrius fulvus*). She flew hither and thither but could find no resting-place and returned to the skies. Again and again she was sent until at last, amidst the breaking waves, she saw the dry land appear. Having reported this to Tagaloa, he sent her down with a creeping plant. Soon after, the first man, Ariari, made from stones and fire, and the first woman, as a mate for him, appeared. Tagaloa had a son called Tagaloa of the Heavens, and his son had also a son named Moa (after whom Samoa was named), and a daughter, Lu. "Tagaloa" is interpreted, the "Unrestricted" or "Unconditioned." He is worshipped under several names or manifestations, as Tagaloa-lagi-tuavalu (Tangaroa of the Eighth Heaven), Tagaloa-fa‘a-tupu-nuu (Tangaroa, the Creator of Lands), Tagaloa-asiasi-nuu (Tangaroa, the Visitor of Lands), &c. He was supposed to be seen in the moon, and was worshipped at the time answering to our month of May. Residents during this season were not allowed to leave their homes, nor could strangers pass about the country. Only men were permitted to touch the offerings of food: they were *tapu* to women and children. Tagaloa was worshipped in one village as a bowl; in another as a hollow stone; but his most revered abode was a grove of sacred trees, whither the high chiefs went on solemn occasions to consult the deity. Tagaloa was married to a goddess named Sinaleana, the daughter of Sina, the wife of the King of Manu‘a. Sinaleana bore Tagaloa a son, named Pili. *Tagaloa* was a title sometimes conferred on a chief. Manihiki.—In this island, Tangaroa takes the place of the Fire-goddess Mahuika. Maui went to him to procure fire for men, and was advised to take the common (*noa*) path, but disdainfully chose the "path of death," and thus aroused the ire of Tangaroa, who attempted to kick him to death. Maui prevented this, and insisted on receiving the gift of fire, which was granted to him; but by craft he slew his benefactor. On his parents expressing their horror at the deed, Maui by his incantations brought the old deity back to life. Mangaia.—Tangaroa was a child of Vatea (Daylight) and Papa (Foundation); a younger twin brother of Rongo. He instructed Rongo in agriculture, and shared the divinity of food, trees, fish, &c., with him; but to Tangaroa's share only fell that which was red (the red *taro*, red fish, &c.) All fair-haired children were his; and a golden-haired child is called "the fair progeny of Tangaroa" (the god himself also being yellow-haired). Europeans, when they first discovered Mangaia, were supposed to be Tangaroa's children: *Anau keu a Tangaroa, kua piri paa i te ao;* The fair-haired children of Tangaroa, doubtless sprung from dazzling light—M. & S., 13. Bowditch Island.—The principal deity was Tui Tokelau, whose title was Tagaloa-ilaya-i-te-layi. Tonga.—Tagaloa is a great deity residing in the sky. It is he who sends forth thunder and lightning. He is the god of carpenters, of arts and inventions, and of foreigners. Tagaloa and Maui were never represented by images; they were too sacred. Tagaloa went forth to fish in the great ocean, and his line caught in some huge obstruction. He hauled on it with divine power, and pulled the Tonga Islands up to the light of day. Had not the line broken at a critical moment, doubtless a great continent would have appeared. Tagaloa had two sons, Tubo and Vaka-akau-uli. Of these, it is represented that the former was the ancestor of the Tongans, and the latter the progenitor of the Europeans. Tahiti.—Taaroa dwelt in the immensity of Space; "there was no sea, no earth, no heaven, no mankind." He created the land of Hawaiki, the great and sacred land. He is essentially the Demiurge, Father of gods and men. "Taaroa is the Root; He is the Rock; Taaroa is the Light, Taaroa is within"—thus taking the place of Tane, who is represented as his son. [See Tane.] Marquesas.—In opposition to the Tahitian view, the legend called *Te Vanana ua Tanaoa* records that in the night of Chaos or Hades sat the great powers of Night, Tanaoa (Darkness) and Mutuhei (Silence): hence the line, speaking of the primeval Chaos, "Tanaoa filled and dwelt in the whole heavens" (*Tanaoa hakapi a nonoho i na ani otoa*). Atea (Light) evolved himself from Darkness; from Light sprang Ono (Rongo), "Sound," and these two made victorious war upon Darkness and Silence. Light wedded the Dawn born in the struggle, and created the minor deities and men. Hawaii.—The Marquesan notion that Tangaroa is an evil being also obtains credence in the Hawaiian islands. Kanaloa is the ruler of the Infernal world (Po), and he is called *Akua ino, kupu ino,* "the Evil Spirit." When the Triad (Tane, Tu, and Rongo) were engaged in making the first man, Kanaloa also made an image, but could not imbue it with the life-gift. Kanaloa then grew angry, and said to Kane, "I will take your man, he shall die," and this was the origin of death. Kanaloa was the leader of the revolted disobedient spirits, and was punished by Tane, as Tu was punished by Tane in the New Zealand legend. [See Tane.] These spirits had rebelled because they had been denied the *awa* (*kava*) of sacrifice, and they were thrust down to the lowest depths of Darkness (*i lalo loa i ka Po*). The West was called *Ke ala nui maaweula a Kanaloa* (the much-travelled highway of Tangaroa, equivalent to the pathway of Death). 2. A personage of prediluvian days. He was a just and learned teacher—A. H. M. i. 172.

TANGAROA-KIOKIO, the twenty-fifth day of the moon's age.

TANGAROA-MIHI (myth.), a chief who was the owner of the monster Kataore—G. P., App. xci.; Col., Trans., xi. 95; A. M., 52.

TANGAROA-MUA, the twenty-third day of the moon's age.

TANGAROA-ROTO, the twenty-fourth day of the moon's age.

TANGATA, a man, a human being (*homo*): *Kotahi ano te tupuna o te tangata maori*—P. M., 7: *Ko te tinana* (of Hine-nui-te-Po) *he tangata ano*—P. M., 80. Cf. *ngata*, a man.

Whaka-TANGATA, to become a man; to take human form: *Anana! kua whakatangata taua manu*—P. M., 19.

Samoan—tagata, a man: *Auà e le se tagata o ia e pei o a‘u;* He is not a man as I am. (*b.*) Mankind; (*c.*) a servant; tagata (*tagatà*), full of people; fa‘a-tagata, an image; a sculpture; (*b.*) a picture; (*c.*) to dress out, to adorn. Cf. *aitutagata*, a murderer; *tagatanoa*, a person of no account; *tagatànu‘u*, a common man; *àutagata*, without people, desolate, as a village or country; *tagatàfanua*, residents; *fa‘a-tagatamatua*, to act like a full-grown man; to be strong; to be thoughtful. Tahitian—taata, a man; a human person, male or female: *Eaha outou i na reira ‘i i te faarue i te reira taata?* Why have you left the man? Plural Taata (*taàta*): *Aita tai, aita taata;* There was no sea, no mankind. Cf. *taatae*, a stranger; *ihotaata*, the person himself, with regard to something sacred; *patutaata*, a class or rank of men; *taatahia*, peopled; made full of people; *taataata*, the human jaw-bone, over which certain prayers were said in the *marae* (sacred place); *taatanoi*, an athletic man; a skilful person; *taatarimarima*, a thief; *taatatapu*, a human sacrifice; *taatatupu*, a neighbour, an acquaintance. Hawaiian—kanaka, a man, one of the human species; the general name of men, women, and children of all classes: *Hookikina aku no lakou i na kanaka;* They urged on the men. (*b.*) A common man, in distinction from a chief; (*c.*) people generally; persons, mankind; to be or dwell as men: *Hookani aku la na kanaka penei;* The people exclaimed thus. (*d.*) Self; person; own; (*e.*) manly; firm, stable; (*f.*) the end of the outrigger of a canoe; hoo-kanaka, to act the man; to act courageously or firmly; to observe rectitude of conduct; to act faithfully or firmly; (*b.*) a title of Kane (the god Tane) as Creator. Cf. *kanakamakua*, the state of mature age; a man of bodily strength; the master of a household; *kanakano*, fine! manly! well done! **Moriori**—rangata, a man: *Ka kai ko moe i ka rangata a ka wenua a ka pau*—G.-8., 30. Cf. *karangata*, men. **Tongan**—tagata, a man: *Bea ke fai o galigali tagata;* Shew yourself a man. Faka-tagata, manly, to act the man. Cf. *agafakatagata*, manliness: manly; *faahi-tagata*, relatives and friends of the bridegroom; *talatagata*, to challenge. **Rarotongan**—tangata, a man: *Ka akaoki atu i te vaine a taua tangata nei;* Restore the man his wife. (*b*.) Mankind: *Ka akanooia‘i te tangata ki runga i te enua nei;* Since man was first placed on the earth. **Mangarevan**—tagata, man: *Akamou atu koe eki mea kai ki a tagata ara e;* Give that man a little food. Aka-tagata, to make a present; (*b*.) to make a friend. Cf. *tagatamotua*, a grown-up person; *aka-tagatamotua*, to become adult. **Marquesan**—enata, a man: *He enata imua, he enata i mui;* A man before and a man behind. **Aniwan**—tagata, human beings. *Tagatakomate*, men that were dead. **Paumotan**—tagata, a man, a person. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tauna*, a man; *tau*, a man. **Aneityum**—cf. *intakata*, a woman (*in* = nom. prefix). **Fiji**—cf. *tamata*, a man. **Sulu**—cf. *tau*, a man. **Malay**—cf. *orang*, a man [see Moriori]. **Sikayana**—cf. *tanata*, men. **Vanikoro**—cf. *ranaka*, a man. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *kaniga*, a man. **Formosa**—cf. *aulong*, a man [see Malay]. **Bougainville**—cf. *tamata*, a man. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *kanaka*, a man. **Menado**—cf. *taumata*, a man. **Saparua**—cf. *tumata*, a man.

TANGATA-KIMORI (*tangata-kimòri*), small, insignificant.

TANGATA-ROA, a giant. There are many legends in which giants are mentioned as having lived in New Zealand; some of these relating to historical or semi-historical persons, and others being pure myth. Tama-te-kapua was nine feet high; and he was vanquished in single combat by Ruaeo, who was eleven feet high. Tuhourangi was nine feet in height, and was six feet up to the armpits. The bones of Tuhourangi were used for a long time in priestly ceremonies, being brought out and set up in the high places at the time of the *kumara* being planted. They were taken away by the Ngapuhi tribe when they stormed the island of Mokoia, in Lake Rotorua—P. M., 93. Kawharu was another giant, of twenty-four feet in length, and he was used by his friends as a scaling-ladder in the attack on the *pa* at Moturimu, in the Kaipara—G.-8, 30. Raukawa, the ancestor of the Ngati-Raukawa tribe, was thirty feet high, and leapt across the Waikato River at the point where the town of Cambridge now stands. The South Island was inhabited by a race of giant ogres named Kahui-Tipua. They could stride from ridge to ridge of the hills, and hunted with two-headed dogs. They could also swallow rivers, and transform themselves into any shape they chose—A. H. M., iii. 189. Te Rapuwai was caught by one of these ogres, but escaped. **Mangaia.**—Mokè, the son of Tavare, was sixty feet high. Two marks in sandstone rock are still shown as his footsteps; they measure about two feet eight inches in length. He had as his opponent a Rarotongan giant, Te-uaopokere, but he was only thirty feet high, and declined combat. Te Manavaroa was a most enormous giant. His grave covers nearly the whole island. His right arm lies beneath a range two miles in length, and his right leg beneath another three miles long. **Hawaii.**—Many giants are recorded as having lived in the Hawaiian Islands. The most remarkable of these was Kana. His ordinary height was four hundred fathoms (2,400 feet), but he had the original faculty of being able to lengthen his limbs like the tubes of a telescope, so that he could walk with his head above water through the deepest part of the ocean. Kiha, Liloa, Umi, and Lono were all giants of some eight or nine feet in stature, and were Hawaiian Kings. Maukaleoleo, the friend of Umi, could, when standing on the ground, pick cocoanuts from the highest trees. **Samoa.**—There was a giant race in Samoa. The chief of these was Tafai. [See TAWHAKI.] He was very tall, and could throw a cocoanut-tree as a spear. He plucked up a great *Malili*-tree eighty feet high, and could toss it in the air and catch it again. If he stepped on a rock, his weight was so great that the rock took the impression of his footprint as though made in soft sand. He was a giant well-disposed and kindly.

TANGATA-TAWHITO, the name of a bird, the Water-hen (Orn. *Porphyrio melanotus*).

TANGEAO,
TANGEO, } the name of a tree (Bot. *Tetranthera calicaris*). Syn. Mangeao.

TANGENGANGENGA, loose, as a tooth, &c. Cf. *tanganga*, loose, not tight.

TANGEO, bitter in taste; acrid, sharp.

TANGERE, the keel of a canoe. [See TAKERE.]

TANGI, to cry; to sound; to coo; to roar; a cry, a sound: *Ka tangi te piopio*—G. P., 432: *Ka tangi te whatitiri*—G. P., 332. 2. To weep, to lament; to wail; a lamentation, a dirge: *Kia tangihia tetahi tangi mo to teina*—M. M., 184: *Ko wai tou tangata hei tangi i a koe?*—P. M., 42. Cf. *takitaki*, to recite a song. 3. To cry as a token of affection: *Ka tangi raua ki to raua whaea*—P. M., 48. 4. To salute: *Ka haeremai a Rehua ki a tangi*—P. M., 35.

TATANGI, to rattle, to jingle: *Ka tatangi nga iwi o Hema i runga i te whare*—P. M., 48.

Whaka-TANGI, to cause to sound: *Whakatangi ai i tona koauau*—P. M., 78.

Samoan—tagi, to chirp; to bellow, to roar; a chirp; a roaring: *E toe tagi ai foi alise;* Again the cricket will chirp: *O le taalili o lona tagi;* By the resounding of his roaring. (*b*.) To wail, to lament: *E tagi outou ma taufaitagiaue;* Ye shall weep and lament: *Ua tagi a‘e le fafine i lalo i le vanu loa;* The woman was crying from below in the deep chasm. (*c*.) To beg for food; (*d*) to chant a poem; (*e*.) to complain, to lodge a complaint; a complaint; tatagi, to tinkle, to ring; (*b*.) to sound, as a wooden drum; tagitagi, to cry often; (*b*.) a young parroquet; fa‘a-tagi, to cause to weep (applied to kings when rebelled against); fa‘a-tagitagi, to jingle, to ring, as a bell; tagisia, to cry for; (*b*.) to be becried, to be benighted. Cf. *tagitau*, to call for one; *tagiaue*, to lament; *tagivale*, to be fretful; *tagialise*, to be dusk (lit. "the cricket's crying"); *tagitu'i*, to cry and beat the body; *tagifale*, to weep with closed houses; *lagilaulao*, to cry all along, family after family, as on receiving news of many persons being killed in a battle; *tagitàtùtùvae*, to cry and stamp the feet; *tagitautala*, a mournful dirge at a funeral, telling the misdeeds of the family which caused the death of the person. Tahitian—tai, to sound, as an instrument; (*b.*) to weep, to cry, to grieve; weeping; sorrow; a cry, wailing; to be sorrowful; taia, grief, sorrow, heaviness; to be grieving, sorrowing; tatai, to rehearse or recapitulate the particulars of an argument; faatai, to make one grieve or weep; faa-taia, to discourage; to cause heaviness or grief; to yield to discouragement. Cf. *hautai*, weeping or lamentation for the dead; *taiaru* (M.L.= *tangi-ngaru*), a noisy talker, whose voice resembles the roaring of the sea; *taiaia*, to weep for lost land, food, &c.; to be extirpated, as in war; consumed or cleared off entirely; *taihaa*, condolence; *taihitoa*, a startling voice; *taioeoe*, the noise made by young children. Hawaiian—kani, to make a sound more or less musical; to hum, as a tune; a singing or ringing sound: *Kani halale ka leo o ka manu;* Sounding exultingly is the voice of the bird: *Alaila e kani aku ai na laau o ka nahele;* Then shall the trees of the forest sing. (*b.*) To sound as a trumpet: *A i kani loihi ka pu;* When the trumpet sounds a long time. (*c.*) To make a report, as a gun; to crack, as a whip; to rumble, as thunder; to squeak, as shoes; to crow, as a cock; sounding squeaking, making a noise; kanikani, to tinkle, as a small bell; the sound of any tinkling instrument; (*b.*) to sound, as any sharp noise; to cry out with a shout; hoo-kani, to sing; to praise; to play on an instrument of music: *Ua akamai i ka hookani;* Clever in playing instruments. (*b.*) To cry out, as a multitude; (*c.*) to be unpleasantly affected, as the ears at hearing bad news; hoo-kanikani, to play the *ukeke* (an ancient pulsatile instrument of the Hawaiians, a kind of harp); to strike on anything to make a sound; (*b.*) to sing often. Cf. *kaniai*, the windpipe, the throat; *kaniuhu*, to mourn, to sigh; to coo like a dove; *kanikau*, to compose a dirge; *kaniaau*, a mourning for the loss of a wife or husband; *kaniahia*, to weep immoderately for one who is absent, as a man for a beloved wife; *kaniuli*, to put out the lip; *kuolokani*, an ancient Hawaiian musical instrument; *pahukani*, a drum; any musical instrument of a pulsatile kind. Tongan—tagi, to cry, as a bird; a cry; to call out: *Bea oku ikai koe le'o o nautolu oku tagi i he fakavaivai'i;* It is not the voice of them that cry for being overcome. Tagitagi, the sound of the war-cry; (*b.*) stretched to the utmost; tatagi, to ring, to tinkle; faka-tagi, to cause to cry; to cry for; faka-tagitagi, to retain anger; to brood over evil. Cf. *fetagiaki*, to cry from place to place; *fetagihi*, to cry or weep together; *kavatagi*, the *kava* drank immediately on the death of a person; *matatagi*, fretful; *taagi*, to chant the excellencies or defects of others; *tataki*, to stretch out. Mangaian—tangi, to sound, to cry, to sing, as a bird: *E manu tangi reka te Ioi;* The Ioi is a bird that sings delightfully. (*b.*) To wail, to weep, to lament: *Kua rai te po, e tangi è;* The night is at hand, weep (for me). (*c.*) To feel sympathy with: *Kua akakoro oki ratou ravarai e aere mai e tangi iaia;* They had made an appointment together to come and mourn with him. Marquesan—tani, (also taki,) to sound: *Te puaa te vavena e tani huina;* The animals between, making a great noise. (*b.*) To sing; (*c.*) to bark, as a dog. Mangarevan—tagi, to mourn, to wail; weeping: *E tagi kuhane, e heko ano;* The *kuhane* bird wails and laments. (*b.*) To sing; a song; to cry; to make a noise; (*c.*) the sound of a bell or a trumpet; tagitagi, a chant, a chorus, generally of an amorous nature; aka-tagi, to sound, to ring, to re-echo. Cf. *togi*, sonorous. Paumotan—tagi, mourning, grief; to weep; tatagi, to bewail, to mourn, to lament. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *tai*, to cry; to howl (of dogs); *taimomo*, fretful. Aneityum—cf. *taig*, to cry, to weep; *ataigataig*, to sing, as a kettle before boiling. Malagasy—cf. *tany*, a cry, a lamentation. Malay—cf. *tangis*, to weep. Kayan—cf. *nangi*, to weep. Siwa—cf. *tangi*, to weep. Ilocan—cf. *sangit*, to cry, to weep floods of tears. Java—cf. *nangis*, to weep. New Britain—cf. *tagi*, to cry. Nguna—cf. *tagi*, to weep. Fiji—cf. *tagi*, to cry, to weep aloud, to lament; to crow, as a cock; to sing, as birds; *taqiri* (tanggiri), sounding or ringing. Redscar Bay—cf. *tai*, to cry. Lepers Island—cf. *tangi*, to weep. Iai—cf. *than*, thunder. Fate—cf. *tagi*, to weep. Baki—cf. *tegi*, to weep. Tagal—cf. *taghoy*, to weep, to lament.

TANGIAITUA (myth.), a deity dwelling in the surf. Only its voice is heard, its form is unseen.

TANGITA, to lie, to repose.

Whaka-TANGITANGI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Metrosideros* sp.)

TANGIWAI, a kind of stone, the Noble Serpentine.

TANGIWHETO, peevish; a "cry-baby." Cf. *tangi*, to cry; *wheto*, small. [For comparatives, see TANGI.]

TANGO, to take up; to handle: *Ka tango ki te pu wiwi*—P. M., 16: *Katahi ia ka tango i tana patu*—P. M., 21. Cf. *tangotango*, pitch-dark. [See Tongan.] 2. To remove, to displace; to take away: *Ka mea atu ia 'Tangohia!'*—P. M., 20.

TATANGO, to snatch one from another.

TANGOTANGO, to keep on taking a thing; to meddle with. 2. To use, to handle. 3. Unsteady. 4. One who selects, one who chooses. 5. The rail of a fence.

TANGOHANGA, the circumstance, &c., of taking. 2. Betrothal. 3. Marriage. 4. The feast given at betrothal or marriage.

Samoan—tago, to touch: *O le mea lea ua ou le tuuina atu ai ia te oe e tago atu ia te ia;* Therefore I did not let you touch her. (*b.*) To take hold of; (*c.*) to feel; tagotago, to take hold lightly; tagotago (*tàgotago*), to grope the way; tatago, to shampoo; (*b.*) to feel in a hole frequented by fish. Cf. *tagole*, to ransack, to pull about and pry into the property of another thievishly; *tagolima*, to have plenty; *tagogàtaua*, a seeking of troops. Hawaiian—kano, the bones of the arms, the bones of the lower arm (the *radius* and the *ulna*); (*b.*)

to grasp in one's arms, as in wrestling; (*c.*) the handle of an axe, shovel, &c.; (*d.*) a cubit, in measure; (*e.*) the body of a tree, in distinction from its branches; (*f.*) a running vine, as of melon, &c.; (*g.*) a notch made in a tree, &c., where birds may alight, in order to catch them; (*h.*) to be proud, to be haughty; pride. Tongan—tago, to visit in the night; to go to a female in the dark; the visiting of females under cover of night; tagotago, to find out the way in the night; tatago, to seize, to attack suddenly. Cf. *fetagoaki*, to go to each other in the dark. Mangarevan—tago, to seek anything among the coral of the reef; (*b.*) a piece of wood for sustaining the roof or beams. Paumotan—tago, to catch, to seize; (*b.*) to take by surprise; tagohia, surprise. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *tangan*, the hand; the arm; *tatang*, to carry on the open hand; *tangkab*, to catch, to lay hold of. Malagasy—cf. *tanana*, the hand; *tana*, held, grappled, grasped; *tango*, a handle, a helve. Ilocan—cf. *tacquiag*, the arm. Magindano—cf. *tago*, to keep. Matabello—cf. *tagatagan*, a finger. Teor—cf. *limatagin*, a finger. Java—cf. *tangan*, a hand. Baju—cf. *tangan*, a hand. Bicol—cf. *taquiag*, the arm. Murray Island—cf. *tag*, the hand. Macassar—cf. *teteng*, to take; *tangga*, to carry.

TANGONGO (*tàngòngò*), mellow, thoroughly ripe, soft. 2. Cooked, well-cooked. Cf. *tangoungou*, thoroughly ripe; *tangorungoru*, cooked; soft; thoroughly ripe.

TANGORO, loose. Cf. *tanganga*, loose; *tangara*, loose; *korokoro*, loose, slack. 2. Not filled out, not full. 3. Having the skin loose; blistered.

Tahitian—cf. *taoro*, to string together a number of things; a sort of streamer or ornament; a row or chain of islands.

TANGORUNGORU (*tàngorungoru*), thoroughly ripe and soft; well-cooked. Cf. *tangongo*, ripe; well-cooked; *tangoungou*, thoroughly ripe; *ngoungou*, thoroughly ripe; well-cooked; soft.

TANGOTANGO, intensely dark, pitch-dark. Cf. *potangotango*, very dark; *tango*, to take hold of, to touch. 2. [See under TANGO.]

Samoan—cf. *tago*, to feel. Tahitian—taotao, great, extreme, applied to darkness. Hawaiian—cf. *kano*, pride, to be proud; *kanokano*, high, proud, great. Tongan—tago, to visit in the night; to go to a female in the dark; the visiting of females under cover of night; tagotago, to find out the way in the night; tatago, to seize, to attack suddenly. Cf. *fetagoaki*, to go to each other in the dark. Marquesan—takotako, and tanotano, very dark, very sombre; to obscure: *He tanotano keke po;* A black, dark night. Cf. *tagotago*, ignorant. Mangarevan—cf. *tago*, to seek anything among the coral of the reef. Paumotan—cf. *tago*, to catch, to seize; to take by surprise.

TANGOTANGO (myth.), the celestial maiden who visited Tawhaki in his sleep, and afterwards became his wife. They quarrelled over the little baby-girl that was born to them, and Tangotango took the child away with her to heaven. Tawhaki mourned very greatly for the loss of his wife and at last set out, together with his brother Karihi, in search of her. They were directed on their way by the blind goddess, Matakerepo, and Tawhaki ascended the "vine hanging from heaven," and reached the celestial regions, where he found Tangotango and his little girl, Arahuta. After that time Tawhaki assumed his divinity and remained in the skies—P. M., 41. [See TAWHAKI.] Another version of the legend states that Tawhaki wedded Parekoritawa, and they went to heaven together; but as Parekoritawa, the daughter of the god Tane and Hinetauira, had a sister named Po-tangotango (very dark night), it is possible there is a confusion of legend. Po-tangotango was born after Hinetauira had gone to the Shades (Po), and had changed her name to Hine-nui-te-Po. Tawhaki and Parekoritawa left a black moth behind them as an emblem of the mortal body—S. R., 23. Tangotango is sometimes called Hapai—P. M., 41.

In Mangaia there is a deity named Tango, a brother of Tu-metua and Tinirau, his home was in Enuakura at Avaiki (the spiritual Hawaiki in the Shades). Potangotango is the wife of Rangi. In Hawaii, the quarrel which resulted in the estrangement of Tawhaki and Tangotango is, as to its cause, repeated in the story of Hina. [See HINA. See also, comparatives of TANGOTANGO, very dark.]

TANGOUNGOU, thoroughly ripe. Cf. *tangorungoru*, thoroughly ripe; *tangongo*, ripe; *ngoungou*, thoroughly ripe.

TANGURU, deep-toned, gruff. Cf. *nguru*, to grunt; to sigh; to rumble; *ngoro*, to snore.

Samoan—tagulu, to emit a hollow sound, as by a blow on a hollow tree, or distant thunder; tagulu (*tàgulu*), to snore. Cf. *gulu*, to sleep (a jocular term); *gu*, to growl; to make a murmuring noise, as of voices at a distance. Tahitian—cf. *uuru*, to groan, as in pain; to grunt. Hawaiian—kanulu, (and kanunu,) heavy, as a sound; oppressively heavy, as a deep heavy voice or sound. Cf. *nunu*, a moaning, grunting, groaning. Tongan—tagulu, to snore; a snoring, a rattling in the throat. Cf. *gulu*, a grunting, a murmuring noise, a grunter; *gugulu*, to groan or roar. Mangarevan—taguru, the sound of heavy rain. Cf. *guguru*, a far-off noise; a heavy noise as of many voices. Rarotongan—cf. *ngunguru*, to grunt; crying out; wailing. Paumotan—taguru, to snore. Cf. *guruguru*, to moan, to gasp; *tagoro*, to snore.

TANGURU, a species of dark-green beetle. Cf. *tanguru*, gruff, deep-toned; *nguru*, to rumble, moan.

TAO, a spear: *Kua tu i te tao o Hatupatu*—P. M., 96. 2. Descending mists. 3. Blessings. Cf. *taonga*, treasure; property.

Samoan—tao, a spear: *Ua ia 'ata foi i le apoapo o le tao;* He laughs at the shaking of the spear. Tatao (*tàtao*), to cut spears; (*b.*) to ward off spears; a stick to strike down spears with. Cf. *taogasea*, speared by accident; *taoleoleo*, a lance, a spear not to be thrown; *taosala*, a spear piercing the body and cut out; *mataotao*, spear-pointed. Tahitian—tao, a spear used in war; (*b.*) a stick carried on the shoulders, with a bundle at each end; (*c.*) a cleft in a rock or tree;

tatao, the highest central part of a cocoanut tree. Cf. *autao*, anything on the point of which a cocoanut is grated; *omuatao*, the pointed part towards the end of a spear; *taoau*, a stick or seat with which to grate cocoanuts; *tiatao*, the name of a long spear. Hawaiian—kao, a spear, a javelin; to throw or cast, as a spear; kaokao, to be prominent, to project; (*b.*) to be red; (*c.*) to be hard to the touch. Cf. *kaolele*, a dart, a javelin. Tongan—tao, a spear: *Tuku keo velo'i leva ia aki ae tao ki he kelekele;* Let me strike the spear through him into the ground. Taotao, logs or sticks used for keeping *gatu* (native cloth) on the earth when spread out. Cf. *totao*, long, sharp, pointed. Mangarevan—tao, a lance. Cf. *kohurutao*, the shaft of a lance; *taoakatara*, a lance with barbed points; *taoerei*, a cocoanut-wood lance; *taohara*, a lance of pandanus wood; *taoko*, a spear without fishbones or ornaments; *taopukào*, an iron spear. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *tahoa*, to throw a spear; *tahotaho*, said of children playing with light spears. Sikayana—cf. *tao*, a spear. Yap—cf. *tau*, or *tao*, an axe.

TAO, to bake or cook in a native oven (properly to "steam," to boil with steam): *He koromiko te wahie i taona ai te moa*—Prov.: *Ka taona ma te tohunga, ma Kae*—P. M., 38. Cf. *tahu*, to cook; *taopuku*, to cook anything wrapped in leaves. 2. To hold food which is being cooked: *E tao tahanga matatea te umu*—MSS.

TATAO, to remain a long while in process of being cooked. 2. To lie flat and close. 3. To be deep. 4. To droop, to bend downwards. 5. To bleed at the nose. Cf. *toto*, blood. 6. The second person slain in a battle: *Kei ahau te tatao*—S. T., 249: *Katahi ka reia e Te-tiwai a i aia te tatao*—A. H. M., iv. 95.

Samoan—tao, to bake: *Ona tao ai lea e fafine e toa sefulu a outou mea 'e ai i le ogaumu e tasi;* Ten women shall cook your food in one oven. Tatao, to put under a weight, to press, to squeeze; (*b.*) to lie in ambush; taotao, to press down by weights; (*b.*) certain beams of a house. Cf. *tao'atoa*, a breadfruit baked whole; *taofono*, to cook food the day before it is wanted; *taotaouli*, to bake with the skin on, as *taro*, &c.; *tao'ofu*, "that which presses down the clothes": hence, a shawl, &c.; *tăŏfi*, a holding on to; to restrain; to hold to, as an opinion; *taomi*, to press down by a weight or by force. Tahitian—tao, baked; boiled; cooked. Cf. *ahitao*, an oven fire; fire, as a signal; *taoahi*, to bake hastily in the native oven; *taouu*, to bake the breadfruit whole with the skin on; *taovavahi*, to bake breadfruit, having first split it; *tahu*, to kindle a fire. Hawaiian—cf. *kaomi*, to press down, as with a lever; to hear down upon a thing; to crush; to humble one; *kahu*, to bake in the ground; to cook food. Tongan—tao, to cook food in an oven; to bake; to be baked; tatao, to press, to squeeze, to put under a weight; (*b.*) to lie in wait; a party lying in ambush; taotao, to bear upon, to press upon; to cover with something heavy; (*b.*) logs used in pressing native cloth flat upon the ground; fakataotao, to cover or conceal with other things. Cf. *fetao*, to roast human bodies for food; *fetaoaki*, to make haste in cooking food; *fetataoaki*, to press, to squeeze one another; *taotoka*, to keep down by a weight; to sit upon the outrigger to keep it down; *taomi*, to crush; to lie upon; to squeeze. Marquesan—tao, to bake in a native oven. Mangarevan—tao, to cook in an oven; taotao, to keep cooking in an oven. Cf. *taoumu*, to cook in an oven. Mangaian—tao, to cook in an oven: *Tera tu te umu e tao iaau;* This is the oven in which you will be cooked. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *taotao*, to hold down, to press down. Malagasy—cf. *tatao*, the rice, milk, and honey cooked at the annual feast.

TAOKETE, the brother-in-law of a man; the sister-in-law of a women: *A ka haere Maui raua ko tana taokete*—P. M., 27. 2. The relationship of one wife to another when one man has several wives; *Kia ata tu i ou taokete*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50.

Tongan—taokete, an elder brother or sister. Rarotongan—taokete, the brother-in-law of a man; the sister-in-law of a woman. Marquesan—tokete, a brother-in-law or sister-in-law. Mangarevan—tokete, a brother-in-law or sister-in-law. Paumotan—taokete, a brother-in-law. *Taokete-morire*, a sister-in-law. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy-cf. *zaobavy*, a sister-in-law; *zaodahy*, a brother-in-law; *zaotra*, relationship contracted by marriage.

TAONGA, property, treasure: *Karakia mo nga kai, karakia mo nga taonga*—P. M., 11. Cf. *tahu*, opulent, possessing property (letter change, as *tahu*, to cook = *tao*, to cook ?); *taunga*, a bond of connection between families. 2. A possession or influence, sometimes mental: *Tenei taonga o te tangata Maori, te makutu*—MSS.

Samoan—cf. *toga*, native property, consisting of fine mats and *siapo* (cloth made from bark of the paper mulberry); foreign goods; property; riches; all things not of native manufacture. Tahitian—taoa, property, goods of any sort: *Ua i te taoa haru;* Full of stolen goods. Tataoa, to give property; faa-taoa, to compensate; to give property. Cf. *taohaa*, property, goods; *tauhaa*, property. Tongan—cf. *tooga*, fine mats; waiting men and maidens; *too*, to take, to carry in the hand. Mangarevan—cf. *hutogatoga*, a very grand dress of native cloth; *toga*, cloth made of papyrus. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *tăga-tauna*, a rich man (*tauna*, a man). Malagasy—cf. *taona*, gathered, collected.

TAOPUKU, to cook food wrapped up in leaves; the leaf-wrappers. Cf. *tao*, to cook; *puku*, secretly. [For comparatives, see Tao.]

TAORU (*tăŏru*), } soft, yielding; Cf. *oru*, boggy.
TAORUORU, } [For comparatives, see Oru.]

TAOTAO, a fence or outer coating of sticks to protect the thatch of a native hut. Cf. *tao*, a spear.

Tongan—taotao, logs or sticks used for keeping *gatu* (native cloth) on the earth when spread out. [For full comparatives, see Tao.]

TAOTU (*taotŭ*), a wounded man. Cf. *tu*, to be wounded; *tao*, a spear.

TAOWAHIE, *pudendum muliebre* (*meatus urinarius*).

TAPA, the margin, the edge, the brim of a vessel. Cf. *tapatai*, the sea-shore; *tapawha*, four-sided; square.

Samoan—tapa, one of the white borders of a *siapo* (garment of native cloth). Tahitian—cf. *tape*, a fragment of cloth; *tapemoana*, the edge of the deep water; *tapepe*, to repair a thing. Hawaiian—kapa, a bank; a shore: *Naholo mai la lakou ma keia kapa;* They ran along on this side (of the stream). (*b.*) A name given to the *labium* of a female; both together are called *kapukapa;* kakapa, a small strip of land adjoining another's large land. Cf. *kapawa*, the border or edge of a garment; *kapalaau*, the place of sunsetting. Tongan—taba, the border of the native cloth; (*b.*) the border or edge of anything; (*c.*) a reserve in war; faka-taba, to make the border of the *gatu* (native cloth). Cf. *tabakau*, the coarse mats for flooring; *tabataba*, to glitter, to shine; *tabaji*, to strike the hands together; *tabale*, to strike from every side. Mangarevan—tapa, native cloth; (*b.*) the border of cloth. Cf. *tabakahu*, a morsel of cloth. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *tapi*, the edge, the border.

TAPA, to call, to name: *Koia i tapa ai e ia te ingoa o tana tamaiti ko Wahieroa*—P. M., 47: *Tapaia ana o ratou nohoanga ko Pouretua.* 2. To command. Cf. *tautapa*, to give the word for action.

TAPATAPA, to call by the name of anyone; a kind of curse.

TAPAPAPA, to call: *Ka tapapapa e koe 'kia kotahi ki a Aonui'*—A. H. M., ii. 10.

Samoan—tapa, to call out the name of the chief's cup of *'ava;* (*b.*) to beckon with the palm of the hand inclining towards the body, signifying to come; (*c.*) to demand; tapatapa, to oil the body to excess; (*b.*) to have *leucorrhea*. Cf. *tautapa*, to shout the praises of a chief on occasion of getting a wife; *tapatele*, to ask for what one has no right to; to ask for what is difficult to grant, and to which one has no claim. Tahitian—cf. *taparau*, to converse or talk together; *tapàu*, a plaited piece of cocoanut leaf used by the priests to direct their prayers, like the rosary of the Roman Catholics. Hawaiian—kapa, to call, to name, to give a name to: *A o ka lau o ua kalo la, ua kapaia kona inoa o laukapalili;* The leaf of that *taro* is called *rautapariri*. (*b.*) To designate; (*c.*) to stigmatise; kapakapa, to call by an assumed or fictitious name; assumed, fictitious. Mangarevan—tapa, to give a nickname; aka-tapa, to demand food and drink. Marquesan—tatapa, to assume the name of anyone; (*b.*) spirits sent by the gods. Tongan—faka-taba, to salute or command suddenly; to speak rapidly. Cf. *fetaba*, salutation, greeting; to salute; *tautaba*, the calling of one in imminent danger; to beg, to call upon one when in trouble; *tabafuaia*, to call upon one by name. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *taba*, order, arrangement; *tappoe*, to name (*kana*, to curse, also means to name).

TAPA (*tàpa*), a split or cut. Cf. *tapahi*, to cut. 2. Chapped. 3. *Pudendum muliebre: He tapa tihoihoi*—S. T., 175.

Samoan—cf. *tapei*, to crack, to break up, as a bamboo; *tapau*, to cut to the exact length. Tahitian—cf. *tapahi*, to split or divide breadfruit, *taro*, &c.; *tapahipu*, to cleave in the midst. Hawaiian—kapakapa, *labia pudenda;* (*b.*) the crotch of men. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *tabang*, to fell.

TAPA (*tàpà*), to pulverize soil. Cf. *tapahi*, to chop; *ta*, to strike; *pa*, to be struck; *tapakuri*, a basket.

Samoan—cf. *tapasu*, to strike a heavy blow; *tapale*, to break up firewood with quick repeated blows; to strike on every side; *tapati*, to clap the hands when about to divide the *'ava* (an intoxicating drink); *tapei*, to crack, to break up, as a cocoanut or bamboo; *tapoto*, to strike cleverly with the club. Tahitian—cf. *tapahi*, to split; a cleaver; *taparahi*, to beat, to strike; to kill, to murder; *tapotu*, a blow given with a club. Tongan—cf. *tababa*, to beat a drum; *tabaji*, to strike the hands together; *tabale*, to break up; *tubaba*, to beat with a quick stroke. Hawaiian—kapa, the cloth beaten from the bark of the *wauki* or paper mulberry (*Morus papyrifera*), also from the bark of other trees; (*b.*) cloth of any kind; clothes generally: *Ua peleuia ke kapa o ke alii;* The dress of the chief has been defiled. (*c.*) a rustling, a rattling, as of large drops of rain. Marquesan—tapa, native cloth; (*c.*) the leaf of a book (modern). Cf. *tapakau*, a canoe-sail; cocoanut-leaves braided by the priest; *tapake*, leaves of cocoanut plaited and bound round a drum to make it firm. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *tampar*, to slap; *tapak*, to tap with the hand; *dadap*, a club, a mace; *tabah*, to beat, to beat out; *tabuh*, a drum; to beat. Java—cf. *tabuk*, to slap; *tapih*, a petticoat. Malagasy—cf. *dabodaboka*, beating, thumping, drubbing. Bicol—cf. *tampal*, to slap. Formosa—cf. *tabba*, a native chopper. Macassar—cf. *tabang*, to fell; *tatta*, to fell; *tappere*, a mat; *tamba*, to clothe. Lampong—cf. *tapis*, the garment (only one; corresponding to the Malay *sarong*). Kisa—cf. *tapi*, cloth.

TAPAE (*tàpae*), to stack, to lay one upon another, as firewood piled up. Cf. *pae*, to lie across. 2. To place before a person, to present: *Ka whakatika a Hua ki te tapae kai ma te ope*—A. H. M., ii. 16. 3. To lie in a slanting position.

Hawaiian—kapae, to pervert, to turn aside; the act of turning aside. Cf. *paepae*, any substance upon which another lies in order to keep it from the ground. Rarotongan—tapaepae, to turn aside, to go to one side: *Auraka e tapaepae ki te pae katau e te pae kaui;* Turn not to the right hand or to the left. Marquesan—tapae, to set apart; on one side. [For full comparatives, see PAE.]

TAPAHI, to cut, to chop: *Ka tikina atu ka tapahia mai tetahi taha o taua ika nei*—P. M., 88: *Ka tapahia tona upoko, a ka tanumia te tinana*—A. H. M., i. 28. *Niho tapahi*, a front tooth. Cf. *tapa*, a split, a cut; *ta*, to strike.

TAPATAPAHI, to cut to pieces, to mince; *Ka tapatapahia nga paru o te whare*—P. M., 49.

Tahitian—tapahi, to cut, to divide breadfruit, *taro*, &c.; (*b.*) a cleaver with which to split firewood; (*c.*) diarrhœa; a flux; tapatapahi, a bloody flux; (*b.*) the *menses* of women; faa-tapahi, to use a cleaver; tapahipahi, to split or cleave repeatedly; (*b.*) the *menses*. Hawaiian—cf. *ka*, to strike; to dash; *pahi*, a knife, a cutting instrument of any kind; *kapakapa, labia pudenda*.

TAPA-HURU-KIWI (myth.), one of the primitive Life-powers antecedent to man. He was son of Ngana-mawaki, and father of Tapahuru-manu—S. R., 13.

TAPA-HURU-MANU (myth.), the father of Tiki, who was father of Tiki-te-pou-mua, the first man—S. R., 13.

TAPAI (*tàpai*), the part of a net first put into the water. Cf. *ta*, to net.

TAPAIRU, the first-born female of a chief-family; a female *ariki*, or chief priestess (modern, Her Majesty the Queen). 2. A nephew or niece. 3. Any girl or woman, as a complimentary phrase: *Me homai, hei whakatupu mo te tapairu nei*—G. P., 78. 4. Any very sacred ancestral spirit: *Kei o Ariki, kei o Tapairu, kei o Pukenga*—S. R., 109. 5. The Cuttle-fish or Octopus as food *tapu* to the Ariki. It was reserved for his sole use, except when, as an honour, he chose to share it with a guest; as in Hawaii it was sacred to the king and highest nobles.

Tahitian—tapairu, a young woman that lives delicately; (*b.*) a young woman who is an attendant on a chief woman. Mangarevan—teipeiru, a queen, a princess; (*b.*) a a lady; a young lady. Paumotan—cf. *Maehoi-tapairu*, the Holy Spirit. Manihiki.—(Myth.) Tapairu was the sister of Iku, a great fisherman who first discovered Manihiki as a huge stone set in the bottom of the sea. Maui went and hauled it up [see Maui] and Tapairu then, with her husband, Toa, lived on the island and became ancestors of all natives of Manihiki and Rakaanga. Mangaia.—(Myth.) The tapairu were beautiful fairies, the four daughters of Miru the goddess of Hades (Po). There were also celestial *tapairu*, and these lived in the sky. They were lovers of dancing, and at all feasts in honour of the god Tane a place was kept clear and carpeted with fresh leaves for the dainty feet of the fair visitors. These divine creatures taught the hero Ngaru the game of ball-playing dances, and he taught the game to mortals. Ina (Hina), the bright Moon-goddess, was the most proficient at this game of all the celestial *tapairu*. In Eastern Polynesia, *tapairu* is a favourite name for girls as "fairest fair." The *Eke-tapairu* is the great Octopus. Eke (Maori = *wheke*) is a divinity in several islands, and a tutelary deity of the reigning family in Rarotonga.

TAPAKI (*tàpaki*), the mats or leaves on which food is laid in a native oven; to place mats or leaves thus: *Ka tao te hangi tapu, ka hukea, ka kohia ki te tapaki nga kai*—P. M., 169.

Samoan—cf. *tapa'au*, cocoanut-leaf mats. Tongan—cf. *tabakau*, the coarse mats for flooring.

TAPAKI, to catch lice. Cf. *hapaki*, to catch lice; *harapaki*, to crack fleas, &c.

TAPAKURI, a basket. Cf. *tapau*, a basket.

TAPAKUHA (*tàpàkùhà*), } a present given by a
TAPAKUWHA, } bridegroom to the bride's relatives: *Kia nui noa atu te tapakuha me te hakari*—Ken., xxiv. 12. 2. Women introduced into a family by marriage.

TAPANIHI, to go stealthily; to skirt; to avoid observation: *Toia te waka ki runga ki tapanihi e tupa*—A. H. M., ii. 15. Cf. *ninihi*, to steal away, to avoid observation; *konihi*, stealthy.

Tahitian—cf. *tapanihi*, sluggish, careless; slight, as a woman; scanty, as knowledge; *tapanehi*, to slide; to go on all fours, as a child; oblique, sloping; gone aside. [For full comparatives, see Ninihi.]

TAPAPA (*tàpapa*), to stoop. Cf. *ta*, to decline from the perpendicular; *takapapa*, to double up; *kupapa*, to stoop. 2. To lie flat: *A tapapa iho ana ki te whenua i tona aroaro*—Ken., xliv. 14. Cf. *papa*, flat; *toropapa*, to lie flat; *kurapapa*, flat-roofed. 3. To brood, to sit. 4. To sit doubled up. 5. Deformed: *Me nga uri tapapa a Tane raua ko Hinetitama*—A. H. M., i. 25.

Samoan—cf. *papa*, flat, level; *tapapa*, to cover or shut in with planks. Tahitian—cf. *tapapa*, to pile up, as stones or boards; to fetch or send for a person; *tipapa*, to lie down on the face and belly; *papa*, a flat stone. Hawaiian—kapapa, to sprawl about, as one having fallen down in the dark feels about. Cf. *papa*, flat and smooth. Rarotongan—tapapa, to wait, to linger: *Kia po itu koe i tapapa anga mai iaka;* You shall wait seven days till I come to you. (*b.*) To ambush, to lie in wait: *Tatou e tapapa i te tangata kia mate;* Let us lay in wait to slay men. Marquesan—tapapa, to put one thing upon another.

TAPARARO (*tàpàraro*), the North-wind. Cf. *raro*, the north.

TAPARENGA, to muzzle.

TAPARU (*tàparu*), to join, to add. Cf. *tapiri*, to join; *tapatahi* single (*tahi*, one); *rua*, two. 2. To eat gluttonously; voracious.

TAPARURU, slow. Cf. *ruruwai*, foolish; *rurutake*, shivering; *tapataparuru*, of quick growth.

Mangarevan—cf. *taparuru*, trembling. Hawaiian—cf. *kapalulu*, to tremble.

TAPATAHI, single, not doubled. Cf. *tahi*, one; *taparu*, doubled (*rua*, two); *tapawha*, four-sided. 2. Having one aspect.

Hawaiian—kapakahi, one-sided; uneven, crooked; partial to one party to the injury of another; (*b.*) to put out of square; to turn aside. [For full comparatives, see Tahi.]

TAPATAI (*tapàtai*), the sea-shore. *Ki tapatai o Hawaiki, ki te ahunga i tai*—G. P., 329. Cf. *tapa*, a margin; *tai*, the sea; *tahatai*, the sea-shore.

Hawaiian—kapakai, the sea-shore. Cf. *kai*, the sea; *kapa*, a bank, a shore. [For full comparatives, see Tai, and Tapa.]

TAPATAI (myth.), the father of Whiro-te-tupua. [See Whiro, and Genealogy in Appendix.]

TAPATAPA (myth.), a certain supernatural being to whom incantations were addressed in times of plague and epidemic sickness. The incantation to Tapatapa followed that to Mihimihi-tea—A. H. M., i. 40.

TAPATAPA-HUKARERE (myth.), one of the canoes in which Whakatau's expedition sailed to burn the Uru-o-manono temple—P. M., 62. [See Whakatau.]

TAPATAPARURU, of quick growth. Cf. *taparuru*, slow.

TAPATU (*tàpatu*), to thatch, to cover in a roof. Cf. *patu*, a wall-screen; *ta*, to strike; *patu*, to strike. 2. (Moriori) The roof.

Hawaiian—cf. *papai* (M.L. =*papaki*), to strike; to thatch a house or building with grass. [Note.—In the act of thatching, Hawaiians, in drawing the string tightly around a handful of grass, give it a blow with the left hand.]

TAPATU, to reach the bottom. Cf. *tapotu*, to reach the bottom of a hill.

TAPATUPATU, (Moriori,) marshy, boggy.

TAPAU (*tàpau*), a mat to lie on: *Ka oti ka rangahia te tapau mo roto*—G.-8, 29.

Samoan—cf. *tapa'au*, cocoanut-leaf mats. Tongan—cf. *tapakau*, coarse mats for flooring. [For comparatives, see Takapau, and Tapa, to pulverise soil.]

TAPAWAHA (*tàpawaha*), tattooing on the cheeks. Cf. *ta*, to tattoo.

TAPAWHA, having four sides; square. Cf. *tapa*, a margin; *wha*, four.

TAPEHA, peel, rind, bark. Cf. *peha*, bark, peelings, &c.

TAPEHA, false. Cf. *tapeka*, false; *peha*, to boast; to talk affectedly and vainly.

Whaka-TAPEHA, to falsify. 2. To give the lie to; to deny flatly.

TAPEKA, false: *He waewae tapeka ki te ara ripeka*—G. P., 179. Cf. *peka*, a branch; to turn aside; *tapeha*, false. 2. To turn aside. 3. To entwine. 4. To turn up the garments to allow free use of the limbs on a journey; *Kua tirohia iho ki nga weweru he mea tapeka*—P. M., 144. Cf. *taweka*, an encumbrance, a hindrance.

Tahitian—tapea, to tie or bind; any band or tying; a ring, a buckle. Hawaiian—kapea, to accuse falsely; to lay hold of, to seize, as a criminal; kapeapea, to watch closely; to seek occasion to entangle one. Rarotongan—tapeka, to fold the hands. [For full comparatives, see Peka.]

TAPEKE, to be gone or come without exception: *A, ka tapeke katoa te iwi te whiti*—Hoh., iv. 11. Cf. *peke*, to be all utterly gone or come without exception; *taweke*, to be all gone or come without exception.

TAPENA (*tàpena*), to pass food over a *tapu* person and thus irritate the unseen powers.

Tahitian—tapena, a thing devoted to the gods, such as a pig when a piece of sinnet was tied in the ear. Mangarevan—cf. *tapena*, a present given in honour of anyone; to conciliate by presents. Samoan—cf. *tapena*, to carry off load by load.

TAPEPA, to totter, to falter; to miss one's footing. Cf. *tapepe*, to slip, to stumble; *tapapa*, to double up; to lie flat. 2. A slip of the tongue. 3. An evil omen; a faltering or mistake in repeating an incantation.

TAPEPE, to slip, to stumble. Cf. *tapapa*, to falter; to miss one's footing. 2. To make a mistake in repeating an incantation. Cf. *tapapa*, the bad omen shown by "slipping" in reciting a charm. 3. To mumble, to stammer, to speak inarticulately.

Samoan—tapepe, to be rapid in speaking, so as to be indistinct; to be rapid in paddling, so as to get out of stroke. Cf. *pepe*, to flutter about. Tahitian—tapepe, to roll one after another, as the waves of the sea; (*b.*) to repair a thing; to join or add articles of property together; (*c.*) to be soliciting repeatedly for a thing. Cf. *pepee*, flirty, unsteady; *pepe*, a butterfly.

TAPERE, (*He whare tapere*,) a house in which the *hapu* (sub-tribe) hold meetings: *Mo te haerenga atu ki nga whare tapere*—G. P., 58.

TAPERU (*tàperu*), to pout. Cf. *peru*, fulness about the eyes and lips when a person is angry.

TAPI (*tapì*). }
TAPIPI (*tàpìpì*), } a native oven. Cf. *hapì*, a native oven; *hopì*, a native oven; *topìpì*, a small native oven; *pìpi*, to bathe with water.

Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *tapisi*, to filter through.

TAPI, to patch or mend. Cf. *tapiri*, to join or add.

TAPITAPI, to re-assemble, to re-organise a defeated or scattered war-party. Cf. *tapiki*, to bind into a sheaf or bundle; to come to the rescue. 2. To grumble at, to utter complaints; sullen discontent.

Tahitian—cf. *tape*, a fragment, as of cloth; a detached part of an army placed to cover the retreat of the women and children; *tapepe*, to patch; *tapi*, to try, to endeavour; to press after an object; *tapipi*, to serve oneself in the first place; a person that looks out for his own share. Hawaiian—kapi, to apply to, to put to, as one thing to another. Cf. *kapili*, to join or unite together; *kapii*, to apply to, to put to, as one thing to another. Marquesan—cf. *tapi*, to adorn, to ornament. Mangarevan—cf. *tapigau*, trellis, network, grating. Paumotan—cf. *tapitapi*, to be concerned, troubled, perplexed.

TAPIHAPIHA (*tàpihapiha*), the gills of a fish. Cf. *piha*, gills of fish; *ta*, to breathe.

TAPIKI, to bind into a sheaf or bundle; a sheaf or bundle. 2. To lay hold of. 3. To be entangled. Cf. *piki*, frizzled, closely curling; *tarapiki*, to lie across; *rakapikipiki*, to lie across one another. 4. To bend the leg, as in stepping over anything. Cf. *piki*, to climb. 5. To pull up, as a line: *Katahi ka tapikitia e ia tana aho*—P. M., 24. 6. Overlapping, crowding one over another, as irregular teeth: *Ka ki atu ia 'He niho tapaki'*—P. M., 39.

Tahitian—cf. *tapii*, the halo round the moon; to cling over or upon a thing; *tapiipii*, to put up the end of a rope. Hawaiian—cf. *kapii*, to apply to, to put to, as one thing to another; *pii*, causing to mount, to ascend.

TAPIKO (*tàpiko*), to set a trap. Cf. *piko*, to bend, to stoop; curved; *ta*, to net.

Hawaiian—kapio, to be arched. Cf. *pio*, to bend, to curve round; to curve, as an elastic substance; the arc of a circle; curved. [For full comparatives, see Piko.]

TAPIPI. [See under Tapi.]

TAPIRI (*tàpiri*), to join, to add: *Ka tapiritia mai e Ihowa tetahi atu tamaiti maku*—Ken., xxx. 24. Cf. *piri*, to come close; to stick close; *taupiri*, to walk embraced with another;

ta, to net. 2. A strong scion or sucker growing beside the parent plant. 3. An assistant, a helper.

Samoan—cf. *pilipili*, to be near; to approach; *tàpili*, to fan the fire; a fan for blowing the fire with. Tahitian—tapiri, to join or unite things together. Cf. *piri*, narrow, confined; to adhere; adhesive, glutinous; *tapiripapanoa*, to join two flat edges together; *tapirihuahua*, to join together many fragments. Hawaiian—kapili, to join or unite together in various ways; to fit different substances together; (*b.*) to repair or mend what is broken; (*c.*) to plaster, to besmear; kapilipili, to unite, to join together; (*b.*) to fix blame on another so as to excuse oneself. Cf. *pili*, to cleave to, to adhere; *kapilimanu*, the art of catching birds with bird-lime. Tongan—cf. *tabili*, a fan; a bellows. Marquesan—tapii, to paste, to glue. Cf. *tapiti*, to join, to unite; to make alike. Mangarevan—tapiri, to unite with, to come together without object; aka-tapiri, to go in company with. Paumotan—tapiri, to paste, to glue, to adhere; (*b.*) to seal; to make fast; to ratify; tapiripiri, starch. Cf. *piripiri*, to stick to.

TAPO (myth.), one of the crew of the *Aotea* canoe at the time of the Migration to New Zealand. He was very insolent, and Turi, the commander of the vessel, threw him overboard. Tapo calmly swam around the vessel and made jokes; so, seeing that he was under the influence and protection of the god Maru, the crew took him aboard again—P. M., 183.

TAPOA (*tàpoa*), an abscess: *Ko nga pirau o te tapoa o Uenuku*—P. M., 65.

TAPOI (*tàpoi*), to be travelled round. Cf. *poi*, a ball; *rapoi*, to hang in a cluster.

TAPOKERE (*tàpòkere*), to crowd with workmen.

TAPONA, a bundle of herbs. Cf. *pona*, a knot, to tie in a knot. [For comparatives, see Pona.]

TAPOKO, to go in, to enter: *Ka tapoko taua maia ki roto ki te rua*—P. M., 95. Cf. *pokorua*, the ant. 2. To sink in the mire: *A e tapoko ua ano te taunga o nga waewae o Hotumauea*—A. H. M., v. 20. Cf. *pokopoko*, to sink in the mire.

TAPOKOPOKO (*tàpokopoko*), soft, boggy.

Tahitian—cf. *poopoo*, sunk, as a hole; sunken, depressed. Hawaiian—kapoo, to enter into, as a spirit; (*b.*) to sink into water; (*c.*) to sink, as the sun; to set; (*d.*) to sink, as the foot into soft mud; (*e.*) sunken in; (*f.*) the arm-pit; kapoopoo, to descend, to go down. Cf. *poopoo*, to be lower down; to be sunken in; *hoo-poo*, to dig deep down; *napoo*, the setting or going down of the sun. Tongan—cf. *boko*, an opening, an aperture. Mangarevan—cf. *poko*, to dig, to excavate. Marquesan—cf. *pokopoko*, *pudendum muliebre*. Paumotan—cf. *poko*, hollow. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tabogo*, hidden from sight.

TAPORA (*tàpora*), to gather the small fish named *inanga* into baskets ready for cooking: *Kei te tapora i te mataitai*—P. M., 101. 2. Small baskets in which *inanga* are cooked: *Ka tae ki te tapora paruparu*—P. M., 186: *Ko te tapora whakairia hei raupaka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. Cf. *pora*, a kind of mat; *ta*, to net.

Samoan—cf. *pola*, a plaited cocoanut leaf, used to enclose the sides of a house; *polani*, a kind of cocoanut-leaf mat, used as a wrapper. Tahitian—cf. *haa-pora*, a kind of long basket. Hawaiian—kapola, to bind up in a wrapper. Cf. *pola*, the edge of a garment; *kipola*, the wrapper fastened round any substance for carrying to market. Tongan—cf. *tabo*, to fish with a certain kind of net; *bola*, the cocoanut-leaf plaited for thatch and other purposes; *bolai*, to encase fish in the plaited cocoanut-leaf for roasting. Marquesan—cf. *poa*, cocoanut-leaves. Mangarevan—tapora, an envelope; a mat; (*b.*) a flat surface for laying anything on; (*c.*) the altar for the dead. Cf. *pora*, a general name for mats. Paumotan—cf. *kaporapora*, a mat. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *bola*, the leaf of the cocoanut plaited into a sort of narrow mat for thatching; a basket.

TAPORE, to bend in the middle, to sag, as a rope. 2. To feel as if about to swoon, to become faint.

TAPOTO (*tàpoto*), a variety of flax (Bot. *Phormium tenax*). Syn. Tihore, and Takiri-kau.

TAPOTU, to reach the bottom of a hill; to reach to the ground; to be brought down to the water. Cf. *tapatu*, to reach the bottom.

TAPOU, dejected, downcast.

TAPU, under restriction; prohibited. Used in two senses: 1. Sacred, holy; hedged with religious sanctity: *Ka tapu hoki te kainga i a Tawhaki*—P. M., 54: *A ko aua tamariki tapu anake i kai i roto i taua whare*—A. H. M., i. 6.: *Te Ahurewa, te wahi tino tapu*—1 Ken., vi. 16. *Wairua Tapu*, the Holy Spirit. 2. To be defiled, as a common person who touches some chief, or *tapued* property; entering a prohibited dwelling; handling a corpse or human bones; cooking food at a sacred fire; a warrior breaking chastity, or one who touches a woman at the time of her monthly period, &c.: *Kaua koe e haere atu ki reira, ka tapu koe i te nohoanga o Tangotango*—P. M., 53. 3. Beyond one's power.

Whaka-TAPU, to consecrate: *Ka whakatapua ano hoki e ahau*—Mika, iv. 13. 2. To respect. 3. To make a thing sacred so that a common person would be under restriction (or the unclean *tapu*) if touching or disturbing it: *No reira ka whakatapua te wai me ona karakia*—MSS.

Samoan—tapu, sacred; to make sacred; to be under restriction; fa‘a-tapu, to take good things to a woman to engage her affections; (*b.*) to save up good things for one beloved. Cf. *tapua‘i*, to abstain from all work, games, &c., and to sit waiting for success in war or in sickness; to give something to bring success; *tapua‘iga*, certain villages which did not engage in war, but served as a refuge to those who fled in defeat; *tapui*, to prohibit from picking fruit by hanging the *tapui* to a tree; something hung up to denote that the fruit must not be picked; *taputapugagana*, to forbid to speak (a game of children). Tahitian—tapu, a restriction (obsolete); (*b.*) sacred; devoted (nearly obsolete); (*c.*) an oath; a solemn engagement: *I te feia i tapu i te tapuraa;* Those who have sworn oaths. (*d.*) A sacrifice to the god Oro, commonly a man killed for the purpose; (this, however, was generally called *ia*, fish); taputapu, a human sacrifice to Oro. Cf. *tahitapu*, a term relating to human sacrifices; *tapù*, to chop or cut down; *tapuahi*, a spot where food is usually cooked; *tapufaaite*, a human sacrifice publicly presented to the god Oro; to take leave of the gods in departing from the *marae* (sacred place); *taputehu*, to consecrate a place; *tapurui*, property given to the gods on account of a person's illness; *tapuata*, the name of a sacred house for the use of priests; *tapurehu*, a feast, prayers, &c., to the gods; *taputapuatea*, the name of public and principal *heiva* (an assembly for dancing) where the human sacrifices were offered to Oro; *taputea*, the rainbow. **Hawaiian**—kapu, a general name for the system of religion that existed formerly on the Hawaiian Islands, and which was grounded upon numerous restrictions or prohibitions, keeping the common people in obedience to the chiefs and priests; but many of the *kapu* extended to the chiefs themselves. The word signifies (*a.*) sacred, devoted to certain purposes; to set apart, to make sacred or holy: *Motu i ka ohe kapu a Kanaloa;* Severed by the sacred knife of Tangaroa: *E pani i ka puka o ka pea kapu;* To shut the door of the sacred house. (*b.*) A consecration, a separation: *Eha na po kapu ma ka malama hookahi;* There were four *tapu* nights (days) in a month. These days were *Kapuku*, *Kapuhua*, *Kapukaloa*, *Kupukane* [see App. Days of Months.] (*c.*) Prohibited, forbidden; to prohibit from use: *O ke kapu ia e nonolo i ka lani;* It is forbidden to snore in the presence of a chief. (*d.*) A place of fire. Kapukapu, honour; praise; dignity; separation from what is common; hoo-kapu, to devote to a special purpose: *Hoo-kapu ae la ka puaa, ame kaʻ niulelo;* Pork and *niulelo* (a kind of cocoanut) were strictly forbidden (to women). (*b.*) To put on airs of distance or separation from others; airs of self-importance; hoo-kapukapu, to ape dignity. Cf. *kapuahi*, a fireplace; a censer for sacrifice; one who attends to an oven; an oven; *kapuamoe*, the name of a *kapu* when everybody was required to prostrate themselves if the chief passed; *kapuanoho*, a *kapu* requiring the people all to sit when the king's calabash was carried by; *kapukapulani*, to frown, or repel one by sour looks; *kapukawai*, to be noble. **Tongan**—tabu, forbidden; prohibition, embargo; (*b.*) consecrated, sacred: *Bea e faka-uliʻi a ho nau gaahi botu tabu;* This sacred place shall be defiled. Faka-tabu, to prohibit; (*b.*) to make sacred; consecration, dedication. Cf. *tabui*, to prohibit; *tabuaki*, to bless; to intercede for; a blessing; the act of blessing; *tabuha*, to be sacred; *tabuni*, to shut, to embar; *tabutano*, an article from a burying-ground, used as a sign of prohibition; *fuatabu*, the first fruit; *tabutabui*, to prohibit; *tobui*, to prohibit; to make sacred. **Rarotongan**—tapu, under restriction; (*b.*) holy: *Tona ra nooanga tapu ra;* His sacred residence. **Marquesan**—tapu, holy, sacred: *O te Hakaiki nui, o te Una tapu;* Oh the great Prince, oh the sacred Superior. (*b.*) Interdicted; forbidden: *Te keika tapu no Atea;* The forbidden apples of Atea. Haka-tapu, to sanctify. **Mangarevan**—tapu, holy, sacred; (*b.*) prohibited; aka-tapu, to render sacred; (*b.*) to throw; to make a defence. Cf. *kiritapu*, a sacred skin, not to be touched nor approached; *tapukehekehe*, very sacred; entirely, extraordinarily holy; pure; virgin from birth to death; *taputapuatea*, to be very jealous over one's things, to be annoyed if they are touched. **Paumotan**—tapu, an oath; to swear; faka-tapu, to give sanction to; to give reputation. **Fotuna**—tapu, sacred. **Aniwan**—tapu, sacred, hallowed. [Note.—In Malay Archipelago the custom of *pomali* in many respects resembles *tapu*.] Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *intap*, a sacred place (*in* = nom. prefix); *itap*, sacred, holy, forbidden; *nitap*, the state of sacredness. **Fiji**—cf. *tabu*, unlawful; sacred; used also of something superlatively good. **Malagasy**—cf. *tabaka*, profaned, polluted. **Sesake**—cf. *kapu*, fire. **Fate**—cf. *kabu*, fire [see Hawaiian]. **Kingsmill Islands**—The principal deity is *Tabu-eriki*. **Bugis**—cf. *tapa*, ascetic; devotion (Sanscrit ?). **New Britain**—cf. *tabu*, sacred; prohibited.

TAPUAE, a season of the year, about our December. 2. For Tapuwae, a footstep: *Ka kitea ki nga tapuae o nga wae rakau o Tama*—P. M., 66. [See Tapuwae.]

TAPUHI, to nurse; to dandle; to carry in the arms, as a child. 2. To tend in sickness or disaster. Cf. *tapui*, an intimate companion; *puhi*, a betrothed woman.

Whaka-TAPUHI, to carry in the arms; to nurse.

Hawaiian—kapuhi, the master of an animal; the nurse of a child; a provider; to take care of; hoo-kapuhi, to take care, as the *kahu* or nurse of a chief's child; a nurse of a king's or a chief's child; (*b.*) the owner of an animal. **Marquesan**—cf. *tapui*, to take care of.

TAPUI (*tàpui*), an intimate companion. Cf *takatapui*, an intimate companion of the same sex; *takapui*, going about in company; *tapuhi*, to tend in sickness or disaster; *puhi*, a betrothed woman. 2. A betrothed woman; to betroth; to bind sexually: *Ki te wahine i tapuia ai e ona ona tuakana*—A. H. M., i. 46. Cf. *tapu*, under restriction; sacred. 3. To lay in a heap. Cf. *pu*, a heap; *puhipuhi*, tied up in a bunch. 4. To overlap: *He niho tapui;* One tooth overlapping another. 5. A familiar spirit: *Piki atu he maunga, waiho iho ona tapui i reira, he Patupaearehe*—P. M., 81.

Whaka-TAPUI, to cause to be betrothed, as a woman: *Otira kihai hoki taua wahine i pai atu ki nga tane i whakatapuitia hei tane mona*—A. H. M., i. 46.

Samoan—tapui, something hung up to denote trees from which the fruit is not to be picked; to prohibit by hanging up a *tapui*. Cf. *tapu*, to make sacred, to put under restriction; *faʻa-tapu*, to take good things to a woman to engage her affections. **Tahitian**—cf. *tapu*, a restriction. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kapu*, prohibited; sacred; set apart. **Marquesan**—tapui, to take care of. Cf. *tapu*, sacred; prohibited. **Tongan**—cf. *tobui*, to prohibit; to make sacred; *tapu*, forbidden; prohibited; sacred.

TAPUKE, to cover with earth, as a native oven; to be heaped up or over: *Ka tapuketia nga kai i te umu*—A. H. M., ii. 10. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *kopuke*, to make the soil up into small hills, for planting purposes. 2. To bury, as a corpse: *Ka mate tona matua, ka tapuketia ki te tara o te whare, taepatia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32.

Samoan—tapu'e, to heap up earth round a yam plant; (*b.*) to catch. Cf. *pu'e*, the mound of earth in which a yam or *taro* is planted. Marquesan—tapuke, to heap up: *E ua paha oia i na vai i tapuketia, he tai;* The heaped-up waters he called ocean. Cf. *puke*, a hill. [For full comparatives, see PUKE.]

TAPUKORAKO (*tapukòrako*), the name of a bird: *Ano te kiri! me he tapukorako*—P. M., 132.

TAPUNI (*tàpuni*), to close up the faulty places in a net. Cf. *ta*, to net; *puni*, stopped up; *tapi*, to patch, to mend.

Samoan—tapuni, to shut. Cf. *puni*, a place enclosed to catch fish; *punipuni*, to shut in, to close, as many apertures. Tahitian—tapuni, to hide or conceal oneself. Cf. *puni*, to be enclosed; *ta*, to make the meshes of a net. Hawaiian—kapuni, the circumference of a thing; a circuit; overspreading; widely diffused. Cf. *puni*, to surround, as water does an island; to enclose, to be hemmed in, as a people by multitudes; the name of fish-nets with small meshes. Tongan—tabuni, to shut, to enclose; to stop up; a lid. Cf. *buni*, closed, met together, shut; *tabu*, prohibition, embargo.

TAPURA, grass or leaves on which food is laid in a native oven: *Na te takiritanga o nga tapura ka tae te kakara*—A. H. M., ii. 10.

TAPUTAPU, goods, property: *Tona ingoa tuturu he taputapu*—A. H. M., iv. 18. Cf. *tapu*, restriction; prohibited; that which makes a thing sacred or prohibited, except to certain persons. 2. Appliances, means employed for a particular purpose.

TAPUTAPU, the foot of a pig. Cf. *kapukapu*, the sole of the foot; *tapuwae*, a footstep, a footprint.

Samoan—cf. *tapuvae*, the ankle; *tapulima*, the wrist. Hawaiian—cf. *kapuwai*, the sole of the foot. Marquesan—cf. *taputapu*, a gluttonous way of eating, as of a pig; *tapuvae*, footmarks. Mangarevan—cf. *taputapu*, an extremity. Paumotan—cf. *tapuae*, footsteps. Ext. Poly.: Mindanao—cf. *tabuey*, a pig. Ansus of Jobi—cf. *tapui*, a pig. Solomon Islands—cf. *tatabua*, the leg. Malay—cf. *tapak*, the sole of the foot.

TAPUTAPUATEA (myth.), the reef on which the canoe *Ririno* was wrecked—P. M., 134. [See RIRINO, under ARAWA.]

Tahitian—cf. *Taputapuatea*, the name of a public and principal dancing assembly (*heiva*), wherein the human sacrifices were offered to the god Oro.

TAPUWAE, (also Tapuae,) a footmark: *Ko te roa o tana tapuwae, ko Tapuwaeroa tena*—G.-8, 27. Cf. *taputapu*, a pig's foot; *kapukapu*, the sole of the foot. 2. A footstep, the tread: *He tapuwae paruru te hekenga i Titipou*—G. P., 264. 3. To recite a charm for making a person trip and fall: *Katahi ka karangatia ki tana wahine ki a Rongotiki hei hoa i ona tapuwae, na ka tahi ka hoaina e tana wahine ona tapuwae*—P. M., 118.

Samoan—tapuvae, the ankle. Cf. *vae*, the leg of an animal, *tapuvaefanua*, to walk quickly, being accustomed to the road; *tapuvaetasi*, roads meeting in one. Tahitian—tapuae, a footstep. Cf. *tapuaehii*, the foot that steps from its proper track to produce mischief. Hawaiian—kapuwai, and kapuai, the sole or bottom of the foot: *He peheu ke kapuai o ke koloa;* The duck's foot is webbed. (*b.*) The track of one's foot; a footprint; a footstep. Tongan—tobuvae, shoes, sandals; (*b.*) a footstep; faka-tobuvae, to shoe, to cover the foot. Cf. *vae*, the foot. Marquesan—tapuvae, footmarks; (*b.*) the feet: *Tamau moeana iao te tapuvae no Atea;* Confined, lying beneath the feet of Atea. Paumotan—tapuae, footsteps.

TAPUWAE-KOTUKU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Gleichenia* sp.). Cf. *tapuwae*, a footmark; *kotuku*, the heron.

TAPUWAE-PAKURA, a kind of ornamental work in a native building. Cf. *tapuwae*, a footmark; *pakura*, the water-hen.

TARA, a point, as a spear-point: *Te whakangungu nei ki nga tara a whai o Araiteuru*—Prov. Cf. *taramea*, spear-grass; *tarakini*, to hold by the point: *Tara-o-te-whai;* The sting of the sting-ray. 2. Spines in the dorsal fin of a fish. 3. To throw out rays, as the sun just before rising; rays appearing before sun-rise. 4. *Papillæ* on the skin, "gooseflesh": *He makariri ka tutu ou tara*—S. T., App. 5. The horns of the crescent moon: *I makere iho ai te tara o te marama*—Col., Trans., xii. 87. 6. Courage; mettle. Cf. *taraweti*, hostile; *tarakaka*, bold in robbing. 7. *Membrum virile.* Cf. *taraha*, the male of animals. 8. *Pudendum muliebre* (properly *clitoris*): *Ka wheraina atu tona tara. Ka mea atu tera, a Kaitangata, 'E—.' Ka whakarihariha atu, ka haere ki waho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 41: *No te mea ia Ruataiepa te tara, ia Whatai te kiko*—A.H.M., i. 184. 9. The name of a bird, the White-fronted Tern (Orn. *Sterna frontalis*); also, the Black-fronted Tern (Orn. *Sterna antarctica*): *Rangai kau ana taku kahui tara*—M. M., 173. 10. The side-wall of a house: *Ka tapuketia ki te tara o te whare*—Wohl., Trans., vii. [illegible]. Cf. *tarawhariki*, the part of a house carpeted with mats. 11. An ear-ornament of jade: *Katahi ka wetekina te hei, te tara, te mako*—P. M., 177. 12. An incantation; to utter the words of a charm; to influence by charms: *E kore a Whare e tara, he ua haeremai i roto i Keteriki*—S. T., 78. 13. Full, said of the tide; high-tide.

TATARA, a rough mat made of the leaves of the *kiekie* (*Freycinetia*). Cf. *tarahau*, a rough mat; *tataramoa*, the bramble. 2. A shell used as a trumpet (*pu-tatara*). 3. The name of a shrub.

TARATARA, a spine, a spike. 2. A part of a trap. 3. Prickly, rough: *A ka kakahuria e ia tona hope ki te kakahu taratara*—Ken., xxxvii. 34. Cf. *taretare*, shaggy; ragged.

Whaka-TARA, to challenge; to defy; to dare; to put on one's mettle. Cf. *kotaratara*, a dance of triumph. 2. To stimulate by entreaty. 3. Spiral lines of tattooing on the upper part of the nose.

Whaka-TARATARA, to make rough, to notch.

TARAHANGA, the fork of a tree: *I ringa nga tarahanga*—S. T., 175. 2. An indentation; a notch. 3. A trap for hawks.

TARANGA, a nettle.

Samoan—tala, a thorn: *‘O le tala o le la‘au;* The thorn of the tree. (*b.*) The barb of a spear; (*c.*) the round end of a native house: *Se‘i ui a‘e i le tala lela;* Go to that end of the house. (*d.*) The spur of a cock; (*e.*) the name of a sea-bird; talaia, to be pricked, as by a thorn; talatala (*tàlatala*), prickly; rough; (*b.*) a disease of the head; fa‘a-talatala (*fa‘a-tàlatàla*), to make rough. Cf. *talamoli*, a thorn of the orange-tree; *talau*, to sprout after a drought, as *taro; matala*, to be split open; *tela*, and *telatela*, the *clitoris; talàmuli*, the back end of a long house; *talasamusamu*, one kind of sea-bird; *talavalu*, one kind of war-club; *‘aufa‘atala*, one of the tattooing instruments. **Tahitian**—tara, the horn of any beast; (*b.*) a thorn or sharp point; (*c.*) a cock's spurs; (*d.*) the corner or end of a house; (*e.*) the name of an instrument used for catching eels; (*f.*) the name of a disorder; (*g.*) a certain mode of enchantment; taratara, prickly, thorny, ragged: *Te fifi haere noa ra ratou, mai te raau taratara ra;* They are entangled together like thorny plants. Faa-tara, to arm, or to be prepared for defence; faa-taratara, to boast, as of one's country or ancestors. Cf. *tarania*, the fin on the back of a fish; *fautarafare*, the bend of the round part of a native house; *autara*, to sharpen the edge of a bamboo-splinter for cutting with; *hotaratara*, to be affected with fear so that the hair stands erect; *moataratua*, a cock with a long spur; (fig.) a bold warrior; *putaratara*, prickly; rough; anything with many points, as the sea-egg, &c.; *taratane*, a married woman; *taravahine*, a married man; *tarataramoa*, the spurs of a cock; *tataramoa*, the name of a prickly shrub having some resemblance to a thorn. **Hawaiian**—kala, the ends of a house in distinction from the sides; (*b.*) the name of a bird; (*c.*) the name of a fish; hoo-kala, to sharpen, to whet; to grind on a grindstone or bone; (*b.*) to protrude the tongue; to sharpen the tongue, *i.e.* to speak against anyone; kakala, anything sharp-pointed; rough with sharp points; (*b.*) small and sharp, like a needle; (*c.*) the spur of a cock; (*d.*) the breaking of the surf: *Ka nalu kakala o Maihiwa;* The tumbling surf of Maihiwa. Kalakala, rough, sharp, as a rasp, as saw-teeth; (*b.*) roughly, harshly; (*c.*) craggy; (*d.*) thorny. Cf. *kalakua*, the fin on the back of a fish; *kakalaio*, to stand erect, as the hair of one frightened; to be rough, as the skin affected with cold; *moakakala*, a cock with sharp spurs; *okakala*, a shivering; the name of a rough kind of cloth; *hoakalakakala*, a bracelet made of hogs' teeth; *kikakala*, to spur, to strike with the spurs, as fighting-cocks; *kalamania*, the smooth end of a house; a steep smooth hill or precipice; *kalahale*, like the end of a house, *i.e.* perpendicular; *ilikala*, shark-skin; *puakala*, the name of a shrub of the thorn kind (Bot. *Argemone mexicana*); *kakalaioa*, a kind of thorny vine. **Tongan**—tala, a thorn; thorny, prickly; (*b.*) the prickly dorsal-fin of some fishes; (*c.*) the name of a bird; tataia, to tear off; to open; to separate that which adheres; talatala, thorny, prickly; (*b.*) to extricate, to disentangle; faka-tala, and faka-talatala, to barb; talaia, to be pricked with thorns; (*b.*) to race along a reef. Cf. *talafili*, to act in a restless haughty manner, as a conquered but proud enemy; *talaloa*, to rip open, to cut open anything long; *talaveka*, the name of a bird. **Marquesan**—taa, a thorn, a spike, a point; to prick; (*b.*) a fish-spear. **Mangarevan**—tara, a horn; (*b.*) a spine; (*c.*) the crest of a bird; (*d.*) a fish-bone; (*e.*) peaks of mountains; (*f.*) shoots of plants; (*g.*) a chip, a shaving of wood; (*h.*) the name of a bird; (*i.*) to walk about; coming and going; tara (*tàra*), an altar; (*b.*) a kind of banana; taraga, a shaving, a splinter of wood; (*b.*) a spine, a thorn; (*c.*) walking about; (*d.*) writing (*taraga-te-igoa*, a list of names); taratara, spiny, rough, prickly; (*b.*) one by one; (*c.*) open, distinct, plain; aka-tara, to put in rank, to put in line; (*b.*) to indent, to notch, to jag; aka-taratara, to put in a passion; (*b.*) to make rugged, unequal. Cf. *tarahoa*, a branch of coral above water; *tarahui*, to steal a prohibited thing; *tarai*, to walk on the crest of a mountain; *tarakoa*, spines, thorns; *tarakore*, without drawback or infirmity, said of men only; *tarakura*, "red-pointed," a cock's comb; *tarara*, a sharp voice; *tararoa*, to go farther, to continue one's journey; *tira*, strength, hardihood; to go straight on one's path; a mast; *tora*, agitation; erection of the *penis; turaha*, the rays of the rising sun; *titara*, dishevelled (of the hair); *aka-titara*, prickly, rough; *kurutara*, breadfruit with rough skin: *ohotitara*, rough bushy hair; *putatara*, rough, spiny; *urutara*, spiny, prickly; to keep off; to rebut. **Paumotan**—taratara, a ray, a beam; faka-tara, to boast; (*b.*) to charge, to enjoin; faka-taratara, to praise. Cf. *putaratara*, notched, jagged. **Moriori**—hoko-tara, to sharpen, to point. Cf. *taramu*, prickly. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *cadra* (*th*adra), to rise, to ascend, as of the sun and moon. [Note.—Here the *th* probably = *t;* as in the word *cagi* (*th*angi), the wind, found in the Polynesian compound as *matangi*, the wind; also the *dr* = *r* only, as Fijian *drau*, a leaf = Polynesian *rau*, a leaf; *dratou*, theirs = *ratou*, &c.; so *thadra* = *tara*.] **Gudang** (Australia)—cf. *chàra*, the Tern. **Macassar**—cf. *tarre*, the Seamew. **Motu**—cf. *talaia*, to sting (of the hornet); *talakia*, to be wounded by an arrow; *talabili*, the bulwarks of a native vessel (*lakatoi*). **Solomon Islands**—cf. *tala*, a fight. **Kawi**—cf. *tara*, a star [? = Maori "to throw out rays." But the Kawi is perhaps related to Pali *dara*, a star; Sanscrit, *tara*, a star.] **Malay**—cf. *chalah*, a crack, a cleft, a fissure; *charah*, to dawn, to grow luminous. **Tagal**, and **Pampang**—cf. *tala*, the morning star. **Formosa**—cf. *tarra*, a thornback fish.

TARA (*Korero-tara*), a fable; to repeat a fable *Ko te korero tara tenei mo Rona*—M. M., 167. Cf. *tutara*, gossip; small talk. 2. To repeat a charm; a spell; an invocation: *E kore e Whare e tara i rangi*—A. H. M., v. 50. 3. A report; news: *He tara wai nuku, he tara wai rangi*—A. H. M., v. 9. Cf. *kara*, to call; *karanga*, to call. [See Hawaiian.] 4. To make a noise like a grasshopper or cricket: *He kihikihi tara ki te waru*—S. T., App. Cf.

tarakihi, a locust or *cicada; tararau*, to make a loud confused noise.

Whaka-TARA, to challenge; to defy; to rouse. 2. To stimulate by entreaty.

Samoan—tala, a tale or narration; to tell, to relate: *E fai i ai lana tala;* He repeats his tale. (*b.*) News; tatala, to explain; talatala, to converse; (*b.*) to relate; fa'a-talatala, to engage in conversation; talaga, the relating; narration. Cf. *talau*, to make a noise as of a lot of people talking together; *talausui*, to exaggerate; *talagafa*, to recite a pedigree (in order to show the base origin of a person); *talafa'aoti*, to tell all; *talafa'atupua*, traditionary tales; *talafili*, to talk against, to murmur against; *talagutu*, to be a report of the mouth only; *talamonotui*, false tales causing grief of heart; *talanoa*, to chat; to talk nonsense; *talapepelo*, a lie; *talatalaò*, to cackle, as a hen; to scold; *talatù*, to boast of power; *talaveveto*, to make vain boasts; *talatauali'i*, bad news concerning a chief; *talasua*, to tell jeeringly; *tautala*, to talk; *faitala*, to give news; to be a tale-bearer. Tahitian—tara (*tarà*), to be saying a prayer while the covering of a god was being untied; fa'a-tara, to take another's name; fa'a-taratara, to boast, as of one's country or ancestors. Cf. *ta*, to repeat or tell a tale; *tataraio*, to be under the influence of sorcery; *taru*, speech, address; to speak; *tarutaru*, to converse; *tarumau*, a true saying. Hawaiian—kala, to proclaim, as a public person the will of his sovereign; *E kala aku mamua ona, 'Pela e hanaia'i ke kanaka';* Proclaim before him, "Thus shall it be done unto the man." (*b.*) To cry as a public crier; a person whose business it was to summon people and chiefs together, in time of war, in a great assembly with lights and torches, &c.; (*c.*) to publish, to make known; (*d.*) not lately, some time since; hoo-kala, to cause to be proclaimed; kakalana, to cry out, to call out. Cf. *kalaau*, to call; to call aloud: *kalalau*, to call, as one person to another; *kukala*, to proclaim publicly. Tongan—tala, to tell, to speak of: *Bea te nau tala ia ki he kakai oe fonua ni;* They will tell it to the inhabitants of this country. (*b.*) To reply; an answer; talatala, to tell of; talaga, to converse over. Cf. *talauhuaki*, to speak incitingly; to induce by constant talk; to speak out of order; to speak interferingly; *talabau*, to speak or tell decidedly; *talafakahaha*, to speak insinuatingly or indirectly; *talahua*, jocose, waggish; *talatalaaki*, to accuse; *talanoa*, to converse; *agatala*, to imitate, to copy; *fetautalaaki*, to inform one after another; to report to many; *tautala*, to inform another of one's designs in order to know his mind; *talai*, to instruct, to admonish children; to smooth off rough edges [see Tarai]; *talatagata*, to challenge; to boast. Mangaian—tara, speech; to tell, to say: *Aore e kite i te tara, è—;* Where the gift of speech is not known. Marquesan—taa, to send forth cries; taataa, the noise of the sea. Mangarevan—cf. *kakautàra*, confusion, babel; cries of mourning, &c.; *tara*, to go about, coming and going; writing; *taratutu*, to speak in a high voice; *tarau*, order, commandment; pure, essential, said of virgins, sacred persons, &c.; to call; to give orders. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *talanoa*, idle chat; *talatala*, to bid farewell to a messenger; *talà*, to send. Malagasy—cf. *tantara*, a history, a legend; a fabulous narration. Sikayana—cf. *taratara*, to speak. Macassar—cf. *toela*, a legend; *tara*, to pray. Magindano—cf. *mag-tala* (*mag* = Maori *whaka*), conversation. Malay—cf. *talah*, to prophecy; past; some time ago; *berbechara*, to speak, to say (Sanscrit *bechara* ?). Java—cf. *chara*, speech, language.

TARA (myth.), a chief who killed the monster saurian Hinehuarau at Wairarapa. His name was given to the lake Te Roto-a-Tara, at Te Aute—Col., Trans., xi. 85.

TATARA, loose, untied. Cf. *kotara*, loosened, untied; *matara*, untied, untwisted. 2. Distant, far-off. Cf. *matara*, distant.

Samoan—tala, to unloose, to cast loose: *Ua tala le pa;* He unloosed the hook. Talatala, to unloose, to untie; (*b.*) to increase beyond the bounds, as a town; tatala, to untie, to unloose: *Na te tatalaina le noanoaga a tupu;* He unbinds the bonds of kings. (*b.*) To release from a contract; (*c.*) to explain; talaia, to be relieved; to be free from sickness; talaga, the untying, the undoing, as of a rope, &c. Cf. *talatò*, to unloose and let go, as the sheet of a sail, &c.; *tàlaloa*, long and loose, as a flowing garment, or a sheet opened up; *matala*, split open. Tahitian—tara, to untie: *E tatara na ia oe i te taamu i nia i to a'i na;* Unloose the fastening from your neck. Tatara, to untie, to set loose from entanglement; taratara, to untie, to disentangle; tara (*tarà*), to be saying a prayer while the garment of a god was being untied; (*b.*) a remedy; some expedient used for deliverance when in difficulty; (*c.*) to be recovered; to be in good condition, as the country in time of peace. Cf. *taraehara*, an atonement for sin; *tarapape*, thin, diluted with water; *matara*, to be untied, disentangled; *otaratara*, a wriggler; to be always moving and uneasy; to stand aloof from danger; *tatarahiro*, to unravel, to untie. Hawaiian—kala, to loosen, to untie, as a string or rope; to let loose an animal: *E kala ae olua, a e alakai mai;* Loose him and bring him hither. (*b.*) To unloose; to put off, as clothes from a person, to undress; (*c.*) to open half-way, as a door or book; (*d.*) to absolve from a contract; (*e.*) to forgive, as a sin or debt; to spare, to save from punishment. Cf. *kalahala*, to pardon sin; *kalahua*, the ceremony of chief women being allowed to eat fish after a *kapu* (*tapu*). Tongan—tatala, to tear off; to open; to rend, to separate that which adheres; talatala, to extricate, to disentangle. Cf. *talaa*, to turn over in one's mind; to feel dissatisfied with a decision; unsettled, undetermined; *faka-talatalai*, to separate from, to disentangle, to twist off; *talafua*, to let go the rope that holds the sail of a canoe; *fetalalaaki*, to open; to unfasten each others' dresses. Marquesan—taataa, not united, separated, loosened. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *sara*, a lot, a share; *zaraina*, being divided; *fizarana*, a division.

TARAHA, the male (of brutes). Cf. *tara*, courage, mettle; *membrum virile.*

TARAHANGA. [See under Tara.]

TARAHARAHA (*tàraharaha*), a snare for catching hawks. Cf. *ta*, to net; *raha*, open, extended.

TARAHAU, a kind of rough mat. Cf. *taratara*, prickly, rough; *tatara*, a kind of rough mat.

TARAHEKE, the name of a plant (Bot. *Muhlenbeckia complexa*): *Ka rangi ki te taraheke ka oti*—P. M., 151.

TARAHI (*tarahì*), diarrhœa; looseness of the bowels. Cf. *tatara*, loose; *hi*, to hiss; to be affected with diarrhœa; *torohihi*, to gush, to spurt.

TARAHO, the name of a bird: *He tikaokao, he taraho, he parera*—S. T., 165.

TARAHONO, to heap, to pile up. Cf. *tara*, the peak of a mountain; *hono*, to join, to add; *tuhono*, to join. [For comparatives, see Tara, and Hono.]

TARAHU, a native oven; to heat a native oven. Cf. *ngarahu*, charcoal; *tahu*, to cook; *tarehu*, to cover with earth.

TARAI (*tàrai*), (also Tarei,) to chop or smooth, as with an adze: *Ka taraia he kaheru, ka ranga he kete*—P. M., 11: *Ka taraia te waka ra ka oti*—G.-8, 18. Cf. *korera-tara*, to relate a fable [see Tongan]; *whaka-rei*, carved work on bow and stern of a canoe [see Hawaiian]. 2. To dress the hair; to adorn the hair by sticking in feathers. 3. A basket of fern-root.

Samoan—talai, to adze; (*b.*) to hew smooth, whether timber, stone, or any material: *E pei o le fua o maa talai;* According to the measures of hewn stones. Talatalai, to adze lightly. Cf. *ta*, to strike with a weapon. Tahitian—tarai, to chop or adze a piece of timber. Cf. *putaraia*, made smooth and round, like a shell. Hawaiian—kalai, to hew, to cut; hewn, cut: *Kalai iho la ia ame na lii i na waa peleleu he nui loa;* He and the chiefs hewed out a great many large war-canoes. (*b.*) To pare, to grave, to carve: *Kalaia ka ipu i ke kai aleale;* Fashioned was the bowl for the billowy sea. Cf. *kalaipohaku*, a stone-cutter; *kalaiino*, to concoct wickedness; *kahunakalai*, one who hews out canoes; a carpenter generally. Tongan—talai, to instruct, to admonish children; (*b.*) to report, to make known; (*c.*) to smooth off rough edges. Cf. *talaihagamai*, to say so-and-so, because the person spoken of is present; *tala*, to tell, to speak of. Marquesan—taiai, to smooth with an axe or tool. Mangaian—tarai, to adze, to hew: *Taraia ra e te io tupu, na Motoro;* Adzed away by the god Motoro. Mangarevan—tarai, to rough-hew, to trim wood or stones; (*b.*) to carve; sculpture; (*c.*) to walk on the crest of a mountain. Cf. *tara*, a splinter of wood, a shaving; a thorn; the crest of a hill. Paumotan—tarai, to cut, to hew; (*b.*) to carve. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *talai*, to chop. Malay—cf. *charai*, to part, separate; separated.

TARAIRE, the name of a tree (Bot. *Beilschmiedia tarairi*).

TARAITI, the name of a bird, the Little White Tern (Orn. *Sterna nereis*). Cf. *tara*, the Tern (Orn. *Sterna frontalis*, and *S. antarctica*).

TARAIWHENUAKURA (myth.), a battle fought in Hawaiki. In this fight, Ngatoro-i-rangi defeated Manaia a second time. The *mataika* (first man killed) fell to the weapon of Rangitu, the second to that of Tongaroa, the third to that of Tama-te-kupua—P. M., 110; see also G. P., 153; A. H. M., i. 3.

TARAKA (myth.), (for Taranga,) the mother of Maui. [See Taranga.]

TARAKAKA, bold in robbing; rapacious, thieving. Cf. *tara*, courageous.

TARAKAKAO (myth.), an evil deity, incarnated in a night-bird—A. H. M., ii. 17. [See Kakao, page 121.]

TARAKA-PIRIPIRI (myth.), a large *taniwha*, or water-monster, dwelling near Pakerau. He carried off a woman to be his wife, but she escaped, and led the avengers to his den—Ika, 159.

TARAKE (*tàrake*), to clear off, to sweep away. 2. A basket in which small fish are caught.

TARAKIHI, the name of a fish (Ich. *Chilodactylus macropteros*). 2. A locust or *cicada* (also Tatarakihi): *He mano te patupaiarehe kei te tarakihi*—P. M., 177. Cf. *tara*, to chirp like a grasshopper; *kihi*, to hiss; sibilant.

Mangarevan—tarakihi, a species of fish, taken with the hook. Marquesan—taakihi, a species of fish.

TARAKINI, held by the point. Cf. *tara*, a point; the point of a spear; *kini*, to nip, to pinch. [For comparatives, see Tara, and Kini.]

TARAKOI, a kind of grass. Cf. *tara*, a point; *koi*, sharp; *taramea*, spear-grass.

TARAKUPENGA, the name of a plant, a *lycopodium*. Cf. *kupenga*, a net.

TARAKURA, a cutaneous disease. Cf. *tara*, *papillæ* on the skin; *kura*, red.

Samoan—cf. *talatala*, a disease of the head. Tahitian—cf. *tara*, the name of a disorder.

TARAMAINUKU (myth.), the son of Tuhoro, who was the son of Tama-te-kapua—S. R., 53.

TARAMARO (*taramàro*), a kind of grass. Cf. *tarakoi*, a kind of grass; *taramea*, a kind of grass.

Hawaiian—cf. *kalamalo*, a kind of grass with a furzed top.

TARAMEA, spear-grass (Bot. *Aciphylla colensoi*). Cf. *tara*, a point; a spear-point; *mea*, a thing; *tarakoi*, a kind of grass; *taramaro*, a kind of grass.

TARAMENGEMENGE, crisped, curled. Cf. *menge*, shrivelled, wrinkled; *mangemange*, a climbing fern (the many stems resembling a long mat or net of crisped wires); *mingomingo*, crisped, frizzled.

TARAMORE, lean, shrunk, shrivelled: *Nga mea taramore, nga mea kikokore*—Ken., xli. 23. Cf. *moremore*, to make bald or bare.

TARANUI, the name of a bird, the Caspian Tern. Cf. *tara*, the name of a tern; *taraiti*, the name of a tern. 2. Sandstone used for grinding and polishing greenstone (jade). Cf. *tara*, a point.

Hawaiian—cf. *hoo-kala*, to whet or grind on a grindstone or hone.

TARANGA. [See under Tara, a point.]

TARANGA (myth.), the mother of the celebrated hero Maui. Taranga wrapped up her child (an undeveloped birth) in a knot (*tikitiki*) of her hair, and then threw him into the sea, where he was nourished by the marine deities. Hence Maui's full name is Maui-tikitiki-a-Taranga ("Maui formed in the top-knot of Taranga")—P. M., 11; A. H. M., ii. 91. [See Maui.] Taranga is called a man, the son of Muri-ranga-whenua. He married Ira-whaki, and begat the Maui brothers—A. H. M., ii. 68. Taranga, or Taraka, Maui's father, married Hine-muri-raka-whenua—A. H. M., ii. 81.

Mangareva.—Ataraga was the father of Maui, and Uaega the mother. **Tonga.**—Maui, the great Earth-supporter, had two sons; one is called Maui Atalaga, and the other Kijikiji (Tikitiki). The latter procured fire for men. **Mangaia.**—Ru is the father and Buataranga the mother of Maui. **Rarotonga.**—Manuahifare and his wife Tongoifare were the parents of Maui. [Note.—There seems to be little doubt as to the connection of the name with Maui; but it is possible that a mythological value has been given to the name of a place. In one of the ancient Hawaiian hymns, the cradle-land of the Polynesians is stated to have been in Kahiki-ku (M.L. = Tawhiti-tu), the large continent to the east of Kalana-i-Hau-ola (M.L. = Taranga-i-hau-ora). Kaulu-a-Kalana (M.L. = Te-uru-a-Taranga) was a famous voyager; and the name seems to associate itself with the head or top-knot of Taranga. Perhaps this is a name of Maui. In Hawaiian, *kalana* (M.L. = *taranga*) means buoyant (*Ola, ola, o kalana ola!* Life! life! oh buoyant life!), as Malay *kalana* means "to travel, to roam, to wander"; and *Kaulu-a-Kalana* may have some reference to the voyaging or migrating of Kaulu. Taranga is also mentioned as a place-name in New Zealand legend, the god Tane having distributed the productions of the earth "to Aotea-roa, to Taranga, and to Wairoamairehe."

TARANGARANGA, a kind of *toetoe* (*arundo*) grass.

TARAPAPA, the bud or flower of the *kiekie* creeper.

TARAPI (*tarapì*), very small and fine. Cf. *pi*, the young of birds.

Whaka-TARAPI, fastidious; delicate: *He tangata whakatarapi i roto i a koe, he mea whakaahu noa iho*—Tiu., xxviii. 54. 2. Wearisome.

TARAPIKI, athwart; to lie across. Cf. *rakapikipiki*, to lie across one another; *tapiki*, to be entangled.

TARAPO (*tarapò*), the name of a bird, the Owl-Parrot; the Ground-Parrot of the Colonists (Orn. *Stringops habroptilus*). Syn. Kakapo.

TARAPUNGA, the name of a bird, the Black-billed Gull (Orn. *Larus bulleri*). 2. The Red-billed Gull (Orn. *Larus scopulinus*). 3. The Brown-billed Gull (Orn. *Larus novæ-hollandiæ*).

TARAPUREMU, the tail-part of an eel.

TARARAU, a noisy indistinct murmur; to make a loud confused noise: *Me te tararau te ngahiri*—P. M., 186. Cf. *rara*, to roar; *rau*, a hundred; to gather; *rarau*, in captivity; *kara*, to call. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—talau, to make a noise, as a number of people talking together. Cf. *tàlau*, ten score, in counting cocoanuts; *tala*, to tell, to relate; *lalau*, to speak, to make a speech. **Hawaiian**—kalalau, to call, as one person to another. Cf. *kala*, to proclaim, to publish, to make known; *lalau*, to wander about as a gossip; *lau*, to be numerous. **Tongan**—cf. *talauhuaki*, to speak incitingly; *talauhui*, disrespectful; *lau*, familiar discourse; number; talkative; *laulau*, an address, an harangue at a native dance; *tala*, to speak of, to tell. **Mangarevan**—tarau, order, commandment; to give orders; (*b.*) to call; (*c.*) pure, said of virgins, sacred persons, &c. Cf. *tarara*, a sharp voice.

TARARI (*tararì*), a whirligig.

TARARO (*tàraro*), a mess of mashed food.

TARARUA, having two points or peaks. Cf. *tara*, the peak of a mountain; *rua*, two. 2. Cleft, split: *Nga kararehe e tararua ana te matimati*—Rew., xi. 3. [For comparatives, see Tara, and Rua.]

TARATA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Pittosporum eugenioides*).

TARATI, to shoot out, to spirt out; spurting: *Tarati ana te toto*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39.

TARATIMOHO, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Dabchick (Orn. *Podiceps rufipectus*).

TARAU (*tàrau*), to paddle sideways. 2. A condiment, a relish.

TARAUA, beaten or pounded with a pestle.

TARAUHO, the heart of a tree. Cf. *uho*, the heart of a tree.

TARAÚMA, the chest, the thorax: *E rahi ana te tarauma o te poho*—A. H. M., iii. 11. Cf. *uma*, the chest, the bosom; *u*, the breast; *kouma*, a breast-plate.

TARAURI (myth.), a great *taniwha* or monster dwelling at Whanganui. It was killed by falling over a cliff, and its putrid body destroyed all the fish in the river.

TARAWA (*tàrawa*), to hang upon a line or rail; the line or rail upon which a thing hangs. Cf. *tarewa*, hanging; *tare*, to hang.

Tahitian—tarava, to lie horizontally; to lie across a thing; athwart; transverse; (*b.*) a streak, a stripe; (*c.*) a chasm in a rock; faa-tarava, to lay a thing horizontally. Cf. *faa-tirava*, to lay beams horizontally; *faatitarava*, to place things horizontally side by side; *Huitarava*, the stars called Orion's Belt. **Mangaian**—tarava, the cross-beams of a house: *E moe, e te tarava noou o te are;* Oh, cross-beams of the house, sleep on! (part of a charm). Cf. *Iva-nui-tarava*, the Belt of Orion. **Paumotan** — tarava, transverse, across; faka-tarava, to put across.

TARAWAHI (*tarawàhi*), the side or bank of a river, valley, &c.: *He iramatu tu ke mai i tarawahi o te awa*—Prov. Cf. *wahi*, part, portion; place; *rawahi*, the other side (of a river, &c.)

TARAWAI, unevenness of the horizon-line at sea. Cf. *tara*, a point; the peak of a hill; *taratara*, rough, prickly; *wai*, water.

TARAWERA, the name of a plant. 2. A shrimp.

TARAWETI, hostile. Cf. *tara*, courage; *whakatara*, to challenge.

Whaka-TARAWETI, to be hostile, to treat as a foe.

TARAWHARIKI, that portion of a house which is carpeted with mats: *Upoko rikiriki, hei tarawhariki!*—A. H. M., iii. 5. Cf. *whariki*, anything used as a mat.

TARAWHITI, a hoop. Cf. *whiti*, a hoop; *mowhiti*, a hoop, a ring; *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop.

TARE, to hang. Cf. *tarewa*, hanging; *tarawa*, to hang on a line or rail; *tari*, a noose; a mode of plaiting; *tarekupenga*, a noose for catching fish. 2. To gasp for breath. Cf. *tarewa*, aghast; *huatare*, to pant, to gasp for breath; *mare*, a cough; to cough. [See Samoan.] 3. To have desire, inclination, affection: *Ka tare te wahine ki a Tawhaki*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 44. Cf. *tarengataka*, admiration; desire.

TARETARE, shaggy; ragged, in tatters. Cf. *taratara*, prickly, rough. 2. Moving about, as a thing from one side to the other: *Ata! ina te kaki ka taretare noa*—Prov.

Whaka-TATARE, **Whaka-TARETARE,** to stoop or lean forward, in order to look at anything.

Whaka-TARENGA, anything used as a place on which to hang articles: *A ko nga ringaringa o nga tupapaku ka mahia hei whakatarenga mo nga kai*—A. H. M., i. 36.

Samoan—tale, a cough; to cough. **Tahitian**—tare, phlegm. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kalea*, a choking, a coughing; to go into the windpipe, as water or other liquid when it goes the wrong way. **Tongan**—tale, to cough; a cough; faka-tale, to cause a cough. Cf. *talimahaga*, the noose in large ropes. **Paumotan**—taretare, to overhang. Ext. Poly.: **Yap**—cf. *tal*, a rope.

TAREHA (*tàreha*), ochre.

Mangarevan—tarea, clear brown; chesnut-coloured; a dark-brown man.

TAREHU (*tàrehu*), to bury, to cover with earth. Cf. *tarahu*, a native oven; *ngarahu*, and *ngarehu*, charcoal; *pungarehu*, ashes.

Mangarevan—tarehu, to burn the wood for a native oven. [For full comparatives, see Rehu.]

TAREHU (*tàrehu*), at unawares.

TAREI (*tàrei*), (also Tarai,) to adze: *Ma matou e tarei te waka*—P. M., 58. [See Tarai.]

TAREKA (*tàreka*), eager; eagerly pressing or urgent; strenuous.

TAREKE (*tàreke*), the name of a small edge-tool. Cf. *ta*, to strike with a stick; to tattoo; *reke*, to thrust with a stick.

TAREKUPENGA, a snare for catching the *upokororo* fish. It is made by bending the tapering end of a stalk of *toetoe* grass into a running noose. Cf. *tare*, to hang; *tari*, a noose; *kupenga*, a net.

TARENGA (*tàrenga*), to cover up.

TARENGATAKA, admiration; desire. Cf. *tare*, to desire, to feel affection for: *No reira i nui tonu ai tona tarengataka kia Hine-nui-te-kawa*—A. H. M., i. 46.

TAREPAREPA (*tàreparepa*), to flap in the wind; to flutter. Cf. *taretare*, ragged, shaggy; *reparepa*, a kind of mat; *tarerarera*, to be torn; *rewa*, to float.

Samoan—cf. *lepa*, to lie to, as a vessel. **Tahitian**—tarepa, to shake or flap, as a loose sail in the wind; tareparepa, to shake repeatedly, as a sail; (*b.*) to use a paddle or oar in a slight manner. Cf. *repa*, the thin edges of a flat fish; *reparepa*, the skirts or edgings of a garment; *revareva*, to be flying, as many flags. **Hawaiian**—kalepa, peddling, hawking; to peddle, to sell merchandise from place to place. [Note.—Hawaiians hoist a flag (*lepa*) as a sign that they have something to sell.] Kalepalepa, to flap, as the sails of a ship; to flap in the wind, as a flag or ensign. Cf. *lepa*, a border, hem, or fringe of a garment; an ensign; *lepalepa*, a torn rag or *kapa* (*tapa*, or native cloth) used as a flag; *kilepalepa*, to flap or flutter in the wind. **Tongan**—cf. *leba*, to heave to, to put the head of the canoe up into the wind; *lebeleba*, to sail close on the wind; *faka-lebelebe*, to bring and keep the vessel into the eye of the wind. **Paumotan**—tareparepa, to shake, to shiver, to tremble.

TAREPO (*tarepò*), the name of a bird, the Owl-Parrot; the Ground-Parrot of the Colonists (Orn. *Stringops habroptilus*).

TAREPO, the name of a bird, probably now extinct (Orn. *Cnemiornis calcitrans*).

TARERARERA (*tàrerarera*), to be torn. Cf. *taretare*, ragged; *tareparepa*, to flap in the wind.

TAREWA (*tàrewa*), raised up: *E hara! tarewa ana i runga te ika a Maui*—P. M., 24. Cf. *rewa*, to be elevated, high up; *pourewa*, an elevated platform in a stockade; *marewa*, raised up. 2. Afloat. Cf. *rewa*, to float; *karewa*, a buoy; *taurewa*, having no settled habitation; *morewa*, afloat; *korewa*, adrift; *tareparepa*, to flutter. 3. Hanging, drooping; trailing: *Kihai taku manawa i piri mai ki a au, i tarewa tonu atu*—G. P., 62. Cf. *tarawa*, to hang on a line or rail; *tare*, to hang. 4. To hang oneself, to commit suicide; to be strangled: *Ka mate taua tangata i te whakama; ka tarewa i a ia*—MSS. 5. Declining. 6. Aghast. Cf. *tare*, to gasp for breath; *porewarewa*, giddy, stupified. 7. Unsettled; not paid for. Cf. *taurewa*, not paid for.

Tahitian—tarereva, the hollow of an overhanging rock. **Hawaiian**—kalewa, to float, to be floating, as any substance in the air; flying, as clouds; (*b.*) to sail here and there on the water; lying off and on, as a ship; (*c.*) to carry a weight suspended on a pole between two persons; swinging as a weight on a pole; (*d.*) to be unsettled; to move often from place to place; (*e.*) a swing, a pendulous machine for swinging. Cf. *lewa*, to float in the air; the air, the atmosphere; clouds, &c.; to float in the water. [For full comparatives, see Rewa.]

TAREWHA (*tàrewha*), a foreigner, an European. Cf. *rewharewha*, an epidemic (supposed to have been brought by Europeans).

TARI, to carry: *Ka hereherea nga ika, ka taria mai ki te whata*—A. H. M., ii. 31. Cf. *hari*, to carry; *apatari*, to carry; to bring.

TARINGA, the circumstance, &c., of carrying.

Tahitian—tari, to carry or convey property; taritari, to remove or carry goods repeatedly. Cf. *taripaoo*, to take away everything within reach; *taritoa*, family or personal gods; a certain amulet to protect a person from witchcraft, &c.; *tarihau*, the lower rank of the people; *tutaritaripo*, to conduct away in the night. Tongan—tatali, to make a perfect riddance; to clear out a place; to take every thing away; faka-tali, to hold out, to extend. as the hand to receive. Marquesan—tai, to carry. Cf. *hai*, to carry. Mangarevan—tari, to carry, to transport; aka-tari, to conduct, to lead; (*b.*) a company. Paumotan—tari, to carry; taritari, to convey, to carry, to transport. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *tarikia*, dragged, drawn along; *taridaoa*, the act of drawing repeatedly along.

TARI, a mode of plaiting with eight strands. Cf. *tarikarakia*, a method of plaiting. 2. A noose for catching birds. Cf. *tare*, to hang; *tarekupenga*, a noose for catching fish; *tarikupenga*, the plant *mangemange*.

Tahitian—cf. *tari*, to hang or suspend. Hawaiian—cf. *kali*, to gird, to tie, to fasten on. Tongan—cf. *talimahaga*, the noose in large ropes. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *talia*, to plait. Malagasy—cf. *tady*, a rope, a cord; *mitady*, twisted. Macassar—cf. *dari*, a landing-net. Kayan—cf. *tali*, a thread. Malay—cf. *tali*, a cord, a line, a rope; *talitali*, the name of a plant (Bot. *Ipomæa quamoclit*). Lampong—cf. *tali-gala*, a necklace of gold or silver thread.

TARI (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times. He first discovered the art of making wooden fish-hooks—A. H. M., i. 170.

TATARI, to wait, to tarry: *Ka tatari ano nga motu ki tana ture*—Ika, xlii. 4. Cf. *tarioi*, to loiter.

TARIA, (also Tarie,) to be waited for. 2. By-and-bye, after a time.

TARINGA (*tāringa*), the circumstance, &c., of being waited for.

Samoan—tali, to wait for; (*b.*) to answer; an answer: *Ua faapea foi ona tali mai o ia ia te au;* He answered me thus. (*c.*) To receive; a reception; (*d.*) to take food, to eat; food given to visitors; tatali, to wait for; talitali, a shelf on which sleeping-mats are placed; fa'a-tali, to wait for; fa'a-talitali, to wait for: *O le mea lea matou te fa'atalitali ai ia te oe;* Therefore we are waiting for you. Cf. *talialaina*, to lie in wait for; *taliaga*, to lie on the back; *taliuta*, those who wait for the landing of a canoe; *talifiti*, to wait for presents of food; *talitalinoa*, to wait uselessly; *talitalitū*, to wait for; *talitane*, a harlot. Tahitian—tatari, to wait, to delay; to expect. Cf. *autari*, a follower of another; *tataripo*, to be waiting, as on the point of death; *tatariavea*, to wait, as in watching the surf, in order to land safely; to delay, to lag behind. Hawaiian—kali, to wait, to tarry, to stay: *Aole i hiki ia lakou ke kali;* They were not able to tarry. (*b.*) To sojourn with anyone; (*c.*) to lie in wait; (*d.*) disease, *i.e.* a waiting for death; (*e.*) to hesitate in speaking; slowness, hesitancy of speech; (*f.*) to expect, to look for; hoo-kali, to waste away with disease; kakali, to wait for some person or thing to come or be done; to expect; waitingly, in a waiting posture; (*b.*) to be detained: *Kakali na kanaka i kahi a lakou i pee ai;* The people stayed in the place where they hid. Kalikali, to be a little behind; not quite up even with something else; (*b.*) to be not quite full; to lack something. Cf. *ukali*, to follow after; to follow, as people in the train of a chief; to accompany one, to go with; to be sent after, as a package; the younger, smaller; following, accompanying; the name of the planet Mercury, from its following close after the sun; after, behind. Tongan—tali, to wait for; (*b.*) to prepare food for visitors; food prepared for visitors; tatali, to wait, to tarry; waiting; faka-tali, to hold in readiness; to be in waiting. Cf. *talifaki*, to wait for; *talitalinoa*, to wait without reason or cause; *fetalifaki*, to wait and watch for in every direction; *taliaonomui*, to wait until the thing or person is brought. Rarotongan—tatari, to wait: *Kare oki ratou e akama tei tatari iaku nei;* They shall not be ashamed that wait for me. Marquesan—tetai, to wait for, to stay for; (*b.*) to hope for. Cf. *taitai*, a long time, a great while; *tatai*, to hope for; to hope. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *nari*, to wait for; *taritari*, permanence, continuity. Malagasy—cf. *tady*, to seek, to search; *dary*, dull, slow in motion (of animals only). Malay—cf. *tadi*, a little while ago, lately. Macassar—cf. *kali*, slow, loitering (cf. Hawaiian).

TARIA, passive of Tatari. [See TATARI.]

TARIE, to be waited for: *E tarie, e koe, e tukua, kia maoka te oumu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40. [See under TATARI.]

TARIHAHOHAHO, to rumple, to disarrange.

TARIKARAKIA, a method of plaiting: *Ka kitea i reira te whiri tuamaka, te tarikarakia*—P. M., 21. Cf. *tari*, a noose.

TARIKUPENGA, the climbing fern, otherwise called Mangemange (Bot. *Lygodium articulatum*). Its stems are like masses of crimped wire hanging in a mat or net from forest trees. Cf. *tari*, a noose; *kupenga*, a net; *tarekupenga*, a snare for catching fish.

TARINGA, the ear: *Te matamata o te taringa matau*—Eko., xxix. 20. 2. Deaf; obstinate; inattentive: *A, taringa noa iho ki te ngare a te hunga o rahaki*—P. M., 25. [NOTE.—Perhaps for *taringa-kore*, not having ears to hear: *E tama taringakore, te rongo mai ai*—G. P., 154.]

Samoan—taliga, the ear: *Ua lagona ai foi o'u taliga nai mea itiiti;* My ear heard a little of it. Cf. *taligatuli*, to be deaf; *lautaliga*, the lobe of the ear; *taliga'imoa*, a species of fungus (lit. "rat's-ear"). Tahitian—taria, the ear: *Ta matou iho hoi i ite i to matou taria;* According to all that we have heard with our ears. Cf. *tariamaeo*, an itching ear; *tariamaopi*, a shrivelled ear; *opaetaria*, a person who turns aside his ear, especially to the female sex; to turn aside to listen, so as not to attend to his proper business; *putaria*, the centre of the ear; *rahutaria*, the ceremony of presenting the ear of a pig in offering to the gods; *tariaturi*, a deaf ear; *tariavava*, an ear that hears indistinctly; *tariaiore*, a fungus like a mushroom (lit. "rat's-ear"). Tongan—teliga, the ear: *Bea ne ogo e nau tagi i hoku teliga i he leo lahi;* Though they cry in my ear with a loud voice. Rarotongan—taringa, the ear: *Kia piri ake te taringa;* Let the ear be closed. Moriori—tiriga, the ear. Mangarevan—teriga, the ear; aka-teriga, to give attention, to lend one's ears. Cf. *terigaakaaka*, a large ear; an ear that hears everything; *terigakavakavarua*, continually pouting and looking sour;

terigaorooro, to be obedient, to obey; to execute given orders; *terigapakeke*, to be deaf; disobedient. Aniwan—cf. *nontariga*, the ear. Paumotan—tariga, the ear. Cf. *tarigaturi*, disobedient (lit. "deaf-eared"); *fakakai-tariga*, an earring. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *taia*, the ear; *taia-kudima*, deaf. Fiji—cf. *daliga*, the ear; *daligavara*, deaf. Redscar Bay—cf. *taiya*, the ear. Malagasy—cf. *tadiny*, the foramen of the ear; *taia-tadiny*, the wax of the ear; *taria*, conversation, chit-chat. Kayan—cf. *naling*, to hear. Sulu—cf. *tainga*, the ear. Malay—cf. *talinga*, and *telinga*, the ear; the handle of a jar. Sikayana—cf. *kautalina*, the ear. Basa-Krama—cf. *talingan*, the ear. Bugis—cf. *dachuling*, the ear. Tagal—cf. *tainga*, and *tayinga*, the ear; *calinga*, attention. The following words mean "ear":—Guaham, *talanha;* Chamori, *talanja;* Ulea, *talenga;* Satawal, *talinhe;* Silong, *tengah;* North Borneo, *linga;* Formosa, *charrina*, and *tangira;* Java, *talingan;* New Ireland, *plahingia;* Matu, *lingah;* Bouton, *talinga;* Sula, *telinga;* Cajeli, *telila;* Wayapo, *telingan;* Massaratty, *linganani;* Liang, *terina;* Morella, *telina;* Batumerah, *telinawa;* Ambrym, *ringi;* Malikolo, *talinga;* Lariki, *terina;* Saparua, *terena;* Awaiya, *terina-mo;* Camarian, *terinam;* Baju, *telinga*; Nikunau, *tañin;* Duke of York Island, *taliga;* Eromanga, *teligo;* Fate, *taliga;* Sesake, *dalina;* Api, *dalina;* Espiritu-Santo, *saliga;* Vanua Lava, (Pak,) *telnegi;* Torres Island, (Lo,) *dalina;* Rotuma, *falian;* Ulawa, *alina;* San Cristoval, *karina;* Malanta, *alina;* New Georgia, *talene*, and *dalinga;* Bougainville, *dalinga;* Natalava, *kulinda;* Lord Howe's Island, *karinga*.

TARINGA. [See under Tari, to carry.] 2. [See under Tatari (Tari), to wait.]

TARINGA (*tàringa*). [See under Tatari, to wait.]

TARINGA-HAKEKE, } the Kidney Fern (Bot.
TARINGA-KURI, } *Trichomanes reniforme*.

TARINGA-HERE (myth.), a fairy or elf with a face resembling a cat.

TARINGA-PAKURA, stubborn. Cf. *taringa*, the ear; *pakura*, the water-hen; *tariga*, deaf; disobedient.

TARIOI, to loiter, to dawdle. Cf. *tatari*, to wait, dally.

TARITARI, to provoke a quarrel.

Whaka-TARI, to provoke a quarrel. 2. To incite, to stir up. 3. To expose to chastisement.

TARO, the name of a plant with edible root (Bot. *Arum esculentum*, or *Caladium esculentum*). It is said to have been brought to New Zealand by Ruaauru in the *Matatua* canoe—A. H. M., ii. 181.

Samoan—*talo*, the name of a plant, having many varieties (Bot. *Arum esculentum*). Tahitian—taro, the root of *Arum esculentum*. There are many varieties. Hawaiian—kalo, the name of a plant (*Arum esculentum*): *A o ka lau o ua kalo la, ua kapaia kona inoa o laukapalili;* The leaf of that *taro* is called by the name of *rautapariri*. [It is made into food by baking and pounding into a hard paste; after fermenting and slightly souring it is diluted with water, then it is called *poi* and eaten with the fingers.] (Myth.) The *taro* was a miscarriage of Papa, the wife of Vatea. Marquesan—tao, the *Arum esculentum*. Tongan—talo, the *Arum esculentum*. Mangarevan—taro, the *Arum esculentum: E tanu ana ratou ki te taro;* They are planting *taro*. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *talo*, the *A. esculentum*. Fiji—cf. *dalo*, the *A. esculentum*. Aneityum—cf. *intal*, the *taro*.

TARO, a word denoting the lapse of a short interval of time (*taro ake*, in a little while, &c.; *kihai i taro*, not long after): *A ka taro, ka haere a Ihuwareware ki te korero atu ki a Tinirau*—P. M., 33.

Samoan—cf. *tatalo*, to pray. Tahitian—cf. *tarotaro*, a short prayer to the gods; *faataro*, lazy, idle; *haa-matarotaro*, to accustom repeatedly by degrees. Hawaiian—cf. *kala*, spoken of time; used only with the negative, as *aole e kala*, long ago, long since ("not a short while since" ?).

TAROTARO, to cut one's hair.

Tahitian—cf. *tarotaro*, a short prayer to the gods. Hawaiian—cf. *kalokalo*, to pray to the gods to supplicate favours. Tongan—cf. *talomonu*, to solicit by actions the blessings of the gods. [Note.—The cutting of hair among Polynesians was generally accompanied by a solemn and religious ceremony.]

TAROA (*tàroa*), long and straight fern-root. 2. A variety of flax (*Phormium tenax*). 3. A self-sown potato.

TAROHE, to paint, to smear: *He mea tarohe a waho o taua paka ki te reperepe*—A. H. M., i. 154.

TAROI (*tàroi*), to tie up in a basket. 2. Calm. 3. To slide along, to skim over the surface: *E taroi ra i tawhiti ki a Hori*—A. H. M., v. 4.

TAROMA, soft; flaccid.

TARONA (*tàrona*), to strangle: *Ka noho ko Pare anake i roto, nana ano aia i tarona*—A. H. M., ii. 159. Cf. *ta*, to net; *rona*, to bind with cords; *tarore*, to strangle.

TARORE (*tàrore*), to strangle; to noose. Cf. *tarona*, to strangle; *rore*, to ensnare; *ta*, to net.

TARORI, to pass away quickly; to disappear. Cf. *rori*, to change, to alter.

TARU, grass, herbage: *Kia pihi ake te taru hou i te whenua*—Ken., i. 11. 2. Disease. *Taru-tawhiti*, influenza, supposed to be of foreign origin.

TARUTARU, grass: *I te toetoe ranei, i te tarutàru ranei*—A. H. M., i. 5.

Samoan—talutalu, the young trees growing up where there has been a plantation. Tahitian—cf. *utaru*, to dig or grub up the ground; to soften the ground by digging, &c. Hawaiian—kalukalu, a kind of grass or rush; (*b.*) a general name for all kinds of grass and rushes that grow in the water. Tongan—cf. *talu*, a lock or bush of hair. Marquesan—cf. *tau*, a garden. Mangaian—cf. *taru*, to heap up, to cover with new soil. Ext. Poly.: Java—cf. *taru*, a shoot, a sprout. Malay—cf. *taruk*, a shoot, a sprout.

TARU, the other (indefinitely).

TARUA (*tàrua*), to tattoo a second time. Cf. *ta*, to tattoo; *rua*, two. 2. By-and-bye; in a little while.

Hawaiian—kalua, double; two-stranded, as a rope. [For full comparatives, see Ta, and Rua.]

TARUHAE, jealous. Cf. *hae*, jealous; to tear; *tuahae*, jealous; *puhaehae*, envious.

TARUHINA, the name of a tree, a kind of giant heath.

TARUKE (*tàruke*), a trap for cray-fish. 2. Dysentery. 3. To hurry, to push forward in haste. 4. To struggle. 5. To lie dead in great numbers.

TARUNA, to be connected by family ties, relationship, &c. Cf. *ta*, to net; *runa*, to tie together, to draw together.

Whaka-TARUNA, to serve as a bond of connexion; to be connected.

TARUPI (*tarupi*), second-growth; the fresh growth of young trees on land once cleared. Cf. *taru*, grass; *pi*, the young of birds; *pihi*, to shoot, to grow.

TARURE (*tàrure*), to become loose or unfixed. 2. To quail, to loose heart. Cf. *rure*, to shake. 3. To become languid; listless. Cf. *takarure*, listless.

Tahitian—cf. *tarue*, tardily, listlessly.

TARURU (*tàruru*), to beguile. Cf. *hautaruru*, unwary, heedless. 2. To shake or rub together. Cf. *ruru*, to shake. 3. Close together. Cf. *ruru*, to draw close together; *poruru*, close together.

TARURU (*tàrùrù*), shaking. Cf. *ruru*, to shake. [For comparatives, see Ruru, and Ruru (*rùrù*).]

TARUTAWHITI, influenza. (Supposed to have been introduced into New Zealand by Europeans.) Cf. *taru*, disease; *tawhiti*, distance.

TARUTU, to jerk violently. Cf. *ta*, to strike; *rutu*, to jolt, to jerk. [For comparatives, see Rutu.]

TATA (*tàtà*,) the stalk of a plant. Cf. *takakau*, a stalk; *kakau*, a stalk; *tatakau*, having stalks only. 2. A fence. Cf. *taiepa*, a fence; *taepa*, a fence. 3. [See under Ta.]

TATA, near (of place); imminent (of time): *Tenei ra ka piri mai ka tata mai*—M. M., 23: *Ekore ra e tata atu te tangata, i te nui o tona wera*—P. M., 21. Cf. *patata*, near; *taitata*, near; *tutata*, near; *rata*, tame [see Samoan.] 2. Hastily, suddenly. 3. Without due consideration.

TATATA (*tàtata*), near.

Samoan—cf. *tàitai*, near; *fa'a-tàitai*, to make approaches to (of those who formerly kept aloof); *lata*, near (as *lona*, his, for Maori *tona*), tame, domesticated. Cf. *fatata*, near, not far off; nearness; *haa-fatata*, to approach. Hawaiian—cf. *kaka*, fruits that grow in clusters; *pakaka*, narrow, as the door of a house. Tongan—tata, near, not distant; faka-tata, allegory; to speak figuratively. Cf. *tautata*, near, not distant; *tatajino*, near, but only the body. Rarotongan—cf. *vaitata*, near; *aka-vaitata*, to draw near. Marquesan—tata, near: *A too i te pae tata eka me oe;* Take the head-dress which is nearest to you. (*b*.) To approach. Mangarevan—cf. *tutata*, to be near to; *totata*, to be red and perspiring from having been near the fire; *gatata*, to move, said of a great multitude. Aniwan—cf. *itata*, near, at the side of. Paumotan—cf. *haka-fatata*, to draw near again. Ext. Poly.: New Britain—cf. *matata*, near.

TATAEKO (*tàtàeko*), the name of a bird: *Nga tataeko, nga koriroriro, ia manu, ia manu*—P. M., 31.

TATAHAU (*tàtàhau*), to be fierce, to be violent. Cf. *ta*, to strike; *tàtà*, to dash down; *hau*, to strike, to smite; *ngahau*, brisk. 2. To be stormy. Cf. *hau*, wind.

TATAHAU, the leg. [See under Tahau.]

TATAHI (*tàtahi*), the sea-side: *No te haerenga o Apakura ki tatahi*—P. M., 59. Cf. *tài*, the sea; *tahatai*, the sea-shore; *takutai*, the sea-coast. 2. Wide apart.

Tahitian—tatahi, the shore, the beach. Tongan—cf. *tahi*, the sea.

TATAI (*tàtai*), to measure; to compare; measurement; comparison: *Ha mea hoki hei whare tatai mo nga whetu*—A. H. M., i. 13. Cf. *tatau*, to count. 2. To plan, to devise, to propose; a plan, a purpose: *Tatai korero i ngaro, tatai korero e rangona*—Prov.: *Tatai kau ana te whetu o te rangi*—G. P., 28. 3. *Tatai-rakau*, to measure weapons; to fight. 4. To join the component portions of a fishing-net: *Kihai i roa kua oti nga kupenga ra te tatai*—P. M., 140. Cf. *ta*, to net; *tata*, a net for catching cray-fish.

Tahitian—cf. *ta*, to strike; to make the meshes of a net; to repeat or tell a tale; *tatai*, to rehearse the particulars of an argument; to expel or cast out a demon; to fasten a line along the rafters of a house; to draw a line; *tatamai*, to war, to fight; to breed contention; *tataiiore*, a species of *fee* (cuttle-fish, Maori *wheke*), which is said to stretch out its feelers, run along the shore, and by that means to catch rats. Hawaiian—cf. *kakai*, a company travelling together; a family; a litter, as of animals; to copulate, as the sexes; *hookakai*, to look after, to see to; *kai*, to lead, to guide, to direct; a net for fish. Marquesan—tatai, to chase, to follow: *O Atea vivini ia o te A, a tatai pu ia Tanaoa;* Atea (Light) wedded the Day, and drove away Tangaroa (Darkness). (*b*.) To hope for.

TATAIRONGO, a black-skinned variety of potato.

TATAHANGA. [See under Ta.]

TATAKA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Melicope ternata*).

TATAKAU (*tàtàkau*), having stalks or stems only; without fruit. Cf. *tata*, a stem; *kau*, only.

TATAKI (*tatakì*), to arrange snares on a string for catching birds. Cf. *ta*, to net; *tata*, a kind of net. 2. Viscous, glairy, as bird-lime. 3. Racy.

TATAKI, the name of a sea-bird.

TATAKI (*tàtaki*), distributive. [See Taki, giving a distributive force.]

TATAKINO (*tàtàkino*), to rush along in confusion.

TATAKOTO, the sprit or lower edge of a canoe-sail. Cf. *kotokoto*, the sprit of a sail; *tokotoko*, a small pole.

TATAKA. [See under Taka.]

TATANGA. [See under Tanga.]

TATANGI. [See under Tangi.]

TATANGO. [See under Tango.]

TATAO, the second person killed in a fight. The first person killed was called *mataika*, or *matangohi: Ka hinga nga matàngohi ka hinga nga tatao*—A. H. M., v. 61.

TATAO. [See under Tao.]

TATARA. [See under Tara.]

TATARAHAKE (*tàtarahake*), bristling, covered with points. Cf. *taratara*, prickly, rough; *tataraheke*, a bramble. 2. Having numerous bare branches. 3. The name of a shrub (Bot. *Coprosma acerosa*).

TATARAHEKE, the name of a plant, a Bramble: *He maro toto na Hine i panga atu ai ki runga ki te tataraheke*—A. H. M., ii. 58; Wohl., Trans., vii. 36. Cf. *taratara*, prickly, rough; *tatarahake*, bristling; *tataramoa*, a bramble.

TATARAKIHI (*tàtarakihi*), (also Tarakihi,) the *cicada* or (so-called) locust. Cf. *tara*, to chirp like a grasshopper; *kihi*, to hiss; *kihitara*, a small red-bodied dragon-fly. 2. A caterpillar: *Ina, ka whakakìa koe e ahau ki te tangata kei te tatarakihi te rite*—Her., li. 14.

TATARAKINA (*tàtarakina*), hair split at the points. Cf. *taratara*, rough, prickly; *kina*, the Sea-urchin, the Sea-egg.

TATARAMOA (*tàtaràmoa*), the bramble (Bot. *Rubus australis*). Cf. *tara*, a point, a thorn; *taratara*, prickly, rough; *tataraheke*, a bramble; *tatarahake*, bristling.

Samoan—talatalamoa (*talatalàmoa*), one variety of *ifi* (the chestnut-tree). Cf. *tala*, a thorn; the barb of a spear; *talatala*, prickly, rough; *talàmoli*, a thorn of the orange-tree. **Tahitian**—tataramoa, the name of a prickly shrub having some resemblance to a thorn-tree. Cf. *tarataramoa*, the spurs of a cock; *moa*, a domestic fowl; *tara*, a thorn, a sharp point; a cock's spur. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kakala*, sharp, sharp-pointed; small and sharp, like a needle; the spur of a cock; *kakalaioa*, a thorny vine with pods very prickly (Bot. *Guillandina bonduc*); thorny; to be sharp-pointed; *moakakala*, a cock with sharp spurs. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tara*, thorns, spines; *tarakoho*, a thorny plant. **Tongan**—talatalaamoa, the name of a shrub. Cf. *talatala*, thorny, prickly; *tatala*, to rend, to tear open.

TATARE, the dog-fish, or small shark.

TATARI (*tàtari*), a strainer, a sieve; to strain, to sift.

TATARI. [See under Tatari *ante.*, p. 480.]

TATARIHUKA, the name of a bird. The natives thought that if this bird was killed it caused snow to fall. Cf. *tari*, to carry; *huka*, snow.

TATARIKI (*tàtàriki*), the name of a small bird. Cf. *riki*, small.

TATATA (*tàtata*), a kind of mat. Syn. **Repa.**

TATAU, (for Tatou). [See Tatou.]

TATAU. [See under Tau.]

TATAU (myth.), a name given to Urutonga, the mother of Tawhaki, as doorkeeper for the Ponaturi fairies—P. M., 36. [See Urutonga and Ponaturi.]

TATAU-O-TE-PO (myth.), "The Gates of Death," a name of the abode of the goddess Miru in Hades (Po). It was also called Wharekura. Herein sat the gods Rapawhenua, Kaitoa, Mokohukuwaru, Tutangatakino, Mutu, Tawheke, Hurukoekoea, Makutu (Witchcraft), Taputapu, the Reptile-gods (Ngarara), and "The Multitude of the Evil Deities" (*te Tini o nga atua-kikokiko*)—MSS.

TATAWHAINGA (*tàtàwhàinga*), to vie, to emulate, to compete.

TATEI, the semen of males.

Tahitian—cf. *tatea*, the semen of animals; *tea*, white.

TATEMEA, because: *Tatemea, kua kitea ake e ia i muri iho o tona kitenga e tona whaea*—P. M., 13: *Ka mate nga tangata o tera Pa, tatemea he tangata kaha tenei ki te whawhai*—G.-8, 30. Cf. *no-te-mea*, because.

TATERE, moving about, unsettled. Cf. *tere*, to drift, to float; to move swiftly; *teretere*, a company of travellers. 2. Loose, unfixed. Cf. *kutere*, soft, nearly liquid.

Hawaiian—kakele, to slip, to slide, as on a muddy road; (*b.*) to glide on the surface of the water; (*c.*) to besmear, as the skin with oil; (*d.*) to do that which will please one. Cf. *kele*, to slide, to glide easily; to sail far out to sea; *kelekele*, grease; mud; anything causing slipperiness. [For full comparatives, see Tere.]

TATO, thoughtless, giddy.

TATONGA (*tàtonga*), a twist, as in split timber; "out of true." Cf. *ta*, to be oblique.

TATOU (*tàtou*), we, us; the plural including the persons or person addressed: *E kaha ana hoki ratou i a tatou*—Tau., xiii. 31. Also Tatau (rarely). Cf. *matou*, we, including person or persons addressed; *ratou*, they; *toru*, three.

Samoan—tatou, we, including the speaker and the person spoken to: *Auà o i tatou o tagata ananafi ua tatou le iloa;* We are but men of yesterday and know nothing. **Tahitian**—tatou, we, including the speaker and person addressed: *Eita e tia ia tatou ia tii e aro i te reira feia;* We are not able to go up against the people. **Hawaiian**—kakou, we, spoken of more than two, including the speaker and the persons addressed: *E ike auanei i ko kakou onehanau;* We shall soon see our native-born place. **Tongan**—cf. *tautolu*, us; *tau*, we, us; *a kitautolu*, us, including the person addressed; *a kimautolu*, we two, used in speaking to a third person, but not including the person addressed; *tolu*, three. **Rarotongan**—tatou, we, including persons addressed: *Kare tatou i to te po, e to te poiri;* We are not of the night, nor of darkness. **Marquesan**—tatou, we all. **Mangarevan**—tatou, we all, including those spoken to, and the speaker. Cf. *tatalou*, "for us!" "that is for us!" **Paumotan**—tatou, we. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *datou*, we, including the person addressed. **Matu**—cf. *talau*, we, us; three.

TATU, to stumble, to trip; to strike one foot against another: *Kua taku kei raro e rere ana*—P. M., 18. 2. To stammer, to stutter. Cf. *potatu*, impatient, distracted.

TATUTATU, tottering, unsteady.

Samoan—tatu (*tatū*), to stamp with the feet; to paw the ground; tatutu (*tàtūtū*), to stamp, to kick with impatience. Tahitian—cf. *atatu*, the state of being agitated; to be in disorder. Tongan—tatu, loose, not fixed; to walk about; to be in motion; faka-tatu, to fall from side to side, as in the motion of a vessel. Cf. *tatube*, to shake, to flop. Mangarevan—cf. *tatu*, a sickness lasting for years.

TATU (*tatū*), to reach the bottom: *A ka tatu aia ki raro ka whiua eia tana taiaha*—A. H. M., v. 28. Cf. *tu*, to stand. 2. To be at ease, to be content. 3. To be at lowest ebb (of the tide).

Whaka-TATU, to sound, as with a lead-line.

TATUA (*tàtua*), a girdle; to put on as a girdle: *Maku e whitiki, ki te tatua no Whatitiri*—G. P., 181. Cf. *atua*, a god. [See Hawaiian.]

Tahitian—tatua, a girdle; to gird the loins: *E te tatua nei i te tauupu i te taura;* He girds their loins with a girdle. Cf. *tatuaai*, a girdle made of pandanus leaves; *tatia*, a girdle; *tatuaovero*, pinching hunger; *tatuatua*, naked when fighting. Hawaiian—kakua, to bind or fasten on, as a garment; to put round: *Kikomo kahuna i kakua laau;* The priests enter to dress the idols. (*b*.) The worship of the gods, ascribing to them power; worship. Cf. *akua*, a god. Tongan—cf. *tua*, external, exterior, outward. Rarotongan—tatua, a girdle: *Mei te tatua i tatuaia'i aia kare i tivata ra;* For a girdle wherewith he is girded continually. Mangarevan—tatua, a girdle; to gird, to put anything round the loins. Paumotan—tatua, a girdle. Ext. Poly.: Ponape—cf. *tua*, a native girdle.

TATURI (*tàturi*), wax in the ear. Cf. *turi*, deaf.

Tahitian—taturi, the wax of the ear; taturituri, to pretend deafness continually. Hawaiian—kokuli, ear-wax. Marquesan—tetui, the orifice of the ear. Mangarevan—teturi, wax in the ear. Paumotan—cf. *katuri*, wax in the ear. Ext. Poly: Fiji—cf. *tule*, (also *dule*,) ear-wax. Malay—cf. *chulik*, to clear the ears of wax. Bicol—cf. *tuli*, ear-wax.

TAU, a year: *Ta te tau kai pai hoki*—P. M., 82. Cf. *tauhouanga*, last year. [For first division of the year into twelve months instead of ten, see WHARE-PATARI.] 2. The string of a garment; a loop or thong: *Wetea te tau o kahu*—G. P., 296: *Whakawiria iho te tau o te patu ki te ringa*—P. M., 31. Cf. *taura*, a rope; *taukaea*, a thread used for fastening a fish-hook to a line; *taumau*, to be betrothed; *taukawe*, a loop to serve as a handle; *whitau*, prepared flax; *tauwhiwhi*, to be entangled. 3. The ridge of a hill; *E horo ranei i a koe te tau o Rongomaitakupe*—Prov. Cf. *taumata*, the brow of a hill; *taukaka*, the spur of a hill; *taukauki*, the spur of a hill; *tawa*, a ridge; *taumutu*, the abrupt spur of a mountain. 4. A partition. Cf. *tautika*, a boundary; *tauarai*, a screen. 5. The war-cry of a tribe. Cf. *tautapa*, to challenge; *taua*, a war-party. 6. A song; to sing: *Ka tau te tini o te Hakuturi i tana tau*—P. M., 57: *Ka eke te wahine ra ki runga ki te waka, ka whakahua i te tau*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *tautapa*, to chant a song to keep time in pulling, &c. 7. To bark, as a dog: *Katahi ka tau ake taua kuri i roto i te puku o Toi*—P. M., 65. 8. A door: *Te kapua matotoru, te tau o Rakiriri*—A. H. M., i. 41. 9. The carved stern-piece of a canoe. 10. To alight upon; to rest: *Tupono atu ko tetahi wai e tauria ana e te manu*—MSS. Cf. *taupua*, to rest, to support oneself. 11. To lie at anchor or moorings. Cf. *kau*, to swim; *taurua*, a canoe in which a net is carried. [See Hawaiian.] 12. To be suitable, to become, to look well: *Ka titiro ake ki tona matua; katahi ano kua tau*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. Cf. *tauira*, a counterpart; a teacher; a model; *haratau*, suitable to use; convenient. 13. To attack: *A whakapaea ana a reira, tauria ana e ia*—Hoh., x. 31. Cf. *taua*, a war-party; *taupatupatu*, to beat one another; *tautauamoa*, a quarrel in which few take part. 14. Strange. Cf. *tauhou*, strange; a stranger; *tauiwi*, a strange tribe; *tauwhenua*, a strange land.

TAUNGA, a place of alighting: *A e tapoko na ano te taunga o nga waewae o Hotumauea i te kohatu*—A. H. M., v. 20. 2. A bond of connection between families. 3. To become at home in a place, to become domesticated. 4. To become familiarized, to become intimate. 5. A resting-place: *Hei a Rongomai-tu-aho ke taunga mohou*—A. H. M , ii. 17. 6. A support; a bond, tie: *Te tuatoru o nga pou hei taunga mo te tahuhu o te whare.*

TAUANGA, a numbering, a counting.

TATAU, a door; to draw or push a sliding board: *Toia ake te tatau kia tuwhera*—P. M., 68. 2. To squeeze, to express juice, &c. Cf. *u*, the teat, the breast. [See Samoan.] 3. To count: *Ka tatau ano te ruahine ra 'Ana, tokowha ano koutou'*—P. M., 13. Cf. *ta*, to tattoo [see Tahitian]; *tatai*, to measure, to compare; *matau*, to know. 4. To assault, to storm: *Na, ka tatau ia ki a Iharaira*—Tau., xxi. 1. 5. To quarrel. 6. To tie. 7. To repeat one by one: *Tatau rawa nga ingoa o tenei o tenei*—Tau., i. 18.

TAURANGA, a place of anchorage; moorings. [See TAURANGA.]

TAUTAU, a string or cluster; to tie in bunches or clusters; to thread on a string: *A e hua ana nga tautau*—Ken., xl. 10. 2. To hang down, to droop: *Tautau ai te ngutu, tangi ai te korotore*—A. H. M., ii. 6. 3. A greenstone (jade) ornament, hooked at the end. 4. To howl: *Katahi ka whakatika ki te tautau mai*—P. M., 153.

Whaka-TAU, to cause to alight; to make to rest: *Whakatau noa iho ia ki te noho*—P. M., 130. *Titiro-whakatau*, to look intently. 2. To attempt, to try one's hand at: *Ka tahi tona papa ka whakatau, epa ake, ehara! kua pa*—P. M., 18. 3. To imitate, to copy, to assume likeness: *Ka whakatauina e ia ki te kereru*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. 4. To illustrate by action, &c. 5. To pretend, to feign, to make believe. 6. To go to meet or visit: *Ki te whakatau i a ia i tana hokinga mai*—Ken., xiv., 17. 7. To search, to examine: *Ka haere ki te whakatau; rapu nei, rapu nei*—M. M., 167. 8. To address in a set speech; to make a formal proposal to. 9. To call out to: *Katahi ano ia ka whakatau penei na 'Moi! moi! moi!'*—P. M., 29. 10. Adornment, ornament; handsome dress: *Na ka mahara tera, a Tane, kahore ano te whakatau mo tenei matua, mo*

Papa-tu-a-nuku—Wohl., Trans., vii. 83: *Kaore he whakatau i a Raki*—A. H. M., i. 42.

Whaka-TATAU, to quarrel: *Ka whakatatau raua ko tona hoa wahine*—P. M., 180.

Samoan—tau, to count; (*b.*) to buy, to barter; a price; to sell something; (*c.*) to hit, to strike against; (*d.*) to fit in; (*e.*) to arrive at, to end at; (*f.*) to be anchored; (*g.*) to fight; a battle: *Ma le aso e tau ai te taua;* For the day of battle and war. (*h.*) Leaves used to cover up a native oven of food; (*i.*) a year, a season; (*j.*) the deck of a canoe; (*k.*) a sign of the plural, applied to birds (‘*O le tau manu*, the birds); (*l.*) to be fixed, as colours in cloth; (*m.*) to pluck fruit with the hand; (*n.*) to be swollen uniformly, as in confirmed elephantiasis; (*o.*) that which belongs to, or has respect to, as ‘*O tala tau ali‘i*, reports concerning chiefs; (*p.*) only (prohibitive); (*q.*) used to express sympathy with another (used only in the second and third persons); (*r.*) as a prefix expressing intensity, endeavour, or continued action; tau (*tău*), family connections; applied to food brought by relations; (*b.*) to press out, as juice; (*c.*) to milk; tauga, a fighting; tauga (*tăuga*), a basket of provisions reserved for the next meal; (*b.*) food taken to a female with proposals of marriage or concubinage; taulaga, an anchorage; (*b.*) the roost of a bat; tatau, tattooing; (*b.*) a pennant, a flag of a canoe; (*c.*) right, proper, fit, to be right and proper; (*d.*) to be alike, equal; (*e.*) to fight two together; to fight a duel; (*f.*) to be at full-tide; (*g.*) to strain out, to wring out; (*h.*) to milk; tautau, to hang, to hang up; tautaulaga, a hook to hang things on; fa‘a-tau, equally; alike; (*b.*) to contend for the privilege of being spokesman, or of speaking first in an assembly; fa‘a-tau (*fă‘a-tau*), to buy, to barter, to sell; to count: *Ona faitau lea e ia o tausaga o lana fa‘atau, ma toe avane ai o mea o totoe i le tagata na ia fa‘atau atu ai;* Then let him count the years of the sale, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it. Fa‘a-tautau, to hang up; fa‘a-tautau (*fă‘a-tautau*), to do slowly and deliberately, as walking about, singing, &c.; fa‘a-tautau (*fa‘a-tăutau*), to hang down, as a garment; (*b.*) to hang over, as the legs over the side of a canoe; (*c.*) to make to overlap, as thatch; (*d.*) to hold back, as being unwilling to go. Cf. *taulagi*, to sing a song adapted to dancing; *taulalo*, to be conquered; *taufeta‘i*, to fight with clubs or axes; *taupŏ*, a night attack; *tagitau*, a call to war; *faitau*, to count; to read; to get leaves to cover in the oven; *tautagata*, to count people in order to apportion food; *taufatu*, to tie on a stone as a weight to a fish-hook; *taufale*, the entrails (a chief's word); *tauiama*, the name of a rope of a sailing-canoe; *tau‘iama*, to be on the left side of a canoe, as a fish-hook; *taula*, an anchor; to anchor; *taugofie*, to be easily purchased, to be low-priced; *tăula‘i*, to anchor with, to anchor to; to hang up with; *taulua*, a couple growing together, as fruit, or two canoes anchored together; *taulima*, an armlet; *taumau*, to hang firmly, as a cocoanut; *tăumau*, to remain firm; *tausaga*, a season; a year, of six months only; a twelve-months' year (modern); *tausala*, a titled lady, a chieftainess; *taumuli*, the stern; to steer; *taupega*, a swing; *tausi‘usi‘u*, the top branches of a tree; *tautai*, a seaman; *taută*, a long stick for driving fowls, &c., from a house; *tautapa*, to shout the praises of a chief on the occasion of his getting a wife; *tăutasi*, to hang one alone, as a single cocoanut; to be an only child, &c.; *tautĭ*, to hang water-bottles on to trees in order to catch rain-water; *tautŭ*, the stick into which a pigeon's perch is thrust; *tautŭla*, to fasten the string of a pigeon to its perch; *tauvale*, to marry beneath one's rank; *tăutatau*, one who sits with the tattooer while at work; *taumiloga*, the making of twine for nets; *taulilo*, to hang hidden, as fruit in the middle of a tree; *tau‘ave*, to carry about; *taui*, a reward, a payment; *tăuăiga*, family connections; *tau‘au*, the shoulder; *tauamo*, to carry about a dead chief; *taufoe*, to tie a fishing-line to a paddle; *mătau*, to consider, to mark attentively. Tahitian—tau, to perch, to alight upon, as a bird; (*b.*) a season: *Oia te rai, ia horoa mai oia i te ua i to fenua i te tau mau ra;* The heavens to give rain upon your land in its season; (*c.*) to invocate, to address in prayer; (*d.*) an anchor; (*e.*) a sunken rock under water; (*f.*) to hang, to hang upon: *E tau oe i te amaa toro i Momona;* You will hang upon the branch stretching out towards Momona (*i.e.* upon the great *aoa* or banyan-tree of sacrifice at Momona). Tatau, the marks or points on the human skin; tattooing; to mark or point on the skin; (*b.*) counting, numbering; to count or number; (*c.*) to ask for, to call out; to challenge; tautau, to hang down; (*b.*) to catch a certain fish in fresh water; faa-tau, lazy, idle; idleness, to be idle; (*b.*) to be procrastinating; faa-tautau, to linger, to delay, to remain behind; (*b.*) to suspend, to hang up a thing; tauraa, alighting, as a bird: *I te pouraa mai mai te uupa ra e te tauraa mai;* Descending and alighting like a pigeon. Cf. *heretau*, a rope or sling for suspending things at some height; *tauhă*, the Southern Cross constellation; *ihotatau*, reckoning of descent; genealogy; *tŏtŏ*, to rap a drum with the finger; *anotau*, a season; *tutau*, an anchor; *hoatau*, the office of him that indicated the confirmation of peace or war; *taui*, a price; a compensation; to exchange property; to buy; *taurua*, a double canoe; *taupiti*, a double canoe; *tauturu*, a prop, a support; *tauvaru*, eight joined together; *tiatau*, to anchor; *hotutau*, a season-bearing tree or plant, such as bears only once a year; *tauene*, to splice or repair a mat; *tauere*, to contend, to oppose; to rebut; *tauete*, a noose or loop fastened to a mast to fix the sail to; *tautaumaau*, to do some mischief to another; *faa-taua*, to make a friend; *faa-tauaroha*, a keepsake, a souvenir; *faa-taufafau*, to make efforts to maintain the peace of the country; *taua*, the old word for war; *tauahara*, a faithful friend; *tauarai*, an interposer; *taue*, a swing suspended to a tree; *tauatea*, the right side of a canoe, that opposite to the outrigger; *tauupu*, the loins; *tauuaivai*, the commotion made in the water by anyone jumping into it; *tauvauvau*, grass to spread on the floor of a house; *taumaha*, a portion of food offered to the gods, or spirits of the dead; the Southern Cross constellation; *taumata*, the Tahitian bonnet of cocoanut-leaves; *taupe*, to bow down, applied to the head; *taupiri*, the train of the paper-kite; *taura*, a cord, twist, rope, twine, or thread; a herd or flock; a prophet; *tauri*, to be intermixed, as a family in a house; *taurua*, the planet Venus; *tautea*, to rescue, to deliver; *tauhaa*, property; *tauhani*, to fondle, to caress, as different sexes; *taufatata*, fruit on the nearest branches; *tauaitu*, a friend of the *aitu* or god; a priest; *mătau*, to be accustomed or used to a thing; *tauama*, a canoe with an outrigger; *tauaro*, the lower branches; *tauaru*, a feast observed at certain times, connected with prayers and ceremonies. **Hawaiian**—kau, to hang, to hang up; to suspend or hang up, as a criminal or sacrifice; to crucify: *A e kau aku oe ia ia maluna o ka laau;* If you hang him upon a tree: *Kau i ka lele ke kapu o Kahai;* The *tapu* of Tawhaki has been sacrificed on the altar. [Note.—The criminal or victim for sacrifice was spread out in the shape of an × cross, and thus hung up before the gods. *E kau pea*, to place in the form of a cross; the × cross being placed before the *heiau* (temple) as a sign of *tapu*.] (*b*.) To put in a elevated situation: *Tau kiakia manu o Lehua;* Reaching up the bird-catching pole on Rehua (the forest). (*c*.) To tie on, to gird on, as a sword: *E kau na kanaka a pau i na pahikaua;* Let every man gird on his war-dagger. (*d*.) To mount upon, as upon a horse; to go on board a canoe: *Eia na waa; kau mai a—i;* Here are the canoes; get on board. (*e*.) To overhang, as the heavens over the earth; (*f*.) to fall upon; to embrace affectionately; (*g*.) to put upon one, as a heavy burden; (*h*.) to light down upon, as a bird; as the spirit or divine influence upon one [see Manu]: *A i ka manawa i kau iho ai ka uhane maluna o lakou;* And the spirit rested on them: *Kau pua o Haili;* (Birds) lighting on the flowers of Haili: *Halialia wale mai no ke aloha, hoanoano wale mai no me he haili la e kau iho ana maluna;* Love brought the fond remembrance, it brought solemnity as if a spirit rested on him. (*i*.) A season: *No na kau, a no na la, a me na makahiki;* For seasons, for days, and for years. (*j*.) The summer or warm season, in distinction from *hooilo*, the winter months; (*k*.) the period of time when one lives; a specified time: *A i ke kau i ke alii, ia Kamehameha;* In the lifetime of Kamehameha. (*l*.) a time for a particular purpose; (*m*.) time of indefinite length, as *kau ai*, a fruitful season, *kau wi*, a time of famine; (*n*.) midnight; (*o*.) a canoe; (*p*.) a place, as *kau kanaka*, a place where men live; (*q*.) a setting of the sun; a resting; (*r*.) a sitting place, as a roost for birds; (*s*.) to set or fix the boundaries of a land or country; (*t*.) to dot: hence, to write, to put down words on paper [see Tahitian, Tatau]; (*u*.) to give publicity to a thing; to promulgate, as a law; (*v*.) to set before one, as food; (*w*.) to come down upon one unexpectedly; (*x*.) to come upon one as a calamity or suffering: *Ke kau aheahe make o Kahalaia;* There lighted a deadly cough upon Kahalaia. (*y*.) to fall or lull, as wind: *Ka ia ka makani, hiamoe;* Fallen has the wind, it is sleeping. Kauna, four; kaulana, to be renowned or famous *A kaulana aku i na aina e;* To be renowned even to foreign lands. Hoo-kaulana, to publish, to spread abroad, as reports; (*b*.) to make famous or renowned; kakau, a writing; to write, to make letters; to print or paint on *kapa* (native cloth of bark, *tapa*), as in former times; to put down for remembrance [see Maori Tito]; (*b*.) a writing down the names of those who have to pay tribute; (*c*.) to describe, to mark out; to divide into parcels, as land: *A e kakau oukou i ka aina i ehiku mokuna;* You shall divide the land into seven parts. Kaukau, a heap of stones made into a rude altar: *E kaukau nou, e Lono;* An altar for thee, O Rongo! (*b*.) A snare, so placed or fixed as to catch birds; to set or fix, as a snare; the snaring or taking of fish; (*c*.) what is clear, explicit in expression, without doubt; to explain, to make clear; (*d*.) to take counsel, to resolve in one's mind: *Pehea la hoi ka loihi o ko‘u kaukau ana iloko o ko‘u uhane?* How long shall I take counsel in my spirit? (*e*.) To chide, to speak reproachfully; (*f*.) the name of a disease, the piles; hoo-kau, to put up upon; to go up; to put one thing upon another; hoo-kaukau, to put up; to ascend upon; to cause to arise; to lift up a thing, as a child, in putting him on a horse; (*b*.) to gather, as clouds before rain; the gathering of clouds before rain. Cf. *kaua*, a war, a battle; *kaualii*, a chief not of high rank; *kaukaualii*, a class of chiefs below the king; a prince; *kauila*, to offer sacrifice at the close of a *kapu* (*tapu*); *makau*, to have in reverence, as one greatly respected; to be ready, prepared for any event; *kauo*, and *kauwo*, to draw or drag along, as a load; to conduct, as a prisoner; to pray for a special blessing or favour; *kauoha*, to make a dying charge; a bequest; *kauolani*, to express admiration for a chief; *kauolupe*, to pull this way and that, as a kite pulls (*lupe*=kite); *kauhau*, to strike with a stick or whip; to throw a stone at; *kauhale*, a small cluster of houses; a village; *kauhilo*, to fasten with a rope the sticks of a building while in the course of erection; *kauhola*, to open, to expand, as a cloth folded up, as a flower in blooming; *kauholo*, to wish and try to condemn one; *kauhua*, to conceive, to become pregnant; *kaukahi*, a single canoe; *kaulua*, a double canoe; to yoke together; to put two together; *kaukoko*, to string or hand on strings; *kaukolo*, to chase, as a fowl; the small roots of a tree running and spreading every way; *kaula*, a rope, a strong cord; a tendon; a prophet, one who foretells; *kaulaelae*, to put up something plainly to be seen; *kaulai*, to put up in the sun to dry; *kaulaluahine*, a rope for binding a mat on to a canoe; *kaulele*, flying; *kaulike*, to balance, to make even; *kaumaha*, to be heavy; a sacrifice, an offering; *kaumihau*, to appoint a *kapu* (*tapu*) by the priest (men were separated from their wives for a time, &c.); *kaupale*, to separate; a partition; a boundary line; *kaupili*, to unite, as man and wife; *kauwa*, a servant; to serve, to do the will of another; *kakaukaha*, to print, paint, or mark, as on the skin; *hekau*, to tie with a rope; to make fast, as in anchoring a canoe; *pohakau*, an anchor by which a canoe is fastened by means of a cable; *kanikau*, to compose a dirge; to lament, to bewail. **Tongan**—tau, a year, a season: *Bea nae hoko i hono ono oe tau;* It happened in the sixth year. (*b*.) A crop; (*c*.) war; fighting; to fight; a battle: *Ka oku ikai ha niihi e alu ki he tau;* None go forth to the battle. (*d.*) Becoming; fit, proper; agreeable; to fit; (*e.*) to arrive; (*f.*) to hit or strike against; (*g.*) to squeeze or wring out; tatau, resemblance, likeness, similar; equal; (*b.*) to wring; to strain; (*c.*) to criticise, to remark upon; (*d.*) a kind of screen; tautau, to hang: *Naa nau tautau takatakai be e nau gaahi ba i he gaahi a;* They hung their shields and helmets up on your walls. (*b.*) An idolatrous feast; faka-tau, to trade, to barter; cost; bargain; commerce: *O ua naa fiefia aia oku fakatau mai, be mamahi aia oku fakatau atu;* Let not the buyer be glad, nor the seller be sorry: *Ke ke fakatau ia i he ao oe kakai;* Buy it in the presence of the inhabitants. (*b.*) A song; (*c.*) certain pieces of wood used in the sailing-canoes; (*d.*) to bring up to the mark; (*e.*) to cause to fight; (*f.*) to lead, to conduct; (*g.*) to act as a familiar; to presume upon acquaintance or friendship; faka-tatau, to make alike, to make equal; to compare, to contrast; (*b.*) according to, like as; faka-tautau, to approach, to bring near; (*b.*) to act with moderation; tatatau, to tattoo; tattooing; tauga, a roost of the flying-fox; (*b.*) a row; (*c.*) cooked food reserved for eating; taulaga, anchorage, a harbour. Cf. *fetau*, to contend, to quarrel; *fetaukabaaki*, to hover, as a bird on the wing; *fetauluki*, to meet; *kauila*, to fasten the sail to the yard; *kauimaea*, to beat or flog with a rope; *tauhikuhiku*, to hang on the top branches, as fruit; *taufau*, to tie; *tauoko*, to fasten the sail-yard standing to the canoe; *taube*, to hang upon; to bear down; *taubo*, to grope, to feel the way; *taubota*, to hoist a signal; *taugalau*, out of reach; distant; *tauhi*, a nurse, a protector; *taula*, a priest; *matau*, dexterous in throwing; *tauki*, loquacious; vain; *taumau*, to remain stationary; *tautauamanu*, to hang from a rope in the canoe, as a signal that land is in sight; *taugatabu*, the cocoanut-tree upon which the *tabu* or prohibition was hung; *tauhili*, to sit or stand upon anything very high, as the masthead; *toutouia*, to hang up, to suspend from above; *taufa*, a squall; *tauaalo*, the song or chant in paddling or in doing any work; *tauaki*, to dry in the sun; to be alike or equal on both sides; *tauama*, the rope of a canoe; *tauia*, to criticise; to wring the juice from anything; *taubi*, to splash water; *taubuga*, the stone by which any creature is sunk in the water; *taufaoo*, to stoop in walking, to bend forward; *taufoe*, a rope belonging to the steer-oar; *taugavaka*, the anchorage of canoes; *tauhele*, a snare; to ensnare, to decoy; *tauhihi*, to fish with hooks; *taukaba*, to flap the wings; *taukamo*, to beckon with the hand; *taulama*, to watch and keep down the outrigger of a canoe in bad weather; *taumafa*, the food of great personages; *taumama*, leaky; *taumuli*, the stern of a canoe; *tautaha*, one single, alone; *tautake*, the lowest nut in a bunch; *tautoko*, to walk with the help of a stick. **Rarotongan**—tau, a season; (*b.*) to alight, as a bird; (*c.*) to arrive, as a ship; (*d.*) to be fitting, proper; tatatatau, to tattoo. Cf. *taura*, a cord, a line; *taunga*, a priest; *okatau*, idle, lazy; *tuatau*, a season. **Marquesan**—tau, a resting place; to alight: *Aoe koaa e tau ae mei nei atu;* Not found is a place whereon to alight: *E tau, Tanaoa, i te oneone;* Alight, Tangaroa, on the sands. (*b.*) To carry on the back; (*c.*) to arrive by sea; to be landed: *Te efa ipuipu ua tau maitai nei;* The four bowls are safely landed here. (*d.*) A rope: *Ho, ho, te tau hauhii;* Oh, oh, the twisted ropes! (*e.*) A year of ten months; tatau, to count; (*b.*) to read; (*c.*) to relate, to tell; to recite; tautau, to hang up; (*b.*) to alight: *E a a tautau mai;* Ah, alight here. Cf. *katau*, an anchor; *atau*, an anchor; *matatatau*, a genealogy; *matau*, to lament for the dead with songs. **Mangarevan**—tau, a year; (*b.*) the season of breadfruit; (*c.*) to arrive by sea; (*d.*) proper, suitable; (*e.*) to carry on the back; (*f.*) to mount on the back; (*g.*) to land, said of a boat or vessel; tatau, to be counted; counting; (*b.*) arrived, said of many; aka-tau, to follow after, to run after, to pursue; (*b.*) to put anything on an elevated place; (*c.*) to make an assault; (*d.*) to sing with others; aka-tautau, to make an assault. Cf. *tauake*, to mount on the back of; *taukakea*, to arrive in numbers (of fish) in the shallows; *tauneka*, to tie up a packet strongly and securely; *taura*, the priest of an idol; *tauri*, to tie together, to attach; *totau*, arrived, said of many; *toumaha*, to offer first-fruits to a god; a prayer before a feast or meal; *toupatu*, the summit of a building; *toura*, a cord; *tourua*, to be suspended two by two from branches. **Aniwan**—tou, a year. *Tou ma tou*, years and years; eternal. **Moriori**—tau, to calculate; tautau, a bunch, a cluster. Cf. *rangataua*, a battle; *hoko-taupiki*, connexion. **Futuna**—faka-tau, to barter; to buy and sell. **Paumotan**—tau, to warp; to deviate from a course; (*b.*) a season, a period; (*c.*) a perch for a bird; tatau, to tattoo; (*b.*) to describe; faka-tau, indolent; to loiter, to saunter; faka-tautau, to hang up, to suspend; (*b.*) late, slow. Cf. *anotau*, a time, a period; *tauturu*, to sustain, to support; *taurai*, a mediator; *tauarai*, to intercede; *taumako*, hate, spite. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *tau*, to know; skilful, intelligent; *tawar*, to to bid a price; *bri-tau*, to instruct, to make known; *chachah*, to tattoo. **Java**—cf. *chachah*, to count, to enumerate; *tahun*, a year. **Matu**—cf. *tawar*, to chaffer; *taʻau*, to know; *taʻun*, a year. **Ilocan**—cf. *taoen*, an anniversary. **Tagal**—cf. *taon*, a year; *tavar*, a bargain. **New Britain**—cf. *taun*, a year. **Malagasy**—cf. *taona*, a year; a time, a season; *taonito*, this year. **Sulu**—cf. *tahun*, a year. **Bugis**—cf. *taung*, a year. **Kisa**—cf. *tawar*, a bargain. **Motu**—cf. *tauadao*, to hang up. **Aneityum**—cf. *inhetitautau*, an anchor; *natau*, a chain; *tau*, to pierce a stick; to fit on; to correspond, to suit; to answer; *tauai*, to proclaim; *tauei-tauei*, to bind; *taupan*, to join to; *taujai*, to reach up; *tautau-sjipe*, chain-work, **Fiji**—cf. *tau*, the deck or covering at the end of a canoe; a friend; a branch thrown down in a place where one has seen a god (this is done every time one passes the place); to sail or go; to luff (a sea-term); to fall (of the rain); *tau-ca*, to place a thing down; *tauhe*, a necklace; *tauloto*, a burden carried on a stick, half before and half behind; *tauoko*, a rope in a canoe. **Sikayana**—cf. *taui*, the price, the payment; *katawa*, ten. **Yap**—cf. *katau*, to tattoo. **Formosa**—cf. *tattoch*, a number; *tattuppuk*, a number reckoned by the hand; *tatoch*, a numbering. Macassar—cf. *towe*, to hang up; *taoeng*, the year; *tawara*, to haggle, to bargain.

TAU (*tău*), (plural Au,) thy: *Kei whea koia tou pa, tau tuaahu, tau kupenga?*—P. M., 81. Cf. *tou*, thy; *nau*, thine, &c.

Samoan—tau, thy; (*b.*) belonging to. Also sau, thy. Cf. *tou*, thy. Hawaiian—kau, thy, thine; of thee, of thine: *He aha kau huakai nui?* For what purpose is your large travelling party? Rarotongan—taau, thy, thine: *E rekareka taau moe;* Thy sleep shall be sweet. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *tau*, thy.

TAU (*tău*), to turn away, to look in another direction.

TAUA (*tăua*), we two, including the person addressed. Sometimes used in addressing one's own tribe or party: *Kati ra to penei, ka tae kau taua ki Weriweri*—Prov. Cf. *raua*, they two; *maua*, we two; *rua*, two.

Samoan—taua, we two, including the person addressed. Tahitian—cf. *taua*, a friend, companion; *maua*, we two, including the person addressed. Hawaiian—kaua, we two; you and I: *Nonoi aku la ke kahuna, i aku la, i pa ka aina ia kaua;* The priest asked a favour, and said, "Let the land be given to us two." Tongan—cf. *tau*, we, us; *a kitaua*, us two; *taua*, to build two canoes at the same time; *tauua*, a pair, a couple (*tau-rua*). Mangaian—taua, we two; you and I: *Korokoro taua nei, e tangi e!* We two have talked together, weep! Marquesan—taua, we two, including the person spoken to. Cf. *ua*, two. Mangarevan—taua, you and I; we two. Cf. *tauga*, two, in counting pairs. Aniwan—cf. *acitawa*, we two, including the speaker addressed.

TAUA, a war-party, a hostile expedition: *Ka patua e Apakura nga o mo te taua*—P. M., 24. Cf. *tau*, to attack; *tatau*, to assault, to storm. 2. War: *Waiho ana hei tohu taua*—G. P., 277. 3. An exclamation, "Give way!"

Samoan—taua, a war; a fight. Cf. *tau*, to fight; *taua'i*, to be wounded slightly; *taua'imisa*, to quarrel; *taua'ifusu*, to box, to fight with the fists; *paetau*, to be in battle array; *tagitau*, a call to war. Tahitian—taua, the old word for war. Cf. *aitaua*, one that avenges the wrong of his friend or relation; a country that redeems its character by conquering its conquerors; an avenger of murder, &c. Hawaiian—kaua, a war, a battle; an army drawn up for battle; to fight; to make war upon; to fight for: *Kuka iho la lakou no ke kaua ana;* They consulted together respecting the war: *Pai mai la lakou ma ka olelo kaua;* They excited the people by warlike words. Hoo-kaua, to cause to fight; (*b.*) to serve, as the conquered serves the conqueror. Cf. *halekaua*, a fort; *hakaua*, a fort. Tongan—cf. *tau*, to fight; war-fighting; to strike or hit against; *taui*, to fight, to war against; to surpass, to excel; *taufaao*, a scuffle; *taute*, to beat roughly. Mangaian—taua, a war-party; strife: *Na tamaroa e tu i te taua;* Sons destined for fighting. Marquesan—toua, war; to be at war: *Tupu ae na toua aha oaoa;* There sprang up wars fierce and long. (*b.*) To dispute; totoua, to quarrel. Mangarevan—toua, preparation for war; (*b.*) a battle; (*c.*) a war-song. Cf. *matoua*, to quarrel; to grimace at; *akatau*, to make an assault; to pursue. Moriori—cf. *rangataua*, a battle. Ext. Poly.: Lifu—cf. *taua*, to fight. Aneityum—cf. *ehtauo*, to quarrel, to fight. Macassar—cf. *djowa*, a soldier.

TAUA, that, that before mentioned: *A ora noa ake au i te mahi atawhai a taua tupuna nei*—P. M., 14.

Tahitian—taua, that, or which, that was spoken of or understood. Rarotongan—taua, that before mentioned: *Aere atura raua ki runga ki roto i taua oire ra;* They went up into the aforesaid town.

TAUA, a woman (South Island dialect): *Me nga taua, me nga hakoro*—A. H. M., ii. 18.

TAUA (*tauă*), to wear garments or objects in token of mourning; mourning garments: *Ki te whatu i etahi kahu taua mona*—A. H. M., iii. 8. *He whare tauă*, a house for mourning in.

TAUAKINA, to shun.

TAUA-KI-TE-MARANGAI (myth.), a divine ancestress of the god Tane. She supplied him with a part (*parahika*) necessary for the formation of the first human being at Kurawaka. [See Tiki, and Tane.]

TAUANGA. See under Tau.]

TAUAPO, to hug, to carry, as a child in the arms. Cf. *apo*, to gather together; to grasp; *taiapo*, to carry in the arms. [For comparatives, see Apo.]

TAUARAI (*tauărai*), a screen, a barrier: *Te hiwi ki Omaru he ripa tauarai*—G. P., 396. Cf. *arai*, a veil, a screen; to block up. 2. Hidden from view: *Koe pae tauarai, ki te tini o te hoa i au*—M. M., 107.

Tahitian—tauarai, to spread out things; to expose to the sun and air; (*b.*) an interposer. Paumotan—tauarai, to defend (*kopani-tauarai*); (*b.*) to intercede. [For full comparatives, see Tau, and Arai.]

TAUARO (*tauăro*), one of the lucky *takiri* or startings during sleep. 2. The front or principal aspect of a building: *Ko te tauaro o Wharekura e anga ki te marangai.* Cf. *aro*, the front. 3. A sweetheart, a lover. Cf. *tau*, a string; a loop; *taumaro*, betrothed; *tauapo*, to hug.

TAUHANGA. [See Tauwhanga.]

TAUHARA, the odd one; having no mate or pair. Cf. *hara*, the excess above a round number; *tatau*, to count.

Samoan—cf. *tăusala*, a breadfruit hanging far out on the extremity of a branch; a titled lady. Mangarevan—tauhara, units in counting after tens.

TAUHENA. [See Tauwhena.]

TAUHI (*tăuhi*), to sprinkle leaves over; to spread leaves; to cover with leaves and ferns, as a native oven. Cf. *ta*, to sprinkle by means of a branch or bunch of leaves dipped in water.

TAUHIUHI (*tăuhiuhi*), to sprinkle; to dip the hand in water and sprinkle something with it, as a woman dipping her hand in water and sprinkling the dust off the stones of the oven before the *uhi* (leaves, &c.) are placed in it: *Me tauhiuhi atu ano hoki te toto* — Eko., xxix. 20.

TAUHIKU, to be behind, in the rear. Cf. *hiku*, the rear of a war-party; *kohiku*, the tail.

Whaka-TAUHIKU, to place oneself in the rear.

Tongan—tauhiku, to finish off; to be finishing; tauhikuhiku, to hang on the top branches, as fruit. Samoan — tausi'usi'u, the top branches of a tree; to hang on the top branches; tausi'usi'uga, the extremity of a land; the end of a speech; the top of a tree, &c. [For full comparatives, see Hiku.]

TAUHINU, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pomaderris ericifolia*). 2. (Bot. *Podocarpus nivalis*).

TAUHINU-KOROKIO, the name of a shrub.

TAUHINU-KOROMIKO, the name of a shrub.

TAUHOKAI (*tauhòkai*), a stake in a river, to which a net is fastened. Cf. *ta*, to net; *tau*, a string, a loop; *hokai*, a brace, a stay; *taurua*, a canoe in which a net is carried; *tauwhatu*, a fishing-net. [For comparatives, see Hokai.]

TAUHOU, strange, unacquainted; a stranger: *Ko te tohunga tauhou e matakitaki ana* —P. M., 187: *Ko wai tena tangata? Ana hoki! he tauhou ia*—P. M., 131. Cf. *tau*, to alight; *hou*, new. 2. The name of a bird, the Silver-eye, or Blight-bird (Orn. *Zosterops cærulescens*). This bird is said to have recently migrated to New Zealand. [For comparatives, see Tau, and Hou.]

TAUHOUANGA, last year. Cf. *tau*, a year; *hou*, new. [For comparatives, see Tau, and Hou.]

TAUHUTIHUTI, to pull one another's hair. Cf. *tau*, to attack; *huti*, to pull up, to hoist out of the ground.

Samoan—taufuti, to pluck hair or feathers (spec. *muliebr. pud.*); taufutifuti, to beg continually; (*b.*) to continue to be troubled some time after an opponent has apologised. Tongan—taufuji, to pull, to draw towards. [For full comparatives, see Huti.]

TAUI, the ebb of the tide. 2. To be sprained, as the ankle or wrist.

TAUIHU, the figurehead of a canoe; the bow or forepart of a vessel: *Ka haere ia ki te tauihu o te waka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39. Cf. *ihu*, the nose; the bow of a canoe; *tau*, the carved work at the stern of a canoe.

TAUIRA, a counterpart: hence, a teacher, a pattern, a model: *Kia waiho ai ia hei tauira*—P. M., 174. 2. A pupil, a disciple; a person being instructed by a priest or wizard, or by the spirit of an ancestor: *Ka puta taua tohu mate ki tetahi tamaiti tauira* — A. H. M., i. 6. 3. A copy. 4. A priest of the temple. Wharekura. 5. A heavenly personage or personages spoken of in incantations: *Kei o Ariki, kei o Tapairu, kei o Pukenga, kei o Wananga, kei o Tauira*—S. R., 109.

Hawaiian—kauila, to offer sacrifice at the close of a *kapu* (*tapu*). Cf. *kauilahuluhulu*, the name of a prayer at the temple; *kauwila*, to appoint, as a day of consecrating a temple, a day under *tapu*. Tongan—tauia, a present, an offering (only used when many make presents together); (*b.*) to criticise, to remark upon. Paumotan—tauira, the young people, the rising generation; (*b.*) adolescent. [See also comparatives of Tau.]

TAUIRA (Moriori myth.), the ancestor thirtieth in generation from Rangi (Heaven). He was the last of the Heavenly Race. [See Appendix Genealogies.]

TAUIRA (*Nga-Tauira*). [See Ngatauira.]

TAUIWI, a strange tribe; a foreign race: *Na enei nga motu e nohoia nei e nga tauiwi e wehe* Ken., x. 5. Cf. *tau*, to alight, to rest; *iwi*, a tribe; *tauhou*, strange, new.

TAUKA (*tàuka*), Stay! Wait a while! Cf. *uka*, to be fixed; to be slow.

TAUKAEA, a thread used to fasten a fish-hook to the line. Cf. *tau*, a string, a loop; *taka*, a thread by which a fish-hook is fastened to the line.

TAUKAITUROA (myth.), an ancient chief of Murimotu. He wore the feather of a Moa as an ornament. The name of his dog was Ngaupari.

TAUKAHORE, an interjection of surprise.

TAUKAKA, the spur of a hill. Cf. *tau*, the ridge of a hill; *taumata*, the brow of a hill; *taukauki*, the spur of a hill; *kaka*, the ridge of a hill.

TAUKAUKI (*taukàuki*), the spur of a hill. Cf. *tau*, the ridge of a hill; *kauki*, the ridge of a hill; *taukaka*, the spur of a hill; *taumata*, the brow of a hill; *kaka*, the ridge of a hill.

TAUKAWE, a loop to serve as a handle. Cf. *tau*, a loop; *kawe*, to carry; *kawei*, straps for carrying a bundle. [For comparatives, see Tau, and Kawe.]

TAUKE (*taukè*), to lie separate. Cf. *tau*, to rest upon; *tauranga*, moorings, anchorage; *ke*, strange, different. [For comparatives, see Tau, and Ke.]

Whaka-TAUKI (*whaka-taukì*), a saying, a proverb: *Koia hoki nga whakatauki nei, 'He kukupa pae tahi'* — P. M., 17. Cf. *ki*, to speak; *whaiki*, to make a formal speech.

Tongan—tauki, loquacious; (*b.*) vain; (*c.*) joyous, merry. Cf. *faka-taukitua*, to talk of that which is not at hand; to pledge what one does not possess. [For full comparatives, see Ki.]

TAUKIRI, an exclamation of surprise: *Ai! taukiri e!*—P. M., 65.

TAUKORO, a kind of large basket.

TAUKORU, having the folds filled out. Cf. *koru*, a fold, a wrinkle; *takoru*, hanging in folds; loose.

TAUKURI, (for Taukiri). [See Taukiri.]

TAUMAHA, (also Taimaha, and Toimaha,) heavy: *A ka mea ake nga tamariki 'Kia taumaha, kia taumaha'*—A. H. M., ii. 23. Cf. *maha*, many. 2. A thank-offering to the gods.

Whaka-TAUMAHA, to offer in sacrifice: *I whakataumahatia ai nga kai tukunga ki nga atua*—A. H. M., i. 158.

Samoan—cf. *tàumafa*, abundance, plenty; food, to eat and drink, said of chiefs; *mafa*, to be disproportionately large in number, as many houses and few people; *mamafa*, to be heavy; *mafamafa*, somewhat heavy. Tahitian—taimaha, and teimaha, heavy, weighty, ponderous; taumaha, an offering of food to the gods; (*b.*) the Southern Cross constellation (*maha*, four). Cf. *maha*, to be satiated; *mahaha*, slothful, dilatory; *taumi*, to press down a thing by weight; *toiaha*, heavy; *taiaha*, heavy; *tau*, to invocate; to address in prayer. Hawaiian—kaumaha, weight, as of a burden; weariness, heaviness; heavy-loaded, burdensome: *Kaumaha, e like me ka ala o kahawai;* Heavy, as a smooth stone in a water-course: *Pau ka pali, hala ka luuluu kaumaha;* Past the precipice, past the heavy fear. (*b.*) To be weary with want of sleep; (*c.*) to suffer oppression from rigorous service; (*d.*) a sacrifice to a god; to offer in sacrifice, to kill a victim for sacrifice; hoo-kaumaha, to oppress, to afflict. Cf. *maha*, to rest; easy, quiet, resting; kau, to hang up, as a victim. Tongan—cf. *tamaha*, persons descended from the gods. Rarotongan—cf. *taumaa*, a curse; to curse. Mangarevan—teimaha, to be heavy; (*b.*) fatiguing; painful; aka-teimaha, to make heavy, to weigh upon, to press down; toumaha, a prayer offered up before a feast or meal; (*b.*) to offer first-fruits to a god. Aniwan—cf. *mafa*, heavy. Moriori—cf. *hoko-toimaha*, ballast.

TAUMAIHI, the facing-boards at the gable-end of a house. Cf. *maihi*, the facing-boards of a gable; *mahihi*, the facing-boards on a gable; *ihi*, the front gable of a house. 2. A small tower or raised platform in a *pa* (fort): *Ka haere ratou ki roto ki te taumaihi o te whare o te atua*—Kai., ix. 46.

TAUMANU, the thwart of a canoe: *Ko nga taumanu, ko nga kaiwae ko te hoe*—M. M., 185. Cf. *manumanu*, a collar-bone; *tau*, to alight upon; *manu*, a bird; *tauware*, the thwart of a canoe.

Tahitian—cf. *manu*, a short cross-seat in a canoe. Mangarevan—cf. *aumanu*, a skeleton; *toumanu*, a large band or fillet for catching fish.

TAUMARO (*taumàrò*), obstinate: Cf. *maro*, stiff, unyielding, headstrong; *pamaro*, solid, hard; *papamaro*, hard. 2. Betrothed. *He wahine taumaro* is a betrothed woman in reference to her future father-in-law's consent to the marriage; and she was *puhi* if obtaining the consent of her own father. Cf. *taumau*, betrothed. 3. Anything carefully watched, as a woman who is not allowed to marry or to go to certain places. [For comparatives, see Maro.]

TAUMARU, **TAUMARUMARU**, shaded: *Ka haere raua ki waho, ki te wahi taumarumaru noho ai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. Cf. *maru*, shaded, sheltered; *tumaru*, shady; *tukumaru*, cloudy. [For comparatives, see Maru.]

TAUMATA, the brow of a hill: *E whakaangi mai ra i tana manu i runga i te taumata ra*—P.M., 61. Cf. *tau*, the ridge of a hill; *mata*, the point, extremity; *tawa*, a ridge; *taukaka*, the spur of a hill; *taumutu*, an abrupt spur of a mountain. 2. A temple: *Ko te taumata a Rehua, ko Te Takitaki-nui-o-Raki*—A. H. M., i. 29. 3. The culminating point of Whitireia, the sun-path. The home of the gods is far above this.

Tahitian—taumata, the Tahitian bonnet of cocoanut-leaves. Cf. *taumatateaatuatu*, a head-dress of the gods; *mata*, the face; *tau*, to invocate, to address in prayer. Mangarevan—toumata, the raised ends of an instrument for fishing with. Tokerau—taumata, a curious marine animal found on the reefs. It is used by the natives as a helmet or cap (*taumata*) because when dried it becomes hard as iron. [See also comparatives of Tau.]

TAUMATUA, the place where the *pure* ceremony for a *kumara* (sweet potato) plantation was performed.

TAUMAU, betrothed; to be betrothed: *Tenei ranei tetehi tangata kua oti tetahi wahine te taumau mana*—Tiu., xx. 7. Cf. *tau*, a string, a loop; *taunga*, a bond of connection between families; *tamau*, to fasten; *tumau*, fixed, constant; *mau*, firm, fixed.

Samoan—taumau (*tàumau*), to continue, to remain firm, to persist in. Tongan—taumau, to remain stationary. [For full comparatives, see Tau, and Mau.]

TAUMUTU, an abrupt spur of a mountain. Cf. *tau*, the ridge of a hill; *tawa*, a ridge; *taukaka*, the spur of a hill; *taumata*, the brow of a hill; *mutu*, brought to an end abruptly. [For comparatives, see Tau, and Mutu.]

TAUNAHA, **TAUNAHANAHA**, to bespeak, to engage for future time: *Ka kitea he moana, ko te Roto-iti, taunahatia iho*—P. M., 80; *Katahi ka ratou ka taunahanaha i ta ratou ika*—P. M., 120.

Whaka-TAUNAHA, to forestall in the occupation of land.

TAUNAHA, an obstacle.

TAUNINIHI. [See Mahina (myth.).]

TAUNU, to jeer; taunting, jeering: *Ano ka pouri te tamaiti ra ki taua kupu taunu*—A. H. M., v. 15. Cf. *makitaunu*, to tease.

TAUNUIATARA (myth.), a god, ruling over the tides—A. H. M., iii. 49.

TAUNUKE, the stalk of fruit. Cf. *tau*, a loop, a string.

TAUNGA. [See under Tau.]

TAUNGAPIKI (myth.), one of the inferior deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

TAUNGERI (myth.), a *taniwha*, or water-monster. Taungeri and Arai-te-uru are the marine deities guarding the Hokianga Bar.

TAU-O-TE-ATE, an endearing expression, "darling of one's heart" (met.) the heart itself: *Kapakapa tu ana, te tau o taku ate*—M. M., 52: *E haruru nui ana te tau o taku ate*—M. M., 84: *E tama takiri tu i te tau o te ate*—G. P., 182. *Manawa* is also used for *ate*: *Kia hoki mai te tau o toku manawa kapakapa*—S. T., 170. Cf. *ate*, the liver; (met.) the seat of the affections; the heart. [For comparatives, see Ate.]

TAUOHORIHORI, (Moriori,) diminished.

TAUPA (*taupà*), the separating cartilage of the nose. 2. To obstruct, to pervert. Cf. *tau*, a string, a loop; *pa*, to block up, to obstruct; *taupare*, to obstruct. 3. Fat covering the intestines, the *omentum*: *Me te taupa o runga ake i te ate*—Rew., iii. 4.

TAUPAHI, a temporary dwelling-place. Cf. *pahi*, a company of travellers; a ship; *tau*, to rest.

TAUPAKI, an apron, a girdle: *Te taupaki o Hine-te-iwaiwa ka makere*—A. H. M., ii. 140. Cf. *paki*, a girdle; *tau*, a string, a loop.

TAUPARE, to obstruct, to thwart. Cf. *taupa*, to obstruct, to pervert; *pare*, to ward off; *kaupare*, to turn in a different direction; *kopare*, to veil the eyes; *tauwharewharenga*, a steep river-bank. [For comparatives, see Pare.]

TAUPATA, (also **Naupata**,) the name of a small tree (Bot. *Coprosma baueriana*). (Myth) This plant is said to have sprung from the skids and paddles of the *Arawa* canoe. [See Arawa.]

TAUPATUPATU, to beat one another. Cf. *patu*, to strike, to beat. 2. To quarrel. [For comparatives, see Patu.]

TAUPE (*tàupe*), weak, bending; not rigid; to bend down. 2. Variable.

Samoan—taupe (*tàupe*), to swing; (*b.*) to guess; taupepepepe, flying ornaments of a canoe, bonnet, &c. Cf. *pepe*, to flutter about; a butterfly. **Tahitian**—taupe, to bow down, applied to the head; taupeupe, to bow down repeatedly, or the bowing-down of many persons. **Hawaiian**—kaupe, to put down, to put low; to humble, to crush. Cf. *pe*, broken or flattened down; crushed, depressed. **Tongan**—taube, to hang upon; (*b.*) to bear down. Cf. *tautau*, to hang. **Mangarevan**—taupe (*tàupe*), to bend, to bow, to sag; (*b.*) to waver, to bend about, said of branches. Cf. *toupiri*, to bend under the weight of fruit, as a branch. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *taupetaupe*, a low swing.

TAUPIKO, the name of a carved ornament of greenstone (jade).

TAUPIRIPIRI, to walk along linked together, as arm-in-arm or clasping the waist. Cf. *tau*, a loop; *tatau*, to tie; *piri*, close together; to stick close; to fasten; *tauapo*, to hug; *tauaro*, a sweetheart.

Hawaiian—kaupili, to unite, as man and wife; to love one another, as two persons. Cf. *pili*, to cleave to, to adhere to, to be united. **Tahitian**—taupiri, the tail of the paper kite. Cf. *taua*, a friend, a companion; *piri*, to stick to a thing, to adhere; *taupirimaona*, a wrestling match. **Rarotongan**—cf. *topiri*, to be joined together. [For full comparatives, see Tau, and Piri.]

TAUPO (*taupò*), the loadstone.

TAUPOKI, to cover over; a cover, a lid; *Katahi ka taupokina ki runga i a ratou*—P. M., 141. *Taupokina!* Charge! (*i.e.* cover them up! smother them!) Cf. *poki*, to cover over; *hipoki*, to cover over; *hapoki*, a pit for storing potatoes; *kaupoki*, to cover over. 2. A concluding feast between any two persons or tribe. [For comparatives, see Poki.]

TAUPOTIKI (myth.), a name of the god Tane or of one of the lesser deities who assisted Tane in propping up the sky—M. S., 98.

TAUPORO, to terminate abruptly, to cut short. Cf. *poro*, a butt end; a block; *porokere*, to be broken off short; *koporo*, having the end cut off abruptly; *haporo*, to cut off. [For comparatives, see Poro.]

TAUPU, a threshold: *Kakea ake te taupu o te whare o to tupuna*—P. M., 19.

TAUPUA, to rest, to support oneself. Cf. *tau*, to alight, to rest; *tautaawhi*, to support, as a reserve. 2. To float on the water. 3. To take breath. [For comparatives, see Tau.]

TAUPUHIPUHI, to lean one on another: *Tau puhipuhi atu ra, korua nei ki te hoa*—M. M., 25.

TAUPUNGA, to duck in the water.

TAUPURU, overcast, gloomy. Cf. *purupuru*, to stop the chinks of anything.

TAURA, a rope, a cord: *Katahi ratou ka whiri taura*—P. M., 21. Cf. *tau*, a string of a garment; a loop; a handle; *tatau*, to tie. 2. The Pointers (α and β Centauri) of the Southern Cross constellation. This is, probably, as the "cable" of "The canoe of Tamarereti" (*Te waka a Tamarereti*), a native grouping of the stars. 3. A small piece of wood for fastening a window.

Samoan—cf. *taula*, an anchor; *taula'i*, to anchor with; *taufatu*, to tie on a stone, as a weight to a fish-hook; *tàula*, the priest of an *aitu* (deity); *taulà*, a sailing canoe. **Tahitian**—taura, a rope, a cord; a twist, a line, a thread: *Ia ruuruu ratou iau i te taura api aore à i ravehia ra;* If they bind me fast with new unused ropes. (*b.*) A herd, a flock; (*c.*) a prophet. Cf. *tauru*, to fasten or secure a part of the sinnet in lashing a canoe; *tiatau*, to anchor; *arataura*, a rope ladder; a rope to climb by; one placed as a guide for a blind person; *taira*, a rope or cord; *tauhà*, the Southern Cross constellation. **Hawaiian**—kaula, a rope, a string; a cord or tendon in the animal system: *Hahauia kona kua i ke kaula e ka haole;* His back was whipped with a rope by a foreigner. (*b.*) (*Kaula-uila*) A chain of lightning; (*c.*) a bow-string; (*d.*) a a lash, *i.e.* the wound of a lash, a stripe; (*e.*) a prophet. Cf. *kau*, to hang up, to suspend; *kaukau*, to set or fix, as a rope or snare; *kaulaluahine*, the name of a rope for binding a mat on to a canoe; *pakaula*, a set of ropes for the rigging of a vessel. **Tongan**—cf. *taula*, an anchor; a priest; *taulaga*, an anchorage, a harbour; *taulu*, to make fast the ropes of a canoe; *taube*, to hang upon; *taumaka*, to fasten small stones on the edges of a fishing-net. **Mangaian**—taura, a line, a cord: *Tena te taura a Maui!* Behold the ropes of Maui (*i.e.* rays of the sun streaming from behind a cloud). **Rarotongan**—taura, a line, a cord: *E tangata ma te taura aite i tona rima;* A man with a measuring-line in his hand. **Marquesan**—toua (*touà*), a thick cord. Cf. *tautau*, to hang up; *tauà*, a priest. **Mangarevan**—toura, a cord, a thread: *Ku hao tana kua mau eki toura hau;* He made fast a rope of hibiscus. Tourara, to hang so as to be gathered by the hand, said of fruit. Cf. *toro*, a band, a fillet; *tauraga*, a place in the sea used for fishing; *taura*, a priest. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *injaula*, a rope. **Fiji**—cf. *tau-ra*, to seize, to catch.

TAURAKI, drought; to dry by exposure to the sun. Cf. *raki*, dry, dried up; *rangirangi*, to scorch.

Hawaiian—kaulai, to put up in the sun to dry; to spread out in the sun; (*b.*) to lay aside for use; (*c.*) to hang up. Cf. *kau*, to hang up; *lai*, (for *lani*,) the heavens. Tahitian—taurai, to spread clothes in the sun to dry, &c. Marquesan—touaki, to spread out, as cloth. [For full comparatives, see Tau, and Rangi.]

TAURANGA, (a derivative of Tau,) moorings; a place of anchorage: *Ka tae ki nga tauranga i tau ai nga waka i mua*—P. M., 28. 2. A battle. 8. A constant abode.

Samoan—taulaga, an anchorage; (*b.*) a sacred offering. Hawaiian—kaulanaaa, a resting place on the road; a title of the sun, as a resting place of the god Tane was called *Kaulana a Kane*. Mangarevan—tauraga, a station; a place in the sea where fish are generally caught. [For full comparatives, see Tau.]

TAURANGI, incomplete. 2. Having prospects of completion (*ki-taurangi*, or *kupu-taurangi*, a promise, a pledge: *I puaki ai hoki to kupu taurangi ki a au*—Ken., xxxi. 13).

Samoan—cf. *taulagilagi*, to remind a speaker of some topic.

TAURAPA, the sternpost of a canoe. Cf. *rapa*, the sternpost of a canoe; *korapa*, the carved sternpost of a canoe; *tauihu*, the figurehead or bow of a canoe. [For comparatives, see Rapa]

TAURAPIRAPI, to claw one another, to scratch. Cf. *rapi*, to clutch; to scratch. [For comparatives, see Rapi.]

TAURAPUNGA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

TAURARUA, witchcraft, magic.

Samoan—cf. *tàula*, the priest of an *aitu* (deity). Tahitian—cf. *taura*, a prophet, or one inspired by a god. Hawaiian—cf. *kaula*, a prophet. Mangarevan—cf. *taura*, a priest. Marquesan—cf. *tauà*, a priest.

TAUREA, (Moriori,) to beguile. Cf. *taurewa*, vagrant; homeless.

TAUREI, white: *He kuku taurei;* A mussel with white flesh. Cf. *rei*, a tusk or large tooth; anything made of ivory.

TAUREKA, **TAUREREKA**, **TAUREKAREKA**, a captive taken in war, a slave: *A haere ana raua me nga taurekareka tokorua*—P. M., 50: *Ko Marama kua pa ki taua taurereka*—G.-8, 19. 2. A rascal, a scoundrel.

Samoan—taule'ale'a, a young man. Tahitian—taurearea, the young, healthy, and vigorous of the people. Cf. *aurearea*, a strong athletic person. Hawaiian—cf. *kauwa*, a servant; a subject of a king or chief; a slave; to serve, to do the will of another. Tongan—toulekaleka, a beauty, a handsome man; goodly; well-proportioned. Mangarevan—cf. *tauneka*, to tie a bundle securely. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *taurekareka*, handsome.

TAUREWA, vagrant, vagabond; having no permanent residence. Cf. *tau*, to alight on, to rest; *rewa*, to float; *tauhou*, strange. 2. Not paid for. Cf. *tarewa*, unsettled, not paid for.

TAURI, an ornament of feathers on a *taiaha* (weapon): *Ka koma te whero o te kura o te tauri*—A. H. M., v. 42. Cf. *tatau*, to tie; *tautau*, a bunch, a cluster; *ri*, to screen. [For comparatives, see Tau, and Ri.]

TAURIMA, to entertain.

TAURITE, opposite: *A ka tata atu ki te mano e tu mai ra, kua taurite ki te kainga o tenei tangata*—P. M., 146. 2. Equal. Cf. *rite*, like, corresponding; *papatairite*, level.

Hawaiian—kaulike, to make alike; to be just, to be equitable; parallel. [For full comparatives, see Rite.]

TAURU (*tàuru*), the West wind. Cf. *uru*, west; *hauauru*, the West wind; *màuru*, the North-west wind; *tamauru*, the South-west wind. 2. The sources of a river: *Totoia mai ki nga tauru o te awa*—A. H. M., i. 157. Cf. *uru*, the head; the upper end. [For comparatives, see Uru.]

TAURUA, the canoe in which a net is carried. 2. A double-canoe. Cf. *tau*, to lie at anchor; *kau*, to swim; *rua*, two.

Tahitian—taurua, a double-canoe. Tongan—cf. *taua*, to build two canoes at the same time. Hawaiian—kaulua, a double-canoe.

TAURUMARUMAKI, to duck one another in the water, as a game, to see who can hold out the longest. Cf. *rumaki*, to duck in the water; *tau*, to attack; *taurapirapi*, to claw one another.

TAUTAAWHI, to come up as a reserve, to support, to come to the help of a person.

TAUTAHI, the odd one; the number in excess. Cf. *tahi*, one; *tatau*, to count; *tautau*, to tie in bunches.

Samoan—tautasi, to hang one alone, as a single cocoanut. Cf. *tasi*, one. Tongan—cf. *tautaha*, single, alone; *taha*, one. Mangarevan—toutahi, to be hung singly on branches. Cf. *tourua*, to be hung in pairs. [For full comparatives, see Tau, and Tahi.]

TAUTANE (*tautàne*), part of a *kumara* plantation made sacred and reserved for the gods, to conciliate their favour for the crop. 2. Part of the ceremony performed by the father at the cleansing of a new-born infant from *tapu*. The part of the same ceremony performed by the oldest female relative is called *Ruahine*.

TAUTAPA, to give the word for action. Cf. *tapa*, to command; *tau*, to attack. 2. To challenge. *Riri-tautapa*, an arranged duel: single combat.

Tongan—tautaba, the calling of one in immediate danger; (*b.*) to beg, to call upon one when in trouble. Cf. *faka-taba*, to command suddenly, to speak rapidly. [For full comparatives, see Tau, and Tapa.]

TAUTARI, to fix the *tautari*, or upright stick, in the wall of a native house, supporting the small battens to which the reeds are fastened.

TAUTAU. [See under Tau.]

TAUTAUA (*tautauà*), inactive, slow to move. 2. Cowardly. Cf. *hauà*, cowardly; *tau*, to attack; *taua*, a war-party.

Tahitian—taua (*tauà*), a coward, cowardly; faa-taua (*faa-tauà*), to call a person a coward, to discourage; (*b.*) to make a feeble effort, as an infirm person. Cf. *tauaave*, slow, dilatory, hanging behind. Hawaiian—kaua, to hesitate about doing a thing after an engagement; to be in doubt about fulfilling a promise; (*b.*) to invite to stay. Cf. *kauwa*, a servant, a slave; to do the will of another; *kaue*, to be in fear.

TAUTAUAMOA (*tautauămoa*). *He riri tautauamoa*, a quarrel in which few take part. Cf. *tau*, to attack; *tatau*, to assault; *taua*, a war-party; *tautau*, to tie in bunches; *amo*, an outrigger. [Note.—"To fight two and two like the *moa*"—J. White, Trans., viii. 80.]

Samoan—cf. *fa'a-moataulia*, to provoke a quarrel of two, as two cocks; *moa*, the domestic fowl. **Mangaian**—taumoamoa, to strive to excel, to contend for a prize (dual): *Taumoamoa e Tane e na Rongo oki;* Tane and Rongo strove for mastery. [See comparatives of Moa.]

TAUTAUIRI, suspended in straps. Cf. *iri*, to hang, to be suspended; *tautau*, a string or cluster.

TAUTAUMAHEI, a variety of *taro*.

TAUTE, to prepare food for cooking. 2. To foster, to look after, to attend to.

Whaka-TAUTE, anything that one has to attend to; a charge, a duty.

Samoan—cf. *taute*, to eat (only used of the highest chiefs). **Tahitian**—cf. *taute*, a man not allowed to eat with men because of his having cooked for his wife; *tauteute*, a large collection of different kinds of food. **Tongan**—cf. *taute*, to correct, to punish.

TAUTEKA, a brace, a prop; to support with a prop. Cf. *tautoko*, to prop up, to support; *tautiti*, to support a sick person. 2. A pole on which a weight is carried between two persons; to carry on a pole. 3. To tighten by twisting; to use as a tourniquet; a piece of wood for twisting up a lashing. 4. A stage, a platform.

TAUTIKA, even, level. Cf. *tika*, straight, direct; *totika*, straight, direct; *tutika*, upright. 2. A boundary, a limit.

TAUTINEI (*tautĭnei*), to hold up or support a weak person. Cf. *tautiti*, to support an invalid in walking.

TAUTIMAI, an exclamation of welcome. Sometimes *Tahuti mai!*

TAUTINI (myth.), the hero of an old legend. He was the son of Kumikumimaro and Hineitaitai. By command of his deity he made a ship (or bowl, *kumete*), and went on a voyage, which lasted two months, on the sea. He married two women, Timua, and Tiroto—A. H. M., i. 171. 2. The name of some supernatural being who lent his great tame nautilus to Tinirau in the search for Hine-te-iwaiwa. Tinirau had lent his pet whale to Kae. [See Kae.]

TAUTINI, after a long time. *Tautini noa*, after a very long time: *Tautini noa ka puta ano te taua patu ano mo Tara*—A. H. M., v. 28: *Tautini noa ka whanau a raua tamariki*—A. H. M., v. 29. Cf. *tau*, a year; *tini*, many.

TAUTINI-AWHITIA (myth.), a son of Porouanoano. His mother, Huru-ma-angiangi, before the birth of the boy, felt longings for a bird to eat, and her husband brought her a *huia* and a *kotuku*. After the boy was born, the father went away and lived in another place. Tautini grew up, and sought his father. The son took two birds, a *huia* and a *kotuku*, and these birds convinced the parent of the fact that it was his own son that appeared before him—A. H. M., ii. 173.

TAUTITI, a belt, a girdle. Cf. *tau*, a string, a loop; *tatau*, to tie; *tatua*, a girdle; *ti*, the cabbage-tree (*Cordyline*). 2. To stick into one's belt.

Samoan—cf. *titi*, a girdle of *ti* leaves (*Cordyline terminalis*). **Hawaiian**—cf. *kiki*, bundles done up for carrying on a stick; the leaves used in tying up bundles. **Tongan**—cf. *jiji*, a dress for working in, made from the leaves of the *ji; taujiji-kabu*, a leaf-dress that surrounds the body, used of a chief that includes all authority within himself.

TAUTITI (*tautĭtĭ*), to support an invalid in walking. Cf. *tautĭnei*, to hold up or support a weak person.

TAUTOHE, to contend, to persist. Cf. *tau*, to attack; *tohe*, to persist; *totohe*, to contend with one another; *motohe*, obstinate.

TAUTOHETOHE, to contend one with another: *Kia makuturia tona hoa tautohetohe*—MSS.

TAUTOHETANGA, the circumstance, &c., of contending: *A i muri iho i taua tautohetanga*—P. M., 14.

TAUTOHITO, a skilled person; one of experience; an adept. Cf. *tawhito*, old.

TAUTOHITO (myth.), a celebrated wizard. He and his friend Puarata possessed a magical wooden head, which slew hundreds of persons by the power of its enchantments. The talisman and the two sorcerers were destroyed by the great magician Hakawau—P. M., 176.

TAUTOKO, to prop up, to support: *A ka tautokona e ratou a Raki ki runga*—A. H. M., i, 22. Cf. *tauteka*, to support with a prop; *tautinei*, to support a weak person; *toko*, a pole; to propel with a pole; *tokomanawa*, the pole supporting the middle portion of a ridge-pole.

Samoan—tauto'o, to push forward a canoe with a pole; tauto'oto'o, to walk with a stick, as a sick person. Cf. *to'o*, a pole with which to propel a canoe in the shallow lagoon. **Tahitian**—tautoo, to endeavour to raise oneself when sick; (*b.*) to seek earnestly what a person wishes. Cf. *tauturu*, a prop, help, assistance; *too*, a pole with which to push a canoe along. **Tongan**—tautoko, to walk with the aid of a stick. Cf. *toko*, long rods used for pushing along canoes in shallow water; *tokotoko*, a walking-stick. [For full comparatives, see Toko.]

TAUTORO, to stretch forwards, to extend oneself: *Koia e piri, koia e tata, koia tautorotia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46. Cf. *toro*, to stretch forth; *whatoro*, to stretch out the hand.

Hawaiian—kaukolo, to follow, to pursue; to chase, as a fowl; (*b.*) the small roots of a tree spreading and running every way; (*c.*) to persevere in asking a favour until it is obtained. Cf. *kolo*, to crouch; to creep; to run, as a branch of vine or fine roots of trees; to urge in asking a favour. **Tongan**—tautotolo, to defer, to extend the time for doing anything; faka-tautolo, to put off from time to time. Cf. *fetautotoloaki*, to defer; *toloi*, to increase, to extend, to lengthen out. [For full comparatives, see Toro.]

TAUTORU, the constellation of Orion: *Nana nei i hanga a Aketura, a Tautoru*—Hopa, ix. 9. Cf. *toru*, three.

Samoan—cf. *tàutolu*, three hanging together, as a cluster of three oranges, &c.; *tolu*, three. Mangarevan—toutoru, Orion; (*b.*) to be hung up in bunches of threes. Cf. *tourua*, hanging in pairs.

TAUTUKU, to stoop, to bend down. Cf. *tuku*, to let down; to give up; to settle down; *taupe*, to bend down. 2. To be low.

Samoan—tautu'utu'u, to yield to. Cf. *tu'u*, to deliver over; to cut down; to desist, to cease. [For full comparatives, see Tuku.]

TAUTUTETUTE, to emulate, to strive to equal or excel.

TAUWARE, to touch without attracting notice; *Tauware atu te maia ra*—P. M., 152. Cf. *warea*, to be occupied, to be absorbed.

TAUWARE, the thwart of a canoe. Cf. *taumanu*, the thwart of a canoe. 2. The space between two thwarts. 3. *Tonga-tauware*, (or *tau-wharu*,) a South wind with warm weather.

TAUWEHE, to be separated: *Nana i tauwehea ai, ka heuea te Po, ka heuea te Ao*—P. M., 8. Cf. *wehe*, to divide. [For comparatives, see Wehe.]

TAUWHAINGA (*tauwhàinga*), to contend, to vie with, to emulate. Cf. *whawhai*, to fight; *whaiwhai*, to chase, to hunt; *tau*, to attack.

TAUWHANGA, to lurk for, to lie in wait. Cf. *whanga*, to lie in wait, to ambush.

TAUWHARE, to overhang: *E rara iho ana i te tauwharenga kowhatu o Moerangi*—P. M., 155. Cf. *whare*, a house; *areare*, overhanging; *kare*, surf. 2. *Tonga-tauwhare*, a South wind with fine weather.

TAUWHAREWHARENGA, an overhanging bank: *Ka whakapupuni ia ki nga tauwharewharenga kowhatu o te wai ariki*—P. M., 131.

Samoan—cf. *taufale*, the entrails. Tahitian—cf. *fare*, a house; *farefare*, hollow, as an empty stomach; *are*, a billow of the sea; *pufarefare*, hollowness, emptiness, as of a bag; a breaking wave, such as bends over, hangs, and then breaks. Tongan—cf. *fale*, a house; *faka-fale*, to make a shed over a thing; *faka-falefale*, to hollow. Paumotan—cf. *fare*, a house; *farefare*, hollow; a cavern; vacuity. Marquesan—cf. *hae*, a house; *haehae*, the hollow or curl of a wave.

TAUWHATU, a fishing-net. Cf. *ta*, to net; *tau*, a string or loop; *tatau*, to tie; *whatu*, to weave, to plait; *taurua*, a canoe in which a net is carried; *tauhokai*, a stake in a river to which a net is fastened.

TAUWHENA, (also Tauhena,) dwarfish, low in height. Cf. *whe*, a dwarf.

TAUWHENUA, a strange land. Cf. *tau*, to alight; *whenua*, land; *tauhou*, a stranger.

TAUWHIWHI, to be entangled. Cf. *tau*, a string, as of a garment; *whiwhi*, to be entangled. 2. To affix a covering; to close up, as a basket. 3. To sprinkle with water. [For comparatives, see Whiwhi.]

TAUWHIROWHIRO, said of the moon at the time of change. Cf. *whiro*, the second day of the moon; *miro*, to spin, to twist. [For comparatives, see Whiro.]

TAWA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Beilschmiedia tawa*): *He mahi ano ta te tawa uho*—P. M., 193.

Tongan—cf. *tava*, the name of a tree. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *dawa*, the name of a tree with fruit resembling a plum.

TAWA (*tawà*), a ridge. Cf. *tau*, the ridge of a hill; *wawa*, a fence; to be separated; *taukaka*, the spur of a hill; *taumata*, the brow of a hill; *tawae*, to divide, to separate.

Hawaiian—cf. *kawa*, a deep pool of water with a precipice overhanging it, from which to dive; a precipice down which a suicide plunges.

TAWAE, to divide, to separate. Cf. *wawae*, to divide, to separate; *wae*, the leg or foot; *kowae*, to divide, to part; *tawà*, a ridge.

Samoan—tavae, to kick another on the ankles, to cause him to fall. Cf. *vae*, the leg of an animal; to divide. Tahitian—cf. *tavae*, a sort of basket for catching fish; *vae*, to share out, to divide food. Hawaiian—kawae, to trip one with the foot; to draw one to you with the foot. Cf. *wawae*, the leg of a person or animal. Tongan—tavae, to trip up the heels. [For full comparatives, see Wae.]

TAWAHA (*tàwaha*), a bed in a garden. Cf. *waha*, a region. 2. The spot where the water flows from a lake into a river. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *wahapu*, the mouth of a bay or river.

Hawaiian—kawaha, vacant, as a space; hollow, as an arch. Cf. *waha*, a mouth; an opening generally; to dig a furrow or ditch. [For full comparatives, see Waha.]

TAWAHA (*tàwaha*), leaving an unpleasant taste in the mouth. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *tawau*, pungent, acrid; *wahakawa*, having a distaste for ordinary food; *wàkawa*, having a distaste for food. [For comparatives, see Waha.]

TAWAHI (*tàwàhi*), the opposite side of a river or valley: *E haere ana kia whiti ki tawahi o te awa*—P. M., 43. 2. (Met.) Hawaiki: *No tawahi mai ano tera pua.* Cf. *wa*, a space; *wahi*, a place, a locality; to divide; *rawahi*, the other side. [For comparatives, see Wahi.]

TAWAI (*tàwai*), a canoe without attached sides. Syn. Tiwai. Cf. *ta*, to bale; *wai*, water.

TAWAI (*tàwai*), to mock, to jest at; to taunt; mocking, jeering: *Ko te ruahine ki te matapihi whakarongo ai ki te taua e tawai mai ra ki a raua*—P. M., 93: *He kupu tawai kau aua kupu àna*—A. H. M., v. 11. Cf. *whaka-wai*, to beguile, to entice.

Tahitian—cf. *tavaimanino*, smooth flattering speech; *tavairea*, to be unable to eat food, from the effects of medicine. Hawaiian—cf. *kawai*, the liquor obtained from sugar-cane, after most of the intoxicating matter is removed. Tongan—cf. *tavai*, to eat and drink together.

TAWAI, (properly Tawhai,) the name of certain trees, Beech Trees (Bot. *Fagus fusca*, *F. mensiesii*, *F. solandri*, &c.): *Ko te rakau i whatiia he tawai, hei tohu mo tona hokinga*—A. H. M., iii. 51.

Samoan—cf. *tavai*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Rhus taitensis*).

TAWAIWAI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Phyllocladus trichomanoides*).

TAWAKA, grooved, channelled. Cf. *wakawaka*, parallel ridges; *waka*, a canoe; *ta*, to strike.
Samoan—tavaka, to hollow out a canoe. Cf. *va'a*, a canoe; *va'ava'a*, the breastbone of birds. Tahitian—cf. *tava*, to prepare the bark for cloth-making. (The cloth mallet is grooved or channelled.) Tongan—cf. *tavaka*, to abscond in a canoe. Hawaiian—cf. *kawaa*, a kind of fish-net. Mangarevan—cf. *tavaka*, a raft which has a lighted torch at night.

TAWAKA, the name of a bird, the Quail Hawk (Orn. *Harpa novæ-zealandiæ*).

TAWAKE, to repair a hole in a canoe. *Rau-tawake*, a plug to repair a hole; a patch.

TAWAKE-HEIMOA (myth.), an elder brother of Tutanekai—P. M., 146. [See Hinemoa.]

TAWAKI, the name of a bird, the Crested Penguin (Orn. *Eudyptes pachyrhyncus*).

TAWAKI-MOE-TAHANGA (myth.), a chief of Rotorua. He was a son of Kahu-mata-momoe, the son of Tama-te-kapua. Tawaki had a son, Uenuku-mai-Rarotonga.

TAWAPOU (*tawăpou*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Sideroxylon costatum*).

TAWARAUTANGI, the name of a tree.

TAWARE, to dupe, to fool, to cajole. Cf. *ware*, mean, low in social position; *tawai*, to taunt, to mock at.
Samoan—tavale, to cut a tree on the boundary belonging to another; (*b.*) to cut wood without measuring it so as to insure having it long enough; (*c.*) to speak without thought; (*d.*) to talk constantly; (*e.*) to marry beneath one's rank. Cf. *valevale*, childish; like a dotard. Tahitian—tavare, to deceive. Cf. *haa-vare*, a lie, deception. Marquesan—cf. *tavaĕ*, to appease; to tame. Rarotongan—tavare, to deceive.

TAWARI, almost broken off; hanging by the skin, &c. 2. To bend down. 3. To oppose. 4. Wearied, exhausted. Cf. *wari*, a potato that has become watery through age or frost.

TAWARIWARI (*tăwariwari*), bending from side to side.
Samoan—cf. *tavani*, to make wide, as the opening in a pig in order to gut it. Tahitian—tavari, to make soft and smooth, as pulp or mortar. Cf. *vari*, earth, mud, dirt, filth of any kind; blood discharged from the body. Mangarevan—tavari, tall and flexible, said of slender trees or of a tall man who sways about habitually; (*b.*) the uninterrupted march of a number of persons.

TAWARI, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Ixerba brexioides*).

TAWARO (*tăwaro*), the name of an edible herb. 2. The name of a tree.

TAWARU (*tăwaru*), (also Taweru,) a kind of garment: *He kahakaha ona kakahu, he tawaru ki waho*—P. M., 181. Cf. *weru*, a garment.

TAWATAWA, the name of a fish, the Mackerel (Ich. *Scomber australasicus*): *E tere e te tawatawa i te moana ra*—M. M., 16.
Hawaiian—cf. *kawakawa*, the name of a fish.

TAWATAWA, striped like a mackerel (*tawatawa*).

TAWATAWARIKI, to appear just above ground.

TAWATU, an oven of *pipi* or cockles.

TAWAU, pungent, acrid. Cf. *tawaha*, having an unpleasant taste.
Hawaiian—cf. *kawau*, dampness; wet and cold; distemper among dogs; a seed used in deceiving fish.

TAWAUWAU (*tăwauwau*), the name of a fish.

TAWAUWAU, a figurative expression for "peace is made": '*Ka whiti te ra kei tua o Tawauwau.*'

TAWAURI, dark, black. Cf. *uri*, dark; *pouri*, dark; *kakarauri*, dusk; *kokouri*, haziness caused by smoke. [For comparatives, see Uri.]

TAWEKA (*tăweka*), to carry the clothes round the neck, that they may not be an impediment in travelling: *Tena tawekatia ki to kaki*—A. H. M., ii. 16. Cf. *tapeka*, to turn up the clothes, that they may not be an impediment in walking; *kawenga*, a burden. 2. An incumbrance, a hindrance.

TAWEKE, to be all come or gone; entirely consumed. Cf. *tapeke*, to be gone or come, leaving none behind; *peke*, all gone, without exception.

TAWEKE, to set snares for birds. 2. Connected by relationship, friendship, &c.
Marquesan—taveke, and tavekeveke, to be deceived.

TAWEKU (*tăweku*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coriaria ruscifolia*).

TAWERA (*tăwera*), the planet Venus, as morning star: *Ko Tawera te whetu marama o te ata*—S. T., 170: *Ki a Tawera i runga, ki te Marama i runga*—P. M., 88. 2. A burnt place in the forest. Cf. *wera*, burnt; *hawera*, a burnt place in the fern or bush; *parawera*, land where the fern has been burnt off. 3. To scorch: *E ka kă te ahi, ka taweratia nga rimu*—A. H. M., i. 161.
Hawaiian—kaawela, Venus, the evening star. Ext. Poly.: Tagal, and Pampang—cf. *Tala*, the morning star (Sanscrit ?). [For other comparatives, see Wera.]

TAWEREWERE (*tăwerewere*), to hang. Cf. *were*, to hang, to be suspended; *pungawerewere*, the spider; *iri*, to hang up; *tawewe*, to sound with a line.
Tahitian—tavere, to tow or drag a thing in the water; a thing taken in tow; taverevere, to tow repeatedly. Cf. *verevere*, thin, gauze-like. Hawaiian—kawelewele, the name of certain short ropes about a canoe; (*b.*) the beard; kawewele, the person at the end of long ropes, when many persons are drawing a heavy substance.

TAWERU (*tăweru*), (also Tawaru,) a garment. Cf. *weru*, a garment. 2. A rag.

TAWEWE (*tăwĕwĕ*), to sound the depth of water with a line. 2. To examine the bottom of the sea or river by dragging, to ascertain its freedom from obstruction.

TAWIRI (*tàwiri*), the name of a shell-fish. 2. The name of a small tree (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*); *He kopuru, me te manehu, me te tawiri*—A. H. M., v. 67. 3. An eel-net. Cf. *ta*, to net. 4. Cowardice: *No reira ka mau nei hei tawiri*—P. M., 69. Cf. *wiri*, to tremble; to bore; an auger; *tawhiri*, to whirl round. Samoan—cf. *vili*, to bore a hole; to writhe in pain. Tahitian—taviri, to turn or twist, as in rope making; taviriviri, the colic; griping pains; a sensation of twisting; to turn a thing round and round; anything turned. Cf. *viri*, to furl a sail; *aviri*, to twist cocoanut-leaves to serve as a fishing-net. Hawaiian — kawili, to be changeable, variable; (*b.*) to mix together; to stir together various ingredients; (*c.*) the act of catching birds with bird-lime; hoo-kawili, to mix together; (*b.*) to vex, to harass; (*c.*) to rend; kawiliwili, the name of a tree (Bot. *Erythrina corallodendron*): the timber was much used for surf-boards and the outriggers (*ama*) of canoes. Cf. *wili*, a roll, a twist; a writhing in pain; tortuous; *wiliwili*, to shake, as a flexible rod; *kawilikaeka*, to entangle, to involve. Mangarevan—taviri, to roll round, to coil, to twist. Cf. *tauviri*, to take by the hands to form a circle; a chain. Mangaian—taviriviri, to twist; twisted; *Kua taviriviri te kao o te meika;* The core of the banana is twisted.

TAWIRIKARO (*tàwirikaro*), the name of a small tree (Bot. *Pittosporum cornuifolium*).

TAWHA (*tawhà*), (also Taha,) to burst open, to crack; a crack, a chasm. Cf. *ngawha*, to burst open; a boiling spring; *kowha*, split open; *matatawha*, open. 2. A calabash.

Samoan—tafa, a gash, an incision; to cut, to gash, to lance, to scarify; (*b.*) the side of a hill; (*c.*) to dawn; (*d.*) to turn on one side [see Taha]; (*e.*) to have pity on; tatafa, to dawn; (*b.*) to cut up pork in small portions; tafatafa, to cut in many places, to make many incisions in the flesh. Cf. *tàfaoga*, circumcision; *tafasi*, to split open; *'autafa*, a large tattooing instrument; *tafani*, to divide off pieces of food so as to leave the original joint small; *tafatafa'ilagi*, the horizon; *tafatù*, a perpendicular steep place, as seen from below. Tahitian—taha, a cocoanut bottle. Hawaiian—kaha, to scratch, to make marks; a scratch, a mark: hence, to write; (*b.*) to cut, to hew, as timber; (*c.*) to cut open, as a fish or animal; to rip open as the belly of a person; (*d.*) to turn about and go away; (*e.*) a strip of barren land on the sea-shore; (*f.*) the channel of a small stream; (*g.*) a kind of cloth; (*h.*) a noise, a report, the crack of a whip; (*i.*) robbery, rapine; kakaha, a shallow place out in the sea; kahakaha, to mark or scratch frequently; an engraving, a writing; hoo-kaha, to extort property from another; to cheat; an extortioner. Cf. *kahaakua*, a track of a god in a desert place; *kahaule*, to circumcise; *kahe*, to circumcise; *kahunia*, to be shaven, to be cut close; to be made smooth, as a shaven head. Tongan—tafa, to cut, to carve, to gash; a gash, an open wound made by something sharp; the act of cutting up; tatafa, to shoot along with speed. Cf. *tafatafai*, to cut, to lance in several places; *faka-tafagafaga*, to clear away, to cut down trees and remove all obstructions; *fetafaaki*, to cut, to lance each other; to cut up quickly; *matalafa*, a cut; a surgical operation; *tafani*, to widen; *tavava*, a crack or splitting in the sun.

TAWHAI, a name applied to several species of Beech-trees (Bot. *Fagus solandri*, *F. menziesii*, *F. fusca*, *F. blairii*, &c.) These trees are generally called Birch by the colonists.

TAWHAI (*tàwhai*), to stretch forth. Cf. *whai*, to follow, to pursue. 2. To imitate, to rival.

TAWHAIRAUNUI (*tàwhairaunui*), the name of a tree, the Entire-leaved Beech (Bot. *Fagus fusca*). Cf. *tawhai*, the Beech; *rau*, leaf; *nui*, large.

TAWHAIRAURIKI (*tàwhairauriki*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Fagus solandri*). Cf. *tawhai*, the Beech; *rau*, a leaf; *riki*, small.

TAWHAITIRI (myth.), a huge spirit or Genius who stands opposite another named Tuapiko in the Lower-world or Shades (Po). Between these two the soul must pass. If light, it flies through safely; if clogged and heavy, it will be caught and destroyed—Wohl., Trans., viii. 111.

TAWHAKI (myth.), a celebrated hero of Polynesia, sometimes appearing as a mortal, sometimes as a deity, but generally with supernatural powers.

In New Zealand, he is said to have been the son of Hema and Urutonga. He married a girl named Hinepiripiri; and by some means aroused the wrath of his four brothers-in-law, who attacked him, and left him for dead. He was found by his wife, who carried him home, and nursed him back to health, and dwelt with him until their son Wahieroa was born. Tawhaki revenged himself upon his brothers-in-law and their people by arousing, through his prayers, the wrath of the gods, who sent the flood called "The overturning of the Mataaho" in consequence. Tawhaki then set out with his brother Karihi to rescue the bones of his father, Hema, from the amphibian fairies named Ponaturi. The mother of Tawhaki had been carried off as a prisoner by these people, and was confined in their great dwelling, the Manawa-Tane. Mother and son plotted to destroy them; and when they were all asleep, the sunlight was suddenly let in, in full flood, upon them, and these creatures of darkness all perished. The fame of his exploit reached the celestial abodes; and Tangotango, one of the maidens of the heavenly race, stole down to his side every night and stayed with him, fleeing before the dawn. At last she found that she had conceived a child, and she came down to Tawhaki and lived with him as his wife. When the baby (afterwards named Arahuta) was born, the married pair had a foolish quarrel, and Tangotango fled back to her heavenly home, taking the child with her. Tawhaki pined for his lost wife and child, and after some time set out with his brother Karihi to search for her. She had told him that the way to find her was by a vine which somewhere hung down from heaven. The brothers sought direction from an old blind ancestress named Matakerepo, whose sight was restored to her by the touch of Tawhaki. Karihi failed to climb the celestial vine, but Tawhaki ascended safely, and reached the land of those who dwell in the skies. He assumed the aspect of a poor old slave, and was set to work to carry axes, &c., for the canoe-builders; but he soon tired of this, sought the presence of his wife and child, and assumed his divinity, the lightning flashing from his armpits—P. M., 36 *et seq*. There are several variations of this story; they generally agree in showing that Tawhaki was regarded as a beneficent and gracious being. In the South Island it is said that Tawhaki met the wife of Paikea in heaven, and that she had a child by him. Tawhaki caused the deluge by stamping on the floor of heaven till it cracked—A. H. M., i. 48. Tawhaki was actually killed by his relatives, but came to life again by his own inherent power as god. The relatives were jealous because he was preferred by Hine-nui-te-kawa, who had been destined for another man. It was Hine who went up to heaven and took her child with her—A. H. M., i. 54. Hine-pupu-mai-naua said to be his mother—A. H. M., i. 59. Hine-pupu-mai-nono said to be his sister (A. H. M., i. 54), and that she taught him the powerful incantations by which he was able to walk upon the water—A. H. M., i. 61. Tawhaki married Parekoritawa, the daughter of Hinenuitepo. (The sister born before Pare was called Po-tangotango, hence perhaps confusion of names). Pare went with Tawhaki to heaven, and they left a black moth behind them as a token of the soul. By Tawhaki, Pare had two children, Uenuku (Rainbow), and Whatitiri (Thunder)—S. R., 24. Whatitiri is generally known as the wife of Kaitangata, the father of Hema, and thus the grandmother of Tawhaki. Tangotango is also called Hapai. Tawhaki married Maikukumakaka (the sister of Hapai), and she was the mother of Wahieroa—A. H. M., i. 129, and A. H. M., iii. 2. Tawhaki went up to heaven by a line of spider's thread, hence called "the path of the spider"—A. H. M., i. 57, 59, 63. He cured the sight of the old ancestress with clay moistened with his spittle—A. H. M., i. 57. He was killed by a reptile while washing at a stream. His sister passing by beheld him, and he then came to life and went up to heaven. When he prays it thunders and lightens. The natives who are ill repeat incantations to Tawhaki and Rehua; they offer him a sacrifice of ten baskets of food counted in a particular manner—M. S., 116. This counting was as follows: Counting the ten they then set aside one; counting the nine they set aside one, &c., as the old blind ancestress of Tawhaki had counted her *taro* roots (P. M., 43) when visited by her grandson. [See NGAHURU.] Tawhaki ascended to heaven on the string of his kite; this kite being made of the bark of *aute* (the paper-mulberry)—A. H. M., i. 129. Tawhaki was lord of three heavens, viz., Hauora, Nga-tauira, and Nga-atua—A. H. M., i. App. **Hawaii.**—Tawhaki, or Kahai, appears as an actual ancestor in the line of the Hawaiian kings. Taking the Ulu genealogy, we find at the 28th generation from Wakea (Vatea),—

Hawaiian. (Maori Letters.)
28 Aikanaka = Kaitangata.
29 Hema = Hema.
30 Kahai = Tawhaki.
31 Wahioloa = Wahieroa.
32 Laka = Rata.
33 Luanuu = Ruanuku.

The legends to be found in Hawaii concerning Tawhaki are extremely fragmentary and vague, but they appear to assert that Hema went to Kahiki (perhaps Tahiti, but more probably Tawhiti, "the Distance"; for Kahiki includes the whole of the islands in the Pacific Ocean) to receive the tribute called *palala* for the birth of his son Tawhaki. He was caught by the *Aiaia* (a fabulous bird, the messenger of the god Tane), died, and was buried in Ulu-paupau. Kahai (Tawhaki) started to avenge his father. His path was the rainbow, over which he and his brother Alihi (Karihi) passed up to heaven, and inquired of Tane and of Tangaloa where Hema had been placed. The story told of Tawhaki in New Zealand as to the quarrel with his wife about the child, is here credited to his father's parents; Hina being so disgusted with the dirtiness of Hema and Punga, that she went up and dwelt in the moon. [See HINA.] Tawhaki seeking for Hema (South) may be a figurative expression for an exploring voyage. In the prayer to Rongo (For., ii. 353) it is asserted that the *tapu* of Rongo (Lono) had passed to Kahiki, and overthrown the *tapu* of Tawhaki (Kahai). **Samoa.**—Tafa'i and Alise were two brothers, the children of Pua and Sigano. Their sister was changed into an *ifiifi*-tree (Bot. *Parinarium laurinum*). Lauamatoto, their attendant, wished to get a wife for Tafa'i, so he went up to the skies, where he saw crowds of handsome sky-men sleeping. Laua had taken up an offering, and he made overtures to the beautiful Sina-tae-o-i-lagi, the daughter of Tagaloa-lagi. Sina sent down for Tawhaki and Karihi (Tafa'i and Alise), and they ascended; but though very handsome, they made themselves look ugly to see what welcome they would get. They were so ugly and dirty that Sina sent them to sleep outside. At daybreak, the brothers put on their beauty again, but turned to go away. Sina saw them, and followed, crying for them to return, but they refused to do so and went to their own land. Tafa'i pushed Sina down into a long chasm, but she was rescued by her parents. Tafa'i then fell in love with her, but in her turn she fled and sprung up on to the top of the house; Tafa'i entreated her but she persisted in her purpose, and ascended to the skies. She met the whole tribe of Tagaloa (Tangaroa) coming down with her dowry, and she was at last persuaded to return to earth. Tafa'i and Sina were married and in due time the Sun was born; the Sun would not stay in his father's country but went up to the home of his mother (Sina = Hina, the Moon-goddess) in the skies. Tafa'i is, probably, the giant Tafai mentioned in another legend. This giant was immensely tall and strong; he could use a cocoanut-tree for a spear, and when walking on the rock his feet left impressions as if in soft sand. In modern times, those privileged to sit on the right- and left-hand of a titled chief are called *tafa'i*. **Tahiti.**—Tavai (Tawhaki) and Arii

(Karihi) were the two sons of Oema (Hema). In consequence of a quarrel with his wife, Oema went down to Hawaii (Hawaiki, the world of the dead) to hide his shame. The boys, when they had grown up, resolved to seek their father. They used a charm, and split the solid earth in a great chasm; into this they descended, and found themselves in the presence of Kui, the blind. She was counting her *taro*, and these they stole. She tried to kill them, but they evaded and outwitted her, and chopped her to pieces. They then went to the sea-shore, where they saw a red shark, on whose back they passed over to the farthest limits of Spirit-land. In this *ultima thule* they found a priest who consulted the oracle for them, and told them where they would find their father. An old woman had charge of the corpse, which they found packed away in a fitting place, nothing but the bones remaining; these bones they brought back to the Upper-world of day. Mangaia.—Tane takes the place of Tawhaki. He found the old blind woman counting her ten yams; miraculously restored her sight; climbed a great cocoanut-tree as a path to heaven, and married Ina (Hina). In Mangareva, *tahaki* = a man of red hair and red skin; (fig.) a person of rank. In Tonga, *kafaki* = to climb, to ascend.

TAWHANA (*tàwhana*), bent like a bow, arched. Cf. *whana*, bent, bowed; to recoil; to kick; *pana*, to thrust; *koropana*, to fillip; *korowhana*, bent, bowed; *kowhana*, bent, bowed; *hupana*, to recoil, to fly back, as a spring.

Samoan – tafana, to shoot many. Cf. *fana*, to shoot [For full comparatives, see Whana.]

TAWHANGAWHANGA (*tàwhangawhanga*), calamity, trouble: *Kia puta i waho i te tawhangawhanga*—A. H. M., v. 10. 2. Distance.

TAWHAO (*tàwhao*), copsewood.

TAWHAOWHAO, driftwood, &c., cast up by the sea; flotsam: *A takaia ana au e nga tawhaowhao o te akau roa*—P. M., 14.

TAWHARA (*tàwhara*), at a distance from each other; wide apart. Cf. *wharahi*, broad, wide; *tawhera*, open, gaping.

TAWHARA (*tàwhara*), the large white flower of the *kiekie* (Bot. *Freycinetia banksii*), eaten by the natives: *He wha tawhara ki uta, he kiko tamure ki tai*—Prov.: *E oni ana i runga i te tawhara o te kiekie*—A. H. M., ii. 31. [Probably this word is related to Polynesian *fara*, the pandanus or screw palm (also a *Freycinetia*). See under Whara. See also Tahitian note to Ureure.]

Tahitian—cf. *tafara*, a species of bread-fruit.

TAWHARARA (*tàwharara*), } oblique; leaning,
TAWHARAWHARA, } slanting. Cf. *wharara*, to lean; to stoop. 2. Declining, going down, of the sun: *Ka noho ana raua, a tawharara noa te ra*—Kai., xix. 8.

Samoan—cf. *tafala*, to beat the mat-drum at a night-dance; *falala*, to be aslant. Hawaiian—cf. *halala*, long and curving, as hogs' tusks. Tahitian — cf. *taharahara*, *membrum virile*.

TAWHARAU (*tàwharau*), to shelter with branches stuck into the ground: *E tawharau ana mai a Te Arawa*—P. M., 82: *Ko tona waka toia ake ki uta, tawharautia ake*— P. M., 59. Cf. *wharau*, a shed made of the branches of trees.

Tahitian—tafarau, to put a canoe under the shelter of a house called *farau*. [For full comparatives see Wharau.]

TAWHARE-NIKAU (myth.), a child of Whiwhia-te-rangi-ora and Papa—A. H. M., i. App.

TAWHARU (*tàwharu*), to bend in the middle, to sag; to bend from weight or pressure. Cf. *wharau*, concave, depressed; a valley.

Tahitian—taharuharu, to yield. Cf. *taaru*, to yield, to abate, to give up.

TAWHARU (South Island dialect), eight; the eighth: *Hei tawhitu, hei tawharu ka haere mai ia*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 47. Cf. *waru*, and *wharu*, eight. [For comparatives, see Waru.]

TAWHATI (*tàwhati*), to ebb (of the tide). Cf. *whati*, to turn and go away. 2. A valley. Cf. *whawhati*, to bend at an angle; to fold.

Tahitian—tafati, the hollow part of a piece of wood; (*b.*) a piece of wood with an elbow. [For full comparatives, see Whati.]

TAWHE (*tàwhe*). [See Taawhe.]

TAWHETAWHE, an old garment; a rag. Cf. *tawheta*, to dangle; *tahe*, the *menses*.

TAWHEKE (myth.), one of the malignant deities dwelling with the goddess Miru in the Underworld. [See Tatau-o-te-po.]

TAWHENUA (*tàwhenua*), a land-wind. Cf. *ta*, to breathe; *whenua*, land.

Samoan—cf. *taufanua*, to be off the land, as a wind. [For full comparatives, see Whenua.]

TAWHERA, open, gaping. Cf. *whewhera*, to spread out, to open; *tuwhera*, open; *kowhera*, to open, to gape; *tawhara*, wide apart.

Hawaiian—kahelahela, to be spread out, as a person asleep, his limbs extended and far apart. Tahitian—cf. *ferafera*, to remove wrinkles from cloth. [For full comparatives, see Whewhera.]

TAWHERA, a leaf.

TAWHERO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Weinmannia silvicola*). 2. At the East Cape, the name *tawhero* is given to the *towai* (Bot. *Weinmannia racemosa*).

TAWHETA (*tàwheta*), to dangle. Cf. *tawhetawhe*, a rag; *petapeta*, rags; *takawhetawheta*, to toss oneself. 2. To be indifferent; heedless; listless. 3. To lie together in a heap.

TAWHETE, (Moriori,) to adorn, to embellish.

TAWHI (*tàwhi*). [See Taawhi.]

TAWHI, food.

Mangarevan—cf. *tahiga*, a place marked for a person at a distribution of food. Hawaiian — cf. *kahi*, a place; some definite place.

TAWHIO, to go round about. Cf. *awhio*, to go round about, to wind about; *taiawhio*, to encircle; *takawhio*, giddy, dizzy; *amiomio*, to turn round and round. 2. To be in any out-of-the-way situation. 3. To be travelled round, circumnavigated. Cf. *awheo*, to be surrounded with a halo, as the moon.

TAWHIRI (*tàwhiri*), to beckon, to wave to: *Whiu te tangata ki runga i te maioro ki te tawhiri*—P. M., 189. Cf. *whiri*, to twist, as a rope; *wiri*, to bore; *tahi*, to sweep. 2. To bid welcome, as by waving garments, &c.: *Katahi ano te iwi nei ka puta ki waho ki te tawhiri*—P. M., 146: *Katahi ka tawhiritia e nga tangata o te pa*—P. M., 185. 3. To whirl round; to wring the neck by whirling round, as a pigeon. 4. To wring out, as a wet cloth. 5. To fan: *Ka whakakangia, ka tawhiritia, a ka tahuna te umu*—A. H. M., ii. 10.

Samoan—tafili, to fly a pigeon; (*b.*) to go about on many errands; fa‘a-tafili, to fly a tame pigeon. Cf. *fili*, to plait, as sinnet; to be entangled; *tàgàtafili*, the act of making a decoy-pigeon fly, which act is seen by the wild pigeon; *vili*, to writhe in pain; to bore a hole; a whirlpool. Tahitian—taviri, to turn or twist, as in rope-making; taviriviri, to turn and twist oneself repeatedly; (*b.*) the colic, to have griping pains in the bowels; (*c.*) to turn a thing round and round; tahiri, a fan; to shake a fly-flap; (*b.*) to wag the tail, as a dog; (*c.*) to sweep, by striking the ground or the floor of a house with a kind of broom; tahirihiri, to fan repeatedly; to wag the tail repeatedly, as a dog. Cf. *hirioo*, to whirl or turn about; *tahitahi*, to brush by striking with the hand; to wipe off; *tahirihiriarahu*, to fan the embers; (fig.) to call to mind; *tairiiri*, to shake the head in contempt; *viri*, to lash up, to furl a sail; to roll some cloth round a corpse. Hawaiian—kahili, a brush generally, but especially a fly-brush made of feathers bound on a stick; (*b.*) emphatically, the large brushes used by the chiefs. They were composed of select birds'-feathers closely tied on to a flexible handle or staff, and were of different sizes; those for home use being about two or three feet long, those for processions and great public occasions were from twelve to fifteen feet in length. (*c.*) To sweep, as with a broom; to brush, to wipe; (*d.*) to sweep away, as the wind blows away light substances: hence, (*e.*) to destroy; (*f.*) to change, to be changeable; kahilihili, to scatter away, to brush off, as small dust or light substances; kakahili, a long conversation about many things without much profit; kawili, to be changeable or variable; (*b.*) to mix together various ingredients; to stir up together; (*c.*) the art of catching birds with bird-lime; hoo-kawili, to mix together; to knead, as bread; (*b.*) to tear, to rend; to vex, to harass. Cf. *hili*, to twist; *lawekahili*, the badge of royalty; the person who carried the *kahili*, attended the high chief and executed his orders; *vili*, to twist, to wind, to turn; winding; tortuous; to writhe; *huelo*, the tail of an animal (Maori cf. *hiore*, the tail): described, "the fly-brush at the extremity of animals" (*Ke kahili o na holoholona ma ka hope*). Tongan—taili, to fan; (*b.*) to dread, to fear; dread, horror; tabili, to blow, to fan the fire; tafili, to roll over from side to side. Cf. *tafiligatamaki*, to roll over and hurt oneself. Marquesan—tahii, to fan; a fan for blowing the fire. Mangarevan—tairi, to whip, to thrash with cords or rods; to beat; taviri, to twist, to roll round, to coil. Cf. *tauviri*, to take by the hands to form a circle. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *iri*, to fan.

TAWHIRI, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*).

TAWHIRI-MATEA (myth.), the Lord of Tempest, a son of Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (Earth). When his brothers Tu-matauenga, Tangaroa, Rongo-matane, Tane-mahuta, and Haumia-tiketike, concerted to rend apart their parents and force the sky upwards, Tawhiri was the only dissentient, and on the scheme being carried out, he attacked his brethren furiously. He destroyed the forests of Tane; drove Tangaroa and his progeny into the sea; pursued Rongo and Haumia till they had to take refuge in the bosom of their mother (Earth); and only found in Tu-matauenga a worthy opponent. During the heat of the combat between the two latter deities, part of the dry land was submerged, and the following forces of Nature appeared, viz.: Ua-nui (Great Rain), Ua-roa (Long-continued Rain), Ua-Whatu (Hail-storms), these being succeeded by their descendants, Hau-maringi (Mist), Hau-marotoroto (Heavy Dew), and Tomairangi (Light Dew)—P. M., 1 *et seq.*

TAWHIRIOHO (myth.), a child of Puhaorangi. [See PUHAORANGI.]

TAWHITI (*tàwhiti*), a hoop: *A he mea tui te kikokiko o te kaki ki te tawhiti kareao*—A. H. M., i. 36. Cf. *whiti*, a hoop; *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop; *mowhiti*, a hoop; a ring; *tarawhiti*, a hoop; *whitiki*, a girdle. 2. A snare, a trap: *Me te hupanatanga o taua tawhiti, o taua rore*—P. M., 22: *Ano he kiore e mau ana i te tawhiti whakaruatapu*—P. M., 157. Cf. *korowhiti*, to spring up suddenly from a stooping position; *mowhiti*, to jump.

Samoan—tafiti, to twist about, to be restive, to struggle. Cf. *fiti*, a somersault. [For full comparatives, see WHITI.]

TAWHITI, distant, far off; widely separated; the distance; a distant locality: *Hoe nei, hoe nei, a tawhiti noa atu*—P. M., 23. Cf. *whiti*, to cross over; *whakawhiti*, to convey across; a sail for a canoe; *whiti*, to shine; *ra-whiti*, the east, the day-spring. 2. Hospitable, generous. 3. A noted person; celebrated. 4. Matchless, unrivalled. 5. A man, a fellow (a familiar term).

Samoan—cf. *tafiti*, to be restive; to struggle, to twist about; *aviti*, a liar; to lie; to give false reports; *fiti*, a kind of song borrowed from Fiji (*Viti*). Tahitian—tahiti, to transplant, to remove a thing from its original place; (*b.*) the name of the largest of the Society Islands, originally called La Sagittaria by the Spaniards in A.D. 1605. Cf. *hiti*, an edge, a border; the extremity of a place or thing; a monster; what is deformed at birth; to rise, applied to the heavenly bodies; the revolution of time; *tahitifaaea*, an unsteady roving person; *hitia-o-te-ra*, the east. Hawaiian—kahiki, the general name of any foreign country: *He makani no kahiki mai;* A wind from a foreign country: *Hai mai la oia i na lii i kona holo i kahiki;* He told the chiefs of his sailing to a foreign country. [NOTE.—That Kahiki is not the Tahiti of the Society Islands seems proven by the celebrated ancient chant of Kualii,—

Aole o Kahiki kanaka
Hookahi o Kahiki kanaka—he haole;
Me ia la he Akua
Me au la he kanaka.

"Men of our race are not in Tawhiti;
One kind of men is in Tawhiti—the white man
He is like a god,
I am like a man."

Cf. *hiki*, to come to, to arrive at; to be able to do a thing; *hoo-hiki*, to call or give a name to; to cause to come, to bring forth; *holokahiki*, a Hawaiian sailor who has visited foreign countries. Mangaian—iti, the eastward (sun-rise), is given as the birth-place of some of their immigrant heroes, and is said to refer to Tahiti. This is doubtful. Moriori—cf. *Hiti*, the aborigines dispossessed by the Polynesians on their conquest of the Chatham Islands. Paumotan—cf. *tahiti*, to leap over. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *Viti*, the name written as Fiji; perhaps meaning "the Eastern people."

TAWHITI (myth), one of the legendary beings used (together with Tupua, Te Wawau, and others) as stars by Tane for the decoration of Heaven (Rangi) after the separation of Heaven and Earth—A. H. M., i. 42.

TAWHITI, (for Tahuti,) to run away. [See Tahuti.]

TAWHITO, old, ancient: *Ko te ingoa tawhito o Rupe, ko Maui-mua*—P. M., 37: *Ka tango ia i nga kowhatu papai, rimurimu tawhito*—P. M., 80.

Samoan—cf. *tafito*, the end of a tree or post nearest the ground; the root of the *penis; tafito'ulu*, the root end of a breadfruit-tree. Tahitian—tahito, old; decayed; formerly, anciently (*Mai tahito mai*, of old, from ancient times); (*b.*) to deride; to mock; tahitohito, derision, mockery; to deride repeatedly. Hawaiian—kahiko, old, ancient: *O ka mooolelo kahiko loa no Hawaii nei;* The ancient history of Hawaii. *Poe kahiko*, the ancients: *Nolaila i olelo mai ka poe kahiko;* Hence the ancients say: *I ka wa kahiko he pele no ma Maui;* In ancient times there was a volcano also on Maui. (*b.*) To become old; to fade, as a flower or leaf; (*c.*) elderly; an elderly person: *Ua paa kekahi mau mea ma ka naau o ka poe kahiko;* Many things remain only in the memories of the elder people. (*d.*) A splendid dress; to put on a splendid dress and ornaments; (*e.*) to be armed for battle; armour; defensive weapons; (*f.*) to show honour; to dignify by honourable treatment; kahikohiko, to be very aged; to be well versed in ancient affairs; to speak the language of ancient times; to follow ancient customs. Cf. *kahiko-kaua* (*Hale-kahiko-kaua = Whare-tawhito-taua*), an armoury; *lunakahiko*, an elderly man of influence, from age, dignity of character, &c. Tongan—cf. *tefito*, the root, origin. Rarotongan—taito, old, ancient: *E kite maata toku i to te aronga taito ra;* I know more than the ancients. Marquesan—tehito, old, ancient. Cf. *tahito*, fierce; proud. Mangarevan—taito, and tehito, ancient; anciently; an ancestor of far-off times; (*b.*) perfectly; entirely; exceedingly: *Ku ataata tehito te vaka;* The canoe is exceedingly far away. Taitoito, less ancient than taito; aka-taito, ancient, antique; of other days; teito, anciently; anciently, but not archaic; not extremely ancient; (*b.*) perfectly; entirely. Cf. *teitokito*, extremely ancient. Paumotan—tahito, ancient, antique. Cf. *tapao-tahito*, of ancient date.

TAHITO (myth.), some supernatural creatures or deities alluded to vaguely in old chants: *Po ki tipua, tetahi po; Po ki tawhito tetahi po*—A. H. M., i. 29. The god Tiki (the deified first man or creator of man) is called Tiki-tawhito (G. P., 423), and Whiro, the god of thieves, is also called Whiro-te-Tupua and Whiro-te-Tawhito, in the same incantation. It is probably a title "The Ancient One."

Hawaii.—Tawhito (Kahiko) appears in all the old genealogies as some god-like ancestor. In the Ulu genealogy, he is the eleventh in succession from Vatea and Papa; he is the son of Manatu (Manaku), and the father of Ruanuku (Luanuu). In the Nana-ulu genealogy, he is the twelfth from Vatea; is the son of Ruanuku, and father of Tiki (Kii). In the genealogy of Kapapaiakea, Tawhito is the son of Uriuri (Uliuli), and the father of Vatea (Wakea). In the genealogy of Kumuuli, he is the twenty-seventh from Huriwhenua (Hulihonua), and is the son of Ruatahatonga (Luakahakona) and the father of Vatea. In the genealogy of Tumuwhenua (Kumuhonua), several Tahito are mentioned, but one of these, Ka-wa-Kahiko, is associated with Ka-wa-Kupua, as in the Maori verse above quoted. The chant of Moi-keha says that Tawhito is "the Root of the Land; he divided and separated the islands." A legend states that, in times inconceivably remote, a Head was seen in heaven, which asked, "Who is the earthly king that conducts himself well?" and the people all answered, "Tawhito is that King. He is skilful, he is a priest and diviner, and he sacrifices himself in finding out the way to benefit his people." Tawhito had three sons; from the first, Vatea, sprung the chiefs, or Alii; from the second, Rihau-ura (Lihau-ula), descended the priests or *kahuna*; from the third, Matuku (Makuu), came the husbandmen, or Makaainana.

TAWHITU (*tàwhitu*), seven, seventh: *Hei tawhitu, hei tawharu, ka haere mai ia.* Cf. *whitu*, seven. [For comparatives, see Whitu.]

TAWHIU (*tàwhiu*), to drive together, to hunt up; Cf. *ta*, to strike; *whiu*, to drive; to lash; *karawhiu*, to whirl, to swing round; *porowhiu*, to throw; *kowhiuwhiu*, to fan, to winnow.

TAWHIUWHIU, to whirl round and round. [For comparatives, see Whiu.]

TAWHIWHI, to be entwined; tangled, twisted. Cf. *whiwhi*, to be entagled.

Hawaiian—kahihi, to entangle, to choke, as weeds do plants; entanglement, perplexity; (*b.*) to cause one to be entangled by a *kapu* (*tapu*) or law; (*c.*) to slander, to entangle one by accusing him; (*d.*) to block up an entrance. Cf. *hihi*, the running, spreading, or entwining of vines thick together; *hihia*, a thicket of forest. Tahitian—tafifi, the name of a running plant, used medicinally by the natives; (*b.*) a person or thing that causes entanglement; to entangle. Cf. *fifi*, entangled, intricate. Mangarevan—tahihi, to be entangled, said of threads, cords, &c.; (*b.*) to be entangled in a wood, said of the hair, &c.; tahihihihi, to be very much entangled; mixed up. [For full comparatives, see Whiwhi.]

TAWHIWHI, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*).

TE, the (singular definite article): *Ko Hina te tuahine, ko Rupe te tungane*—P. M., 36. Sometimes the article is dispensed with: *Ka ki atu tangata ra ki tona wahine*—A. H. M., ii. 7.

Samoan—le, the: *'O le ă le tau?* What is the price? *Ofea le vai ta 'ele?* Where is the bathing place? Tahitian—te, the: *Te tumu Taaroa, te papa;* Tangaroa is the Root, the Foundation. Hawaiian—ke, the. It is used before all nouns commencing with *k*, before a few commencing with *p*, and before a very few commencing with *m;* the generally-used definite article being ka: *Kiina mai la e na kahu ma ke kaulua;* He was sent for by his guardians on the double-canoe: *Oki loa iho la ka aina i ka wi;* The land is utterly destroyed by famine. Moriori—ta, the: *Ko Rangimata ta ingo o ra waka; Rangimata* was the name of that canoe. Marquesan—te, the: *I vavena o te A me Po;* Between the Day and Night. Mangarevan—te, the: *E aka-aroa ana kotou ki te etua?* Do you feel affection for the god? *Ta* is used as a definite article, but only when food is spoken of. It is also used in the sense common to the Maori *ta*, implying possession. Aniwan—ta, the: *Tenei ta fasao komari;* This, the saying is true. Rarotongan—te, the: *I te ra e rua ngauru ma a i te marama;* On the twenty-fourth day of the month. Paumotan—te, the (also ta). Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *lay*, the; that; a certain one. Sikayana—cf. *te*, the.

TE (*tĕ*), apparently compounded of *te* and the verbal particle *e: Ko koe tĕ mohio ana*, for *Ko koe te* [*mea*] *e mohio ana;* You are the person who knows—W. W.

TE (*tĕ*), not: *Tĕ ai he hara*—Hopa, v. 24: *Koia nga tamariki a Iharaira tĕ kai ai te uaua memenge*—Ken., xxxii. 32. Cf. *tekara*, no, not.

Samoan—le (*lĕ*), not: *Ua le alu atu;* He would not go out. Also se in poetry. Cf. *lĕlotoa*, to have no will or wish; *lĕmafai*, to be unwilling; to be unable; *lĕlovi*, rude, disrespectful. Hawaiian—te, no, not, commonly used as a prefix. Mangarevan—te, not; also used as prefix answering to the English *un* or *in*, as *tehagahaga*, idle (*haga*, to work); *temotumotu*, without interruption (*motu*, to break off); *tepunu*, to pierce (*punu*, whole, sound.

TE (*tĕ*), to crack, to snap; to give a sharp, explosive report. Cf. *patatĕ*, to break with a cracking sound. 2. To break wind (Lat. *pedite*).

Samoan—cf. *te*, to be split open, as chestnuts and seeds of breadfruit when beginning to grow; to burst open, as a cooked banana bursting from the skin. Tahitian—cf. *tĕtĕ*, two shells struck together as a token of mourning for the dead; to make a noise, as the beaten shells; to be noisy, as a great talker; *faa-tete*, to procure or make use of a *tete*, that is, of the oyster-shells formerly struck together in token of the death of a person; *patĕ*, to strike, as flint and steel, the clapper of a bell, &c. Hawaiian—cf. *ukeke*, the name of an ancient pulsatile instrument among the natives; a harp; *keke*, scolding.

TETE (*tetĕ*), to exert oneself; strenuous. Cf. *kutete*, to urge on; *horotete*, exhausted; worn out.

Hawaiian—ke, to force, to compel, to urge on; to be intent upon; to press forward, to go ahead in any affair; keke, to strive together, to contend; to scold; to be angry at; (*b.*) to skin, to pull off the skin; to show the teeth, as a cross dog; hoo-keke, to press hard upon; to be intent upon; to carry a point.

TETE (*tĕtĕ*), the figurehead of a canoe. Cf. *tete*, the head of a spear. 2. A canoe with a plain figurehead.

Samoan—cf. *tete*, to put out the tongue; to have protruding eyes; to have a protruding *clitoris*. Hawaiian—cf. *keke*, to scold, to be angry at; to show the teeth, as a cross dog. Tongan—cf. *te*, to float in the water; *faka-te*, to run canoes, to sail for pleasure.

Whaka-TE (*whaka-tĕ*), to squeeze fluid out of anything. Cf. *korotĕ*, to squeeze; *whetĕ*, to be forced out; *kŏtĕ*, to spout out.

Whaka-TETE, to milk. Cf. *mote*, to suck; *ngote*, to suck.

Samoan—cf. *fa'a-tĕ*, to expose the person indecently. Tahitian—faa-te (*faa-tĕ*), to draw out, as in milking, or to squeeze the *vi* (Tahitian yellow-apple) juice. Cf. *ote*, to suck; *faa-ote*, to suckle; *ee*, (for *keke*,) the breast of a woman; *fetee*, to burst out through pressure, as the contents of a bag. Hawaiian—cf. *ke*, to force, to thrust, to push; to crowd together at a door or about a person; *keke*, a word used to children charging them to cover up their private parts; *kiki*, to squirt; to spurt, as water pressed through a small orifice; to practise masturbation; *ki*, to squirt. Tongan—cf. *te*, to float; *tea*, white; *tetee*, to hang, to suspend; to burst forth; *faka-tetee*, to put or push out, as the tongue; *tetea*, whitish, pale. Rarotongan—cf. *keke*, the breast of a woman. Mangarevan—cf. *totitititi*, to fall drop by drop. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *titi*, to ooze, to flow gently down. Malagasy—cf. *tery*, the act of milking cows; *terena*, being milked. Malay—cf. *tetek*, the breast; *chichi*, to trickle, to drop; *chicheh*, *membrum virile; titik*, to drop, to trickle. Tagal—cf. *dibdib*, the breast. Macassar—cf. *ditti*, a tickler; the *clitoris; dadi*, to milk; *titi*, to drip.

TEA, white. Cf. *horotea*, pale; *kotea*, pale; *katea*, whitened; *motea*, white-faced; *atea*, clear, free from obstruction; *papatea*, having no tattoo marks on the face; *taitea*, light-coloured sap-wood; *tuatea*, pale; *watea*, unoccupied, clear. 2. Light, not dark.

TEATEA, dread, fear. Cf. *tetea*, to gnash the teeth.

Samoan—tetea, light-coloured; (*b.*) an albino. Cf. *teateavale*, to be pale, as from sickness or fear. Tahitian—tea, white; teatea, white: *E teatea ona niho i te ŭ;* His teeth will be white with milk. Tetea, a person who always remains in the shade and thereby becomes white; faa-teatea, to bleach, to whiten. Cf. *putea*, fair, whitish; *matea*, to be pale; *oteatea*, white; the flower of the plantain; *mateatea*, a pale face through sickness or fear; *aretea*, the white waves of an agitated sea; *mamatea*, the sappy part of wood; *faka-te*, to squeeze out, as in milking; *ote*, to suck. **Hawaiian**—kea, white, pellucid, clear: *I one uli, i one kea;* To the dark shore, to the white shore. (*b.*) The *semen* of males; keakea, the *semen* of males; kekea, the *semen* of males. Cf. *palakea*, anything soft and white; clear, unclouded; *puakea*, pale, wanting colour; *akea*, open, spacious; *akeakea*, to fade, to lose colour; *opuakea*, clearness, whiteness. **Tongan**—tea, whitish in colour; tetea, whitish, pale, pallid; faka-tea, to shame; to affright; to turn pale [see WHAKA-MA.] Cf. *ahotetea*, morning light; *atetea*, any place in the sea where the bottom is white sand and visible; *uhatea*, rain that falls while the sun shines; *lavatea*, black and white; speckled. **Rarotongan** — teatea, white: *Kia vai teatea ua mairai toou kakau;* Let your clothes always be white. **Marquesan**—tea, white; teea, fair, beautiful: *Atanua teea, taetae nui a peehu;* Atanua was fair, very rich and soft: *Te etua niho teea;* The god with the white teeth. Tetea, animal *semen*. Cf. *makatea*, to whiten, spoken of the sea; *oatea*, a light, a luminary. **Mangarevan**—tea, white, blanched: *Tiki hoki ki te toka tea;* He sought also the white coral; (*b.*) unpolished, dull; (*c.*) one who is trapped, frustrated; teatea, whitish; (*b.*) heavy rain; aka-tea, to make red with shame; to mock anyone; aka-teatea, pride, arrogance, ostentation. Cf. *avatea*, mid-day; *ohotea*, chestnut hair; *pakutea*, white skin; *putea*, white (of white skin), (cf. Malay); *urutea*, scattered, only said of white things; *aka-pakutea*, to be pale. **Paumotan** — faa-tea, to clear, to brighten; faka-tea, to clear away, to remove. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf *puteh*, white. **Java** —cf. *puteh*, white. **Bugis** — cf. *mapute*, white. **Matabello** — cf. *maphuti*, white. **Brissy**—cf. *muty*, white.

TEA, where? Cf. *tehea*, which? *hea*, what place? *ahea*, when?

TEHATEHA, **Whaka-TEHATEHA**, a lie, a falsehood. Cf. *teka*, false, lying.

Hawaiian—cf. *kehakeha*, to be proud, to be arrogant; *hoo-kehakeha*, to be proud; to imitate a chief in manners and dignity. **Tahitian** — cf. *tefatefa*, to look repeatedly at one's dress, from conceit. **Samoan**—cf. *tefa*, to stumble sideways. **Tongan** — cf. *tefa*, fondling, caressing.

TEHE, the male organ when the *glans penis* is left uncovered by the *prepuce*, in some persons resembling the effect of circumcision. Allusion is made to it by the natives in a spirit of jesting reproach. 2. Men so formed. 3. Semen. Cf. *tahe*, *menses* of women; abortion. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—tefe, to perform an operation on lads equivalent to circumcision. Cf. *tafe*, to flow; *tafelotoi*, to be streaming with blood; *tefeaitu*, born as if one circumcised (*i.e.* circumcised by the *aitu*, or god); a term of reproach. **Tahitian**—tehe, to castrate animals; (*b.*) to split the *prepuce* above (supercision). Cf. *vaiuretehe*, a disorder caused by the custom of *tehe; tehetehepi*, the attendants of the king or principal chief seizing and cultivating land wherever they can find it; *tahe*, to run, as any liquid; *patehe*, to castrate; a castrated brute; *teu*, the *menses*. **Hawaiian**—kahe, to cut or slit longitudinally; to cut off (*Kahe-omaka*, to circumcise after the Hawaiian fashion); (*b.*) to castrate; (*c.*) to shave; (*d.*) a flowing, a flowing of blood. Cf. *kaheule*, to circumcise. **Marquesan**—tehe, to castrate. **Mangarevan** — tehe, circumcision; to circumcise; (*b.*) to castrate; (*c.*) to cut well, said of a knife. **Paumotan** — tehega, circumcision. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *teve*, to circumcise (a word *tapu* before women).

Whaka-TEHE, the lines of tattooing on a woman's chin.

TEHEA, which? Cf. *tea*, where? *hea*, what place? *ahea*, when?

Samoan—lefea, which? Cf. *sefea*, which? *fea*, where? **Tahitian**—tehea, which? Cf. *teihea*, at what place? *nohea*, whence? *tefea*, where? *ahea*, when? **Hawaiian**—cf. *hea*, which? what? when? **Paumotan**—tehea, where?

TEHOTEHO, *pudendum muliebre*.

TEI, the name of a bird, the Brown Duck (Orn. *Anas chlorotis*).

TEINA, the younger brother of a male: *A ka miharo ona tuakana ki to ratou teina*—P. M., 17. 2. The younger sister of a female: *Ko koe ano te teina o o tuakana i whakarihariha nei ki o raua tahu*—Ehe., xvi. 45. [See also TAINA.]

Samoan—tei, a younger brother or sister. **Tahitian**—teina, a younger brother or sister: *E i muri ae fanau maira tona teina;* After that time his brother was born. **Hawaiian**—kaina, a younger of two brothers or two sisters: *Haua aku la ko kaina;* Your younger brother has been whipped. (*b.*) To move slowly and softly, as a weak person trying to walk; kaikaina, the younger of two brothers or sisters. Cf. *kai*, to lift up the foot and walk, as an infant in beginning to walk; to lead, guide, direct; *kaikamahine*, a daughter; *kaikunane*, the brother of a sister; *kaikuaana*, the elder of two brothers or sisters. **Tongan**—tehina, a younger brother or sister. Cf. *fototehina*, younger brothers or cousins (male). **Rarotongan**—teina, a younger brother or sister: *Kua aere pikikaa mai toou teina i ko nei;* Your younger brother came with subtlety: *E teina no te puruki;* A younger brother of war. **Marquesan**—teina, a younger brother; a cadet. Cf. *kuiteina*, an aunt. **Mangarevan**—teina, a younger brother, sister, or cousin; only used if of the same sex as the speaker. It is used for cousins to the sixth degree. This applies to tuakana also. (*b.*) A term of tenderness used by an old person to a little child. **Paumotan**—teina, a younger brother or sister. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tadina*, a younger brother or sister. **Fiji**—cf. *taci-na* (*tathi*-na), a younger brother or sister; also a cousin-german. **Sikayana**—cf. *teina*, a brother.

TEITEI, high, tall: *Ka taupokina nga maunga teitei katoa*—Ken., vii. 29. 2. The summit.

Samoan—cf. *tete'i*, to be rising (of the tide). **Tahitian**—teitei, high, tall, exalted; faa-teitei, to raise, to exalt; (*b.*) to praise; faa-tetei, to strive for the upper hand or mastery. Cf. *teiteiraupaa*, a large man when overcome by a little man; a large quantity of food consumed by a few men; *ohiteitei*, a cascade from a great height; *teniteni*, high, exalted; to exalt another. Hawaiian—kei, an expression of wonder—Glorious! excellent! stupendous! (*b.*) to praise, to extol: glory; a boasting; highmindedness; keikei, to glory, to boast; to be proud; haa-kei, to be lifted up with honour or pride. Rarotongan—teitei, proud, conceited: *Ko te mata teitei, te arero pikikaa;* A proud look, a lying tongue. (*b.*) High: *E atinga ra te au tangata i teianei ra ki runga i te ngai teitei ra;* There is a sacrifice of the people to-day upon the high places. Cf. *ake-ngateitei*, to honour. Mangarevan—teitei, grand, great, exalted, high up; (*b.*) steep, scarped, cragged; aka-tei, to chase away, to expel; aka-teitei, to raise up, to extol, to honour. Cf. *putei*, to raise itself on high, said of trees; *puteitei*, a high place; a peak of a hill; *teitama*, adolescent; *tekiteki*, an elevated place; a chair, a seat. Marquesan—cf. *keikei*, large, huge, enormous. Paumotan—teitei, high, exalted; faka-teitei, to raise, to heighten; (*b.*) to boast.

TEIWAKA, the name of a bird, the Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

TEKA, false, lying: *Kei meinga hei kai-whakaatu teka*—Eko., xxiii. 1: *Ka kitea hoki e koutou ki te mea he korero teka taku*—Hopa, vi. 28. Cf. *keka*, mad, deranged; *teka*, a dart; to urge on.

Whaka-TEKA, to disbelieve; sceptical: *A mate katoa aua iwi whakateka*—A. H. M. i. 150. Cf. *whaka-tehateha*, a lie; falsehood.

Samoan—te'a, to be away from; (*b.*) to be clear of, to be rid of; (*c.*) to be weaned; fa'ate'a, to cast off; to reject; to expel. Tahitian—cf. *tea*, any piece of wood fastened crossways. Hawaiian—kea, a cross, the form of a cross; one post upright, the other transverse; (*b.*) to hinder or object to (as *pea*, a cross; see Maori Peka); keakea, to hinder, or object to that which would be to the advantage of another; hoo-kea, to obstruct one as he goes along; to struggle against. Cf. *olokea*, to cross, to vex; to be cross, to be fretful; disobliging. Marquesan—tekateka, across, athwart; (*b.*) sinful, sinning. Cf. *tekao*, to say, to tell. Mangarevan—teka, to declare; to meditate: as *teka-te-keu*, to declare war; *teka-patuga*, to meditate an assault; (*b.*) to support; a scaffolding; to put a support to keep anything off the ground.

TEKA, to drive forward, to urge on. 2. A game of dart-throwing; the name of the small dart so thrown: *He ra takaro no te iwi he tà potaka he teka niti*—A. H. M., ii. 158. 3. A kind of spell or incantation: *Ko te ingoa o taua karakia, he teka*—P. M., 158. 4. The crutch of a *ko* or digging-stick.

TEKATEKA, to throw a dart in the game of *niti* or *teka*: *He tino mohio rawa a Hutu ki te tekateka niti*—A. H. M., ii. 158. 2. To be at one's wits'-end; distracted.

TETEKA (*tèteka*), numbed.

Whaka-TETEKA (*whaka-tèteka*), to desire; to intend; to meditate.

Samoan—te'a, the name of a game. Tahitian—tea, ap arrow shot from a bow; (*b.*) a beam, rafter, or horizontal stick to fasten an upright piece to; (*c.*) any piece of wood fastened crossways; faa-tea, to procure a beam; to put a beam or a piece of wood horizontally; (*b.*) to apply a leaf or plaster to a sore; (fig.) to apply comfort to the afflicted. Cf. *ahitea*, a fire-brand tied to the end of an arrow and shot over a river or other water to a person on the other side [see Maori Pere); *taatatea*, an archer. Hawaiian—kea, to shoot or throw arrows of cane; (*b.*) the name of a play of children with arrows of cane; (*c.*) a cross; the form of a cross, viz.: one post upright, the other transverse. [See Peka.] Cf. *keapua*, to throw or shoot arrows of the sugar-cane, a play of children, but formerly of men. Tongan—teka, a name of a game; (*b.*) a kind of sandal; (*c.*) a piece of wood fastened to the mast to wrap the rope upon; (*d.*) to roll; teteka, to glance to and fro; (*b.*) to separate from; (*c.*) to be leaving; (*d.*) to go towards, as a canoe to a reef; faka-teka, to drive animals; (*b.*) to roll over and over; (*c.*) to roll upon another, as the blame of a transaction. Cf. *tekanoa*, to occur accidentally; an odd one. Marquesan—teka, to throw a spear at a mark, making it bound along the ground or ricochet. Mangarevan—teka, to declare; to meditate, as *teka te keu*, to declare war; *teka-patunga*, to meditate an assault; (*b.*) a support, a scaffolding; (*c.*) to carry. Paumotan—teka, an arrow.

TEKAHA (*tèkaha*), but then (a word used as a conjunction):

TEKARA (*tèkara*), no, not. Cf. *te*, not.

TEKAU, ten: *Tekau nga taro e tihi ana i tona aroaro*—P. M., 51. Cf. *tautau*, a cluster; to tie in bunches; *kau*, to swim; *tatau*, to count.

Samoan—cf. *'au*, a bunch of bananas; a troop of warriors; a class or company; a shoal of fish; *au'au*, to review troops; *'aufale*, living together in a house; *'auva'a*, a boat's crew. Tahitian—taau, twenty, or ten couples. Cf. *tau*, a small indefinite plural; *auono*, a large fleet; a company of travellers; *autahua*, a company of priests; *au*, to swim in the water; *aufenua*, the permanent inhabitants of a place. Hawaiian—cf. *kakau*, to write, to write upon; to paint or print upon *kapa* (native cloth) as in former times; to describe, to mark; *kau*, to dot; to write; to hang; *auhau*, to exact tribute; *auwaa*, a cluster of fleet of canoes; *auna*, a flock of birds; *ho-auna*, to collect, as a flock of birds. Tongan—tekau, twenty. Cf. *onogakau*, sixty; *uagakau*, two-score; *gauta*, many in number; to be in motion, applied to a great number; *kau*, seventy; the sign of the plural, applying generally to rational beings; *kauga*, an associate; *faka-kau*, to put in scores or twenties; *kauvaka*, the crew of a vessel; *kauhiva*, singers. Marquesan—tekau, twenty. Mangaian—takau, ten pairs (as *mano*, the Maori one thousand, in Mangaia = two thousand). Cf. *au*, an assembly; *kaunuku*, in groups. Mangarevan—takau, a double ten. Cf. *takao*, twenty; to speak; conversation; *tauga*, a double ten; *tekau*, the general name for all small islands of the Archipelago; *kokoua*, a crowd, a multitude; *kouika*, a shoal of fish. Futuna—cf. *kau*, a multitude; a troop; *kauvaka*, sailors. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *kau*, a bunch of bananas; *kaukau*, ten mats made of cocoanut-leaves; *veikaukau*, growing together. **Malay**—cf. *kaum*, family (lineage); *kawan*, a herd, a troop; an associate. **Sikayana**—cf. *kataua*, ten. [Note.—It is evident that there was an original Polynesian word *kau*, a troop of persons; a cluster of things, &c. The Tongan *kauwaka*, a crew; *kaugane*, fellow-workmen; *kaumea*, a companion; the Samoan *'au*, a bunch of bananas; a troop of warriors; *'aufale*, women living together in a house; the Tahitian *auono*, a large fleet, or company of travellers; *autahua*, a company of priests; the Mangaian *kaunuku*, in groups, &c., all point to a word signifying "collection, assemblage."]

TEKE, *pudendum muliebre: A ka kite atu a ia i te teke o te wahine ra e tuwhera mai ana*—A. H. M., iv. 89.

Tongan—cf. *tekefili*, to lie exposed; *tekefua*, naked, stripped; *tekelei*, bare, exposed. **Marquesan**—cf. *puteketeke*, a boss, a protuberance; *teke*, to sprout. **Paumotan**—cf. *teke*, to fructify, to be fruitful; *teketeke*, spawn. Ext. Poly.: **Meralava**—cf. *tegei*, the belly. **Motlav**—cf. *tgege*, the belly. **Fiji**—cf. *seke*, the *mons veneris*.

TEKETEKE, the elbow. Cf. *tukituki*, the elbow.

TEKI, the outer fence of a *pa* or fort.

TEKI, to drift with the anchor down but not touching the bottom.

Whaka-TEKI, to suspend so as not to touch the ground.

TEKO, a rock: *I rere ki te koraha ki te teko o Rimono*—Kai., xx. 47: *Me nga pari teko nei*—P. M., 160.

TEKOTEKO, a carved figure on the gable of a house: *A ka tae ki te tekoteko, mahue ake*—P. M., 24.

Tahitian—cf. *teoteo*, loftiness, haughtiness, pride. **Hawaiian**—cf. *keo*, proud, haughty. **Paumotan**—cf. *tekoteko*, to carry one's head high; conceited; to strut.

TENA, that, spoken of a person or thing near or connected with the person addressed: *Ko te wai heru tena na, ko te wai whakaata tenei na*—P. M., 57. Cf. *tenei*, this; *tera*, that.

Samoan—lena, that: *Pe se fale o ai lena?* Whose house is that? Cf. *sena*, that; *lenei*, this. **Tahitian**—tena, that, that close by you; tenana, that by you. **Hawaiian**—kena, that person: *E like me kena olelo;* As that person said. Cf. *kela*, that. **Marquesan**—tena, that: *He aha te hana o tena atua?* What is the work of that god? Cf. *tenei*, this. **Tongan**—cf. *koena*, that; *koeni*, this; *hena*, that place; there. **Paumotan**—tena, this. **Mangarevan**—tena, that: *Moku tena vahi e;* That part is for me. Cf. *tera*, that; *pena*, like that.

TENA, there, here: *Ka karanga atu a Whakatau 'Tena koa, ruku mai!'*—P. M., 62. 2. Used as a form of encouragement or invitation: *Tena, e Rua, haere ki te kainga*—P. M., 73. 2. To encourage.

Whaka-TENATENA, to encourage.

Samoan—lena, there. **Hawaiian**—kena, to command, to give orders; (*b.*) to send to, as an officer on business.

TENA, but (conj.)

TENE, to press with urgent solicitation; to importune. 2. Invented, devised.

Whaka-TENETENE, to annoy, to provoke.

TENEI, this, near the speaker: *Haere atu koe i roto i tenei whare*—P. M., 13. Cf. *tena*, that; *tera*, that; *nei*, denoting position near the speaker; *penei*, like this. 2. Here. 3. Now.

Samoan—lenei, (also senei, and sinei,) this: *Ua ou iloa, o loo ia te oe lenei mea;* I know that this thing is with you: *O le fea lenei nuu?* What is this country? (*b.*) Now; (*c.*) therefore. Cf. *lena*, that; *nei*, this; now. **Tahitian**—cf. *teienei*, this; *tena*, that; *nei*, here in this place; now, at this time. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kena*, that, that person; *nei*, this place or time. **Tongan**—cf. *heni*, this place, here; *heaa*, that place, there; *koeni*, this. **Rarotongan**—cf. *teianei*, this. **Marquesan**—tenei, this. Cf. *tena*, that; *inei*, here; *nei*, here. **Mangarevan**—tenei, this: *Moku tenei wahi e;* This part is for me. Cf. *penei*, like this; *tena*, that. **Aniwan**—tenei, this: *Tenei te fasao komari;* This, the saying is is true. Cf. *nei*, this; *tera*, that. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *sini*, here. **Sikayana**—cf. *tenei*, this. **Formosa**—cf. *inni*, in a place; *inzini*, here. **Macassar**—cf. *inni*, this.

TENETENE, the *uvula*, a soft round spongy body suspended from the palate over the *glottis*.

TENO, notched; cut in hollows.

TENGA, "Adam's apple," the cartilaginous prominence in the throat.

Samoan—cf. *tega*, the thigh; the upper part of the arm. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kena*, sad, sorrowful; *kenakena*, to weep, to groan. [See Fijian.] **Tongan**—cf. *tega*, the thigh; a swelling, a tumour; the seeds of trees and plants; *tege*, to swell up; *faka-tega*, to concrete, to grow hard. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tega*, the belly swelled by too much food. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tagitagi*, the windpipe. *pomum Adami.* [See Tangi.] **Malagasy**—cf. *tenda*, the throat; *tendabe*, the windpipe.

TENGI, three. Cf. *matatengi*, thick (as *toru*, three, and *matotoru*, thick).

TEO, a stick. 2. To stick in the ground.

TEOTEO, the name of a bird, a small variety of Shag or Cormorant.

Whaka-TEPE, to do anything with regularity and without omission; to perform completely.

TEPEPEPE, a clot of blood; a coagulation. 2. A jelly-fish.

TERA, that, that person or thing at some distance, away either from the speaker or the person addressed; that other, the other. Sometimes used instead of the personal pronoun: *Tera Taranaki te tu mai ra i te tai uru*—M. M., 84. Cf. *tena*, that; *tenei*, this; *pera*, thus. 2. There. Cf. *ra*, there, yonder.

Samoan—lela, that: *Sei ui a'e i le tala lela;* Go to that end of the house. (*b.*) There. Cf. *lena*, that; *lenei*, this. **Tahitian**—tera, (also era,) that at a distance. Cf. *tena*, that, that close by. **Hawaiian**—kela, that, that person, that thing: *O kela mai ka mea e uuku ai na kanaka o ia wa;* That sickness was what reduced the number of people at that period. Cf. *kena*, that person. **Marquesan**—tea, that: *Umoi oe e ai i tea;* You must not eat that. Cf. *tena*, that; *tenei*, this. **Mangarevan**—tera, that: *Homai ta tera;* Give that (thing) hither. Teratera, such a one. Cf. *kitera-kitera*, these and those persons. **Aniwan**—tera, that. Cf. *ra*, that; *tenei*, this. **Paumotan**—tera, that. Cf. *tena*, this. Ext. Poly: **Sikayana**—cf. *tela*, there.

TERAKA (myth.), the parent of Maui—A. H. M., ii. 71. [See TARANGA, and MAUI.]

TERE, to drift from moorings. Cf. *tatere*, moving about; loose, unfixed. 2. To float: *Kia kumea mai te kauri i te wao, tere ana ki te tonga*—M. M., 206. Cf. *poteretere*, dripping wet; *kutere*, soft, nearly liquid 3. To swim: *Tena taua ka tere ki reira*—A. H. M., v. 67. 4. To move swiftly; to be quick. *Kia tere!* Be quick!

TERETERE, a troop, a company of travellers: *Haere mai hea? Teretere nui no Tu?*—G. P., 144. 2. To float, as in air or space: *Te ao e teretere noa ana*—A. H. M., i. App. [With this example, "the Earth floating without restraint," cf. the Hawaiian: *A lewa wale ana no ka honua i ka luni;* "The Earth was floating freely in mid-heaven." Also the Maori: *Ko te Rangi e teretere ana i runga i te whenua;* "The heavens floating above the earth"—A. H. M., i. 43. 3. To float, as on the water. 4. To flow, as a liquid. 5. The name of a species of lizard: *Te tuatara, te teretere, te kumukumu, te mokoparae*—A. H. M., ii. 172.

TETERE, large; swollen. Cf. *terehu*, a porpoise.

Whaka-TERE, to buoy up, to make to float; buoyant: *Ka tango ia i nga taha e ono, hei whakatere mona*—P. M., 130.

Whaka-TETERE, to swell up: *Ka whakatetere ki tona poho*—P. M., 20.

Samoan—tele, to plane, to smooth off; a plane; (*b.*) great, large: *E le ua tele ea au amio leaga?* Is not your wickedness great? (*c.*) Plentiful, many: *A le talia ea upu ua tele?* Shall not your many words be answered? Tetele, to shave; (*b.*) to clear, as fruit-trees of useless branches, &c.; (*c.*) to rub quickly, as when the wood is going to ignite, in making fire by friction; teletele, to be quick; to step out; fa'a-tele, to enlarge, to increase; (*b.*) to multiply. Cf. *'aitele*, a great eater, a glutton; *lautele*, a large leaf; wide; widely known; common; *màtele*, to excel; *ta'atele*, to abound; *taitetele*, flood-tide; *tàitetele*, large gatherings of people; *tatele*, large; *telea'i*, to run quickly; *televave*, to be very quick. **Tahitian**—tere, a journey or voyage: *E ino rahi to teie nei tere;* This will be a disastrous voyage. (*b.*) A travelling company; (*c.*) the object or business a person has in view when he takes a journey; (*d.*) to sail, as a canoe; (*e.*) to slide or slip along; (*f.*) to spread out; faa-tere, to steer a boat, canoe, or ship; the steersman; (*b.*) to guide or direct, as in national affairs; (*c.*) to go on with an oration or speech. Cf. *tereurii*, the errand or journey of the sovereign; *atere*, to spread; *terearu*, a canoe passing through a rough sea; *teretereaurua*, to go by two and two; *teretereora*, the walk of a person just recovering from sickness; *faa-tereau*, to go with leisure and caution; *matere*, to be able to go, as an invalid; *matereore*, immovable; *ratere*, travellers; *oteretere*, to move slowly, to creep along. **Hawaiian**—kele, mud, mire; the fat of animals; grease, or whatever induces slipperiness; (*b.*) to slip, to slide, to glide easily; (*c.*) to sink in the sea or mud; (*d.*) to be entangled at the bottom of the sea when diving; (*e.*) to sail far out to sea, as a canoe; reached by sailing; kelekele, to sail about in a boat for pleasure; to glide easily here and there; (*b.*) fat, grease; fat meat, in opposition to lean; (*c.*) fat, plump, large; (*d.*) mud, mire; hoo-kele, to steer a ship or canoe; (*b.*) the steersman; (*c.*) to praise, to extol; hoo-kelekele, to slip or glide easily; (*b.*) to sail about for pleasure in a canoe or boat; (*c.*) to bathe a child nearly dead with famine; (*d.*) to scatter water; to wet mats. Cf. *ukelekele*, muddy, miry; slippery, as a road; *kukele*, to slip easily, to glide about, as a boat in smooth water for pleasure; to tremble; to be muddy; to be slippery, as a bad road; a slipping of the feet in walking; *nakele*, a soft boggy place. **Tongan**—tele, to shave; to plane, to smooth off; a razor, a plane, &c.; teletele, to plane, to scrape; faka-tele, to fish by drawing the hook after the canoe; (*b.*) to make short excursions for the purpose of looking out in time of war; to reconnoitre. Cf. *tatele*, to slip along, to slide on an even surface; *fetateleaki*, to glide along; to cut through, as in the water; *faka-te*, to run canoes; to sail for pleasure; *telefua*, nakedness. **Marquesan**—tee, to go by sea. Cf. *teenei*, a coward; *uutee*, a ship. **Mangarevan**—tere, to be fat; (*b.*) to swell out, to be inflated; bloated; (*c.*) to go properly; to walk well; (*d.*) to steer; teretere, a knife; anything which cuts well; aka-tere, to tack about; to change places; (*b.*) to steer a ship; (*c.*) to remove a house; (*d.*) to make water run over a large extent of land; to irrigate widely; (*e.*) to divulge; (*f.*) to make fruit ripe; (*g.*) to swell, to swell out; (*h.*) to send forth a noise. Cf. *matatere*, fat; a messenger; a wanderer, a vagabond. **Paumotan**—teretere, to row, to paddle; faka-tere, a steersman; faka-teretere, to navigate. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *tere*, to run; *faka-tere*, to slacken a rope. **Malagasy**—cf. *tery*, the act of milking cows; *terena*, being milked.

TEREHU (*terehù*), the porpoise (Ich. *Phocæna communis*). Cf. *tere*, to swim; *tetere*, large, swollen; *huhu*, to whiz.

TETAHI, one, a, a certain one; another: *He taha pako tetahi taha; he taha ma tetahi taha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. Cf. *tahi*, one. 2. Some: *E Ta, kawea atu tetahi wai moku*—P. M., 164. Plural Etahi, some, some others. **Samoan**—cf. *tasi*, one; another. **Tahitian**—tetahi, one, a, a certain one. Cf. *tahi*, one; *tatahi*, one by one, singly. **Hawaiian**—kekahi, one, someone: *A o iho la kekahi i ka polulu;* Someone pierced him with a spear. (*b.*) Certain: *Olelo ino aku la ia i kekahi mau elemakule;* He spoke reproachfully to certain old men. Cf. *kahi*, one. **Rarotongan**—tetai, a certain one, a single one: *Kua karanga atura tetai vaine ra;* The one woman said. Plural etai, some, a few: *E noo ua atu ei ki ona i etai rà;* Stay with him a few days. **Marquesan**—tetahi, one; another: *Ei me haake i tetahi vai me tetahi vai;* To separate the waters from the waters. (*b.*) Also; (*c.*) once more. Cf. *etahi*, one; *titahi*, one; *tahi*, one. **Mangarevan**—tetahi, other, the other: *E mau matau hana tetahi;* Shining fish-hooks were the other (present). (*b.*) Also. Paumotan—tetahi, other, different; etahi, someone.

TETE, to stand fixed in the ground. 2. The head of a spear. Cf. *tètè*, the figurehead of a canoe; *katete*, a piece joined to a spear to lengthen it.

Whaka-TETE, to disturb, to annoy, to quarrel with: *Kaua ra taua e whakatete ki a taua*—Ken , xiii. 8. 2. To act perversely, to act waywardly: *Ki te mahi whakatete o tana iwi*—A. H. M., v. 50. 3. To grin at in a vexing way: *Ka whakatete a Tawhaki ki a ia*—Wohl., Trans , vii. 44. Cf. *tetè*, to exert oneself.

Hawaiian—cf. *hoo-ke*, to force, to compel, to urge on; to thrust, push, or drive at; to crowd together about a door or about a person; to assault one's house; displeasure; scolding; angry expression; *hoo-keke*, to press hard upon; to carry a point. Tongan—cf. *tete*, to tremble; *faka-tete*, to hurry, to precipitate. Marquesan—cf. *tete*, trembling caused by fever. Mangarevan—cf. *tete*, to beat a drum with the fingers; to strike with the back of the hand on a door so that it should be opened; to be afraid, to tremble with fear (*e manava tete*, cowardly); *tetetete*, to shiver with cold. Paumotan—cf. *fakatete*, to encroach.

TETE (*tetè*). [See under Te.]

TETE (*tètè*). [See under Te]

TETE, the names of certain birds (ducks); viz.: the Brown Duck (Orn. *Anas chlorotis*); the Wood Teal (Orn. *Anas gibberifrons*); the New Zealand Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

TETEA, to show the teeth: *He mea tui te ngutu kei tetea nga niho*—A. H. M., i. 36. Cf. *tea*, white. 2. To gnash the teeth. Cf. *whakatete*, to annoy; to quarrel with; to grin at in an annoying manner.

TETEAWEKA, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Olearia angustifolia*).

TETEHI, (for Tetahi,) one, a certain one: *Engari me wehewehe raua, ki runga tetehi, ki raro tetehi*—P. M., 7. [See Tetahi.]

TETEKA. [See under Teka.]

TETE-MOROITI, the name of a bird, the Wood Teal (Orn. *Anas gibberifrons*). Cf. *tete*, a kind of duck; *moroiti*, small.

TETE-PANGO, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Scaup, the Black Teal and Widgeon of the Colonists (Orn. *Fuligula novæ-zealandiæ*). Cf. *tete*, a kind of duck; *pango*, black.

TETERE (*tètere*), a trumpet: *Ka kukume roa te tangi o te tetere*—Eko., xix. 13. Cf. *tatara*, a trumpet; a wind instrument.

TETERE. [See under Tere.]

TETEWHERO, the Brown Duck (Orn. *Anas chlorotis*). Cf. *tete*, a kind of duck; *whero*, red.

TEURE (*tèure*), the ripe fruit of the *kiekie* plant. Syn. **Ureure**. Cf. *ure*, *membrum virile*.

TEWE, the membrane of the *fœtus*. Cf. *ewe*, the *placenta* or afterbirth. 2. The fermented juice of the *tutu*, used as wine after being strained of the poisonous seeds.

Tahitian—cf. *teve*, the name of a plant and acrid root. Hawaiian—cf. *kekewe*, swelled, full, as the belly. Mangaian—cf. *teve*, an acrid tuberous plant (Bot. *Amorphophallus campanulatus*). Mangarevan—cf. *teve*, the name of a bulbous poisonous plant.

TEWE, to yelp, as a dog.

TEWETEWE, (for Tawatawa). [See Tawatawa.]

TEWHA, a song: *Ka haere te rongo o te tewha a Mataora ki te whare*—A. H. M., ii. 6.

TEWHATEWHA, a wooden weapon, somewhat in the shape of an axe: *He puahi te kahu, he tewhatewha te rakau*—P. M., 102.

Marquesan—cf. *teva*, to guard oneself, to fend off.

TI (*tì*), to resemble; to appear to be: *E ti ano he tangata;* It looks like a man.

TI (*tì*), to deafen with clamour. 2. To turn a deaf ear.

TITI (*tìtì*), to squeak, to chirp like a rat or young bird. Cf. *pipi*, to cheep, to pipe. 2. To whisper. 3. To tingle.

TITITI, the cry of the *kiore*-rat.

Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *tjitji*, to pipe, to cheep, as birds.

TI, the name of trees generally known as Cabbage-trees (Bot. *Cordyline* sp.): *He ti ranei, he take korari ranei*—A. H. M., i. 4. The root of *ti* (*kauru*) is esteemed as food. [In New Zealand, the plant called Tea-tree by the colonists is the *Manuka* (Bot. *Leptospermum scoparium*). This is sometimes erroneously written *ti*-tree, as though a native name.] 2. The name of games: *Ti-ringaringa*, a game played with the different fingers suddenly held up; *ti-rakau*, a game played with the feet: *Te ti-ringaringa, te ti-rakau, te pakuru*—P. M., 39. 3. (*Ti-haere*) *Ti*-trees which appear to change their position, as by magic, an evil omen: *Waiho tonu iho hei ti-haere*—P. M., 85.

Samoan—ti, a plant, from the leaves of which girdles are made; the root is much eaten in times of scarcity (*Cordyline terminalis*); titi, a girdle of *ti*-leaves. Cf. *tì'ula*, a species of *ti* (*Cordyline ferrea*); *tì'uli*, and *tì'ulu*, species of *ti*-trees. Tahitian—ti, the name of a plant having a large and sweet root (*Dracæna terminalis*). Cf. *tiupoorua*, a man who has, besides his wife, a secret lover (lit. a *ti*-tree with two stems); *titiporo*, the name of a game. Hawaiian—ki, the name of a plant having a saccharine root; the leaves are used for wrapping up bundles of food, as food for cattle, for thatching, &c. (*Dracæna terminalis*); kiki, the leaves used in tying up bundles of roots, &c.; (*b.*) a rough kind of basket. Cf. *kihei*, the name of a loose garment formerly worn by the native men. Tongan—ji, the name of a tree; jiji, a dress for working in, made from the leaves of the *ji*. Marquesan—ti, the name of a tree. Cf. *timau*, to thatch a house; *tipapa*, to sew leaves of *ti* together. Rarotongan—ti, the name of a tree (*Cordyline terminalis*). Mangarevan—ti, the name of a plant having sweet juice.

TITI (*tìtì*), the central brow-ornament of the face-tattoo. Cf. *tipare*, a head-dress.

TITI (*tìtì*), the name of certain sea-birds, Buonaparte's Shearwater (Orn. *Puffinus tenuirostris*), and Cook's Petrel (Orn. *Œstrelata cookii*): *Titi hua tahi*—Prov.: *Te titi e takaruri mai i te moana*—S. T., 175: *He titi rere ao ka kitea, he titi rere po ekore e kitea*—Prov.

TIA, to stick in, to drive in; a peg, a stake. Cf. *tira*, a mast; *titi*, a peg, a nail; to stick in; *tihoka*, to stick in; *matia*, a spear. 2. Feathers stuck in for ornament; to stick feathers in the hair; to adorn by sticking in feathers: *Tiaia to hou, kia pai ai koe ki mua ki te upoko*—M. M., 176. 3. To appear as if the thing spoken of was a chief's head decked with feathers: *Ka tia a Te Kawerau*—Prov. (white crests of waves are signified). 4. To comb.

TIATIA, to drive in pegs, &c. 2. To adorn by sticking in feathers; ornamented by something stuck in or upon: *A he mea tiatia haere aua mokai i runga i te wawa o te taiepa o te marae o te kainga*—A. H. M., i. 36.

Tahitian—tia, to stand up; to abide, to remain; titia, short sticks used for fastening together the pieces of a canoe when building it. Cf. *atia*, a fence; *aratia*, the outposts of a house; *tiatao*, the name of a long spear; *patia*, a fence of upright sticks; a spear; to stab; *tiatiaohe*, the fetcher of arrows in the diversion of archery; *tiapuna*, an ornament of a canoe; *tiapuu*, an arrow shot farther than the preceding one; *tea*, an arrow. Hawaiian—kia, a spike or nail; to drive, as a spike or nail; (*b.*) a pillar or inner post which supports the ridge of a house; (*c.*) a pillar or post set up for any purpose: *A e kaulai no hoi ia ma na kia laau eha;* You shall hang it on four posts. (*d.*) The mast of a ship or any vessel: *A nalo aku la ke kia o kona moku;* When the mast of his ship disappeared. (*e.*) A standing idol; (*f.*) to run or push against another; (*g.*) to catch birds or fish. Cf. *kiaaina*, a governor (lit. "the pillar or support of the land"); *kakia*, a nail, a pin, a wedge; to wedge or fasten up; *kukia*, to set up a post or pillar; to raise up a mast; attentive; confidential; *makia*, a peg, a spike, &c.; to fasten as with spikes; *papakukia*, a mast; *pokia*, a post set up for birds to light on, in order that they may be caught. Mangarevan—tia, to pierce, to bore; (*b.*) to fasten with a nail; (*c.*) to stick a piece of wood into the ground; (*d.*) to make a resolution; tiatia, to pierce with a needle or similar instrument; (*b.*) a talon, a claw; akatia, to dedicate, to reserve for another; (*b.*) to betroth; (*c.*) to choose for oneself; tiaga, intention, will, resolution; to be resolved. Cf. *tiarakau*, a forest, a nursery of trees; a plantation. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ti*, peaked downwards; to strike root or point downwards; *tirò*, to drive a stake in the earth by knocking the upper end of it; *diva*, the post or stake of a fence. Malay—cf. *tiang*, a mast.

TIA, the abdomen; the lower abdomen: *Me te wahine hoki i tona tia*—Tau., xxv. 8.

Tahitian—tia, the bottom of the belly. Cf. *tiaa*, lewd; *tiamaha*, indecent exposure; *tiratiamanava*, the name of one part of the belly. Marquesan—tia, the *pubes*. Cf. *tiapu*, a dress covering the whole body. Mangarevan—cf. *tiatoga*, the kidneys; *tiatiakai*, food to be eaten at once without being put into the ground first; *tiaveroai*, to be naked. Tongan—cf. *jia*, a mound or hillock raised with soil. Ext. Poly.: Solomon Islands—cf. *tia*, the trunk of the body. The following words mean "the belly":—Magindano, *tian;* Ilocan, *tian;* Tagal, *tian;* Pampang, *atian;* Menado, *tijan;* Sanguir, *tian;* Wayapo, *tihen;* Morella, *tiaka;* Batu-merah, *tiava;* Lariki, *tia;* Saparua, *teho;* Awaiya, *tia;* Camarian, *tiamo;* Ahtiago, *tian;* Wahai, *tiare;* Espiritu Santo, *tia;* Meralava, *teqei:* Ysabel, (Gao,) *tia;* New Georgia, *tia;* Treasury Island, *tia.*

TIA, how great! *E! e! e tia tonu tou humarire, me nga pari teko nei!*—P. M., 160: *E tia! he waha tangata*—P. M., 115. 2. Frequent.

TIA (myth.), one of the ancestral chiefs who arrived in the *Arawa* canoe from Hawaiki. He settled at Taupo—S. R., 51.

TIAHO (*tìaho*), to radiate, to shine, to emit rays: *A na te tiaho o te ra, i riko ai o ratou kanohi*—A. H. M., i. 49. Cf. *aho*, radiant light; *mataaho*, a window; *ahoroa*, the moon; *titi*, to shine. [For comparatives, see Aho.]

TIAKA, a dam, a mother.

TIAKA (*tìaka*), (also Tianga,) a kind of mat.

TIAKAKAHI (*tiakàkahi*), on the meridian, said of the sun.

TIAKI, to guard; to keep; a guardian, a keeper; guarding, watching: *He tiaki au no te putoe*—A. H. M., ii. 9: *Hei ngaki, hei tiaki hoki i reira*—A. H. M., ii. 9: *Ka haere ia, ka tae ki te tangata tiaki o te Toi*—P. M., 56. 2. To watch, to wait for.

Tahitian—tiai, a keeper; to keep, to protect from harm: *E rurutaina i te feia e tiai i te fare;* When the keepers of the house tremble. (*b.*) To wait, to expect, to stay for a thing. Cf. *tiairoa*, the long-keeping of a thing. Hawaiian—kiai, to watch over, to guard, to take charge of; to look out for; a guard, a watchman: *Na keiki kiai pua;* The children watching the flower: *Aole kakou i like me na kanaka kiai alii a hipuupuu kahi malo;* We are not the men who guard the king, belted up with sashes. (*b.*) To wait for, to expect. Cf. *kiaipo*, a night-watch; *kiaipoo*, a head-guard; a title of the person who guarded the king for the time being; *halekiai*, a watch-tower; *meakiai*, a guard, a protection; a preserver. Tongan—cf. *bujiaki*, a pet, anything petted; to feed by hand. Rarotongan—tiaki, to guard, to protect, to watch over: *Kia inangaro marie koe iaia, e nana koe e tiaki;* Love her, and she will watch over you. Marquesan—tiaki, to guard, to take care of: *Ei mahi e ei tiahi;* To work at and guard it. Mangarevan—tiaki, to guard, to take care of, to preserve, to oversee.

TIANGA (*tìanga*), (also Tiaka, and Tienga,) a ma to lie on.

TIARA, a traveller; one on an expedition: *He ahua tiara*—S. T., 181. Cf. *ara*, a path, a way; to rise up; *tirara*, to be scattered.

TIARE (*tìare*), (also Tiere,) scent, odour.

Samoan—tiale, the flower of the *pua* (*Gardenia*). Tahitian—tiare, the name of a sweet-scented flower; (*b.*) flowers or blossoms in general. Hawaiian — kiale, to emit a fragrant odour; (*b.*) the name of an odoriferous shrub (some say that it was brought from a foreign country, but it is mentioned in two ancient songs). Tongan—cf. *jiale*, the name of a tree. Marquesan — tiare, the name of a shrub with white and fragrant flowers.

TIARI, to hang up, to suspend. Cf. *tairi*, said of the sun when it appears to "hang" in the horizon; *iri*, to hang, to be suspended; *moiri*, suspended over.

TIAROA (*tiàroa*), a long straight side. Cf. *roa*, long.

Hawaiian — cf. *kialoa*, a long beautiful canoe; a fisherman belonging to such canoe; a long fishing-line.

TIEKE (*tìeke*), the name of a bird, the Saddleback (Orn. *Creadion carunculatus*). 2. The name of a bird, the Jack-Bird (Orn. *Creadion cinereus*). 3. A kind of black mat. Cf. *tiaka*, a kind of mat.

Whaka-TIEKE, to be conceited. Cf. *tieki*, the summit; *tiketike*, lofty, high.

TIEKI, (Moriori,) the summit. Cf. *tiketike*, a pinnacle; high, lofty.

TIEMI, to play at the game called see-saw. 2. To be unsettled; to be cast adrift.

Tahitian—cf. *tiehi*, to expel, to drive away. Hawaiian—cf. *emi*, to take a humble place; to fail in courage; to think oneself of little consequence; *emiemi*, to fall behind; backwardly; *emikua*, to go backwards; *kuemi*, to stand or retreat, as from something feared. Tongan—cf. *emi*, to move, to shift, as the wind; *emiemi*, to move, to wriggle about; *taemi*, to jump or caper along. Marquesan—cf. *emi*, to draw back, to withdraw. Mangarevan—cf. *tiemi*, to tremble with fear or shame; to feel jerkings of the muscles, from sickness, &c.; *emiemi*, to tremble with fear or rage. Paumotan—cf. *emiemi*, fright, terror.

TIENGA, (also Tianga, and Tiaka,) a mat to lie on.

TIEPA (*tìepa*), to hang loosely. 2. A framework of sticks on which was placed the offerings dedicated to a god—amongst these was the heart of the first man slain in battle (*mataika*): *Me he ika pawhara na te atua ki runga te tiepa* M. M., 209.

TIERE, (for Tiare,) scent, odour. [See Tiare.]

Whaka-TIHAHA, a species of witchcraft whereby a woman who did not respond to a lover's advances was driven mad and died: *Tuarua o ona ingoa he whakatihaha*—MSS.

TIHAHUHAHU (*tìhahuhahu*), to scatter about; to spread. Cf. *hahu*, to scatter.

TI-HAERE. [See Ti.]

TIHAERE (*tìhaere*), a bird-catching pole, on the end of which is a snare concealed among flowers.

TIHAKA, a kind of basket. Cf. *tiaka*, a kind of mat.

TIHAO (*Kete-tihao*), a basket for catching eels. Cf. *hao*, to catch in a net; to encompass. [For comparatives, see Hao.]

TIHAUORA (*tìhauora*), the name of a plant.

TIHE (also Tiheora,) the name of a bird, the Stitch-Bird (Orn. *Pogonornis cincta*).

TIHE, to sneeze: *Tihe, mauri tupu, mauri ora ki te waiao, ki te aomarama. Tihe, mauri ora.* [This is the charm said when one sneezes, as "God bless you" is said in England. Generally only *Tihe ! mauri ora.*] The charm at full length—A. H. M., ii. 24. Cf. *tihewa*, to sneeze; *matihe*, to sneeze.

Tahitian—cf. *maitihe*, to sneeze; sneezing; *tohimauriora*, an idolatrous prayer. Hawaiian—kihe, to breathe hard; to snore: *I kona ihu i kihe i ke kai;* With his nose that spouts up the sea. Kihekihe, to pant or struggle for breath; to cough severely. Cf. *kiha*, to sneeze; the movements or convulsion in the act of sneezing; *kiheo*, to wheeze, to cough up phlegm; *kike*, to sneeze. Marquesan—tihe, to sneeze; (*b.*) to arrive, to appear. Mangarevan—tihe, to sneeze. [The general notion is that the spirit has returned after wandering. At Mangaia, when a person sneezes, they say, *Ua nanave koe;* "Thou art delighted." At Manihiki and Rakaanga (colonised from Rarotonga), they say to the spirit, *Aere koe ki Rarotonga!* "Go to Rarotonga!" At Rarotonga is said, *A, kua oki mai koe!* Ah, you have come back!]

TIHEI (*tìhei*), to carry a burden on the back, holding it in place with the hands. Cf. *hei*, to wear round the neck.

Hawaiian—cf. *kihei*, the name of the garment formerly worn by the Hawaiian men: a loose garment of *kapa* (native cloth) thrown over one shoulder and tied in a knot; it was thrown off at work; *hei*, to catch or entangle one by the neck or legs; to catch in a net.

TIHEKIORE, the hen Stitch-Bird. [See Tihe.]

TIHEORA, (also Tihe,) the name of a bird, the Stitch-Bird (Orn. *Pogonornis cincta*).

TIHERU (*tìheru*), a baler; to bale water out of a canoe.

TIHEWA, to sneeze. Cf. *tihe*, to sneeze. [For comparatives, see Tihe.]

TIHI, the summit: *Ko te tihi o nga maunga tiketike*—A. H. M., i. 163. 2. To lie in a heap. Cf. *katihi*, a stack of fern-root.

TIHINGA, the summit.

Whaka-TIHI, piles of food.

Samoan—cf. *tifi*, to adorn; *tifiga*, adornings. Tahitian—tihi, a sort of petticoat; (*b.*) a large quantity of cloth wrapped about the waist (in old times) and afterwards given to visitors; tihitihi, large, corpulent. Cf. *tikirahi*, a large corner-stone in a *marae*. Hawaiian — kihi, the outside corner or projection of a thing; (*b.*) the edge of a garment; (*c.*) the border or outside of a land or country; (*d.*) the extremity of a thing; the corner as of a board; the sharp point of a leaf; (*e.*) the commencement of evening, when darkness begins; kihikihi, to branch out from a curved surface; to hollow out as sails in a wind; (*b.*) to branch off from the main body; (*c.*) the curving of the horns of the moon; the curving of the wings of a bird. Cf. *poukihi*, the corner post of a Hawaiian house.

TIHI-O-MANONO (myth.). [See Uru-o-manono.]

TIHI-PU, the name of a shell-fish (Zool. *Trochus elenchus iris*). The shell is sometimes worn by the natives as an ornament.

TIHITIHI, idling, trifling, wasting time.

TIHOI (*tìhoi*), gaping, open wide: *Tihoi ana tou kata, e kui*—S. T., App. Cf. *hoi*, distant. 2. To expand the middle of the net in the weaving. Cf. *hoi*, the gusset of a garment.

TIHOIHOI (*tìhoihoi*), noisy. Cf. *ti*, to deafen with clamour; *hoihoi*, deafening, noisy.

TIHOKA (*tìhoka*), to stick in, to thrust in. Cf. *titi*, to stick in as a peg; *hoka*, to take on the point of a fork. 2. To make a shelter by sticking branches in the ground. Cf. *hoka*, a screen made of branches stuck in the ground; *pahoka*, a similar screen.

TIHOKAHOKA, a shelter roughly made by sticking branches in the ground: *I hangà ano hoki e ia etahi tihokahoka mo ana kararehe*—Ken., xxxiii. 17. [For comparatives, see TITI, and HOKA.]

TIHOKE, given to laughing much.

TIHORE (*tìhore*), to strip off. 2. To peel, to take the skin off: *A ka tihorea nga rape a Te Karawa e Te Atiawa*—A. H. M., v. 38. Cf. *hore*, to peel or strip off; *mahore*, peeled; *pahore*, scraped off; *mahihore*, peeled off. 3. To clear away, to break, as clouds: *Tihore mai i uta, tihore mai i tai*—G. P., 29. 4. Steep: *A ka tae ki aua pari tihore i Kawhia ka*—A. H. M., v. 11. [For comparatives, see HORE.]

TIHORE (*tìhore*), a valuable variety of Flax (Bot. *Phormium*), which can be prepared for use without the aid of a shell scraper.

TIHOU (*tìhou*), an implement used as a spade. Cf. *houhou*, to dig up. [For comparatives, see HOUHOU.]

TIKA, straight, direct: *Ko nga wahi kopikopiko ka meinga kia tika*—Ika, xl. 4. Cf. *totika*, straight; correct, right; *tutika*, upright. 2. Keeping a direct course: *Kihai ratou i tahuri i a ratou e haere ana; i tika tonu atu tetahi, tetahi*—Ehe., i. 9. 3. Equitable; right, just, fair: *E tika ana ano ena kupu*—P. M., 16.

TIKANGA, a rule, a plan, a method, a disposition, a policy: *Tena tatou ka rapu tikanga mo Rangi raua ko Papa, kia patua ranei, kia wehea ranei*—P. M., 7. 2. A custom: *Na, ko te tikanga tenei a nga tohunga i roto i te iwi*—1 Ham., ii. 13. 3. A reason: *Nga tangata tokowhitu e whakaatu mai ana i te tikanga*—Wha., xxvi. 16. 4. A meaning, purport, the character or nature of a thing: *Na, ki te kore e kitea e ahau te tikanga o te reo*—1 Kor., xiii. 11. 5. Control, authority; direction.

Whaka-TIKA, to straighten: *Whakatikaia i te titohea he ara nui*—Iha., xl. 3. 2. To straighten oneself, to stand upright: *Na, whakatika ana a Rongomatane ki te wehewehe i a raua*—P. M., 8. 3. To correct, to put right: *Me whakatika atu nga whakahe*—A. H. M., ii. 2. 4. A way, a path, a road.

Samoan—cf. *tiatià*, to be improved (of the conduct); to be medium, as neither very ugly nor very handsome. Tahitian—tia, just; straight; fit, proper: *E mea tia hoi taua parau ra i te taata atoa ra;* The proposition seemed just to all the people. (*b.*) To stand up; (*c.*) to abide, to remain; (*d.*) to keep doing a thing; (*e.*) to have power or ability to do a thing; (*f.*) an advocate or intercessor; tiatia, to get up a little, as a sick person; (*b.*) to stimulate to action in time of war; faa-tia, to agree to a thing; to justify; (*b.*) to relate a story; (*c.*) to raise, to cause to stand; to support, to assist; a supporter, a helper, an assistant; to build, to set up: *Eiaha oe e faatia i te tahi fare;* You shall not build a house. Faa-tiatia, to discourse, to converse together; to reason together; to relata a conversation. Cf. *titiaifaro*, straight, not crooked; *titiahorotia*, straight; *haa-titiaiharo*, to make straight; *tiani*, a helper, one who supports; *tiarua*, to be both standing together. Hawaiian—cf. *kia*, a pillar or post; the mast of a vessel. Rarotongan—tika, straight; right, rightly; akatika, to stretch out, to extend: *Kua akatika atu au i toku rima;* I have stretched out my hands. (*b.*) To correct; to justify. Mangarevan—tika, to be true, just, right; (*b.*) to be in a right line; tikaga, right; justice; (*b.*) authority; (*c.*) permission; tikatika, to be very true; aka-tika, to justify; to rectify; to prove; (*b.*) to practise; to accomplish; (*c.*) to demand permission; (*d.*) to redress; (*e.*) to order; to establish; to consent. Cf. *tikatakao*, verily! *tikauato*, to be right in every way. Paumotan—tika, to reach land, to gain a port; (*b.*) possible; faka-tika, to agree; to admit; to approve discussion; to consent; to grant; (*b.*) to affirm; (*c.*) to erect; to straighten. Cf. *patitika*, direct; straight, perpendicular. Tongan—jika, a game of bounding rods along. [See MAHUA.]

TIKAI, insult, contumely.

TIKAKA (*tìkàkà*), hot. Cf. *kakà*, red-hot; *pùkàkà*, hot. 2. Burnt by the sun.

TIKAOKAO, the domestic fowl (modern).

TIKAPU (*tìkapu*), the name of a tree, a species of *Ti* (Bot. *Cordyline indivisa*).

TIKARO (*tìkaro*), to pick out of a hole; to scoop out: *Tikarohia ake te kanohi e Tongameha*—P. M., 51: *Ka tikaroa nga roro o te upoko*—A. H. M., i. 35. Cf. *karo*, to pick out of a hole; *hikaro*, to pick out.

Marquesan—cf. *tikaò*, to draw back with the hand. Mangarevan—cf. *tikaro*, to seize, to take; to hold fast when taken. [For full comparatives, see KARO.]

TIKETIKE, lofty, high: *E whakanoho nei i te hunga iti ki te wahi tiketike*—Hopa, v. 11. Cf. *tihi*, a summit. 2. A pinnacle: *Tiketike ao, papaku po*—Prov. 3. To look at, to view. Cf. *kite*, to see. [See Marquesan.]

TITIKE, lofty, high.

Samoan—ti'eti'e, to sit upon; to be seated on something above the ground: *E ti'eti'e foi o ia i lo'u nofoalii;* He shall sit on my throne. Fa'a-ti'eti'e, to set up on high. Cf. *ti'e*, a species of crab which throws up the earth in a mound where it burrows; *màuti'eti'e*, rising ground. Tahitian—faa-tietie, to boast, to glory; a boaster. Hawaiian—kie, to be high, to be lifted up; kiekie, high, lofty, exalted; a high place: *Kiekie i luna ka hoku;* High above are the stars. (*b.*) Holy, separated [see also Maori KIEKIE]; hoo-kiekie, to be exalted; (*b.*) to exalt oneself: *Ua hookiekie* *oia maluna o na makaainana;* He sets himself up above the citizens. (*c.*) To raise one's voice in a cry. Cf. *lunakiekie*, a dignified person; dignity. **Marquesan**—tiketike, high, lifted up: *Te tau Fatu o mua nonoho tiketike;* The first Lords dwelling on high. Cf. *tikea*, visible. **Mangarevan**—tiketike, high, elevated; a hill; aka-tiketikega, little hillocks. Cf. *tikei*, to appear, to be visible. **Paumotan**—tietie, to lift up, to raise up. **Moriori**—cf. *tieki*, the summit. **Tongan**—cf. *jike*, to sit on the heels. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *dike-va*, to look at, to scrutinise.

TIKI, (also, but rarely, **Toki**,) to fetch: *E whae, haere tikina nga ika*—P. M., 117: *Katahi ka haere tetehi ki te tiki ahi*—P. M., 25. 2. To go to for any purpose: *Tikina, tirohia te whenua*—Hoh., ii. 1.

Tahitian—tii, to fetch a thing; to go or come for a thing: *E reira vau e tii atu ai ia oe;* I will send and fetch you from that place. Cf. *tietie*, a conveyer of things. **Hawaiian**—kii, to go after a thing; to go for the purpose of bringing something; to fetch: *He eleele kii na Maui, kii aku ia Kane ma;* A messenger sent by Maui to bring, to bring Tane and his company. (*b.*) To come to one; to approach; to meet; (*c.*) to send for a person or thing; (*d.*) to take from another to procure for one; hoo-kii, to pine away; to starve; to suffer; kikii, to move quickly, gently, or softly; (*b.*) to touch or strike softly; (*c.*) to slumber; kiina, to send after or call for persons; to go for a person or thing; to fetch; to bring something. Cf. *kiipua*, to go about as a person without business; *kamakii*, to be idle, lazy; *puakii*, to take without right; to go wrong; to do wrong. **Rarotongan**—tiki, to fetch: *Aere atura aia e tiki;* He went and fetched them. **Mangarevan**—tiki, to go in search of; to fetch: *Tiki taua ki o Mauike;* Seek it from Mahuika. Tikitiki, to go in search of. Cf. *tikiketikike*, to search many places successively; to jump from one subject to another; *tikitai*, one and another. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-tiki*, to despoil; to strip. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *taky*, fetched back; *mitaky*, to fetch back.

TIKI, a post marking a portion of ground made *tapu: He rakau kotahi te tiki me te pou e tu ai taua tiki*—A. H. M., i. 4. 2. The carved figure on the gable-end of a house. Cf. *heitiki*, a distorted carved figure worn on a necklace. 3. An image of a deity: *Kahore kau he kakahu o taua tiki (o Mua)*—A. H. M., i. 11. [See Tiki (myth.).] 4. The lower part of the back, the *sacrum*. Cf. *tikitona*, the lower part of the backbone.

TIKITIKI, a girdle: *Ka mareretia e te tikitiki o Wahieroa*—A. H. M., ii. 3. Cf. *whitiki*, a girdle; to tie up. 2. A knot of hair worn on the top of the head: *A he mea takai ahau e koe ki roto ki tou tikitiki*—P. M., 14: *Kotahi te tikitiki ki te rae*—P. M., 102. Cf. *putiki*, a knot, a method of dressing the hair.

Whaka-TIKI, to keep without food.

Tahitian—tii, an image: *Eiaha to outou ei tii o faatiahia;* You shall not set up a standing image. (*b.*) A demon or wicked spirit. Cf. *oputii*, a belly like that of the *Tii*, which is always large; *tuatii*, to stand like an image in a senseless gaze of surprise; *tutii*, an ancestor; a carved image at the head of a canoe; a sort of scaffold on which the warriors stood in a sea-fight; *fetii*, a binding or knot; to bind or tie; *ratiitii*, elegance; beauty; *putii*, hair tied in one or two bunches on the head. **Hawaiian**—kii, an image; a picture; an idol; a statue; *He poe kaamana kii lakou;* They were a people adoring idols. Kiikii, to swell, to enlarge, as the abdomen of pregnant women; to be full from over-eating; (*b.*) to paint the hair over the forehead white; hoo-kii, to pine away, as in consumption; to cause to grow thin in flesh; to starve; (*b*) to mourn, to suffer. Cf. *kiipohaku*, a stone idol; *akuakii*, a god represented by an image; *kiionohi*, the little image in the eye; *opuakii*, the clouds in the morning and evening when they take imaginary forms of things; *kiihelei*, to stand with the legs wide apart; straddling; *makakii*, a lustful look; a proud eye; a mask; *puakii*, an image for idol-worship; *nakii*, to bind fast; to tie round; to tie a knot; *nikii*, to tie, as a rope; to fasten; *nikiikii*, to tie in knots; to bind; *pohakiikii*, to place and carry a child on the back part of the neck (not on the shoulders). **Tongan**—cf. *jikijiki*, the name of one of the ropes in a Tongan canoe. **Mangaian**—tiki, a carving; tikitiki, the carved figure of a man squatting. Cf. *itikitiki*, to tie up; *itikitiki-rouru*, hair tied up. **Marquesan**—tiki, an idol; (*b.*) a name of the gods; (*c.*) tattooing. Cf. *itiki*, to tie, to bind. **Mangarevan**—tiki, a statue. **Paumotan**—tiki, an idol, an image; faka-tiki, to disappoint. Cf. *putiki*, a head-dress; a plait or tress; the hair tied up in a knot; *hitiki*, a girdle. [For Tiki as *Termini*, or gods of boundaries, see Tregear, Trans., xx. 390.]

TIKI (myth.), a deity or demigod of Polynesia, sometimes supposed to be the first man created on earth, sometimes the creator of man. Several accounts of Tiki are given in the New Zealand traditions. One states that he was created by Io, the Supreme deity—A. H. M., ii. 2. Another, that Tiki was a child of Rangi (the Sky) and Papa (Earth). He was the first man; and his wife was Marikoriko, the first woman. Tiki was made of red clay, and was of the same form as the god who made him. This god is said to be Tane; but otherwhere Tiki is said to have made man by mixing his blood with clay. Tane then made a woman named Io-wahine as a companion for Tiki. They were made in Hawaiki, at a place called Tapa-tai-roa, or at Kura-waka—A. H. M., i. 151 *et seq.* Tiki was the son of Tapahurumanu, and the thirteenth in descent from Tokomua, the Prop of Heaven. Tiki created the first man, whose name was Tiki-te-Poumua—S. R., 13. There were several Tiki, or perhaps manifestations of Tiki, viz., Tiki-tohua, the progenitor of birds; Tiki-kapakapa, the progenitor of fish, and of the *tui*-bird; Tiki-au-aha, the progenitor of man; Tiki-whakaeaea, the progenitor of the *kumara* (sweet potato)—A. H. M., i. 142. Tiki-tohua was an egg brought forth by Hine-ahu-one (the "Earth-formed Maid"), creation and wife of Tane. From this egg sprang all the birds of the air. Tiki-kapakapa (born next after Tiki-tohua) was a girl, and was afterwards named Hine-a-tauira (the Pattern Maid). By her Tane had a female-child named Hine-titamauri; and this daughter Tane gave to Tiki as his wife, they bringing forth Tiki-te-pou-mua—S. R., 22. Tiki, as the progenitor of man, is called Tiki-ahua. There are other legends, in which Tiki is not named as either creator or first man. Kauika, or Onekura, was the first man, and was formed by Tiki—M. S., 114. Kauataata was the first woman, and was formed by Ra and his wives Rikoriko and Arohirohi—A: H. M., i. App.

In **Hawaii**, traditions relate that the first man was Kumu-honua. [See Tuputupuwhenua.] He was made by Tane (Kane), or else by the Triad (Tane, Tu, and Rongo). His body was made of red earth (*lepo ula*) and the spittle of the gods; his head of white clay (*palolo*). He was made in the likeness of Tane, who brought the earth of which the man was made from the four corners of the world. Woman was made from one of his ribs, and is sometimes called Ke-Ola-ku-honua, sometimes Polo-Haina, sometimes Lalo-Honua. Kanaloa (Tangaroa) was standing by when Tane made the first man, and, fired with envy, he too made a man, but could not imbue the moulded form with the sacred life-spark. Kanaloa then said to Tane, "I will take your man, and he shall die." Thus came death upon mankind. In **Tahiti**, it is said that Tii (Tiki) was the first man, and was made from red earth (*araea*). The first woman was Ivi (in Samoa and Rotuma the first woman was called Iva), and she was made from one of the bones (*ivi*) of Tii, the first man. At **Samoa**, the name of the first man is given as Ariari, "to appear." The appellation of the first woman is not given. In the **Marquesas**, one legend states that Atea and his wife Owa created men; another tradition alleges that Atanua (the Dawn), with her father Atea (Daylight), brought forth the race of human beings. Tiki was a general name for gods, as Tiki-vae-tahi, &c., &c. According to **Rarotongan** myth, Tiki is the guardian of the portals of Paradise; he sits at the threshold of his long reed house in Avaiki (the Shades; Hawaiki). Pigs, *kava*, &c., are offered to him as presents for the departing soul of one dying. At **Mangaia**, Tiki is a woman, sister to Veetini, the first person who died a natural death. The hole called "The Chasm of Tiki" is the entrance to the Under-world (Avaiki). In **Borneo**, the Dyaks say that Tane-compta was the first man, and that he was made of red clay; the first woman being born from him. This woman raised the sky, which was then touching the earth, and supported it on props. [See Toko, and Tane.]

2. A chief of the Patupaiarehe (fairies), mentioned in an old incantation and elfin legend—S. R., 50. 3. A chief of Rotorua. He was the bosom friend of Tutanekai, the lover of Hine-Moa. Tiki married Tupa, the sister of Tutanekai—P. M., 147, and 152. [See Hine-moa.]

TIKIHAOHAO (myth.), a son of Whiro-te-tupua. His brothers were Tiki-te-po-mua, Tiki-te-poroto, and Tiki-apinga-mai-i-Hawaiki. [See Genealogy in Appendix.]

IKIHEMI, the name of a fish.

TIKIHOPE, the loins. Cf. *hope*, the loins, the waist; *tikitiki*, a girdle; *tikitona*, the lower part of the back; *whitiki*, to gird. [For comparatives, see Tiki, and Hope.]

TIKIKAPAKAPA (myth.). [See Tiki.]

TIKIKIWI, a method of finishing off the thatch of a house.

TIKITA (*tikità*), entire, untouched, whole.

TIKITIKI, the name of a certain canoe. [See Tumuaki.]

TIKITIKIWHENUA, a kind of fungus; a toadstool.

TIKITOHUA (myth.). [See Tiki.]

TIKITONA, the lower part of the backbone: *Ka kumea te tikitona hei wairo*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40. Cf. *tikihope*, the waist; *tikitiki*, a girdle; *tona*, an excrescence.

TIKO, small, little.

TIKO, excrement, ordure; to evacuate the bowels: *Ka hia tiko taua tamaiti, ka tikona te ure a Whiro*—A. H. M., ii 7: *Apiti mai ko te hamuti a te tamariki e tiko ai*—A. H. M., v. 24. Cf. *tikuku*, dysentery.

Samoan—tiʻo, to go to stool; to ease the bowels. **Tahitian**—titio, to void excrement. Cf. *faa-tio*, to use contemptuous language. **Hawaiian**—kio, an excrement; (*b.*) to break wind; (*c.*) to blow on a pipe; (*c.*) to blow on a leaf across the lips, the vibration of which produces a sound; (*d.*) a pond or puddle of water, especially if filthy; (*e.*) the dregs, lees, or settlings of liquor; (*f.*) a process; a projection; a bunch on a large body; (*g.*) a bubo, a disease connected with lewdness; kiokio, a pond of water; a puddle where hogs may wallow; (*b.*) the name of a musical instrument; (*c.*) anything variegated, as cloth or spots on the sea; kiona, a dunghill, a privy; the fundament. Cf. *kiolepo*, a puddle, a place of filth; *pakio*, to fall continually, as dropping rain; to drop constantly; *pakiokio*, to break wind often; to void excrements; *kiolei*, to squat on the hams; to sit on a seat with the feet drawn up; *kiowai*, a puddle, a place of standing water. **Tongan**—jiko, excrement. **Marquesan**—titiko, to carry away excrement. **Mangarevan**—tiko, to go to stool; (*b.*) to have the menstrual discharge; *catamenia*. Cf. *tikotutae*, to go to stool; *tikototo*, the menstrual discharge. **Paumotan**—titiko, to evacuate the bowels. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tiko*, to sit.

TIKOHU (*tìkohu*), hollow, concave, as the blade of a shovel. Cf. *tikoko*, to take up in a shovel or spoon.

TIKOKE (*tìkoke*), high, lifted up. Cf. *tikoki*, easily overbalanced.

TIKOKEKOKE (*tìkokekoke*), high up in the heavens, as the sun: *Kua tikokekoke noa ake te ra i waho*—P. M., 16.

Hawaiian—cf. *kioea*, to be lifted up; to stand high; *kiolea*, a high seat; an exalted station.

TIKOKI, easily overbalanced; rickety, unsteady. Cf. *koki*, to move ahead, as a canoe; *tikoke*, high, lifted up.

TIKOKO (*tìkoko*), to take up in a shovel or spoon. Cf. *koko*, a shovel, a spoon; to take up with a shovel or spoon; *hakoko*, concave, curved into a hollow; *oko*, a bowl; *tikohu*, concave, hollow, as the blade of a shovel; a shovel or fork: *Ko te timata! E— ko te tikoko pohue*—S. T., 165. [For comparatives, see Koko.]

TIKORAHA (*tīkoraha*), a variety of the Cabbage-tree or *Ti* (Bot. *Cordyline pumilio*).

TIKUKU, dysentery. Cf. *tiko*, excrement; to evacuate the bowels.

TIKUMU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Celmisia mackani*).

TIKUPENGA (*tīkupenga*), a variety of the *Ti* or Cabbage-tree; a species of *Cordyline*.

TIMA, a bent stick used as a hoe. Cf. *tikoko*, a shovel; *timata*, a short spear.

TIMANGA (*tīmanga*), an elevated stage on which food is kept. Cf. *komanga*, an elevated stage for storing food upon.

TIMATA (*tīmata*), a short spear: *Ko te here! Ha! ko te timata!*—S. T., 165: *Whakatorona atu te timata i tou ringa*—Hoh., viii. 18. Cf. *mata*, the edge or point; *matarau*, a forked spear, a grains; *titi*, to stick in. [For comparatives, see Mata.]

TIMATA (*tīmata*), to begin: *No te makariri ka timataia te mahi o nga kupenga a Maru-tuahu*—P. M., 140: *Nga korero mo te taha ki a Ngati-Ira tenei ka timataria nei*—G.-8, 27.

TIMATANGA, the beginning: *Te mutunga o te mea, pai atu i tona timatanga*—Kai., vii. 8.

Marquesan—cf. *timata*, to commence making a belt or mat. **Samoan**—cf. *'amata*, to begin; *mata*, the point of anything. **Tahitian**—cf. *tamata*, to try to begin a thing; to taste a thing; *mata*, the first beginning of anything. **Hawaiian**—cf. *maka*, the point of an instrument; the budding or first-shooting of a plant. **Tongan**—cf. *kamata*, to begin.

TIMATAKUTAI, the name of a species of *ti*, or cabbage-tree (*Cordyline*).

TIMO, to peck, as a bird; to puncture, to strike with a pointed instrument. Cf. *timu*, a point.

Tahitian—cf, *timo*, the name of a game played with stones; *otimo*, to slander. **Hawaiian**—kimo, to strike, as with a stone, a stick, or a sword; to thrust with a stick; (*b.*) to pound, to bruise or mash; (*c.*) to seize something while in motion; (*d.*) to go headlong down a precipice; (*e.*) to bend forward or over, as in making a bow; to nod, as with drowsiness; kimomo, to strike, to bruise, to pound; kikimo, to bow or bend over the head in front; to nod with drowsiness; kimokimo, to hew, shave, or smooth off the inside of a canoe. Cf. *kimopo*, to kill in the dark; to assassinate; *kimopoo*, to bend the head forward; to bow down. **Marquesan**—timo, the sign for anything. [See Tau.] **Mangarevan**—cf. *timo*, to whistle; to make a noise with the lips to call anyone; to make advances.

TIMU, to ebb (of the tide); ebbing: *Ka timu nga tai, ka mokaia hoki, e*—M. M., 167.

Paumotan—cf. *kotimu*, to withdraw. **Tahitian**—cf. *timutimu*, to be obscured by distance.

TIMU, a peak, a point, Cf. *tumu*, a promontory. 2. In front, before: *Tane i te timu, teina i to tua*—A. H. M., i. 29. 2. A commotion, a disturbance: *Na i taua tukunga tae rawa te timu ki te hakui*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39.

Tongan—cf. *jimu*, heavy blowing, almost a hurricane. **Samoan**—cf. *timu*, rain.

TIMU, (for Tumu). [See Tumu.]

TIMUTIMU, part of the genital organs of women (*vulva*). [For myth. origin, see Whete.]

TINA, the body, the trunk of a person.

TINANA, the body, the trunk: *Ko te tinana, he tangata ano*—P. M., 30. Cf. *nana*, to nurse, to take care of; *tino*, the body. 2. The whole man, the substance, the entirety. Cf. *tino*, whole, entire; wholly.

Samoan—cf. *tinà*, a mother; *tinaa'au*, the main body of an army. **Tahitian**—tinana, a trunk; (*b.*) a source, a foundation. Cf. *tatinana*, to lay a foundation; *tino*, the body. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kinana*, a hen, especially one that has hatched chickens; *kinanahale*, a house, a residence for people; *kino*, the body of a person. **Tongan**—cf. *jinamanu*, a breeding animal; *jino*, a body; the trunk of a tree. **Rarotongan**—cf. *tinana*, a mother (of animals only). **Mangarevan**—cf. *tinana*, a name of parents who take great care of and show affection to their children; *tino*, the body. **Marquesan**—cf. *tino*, the body. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *sinana*, a mother; mature. **Fiji**—cf. *tina-na*, a mother. **Malagasy**—cf. *tena*, the body; substance; self. **Sikayana**—cf. *tinana*, a mother. **Bougainville**—cf. *tinana*, a mother. **New Georgia**—cf. *tina*, a mother. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *kina*, a mother.

TINA, fixed, fast. 2. To be subdued, overcome: *Tenei hoki tou manawa, ka tina*—A. H. M., i. 29.

Whaka-TINA, to fasten, to fix. 2. To restrain, to limit. 3. To treat as a slave; to oppress with work. 4. To provoke, to irritate, to incense. Cf. *tini*, to annoy. 5. Applied to protracted parturition: *He pera tonu te tikanga o nga wahine whakatina*—P. M., 126.

Samoan—tina, a wedge; to split with a wedge; titina, to strangle, to choke. **Tahitian**—cf. *tinana*, a foundation; *faa-tina*, to propose or appoint marriage connexions, as parents often do. **Hawaiian**—kina, to drive on, to urge, to oppress; (*b.*) a blemish, as in a person, or the body of an animal; (*c.*) sin, error, wickedness; sinful; hoo-kina, to command, order; kinakina, to call to one in anger; to hurry one. Cf. *kinaunau*, to threaten; to scold. **Tongan**—jina, to wedge; a wedge; jijina, to strangle; to seize by the throat; (*b.*) to force open; faka-jina, to be very particular in doing work; neat. **Paumotan**—faka-tinatina, to ruin, to destroy. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tinai*, to strike, to beat.

TINA, a company of people. Cf. *tira*, a company of travellers; *tini*, a multitude.

TINAKU, seed potatoes.

TINANA. [See under Tina.]

TINEI, to put out, as a light or fire; to extinguish: *Katahi te maia ra ka whakaaro ki te tinei i te ahi a tona tupuna*—P. M., 25. 2. To destroy, to kill: *Tineia, kia mate, kia mate rawa hoki*—M. M., 167.

TINEINEI (*tĭneinei*), to confuse; to cause irregularity; to put out of proper order. 2. Unsettled, ready to move. *Noho-tineinei*, to sit on one's heels ready to jump up readily. Cf. *neinei*, to stretch forwards in readiness to fly; *tingei*, unsettled, ready to move.

Samoan—tinei, (also tinai,) to extinguish, as a fire, light, &c.: *E mu ai a e le tineia lava;* It will burn and shall not be quenched. (*b.*) to kill; (*c.*) to erase, as a writing. Tahitian—tinai, to extinguish a candle or fire; (*b.*) to cause anything to cease; (*c.*) to divert water so as to make it run in several different courses; tinatinai, to extinguish the large fires upon the mountains; (*b.*) to search for small fish in fresh water; (*c.*) to cause some plan or project to be abandoned. Hawaiian—kinai, to quench, to extinguish, as fire; to put out a light; (*b.*) to extinguish, as life; to kill; (*c.*) to make bitter with bitter ingredients; kinaina, the putting out of life; the end of life; (*b.*) the end of a road; (*c.*) a mourning for the life or loss of one dead.

TINI, very many, a host, a multitude, a myriad: *No te tini hoki o te Ati-Hapai tenei whare?*—P. M., 41.

Samoan—cf. *tini*, shouts of praise on the marriage of a chief to a lady; the goal in a race; *tinifu*, the non-combatants, including women, children, sick, and aged; *tinitiniŏ*, a shout of victory in games or fighting; to move from place to place, as a person often journeying; to change from one to another, as a woman from one husband to another. Tahitian—cf. *tini*, to exalt or make a poor man a chief; to be feeling, though solitary, as if in company; *pahutini*, in full congregation, as many people. Hawaiian—kini, the number 40,000; (*b.*) any number indefinitely great: *O kini, o ka lau, o ka mano o ka hoku;* The innumerable stars: *O komokomo kini o ke akua;* Attached to the host of spirits. (*c.*) A retinue of persons; a chief's following or train; (*d.*) kinsfolk: *Ui mai kini o ke akua;* Inquiring are the relatives of the god. Kinikini, numerous, multitudinous, very many. Cf. *kinilau*, a multitude or shoal of fish in the sea; *kinikinipuu*, the name of many hillocks standing together. Tongan—cf. *jini*, to be satiated; thoroughly tired. Mangaian—tini, innumerable: *Te anau Atea, e tini, e mano;* The offspring of Vatea, a countless throng. (*b.*) 200,000. Atiu—tini, innumerable: *E tini, e tini, makorekare te taura;* Multitudinous, innumerable ropes. Marquesan—cf. *papatini*, to be multiplied; to repeat. Mangarevan—tini, an infinite number, a great quantity; (*b.*) used before a noun as a mark of praise or respect. Cf. *matini*, a long time since, in other times; *putini*, often, many times; *tipautini*, to count many times. Paumotan—tinitini, innumerable. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *mini*, many, abundant. Fiji—cf. *tini*, ten; *tinitini*, the end, conclusion.

TINI, to annoy. Cf. *tina*, to provoke; *tinei*, to destroy, to kill. 2. To frighten, to terrify.

TINIHANGA, to delude, to mislead, to cheat, to deceive: *Ko te tangata tera nana i tinihanga a Hinenuitepo*—P. M., 10. Cf. *tini*, to annoy; *hangarau*, to jest with, to trifle with, to befool; *rauhanga*, deceitful; *hangareka*, to deceive; to jest with.

TINI-NGERONGERO, multitudinous; innumerable. Cf. *tini*, very many; *ngerongero*, very many.

TINI-O-TE-HAKUTURI (myth.), "The multitude of the Wood-elves." These are the children of the god Tane, and have charge of the god's especial domain, the forest and its denizens. Trees, plants, birds, insects, &c., all are looked after and cared for by those charming creatures, the forest-fairies. [See Rata.]

TINIRAU (myth.), the tutelary deity of fishes; a son of Tangaroa, the Lord of Ocean. Tinirau dwelt in Holy Island (*Motutapu*), and this account of his residence is agreed to by all Polynesians, although an attempt at localization takes place in each group of islands. The home of Tinirau was a preserve for fish, and surrounded with pools for breeding fish; these pools also served the deity as looking-glasses. They were broken by Hina (Hina-te-iwaiwa), as a means of gaining Tinirau's attention; in this she was successful, as Tinirau married her—A. H. M., ii. 127. [For Hina's long swim to Motutapu, and the death of her first husband, see Hina.] Tinirau kept several domesticated whales, and one of these he lent to Kae, the magician, to carry him homeward. Kae maliciously killed the whale, much to the wrath of Tinirau, who sent Hina with a party of women to trap him. They succeeded in carrying the magician off, and conveyed him to Motutapu, where he was put to death. Tinirau at the time of his marriage to Hina, had two other wives, their names were Harataunga, and Horotata, the daughters of Mangamanga-i-atua (P. M., 50); they were killed by Hina with incantations, they having been spiteful and malicious to her. Their names are given as Maka-i-atua-uriuri and Maka-i-atua-haehae (A. H. M., ii. 135); and as Makamaka-i-tu-riri and Makamaka-e-tu-hae (A. H. M., ii. 132). Tinirau's wife Hina and her child left him, departing with his brother-in-law, Rupe. Tinirau had nine sisters.

Hawaii.—From the youngest of the twelve sons of Kinilau-a-mano, the Hawaiians claim descent. Kinilau (Tinirau), was the son of Menehune, who was the son of Luanuu (Ruanuku). [See Tuputupuwhenua.] A verse of an ancient hymn, quoted by Fornander, exactly gives the meaning of the name of Kinilau-o-mano, viz.:—

O kini, o ka lau, o ka mano o ka hoku.
'Innumerable are the stars."

Tini, *rau*, and *mano* together implying an infinite number. Mangaia.—Tinirau was the child of the most ancient goddess, Vari-ma-te-takere (the Very Beginning). He was born in Spirit Land (Avaiki = Hawaiki); torn off as a piece of flesh from the side of his mother. He was half a fish. Motu-tapu was given to him as his inheritance. He was lord of all fish. Tu-metua, Vatea, and others were his brothers. [See also Kae, Hine, Rupe, &c.]

TINI-WHAIOIO (*tini-whăioio*), innumerable. Cf. *tini*, a multitude; *whaioio*, in very great number.

TINO, (Moriori,) the body, the trunk. Cf. *tinana*, the body, the trunk. 2. (Maori) Whole, entire; entirely. Cf. *tinana*, the whole man; entirety. 3. Exact; quite; very: *Ana tona* *putanga mai, ana me te tino kukupa*—P. M., 18. 4. Used as an intensive or superlative: *Ko te tino tangata o runga i a Tainui*—G.-8, 19.

Samoan—tino, the body of a man or beast, the trunk of a tree, the hull of a canoe: *Pe a faaumatia lou tino uma;* When your flesh and body are consumed. (*b.*) To be bodily present; (*c.*) to gain flesh, as one who has been sick; (*d.*) to be certain; (*e.*) an intensive affix to some words, as *tautino*, his very own, &c.; (*f.*) ten; titino, definitely, as *'ua tu'u titino*, it is decided; fa'a-tino, to grow stout; (*b.*) to fill out, as the body of a limp basket; (*c.*) to come all together, as troops to war, none remaining behind; fa'a-titino, to be greatly increased, as pain, drought, or famine. Cf. *tinoiàiga*, a true family connexion; *tinoifili*, one particularly hated; *tinoimatagi*, a strong breeze; great anger; *tinoù*, to desire intensely; *tinoivi*, to be skinny; *tinogagase*, to be languid; *tinovale*, to be thin; skinny; *tinoà*, thin (of the body); *tino'ese*, tall (of men). Tahitian—tino, the body: *E aha te huru o to ratou tino ?* What is the appearance of their bodies? (*b.*) A name given to a prophet, as if he really were the *tino* or body of the god that inspired him. [M. de Bovis ("*Etat de la Société Taitienne à l'arrivée des Europeens*," 1855) says, in reviewing the Creation Myth, that "the god Tino-taata (M.L. = *tino-tangata*) floated on the face of the waters," or abyss; translating *Tino-taata* as "the divine Source or Type of mankind."] Cf. *tinopapa*, the human body; *tinotinovahine*, a woman pretending to be inspired; *tinorua*, the name of a god or demon; *tinotinoatua*, the body or vehicle of a god; *tinana*, the trunk; the foundation. Hawaiian—tino, the body of a person, as distinguished from limbs, &c.: *He aniani hoolehulehu maka ame na kino :* A glass magnifying the face and body. (*b.*) The body, in distinction from the soul (*uhane*); (*c.*) a person, an individual; oneself; (*d.*) the body, substance, or principal part of a thing; a stalk of grass; the trunk of a tree; hoo-kino, to embody; to take shape; to give form or solidity to a thing. Cf. *kinoakalau*, and *kinowailua*, the spirit or ghost of a person not yet dead. [The priests were in the habit of extorting money from the natives by pretending to see the spirits of living persons, which was supposed to be a sign of some great calamity to those persons. Only an offering to the priest thus gifted with "second sight" could avert the evil.] *Kinohi*, and *kinohou*, the beginning, the first of a series; primitive; the beginning of the world; *kinomake*, a dead body, the corpse of a man or animal. Tongan—jino, a body: *He oku hage oku taha be ae jino, ka oku lahi hono gaahi kubu;* As the body is one and has many members. (*b.*) The trunk of a tree; (*c.*) any substance; dimension; (*d.*) stout, corpulent, large; faka-jino, to feed; to fatten; fattening; feeding. Cf. *latajino*, to be attached to persons, not to places; *faka-latajino*, agreeable to the body but not to the mind, as places; *tatajino*, near, but only the body; *faka-jinoaki*, consistent in character; agreeable to. Marquesan—tino, the body: *Atea tino, uhane Ono;* Atea the body, Rongo the spirit. Mangarevan—tino, the body; aka-tino, to form a body; to give form to; (*b.*) to look at, to examine (in a bad sense). Cf. *toratino*, to be agitated; to have movements or erections of the flesh. Aniwan—cf. *notsino*, the body (*no* = prefixed article). Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *fuaitino*, the body. Macassar—cf. *tino*, noble.

TINOHI (*tìnohi*), to put heated stones on food in a native oven.

TINGA, likely, probable. 2. Tired, knocked up; defeated, beaten at a game; an expression used to one who has lost every game (as at draughts); quite defeated.

TINGAHURU (*tìngahuru*), ten. Cf. *ngahuru*, ten.

Samoan—cf. *tino*, ten; *tinolua*, twenty; *tinoagafulu*, ten (in counting men). Mangarevan—cf. *tirogouru*, ten. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tini*, ten.

TINGAKA, (for Tikanga): *E pehi ana koe i nga tingaka a Tane*—A. H. M., i. 151. [See under TIKA.]

TINGARA, the name of some epidemic and fatal malady.

TINGEI (*tìngei*), disturbed, unsettled; ready to move. Cf. *tineinei*, unsettled; ready to move; *neinei*, to stretch forward in readiness to fly; *titengi*, unsettled.

TINGONGO (*tìngongo*), a wasting away; emaciation. Cf. *ngongo*, to waste away, to become thin. [For comparatives, see NGONGO.]

TINGOUNGOU (*tìngoungou*), a protuberance, a bunch or knob. Cf. *ngoungou*, a fashion of wearing the hair tied up in a knot at the forehead.

TIO, the oyster: *Na Tane ano te tio, te pipi, me te paua*—A. H. M., i. 23. 2. Sharp, piercing. Cf. *tiro*, to look. 3. Ice: *He tio, he keho, he hauhunga*—M. M., 24. 4. Cut close, as the hair. 5. A landmark.

TIOTIO, having sharp points or projections; prickly. 2. The name of a small shell-fish. 3. To cut all the hair close down except one central scalp-lock.

Samoan — cf. *tio*, sharp-looking (of the eyes); lively, animated; *tilotilo*, to spy; *tioata*, glass; *tio*, the name of a shell-fish. Tahitian—tio, a species of small oyster. Cf. *aratio*, a passage near the shore abounding with the sharp *tio* or oyster shells, and dangerous to the naked feet. Hawaiian—cf. *kio*, a process; a projection, a lump on a large body. Tongan—cf. *jio*, to look, to stare; the name of a shell-fish; *jioata*, to look at a mirror; *jilojilo*, sharp-pointed; *tajilo*, clear, transparent. Marquesan—tio, a species of oyster; (*b.*) a sore which appears on children's heads; (*c.*) germs, shoots of cocoanuts. Cf. *tiohi*, to look about. Mangarevan—tio, a kind of shell-fish, dangerous from inflicting wounds on the feet; tiotio, to have little pocks on the face; small-pox. Cf. *tiokokoe*, a disease of the skin resembling *tiotio ; tiho*, to examine, to regard attentively. Paumotan — tio, an oyster. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *dio*, the rock-oyster.

TIOI (myth.), the name of a sacred fire kindled by Te Roiroiwhenua, which, when shaken by Tamatea, brought back light into the world after the Great Darkness—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. [See TUTAKAHINAHINA.]

TIONGA, a decoy-bird.

TIORA (*tìora*), to split, to split open. Cf. *ora*, a wedge; *mataora*, a wedge; *tio*, sharp, piercing; *titi*, a peg, a pin; to stick in. 2. To open, as oysters. Cf. *tio*, an oyster. [For comparatives, see Ora.]

TIORA (*tìora*), a marauding party, separate from the main army.

TIORA, the name of a bird, the Stitch-Bird (Orn. *Pogonornis cincta*).

TIORE, the fruit of *kiekie*. Cf. *teure*, the fruit of *kiekie*; *ureure*, the fruit of *kiekie*.

TIORO (*tìoro*), to tingle; to be jarred; to thrill. Cf. *oro*, to sharpen, as on a stone, to grind.
Marquesan—tioo, a jew's-harp. [For full comparatives, see Oro.]

TIPA (*tìpà*), dried up. Cf. *tipoka*, dried up; *paka*, dried; *ti*, the Cabbage-tree.
Samoan—cf. *tipala'au*, leaves of *ti* (*Cordyline*) turned yellow and lying on the ground. Tahitian—cf. *tipaa*, to bake. Hawaiian—cf. *tipa*, to water land artificially.

TIPA, the name of a shell-fish.
Samoan—tipatipa, the name of a shell-fish.

TIPAKA, always on the move, said of persons.

TIPAOPAO (*tìpaopao*), to disarrange, to put out of regular order or sequence.

TIPARA (*tìpara*), a small species of cabbage-tree or *ti* (Bot. *Cordyline edulis*). For comparatives, see Ti.]

TIPARE (*tìpare*), a head-dress. Cf. *pare*, an ornament for the hair; *tupare*, a chaplet. [For comparatives, see Pare.]

TIPATERE (*tìpatere*), (for Tini-patere,) very numerous. [For comparatives, see Tini.]

TIPATIPA, false, untrue, as a speech. Cf. *tiwha*, squinting.
Samoan—tipa, to glide, fly, or swim on the side with a gliding motion; (*b.*) to jump, as a stone on the water in playing "ducks and drakes"; fa'a-titipa, to be careless, to be negligent; tifa, to be turned on one side (of the liver), supposed to be a sign of wishing to eat human flesh; tifaga, jugglery. Hawaiian—kipa, to turn from the direct path; (*b.*) to turn in and lodge; (*c.*) kindness, hospitality; (*d.*) to stay, to abide, to dwell; kikipa, to turn in, *i.e.* to call upon one; (*b.*) to make a circuit to avoid one; (*c.*) to turn aside from the right road. Tongan—jiba, inaccurate, not correct; (*b.*) to stagger, to falter; faka-jiba, to throw anything flat, so as to skim along. Cf. *fejibaaki*, to reel to and fro, as a drunken man; *fejibejibai*, bent in and out; *tajiba*, to reel to and fro. Marquesan—cf. *tipa*, a flag, a banner; *kotipa*, to go here and there. Mangarevan—tipa, to force a stone out which was stuck fast in another; digging, dislodging stones; tipatipa, to give cuts with an axe; (*b.*) to carve, to hew; to trim; tipapa, to go and come as if to find something; cloth made from the bad parts of branches.

TIPAU (*tìpau*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Myrsine urvillei*).

TIPI, to plane, to pare off, to pare a horizontal surface: *Tipia, tahia, ngakia rakea—Karakia*, Wohl., vii. 35. Cf. *tipihauraro*, to exterminate. 2. To skim along the surface. 3. To make "ducks and drakes," as children do in throwing flat stones along the surface of water and causing them to skip.

TIPITIPI, to spread rapidly. 2. A kind of fungus.
Samoan—tipi, to cut, to cut up, to hack; (*b.*) an axe; (*c.*) to give a back-handed blow; (*d.*) to play "ducks and drakes"; tipiga, cuttings, slices. Cf. *màtipitipi*, having an edge; *tàtipi*, to cut, to slash; *tipa*, to jump, as a stone along the water in playing "ducks and drakes"; *vaetitipi*, to have sharp shins. Tahitian—tipi, to cut with a knife; a knife of any sort; tipitipi, to cut repeatedly with a knife. Cf. *aratipi*, a war term, signifying that a party is to be placed so as to take advantage of the enemy either by coming up in the rear or on the flank; *atipi*, to skim a stone along the water; the person who throws the stone; flat and broad, applied to a stone; a piece of cord; *matipi*, flat and round, applied to a stone; to skim along the water, as a stone that has been thrown; to roll; *otipi*, to go aside; *tatipi*, to use a knife; *tipu*, to chop or cut with an axe. Hawaiian—cf. *kipi*, to resist lawful authority; *hoo-kipi*, to stir up rebellion; to kill or murder one's chief; *kipehi*, to throw clubs or stones. Tongan—jibi, to smite with the flat of the hand; a slap or blow with the open hand; (*b.*) a felling axe; (*c.*) to cut out, as garments; (*d.*) to chip into shreds; (*e.*) the noise by which it is known that the party have killed an enemy; jibijibi, to cut into shreds or pieces; faka-jibi, to collect warriors. Cf. *faka-jiba*, to throw anything flat, so as to skim along; *jiba*, to stagger, to falter; *jifa*, to glide, to shoot along; *fejibiaki*, to slap each other with the hand; to sing challenges to one another; *tajibi*, to strike several times with the open hand; *tajifa*, to shoot or glide along. Marquesan—tipi, to cut, bit by bit: *Tipia, tipia to oe puaina;* Cut off, cut off your ear. Cf. *tipikoki*, lame. Rarotongan—cf. *tipu*, to cut, to cut off. Mangarevan—tipi, to cut, to cut off; a knife; tipitipi, to cut into morsels. Cf. *tipa*, to cut with an axe; to trim; to hew. Paumotan—tipi, a layer, a sheet, a plate. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tibi*, to flash, as lightning; *tibi-ka*, to bend a thing sharply so as to break it; *katibi*, broken, split; *sivi-a*, to cut a thing, as a stick, to a point; an edge tool hafted as an adze; *takutibitibi*, the vibratory motion of light when reflected from the water; *tivitivi*, a hatchet. Malagasy-cf. *kipikipy*, a piece of wood used for hurling at birds in chasing them. Formosa—cf. *tattipi*, the sting of anything which stings with its tail.

TIPIHAURARO, to destroy utterly; to exterminate: *E ki atu ana ra ahau ki a koe kia tipihauraro taua*—A. H. M., i. 30. Cf. *tipi*, to pare off; *hauraro*, low down; *hau*, to hew, chop, strike; *raro*, the under side.

TIPOKA (*tìpoka*), to exhume, to dig up that which has been buried. Cf. *poka*, a hole, a pit. 2. Dried up. Cf. *tipoko*, to be extinguished; destroyed.

TIPOKAPOKA (*tìpokapoka*), here and there, alternate. Cf. *pokapoka*, to pierce with a number of holes.

TIPOKO, to be extinguished, to be destroyed; consumed. Cf. *poko*, to go out, as fire; to be extinguished; *tapoko*, to sink in the mire. 2.

To become rotten; to perish. Cf. *popoko*, withered, shrivelled. [For comparatives, see Poko.]

TIPONA (*tīpona*), to tie in a knot: *Kaua te here o ena mea e tiponatia*—A. H. M., ii. 126. Cf. *pona*, a knot. [For comparatives, see Pona.]

TIPORE (*tīpore*), the name of a shrub.

TIPU, (for Tupu,) to grow, &c.: *Kia tipu rawa ia Tawhaki, mana e piki te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 47. [See Tupu.]

Whaka-TIPU, (for Whaka-tupu,) to nourish, to rear: *Mahau hoki e ata whakatipu*—A. H. M., i. 47. [See under Tupu.]

TIPU, sores of a scrofulous nature.

TITIPU, chapped skin; cracked; raw-looking.

TIPUA. [See Tupua.]

TIPUAHORONUKU (myth.), the name of a famous baler, used by Turi on the *Aotea* canoe in the Migration to New Zealand—P. M., 131. [See Turi.]

TIPUAKI, the crown of the head. Cf. *tumuaki*, the crown of the head.

TIPUIWHENUA (myth.), the name of Turi's spade with which he cultivated his plantation at Patea—P. M., 136. [See Turi.]

TIPUNA. [See Tupuna.]

TIPU-TUPU-NUI-A-UTA (myth.), a prediluvian personage whose prayer to the god Tane caused the Deluge. He and his sons, Paru-whenuamea and Tui, went in a covered canoe for the space of eight moons on the surface of the flood—A. H. M., i. 166. Also called Tupu-nui-a-uta (A. H. M., i. 172) and Tupu-tupu-nui-a-uta—A. H. M., i. 180. [See Tuputupu-whenua.]

TIRA, a file of men; a row. 2. A company of travellers: *I nga ope, i nga tira haere*—P. M., 150. 3. The fin of a fish. Cf. *tara*, spines in the dorsal fin of a fish; *urutira*, the dorsal fin of a fish. 4. Rays, beams of light: *Ko uira i te rangi te tira o Tawhaki*—G. P., 163. Cf. *tara*, rays. 5. The mast of a canoe. Cf. *tirau*, a stick; *tiratu*, the mast of a canoe; *ra*, a sail. 6. A staff or pole; to set up a staff: *Tena te tira ka tu, ko te tira na Turora* P. M., 198: *Tira he toko na te tohunga, he mea whawhati mai i te rakau mata*—G. P., App. 83. Cf. *titi*, to stick in; a peg, a pin; *tia*, a stake. [See Marquesan.]

TIRARA, the edge of a canoe-sail.

Samoan—tila, the sprit of a sail; (*b.*) the masts of a vessel (modern). Cf. *tilalalo*, the sprit of a Samoan sail; *matila*, a short fishing-rod. Tahitian—tira, the mast of any sailing vessel: *Mai te taoto i nia i te auru tira ra;* As one who lies on the top of a mast. (*b.*) A fishing-canoe fitted up with a mast; (*c.*) a pole or stick put up in the *marae* (sacred place); tiratira, to put up a high house; (*b.*) to invest a person with authority. Cf. *hiutira*, a small altar for a god on board a canoe; also a sort of temporary idol fitted up for a begging expedition. Hawaiian—cf. *kilakila*, height, grandeur (applied to a mountain); strong, stout, able, long, brave (applied to persons). Tongan—jila, the yards of a canoe; the sail yard. Cf. *jilalalo*, the lower sprit or yard in a canoe; *kikila*, to shine, to glare; shining, dazzling. Rarotongan—tira, a mast: *Kare oki to ratou tira e mou ia ratou;* They could not well strengthen their mast. Titira, a double canoe. Cf. *tiratiratu*, upright. Atiu—tira, a mast: *E karo ki te tira;* Look at the mast. Marquesan—tiatia, a young tree fit for a canoe-outrigger. Mangarevan—tira, a mast; (*b.*) to go straight on one's path, or to a mark; (*c.*) to present oneself without fear; (*d.*) to go in front; (*e.*) to cross the sea as a path; (*f.*) hardy, strong. [See Tara.] Cf. *tirataka*, great, above all; *tirara*, to wander in one's speech; *aka-tirataka*, to be great in extent, quantity, or quality. Paumotan—faka-tiraga, to raise, to lift up. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ti*, pointed downwards; *tila*, to drive a stick into the ground by striking the upper end of it. Malagasy—cf. *dera*, praise, honour, fame.

TIRAHA (*tīraha*), a large bundle. Cf. *raha*, extended.

TIRAHA (*tīraha*), to lean, to slant. Cf. *titaha*, to lean to one side; *taha*, the side. 2. Face upwards; supine: *Takoto tiraha ana taua wahine me te kaumatua ra i runga i aia*—A. H. M., iv. 90. Cf. *paraharaha*, flat and thin. 3. Slow, dilatory; supine.

Samoan—cf. *lafalafa*, the level top of a mountain; *salafalafa*, flat. Hawaiian—cf. *palaha*, to fall flat down, as a house; *laha*, to spread out. Tongan—cf. *lafalafa*, flat, broad. Tahitian—tiraha, to lie down on the back; tiraharaha, to lie down on the back, as a sick person. Paumotan—tirahaga, lying on the back; faka-tiraga, turned on the back.

TIRAIRAKA, the name of a bird, the Pied Fantail (Orn. *Rhipidura flabellifera*): *Nga koriroriro, ia manu ia manu, me nga tiraiaraka*—P. M., 31.

TIRAKERAKE (*tīrakerake*), full moon.

TIRAKI, a kind of shell-fish: *Katahi ka waiho he pipi, tona ingoa he tiraki*—A. H. M., iii. 62.

TIRANGARANGA (*tīrangaranga*), scattered. Cf. *tirangorango*, scattered; *ranga*, a shoal of fish; a company of persons; *tirangi*, to be unsettled; *tirara*, to be wide apart.

TIRANGI (*tīrangi*), to be unsettled. Cf. *harangi*, unsettled; *hikirangi*, to be unsettled; *karangi*, restless, unsettled; *kahuirangi*, unsettled; *arangi*, unsettled; *koroirangi*, wandering; *tira*, a company of travellers.

TIRANGORANGO (*tīrangorango*), to be scattered. Cf. *tirangaranga*, scattered.

TIRARA, to be wide apart; to be scattered. Cf. *rara*, to be spread out on a stage; to go in shoals; *korara*, to disperse; *marara*, scattered, separated; *pirara*, to be separated; *purara*, having interstices; *tirera*, to straddle.

Mangarevan—tirara, to wander in one's speech. Cf. *tira*, to cross the sea in one's journey. [For full comparatives, see Rara.]

TIRATU (*tīratu*), the mast of a canoe. Cf. *tira*, a mast: *tu*, to stand; *tirau*, a peg, a stick. [For comparatives, see Tira.]

TIRAU (*tīrau*), a peg, a stick. Cf. *titi*, a peg; to stick in; *tira*, a mast; a stick; *tia*, a peg or stake; *tiratū*, a mast: *rou*, a long stick to reach anything with; *rau*, to gather into a basket. 2. To catch fish by means of a net drawn across a creek at high tide. Cf. *rau*, to catch in a net. [See also comparatives of Rou.]

TIRAUMOKO (*tìraumoko*), illegitimate; a bastard.

TIRAUWEKE, the name of a bird, the Saddle-back (Orn. *Creadion carunculatus*).

TIREA (*tìrea*), the second night of the moon's age.

TIREKI (*tìreki*), a stack of fern-root.

TIREMI, to ebb (of the tide).

TIRENGI, unsettled, restless; ready to move. Cf. *tirangi*, unsettled.

TIREPA (*tìrepa*), to line with reeds the roof of a native house.

TIREPAREPA (*tìreparepa*), single, not double; a single garment. Cf. *repa*, a kind of mat.

TIRERA, to straddle, to spread the legs, as on horseback. Cf. *tirara*, wide apart.

TIRI, to throw or place one by one. 2. To plant: *Ko Manawaru te màra i tiria ai*—G.-8, 26. Cf. *tiriwa*, to plant at wide intervals. 3. To place in tiers, to stack. 4. To crackle. Cf. *tiripapa*, to explode in succession; *whatitiri*, thunder. 5. An offering to a deity (*atua*). 6. A pathway for the spirit of a dying man (or for an *atua*), made of a strip of flax-leaf or *toetoe* grass.

Samoan—tili, a message sent in haste to summon relatives and friends in a case of sickness; (*b.*) to be quick in order to be in time; (*c.*) to go a message of life and death; (*d.*) a mode of fishing with a small net; to fish with the *tili*: fa'a-tilitili, to be sparing of; to use sparingly. Cf. *tiliforo*, to run for life; *tiliola*, to run for life; *tilisoifua*, to run for life (a chief's word); *tiliva'agoto*, to have a canoe sinking with fish, and to refuse to give to those less fortunate; to be without love. Tahitian—tiri, to throw or cast a small fishing-net on the water; (*b.*) a man who was an attendant upon a god; titiri, to throw or fling off a thing. Cf. *tiriaina*, a place where the heads of the dead were presented to the gods; *tiriapera*, a place where the bones of the dead, sacred cloth belonging to the chiefs, &c., were thrown to rot; a dunghill. Hawaiian—cf. *kili*, to rain fine rain; to rain a little; to wet; *kilipoipoi*, to strike the hollow hands together, causing a sound. Tongan—cf. *jili*, to break the teeth; *tajili*, to hold up light from different causes in the dark. Marquesan—titii, to throw, to cast. Cf. *tiipake*, to cross the legs. Mangarevan—tiri, to throw; (*b.*) to reject, to neglect, to lose; tiritiri, to reject continually, to lose for ever; titiri, to throw: *E na ra i te matagi riria, anu nui, i titirihia i te Po;* Behold this very disagreeable wind (god), very cold, was thrown into Spirit-land (Po). Cf. *atutiri*, to thunder; *potiritiri*, to distribute. Paumotan—titiri, to abandon, to leave; (*b.*) to abjure, to deny; tiria, to forsake, to abandon. Ext. Poly.: Macassar—cf. *djili*, the darting of a spear; to flash, as lightning.

TIRIPAPA (*tiripapà*), to explode one after the other. Cf. *papà*, to burst, to explode; *tiri*, to crackle; *whatitiri*, thunder.

TIRITIRI, a plant resembling holly, with yellowish leaves.

TIRIWA (*tiriwà*), to plant at wide intervals. Cf. *tiri*, to plant; *wa*, a space. 2. To plant in spaces where seed has failed to grow: hence, to fill up a vacant space. 3. A space, a compartment, a district. 4. The dividing cartilage of the nose.

TIRO, a food-store; a raised place for storing food: *Ka haere mai ki uta a ka whakairia ki te tiro*—A. H. M., ii. 22: *Whanatu te hunga wahine ka tari mai nga ika ki te tiro whakairia*—A. H. M., ii. 23. Syn. Whata.

TIRO, }
TITIRO, } to look, to look at: *Ka titiro atu i te haeatatanga o te whatitoka*—P. M., 16: *E pa ma! tirohia mai, ko au anake tenei*—M. M., 209. *Titiro kino*, to look on one with disdain. Cf. *moetitiro*, to sleep wakefully. 2. To consider.

TIROTIRO, to gaze around, to look about: *Ka tirotiro hoki i tenei wahi*—Tiu., i. 24. Cf. *tio*, sharp. 2. To investigate. [See Samoan.]

Samoan—tilotilo, to peep, to spy; (*b.*) to adorn, to set off the person, as young people do; (*c.*) smoke ascending straight up like a tree, or coming out between the wall-mats (*pola*) of a house; (*d.*) the rays of the sun, moon, or stars peeping through a crevice, or from a rent in the clouds; tilofia, to be looked at. Cf. *iloilo*, to look at, to examine; *ilo*, to know; *tilotilomàsae*, to seek for an occasion to quarrel (lit. "to look for a hole in a net"); *tio*, sharp-looking (of the eyes); *tautilo*, to look out for. Tahitian—tiro, to mark or select a thing; tirotiro, a remainder; small, little. Cf. *titiromatatia*, to gaze, to look steadfastly; to cast a lustful look. Hawaiian—kilo, to look earnestly at a thing; (*b.*) to look at and watch the stars; a star-gazer; an astrologer; a magician; one who predicts future events from the observation of stars, the crowing of cocks, &c.: *Puni ka moku o Kaialea ke kilo;* Kaialea the Seer went round the land. (*c.*) To act as a sorcerer; (*d.*) to be a judge between man and man; a judge; (*e.*) a kind of looking-glass; kikilo, afar off; some place or thing afar off; kilokilo, to examine carefully; (*b.*) to tell fortunes by magic; a guessing at the future; (*c.*) an enchantment; hoo-kilo, to spy, to eavesdrop or overhear; to act as a spy on those who do wrong; (*b.*) to grow thin and spare; to waste away, as one in consumption. Cf. *kilokilouhane*, a species of sorcery; *kilolani*, an astrologer; *kilowahine*, a sorceress; *okilo*, afar off, at a distance; to look earnestly for something; to watch for; *hakilo*, to observe narrowly; to act the spy; *Poe-kilo*, a company of diviners or priests who observed and predicted coming events by examining the entrails, &c., of sacrificed animals, in the manner of the Roman *haruspex; kilohi*, to look admiringly at one's dress; to be vain; to act with self-complacency; to scrutinise, as one's character; to examine; to observe; *kilomakani*, one who predicts future events by observing the wind. Tongan—jio, to look, to stare; jiojio, to gaze, to stare about: *Oku nau mamata mo jiojio hau kiate au;* They look and stare at me. Faka-jio, to peep, to look; to stare; to pry; jilojilo, sharp-pointed. Cf. *kilo*, to look aslant; *kikilo*, to look from side to side; *jioata*, a mirror, anything which reflects the image; *jiojioua*, to look two ways; *jiofakamamau*, to look steadfastly; *jiokalojio*, to be angry with another for doing what he himself is doing; *fejiofaki*, to stare at each other; *fejiojiofaki*, to look in different directions; *fekilokilofaki*, to stare about; *kilokiloua*, to look in different directions; undecided; *makilo*, to appear in sight; *tajilo*, clear, transparent. **Mangaian**—tiro, to look. Cf. *tairo*, to mark, to take notice. **Atiu**—titiro, to look at: *Titiro ki te pai, e karo ki te tira;* Look at the ship, gaze at the masts. **Marquesan**—cf. *tiohi*, to look at; to watch over; to take under protection; to visit. **Mangarevan**—tiho, to examine, to regard attentively. Cf. *tiro*, a reef, a dark-coloured spot in the sea; spots of iron-mould on cloth; *aka-tino*, to observe, to mark, to examine; *aka-tinotino*, to look at (in a bad sense); *matiro*, to examine, to regard, to visit; *matirotiro*, to look right and left; *matiho*, to spy out. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tiro-va*, to look at oneself in water; to peep at, as a reflected image: *titiro*, a viewing indistinctly; *iloilo*, a mirror, water, or anything bright that reflects one's image: hence, a looking-glass; *iro*, to peep, to look slyly. **Macassar**—cf. *tiro*, to spy. **Malagasy**—cf. *tilytily*, a watchman, a spy.

TIROU (*tĭrou*), a fork; a pointed stick used as a fork; to take up with a fork or stick. Cf. *tirau*, a peg, a stick; *rou*, a pole for reaching anything with. 2. To move a canoe sideways by plunging the paddle into the water and drawing it towards one.

TIROUROU (*tĭrourou*), a stick for forking up sow-thistles.

Hawaiian—kilou, a hook; to hook, to catch with a hook. Cf. *lou*, to bend as a hook; *haokilou*, an iron hook; *kelou*, a hook. [For full comparatives, see Rou.]

TITAHA (*tĭtaha*), to slant, to lean on one side; to be on one side. Cf. *taha*, the side; *tiraha*, to lean. 2. To pass on one side. 3. To go in an oblique direction: *Kua tatu kei raro e rere ana, titahatia atu, titahatia mai*—P. M., 18. 4. To vary from, to have a different tendency. 5. To decline, as the sun.

Whaka-TITAHA, to lay a thing on its side: *E whakatitahatia ai te waka, kia mahi tetahi niao*—A. H. M., v., 8.

Tahitian—titaha, circuitous, round about, as a road. Cf. *taha*, a side; *tahataha*, to be declining, as the sun in the afternoon; to be wandering, as the eye, on account of some evil felt or designed. **Hawaiian**—kikaha, passing by a former friend; not recognising one with whom he was formerly acquainted. Cf. *kaha*, to stand sideways. **Marquesan**—titaha, to walk about. **Mangarevan**—titaha, to put on one side, said of losing things; to be on one side, said of things; aka-titaha, to be on one side, in sleeping.

TITAHA (*tĭtaha*), an axe, a hatchet: *He titaha i tona ringa*—Kai., ix. 48. 2. A kind of mat.

TITAKA (*tĭtaka*), to move about; to turn round. Cf. *taka*, to turn on a pivot; *porotaka*, round; *potaka*, a top, &c.

TITAKATAKA, to turn over and over; to wallow. [For comparatives, see Taka.]

TITAMA (*tĭtama*) (an anagram of Timata), to begin: *Ka titamatia te Po, ka titamatia te Ao*—A. H. M., i. 117. [See Timata.]

TITAMA, a naughty child: *Hineateuira, te titama a Tane*—A. H. M., i. 25.

TITAPU, the hen of the Bell-Bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

TITARANAKI (*tĭtaranaki*), a variety of edible fern.

TITARI (*tĭtari*), to strew, to scatter: *Te whare tena i titaria ai nga ika riki nei*—G. P., 321. Cf. *hitari*, a sieve.

TITARITARI, to scatter, to disperse.

TITEI (*tĭtei*), a spy, a scout. Cf. *tutei*, a spy; *tutai*, a spy.

TITENGI, unsettled, restless. Cf. *tirengi*, unsettled; *tingei*, unsettled, ready to move.

TITI, to stick in, as a stake or pin; a peg, a pin, a nail: *Me te mea kei te paru e titi ana*—Prov.: *Kei te pari i titi ana, i titia mai i waho*—G.-8, 19. Cf. *tautiti*, to stick into one's belt; *tia*, a peg or stake; to stick in; *tira*, a mast; a stake; *titiroa*, a long wedge. 2. To shine: *Na titi tonu te ra ki roto*—P. M., 49. Cf. *whiti*, to shine. [See Tahitian]. 3. To wander, to go astray. Cf. *atiti*, to stray; *kotiti*, to wander about. 4. To fasten with pegs or nails: *E titi ana te pihanga me te whatitoka*—P. M., 67. Cf. *karatiti*, to fasten with pegs or nails.

Tahitian—titi, a peg, pin, or nail; to pin or peg; (*b.*) to stick fast, as a mote in the eye; tititi, pieces or wedges used in joining a canoe. Cf. *matitititi*, to spread out, as the rays of the sun soon after rising; *patiti*, to nail; to fasten; *pati*, to leap or start (with this cf. Maori *titi*, to shine, as *whiti*, to start suddenly, and to shine); *petiti*, to remove a stake. **Hawaiian**—kiki, the rushing or striking of a cock with his spurs; quickly and suddenly; to do a thing with vehemence. Cf. *kipou*, to drive down, as a stake in the ground; *waiki*, the sharp end or point of a thing. **Tongan**—cf. *jiji*, to charge, to command; *jijijiga*, noonday; vertical heat. **Mangarevan**—titi, to stop up a hole with a peg; (*b.*) to mistake one thing for another. Cf. *tito*, a dot, a point; *tia*, to fasten with a nail. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ti*, pointed downwards; to take root downwards, as the roots of cocoanuts; *tila*, to drive in a stake by striking the upper end. **Macassar**—cf. *ditti*, a tickler; the *clitoris*.

TITI, perpendicular, as a cliff: *He hiwi pari titi tonu tetahi taha*—A. H. M., v. 21.

TITI (*tĭtĭ*). [See under Ti.]

TITIHAI (myth.), the god presiding over the ankle—A. H. M., i. App.

TITIKE. [See under Tike.]

TITIKO (*tĭtĭko*), the name of a shell-fish.

TITIKURA (myth.), the name of an invocation used by the priests of the Ponaturi—P. M., 71. [See Rata (myth.).]

TITIMAKO (*tĭtĭmako*), the name of a bird, the Bell-bird (Orn. *Anthornis melanura*).

TITIPARERARERA, tumultuous, violent: *Hau nui, hau roa, hau titiparerarera*—S. T., 134.

TITIPI. [See under Tipi.]

TITIPOUNAMU, the name of a bird, the Rifleman (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*).

TITIPORANGI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Scaup; the Black Teal and Widgeon of Colonists (Orn. *Fuligula novæ-zealandiæ*).

TITIRANGI, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Veronica speciosa*).

TITIREIA (myth.), the name of a princely plume worn by the heir of the house of Uenuku—A. H. M., iii. 11.

TITIRO. [See Tiro.]

TITIROA (*tĭtĭroa*), a long wedge used by the natives for splitting wood. Cf. *titi*, to stick in; a peg; a pin; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Titi, and Roa.]

TITIROMATA (*tohunga titiromata*), a soothsayer; a kind of wizard: *Ka wehi nga tohunga makutu ki nga tohunga titiromata*—MSS.

TITIROMOTEKO, to peer out from under garments. Cf. *titiro*, to look.

TITITAI, a boat song, a canoe song. Cf. *titi*, to chirp; *tai*, the sea.

TITIWHA, to catch *kahawai*-fish with the *paua*-shell hook.

TITO, to invent, to compose, as a song or romance; a fable: *Ka titoa atu he waiata mo taua parekura, me Te Ratorua*—G.-8, 20: *Kei puaki i a koe te korero tito noa*—Eko., xxiii. 1.

Tahitian—cf. *tito*, to peck, as a fowl; *titohu*, to point with the finger; *titotai*, a clever fisherman; *titau*, to ask, to seek. Hawaiian—cf. *kiko*, a small dot or point; the figure marked on the skin in tattooing [see Tau]; striped, spotted, speckled. Marquesan—cf. *tito*, joined, united; to put close together. Mangarevan—cf. *tito*, a point, a dot; to peck, to bite at the hook, to leap, to jump. Paumotan—cf. *tito*, to peck; *titotito*, to peck.

TITO, having the face covered with long hair.

TITOHEA (*tĭtŏhea*), land worn out, exhausted by long cultivation. 2. Bad fern-root. 3. To tie in a bow or slip-knot.

TITOKI, (also Titongi,) the name of a tree (Bot. *Alectryon excelsum*): *Ko nga rangatira o te tau titoki*—Prov.

TITOKI, to chop, to hew. Cf. *toki*, an axe. [For comparatives, see Toki.]

TITOKO, to pole, as a canoe; to stretch with a pole; a pole used to obtain or extend anything; the sprit of a sail, &c. Cf. *toko*, a pole; *kotokoto*, a sprit to extend a sail with. 2. To keep off or away.

Tahitian—titoo, a sprit or piece of wood for extending a sail; to stretch out a sail; (*b.*) to stretch out an arm, leg, &c. [For full comparatives, see Toko.]

TITONGI. [See Titoki.]

TITORE (*tĭtore*), to split, to divide: *He mea titorea te pona*—P. M., 175: *Na te panga o aku patu, titore ke, titore ke*—P. M., 31. Cf. *toretore*, split into strips; *toritori*, to cut, separate.

Tahitian—titore, to split straw, leaves, &c., for mats.

TITUPU, to chap, to crack (of the skin). 2. To peel off, to remove, as the rind of a fruit.

TIU (myth.), a deity of the winds, a son of Tawhiri-matea, Lord of Tempests. Another tradition says that Tiu was brother of Tangaroa and Tawhiri-matea, and that their sister, Poko-harua-te-Po, was the first wife of Rangi (Heaven)—A. H. M., i. 24. 2. A priest who was on board the raft of Parawhenuamea at the time of the Deluge. He was the repeater of incantations and director of ceremonies in the ark of safety—A. H. M., i. 173. [For Flood-legends, see Tuputupuwhenua.]

TIU, swift; to go swiftly: *Tiu tonu te tere o te waka*—S. T., 316. 2. To swoop, as a bird in flight. 3. To fall to the ground, as a kite when flying.

TIUTIU, to turn about. 2. To swoop, as a bird. 3. To skim, as a bird, without flapping the wings. 4. A person who wanders about sad and careworn. Cf. *atiutiu*, to wander.

Samoan—tiu, to go on a fishing voyage; (*b.*) to set a rat-trap. Tahitian—tiu, to beg or demand property from house to house, as was formerly done by the chiefs and their servants. Hawaiian—kiu, a spy; to spy out a country; (*b.*) a hook, a fish-hook. Cf. *makakiu*, to spy out secretly. Tongan—jiu, a race with paddling canoes; (*b.*) to seek sharks. Mangarevan—cf. *tatiu*, to go to different places; a circle; round.

TIU, (Moriori,) the North-west wind. Cf. *atiu*, the north-west wind; *hauatiu*, the north-west wind; *kotiu*, the north wind; *tiuroa*, (Moriori,) the north-west wind; *tupatiu*, the north-west wind.

Samoan—fa‘a-tiu, a northerly wind. Hawaiian—kiu, the north-west wind at Hana, Kaupo, &c.; a strong wind at Honuaula (Island of Maui), caused by the trade-winds breaking over the mountains. Cf. *akiukiu*, searching, penetrating. Marquesan—tiu, the north wind. Mangarevan—tiu, the west wind. Cf. *urupatiu*, the wind W ½ S.

TIUTIU, the name of a bird.

TIUROA, (Moriori,) the North-west wind. Cf. *tiu*, the north-west wind; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Tiu.]

TIUTIUKATA, the name of a bird, the North Island Thrush (Orn. *Turnagra hectori*).

TIWAI (*tĭwai*), (also Tawai,) a canoe made of a single log, without streaks or attached sides.

TIWAI (*tĭwai*), enduring, lasting, permanent.

TIWAIWAKA, (also Tiwakawaka,) the name of a bird, the Pied Fantail (Orn. *Rhipidura flabellifera*).

TIWAKAWAKA. *Katahi ano ka tino kata nga tiwakawaka ra*—P. M., 31. [See Tiwaiwaka.]

TIWARI, to scrape. Cf. *tihore*, to scrape.

TIWATAWATA, the fence of a *pa;* palisading. Cf. *tuwatawata*, the main fence of a *pa*.

TIWE (*tĭwe*), to scream.

TIWEKA (*tĭweka*), a vagrant, a vagabond, roaming after no good.

TIWERAWERA, mournful: *Ka tangi ia, he nui, he tiwerawera te tangi*—Ken., xxiv. 34.

TIWHA, a patch, a spot; a bald spot on the head; the mark of a landslip, &c. Cf. *korotiwha*, spotted; *kotiwhatiwha*, spotted. 2. Squinting.

TITIWHA, to be in patches or in small circumscribed portions.

TIWHATIWHA, dark. 2. Gloomy in mind; sad.
Samoan—tifa, mother-o'-pearl. Tahitian—tifa, striped with various colours; (*b.*) to join things together; to dovetail; tifatifa, to join things together. Cf. *tifai*, a patch; to mend or patch a thing. Tongan—jifa, the mother-o'-pearl shell; (*b.*) to shoot or glide along; faka-jifa, to whirl round. Mangarevan—cf. *tiha*, curved, bent. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *tifa*, the pearl-oyster.

TIWHANA (*tīwhana*), to be curved: *Tiwhana kau ana Uenuku i te rangi*—M. M., 164. Cf. *whana*, bent, bowed; a spring; to spring, to recoil, to kick; *korowhana*, bent, bowed; *kowhana*, bent, bowed; springing up violently; *tawhana*, bent like a bow. 2. Tattoo-lines on the forehead over the eyebrows. [For comparatives, see WHANA.]

TIWHAKI (*tīwhaki*), to expand, to open.

TIWHARAWHARA (*tīwharawhara*), to be split, to be separated.

TIWHEATU, (Moriori,) distant, far-off.

TO (*tō*), the stems of tall straight plants, as of maize, *raupo*, &c. Cf. *toa*, to throw up a stalk; *toko*, a small pole; *totō*, to ooze, to trickle; *toto*, to bleed; blood.
Samoan—cf. *to*, to plant; to fall, as rain or dew; *tolo*, sugar-cane. Tahitian—to, sugar-cane; (*b.*) sugar. Cf *toto*, the sap or juice of plants; blood; *topapa*, maize. Hawaiian—ko, sugar-cane; (*b.*) sugar, molasses. Cf. *koeli*, the sugar-cane planted or put underground; *koula*, a reddish variety of sugar-cane. Tongan—to, the sugar-cane. Cf. *toi*, to drop; to distil; *toto*, to bleed. Marquesan—to, sugar-cane. Paumotan—to, sugar-cane. Mangarevan—to, sugar-cane. Cf. *totitititi*, to fall drop by drop. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *netto*, sugar-cane. Sikayana—cf. *toro*, sugar-cane.

TO (*tō*), pregnant (of a female).

Whaka-TO, to plant: *Ka whakatoria nga purapura o nga wahine o runga i a Tainui*—G.-8, 19.
Samoan—to, conception, pregnancy; to be with child; to conceive: *Ona nofonofo lea o le fafine, ua to i le tamaloa;* The woman lived with him till she became pregnant. (*b.*) To plant; (*c.*) to build; (*d.*) to open, as a door; (*e.*) to fall, as rain or dew; (*f.*) to come upon, as wind, or a calamity; (*g.*) to give, as a decision; (*h.*) to give over, as land; (*i.*) to take down; (*j.*) to remove; (*k.*) to separate from one another; (*l.*) to take an oath; toto (*totō*), to plant: *Ou te totōina i latou, a e le liaiina;* I will plant them, and will not pluck them up. (*b.*) To sing; fa‘a-to, to give over, as land sold or given; (*b.*) to curse; fa‘a-toaga, a plantation; fa‘a-toto, to to take up a growing yam, leaving the stalk to grow again; toga, a grove (always compounded with the name of the species of tree, as *toga‘ulu*, &c.); to‘aga, a planting; (*b.*) a building of houses; (*c.*) to be in earnest in doing things. Cf. *tōifale*, to be with child in her father's house while still unmarried; a bastard; *tōfale*, to build houses; *tōmasaga*, to be both pregnant together, as two wives of one man, or two women in one family; *maitō*, pregnancy; *topo‘a*, to bear a child in old age; *to‘vale*, to plant bad kinds of crops; to give away recklessly. Tahitian—to, to conceive, said only of women: *E to ra oe, e e fanau ta oe tamaiti;* You will conceive and bear a child. (*b.*) To wrestle; (*c.*) to pant, as two fowls when fighting; to make a noise, as a hen when her nest is disturbed; faa-to, to put shoots of the *ava* (*kava*) plant in a hole with wet leaves, in order to cause them to grow, and then take them for planting. Cf. *puto*, a cluster of sugar-canes. Hawaiian—ko, to proceed, as a child from a parent; to beget, as a father: *No na makuakane nana lakou i ko ai ma keia aina;* Concerning their fathers that begat them in this land. (*b.*) To conceive, as a female; to become pregnant: *A ike iho la ia ua ko;* When she saw that she had become pregnant. (*c.*) To accomplish, to fulfil; (*d.*) to obtain, to conquer, to overpower; koko, to fill, to fulfil; a rising up; an extension; hoo-ko, to fulfil an engagement; to perform that which has been agreed to; (*b.*) to put a law in force. Tongan—to, the act of planting; faka-to, to lay eggs; (*b.*) to throw down; (*c.*) to entrap birds by other birds of the same kind; (*d.*) to cause to come over. Cf. *toafa*, a wilderness; *faka-toafa*, to cultivate what was once waste land; *fetoaki*, to plant in different places; *toukai*, the time for fruit-trees bearing (*tau* ?); *tokaga*, a place where many birds lay their eggs.

TO (*tō*), to set, as the sun: *E to, e te ra, to atu ki te rua*—G. P., 261. Cf. *toene*, to set; *totohu*, to sink.
Tongan—to, to set; (*b.*) to fall; the act of falling. Tahitian—cf. *too*, to set; *tooa-o-te-ra*, the west; *toihoiho*, to decline, as the sun. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-to*, to fall plumb down.

TO (*tō*), thy. Plural O. Cf. *tau*, thy.
Samoan—cf. *lo*, the possessive prefix to the dual and plural of pronouns when the noun is singular; *lou*, thy, thine. Tahitian—to, thy: *Ua parau ana‘e te vaha ra, ua parau ia i te ino;* When your mouth speaks it speaks evil. Cf. *tou*, thine. Hawaiian—ko, thy, thine; of thee. A contraction of kou. Tongan—cf. *ho*, thy. Mangarevan—cf. *to*, for the, as *to tera tagata te kai*, the food is for that man; *tou*, thy; *tokoe*, thy. Marquesan—to, thy: *E pakipakia to vae, Tanaoa;* Strike your leg, Tangaroa.

TO (*tō*), to drag, to haul, as a canoe: *Toia Tainui, te patu ki te moana. Na wai e to?*—A. H. M., iv. 22. 2. To drag, as a fish, to land: *Ka toia e Kae ki uta hei kai mana*—P. M., 38. 3. To drag, as a sliding door: *Ka karanga atu ‘Hine-i-te-kakara, toia te papa’*—M. M., 186. Cf. *tatau*, a door.

TOTO (*tōtō*), to drag a number of objects: *Katahi ka rarahu atu ki o ratou nei waka ano, ka toto ki te wai.* 2. To chip or knock off; to chop. 3. To perform a ceremony over a child. Syn. Tua. [See TUA.]

TOANGA (*toanga-waka*), a portage, a place where canoes are dragged over: *No te toanga o Tainui i Otāhuhu i roto i Tamaki*—G.-8, 19.
Samoan—to, to remove; (*b.*) to open, as a door; (*c.*) to take down; (*d.*) to separate from one another. Cf. *toso* [see Tongan], to drag; to carry off by force, as a woman; *to‘ai*, to go

direct to, to head towards, as a canoe; *tosogafafine*, rape. Tahitian—cf. *too*, to pull or drag along; a pole to push a canoe along [see Toko]; *aratō*, to pull or drag along the ground; a person that pulls or drags anything; to be trailing as a long garment along the ground; *patō*, to propel or shoot forward; *putō*, to drag or pull a thing; *rato*, to haul, Hawaiian—ko, to draw or drag along, as with a rope; koko, to pull this way and that; to pull or drag along; (*b.*) to push; to jostle, as in a crowd; (*c.*) the strings braided for carrying a calabash. Cf. *kowaa*, a rope or string for drawing a canoe, &c.; *alako*, to drag along the ground; to lead, as a criminal; to trail, as a gown; *kauo*, to draw or drag along, to haul; dragging; hauling. Tongan—toho, to drag, to haul along; tohotoho, to drag by force; to abuse a female; totoho, to drawl out, to lengthen out; (*b.*) streaked; plaided; faka-toho, to lengthen, to drag on; to prolong. Cf. *fetoho*, to drag along by several; *fetohoaki*, to pull or drag in opposite directions. Marquesan—cf. *to*, to make a canoe; *toi*, to haul, to drag with a cord. Mangarevan—cf. *to*, to make a boat; to nail planks; to dig up a stone; to unite the folds of one's dress; *aka-to*, to fall plumb down. Aniwan—cf. *toro*, to draw, to haul. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *to*, to take; *totoka*, a door.

TO (*tō*), a word probably compounded of *te* and *o*, "the of," as *to tatou whaea*, our mother. Cf. *to*, thy.

Samoan—lo, the possessive prefix to the dual and plural of pronouns when the noun is singular, as *lo matou tamā*, our father. Cf. *lou*, thy. Hawaiian—ko, the sign of possession, as *ko kakou*, ours: *O ko lakou pono, oia ka kakou e hoomahui ai;* Their good deeds, that is what we should imitate. Marquesan—to, of or belonging to. Paumotan—to, of or belonging to.

TO (*tō*), up to, as high as.

TO, (Moriori,) the finger or toe. Cf. *tonui*, the thumb; *konui*, the thumb; *toroa*, the first finger; *topere*, the third finger; *toiti*, the little finger; *toihi*, to be split (as *wae*, to divide, and *wae*, the foot and leg ?).

Mangarevan—cf. *toi*, to divide. Ext. Poly.: Solomon Islands—cf. *toto*, the foot.

TO *tō*, (for Tonu,) entirely. [See Tonu.]

TOA, the male (of animals): *Ka taona te toa, ko te uwha i waiho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. 2. Victorious: *Ko ia anake i toa ki te whawhai*—P. M., 10. 3. A brave man, a warrior, a hero: *Katahi ka werohia te ko, ka mate tera toa*—P. M., 62: *Me te whakahua i nga ingoa o nga toa*—A. H. M., i. 34. 4. Courage; a brave quality of mind: *Toku toa, he toa rangatira*—Prov. Cf. *toka*, a rock. 5. Success attained by courage: *Ka rongo tetehi wahine no runga i te rangi ki te toa o Tawhaki*—P. M., 50.

TOTOA, impetuous, fierce. 2. Urgent, pressing.

Samoan—toa, a warrior; (*b.*) a cock, the male of the domestic fowl; (*c.*) the Ironwood tree (*Casuarina equisetifolia*); fa'a-toatoa, to bear patiently, to endure. Tahitian—toa, a warrior, a valiant man; (*b.*) the Ironwood tree (*Casuarina*); faa-toa, to crow together; (*b.*) to make courageous or warlike; (*c.*) to stir up mischief; faa-toatoa, to be very brave; (*b.*) to make exertions too soon after sickness. Cf. *tōā*, self-conceited, proud; *toamatapu*, courageous, dauntless; *atoa*, a tempestuous wind; *toahuripapa*, a tempestuous wind. Hawaiian—koa, a soldier; soldiers; an army; a multitude; (*b.*) brave, bold, as a soldier; to be bold, courageous; hoo-koa, to be valiant; koakoa, brave, bold, daring, impudent. Cf. *koaka*, valiant, brave, applied to men; *koapaka*, brave; successful, as a combatant; *makakoa*, fierce in countenance; *makoa*, to do courageously; to be hard with people; to be stingy; to be unkind. Tongan—toa, courage, courageous; (*b.*) the name of a tree; faka-toa, to show courage; to act bravely. Cf. *fakatoaki*, to endure; *faka-toatele*, to act with bravery; to exhibit fortitude; *lavatoa*, the mark of a hero. Marquesan—toa, a warrior; (*b.*) a male; (*c.*) brave; (*d.*) the Ironwood tree. Mangaian—toa, a warrior; (*b.*) the Ironwood tree. Mangarevan—toa, to be brave; strong; (*b.*) the Ironwood tree; (*c.*) a woman, a female (in speaking of sex); toatoa, to work fast; (*b.*) valiant; aka-toa, to be vehement in speech; (*b.*) to be valiant; (*c.*) to be industrious; (*d.*) to make an effort. Cf. *aretoa*, brave, active, strong; *toaaretoa*, a brave woman. Paumotan—toa, brave, valiant; (*b.*) in good health; (*c.*) to triumph; faka-toa, ambitious; faka-toatoa, to disdain. Cf. *uatoa*, to triumph. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *doa*, the heart of a tree; *toa*, a fowl. In S.E. Api, Sesake, Fate, Pentecost, Espiritu-Santo, and Lepers Island, *toa* is the domestic fowl. [See Moa.] Macassar—cf. *towa*, an overseer; a parent.

TOA, to throw up a stalk. Cf. *to*, the flower-stalk of some plants. [For comparatives, see To.]

TOA, to romp, to gambol. Cf. *toa*, brave, victorious.

Hawaiian—koa, to speak in jests; boldly, without fear; koakoa, bold, impudent.

Whaka-TOAMOA, an insulting dance used to incite warriors to deeds of bloodshed.

TOANGA. [See under To, to haul.] 2. A derivative of Toa.

TOANUI, the name of a large black sea-bird.

TOATOA, the name of a tree (Bot. *Phyllocladus glauca*, and *P. alpinus*). 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Haloragis alata*).

TOE, to remain over, to be left, as a remnant: *Toe iho e waru*—P. M., 112: *A toe ake ko Noa anake*—Ken., vii. 23. Cf. *toe*, to split, to divide.

TOENGA, a remnant; that which is left over.

Samoan—toe, the last; (*b.*) a remnant, a surplus; to remain over; (*c.*) again: *E toe sosolo i lalo o latou aa;* They shall again take root downwards. Totoe, a remnant (plural): *E ua totoe o latou uso le au faitaulaga;* The remnant of their brothers the priests. Toetoe almost, nearly; fa'a-toe, to cause some to remain; to reserve. Cf. *toe'aiga*, the remains of a meal; *toea'ina*, an old man. Tahitian—toe, to remain, to be left, as a remant: *E tutui oe i taua vahi toe ra i te auahi;* You shall burn the remainder with fire. Toea, a remainder, a residue; (*b.*) an old person; faa-toe, to leave some, to spare a remainder. Cf.

tunatoe, the remaining one after all have been supplied; *toeapoia*, a single breadfruit on the end of a branch that cannot be obtained. Hawaiian—koe, to remain, to be over and above; not quite all; the remainder; an excess, a surplus; remaining, enduring: *A holo aku la ka poe'i koe ma ka mauna;* The remainder fled to the mountain: *O ka mea hoiliili nui, aohe ana i koe;* He that gathered much had nothing over. (*b.*) To divide off, to separate; hoo-koe, to cause to remain; to permit to remain; to save from destruction; to leave; to spare, to preserve; (*b.*) to fulfil, to accomplish, as a promise. Cf. *koele*, a small division of land; *koea*, to divide off, to separate; *koana*, to remain; to be over and above; a fragment, a particle; *koona*, a remnant; the remainder of water in a calabash. Tongan—toe, to remain; a remnant: *Koe toe be ae kau tagata kafo iate kinautolu;* Though only wounded men remained among them. (*b.*) The youngest child in a family; to groan; a groan; (*d.*) again, a second time; toega, the remnant, the remainder; faka-toe, to leave, to reserve; to lay up for future use; toetoe, to mourn, to groan repeatedly; (*b.*) the remains, residue. Cf. *totoi*, to leave a remnant; *toegafiliga*, the remains after all have had their choice. Rarotongan—toe, to remain, to be left over: *E tei toe ra e vaoo ia na kotou kia popongi;* That which remains over, lay it up for yourselves till morning. Toenga, a residue, a surplus; aka-toe, to leave a remnant: *Kare rava e akatoea te tumu ma te rara katoa ra;* It shall leave them neither root nor branch. Marquesan—toe, a remainder; to be left over; toeka, the remainder. Mangarevan—toe, to remain, to be over; superfluous; toega, the remainder. Paumotan—toega, residue; faka-toe, to leave, to quit. Cf. *maramarama-toe*, the remains, ruins, *debris*. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *toetoe*, scarce.

TOE,
TOTOE, } to split, to divide, to separate. Cf. *toihi*, to be split; *to*, the finger or toe; *toe*, to remain over, to be left, as a remnant.

TOETOE, to split into strips or shreds: *Waka o Whiro me te tipua ka ripiripi, ka toetoe*—A. H. M., ii. 9.

Hawaiian—koe, to divide off; to separate; (*b.*) to remain over, a surplus, an excess; ko-koe, to divide, to separate into parts; (*b.*) to cut with a sharp instrument. [Also consult comparatives of Toe, to remain over.]

TOEHAU, (Moriori,) the second or middle finger. Cf. *to*, a finger or toe; *tonui*, the thumb, &c. [See To.]

TOEKE (*tōeke*), a loop of cord used in climbing trees. It was placed loosely round the feet to enable them to grasp the tree. Cf. *tau*, a loop; *to*, to drag, to haul; *eke*, to ascend.

TOEMI, a hand-net. Cf. *toere*, a hand-net; *emi*, to be gathered together; *toiemi*, a pot-net; *to*, to drag. 2. A net, of which the edges are made to draw together like the mouth of a bag.

TOENE,
TOENEENE, } to set (of the sun, &c.): *A ka toene te ra, na, ka haere ia ki roto ki te puni*—Tiu., xxiii. 11: *Ka toeneene te ra ki te rua*—S. T., 171. Cf. *tō*, to set; *tōwene*, to set. [For comparatives, see To.]

TOERE, a hand-net. Cf. *toemi*, a hand-net; *to*, to drag, to haul; *here*, a captive; to tie up.

TOETOE, several kinds of long grass or rushes, used for thatching purposes: *He mea tango e aua tohunga i te toetoe ranei, i te tarutaru ranei*—A. H. M., i. 5. Cf. *toe*, to split, to divide into strips. [For different kinds of *toetoe*, see Toetoe-kakaho, Toetoe-upokotangata, &c.]

TOETOE-KAKAHO, the name of a long grass, much used for thatching purposes (Bot. *Arundo conspicua*). *Toetoe*-stalks were much used in ancient religious ceremonies. It was believed that if the young men chewed these stalks while incantations were being learned, the effect produced would be great retentiveness of memory, and prevent them divulging secrets.

TOETOE-UPOKOTANGATA, the name of of a kind of grass (Bot. *Cyperus ustulata*).

TOETOE-WHATUMANU, a stalk of grass chewed by the priest before cutting the hair of the warriors composing a war-party (*taua*).

TOETOETU (*toetoetū*), a form of greeting by singing.

TOHA, (Moriori,) a chasm, a deep rift.

TOHA, to spread abroad, to spread out. Cf. *matoha*, untied, undone; *makoha*, expanded; untied. 2. Anything used to stir fire with.

TOHATOHA, to spread abroad, to distribute: *Hei tohatoha i te tangata ki te koraha haere ai*—P. M., 82.

Hawaiian—cf. *kohaha*, large; increased in size; plump, as an animal. Samoan—cf. *tofa*, to sleep. Tongan—cf. *tofa*, to sleep (only of chiefs). Mangarevan—cf. *toha*, a broom, a brush; to sweep; to push back a hand stretched out to take a thing. Paumotan—tohatoha, to open, to undo; (*b.*) to absolve; (*c.*) to unbosom, to confess; (*d.*) to disentangle; (*e.*) to free oneself, to run riot. Cf. *tofatofa*, to take off, as *tofatofa-putiki*, to take off a head-dress; *totofa*, to untie; *tofaga*, a share, allowance, ration.

TOHAEREROA (myth.), a name of Kahukura, the deity of the rainbow—A. H. M., i. 6.

TOHAKE, a kind of basket.

TOHAPURU, to gird tightly. Cf. *puru*, to plug up; *purupuru*, to repress.

TOHE, to press with eagerness; to persist; to be urgent: *Ka tohe, ka tohe — heoi, ka mea nga matua 'Kua patua'*—P. M., 96. Cf. *tautohe*, to contend, to persist; *motohe*, obstinate; *toherapa*, a persistent fellow, one who "will not take no for an answer"; *tohetonu*, assiduous, persevering. 2. Persistence; determined conduct: *Ko taku tohe ano tenei, ake, ake, ake*—P. M., 27. 3. To deny a thing sought for; to refuse; to object: *Ka tohe ano te ringa o te wahine ra, ka kapea e Paoa*—P. M., 190.

TOTOHE, to contend with one another: *No reira aua tangata i totohe ai*—P. M., 9.

TOHETOHE, to be pertinacious; persistent.

Hawaiian—cf. *kohe*, to detain; *kohi*, to prevent, to hinder; *kohekohe*, the name of a shell-fish that grows to a plank on the side of a ship at sea. Tongan—cf. *tofe*, the name of a shell-fish; *tofetofe*, the name of a shell-fish. **Marquesan**—tohe, to be obstinate; to hold one's own opinion; totohe, to dispute. Cf. *titotohe*, to dispute; to persist in maintaining.

TOHE (*tŏhe*), a robber, a thief. Cf. *tahae*, a thief. 2. A miserly fellow; a niggard.

TOHENA, the yolk of an egg. Cf. *toua*, the yolk of an egg.

TOHENEHENE (*tŏhenehene*), not in proper order; disarranged; disturbed.

TOHERAOA (*toherăoa*), the name of *Agrostis æmula*, and some other grasses.

Hawaiian—cf. *kohekohe*, the name of a small rush or grass growing in *kalo* (*taro*) patches.

TOHERAPA, a persistent fellow; one who will take no denial. Cf. *tohe*, to be persistent.

TOHEROA, the name of a shell-fish.

Hawaiian—cf. *kohekohe*, the name of a shell-fish that grows to the side of a plank, or to a ship at sea.

TOHETAKE, the name of a small plant, the Dandelion (Bot. *Taraxacum dens-leonis*).

TOHETEA, exhausted by long cultivation; worked out; barren. Cf. *patohe*, an abandoned cultivation; *titohea*, exhausted by long cultivation; *tohe*, persistent.

TOHETOHE, the *uvula*, a soft round spongy body suspended from the palate over the *glottis*.

TOHETONU, assiduous, persevering. Cf. *tohe*, to persist; persistence; *tonu*, continually.

TOHI, to perform a certain ceremony over a young infant, sometimes called a baptismal ceremony, from the sprinkling with water which took place [see Ika, 184; M. S., 119]: *Ko te tama i tohia ki te tohi Raukena*—P. M., 122: *Tohi ki te wai no Tu; whano koe*—G. P., 75. 2. (*Tohi-taua*) To conduct certain ceremonies relating to a war-party before or after a battle. It was a very sacred ceremony, and no woman or boy was allowed to be present.

TOHI, to cook with hot stones. 2. A wooden vessel used in cooking. Cf. *tohihi*, to fill up, to stuff up.

TOHI, **TOTOHI**, to cut. Cf. *toihi*, to be split; *tuhi*, to write. [See Tongan.]

Whaka-TOTOHI, to cut, to cut up, to slice, as seed potatoes.

Samoan—tofi, to split up; (*b.*) to divide; (*c.*) to give an inheritance or appointment; (*d.*) a chisel; totofi, to split up, to divide, as *taro*, &c.; (*b.*) to appoint. Cf. *mătofi*, to split; to be quartered, as the moon in her last quarter; *tosi*, to tear in strips without quite separating; *matosi*, shredded, scratched. **Tahitian**—tohi, a chisel; an instrument with which to split breadfruit; to use a chisel; (*b.*) to guard with the spear in fencing; tohitohi, a harpoon; (*b.*) to use a chisel. Cf. *tatohi*, to use a chisel; *titohi*, the throes of a woman in labour; *tohipu*, to cut breadfruit crossways; *tohirepo*, a spade. **Hawaiian**—kohi, to dig, to make a hole in the ground: *Kohi iho la ia a puni i na makalua;* He dug around in the holes (as a fence). (*b.*) to take up, to separate, as the *kalo* (*taro*) from the *huli* (tops); (*c.*) to hinder, to prevent, to hold back; kohikohi, to separate food, the worthless from the good; to separate the good from the bad fish after a great haul; haa-kohi, to travail in birth, to endure the pangs of childbirth; hoo-kohi, the first or commencing pains of childbirth; ko-kohi, to dig up, to separate *taro* from the tops; (*b.*) to give thoughtlessly until all has gone, and perhaps promised to another; (*c.*) the strong pains of a woman in childbirth; (*d.*) the sadness of fear felt in time of a storm; (*e.*) the storm itself. Cf. *kohiai*, to dig food from the ground, as potatoes; *kohiku*, to waste and destroy food in time of war. **Tongan**—tofi, to cut in small pieces; (*b.*) a knife made of hard wood; totofi, to cut, to cut a second time; tofitofi, to cut to pieces. Cf. *tohi*, to write; to enrol a book; a writing, a letter; to score, to streak, to split; a small sharp shell used in splitting leaves; *fetofiaki*, to cut and prepare (for each other) yams for setting; *fetohiaki*, to correspond by writing; *matofi*, cut into sets or pieces; *matohi*, marked, scratched, shredded; *tofai*, to cut through the midst. **Marquesan**—tohi, to cut the *ma* in a hole (*ma* is breadfruit buried and fermented in the ground). Cf. *totohi*, to wail, to weep. **Mangarevan**—tohi, to cut or divide the paste or dough, a mess of native food; toi, to cut, to divide; to cut into slices. **Paumotan**—totohi, to be born; (*b.*) to beget, to engender; faka-totohi, parturition; to lie in, as a woman; (*b.*) to bleed, to let blood.

TOHIHI, to stuff up, to fill up, to plug: *Kaore ko nga tangata e tohihi wahie ana ki nga tara o te whare*—A. H. M., ii. 29.

TOHINGA (myth.), a river on which was built the raft or ark of safety in which Paruwhenuamea and his family were delivered at the time of the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 174. [See TUPUTUPUWHENUA.]

TOHIORA, "the house of life" (a mystical priestly expression): *Mawai e kawe nga tohiora ki uta?*—A. H. M., iii. 15. Cf. *toi*, life.

TOHIPA (*tŏhipa*), to turn aside, to go in another direction. Cf. *hipa*, to start aside; *whaka-hipa*, to turn aside. [For comparatives, see HIPA.]

TOHIRA (*tŏhira*), to jut out, to project; to be too long. Cf. *whaka-hirahira*, to magnify; to extol.

TOHITU (*tohitŭ*), to join end on.

TOHO, (**Moriori**,) custom, usage.

TOHORA (*tŏhora*), a whale generally, but usually applied to the Black Whale (*Eubalæna australis*): *E te tohora! kawea au ki uta*—M. M., 185: *E ka takoto, me he nui tohora*—P. M., 150.

Samoan—tafola (*tafolă*), a whale. **Tahitian**—tohora, a whale or grampus. **Hawaiian**—kohola, a whale: *I ka mano, i ke niuhi, i ke kohola;* Of the sharks, huge sharks and whales. (*b.*) A reef; a dry place in the sea a little way from the mainland. **Tongan**—cf. *tofuaa*, a whale. **Mangaian**—toora, a whale: *Ei koti i te iku o te toora;* To cut off the tail of the whale. **Mangarevan**—tohora, a whale; (*b.*) united; sole, said of land; (*c.*) quick; *viki-tohora*, to run quickly; (*d.*) to scatter; to overflow. **Paumotan**—tohora, a whale.

TOHOU, (for Tou,) thy. Cf. *tahau*, (for *tau*,) thy; *nahaku*, (for *naku*,) mine, &c.

TOHU, a mark, a sign; a proof: *He aha te tohu o Kae?*—P. M., 39: *He tohu no te rangatira*—P. M., 178. Cf. *whaitohu*, to distinguish with a mark; *waitohu*, a mark. 2. Anything serving as a reminder; a token of remembrance: *Ko nga tohu tena a taku tupuna, a Kupe*—G. P., 67. 3. To think. Cf. *tohunga*, a skilled person, a priest; *tutohu*, to receive a proposal favourably, to consent. 4. To preserve, to lay by, to take care of. 5. To save alive, to spare; protecting, watching over: *He atua tohu i nga tangata o ona uri e noho i te ao nei*—A. H. M., i. 33.

TOHUTOHU, to mark, to make a mark or sign. 2. To show, to point out: *Ma Kitahi e tohutohu nga rohe*—M. M., 149: *Kua tohutohungia ki a au e aku hoa*—P. M., 192. *Kai-tohutohu*, one who directs, an overseer: *Me te kai-tohutohu o nga mahi katoa*—A. H. M., v. 37. 3. To address, as in warning: *Ka tohutohu a Rata ki tona taua*—A. H. M., iii. 4.

Tahitian—tohu, a prophecy, a foretelling; to prophesy; (*b.*) to nod, to make a significant sign with the head or eyes; also, to point at a thing with the finger; (*c.*) the name of a Shark-god; tohutohu, to point at a thing repeatedly, or many pointing at once; (*b.*) to make tears to flow; (*c.*) to ask, solicit, or request a thing; faa-tohu, to point at a person or thing with the finger. Cf. *tohoura*, a piece of a rainbow; red clouds; *titohu*, to point with the finger; *tohua*, to give or share in driblets; small rain. Hawaiian—cf. *kohu*, the sap or milk of vegetables, particularly if coloured; any fixed colouring matter for printing or dyeing native cloth; the fixing or permanency of the colours; *hookohu*, resemblance, likeness; a screen, a covering; *kohŭkohu*, to exhibit, to make a show or display; noble, honourable, dignified. Rarotongan—totou, to prophesy: *Ka totou katoa oki koe e ratou katoa;* And you shall prophesy with them. (*b.*) To command: *Na kotou teianei totou;* This command is for you. Mangarevan—cf. *tohu*. to evade, to hide; *tuhuga*, wise, skilful; adroit.

TOHUNUHUNU (*tohunuhunu*), oily, greasy in appearance. Cf. *hinu*, oil; *inu*, and *unu*, to drink. [For comparatives, see Hinu.]

TOHUNGA, a skilled person; adroit, clever; adept: *Kia tukua ana tohunga hei tarai i tona waka*—P. M., 71. Cf. *tohu*, to think; a sign; a token of remembrance. 2. A priest; a wizard: *Tohunga titoromata, tohunga matuku, tohunga tuitai ngarara*—MSS.: *E karakia ana nga tohunga ra*—P. M., 58. Cf. *tahu*, a rite, an incantation; belonging to religious ceremonies; to kindle a fire. [See Tahitian and Hawaiian.] 3. The soul or intelligent spirit of a human being: *Ka hutia te tohunga ki runga ki a Rona*—C. O. D. [Note.—*Tohunga* has been generally considered a derivative of *tohu*, to think; and thus should have been placed under Tohu; but the Polynesian comparatives are so decided in their meanings, and so unusually variant as to the leading vowel, that a derivation from Tohu seems very doubtful.]

Samoan—cf. *tufuga*, a carpenter, an artificer in wood; a tattoo marker; *fa'a-tufugaga*, tools for working in wood. Tahitian—cf. *tahua*, an artificer, a mechanic; to deliberately settle by consultation; *faa-tahua*, to constitute a priest; to employ a priest; to employ an artizan to teach a person any art or trade; *tahu*, to kindle a fire; to use certain ceremonies of sorcery or conjuration; to act as a sorcerer; *tahutahu*, a sorcerer; *tahuaati*, a complete priest or artificer; *tahuamana*, one skilled in the art he professes; *tahuapure*, a priest officiating at the *marae* (sacred place); *autahua*, the company of priests; *tohu*, to prophesy, to foretell. Hawaiian—cf. *kahuna*, to exercise a profession; to work at one's appointed business; to have a trade or art, as *kahuna-kalai*, an engraver; *kahuna-kalai-laau*, a carpenter; *kahuna-lapaau*, a physician. If no qualifying word follows, *kahuna* means priest, or person who offers sacrifices; to be or act the priest (*O Kahiko ke alii pono, a akamai ia, he kahuna ame ke kilo;* Tawhito was a good king, he was wise, was a priest and a prophet); *hoo-kahuna*, to sanctify or set apart for the priest's office; *kahuna*, to sprinkle salt on a sacrifice; *kahunahuna*, to sprinkle salt upon meat; small particles of any substance [see Maori Hunga, and Tohungarua]; *kohu*, to be ennobled, to be honoured; to be beautiful; to be like a chief; *kahu*, an honoured upper servant: hence, a feeder, a keeper; *kahukahu*, to offer a sacrifice to the gods; the sacrifice offered to the *aumukua* (Maori *kaumatua*). Tongan—cf. *tufaga*, an artificer, a carpenter; *tafu*, to fan or blow up a fire. Mangaian—cf. *tauga*, a priest; a worker in wood; a carpenter; *tau*, to kindle; to cook. Mangarevan—cf. *tuhuga*, wise, skilful, adroit, accustomed; *aka-tuuga*, facile: to be accustomed; to teach, to show, to instruct; *tahu*, to stir up the fire. Paumotan—cf. *tahuga*, dexterity; a wise skilful person; an artist; an artizan; a carpenter; *tahutahu*, a sorcerer. Moriori—cf. *tohonga*, adept, skilful; *toho*, custom, use.

TOHUNGARUA, to dole out; one who doles out. Cf. *hungahunga*, tow, refuse of flax.

Tahitian—cf. *tohua*, to give or share out in driblets, while the one who shares keeps most for himself. [For full comparatives, see Tohunga, and Hungahunga.]

TOI (myth.), the name of a people who were dwelling in New Zealand before the great Migration from Hawaiki. They are said by some to be the aborigines, by others to be the descendants of Nukutawhiti—G.-8, 29. [See Nukutawhiti.]

TOI (Toi-te-huatahi) (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki. He killed and ate the dog of Houmaitawhiti; this was the source of much of the trouble and bloodshed which led to the departure of the Maori people for New Zealand. The dog barking in the belly of Toi has given rise to the proverb: *I huna iho koe ki roto ki te hopara nui o Toi.* Toi was son of Te Atihapai, a descendant of Tiki. Toi was father of Rauru. Toi's wife Kuraemoana was carried off by Puhaorangi—P. M., 76; Ika, 272; M. S., 110; S. R., 13.

TOI (myth.), a chief of great power in New Zealand when Kahukura first came from Hawaiki bringing the *kumara* (sweet potato) plant—

A.H.M., iii. 99. The inhabitants (aborigines?) were feeding on fern-root and the root of *ti* before that time—A. H. M., iii. 114.

TOI, TOITOI, to trot, to move briskly: *Kei te toi poto, a, i te ata kei te toi roa*—P. M., 91. Cf. *toihau*, to walk; *toi*, vitality.

TOI, life, vitality. 2. A stick used in religious ceremonies; part of the bark was removed so as to give it a speckled appearance, and it was adorned with feathers: *He toi te ingoa o taua rakau*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

TOI, the finger or toe. Used only in composition with *iti*, as the little finger or toe: *Kowhakina mai ana te ahi i te toiiti o nga matikara*—P. M., 26. Cf. *toihi*, to split. [Probably the Moriori *to* is a better form, as *toiiti* is often *tōiti*.] [See To.]

Mangarevan—cf. *toi*, to separate, to divide; as *wae*, foot, and to divide.

TOI, TOITOI, the summit, the peak: *Ka okioki ratou i nga toitoi o nga maunga*—A. H. M., i. 22: *Tae atu a ia ki te toi o tetahi maunga*—A. H. M., i. 49. Cf. *teitei*, the summit; *tihi*, the summit; *koinga*, a point; *toi*, a finger or toe.

TOITOI, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato). 2. The name of a bird, the Brown Creeper (Orn. *Certhiparus novæ-zealandiæ*). 3. The name of a shell-fish. Syn. **Ngaruru**. 4. The name of a small fresh-water fish. 5. To rehearse canoe-songs. 6. To be overcome, conquered.

Whaka-TOI, to answer in a rude or perverse way: *Mo korua i whakatoi ki taku kupu*—Tau., xx. 24. 2. To vex, to annoy, to tease: *A ka whakatoi ratou i a koutou*—Tau., xxxiii. 55.

Hawaiian—cf. *koi*, a compulsion; an urging; *koikoi*, rough, inconsiderate in speech; *hoo-koikoi*, oppressive, hard, cruel.

TOI (*tōi*), a wicker receptacle for holding seed potatoes. 2. The name of a tree, a variety of *ti* or cabbage-tree (Bot. *Cordyline indivisa*). 3. A mat made from this variety of *ti;* a waterproof mat. 4. The name of a plant (Bot. *Barbarea australis*).

TOI (*tōi*), to be moist; to exude. Cf. *totō*, to ooze, to trickle; *toto*, blood; *i*, to ferment.

Tongan—toi, the gum of trees; to drop, to extil; faka-toi, distillation; to distil, to drop.

TOIEMI, a pot-net: *Ko whakahau e Pahau kia taia he toiemi*—A. H. M., iv. 84. Cf. *toemi*, a hand-net; *whaka-emi*, to gather together.

TOIERE, a general name for all canoes not war-canoes.

TOIHAU, to walk. Cf, *toi*, to move briskly; vitality, life.

TOIHI (*tōihi*), to be split. Cf. *ihi*, to split, to divide; *koihiihi*, reduced to splinters; *puihiihi*, dishevelled, as the hair; *moihi*, to stand on end, as the hair with fright. [For comparatives, see Ihi.]

TOIKAHIKATEA, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

TOIKI (*tōiki*), a tree charred by fire: *Ko te toiki kapura*—M. M., 72.

TOIMAHA, heavy: *Ka mau iho tana matau i te toimaha*—P. M., 24. Cf. *taimaha*, heavy; *taumaha*, heavy; *maha*, many. [For comparatives, see Taumaha.]

TOIMAU (myth.), a deity who has charge of Kikorangi, the heaven nearest the earth. Toimau married Monoa, a daughter of Whiro. He was the son of Rotu, who was the son of Roa, the son of Niu, the son of Kapua, the son of Tama-a-Rangi—A. H. M., i. App.

TOINGO (*tōingo*), smart, gay.

TOI-TE-HUATAHI. [See Toi.]

TOITI, the little finger or toe. Cf. *to*, the little finger or toe; *iti*, small; *koiti*, the little toe; *tonui*, the thumb.

TOITOI, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Creeper (Orn. *Certhiparus novæ-zealandiæ*).

TOITOIREKA, the name of a bird.

TOITU (*toitū*), entire, untouched; uncultivated: *Ki nga kohatu toitu*—Tiu., xxvii. 6.

TOKA (myth.), one of the ancestral spirits who tattooed Tama to beauty. Ha was the name of the other operator. [See Tama.]

TOKA, to overflow. Cf. *tōkakawa*, steam; perspiration.

TOKA, a stone, a rock; generally a rock in the sea: *Waiho i te toka tu moana*—Prov.: *Ki te ngaruru e piri i te toka*—M. M., 196. Cf. *toka* (for *tonga*), south. 2. To be subdued, stilled: *Tenei hoki tou manawa, ka toka*—A. H. M., i. 29. *Kia toka*, wait awhile.

TOTOKA, to become solid; to set, as ice or fat.

Whaka-TOTOKA, to congeal, to harden into a solid mass.

Samoan—to'a, to congeal, to coagulate: *Ua suaeleele ia ona o le vaito'a;* Which are blackish by reason of the ice. (*b.*) A rock rising near to the surface of the sea, on which a canoe may strike; to strike on a rock; to ground, as a canoe; (*c.*) to subside or settle down, as dirt in a fluid; (*d.*) to sleep (of chiefs); toto'a, quiet, peaceful; (*b.*) easy on the cessation of pain; (*c.*) gentle, slow; (*d.*) a doorway; to'ato'a, to be begrimed, as with dirt; (*b.*) settled, as clouds; fa'a-to'a, to commence a plantation; to cultivate land for the first time after it has been deserted; (*b.*) first; (*c.*) used as a superlative; to'aga, to remain with; to settle down with. Cf. *mulito'a*, sunken rocks used as fishing grounds; *to'alemu*, to be quiet, to be at rest; satisfied, quiet. Tahitian—toa, a stone; a rock; coral rock; (*b.*) large clots of blood; (*c.*) the hard Ironwood tree (*Casuarina*); toatoa, small coral; faa-toa, to cast a stone called *toa*, as a confirmation of something settled. Cf. *toaraa*, a mass of coral rock above water; *apatoa*, the north (*apatoerau*, the south—*apa* meaning anything split down the middle, as the carcase of a fish, &c.); *atoa*, rocky; *atoatoa*, full of rocks; *putoa*, a piece of coral; *toaa*, the hard substance in the pulp of the breadfruit; *toafaaruru*, a mass of coral beset by eddies; *toaauau*, a mass of coral over which the current runs; *toa-toamarii*, clots of blood; the *lochia*. Hawaiian—koa, the horned coral: *He koa kea i halelo i ka wai;* The white coral in the watery caves. (*b.*) A broad prominent forehead; (*c.*) to be dry, without moisture; to be unfruitful, as a plant or tree; (*d.*) to be bold, to be courageous; koakoa, to live in one place not to move or rove about from one place to another; (*b.*) furnished, supplied, having what is necessary for comfort; (*c.*) the coral rock; hoo-koa (as koa), to live in one place, &c. Cf. *pukoa*, rocks hidden or sunk under water, but such as ships may strike on; the coral rocks of the ocean; *akoakoa*, the horned coral; coral generally; a precious stone; *koae*, white, of a whitish colour. **Tongan**—toka, aground, as a canoe; (*b.*) asleep; to sleep; to lie down, as one afflicted; sleep; (*c.*) submissive; conquered; (*d.*) to be; to exist in a certain state; (*e.*) sediment; totoka, any sediment; to sink, as a sediment; (*b.*) slowly, gently, gradually; slow, gentle; faka-toka, to run ashore, to ground; faka-totoka, to wait awhile; to act deliberately; gentle, deliberate. Cf. *tokalalo*, the lowest in any place; subjection; *tokaaga*, the bed or sleeping-place of chiefs; *tokaluta*, to stand or be firm. **Marquesan**—toka, the white coral; (*b.*) a shoal of fish; (*c.*) the movement in sexual connection. **Mangarevan**—toka, coral; (*b.*) a fixed place of abode; to live constantly in a place; tokatoka, curdled milk of the cocoanut. Cf. *tokatea*, white coral. **Rarotongan**—toka, a stone. Ext. Poly: **Fiji**—cf. *toka*, to stand or be placed (not used of persons, but of inanimate things); *tokatoka*, a seat or stand.

TOKA, perfect.

TOKAI (*tŏkai*), battens or slips of wood covering the joints of a canoe. 2. Perpendicular pieces of wood fastened above to the thwart, and supporting the *kauhuahua* on which the *rahoraho* or floor is laid—W. W.

Samoan—to'ai, the timbers of a canoe. **Tongan**—cf. *tokai*, to add to, to mix with. **Hawaiian**—cf. *koai*, to wind round, to tie about. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tokai*, the covering on the ridge of a house of plaited leaves.

TOKAKAWA (*tŏkăkawa*), steam; perspiration. Cf. *totŏ*, to ooze; *kakawa*, sweat.

TOKAMATUA, a troop, a company of persons. Cf. *toko*, a prefix to numerals, &c., when speaking of persons, as *tokowaru*, eight (persons); *tokomaha*, many (persons); *matua*, a company, a division of an army.

Samoan—cf. *to'a*, a prefix to the numerals in counting persons; *to'afa*, four (persons); *to'afia*, how many (persons)? [For full comparatives, see MATUA.]

TOKANGA, a basket for cooked food.

TOKATAKA, syphilis.

TOKA-PARORE (myth.), the name of the anchor at the bow of the *Arawa* canoe in the Migration from Hawaiki to New Zealand. The name of the stern anchor was Tu-te-rangi-haruru—S. T., 15.

TOKARI (*tŏkari*), to cut or notch. 2. To be cut or severed. 3. To ebb.

Whaka-TOKARIKARI, to cut in notches; to serrate.

TOKATUMOANA, a mode of fighting without coming hand to hand.

TOKAU (*tŏkau*), a canoe having side-boards but no figurehead nor sternpost.

TOKE, an earth-worm. *Toke-wetara*, a short kind of worm; *toke-piripiri*, a small kind of earthworm; *toke-purakaroro*, a large edible kind of worm; *toke-tipa*, a large edible worm eaten as a delicacy. Cf. *noke*, an earth-worm; *nonoke*, to struggle together, to wrestle; *puratoke*, a glow-worm. 2. The name of a fish. 3. The lobe of the ear. 4. *Pudendum muliebre*. 5. An omen of disaster and death.

Samoan—to'e, the sea-eel (Ich. *Muræna*). **Tahitian**—toe, an earth-worm; (*b.*) the worms that feed on the dead. Cf. *motoe*, to crawl as an earth-worm. **Hawaiian**—koe, the angle-worm. **Tongan**—toke, the sea-eel. **Marquesan**—toke, the large earth-worm. **Rarotongan**—toketoke, a worm. **Mangarevan**—toketoke, sea insects like earth-worms. Cf. *iritoke*, an earth worm. **Paumotan**—toke, toothache (believed to be caused by a worm).

TOKE (myth.), the ninth division of the Hades, the Lower-world; the last stage before final extinction, Here the soul becomes a worm (*toke*)—A. H. M., i. App. [See REINGA, KORE, &c.]

TOKE, to be out of sight; to be gone away.

TOKENEKENE, to tickle.

TOKEKE (*tŏkeke*), churlish. Cf. *keke*, obstinate; *houkeke*, obstinate; *hokeke*, stubborn, churlish; *pokeke*, sullen. [For comparatives, see KEKE.]

TOKEPIRIPIRI, the name of a bird, the Rifleman (Orn. *Acanthidositta chloris*).

TOKERAU, eastern.

Samoan—to'elau, the North-east trade-wind: *Taeao e toelau mai;* To-morrow will the trade-wind blow. **Tahitian**—toerau, westerly or north-westerly wind. Cf. *aetoerau*, a gentle and agreeable westerly wind; a soothing and pleasing state of mind. **Hawaiian**—koolau, the east; *A lele oe i ke kai kona, i kai koolau;* Fly to the southern sea, fly to the eastern sea. (*b.*) The name of districts on the north side of islands. **Tongan**—tokelau, the north: *Ki be mataba oe katuba ki loto aia oku haga ki he tokelau;* To the door of the inner gate that looks towards the north. Cf. *koekoe*, chilly; damp, wet; *apatoerau*, the south. **Mangaian**—tokerau, the north-west wind: *Vaia te rua e, i te tokerau è!* Rush forth, O North-west wind! Cf. *apatokerau*, the north. **Mangarevan**—tokorau, north: *Hanau mai mei a Rumaragi, ko Tokorau;* Born of Rumarangi was the (god of the) North-wind. **Moriori**—cf. *tokorau*, the name of a wind (uncertain). **Paumotan**—tokerau, north. Cf. *patokerau*, north-east. **Marquesan**—tokoau, north; north-east. **Bowditch Island.**—The principal deity is Tui Tokelau, whose title is Tagaloa-ilaga-i-te-Lagi. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *natokarau*, the north-west wind. **Fiji**—cf. *tokalau*, the east wind; *tokalaulutu*, the north or north-east wind.

TOKERE (*tŏkere*), the name of a musical instrument.

Whaka-TOKERE, to beat together, to strike one thing with another: *E karakia ana mai nga tohunga i tua o te harakeke, e whakatokere ana i nga iwi o Wahieroa*—P. M., 58.

Hawaiian—koele, a slight knocking or pounding; the noise of the *kapa* (native cloth made from beaten bark) mallet at a distance; to strike, to beat; (*b.*) the ticking of a watch;

to tick, as a clock; (*c.*) a union of two things; (*d.*) equality in numbers or strength; (*e.*) dry, as the ground; dry, as bones: *Koele na iwi o Hua ma i ka la;* Dry are the bones of Hua and his company in the sun. koeleele, to make a sound frequently by striking; to sound often; (*b.*) to be dry, as a place without rain and under the heat of the sun; (*c.*) contentious; quarrelling, as a man and his wife; much disposed to fight. **Mangarevan**—cf. *togere*, the noise of water falling into a cask; the drawing in of the breast when coughing. **Paumotan**—togere, to hit against, to strike; (*b.*) to ring, to tinkle; (*c.*) to use cruelty; to act severely.

TOKI, an axe, an adze, or any similar tool (*toki-hangai*, an adze; *toki-titaha*, or *toki-whakapae*, a felling-axe): *Tapahia ki te toki, kia hinga ki te wai*—P. M., 66. Cf. *titoki*, to chop, to hew; *koi*, sharp [see Hawaiian]; *toimaha*, heavy. 2. To be nipped, as by cold: *E te kiri o Manutongatea ka tokia e te hau*—A. H. M., v. 16.

TOKITOKI, to earth up; to loosen the earth about the roots of plants.

Samoan—to‘i, a hatchet. Cf. *to‘ia*, to be struck, as by a falling tree, lightning (the natives think by thunder), or any calamity; *to‘ifafao*, an axe fastened like an adze; *to‘ifatu*, a stone axe; *to‘itu‘i*, a gouge-like axe; *fatuto‘i*, a worn-out hatchet; *to‘ilalo*, a state of subjection (lit. "under the axe"). **Tahitian**—toi, a hatchet or tomahawk. Cf. *toimato*, a stone adze; a felling axe; *toipauru*, an axe that stands ill in its helve; *toitamà*, an adze used for finishing work; *hurutoi*, the fringes of the sinnet tied to the handle of the native axe; a company of mechanics; a bundle of axes; *ihotoi*, the name of a ceremony and prayer of a canoe-builder in cutting a tree for a new canoe. [See RATA (myth.).] **Hawaiian**—koi, a small adze: *Alaila, ooki maka koi hookahi iho ana;* Then he cut with the edge of the adze one stroke. (*b.*) A projecting forehead, *i.e.* a sharp face; (*c.*) to use force with one, either physical or moral; to drive, to urge by violence; (*d.*) to urge, to entreat one to do or not to do a thing; (*e.*) to tempt; to ask or invite one to go in company; (*f.*) to take aside to ask a favour; (*g.*) to carry a bundle on the shoulders of two men with a stick between them; (*h.*) to drive or force in, as a nail or spike into wood; (*i.*) to flow or rush, like rushing water over a dam or any obstruction; (*j.*) shrill, sharp, fine, as a voice in a high key; koikoi, to beg one to do or not to do anything; (*b.*) to carry a heavy bundle on a stick between two men; (*c.*) to tempt; (*d.*) to be heavy; weight; solidity; (*e.*) substance; strength; spirit; kokoi, to spurt or eject, as water; to cast out suddenly; hookoi, to speak in a harsh rough voice; to make rough or harsh; to urge, to drive on; hoo-koikoi, rigor; severity, oppressive, hard, cruel; to compel; to exercise authority over; koina, a pressure, a compulsion. Cf. *koiele*, to drive, to force, to urge; to overflow; *koiholu*, an adze, a bent axe; *koilipo*, an axe, a hatchet; *koine*, to hurry on; *mokoi*, to be hard; to be stingy; to be cruel; *oi*, to be sharp, as the edge of a knife, axe, or spade. **Tongan**—toki, an axe, a hatchet; (*b.*) to ravish; to be ravished; faka-toki, to throw down, to let fall; (*b.*) to give away. Cf. *toki-lalo*, to be subdued; to fall under; *faka-toki-lalo*, to keep in a state of subjection; *togi*, to carve, to engrave; *faka-tokitala*, to give good advice; *toku*, a kind of knife made from the common tortoise shell. **Mangaian**—toki, an axe: *Taamaa te toki ia ake te upoko;* Their axes enter the skulls of their victims. **Marquesan**—toki, a hatchet. Cf. *matatoki*, the sharp edge of a hatchet. **Mangarevan**—toki, an axe; an adze: *Homai hoki e toki ko Iraiapatapa;* He also gave him the axe Iraiapatapa. (*b.*) A saw; aka-toki, to speak with a high voice; to sound a body like a little bell; to make a noise in working. Cf. *koutoki*, the handle of a hatchet; *tokiau*, an adze. **Paumotan**—toki, to hit, to strike, to drive in; (*b.*) the edge of tools; faka-toki, to cause to fall; (*b.*) to descend. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *toki*, spoils taken in war; *toki-a*, to seize, as a hawk does his prey; to peck. [See TONGI.] **Baliyon**—cf. *tuk*, to chop.

TOKI (*tokì*), brimfull. Cf. *ki*, full. [For comparatives, see KI.]

TOKI, (for Tiki,) to fetch. [See TIKI.]

TOKIA, fair weather; fine weather. Cf. *tokitoki*, very calm. 2. Wet with dew; damp.

TOKIHI, to dart along. Cf. *tokiri*, to thrust lengthwise; *kokiri*, to thrust any long body end-foremost. 2. A style of paddling used in Waikato; the cry or song with which this paddling is accompanied.

TOKIHI-KIWI, the cold wind of battle, an omen felt the night before a battle or bloodshed.

TOKIRI (*tòkiri*), to shove, to thrust lengthways: *Ka tokirihia ko te hoe ki Awhitu*—G.-8, 20. Cf. *kokiri*, to dart or thrust any long body end-foremost; a body of men rushing forwards; *tokihi*, to dart along; *to*, to haul; *kiri*, the skin; the bark of a tree.

Tahitian—toiri, to drag a log, bark and all; (*b.*) to collect in one place; to cause to assemble; (*c.*) to move in a body from place to place. Cf. *iri*, skin, bark, peeling. **Hawaiian**—cf. *koili*, to set, to go down, as the sun; *koi*, to urge, to force; to drive with violence.

TOKITOKI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Alectryon excelsum*). Also called Titoki, and Titongi. 2. The name of a kind of small duck.

TOKITOKI, very calm. Cf. *tokia*, fine weather.

TOKO, a prefix used before numerals, some adjectives, &c., conveying the idea of personality, as *tokorua*, two (persons); *tokohia*, how many (persons)? &c.: *Tokorima i pai kia wehea, tokotahi i aroha*—P. M., 7: *Ahakoa tokomaha ki roto ki te whare*—P. M., 81. Cf. *tokamatua*, a troop, a company of persons [see Samoan]; *toko*, a prop, brace, support.

Samoan—to‘a, a prefix to the numerals in counting persons: *E to‘alima gafulu e taufetuli i ona luma;* With fifty men to run before him (as retinue). **Tahitian**—too, a prefix to numerals when speaking of persons, not of things: *I te tarairaa i te pahi ra, i ora ‘i e toofanu pue taata i te moana, oia hoi na taata toovau ra;* During the building of the ship in which a few persons were saved from the sea, that is eight persons. **Hawaiian**—koo, equivalent to the suffix "fold," as *koolua*, two-fold; kokoo, used in a singular manner, as *kokoohia*, how many times? how many? *kokoolua*, two times, two persons. Cf. *koo*, a prop, a brace; *kokoolua*, a staff, a cane; a second, an assistant; a companion. **Tongan**—toko, a particle used before numerals and in asking a question, meaning person or individual; applied also to the lower animals: *Bea ko eni, nae iate kimautolu ae kaiga e toko fitu;* There were with us seven brothers. Cf. *tokoua*, (Maori = *tokorua*,) a brother, a sister; *faka-tokolahi*, to increase the number of persons. **Rarotongan**—toko, a prefix to numerals, when speaking of human beings: *E nga tangata toko itu o ratou tei akara i te mata o te ariki ra;* Seven men of those standing in the presence of the king. **Mangaian**—toko, a prefix used before numerals in counting persons: *Na tokotoru a Rori;* The three (sons) of Rori. **Marquesan**—toko, a prefix used before numerals, from one to ten, in counting persons; singly, doubly, trebly, &c.: *Aoe he meitai te noho tokotahi aneiho te enata;* It is not good for the man to be alone. **Mangarevan**—toko, a prefix to numerals, as *tokotahi*, one alone, *tokohia*, how many? Cf. *toko*, finally; after all.

TOKO, a pole, a rod: *He mata nga toko o tana tuaahu*—P. M., 77. Cf. *titoko*, a pole used to stretch anything out with; a sprit of a sail, &c; *tokomauri*, rods of wood used in certain religious ceremonies; *tautoko*, to prop up, to support; *kotokoto*, the sprit of a sail; *urutoko*, poles erected on a sacred place (*tuaahu*); *ko*, a pointed wooden tool or spear used in digging, &c. 2. To propel with a pole, as a canoe. 3. A sacred pole or stick set up in honour of a deity. 4. To separate man and wife by religious ceremony (a reference to the division of the first parents). [See Toko (myth.).] 5. Rays of light.

TOKOTOKO, a small pole; a walking-stick; *Kei te kohamo te puhi he tokotoko te rakau*—P. M., 102. 2. To support oneself with a stick; (met.) to be old: *A ka koroheketia ka tokotoko hoki*—P. M., 194. 3. To support or prop up anything with a pole or poles: *Ko Tane anake, na na i tokotoko te rangi tou*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 35.

Samoan—to‘o, a pole with which to propel a canoe in the shallow lagoon; to propel a canoe with a pole; (*b.*) a stand on which is placed the perch of a pigeon; toto‘o, to lean upon, as a staff; (*b.*) to be thick, to be stiff, as arrowroot or paint; to‘oto‘o, a staff, a walking-stick; (*b.*) an orator's staff of office; (*c.*) one method of fishing; (*d.*) to pull with a slow and steady stroke, as a canoe. Cf. *to‘otù*, a branching stick set up in a house for hanging baskets on; *tauto‘o*, to push forward a canoe or boat with a pole; *to‘ona‘i*, to lean on a staff; *to‘oalo*, one kind of a club. **Tahitian**—too, a pole with which to propel a canoe; (*b.*) a piece of wood forming the body of an idol; (*c.*) the man at the head of a wandering dancing party; (*d.*) to lay a restriction, as *rahui* [see Rahui]; totoo, to distend, to enlarge a thing; tootoo, to push along a canoe with a pole; (*b.*) a staff or walking-stick; faa-too, to make use of a staff. Cf. *patoo*, the sprit of a sail; to force a canoe along shallow places by means of a long pole; *tutoo*, to pull or drag along; to shove or push aside; *toounuhi*, the decayed *too* of a god taken out; (fig.) a select party of warriors; *toomaa*, the forked branch of a tree; the forked tail of a fish. **Hawaiian**—koo, a prop, a brace for holding anything up; to support, to prop up; to brace oneself; to establish; (*b.*) to push off, as with an oar or pole; (*c.*) to help, to assist; (*d.*) to uncoil, as a rope or string when wound up; to slacken a rope that is drawn too tight; (*e.*) to struggle hard, as in rowing a canoe against the wind; (*f.*) a vacant place; kookoo, a staff or cane for supporting a weak person; (*b.*) (fig.) a stay, a supporter, a means of livelihood; hoo-koo, to unloosen, to unbind. Cf. *kikoo*, to stretch out the hand to take something or to do something; to extend the hand in making a gesture; to spread out or stretch out the wings, as a bird about to fly; an arm or weapon; a bow; a span, a measure made by the thumb and forefinger; a line across the arc of a circle; a chord; the bent bow. **Tongan**—toko, a long rod, used for pushing canoes through the water; to work with this rod; (*b.*) to make preparations on a large scale; tokotoko, a walking stick; totoko, to walk with the aid of a long stick; to push out. Cf. *tokomataba*, a bar, a stick used for fastening doors; *tokoni*, help, assistance, support; *tokotuu*, the sticks used in the reed-fencing of walls; *fetokoaki*, to push a canoe to and fro with long rods; *tautoko*, to walk with the aid of a stick. **Marquesan**—toko, to block up, to barricade; a platform; (*b.*) heavy, weighty; (*c.*) fatigued; totoko, to prop up with a stick; tokotoko, a stick, a cane. Cf. *tutoko*, to lean upon any person or thing for support. **Mangarevan**—toko, the pole of a raft; to propel or guide a vessel with a pole; (*b.*) a tressel; (*c.*) to fish on the reefs with the hand; tokotoko, a stick; a pole for pushing rafts; (*b.*) a stick with a flat hook at the end; totoko, to make opposition; (*b.*) to stretch out anything to dry it. Cf. *itoko*, a pole for pushing; *tokovavae*, tressels. **Paumotan**—tokotoko, a cane or walking-stick. Cf. *tokoriu*, the limbs of the human body; *utokotoko*, to carry a burden on a stick. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *doko*, the poles with which canoes are propelled; a pointed stick used as a substitute for a spade [see Maori Ko]; *toko*, a prop; a pole to boom out the sail; a beloved or obedient child. **Malay**—cf. *tongkat*, a walking-stick. **Macassar**—cf. *tokong*, to push with a pole. **Tagal**—cf. *tungcod*, a staff, a cane. **Pampang**—cf. *tusud*, a staff, a cane.

TOKO (myth.), the Props of Heaven. When Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (Earth) were pushed asunder by their children, they were afterwards permanently separated by props or supports. Mythically, these were powers or deities existing between the reign of chaos and the creation of men. Their names are diversely given. Tokomua, Tokoroto, Tokopa, and Rangi-potiki. These were all children of Mahorahora-nui-a-Rangi—S. R., 12. Matupua, Ruatahito, Pinaki, Kaihe, Ngamaukitua, Kongamaukiwaho, and Kongamaukitahitooterangi—A. H. M., i. 52. Toko-maunga was the Prop of Tane; Ruatipua was the Prop of Paia—A. H. M., i.

41. Tokohurunuku and Tokohururangi were names of Props by which Rangi was thrust upwards—S. R., 20. Tokoruatipua and Tokokapuka were the two outside Props, and Tokomaunga and Tokotupua the two inside Props.

In Mangaia, it is said that Ru, the Sky-supporter, raised heaven, which is a solid arch of blue stones. Ru came from the Spirit-world (Avaiki or Hawaiki), and pushing up the sky, propped it up with strong stakes at Rangimotia, the centre of the Island, and of the world (!).* Maui then threw Ru up into the sky, where he stuck fast. As his body rotted, the great bones came down on the earth, and formed stones. These are of pumice-stone: *Ru tokotoko i te rangi tuatini;* Ru, who supports the many heavens. [See Rangi, Papa, &c.]

TOKO, / **TOTOKO,** to spring up in the mind: *Tàwhi noa iho ana, e totoko tonu ake ana i roto i te ngakau te whanowhanoa*—P. M., 83. Cf. *tokomauri*, to hiccough; to excite one's affections; *taitoko*, spring-tide.

Whaka-TOTOKO, to begin to swell.

Samoan — cf. *to‘oala*, diseases of the stomach; diseases of women in connection with child-bearing; *to‘omaunu*, hiccough; *to‘oma‘a*, an abscess in the foot; *to‘ona‘i*, to prepare large quantities of food for cooking. Tahitian—totoo, to distend; (*b.*) to enlarge a thing. Cf. *too*, to vomit. Hawaiian—cf. *kaikoo*, a high surf of the sea; *kooku*, to swell, to enlarge; to puff up, as a ruffle; *kikoo*, to spread or extend the wings, as a bird about to fly; to stretch out the hand to do anything. Tongan—cf. *tokomohu*, to hiccough.

TOKOEKA, the name of a bird, the South Island Kiwi (Orn. *Apteryx australis*).

TOKOHANA, the hiccough. Cf. *tokomauri*, to hiccough; *tokopuhake*, a hiccough.

Tongan—cf. *tokomohu*, the hiccough. Samoan—cf. *tokomaunu*, the hiccough.

Whaka-TOKOHE, to wander about aimlessly.

TOKOHEA, the name of a bird, Mantell's Notornis (Orn. *Notornis mantelli*).

TOKOHI (*tòkohi*), adultery.

TOKOHIA, how many (persons)? [See Toko; prefix.]

TOKOHINU, some (person). Cf. *ehinu*, some; *toko*, prefix to numerals when persons are spoken of. [See Toko.]

TOKOHURURANGI. / **TOKOHURUNUKU.** [See Toko (myth.).]

TOKOITI, a few (persons). Cf. *iti*, little. [See Toko; prefix.]

TOKOMAHA, many (persons). Cf. *maha*, many. [See Toko; prefix.]

TOKOMANAWA, (*pou-tokomanawa*,) the post in the middle of a house supporting the ridge-pole (*tahuhu*): *Kei te taha o te pou-tokomanawa*—P. M., 39: *Rokohina atu a Kae e noho ana i te poupou tokomanawa*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52. Cf. *toko*, a pole; *urutoko*, a pole erected for certain religious purposes. [For comparatives, see Toko.]

TOKOMANGA, branched, forked. Cf. *toko*, a pole; *manga*, a fork, a branch.

Tahitian—toomaa, the forked branch of a tree. [For full comparatives, see Toko, and Manga.]

TOKOMARU (myth.), one of the celebrated canoes of the Migration of the ancestors of the Maori people from Hawaiki to New Zealand. [See under Arawa.]

TOKOMAUNGA (myth.), one of the Props of Heaven. [See Toko (myth.).]

TOKOMAURI, poles of *mapou* wood, used during the ceremony of *pure*, or removing *tapu* from a *kumara* (sweet potato) cultivation. Cf. *toko*, a pole; *urutoko*, poles used in certain religious ceremonies; *mauri*, a sacred offering. 2. A hiccough. Cf. *tokohana*, the hiccough; *tokopuhake*, the hiccough.

Samoan — cf. *tokomaunu*, the hiccough. Hawaiian—cf. *mauliawa*, the hiccough; to gasp for breath; to be dizzy. Tahitian—cf. *too*, a piece of wood forming the body of an idol; a pole to push a canoe along. Tongan—cf. *tokomohu*, the hiccough. [For full comparatives see Toko, and Mauri.]

TOKOPUHAKE, the hiccough. Cf. *tokomauri*, the hiccough; *tokohana*, the hiccough. [For comparatives, see Tokomauri.]

TOKORAHI, lean, thin. Cf. *rahirahi*, thin; *tokoroa*, lean, lanky; *toko*, a pole. [For comparatives, see Toko, and Rahi.]

TOKORAU, at a distance, separated.

TOKORIRO, the name of an insect, a variety of *weta*.

TOKOROA, thin, lean, lanky: *Ko nga mea tokoroa anake mana*—P. M., 95. Cf. *toko*, a pole, a rod; *roa*, long; *tokorahi*, lean, thin. [For comparatives, see Toko, and Roa.]

TOKORUA (*Nga tokorua a Taingahue*), "The twins of Taingahue," *i.e.* the Sun and Moon —A. H. M., i. 2.

TOKOUU, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

TOKOWHAU, a savoury smell, as of roasting meat.

TOKU (*tòku*), (plural oku,) my: *E ngaro ai au i toku hoa ngangare*—P. M., 56. Cf. *taku*, my; *noku*, mine, &c.

Samoan—lo‘u, my, mine: *Ia e manatua o le matagi lava lo‘u ola;* Remember that my life is like wind. Cf. *so‘u*, my; *la‘u*, my. Tahitian—to‘u, my, mine: *E maru iti a‘e tauahoaho i to‘u nei roi;* My couch will ease my complaint. Cf. *tau*, my. Hawaiian—ko‘u, my, mine, of me; *E haawi i ko‘u honi ala aloha ia lakou;* Give them my sweet loving kiss (*hongi*). Cf. *ka‘u*, my, mine; *kuu*, my, mine. Mangarevan—toku, my, mine: *Te kai a toku motua;* My father's food. Rarotongan—toku, my: *E ruru au i toku rima ki runga ia ratou;* I will shake my hand over them.

TOMA, a burial place: *Kawea ana ki roto ki te ana takoto ai, waiho tonu iho hei toma taua ana*—A. H. M., iii. 18.

Tahitian—cf. *toma*, to be in an extirpated state; *toitoma*, an adze (Maori = *toki*) used for finishing work; to extirpate, to take off entirely. Marquesan—cf. *topa*, to expire; to fall.

TOMAIRANGI, dew: *A kia homai ano e te Atua ki a koe te tomairangi o te rangi*—Ken., xxvii. 28. Cf. *tomaiwhenua*, dew; *touarangi*, rain [see Malayan comparatives of UA]; *totō*, to ooze; *rangi*, sky; *mai*, hither.

TOMAIRANGI (myth.), one of the primitive Powers of Storm and Tempest who helped to cause the Deluge—P. M., 12. [See TAWHIRI-MATEA.]

TOMAIWHENUA, dew: *Ka tokia tou kiri, e te tomaiwhenua i roto o Hokianga*—M. M., 167. Cf. *tomairangi*, dew; *touarangi*, rain; *totō*, to ooze; *mai*, hither; *whenua*, land.

Whaka-TOMENE, to destroy; to engulf; to cause to be swallowed up.

TOMITI, to shrink. Cf. *mimiti*, dried up.

TOMO, to enter: *Katahi ka tomokia te pa o Hou-mai-tawhiti*—P. M., 68: *Hinga iho, tomo atu te pa*—Prov. Cf. *komo*, to insert; *urutomo*, to enter. 2. To be filled: *Kua tomo te waka i te mahi a te ika*—P. M., 23.

Whaka-TOMO, to cause to enter. 2. A large basket.

TOMOKANGA, an entrance; a doorway, &c.: *E puare ana te tomokanga i runga i te pari*—A. H. M., v. 11.

Samoan—tomo, to sink in, as the foot into a hole; (*b.*) to drop through; (*c.*) *penem intromittere;* fa'a-tomo, to cause to sink in. Tahitian—tomo, to enter, as at a door: *E ore hoi te taata e tomo i te uputa o te arii;* No man may enter into the king's gate. (*b.*) To go into the valleys for the first time in the season for mountain plantains; (*c.*) to be brought low, as a canoe or vessel heavily laden; (*d.*) to sink altogether, as a boat, &c.; to be sunken; faa-tomo, to load a canoe, boat, &c.; (*b.*) to cause a ship or other vessel to sink in the water; (*c.*) to cause an entrance into a house or other place; to cause the first entrance or public opening of a place of worship; faa-tomotomo, to heap one thing on another in a vessel, or in putting a burden upon a person, so as to overload him. Tongan—cf. *tomo*, to project; to jut out. Rarotongan—tomo, to enter: *Naai e tomo mai i to tatou au are?* Who will enter into our houses? Marquesan—tomo, to enter; (*b.*) to contain, to hold; (*c.*) a large hole in the rocks. Mangarevan—tomo, to enter; (*b.*) to take possession; (*c.*) to be launched, as a vessel; aka-tomo, to make entry. Cf. *tomopu*, to enter suddenly. Hawaiian—komo, to enter, to go in, as into a house; anything that enters; a tenon; the handle of an axe: *Ma kona mau ipuka lehulehu i komo aku ai ka hewa;* Through its many doors does evil enter in. (*b.*) To put in, as the hand into a calabash; anything that is entered into; (*c.*) to sink and go under water, as a canoe; the filling up of any empty space; (*d.*) to put on clothes, *i.e.* to enter into them: *Komo Ku i kona ahuula;* Tu is putting on his feathered cloak. Kokomo, a sinking canoe; a going down; an entering in; hoo-komo, to insert, as the finger into a ring; (*b.*) to put on, as a hat; (*c.*) to enter, as into another's country; (*d.*) to fill full, as a canoe or ship; to sink, as a canoe; komokomo, to insert into; to gird on; to fit on, as a garment; (*b.*) a disease, epilepsy, *i.e.* supposed demoniacal possession, perhaps; (*c.*) to possess, as an evil spirit: *O komokomo kini o ke akua;* Attached to the Host of Spirits. Cf. *komohale*, to dedicate a house (after which it was proper to use it); to enter a new house as a habitation; *komoaina*, to enter upon an inheritance, to take possession of a land; *komohana*, the west, as "the entering place" of the sun into the ocean; *komolole*, apparel. Paumotan—faka-tomo, to cause to penetrate; to insert. Cf. *tutomo*, to submerge; *tomokao*, to enter; *katomo*, entry.

TOMURI (*tōmuri*), late. Cf. *muri*, the rear; *muriwai*, back-water.

Tongan—tomui, last, latest; late; too late; faka-tomui, to be last, or behind others. Cf. *tomua*, early; first; *mui*, the end, the hind part. Marquesan—tomui, behind, in rear. Cf. *tomua*, in front. [For full comparatives, see MURI.]

TONA, a wart, an excrescence, a corn; a callous place in the flesh. Cf. *kautona*, a wart; *tonga*, a blemish in the skin; *tongako*, to be scabbed; to fester. 2. *Glans clitoridis*.

Whaka-TONA, (Moriori,) to grow.

Samoan—tona, the yaws (a cutaneous disease, *frambosia*); (*b.*) a wart. Cf. *lafetona*, a stye in the eye; *tonatona*, the *clitoris*. Tahitian—tona, a wart or excrescence; (*b.*) a variety of the venereal disease; tonatona, uneven, having a rough surface. Cf. *tonahive*, a disease in which the body wastes away gradually. Hawaiian—konakona, to be rough, to be uneven; to be dark-coloured; (*b.*) to be undesired; not to like, to dislike; (*c.*) to despise; to be displeased with; undesirable. Mangarevan—tona, venereal disease; tonatona, swollen up; fat; inflated; aka-tonatona, to have difficulty in vomiting or in going to stool. Cf. *tokaga*, bruises on breadfruit. Paumotan—tonatona, a rugosity, a wrinkle.

TONA (plural Ona), his, hers, its: *Katahi ka panga tona upoko ki raro*—P. M., 8. Cf. *tana*, his; *nona*, belonging to him, &c.

Samoan—lona, his, hers: *Ua saoloto ai foi le pologa nai lona alii;* The servant is free from his master. Cf. *sona*, his; *lana*, his, &c. Tahitian—tona, his, hers, its: *E tai tona paruru, e te moana tana patu;* The sea was its rampart, and the ocean its wall. Cf. *tana*, his. Hawaiian—kona, his, hers, its: *Aole okana mai o kona waiwai;* There is no end of his wealth. Cf. *kana*, his, hers, its. Paumotan—tona, his or hers. Cf. *tana*, his or hers. Mangarevan—tona, his, hers, its: *Tona igoa ko Atua Tane;* Its name was "The God Tane."

TONANAWE (*tōnanawe*), to lag behind. Cf. *whaka-nanawe*, to loiter, to dawdle.

TONIHINIHI (*tōnihinihi*), a native oven.

TONO, to order, to command, to bid. 2. To bid to go, to send: *Na Tangokorero pea koe i tono mai ki konei*—Prov. 3. To demand.

Tahitian—tono, to send a messenger (a person, not a thing): *E tau Fatu e, e tono oe i te au ia oe ia tono ra;* O my lord, send by whom you please. (*b.*) To cause or excite a person to go; totono, the dual of tono; tonotono, to send repeatedly; (*b.*) to incline; to favour a person or thing; to attend to; faa-tono, to send a messenger; to cause one to be sent.

Cf. *tutono*, to send a messenger; to look steadfastly. Hawaiian—kono, to lead one along to any place; to take along, as a servant; to invite, as a guest; (*b.*) to go along slowly, as foot-travellers; hoo-kono, to invite, to lead along; konokono, to urge on, to excite, &c.; hoo-konokono, to set on, to urge, as dogs to fight; (*b.*) to entice, so as to force one to do wickedly; (*c.*) to stir up or excite feeling in one; (*d.*) to send frequently to hurry one on. Cf. *konohiki*, the head man of a small division of the country; a person who has charge of land with others under him. Rarotongan—tono, to send: *E tono atu au i te taumaa ki runga ia koutou;* I will send a curse upon you. Paumotan—tono, to address, to order, to direct; tonotono, to send for; (*b.*) to direct, to order; tonohaga, to order, to ordain.

TONU, the grass or leaves on which food is laid in a native oven.

TONU, still; continually; quite: *Penei ka ora tonu te tangata*—P. M., 10: *I pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. 2. Precisely; personally; self: *Ko Maui tonu koe;* You are Maui himself. 3. Simply, only. 4. Immediately: *Mahue tonu ake i a raua te kaipuke*—Mat., iv. 22.

Samoan—tonu, right, straight, correct; to be right, to be straight, to be correct; tonuga, to be ascertained; to be decided; totonu, the plural of tonu; (*b.*) in the midst; within; tonusia, to be made straight; correct; fa'a-tonu, to put right; to direct; to instruct. Cf. *'autonu*, to keep things in order in a village or family; to be put right; *agatonu*, to go straight; to conduct affairs properly; *tautonu*, to come right; to come direct. Hawaiian—konu, the centre; the central part. *Konu* is used to render *waena* (Maori = *waenga*) more emphatic and definite as the middle point; the very centre of a place or thing. Tongan—tonu, straight, direct, free from error; fixed; totonu, straight, correct; upright; equitable; equity, justice; reality; faka-tonu, to correct, to straighten; faka-tonuhia, to justify, to free from charges, to clear; faka-tonutonu, to put straight, to correct; adjustment, regulation. Cf. *tonuhia*, justice, equity; righteous, just; to be justified; *tonumaga*, anything buried for a time, as yams for setting; *tonumaki*, to say and do unkind things to another repeatedly; *auautonu*, to declare without reserve; *agatonu*, upright, faithful; honesty; *fetonumi*, to follow in rapid succession; *tautonu*, to hit the precise place and time. Mangarevan—totonu, to search for a thing; (*b.*) to return to a place one is used to; aka-totonu, to return after a long absence. Aniwan—totonu, straight; faka-tonusia, to make straight; (*b.*) to stretch: *Akoi kafaka tonusia tshou norima;* You shall stretch forth your hands.

TONUI, (Moriori,) the thumb. Cf. *konui*, the thumb; *to*, the finger or toe; *nui*, great. [See To.]

TONGA (myth.), the god of the South. 2. The god of the Forehead—A. H. M., i. App.

TONGA, south, southerly; the southern region; the south wind: '*Ati no te hau tonga?*' '*Kao*'—P. M., 19. 2. Biting cold. 3. Snow. Cf. *toka*, to congeal, to become solid; a stone.

Samoan—toga, the south wind: *Le matu e, ina ala mai ia, le toga e, ina sau ia;* Awake O north wind, and come thou south wind! 2. The south quarter (modern). Tahitian—toa, the south wind; (*b.*) a rock, a stone; (*c.*) the hard iron-wood; (*d.*) a warrior, a courageous man; (*e.*) clots of blood. Cf. *apatoa*, the north; *apatoerau*, the south; *toaraa*, a mass of coral rocks above water. Hawaiian—kona, a name of the south-west wind; the south wind; the south: *A lele oe i ke kai kona;* Fly to the southern sea: *O ke kona ka makani ikaika;* The Tonga is the strong wind. (*b.*) Pleasant, good weather; (*c.*) to be strong, to be rigid, obdurate; (*d.*) to pass or rush through, as the air from the lungs; (*e.*) strong, fierce, angry, blustering; (*f.*) to despise, to dislike; to disregard; (*g.*) the name of one of the Hawaiian islands; konakona, to dislike, to disregard, to despise; (*b.*) strong, not easily tired. Tongan—cf. *toga*, to arrive panting for breath; *toka*, aground; asleep; to sleep; to be, to exist; a sediment; *tokagalaa*, the west, the place of sunsetting. Rarotongan—cf. *urutonga*, the south wind; *apatonga*, the southern quarter. Marquesan—cf. *tuatoka*, east; south-east; south. Mangarevan—toga, the south; (*b.*) the south wind: *Toga ra, ku ahuhia eki rau eute;* The South-wind (god) was clothed in leaves of papyrus. 3. Native cloth made of papyrus; togatoga, ragged. Cf. *putoga*, a very grand robe of native cloth; *putogatoga*, frizzled, crimped; *oho-putogatoga*, frizzly hair; *togaga*, a bruise; a contusion; *togakura*, precious, inestimable, said generally only of men; *urupatoga*, south-½-west. Paumotan—toga, the south. Cf. *toga-tuamuri*, the south-east; *togahaumi*, moist; mouldy. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *natoga*, the east wind. Malagasy—cf. *tonga*, arrived; reached.

TONGA, a blemish on the skin; a mole, &c. Cf. *tona*, a wart; *kautona*, a wart; *tongako*, to be scabbed; to fester.

Samoan—cf. *tona*, a wart; a cutaneous disease. Tahitian—cf. *toa*, a rock, a stone, coral; *tona*, a wart or excrescence. Hawaiian—konakona, to be rough, to be uneven; to be dark coloured; (*b.*) to be undesired; to dislike. Paumotan—cf. *tonatona*, a rugosity, a wrinkle. Mangarevan—cf. *togaga*, a bruise, a contusion.

TONGA, a derivative from To. [See To.]

Whaka-TONGA (*whaka-tŏngă*), to repress oneself; to put constraint on one's feelings; to dissimulate. Cf. *toka*, to congeal; *kia toka*, wait a while.

Hawaiian—cf. *kona*, to be strong; to be rigid; to be obdurate; to dislike; to disregard.

TONGAHITI (myth.), the god of Headache—A. H. M., i. 101.

TONGAKO (*tŏngako*), to be scabbed; to fester. Cf. *tonga*, a blemish on the skin; *tona*, an excresence; a wart; *ngako*, fat.

TONGA-KOTARATARA (*tonga-kŏtaratara*), the South-west wind. Cf. *tonga*, the south wind.

TONGA-MA-URU (*tongă-mă-uru*), the South-west wind. Cf. *tonga*, the south wind; *tonga-kotaratara*, the south-west wind; *uru*, the west; *mauru*, the north-west wind.

TONGAMEHA (myth.), the god of the Eye—A. H. M., i. App. 2. An ogre or wizard, near whose fortress Tawhaki and Karihi passed, on their way to the "vine hanging down from heaven." They were warned not to look towards the home of Tongameha, but one of their slaves did so, and his eye was instantly torn out by the arts of the magician—P. M., 42.

TONGAMIMI (*tòngàmimi*), the bladder. Cf. *mimi*, urine; to urinate.

Samoan—tagamimi (*tagàmimi*), the bladder; Cf. *mimi*, to urinate. Hawaiian—koanamimi, a bladder; the container of urine. Cf. *mi*, to void urine. Tongan—tagamimi, the bladder. Cf. *taga*, the large gut; *tagai*, a narrow bag, a sack; *tagaba*, a small bladder found in fish and animals; *tagabula*, a swelling; *tagakakai*, the crop, the gizzard; *mimi*, to make water. Marquesan—cf. *tumimi*, the bladder; *mimi*, to urinate. Mangarevan—togamimi, the bladder of animals. Cf. *tiatoga*, the kidneys. Paumotan—togamimi, the lower abdomen.

TONGANUI (myth.), a marine deity, the grandson of Tangaroa, the Lord of Ocean. In the house of Tonganui, at the bottom of the sea, the fish-hook of Maui caught and held when that hero pulled up the dry land from the abyss—P. M., 26. [See Maui.]

TONGAMUMUHU, the junction of the neck with the trunk of the body.

TONGANGA (*tòngàngà*), to be uncooked, raw. 2. Broken. Cf. *kongakonga*, crumbs, fragments.

TONGARAUTAWHIRI (myth.), the wife of Rata. By him she bore Tuwhakararo, who was the father of Whakatau—P. M., 72.

TONGAREWA, a kind of ear-ornament. 2. A word of endearment; treasure. Cf. *taonga*, goods, property. 3. [See G. P., 249, and 317.]

Mangarevan—cf. *tonga*, native cloth of papyrus; *togakura*, precious. Tongarevan.—The constellation of Scorpio is called "the great fish-hook of Tongareva," because with this hook the island of Tongareva (Penrhyn Island) was pulled up from the sea by Vatea. In other Polynesian islands, Scorpio is called "the fish-hook of Maui." Samoan—cf. *tòga*, property, consisting of fine mats, &c.

TONGAREKO, of mean origin.

TONGARIRO, (Moriori,) the South-east wind. Cf. *tonga*, south.

TONGATONGAURI, redness of the skin caused by biting cold. Cf. *tonga*, biting cold; *uri*, dark; *paraurí*, dark-skinned.

TONGAWAIKAU, (Moriori,) the wind southeast by south. Cf. *tonga*, the south wind.

TONGI, }
TONGITONGI, } a dot, a point, a speck: *A ka wehea atu i roto nga mea whai tongitongi katoa*—Ken., xxx. 32. 2. To nibble at bait.

Samoan—togi, to carve; to engrave; (*b.*) the dot of an *i* or cross of a *t*; (*c.*) to peck as a fowl; (*d.*) to throw, to cast, as a stone; totogi, to drive off, as a hen her chickens; (*b.*) to peck; to nibble, as a fish at bait; (*c.*) to appoint or decree the amount of a fine; the payment for labour or produce; to give a payment; (*d.*) to appoint the quantity of food to be taken to visitors; togitogi, to carve a stick (*b.*) to mark a part of the tattoo; (*c.*) to measure off by chopping with an axe; (*d.*) to throw lightly. Cf. *togiola*, the price of one's life; a redemption; *togimamanu*, to be carved with ornamental work; *togipau*, piece-work; job-work; *togisala*, the payment of a fine; *totogiata*, to do piece-work; *to'i*, a hatchet. Hawaiian—koni, the beating or throbbing of the heart; (*b.*) the tapping, as on a melon to try its ripeness; (*c.*) a trial of strength or ability; konikoni, to nibble, as a fish at bait; (*b.*) to throb fast or frequently, as the pulse; (*c.*) to snatch away a little at a time; (*d.*) ardent; active; busy; (*e.*) feeling deeply. Tongan—togi, to carve, to engrave; carved work; togitogi, to carve; totogi, to nibble, as a fish at bait; (*b.*) payment, wages, fee; to pay, to reward; (*c.*) expiation. Cf *togiaki*, a sailing canoe; the former double canoes of Tonga; *fetogi*, exchange; lieu, stead, place; to exchange; *toki*, an axe. Mangarevan—togi, to taste; to eat a little at a time; (*b.*) to retain; (*c.*) to hum, to sing with a low voice; (*d.*) to bless. Cf. *tito*, a point, a dot; to peck. Paumotan—cf. *titogi*, delicate. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *toki-a*, to peck.

TONGOTONGO (myth.), the wife of Haronga, who was the son of Rangi-potiki and Hineahupapa. The children of Tongotongo were a son, Ra (the sun), and a daughter, Marama (the moon). Hence the proverb: *Nga tokorua a Tongotongo* (the two children of Tongotongo) for the sun and moon—S. R , 17.

Whaka-TONGOTONGOHEKE, to be conceited; to give oneself airs.

TOPA (*tòpà*), to cook in a native oven.

Whaka-TOPA, to soar, as a bird.

TOPAPARU (*tòpàparu*), deeply laden. Cf. *paruparu*, deeply laden.

TOPATAPATA (*tòpatapata*), very small *kumara* (sweet potatoes). Cf. *pata*, a grain of corn; a drop of water, &c.; *whaka-topatopa*, to plant small *kumara*.

Tahitian—cf. *topata*, a drop; to fall, as rain. Paumotan—cf. *topata*, a drop; *topakapaka*, vile; mean. [For full comparatives, see Pata.]

TOPATOPA, a young duck before it can fly. 2. A small sting-ray. 3. The name of a bird.

Whaka-TOPATOPA, to plant *kumara* (sweet potatoes). Cf. *topatapata*, very small *kumara*.

Tahitian—cf. *toparuru*, the fluttering of a bird that cannot fly. Mangarevan—cf. *topa*, to fall from a height. Mangaian—cf. *topa*, to fall to the ground. Paumotan—cf. *topa*, to fall.

TOPE, }
TOPETOPE, } to cut off: *Te tangata nana i topetope te whenua*—G. P., 67: *Ka hinga ki raro, ka topea te kauru o runga*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 46: *Me tiki he rakau roa, ka topetopea ai e tatou nga manga*—A. H. M., ii. 160. Cf. *hautope*, to cut asunder; *topitopi*, to cut off; *tapahi*, to cut. 2. To cut the hair. 3. To fell, as trees: *Ka whakatika a Hua ki te tope i te rakau*—A. H. M., ii. 15.

Tahitian—tope, to prune, to cut off superfluous branches from a tree or plant; to chop off the ends of rafters, the eaves of a house, &c.; (*b.*) a tail or lock of hair left hanging behind; topetope, to cut or prune repeatedly. Hawaiian—cf. *kope*, to shovel, as dirt; a scoop, a shovel; to paw; to scratch; to defend off, to parry; *kopelehu*, a fire-shovel. Tongan—cf. *tobe*, a lock of hair. Marquesan—cf. *tope*, a tuft of hair in the shape of a horn. Paumotan—tope, to shear, to clip; (*b.*) to shorten, to curtail.

TOPE, the new growth of fern on burnt land. 2. The name of a fish, a species of shark or dogfish (Ich. *Galeus canis*).

TOPERE, (Moriori,) the third finger. Cf. *to*, the finger or toe.

TOPIPI (*tŏpìpì*), a small native oven; to cook in a small oven. Cf. *tapi*, a native oven; *tàpìpì*, a small native oven; *hapì*, a native oven; *hopi*, a native oven; *pìpì*, to bathe with water.

TOPITO (*tŏpito*), the end, extremity. Cf. *pito*, the end, extremity. [For comparatives, see PITO.]

TOPITOPI, to cut off: *No reira i topitopia ai nga rakau ki nga toki ure*—A. H. M., i. 157. Cf. *topetope*, to cut off; *tapahi*, to cut, to chop. [For comparatives, see TOPE.]

TOPU (*topù*), a brace, a pair, a couple; twice-told: *Kotahi rau e whitu tekau topu*—P. M., 77. 2. Assembled, congregated, in a body. 3. Undivided, whole. Cf. *topuni*, close together; *punui*, close together; *pu*, a bunch; *purua*, to do a second time; *putahi*, to join, to meet.

TOPU,
TOPUPU, } of medium size; neither too large nor too small.

TOPUNI (*tŏpuni*), close together: *Ko nga tangata marohirohi katoa ia o koutou me haere topuni atu i te aroaro o o koutou tuakana*—Hoh., i. 14. Cf. *topu*, assembled; undivided; *puni*, a company of persons; *pu*, a tribe; a bunch; a heap; *kopuni*, in a body, all together; *punui*, close together. 2. Lowering, overcast, as the sky. [For comparatives, see PUNI.]

TOPUNI, a black dogskin-mat: *He topuni te kahu, he paraoa te rakau*—P. M., 102: *Nga tuputupu, nga topuni, nga huru*—A. H. M., v. 76.

TORA, to burn, blaze. Cf. *tore*, to burn; *toro*, to burn, to blaze; *kora*, a spark, fire; *ra*, the sun. 2. Erection of the *penis*. Cf. *tore*, *pudendum muliebre; tara*, the *penis* of males; the *clitoris* of females.

Whaka-TORA, to cause erection of the *penis*.

Samoan—tola, *erectio penis*. Cf. *toletole*, the *clitoris* of females. Hawaiian—kola, to be excited, as the animal passions. Cf. *kole*, red, raw, inflamed; *kolekole*, flushed with red. Mangarevan—tora, great desire; to long for; (*b.*) to have erection of the *penis*. *E tora ana te tino*, to feel erections, movements of the flesh. (*c.*) To be agitated. Cf. *tore*, the *penis;* a projection; a tongue of land; the *uvula*. Marquesan—cf. *toè*, *pudendum muliebre*. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *todrà* (used of the sun), to scorch, to be very hot. Solomon Islands (Natalava)—cf. *tora*, ashes.

TORE, to burn. Cf. *tora*, to burn, to blaze; *toro*, to burn, to blaze; *hinatore*, any phosphorescent substance; *katore*, glimmering; dimly luminous; *inatore*, a will-o'-the-wisp. 2. *Pudendum muliebre*. Cf. *tora*, *erectio penis; kiritore*, *labia minora; kotore*, the *anus*. 3. A white spot.

TORETORE, having inflamed eyes; reddish, inflamed. 2. To split into strips. Cf. *toritori*, to cut; to separate.

Samoan—toletole, the *clitoris*. Cf. *tola*, *erectio penis*. Tahitian—tore, to grow, as proud-flesh in a sore; (*b.*) striped, checkered, as cloth; (*c.*) a part of a paper kite; toretore, to be in streaks; (*b.*) to grow, as proud-flesh in a sore. Cf. *atore*, the person who embowels an animal; the knife used for that purpose; *otore*, to embowel. Hawaiian—kole, raw, as meat not fully cooked; (*b.*) inflamed, red, as an inflamed wound; kolekole, reddish; raw; red earth; hoo-kole, to make red, as raw meat; to look red; to make raw flesh; hoo-kolekole, to make raw or red, as raw or fresh meat. Cf. *kola*, to be excited, as the animal passions; *okole*, the *anus; ukokole*, sore, inflamed, applied to a partial inflammation of the eye; *ukolekole*, reddened, inflamed; *heemakole*, a squid that has been cured with salt, and is red; *makakole*, sore-eyed; *makole*, inflamed eyes; *mokole*, inflamed eyes; *puukole*, the *mons veneris*. Mangarevan—tore, the *penis;* (*b.*) the *uvula* (also called torekaki); (*c.*) a pole; (*d.*) a tongue of land; a projection; aka-tore, to stick out in a point, as a cape; (*b.*) to dispute in words. Cf. *tora*, great desire; to long for; to have erection of the *penis;* to be agitated; *pitore*, the *anus; torena*, to be swollen up. Marquesan—toe (*toè*), *pudendum muliebre*. Cf. *toèma*, red. Solomon Islands (Bougainville)—cf. *tore*, the belly.

TORE, to swim. Cf. *tere*, to float; *torena*, to overflow.

TOREA, the name of a bird, the Oyster-catcher: the Pied Oyster-catcher (Orn. *Hæmatopus longirostris*), the Black Oyster-catcher (*H. unicolor*): *Ka kite i te karoro, i te torea*—P. M., 77. This bird was said to have been brought to New Zealand in the *Mangarara* canoe—A. H. M., ii. 189. [See under ARAWA.]

Hawaiian—cf. *kolea*, the name of a fowl of the duck genus. Tahitian—cf. *torea*, the name of a bird. Marquesan—cf. *toèa*, the name of a species of bird. Mangarevan—torea, a bird living on the border of the sea.

TOREAPANGO,
TOREATAI, } the name of a bird, the Pied Oyster-catcher (Orn. *Hæmatopus longirostris*).

TOREKE, to be left behind.

Whaka-TOREKEREKE, to dawdle, to lag behind.

TOREMI, to vanish from sight; to disappear: *E kore e mohiotia kua toremi ratou ki roto i a ratou*—Ken., xli. 21. Cf. *torengi*, to disappear; *poremi*, to disappear.

TORENA (*tŏrena*), to overflow. Cf. *renarena*, full; *porena*, to float, as oil on water; *korengarenga*, overflowing; *tore*, to swim.

Mangarevan—torena, to overflow, said of waters or of many words; (*b.*) to stretch on all sides, said of land; (*c.*) to be swollen up. *Kopu torena*, a swollen belly. Cf. *tore*, a tongue of land; a projection; the *penis*. [For full comparatives, see RENARENA.]

TORENGI, to disappear: *Kua torengi ki te pae, ia ra, ia ra, pena tonu*—P. M., 21. Cf. *toremi*, to disappear.

TORERE (*tōrere*), to rush along precipitately; to hurry: *Ko torere tonu atu ki te mate*—S. T., 316: *Ko torere atu ki a koe te hunga ngakau aritarita*—Kai., xviii. 25. Cf. *rere*, to run, as water; to fly; *korere*, a gutter, a channel for liquids; *marere*, to fall; to die; *tororere*, diarrhœa; *turere*, to flee. 2. an abyss. 3. A cave or cleft in the mountains into which the bones of the dead (after remaining some tine in their first burial-place) were thrown. 4. A term of endearment; a lover: *Ko te ara tonu ia, i haere ai taku torere*—S. T., 178. [For comparatives, see Rere.]

TORETERE, a small Sting-ray. [See Whai.]

TORETE, the name of a bird, the Parroquet. The Red-fronted Parroquet (Orn. *Platycercus novæ-zelandiæ*); the Yellow-fronted Parroquet (Orn. *P. auriceps*).

TORETORE, the name of a large mussel. Cf. *torewai*, a freshwater-mussel.

TOREWAI, the name of a shell-fish, a freshwater-mussel. Cf. *toretore*, a species of large mussel.

TORI, a cat (modern).

TORITORI, to cut; to separate. Cf. *toretore*, to split into strips; *toriririki*, small.

Samoan—cf. *toli*, to gather fruit from high trees. Hawaiian—koli, to pare; to shave off little by little; to whittle; to sharpen, as a quill pen, with a knife; to trim off the outside, as the fringe of a cloth; (*b*.) something moving through the air; a meteor; kolikoli, to cut off frequently; to cut off; to cut short; to trim. Cf. *maukoli*, to divide out food sparingly; to divide out water in time of drought; any diminutive thing; *kolii*, to diminish, to taper off, to grow less. Tongan—cf. *toli*, to gather, to pluck, to take off; the gathering of flowers for garlands; *tolii*, to chip, to break off; *fetoliaki*, to gather from the same trees. Mangarevan—cf. *tori*, to strike on the back.

TORINO (*tōrino*), the tympanum, the drum of the ear. 2. A kind of flute: *I reira ka tango tetehi ki te torino*—P. M., 129. 3. A small basket for cooked food. Cf. *rino*, a twist of two or three strands.

Mangarevan—cf. *torino*, fibres of cocoanut twisted thread by thread together; to make little boxes of cocoanut-threads.

TORINO (*tōrino*), flowing smoothly. Cf. *marino*, calm. [For comparatives, see Marino.]

TORIRE (*tōrire*), dressed in a showy manner; fine, smart.

TORIRIKI (*tōririki*), small. Cf. *riki*, small; *mororiki*, small; *toritori*, to separate, to cut.

Samoan—toli'i, close and small, as a basket neatly made, or sinnet laid on evenly. Cf. *li'i*, to be small; to be of fine make, as mats, &c. Tahitian—toriirii, small, as drops of drizzling rain; to be falling in small drops. Cf. *rii*, small, little. Hawaiian—kolii, to diminish, to taper off, to grow less. Cf. *koli*, to pare, to shave off little by little; *lii*, little, small. Mangaian—torikiriki, to become small; to disappear. [For full comparatives, see Riki.]

TORIWAI, moist, watery. Cf. *wai*, water. 2. The name of a bird,

TORO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Myrsine salicina*). [The word *toro* applied to the tree *Persoonia toro* in the north is a misnomer; it should be *toru*.]

TORO, to stretch forth, as the hand, &c.: *E ata hanga, ka toro atu taku ringa*—M. M., 157. Cf. *whatoro*, to stretch out the hand; *whatero*, to put out the tongue; *toroihi*, to sprout, to bud; *torokiki*, to sprout afresh. 2. High, full (of the tide). 3. To burn, to blaze, a flame, burning: *Ano he ahi e toro ana ki te whenua*—P. M., 22: *Mumura tou toro, kei rokohanga koe e Hauokanga*—Prov. Cf. *tora*, to burn, to blaze; *tore*, to burn; *torotiti*, to itch; *totorokiwi*, said of a fire, when the sticks burn at the end and not in the middle; *torohu*, to burn. 4. Anything used for stirring the fire, a poker, &c. 5. To spread, as fire. 6. To take fire out of an oven preparatory to cooking. 7. To thrust or impel endwise; to launch. 8. To go to see, to visit; *A ka aroha ki te tuahine; ka haere ia ki te toro*—P. M., 41: *Ka haere ka torona te ana*—A. H. M., ii. 33. Cf. *matoro*, to woo, to pay attentions to. 9. To visit; to pay respect to the corpse of a deceased person. 10. To survey, to reconnoitre, to explore: *Ko Matahorua te waka nana i toro te nuku-roa*—P. M., 109. Cf. *tiro*, to look at. 11. To creep, as a spy; to creep, as a vine: *Tupu te hue, toro te kawai*—G. P., 388: *Ka toro te kawai ki tawhiti*—M. M., 194: *Kotahi i tukua mai ki te toro*—P. M., 49. 12. To consult by divination.

TOTORO, to stretch forth: *Na katahi ka totoro atu te ringa ki te Pou*—P. M., 37. 2. To propagate.

TOROTORO, to put forth the hands, to act. 2. An advance-guard. 3. To send out spies. 4. A herald; an envoy: *Ka tukua eia te karere ki Hauraki hei toro i tera iwi*—A. H. M., v. 32. 5. To rake up leaves; to cut down and root up undergrowth; to clear. 6. To scorch, as food; to parch, as corn.

Whaka-TORO, to push forth. 2. To touch; to make trial of.

Samoan—tolo, a point, a promontory; (*b*.) a branch of the root of a yam; (*c*.) to push forwards, as a fishing-net, with the feet; (*d*.) to kindle a fire by rubbing sticks together; (*e*.) to singe, to burn off the hairs of a pig; (*f*.) to stir round the hot stones in cooking arrowroot; (*g*.) to throw a number of spears all together; (*h*.) to open an oven while the contents are in process of cooking (as by an animal or thief); (*i*.) to put off, to keep back, to adjourn; (*j*.) the sugar-cane; (*k*.) a plantation of sugar-canes; totolo, to crawl, to creep; crawling, creeping, as a reptile; tolotolo, a point of land running into the sea; (*b*.) to push forward a fishing-net; fa'a-totolo, to cause to crawl. Cf. *toloipalai*, the *palai* (a kind of yam) creeping underground; a branch of the *palai; tolouli*, a blight in *taro* and yams; *tolofia*, to have maggots in an ulcer or wound; *tololeafi*, to kindle fire by rubbing sticks together; *tololi*, to make a scraping noise; *tolomati'e*, to appear above ground, as yams; *moe-totolo*, to commit fornication (cf. this word in the sense of *tolo*, to kindle fire by friction, with Maori *hika;* see Hika); tolo-

tolofa'i, to creep or crawl along; *tolotologaimoa*, to be smooth, of the sea (lit. to be like the crawling of a rat); *fa'a-tolopa'ā*, to be getting old and weak. **Tahitian**—toro, to run or creep, as vines or roots of plants; to stretch out, to reach towards: *E tau oe i te amaa toro i Momona;* You will hang upon the branch stretching out towards Momona (*i.e.* upon the great banyan tree of sacrifice): *Toro Taaroa ia naio;* Tangaroa stretches out the branches. (*b.*) The name of a fishing-net; (*c.*) the name of a species of banana; torotoro, to creep; (*b.*) to select, to pick out; (*c.*) to scrape together; totoro, to creep or move slowly; (*b.*) to be shrivelled; worn out with age; (*c.*) to trace by following a track; to trace a stalk or vine to the rest of the plant; faa-toro, to trace, to follow the footsteps of a thief; (*b.*) to stretch out the hand or foot; (*c.*) to lead or go before, as a canoe in a fishing party; (*d.*) to solicit the making of native cloth, as the chiefs often do; (*e.*) to trace out a report; one that traces out a thing; faa-torotoro, to trace or search out with perseverance; to stretch out repeatedly. Cf. *faa-toropaaa*, to trace, as the root of the yam through all the intricacies of the vines coming from it; (fig.) to find out causes from their effects; *torotoromaa*, to branch out, as the veins of the leg or arm; *torotorouaua*, to be distended, as the veins; *totoroaena*, decrepitude; old age; stricken in years; *haatororiro*, to humble oneself; *titoro*, to seek to trace thieves or stolen property; to intrigue for criminal intercourse. **Hawaiian**—kolo, to creep on all fours, like an infant; (*b.*) to crawl, as a worm; (*c.*) to grope, as a blind man; (*d.*) to crouch, to stoop, as an inferior to a superior; (*e.*) to grow or run, as a lateral branch of a vine; (*f.*) to creep, run, or penetrate, as the fine roots of a tree or plant into the earth; (*g.*) to urge, as in asking a favour; (*h.*) to drive; to row swiftly; (*i.*) to creep out, as a low point of land appears to do: *Kolohia kau mai ana Kona i ka maka;* Creeping along, Kona comes in sight. Hoo-kolo, to come into the presence of a chief on all fours (of old, the common way of asking a favour or deprecating displeasure); kokolo, to go on the hands and knees; to crawl; (*b.*) to walk with the back bent, as a humpbacked person; (*c.*) to creep in growing, as a vine. Cf. *akolo*, to run with small roots, as tubers, and yet bear no fruit; *holo*, a running, a moving; *makolo*, to crawl, as a four-footed animal; to run along, to creep, as a vine; to approach on hands and knees to ask a favour; *nakolo*, to run, to flow, as a liquid. **Tongan**—tolo, half-grown, said of a yam; (*b.*) to rub, to ignite; (*c.*) to cast goods overboard; totolo, to crawl, to creep; (*b.*) to spread out, as roots: *Oku totolo atu hono gaahi aka ki he vaitafe;* That spreads out its roots by the river. Faka-tolo, to project, to jut out longer than the rest; faka-totolo, to allow or teach a child to crawl; (*b.*) to train, as a vine; (*c.*) to seek out what is unrevealed; tologa, the large stick used in getting fire; tono, adultery; to commit adultery [see Hika]; tolofia, to creep towards, to get at on the sly. Cf. *toloi*, to increase, to extend, to lengthen out; *tolofa*, wide, broad, spread out; *tolotolofaki*, to creep along, to crawl with something in the hand; *fetololoi*, to creep about, to crawl, applied to two or more; *fekoloaki*, to desire mutually. **Marquesan**—too, to consent; (*b.*) to take; (*c.*) to lift up; (*d.*) a small band or fillet; totoo, adultery; to commit fornication; (*b.*) to move; moving, living: *A haatupu nui mai na vai i na mea pohoe e totoo ana;* Let the waters bring forth living things abundantly. (*c.*) To creep: *Na mea totoo e totoo ana ma te fenua;* All creeping things that creep on the earth. Cf. *toopu*, a small fillet; *toòkaka*, a kind of breadfruit. **Mangarevan**—toro, to grow; that which sprouts well; (*b.*) a band, a thread; (*c.*) to make a bundle of anything; (*d.*) to envelope anything with a bag; totoro, to creep on hands and knees, as infants; torotoro, to walk bent up, so as not to be seen; aka-toro, to return by oneself; (*b.*) to slip secretly among a company of persons or into a place; (*c.*) to search for; to seek the doer of some act; (*d.*) to endeavour to restrain conversation; aka-totoro, to go on the hands and knees; to go secretly; to trail along; aka-torotoro, to go in search of. Cf. *gatoro*, to creep, to crawl; to go on hands and feet; itching, said of insects crawling over the skin; *motoro*, a bastard; *motorotoro*, one who creeps about in the night; a shameful action; *toro-aki*, to walk bent up with old age, or under a load; *toromiki*, a child; *tororoa*, to be very long, said of fillets or bands; *aka-tororoa*, to lengthen the garments, to spread out. **Aniwan**—cf. *toro*, to draw, as a net. **Rarotongan**—totoro, to creep, to crawl: *E te au manu, e te au mea e totoro aere ua ra, e te ika;* Birds, and creeping things, and fishes. Aka-toro, to spread out, to run, as fine roots of a tree. Cf. *motoro*, to approach libidinously. **Paumotan**—totoro, to creep, to go all fours; torotoro, to creep, to go on hands and feet; faka-toro, to stretch out, as the hand. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *tjotjoro*, to slide, to glide, to slip. **Fiji**—cf. *dolo*, to creep, used of things without legs, as of snakes and eels; *toro*, clouds that appear to go against the wind; *toro-va*, to move towards; *totolo*, swift. **Malagasy**—cf. *oro*, burning; *doro*, burnt.

TOROA (*torōa*), the Wandering Albatross (Orn. *Diomedea exulans*): *Uahatia taku manu i te rangi, he toroa, he karae, he taiko*—P. M., 30. **Samoan**—cf. *toloa*, the wild duck (Orn. *Anas superciliosa*). **Tahitian**—toroa, the name of a marine bird. Cf. *manutoroa*, the figure of a bird which was an appendage in some *marae* (sacred places). **Hawaiian**—cf. *koloa*, a duck; specifically the Muscovy duck. **Tongan**—cf. *toloa*, the duck. **Mangarevan**—cf. *toroa*, the name of a bird. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tolo*, a large sea-bird (probably the albatross).

TOROA (*tòroa*), (Moriori,) the first finger. Cf. *to*, a finger or toe. [See To.]

TOROAHAOIKA, the name of a bird, the Australian Gannet (Orn. *Dysporus serrator*).

TOROA-HAUNUI, } the Sooty Albatross (Orn.
TOROA-PANGO, } *Diomedea fuliginosa*).

TOROAMAHOE, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

TOROA-I-TAIPAKIHI (myth.), the name of one of the large canoes in which the force of Whakatau sailed to assault the Ati Hapai and burn the temple of Te-Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 62.

TOROHAKE, a limb distorted by disease. Cf. *hake*, crooked.

TOROHANGA, (also **Tarahanga**,) a fork of a tree.

TOROAI. [See Torowai.]

TOROHE (*tŏrohe*), a party of pillagers, marauders.
Hawaiian—kolohe, mischief, evil; to be mischievous; to act destructively; roguish; troublesome; vilely: *Hueu oe i ke kolohe;* You are bold in mischief.

TOROHEKE, the name of a plant (Bot. *Pimellea arenaria*).

TOROHEROHE (*tŏroherohe*), to sway, to waver; to wag: *Haere mai ana ki te kainga he kuri; toroherohe mai ana te whiore*—P. M., 28.

TOROHIHI, to spirt up, as water. Cf. *hihi*, to hiss; to make a rushing noise.

TOROHU, to burn: *I kite ai ra nge au, i te ahi torohu*—A. H. M., v. 119. Cf. *toro*, to burn. [For comparatives, see Toro.]

TOROI (*toroĭ*), to ferment. Cf. *i*, to ferment, to turn sour. [For comparatives, see I.]

TOROIHI, to sprout, to bud. Cf. *toro*, to stretch forth; *whakatoro*, to push forth; *ihi*, an emanation. 2. To be overbearing in manner; insolent. Cf. *whaka-hihi*, supercilious, arrogant.

TOROKAKA, stiff and straight, said of hair. *Torokaka-waero-kiore*, hanging straight down (lit. "like rats' tails"); *Torokaka taratarakina*, split at the points (lit. "spines of Sea-urchin"); *Torokaka motihetihe*, sticking straight up.

TOROKIKI, to sprout afresh. Cf. *toro*, to stretch forth; *toroihi*, to sprout.

TOROKU, a kind of caterpillar: *Ka takua e Maru ki te toroku kia mate te Maui mahinga kai*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 36.

TOROMIRO, the name of a tree (Bot. *Podocarpus ferruginea*): *Ko te pohatu o te wai rite tonu ki te hua o te toromiro*—MSS.
Tahitian—cf. *toromiro*, the name of the sacred tree *amae*.

TOROMOKA, a button: *A ka kuhua nga toromoka ki nga koropiko*—Eko, xxvi. 11.

TORONGA, a derivative from Toro.

TORONGA (*tŏronga*), to dole out, to divide out in small quantities. Cf. *tohungarua*, to dole out.

TOROPAPA, to lie flat. Cf. *papa*, flat; *kurapapa*, flat-roofed; *tapapa*, to lie flat. [For comparatives, see Papa.]

TOROPUKE, a mound, a small hill. Cf. *puke*, a hill; *kopuke*, to throw up the soil into hillocks preparatory to planting; *tapuke*, to be heaped up. [For comparatives, see Puke.

TOROPUKU, secret, stealthy. Cf. *puku*, secretly; without speaking; *koropuku*, concealed.

TORORERE, looseness of the bowels; diarrhœa: *He wai tororere kei te tinana*—G. P., 320. Cf. *rere*, to run as water; *torere*, to hurry, to go headlong; *torohihi*, to spurt up, as water.
Tongan—cf. *tolele*, purged; afflicted with a purging. [For full comparatives, see Rere.]

TOROUKA, a promontory, a headland. 2. Green, unripe, uncooked.

Whaka-TOROUKA, to lie motionless. 2. To be preoccupied; musing.

TOROTIKA, to stand upright: *Torotika, e tu te maota*—A. H. M., iii. 4. Cf. *toro*, to stretch out; *tika*, right, straight; *whaka-tika*, to stand up. [See Tika.]

TOROTITI, the itch. Cf. *toro*, to burn.

TOROTORO, the name of a plant.

TOROWAI, (also **Toroai**,) the name of a weapon made from the rib of a whale. 2. The name of a wooden weapon.

TOROWHAKARERE, to cast, to hurl, as a spear. Cf. *whaka-rere*, to cast away; to use a weapon.

TOROWHENUA, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

TORU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Persoonia toro*). Generally, but erroneously, called *toro* in the North.

TORU, three: *A wehea ana kia toru nga matua*—Whaka, ix. 43. Cf. *matoru*, a crowd; *matorutoru*, thick; *matou*, we; *torutoru*, few.
Samoan—tolu, three: *O au fo‘i, ou te fana ni u e tolu i le ta‘i ona itu;* I will shoot three arrows on that side. Cf. *uitolu*, to have three at a birth; *tautolu*, three hanging together, as a cluster of three oranges. Tahitian—toru, (also atoru,) three: *Ia toru nanai ofai raraki;* With three rows of great stones. Cf. *putoru*, a spear with three prongs; a rope of three strands. Hawaiian—kolu, three (common forms, akolu, and ekolu). Cf. *kaakolu*, threefold; three-stranded; *pakolu*, threefold; three by three. Tongan—tolu, three: *Kuo ke kaka‘i au o liuga tolu;* You have mocked me three times. Rarotongan—toru, three: *Taki Rua ake e taki toru ake mea ua ki runga i te tamoko o te rara teitei roa ra;* Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough. Marquesan—tou, three: *Te tumu tahi koaa mea na toko tou;* One tree (trunk, cause) was produced from those three. Cf. *matou*, we; *tatou*, we. Mangarevan—toru, three. Cf. *putoru*, to repeat an action three times. Aniwan—toru, three; (*b.*) few. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "three":—Nguna, *tolu;* Fiji, *tolu;* Malagasy, *telo;* Kayan, *tulo;* Sulu, *to;* Sikayana, *toru;* Mame, *tolu;* Lampong, *tulu;* Magindano, *tulu;* Champa, *klau;* Formosa, *tauro;* Timur, *tolo;* Bisaya, *tulu;* Tagal, *tatlo;* Java, *talu;* Saru, *talu;* Matu, *talau;* Pampong, *atlu;* Salayer, *tello;* Bolang-hitam, *toro;* Salibabo, *tetulu;* Bouro, *tello;* Liang, *tero;* Morella, *telo;* Batumerah, *telua;* Lariki, *toro;* Saparua, *toru;* Camarian, *tello;* Gah, *tolo;* Wahai, *tolo;* Matabello, *tolu;* Mysol, *tol;* New Britain, *tul;* Guadalcanar, *tolu;* Lord Howe's Island, *ekolu*.

TORUA (*tŏrua*), twilled; showing little ridges, as cloth.

TORUA (*tŏrua*), a double-soled variety of the sandals called *paraerae*. Cf. *rua*, two. [See Paraerae.]

TORUHI, the name of a fish.

TORUTORU, few: *A he kunga torutoru o koutou e toe iho i roto i nga tauiwi*—Tiu., iv. 27. Cf. *toru*, three.

Whaka-TORUTORU, to diminish, to shorten: *Whakangoikoretia iho e ia toku kaha i te ara; whakatorutorua ana e ia oku ra*—Wai., cii. 23.
Aniwan—toru, few.

TOTA (*totà*), perspiration, sweat. Cf. *toto*, to ooze; *tata*, near.
Mangarevan—totata, to be sweating and red from having been near the fire.

TOTARA (*tòtara*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Podocarpus totara*): *Apopo, ka kimi i tetehi totara ma tatou*—P. M., 91. The Large-leaved Totara is *P. hallii*; the Acute-leaved Totara, *P. acutifolius;* the Alpine Totara, *P. nivalis*. (Myth.) The "mother" or tutelary deity of the Totara was Te Kuwhakahara (A. H. M., i. 23) or Mumuhango—S. R., 21. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Leucopogon frazeri*). 3. (Bot. *Fuchsia procumbens*).

TOTARA-KERIA (myth.), a celebrated canoe in which the warriors of Ngatoro-i-rangi sailed from New Zealand to Hawaiki to revenge the curse of Manaia—P. M., 116. [See NGATORO.]

TOTE (myth.), the god of sudden death—M. S., 114.

TOTI, } to limp; to halt: *A kei te totitoti*
TOTITOTI, } *tona huha*—Ken., xxxii. 31.
Mangarevan—toti, to walk with pain and difficulty; to be lame.

TOTIKA (*tòtika*), straight; correct, right. Cf. *tika*, straight; correct, right; *torotika*, to stand upright; *tautika*, even, level; *tutika*, upright. 2. Intentionally, with premeditation: *I whakamate i tona hoa, otiia ehara i te mea totika*—Tiu., iv. 42.

TOTO, blood; to bleed: *Ko te toto anake te mea hei hoatutanga tapu ki nga atua*—A. H. M., i. 5. Cf. *putoto*, raw; bloody; *hikutoto*, revenge; *marototo*, a menstruous cloth.

TOTO (*totò*), to ooze, to trickle. Cf. *to*, the flower-stem of plants such as maize, bulrush, &c. 2. To arise in the mind; to gush, as strong feelings: *Katahi ka toto ake te aroha o te ngakau*—Col., Nom., 13.
Samoan—to, to fall, as rain or dew; toto, blood: *Ou te fa'asusuina i lou toto le nuu ua e aau ai;* I will water the country in which you swim with your blood. Totototo, bloody; (*b.*) raw; (*c.*) to be red; fa'a-toto, to take up a growing yam, leaving the stalk to grow again. Cf. *totouli*, venous blood; *totolima*, murderous; *totomà*, arterial blood; *'aitoto*, to have a bloody mouth; *'alu'alutoto*, clotted blood; *sanatoto*, dysentery. Tahitian—toto, blood: *Te amu ra outou ma te toto;* You eat with the blood. (*b.*) The juice or sap of plants. Cf. *to*, the sugar-cane; sugar; *totomapu*, to do some violence or mischief; *totopao*, the blood obtained by striking the head with a shark's tooth, formerly a frequent custom of women in token of grief or affection; *horoiatoto*, a man for a sacrifice; *putoto*, blood, bloody; *tuatoto*, labour-pains of women. Hawaiian—koko, blood: *Aole e pili kona koko;* No blood shall be shed for him. Kokoko, having the blood up; raging with anger; hoo-koko, to spill, as a liquid; to shed, as blood. Cf. *ko*, sugar-cane; *aakoko*, a vein, a blood-vein; *okoko*, to be red like blood; to be red with heat; *hikoko*, a bloody flux; *kokopuna*, menstrual blood from one who is purely a *virgo intacta*. Tongan—toto, blood; to bleed: *O ne liligi ae toto oe tau lolotoga ae melino;* And shed the blood of war in peace. Totoa, bloody; totototo, red: faka-toto, to stain with blood; (*b.*) to move slightly; to go secretly. Cf. *to*, sugar-cane; to fall; *fetotoi*, bloody. Marquesan—toto, blood. Mangarevan—toto, blood; totototo, reddish, bloody; aka-toto, to beg with insistance; entreaty. Cf. *heketoto*, a flow of blood; *putoto*, a great flow of blood; *totata*, to be sweating and red from being near the fire; *totoi*, stricture of the *urethra; totoua*, patches of red in certain breadfruits; *aka-totohi*, pains of dysentery or stricture; to run drop by drop with pain and difficulty. Rarotongan—toto, blood: *Auraka toku toto kia ta'e ki raro i te one;* Do not let my blood fall to the ground. Paumotan—cf. *putotoi*, bloody. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *toto*, blood. Fiji—cf. *to*, saturated with water; *tòtò*, saturated.

TOTO (myth.), the father of Rongorongo, the wife of Turi. He hewed down a tree and made two canoes. One of these, the *Matahorua*, he gave to Reti; the other, the *Aotea*, was given to Turi, and became one of the famous canoes of the Migration of the ancestors of the Maori people to New Zealand—P. M., 128. [See TURI, ARAWA, &c.] Toto had a son named Tuau, and two daughters. One of these was the wife of Turi; the other was Kuramarotini (carried off by Kupe), the wife of Hoturapa.

TOTOARA, the name of a bird, the North Island Robin (Orn. *Miro australis*).

TOTOHU, to sink: *A he toetoe aua whare, a kihai i totohu*—A. H. M., v. 22: *Katahi ka rere atu nga ringa ki te pehi i te taha kia totohu*—P. M., 92. Cf. *to*, to go down, as the sun; *tou*, to dip into water, to wet. 2. Sunken, hidden under water: *Ko te ara o nga niho totohu a Te Parata*—S. T., 132.
Samoan—tofu, to dive; tofutofu, to dip under repeatedly, as the head while bathing. Hawaiian—cf. *koukou*, heavy, as a canoe, or anything which sinks in the water instead of floating lightly.

TOTOKE, the name of a fish.

TOTOKIPIO, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Dabchick (Orn. *Podiceps rufipectus*).

TOTOKURI, a native remedy, consisting of blood taken from the ear of a dog and boiled. It is supposed to be a cure for spear-wounds, whether used externally or internally. Cf. *toto*, blood; *kuri*, a dog.

TOTOREKA (*tòtòreka*), the name of a shell-fish.

TOTOROKIWI, said of a fire when the sticks burn at the end and not in the middle. Cf. *toro*, to burn.

TOTORONGU (*tòtorongu*), the name of a fresh water shell-fish.

TOTORORE, the name of a bird, the Dove Petrel (Orn. *Prion turtur*).

TOU (*tòù*), (plural Ou,) thy: *A he mea takai ahau e koe ki roto ki tou tikitiki*—P. M., 14. Cf. *tau*, thy; *nou*, thine, &c.
Samoan—lou, thy: *Alu ia oe i lou fale;* Go to your house. Cf. *sou*, thy; *lau*, thy. Tahitian—tou, thine (not much used in Tahiti itself, but in sub-dialects). Hawaiian—kou, thy, thine: *E hoaapu ae i kou*

poho lima; Make the palm of your hand a cup. Cf. *kau,* of thee, thine, thy. **Rarotongan**—toou, thy; your: *E kia anga te riri o toou tuakana ia koe;* Till the anger of your elder brother is turned away from you. **Mangarevan**—tou, thy, your. Cf. *toku,* my. **Fotuna**—cf. *tiau,* thy. **Aniwan**—cf. *tshou,* thy.

TOU, the *anus,* the orifice of the rectum: *E kia iana ta te tou e hoake?*—Prov. 2. A wart.
Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tovu,* the back; the rump.

TOU, to kindle, to set on fire. Cf. *tao,* to cook in a native oven; *tūtū,* to set on fire; *tahu,* to kindle. 2. To dip into water, to wet; *Ka tou ai i taua toetoe ki te wai*—A. H. M., i. 5: *Ka mate i te taniwha ka toua ki te wai*—MSS. Cf. *tōwahiwahi,* moist, watery. 3. To plant. Cf. *whaka-to,* to plant.
Samoan—cf. *to,* to be swamped; to plant. **Hawaiian**—kou, moist, wet, damp; chilly from moisture; koukou, moist, as a healthy skin when somewhat cold; moist, damp; chilly, as a garment or house. **Tongan**—cf. *touaki,* to put the stones on the fire in cooking; *toumohomoho,* the banana-leaves baked with the food. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tou,* to hide; to be hidden. **Paumotan**—tou, to drown. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *dovu,* the sugar-cane.

TOU, (for Tonu,) continuous, continual: *He heke tou ki te mate*—A. H. M., ii. 9. [See Tonu.]

TOU (*tōua*), the yolk of an egg. Cf. *tō,* pregnant; *hua,* an egg.
Hawaiian—cf. *kauo,* the yellow part or yolk of an egg; seed; offspring; *ko,* to conceive, as a female; *kauhua,* to conceive, to become pregnant. **Tongan**—cf. *toumanu,* the season in which birds lay. **Paumotan**—touo, an egg.

TOUARANGI (*touarangi*), rain. Cf. *tomairangi,* dew; *ua,* rain. [See Malayan comparatives of Ua.]

TOUKEKE, churlish. Cf. *keke,* obstinate; *hokeke,* stubborn; churlish; *houkeke,* obstinate; *pokeke,* sullen; *tokeke,* churlish. [For comparatives, see Keke.]

TOUMARAMARA (myth.), a chief of a small tribe formerly living on the Three Kings at the extreme north of the North Island. He was killed, with all his people (except one woman named Te Poinga), by Taiakiaki and the Aopori.

TOUPIORE, listless; indifferent; languid.

TOURAWHI, a male (of animals only).

TOUTOU, } the name of a bird, the North
TOUTOUWAI, } Island Robin (Orn. *Miro australis*).

TOUWHA, to swell, to increase in size.
Hawaiian—cf. *kohaha,* large, increased in size; swelled up; plump, as a fat animal; puffed up, as a swelled limb.

TOWAHIWAHI (*tōwahiwahi*), } moist, watery. Cf.
TOWAWAHI, } *toriwai,* moist, watery; *wai,* water. 2. Shining. Cf. *whaka-wahi,* to anoint. 3. Sleek, glossy, smooth.
Tahitian—cf. *tavai,* to anoint the body with oil to make use of water.

TOWAI (*tōwai*), the name of a tree (Bot. *Weinmannia racemosa*).

TOWAWAHI. [See Towahiwahi.]

TOWENE (*tōwene*), to set, as the sun. Cf. *toene,* to set; *to,* to set.

TOWENEWENE (*tōwenewene*), urgent in solicitation; importunate; wearying with much solicitation.

Whaka-TOWENEWENE, to be troublesome; to become a bore.

TOWHARE (*tōwhare*), to murder in cold blood.

TOWHERO, red. Cf. *whero,* red; *kurawhero,* red; *toto,* blood. [For comparatives, see Whero.]

TU (*tū*), to stand: *E kite koe i te rakau roa e tu ana?* Cf. *tumau,* fixed, constant; *tutira,* a row, a file of men; *tuturu,* fixed, permanent. 2. To be vehement. Cf. *tupuhi,* a gale, a storm; *tuperepere,* boisterous; *tukauati,* a whirlwind. 3. The part of a fishing-net which is first in the water. 4. The girdle to which the *maro* was attached: *Kua riro te tu, me te marowhaiapu, e hara! kua ngaro*—P. M., 15. 5. The manner; the way of performing or executing anything; the sort. 6. To be struck, to be wounded: *He tao rakau e karohia atu ka hemo; te tao kī, werohia mai, tu tonu*—Prov. Cf. *tua,* to fell, to cut down; *tumere,* a weapon of war; *taotu,* a wounded man. 7. To fight with. Cf. *tuhiti,* to expel, to banish. 8. To be served, to be waited on. 9. (*Tu-te-ihu*) To sniff: *Kua rongo i te piro o Tawhaki raua ko Karihi, kua tu-te-ihu*—P. M., 49.

TUNGA, a standing place; the time or place of standing: *Kua tu ano taua rakau ki runga ki tana tunga ano*—A. H. M., v. 7. 2. The circumstance, &c., of being wounded.

TURIA, to be set on foot. *Ka turia te korero,* to be arranged.

TURANGA, time, place, or circumstance of standing.

TUTU (*tūtū*), to be raised, as dust. 2. To stand erect, to be prominent: *Koia nga pou paenga kohatu e tutu nei i runga i te whenua*—MSS. 3. To be mutinous; disobedient, rebellious; disorderly: *Kia ata noho, kia whakatupu tangata, kaua hei tutu*—P. M., 83: *He tutu na etahi, i whakataka iho ai era ki aua Po*—A. H. M., i. 23. 4. To be boisterous, to be in commotion: *Tutu ana te moana i aua atua*—A. H. M., i. 159.

TUTUTIA, to have violence offered to one.

TUTU (*tūtū*), to convene; to summons; to assemble; a messenger, an envoy. 2. *Tutu-waewae,* or *tutu-ngarehu,* to dance the war-dance. 3. To set on fire. Cf. *tutu,* to melt down fat, &c.; *tou,* to kindle. 4. A perch for birds.

TUTUTUTU, to stand erect: *Tutututu ana nga huruhuru o toku kikokiko*—Hopa, iv. 15.

Whaka-TU (*whaka-tū*), to erect, to set up: *Ka whakaturia hoki te pou purutanga-ringaringa*—P. M., 37. 2. To make an oration, to deliver a set speech. 3. To propound a subject for discussion. 4. To instigate.
Samoan—tu, to stand, to stand up, to arise: *Na tu mai o ia, a ou te lei iloa le uiga o lona tino mai;* It stood still, but I could not discern the form of it. (*b.*) To take place, to come to pass; (*c.*) a custom, a habit; (*d.*) a disease of the eye, called *pterygium;* (*e.*) the name of a

species of pigeon (Orn. *Phlegœnas stairi*); (*f.*) a large block of coral in the lagoon; tutu (*tutū*), to divide; to cut off, as a man's head or the head of a tree when felled; (*b.*) to reach to the end, as rafters laid on a roof reaching to the eaves; (*c.*) a whale; tutu, to set fire to, to light, as a lamp; (*d.*) to beat out native cloth; tungia, to be lighted; tutu (*tùtū*), to wipe the feet; (*b.*) to shake out of a bottle; (*c.*) a large crab; tutua, the wooden block to beat native cloth on; tutututu, speckled; fa'a-tu, to cause to stand up; (*b.*) to place on end, as a post; (*c.*) to appoint, as to an office; fa'a-tutu, to ask for a share of food taken to visitors; (*b.*) to ask a larger share than was given; (*c.*) to refuse a request; (*d.*) to walk about with a child in order to quiet it. Cf. *tautū*, to attempt to stand; to stand straight out; *tatū*, to strike down a man standing; *tagità tutuvae*, to cry and stamp the feet; *tū'ia*, to be pierced by a spear; *tū'u*, to strike, as the foot against a stone; *tutia*, to be cut off, as one part of an army separated from the rest; to cut off the head (in abuse). Tahitian—tu, to stand erect, to be upright or straight; (*b.*) an advocate, a supporter, a pleader for another; (*c.*) to fit, to agree, to answer the purpose; tutu, a short pole on the top of a fishing-net; (*b.*) to beat the layers of bark with the cloth-mallet, as the women do in cloth-making; (*c.*) to strike or beat; (*d.*) to beat, to express the juice from the *mati*-berries in order to dye a scarlet colour; (*e.*) to cook food by means of hot stones; (*f.*) the name of a mode of fishing; tutua, the beam on which the women beat the bark for cloth-making; faa-tu, to raise up, to put into an erect position; (*b.*) to support, to assist; tututu, the sickening smell of provisions; the smell of baked hogs, &c., in large quantities. Cf. *atutu*, a stir, a commotion, caused by reports of war; *tutui*, to kindle fire, to set on fire; *tuani*, one who helps or supports; *turu*, a prop; side supports of a house; *turui*, a heap of stones; *tutumatie*, to stand up in a body; *irititū*, sudden death; to die by a sudden stroke; *tua*, to cut; *tuatuaau*, a secret robber and murderer; *tumama*, a root, a foundation; *tunu*, to cook; *tupai*, a hammer, a mallet; *tupatupatai*, to strike repeatedly with the fist; *tupetupe*, a sort of fishing-net; *turatura*, honoured, exalted; *turaa*, a cock-fighter; to set cocks to fight; *turaiarea*, to be cut or battered down, as *rea* (turmeric); *tureirei*, to stand on the extreme end or on a slippery place; unsettled, restless; *turori*, to stagger; *tutuhaa*, to beat the bark for cloth-making. Tongan—tuu, to stand: *Oku ou tuu hake, ka oku ikai te ke tokaga'i au;* I stand up, but you take no notice of me. (*b.*) To rise, to get up; (*c.*) to finish; (*d.*) to go to stool; to void the *fæces;* (*e.*) to be lit, as a fire or lamp; (*f.*) a white watery matter in the eye; tutuu, to stand, applied to many; (*b.*) to cut off, to lop off; tuuga, a foundation, a site; (*b.*) a ladder; (*c.*) a pile; (*d.*) the sign of the plural; tutu, the bark of the Chinese mulberry, of which the native cloth (*gatu*) is made; to beat the *tutu* in making native cloth; (*b.*) to burn, to set on fire; faka-tuu, to finish; to complete according to order; faka-tuuga, to pile in lots; to keep separate and distinct; faka-tuutuu, to order or command to stand still; (*b.*) to be recovering from an affliction. Cf. *tuuete*, to stand on tip-toe; *tuuau*, to stand; to tread down the rope to which leaves are fastened; to take fish; *tuuji*, to cut off; to reap; *tuualialiaki*, to stand firmly; steadfastness; *tuuaoa*, to stand in the passage or channel to seize the canoe on entering; *tuuekina*, to break, to tear by pressure; *tuubou*, to stand, as a post; *tuukina*, to stand on end, as the hair of the body in fright; *tuula*, a stick upon which birds are carried about; a bird roost; *tuumau*, to stand fast; to continue; *tuuta*, rows, one upon another; *faka-tuukimua*, to place in front, to expose to view; *faka-tuutaga*, to cut into square thick pieces; *otu*, a row or line; a rank; *takatuu*, to rise, to stand up for work; *tuutuulele*, to stand ready to run; *tuumaro*, to stand fast; steadfast. Hawaiian—ku, to arise, to rise up; to stand erect; the standing up, setting up of anything: *Ke ku ana mai o keia mea kamahao;* The standing of this wonderful thing. (*b.*) To stand, to stop still; to anchor, as a ship: *Aole nae i ku ka moku, kalelewa wale no;* The vessel, however, did not anchor, it only lay off and on. (*c.*) To rise, as war; (*d.*) to stand against; to resist; (*e.*) to hit, to strike against; to pierce, as a spear; (*f.*) to hit, as the foot in walking; (*g.*) right, fit, proper; put in order; (*h.*) the name of a month; (*i.*) a portion of land which does not pass with all the land from one to another, but is fixed; kuku, to stand perpendicularly, as a precipice; to stand before one; (*b.*) to rise, as a thought in the mind; (*c.*) to sweep; to brush away as dirt; (*d.*) to be high, to excel, to be eminent; (*e.*) to strike; to beat, as in pounding *kapa* (native cloth); the operation of beating out *kapa;* (*f.*) standing thickly together, as trees; hoo-ku, to be placed or set in a state or condition; (*b.*) to resemble, to agree with; (*c.*) to fit as a garment; hoo-kuku, a standing up, as in the practice of boxing; (*b.*) full, as with food; satiated; to eat to uncomfortable fullness; to eat voraciously; (*c.*) to try or fit on, as a garment. Cf. *kuau*, the stick or mallet with which the *kapa* is beaten out; the handle of a *oo* (Maori *ko*); the handle of a hoe; *kue*, to be opposed; opposition; strife; commotion; *kuhapa*, to be incorrect; *kuhela*, to rise and move along; *kukaawale*, to stand apart; *okuku*, to erect, to turn up, as the head when swimming; *kuoo*, to stand ready prepared. Rarotongan—tu, to stand: *No roto ia ratou e tu ua maira;* Among those that stand by. (*b.*) To stand up, to arise: *E tu ! e ara !* Stand up, get up ! Aka-tu, to be stood up; to set upright; to cause to stand up: *E atamoa, kua akatuia ki runga i te enua;* A ladder set up upon the ground. (*b.*) To build: *Kua oti i te akatu e nga tupuna;* The building finished by your ancestors. Marquesan—tu, to remain fixed, immovable: *Te hua a ua tu me Tanaoa;* Return and stand with Tangaroa. (*b.*) To throw a lance; (*c.*) to be struck, as by a spear, a stone, &c.; tutu, to beat bark for making cloth; (*b.*) to put fire to; (*c.*) a prop, a support; (*d.*) to arrive: *E tutu au, e ono !* I shall arrive, hearken ! Haka-tu, supported; standing on: *Hakatu mauna na paipai nui take a-anaau;* Supported on thrones; many-coloured; various. Mangarevan—tu, being; essential; a necessary part of; to be the essence of; (*b.*) a cry, as of a sick person in pain; (*c.*) a lance hitting its mark; to be struck by a lance; (*d.*) following, coming after; a retinue. *Tu aga*, to do the next work; *kai tu*, eating afterwards. (*e.*) To be about to rise; (*f.*) to aim, to aim truly, to "hit the bull's-eye"; (*g.*) to cause a spine or thorn to wound the foot or skin; tuga, to be seated for a whole day; tutu, to make native cloth; a wooden instrument for beating cloth; aka-tu, to search for epochs or dates; (*b.*) to search among words for a certain name; (*c.*) to draw a sketch or design; (*d.*) to dress or line a hole in the ground for storing food; (*e.*) to create; (*f.*) a kind of combat. Cf. *pakehe-tutututu*, to disobey continually; *ragitu*, to make all the cocoanuts fall from a tree. **Paumotan**—cf. *turei*, a trunk, a stem; foundation; *tuhinga*, to kill; *tukiri*, ravage, havoc. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *tutu*, to cut. **Motu**—cf. *tutuka-tutuka*, to stand firm, as a house or a post in a strong wind; to be steady. **Fiji**—cf. *tu*, to stand; *tutu*, a place or thing to stand on; *tutū*, the beat of drums when a town is taken or people killed. **Malagasy**—cf. *toto*, the act of pounding; *totohoudry*, the fist. [Malagasy uses *o* for *u*, as *volo* for *huru*, &c.] **Malay**—cf. *kukuh*, stable, firm. **Duke of York Island**—cf. *turu*, to stand. **Lepers Island**—cf. *tu*, to stand. **Aurora**—cf. *tu*, to stand. **Espiritu-Santo**—cf. *turi*, to stand. **Fate**—cf. *to*, to stand. **Sesake**—cf. *to*, and *du*, to stand. **Baki**—cf. *tu*, to stand.

TU (myth.), one of the greatest and most widely worshipped of Polynesian deities. In New Zealand he was the War-god; to him all war-parties were sacred, and his terrible name was held in the utmost awe and sanctity. The children of the chief and the slave-woman were the property of Tu, as a tribute to the other gods for a chief having broken the *tapu*. Tu was known by several names, according to the special power attributed to him under a certain denomination; he is best known as Tu-mata-uenga. He advised his brothers to destroy their parents Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (Earth), but the gentler counsels of Tane prevailed, and the primeval pair were only rent apart, letting in the sunshine which, until then, had never brightened the world. Tu was the only one of the divine brethren that could resist the fierce assaults of Tawhiri-matea, the Lord of Tempests, who was indignant with the way in which their parents had been treated. Tu turned fiercely upon Tangaroa, Rongo, Tane, and the others who had deserted him in the combat with Tawhiri-matea, and wrought destruction on their progeny. After this he assumed his many names, viz.: Tu-kariri, Tu-ka-nguha, Tu-kai-taua, Tu-whakaheke-tangata, Tu-matawhaiti, and Tu-matauenga—P. M., 1, *et seq.* Although the great parents Rangi and Papa were not of human form, Tu was in the likeness of man; so were his brothers. Tu-matauenga and Rongo led the rebellious spirits to the war in heaven, and Tu was slain at the battle which took place at the celestial locality named Awarua. (The Maori narrator of the legend adds, parenthetically, "as much as a spirit can be killed.") Rongo and his company were hurled down from heaven to the gulfs of darkness—A. H. M., i. 38. [See Rongo, Rehua, Tane, &c.] Tu was born a twin with his brother Tu-potiki—S. R., 18. Te-uru-o-Tu (the head of Tu), is used as an expression for anything very sacred.

Hawaii.—Tu, known as Ku, is one of the greatest of divinities. He was one of the Trinity (*Hikapoloa* or *Oie*, "Supreme") of Kane, Ku, and Lono (Tane, Tu, and Rongo: Light, Stability, and Sound). He was the Great Architect and Builder. These gods created the three heavens as their dwelling-place, then the earth, sun, moon, and stars; then, the host of angels and ministers. Kanaloa (Tangaroa), who represented the spirit of evil, was a later introduction into the Hawaiian theology; he it was who led the rebellion of spirits, although Milu is in other traditions credited with this bad pre-eminence. Ku was worshipped under many names, as Ku-ula, Ku-kaoo (a god of husbandry), Ku-kailimoku (a feather-god, the tutelary deity of Kamehameha), &c. The Triad of Ku, Kane, and Lono were sometimes called by the name of Ku-kau-akahi (Tu-stands-alone), as signifying their unity; and it was by the exertion of their will that they rent the Chaos and let light in upon Creation. They themselves were uncreated gods, existent from eternity. **Tahiti.**—Tu is known in the Society Islands, but his high place is usurped by Oro. Otu and Raitu are other modes of designation (Ko-Tu and Rangi-Tu). Aitu, the generic name for a deity, is probably compounded with the name of Tu. Tuete was the god of adultery; Tu-te-rai-marama was the god of the *Meho*, or fugitives of the mountains; Tutoa, a cannibal monster existing in ancient times. **Samoa.**—Tu, or Alii Tu, was a heavenly god (in distinction from inferior or household deities) who was sometimes incarnate in the bird called the Rail (*Ve'a*, the Maori *Weka*). Tu was a War-god, and if the Rail appeared reddish and glossy, it was a good omen for the combat. **Mangaia.**—Tu, or Tu-metua, (Tu, the parent,) was the son of Vari-ma-te-takere* (the Very Beginning). His brothers were Vatea, Tinirau, &c. He dwells with his mother in Spirit-land (Avaiki = Hawaiki), the interior of the earth. His narrow realm is called Te Enua-te-ki (the Mute Land), on account of the universal silence imposed on on all its inhabitants. He is generally called Tu. The tenth night of the moon is sacred to him. He was not a powerful deity in Mangaia, where Tane and Rongo were great divinities, but another of the isles of the Hervey Group is known as Te Au o Tu (the Kingdom of Tu). **Mangareva.**—Tu is a great god, mentioned in all the religious cults. Ext. Poly.: The Alfourus of the Celebes believe that, before the coming of the Malays, they were ruled by a queen named Tu-manurong.

TUA, a religious word, sometimes used for *Atua* (god), and implying indefinite power and infinity—One auth.

Hawaiian—kua, used in the sense of *akua* (god) by the ancient people. Cf. *kuauka*, gods of the mountains, in opposition to *kuakai*, gods of the sea-shore; *kuaaha*, a place where the gods were worshipped; *kakua*, the worship of gods. Tahitian—cf. *tuatuà*, a word of address in prayer used in the evening at the *marae* (sacred place) Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *tuhan*, a deity; *tuan*, a lord, a master. Fiji—cf. *tuatua*, a word used by children to their grandfathers.

TUA, the further side of a solid body; on the further side: *Ka rumaki atu koe ki tua o Raukawa*—M. M., 167. Cf. *tuaiwi*, the back; *tuara*, the back; *tuaroa*, the back part of a house; *kotua*, to turn the back to one. 2. *Tua-o-rangi*, ancient times. Cf. *tuauki*, ancient times.

TUATUA, a ridge. 2. The name of a shell-fish (*Mesodesma spissa*). 3. A kind of mat.

Samoan—tua, the back, as of a person, of a house, &c.; behind: *E faa saga o latou mata i le sami i sasae, e u foi o latou tua i le sami tupito;* They shall face towards the eastern sea, and the hinder parts toward the utmost sea. (*b.*) the next in order, especially of children, as the next to the eldest; (*c.*) thickness, fold, as *tuavalu*, eight-fold; (*d.*) to take behind, to remove to a place of safety, as the women and children in time of war; (*e.*) to trust in the protection of; (*f.*) to return upon, as the consequences of one's own conduct. Cf. *a'etua*, to take hold of one arm with the hand of the other arm behind; *auitua*, to retrograde; to grow worse, as a sickness; *alatua*, a back way; *iotua*, a strip of fish or flesh taken from the back; *faletua*, a small back-house; *tuàua*, the back of the neck; *tuàlagi*, the back of the skies; heaven. Tahitian—tua, the back; *E ua faarue oe ia'u i muri i to tua;* You have cast me behind your back. (*b.*) The great open sea; (*c.*) an upper flat stone of a wall; (*d.*) company. Cf. *auotua*, to swim on the back; *otua*, to lie on the back; *tuaio*, the backbone; the fleshy parts on each side of the backbone; *tuamoo*, the spine; *tuamoua*, a mountain ridge. Hawaiian—kua, the back of a person or animal, in distinction from the face: *O ka lei kua, o ka lei alo;* Garlands for the back, garlands for the breast. (*b.*) The top of a ridge or high land; (*c.*) the front side of a place. Cf. *kuaaina*, the back-country; *kuahiwi*, the top or summit of a mountain; *kualono*, the space on the top of a mountain; a knoll, small hill or protuberance on the top of a mountain; *kuamoo*, the backbone of an animal; a road, a frequented path; *kuala*, the fin on the back of a fish; *hokua*, the back between the shoulders; *kaikua*, a countryman, a backwoodsman; *kokua*, to back up or brace up a falling house; (*b.*) to assist in business or an undertaking; help, assistance. Tongan—tua, the back: *Hili ene tafoki hono tua ke alu;* He turned his back to go. (*b.*) external; outward; the outside of anything; (*c.*) the common people; faka-tua, to act like a common person (*tua*); to act meanly; vulgar; abject. Cf. *akitua*, to walk with the hands behind; *batua*, to be at the back; to hang behind; *tuotua*, to raise up with the back. Marquesan—tua, the back. Cf. *tuahauapu*, hump-backed. Rarotongan—tua, the back: *Kua ariu mai ratou i te tua kiaku e kare te aro;* They have turned their backs to me and not their faces. Cf. *mokotua*, the back. Mangarevan—tua, the back; (*b.*) behind; (*c.*) high tide. Cf. *angaangatua*, to turn the back to one; *matuau*, to go behind; *paretua*, the back of a house; *pohoretua*, the back of the hand; *tu*, after, following; retinue; *tuahonu*, burnt food (lit. "the back of a tortoise"); *taukei*, the loins, the haunches; the lower dorsal vertebræ. Paumotan—cf. *tautua*, the back of a house; *tuavaero*, the rump; *tuamoko*, the back. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tuatua*, the top of a mountain.

TUA, a word of address to a man: *Haere mai, e tua!*

TUA, the ordinal prefix to adjectives, as *tuarua*, second, &c.: *No reira enei kupu ' i a Po, i te Po tuatahi tae noa.'*

Samoan—tua, thickness; fold, as *tuavalu*, eight-fold.

TUA, to fell, to cut down, as trees: *Ka tuaina e ia ki raro, ka tapahia te kauru*—P. M., 57. Cf. *tu*, to be hit, to be wounded; *tuangau*, to beat with a stick.

TUAKANGA, the circumstance, &c., of felling trees.

Samoan—cf. *tutua*, the wooden block on which the native cloth is beaten. Tahitian—tua, to cut. Cf. *tuata*, the name of a stone adze; *tuatuaau*, to rob and murder secretly; *tuatuapoi*, to swoon; *tuau*, to ravage, to lay waste, as in war; *tue*, to kick, to strike with the foot. Hawaiian—kua, to strike in a horizontal position: hence, to cut or hew down, as a tree with an axe: *E kua i kumu o Kahiki;* Cut down the foundations of Tawhiti: *No ka mea, a i kuaia ka laau, he manao no nona, e ulu hou auanei;* There is hope of a tree if it is cut down that it will sprout again. (*b.*) to hew, to trim, as wood or stones; to cut out, as stones from a quarry; (*c.*) the hewn block or piece of wood upon which *kapa* (native cloth) is beaten; (*d.*) to overthrow; to destroy; to cast away; *kuakua*, to cut, to hew out, as a canoe. Cf. *kuapapa*, to hew out boards or planks; *kuamaka*, to cut down, as a tree with the edge of an axe. Tongan—tua, to push; to drive against. Cf. *tuai*, a push; to push; to knock against. Marquesan—tua, to throw down, to hurl down. Cf. *tu*, to be struck; to throw a spear. Mangarevan—tua, to beat; (*b.*) to fell trees; tuatua, to cut with many strokes. Cf. *tu*, to aim at; to strike with a lance; to wound with a thorn.

TUA (*tŭà*), religious ceremonies taking place at the naming of a child; the (so-called) baptismal ceremony; to name a child: *Ko te tangata i tuatia ki te wai e ona tipuna*—A. H. M., i. 152. 2. To utter the name of a person. 3. To bewitch, to lay under a spell. 4. To invoke; to perform ceremonies of worship.

TU-A (*tŭ-à*), a qualifying prefix to adjectives, as *whero*, red; *tu-a-whero*, reddish, somewhat red.

TUAAHU (*tŭàahu*), the sacred place, used by the priests for the purposes of divination: *Ka kite a Rata i te ahi e ka ana i runga i te tuaahu*—P. M., 58: *Ka whakaturia nga tuaahu, i whakaturia hoki nga toko o te atua kia ngaua putia ai*—P. M., 112. Cf. *tŭahu*, to throw up into hillocks; *Tŭa*, a name of deity; *uruahu*, a *tapu* place where certain ceremonies were performed; *ahu*, a heap. 2. A mound of rubbish; a "kitchen midden," on which the remains of food, &c., were deposited. It was *tapu* from being the receptacle of morsels partly eaten by chiefs.

Tahitian—tuahu, the name of a part of the *marae* (sacred enclosure); (*b.*) a wharf or quay; (*c.*) a disease of the skin; (*d.*) to fill up the earth about a plant; (*e.*) to work wickedness. Cf. *tuaaea*, a sacred place; *ahu*, to pile up stones; to put up the wall of a *marae; aiahu*, one that eats upon the high and privileged place of the *marae;* to vaunt in an ostentatious manner; *turuma*, a place in the outside of the back part of the native houses, where all refuse was cast; a sort of dunghill; but it was sacred, and no one ought to walk over it. Hawaiian—cf. *kuaaha*, the name of a place where the gods were worshipped; the name of a cup used in worshipping the gods; *kuaha*, an altar for sacrifice; *kuakua*, the gods of the mountain, in opposition to the *kuakai*, gods of the sea-shore; *kuahua*, to bend upwards, as the back; to rise above water, as a whale's back. Marquesan—cf. *ahu*, a sacred place; *tuahu*, one who watches with a torch over dead persons.

TUAHAE (*tùàhae*), jealous, envious: *Ka tuahae te tuakana, ka mea 'Riro rawa te wahine pai nei i taku teina'*—M. M., 184. Cf. *hae*, envy, jealousy; to be jealous; *taruhae*, jealous; *puhaehae*, envious. [For comparatives, see Hae.]

TUAHANGATA, a word used instead of the name of the principal person in a narrative, as "our hero," "my gentleman," &c.

TUAHAU, a kind of rough mat made from the leaves of the *kiekie*.

TUAHINE, a man's sister: *Na ko Hinauri, te tuahine o Maui*—P. M., 27. Cf. *hine*, a girl; *tamahine*, a daughter; *wahine*, a woman; *tungane*, a woman's brother; *kohine*, a girl; *tuakana*, the elder sister of a woman; the elder brother of a man.

Samoan—tuafafine, a man's sister: *O lo'u tinà ma lo'u tuafafine lea;* My mother and my sister. Cf. *teine*, a girl; *fafine*, a woman; *tamafafine*, a mother's daughter; *mafine*, a woman. Tahitian—tuahine, a sister of a man: *E tuahine oe no matou;* You are our sister. Cf. *mahine*, a daughter; *tamahine*, a daughter; *vahine*, a woman. Hawaiian—kuahine, a sister of a brother. Cf. *kaikuwahine*, the sister of a brother; *kaikamahine*, a daughter; *wahine*, a woman, a female. Tongan—tuofefine, a sister (used only by a brother): *Bea nae tuu mamao atu hono tuofefine;* His sister stood afar off. Cf. *fine*, women; *fefine*, a woman; *taahine*, a maiden. Rarotongan—tuaine, a man's sister: *E muteki ua ra koe, e taku tuaine;* My sister, hold your tongue. Cf. *tuakana*, the elder sister of a woman. Marquesan—tuehine, a man's sister. Cf. *vehine*, women; *tuakane*, a woman's brother. Mangarevan—tuehine, a sister, a female cousin, said by men only (it is used up to the sixth degree of cousinship); aka-tuehine, to treat like a sister or cousin, said by men. Paumotan—tuahine, a sister.

TUAHIWI-O-TE-RANGI (myth.), the *kauati* or fire-raising sticks taken by Tura from Whiro. With these sticks, Tura first made fire among the fairies—A. H. M., ii. 18.

TUAHU (*tùahu*), to throw the soil into hillocks: *Ko te mara o te tangata nei kua oti te tuahu*—P. M., 137. Cf. *ahu*, a heap; to heap up; *uruahu*, a sacred place; *tuaahu*, a sacred place; *ahurewa*, an altar; *tuatua*, a ridge. [For comparatives, see Ahu.]

TUAHURI, to cover the roof of a house with an under-thatch of *raupo* before putting on the outer-thatch of *toetoe*. Cf. *tuanui*, the roof of a house; *tuatua*, a ridge.

TUAITARA (*tùaitara*), the dorsal spines of a reptile or fish. Cf. *tara*, spines in the dorsal fin of a fish; *tuatara*, a kind of lizard.

TUAIWI, the back: *Ko te ekenga tenei o te kakari ki runga ki te tuaiwi o Raki*—A. H. M., i. 31. Cf. *tua*, on the further side; *hiwi*, the ridge of a hill; *kahiwi*, a ridge; *iwi*, a bone; *iwituara*, the spine; *tuatua*, a ridge; *tuakoi*, a boundary-line.

Samoan—tuasivi, the backbone; (*b.*) a chain of mountains. Cf. *'ivi*, a bone; *tuasivivae*, the shin. Tahitian—tuaivi, the stone of a mountain top. Cf. *tua*, the back; *ivi*, a bone; *tuamoo*, the spine. Hawaiian—kuahiwi, the top or summit of a mountain: *Mehe hee nui no kuahiwi;* Like a land-slide from the hills. (*b.*) A mountain of the highest class; (*c.*) mountains, or mountainous country. Cf. *kua*, the back of a person; *iwi*, a bone; the side of an upland hill of *kalo* (*taro*); *iwikuamoo*, the backbone. Rarotongan—tuaivi, a hill; the crest of a hill: *Te aere ra raua na runga i te tuaivi ki taua oire ra;* As they went up the hill to the town. Cf. *ivi*, a bone. Marquesan—tuaivi, a mountain. Cf. *tua*, the back; *ivi*, a bone; *koivi*, the body. Mangarevan—cf. *ivitua*, the backbone; *ivi*, a small hill; *ivituapu*, hunch-backed. Paumotan—cf. *tutaivi*, a small hill.

TUAKAI, an ancient burial place.

TUAKANA, the elder brother of a male; the elder sister of a female: *Ka tupu te whakaaro i a Tawhiri-matea kia tahuri mai ia ki te whawhai ki ona tuakana*—P. M., 8. Cf. *tuahine*, a man's sister; *matua*, a parent; an adult; *tungane*, a woman's brother. [See Marquesan.]

Samoan—tua'a (*tua'à*), a man's brother; a woman's sister; (*b.*) a father who has preceded in name or office, but who is dead. Hawaiian—kuaana, the epithet of the relationship signifying the older of two children of the same sex. Cf. *kaikuaana*, the elder of two brothers or sisters; *kaikamahine*, a daughter; *kaikunane*, the brother of a sister. Tahitian—tuaana, an elder brother of a man; a senior relative; the elder sister of a women: *Ka haere na te e'a o to tuaana.* Rarotongan—tuakana, the elder brother or elder sister: *E kia anga te riri o toou tuakana ia koe;* Until your brother's anger turn away from you. Marquesan—tuakana, (also tukana,) the elder sister of a woman; the elder brother of a man. Cf. *tuakane*, a woman's brother; *tukane*, a woman's brother (cf. Hawaiian *kane*, a male). Mangarevan—tuakana, elder brother or sister: *Me te kui me tona mau tuakana;* With his mother and elder brothers. Cf. *tuaure*, a parent; *matua*, a superintendent. Moriori—tukana, elder brother. Paumotan—tuakana, his elder brother; (*b.*) the eldest girl; the eldest son. Cf. *tuahine*, a sister. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tuaka-na*, an elder brother or sister; *tu*, a word used by children to their fathers; *tua*, a word used by the children to their grandfathers. Malay—cf. *tuan*, a lord, a master; *tuhan*, a deity.

TUAKANGA. [See under Tua.]

TUAKE (myth.), a learned priest of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 169.

TUAKEKE, (for Tuatete,) a kind of lizard: *A te tino upoko o aua tini ngarara nei, te tuakeke*—A. H. M., ii. 172. [See Tuatete.]

TUAKI, to clean fish; to disembowel fish or birds: *Ka tuakina nga ika, ka panga nga piha*—A. H. M., ii. 31.

Mangarevan—tuaki, to disembowel. Tongan—cf. *tuakofi*, to clear the entrails of animals with anything sharp.

TUAKIRI, a grazed skin; a place where the skin has been scraped off. Cf. *tu*, to be struck; wounded; *kiri*, the skin.

TUAKOI, a boundary line.

TUAKUKU, to scrape. Cf. *kuku*, to grate, to rub over a harsh surface; *hakuku*, to scrape; *harakuku*, to scrape; *kuku*, a kind of mussel-fish. 2. To rough-hew timber before dragging it out. Cf. *tua*, to fell; to hew down. [For comparatives, see Kuku.]

TUAKURA (*tŭăkura*), the name of a tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia squarrosa*).

TUAMAKA, a round cord plaited with five or with four strands: *Ka kitea i reira te whiri tuamaka*—P. M., 21. Cf. *tuapuku*, a round cord plaited with four strands; *maka*, a stone.

Tahitian—cf. *maa*, a sling; to sling stones. Hawaiian—cf. *ma*, a sling; a string of a musical instrument. Tongan—cf. *makauua*, to coil, to twist.

TUANUI, harsh, overbearing, domineering.

Whaka-TUANUI, to domineer, to be overbearing.

Hawaiian—kuanui, big-backed, *i.e.* awkward; (*b.*) obstructive; self-willed.

TUANUI, the roof of a dwelling: *Ka piki a Whakatau ki runga ki te tuanui o te whare*—P. M., 45. Cf. *tuahuri*, to thatch a roof in a certain way; *tuatua*, a ridge.

Hawaiian—cf. *kuanui*, big-backed; awkward. Paumotan—cf. *tuanui*, a protection.

TUANUI-A-TE-RA (myth.), one of the crew of the *Aotea* canoe in the Maori Migration from Hawaiki to New Zealand. Turi, the chief of the canoe, enraged with the insolence and disobedience of Tuanui, threw him overboard into the ocean, but when the canoe touched the land, the crew found the footprints of Tuanui on the sand. They were recognized on account of some deformity in one of the feet.

TUANGI, the name of a shell-fish, a variety of cockle, found in salt or brackish water.

TUANGAU, to beat with a stick. Cf. *tu*, to be hit; *ngau*, to bite, to hurt; *whaka-ngau*, to cause to be struck with a weapon.

TUAO (*tŭao*), transient; not permanent. 2. Standing or growing in the forest. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *wao*, forest.

TUA-O-RANGI, the days gone by. Cf. *tŭărangi*, of ancient date; *tua*, on the further side; *rangi*, a day. [For comparatives, see Tua, and Rangi.]

TUAPAE (*tŭăpae*), anything bounding the horizon: *Kia kite koa au i te tuapae o utu*—P. M., 78. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *pae*, the horizon.

TUAPANA (*tŭăpana*), a *karakia* or incantation for purifying a woman after childbirth, and lifting the *tapu*. It is used in the *tŭă* ceremony.

TUAPEKA, hiding under false appearances; dissembling. Cf. *peka*, to turn aside; a branch; *ripeka*, a cross; *tapeka*, to turn aside; false, erroneous. 2. To bend towards; to make advances to. 3. The common fern (Bot. *Pteris aquilina*).

Whaka-TUAPEKA, to dissimulate. [For comparatives, see Peka.]

TUAPIKO (myth.). Tuapiko and Tawhaitiri were two huge spirits or genii dwelling in the Underworld (Po). Between these spirits the soul of a deceased mortal must pass: the light, free soul would proceed in safety; the heavy, burdened soul was caught and destroyed—Wohl., Trans., viii. 111.

TUAPORA (*tŭăpora*), the first-fruits of a crop: *A ki te whakaherea mai e koe tuapora*—Rew., ii. 14.

TUAPUKU, a round cord plaited with four strands.

TUARA (*tuară*), the back: *Na kua tu a Rata kei muri kei te tuara*—P. M., 57: *Na, te tahuritanga mai o tona tuara*—1 Ham., v. 9. Cf. *tua*, the farther side of a solid body; *kotua*, with the back towards one; *iwi-tuarau*, the backbone; *ra*, a sail. [See Tahitian.] 2. To assist, to support, as an ally; an ally; to back up.

Whaka-TUARA, backwards.

Samoan—tuala (*tuală*), the prime portion from the back of a pig; tuala (*tŭală*), the back of a sail; (*b.*) to put a canoe before the wind. Cf. *tua*, the back of a person, of an animal, or of a house; to take behind, &c. Tahitian—tuara, the sail of a vessel; (*b.*) to treat a person with contempt; (*c.*) to forage for food. Cf. *tua*, the back; *tuamoo*, the spine. Hawaiian—kuala, the fore-fin on the back of a fish; (*b.*) a sharp and cutting bone on the side of a certain fish near the tail; (*c.*) hard *kalo* (*taro*); heavy food. Cf. *kua*, the back of a person or animal; *kuamoo*, the backbone of a person or animal; a road, a frequented path, &c. Moriori—tura, the back. [For full comparatives, see Tua.]

TUARAKI (*tŭăraki*), the North wind. Cf. *raki*, the north; *paraki*, a north wind.

TUARANGARANGA, unsettled; perplexed; in doubt. Cf. *ranga*, to raise; a shoal of fish; to set in motion; *raranga*, to weave.

Hawaiian—cf. *kualana*, to be idle; to be indifferent to business; to wander about without object; to sit uninterested, as one who does not understand a conversation; floating, not sinking; *lana*, to float. Mangarevan—cf. *tuaraga*, dispersed, scattered here and there.

TUARANGI (*tuărangi*), old, of ancient date. Cf. *tuaorangi*, the days gone by; *tua*, on the farther side; *rangi*, a day.

Samoan—cf. *tualagi*, heaven, "at the back of the skies"; *tuai*, former, olden. Tahitian—cf. *raituatua*, exceedingly vast; *tuauri*, the ancient people of a place; an old priest. Paumotan—cf. *tuauki*, a descendant (Maori cf. *uki*, ancient times). Moriori—cf. *tuapoi*, ancient.

TUARANGI (myth.), a name of Rangi, the Sky or Heaven: *Tuarangi nui, Rangi roa, Rangi pouri, Rangi potango*—S. T., 135; see also G. P., 292.

In Mangaia, Tuarangi is a god or goddess: *Te anau tuarangi*, the Heavenly Family; *Te enua tuarangi*, the Land of Spirits; *E tuarangi kai taro mata*, a goddess feeding on raw *taro*. In Hawaii, Kua-i-he-lani was the name of a land said formerly to be known to all Polynesians. It was governed by a king, Iku or Aiku (Aitu), and a queen, Ka Papaiakea (Te Papa-i-Atea). The youngest of their twelve sons was Aukele (Kau-tere).

TUARARO, (*Iwi-tuararo*,) the backbone. Cf. *iwi-tuaroa*, the backbone; *tua*, the farther side of a solid body; *iwi*, a bone. [For comparatives, see Tua, and Iwi.]

TUAREA, sympathy, sorrow, condolence.

Whaka-TUAREA, to grow anxious.

TUARENGA, the name of a small fish, generally known as *Inanga* (Ich. *Galaxias attenuatus*).

TUARIKI, a name of the fairies. [See Patupaiarehe, Turehu, &c.]

TUARITE, almost level; nearly horizontal. Cf. *rite*, balanced, equal. [For comparatives, see Rite.]

TUAROA, the back part of a house. *Iwi-tuaroa*, the backbone. Cf. *tua*, the farther side of a solid body; *roa*, long; *iwi-tuararo*, the backbone; *tuarongo*, the back of a house; *tungaroa*, the back part of a native house. [For comparatives, see Tua, and Roa.]

TUAROKO, (for Tuarongo,) the back part of a house: *Ka mate te ahi o runga o te tuaroko*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49.

TUARONGO, (also Tuaroko,) the back of a house. Cf. *tua*, the farther side of a solid body; *tuaroa*, the back part of a house; *tungaroa*, the back part of a house.

TUATA, a part of the *pure* ceremony on lifting the *tapu* from a new canoe; fish being roasted and eaten by the crew.

TUATAATA (*tùataata*), a lid or covering: *Ka whakarongo atu a Te Roiroiwhenua, e ngau ana i te tuataata*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. 2. A fence made of stakes.

TUATAHI, first: *Koia ahau i haere mai ai inaianei, te tuatahi o te whare katoa*—1 Ham., xix. 20. Cf. *tua*, the ordinal prefix to adjectives, as *tuarua*, second, &c.: *tahi*, one.

Hawaiian—kuakahi, the third generation of a series; that is, the third from a parent. First, the parent (*makua*); second, the child (*keiki*); third, the grandchild (*kuakahi*); a grandchild (*moopuna kuakahi*). Cf. *kahi*, one; a portion. [For full comparatives, see Tua, and Tahi.]

TUATANGATA, the second part of the ancient genealogy, dealing with the names of men; the first part being the very sacred names of the gods and celestial ancestors. [See Popoarengarenga.]

TUATARA (*tuatàra*), the name of a species of large lizard (*Sphenodon punctatum*). (Myth.) The *tuatara* was brought with other lizards in the canoe *Mangarara*—A. H. M., ii. 189. [See under Arawa.] 2. Spines on the back of a lizard: *Nga unahi, te peka, nga tuatara i ahua ngarara katoa enei*—P. M., 150. Cf. *tara*, spines; *tùaitara*, spines on the back of a reptile or fish. [For comparatives, see Tara, and Tua.]

TUATARA (myth.), a lizard-god; the son of Tu-te-wanawana and Tupari. [See Tu-te-wanawana.]

TUATEA (*tuàtea*), the break on the crest of a wave; a large wave; a heavy swell: *Kua mahaki noa iho te tuatea o te moana*—P. M., 179. 2. A person of high rank.

TUATEA, pale. *He manu tuatea*, a fat bird which shows white under the feathers. Cf. *tea*, white; *horotea*, pale; *kotea*, pale; *katea*, whitened; *motea*, white-faced. 2. Anxious, distressed: *A tuatea noa iho a Moapa i nga tamariki a Iharaira*—Tau., xxii. 3.

Whaka-TUATEA, feared; causing anxiety or terror; to grow anxious.

Samoan—cf. *tetea*, pale; an albino; *tua*, the back; *tuapapa*, a rock; the sea along an iron-bound coast. Tahitian—tuatea, a great rolling billow of the sea. Cf. *tua*, the back; *tuamoua*, a mountain ridge; *tea*, white; *tuateaea*, a sacred place, as the back of the king, &c. Hawaiian—kuakea, to be white as chalk, as salt on or about salt-ponds. Cf. *kea*, white; *kua*, the back of a person or animal; the top of a ridge of high land. Mangarevan—tuatea, a great heap of anything exposed to view. Cf. *tua*, the back; high tide; *tuateanoa*, in great quantity; lavish waste. Paumotan—tuatea, a wave; the surge of a wave; a billow. Cf. *tua*, the back.

TUATETE, (or Tuakeke,) the name of a species of lizard (*Sphenodon*): *Ko te akua ia i rite ki te ahua tuatete*—P. M., 150. [See Trans., x. 222.]

TUATINI, the Blue Shark (Ich. *Carcharias brachyurus*).

TUAU (myth.), a son of Toto, a chief of Hawaiki. His brother-in-law carried him off by stratagem in the *Aotea* canoe at the time of the Migration to New Zealand. [See Aotea, under Arawa.]

TUAUKI, old, ancient; of long standing. Cf. *uki*, ancient times; *tuarangi*, old, of ancient date; *tuaorangi*, the days gone by.

Paumotan—cf. *tuauki*, a descendant; the issue of.

TUAUKIPO (*tuakipò*), midnight. Cf. *tuauki*, of long standing; *po*, night.

TUAUMU, a name of the *niu* ceremony when performed for a war-party.

TUAUMU-WAHINE, a mode of divination by the *niu*. [See Niu.]

TUAURIURI, very dark. Cf. *uri*, dark; *pouri*, dark; *manauri*, sunburnt. *He po tuauriuri*, a dark abyss. 2. Very many. Cf. *uri*, progeny, descendants. [For comparatives, see Uri.]

TUAURU, western: *A i hoe atu i reira ka ma te tai tuauru a ka u ki Patea*—A. H. M., v. 5. Cf. *uru*, west; *hauauru*, west; the west wind; *mauru*, the north-west wind; *tauru*, the west wind. 2. Rare, choice; prized because seldom found, or seldom occurring. [For comparatives, see Uru.]

TUAWAHINE, a word used in narrative as an appellation of the heroine; "my lady"; used as *tuahangata*, for the hero of the tale: *Katahi ra ka pehia ki tetehi taha, ki tetehi taha, ae ta tuawahine*—P. M., 163. Cf. *wahine*, a woman.

TUAWHENUA, the main-land: *Kihai raua i kite mai i te tuawhenua*—M. M., 184. Cf. *whenua*, land; *tua*, the farther side of a solid body. 2. The interior of a country: *A puta rawa mai i Waikato ki uta, ki te tuawhenua*—P. M., 181.

Samoan—tuafanua (*tuàfanua*), land at the back, or beyond the wall of a village; (*b.*) the back of an island. Cf. *tua*, the back; behind; at the back; *fanua*, land. [For full comparatives. see Tua, and Honua.]

TUAWHERO, reddish; somewhat red: *He wahi tuakanapa ranei, he mea ma, e tuawhero ana*—Rew., xiii. 19.

TUAWHIONUKU }
TUAWHIORANGI } (myth.) [See under Tu.]

TUAWHITI, thick, fleshy, fat. Cf. *whiti*, to shine; *tuatea*, pale; *manu-tuatea*, a fat bird with white showing under the feathers.

TUAWHITU, a variety of flax (*Phormium*).

TUE, to yelp, as a dog.

TUERE, suspended, hung up. Cf. *were*, to hang, to be suspended.

TUHAHA (*tùhàhà*), happening late in the day.

TUHEITIA (myth.), a descendant of the chief Hoturoa, of the *Tainui* canoe. He was father of Wahanga. He became a *taniwha* or water-deity.

TUHANA. [See Tuwhana.]

TUHARA (*tùhara*), a species of *toetoe*-grass.

TUHAUA (*tûhaua*), quick, nimble, speedy.

TUHAUWIRI (*tùhauwiri*), to quake, to thrill; to shiver with cold; to tremble with fear. Cf. *wiri*, to tremble; to feel anxious; *tawiri*, cowardice.

TUHAWAIKI, the native leprosy; a disease in which the extremities perish as though by frost-bite. Cf. *Hawaiki*, the cradle-land of the Maori people; *tiwheke*, covered with sores; *tuwhenua*, leprosy; covered with sores.

TUHEA (*tûhea*), covered with scrub, overgrown with bushes: *A ka tuhea i a au te whenua*—Rew., xxvi. 32.

TUHEIHEI (*tùheihei*), dishevelled.

TUHI, to depict; to delineate; to sketch; to write. Cf. *tohi*, to cut. [See Tongan.] 2. To paint, to stain: *Kua tuhia te taha o te rangi*—P. M., 64: *Ko ona toto ena e tuhi i te rangi na*—P. M., 37. 3. To point out, to indicate. 4. To ascertain the fortune of. 5. Part of the tattooing on the face. Cf. *tui*, to pierce.

TUHITUHI, to write: *Kia tuhituhi whakatepe atu ki a koe*—Ruk., i. 3.

Samoan—tusi, to mark *siapo* (native cloth); (*b.*) to point out, as a road; (*c.*) to write; a writing, a letter: *E fia tusia lava o a'u upu;* Would that my words were now written. Tusitusi, striped; to be striped; tutusi, plural of tusi. Cf. *tusialuga*, to make secret signs of disapproval of a speech; *tusi'ese*, to be wrongly directed; to name wrongly, as belonging to a place to which the person does not belong; *tosi*, to tear in strips without quite separating; *tofi*, to split up; a chisel; *tusilima*, writing, handwriting; *tui*, to prick. **Tahitian**—cf. *tuhi*, to curse (cf. Maori *tapatapa*). **Hawaiian**—kuhi, to think, to suppose, to imagine: *O ka mea naaupo hoi, i kona mumule ana, ua kuhiia oia he naaupo;* Even a fool if he holds his tongue is thought clever. (*b.*) To point out; to point at with the fingers; a gesturing; (*c.*) to give an appellation; (*d.*) to cast up to one, to reproach with a reminder of some former delinquency; (*e.*) to judge; kuhikuhi, to show, to point out; to designate; *E kuhikuhi ana ia oukou i ke ala e hele ai;* He pointed out the road in which you should go. (*b.*) To teach; to make signs with the hand; to ask by signs; (*c.*) to be fat, to be rich with fatness, as food; sweet, pleasant to the taste; hoo-kuhi, to suppose; to think; to cause to guess. Cf. *kuhihewa*, to mistake; *kuhilani*, proud, haughty; *kuhina*, one that carries the orders and executes the commands of the king or highest chief; *kuhikuhipuuone*, the name of a class of priests in ancient times who were consulted and gave advice concerning the building of temples (*luakini*) and their location; *kuhipa*, not to understand clearly. **Tongan**—tohi, a book; a writing, a letter; to write; to enrol; (*b.*) to score; to streak; to split; a small sharp shell used in splitting leaves; tuhituhi, striped. Cf. *tofi*, a knife made of hard wood; to cut into small pieces; *tofitofi*, to cut into small pieces; *fetohiaki*, to correspond by writing; *tufi*, to collect together; to pick up small things. **Marquesan**—tuhi, to point out with the hand or finger. Cf. *tuhimauka*, to indicate by pointing out. **Mangaian**—tui, marked, inscribed; to mark. **Mangarevan**—tuhi, to designate; to point out with the finger. **Paumotan**—tuhi, to point out with the finger. Cf. *tuhihi*, a mediator. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tusi*, of native cloth, dyed with various colours and patterns. **Bugis**—cf. *atui*, to compose; to write. **Malay**—cf. *tulis*, to draw; to paint.

TUHINAPO (myth.), a deity who was a guardian spirit to the Maoris in their migrations over the great ocean—A. H. M., i. 40.

TUHIOTERANGI (myth.), the name of a god.

TUHITI, to expel, to banish. Cf. *whiti*, to cross over; to reach the opposite side; to start, to be alarmed; *kowhiti*, to pull up or out. [See also Hiti.]

TUHOE (*tûhoe*), steep, as a high-pitched roof.

TUHONO (*tùhono*), to join. Cf. *hono*, to splice, to join, to unite; *tarahono*, to pile up, to lay in a heap.

Samoan—cf. *tafono*, to join the planks of a canoe; *fono*, to patch, to inlay; *laufono*, a plank of a canoe. **Tahitian**—cf. *tahono*, to join, to piece together; to lengthen by joining another piece; *hono*, to splice a rope; to join pieces of wood together; *pahono*, to splice, to join. Hawaiian—cf. *hono*, to join, to unite together; to stitch, to mend, as a garment; *paahono*, to splice; to sew together; *pahono*, to sew up, as a rent; to stitch together. [For full comparatives, see Hono.]

TUHORO (myth.), a son of Tama-te-kapua. Tuhoro and his brother Kahumata-momoe went to Maketu, and built a house named Whitingakongako. Their *pa* (fort) was called Koan. Kahu had a cultivation named Parawai. Tuhoro quarrelled with Kahu, who was working in his garden, and tore from Kahu's ear the celebrated greenstone (jade) ornament Kaukaumatua. The incantations over Tuhoro and the wanderings of his brothers and himself form a very valuable part of our knowledge of the ancient Maori people—S. R., 53 *et seq.*

TUHOURANGI (myth.), a chief noted for his tall stature, he having reached the unusual height of nine feet. His bones were used by later generations at religious ceremonials, they being brought out by the priests and set up in the sacred places at the time when root-crops were dug up, when the fishing season commenced, and when an enemy was to be attacked—P. M., 93.

TUHU (*tūhu*), (also Tuhunga,) a perch for birds, used as part of a snare. Cf. *tu*, to stand.

TUHUA, obsidian or volcanic glass. Also called *matatuhua*.

TUHUNA, a clump of *miro* trees.

TUHUNGA. [See Tuhu.]

TUHURUHURU, a name for the fairies. [See Turehu, Patupaearehe, &c.]

TUHURUHURU (myth.), a son of Ihuatamai and Hina. He was generally known as Tinirau's son, because Tinirau had married Hina before the child was born — P. M., 50. Tuhuruhuru married Apakura and by her he begat a son, Tuwhakararo, then a girl, Mairatea, then other children, and lastly the youngest (the Reimatua), the celebrated Whakatau-potiki—P. M., 61. When Tuhuruhuru was a baby his mother, Hinauri, or Hine-te-iwaiwa, deserted him, flying away with her brother Rupe (Maui-mua), but she let the infant drop into the arms of Tinirau, who became its foster-father. When the boy was old enough he was taught by Tinirau how to find the mother who had left him, and by his ministrations Hina was induced to return to her husband—A. H. M., ii. 143. Tuhuruhuru is mentioned in the celebrated childbirth-incantation of Hine-te-iwaiwa used by Maori women at the time of parturition. [For this incantation, see S. R., 30.]

TUI, the name of a bird, the Parson Bird (Orn. *Prosthemadera novæ-zealandiæ*): *He tui te manu e werohia nei e Marutuahu*—P. M., 135.

TUI, to pierce; to penetrate with a sharp instrument. *He karakia tui*, an incantation for spearing birds; *tuki*, to impel endwise. [See Samoan, and the note to Marquesan of Tuki.] 2. To thread on a string; a string on which anything is threaded: *He mea huri noa iho ki te tui*—P. M., 175. 3. To lace; to fasten by passing a cord through holes: *Tuia tu tatou waka*—P. M., 62: *He mea tui te ngutu kei tetea nga niho*—A. H. M., i. 36. 4. A war-cry; a war-chant: *Ka mohio mai nga tangata o te kainga ki te karakia a Tawhaki, he tui taua* — A. H. M., i. 92. [Also, see Maori Tungi.]

TUITUI, to lace; to sew; *He wa e haehae ai, he wa e tuitui ai*—Kai., iii. 7. 2. To fasten up, to render inaccessible: *E kore koe e tae; ko nga rangi i tuituia e Tane*—P. M., 35.

Samoan—tui, to prick; (*b.*) to sew, as clothes; (*c.*) to thread a needle; tuitui, prickly, thorny, to be prickly; (*b.*) a beam running the length of a long house; tutui, to seize with the claws, as owls and cats do; (*b.*) to be griped; fa'a-tuituia, to indulge angry feelings. Cf. *tuilā*, to sew sails; *tuiga*, a head-dress made of hair; *matuitui*, prickly; *su'i*, to thread on a string, as beads; to do needlework; *su'ituafilo*, to stitch; *tuiveve*, leaves sewn together to cover over an oven of food; *tutu'i*, to pierce; to drive in anything sharp. Tahitian—tui, to pierce; to make a hole or opening; (*b.*) a hiccough; (*c.*) a certain prayer and ceremony to prevent the soul of a dead person from returning to trouble the living; tutui, to kindle fire, to set fire to a thing; (*b.*) the *Tiari* or Candlenut-tree (Bot. *Aleurites triloba*). [Note. — The nuts are pierced, threaded on a stick, and then the upper one is kindled. This is the common Polynesian torch.] Cf. *hui*, to pierce, to lance, to prick; *fetui*, to string together, as beads; *huitoto*, the act of piercing an infant in the womb [see Maori Huki]; *tatui*, to strike through, as a dart; *tuiaha*, a hog marked with sinnet, in token of dedication to the gods; to devote to the service of the gods by marking with sinnet (*aha*); *tuiau*, to join hand in hand, to clasp hands; to be led or drawn; a line that runs through the meshes of a fishing-net, to which are fastened the weights and buoys; *tuiora*, to set well with wedges and ties, a term used by canoe-builders; *tuituitu*, to burn a standing tree. Hawaiian—kui, to stick together; to join, to add; (*b.*) to sew, to stitch together: *Kui pua, lei pua;* Stringing flowers, making garlands. (*c.*) A general name for all pointed instruments: a nail, a pin, a spike, an awl; kuikui, to fasten together, as the parts of a building; kukui, the Candle-nut tree; hookuikui, to put together, to form: hence, (*b.*) to feign, to pretend; kuina, a set of fine *kapa* (pieces of native cloth) sewn together, answering the purpose of sheets; (*b.*) a seam. Cf. *kuikahi*, a union of sentiment or feeling; to make peace, or be at peace; a treaty; *kuikele*, a needle; *kahookui*, a union, a joining; *pakui*, to splice, as timber or a rope. Tongan—tui, to string, as beads, &c.; (*b.*) to thread a needle; (*c.*) to pierce; (*d.*) to perform an operation on the eye; (*e.*) to believe, to credit; faith, belief; credulous, believing; (*f.*) a king, a governor; one who governs (of either sex); tuia, to be pierced or wounded by anything sharp; (*b.*) to be seized by affliction; tuitui, to sew; needlework; tutui, to sow seeds; tuituia, conception; faka-tui, to cause others to string beads; (*b.*) to inspire confidence; (*c.*) king-like; to act like a *tui* or leader; tuiga, a string of beads, flowers, &c.; (*b.*) a wig. Cf. *tuigataa*, unbelieving; difficult to pierce; *tuila*, to make or mend sails; *tuigutu*, to pierce the cheeks on the death of a chief; *fetuiaki*, to thrust or run into each other; to pierce through and through; *fetuituiaki*, to enter into an agreement; to club together; *touia*, wounded, pierced, as by a spear. Rarotongan—tui, to pierce; (*b.*) to sew; (*c.*) marked, inscribed; tuitui, the Candle-nut tree. Marquesan—tui, to pierce the ears, as for ear-rings; (*b.*) to rope anything; (*c.*) to sew; tuia, to marry. Cf. *tu*, to strike, as with a spear; *patuitui*, a cord on which fish are strung; *tuiha*, to tear, to lacerate; *tutuki*, to join together, to unite. Mangarevan—tui, to sew; (*b.*) to thread on a reed; (*c.*) to take in the arms; tuiga, a sewing. Cf. *tuiamaro*, a piece of cloth not large enough to go round the body; *tuitahi*, a waist-cloth (*maro*) without ornament; *tuituipua*, to agree. Paumotan—tui, to sew. Ext. Poly.: Tagal—cf. *tahi*, to sew. Bisaya—cf. *tahi*, to sew. Malay—cf. *jahit*, to sew. Motu—cf. *turia*, to sew; to plait an armlet; *turi*, a bone; *tui*, the knee (Maori = *turi*). Fiji—cf. *tui*, a rattan, a giant climber; a lot of things strung together; *tutui*, to sew (properly to bring edges together to meet, and sew them).

TUIRANGI (myth.), a name of Rata's canoe, constructed by the Hakuturi wood-fairies. [See Rata.]

TUKAHOTEA (*tùkahotea*), roofless; without covering on the roof. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *kaho*, a rafter; *tea*, white.

TUKARAROA (*tùkararoa*), the name of a bird.

TUKAREHU, the name of a plant (*Plantago* sp.).

TUKARI (*tùkari*), to dig the soil and throw it up into small hills. Cf. *kari*, to dig; *keri*, to dig; *karituangi*, to dig deep. [For comparatives, see Kari.]

TUKANGUHA,
TUKARIRI,
TUKATAUA, (myth.) names of Tu, the War-god. [See Tu.]

TUKAU, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

TUKAUATI (*tùkauati*), a whirlwind. Cf. *kauati*, a piece of wood used in procuring fire by friction. [See Kauati.]

TUKE, the elbow: *Kotahi whatianga o te ringa ahu atu i te tuke a tae noa ki te pito o te ringa mapere*—A. H. M., i. 4. Cf. *tukemata*, the eyebrow. 2. A perch on which birds were snared: *He tuke takiri manu*—A. H. M., i. 126. 3. A portion of a bird's maw.

TUKETUKE, to elbow, to nudge. Cf. *tutetute*, to jostle, to hustle; *tuki*, to strike with anything; to ram. 2. A short-bladed shovel. Cf. *tukekau*, short.

Samoan—cf. *tu‘etu‘e*, to be stripped of its leaves, as a *taro* with its leaves eaten off; or *taro* with the stalks rotted off; also, a crayfish with its legs broken off, or a cuttle-fish with its tentacles taken off; *tu‘elima*, the knuckles. Tahitian—tue, to impel; to kick with the foot; to play at football; (*b.*) to strike against anything; (*c.*) the core of the Tahitian apple; the body of a crab, starfish, &c.; tuetue, to withstand, to oppose, to resist; (*b.*) thick, stout, as cloth; irregular, as cloth or boards; tutue, unstable, having no proper root or foundation. Cf. *tueve*, to press, to throng; *tuemata*, the eyebrows; *tuerehu*, a great concourse of people; *otue*, a promontory; peaks or tops; the ends of the fingers. Hawaiian—kue, to be opposed; to be contrary; to be strange; strife, opposition, commotion; (*b.*) to act contrary to authority; to oppose the government; (*c.*) the crooked side-timbers in a ship; the knees of timber; (*d.*) any object with an angle; (*e.*) the name of a kind of fish-hook; kuekue, a joint, a protuberance; the knuckles; the wrist-bones; kuee, to disagree, to contend in words; disagreement, dissension; opposition of sentiment; hoo-kue, to set against; to oppose; to cause to oppose. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *e*, strange; *kuekuelima*, the elbow; *kuekuewawae*, the heel; the ankle-joint; *kuekueni*, to shake; to move; to struggle; *kui*, to pound fine; to smite; to injure; *makue*, to punch; to elbow one; to provoke to anger; opposition. Tongan—tuke, the knuckles; (*b.*) to be stripped or made bare, as a tree of its branches; tuketuke, to speak amorously of men; (*b.*) to be stripped of branches. Cf. *tui*, the knee. Mangarevan—tuke, the elbow; (*b.*) the heel; (*c.*) the joints of the fingers; tuketuke, large feet; (*b.*) to make eyes at anyone. Cf. *tukemata*, parts about the eyes; *tukerae*, a high forehead; *tukerakau*, to drive away in an imperious manner. Paumotan—tuketuke, a bend, an angle. Cf. *tuketukerima*, the elbow; *katuke*, a handle.

TUKE-A-MAUI, Orion's Belt, a part of the constellation of Orion.

TUKEKAU, short. Cf. *tuketuke*, a short-bladed shovel.

TUKEKE, lazy. Cf. *keke*, obstinate, stubborn; *pakeke*, stiff, hard.

Paumotan—tuketuke, late; slow; fakatuketuke, to delay. Hawaiian—cf. *kuee*, to do contrary, to oppose.

TUKEMATA, the eyebrow. Cf. *tuke*, the elbow; *mata*, the eye.

Samoan—cf. *tu‘igamata*, the part immediately under the eye [see Samoan of Tuki]; *tuàmata*, the eyelash; *‘aumata*, the inner corner of the eye; *fulufulumata*, the eyebrow. Tahitian—tuemata, the eyebrows. Cf. *mata*, the eye; *tuematafatiore*, an eye that gazes steadily; the eyes of an adulterer; *tuematamauru*, a person with the hair of the eyebrows falling off, a sign of the venereal disease. Hawaiian—kuemaka, the eyebrows; (*b.*) the brow of a hill. Cf. *kue*, any object with an angle; *maka*, the eye or face. Tongan—cf. *tuamata*, the outside of the eyelash; *tuamataaki*, to close the eyes; to rest. Marquesan—tukemata, the eyebrow. Mangarevan—tukemata, the parts about the eyes; (*b.*) the whites of the eyes; akatukemata, to fill up to the brim, said of liquids; (*b.*) to look angry; fierce; (*c.*) to look upwards. Cf. *tukerae*, a long forehead; *tuketuke*, to make eyes at anyone. Moriori—cf. *tikamata*, the eyebrow. Paumotan—cf. *tukenohi*, the eyebrow. [Note.—Here *nohi* compares with Maori *kanohi*, the eye.]

TUKI, to thrust or strike with anything impelled endwise; to ram. Cf. *patuki*, to beat, to strike; *tuke*, to elbow, to nudge. 2. To butt. 3. To attack. 4. To fill up, to occupy a space: *Ka tukia mai te matao o te whare*—

A. H. M., ii. 29. 5. A knob or knot of hair: *E waru nga tuki o te kaki*—A. H. M., ii. 126. 6. To beat time or give time to paddlers in a canoe. 7. A song to make the paddlers in a canoe keep time.

TUTUKI, to abut against, to jam hard up against. Cf. *tutaki*, to cause to meet, to put close. 2. To reach its furthest limit; to be finished; completed. Cf. *porotutuki*, to come to an end.

TUTUKI (*tūtuki*), to trip in walking, to stumble; to strike against any object: *Tutuki noa te wae ki nga rakau*—M. M., 167.

TUKITUKI, to destroy, to demolish, to knock to pieces: *A ko tana upoko i mongamonga noa te tukituki*—A. H. M., v. 26: *Tukituki, pae rawa nga takitaki me te maihi o te whare*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. 2. To take to pieces, to take down. 3. To kill: *Maku e tukituki, maku hoki e whakaora* — Tiu., xxxii. 39. 4. To curse. 5. High-water.

Samoan—tu‘i, to thump, to beat, to pound; (*b.*) to strike with the fist, a blow with the fist; (*c.*) to devote to destruction; (*d.*) a curse; tu‘ia, to strike, as the foot against a stone: *E le tu‘ia foi lou vae;* Your foot shall not stumble. (*b.*) To be pierced, as by a spear; tu‘itu‘i, small sticks connecting the outrigger with the *iato* (outrigger bars); (*b.*) the drum used at a night-dance, made of a bundle of bamboos, with a mat rolled round them; (*c.*) to bruise, to pound; (*d.*) to thump gently, as a part of the body in pain; (*e.*) a stick on which vegetables are rested while being scraped; (*f.*) to forbid the doing of anything; (*g.*) to forbid a payment; to remit a debt; tutu‘i, to pierce, to drive in anything sharp. Cf. *tui*, to prick; *tu‘iàisola*, to pound secretly (referring to one kind of scented oil, the mode of preparation of which was kept secret); *tu‘imomomo*, to beat to pieces; *tu‘igamata*, the part immediately under the eye, so called because beaten when in grief; *tu‘imonoi*, to strike a short blow so as not to be heard, as a man beating his wife; *tu‘inini‘i*, to beat to dust; *tu‘ipè*, to beat severely; *tu‘ipala*, to beat to a mummy; *tautu‘i*, to insinuate an imprecation by praising in a jeering manner. **Tahitian**—tui, to butt or impel; to strike with the head or horns, as a beast in fighting; (*b.*) to strike with the hand; (*c.*) to pound; a pestle; (*d.*) to stumble. *Ua tuia ratou i nia i te feia i taparahihia e ratou;* They stumble upon the corpses. (*e.*) The hiccough; (*f.*) to pierce, to make a hole or opening. Cf. *tuifara*, a violent blow with the fist; *tuitaa*, to grind, as the jaws in anger; *tuitaora*, to throw a stone; *otui*, to box; to push away a person or thing; to butt; to ram; to thump; to beat, as an artery; *tue*, to impel; to kick with the foot; *utuitui*, to thump with the hand or butt with the elbow; to press under. **Hawaiian**—kui, to pound with the end of a thing; to pound with a hammer or mallet; to knock out, as the teeth; to pound up, to break fine: *A kui iho la, a pepe liilii a aeae e like me ka lepo;* It was stamped on and ground very fine till it was small as dust. (*b.*) To smite; to injure; to smite with the hand; (*c.*) to smite, as conscience; (*d.*) to sound, as thunder; (*e.*) to sound abroad, as a report; fame; to publish; (*f.*) to stick together, to join; kuikui, to strike often; to buffet; to beat; to box: *I kuikui aku me ka lima hana ino;* To strike with the fist of evil. (*b.*) To pelt, to throw at; (*c.*) striking or blowing strongly, as the wind; kukui, to publish, to spread, as a report; to make famous. Cf. *kuikuiwale*, a pounding or bruising to death, an ancient mode of killing; *kuipalu*, to bruise or pound fine; to pound soft; to beat or bruise; *kuipe*, to beat down; to bend over flat; *kuiai*, the act of pounding food; *kuihewa*, to strike or hit by mistake; *kuike*, to smooth off a place, to leave nothing rough; to destroy men in war until not one is left; to extirpate; *kue*, to oppose; to attack; *makakuikui*, to provoke; to scowl at one. **Tongan**—tuki, a blow, a thump; a striker; to strike; to drub; to drive; (*b.*) a superstitious custom by which thieves are said to be accursed; tutuki, to drive; to strike; tukituki, to strike; to rap gently; (*b.*) short sticks driven into the outrigger, and fastened to rails from the body of the canoe; (*c.*) a pin, a peg, a stopper; tukia, to stumble; to strike against; to wreck; (*b.*) soft; bruised; tukiga, the place or point to which a thing is struck or driven. Cf. *tukiaaga*, a stumbling-block; *tukibalagia*, to beat soundly; *tukitukifao*, to nail; to fasten with nails; *fetukiaki*, to strike each other with the fist; to imprecate; *fetukiaaki*, to stumble to and fro; *tukitala*, to warn, to beat with words; to admonish; *tukitalai*, to doom; to execrate; *tukitoka*, to strike while lying down; *tukifulei*, onanism; *tukifakaaugafa*, to imprecate extinction in case of guilt. **Rarotongan**—tuki, to strike, to beat. **Marquesan**—tuki, to beat *poi* (a mess of native food); to crush, to bruise; (*b.*) to pay, to recompense; tutuki, to meet; to run against; (*b.*) to join together, to unite (see Tui; probably a "joining together"), as in beating the pasted edges of *tapa* or native cloth together. **Mangarevan**—tuki, to touch to; to extend to; (*b.*) to pound, to bray with a pestle; (*c.*) to be importunate, to press for a thing to be given to one; tukia, a shock; clashing; (*b.*) repetition; (*c.*) a stone against which one stumbles; to jar against; tukiakia, a cause of stumbling; (*b.*) scandal; to slander; (*c.*) charms; allurement; bait; tukiga, a series; continuation, said of things touching each other; tukituki, to bray with a pestle; to pound. Cf. *tutaki*, to meet, to join; to meet frequently; *tukinoho*, to persevere; *tukimata*, to look upwards; *putuki*, to draw together the mouth of a sack; *tui*, to sew, to thread on a reed. **Paumotan**—tukituki, to hit against, to strike; (*b.*) to pound; (*c.*) to grind. Cf. *kotuki*, to ram. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *tatuki*, to strike the head against a thing; *tuki-a*, to beat or knock with the fist; to hammer. **Malay**—cf. *chuki*, to copulate.

TUKIATA, a morning surprise, an early ambuscade. Cf. *ata*, early morning; *haeata*, dawn; *moata*, early in the morning; *tuki*, to attack. [For comparatives, see Tuki, and Ata.]

TUKINO (*tūkino*), to maltreat; to use with violence: *Hokona ahau i roto i te ringa o te kai tukino*—Hopa, vi. 23. Cf. *tu*, to be hit or wounded; *kino*, ill, evil.

TUKIPOHO, ahead, contrary, said of the wind.

TUKIRUNGA, the name of a tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia antarctica*).

TUKITUKIPAPA (myth.), a chief of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 169.

TUKOKIKOKI (*tŭkokikoki*), to roll, as a ship: *No te waru o nga marama i ahua rere ke ai te tukokikoki o te mokihi*—A. H. M., i. 159. Cf. *koki*, limping; to move ahead, as a canoe; *oioi*, to shake; *tuoi*, deformed.

Hawaiian—kuoi, to move slowly, as a vessel with little wind; (*b.*) to rock or reel to and fro, as a vessel in a calm; (*c.*) to reel or stagger, as a fowl drenched with water; to stagger, as a person unable to walk through weakness; hoo-kuoi, to limp, to walk with unequal steps. Cf. *oi*, to limp, to walk stiffly; *oioi*, to move sideways. **Tahitian**—tuoi, to stumble through weakness. Cf. *oi*, to turn, as in steering a boat; *maoioi*, movable. **Paumotan**—cf. *koki*, to hop on one foot.

TUKOREHU (*tŭkŏrehu*), the name of a plant (*Plantago* sp.).

TUKOU (*tŭkou*), the *clitoris*.

Marquesan—cf. *tukou*, permission given by a nod of the head.

TUKU, to let go; to give up; to permit, to allow: *Tukua atu te punga i konei*—P. M., 23: *Tukua ahau kia haere ki toku ariki*—Ken., xxiv. 54. 2. To send: *Ka tukua nga purahorua ki hea ki hea*—P. M., 102. 3. To set to, to begin an action. 4. To subside. 5. To settle down. Cf. *tukupu*, coming down on all sides; covering completely; *tukunga atu mo*, a place into which one may be received; *tukunga iho*, the end; the result. 6. An incantation used at the time of parturition: *Ka mene nga tuku, me nga karakia katoa ki a koe*—P. M., 127.

TUKUTUKU, a kind of curse. Cf. *tukituki*, to curse. 2. The ornamental work in the interior of a house. 3. A cobweb. Cf. *tukuroa*, a back-stay. 4. To stir up the fire (probably a form of *tungutu*).

Samoan—tu'u, to permit, to allow: *Auā e le tuuina ia te i latou e tautala;* It is not permitted for them to speak. (*b.*) To place, to set: *Ia tu'u o'u ivi i tafatafa o ona ivi;* Place my bones by his bones. (*c.*) To appoint; (*d.*) to send forth; (*e.*) to let go; to set free; (*f.*) to put aside; (*g.*) to pass by; (*h*) to desert, to leave: *Na te tuu ana fua i le eleele;* Leaving her eggs in the ground. (*i.*) To deliver over: *Ua tuuina mai le lalo lagi i le lima o le amio leaga;* The earth is delivered into the hands of the wicked. (*j.*) To desist, to cease; (*k.*) a payment: *'O le malie ma te tu'u;* Each shark caught has its payment—Prov. Tu'ua, to be left; (*b.*) to be dismissed; tutu'u, to race on foot or in canoes; (*b.*) to have the bowels moved; (*c.*) the plural of tu'u; tu'utu'u, to pass along (followed by *ane*); (*b.*) to pass up (followed by *a'e*); (*c.*) to let down (with *ifo*); fa'a-tu'utu'u, to yield to; to be discouraged. Cf. *tu'u'au*, to disband troops; *tu'u'aulele*, to let a pigeon fly; *tu'ufa'alele*, to let go, as a sail; *tu'ufau*, to be left to itself, as a tame pigeon left to go the whole length of its line; to be uncorrected, uncared for, as children; *tu'ufua*, to be deserted; to be uninhabited; *tatu'u*, to let down, as the cocoanut-screens of a house. **Tahitian**—tuu, to let go, to dismiss: *E oti a'era taua parau nana ra, ua tuu atura oia i taua feia ra;* When he had finished his speech, he dismissed the assembly. (*b.*) To yield; (*c.*) to deliver, to set free; (*d.*) the name of a species of spider; tuutuu, to slacken or ease a rope; (*b.*) the name of a species of spider; tutuu, a bequest, a legacy, a will; counsel left by a dying person with his relations. Cf. *tuutuuvea*, a king's messenger; *tuuati*, the departure of the friends of a conquered party; *tuumata*, a spy; *tuupiri*, a puzzle, an enigma; to put an enigma to try a person's skill; *tuutuurea*, a small body of messengers; *tuutuutautai*, the frequent use of the fishing-net. **Hawaiian**—kuu, to let go, to loosen; to let down, as by a rope; to slacken; to let down from the shoulder: *Ka maunu ka Alae a Hina, kuua ilalo i Hawaii;* The bait was the *alae* (bird) of Hina, let down upon Hawaiki. (*b.*) To dismiss or send away, as on an errand; (*c.*) to put down, as one in authority; (*d.*) to pay out, as a rope or cable in casting anchor: *Aole i kuu ka heleuma o ka moku;* The anchor of the ship was not let down. (*d.*) To give liberty; (*e.*) to suffer to be done; (*g.*) *E kuu i ka uhane*, to "give up the ghost"; to die; (*h.*) to fail; to give up; (*i.*) the act of taking fish in a net; kuukuu, a species of insect called the Daddy-long-legs (*Tipula*, the Crane-fly); (*b.*) a species of short-legged spider; (*c.*) the name of a game; (*d.*) to let go; to let down; hoo-kuu, to excuse; to permit; to let go; (*b.*) to send away, as a multitude; (*o.*) to lead out of an enclosure; to deliver from difficulty; kuuna, a passing down; a descending; hereditary. Cf. *kuue*, to release, as one from his sufferings; to have one's difficulties pass away; *kuukanae*, a free breathing, *i.e.* free from fear; safe; *kuukuli*, to sit on the heels with the knees on the ground; *kuulala*, to be demented; beside oneself; great ignorance; stupidity. **Tongan**—tuku, to let, to permit, to allow; to suffer: *Ka ko hono fitu oe ta'u, ke ke tuku ia ke mălŏlŏ, bea tae ue'i;* The seventh year you shall let it rest and lie still. (*b.*) To slacken, to let go, as a rope; (*c.*) to cease, to desist; to adjourn; (*d.*) to bequeath; to give: *Bea teu tuku ia ki he nima oe kakai muli ke ma'u fakakaihaa;* I will give it into the hands of strangers for a prey. (*e.*) To dye or stain; (*f.*) the name of a rope in a canoe; tukua, to cease, to give over; (*b.*) to excommunicate; to put away; tutukua, to doom; to execrate; tutuku, to finish; to separate, to disperse; tukutuku, to let go gradually; (*b.*) to sink in the sea; tukuaga, any places for stores; an end, a finishing; faka-tuku, to refer any cause to a third party; faka-tukutuku, to desert, to abandon; to cast off. Cf. *tukuage*, to let go; to dismiss, to release; *tukubala*, to let go or slacken suddenly or too much; *tukufakalele*, to let go by the run; *tukuhau*, to pay tribute; *tukumamao*, to leave behind in the rear; *fetukutuku*, to remove with goods and chattels; *tukufatogia*, a general making of presents to a chief; *tukuaki*, to accuse unjustly; *tukuumu*, to take presents of cooked food to a female as an expression of wishing for her in marriage; *tukutukutonu*, to drive right upon; *tukulalo*, to speak low, to whisper. **Rarotongan**—tuku, to allow, to permit, to grant: *E tuku mai ana koe i nga ra e itu;* Grant thou seven days (unto us): *Aere katoa, tukua i te rangi, e Rongo;* O Rongo, grant thou complete success. (*b.*) To let down; to let out: *Tukua atu te taura i Enuakura;* Drop down some cords to Spirit-land. Marquesan—tuku, to give, to grant; (*b.*) to let loose, to set free; tuu, to give: *Aoe he mea tuu atu no te Po;* Nothing was given back to Night. Cf. *tukou*, permission given by a nod of the head. Mangarevan—tuku, to point out, to indicate, to instruct; (*b.*) to send; (*c.*) to permit to go; (*d.*) to deliver up a thing; (*e.*) to give the hand; (*f.*) to give up to the mercy of wind and wave; (*g.*) to throw the fishing fillet or the net; (*h.*) a portion of land; tukuga, instruction; tukutuku, to weave. Cf. *tukuakaegutu*, to confide a secret; *tukuakanunui*, to send; to throw often; *tukukiraro*, to humiliate; *tukurua*, to send two by two. Paumotan—tuku, to lay down, to lay aside; (*b.*) to place, to put; (*c.*) gradually. Cf. *tukute-moto*, to give a blow; *tukuatu*, to deliver up; *tukutukurahinui*, and *tukutukurahinuku*, names of species of spiders. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *tuku-ca*, to let go, to slacken a rope. Sikayana—cf. *tuku*, to let alone, to put down.

TUKUKU (*tŭkuku*), to plunder.

TUKUMARU, cloudy. Cf. *tumaru*, shady; *maru*, shaded, sheltered; *taumaru*, shaded. [For comparatives, see Maru.]

TUKUNGA, a native oven made *tapu* after a fishing expedition.

TUKUNGA-ATU-MO, a place into which anyone may be received.

TUKUNGA-IHO, the end, the result. [For comparatives, see Tuku.]

TUKUPERU, a species of whale. 2. A person of uninviting appearance.

TUKUPU (*tukupù*), coming down on all sides, as rain. Cf. *tuku*, to let go; *pu*, intensive. 2. Overcast, as the skies; lowering. Cf. *tukumaru*, cloudy. 3. Covering completely.

TUKUPUNA, an ancestor: *Ki te aroaro oku tukupuna, oku matua*—MSS. Cf. *tupuna*, an ancestor.

TUKUPUNGA, to drown anything. Cf. *tuku*, to let go; *punga*, a stone used as an anchor. [For comparatives, see Tuku, and Punga.]

TUKURANGI (myth.), an axe made by Ngahue from his greenstone (jade)—A. H. M., ii. 185. [See Ngahue.]

TUKURENGA, choice fern-root for food.

TUKUROA, the backstay of a canoe-sail. Cf. *tukutuku*, a cobweb; *roa*, long.

Hawaiian—cf. *kuukuu*, a species of short-legged spider; to let go, to let down. Tahitian—cf. *tuku*, the name of a spider. Tongan—cf. *tuku*, the name of a rope in a canoe. Paumotan—cf. *tukutukurahinui*, the name of a spider.

TUKUROA, badly supplied. *He tau tukuroa*, a year of famine.

TUKUTUKU, } (for Tungutu,) to put a fire
TUKUTUKUTU, } together. [See Tungutu.]

TUKUWARU, to fall down with a crash. 2. (Moriori) To carry on a pole.

Whaka-TUMA, abuse; ill-treatment; anger; to act defiantly; to menace: *A ka korero whakatuma mai ki a ratou*—Ken., xlii. 7. Cf. *tumatatenga*, apprehensive.

Whaka-TUMATUMA, to defy, to threaten: *Na reira ano ka whakatumatuma te tohetohe ki te whakatuma*—P. M., 81.

Samoan—cf. *tuma*, to strike with the knuckles. Hawaiian—ha-kuma, a thick cloud; one threatening a storm; ha-kuma-kuma, to lower, to frown; (*b.*) to look threatening. as clouds portending a storm; (*c.*) to be rough or pitted, as from the scars of the small-pox. Mangarevan—cf. *tumatatega*, defiance. Tahitian—cf. *tupatupa*, to surmise evil; *tupatupatai*, to strike repeatedly with the fist.

TUMA (*tumà*), an odd number in excess. Cf. *tu* to stand; *ma*, others not specified. 2. (Moriori) An unmarried man.

Tahitian—tuma, over and above, as *ehuru tumarua*, ten, and two above or over; tumatuma, vast, great in quantity. Cf. *hatuma*, abundance, plenty; *hatumatuma*, abundance; large. Hawaiian—kuma, a word used for "standing in company with": hence, it implies an addition to, an enlarging. Cf. *ku*, to stand; *ma*, others not mentioned individually. Mangarevan—tuma, units in excess, after counting tens; tumatuma, big; fat.

TUMAHANA (*tŭmahana*), a present of food given by one tribe as a return for another present of food (*kaihaukai*), &c.

TUMANAKO (*tŭmanako*), to think of some absent object as desirable; to regard with favour. Cf. *manako*, to like, to set one's heart on. [For comparatives, see Manako]

TUMANGAI (*tŭmàngai*), a kind of spell or magical incantation: *I mene te tumangai, i mene te rotu*—P. M., 156.

TUMARO (*tŭmàrò*), hard, close, solid. Cf. *maro*, hard, solid; *pamaro*, hard, solid; *taumaro*, obstinate. [For comparatives, see Maro.]

TUMARU, shady. Cf. *tukumaru*, cloudy; *maru*, shaded, sheltered; *taumaru*, shaded.

Mangarevan—tumaru, umbrageous, shady. [For full comparatives, see Maru.]

TUMATA (*tŭmata*), to set on fire, to burn.

TUMATAKAHUKI (*tŭmatakahuki*), sticks arranged perpendicularly between the wall-posts of a house for supporting the battens to which the reeds are fastened.

TUMATAKURU (*tŭmatakuru*), the name of a shrub (Bot. *Discaria toumatou*): *O te wiwi, o te wawa, o te tumatakuru* - A. H. M., iii. 8.

TUMATATENGA (*tŭmatatenga*), fearful, anxious, apprehensive. Cf. *tuma*, to menace; to ill-treat.

Mangarevan—tumatatega, defiance; (*b.*) afraid of being deceived; (*c.*) satiating, cloying.

TUMATAUENGA, } (myth.) names of Tu, the
TUMATAWHAITI, } War-god. [See Tu.]

TUMATOHI (*tŭmatohi*), on one's guard; on the alert; watchful: *Kia tumatohi hoki koutou katoa*—Hoh., viii. 4. 2. Marching in close order.

TUMAU (*tŭmau*), established, fixed, constant. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *pumau*, fixed, permanent; *mau*, fixed; continuing, lasting; *tamau*, to fasten; *tumo*, continuous. 2. To remain in a place: *Kei Waiharakeke ka tumau atu*—S. T., 259. 3. A housekeeper, a servant, a cook: *E kore e e rongo nga tumau*—P. M., 25.

Samoan—tumau, to stand fast: *E mavae atu foi o ia e pei o le ata, ma ua le tamau;* He passes by like a shadow and does not stand fast. Fa‘a-tumau, to cause to stand fast. Cf. *mau*, to be firm, to be fast. **Tahitian**—tumau, constipation. Cf. *mau*, to retain or hold a thing. **Hawaiian**—cf. *tamau*, constant; fast-adhering; *mau*, to continue, to endure; continually, perpetually. **Tongan**—tuumau, to stand fast; to continue; steadfast, constant; faka-tuumau, to fix, to establish. Cf. *mau*, always, perpetually; constancy.

TUMEKE, to be alarmed, to take fright.

TUMERE, a weapon of war. Cf. *mere*, a flat club.

TUMINGI, the name of a plant (Bot. *Leucopogon fasciculatus*).

TUMO, continuous: *Ka tumo te tangi o nga manu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52. Cf. *tumau*, established, fixed. [For comparatives, see TUMAU.]

TUMOREMORE (*tūmoremore*), with all branches or external appendages stript off. Cf. *moremore*, to make bald or bare; *mamore*, without accompaniments or appendages; *hamore*, bald. **Hawaiian**—kumolemole, to be straight up and down, as a smooth precipice; to be smooth and steep, as a cliff that cannot be climbed. Cf. *molemole*, round and smooth; cylindrical; smooth, as the skin of a bald head: hence, bald-headed; sleek and smooth with fatness. [For full comparatives, see MORE.]

TUMU, to stop short; to halt suddenly. Cf. *tu*, to stand. 2. To start, to be startled. 3. To coo, to grunt: *Ko te tumu kau ano ki a ia*—P. M., 17. Cf. *mu*, a low sound; *mumu*, to murmur; *ku*, to make a low moaning sound; *kuku*, a pigeon. **Hawaiian**—cf. *kumu*, a cough; a hard breathing; *mumu*, to hum, to make an indistinct sound.

TUMU, TUMUTUMU, (also Timu,) the stump of a tree: *Ka tae mai ki te tumu a tona matua a Umukaria kei waho i te moana*—P. M., 130: *Ko kauwharu i runga aia i te tumutumu e tu ana*—A. H. M., iv. 98. Cf. *mutu*, to cut short. 2. A loop or snare for catching birds: *Kua eke kei runga kei te tumu a Whakatau*—P. M., 63. 3. A chief or principal person; the master of a territory. Cf. *tumuaki*, a leader, director; the crown of the head; *tupu*, to grow; *tupuna*, an ancestor [see Mangarevan]. 4. The shoulder-bone. **Samoan**—tumu, a hollow place in a tree where the water lodges; (*b.*) to be full; tumutumu, the top, the summit: *E lua pe tolu nai fua i le tumutumu o le laau;* Two or three berries on the summit of a tree. Cf. *tumua‘i*, the crown of the head; *tumusaisai*, to be full so as to require to be tied up, as a cocoanut-leaf basket; to be full to overflowing. **Tahitian**—tumu, the trunk; the root; the origin, the cause: *Te tumu Taaroa, te papa, Taaroa te one;* Tangaroa is the Root, the Foundation, the Sands: *Te vai nei hoi te opahi i te tumu raau i teie nei a;* Now also the axe is laid at the root of the tree. (*b.*) The foundation: *E faaai te tumu, e faai te papa;* Fill up the foundation, fill up the rocks. Haa-tumu, to lay a foundation; tumutumu, the red part of the bark of the *uru* (breadfruit, *artocarpus*) tree; (*b.*) to distance by receding from an object; to become small as the object becomes distant. Cf. *huritumu*, to overthrow from the foundation; *otumutumu*, stumpy, as the grass where cattle have been feeding; *taihitumu*, to raze from the foundation; *tupuai*, the crown of the head. **Hawaiian**—kumu, the bottom or foundation of a thing, as the bottom of a tree or plant, but not the roots: *E kua i kumu o Kahiki;* Cut down the foundations of Tawhiti: *I ikeia kona kumu, a e hinaia;* That the foundations may be laid bare and it may fall. (*b.*) The beginning of a thing, as work or business; to begin or commence a work; (*c.*) the producing cause: *Ua inaina kumu ole mai lakou ia‘u;* They hated me without a cause. (*d.*) An example, a pattern, a copy: *Me ke kumu hoohalike o kona mau mea e pili ana;* After the pattern of all the instruments. (*e.*) A fountain of water; (*f.*) the price of a thing, or the property to be given for a valuable; properly paid for hire. [Under the ancient system of barter, one thing given as the equivalent of another was its *kumu*.] (*g.*) A shoal of fish; a flock; a herd; (*h.*) civil power; legal authority; (*i.*) a teacher; (*j.*) a species of fish of a red colour, forbidden to women during the ancient *kapu* (*tapu*); hoo-kumu, to found; to lay a foundation; to settle; to establish; to appoint to a particular office or business; kumukumu, to be cut short or shaved close, leaving the stumps; the stumps or roots of what is cut off; the short hairs with the roots left after dressing a hog; the short stumps left after breaking off weeds instead of pulling them up; to be short; to make blunt, dull, or short; kumumu, to be blunt, to be obtuse, to be dull, as a tool. Cf. *kumuao*, a teacher; *muku*, a piece cut off; to cut short; *kumuha*, the bottom of the intestines; the *rectum* [see Maori KUMU]; *kumuhoola*, a ransom; *kumuhoolaha*, seed, applied to animals; to spread abroad; *kumuhoolike*, a pattern, a copy; *kumulau*, that which propagates or brings forth often; a producer; a breeder; a vegetable that produces much, as the stump of a tree that throws out many sprouts; a female (man or beast) that produces many offspring; applied to chiefs, because they nourished or fed men; *kumupaa*, to have a firm foundation; the sum, in distinction from its parts; *kumuwai*, a water-spring, a fountain. **Tongan**—tumutumu, the peak, the summit, the top; (*b.*) to express surprise; faka-tumu, to allow melons to grow too long; faka-tumutumu, to express astonishment. Cf. *tumuaki*, the crown of the head. **Mangaian**—tumu, the root: *Nga Te Erui, nga Matareka e ano i te toki i te tumu o te rakau;* Erui and Matareka have brought their axes to the foot of the tree. (*b.*) Foundation, origin: *No te tumu i te rangi;* From the root of the skies. **Rarotongan**—tumu, a root: *Kare rava e akatoeia te tumu ma te rara katoa ra;* It shall leave them neither root nor branch. **Marquesan**—tumu, the trunk, the stem; a stump; (*b.*) the beginning, source, origin: *I te tumu Onaona a na hoa;* In the beginning, Space and companions. (*c.*) A tree. **Mangarevan**—tumu, base, foundation; (*b.*) origin, principle, source; (*c.*) the trunk of a tree; (*d.*) a stump, a stub; to be rooted; (*e.*) father, protector; stay, support; ease, protection; (*f.*) a cold; a cough; to cough; aka-tumu, to appropriate a thing. Cf. *aka-tupu*, to nourish, to fertilize; *tupu*, a base origin; a stump; *tumukere*, "All-sustainer," said of God; *tumuragi*, the horizon; *tumurakau*, to extirpate. **Paumotan**—faka-tumu, to lay a foundation; to build; (*b.*) to adore; adoration. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *tompo*, master, sir.

TUMU (*tŭmŭ*), a cape, a promontory, a headland: *He ana kohatu i puta mai i tetahi taha o te tumu puta atu ki tetahi taha*—G.-8, 18.

TUMU, contrary, ahead, as the wind.

TUMUAKI, the crown of the head: *I te kapu o tou waewae, a, tae noa ki to tumuaki.* 2. A chief, a leader: *Te huihuinga o nga tumuaki o tenei moana*—M. M., 146. Cf. *tumu*, a chief.

Samoan—tumua'i, the crown of the head: *Le tumua'i o tagata vavao;* The crown of the head of the rebels. Cf. *tumutumu*, the top, the summit. **Tahitian**—tupuaki, the crown of the head; (*b.*) the top of a mountain. **Tongan**—tumuaki, the crown of the head. Cf. *tumuakiua*, a double-crowned head; *tumutumu*, a peak, a summit. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tumu*, father, protector; stay, protection. **Paumotan**—tupuaki, the occiput.

TUMUAKI, the name of a large canoe which went out to meet Capt. Cook's ship when near Cape Brett, Wangarei. *Te Tumuaki* was commanded by Tapua (father of the centenarian Eru Patuone), and contained eighty men. At the same time went from the shore the canoes *Te Harotu*, manned by forty men, and commanded by Tuwhera; *Te Homai*, with forty men, in charge of Tahapirau; and *Te Tikitiki*, with sixty men, of whom Ne was chief—L. of P., 7.

TUMUTUMU-WHENUA (myth.), some divine person or demigod ancestor of the Maori. The name is doubtless a variation of Tuputupuwhenua, and is probably the true form [see Marquesan and Hawaiian of TUPUTUPUWHENUA]: *Ko taku tupuna ko Tumutumuwhenua, ko tenei tangata no roto i te whenua, ehara i tenei ao*—G.-8. In Hawaiian legend, Kumuhonua (M.L. = Tumu-whenua) is the name of the first man.

TUMUWHENUA (myth.), the tutelary deity of rats; a son of Ati-nguku—A. H. M., i. App.

TUMU-WHAKAIRIHIA (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki, whose wife was insulted by Ruawharo. This Ruawharo was afterwards chief of the *Takitumu* canoe—A. H. M., iii. 43.

TUNA, the Eel: *Ko etehi ka mea 'He ahi tunu tuna'*—P. M., 182.

Samoan—tuna, the fresh-water eel. Cf. *tunagata*, and *tunale'a*, varieties of eel. **Tahitian**—tuna, the fresh-water eel. Cf. *tunapu*, a fresh-water eel that lives in very deep water; *tunatore*, a species of salt-water eel; *iteretunatore*, smooth; slippery, as an eel's tail; *ofaotuna*, an eel's hole or hiding-place. **Marquesan**—tuna, a worm; a caterpillar. **Mangaian**—tuna, the eel. **Tongan**—tuna, the eel; (*b.*) great, large in quantity. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tunatuna*, blackish, dark. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *duna*, the eel; *tunatuna*, a variety of sea-eel. **Malagasy**—cf. *tona*, the largest kind of eel.

TUNA (myth.), a deity, the son of Manga-wai-roa. Tuna came down from heaven, and was met by Tawhaki, who was ascending. Tuna was coming down because of drought in the celestial lands. Kawa and Maraenui were hanging on his forehead like veils—Wohl., Trans., vii. 19 and 44. 2. Tuna and Koiro were sons of Maru-te-whare-aitu. He killed two of the children of Maui, and was slain by that hero—A. H. M., ii. 84. Hine, the wife of Maui, was the daughter of Tuna and Repo—Wohl., Trans., vii. 39. Tuna was slain by Maui. His tail became salt-water eels, and his head the fresh-water eels; his blood brought forth the *pukapuka*-tree; his brains became the *koarere*-tree, and the hairs of his head the *aka*-creepers—A. H. M., ii. 76.

In **Mangaia**, Tuna is said to have been an enormous eel, who was the lover of Ina-moe-aitu, the daughter of Kui the blind. [See HINA.] Tuna took his human form, and wooed the maiden, but offered himself as a sacrifice to prevent her being destroyed by a flood. According to his instructions, she cut off his head and buried it; then the rain, &c., ceased. From the buried head sprang the cocoanut-tree. The white kernel is often called Te-Roro-o-Tuna, "the brains of Tuna." Women were not allowed to eat eels. In **Tahiti**, it is is related that a king named Tai (Sea) had a wife name Uta (Shore), who wished to visit her relatives, but did not like to go without a present. Her husband consulted the oracles, and the god directed the woman to go to the water, cut off the head of the first eel she saw, put it into a calabash, and then let the rest of the eel go. She carried the calabash to her husband, who bid her take the calabash to her brother as a present, telling her that it was a thing of wondrous virtue, but that she was on no account to turn aside from the path or stay to bathe in any tempting spot. Alas! she forgot the charge, and stayed to bathe in a tempting stream; but when she went to take up the calabash again, she found that it had taken root and sprouted. Weeping bitterly on account of not being able to proceed with her journey, she returned; but her husband died at once as a punishment for her disobedience.

TUNARANGI (myth.), a son of the deity Haumia-tikitiki. Tunarangi is a god of fern-root, *koromiko*, *nikau*, and flax (*phormium*)—A. H. M., i. App.

TUNARUA (myth.), a name of the *taniwha* or water-monster slain by Maui. [See TUNA.]

TUNANA (*tŭnana*), impatient of restraint. Cf. *nana*, angry, furious; *nanakia*, outrageous; *hinana*, staring wildly.

TUNEWHA, to shut the eyes involuntarily, as when intolerably sleepy; to be overcome with drowsiness. Cf. *anewa*, languid, weak.

Samoan—cf. *tuneva*, to be languid and sleepy. **Hawaiian**—kunewa, to be in a deep sleep; fatigue; to be weary; heaviness; (*b.*) to close the eyes in sleep; kunewanewa, to be sound asleep; (*b.*) to stagger like a drunken man; to reel; a staggering through weakness from want of food; (*c.*) to be drunk.

Cf. *anewa*, indolent; sleepy; *newa*, to stagger or reel, as one drunk; *lewa*, swinging, floating, unstable. [For full comparatives, see ANEWA.]

TUNU, to roast, to broil, to burn: *Ka tunua te ika, ka kainga*—Trans., vii. 47: *Ko ta Tainui i tunua ki te ahi*—P. M., 77. Cf. *hunu*, to char; *tutu*, to melt down fat. [See Ext. Poly. comparatives.] 2. To frighten. Cf. *tunuhuruhuru*, to injure, to offend.

TUNUTUNU, faint-hearted; afraid.

Samoan—tunu, (plural tutunu,) to roast, to toast; to broil; to boil. Cf. *tunuafi*, to roast anything tied up in leaves; *tunupa'u*, to broil anything in its own skin. Tahitian—tunu, to roast; to cook victuals by roasting or boiling. Cf. *tunupa*, roasted in the skins; *tunuvehi*, roasted in a covering of leaves. Hawaiian—kunu, to lay meat on the embers to roast: hence, to roast meat on the coals; kunukunu, angry with the chief or orator for requiring so much labour; to cherish secret anger. Tongan—tunu, to roast or broil; food broiled or roasted on the fire. Cf. *feitunu*, to broil or roast on the fire, applied to two or more. Rarotongan—tunu, to broil, to cook upon the embers. Marquesan—tunu, to cook. Mangarevan—tunu, to cook; to place to the fire to cook. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *tunua*, to bake pottery. Malagasy—cf. *tono*, to roast. Suva—cf. *tunu*, to roast. Bugis, Landa, and Bali—cf. *tunu*, to burn. Binua—cf. *tune*, to burn. Sumba—cf. *tunang*, to burn. Sassac—cf. *tulu*, to burn. Kandayan—cf. *tinu*, to burn. Lampong—cf. *tunkan*, the hearth. New Britain—cf. *tun*, to cook. Malay—cf. *tunu*, to burn, to consume with fire. Espiritu-Santo—cf. *tutunu*, hot. Santa Maria—cf. *tutun*, hot. Vanua Lava (Vureas and Mosina)—cf. *tutun*, hot. Rotuma—cf. *sunu*, hot. Macassar—cf. *toenoe*, to bake, to roast; an oven.

TUNUHURUHURU, to offend; to injure; to do violence to some friend or connection. Cf. *tunu*, to frighten; to burn; *huruhuru*, hair.

TUNUKU (myth.), the father of the Sun. The mother was Toatoa—A. H. M., ii. 87. Tunuku's father was Rangi-potiki; his mother, Hineahupapa—S. R., 17.

TU-NUI-A-TE-IKA, a meteor.

TUNGA (*tūnga*). [See under TU.]

TUNGA, the grub of a species of beetle inhabiting decayed wood. 2. (*Niho tunga*) Toothache (supposed to be caused by the presence of a gnawing worm). Cf. *tungaraupapa*, toothache; *tungapuku*, a gum-boil; *tungawiri*, a kind of sickness.

Samoan—tuga, a maggot. Cf. *ugà*, rottenness of the teeth. Tahitian—tua, a maggot. Cf. *tuatoto*, the birth-pains of a woman in travail. Hawaiian—kuna, a dangerous sore; a species of itch difficult to heal. Tongan—cf. *tuga*, an insect; *ugà*, rotten, decayed (of the teeth). Moriori—tunga, a chrysalis; a worm. Mangarevan—tuga, a worm infesting sugar-cane. Paumotan—tutuga, ringworm. Cf. *toke*, toothache (cf. Maori *toke*, a worm). Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *olitra*, a worm; the toothache.

TUNGANE (*tungàne*), the brother of a female: *Na ka titiro atu te wahine ra, a ka kite ko tona tungane*—P. M., 35. Cf. *tane*, a male [see Note, Marquesan.]

Samoan—tuagane, a woman's brother: *Ma Tafa'i mà Alise ona tuagane ia;* Tawhaki and Karihi were her brothers: *Ua ia foai atu foi i lona tuagane ma lona tinà o oloa taua;* He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. Tahitian—tuaane, a brother in relation to a sister: *E parau oe ia'u e 'E tuaane oia no'u';* Say of him "He is my brother." Hawaiian—kunane, the relationship of a brother to a sister. Cf. *kaikunane*, the brother of a sister (*I hoi noho i ke kane, kaikunane;* Dwelling in marriage with the husband, the brother); *kaikamahine*, a daughter; *kane*, a male. Rarotongan—tungane, a woman's brother: *E tungane ia aia noou;* He is your brother. Marquesan—tukane, and tuakane, a woman's brother. [NOTE.—A most interesting form. *Tuakane*, which resembles the Samoan *tuagane*, shows the same form which we have in *tuahine*, *tuakana*, &c.; this would imply that the Maori *tungane* should be *tuangane*. *Ngane* is evidently a form of *kane*, and conversible, while *kane* is (probably as in Hawaiian) *tane*, the male; thus showing that *Tuatane*, the male *Tua*, is the proper equivalent of *Tuahine*, the female *Tua*. If so, the Hawaiian *kunane* is a later form, synchronal with the Maori *tungane*.] Mangarevan—tugane, brother; male cousin to sixth degree (used only by women); aka-tugane, to treat like a brother or cousin (used only by women). Paumotan—tugane, a woman's brother. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *gane*, a female's brother; a male's brother.

TUNGANGA (*tùngàngà*), to be out of breath. Cf. *nga*, to breathe. [For comparatives, see NGA.]

TUNGANGI, the name of a shell-fish.

Whaka-TUNGANGI (*Ara-whakatungangi*), a stile.

TUNGARANGARA (*tùngarangara*), to be weary; fatigued.

TUNGAPUKU, a gum-boil. Cf. *tunga* (*niho-tunga*), a decayed tooth; *puku*, a swelling; *tungaraupapa*, toothache. [For comparatives, see TUNGA, and PUKU.]

TUNGARAHU (*tùngarahu*), a muster or review, made to ascertain the exact number and condition of a war-party; this is generally done just before the starting of the expedition. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *ngarahu*, a war-dance.

TUNGARAUPAPA, toothache. Cf. *tunga* (*niho-tunga*), a decayed tooth; *tungapuku*, a gum-boil. [For comparatives, see TUNGA.]

TUNGAROA (*tùngaroa*), the back part of a native house: *Ka wahi i te tungaroa o te whare*—P. M., 54. Cf. *tuaroa*, the back part of a house; *tuarongo*, the back part of a house; *ngaro*, hidden.

TUNGATUNGA, to beckon, to make signs with the hand. 2. To order to go; to send.

TUNGAWIRI, a phase of sickness when the exterior of a person burns with fever, while he feels cold within.

TUNGEHE, to cower, to quail; to be frightened. 2. (Moriori) To blink.

TUNGI, TUTUNGI, to kindle, to set on fire: *Tungia te ururua, kia tupu whakaritorito te tupu o te harakeke*—Prov.: *Tungia ana te kainga i te ahi*—A. H. M., ii. 21. Cf. *ngiha*, to burn; *tui*, to pierce.

TUNGITUNGI, a sacred oven near a cultivation.

Samoan—cf. *tuga'i*, to light up a fire at night. **Tahitian**—tutui, to kindle fire; to set fire to a thing; (*b.*) the *tiari* or Candlenut-tree (Bot. *Aleurites triloba*) and its nuts. These are pierced, threaded on a stick, and used as torches. [See Maori Tui] **Hawaiian**—kuni, to kindle, as a fire; to light, as a lamp; (*b.*) to blaze up and burn, as a fire; to scorch and burn, as with a flame of fire; (*c.*) to burn, as a sacrifice; (*d.*) to burn, as a fever; a fever; the fever and ague: *Ua kanahae ka wela o ke kuni;* The heat of the burning has ceased. (*e.*) The heat of the sun; (*f.*) the burning of lime; (*g.*) the name of a prayer connected with sorcery and with praying people to death; kukuni, to kindle, to burn; to kindle, as a fire; very hot; burning; (*b.*) the prayer of a sorcerer. **Tongan**—tugia, to set on fire; to burn. **Rarotongan**—tungi, to kindle: *Tungia te ai, e Uti;* Light the fire, O Uti. Tutungi, to kindle: *Kare oki kotou e tutungi tutaki kore ua i te ai ki runga i taku atarau;* Neither do you kindle fire on my altar for nothing. Ext. Poly.: **Binua**—cf. *tune*, to burn. **Sumba**—cf. *tunang*, to burn. **Lampong**—cf. *tunkan*, the hearth. **Fiji**—cf. *tugi-va*, to kindle.

TUNGOU, to nod, to beckon. Cf. *tungatunga*, to beckon; *ngoungou*, to wear the hair in a knot on the forehead. 2. To nod the head as a sign of dissent. 3. To bow the head down: *Ka tungou iho ahau*—Ken., xxiv. 28.

Tahitian—tuou, to beckon or nod with the head; tuouou, to beckon or nod repeatedly. Cf. *tuoou*, to nod, as two persons to each other; *faa-tuoou*, to nod or give a sign. **Hawaiian**—kunou, to make signs for one to do a thing; (*b.*) to bow slightly or gently; to nod or beckon with the head; kunounou, to bow often, to nod the head in derision. **Marquesan**—tukou, permission given by a nod of the head. **Mangarevan**—tugou, to make signs with the eyes or forehead; (*b.*) to say "yes" by a sign with the head; tugoutugou, not to be vigorous, said of men or plants; aka-tugougou, to make a sign by nodding the head; (*b.*) to be sickly. said of men and plants. **Paumotan**—tugou, to shake the head.

TUNGOUNGOU (*tùngoungou*), the chrysalis of a certain large moth.

TUNGURU (*tùnguru*), rubbed down by constant use; worn away by friction; blunted, dull, as a tool. 2. To lose one's influence. 3. The wild turnip.

TUNGUTU (*tùngutu*), to push together the logs of a fire: *Ka tungutu a Mahuika i tana ahi* Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *ngutu*, the lip; *tukutuku*, to put a fire together; *tukutukutu*, to put a fire together; *ungutu*, to place things with their ends touching. 2. To set on fire, to burn. [For full comparatives, see Tu, and Ngutu.]

Bougainville—cf. *unguto*, fire.

TUNGUTUNGU, to rake fire together, to push the sticks of a fire together: *Ka tungutungu a Mahuika i tana ahi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38. Also Takutaku. Cf. *tungutu*, to push together the logs of a fire.

TUOHU (*tùohu*), to stoop, to bend forward; to bend the head: *He tuohu te haere, kua ngaoki aia i te whenua*—A. H. M., v. 31: *Ka tuohu ia, ka toia mai ki waho, ka patua, ka mate a Kae* P. M., 48. 2. To remove oneself; to avoid notice.

TUOHUNGA, a house having a very low doorway.

TUOHUNGIA (myth.), the name of an ancient greenstone (jade) ear-drop. [For that part of its long interesting history which can be traced, see M. M., 15.]

TUOI (*tuoi*), meagre, thin, lean. 2. Deformed: *Ko nga uri tuoi a Rangi*—A. H. M., i. 36. Cf. *tukokikoki*, to roll, as a ship; *koki*, limping.

Tahitian—tuoi, to stumble through weakness. Cf. *tuoivi*, lean of flesh; wasted. **Hawaiian**—kuoi, to move slowly, as a vessel with little wind; (*b.*) to rock or reel to and fro, as a vessel in a calm; (*c.*) to reel or stagger, as a fowl drenched in water or a person unable to walk through weakness. Cf. *oi*, to limp, to walk stiffly. **Paumotan**—cf. *koki*, to hop on one foot.

TUORO (*tùoro*), an electric Eel (existence unproven) said by the natives to be found in the Waikato River: *He tuna tuoro; ka rangona te tau o te tuoro*—W. W. Cf. *oro*, to grind on a stone.

Hawaiian—cf. *kuolo*, to make a vibrating motion; to rub; to shake; to vibrate, as the voice; *olo*, to rub up and down; *kuolokani*, an ancient musical instrument among Hawaiians.

TUPA (*tùpà*), the name of a shell-fish. 2. The bolt or catch of a snare: *Tangi mai te tupa*—G. P., 234.

TUPA (*tùpà*), in vain, fruitless; unfruitful: *Toia te waka ki runga, ki tapanihi e tupa*—A. H. M., ii. 15. Cf. *pa*, barren, as a childless woman; to obstruct, to block up; *pakoro*, not producing young; barren; *pakoko*, barren.]For comparatives, see Pa.]

TUPA (myth.), the sister of Tutanekai. She married Tiki, her brother's bosom friend—P. M., 146. [See Hinemoa.]

TUPAERANGI, the sea-bed; the foundation rocks under the ocean: *Hau titiparerarera, keria te tupaerangi*—S. T., 134.

TUPAKI (*tùpaki*), fine weather, fair, without rain. Cf. *paki*, fair, without rain.

TUPAKIPAKI (*tùpakipaki*), small.

TUPAKIHI (*tupàkihi*), (also Tutu, and Tutupakihi,) the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coriaria ruscifolia*).

TU-O-ROTORUA (myth.), the chief who first discovered and occupied the Rotorua country, but was dispossessed by Ihenga. Tu was a son of Marupunganui—S. R., 82 (or father of Marupunganui)—P. M., 96.

TUPANAPANA (*tùpanapana*), to twitch: *Ki te mea ka tupanapana te Io i te ringa ranei*—A. H. M., ii. 4. Cf. *panapana*, to throb. [For comparatives, see Pana.]

TUPAPAKU (*tùpàpaku*), a dead body, a corpse: *Ko te piro o te tupapaku kua tae mai ki o raua ihu*—P. M., 172. Cf. *paku*, dry; *papaku*, to become hard and dry. 2. A sick person. 3. One intended to be killed.

Tahitian—tupapau, a corpse; (*b.*) a ghost or apparition, the spirit of one dead; (*c.*) an old grievance raised from oblivion. Cf. *tiapapau*, a corpse; a ghost; *faa-tiapapau*, to play tricks to frighten people, as if there was a ghost; *tuitupapau*, a prayer and certain ceremonies performed for the dead, that the spirit might not come to annoy the living. Hawaiian—kupapau, a dead body, a corpse: *E ike i ke kupapau o Kalaniopuu maluna o na waa;* They saw the corpse of Te Rangiopuku on the canoes: *Hele kanu kupapau;* Gone to bury the dead: *Ua make kupapau oia ma kona aupuni;* He died a natural death in his kingdom. Cf. *halekupapau*, a tomb, a sepulchre; *hopapau*, sorrow, grief of a husband or wife for the death of a companion; *luakupapau*, a grave; a tomb; *papaumake*, a graveyard. Tongan—cf. *tubaku*, to be burnt to a cinder, as food. Marquesan—tupapaku, a corpse; (*b.*) moribund; dying; (*c.*) ill. Mangarevan—tupapaku, a corpse; dead; (*b.*) a sick person. Cf. *pakupaku*, a funeral representation when the corpse is not present. Paumotan—tupapaku, a corpse; (*b.*) a ghost.

TUPARAHAKI (myth.), a daughter of Takakopiri and Kahureremoa. She was the ancestress of the Ngati-paoa tribe—P. M., 168.

TUPARAUNUI (myth.), an ancient deity, who, assuming the form of a fly, buzzed over the body of Tutenganahau—A. H. M., ii. 187.

TUPARE (*tùpare*), a chaplet, a garland for the head. Cf. *pare*, a head-dress; to ward off, to parry; *kopare*, a shade or veil for the eyes. 2. A shade for the eyes. [For comparatives, see Pare.]

TUPARI, the name of a tree (Bot. *Olearia colensoi*).

TUPARI (myth.), the wife of Tu-te-wanawana. Her children were Moko-i-kuwharu, Tuatara, Kaweau, Mokomoko, and other reptile gods—A. H. M., i. App.

TUPARIMAEWA (myth.), the god presiding over the liver—A. H. M., i. App. Also called Tuparitupua.

TUPARIPARI (*tùparipari*), the low bank of a river. Cf. *pari*, a cliff. [For comparatives, see Pari.]

TUPARITUPUA (myth.). [See Tuparimaewa.]

TUPARU (*tùparu*), to coat with *raupo* (*typha*). Cf. *paru*, to cover with a coating of *raupo*.

TUPATIU (*tùpàtiu*), the North-west wind. Cf. *atiu*, the north-west wind; *hauatiu*, the north-west wind; *kotiu*, the north wind. [For comparatives, see Atiu.]

TUPATO (*tùpato*), cautious, wary; suspicious: *Ka tahi ia ka tupato ki te mahi mahinga tonu a taua wahine*—P. M., 15.

TUPATUPOU (*tùpatupou*), to pitch, to toss, as a vessel: *I tupatupou te mokihi, a i tukokikoki*—A. H. M., i. 159.

TUPE (myth.), a minor deity, having charge of the calf of the leg—A. H. M., i. App. Cf. *tupehau*, the calf of the leg.

TUPE, to disable and make weak by means of a charm.

Hawaiian—cf. *kupe*, a fetter; *kupee*, to bind with fetters; *okupe*, to sprain the ankle.

TUPETUPE, (Moriori,) to incite, to stir up to action.

TUPEHAU, a bank of earth. 2. The calf of the leg.

TUPEHU, angry; blustering. Cf. *pehu*, bluster. 2. Insolent; rebellious: *Nga atua tupehu i nga rangi*—A. H. M., i. 31.

Whaka-TUPEHU, to be mutinous; rebellious: *I tutu enei i whakatupehu ki a Rangi*—A. H. M., i. 25.

Whaka-TUPEHUPEHU, to rebuke: *Ka whakatupehupehu mai tona papa ki a ia*—Ken., xxxvii. 10.

TUPEKE, to jump, to leap. Cf. *hupeke*, to bend the legs and arms; *pepeke*, to draw up the legs and arms; *koropeke*, having the limbs doubled up. [For comparatives, see Peke.]

TUPENU (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki. His rape upon the wife of Manaia led to his death, to a fierce war, and the migration of Manaia, with his followers, in the *Tokomaru* canoe to New Zealand—P. M., 138. [See Manaia 2.]

TUPEPE, (Moriori,) a dwarf.

TUPERE (*tùpere*), to utter briefly and earnestly; to ejaculate. Cf. *whaka-tupereru*, to make a noise with the lips.

TUPEREPERE, noisy, boisterous. 2. Strong, vigorous.

Mangarevan—tupere, to babble; to talk much and uselessly; (*b.*) to scrape. Cf. *tupere-apipi*, to be a great prater; a babbler.

Whaka-TUPERERU, to make a noise with the lips. Cf. *tupere*, to ejaculate; *tuperepere*, boisterous, noisy.

TUPINI, a kind of mat or garment: *A koia nei te ingoa o nga tupini*—A. H. M., i. 45.

TUPO (*rua-tùpò*), a tomb; a cave or hiding-place in which the bones of dead persons were deposited after the flesh had decayed. 2. A hole over which ceremonies took place and spells were recited for the purpose of weakening one's enemies. Syn. *Rua-haeroa*. [See Haeroa.] Cf. *tu*, to stand; *po*, night, darkness; the world of spirits. [See Po.]

TUPOKI (*tùpoki*), to cover over; a covering, a lid. Cf. *poki*, to cover; *taupoki*, to cover, to close with a lid; *hipoki*, to cover; *kaupoki*, to cover over. 2. To turn bottom upwards, as a canoe: *Ka tupoki te waka*—A. H. M., iii. 2. [For comparatives, see Poki.]

TUPONO (*tùpono*), to discover by accident; to chance upon: *I tupono hoki te tane ki a ia i te parae*—Tiu., xxii. 27. Cf. *pono*, to light upon; to come upon.

TUPOPORO (*tùpòporo*), to be overturned. Cf. *porohuri*, to upset; to overturn; *porotaitaka*, turned over and over.

TUPORE (*tùpore*), to treat in a generous manner; to behave kindly to. Cf. *popore*, to show favour to; to treat kindly.

TUPOU (*tùpou*), } to bend the head downwards;
TUPOUPOU, } to stoop down: *Ka tupou ki roto ki te wai*—P. M., 57. 2. To fall or throw

oneself headlong. 3. To dive, to plunge into the water: *Ka rere tupou te waka ra*—P. M., 47.

TUPOUPOU, the porpoise (Ich. *Delphinus novæ-zealandiæ*). 2. A kind of seal: *A ka hoatu tetahi wahi o te kikokiko tupoupou ki roto ki taua whare*—A. H. M., v. 68.

Tahitian—tupou, to bow the head and show the posteriors towards a person by way of contempt. **Hawaiian**—kupou, to bend or move forwards, as in drowsing, or if one hits his foot and stumbles forward; kupoupou, the name of a fish. **Rarotongan**—tupou, to bow down. **Marquesan**—tupou, to bend, to incline, to stoop over; (*b.*) to cover, to wrap up. **Mangarevan**—tupou, to bow down, to curve downwards; tupoupoua, to be sick and ill. **Moriori**—tupopo, to splash. **Paumotan**—tupou, to show the posteriors; (*b.*) to relapse.

TUPU, (also Tipu,) to grow, to increase; growth: *Ko a ratou rapunga whakaaro hoki mo o ratou matua kia tupu ai te tangata*—P. M., 7. Cf. *tumu*, the stump of a tree. 2. To spring up; a shoot or bud: *Ka tupu te whakaaro i a Tawhiri-matea*—P. M., 8: *Kua tupu ona uri, kua whanau ana tama*—P. M., 32: *I aua ra o mua ka tupu te whawhai*—P. M., 178: *Kia tipu ai te pai*—P. M., 15. Cf. *tupuna*, an ancestor; *pu*, a wise man; a tribe. 3. To be firmly fixed; steadfast; firm. 4. To be born; *Haere noa ake a Tawhaki ki runga ki te rangi, kua tupu tana tamaiti a Wahieroa*—P. M., 56. 5. Social position; dignity. *Whakaheke tupu*, to treat with indignity. 6. Genuine; own.

Whaka-TUPU, to cause to grow; to foster, to rear: *Na Papa-tu-a-nuku i whakatupu ake ana purapura*—P. M., 16: *Na aku tupuna ano ahau i whakatupu*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. 2. To personify, to act a certain character. 3. To create.

TUPUTUPU, green boughs; young shoots or sprouts. 2. The spike-like growths in a mangrove swamp. 3. Young shoots or rods, used in incantations, &c.

Whaka-TUPURANGA, a generation: *Kua kite hoki ahua i a koe e tika ana ki taku aroaro i tenei whakatupuranga*—Ken., vii. 1.

Samoan—tupu, (plural tutupu; passive tupua; reduplicate tuputupu,) to grow, to increase: *Mona ua tupu mea;* For it increases: *Ua tupu le tama, ua matua;* The youth grew up to mature age. (*b.*) To spring up; to sprout: *Pe tupu mai ea le kome a le o i ai se palapala?* Can rushes grow up except in muddy soil? (*c.*) To be born; (*d.*) a king; to become a king: *Faatasi ma tupu ma faipule o le lalolagi;* Together with kings and advisers of the world. Tupulaga, a growth; those of one age; a generation; fa'a-tupu, to cause to grow; (*b.*) to originate, to cause, as a quarrel; (*c.*) to raise a post by filling the hole under it with earth. Cf. *tupu'aga*, ancestors; *tupuivao*, a despot; *tupula'i*, to grow greatly, to increase; *tupulua*, to grow two together; *fa'a-tupufatu*, to be enduring; *àugàtupu*, a succession of kings; *talafa'atupua*, traditionary tales. **Tahitian**—tupu, to grow: *E ia tupu to outou umiumi;* Until your beards are grown. (*b.*) To happen, to come to pass; (*c.*) anything used by a sorcerer to have access to a person, such as hair, spittle, &c.; tuputupu, a sort of mushroom; (*b.*) red dusty mould that grows on stale bread; haa-tupu, to cause growth, to promote increase; faa-tupu, to cause anything to happen or come to pass; (*b.*) to cause to grow. Cf. *faa-tupui*, the remaining one of a family or race, who is to keep it from extinction by becoming the root of a future progeny; *tupuai*, the crown of the head; the top of a mountain; *tupuarii*, a fine grown person; *tupuna*, an ancestor, a grandfather; *tuputino*, to grow in bulk but not otherwise; *tupuhau*, the highest in growth; *anotupu*, an inhabitant, a resident; *ihotupu*, the native of a place; one of the aborigines; indigenous, not foreign. **Hawaiian**—kupu, to sprout, to spring up, to grow, as vegetation; a vegetable; a thing sprouted up: *Malama e kupu auanei ka hua i luluia;* Perhaps hereafter the seed sown may spring up; (*b.*) to grow large; to increase; (*c.*) to spring up in the mind: *Kupu mai nei ka manawa ino e Ku;* Rising are bitter thoughts in the mind of Tu. (*d.*) A tax; a tribute to a ruler; (*e.*) one born in the same place as his ancestors; (*f.*) one who is mischievous and lawless; (*g.*) thick, as paste; kupukupu, a vegetable; that which springs from the ground; (*b.*) a species of ground-pine; (*c.*) an odoriferous plant; hoo-kupu, to cause to grow up, as a vegetable; to spring up, as a seed; (*b.*) to pay or gather a tax; a taxation; a tribute to one in higher standing; (*c.*) to accomplish, to perform; (*d.*) to give freely, to make a present to one; kukupu, growing, increasing; *Ho-eu, kukupu, inana,* quickened, increasing, moving. Cf. *okupu*, to rise up and cover with dark shades, as cloth; especially applied to those out at sea; *kupueu*, a person who excels in doing mischief or in doing good; *kupua*, a sorcerer, a wizard; *kupuohi*, to grow up quickly, as a vegetable of quick growth, or a child that has grown to maturity early; *kupulii*, a small man; slow in growth, as vegetables or persons; *kumu*, the stalk or stem of plants. **Tongan**—tubu, to spring, to grow; growth; to be caused to sprout: *Bea te nau tubu hake o hage oku i he mohuku;* They shall spring up as among the grass. (*b.*) To receive, to arise from; produce; proceeds; increase; (*c.*) the groin; (*d.*) the odd numbers in counting; tutubu, to sprout, to grow; tubutubu, clouds that have a land-like appearance from the sea; faka-tubu, to beget, to engender; to originate; to create; the cause; a founder, creator; a generation; (*b.*) to cause to spring up, as plants: *Ke fakatubu ae moto oe akau vaivai;* To cause bud of the tender herb to spring forth. Faka-tubutubu, to cause to grow; to increase; tubuaga, the origin, source, cause; the author, the creator. Cf. *tubuiotua*, a self-existent god, a god whose origin is unknown; *tubunoa*, to be without any apparent cause; *tubufakaholo*, to arise in succession; *faka-tubufoou*, to regenerate, to make anew; *toto-tubu*, to set when sprouting; *tubutamaki*, anger, displeasure, applied to chiefs; *tubu-tomua*, to exist too early; *tubutubua*, for ever. **Rarotongan**—tupu, to grow, to spring up: *Mei te rakau rikiriki e tupu no roto i te enua ra;* As the tender herbs springing up out of the ground. (*b.*) To spring from, as posterity: *E kare rai oou e aite e tupu a muri atu;* Neither after you shall any arise like you.

(c.) To be kindled, as anger; to spring up in the mind, as rage: *Tupu rava akera tona riri;* His anger was greatly kindled. (d.) Neighbouring; contiguous; a neighbour: *Auraka koe e karanga ki to tangata tupu ra ' E aere!'* Do not call out to your neighbour "Go!" **Marquesan**—tupu, to germinate; to bud; to spring up; (b.) to arise, as troubles, &c.: *Tupu ae na toua aha-oaoa;* Then sprang up wars fierce and long. (c.) To conceive; pregnant; to be conceived; (d.) to weep, to make complaints; (e.) to produce: *Atea tupu i te ahi veavea;* Atea produces the very hot fire. (f.) To be born: *Tupu to 'ia tama mua, to 'ia tama Hakaiki;* Born is his first son, the princely son. Haka-tupu, and haa-tupu, to be born, to proceed, as progeny: *No Atea hakatupu nui ia atou i te tama;* From Atea they were born as his sons. Cf. *titupu*, to germinate; *tupuna*, an ancestor. **Mangarevan** — tupu, the trunk, the root; (b.) the base, foundation; (c.) origin, principle; (d.) to sprout, to shoot out, as young plants; (e.) to grow, to increase; (f.) to conceive, to become pregnant; (g.) better or worse, as applied to good or bad qualities; (h.) mouldy, fusty; tutupu, a cocoanut-palm beginning to grow; aka-tupu, to make fruits grow; to fertilize land by industry; (b.) to conceive children, to become pregnant; (c.) food brought from several places and heaped up; (d.) to be assembled in great numbers; (e.) to be accustomed to public speaking. Cf. *tumu*, principle, origin, father, protector, &c.; *tupuna*, grandfather; *tupua*, a principal; a chief; a wise man; *urutupu*, the skull; *aka-tupuhi*, to guard, preserve: *kiritupu*, a wart, a pimple; a bud; *pupu*, to grow, to appear above ground; *tiputahi*, an only son. **Paumotan**—faka-tupu, to raise up; (b.) to create. Cf. *tagata-tupu*, a neighbour; *faka-tuputamaki*, a war-turban. Ext. Poly: **Motu**—cf. *dubu*, a chief's platform; a sacred house; *tubu*, to ferment; to swell; *tubua*, the crown of the head; *tubudia*, ancestors, posterity; *tubukohi*, the first appearance of the *menses* in females; *tubutama*, ancestors; *tubutamahereva*, a tradition. **Fiji**—cf. *tubu*, to spring up; to increase; *kubu*, to bud; a flower- or leaf-bud; *tubu-na*, ancestors, commonly a grandmother; *tubutubu*, ancestors, origin. **Malagasy**—cf. *tombo*, exceeding, surpassing; *mitombo*, to grow, to increase. **Kayan**—cf. *tubo*, to grow; *tumboh*, to sprout. **Bisaya** — cf. *tubu*, to grow. **Malay**—cf. *tumbuh*, to grow, to shoot; to arise; to spring from. **Java**—cf. *tuwuh*, to grow, to spring from. **Matu**—cf. *tubu*, to grow. **New Britain**—cf. *tubu*, corpulent.

TUPUA, (also Tipua,) a goblin; a monster; a demon; a fairy: *He tipua, ara he atua penei me te patupaearehe o te ao nei*—A. H. M., i. 48: *Waka o Whiro me te tipua ka ripiripia, ka toetoe*—A. H. M., ii. 9. 2. An object of fear and dislike: *Ka tae ki te tino wahi i noho ai te tupua nei a Hotupuku*—P. M., 148. 3. A strange sickness. 4. The spirit of one who when living was noted for the powerful effect of his incantations (*karakia*). Cf. *pu*, a wise man [see Mangarevan]. 5. (Rarely) the gods. 6. *Kahui-tipua*, the Ogre-band [see KAHUI-TIPUA]. 7. To steal. 8. Strange. 9. A fester. 10. Vengeful; desolating: *Ki runga, ki waho, ki te uri, ki te uru, he tipua ariki.*

Whaka-TUPUA, to maintain silence. 2. The name of a fish.

Samoan—tupua, a certain stone, supposed to be a man petrified; (b.) an image; (c.) a riddle; (d.) a fine mat when torn; (e.) certain privileges. Cf. *tupu'aga*, ancestors; *autupua*, to curse, to imprecate a curse on; *talafa'atupua*, traditionary tales; *tupu*, a king. **Tahitian**—tupua, a charmer; one that could defend himself against the arts of a sorcerer; (b.) a lock of hair hanging behind; (c.) a lock of hair cut off from a deceased person to keep in remembrance of him; faka-tupua, to be silent, grave, severe; serious, reserved, sullen; haa-tupua, an enchanter, one whose skill is supposed to save him from the power of sorcery; (b.) to be silent, grave, serious; tuputupua, a demon or *tii;* (b.) something vile or insignificant; (c.) something extraordinarily large or great. Cf. *tupumoea*, a piece of a mat by which the sorcerer worked destruction. **Hawaiian**—kupua, a sorcerer, a wizard; (b.) a person of extraordinary powers of mind and body; one able to do what others cannot; (c.) thick, as paste. **Tongan** — tubua, anything new or wonderful; tubutubua, endless, for ever. Cf. *talatubua*, to relate fables and traditions; fables; *tubu*, to spring; to grow; to arise from; *tubuiotua*, a self-existent god; one whose origin is unknown. **Mangarevan**—tupua, very great, very large; (b.) principal, chief; a chief; (c.) a wise man; the master of an art; the teacher of a doctrine; (d.) a large tortoise, generally a male. Cf. *tupuna*, a grandfather; *tupu*, principle; origin; stump; root; base; *urutupu*, the top of the head. **Paumotan**—tupua, a ghost; (b.) a corpse; (c.) an insect; tuputupua, a monster; faka-tupua, dull, gloomy, sad. **Marquesan** — tupua, a wizard: *Ui, ui te tupua, 'Oai te pua i uta nei?'* Ask, ask the wizard, "Who is the flower inland here?"

TUPUHI (*tūpuhi*), a gale, a tempest; windy: *E aki ana hoki ia i a au ki te tupuhi*—Hopa, ix. 17. Cf. *pupuhi*, to blow; *pu*, to blow. [For comparatives, see PUPUHI.]

TUPUHI, thin, meagre, lean. Cf. *puhihi*, seed-potatoes that throw up a weak shoot. 2. Indolent; inactive; sluggish. Cf. *puhoi*, slow.

TUPUNA; also Tipuna; plural Tupuna (*tūpuna*), an ancestor, a progenitor, either male or female: *Te waka o toku tupuna, o Rata*—P. M., 62: *Kotahi ano te tupuna o te tangata Maori*—P. M., 7: *I mua tetahi tipuna o matou*—MSS. Cf. *tupu*, to spring up; to grow; *tukupuna*, an ancestor; *puna*, a spring of water.

Samoan—cf. *tupu*, to arise from; to spring up; *tupuga*, ancestors; *tupu'aga*, ancestors. **Tahitian**—tupuna, an ancestor; (b.) a grandfather. Cf. *aiatupuna* (M.L. = *kainga-tupuna*), land acquired by inheritance; *puna*, prolific, as a female; *tiapuna*, an ancestor; an ornament in the stern of a canoe; *tutii*, an ancestor (*tii*, a demon; see TIKI); *tupua*, one wise in charms; *tuputupua*, a demon or *tii*. **Hawaiian**—kupuna, a grand-parent, either father or mother: *He mai na na kupuna;* A disease from their grand-parents. (b.) A forefather or ancestor indefinitely: *O na kupuna mua o ko Hawaii nei i kuauhaua;* The first ancestors of the Hawaiians noted in genealogy. Cf. *mookupuna*, a list or line of the stock or tribe of one's family or ancestor; a pedigree; *kupu*, to spring up; one born in the same place as his ancestor. **Tongan**—cf. *tubu*, growth, increase; *tubuaga*, the origin, source, cause; the author, the creator; *tubufakaholo*, to grow, to arise in succession. **Mangaian**—tupuna, an ancestor: *Kua oti te aka-tu e nga tupuna;* The building was finished by your ancestors. Cf. *tupu*, to spring from, as posterity. **Marquesan**—tupuna, an ancestor. Cf. *tupu*, to grow; *puna*, a source. **Mangarevan**—tupuna, a grandmother or grandfather: *Kua noho Maui Matavaru io te tupuna;* Maui the Eight-faced lived with his grandmother. (*b.*) Great-uncle or great-aunt. Cf. *tupu*, to grow; base, origin, source; *tupua*, a wise man; a chief; the teacher of an art, or expounder of a doctrine. **Paumotan**—tupuna, an ancestor. Cf. *kaiga-tupuna*, a heritage; *hui-tupuna*, forefathers. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *tubuna*, grand-parents; ancestors; descendants; *tubu*, to grow. **Fiji**—cf. *bu-na*, a grandmother; *tubu-na*, an ancestor, commonly a grandmother; *tubu*, to grow, to increase; *tubutubu*, ancestors; *tubunigone*, a midwife. **New Britain**—cf. *tubu-na*, ancestors.

TUPUNI (*tūpuni*), to thatch with an outside coating the walls of a house. Cf. *puni*, covered, filled up. 2. Leggings; a protection for the legs: *Te tangata e mau na nga tupuni*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52.

Hawaiian—kupuni, to stand around, to surround, as an enemy. Cf. *ku*, to stand; *puni*, around, on every side. [For full comparatives, see Puni.]

TUPU-O-TE-RANGI (myth.), the dwelling place of the god Rehua—Ika., 283.

TUPUNUI-A-UTA (myth.), a great chief or preacher at the time of the Deluge—A. H. M., i. 172. Probably the same person as Tuputupuwhenua. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

TUPURANGA, Whaka-TUPURANGA, a derivative from Tupu. [See Tupu.]

TUPURANGA-O-TE-AO (myth.), the path travelled by Hine-nui-te-po on her journey to the Spirit-world (Po)—A. H. M., i. 131. 2. The doorkeeper of the Spirit-world (Po), who, when Tane tried to follow and regain his wife, opened the portals and showed the darkness to Tane, who drew back terrified—A. H. M., i. 132.

TUPUTUPU, a kind of mat: *Nga koroai, nga tutata, nga tuputupu, nga topuni*—A. H. M., v. 76: *He tuputupu katoa e mau ana i nga ringa o te iwi katoa*—Kor., Jan. 1st, 1888. 2. [See under Tupu.]

TUPUTUPUWHENUA (myth.), a celebrated divine or semi-divine personage mentioned in Polynesian traditions. He is also called Tumutumuwhenua. The stories concerning him seem to be connected with—

THE DELUGE LEGENDS.—In **New Zealand**, these traditions refer either to accounts of different occurrences, or to relations from widely distant standpoints. The Flood is spoken of either as "The overturning of Mataaho," or "The Tide of Ruatapu." The *Hurihanga i Mataaho* was caused by Tawhaki, in revenge for the cruel treatment he had received from his brothers, who had beaten him terribly and left him for dead. Tawhaki called on his ancestors, the gods, for revenge; the floods of heaven descended; the earth was overwhelmed with the waters, and the whole race of men perished—P. M., 37. Another version relates that Puta, who was commissioned to regenerate mankind by teaching them the doctrines of the god Tane, was mocked by Mataeho, who was the most obstinate unbeliever, and that Puta then, having called on the gods, struck the ground with his knife, the earth turned upside-down, and all living beings perished except Puta and his followers—A. H. M., i. 168 and 181. The *Tai a Ruatapu* arose from Ruatapu, the son of Uenuku, considering himself insulted by his father remarking that Ruatapu was of inferior birth (on his mother's side). In revenge, Ruatapu beguiled seventy of the first-born sons (*ariki*) of families into a canoe, and then drowned them; one only, Paikea, escaping to carry the message that Ruatapu would shortly be with them to destroy them. Only those people who escaped to the sacred mount of Hikurangi escaped—A. H. M., iii. 24 and 30. The flood of Ruatapu came as a great tidal-wave—A. H. M., iii. 41. The most consecutive and valuable account of a deluge relates that evil being everywhere triumphant in the world, Parawhenuamea and Tupunuiauta preached to wicked mortals in vain, and that the holy doctrines of Tane and the teachings as to the separation of Rangi (Heaven) and Papa (Earth) were derided. The evil men cursed Para and Tupu, so these two with their few disciples took their stone-axes and felled trees (*totara*, *kahikatea*, &c.), which they dragged to the source of the Tohinga River. They then bound the logs together with ropes of vines and supple-jacks (*pirita*), making a very wide raft, on which they built a house and stored it with provisions. They repeated their incantations and prayed for such abundance of rain as to prove the power of Tane, and the necessity for ceremonial worship. Parawhenuamea, Tupunuiauta, Tui, Reti, a woman named Waipunahau, and some other women embarked upon the raft. The staff for rain was set up, and Tui the priest uttered an incantation. It rained in floods for five days and nights until the mountains were covered, and then ceased. The raft had floated down the river Tohinga and entered the waste of waters wherein all had perished who denied the worship of Tane. They floated about on the raft during seven moons, and on the eighth were told by Tui that the flood was about to subside; he knowing by the signs of the staff, and by the altar which he had erected on one side of the deck. The rescued mortals landed on dry earth at Hawaiki. They thought at first to find some human beings, but none remained; the earth was changed; it had cracked in parts, and had been turned upside down. On landing, they carefully performed their religious duties by offering sacrifices to Tane, Rangi, Rehua, and all the gods; seaweed was the sacred offering, as they had no sacrificial victim to slay. Then they performed the sacrifices of thank-offerings for the females, to the goddesses of the Dark Spirit-world (*Po*), of the Day (*Ao*), of the Void (*Kore*), &c. Then other incantations and ceremonies were proceeded with, and looking up they saw Kahukura (the Rainbow) and Rongonuiatau standing in the sky; to them also were offerings made —A. H. M., i. 166, 172 *et seq.* This is the Deluge called "The Flood of Parawhenuamea." The ark of safety is called a covered canoe (*waka pokiki rakau*) or a raft (*mokihi*). There was a lesser flood at the time when Tane had completed the adornment of his father Rangi (the Sky), by setting the groups of stars upon his breast—A. H. M., i. 180. There would seem to be little reason for connecting these legends with Tuputupuwhenua, save for the Marquesan chant related further on. Tuputupuwhenua is first heard of as having landed at some ancient period in New Zealand, a time anterior to the great immigration of the Maori people, which is stated to have happened some forty-six generations (or 1,000 years) ago—A. H. M., iii. 189. Nukutawhiti, a chief of Hawaiki, arrived in search of Tuputupuwhenua, and Nuku is said to have met Kupe near Hokianga, but there is no trace of this in the Kupe legend. [See KUPE.] It is also said that Kupe had set out to look for Tuputupuwhenua, and that he found him at Hokianga—G.-8, 28. The tradition of Nukutawhiti bears trace of great age. This Nukutawhiti, whose name is of interest etymologically [see NUKU, and TAWHITI], is almost certainly the Nuu of the Hawaiian deluge legend, the Polynesian Noah. Tuputupuwhenua was also called Kui, or had a wife named Kui, and they went down under the ground. Kui is now incarnate as a little insect. To him or her offerings of grass, &c., are made when a new house is built. When men dream of seeing Tuputupuwhenua coming up out of the ground, it is a sign that the people will die and the land be forsaken—G.-8, 15. There is, perhaps, some historical basis for these apparently foolish stories, as we are elsewhere told that the "fish of Maui," *i.e.* the North Island of New Zealand, was given by Maui to Kui and his descendants, who were afterwards dispossessed by the Tutumai-ao, Turehu, and others, Kui going down under the ground. On the arrival of Nukutawhiti with his brother-in-law Ruanui at Hokianga, Kui is said to have tunnelled under the land at the West Coast, and appeared on the surface at Kerikeri (*keri*, to dig), near the Bay of Islands; while the Moriori of the Chatham Islands relate that Nunuku (probably Nuku-tawhiti) also tunnelled underground, and that the tunnel of Moreroa came out at Kerikerione. Tumutumuwhenua's wife's name was Repo. Neither of them were of the people of this world; they were of the Tuhirangi (fairy) people—G.-8, 16. Nuku came in the canoe *Mamari;* and the stories lead to the belief that there was a prior immigration to that in which the *Arawa*, *Tainui*, &c., arrived. Hotunui, of the *Tainui* canoe, married a woman of Tawhai, "who was of the people which had arrived in this land ages before"—G.-8, 20. From Nukutawhiti the celebrated Ngapuhi tribe is descended, through Puhi-moana-ariki. [NOTE.—In repeating the Ngapuhi genealogy, the part from Nukutawhiti to Puhi-moana-ariki is held to be the *tapu* or sacred portion (*popoarengarenga*). After that come the names of common mortals (*tuatangata*). The *popoarengarenga* runs as follows:—Nukutawhiti, Papatahuriiho, Papatahuriake, Mouriuri, Morakerake, Morakitu, Whiro, Toi, Apa, Rauru, Kanea (a sea-god), Te Toko-o-te-rangi, Te-rangi-tau-mumuhu, Te-rangi-tau-wananga, Hekana, Poupa, Maroro, Te-ika-taui-rangi, Awa, Awa, Awanui, Rakei, Tama-te-ra, Puhi-moana-ariki.] The canoe *Mamari*, in which Nukutawhiti, with Ruanui, arrived, remained at Hokianga, converted into stone. There also is the (stone) baler; and at Onoke is a stone called "the dog of Nukutawhiti." A rock in the Narrows of the Hokianga River is the buoy of the *Mamari*. It is highly probable that Ruanui and Nuku are the same person, called Ruanuku elsewhere in Polynesia. The Moriori genealogy gives Ruanuku as the son of Kahukura and father of Motuariki, being the twenty-third in genealogical succession. Luanuu (Ruanuku) also is twenty-third in the Hawaiian genealogy—P. R., i. 182. **Mangaia.**—Once this island was a gentle slope from the centre to the sea. Aokeu, a son of the goddess "Echo," had a dispute with the sea-god Ake as to which of them should perform the most wonderful thing. Ake, as a marine deity, had a lofty contempt for Aokeu, who had been born from the drippings of pure water from the stalactite roof of a cavern. Ake called Raka, the god of the winds, to his assistance, and with the Wind-god came his two children Tikokura (the Surf-line) and Tane-ere-tue (the Storm-wave). These drove a fearful hurricane before them, beating down the coral rocks and gaining on the land. Aokeu, on his part, was master of deluges of rain, and was washing down the great and little stones, tearing out the slope of the hills into great valleys, and forming the land into a vast lake. Rangi, the King of Mangaia, perceived that his realm was being destroyed in the elemental strife, and wading chin-deep in the flood, gained his *marae* (sacred place), from which he sent up his prayers for the great deity Rongo to come to his assistance. Rongo looked from the skies upon the conflict raging between the aqueous divinities, the floods of the interior struggling with the sea-waves, and cried out, '*A tira!*' "It is enough"; then the waters of the ocean sullenly returned to their usual position, and the flood-water drained off. Only those mortals who had stood with Rangi upon Rangimotia had survived. Rongo from that time received the name of Rongo-arai-kea (Rongo, the warder-off of billows). Ruanuku was the eldest son of Tangiia, a water-deity. He had two brothers, Motoro and Kereteki. Ruanuku and Kereteki threw Motoro into the sea as they were voyaging. Ruanuku was afterwards drowned by Kereteki. In the "Spirit Journey" (M. & S., 215) it is said, "Thou wert laved in the sacred streams of Ruanuku, Rongo, and Tangaroa"; also, "Dear child, ere now thou hast reached the loftiest heights of Mount Ikurangi, where the moon itself is devoured by the gods from Tonga and Iti." This is probably the Mount Hikurangi on which the Maori legend tells that the remnant of the saved escaped. **Rakaanga.**—Taoiau, the king, was angry because the people did not bring him the sacred turtle, so he commenced incantations which woke to action all the sacred sea-gods which are the divinities of Rakaanga and Manihiki, and particularly one mighty deity, who rose up in anger from the ocean-bed like a vast upright stone. Then came a fearful tempest blowing upon the land, and the sea rose over the whole island. Only those inhabitants who escaped to a certain hill were saved. This is called "The overwhelming of Taoiau"—L. S. T., 80 *et seq.* **Hawaii.**—Few detailed accounts of the Flood reach us from the Hawaiian Islands, although the Deluge is alluded to frequently in old songs and chants. Nuu, or Nana-Nuu is the Noah of these legends. In his day, the gods commanded him to build a large vessel with a house on it; and in this ship Nuu, his wife, his three sons and their wives were preserved. The Triad of deities, Tane, Tu, and Rongo (Kane, Ku, and Lono), ordered him to disembark on the top of Mauna-kea. There he called a cave after the name of his wife. Other versions state that Nuu landed in Kahiki-honua-kele, a large and extensive country. The ark is called the *Waa-halau-Alii-o-ka-Moku,* meaning perhaps "The royal extended Vessel of the Island." In this it is said the ancient records were preserved. After the Flood Nuu offered sacrifice to the moon, under the impression that it was the god Kane (Tane, the god of Light) appearing in the sky, and saying to himself, "Doubtless you are Tane though you have metamorphosed yourself to my sight." So he offered his sacrifices—a pig, cocoanuts, and *awa* (*kava*) — to the moon. Then Tane descended on the rainbow and rebuked Nuu, who asked forgiveness and was pardoned; Tane ascended to heaven, leaving the rainbow as a sign of forgiveness. Nuu's wife was named Lili-nae. The Flood is known in Hawaii as *Te Kai-a-ka-Hinalii;* the name of the Flood yet to come is *Ke Kai-a-ka-Hulumanu.* There is mention of Lua Nuu (Rua Nuku) together with his son Kupulupulu-a-Nuu, and his servant Pili-Lua-Nuu, having left Hawaii and sailed in search of a mountain whereon they were ordered by the gods to offer sacrifice. Luanuu reached a country named Honua-ilalo (the Southern-land or the Under-land), and dwelt there with his wives Mee Hiwa and Ahu. Long before this time had existed Kumu Honua (*Tumu-whenua,* doubtless our Tumutumuwhenua or Tuputupuwhenua), who was the first man in the world. He was placed with the first woman, named Lalo-honua (Raro-whenua) in the Paradise of Paliuli. [See Hawaiki.] This name, Lalohonua, bears a probable translation as "beneath the ground"; it may be a confirmation of the story of Kui. The pedigree called the Kumuhonua genealogy gives thirteen generations from Kumuhonua to Nuu. **Raiatea,** the Sacred Island (near Tahiti) of the Society Group. The Lord Rua (Rua Fatu) was lying asleep at the bottom of the ocean when a fisherman who was plying his vocation, entangled his sunken hook in the beard of the marine deity. [See Tonganui.] The unhappy fisherman prayed to the angry god for pardon, and was ordered to betake himself to an islet named Toa Marama while the rage of the divinity spent itself upon the rest of the world. The fisherman repaired to the little island, he taking with him a friend, a dog, a hog, and a pair of hens. There he remained till the rest of the world was submerged and all the people perished, then he was allowed to return to the scene of his former home. **Marquesas.**—In these islands we have by far the best preserved evidence of the possession of an antique belief in a great flood. It consists in an old chant called Te Tai Toko (The Flood), and opens with the declaration that the Divine Being, the Lord of Ocean (Fatu-moana), will overflow the land, but respite is granted for seven days. Then is depicted the building of a great ship with storied buildings; the confusion existing as the different kinds of animals are brought forward, tied up in couples, and taken into the house on the ship, to be preserved alive. With invocations to the different deities, and amid the roaring noise of the imprisoned creatures and of the great flood of waters, comes the Deluge over the world. In the second part is related the landing, when a bird is sent forth but finds no land; again is dispatched and alights on the sand but is recalled. Another bird is sent forth returning with green sprigs in its mouth. Then we are told of the dry land appearing; the sacrifice of seven sacred offerings, and the spreading of the new generation over the

Great mountain ridges, ridges of Hawaii;
Great mountain ridges, ridges of Matahou.

The third part is almost purely mystical, and full of allusions to obscure sacerdotal observances. The concluding lines are:—

Who is the flower behind here?
It is Mau-te-anua-nua.
Who is the strange flower here?
I am here, Tumutupufenua.

The last line is very probably an allusion to the Tuputupuwhenua or Tumutumuwhenua of New Zealand tradition; while Mau-te-anuanua is the Rainbow, spoken of in the Maori and Hawaiian versions. [See Aniwaniwa.] **Ext. Poly.**—The only perfect Deluge legend is that of Fiji. The cause of the Flood was the killing of a favourite bird belonging to the great semi-ophidian deity Ndengei by the god's grandsons. The boys refused to ask pardon, but defied the irritated divinity, and fortified themselves against him in the town of their friends. Ndengei submerged the whole world, only the mountain fortress of his grandsons being above the Flood. The rebels, seeing their great peril, cried to the other gods, who sent a vessel of some kind to their assistance. In this, eight only, the remnants of the human race, escaped, and landed from the subsiding waters on Mbenga. From these eight the aristocracy of Fiji is descended.

TURA (*turā*), open day; daylight. Cf. *ra*, the sun; *rama*, a torch; *marama*, light; *turama*, to light with a torch, &c.; *turaha*, to keep clear. 2. Bald; a bald-headed person.

Hawaiian—kula, the open country back from the sea; any open uncultivated land: *Ke kula Ohia, ke pule e;* The upland *Ohia*-trees, the strange prayer. **Samoan**—tula, bald; (*b.*) destitute of trees. **Tahitian**—cf. *tura*, to be exalted; to be invested with power. **Tongan**—tula, bald; (*b.*) uncovered. **Mangarevan**—tura, to look at; (*b.*) from custom to regard without surprise. Cf. *pakitura*, to be pale; yellow; without vigour, said of trees; *turaha*, the rays of the rising sun. Paumotan—cf. *faka-tura*, venerable; to respect.

TURA (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki, who was persuaded by the great Whiro to embark with him upon a voyage to distant lands. On arriving at a land called Otea, Tura left Whiro, and went into the interior of the country, where he met the curious fairies called Te-Aitanga-a-Nuku-mai-tore. [See Nukumai-tore.] He married a fairy wife named Turakihau, and they lived happily together. He was surprised one day, when the birth of their first child drew near, by finding his wife in great sorrow; and she informed him that she was weeping at her approaching death, it being the custom of the country to deliver a child by the Cæsarian operation, the death of the poor mother being a certainty under their rude surgical instruments of sharp flint. Tura reassured his wife, and drove off the fiendish midwives, allowing the infant to be born in a natural manner. The wife of Tura was one day combing out her husband's hair, when she observed a white hair among the dark ones. Asking him why this was, he told her that it was a sign to mortals of approaching decay and death, whereupon the wife wept bitterly to find that her husband must one day pass from the loving arms of his companion. Hence the Maori proverb, "The weeds of Tura," for grey hairs. (*Ka tata ki a koe nga taru o Tura!*). Tura's child by the fairy wife was called Tauira-ahua. When Tura became very old, he went apart from his family and lived in a desert place alone. Here his memory continually went back to the scenes of his youth, and he often called on the name of his son Ira-tu-roto (born by Tura's first wife), who had been left in the canoe with Whiro. At last Ira came and carried the decrepit old man back to die in his own land —A. H. M., ii. 6; Col., Trans., xii. 141.

In Hawaii, Kula (Tura) is the name of an ancient god who could overleap barriers and mountains, perch on straws or twigs, &c.; and as one meaning of *kula* is "a place in a tree or trees where birds assemble," this may be an allusion to Tura's fairy friends. [See Whiro.]

TURAHA (*tūraha*), to keep clear, to stand off. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *raha*, open, extended; *tura*, open day. [For comparatives, see Raha.]

TURAKANGA, a priestly ceremony in which there was thrown down a stick which had been set up to represent the path of Death. Cf. *turaki*, to throw down from an upright position.

TURAKI (myth.), a progenitor of the sun—A. H. M., ii. 87. 2. A chief who lived in prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 167.

TURAKI, to throw down anything which had been in an upright position; to push down; to fell: *Kia turakina atu nga uru rakau*—A. H. M., v. 18: *E kite koe i te rakau roa e tu ana, turakina ka amo ai*—P. M., 47. Cf. *tua*, to fell.

TURATURAKI, to throw down many things.

Samoan—cf. *tula'i*, to rise up, to stand up. Hawaiian—kulai, to push over from an upright position; to knock down, to overthrow; a knocking down a person with a view to kill him: *Hoi aku la e kulai i ke kapu o Kahai;* It has passed thither and overthrown the *tapu* of Tawhaki. (*b.*) To move, as the tail of an animal; (*c.*) to dash in pieces; to kill; kulakulai, to wrestle; to scuffle; a wrestling; hoo-kulai, to thrust at; (*b.*) to cause to fall. Tahitian—turai, (also turae,) to push from, to resist, to repulse; faa-turai, to push; to throw down by pushing. Tongan—tulaki, to push down; (*b.*) to cut the hair of the *Tui* (King) of Tonga. Marquesan—tuaki, to throw anyone down on the ground. Mangarevan—turaki, to turn upside down; to throw down, to hurl down; (*b.*) to drive a people from their country by force of arms. Paumotan—turaki, to turn upside down; (*b.*) to repel, to repulse; (*c.*) to defile, to profane; (*d.*) to abolish a prohibition. Cf. *turaki-hau*, sedition.

TURAKIHAU (myth.), the fairy wife of Tura—A. H. M., ii. 12. [See Tura.]

TURAMA (*tūrama*), to light with a torch; to give light. Cf. *turā*, open day; *rama*, a torch; *marama*, light, &c.

Tahitian—haa-turama, to get torches for fishing. Cf. *rama*, a torch. Marquesan—tuama, to give light to anyone. Mangaian—turama, to light with a torch: *Tungia te ai, e Uti, ei turama ia Manomano;* Light your torch, O Uti, to illuminate Manomano. Paumotan—turamarama, a lamp; a torch. [For full comparatives, see Rama.]

TURAMOE, to be drowsy, sleepy. Cf. *moe*, to sleep; *hiamoe*, sleepy; *aumoe*, at ease, at rest. [For comparatives, see Moe.]

TURANGA. [See under Tu.]

TURANGAIMUA (myth.), a son of the chief Turi, born to him in Hawaiki before he emigrated to New Zealand—P. M., 127. [See Turi.]

TURANGA-PATUPATU, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato): *Ko nga ingoa o aua kumara he Puwhatawhata, he Turanga-patupatu, he Hinamoremore, he Kakari-kura*—A. H. M., iii. 88.

TURANGAWHANAU, cognate, related.

TURANGI (myth.), a child of Rangi-potiki, the Prop of Heaven, and his wife Hine-ahu-papa. [See Toko.]

TURAPA, to spring towards an object; to leap. Cf. *rarapa*, to flash; *turapana*, to fillip. 2. To slide.

Whaka-TURAPA, to cause to spring. 2. To cause to slide.

TURAPANA, to strike with the nail of the finger forced from the thumb by sudden motion; to fillip. Cf. *turapa*, to spring; *pana*, to drive forth, to expel; *whana*, to recoil, as a bow; *koropana*, to fillip. [For comparatives, see Pana.]

TURARA (*tūrara*), to spread out, to extend. Cf. *rara*, to be spread out on a stage; *pirara*, to be separated, to be wide apart; *tirara*, to be wide apart; *marara*, scattered; *korara*, to scatter, to disperse; *porara*, having wide spaces. [For comparatives, see Rara.]

TURAWERA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Pteris tremula*.)

TURE, law, order, commandment, rule, maxim: *I nga ture a nga tupuna i ako ai mo nga mahi o te ao*—A. H. M., i. 11. [This is said to be an introduced word, but is Polynesian.] Cf. *turetehe*, to boast, to brag.

Tahitian—ture, a law, a rule of conduct, a code of laws: *I teie nei ra, ua tatarahia tatou i te ture;* Now we are delivered from the law. (*b.*) To be exalted, to be honoured. Cf. *tureia*, conversant; communicative; *tura*, to be invested with power; *turepu*, an agitator: *turerua*, to be in peace. Rarotongan—ture, a law: *Kia kini oki ratou i te ture i tona vaa;* They shall seek the truth at his mouth. Paumotan—ture, a decree, a law. Mangarevan—cf. *turevare*, ignorant, unused to anything. Hawaiian—kule, to seize or take another's; to give one trouble in dispossessing another of his own; kulea, able; successful: competent; kuleana, a part, portion or right in a thing: *E lilo nana ka uha mua akau i kuleana nona;* He shall have the right shoulder as his portion. (*b.*) A right of property which pertains to an individual; (*c.*) a friend; a portion belonging to a friend; (*d.*) one's appropriate business; (*e.*) an attached piece of land which another was allowed to cultivate and had some claim to; (*f.*) to stir up, to excite, as the ripples or waves of water; kulekule, to be ousted from place or place, or from house to house; (*b.*) to trample often where one ought not, as a large animal does. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf *tory*, proclaimed; preached; *mitory*, to plead; *fitoriana*, the place of pleading (Malagasy *o* = Polynesian *u*).

TUREHU (*tūrehu*), a fairy; any supernatural being. 2. Indistinctly seen. Cf. *rehu*, mist, misty; *rehutai*, sea spray; *nehutai*, sea-spray; *nehu*, dust; *nehunehu*, dusky; *ngarehu*, charcoal; *pungarehu*, ashes; *kaurerehu*, dusky 3. To doze. Cf. *kurehu*, to doze. 4. To wink. *Turehutanga-kanohi*, the twinkling of an eye.

Tongan—tulehu, to be tired in waiting. Cf. *tule*, to nod, as one drowsy; to jog along, as one old and weak; *tulelu*, to be tired of waiting; *tulemohe*, sleepy, drowsy. Samoan—cf. *tulemoe*, to be sleepy. [For full comparatives, see REHU.]

TUREHU (myth.), fairies. These supernatural beings are probably the traditional remembrance of some former inhabitants of New Zealand. It is said that when Maui pulled up his great "fish," the North Island, he gave the land to the descendants of Kui. [See KUI.] The Kui people were conquered and superseded by the Tutu-mai-ao, and these by the Turehu, who came from "the other side of the ocean." Then the Maori people came and dispossessed the Turehu, who were conquered, intermarried with, and absorbed by the victors forty-six generations (about 1,000 years) ago—A. H. M., iii. 189.

TUREIKURA, folly, silliness.

Whaka-TUREIKURA, to be infatuated.

Mangarevan—cf. *tureihemo*, to be very ignorant and useless; *turei*, to escape the hook; to break matrimonial bonds; *turevare*, useless.

TUREPO (*tūrepo*), the name of a tree.

TURERE (*tūrere*), to slip away, to steal away, to flee: *A turere ana te moe i oku kanohi*—Ken., xxxi. 40. Cf. *rere*, to fly.

Hawaiian—kulele, to drive or scatter away, as some light thing; to drive away, as by a puff of wind. [For full comparatives, see RERE.]

TURETEHE, to boast, to brag.

Tahitian—cf. *ture*, to be exalted, to be honoured; *turepu*, an agitator, a disturber. Hawaiian—cf. *kule*, to seize or take another's; *kulea*, successful, competent; *kuleana*, to stir up, to excite.

TURETIRETI (*tūretireti*), unsteady, threatening to fall over.

TURI, the knee: *Ngoikore katoa nga ringaringa, nga turi katoa kei te wai te rite*—Ehe., vii. 17. Cf. *turipu*, weak in the knees; *turingongengonge*, crippled, lame; *turipotu*, the thigh-bone; *turiroa*, a lower leg-bone. 2. The post of a fence.

TUTURI (*tūturi*), (also Tuturu,) to kneel: *Ka tuturi nga turi ki tana wai heru*—P. M., 57.

Samoan—tuli, the knee; (*b.*) the outside corner, as of a house, of a box, &c.; (*c.*) to drive; to chase; (*d.*) to pursue, to follow up; tutuli, to drive; fa'a-tulitulia, to pretend to be driven off, so as to lead the enemy into an ambush. Cf. *tulivae*, the knee; *fa'a-tulifelaia'i*, to be knock-kneed; *tulioso*, to jump (of a number of persons jumping over a wall or into the water); *tulifuaimoa*, the knee-cap; *tulilima*, the elbow; *tàtàtuli*, to tap the knees; to caution; *to'otuli*, to kneel; *tui*, a high chief, a king. [See Tongan.] Tahitian—turi, the knee: *E ua tarapape te aau, ua paaraara te mau turi;* The heart melts, the knees knock together. (*b.*) A knee of timber in a boat; tuturi, to lean upon or against a thing; faa-turi, to commit adultery or fornication; adultery; prostitution (commonly the word is applied to prostitution for hire). Cf. *turiopa*, weakness of the knees; *turimene*, a disorder of the knee; *tiaturi*, a stone in the *marae* (sacred place), against which the priest leans when officiating. Hawaiian—kuli, the knee: *Kulanalana ko'u mau kuli no ka hoo keai;* My knees are weak with fasting. Kukuli, to kneel: *Kukuli iho la au, a hohola aku la i kuu mau lima;* I knelt down and spread out my hands. (*b.*) The joint of the knee; (*c.*) an unpleasant sensation of the stomach, produced by food; hoo-kukuli, to cause to kneel down. Cf. *kulipee*, to be lame; fatigued; to be weak, to be feeble; *kuukuli*, to sit on the heels with the knees on the ground. Tongan—tui, the knee: *Bea nae fetaboji a hono ogo tui;* His knees knocked together. (*b.*) Faith; belief; credence; believing; credulous; (*c.*) a king; a governor; one who governs, of either sex; faka-tui, king-like. Cf. *tuitala*, believing; obedient; *tuulutui*, to kneel, to bend the knee; *tuutui*, to bend the knee. Rarotongan—turi, the knee: *Te au tangata ravarai e tuku i te turi ki raro ka inu ei;* The men that go down on their knees to drink. Tuturi, to kneel down. Marquesan—cf. *tuina*, a director, a conductor. [See Tongan.] Mangarevan—turi, the knee; aka-turi, to reward by satisfying desire; (*b.*) to seduce. Cf. *apeturi*, a deformed knee; *koturi*, to kneel down. Paumotan—turi, the knee; tuturi, to kneel down. Cf. *kopani-turi*, the knee-pan. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *tui*, the knee; *tui-kebere*, the knee-cap; *turi*, a bone; *turiarudu*, a rib. Fiji—

cf. *duri*, to sit up or raise oneself when lying down; *duru*, the knee; *tui*, a king. Redscar Bay—cf. *tui*, the knee. Brumer Islands—cf. *turida*, the knee. Malagasy—cf. *tolila*, lame, crippled; *toringana*, lame, crippled.

TURI, deaf: *Na wai hoki i mea kia wahangu, kia turi*—Eko., iv. 11. Cf. *pouturi*, deaf; *tàturi*, the wax in the ear. 2. Obstinate, self-willed, stubborn. Cf. *whatuturi*, to be unyielding. 3. The lobe of the ear.

TURITURI, noise, uproar. 2. (Exclam.) Stop that noise! Hush! 3. Noisy.

TUTURI, obstinate, stubborn.

Whaka-TUTURI, to be obstinate: *Kihai au i whakatuturi ki ta koutou ngare mai i a au*—P. M., 101.

Samoan—tuli, deaf; (*b.*) to follow up, to pursue; (*c.*) to drive, to chase; tutuli, to be deaf; one who is deaf: *Aua e te faifai i lè tutuli;* You shall not curse the deaf. Fa'atulituli, to pretend to be deaf. Cf. *taetuli*, the wax in the ear; *tuliau*, to be very deaf; *tulia'ina*, to follow up, to persist in; *tulimata'i*, to look steadfastly; *tulitulisega*, to persist in; *tulitatao*, to follow closely. Tahitian—turi, deaf: *E turi hoi to ratou taria;* Their ears shall be deaf. Turituri, deafness through great noise; faa-turi, to pretend deafness; faa-turituri, to turn a deaf ear repeatedly; to pretend deafness, or that what is said is unintelligible. Cf. *pouturi*, deaf as a post; *tariaturi*, a deaf ear; *taturi*, the wax in the ear; *tui*, a disease of the ear. Hawaiian—kuli, to be stunned with noise; to be deafened; not able to hear; deafness; inattention to duty; a deaf person: *A la la, e lohe no ka mea kuli i na huaolelo;* On that day the deaf shall hear the words. Hoo-kuli, to turn a deaf ear, to refuse to hear: *Mai hookuli mai oe;* Do not turn a deaf ear. (*b.*) To be disobedient; to be stubborn in disobedience; kulikuli, to stun with noise; (*b.*) Hush! Be still! Keep silence! kulina, to hear partially and indistinctly. Cf. *haliikuli*, to be hard, disobedient, stubborn; *kulihiamoe*, to doze; not to hear through drowsiness. Tongan—tuli, deaf; deafness: *Bea nau omi kiate ia ha toko taha nae tuli;* They brought to him one that was deaf. (*b.*) To chase, to pursue; tulia, to be chased, to be pursued; tutuli, to make speed, to haste; faka-tuli, to deafen. Cf. *tulimui*, to follow in succession; *tulitulita*, to strike while chasing; *tulitulihega*, to follow close to the hook, as a fish. Rarotongan—turi, deaf; a deaf person: *E koai tei akariro iaia ei murare, e ei turi, e ei matapuera, e ei matapo?* Who has made the dumb or the deaf, the seeing or the blind? Marquesan—tui, deaf; to remain deaf; (*b.*) to refuse to do a duty; tuitui, an exclamation: "Silence!" "Peace!" Cf. *putui*, deaf; disobedient; *tetui*, the orifice of the ear. Mangarevan—turi, a noise; turituri. an exclamation: "Silence!" "What a noise!" (*b.*) noisy, said of fatiguing conversation; akaturituri, uproar; racket; to make a noise. Cf. *teturi*, wax in the ear; *turitahaga*, a confused noise of everyone speaking at once. Paumotan—turituri, hubbub, bustle, noise; fakaturituri, a noise, a row. Cf. *tarigaturi*, disobedient; *katuri*, the wax in the ear. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *tuia*, to quiet. Fiji—cf. *dule*, the wax of the ear; *tule*, ear-wax. Malay—cf. *tuli*, deaf; *chulik*, to clear the ears of wax; *churichuri*, silently, clandestinely. Matu—cf. *turang*, deaf. Formosa—cf. *chorrien*, deaf. Macassar—cf. *toli*, to listen.

TURI (myth.), a great chief of Hawaiki in ancient times. A near relative of his having been slain by the high-priest Uenuku, Turi wrought revenge by killing Hawepotiki, the son of Uenuku, and sending the boy's heart, concealed in an offering of food, to the high-priest. The heart was eaten by Uenuku. On discovering the dreadful fact, the father sung a song of revenge, which was overheard by Rongorongo, the wife of Turi, who warned her husband, and they resolved to fly. Toto, the father of Rongorongo, had constructed two canoes, and gave one to his daughter. In this canoe, the *Aotea*, Turi and his people set forth to try to reach the islands of New Zealand, information as to the proper course having been given to him by Kupe, who had previously discovered this country. [See Kupe.] Turi carried off his brother-in-law Tuau by force. The *Aotea*, in company with the *Ririno*, reached a small island named Rangitahua, situated in mid-ocean; and here, the canoes having been much storm-beaten, they rested awhile to refit. Sacrifices were offered, and religious ceremonies performed. Before they left, there were dissensions as to the course to be steered, Turi insisting on an easterly course, according to Kupe's direction; but he was at last overruled, and both canoes stood to the westward, until the *Ririno* became a total wreck on the reef of Taputapuatea. Turi then resumed the former course, and steered eastward. A little son named Tutawa was born during the voyage. The *Aotea* at length made the shore of New Zealand. Turi left his canoe in the harbour of Aotea, and with his men travelled on foot along the Taranaki coast to the Patea River, where he finally settled—P. M., 126 *et seq.;* Genealogical statements, &c., P. M., 114, Maori part. When Turi was stricken in years and enfeebled with old age, he became tired of life, and is said to have drowned himself in the Patea River.

TURIKAKOA (*turikàkoa*), a species of grass (Bot. *Spinifex hirsutus*). 2. The seed of a plant.

TURINGONGENGONGE, crippled, lame. Cf. *turi*, the knee; *turipu*, weak in the knees; *ngongengonge*, crippled. [For comparatives, see Turi.]

TURIPEPEKE (*turipèpeke*), having the knees bent. Cf. *pepeke*, to draw up the legs and arms; *hupeke*, to bend the legs and arms; *tupeke*, to leap; *koropeke*, having the limbs doubled up; *turi*, the knee. [For comparatives, see Turi, and Peke.]

TURIPONA, the knee-joint: *Nga turipona o tatou matua*—M. M., 28. Cf. *turi*, the knee; *pona*, a joint. [For comparatives, see Turi, and Pona.]

TURIPOTU, the thigh-bone (*Os femoris*). Cf. *turi*, the knee; *turipona*, the knee-joint; *turiroa*, a bone of the lower leg.

TURIPU (*turipù*), weak in the knees. Cf. *turi*, the knee; *turipona*, the knee-joint; *pu*, intensive.

TURIROA, a bone of the lower leg. Cf. *turi*, the knee; *roa*, long; *turipona*, the knee-joint; *turipotu*, the thigh-bone. [For comparatives, see Turi, and Roa.]

TURITAKA, a variety of the *taro* plant.

TURITURI. [See under Turi.]

TURITURI-POUREWA, the name of a bird.

TURIWATAITAI (*tariwătaitai*), to be deprived of feeling by cold; benumbed; to shiver with cold. Cf. *turiwetautau*, to shiver; to be benumbed.

TURIWETAUTAU (*turiwĕtautau*), to be benumbed; to shiver. Cf. *turiwataitai*, to be benumbed; to shiver.

TURONGO (myth.), a deity—P. M., 220.

TURORA (myth.), a deity mentioned in invocation—P. M., 220.

TURORI, to reel in walking; to stagger, to totter. Cf. *rori*, entangled; *rore*, intoxicated; weary; *hurori*, to stagger; *pirori*, to roll, as a ball; *wairori*, to turn round.

Tahitian—turori, to stagger, to stumble; to be unsteady: *E turori haere a ratou haere noa i;* They shall stumble in their going. Hawaiian—cf. *kulolia*, to shake, to tremble; wandering; going from place to place without object; *kuloli*, a man who has no wife or children; *loli*, to turn over; to change, to alter. Rarotongan—turori, to stumble, to stagger; tottering, unsteady: *E kare to vaevae e turori;* Your foot will not stumble. Mangarevan—turori, to totter; not to be solid or firm on its base; (*b.*) to roll; (*c.*) to balance; turorirori, to be inconstant; to be unstable; (*b.*) softness, slackness; aka-turori, to cause to stagger; to make uncertain; undecisive. Paumotan—turorori, faintness, weakness; to be faint; turorirori, weak, feeble, infirm; (*b.*) plump; faka-turorirori, to enfeeble; haka-turorirori, to shake, to move. [See also comparatives of Rori.]

TURORO (*tũroro*), a sick person, an invalid: *Ka kawea ki te wai te ata o te turoro*—A. H. M., i. 6. 2. A corpse: *A e kore a ia e roa ka mate turoro*—A. H. M., i. 6.

Samoan—cf. *tulolo*, to bend down, as a tree or wall; *fa'a-tulolo*, bowing, inclining, as a wall about to fall down. Tahitian—cf. *turoia*, not able to move, as a bed-ridden person; *turora*, to be weak through want of necessary food. Mangarevan—cf. *aka-turourou*, bending here and there; overcome with sleepiness. Tongan—cf. *tulolo*, to stoop, to crouch. Paumotan—cf. *turorirori*, weakly, sickly. Hawaiian—cf. *kulou*, to bow the head; to stoop forward; *lou*, to bend, as a hook.

TUROTOWAENGA, the middle. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *roto*, within; *wawae*, to part, to separate; *waenga*, division; *turuawaenga*, the middle.

TUROUROU, a stick for stirring up the fire. Cf. *tirou*, a pointed stick used as a fork; *rou*, a long stick used for reaching anything with. [For comparatives, see Rou.]

TURU, to last a short time: *Turu tahanga atu;* In a little while.

TURUA, to be done for a short time.

TURU, a stick wherewith to steady oneself. Cf. *turupou*, to support on a pole. 2. The moon at fifteen days old. 3. To build an eel-weir.

TURUTURU, a title to land by descent from from ancestors whose right is undisputed. 2. A stick to steady oneself by.

TUTURU (*tũturu*), fixed, permanent, lasting: *Ka tuturu te noho i reira*—P. M., 70; *Ko te Whai-a-Pawa tona kainga tuturu*—P. M., 180.

Whaka-TUTURU, to confirm; to make sure; fixed: *Ma Ngapuhi e whakatuturu te tika o tenei mea o te tohora*—G.-8, 19.

Samoan—cf. *tulu'i*, long; lasting; to endure. Tahitian—turu, a prop; the side-posts of a house; (*b.*) any support or help; assistance; to prop or render support in any way; turuturu, the side-posts of a house; (*b.*) to help or assist repeatedly; tuturu, to prop or support; a post or prop for support; faaturu, to prop; to put up a *turu* or support. Cf. *turui*, a heap of stones; a stone or other thing to lean against for support; *tururu*, a friendly support or defence; *tuturumau*, to place the foot so as to support oneself firmly; *aturu*, a prop or support; *faa-turui*, to lean against or upon a thing; *turuiaparere*, an assistant who has gone away; *turuora*, to save alive in time of war; *turutootoo*, a staff or walking-stick; *paturu*, a prop, a helper; to support, to help; *tauturu*, to assist, to help; a prop, a support. Hawaiian—kulu, the name of a day of the month, the first night the moon is dark or cannot be seen; kukulu, to set up on end; to erect, as a tent; to make fast in a perpendicular position; (*b.*) to set up, as the frame of a native house; (*e.*) to stand up together, as a multitude; to stretch out, as lands: *Ka pae aina o i kukulu o Kahiki;* The cluster of islands stretching to the limits of Tawhiti. (*d.*) To set up, as an idol; to stick up, as a stake; a pillar; a post; (*e.*) *kukulu-hale*, to perpetuate a family; (*f.*) the place where the sky apparently meets the horizon; *kukula-eha*, the four cardinal points of the compass, *i.e.* everywhere; *na kukulu o ka honua*, the ends of the earth; (*g.*) the border or edge of a country. Cf. *kukuluaeo*, the name of a bird with long legs; a person walking on stilts; *kukulupapa*, to erect a temporary shed or house; *kukuluakau*, the north point; *okulu*, the sixteenth day of the month. Mangaian—turu, a post, a prop for roofs. Mangarevan—turu, a stick, a prop; (*b.*) to sustain, to protect, to aid; (*c.*) second, next in dignity; turuga, an aid, a protection; turuturu, a stick, a cane: *Homai ta te tupuna kia na e turuturu mana;* His grandfather gave him the Staff of Power. (*b.*) The *tibia* of the leg; (*c.*) help, relief. Cf. *oturu*, one of the quarters of the moon; *turua*, a pillow. Paumotan—turu, a post, a pillar; (*b.*) to support, to sustain; turuturu, to support, to bear upon. Cf. *tauturu*, to succour, to assist; *aturu*, to aid, to help; *turuhaga*, to help one another. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *juru*, the upright sticks or posts in a fence; *tulus*, trust, reliance; true, sincere; *turus*, posts or upright sticks of a fence; a stake. Fiji—cf. *duru*, the shorter posts of a house on which the wall-plate rests; the knee; one kind of spear.

TUTURU (*tũturu*), to kneel. Cf. *tuturi*, to kneel; *turi*, the knee; *uru*, the head.

Tongan—cf. *tuulu*, to bow down the head; *tuulutui*, to kneel, to bend the knee (M.L. = *turu-turi* ?).

TUTURU, to leak; to drip. Cf. *maturuturu*, to fall in drops; to distil.

Samoan—tutulu, to leak (of a house); (*b.*) to weep (said of a chief); tulutulu, the eaves of a house; fa‘a-tulutulu, to cause to drop. Cf. *tului*, to drop into, as lotion into the eyes; to add to; *tuluvao*, the drops from the trees after rain. Tahitian—tuturu, to drop, as rain from the roof of a house; (*b.*) the fins of a shark. Hawaiian—kulu, to drop, as water; to drop, as tears; a drop of water; the dropping of water; to leak, as the roof of a house; (*b.*) the name of a disease; (*c.*) to fall down, to tumble over; (*d.*) to be asleep; to dream; (*e.*) to be in a pleasant frame of mind; kulua, to flow down, to run, as water; to flow along, as in singing or reciting a song; kulukulu, to sleep; to dream; to be in a trance; (*b.*) to be sociable and interesting in conversation; hoo-kulukulu, to distil; to drop silently, as mist from the clouds. Cf. *kuluihiamoe*, to doze; *kuluiki*, to soak in, as water; *nakulu*, to drop, as water drops; to make a rattling noise; *nakulukulu*, to shake, to make a rustling noise; to patter, as drops of rain. Tongan—tulutulu, to drop, to drip; (*b.*) to let in water; (*c.*) the eaves of a house; faka-tulutulu, the name of that which is first put on in building a house; tutulu, to drop, to fall in drops; (*b.*) not watertight; faka-tutulu, to allow the thatch of a house to be so bad that it admits rain. Cf. *tuluta*, a single drop; a tear; *mokulu*, to fall, as tears; *tuu*, a white watery substance in the eye; to void the *fæces*; *tului*, to drop into the eyes or any wound. Mangarevan—aka-turu, to conduct water by a canal; (*b.*) to eat the *poi* paste in big mouthfuls; to make the food liquid. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *hetuturu*, to drop, as water. Malay—cf. *jurus*, to water, to irrigate. Fiji—cf. *taruturu*, the eaves of a house; *turu*, the eaves of a house; *turu*, and *tuturu*, to drop, as water.

TURUA, beautiful: *Puhipuhi rawa ki te waero, anana! ka turua ra*—P. M., 28. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *rua*, two; *turu*, to drip.

Tahitian—cf. *turua*, to stand equal on both sides. Samoan—cf. *tulua*, to divide into two. Hawaiian—cf. *kulua*, to flow along, as in singing or reciting a song.

TURUAPO (*tūruapo*), midnight. Cf. *turuawepo*, midnight; *tu*, to stand; *rua*, two; *po*, night; *turuawaenga*, in the middle.

Samoan—tuluaopo, and tuluapo, midnight: *A tuluapo ma ao, sii le fata o Sina;* At midnight Hina's litter will be lifted up. Cf. *tulua*, to divide in two; *lua*, two; *tuluaopomaao*, midnight. Tahitian—cf. *turua*, to stand equal on both sides; *tuiraapo*, midnight. Hawaiian—cf. *kulua*, the union of two things; *kulu*, to be near or quite midnight. Tongan—tuuabo, about midnight. Cf. *tuuabolilolilo*, dark, thick darkness; *tuuabomalie*, midnight; *tuua*, to be in two parts; *bo*, night. Rarotongan—turuaipo, midnight. Cf. *rua*, two; *po*, night. Moriori—cf. *turuhea*, midnight.

TURUATU, the name of a bird.

TURUAWAENGA, **TURUAWAENGANUI**, the middle. Cf. *turotowaenga*, the middle; *waenga*, the portion marked off by a dividing line. [For comparatives, see Wawae, to divide.]

TURUAWEPO (*turuawepŏ*), midnight: *Na, no te turuawepo, ka piki a Tutenakai*—P. M., 129. Cf. *turuapo*, midnight; *po*, night; *rua*, two.

TURUKI, to grow up in addition, as the suckers of a tree; a sucker. 2. To come up with afterwards; to come up, as a reserve or supplement; to supplement; a supplement: *Turuki, kumea mai kia piri*—A. H. M., v. 5. 3. To travel by short stages: *Turuki, turuki, paneke, paneke*—S. T., 165. 4. To be occupied; to be full, replete. 5. To thatch a house. Cf. *turu*, to leak, to drip.

Tahitian—turui, a heap of stones; a stone or other thing to lean against; faka-turui, to lean against or upon a thing; faa-tururuturui, to go lounging from place to place. Hawaiian—cf. *kulu*, to leak, as the roof of a house. Tongan—tuluki, crowded. Cf. *tulu*, the eaves of a house; *faka-tulutulu*, the name of that which is first put on in building a house.

TURUPEPEKE, a child's game of turning somersaults. Cf. *peke*, to leap over. [For comparatives. see Peke.]

TURUPOU, to support on a pole. Cf. *turu*, a stick to steady oneself by; *pou*, a post or pillar. [For comparatives, see Turu, and Pou.]

TURURU (*tŭrurŭ*), to cover oneself from the cold. Cf. *ruru*, to draw close together; sheltered from wind; *rurutake*, shivering; *poruru*, close together. 2. To cower, to crouch; to be downcast.

TURUTU (*tūrutu*), the name of two plants (Bot. *Dianella intermedia*, and *Libertia ixioides*).

Whaka-TURUTURU, to fly a kite.

TURUTURU-PARAWAI, sticks to which the web is fastened in weaving. Cf. *turuturu*, a stick for steadying oneself by; *parawai*, a kind of mat.

TUTA, the back of the neck. Cf. *tuuta*, the point of junction of the backbone and the skull.

TUTAANGA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

TUTAE (*tūtae*), dung, excrement: *Ka karanga ake a Whiro ki taua wahine ka haere mai kia horoia te tutae o te tamaiti*—A. H. M., ii. 8. Cf. *tae*, exudation from trees; *kotae*, alluvial soil; *tutae-whetu*, some phosphorescent substance.

Samoan—cf. *tae*, excrements, *fæces*; *momotae*, human excrement; *taefe‘e*, black vomit; *taetafi*, rubbish brought down by a river; *taepū*, to break wind (Lat. *pedere*); *taetuli*, wax in the ear; *tatae*, to gather up rubbish. Tahitian—tutae, the excrement of any kind of animal. Cf. *tiatae*, excrement; *tiataeatua*, still-born infants (lit.) "excrement of the gods"; *tutaeauri*, the rust of iron. Hawaiian—kukae, excrement, dirt, filth. Cf. *kukaeuli*, the dark matter in the cuttle-fish (sepia); *kukaeloli*, to spot, to stain; *kukaenalo*, beeswax; *kukaepele* sulphur (Pele is goddess of volcanoes); *haukae*, filthiness; carelessness; to blot or stain; *kae*, contempt; to spurn; the exterior of the *anus*. Tongan—cf. *tae*, excrement, *fæces*; a cough, to cough;

tee, excrement; *taele*, sediment; remains; *faka-taetae*, to expectorate; to feel sorrow for what is irremediable. Marquesan—tutae, excrement. Cf. *kae*, spittle dropping from the mouth. Mangaian—tutae, dung: *Tutae keinga e te tuarangi;* Dung is fit food for such gods. Moriori—cf. *hokotae*, disgusting, abominable, to detest. Mangarevan—tutae, excrement; a place for excrement; (*b*.) filth, filthy, dirty; aka-tutae, to dirty, to dishonour; to dishonour oneself by bad conduct. Cf. *hututae*, to break wind; *tikotutae*, to void excrement; *tutaeveta*, excrement of new-born infants. Paumotan — tutae, excrement. Ext. Poly. Motu—cf. *tage*, excrement. Fiji—cf. *da*, and *de*, excrement. Brierly Island—cf. *tai*, dung. Malagasy—cf. *tay*, dung, excrement. Magindano — cf. *tae*, dung. Malay—cf. *tai*, dung, ordure.

TUTAE-A-MATARUA, an expression used in the South Island when the sea is discoloured and dirty, so that no fish can be caught. (Myth.) Matarua was a great shark or formidable monster living in deep ocean.

TUTAEKOKA, a kind of flaw in greenstone (nephrite). (Myth.) Tamatea Pokai-whenua was in search of his runaway wives and arrived where they were at the mouth of the Arahura River, but they had by enchantment been turned into stones. Tama, accompanied by his slave Tumuaki, proceeded inland; this slave lighted a fire to cook some birds, but on burning his fingers he thoughtlessly put them in his mouth, which, as he was *tapu*, was a dreadful act of impiety. The erring servant was instantly turned into a mountain called Tumuaki, after his name. The wives Tama was seeking became greenstone, sometimes disfigured by a flaw called *tutae-koka* (excrement of the birds), from the birds the slave was cooking at the time—Trans., xii. 163, and A. H. M., iii. 80.

TUTAEPOROPORO (myth.), a *taniwha*, or water-monster inhabiting the Wanganui River. It was killed by the magician-hero Aokehu, who was swallowed down, but cut his way out with an enchanted weapon named Taitimuroa.

TUTAETARA, a variety of the *kumara* (sweet potato).

TUTAEWHETU, some phosphorescent substance. Cf. *tutae*, excrement; *whetu*, a star.
Paumotan — cf. *tutae-hana*, crystalline (*hana*=sun); *tutae-pere*, sulphur. [For full comparatives, see Tutae, and Whetu.]

TUTAHI, the star Canopus. Also called Atutahi, Autahi, &c. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *tahi*, one.

TUTAI (*tùtai*), a spy, a scout. Cf. *tutei*, a spy; *tutu*, a messenger sent to summon people; *titei*, a spy.

TUTAKA, (also Tutanga,) uneasy. 2. A portion of land.

TUTAKAHINAHINA (myth.), a personage spoken of in very ancient tradition. He had no parents. On the birth of his son, Te Roiroiwhenua, Tutakahinahina ordered his people to lay in great stores of firewood and provisions; he then died, and was buried. An intense long-continued darkness overspread the world, so that no person could move about to get food or firewood. In the darkness, the son Roiroiwhenua heard the voice of his father calling to him, "Here am I, where the earth heaves up." The son listened, and having kindled fire by friction, cooked a part of the mortal remains of his parent. Tamatea shook the oven, and then appeared the first faint tints of dawn. Since that time the morning has been with Tamatea; before that time it was with Tangaroa—Trans., vii. 32; A. H. M., ii. 49. A story curiously resembling this is told in Rarotonga as to the origin of pigs. They sprung from the corpse of Maaru, who had been buried by his son Kationgia—M. & S., 137.

TUTAKI (*tùtaki*), to meet: *Ka pena tonu tana ritenga ki nga tangata e tutaki ana i a ratou*—P. M., 193. 2. Touching, meeting. Cf. *tutuki*, to jam against; to abut against.

TUTATAKI, touching, meeting.
Hawaiian—cf. *kukai*, the name of a rope fastening two fishing-nets; to repeat over and over again. Mangarevan—tutaki, to meet, to join; (*b*.) to run against anyone; aka-tutaki, to unite two objects; aka-tutakitaki, to unite more than two objects.

TUTANEKAI (myth.), a young chief of Rotorua, the illegitimate son of Tuwharetoa and Rangiuru. He was celebrated as the lover of the beautiful Hine-moa—P. M., 146. [See Hine-moa.]

TUTANGA (*tùtanga*), a portion, a division. Cf. *tutaka*, a portion of land.

TUTANGATANGA, to divide into small portions.

TUTANGATAKINO (myth.), one of the evil deities dwelling with Miru in Tatau-o-te-Po. He was the god presiding over the human stomach. Tu-te-wanawana and Mairangi were his parents—A. H. M., i. App.

TUTARA (*tùtara*), small talk, gossip, light conversation. Cf. *korero-tara*, a fable. [For comparatives, see Tara.]

TUTARA-KAUIKA, the Right-whale.

TUTATA, a kind of mat: *Nga kaitaka, nga neko, nga koroai, nga tutata*—A. H. M., v. 76.

TUTATA (*tùtata*), near: *Ko te hunga tutata mai ki Waitaha i tino kite*—P. M., 82: *Poroaki tutata, whakahoro ki tau kè*—Prov. Cf. *tata*, near.
Mangarevan—tutata, to be near to. Tongan—tuutata, to repeat after a short interval. [For full comparatives, see Tata.]

TUTAUMAHA (*tùtaumaha*), a kind of spell or incantation. Cf. *taumaha*, a thank-offering to the gods.

TUTAURU (myth.), a famous greenstone (jade) axe. It was formed by Ngahue, from his celebrated block of stone brought from Hawaiki. Two axes were made of this, Tutauru and Hauhau-te-rangi. Tutauru was lost in recent times by two brothers, Purahokura and Reretai, descendants from Tama-ihu-roa—P. M., 83.

TUTAWA (myth.), a son of Turi and Rongorongo. He was born when the canoe *Aotea* was in mid-passage from Hawaiki to New Zealand—P. M., 134.

TUTAWAKE (myth.), a prediluvian personage. He preached to the evil races; and because they would not listen to his doctrine, he slew thousands of them at a battle called Taiparipari—A. H. M., i. 166. He is probably referred to in an old Mangaian chant—M. & S., 275 and 285.

TUTAWHAKE (myth.), a personage of ancient times. He was a son of Houmea, and was altogether evil. The story concerning him (as told A. H. M., ii. 172) is quite unintelligible as it stands.

TUTE, a kind of charm or incantation: *Ko te karakia a Hakawau he parepare, he mono, he tute*—P. M., 172.

TUTE, to push with a pole. Cf. *tuketuke*, to nudge; *tutetuke*, to elbow; *tuke*, the elbow.
TUTETUTE, to jostle, to hustle, to push or crowd against.

Tahitian—tute, to push away, to force away; tutetute, to push away repeatedly; to push one against another. Cf. *tue*, to kick with the foot; to strike against a thing. **Hawaiian**—kuke, to drive or force away; (*b*) to push with the elbow as a hint to go; hookuke, to cast out, to expel; to be angry at; kukekuke, to expel with energy. Cf. *kukeku*, to bluster, to rage. **Marquesan**—tute, to chase; to drive away; to send back. **Mangarevan**—tute, the splashing of waves; to break with splashing, as waves; (*b.*) squalls of wind; (*c.*) to throw carelessly, as an object into a hole; tutetute, to go suddenly and precipitately to a place. Cf. *tuteteatea*, smoke driven by the wind and rising in great undulations.

TUTEAMOAMO (myth.). [See Waihuka.]

TUTEAITI (myth.), an elder brother of Tutanekai—P. M., 146. [See Hinemoa.]

TUTEHOUNUKU (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times—A. H. M., i. 170.

TUTEI (*tūtei*), a spy, a scout; one sent to discover the state of the enemy; to reconnoitre: *Ka tukua a te Awaihaea, hei tutei*—A. H. M., v. 32: *A ka mea mai ia ki a ratou 'He tutei koutou'*—Ken., xlii. 9: *He whenua pai whakaharahara te whenua i haerea i tuteia e matou*—Tau., xiv. 7. Cf. *titei*, a spy, a scout; *tutai*, a spy, a scout; *tutu*, to send a messenger.

TUTEKOROPANGA (myth.), a chief who eloped with the wife of Tama. [See Tama.]

TUTENGANAHAU (myth.), a son of Manaia (2). He was killed accidentally when the *haumi* of the canoe was being put on. His body was discovered through a god named Tuparaunui, who, in the shape of a fly, buzzed about the corpse—A. H. M., ii. 187.

TUTEPAERANGI, **TUTEPOARAKI**, (myth.) names of the canoe in which Ruatapu decoyed the young chiefs of his nation to sea and drowned them—A. H. M., iii. 10. [See Ruatapu, and Huripureiata.]

TUTERAKIROA (myth.), a personage who lived before the flood of Paruwhenuamea—A. H. M., i. 169.

TUTERANGIHARURU (myth.), the stern-anchor of the *Arawa* canoe. The bow-anchor was called Tokaparore—S. T., 15. [See Arawa.]

TUTETUKE, to elbow, to push with the elbow. Cf. *tute*, to push, to shove with a pole; *tutetute*, to jostle, to hustle; *tuke*, the elbow. [For comparatives, see Tute, and Tuke.]

TUTEURE, the name of a shell-fish, a kind of *fusus*.

TUTEWANAWANA, to bristle up; to become angry. Cf. *wanawana*, bristles.

TUTEWANAWANA, **TUTEWEHIWEHI**, (myth.) the father or tutelary deity of reptiles. He was a son of Punga, the son of Tangaroa. When Tangaroa and his progeny were being furiously attacked by Tawhiri-matea, the children of Punga sought safety in flight. One son, Ikatere (the Lord of Fish), took refuge in the sea; the other, Tu-te-wehiwehi (Lord of Reptiles), fled to the land, and hid in the forest. Tangaroa was greatly incensed at his desertion by his children; and urged incessant war against Tane-mahuta (the Lord of Forests), who had sheltered some of the fugitives—P. M., 5. Tutewanawana was the husband of Whatitiri, and father to Ruahine, Ikatere, and others. He afterwards married Tupari, and begat Moko-i-kuwharu, Tuatara, Kaweau, Mokomokopaapaa, and other reptiles—A. H. M., i. App.

TUTIKA (*tūtika*), upright. Cf. *tika*, right, straight; *whakatika*, to stand up; *tu*, to stand. [For comparatives, see Tu, and Tika.]

TUTIRA (*tūtira*), a row of persons; a file of men. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *tira*, a file of men; a row; *matatira*, in a row.

TUTOHU (*tūtohu*), to accede to a proposal graciously; to consent: *Tutohu ahiahi, whakarere hapai*—Prov.

TUTU (*tūtū*), a scout; a messenger. Cf. *tutai*, a scout; *tutei*, a scout. 2. A "forlorn hope," a small desperate attacking party. 3. The place in a battle where the struggle is raging very fiercely.

TUTU, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coriaria ruscifolia*). Also called Tupakihi, Tutupakihi, Puhou, &c.

Tongan—cf. *tutu*, the name of a shrub. **Mangarevan**—cf. *tutu*, the name of a shrub.

TUTU, to melt down fat, &c. Cf. *matu*, fat; *kotutu*, to melt down fat; *korotutu*, to render, to melt down fat; *tututupō*, redness, glow.
Whaka-TUTU, to flow through a funnel.

Tahitian—tutu, to cook food by means of hot stones; tututu, the sickening smell of provisions; tututututu, the smell of baked hogs, and of other food, when in large quantities. Cf. *otutu*, ill-savoured, such as the disagreeable odour of rotten *mahi* (sour paste made of fermented breadfruit); *tutui*, to set fire to a thing; *ahitututu*, a disagreeable odour, as of grease burning. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hookuku*, to be filled, as with food. **Tongan**—tutu, to burn; to set on fire; (*b.*) the porpoise. **Marquesan**—tutu, to put fire to; to cause to burn. **Mangarevan**—tutu, to put to the fire; (*b.*) to kindle; (*c.*) a torch; tututututu, warmth; great heat; especially of the sun; (*b.*) excessive; exceeding limits.

TUTU (*tutū*). [See under Tu.]

Whaka-TUTU, to make a hoop-net for catching some kinds of fish.

Tahitian—cf. *tutu*, a short pole on the top of the fishing-net.

TUTUA (*tŭtŭă*), mean, low-born; a low-born person: *Ka titiro a Paoa ki tetehi wahine ahua pai, he tutua, he ware*—P. M., 18.
Whaka-TUTUA, to degrade; to dishonour.

Tongan—tua, the common people; (*b.*) the back; faka-tua, mean, vulgar; to act like a *tua* (common man). Cf. *tuatalaeiki*, a poor man who talks much of his relationship with chiefs.

TUTUA. [See under Tua.]

TUTUHEUHEU, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coriaria thymifolia*).

TUTUIRA, the name of a fish, a small Sting-ray.

TUTUKAI, a guessing game for children. A small stone is held in the hand of one of the persons standing in a circle, and is passed from one to another rapidly, as the shoe passes in "hunt the slipper." Cf. *kai*, a riddle.

TUTUMAIAO (myth.), the name of a people once inhabiting New Zealand. They have become misty and indistinct in tradition. They conquered and absorbed the race of Kui (to which race New Zealand had been given by Maui), and they in turn were dispossessed by the Turehu (now fairies), who were defeated, intermarried with, and assimilated by the Maori immigrants—A. H. M., iii. 188, 191.

TUTUMANU (*tŭtŭmanu*), a bird-stand, a perch. Cf. *tu*, to stand; *manu*, a bird.

TUTUMATA, the name of a bird, the Pied Stilt (Orn. *Himantopus leucocephalus*).

TUTUNAWAI (*tutunăwai*), the name of a water-plant. 2. (Bot. *Polygonum prostratum*).

TUTUNUI (myth.), a pet whale belonging to Tinirau, Lord of Fishes. It was lent by him to the magician Kae, and was by him treacherously killed—P. M., 38; M. M., 181; Wohl., Trans., vii. 51. [See Kae.]

Tongan—cf. *tutu*, the porpoise.

TUTURI. [See Turi.]

TUTUPAPA, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Coriaria thymifolia*).

TUTURIPOUREWA, the name of a bird, the White-headed Stilt (Orn. *Himantopus leucocephalus*).

TUTURIWATU, the name of a bird, the Red-breasted Plover (Orn. *Charadrius obscurus*).

TUTUROROA (myth.), Mist; the personification of Mist.

TUTURU. [See under Turu.]

TUTUTU, to go through certain ceremonies in order to make a *kumara* (sweet potato) plantation fruitful.

TUTUTUPO (*tututupŏ*), redness, glow: *E hara! tau ana te tututupo ki te wai*—P. M., 76. Cf. *tutu*, to melt down fat; *po*, night. [For comparatives, see Tutu.]

TUURENUI (myth.), a son of Manaia (2). He accompanied his father from Hawaiki to New Zealand; and the Urenui River at Taranaki was named after him—P. M., 140.

TUUTA (*tuŭta*), the point of junction of the spinal column and skull. Cf. *tuta*, the back of the neck.

TUWA (*tŭwă*), growing without being planted; self-sown; growing out of place. Cf. *wawa*, to be scattered, separated; *tiriwa*, to plant at wide intervals.

TUWAERORE (myth.), the mother (by Tane) or tutelary goddess of the *Rimu*, *Kahikatea*, and *Tanekaha* trees—A. H. M., i. 143.

TUWAHAROA (*tŭwaharoa*), to yawn. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *tu*, to stand; *roa*, long.

TUTUWAEWAE. [See Tu (myth.).]

TUWATAWATA (*tŭwatawata*), the *katua* or main fence of a *pa*: *Ka kite atu ia i te tuwatawata*—P. M., 85. Cf. *watawata*, full of holes, perforated. [For comparatives, see Kuwatawata.]

TUWAWAKIATERANGI (myth.), a name of the fish-hook of Maui. [See Maui.]

TUWHA, }
TUWHAWHA, } to distribute, to apportion: *E toru tekau o nga kete tawatawa, tika mai ano e tuwha ana*—P. M., 141. Cf. *wha*, to be disclosed, to get abroad; *kowha*, to split open, to burst; *ngawha*, to burst open; *makowha*, expanded; *kuwha*, and *huwha*, the thigh (as *wae*, "the leg," and "to separate" ?); *toha*, to spread out. 2. To spit: *Me i tuwha kau atu tona paka ki tona mata*—Tau., xiv. 14. Cf. *ngawha*, a boiling spring.

Samoan—tufa, to divide, to share out, to distribute; tufa'aga, a division, a portion, a share of food; tufaga, a dividing. Cf. *tufa'i*, to divide into portions. Tahitian—tufa, to share or divide portions; (*b.*) the reef uncovered at low water; (*c.*) to spit: *E tufa hoi ratou i te huare i mua i tau aro;* They also are spitting in my face. Tufaa, a share, a portion; a division, a heritage; tuha, to split, to divide; tuhaa, a share. Hawaiian—kuha, saliva; to eject spittle from the mouth: *Alaila kuha aku la o Wakea i ko Papa maka;* Then Vatea spat in Papa's face. Tongan—tufa, to divide, to portion out, to distribute; tufatuha, to divide or separate to persons, as they may sit; tutuha, equal, on a par. Cf. *tufakautufa*, to pay off in the same way; *tufafakama*, to divide out, as balls of bread; *tufaki*, distribution; to divide into small portions; *tufotufa*, to divide out; *tufotufaulunima*, to give out from hand to hand. Marquesan—tuha, to divide, to apportion; (*b.*) to spit, to sputter. Mangarevan—tuha, to divide, to share out; tuhaga, a distribution; a lot.

TUWHAKAHEKETANGATA. [See Tu (myth.).]

TUWHAKAPARUATE (myth.), a certain deity—A. H. M., v. 3.

TUWHAKARARO (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki; a son of Tuhuruhuru and Apakura. He was grandson of Hina and great-nephew of Maui. Tuwhakararo went on a visit to the Ati Hapai (or Raeroa) people, whose chief, Poporokewa, had married Mairatea, the sister of Tuwhakararo. In a wrestling match he was treated unfairly, and was killed in a treacherous manner. In revenge for this murder, the slain man's brother Whakatau set out with an expedition, and burnt Te Uru o Manono, the temple or tribal meeting-house of the Ati Hapai. This was one of the troubles which led to the exodus of the Maori people from Hawaiki, and their arrival in New Zealand—P. M., 61. Tuwhakararo's wife was named

Hakiri Maurea, according to a Southern version of the tale, but it is related in the North that Maurea was the young sister of Poporokewa, and that her rejection of a lover in favour of Tuwhakararo led to the latter's death at the hands of the discarded suitor. A different account (P. M., 72) is given of Tuwhakararo's pedigree, he there being called the son of Rata and Tongarautawhiri; also that Tuwhakararo had by his wife Apakura a son named Whakatau.

TUWHANA (*tūwhana*), to urge, to press on, to incite. Cf. *whana*, to spring, to kick; *kowhana*, springing up violently. 2. A pole used in crossing swift rivers.

TUWHANAWHANA, bent, distorted; crippled: *Uenuku-kopako, te atua tuwhanawhana*—A. H. M., iii. 2. Cf. *kowhana*, bent, bowed; *whana*, bent, bowed; *korowhana*, bent, bowed. [For comparatives, see Whana.]

TUWHARETOA (myth.), a chief of olden times, the ancestor of the Ngati-Tuwharetoa tribe. He took away Rangiuru, the wife of Whakaue-Kaipapa, from her husband, and by her had a celebrated son, Tutanekai. [See Hinemoa.] Rangiuru afterwards returned to her husband—P. M., 146.

TUWHATU, (Moriori,) an adult, a grown up person.

TUWHEKE, covered with sores. Cf. *tuwhenua*, to be covered with sores; leprosy; *tuhawaiki*, leprosy.

TUWHENUA (*tūwhenua*), covered with sores: *Ki te tuwhenua kino e kore e taea te rongoa*—Tiu., xxviii. 35. Cf. *tuwheke*, covered with sores. 2. A leper; leprosy. Cf. *tuhawaiki*, leprosy.

TUWHENUA (myth.), a chief whose spirit was met in the Under-world by his descendant Tama. [See Tama (myth.).]

TUWHERA, open, as the mouth or a doorway: *Tuwhera ana nga kanohi, kopi ana nga ngutu*—P. M., 32: *Toia ake te tatau kia tuwhera*—P. M., 68. Cf. *whewhera*, to spread out, to open; *tawhera*, open, gaping; *kowhera*, to open; to gape.

Whaka-TUWHERA, to set open; to cause to open: *Ka whakatuwhera i o huha kia kite mai a Maniatiemi i tou*—A. H. M., iv. 89.

Tahitian—tufera, to go obscenely exposed; tuferafera, to expose the person obscenely, and that repeatedly. Mangarevan—tuhera, to split, to cleave; (*b.*) to disperse, said of a gathering of persons; aka-tuhera, to scatter. [For full comparatives, see Whewhera.]

TUWHITI, (also Tuhiti,) to expel, to banish. Cf. *whiti*, to cross over. [For comparatives, see Whiti.]

U.

U, the female breast: *Te ringia ki te matamata o nga u o tenei wahine*—S. R., 110. Cf. *uma*, the breast; *waiu*, milk. 2. The dug; udder; teat. Cf. *hu*, to bubble up.

Samoan—susu, the breast: *Ma susu foi ou te susu ai;* The breasts also that suckled me. (*b.*) The dug or teat of animals. Cf. *su*, to be wet; to be watery (of *taro*); *susu'i*, to pierce a hole in a young cocoanut in order to get the juice; *susuga*, having little milk; *uma*, the bosom, the chest; *maū*, to drain through, as water through sand; *matasusu*, a teat; *suasusu*, milk; *tāu*, to press out, as juice; to milk; *ua*, rain; *u*, to bite; *gau*, to chew sugar-cane. Tahitian—u, milk: *E teatea ona niho i te u;* His teeth will be white with milk. (*b.*) The breasts of anything that gives milk: *O tei ote i te u o tau metua vahine e!* That sucked the breasts of my mother. (*c.*) To be damp, moist, or wet. Cf. *utau*, a wet-nurse; to nurse by giving suck; *aiu*, a sucking child; *ufa*, and *uha*, the female of brutes; *ouma*, the breast or bosom; *poiouma*, the space between the breasts; *pareu*, the girdle. Hawaiian—u, the breast of a female: *A e kaili ae i kou mau u ponoi;* You shall pluck off your own breasts. (*b.*) The pap, the udder; (*c.*) to drop or drizzle as water; to ooze or leak slowly; (*d.*) to weep; grief, sorrow; (*e.*) to protrude; uu, to practise onanism; (*b.*) to draw out as indiarubber. Cf. *waiu*, milk; *aiwaiu*, an infant (lit.) "milk-eating"; *ua*, rain; *ue*, to weep; *ule*, *membrum virile; ukuhi*, to wean; *ui*, to milk; to wring out, as washed clothes; *nouu*, to be wet, saturated with water; *puauu*, to practise onanism; *hu*, to swell and rise up, as water in a pot; to overflow; to pour out, as tears. Tongan—huhu, the breasts; to suck: *Tanaki ae fānau hea mo kinautolu oku hei huhu;* Gather the children and those that suck the breast. Huhua, milk; (*b.*) juice, gravy; hua, milk; faka-huhu, to suckle, to give suck. Cf. *fehuhu*, one who gives suck; a mother; *huki*, to hold in the lap, to dandle; *gahu*, damp, moist; *gagau*, moist, damp; *mataihuhu*, the nipple, the dug; *fehuhu*, a nursing mother. Rarotongan—u, the breast, the nipple: *E angai i taku tamaiti ki te u;* To feed my child with the breast. (*b.*) Milk: *Kua pati aia i te vai, kua oronga atu aia i te u;* He asked for water, and she gave him milk. Marquesan—u, the breast; the udder; the teat. Cf. *uma*, the chest; *kāiu*, to suck; a suckling; *kaeu*, a woman's girdle. Mangarevan—u, the breast, the bosom. Cf. *oumama*, to swell, to inflate; *ua*, the genitals. Paumotan—u, the breast, the teat. *Fagai i te u*, to suckle. Cf. *kouma*, the bosom, the chest; *kaiu*, a sucking child. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *sucu* (suthu), to suck; to be born; the breasts; *kausūsū*, a female who has just been confined (cf. Bougainville *kau*, a woman). Aneityum—cf. *nasusu*, an infant. Malay—cf. *susu*, the breasts; milk. Brumer Islands—cf. *susuga*, the breast; the nipple. Kayan—cf. *usok*, the breast; *so*, milk. Waigiou—cf. *sus*, the breast. Waigiou Alfuros—cf. *su*, the breast. Java—cf. *susu*, the breast. Bugis—cf. *susu*, the breast. Tagal—cf.

suso, the breast; the teat. **Bisaya**—cf. *dughan*, the breast. **Guaham**—cf. *susu*, the breast. **New Ireland**—cf. *susu*, the breast. **Matu**—cf. *süsau*, the breast; *anumsusau*, milk (*anum*, water; cf. Maori *waiu*); *bungasusau*, the nipples. **Pampang**—cf. *susu*, a teat; the breast. **New Britain**—cf. *u*, the breast. **Macassar**—cf. *soesoe*, a woman's breast.

U, to be fixed; not to be easily shaken or moved; firm: *Ka karanga ake te wahine Matakerepo 'Kia u o ringa'*—P. M., 52. Cf. *uaua*, strenuous; firmness; *mau*, to be fixed; *u*, to reach the land; *uka*, to be fixed; to be firmly fastened. 2. To be at its highest (of the tide): *Kua u te tai nei.*

Whaka-U, to make firm, to fix. 2. To light a fire. Cf. *tutu*, to render down fat.

Samoan—cf. *uamau*, to be firm, as a house or government; *mau*, to be firm, to be fixed; to dwell; *fa'a-ū*, to insist on. **Tahitian**—u, to prevail or conquer; uu, to be dauntless, intrepid; faa-u, to be resolute, facing all sorts of weather; faa-uu, to be resolute in accomplishing what one designed in the face of dangers and difficulties. **Tongan**—u, to be unanimous, to be agreed; (*b.*) a bundle, a faggot. Cf. *uuku*, continuance; *mau*, constant, fast, firm; *uta*, fixed, habituated. **Mangarevan**—cf. *uka*, to be firm in the ground; to hold opinions strongly. **Paumotan**—cf. *faka-u*, to resist.

U, to reach the land, to arrive by water: *Ka hoe, a u atu ki tetehi whenua*—P. M., 43. Cf. *u*, fixed, firm; *uta*, the shore.

UNGIA, to be arrived at.

Whaka-U, to arrive, to come to a place. 2. To bring to land: *Ka mea ia kia whakauria ki uta*—P. M., 70.

Samoan—u, to direct towards; to turn to. Cf. *ulu*, to enter; *maū*, to result, to terminate; *maua*, to reach, to get to. **Tahitian**—u, to touch, as a boat or ship on the rocks; (*b.*) to meet for encounter; to come face to face; to face danger: (*c.*) to prevail or conquer; (*d.*) to run up against a thing. Cf. *uai*, to face about. **Tongan**—hu, to enter within; faka-hu, to go or come early in the morning; *unu*, to draw near, to approach. **Mangarevan**—cf. *uga*, to send; *ugauga*, persons sent; *aka-uata*, to carry, to transport.

U, an expression denoting sympathy with. *U ana*, &c.

Whaka-U, the name of a certain charm or incantation repeated in memory of ancestors. [See Hakari (myth.).] 2. The name of a charm repeated by a stranger on arriving at a place for the first time: *Pikipiki maunga a tangaengae, kake maunga ta hau ariki, mau e' kai te manawa o te tauhou.*

UA, the backbone. Cf. *wheua*, a bone. 2. The back of the neck. Cf. *tuta*, the back of the neck. 3. Thick twisted or plaited hair on the collar of a mat.

UAUA, a sinew: *Taiepatia ana ahau e koe ki te wheua, ki te uaua*—Hopa, x. 11: *Ka kumekumea nga kiko me nga uaua o te tangata*—MSS. 2. A vein, an artery. 3. Arduous, difficult. 4. Firmness, resolution, courage; obstinate: *Ki runga ki taua iwi uaua*—A. H. M., i. 150. Cf. *u*, to be firm; to be fixed; *uka*, fixed. 5. A brave strong man: *E tama te uaua, e tama te maroro*—M. M., 130. 6. Strenuous; pertinacious: *Mo reira kia uaua rawa koutou ki te pupuri*—Hoh., xxiii. 6. 7. Difficult.

Whaka-UAUA, to be strenuous. 2. To be reluctant; unwilling.

Samoan—ua, the neck: *Ua ia pue mai foi i lo'u ua;* He has also taken me by the neck. (*b.*) Sinews: *Na e fa'a-malosia foi o au i ivi ma ua;* You have fenced me in with bones and sinews. (*c.*) The veins; uaua, to commence a plantation. Cf. *uamau*, to be firm, as a house or a government; *u'a*, tough, tenacious; (fig.) said of an old man; scraggy; the paper mulberry; *fa'a-u'au'a*, showing the sinews of the leg, as a man not tattooed. **Tahitian**—ua, the part joining the neck to the body; the back of the neck; uaua, a sinew, a tendon, a ligament; (*b.*) a vein; (*c.*) tough; faa-uaua, to use exertions, to make a strong effort; (*b.*) to command imperiously and incessantly; (*c.*) to make stiff or tough. Cf. *pauaua*, strong; athletic; gigantic; *uauariri*, a violent ungovernable person. **Hawaiian**—uaua, pride, haughtiness; (*b.*) strong; tight; fast; (*c.*) poor; naked; destitute; hoo-uaua, tight; strong; (*b.*) to draw along. Cf. *uakaha*, stiffness; applied to the muscles of the neck; *uala*, the large muscles of the upper arm; *uau*, tough, as *kalo* (*taro*). **Tongan**—ua, the neck; (*b.*) to ward off; (*c.*) to raise by a lever; uoua, sinews; faka-uoua, to desire equality in rank and wealth. Cf. *uouagataha*, unanimous; *uouatanu*, the veins of the arms. **Marquesan**—uaua, a vein, an artery, a nerve, a tendon. **Mangarevan**—uaua, a tendon; (*b.*) a vein; (*c.*) a nerve; aka-uaua, not to listen to counsel or advice. **Paumotan**—ueua, strained; stiff; (*b.*) bent; faka-ueua, to strain; (*b.*) to bend. Cf. *tareua*, a tendon. **Moriori**—cf *uau*, an artery. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ua*, a vein; a muscle; *uauana*, strong, muscular. **Malagasy**—cf. (√ *oza*) *ozatra*, a vein, a sinew, an artery; *ozatina*, muscular, strong; *ozabezany*, the muscle on the nape of the neck, applied to cattle; *hozatra*, the veins; the muscles. **Kayan**—cf. *uat*, a sinew; *uat-nitit*, the pulse. **Malay**—cf. *urat*, a nerve; a sinew. **Matu**—cf. *urat*, veins; sinews. **Ilocan**—cf. *urat*, a vein. **Tagal**—cf. *ugat*, a vein. **Pampang**—cf. *uyat*, a vein.

UA, rain; to rain: *Katahi ka tukua iho te ua o te rangi*—P. M., 47: *E ua, e te ua, ua mai i waho na*—M. M., 119, and S. T., 181. *Ua-po*, stormy weather. Cf. *kouaua*, sprinkling rain; *pataua*, caused by rain; *uatarariki*, drizzling rain; *uatata*, very heavy rain; *touarangi*, rain; *wawa*, to make a loud roaring or rumbling noise. [See Tahitian.]

UANGA, the time, circumstance, &c., of raining.

Samoan—ua, rain; to rain: *E ai ea se tamā o le ua?* Has the rain a father? Fa'a-ua, to expose to rain. Cf. *uasami*, the spray of the sea; *uatea*, rain and sunshine together; *mataua*, a drop of rain; *ualolo*, to have rain and flood. **Tahitian**—ua, rain: *E aita i ho'i te mau ata i te ua i mao ra;* Nor the clouds return after rain. Cf. *paua*, a coarse mat or screen of cocoanut leaves; an ornament put under the eaves of the roof; *raua*, a rainy day; *vava*, the sound or noise of wind and rain. Hawaiian—ua, rain; to rain: *Ake nui no lakou e haule ka ua;* They greatly desired that rain should fall: *Penopeno oe i ka ua;* You are wet with rain. Hoo-ua, to send or give rain. Cf. *u*, to weep; to drizzle, as rain; to drip, as water; to ooze; the breast of a female; *ue*, to weep. Tongan—uha, rain; to rain: *Bea nae ikai to ha uha ki he kelekele i he tau e tolu moe mahina e ono;* Rain did not fall on the earth for three years and six months. Faka-uha, to expose to rain. Cf. *uhaia*, wet with rain; *uha-fakahahau*, a drizzling cold rain; *uhalolo*, heavy rain; *uhamaka*, hail; *kikiuha*, the squeaking noise of a bird on the approach of rain; *logauha*, to rain heavily; *mataiuha*, a spot or drop of rain. Rarotongan—ua, rain; to rain: *Mei te ua e topa nei no runga mai i te rangi ra;* As the rain falls from the skies. Marquesan—ua, rain; to rain: *He ua mea ata tahi;* Rain like a solid cloud. Mangarevan—ua, the rain: *Patoi te rangi nei i te ua;* The rain descends from all points. Cf. *ragaua*, rotten with rain; *ragiua*, showery weather. Aniwan—cf. *towa*, rain. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "rain":—Sula, *huya;* Bolang-hitam, *oha;* Cajeli, *ulani;* Amblaw, *ulah;* Galela, *hura;* Batumerah, *hulani;* Camarian, *ulani;* Gah, *uan;* Wahai, *ulan;* Teor, *hurani;* Baju, *huran;* Rotuma, *usa;* Fate, *usa;* Sesake, *usa;* Api, *ua;* Espiritu-Santo, *usa;* Pentecost, *uhe;* Lepers Island, *uhe;* Aurora, *usa;* Vanua Lava, (Pak,) *wat;* Vanua Lava, (Sasar,) *wet;* Torres Island, (Lo,) *weta;* Santa Cruz, *ua;* San Cristoval, *rani;* Malanta, (Alite,) *uta;* Vaturana, *usa;* Florida, *uha;* Ysabel, (Bugotu,) *uha;* Ysabel, (Gao,) *hani* [see Maori Hani]; Fiji, *uca* (utha); Kayan, *usan;* Salu, *ulan;* Malay, *hujan;* Sikayana, *oua;* Ende, *ura;* Tidori, *uran;* Timor, *ulan;* Roti, *udan;* Kaili, *uda;* Kissa, *ungang;* Bual, *ulanu;* Ceram, *urana;* Sandol, *hujan;* Bisaya, *ulan;* Pampang, *uran;* Tagal, *olan;* Bouton, *wao;* Bougainville, *urata;* Guadalcanar, *utha.*

UA (adverb), when.

UA (*ŭă*), a particle used in expostulation: *Kati ua haere mai ki konei;* Don't, pray, come here any more—W. W.

UAKAIKAHU, drizzling rain. Cf. *ua*, rain; *uatarariki*, drizzling rain; *uatata*, very heavy rain. [For comparatives, see Ua.]

UAKI, to push endwise; to launch. 2. To open or shut a door or shutter by pushing it: *A ma te tangata o roto e uaki te tatau*—A. H. M., i. 14: *Uakina ake ra te tatau o te rangi*—M. M., 167.

Samoan—cf. *ua'i*, to turn towards; *uai*, a chief's spear. Tahitian—cf. *uai*, to face about; *ua*, to banish; to expel; *uaa*, to open, as a flower. Hawaiian—uai, to open and shut, as a door; a door for stopping an entrance; (*b.*) to extend. Tongan—uaki, the name of a war-spear. Marquesan—uaki, piercing; that which causes pain. Paumotan—cf. *uaki*, to remove.

UANUI (myth.). [See Tawhirimatea.]

UANGA. [See under Ua, rain.]

UANGANGA (myth.). [See Tawhirimatea.]

UAPARE, to repel an accusation by accusing another of the act charged. Cf. *pare*, to ward off; *kaupare*, to turn in a different direction; *taupare*, to thwart; to obstruct; *kopare*, to shade the eyes. [For comparatives, see Pare.]

UAROA (myth.). [See Tawhirimatea.]

UARUA, a cloak with a cape; a double protection for the shoulders.

UATAI (myth.), one of the inferior deities, a Lizard-god—A. H. M., i. App.

UATARARIKI, drizzling rain. Cf. *uakaikahu*, drizzling rain; *ua*, rain; *uatata*, very heavy rain. [For comparatives, see Ua.]

UATATA, very heavy rain. Cf. *ua*, rain; *tata*, close. [For comparatives, see Ua.]

UAWHATU (myth.). [See Tawhirimatea.]

UE, the fourth day of the moon's age.

UE, to shake; trembling. Cf. *ngaueue*, to shake; *ngarue*, to shake; *oioi*, to shake; *aue*, to groan; to lament; *uene*, to whine. 2. To move a canoe by working a paddle against the side; to scull; to steer with a paddle.

UEUE, to stimulate; to incite; to impel. 2. Shaking; trembling.

Whaka-UEUE, perseverance. Cf. *u*, to be firm; *uaua*, firmness, resolution.

Tahitian—ue, the last struggling breath of an animal; (*b.*) to toss and move as a dying person; (*c.*) strong, impetuous, as a wave of the sea; ueue, a person or thing that shakes anything; one who sows seeds by shaking them with the hand; (*b.*) viscous; tough; (fig.) strong, hard; faa-ue, to bid, to order, to command; an order or bidding; faa-ueue, to order or excite to action immediately. Cf. *maue*, to start, to jump or leap; to fly, as a bird; *maueue*, to be joyful; pleasure, joy; *mereue*, a skipping-rope used by children; to skip over a rope; *taue*, a swing suspended to a tree; *taueue*, tottering; moving; swinging. Hawaiian—ue, to shake; (*b.*) to shove or hitch along a little; (*c.*) to sigh, to groan; to cry in an audible manner; (*d.*) the wrenching of a stick; the turning of a screw; ueue, to shake; hoo-ueue, to cause to shake; to shake violently. Cf. *ue*, to sigh; *aue*, to weep, to lament; *uwe*, to jerk, to shake, to move, to hitch along; *naue* (also *nawe*, *nauwe*, *nauwewe*, &c.), to shake; *naueue*, to vibrate; *oeoe*, to murmur; to whiz; *hawewe*, to make a monotonous rustling sound, as one shuffling his feet, drumming with his fingers, &c.; a rustling, indistinct sound. Tongan—uei, to shake, to move; to try to set going; (*b.*) to dispose. Marquesan—cf. *ue*, to weep, to regret; an exclamation of surprise; *uehaakeikei*, to sob. Mangarevan—aka-ue, to carry orders; (*b.*) to demand, to question; (*c.*) to challenge, to combat; aka-ueue, to call the people to war; (*b.*) a circle-dance, a chorus; a gross dance. Cf. *kue*, to weep, to mourn; *kueraga*, wailing for the dead; *ue*, to lift with a lever; to chase anyone from his dwelling; *uhe*, a cry of impatience or mischance. Paumotan—ueue, to shake the head; faka-ueue, to excite. Cf. *gaueue*, to vacillate; to twist oneself about; to waddle. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ue*, tumultuous; dissatisfied (said of men); to make a noise; to move about.

UEHA, a support, a stay, a prop.

UENE, to whine, to murmur in a plaintive tone. Cf. *aue*, to groan; *ue*, to shake; *wene*, to grumble; *harawene*, to be peevish, to grumble; *huene*, to squeak; *winiwini*, to shudder.

Tahitian—cf. *uini*, to chirp. Hawaiian—cf. *ue*, to weep, to cry in an audible manner; *uina*, to squeak; squeaking (*Uina ka leo o ka Alae iloko o Kanikawi;* Squeaking is the note of the *Alae*-bird inside of Tangitawi). Marquesan—cf. *ue*, to wail. Paumotan—cf. *vinivini*, the cry of a baby. Mangarevan—cf. *vinivini*, soft sound; harmony; *hini*, to recite; to read.

UENUKU, the Rainbow. 2. A star sacred to the god of the Rainbow.

UENUKU (myth.), the god of the Rainbow: *Tiwhana kau ana Uenuku i te rangi*—M. M., 164. If a war-party was seen under the arch, it would be defeated; if to one side, victorious. The feathers of the hawk were sacred to him. He is probably identical with Kahukura. [See KAHUKURA.] He is also called Uenuku-kopako: *Uenuku-kopako te atua tawhanawhana*—A. H. M., iii. 2. He was son of Tawhaki and Parekoritawa—S. R., 24.

2. A deified ancestor of the Maori people. He was a mighty chief, a descendant of the War-god Tumatauenga, and was father of Ruatapu, whose anger produced the Deluge called *Te tai a Ruatapu*. [See TUPUTUPUWHENUA.] Uenuku was jealous of his wife Takarita having committed adultery; and he took his revenge by killing her and her two paramours. He proceeded further with his undying vengeance, cooking the heart of his dead wife, and feeding his son Ira with the awful meal. Tawheta, the brother of the slain woman, vowed revenge, and a deadly feud ensued. Uenuku's four sons, viz., Maputukiterangi, Ropanui, Mahinaiteata, and Whiwhingaiterangi, were killed in an unexpected attack, and the fifth narrowly escaped with life, hacked almost to pieces. This survivor, whose name was Rongouaroa, contrived to drag his wounded body home to Uenuku's fort, and found him entertaining his enemies at a feast, unconscious that Tawheta had commenced hostilities. Uenuku, on learning the intelligence, with a lofty sense of the duties of hospitality, simply warned his guests to depart, and told them that he would revenge himself at a future date. After some time, Uenuku fitted up a great war expedition, and assaulted the town of which Tawheta was chief. In the attack, Tawheta's priest named Hapopo was slain [see HAPOPO], and with him were slaughtered a great number of his people; but Tawheta himself escaped. The combat was called Whatiuatakamarae. Uenuku took Paimahutanga, the daughter of Tawheta, as his wife. The anger of Uenuku was not yet satiated. He pressed forward, and provoked another battle, and in the midst of the fight wrought spells, which brought darkness as of night, and the mists from the mountains, enwrapping the whole force of the enemy. In the obscurity and confusion, these warriors turned their arms upon one another, and slew till none were left but a few standing about their chief Tawheta; and these, when by another incantation the light appeared, were slain by Uenuku and his party. This is the celebrated battle of Rotorua, also called Taiparipari—Col., Trans., xiv. 7 *et seq*. The story is told differently in another legend (A. H. M., iii. 5). Whena had two children named Whatino and Wharo, who were great thieves. Uenuku captured these thieves; and in revenge, Whena slew all Uenuku's children except Rongoueroa, who escaped wounded. Uenuku, with a great war-party, assaulted the forts of Whena, who dwelt at Rarotonga; and causing the fog to settle on the party of the enemy, he forced the fighting, and won the battle known as Te Rakungia. By his priestly power compelling the fog to clear away, he again attacked the enemy with dogs, and was again victorious. This was the battle of Te Mau-a-te-Kararehe at the Rotorua. Having fought a third decisive action named Te Moana-waipu, Uenuku returned to Aotea (New Zealand) and begat his son Ruatapu.

3. A minor deity; a reptile god. He was a son of Tu-te-wanawana and Mairangi, the daughter of Kauika, son of Wareware, son of Murirangawhenua and Mahuika (the Fire-goddess)—A. H. M., i. App.

4. A high-priest in Hawaiki. Annoyed by Potikiroroa (the little son of Hoimatua) stumbling on his threshold when bearing an offering, Uenuku killed the boy and devoured him. In revenge for this atrocity, Turi waylaid and slew the son of Uenuku, and served up the heart as food for the child's father. Uenuku was overheard singing a song showing that he meditated a dreadful vengeance, whereupon Turi fled with his people from Hawaiki to New Zealand—P. M., 126. [See TURI.]

5. A chief of Hawaiki. He was vexed with the dog named Potaka-tawhiti (an animal belonging to Houmai-tawhiti) for committing an act of desecration, and killed the dog, which was eaten by Toi-te-huatahi. Whakaturia and Tama-te-kapua, sons of Houmai-tawhiti, went in search of the lost dog, and heard it bark in the belly of Toi, the friend of Uenuku. In revenge, they stole the fruit of Uenuku's *poporo*-trees, but Whakaturia was captured and nearly killed, only escaping by stratagem. War ensued, and Uenuku's forces were defeated—P. M., 76 *et seq*.

6. A descendant of Tama-te-kapua, and generally known as Uenuku-mai-Rarotonga. He was son of Tawaki-moe-tahanga, the son of Kahumatamomoe, the son of Tama-te-kapua. Uenuku married Whakaotirangi (not the woman who came in the *Tainui* canoe.)

7. Uenuku-kopako, a chief whose dog was killed by Mataaho and Kawaarero, which was the occasion of long-continued war in the Rotorua District—P. M., 124.

UENUKU-KOPAKO (myth.), a name given to the god of the Rainbow, and to those called after that deity. [See UENUKU, 1 and 7.]

UENGAPUAARIKI (myth.), the chief of the *Horouta* canoe. [See under ARAWA.]

UEPU (*uepū*), a troop of persons, a company. Cf. *pu*, a tribe; *putere*, to go in a body; *hapu*, a sub-tribe; *pu*, exceedingly.

UERE, the name of a shell-fish.

UETA, a wisp of grass or reeds used in wiping the *anus* of a dead body. It was afterwards bound to a stick and carried as a talisman.

Hawaiian—cf. *uwekaweka*, dirty, as a child. Marquesan—cf. *tutaeveta*, the excrement of a new-born infant.

UETONGA (myth.), a grandson of Ru, the Earthquake-god. Uetonga dwelt in the Spirit-world (Po), and there taught the art of tattooing to Mataora, who communicated it to men. Uetonga was father of Niwareka, who was the wife of Mataora—A. H. M., ii. 4. The tattooing on the body of Maui was the work of Uetonga—P. M., 35.

UHA, (for **Uwha**,) female (of brutes only): *Hei te tane, hei te uha*—Ken., vi. 19. [See Uwha.]

UHI, the puncturing instrument used in tattooing the skin: *To mata i haea ki te uhi matarau*—G. P., 28.

Tahitian—uhi, an instrument used for marking the skin. Tongan—cf. *faka-uhi*, to finish off a canoe. Paumotan—uhi, a tattooing instrument; (*b.*) a rod, a switch. Marquesan—cf. *uhi*, the pearl-oyster. Ext. Poly.: North Borneo—cf. *uji*, a knife. Malagasy—cf. *ofy*, peeled, skinned; *ohy*, dug open; scraped.

UHI, the Yam (Bot. *Dioscorea* sp.): *Kaore hoki nga uhi nei, nga taro nei*—A. H. M., ii. 3. Cf. *uhikoko*, an edible root formerly cultivated by the Maori people; *uhiraurenga*, an edible root formerly cultivated by the natives; *uwhi*, a variety of potato; *uwhikaho*, the yam; *uhi*, to cover; *uwhipara*, a kind of edible fern; *uwhipo*, a sort of potato.

Samoan—ufi, the yam. Cf. *ufiula*, *ufisina*, *ufimasoà*, *ufitau*, *ufitoga*, &c., varieties of yam; *ufilaau*, a kind of sweet cassava (*Manihot palmata*); *ufilolu*, a yam half-cooked, which is slippery when skinned; a strong man difficult to be caught; *ufi*, to cover, to conceal. Tahitian—uhi, the yam; (*b.*) the shoots or suckers of *taro*, plantains, &c. Cf. *uhipapa*, a yam growing among rocks, and (so) difficult to obtain; a steady warrior not easily mastered; *uhiairi*, a ceremony performed when the navel-string of a first-born child was separated. Hawaiian—uhi, a yam; (*b.*) a fence; a protection; to hide, to cover. Tongan—ufi, the yam; (*b.*) to act with care and attention. Cf. *ufilei*, a small kind of yam; *ufivaito*, a preparation of food; *fuhiufi*, three large yams; *tauufi*, to bring every man a yam. Mangarevan—uhi, the yam; uhiuhi, to hide, to cover. Paumotan—uhi, the yam. Mangaian—ui, a yam. *Ui-parai*, the indigenous yam. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *uhe*, the end of the yam which is kept for planting. Vanikoro—cf. *upie*, the yam. Fiji—cf. *uvi*, the yam. Kisa—cf. *uwi*, the yam. Malay—cf. *ubi*, the yam; *ubi-jawa*, the *kumara* (sweet potato). Malagasy—cf. *ubi*, the yam; *ovy*, the yam. Kayan—cf. *uvi*, the yam. Sikayana—cf. *ufi*, the yam. New Caledonia—cf. *ubi*, the yam. New Ireland—cf. *u*, the yam.

UHI, (also **Uwhi**,) to cover, to cover over: *He huruhuru te manu ka rere, he ao te rangi ka uhia*—Prov.: *Uhi mai te waero*—S. T., 175: *Me uhi e koe te putake o taua rakau ki te panako*—A. H. M., v. 8. 2. A covering; a protection: *Nana, hei uhi i a mò ou kanohi*—Ken., xx. 16. 3. A covering of grass and leaves for the native oven: *Ka huna e taua wahine ki roto i nga uhi o te hangi.* 4. To thatch; to roof a house.

UHIUHI, to lave water; to pour water on any person as part of a sacred ceremony: *Me te uhiuhi nga tohunga i te wai ki runga ki aua tauira*—A. H. M., i. 8. Cf. *tauhi*, to sprinkle; *uwhi*, to sprinkle.

Samoan—ufi, to cover; a lid or cover: *E ufitia e ia o mata o fa'amasino o i ai;* He covers the faces of the judges there. (*b.*) To conceal; ufiufi, to cover often or in great quantities: *Ufiufi i le lau mafoa;* Cover (me) with leaves of the *mafoa*. (*b.*) To conceal: *O le tagata mafaufau na te ufiufi lona poto;* A wise man conceals his knowledge. Cf. *ufiata*, a cloud covering the horizon when morning is dawning, a "dawn cover"; *ufiisau*, the cloth covering the dead; *ufisasa*, to cover with blows; *ufita'i*, to cover with. Tahitian—cf. *uhi*, to dip the hand or any other thing in water or any liquid; to rinse, to wash. Hawaiian—uhi, to cover over a thing so as to hide it; a covering, a veil: *Ka ohu e uhi ana i ke kuahiwi;* The light cloud that covers the mountains. (*b.*) To cover; to spread over the country, as an army; (*c.*) a yam; a vegetable; hoo-uhi, to veil, to cover with a veil; (*b.*) to conceal, as a cloud; (*c.*) to be smothered, as the voice of one by the voices of many; (*d.*) a fence; a protection; uhiuhi, to thatch a house poorly with banana-leaves. Cf. *uhikino*, a covering for the body; a shield; *uhipaa*, to cover up entirely so as to be out of sight, as a cloud or fog. Tongan—uufi, to cover, to overspread; a cover, an overall; ufia, to be covered or hid; ufiufi, to cover, to conceal; a cover, a screen. Cf. *ufi*, the yam; *ufikau*, a covering; anything said or done to cover an offence. Mangarevan—uhiuhi, to hide, to cover. Cf. *uhi*, the yam. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *ubi-a*, to cover over; the top lid of anything, as a box; *uvi*, the yam.

UHIKOKO, the name of an edible root formerly cultivated. Cf. *uhi*, a yam; *uwhi*, a variety of potato; *uwhikaho*, a yam; *uhiraurenga*, some edible root formerly cultivated. [For comparatives, see Uhi.]

UHIRAURENGA, the name of an edible root formerly cultivated, said to be a kind of *taro*. This root was held to be very sacred, and was only used for *tapu* purposes. It was an *atua* or deity, and removed itself from under the hand of a person who tried to take it for cooking purposes. [For comparatives, see Uhi.]

UHO, the heart-wood of a tree. Cf. *tarauho*, the heart of a tree; *iho*, the heart of a tree. 2. Sound, undecayed. 3. The umbilical cord. 4. The stem or kernel of fruit: *Ka mahi te tawa uho ki te riri*—Prov.

Samoan—uso, the pith of a tree; (*b.*) the heart of timber; (*c.*) the root of the '*ava*-plant; (*d.*) a man's brother: *Ua ia fa'a-mamaoina lava o'u uso ia te au;* He has put away my brothers far from me. (*e.*) A woman's sister; (*f.*) brothers and sisters; (*g.*) cousins; (*h.*) the umbilical cord. Cf. *uò*, a friend, a bosom companion; '*u'uso*, thick, applied to timber and to pork; *usoitinà*, brothers and sisters by one mother; *usogasea*, the strong love of a wife or brother, leading such to die with the husband or brother. Tongan—uho, the pith of a tree;

(*b.*) the root of the *kava* (Bot. *Piper methysticum*); (*c.*) the umbilical cord. Cf. *uhotahabe*, a term applied to children of the same mother; *tuujiuho*, to cut the umbilical cord. Marquesan—uho, the pith of trees and plants. Mangaian—cf. *kouo*, the kernel of the cocoanut in its earliest stage of growth. Mangarevan—uho, the pith of trees; (*b.*) the interior of any packet of breadfruit, &c. [See also comparatives of Iho.]

UHU, to be cramped: *Ka uhu taku wae*; My foot is cramped. 2. To perform certain rites and ceremonies over the bones of a deceased person. Cf. *hahu*, to exhume the bones of dead persons before depositing them in their final resting-place; *ehu*, to disinter.

UHUNGA, to cry over; to wail; to lament: *A he maha nga ra i uhungatia ai e ia tana tamaiti*—Ken., xxxvii. 35. 2. The time, circumstance, &c., of removing the bones of the dead.

Samoan—cf. *usu*, to go to a council or assembly; to lead the singing; *usuga*, a formal visit to a sick chief. Hawaiian—cf. *uhu*, to groan from pain; to complain from suffering; a cry of grief; the groaning of persons; the grunting of hogs. Cf. *ue*, to weep, to lament; *uwe*, to lament, to bewail; to bray; to low; *hehu*, to pull up by the roots, to pull up for transplanting; *uhuki*, to pick, to gather. Mangarevan—cf. *uhu*, to gather fruit or grain without breaking the stalk; *uhure*, to open, to uncover; to pull up by the roots. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *uhuri*, to root or grub, as a pig.

UHUMANEA, (also Ihumanea,) clever, skilful, knowing.

UHUNGA. [See under Uhu.]

UI, to ask, to inquire; to seek for information: *E tae ki raro ra e uia mai koe 'Ko teaha tenei?'*—M. M., 167: *Ka ui atu a Maui ki a ana tuakana*—P. M., 13. Cf. *uki*, ancient times. [See Tongan.] 2. To relax or loosen a noose. Cf. *mauiui*, wearied.

Samoan—ui, a call to come to visitors; (*b.*) to unloose a canoe fastened by a pole stuck in the sand; (*c.*) to pluck fruit; (*d.*) to take off the *tapu;* (*e.*) to go along, to pass along; (*f.*) to breed, to have young; uiga, an explanation; the meaning of anything; (*b.*) the manner, the way of acting; fa'a-ui, to call out. Cf. *fa'a-u'i*, to beseech; *fa'a-uiga*, to misconstrue; *uiò*, to cry out, to howl. Tahitian—ui, to ask questions, to inquire; (*b.*) a ringing noise in the ears; (*c.*) a grater or rubber; to file or rasp; uiui, to ask questions repeatedly; uiraga, questioning, catechising; the time or place of questioning; faa-uiui, to perceive or hear indistinctly; (*b.*) to rub or file repeatedly. Cf. *uihi*, the sound of anything that cuts the ear; a light pleasant breeze; *uini*, to chirp. Hawaiian—ui, to ask a question; a question; a series of questions; uiui, to squeak, as new shoes; (*b.*) to gnash the teeth. Cf. *uiio*, to question, to interrogate. Tongan—ui, a call; to call repeatedly; uiui, to call repeatedly; faka-ui, to call; to shout. Cf. *uki*, to inquire; to look up information; *feuiaki*, to call one to another. Marquesan—ui, a demand; to demand; uiui, to ask a question: *Uiui te tupua, tai hou, tai hee;* Ask, ask the sorcerer; generations new, generations past. Mangaian—ui, to ask, to question; questioning: *Te ui a te Tapairu;* The questions of the Fairies. Mangarevan—ui, to demand, to interrogate: *Ui atu tana kia Maui Mua ei mohunu;* He asked Maui Mua for bait. Cf. *aka-ue*, to ask, to beg; to demand: to request; *eui*, to ask, to interrogate; *euiraga*, a question. Paumotan—uiui, to ask; (*b.*) inquisitive, curious. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *ugyi*, to beg for, to pray for.

UIHU, (Moriori,) will, desire.

UIRA, lightning: *Ka kowhera te uira i roto i nga keke o Tawhaki*—P. M., 55. 2. To gleam, to flash: *E uira ana paua me te whakairo*—P. M., 23: *Katahi ka uira mai te toki ra*—MSS. Cf. *ura*, red; *wera*, hot; *whaura*, fiery, fierce.

Samoan—uila, lightning: to flash: *Ona alu ifo lea a uila mai i Avalua;* She went, and lightning flashed from Awarua: *Le ala mo le uila o le faititili;* The path for the lightning of the thunder. Tahitian—uira, lightning: *Mai te rama ra te huru ia hio, e mai te uira ra te horo;* They shall glow like torches, and run like lightnings. Cf. *uvira*, lightning; *uviravira*, frequent lightning; to gleam, to illuminate; *uirahoahoa*, lightning all round the horizon; *auira*, a long line of fires kindled along the beach at night to make a show. Hawaiian—uila, lightning: *E Lono i ka uila!* O Rongo of the lightnings! Cf. *uwila*, lightning; *wila*, lightning; *huila*, to give a sudden light (*He akua, he akua i huila;* A god, a lightning-god!) Tongan—uhila, lightning; to flash as lightning. Mangaian uira, lightning: *Uira e rapa ia maine e;* Thy form dazzling as lightning. Moriori—cf. *rauira*, lightning. Marquesan—uia, lightning. Ext. Poly: Sikayana—cf. *uila*, lightning. Kissa—cf. *uila*, lightning. Tidori—cf. *kila*, lightning. Pani—cf. *kuilat*, lightning. Tagal—cf. *kuirlat*, lightning. Java—cf. *chalirit*, lightning.

UIRA (myth.), a deity, descended from Rangi (the Sky, Heaven) by the line of Rehua. He was the son of Marorokituaraki, and the father of Te Kanapu, who begat Turi-whaia, who begat Whaitiri (Thunder)—A. H. M., i. 46. In Hawaii, Kahuila-o-ka-lani (M. L. = Te-uira-o-te-rangi), (the lightning flash of heaven), was one of the names of Kalaipahoa, supposed to be a god from a foreign country.

UKA, to be fixed, to be firm; fast. Cf. *u*, to be firm, to be fixed; *uaua*, firmness, resolution.

UKAUKA, to be preserved; to endure; to last. 2. To be dilatory; slow; sluggish. 3. A little longer, said of time. Cf. *tauka*, wait awhile.

Samoan—u'a, tough, tenacious; glutinous; (*b.*) the temporary fastenings used in building canoes. Cf. *u'amea*, iron. Tahitian—uaua, tough; (*b.*) clammy; ropy, as gum. Cf. *uana*, strong, forcible. Tongan—uka, sticky; well-mixed, applied to native bread; (*b.*) the temporary fastenings used in building a canoe; (*c.*) the string of a bow; faka-uka, to knead. Mangarevan—uka, to be fixed firm in the ground; hard to uproot; (*b.*) to hold to one's opinion firmly; (*c.*) biting strongly; adhering firmly; ukauka, hard to bite or bruise with the teeth.

UKAIPO, a mother: *Nga tamariki tane ka whai ki te ure-tu, nga tamariki wahine ka whai ki te ukaipo*—Prov.

UKI, ancient times. Cf. *tuauki*, of old time; *auki*, old; *ui*, to inquire.

UKIUKI, old, ancient.

Tahitian—cf. *auiui*, anciently, of old; *ui*, a season; a generation. **Tongan**—cf. *uki*, to enquire; to look up information; *ukiukivale*, to enquire after in vain. **Paumotan**—uki, an age, a century; a generation; (*b*.) many years ago. Cf. *tuauki*, a descendant of. **Mangarevan**—cf. *uki*, to make allusions; to stir the fire.

UKU, white clay: *Ka tae a Tawhaki ki te uku, ara ki te paru kotore*—A. H. M., i. 49. Cf. *ukui*, white clay. 2. Slime: *A he poka uku kau te raorao i Hirimi*—Ken., xiv. 10. 3. To wash, using clay for soap: *Ka haere a Marutuahu ki te uku i tana mahunga i te wai*—P. M., 136. Cf. *ukupara*, to smudge; *ukui*, to wipe, to rub; *u*, the breast of a woman; *ukaipo*, a mother.

Samoan—u‘u, to oil; to anoint with oil: *Taele ia oe, ma uu, ma ofu i ou ofu;* Wash yourself, anoint yourself, and put on your clothes. (*b*.) To use leaves as soap; (*c*.) to smear the head, as with clay; fa‘a-u‘u, to anoint. Cf. *u‘ulaumea*, to wash the head with native orange-juice. **Tahitian**—cf. *u*, milk; the breast; *uui*, to rub or polish a canoe. **Tongan**—cf. *uku*, to dive (Maori *ruku*?); *faka-uku*, to put under water. **Hawaiian**—cf. *uu*, masturbation.

UKUI, white clay. Cf. *uku*, white clay. 2. To wipe, to rub.

Tahitian—uui, to rub or polish a canoe, a bowl, &c. **Marquesan**—ukui, to rub; to brush; to polish; to file. **Mangarevan**—ukui, to wipe; to rub out, to erase; ukukui, to wipe or rub for a long time or many times.

UKUPAPA, to be entirely finished or consumed; to be completed and dealt with, without exception.

UKUPARA, to smudge, to smear. Cf. *uku*, white clay; *para*, muddy sediment. [For comparatives, see Para, and Uku.]

UKUTAI, the wash of the sea.

UMA, the bosom; the chest: *Ka ngaro nga peke, tango atu ko te uma*—P. M., 31. Cf. *u*, the breast; *tarauma*, the chest; *kouma*, a breastplate. 2. Bulging; unground, unreduced, unfinished, said of stone axes.

Samoan—uma, a wide chest. Cf. *umatagata*, the trunk of the human body when dismembered; *susu*, the breast; *tau*, to milk; *matasusu*, a teat. **Tahitian**—cf. *ouma*, the breast or bosom; *poiouma*, the space between the breasts; *taahiouma*, to tread on a person's breast; (fig.) ingratitude; *u*, the breasts; milk. **Hawaiian**—umauma, the breast, the bosom. Cf. *iwiumauma*, the breast-bone; *paiauma*, strong affection; affectionately; to love strongly; *u*, the breast of a female; the pap, the udder. **Tongan**—uma, the shoulder; (*b*.) to kiss. Cf. *huhu*, the breasts; *hua*, milk. **Rarotongan**—cf. *u*, the breast; the nipple. **Marquesan**—uma, the breast; the chest. Cf *u*, the breast. **Mangarevan**—cf. *umagahu*, pains in the stomach after having eaten; *umavakavaka*, pains in the middle of the breast; *u*, the breast, the bosom; *oumama*, to swell, to inflate.

UMARAHA, extended, wide. Cf. *raha*, open, extended; *uma*, the bosom. 2. Bewildered, perplexed.

Samoan—cf. *uma*, a wide chest. [For full comparatives, see Raha.]

UMERE, to sing or chant; to make a number of persons keep time in any effort. 2. To sing or call out in astonishment or gladness: *Ka tangi te umere 'He awatea'*—Wohl, Trans., vii. 32. Cf. *maire*, a song or chant; *meremere*, a voice of joy. 3. To sing, as birds at dawn.

Tahitian—umere, a speech or saying of praise on behalf of a place or of a party. **Hawaiian**—cf. *mele*, a song. **Rarotongan**—umere, to wonder at. **Mangarevan**—cf. *umere*, a retinue; to accompany a superior; to journey in a crowd. **Paumotan**—umere, wonderful.

UMIKI, to traverse, to go round.

UMU, a native oven: *Ka taona taua ika nei ki te umu*—P. M., 38: *He wahine aitia ma tetahi; he umu tangata mo tetahi*—Prov.

Whaka-UMU, a hole dug in the ground, either as a landmark, or to show the place where some warrior has been killed.

Samoan—umu, a cooking-house: *E te faia i latou e pei o le umu aasa i ona po o lou toasa;* You will make them like a fiery oven in the day of your anger. (*b*.) The food cooked in an oven; fa‘a-umuumua, to eat all alone; to be greedy. Cf. *umutì*, a large oven of the root of the *ti* (*Cordyline terminalis*); *faiumu*, a cook; *tulaumu*, a place to build a cooking-house on; *umuto*, a feast before shark-fishing; *umusā*, to give property and food to carpenters on the completion of a house or canoe; *umufono*, a quantity of food prepared by all the people of a village for visitors. **Tahitian**—umu, a native oven; (*b*.) an ornament of a canoe; umuumu, wrath, great displeasure; (*b*.) to squeeze with the hands or fingers repeatedly; uumu, to squeeze, as water out of a sponge; (*b*.) to clench the fist. Cf. *umuhuti*, an immense oven of *ti*; *umuhonu*, an oven in which a turtle is baking; (fig.) something delicate and nice. **Hawaiian**—umu, an oven; to bake in an oven: *Huai oia i kana umu iho;* He uncovered his own oven. Cf. *aumu*, an oven; *imu*, an oven; *umuloa*, a long oven; an oven for baking men; to perform the office of baking men, sometimes as offerings to the gods, and sometimes for medicinal purposes; *oma*, an oven, a baking place; *Hale-umu*, the name of the house of the god Lono (Rongo). **Tongan**—umu, a basket of dressed food; umuumu, small sandbanks. Cf. *feiumu*, baskets of food; the act of preparing the food; *gotoumu*, an oven. **Mangaian**—umu, an oven: *Te umu aitu, na veravera o Iti;* The flaming ovens devoured those from Iti. **Marquesan**—umu, an oven; (*b*.) revenge. Cf. *umuhuke*, vengeance. **Mangarevan**—umu, an oven; aka-umu, to put into or on an oven of hot stones. Cf. *areumu*, a cooking-house; *pakuumu*, black with the smoke of the oven; *taoumu*, to cook in an oven; *uruumu*, tongs, pieces of wood used for taking stones from an oven. **Paumotan**—umu, an oven. Ext.

Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *amu*, an oven. **New Britain**—cf. *ubu*, an oven.

UMUKARIA (myth.), a chief of Rotorua. He was the husband of Hinemaru, and father of Hine-moa—P. M., 147. [See Hine-moa.]

UMUROA, a vapour bath for invalids, constructed like a native oven. The patient is seated on the matting or leaves, &c., and covered with a mat to keep in the steam. Cf. *umu*, an oven; *roa*, long.

Tahiti.—For similar use of vapour bath, see Ellis, Poly. Res., ii. 275. **Hawaiian**—cf. *umuloa*, an oven for baking men. [For full comparatives, see Umu.]

UMUTITIAEHO, the name of an incantation: *Muri iho ko Te Umutitiaeho; he karakia tenei* A. H. M., i. 34.

UNAHI, the scale of a fish: *Te pane, nga peke, te hiku, nga unahi*—P. M., 150. 2. To take off the scales of a fish. Cf. *unu*, to pull off.

Samoan—unafi, to clean off the scales of a fish; (*b.*) to pull up *taro* irregularly, one here and another there; (*c.*) to kill off chiefs; unafia, to begin to wane, as the moon. Cf. *una*, the scale of a fish; a plate of tortoise-shell; *unà*, scaly; to be furnished with scales; *unai'a*, a fish-scale; a speck in the eye. **Tahitian**—unahi, to scale a fish, to clean off the scales. **Hawaiian**—unahi, the scales of a fish; to scale, as a fish; scaly; hard: *A ai ai Ku i ka unahipohaki;* Tu is reducing to powder the scales of the rock. Unaunahi, to scale, as a fish; to scratch off the scales. Cf. *una*, the scales of a turtle or tortoise; sore or stiff from hard work; weariness; fatigue; to pry up, as a stone; to loosen by prying; *unaoa*, the barnacles on a ship; *une*, to pry, as a stone with a lever. **Tongan**—cf. *uno*, the scales of a fish; tortoise-shell; *unouno*, scaly. **Marquesan**—cf. *unuhi*, to undress; to take off, remove. **Mangarevan**—unahi, a scale; to remove scales; unaunahi, little scales. Cf. *unuhi*, to take off, to uncover. **Paumotan**—unahi, bald; to make bare; (*b.*) to scale a fish; (*c.*) to hollow, to groove. Cf. *unai*, to denude the body of hair. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *unahia*, to scale a fish; *una*, a fish-scale.

UNENE, to beg with frequency and importunity. Cf. *nene*, an interjection calling attention; *uene*, to whine; *neke*, to move along. [See Tahitian]. 2. To be pertinaciously inquisitive, prying: *E kore te mea iti e mahue i aia te mahi unene*—A. H. M., v. 11.

Tahitian—uneenee, to go humbly and softly to ask for food or property. Cf. *nee*, to crawl or move, as insects; *unènè* bloated out with fatness; to be satiated. **Hawaiian**—cf. *une*, to pry, as a stone with a lever; a lever for prying with; a lifting up.

UNU, to drink: *Kei te unu tonu te manu*—MSS. Cf. *inu*, to drink; *tohunuhunu*, oily; *hinu*, oil.

Mangaian—unu, to drink: *Aitoa, e Rongo, kia unuia te tumu i o tatou metua;* Yes, Rongo, I will drink up the souls of our ancestors. **Hawaiian**—unu, to drink. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *munu*, to drink. **Sikayana**—cf. *unu*, to drink. [See comparatives of Inu.]

UNU, to pull off, as clothes. Cf. *unahi*, to scale a fish. 2. To draw out; to pull up: *Unuhia noatia taku hou kotuku*—M. M., 198: *Ku unuhia te poupou, ka ngaro a Te Raka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. 3. To bring out, to present to view, to exhibit. 4. To remove; *A ka unuhia atu koutou i runga i te whenua*—Tiu., xxviii. 63.

UNUUNU, to draw out: *Me unuunu hoki nga puru*—P. M., 165: *Ki te unuunu i nga puru o nga waka*—P. M., 43.

UNUHANGA, the circumstance, &c., of drawing out: *He unuhanga a Nuku he unuhanga a Rangi*—G. P., 296. [Note.—The word has been compared in its passive form, *i.e.* Unuhia.]

Samoan—unusi, to pick out the full-grown *taro* which ought to have been left for visitors; to get *taro* constantly without regard for the future. **Tahitian**—unuhi, to slip out; to retire or withdraw; (*b.*) to depart, as the soul at death; (*c.*) to draw out, as a knife from a case. Cf. *unahi*, to scale a fish; *unuhitauritia*, a sudden death; *toounuhi*, the decayed *too* (body) of an idol taken out; *honu*, the sea-turtle; *hohonu*, deep. **Hawaiian**—unuhi, to draw out, in various ways; (*b.*) to take, as a ring from the finger; (*c.*) to take out, as the hand from one's bosom; (*d.*) to draw out, as a sword; (*e.*) to let fall from a bundle; (*f.*) to draw out, as from a ditch; (*g.*) to take away a part, to subtract, as in arithmetic; (*h.*) to translate from one language to another; (*i.*) perfect; good; skilled; wise. Cf. *ununu*, to scrape off the hair of a dog or hog preparatory to cooking; *unahia*, to scale a fish; *una*, the scale of a fish; the shell of a turtle; *unu*, to shorten; to make up into a round heap. **Tongan**—unu, to pass through; (*b.*) to shed the skin, as a cockroach; (*c.*) to shave; (*d.*) to chop less in size (of a mast); (*e.*) to let out the sail, to unreef; to take a knot or two from the sail; unuhi, to draw out, to unsheath. Cf. *uno*, the scales of fish; tortoise shell; *fonu*, the turtle. **Marquesan**—unuhi, to remove, to take off; to take off one's clothes. Cf. *honu*, the deep-sea turtle. **Mangarevan**—unuhi, to take off, to uncover; to change one's clothes. Cf. *honu*, the turtle. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *unu*, a thing stuck deeply into something, as a spear struck deep into a person. **Malay**—cf. *unus*, to pull out, to unsheath.

UNUMIATEKORE (myth.), one of the Powers of Night and Darkness—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32. [See Kumeateao.]

UNUORA, a very dear and beloved object; intensely loved.

UNGA, to send. 2. To cause to be born. 3. [See under U, to be firm.]

Hawaiian—una, to send one, as on business; a sending; (*b.*) to exercise authority over one in sending; (*c.*) to pry up, as with a lever; to loosen by prying; (*d.*) weariness, fatigue; to be weary; unauna, to send; hoounauna, to send on repeated errands; to send new orders repeatedly; (*b.*) to exercise authority over. **Tahitian**—ua, to banish, to expel, to drive away. **Mangarevan**—uga, to send; ugauga, persons sent; (*b.*) crumbs; morsels.

UNGUTU (*ũngutu*), to place things with their ends touching each other. Cf. *ngutu*, the lip; *tungutu*, to put together the sticks of a fire; to set on fire. 2. To meet together. 3. To flow together; to debouch, as a stream into another stream or into the sea: *Hei awa kotahi te ungututanga ki te moana*—A. H. M., v. 69. 4. To relate events so that they may appear consecutively: *A ungutu noa ki nga karakia ki nga mea tapu katoa*—G.-8, 17. [For comparatives, see Ngutu.]

UPANE, side by side; abreast, in even line. Cf. *pane*, the head.

UPOKO, the head: *Katahi ka panga tona upoko ki raro*—P. M., 8. 2. The upper part, as of a field, &c. 3. A chief, the head of a tribe: *Ko ia hei upoko mo te ao katoa.* Cf. *upoko-ariki*, a head chief; an elder brother. 4. Premier, dominant, leading: *Ko te iwi upoko, ko Ngati-Huarere*—A. H. M., v. 23. 5. A lord, a protecting deity: *Ko Kahukura ko Tane to matou upoko nui i mua*—A. H. M., i. 33.

Samoan—cf. *ulupo'o*, the skull; *faleulupo'o*, a house full of skulls; *ti'apoko*, a man's head (said in contempt; *ti'a* = a pig's head). **Tahitian**—upoo, the human head: *Eiaha oia e vaiiho noa i tana upoo;* He shall not uncover his head. (*b.*) The head of a party, the leader. Cf. *upoopua*, a sort of turban worn by warriors; *upootia*, a conqueror, one whose head is up; *upoofaito*, a government of equal heads, that is, all on a level; *apoo*, a council or meeting for consultation; *faupoo*, a bonnet or cap; *taupoo*, a hat or head-dress. **Hawaiian**—poo, the head: *Kuhi makou ua kau ke poo i ka uluna;* We thought that we had laid our heads upon the pillow. (*b.*) The head, as the seat of thought; to do with the head, to do head-work; (*c.*) the head or chief point of a discourse; (*d.*) the name of a place under the sand; (*e.*) the chief of a number of people; (*f.*) the summit; poopoo, a ball of an oval shape; hoo-poo, to go ahead, to go forward; (*b.*) to be brave, to hold fast. Cf. *iwipoo*, the bone of the skull; *poohina*, a grey-haired person; *poohuku*, the top point of a hillock; *pookeokeo*, white-headed; bald-headed; *hopepoo*, the back of the head; *ahupoonui*, a quantity of cloth wrapped round the head as a defence in war; *panepoo*, the back part of the head; *poohoolewa*, an epithet for a very high chief who was always carried by his people; *pookela*, a prince, a chief among men; *poonoonoo*, thought, reflection; *poowai*, a fountain-head of water. **Tongan**—cf. *ulupoko*, the skull. **Mangaian**—upoko, the head: *Ae, ua puapau ai koe i to upoko;* Ah! you have shaved your head. **Marquesan**—upoko, the head: *Naia e paopao iho i to koe upoko;* It will bruise your head. (Also used in an indecent sense). **Mangarevan**—upoko, the head, of men, animals, &c. (*oho* is used for head, of men only); aka-upoko, to swim on the surface, said of fish with their heads out of water. Cf. *ipoko*, the head; *ipokokore*, a man with no sense of order; *upokoroa*, to sleep continuously; *utohupoko*, brains. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *boko*, the skull. **Bouton**—cf. *obaku*, the head. **Pampang**—cf. *buas*, the skull. **Tagal**—cf. *buhoc*, and *bungo*, the skull. **Ilocan**—cf. *booc*, hair. **Aneityum**—cf. *nepek*, the head, the skull. **Malay**—cf. *pochok*, (also *puchak*, and *puchuk*,) the summit, the crown, the head. **Matu**—cf. *bok*, hair of the head.

UPOKOARIKI, a head chief. Cf. *upoko*, the head, a chief; *ariki*, a sacred chief. 2. An elder brother.

UPOKOHUE, the Porpoise: *I te tohora, i te hakura, i te upokohue*—A. H. M, iii. 25. 2. The Bottle-nose Whale.

UPOKORORO, the name of a fish, the Grayling (Ich. *Prototroctes oxyrhyncus*).

UPOKORUA, (also Popokorua,) the Ant.

UPOKOTANGATA, a kind of *toetoe*-grass (Bot. *Cyperies ustulatus*).

UPOKOTAPU, the name of an insect.

UPOKOTEA, the name of a bird. In the North Island, the White-head (Orn. *Clitonyx albicapilla*); in the South Island, the Yellow-head (*C. ochrocephala*). Sometimes called the Canary by the Colonists.

UPOKOTIKETIKE, a variety of *taro*.

UPOKOTOEA (myth.), the inhabitants of New Zealand at the time of the immigration of the Maori people: *Ko Tainui, ko Waikato e kī ana ko te Upokotoea te ingoa o te iwi i kite ai ratou*—G.-8, 17. [See Hiti.]

URA, to be red or brown: *Koia te take e ura*—A. H. M., i. 48: *Kite rawa mai ki te pohutakawa o te tahatika e ura atu ana*—P. M., 76. Cf. *kura*, red; *mataura*, reddish; *koura*, a crayfish. 2. To glow, especially of dawn. Cf. *whaura*, fiery, fierce; *wera*, hot; *hura*, to dawn; *uru*, the west.

Samoan—cf. *'ula*, red; *ula*, a crayfish. **Tahitian**—ura, red; (*b.*) a blaze, a flame of fire; (*c.*) red feathers, formerly sacred to the gods; uraura, red, of a reddish colour. Cf. *uramarea*, yellow feathers used for the gods in the absence of red ones; *urea*, yellow; *ouraura*, reddish; *mataura*, a fiery face; *puaura*, the red flowers of the *puarata; uraraunuanui*, a name formerly given to the king; *feura*, to rekindle, as fire that was nearly extinct; to appear as the red streaks in the morning sky; to be renewed in remembrance; *tuoura*, red; reddish; beautifully attired. **Hawaiian**—ula, red, as a blaze seen in the night; to be red; redness: *Iho ka omaka wai ula i ka moana;* The red mountain-streams are rushing to the sea. (*b.*) A lobster; (*c.*) the redness of the flesh when the skin is rubbed off; ulaula, red, redness; to appear red: *Ina i ulaula hanuunuu ke ao;* If the clouds be unequally red. Cf. *ulakoko*, red, as blood; *ulahiwa*, purple; dark red; *alaula*, a streak of light; *ulapaa*, the *ossa vagina* of females; *noeula*, red-eyed; sore-eyed; *puulaula*, redness; the colour of red earth; a bank or mass of red earth. **Tongan**—ulo, a flame; a blaze; to flame; to blaze; faka-ulo, to cause to blaze; uloulo, flaming, blazing. Cf. *kula*, red; *kulokula*, red; *ulotea*, faint rays of the sun; *feulofi*, to shine; to flame, applied to several fires. **Mangaian**—cf. *kura*, red. **Marquesan**—ua, flame; fire which flames and sparkles; (*b.*) anything illuminated or brilliant. Cf. *kua*, red. **Mangarevan**—ura, flame; to burn; (*b.*) a sort of cray-fish; uraura, lively flames; flame-shaped; to burn a long time; aka-ura, to kindle, to make a fire burn up; to burn up. Cf. *kura*, red; *ikoūra*, a keepsake; *atakurakura*, a beautiful sunrise or sunset; *togakura*, precious. **Aniwan**—cf. *ouraoura*, purple. **Paumotan**—cf. *mauraura*, a glimmer; glimmering; *kurakura*, red. Ext. Poly.: **New**

Britain—cf. *ula*, a blush. **Ilocan**—cf. *uram*, fire; burning. **Murray Island**—cf. *ur*, fire. **Malagasy**—cf. *oro*, burning; *mioro*, to burn. **Sikayana**—cf. *aeula*, red. **Eddystone**—cf. *kula*, red. [NOTE.—If, considered in the sense of "to glow," the moon is named in some places by a word cognate with *ura*; then cf. the following names for "the moon":—**Bima**, *ura;* **Utanata**, *uran;* **Magindano**, *ulan;* **Malay**, *bulan;* **Tringanu**, *bulang;* **Kissa**, *ulang;* **Aru**, *fulan;* **Timor**, *funan;* **Lobo**, *furan;* **Solor**, *wulan;* **Kaili**, *bula;* **Ilocan**, *bulan;* **Fiji**, *vula*. Also **Fiji**—cf. *vulavula*, white; and *vuravura*, the earth.]

URAKI (*uraki*), (**Moriori**,) the head.

URANGA, a derivative from u, to arrive: *Ka rokohanga hoki e te uranga mai o te manuhiri nei*—P. M., 182. [See U.] 2. A derivative from ura. [See URA.]

URANGA-O-TE-RA (myth.), the fifth lowest circle of the Shades or Under-world (Po). Rohe, the wife of Maui, dwells in this place—A. H. M., i. App. [See ROHE.]

URE, *membrum virile*: *He tamariki ki te matamata o te ure*—Prov. Cf. *werewere*, to be suspended; *kaureure*, a stick for producing fire by friction. [See KAUREURE.] 2. A stone axe. It was sometimes used as a chisel, especially for making holes: *No reira i topitopia ai nga rakau ki nga toki ure*—A. H. M., i. 157.

UREURE, the fruit of the *kiekie*.

Samoan—ule, *membrum virile*. **Tahitian**—ure, the *penis* of all animals. Cf. *ureuretiamoana*, a waterspout; *aero*, the *penis;* the tail of quadrupeds, the sting-ray, &c. [see Maori WAERO]; *aure*, a tenon that fits into a mortise; a cut or notch at the end of a stick to keep a thing from slipping off; *ooure*, the catkins of the breadfruit; *aureure*, spiral, as an auger, involved in a curve, as a rope. (Also cf. *taharahara*, the *penis*, with Maori *tawhara*, the flower of the *kiekie*.] **Hawaiian**—ule, the *penis*; the genitals of men and male animals; (*b.*) to hang; to swing; (*c.*) to project; (*d.*) a tenon for a mortise; uleule, pendulous; hanging down; (*b.*) projecting out; (*c.*) a stye on the edge of the eyelid. Cf. *ulekahi*, circumcision; *ulepaa*, the epithet of a man who has not known a woman; *ulepe*, to stand erect, as the comb of a cock, or as the hair when cold; *ulepuaa*, an auger, a gimblet; *poule*, the stamen of the male flower of the breadfruit. **Marquesan**—oe, *membrum virile*. **Tongan**—ule, the *penis*. **Mangarevan**—ure, the *penis*. Cf. *uri*, a rudder; *tuaure*, a parent. **Paumotan**—ure, the *penis*. Cf. *ureuretiamoana*, a waterspout. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *use*, the *penis*. **Fiji**—cf. *uti*, the *penis*; *urea*, to shake branches. **Malagasy**—cf. *rozaroza*, the *penis;* suspension. **Sulu**—cf. *ussuk*, male. **Ceram**—cf. *uri*, the banana. **Malay**—cf. *urat*, the *penis;* *urai*, loose, untied; *ure*, loose, untied. **Ysabel** (Gao)—cf. *ure*, fruit. **New Georgia**—cf. *ure*, fruit.

UREIA (myth.), a *taniwha* or water-goblin dwelling at Hauraki. He was a tribal spirit belonging to the Ngati-Tamatera. Ureia was decoyed to the Manakau Harbour by another *taniwha* named Haumia, and was killed there after being entangled in a net of ropes—S. T., 76. The men of the *Tainui* canoe slew him at Puponga, Manukau—A. H. M., v. 76, 78, &c.

URI, progeny, offspring, descendants: *Kahore he uri, he tangi*—Prov.: *Kia kitea tona puku e horo nei i nga uri o Tiki*—P. M., 150. 2. Race, family. 3. A relative, a connection by blood.

Samoan—cf. *uli*, sprouts from the *taro;* *fa'a-uli*, the rope which holds the steer-oar. **Tahitian**—cf. *auri*, young saplings of certain trees; *heeuri*, to be in a green flourishing condition, as plants and trees; to flourish, as a country; *tauri*, to be intermixed, as the people in a house; *tuauri*, the ancient inhabitants of a place. **Tongan**—huli, a plant; a sapling; a root; a shoot; hulihuli, to send up many plants or saplings. **Hawaiian**—cf. *huli*, the tops of *kalo* (*taro*) for planting; *uliuli*, green things; verdure. **Mangaian**—uri, descendants, posterity. **Mangarevan**—cf. *huri*, an offset or scion of banana for planting. **Paumotan**—cf. *togotogouri*, race; parentage; blood. Ext. Poly.; **Ceram**—cf. *uri*, the banana.

URI, black; dark: *Ko te ingoa o taua kopua ko Te Waro Uri*—P. M., 151: *Ka ea to ika, he haku, no te moana uri*—G. P., 10. Cf. *pouri*, dark; *kakarauri*, to be dark, to be dusk; *parauri*, dark of skin; *kokouri*, haziness caused by smoke; *manauri*, sunburnt; *tuauriuri*, very dark.

URIURI, black; dark: *Turakina ka hinga ki te po uriuri*—P. M., 39. 2. Dark blue; dark-coloured, as the sea.

Samoan—uli, black; dark blue; any dark colour; uliuli, black: *Ua tupu ai foi ni lauulu uliuli;* If any black hair grow therein. Fa'a-uliuli, dark clouds; (*b.*) somewhat black; blackish. Cf. *oneuli*, black sand; *uliulipato'i*, deep black; *moanauli*, the deep blue sea; *tangauli*, dirty, black, unwashed; *fa'a-uli-ulitŏ*, to have an inveterate hatred; *pouli*, to be dim, to be darkened. **Tahitian**—uri, dark; blackish, discoloured. Cf. *pauri*, black or dark coloured, as feathers; *pouri*, darkness, obscurity; *hauriuri*, deep, unfathomable, as the sea; *heeuri*, to be in a green flourishing condition, as trees or plants; *moana-hauriuri*, the deep-coloured sea; *oouri*, dark or black, as a dark-coloured native. **Hawaiian**—uli, blue; cerulean blue; green, as a meadow; whatever is green among vegetables; (*b.*) the blue sky; (*c.*) dark: *I one uli, i one kea;* To the dark sand, to the white sand. Uliuli, blue; green; dark-coloured black; (*b.*) verdure, green things; hoo-uli, to blacken, to darken; (*b.*) to be green, as the sea; (*c.*) a forest. Cf. *aouli*, the arch of heaven; the stars; heaven; *hauli*, anything of a dark colour; (fig.) a stain on a person's character; dark; swarthy, tawny; shadowing; shady; cool; *pouli*, dark, obscure; darkness. **Tongan**—uli, filth, contamination; nastiness; dirty, polluted; uliuli, black, dark: *Nae uliuli a ho mau kili o hage koe gotoumu;* Our skins were black, like an oven. Faka-uli, to pollute, to soil, to make dirty; faka-uliuli, to blacken; (*b.*) dark clouds, a threatening sky; faka-ulia, to terrify. Cf. *uiui*, black; *oneuli*, black sand; *faka-uliuli-latai*, indistinct in appearance, shrouded in darkness; *uhiuhi*, dark blue, as the deep water of the sea; *kiliui*, dark-skinned. **Mangarevan**—uriuri, dusky black; (*b.*) the colour of the deep sea; aka-uriuri, to make blue. Cf. *auriuri*, dark blue; deep shadow; a negro; *kakarauri*, not to be hot, said of an oven; *korouri*, gloomy weather; *pouri*, shadow, darkness; slow. **Paumotan**—uriuri, black. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—cf. *uri*, black. **Magindano**—cf. *ulig*, charcoal. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *euri*, black.

URI-O-TIKI (myth.), the descendants of Tiki, *i.e.* human beings—Col., Trans., xi. 91.

URU (myth.), a deified ancestor of the Polynesians. In the Moriori and Hawaiian Genealogies, he is the son of Tiki and father of Nganana.

URU, the West: *Nohea koia koe? no te uru? no te raki?*—P. M., 19. Cf. *hauauru*, the west wind; west; *mauru*, the north-west wind; *tamauru*, the south-west wind; *tauru*, the west wind; *tuauru*, western; *ururoa*, the south-west wind. 2. (**Moriori**) The South-west wind. Cf. *ura*, to glow; *huru*, the glow of dawn. [See Paumotan.] 3. The head; the upper end: *Kei te uru no Tu*—G. P., 55. Anything very sacred was, with the Moriori, *Te uru no Tu*. Cf. *kotiuru*, headache; *kouru*, the top of a tree; the head of a river; *urukehu*, light-haired; *huruhuru*, hair of the body, coarse hair (sometimes, improperly, used for the hair of the head); *urunga*, a pillow; *runga*, the top, the upper part (*urunga*?). [See Samoan.] 4. An echo. 5. Part of a bird-snare. 6. A single hair. Cf. *auru*, to break off, as a branch. 7. A grove of trees: *He koronga nahaku ki tae au ki nga uru kahika*—MSS. Cf. *urupuia*, a clump of trees; *ururua*, overgrown with bushes. 8. To ally oneself, to be associated: *Ka uru a Kahukura ki roto i a ratou kume ai*—P. M., 174. Cf. *uruahu*, a retinue, a train. 9. To share in some action, to be an accessory: *Kihai tatou i uru tahi me ratou ki te whakaheke i te toto*—Mat., xxiii. 30. 10. To arrive at a place. Cf. *u*, to reach the land. 11. To repair a mat by weaving in a new piece.

URUURU, angry, in a rage.

Whaka-URU, to associate with, to join with, to ally oneself; an ally: *Me haere topuni atu i te aroaro o o koutou tuakana hei whakauru mo ratou*—Hoh., 1. 14. 2. To fasten together: *Ka whakaurua ma ratou i aua taura ka herea ki tetahi mea i roto i te onepu*—G.-8, 18.

URUNGA, the circumstance, &c., of associating or joining with.

URUHANGA, a sudden blast commencing a southerly wind.

Samoan—ulu, the head of men and animals (not used to chiefs): *Ua latou ufiufi foi i o latou ulu;* They covered their heads. (*b.*) The end of a tree or ladder nearest the ground; the end of a club farthest from the handle; (*c.*) the handle end of a walking-stick; (*d.*) a grove or clump of trees; (*e.*) a sunken rock; (*f.*) to enter into a house; (*g.*) to repair a mat; (*h.*) to make double, as a mat; (*i.*) to resound; (*j.*) ten, used only in games; (*k.*) to re-thatch a house; uluga, a couple, a man and his wife: *O Pua ma Sigano le uluga alii;* Pua and Sigano were a noble (married) pair. Ulua (*uluà*), to have a head; (*b.*) to be in excess; uluia, to have a splinter in the body; (*b.*) to be pained at heart by bad conduct; uluulu, foliage; to be umbrageous; (*b.*) anything spreading about, as a number of people; (*c.*) the name of one kind of net; (*d.*) one method of fishing; (*e.*) the outer edge of the reef; (*f.*) to be bushy, as a beard; ulufia, to be entered; (*b.*) to commit adultery (of a chief's wife); (*c.*) to search diligently; fa'a-uluulu, to shout, to cry out, either from pain or fear. Cf. *fa'a-uluga*, the head end of a strip of pork or fish (cf. Maori *runga* ?); *ulu'ao*, a pig or fish having a long head; a man with a long small head; *ulufanua*, the tops of high trees; *'ulu*, the breadfruit-tree and its fruit; *ulupi'i*, curly hair; *ulupo'o*, the skull; *ulusina*, to be gray-headed; *ulutula*, a bald head; *uluvao*, the trees of the bush; *ulutipi*, hatchet-headed; *atigiulu*, the skull of an animal; *lauulu*, the hair of the head; *touulu*, to have a blow on the head, as at a club match; *ulumanu*, one portion of the tattooing; *ululà*, the top edge of a Samoan sail; *ulufafo*, to go out of a house; *ului*, to tempt, to urge on, to excite to something bad. **Tahitian**—uru, the human skull; (*b.*) the general name of the breadfruit-tree and its fruit; (*c.*) a thicket of trees; (*d.*) to level the stones in a native oven; (*e.*) to pass away, as a season; (*f.*) to enter, as a ship into a harbour; uruuru, rough; unsightly; (*b.*) cross-grained, as timber; faa-uru, a pilot. Cf. *urufara*, a grove of the *pandanus* [see WHARA]; *uruhi*, an impassable thicket; *uruhoa*, a violent headache; *urupa*, a thicket; a violent wind; of quick growth; *urupiri*, a close thicket; *urupu*, young breadfruit; *arauru*, the top end or extremity; *auru*, the first setting in of the wind from any quarter; *urunui*, a large crop of breadfruit; *urupua*, the patches of large and thick coral in the sea; *uruvao*, the trees or forests in the upper part of the valleys; *uru-auhune*, the harvest or season of plenty of *uru; uruai*, to take refuge under the wings of another; *heeauru*, to swim on the top of a rolling sea; *ouru*, the end or point of a thing; *urumatai*, a sudden gust of wind; *urupuupuu*, disturbances, commotion. **Hawaiian**—ulu, the breadfruit tree: *Ka ulu kanu a Kahai;* The breadfruit-tree planted by Tawhaki. (*b.*) The name of a stone used in play; the game in question; (*c.*) a kind of oven for baking food; (*d.*) of or belonging to what grows, as fruit; to grow as a plant: *E ulu mai no ia imua ona me he oha la;* He shall grow up before him like a tender plant. (*e.*) To grow, to increase; to grow, as a disease in the skin; (*f.*) to become strong or excessive, as in anger: *Mai ulu puni mai ka huhu o kuu haku;* Let not my lord be angry. (*g.*) To grow up as men; (*h.*) to be extensively known, as a report: *I ulu Haalilo i Nepee;* That Haalilo's name may flourish at Nepee. (*i.*) to be inspired, to have spiritual possession; (*j.*) to poke the hot stones out of the hole in which food is baked in order to put in food; (*k.*) to stick fast, as meat or bones between the teeth of the eater; hoo-ulu, to cause to spring up, as seed sown; to sprout; to increase in size, as fruit; (*b.*) to lift up; to release, as something fast; ulua, to assemble together, as men; a collection, a gathering together, an assembly; (*b.*) a forest or garden of breadfruit trees; hoo-ulua, to collect, to assemble together, as men; to collect together, as things;

uluulu, to grow up; to grow thick; (*b.*) to work or turn about in the mouth, as a person chewing sugar-cane; (*c.*) a gathering, an assembly of people for any purpose; (*d.*) to lift up one's dress in passing through mire; (*e.*) the name of a kind of fish-net; hoo-uluulu, to cause to grow up; (*b.*) to collect together, as men or things; to assemble in one place. Cf. *uluhala*, a forest or thicket of *hala* (*pandanus*) trees; *uluhaoa*, thick, as rough jagged rocks among trees and bushes; *ululaau*, a wood, a thicket of trees; *uluna*, to support the head; a pillow; the upper part of the shoulders where they unite with the neck; *uluwale*, to grow wild; *uluwehiwehi*, an overgrowth of verdure; *puakaiaulu*, the name of a wind, a gentle breeze that dies away; the dying away of the trade-wind; *puuluulu*, to be multitudinous; a multitude; an army; *uluaoa*, confusion, want of order in a body of men; *uluumu*, the stick by which stones are thrown out of an oven when heated; *eulu*, to cut or crop off a branch with some smaller branches; a branch cut off to be planted again; the top and branches of a tree which are cut off and good for nothing. **Tongan**—ulu, the head: *Bea e tekefua ho nau ulu kotoabe;* And baldness be on all their heads. (*b.*) Thick, bushy, as a dress of leaves; (*c.*) to enter, to pass through, as anything thrown or darted; uluulu, the edge of the reef where the surf breaks; faka-ulu, a war custom of carrying the dead and placing them in order before the house of an idol; (*b.*) to reserve the heads or tops of yams for planting; (*c.*) to make the head or upper part of a rope; the short lengths at the end of a rope which make it thicker in that part; ulufia, to be connected. Cf. *ului*, to join, to unite with; to change the dress; *ulububu*, to put heads together; *ulujino*, to dwell in the body, to be one with man (applied to the gods); *feulugaki*, heads in different directions; prostrate, bowed down; *uluaki*, first; first-begotten; *uluboko*, the skull; *ulubale*, the top of the mast; *ulufi*, a woolly head; *uluhina*, a grey head. **Mangaian**—uru, the crest, the top: *Te nunga koe i te uru o te kare i tai, ē;* Your path is on the crest of the billows. Cf. *uruuru*, coarse hair; *urutonga*, the south wind; *pauru*, the head. **Marquesan**—uu, to go out or to come in. **Mangarevan**—uru, the south-west; the south-west wind: *Hanau mai mei a Rumaragi, ko Tokorau te atariki, ko te Uru ta tamahine;* Born of Rumarangi was North Wind, the eldest son, and South-west wind, the daughter. (*b.*) Nature; form, appearance; (*c.*) feathers; the hair on the body, &c.; (*d.*) an oracle; (*e.*) a very umbrageous native tree; (*f.*) to repair a mat by introducing another piece; (*g.*) to cry out for the presence of a deity; aka-uru, to attempt to enter; (*b.*) to make trees and plants vigorous; (*c.*) to stuff an animal for cooking; (*d.*) to replace old links in a chain; (*e.*) to adjust new parts of a garland. Cf. *uruga*, a pillow; *urupatiu*, the compass point W ¼ S; the wind from that quarter; *ururoa*, dignity; good qualities; riches; *urutupu*, the skull; the top of the head. **Paumotan**—uru, the head; faka-uru, to make an impression on one. Cf. *huru*, colour; face; form, figure, shape; *kuru*, the breadfruit; *uru-rakau*, a thicket; *uruhia*, to inspire. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *unu*, the breadfruit; *Tauru*, the Spirit-world. **Fiji**—cf. *ulu*, the head; (fig.) the gods; *ulumate*, a wig. **Malay**—cf. *hulu*, the head. **Sikayana**—cf. *kuru*, breadfruit; *pasouru*, the head; *bosoulu*, the head. The following words mean "head":—**Marianne Islands**, *ulu;* **North Borneo**, *ulan;* **Magindano**, *ulo;* **Kissa**, *ulu* (*uru*, breadfruit); **Bisaya**, *ulu;* **Guadalcanar**, *ulu;* **Tagal**, *ulo* (*hulu*, source of a river); **Lord Howe's Island**, *panolu;* **Guaham**, *ulu;* **Matu**, *ulau;* **Salayer**, *ulu;* **Wayapo**, *ulun fatu* (cf. New Georgia, *batu*, the head); **Massaratty**, *olun;* **Liang**, *uruk;* **Morella**, *uruka;* **Batumerah**, *ulura;* **Lariki**, *uru;* **Saparua**, *uru;* **Camarian**, *ulu;* **Wahai**, *ulure;* **Teor**, *ulin;* **New Britain**, *ulu*.

URUAHU, a sacred place wherein priestly ceremonies were conducted. Cf. *ahu*, a heap; *ahurewa*, a sacred place; an altar; *tuaahu*, a sacred place. 2. A retinue, a train: *Nga uruahu o Rehua*—A. H. M., iii. 2. Cf. *uru*, to be associated.

Tahitian—cf. *ŭrŭ*, to be inspired, as a prophet; *urua*, the *too*, or body of a god, when wrapped up; *urupani*, a prayer to an idol. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ulu*, to have spiritual possession, either good or bad; to be inspired; *ulua*, a collection, a gathering together. **Tongan**—cf. *ulujino*, to dwell in the body, to be one with man (applied to the gods). **Mangarevan**—cf. *uru*, an oracle; to cry out for the presence of a deity. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *ulu*, the gods. [For full comparatives, see Uru, and Ahu.]

URUAO, the name of a season (about February).

URUHANGA. [See under Uru.]

URUHUA, a swelling. Cf. *uruhumu*, a swelling of the foot; *uruumu*, swollen; *uru*, to join oneself; *huahua*, pimples. 2. Whitened hair, as if dusty; light-haired. Cf. *urukehu*, light-haired.

Hawaiian—cf. *ulu*, to grow, to increase, as a disease of the skin. [For full comparatives, see Uru, and Hua.]

URUHUMU, a swelling of the foot. Cf. *uruumu*, swollen; *uruhua*, a swelling; *umu*, an oven; *uru*, to join with. [For comparatives, see Uru, and Umu.]

URUKEHU, light-haired. Cf. *uru*, the head; *huru*, to glow, as dawn [see Paumotan]; *makehu*, light-haired; *uruhua*, light-haired; *ehu*, turbid; *rehu*, misty; *nehu*, dust, &c.

Samoan—cf. *'efu*, reddish brown; *efuefu*, dust; *lefu*, ashes; *'e'efu*, reddish brown. **Tahitian**—cf. *ehu*, red or sandy-coloured (of the hair); discoloured, as water by reddish earth; *rouruehu*, reddish or sandy hair. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ehu*, red or sandy-haired; ruddy, florid. **Tongan**—cf. *efu*, dust; *efui*, to wash the hair during the process of dyeing it; *kefu*, yellowish (applied to the hair); indistinct to vision. **Mangaian**—cf. *keu*, fair-haired. **Marquesan**—cf. *kehu*, blonde, fair; *oioikehukehu*, daybreak; *hokehu*, red hair. **Mangarevan**—cf. *keukeukura*, blonde; *ohokeukeukura*, light hair. **Paumotan**—cf. *kehu*, blonde; flaxen-haired.

URUKOWHAO (*urukōwhao*), water leaking into a canoe through the holes by which the streak-boards (*rauawa*) are lashed. Cf. *whao*, a chisel, a tool; *whawhao*, to carve wood; *kowhao*, a hole; *aurukowhao* (with same meaning as *urukowhao*); *uru*, to enter. 2. Any trifling damage. [For comparatives, see Uru, and Whawhao.]

URUMARAKI, a sudden gust of wind. Cf. *uruhanga*, a sudden blast commencing a southerly wind. [For comparatives, see Uru.]

URUNGA, a pillow: *Ka taka te urunga o Kea*—P. M., 74. Cf. *uru*, the head; *runga*, above. 2. A rudder; a steer-oar. Cf. *urungi*, a steer-oar; a rudder. 3. [See Uru.]

Samoan—cf. *aluga*, a soft pillow. Tahitian—urua, the native pillow; (*b.*) the *too*, or body of an idol, wrapped up. Cf. *uruaofefeu*, a pillow for a god; *uruairaa*, a place of shelter or rest; *faa-uru*, a pilot; *turu*, a prop. Hawaiian—uluna, a pillow; to tie up a bundle for a pillow: *Ke hea vale la i ka uluna;* He calls in vain for the pillow. (*b.*) To support the head; to bolster up, as a sick person; (*c.*) the upper part of the shoulders where they unite with the neck. Mangarevan—uruga, a pillow; aka-uruga, a pillow; (*b.*) to raise the head of a bed. Cf. *uri*, a rudder; *urupaupau*, a seat in the stern of a canoe. Paumotan—cf. *ruruga*, a pillow; *turu*, a post, a pillar; to support, to sustain. Ext. Poly.: Dufaure Island—cf. *unua*, a pillow. New Britain—cf. *ululalag*, a pillow; *ulu*, the head. [Note.—This word is probably connected with Uru, Turu, and Runga.]

URUNGI, the rudder or steering-paddle; to steer. Cf. *uru*, to reach a place, to arrive; *u*, to arrive at land; *urunga*, a rudder or steer-oar.

Tahitian—cf. *uru*, to enter, as a ship into harbour; *faa-uru*, a pilot. Samoan—cf. *ulu*, to enter, as into a house. Tongan—cf. *uli*, to steer a vessel; *ulu*, to enter, to pass through. Mangarevan—cf. *uri*, the rudder. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *uli*, the steering-paddle of a canoe.

URU-O-MANONO (myth.), the temple or tribal meeting-house of the Ati-Hapai people (or Raeroa). It was burnt by a force under Whakatau, in revenge for the murder of his brother Tuwhakararo—P. M., 41 *et seq.* The name of the conflagration was Rururama—Wohl., Trans., vii. 49. Te Uru-o-Manono is sometimes called Te-tihi-o-Manono.

URUPA (*urupà*), to catch in the water. 2. A chance blow: *Kī te patua e i tona hoa he mea urupa*—Tiu., xix. 4. Cf. *pà*, to touch; *kuru*, to strike with the fist. 3. To draw to an end: *Ka urupa toku aroha na—i*—S. T., 184. 4. A burial-place; a fence round a grave: *Kia purutia e ahau hei urupa i waenganui i a koutou*—Ken., xxiii. 9. Cf. *pa*, to block up; a fort.

URUPA (myth.), a descendant of Ranginui. He was the son of Ao-tara; the father of Hoehoe, and grandfather of Puhaorangi.

URUPU (*urupù*), to be brought to the point of doing anything. Cf. *uru*, to reach a place; *pù*, precise, very.

URUPUIA, a clump of trees: *I roto i te urupuia rakau.* Cf. *uru*, a grove.

URURANGI (myth.). *Nga hau o te Ururangi*, the wind which blew Karihi backwards and forwards in fierce gusts, as he tried to climb up the vine hanging from heaven, finally blowing him away from the vine and killing him (Wohl., Trans., vii. 19 and 44), or nearly killing him (P. M., 44). [See Tawhaki]. 2. *Te Ururangi*, a battle fought in the heavens. In this combat the god Rongo avenged the death of Tu, the War-god who had been allied (*uru*) with him in his leadership of the rebellion of spirits against the supreme deity. Tane hurled Rongo and his company down to the lower darkness—A. H. M., i. 37.

URUROA, the name of a shell-fish. 2. A kind of shark: *Ki te huti ururoa, ki te huti warehou*—G. P., 285: *Kia mate a Ururoa! Kei mate Tarakihi*—Prov.: *Kia matenga ururoa te tangata;* A man should die game—W. W. Cf. *uru*, the head: *roa*, long.

URUROA, (Moriori,) the South-west Wind. Cf. *uru*, west; *uruhanga*, a sudden blast commencing a southerly wind; *urumaraki*, a sudden gust of wind.

URURUA, overgrown with bushes: *Ka haere ki roto ki te wahi ururua*—P. M., 80: *He puku pakiaka rakau, a he ururua ano hoki*—A.H.M., i. 25. Cf. *uru*, a grove of trees; *huru*, brushwood; *kohuru*, a sapling; *hururua*, brushwood; *hurupa*, a thicket. [For comparatives, see Uru, and Huru.]

URUTA (*urutà*), an epidemic: *I te mate uruta ranei*—Eko., v. 3. Cf. *orotà*, destructive; exterminated.

URUTAHI (myth.), the mother or tutelary goddess of the *Tui*-bird—A. H. M., i. 142.

URUTAPU, in a virgin state; in a state of nature.

URUTIRA, the dorsal fin of a fish: *Te tino okenga i oke ai te pane, me te hiku, me nga urutira*—P. M., 25: *Ano he urutira taniwha moana nui*—P. M., 148. Cf. *tira*, the fin of a fish. [For comparatives, see Tira.]

URUTIRA (myth.), the god of the shark—A. H. M., i. App.

URUTOKO, poles set up in a sacred place (*tuaahu*). Cf. *toko*, a pole; *tokomauri*, poles used in a religious ceremony; *uruahu*, a sacred place where ceremonies were conducted. [For comparatives, see Toko.]

URUTOMO, to go in, to enter: *Kia urutomokia te whare o Rawhirawhi*—S. T., 183. Cf. *uru*, to reach a place: *tomo*, to enter. [For comparatives, see Uru, and Tomo.]

URUTONGA (myth.), the wife of Hema, and mother of Tawhaki. When Hema was killed by the Ponaturi, Urutonga was taken prisoner and made guardian of the door of their house, Manawa Tane: hence, she was called Tatau (Door). She assisted her sons Tawhaki and Karihi to rescue the bones of Hema, and to slay the Ponaturi—P. M., 36. [See Tawhaki.]

URUUMU, swollen. Cf. *uruhumu*, a swelling of the foot; *uruhua*, a swelling; *umu*, an oven; *uru*, to join to associate with. [For comparatives, see Uru, and Umu.]

URUURU, the name of a fern. 2. [See under Uru.]

URUURUWHENUA, the name of a fern. It was a sacred plant, supposed only to grow on *tapu* ground, graves, &c. Cf. *urupa*, a grave; *uru-*

ahu, a sacred place; *whenua*, land; *huruhuruwhenua*, the name of a fern. 2. Anything thrown on a *tapu* place (such as a grave) for good fortune. 3. A ceremony attending the clearing of land when the title is debatable, so as to show or sustain a title to it.

UTA, the land, as opposed to the water: *No reira enei pepeha 'Taua ki uta, taua ki te wai'*—P. M., 9: *Ka hoki mai to tatou waka ki uta*—P. M., 23. Cf. *u*, to be firm, to be fixed; to reach the land. 2. The interior of a country; the inland parts, as opposed to the maritime: *A puta rawa mai i Waikato ki uta, ki te tuawhenua*—P. M., 181.

Samoan—uta, ashore; (*b.*) inland: *A e te‘a a‘e i uta;* She went inland. (*c.*) A landmark; fa‘a-uta, to prepare food while others are fishing (*fa‘a-tai*); fa‘a-utauta, prudent, thoughtful; to devise, to plan; to consider. Cf. *utafanua*, inland; a person living inland; an ill-mannered person; *utalilo*, to be concealed from view; to be far back from the road, as a plantation; *gàuta*, towards the interior. **Tahitian**—uta, the land, in opposition to *tai*, the sea; (*b.*) the parts towards the interior. Cf. *tauta*, to land. **Hawaiian**—uka, the shore; the country inland: *E ka ohu kolo i uka;* Oh, the mists driving inland: *O make holo uka, o make holo kai;* It is death to go landward, it is death to go seaward. **Tongan**—uta, to land; on shore; inland; (*b.*) fixed; habituated. Cf. *tauuta*, high and dry. **Marquesan**—uta, the shore; the land; inland: *Tai mamao, uta ua tu te Ii;* A distant sea, inland stands the volcano: *Oia oia te pua i uta nei?* Who is the flower inland here? (a god). **Mangarevan**—uta, a term signifying the shore when at sea, and towards the mountains when on land: *Tuha ki uta ko Maui Matavaru;* Eight-eyed Maui was on the land side. Cf. *mauta*, by land; *akarauta*, to pass through the interior of a country. Ext. Poly.: **Nguna**—cf. *euta*, landward. **Sikayana**—cf. *uta*, the shore. **Malay**—cf. *utan*, the shore; the woods, the forests; the interior; wild, savage. **Bisaya**—cf. *yuta*, and *duta*, the land.

UTA, to place one thing on another: *Utaina iho taua kohatu nui ki runga*—G.-8, 18. 2. To put on board a canoe; to freight, to load: *Katahi ka utaina te waka o Hine-i-te-iwaiwa* P. M., 39: *Ka utaina nga utanga o ia waka o ia waka*—P. M., 72.

UTANGA, the load of a canoe; freight: *Koia tona whakatauki 'Aotea utanga-nui'*—P. M., 111.

UTAUTA, effects, personal property.

Samoan—uta, the load of a canoe, boat, or ship; (*b.*) an opinion, a judgment on any matter; fa‘a-uta, to devise, to plan, to consider; fa‘a-utauta, prudent, cautious; considerate. **Tahitian**—uta, to be carried or conveyed by water; to carry or take by water; (*b.*) to be suspended; faa-uta, to convey by water from one place to another; utaa, the burden or load of a vessel; (*b.*) that which is committed to the charge of a person. **Hawaiian**—uka, to send, to convey; (*b.*) to bring upon one, as evil; (*c.*) to consume; to destroy; (*d.*) to cast up; to make a road; (*e.*) to add to, to make more of; (*f.*) to commence an attack, as in a battle; (*g.*) to throw upon, as goods or property aboard a vessel; hoo-uka, to put or lay upon, as to load a horse or other animal; to put on board a canoe; to freight; (*b.*) to attack an enemy; to rush upon, as in battle; ukana, a sending; something sent; (*b.*) property or something to be conveyed to another place: *Aole lakou i hoolei mua i ka lakou ukana;* They did not at first put their goods on shore. (*c.*) Baggage on or to be put on a canoe or vessel; (*d.*) the calabashes, remnants of food, &c., after a family has eaten. **Tongan**—uta, the cargo or freight of a vessel; faka-uta, to collect to; to meet at. Cf. *utaki*, to carry in the mouth; *utakikauinifo*, to endure, to bear. **Mangarevan**—uta, to carry by sea to land, or by sea to another country; utaga, a big loading or freight; aka-uta, to carry from sea to shore, or from shore to sea; aka-utauta, to carry; to carry a long distance. **Paumotan**—utaga, baggage; burden; freight; the loading of a ship. Cf. *utari*, to accompany. Ext. Poly.: **Malay**—cf. *utang*, a debt. **Tagal**—cf. *utang*, a debt. **Bisaya**—cf. *utang*, a debt. **Fiji**—cf. *usà*, to convey a cargo; *usana*, a cargo.

UTA (myth.), the husband of the ogress Houmea. [See HOUMEA.]

UTO, vengeance; revenge. 2. An expiatory payment, in opposition to a common payment. 3. A deadly enemy; the object of one's vengeance. Cf. *ito*, an object of revenge.

Samoan—cf. *uto*, the head (a term of abuse); the object struck at in the game of *tàpalega* (a game played in the water and resembling hockey, as played on land). **Tongan**—cf. *uto*, the brains; the spongy substance in an old cocoanut. **Hawaiian**—cf. *uko*, an offering which one carried with him before Wakea (a deity) when he died. Human sacrifices were offered for this purpose. **Marquesan**—cf. *uto*, the interior of a cocoanut. **Mangarevan**—cf. *uto*, marrow; the yolk of eggs; the flesh in the form of an egg found in old cocoanuts; *utohupoko*, brains. **Mangaian**—cf. *uto*, the little kernel growing in a cocoanut. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *uto*, the heart; the pith of trees; the marrow of bones; the breadfruit tree. [NOTE.—Perhaps connected with a curse, as "Eat your brains," &c.]

UTONGA (*ŭtonga*), uncooked; unripe.

UTU, an equivalent; a return; the price paid; to pay for; to compensate; a reward, a ransom: *Ka hoatu he utu mo te ruahine ra*—P. M., 51: *E kore e utua nga kai-whakaako, he rangatira hoki ratou*—A. H. M., i. 10. 2. A satisfaction for injuries received: *He utu mo ta Raumati kino ki a Te Arawa i tahuna*—P. M., 83: *No reira ka rapua e Turi he utu mo taua tamaiti*—P. M., 107. 3. An answer, a reply; to reply.

Whaku-UTU, to pay for: *Waiho ra kia whakautua taku whenua ki nga kuri paengahuru*—Prov. 2. A loving expression, used to a child.

Whaka-UTUUTU, a kind of charm or invocation; to charm.

Samoan—cf. *utu*, the right of succession to royalty. **Tahitian**—utu, a present to visitors, as a token of peace; utua, a reward; compensation; wages; the payment either of merit or of demerit; penalty or reward. Cf. *utuafare*, a person's own house or home; the family or household of a person; *utuarau*, manifold rewards and punishments; *feutu*, to be ill-disposed or envious towards a neighbour. **Hawaiian**—uku, to pay, to remunerate; to pay as a fine; wages, reward for work done; (*b.*) to compensate, either good or bad; (*c.*) to bring evil upon one as a punishment; hoouku, to reward; to pay for a benefit. Cf. *ukupanai*, a pledge for a payment. **Paumotan**—faka-utua, to punish. Cf. *tahoko*, revenge. [See Hoko.] **Tongan**—cf. *feutuaki*, to do alike to each other.

UTU, to dip up water; to fill with water: *Katahi ka utu te tangata ra i tana taha*—P. M., 92: *Na ka utuhia ki te wai ka mate a Pipi*—A. H. M., iii. 15. 2. To be stanched, as blood.

Samoan—utu, to draw water: *E leai sau mea e utu ae ai;* You have nothing to draw (water) with. (*b.*) To fill a calabash or vessel; (*c.*) to stanch blood; (*d.*) to dig up, as yams and arrowroot. **Tahitian**—cf. *utou*, *utoa*, and *utoo*, to take up water with a sponge or cloth; *utuhi*, to dip into the water, to rinse. **Tongan**—utu, to fetch; to gather in; to carry; utuutu, to glean; to seek what may remain; faka-utu, to send empty vessels to be filled; (*b.*) greatest; most; utufia, to pour out, to run, as water from a vessel or tears from the eyes. Cf. *utua*, said in reference to the sea at low tide; *utuaki*, to carry food to a distance; to supply in time of famine; *ututekaki*, to fetch water in one small vessel. **Hawaiian**—cf. *ukuhi*, to pour, as water into a cask; to fill a vessel with any fluid; *ukukuhi*, to put or pour into, as liquid into a vessel. **Mangaian**—cf. *uti*, to draw water. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *utu*, a flood; to draw water.

UWHA, female; a female (of brutes only): *Ka taona te toa ko te uwha i waiho*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 32.

Samoan—cf. *ufa*, the posteriors; the *rectum; fufà*, a portion of pork between the legs. **Tahitian**—ufa, and uha, the females of brutes. Cf. *ufaufamaori*, a barren woman; an hermaphrodite; *ufaufamatoa*, a barren woman; an hermaphrodite. **Hawaiian**—cf. *uha*, the lap of a woman; the large intestine; greedy; *uhauha*, to indulge every feeling of passion and sense. **Marquesan**—uha, female (applied only to animals). **Mangarevan**—cf. *huha*, a pendulous *scrotum; ua*, the genital parts; the genital glands; *uha*, the thigh, the buttocks. **Paumotan**—cf. *koufa*, the female (of animals).

UWHA, the name of a bivalve shell-fish. The sharp shell is used for cutting hair.

UWHANGO, misty, foggy. 2. Indistinctly seen.

UWHEUWHE, flowing (of the tide). 2. A spring tide.

UWHI, a variety of potato. Cf. *uhi*, the yam; *uwhikaho*, the yam. [For comparatives, see Uhi.] 2. A swamp.

UWHI, to cover. [See Uhi, to cover.]

UWHIKAHO, the yam. Cf. *uhi*, the yam; *uwhi*, a kind of potato; *uhikoko*, an edible root formerly cultivated; *uhiraurenga*, an edible root formerly cultivated; *uwhipo*, a kind of potato; *uwhipara*, an edible fern.

Samoan—cf. *ufi*, a yam; *'aso'aso*, one kind of yam. **Tongan**—cf. *ufi*, the yam; *kahokaho*, one kind of yam. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *uvi*, the yam; *kasokaso*, a variety of yam. [For full comparatives, see Uhi.]

UWHIPARA, the name of an edible fern (Bot. *Marattia salicina*). Cf. *uwhi*, a kind of potato; *para*, the name of an edible fern; *uhi*, a yam; *uwhipo*, a kind of potato.

UWHIPO, a variety of winter potato. Cf. *uwhi*, a kind of potato.

W.

WA (*wà*) local extension; distance; definite space; interval; a region. Cf. *takiwa*, an interval of space; *tawà*, a ridge; *tiriwà*, to plant at wide intervals; *wawae*, to part, to separate; *wahi*, a part, a portion; to divide; *waha*, a region; the mouth; *awa*, a river; a channel. 2. An indefinite interval; unenclosed, open country. Cf. *waho*, outside. 3. The time, season, or space in time: *Ka tata te wa e puta ai aia ki waho*—A. H. M., i. 149. Cf. *takiwa*, an interval of time. 4. To be far advanced.

WAWA (*wawà*), to be distributed; to be scattered; separated. 2. To make a loud rumbling or roaring noise: *A kei te tai te wawa*—S. T., 174. Cf. *wawara*, to murmur; to make an indistinct noise.

WAWA (*wàwà*), a fence; a palisade: *Ka tu te rangatira o te pa ki runga ki te wawa o te pa*—P. M., 178. Cf. *kawawa*, the palings of a fence.

Whaka-WA, to charge with crime or wrongdoing; to bring a formal accusation against 2. To condemn. 3. To inquire into a case; to investigate. *Kai-whakawa*, a judge.

Whaka-WAWA (*whaka-wàwà*), to return one accusation with another; to recriminate. 2. To dispute noisily, to wrangle. 3. To consult together: *Otira i matua whakawawa ano nga uri o Tangaroa*—P. M., 9.

Samoan—va, a space between; to have a space between: *A ia fai se va a'i outou ma le atolaau;* There shall be a space between you and the sacred thing. (*b.*) A noise; (*c.*) to rival; vavaga, to quarrel; fa'a-va, to cause a rivalry; fa'a-vava, to cause a space between. Cf. *vàiaso*, a part of a day; *vasa*, the ocean, especially the space between two points of a journey; *vanu*, a valley; a ravine; a chasm; *vateatea*, wide; clear; *vàtele*, wide; *vàvàloloa*, the wide ocean; *vàvàmamao*, far apart; *màvava*, to yawn; *tavava*, to be open, as a door; *ava*, an opening in the coral reef; to be wide apart, as the planks of a canoe not fitting; *vàgana*, to resound; *vàvàà*, a confused noise; *vàuliuli*, to be wide, to be spacious; *vae*, to divide. Tahitian—va, (obs.,) space in time: *E pau va arere;* Let the period of messengers cease: *E te va orero reo;* It is the time of the speaker. (*b.*) The space between the edges of the layers of thatch in Tahitian houses; (*c.*) the rushing down of the rain that comes suddenly and is soon over; vava, the sound or noise of wind or rain, or the agitation of water at a distance; (*b.*) dumb; unable to speak plainly; a mute person; (*c.*) an ominous hog; when put on the altar, the ears appear as if listening; this is a bad omen; haa-va (*haa-và*), a judge; (*b.*) to examine the ground of a charge; to pass a judicial sentence. Cf. *tavava*, a crack or splitting by the sun; to split in the sun; *vaha*, the mouth; *vahi*, to open, to split; *vata*, an opening, a rent; *vae*, to share out or divide food, &c.; *vanaa*, an orator; one fluent in words; *vaoo*, to interpose; *varavara*, thin, scattered; not close together. Hawaiian—wa, a space between two objects, as between two rafters or posts of a house; (*b.*) a space between two points of time: *O kela mai ka mea e uuku ai na kanaka o ia wa;* That sickness was what reduced the people at that period. (*c.*) A definite portion of time, as the lifetime of a person. [Note.—The Hawaiian year was formerly divided into two *wa*, the *kau* (*tau*) or summer, and the *hooilo* or winter.] (*d.*) A situation without friends or connexions, as *ku i ka wa*, independent; (*e.*) private talk or gossip concerning the characters of others; (*f.*) to reflect, to think, to reason: *He aha ka oukou e wa iho nei ia oukou iho?* Why do you reason among yourselves? (*g.*) To seek to know; to wish; (*h.*) to say to oneself; to ponder; to resolve in one's mind; to consider; (*i.*) to hit, as a stone hits a mark; hoo-wa, to sicken; to make sick; wawa, a tumult; vain, babbling, foolish talking; noisy on account of great multitudes; confused noise: *Aole wawa loa kai a ke ana oku;* Never very noisy is the sea of the sacred caves. Cf. *waha*, a mouth; an opening generally; *manawa* (M.L. = *manga, wa*), a time, a season; a space between two events; a space between two localities; *kowa*, a vacant space between two things, as the space between the fingers or toes; a strait; a sound; *awa*, an entrance between two reefs, &c.; *uwa*, to cry out, to shout, as the voices of a multitude; *uaua*, a frequent shouting, as of a multitude; *uwalo*, to cry out; *wae*, to select; to break and separate; *wahi*, a place, a space; a word, a saying, a remark; to break, to separate, to open; *walaau*, a noise, a confused noise, as of a tumultuous multitude; a noise, as of wailing for the dead. Tongan—va, a laughing noise; to laugh and make a noise; (*b.*) the space or distance between two given objects; vava, the space or distance between two objects; faka-va, play, sport; to play, to sport; vagavaga, open; spaced. Cf. *vatau*, a quarrelling; a noise of wrangling; *vavalo*, a note of alarm from old fowls; *vake*, an uproarious noise; *valau*, noise, uproar; *valo*, to talk or shout at random; *vago*, to talk, to chatter on whilst none care about it; *vaa*, a branch, a bough; *vaavaa*, open; large in the meshes; *vae*, to divide a fish longways; *vahe*, a division; to separate; *vaha*, space at sea; *vamamao*, distant; *vaata*, open; *a*, a wall; *ava*, a hole; *mavava*, a general shout; acclamation. Mangarevan—va, to speak, to hold conversation; vava, to rend, to separate; aka-va, to judge; (*b.*) to converse; aka-vava, to break, as one breaks a calabash. Cf. *vaha*, to put in evidence; *vae*, to choose, to select; *vahe*, to separate, to divide; *vaia*, to announce; *aka-vaha*, to form an interval; *vananga*, an orator; noise, hubbub; *kovaha*, a space between two bodies; *kovara*, a small space or interval; *vavao*, to divide. Rarotongan—aka-va, judgment; to adjudicate. Paumotan—haa-va, to judge; to conjecture. Cf. *tavavavava*, an echo; to drive back; *vaha*, the mouth; *vahi*, a portion; a passage. Marquesan—cf. *ava*, a space between two objects; space in time; (Geog.) a strait; a sound; *vahaka*, a portion, a morsel; *vavao*, to call, to cry after one; *vavahi*, to divide into portions; *vavena*, between. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *và-dugu*, to sound (chiefly of the roaring of the sea or breakers); *rewà*, to judge or decide about; to rule. Malagasy—cf. *vava*, the mouth; *vazavaza*, noisiness, clamour; *vaha*, loosened, untied: *vavahady*, a gate, an entrance. Java—cf. *wayah*, time.

WAE, the leg; the foot: *Tutuki noa te wae ki nga rakau*—M. M., 167. Cf. *waerou*, deformed in the foot.

WAWAE, to divide, to separate, to part. Cf. *wa*, a space; an interval of time or distance; *wahi*, to split, to divide; a part, a portion; *wehe*, to divide, to detach; *kowae*, to divide, to part; *tawae*, to divide to separate.

WAEWAE, the leg; the foot: *E! e! e wha nga waewae!*—P. M., 132. 2. A footmark. 3. The shrouds of a canoe-mast. 4. A man's younger brother. 5. *Waewae-rakau*, stilts for walking: *Timata tonu iho te hanga i nga waewae rakau*—P. M., 66. 6. *Wkakakite-waewae*, or *Tutu-waewae*, to dance the war-dance: *Ka mutu te tutu-waewae*—P. M., 43: *Katahi ka whakakite te taua ra i tana waewae*—P. M., 43.

WAENGA, the circumstance, time, &c., of separating or dividing; a division; a dividing line. 2. The portion separated or portioned off by a dividing line. 3. The middle, the midst. Cf. *waenganui*, in the midst; *takawaenga*, a go-between; a mediator; *turuawaenga*, in the middle; *turotowaenga*, the middle. 4. The mainsail of a canoe: *Maranga to te ihu, te waenga, me te kei*—P. M., 72.

Samoan—vae, the leg or foot of an animal, insect, stool, &c.: *A ua galo ia te ia pe solia e se vae;* She forgets that a foot may crush them. (*b.*) To divide; (*c.*) to set a net; vavae, to divide; (*b.*) to cut off; (*c.*) to divide off, as of troops going over to the enemy; (*d.*) the cotton plant; faa'-vae, to lay the foundation; vaea, to be divided; vaega, a division; (*b.*) a party leaving their own people and joining the enemy. Cf. *vaegalĕmu*, the half; *raefā*, a pig ("the four-legged," so called before chiefs); *vaematua*, the big toe; *vaesapi*, to walk on the side of the foot; *vaetitipi*, to have sharp shins; *vaetupa*, *elephantiasis* in the leg; *vaevaeula*, a variety of sugar-cane (lit. "like the legs of a crayfish"); *'afavae*, the rope along the foot of a fishing-net; *aloivae*, the inner side of the thigh; *vaeane*, to divide off; *vaefua*, to separate in a club match without either party being worsted; *va*, a space between; to have a space between; *vàivae*, between the legs; *vaepau*, to divide into equal shares; *vaetusa*, to divide equally; *mavae*, a crack, a fissure, as in a rock. Tahitian—vae, to share out or divide food, &c.; (*b.*) the timbers of a boat or ship; (*c.*) the small rafters of a *fareoa* or little house made with a top like the cover of a wagon; vaehaa, a share or portion; (*b.*) a place; vaevae, the leg and foot; (*b.*) the moon; moonlight; vavae, to make way, as a ship through the sea, or a person pushing through a crowd. Cf. *avae*, the leg and foot; *ovae*, a child that presents the feet at the birth; *vaero*, the extremities, as the hands and feet; *vavahi*, to split, to cleave, or break a thing; *mavae*, a fissure, a crack; *mavaevae*, open, separated; to be split or divided into portions; *vaerua*, to divide into two shares; *vaevaearo*, a division of an army. Hawaiian—wae, to break and separate, as the parts of a thing; a division, a portion: *Hakina iho i ka wae mua o ka waa;* Crumbs on the first division of the canoe. (*b.*) To select, to pick out, to choose; to sort out the good from the bad; a choice; something according to one's wish; (*c.*) to dwell upon, to think, to reflect; (*d.*) the knees or side-timbers in a ship or boat; waena, between, in the middle; the central point; (*b.*) a space enclosed by bounding lines; a field, a farm; a cultivated spot; wawae, the leg of a person or animal; the foot: *Elua peku ana me ka wawae;* He kicked him twice with his foot. (*b.*) A post of duty belonging to gods and priests. Cf. *wa*, a space between two objects; *kawae*, to bring up the foot, as in sitting cross-legged on a mat; to draw one to you with the foot; to trip one with the foot; to put the arm over one's shoulder, or the foot over another; to bring the legs across; *mawae*, a cleft. Tongan—vae, the foot; the legs of tables, &c.: *O ne fokotuu au ki hoku vae;* And set me on my feet. (*b.*) To divide a fish longways; vavae, to divide, to-portion out; (*b.*) to bring together the two canoes in building a *kalia* (double canoe); vaevae, to divide out, to portion out; (*b.*) to run, to go quickly; faka-vae, to make legs or feet for anything; (*b.*) to finish off nets; faka-vaevae, to prompt; to abet; to incite. Cf. *vee*, the feet (when used with an adjective, as *vee kovi*, bad feet); *va*, the space between two objects; *ava*, an opening, a passage for vessels; a crevice; *vaha*, space at sea; *veehala*, to step wrongly; *vahe*, to separate; *vaeuamalie*, to halve; half; *vaefi*, close, no intervening space; *muuvae*, the heel; *aofivae*, the sole of the foot; *hiviivae*, the shin. Rarotongan—vaevae, the foot. Marquesan—vae, the leg: *E pakipakia to vae, Tanaoa;* Strike your leg, Tangaroa. (*b.*) To choose, to pick out; vaevae, the feet. Cf. *vavena*, between; *vaveka*, the middle, the centre; *ava*, the space between two objects; narrow; a strait; *vehe*, to make a passage; to part the hair. Mangarevan—vae, to select, to choose; vaega, choice; division; the middle, in the midst; vavae, the foot; a paw; (*b.*) a footmark. Cf. *kapuvavae*, the sole of the foot; *toi*, to divide, to separate [see Toi]; *vaha*, a space, an interval; *vahe*, to separate; *vavaeohoro*, swift; *vaenga-po*, the middle. Paumotan—vaega, the middle; vaehaga, a stripe, a streak, a line; vaevae, the foot; the leg. Cf. *porovaevae*, the heel; *mavae*, to split. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *ae*, the leg. Sikayana—cf. *kunawae*, the thigh or leg; *sapuwae*, the foot; *motiko-wae*, toes. Ahtiago—cf. *yai*, the foot. Ahtiago (Alfuros)—cf. *waira*, the foot. Fiji—cf. *wase-a*, to divide.

WAEA, to be tired; weary: *Ka waea te kanohi, kei te tirohanga atu*—G. P., 62. Cf. *waehauà*, lame.

WAEHAKA, bow-legged. Cf. *wae*, the foot; the leg; *haka*, short, low in height; *waehauà*, lame; *hake*, crooked; *ahàka*, bent like a hook. [For comparatives, see Wae, and Haka.]

WAEHAUA (*waehauà*), lame. Cf. *wae*, the foot; *waea*, weary; *hauà*, crippled, lame; *waehaka*, bow-legged; *waerou*, deformed in the foot.

WAEKAHU, the name of a creeping plant, a *lycopodium*. Cf. *wae*, a foot; *kahu*, a hawk; *waewaekaka*, *tapuwae-matuku*, &c., plants named from supposed resemblance to birds' feet.

WAENGA. [See under Wae.]

WAENGANUI, **WAENGAPU**, **WAENGARAHI**, the midst; in the midst: *Ana whatiia porotia i waenganui, anana!*—P. M., 8: [For comparatives, see Wae.]

WAENGANUI-PO, midnight: *Ka waenganui-po ka haere iho raua ki raro*—P. M., 44. Cf. *waenganui*, the midst; *po*, night. [For comparatives, see Wae, and Po.]

WAERAU, a crayfish. Cf. *wae*, a leg; *rau*, a hundred; to catch in a net. 2. A second crop of potatoes from the same plant.

WAERE, to make a clearing by chopping down timber, scrub, &c.

WAERENGA, a clearing for planting, &c.

Tahitian—vaere, to weed, to clear the ground. Cf. *vaeremarae*, the name of an idolatrous ceremony in the *marae*. Hawaiian—waele, to clear away weeds, grass, &c., preparatory to planting or to building a house; (*b.*) to weed, to hoe, to cultivate the ground. Cf. *wele*, to clear off land; to cultivate the ground. Mangaian—vaere, to weed: *Vaerea tai taru, vaerea;* Weed out all weeds (evils); weed them out! Paumotan—vaere, to clear away; to clear; to weed.

WAERO, the tail of an animal. Cf. *hiawaero*, the tail of an animal; *waerohume*, a cur; *korero*, to talk; *arero*, a tongue. [See Tahitian.] 2. The hair of a dog's tail: *Puhipuhi rawa ki te waero, anana! ka turua ra*—P. M., 23. 3. A mat ornamented with dogs' tails: *Ruia te waero, kia tae koe ki te whare o Ketaraia*—S. T., 200. 4. Enemies; inimical, hostile.

Tahitian—aero, the tail of a quadruped; also of the sting-ray and other fishes; (*b.*) the afterpart of some business or conversation; (*c.*) the *penis*. Cf. *vaero*, the extremities, as the feet and hands, which in death are sometimes drawn up and darted down again suddenly; *ure*, the *penis; Aerorau* (myth.), the name of a god, the fabulous *moo* or lizard, said to have many tails; *Tahitireoaero*, Tahiti's twisting tongue. Hawaiian—cf. *huelo*, the tail of a beast or reptile; (*b.*) the rump; *hueloelo*, tail-like; having appendages like tails; *huehuelo*, the tail end of a thing; the last of it; *welo*, to float or stream on the wind; floating, streaming; a tail, as of a kite; *hokuwelowelo*, a comet (from its streaming tail). Mangarevan—cf. *vero*, the tail; *verovero*, the tentacles of the octopus. Paumotan—cf. *tuavaero*, the rump; the spine.

WAEROA, a Mosquito (*Culex acer*) (modern ?). Cf. *wae*, the leg; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Wae, and Roa.]

WAEROHUME, a cur. Cf. *waero*, the tail: *hume*, a coward; *whaka-hume*, to bring the tail between the legs. [For comparatives, see Waero, and Hume.]

WAEROU, deformed in the feet, crippled. Cf. *wae*, the foot; *rou*, a pole to reach anything with; *waehaka*, bow-legged; *waehauà*, lame. [For comparatives, see Wae, and Rou. *Rou* in Polynesian generally signifying "a crook."]

WAERURU, a kind of fungus. Cf. *wae*, the foot; *ruru*, an owl. 2. A variety of potato.

WAEWAE. [See under Wae.]

WAEWAEKAKA, } the name of a plant (Bot.
WAEWAEMATUKU, } *Gleichenia semivestita*).

WAEWAEKOUKOU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Lycopodium volubile*). Cf. *waewae*, the foot; *koukou*, an owl; *waekahu*, *waeruru*, *waewaekaka*, &c., plants resembling birds' feet.

WAEWAE-RAKAU, stilts. [See under Wae.]

WAEWAE-TE-PO (mrth.), a place reached by Hinenuitepo on her way to the Under-world (Po)—S. R., 23.

WAHA, the mouth: *Puea ake, he ika e mau ana i te waha*—G. P., 277. Cf. *waharoa*, the entrance to a fort (*pa*); *wahapù*, the mouth of a river or bay; *wa*, a space, an interval; *wahi*, to divide; *puaha*, the mouth of a river. 2. The voice: *Ka rangona ano e ratou te waha o te kuri*—P. M., 120. Cf. *wawà*, to make a roaring noise; *whaka-wàwà*, to recriminate; to wrangle. 3. The mouth of a hole: *Ka whakatakototia nga taura ki te waha o te rua*—A. H. M., iii. 6. 4. The sheet of a sail. 5. The middle portion of a seine-net. 6. A region. Cf. *wa*, a region; a space. 7. *Pudendum muliebre: Te wai o te waha o Marama*—G. P., 91: (*Te wai o te hika o Marama*—G.-8, 91).

WAHAWAHA, the name of a shell-fish (*Psammobia stangeri*). 2. A sore mouth, as of an infant.

Samoan—cf. *fafà*, hoarseness; *laufafa*, a support for the jaw of a dead person; *mavava*, to yawn; *vàgana*, to resound; *vagilau*, to talk constantly; *pavà*, to speak bad language, to use bad language [see Tahitian *pavahavaha*]. Tahitian—vaha, the mouth: *E tapo'i na vau i tau vaha i tau rima;* I will cover my mouth with my hand. Haa-vahavaha, to cause a person or thing to be despised or undervalued. Cf. *vahaava*, the mouth of a harbour; *vahaiti*, a whisperer that breeds mischief; *vahapiropiro*, a foul mouth, either as to breath or speech; *auvaha*, the mouth of a vessel; the person who speaks for the king or chief; *otaivaha*, to exaggerate; *pavahavaha*, to speak repeatedly or uselessly; *pupuvaha*, a gargle; food to break the fast; *puvaharahi*, loud, audible, as a strong voice; *tavaha*, to bridle; a bridle; a gag. Hawaiian—waha, a mouth, an opening generally; (*b.*) the mouth of a person: *Ka wahine waha ula;* The woman with the red mouth. (*c.*) The mouth of a cave or pit; the mouth of a bag: *Ka poeuli o ka alelo ma ka waha;* The rudder of speech in the mouth (*i.e.* the tongue). (*d.*) To dig a furrow or ditch; wahawaha, to make mouths at; to hate, to dislike; (*b.*) to be dishonoured; hoo-wahawaha, to mock, to scorn, to rail at; to make mouths at, to treat with contempt; to ridicule; to hate, to dislike. Cf. *wahaa*, to talk or speak with the mouth closed; to mumble; *wahaohe*, a great talker; *wahalehe*, open wide, as the mouth of a hole; *wahahee*, to lie, to speak falsly; *wahamana*, a digression in one's speech; *wahapaa*, one full of noise in his talk; a raving person; a scold; clamorous; *wahakoko*, tale-bearing; *wahaohi*, foolish; crazy; loud talk; *wahahaumia*, a blackguard, a foul-mouth; *wahauhauha*, hoggish; filthy; cramming oneself with food; *wahapuu*, a person who talks unintelligibly; rude; boisterous; *wa*, a space, an interval. Tongan—vaha, space at sea; faka-vaha, to open. Cf. *faha*, a fool; a madman; craziness; (*b.*) to drive fish into a net-trap; *fahafaha*, to go shouting, as one foolish; *va*, a laughing noise; the distance between two objects; *vahaa*, space; *vahai*, to set between. Rarotongan—vaa, the mouth: *Te ture ra i te tuatua-mou tei roto ia i tona vaa;* The law of truth was in his mouth. Aka-vaavaa, to despise, to look down upon: *Akavaavaa atura ratou iaia, e kare i apai te apinga nana;* They despised him and brought him no presents. Cf. *va*, talk, gossip. Marquesan—haha, the mouth. Cf. *vavaha*, to answer; to understand; *ava*, a space between two objects; *vavao*, to call, to call after one. Mangarevan—haha, and aha, the mouth; the gullet; vaha, to put in evidence; (*b.*) not to be finished, said of a work; aka-vaha, to form an interval. Cf. *va*, to speak, to hold conversation; *ahaiti*, a small mouth that eats little; *ahakoko*, the lower lip turned in towards the mouth; *ahanui*, a glutton; *ahapiko*, the mouth twisted across into a grimace; *ahapua*, the mouth made up for blowing; *kovaha*, space between two objects; *paha*, a creek; *pahaha*, well-articulated (of voice sounds); *puaha*, to belch; *vaia*, to announce; *rahe*, to divide, to separate. Paumotan—vaha, the mouth. Cf. *vaharekoreko*, loquacious; *haa-va*, to judge; to conjecture; *tavavavava*, an echo. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *vaha*, the cheek. Malagasy—cf. *vava*, the mouth; *vavana*, loquacious; *mivava*, to open; *volombava* (M.L. = *huru-waha*), moustaches. Kayan—cf. *ba*, the mouth; *babasa*, language (Sanscrit ?); *bacha*, to read. Tagal, and Bisaya—cf. *basa*, to speak. Matu—cf. *baba*, the mouth. Duke of York—cf. *wa*, the mouth. Espiritu-Santo—cf. *vava*, mouth. Ulawa—cf. *wawa*, mouth. Malanta (Saa, and Bululaha)—cf. *wawa*, the mouth. Malanta (Alite)—cf. *voka*, the mouth. Macassar—cf. *bawa*, the mouth; *baba*, the mouth.

WAHA, to carry on the back: *Waha ana e ia ki to raua whare*—P. M., 47: *Ko te koa e waha ana te kai ma raua*—P. M., 144. 2. To carry or convey, generally: *I nga tangata i wahaia mai hoki e Takitumu*—G.-8, 26. Cf. *waka*, a canoe. 3. To lift up, to raise: *E ta, me waha* *ahau ki runga, kia tu ke ahau ano*—A. H. M., i. 39.

Whaka-WAHA, to take up on the back, or to load the back of another: *A whakawaha ana e raua a Tawhaki ki te wahie*—P. M., 53. 2. To set in motion, to cause to start.

WAHANGA, the circumstance, &c., of carrying.

Samoan—fafa, to carry a person on the back; fafaga, a woman's burden carried strapped to her back. Tahitian—vaha, to carry on the back, as royal persons were carried. Hawaiian—waha, a bundle to be carried on the back; to be carried on the back, as a child, a person, or a bundle; hoowaha, to covet; to seize; to take with the knowledge, but without the consent, of the owner; (*b.*) greedy. Tongan—fafa, to carry on the back; to carry on a stick and sling over the shoulder. Cf. *fefafa*, to carry on the back. Futuna—fafa, to carry a child or person on the back. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vàvà*, to carry on the back. Malagasy—cf. *voho*, the back; a baby carried on the back; *mibaby*, to carry on the back, as children; pick-a-back; *bahana*, sitting in a straddling way. Malay—cf. *bawa*, to bear, carry.

WAHAIKA, the name of a wooden weapon. Syn. Wahangohi, and Rorehape.

WAHAKAWA, requiring more dainty food; disliking ordinary food: *Na Hotunui au i ngare mai ki te ngohi mana, he wahakawa*—P. M., 139. Cf. *kawa*, bitter; *waha*, the mouth; *wàkawa*, having a distaste for food; *tàwaha*, having an unpleasant taste; *matakawa*, distasteful; disliking; *pukawa*, bitter, unpalatable.

WAHANGA. [See under Waha, to carry.]

WAHANGA (*wàhanga*), a dividing, a rending apart. Cf. *wà*, a part, a division; an interval; *wawae*, to divide; *wahi*, to split, &c.

WAHANGU (*wahangù*), dumb; quiet: *Na wai hoki i mea kia wahangu?*—Eko., iv. 11. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *whaka-ngùngù*, to refuse to speak.

WAHAPU (*wahapù*), the mouth of a bay or harbour: *Ka haere ki Awhitu ki te wahapu o Manuka*—P. M., 158: *Ka tae ki waho ake o te wahapu o Waikato*—A. H. M., v. 10. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *pù*, intensive; *ngutuawa*, the mouth of a river; *waharoa*, the entrance to a fort (*pa*). [For comparatives, see Waha.]

WAHAROA, the entrance to a fort (*pa*): *Ka noho ki te waharoa o te pa*—Kai., xix. 15. Cf. *waha*, a mouth; *roa*, long; *wahapù*, the mouth of a river. [For comparatives, see Waha, and Roa.]

WAHAROA-TE-KOIWI, the name of a species of convolvulus growing on the sea-shore: *He pohue waharoa-te-koiwi*—G.-8, 26.

WAHATIEKE, a loophole.

WAHI (*wàhi*), to split, to divide; a division, a part; a region: *Ka mutu te inu, ka wahia te taha*—P. M., 131: *A ka minamina tona ngakau ki te haereere ki taua wahi*—P. M., 174. Cf. *wa*, a space, an interval; *wawae*, to divide; *wahie*, firewood; *wehe*, to divide. 2. To break open; to lay open, to disclose. Cf. *wha*, to be disclosed; *ngawha*, to burst open; *whati*, broken short off. 3. A place, a locality: *A kia haere atu ia ki te rapu i taua wahi e noho nei raua*—P. M., 13. 4. A piece, a portion, as of food: *Ko te wahi reka o te tangata ko te huha*—A. H. M., i. 34.

WAWAHI, to split, to divide.

Samoan—fasi, to split; (*b.*) a piece; (*c.*) a place; (*d.*) the private parts; fasifasi, to split in pieces; (*b.*) to continue to beat; fafasi, to force open, as the mouths of shell-fish, &c. Cf. *tafasi*, to split open; to break off, as branches; to lance, as the gums; *fasioti*, to kill (of persons); *fasiluaina*, to split in two. Tahitian—vahi, to open; to split; (*b.*) a place; a part, a portion: *E parahi mau ratou i to ratou ra vahi;* They shall dwell in their place. Vavahi, to split, to cleave or break a thing. Cf. *taovavahi*, to bake breadfruit, having first split it; *vahia*, a person that is an object of hatred and enmity, though he may not be an enemy; *vahiavai*, a disturber; a sower of sedition; "to break the waters"; (fig.) commencing hostilities in time of war; *vahie*, fuel, firewood. Hawaiian—wahi, to break by casting out of one's hand; to break, as one's head; to cleave; to break, as a rock; (*b.*) to break through, as an army; to rush through, as a troop; (*c.*) to open; to cause to flow; (*d.*) a place; a space; a situation; wawahi, to break to pieces; to break down; to demolish, as a house or building; to split; wahia, to be broken. Cf. *wa*, a space between two objects; *wae*, to break, to separate; *wehe*, to open, to uncover; opened, separated; *wahie*, wood for burning, fuel. Tongan—fahi, to divide; to cleave; to split; fahifahi, to cleave or split to pieces. Cf. *va*, space between objects; *vaha*, space at sea; *vahe*, to separate; *femafahii*, to be cloven; *tavahe*, to strike with a quick repeated stroke; *faji*, to break; to dislocate. Mangaian—vai (*vài*), to split, to break: *Vai te akari a Rongo;* Split open the nuts of Rongo (*i.e.* human heads). Vavai, to split, to break; to destroy: *Kua vavaia ra taù vaka e Ako;* My canoe has been destroyed by Ako. Marquesan—vavahi, morsels, pieces; to put in small portions. Cf. *vehe*, to make a passage; to part the hair; *vehie*, firewood. Paumotan—vahi, a place; a part; (*b.*) a passage. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *fafy*, scattered, as seed. Yap—cf. *wasi*, a chisel.

Whaka-WAHI, to anoint. Cf. *towahiwahi*, watery; shining; sleek; *wai*, water.

Tahitian—cf. *tavai*, to anoint the body with oil; to make use of water.

WAHIE, firewood: *Ka ki ake a Tawhaki 'Tikina he wahie moku.'* Cf. *wahi*, to split, to divide.

Samoan—fafie, firewood: *Ua fai fafie tama iti;* The children gathered firewood. Tahitian—vahie, firewood: *Inaha te auahi e te vahie;* See the fire and the firewood. Hawaiian—wahie, wood for burning; fuel. Tongan—fefie, firewood. Rarotongan—vaie, firewood: *Kua tuahia i te vaie;* The firewood has been split up. Marquesan—vehie, firewood. Mangarevan—vehie, timber; a tree dead and only fit for firewood. Futuna—faeie, firewood. [For full comparatives, see Wahi.]

WAHIEROA (myth.), the son of Tawhaki and Hinepiripiri. His name (signifying "the long piece of firewood") was given to him because his mother carried a whole tree as a log for the fire when Tawhaki was lying wounded and helpless, after the attack made on him by his brothers-in-law — P. M., 37. Wahieroa took Kura as wife, and by her had a son named Rata, who became a very famous hero. [See Rata.] Wahieroa was slain treacherously by Matuku - takotako, some supernatural being who dwelt beneath the earth. The Ponaturi fairies carried off the bones of Wahieroa, and these were afterwards recovered by Rata, who slew the fairies (P. M., 67), and also killed Matuku. By another legend, the wife of Wahieroa is called Matoka-rau-tawhiri, and it is said that Wahieroa was killed in trying to get some *tui*-birds for his wife (who had a longing of pregnancy for them), and in trying to get the birds invaded Matuku's preserves—A. H. M., i. 68. Wahieroa's mother was Maikuku-makaka, the sister of Hapai—A. H. M., i. 29, and iii. 2. Wahieroa was one of the kings in the Hawaiian genealogy, and his grave is said to be in Hawaii. In Tahiti, Vahieroa is known as a god.

WAHINE, a woman: *Ka korerotia e te wahine ra te ahua o te tangata ra*—P. M., 54. Cf. *hine*, a girl; *tamahine*, a daughter; *tuahine*, a man's sister; *ruwahine*, an old woman. 2. A wife: *Ka kukune te hapu o tana wahine*—P. M., 125.

Whaka-WAHINE, a strip of wood or batten supporting the floor of a canoe.

Samoan—fafine, a woman: *Afai ua olegia lo'u loto i se fafine;* If my heart was deceived by a woman. (*b.*) A wife; (*c.*) female; fa'afafine, hermaphrodite. Cf. *màfine*, a woman (a respectful term); *teine*, a girl; *tamafafine*, a daughter (of the mother only, not of the father); *afafine*, a girl. **Tahitian**—vahine, a woman: *O oe anei te taata i parau mai teie nei vahine?* Are you the man that spoke to this woman? (*b.*) A wife: *E iaha te vahine a tei pohe ra e faaipoipo è noa i te tahi taata è;* The wife of the dead man must not marry a stranger. Cf. *vahinetiai*, a wanton woman; *vahineturairai*, a scolding woman; *mahine*, a daughter; *tamahine*, a daughter; *hinerere*, offspring. **Hawaiian**—wahine, a female, in distinction from *tane*, a male: *I na he kane paha, he wahine paha;* Whether it be male or female. (*b.*) A woman: *Aole anei he wahine iwaena o na kaikamahine o kou poe hoahanau;* Is there not a woman of your own blood? (*c.*) A wife: *Ua make kuu wahine, ua auhee au;* My wife is dead and I am bereaved. Cf. *wahinekanemake*, a widow; *wahinepuupaa*, a virgin; *hine*, strutting, proud of one's appearance. **Tongan**—fefine, a woman: *Te ne fai eia o hage ko ha fefine kehe ia;* She shall pretend to be another woman. Fafine, women; faka-fefine, to act like a woman, effeminate; faka-fafine, a monster. Cf. *tuofefine*, a man's sister; *agafakafefine*, woman-like; *ofefine*, a daughter; *faahi-fefine*, the relatives and friends of a bride; *fine*, women; *taahine*, a virgin; *talafefine*, to be much in the society of women; *toufefine*, women of one age or generation. **Rarotongan**—vaine, a woman: *Ko au ma teianei vaine okotai o maua are i te noo anga;* I and this woman dwell in one house. (*b.*) A wife: *Ko te tangata i akaipoipo iora te vaine ou;* The man has married a new wife. Cf. *tuaine*, a man's sister; *tamaine*, a daughter. **Marquesan**—vahine, and vehine, female: *Ei ahana, e ei vehine;* O the male sex, and of the female. (*b.*) A woman; *He vahine taetae nui Atanua;* Atanua is a woman of great wealth. (*c.*) A wife: *Atea too'ia Atanua mea vahine;* Atea took Atanua to wife. **Mangarevan**—ahine, (also aine,) a woman; (*b.*) female, used only of animals; vehine, and veine, a wife; *Ko Pana te vehine motua;* Pana was the premier wife. Cf. *tamahine*, eldest daughter; *toaahine*, a woman; *veinepania*, the second wife of a polygamist; *mohine*, a term of endearment for the youngest daughter. **Paumotan**—vahine, a wife. Cf. *makuahine*, an aunt; *mohine*, a woman. **Futuna** — fafine, female; (*b.*) a woman; (*c.*) a sister-in-law. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *haine*, a woman, a female. **Redscar Bay**—cf. *ahine*, a woman. **Malagasy**—cf. *vavy*, female, feminine; *vehivavy*, a woman; *kovavy*, effeminate. **Waigiou**—cf. *pin*, a woman. **Waigiou (Alfuros)**—cf. *bin*. a woman. **Malay**—cf. *bar-bini*, having a wife; *bini*, a wife. **Sikayana**—cf. *fafine*, a woman. **Yap**—cf. *papine*, women. **Java**—cf. *winih*, the female of animals. **Silong**—cf. *benaing*, a woman. **Austral Isles (Tubuai)**—cf. *vaine*, women. **Ilocan**—cf. *babai*, a woman. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *fafini*, a sister. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *fafini*, a woman. **Madura**—cf. *bahini*, a woman. **Uea**—cf. *in*, a girl. **Macassar**—cf. *banie*, a daughter. The following words mean "woman": — **Bouton**, *bawine;* **Salayer**, *baini;* **Sanguir**, *mahoweni;* **Cajeli**, *umbinei;* **Salibabo**, *babineh;* **Wayapo**, *gefineh;* **Massaratty**, *fineh;* **Liang**, *mahina;* **Batumerah**, *mainai;* **Teluti**, *ihina;* **Ahtiago**, *vina;* **Gah**, *binei;* **Mysol**, *pin;* **Nikunau**, *aine;* **Duke of York Island**, *wawina;* **New Britain**, *wawina;* **Nengone**, *hinenewe;* **Ambrym**, *vihin;* **Pentecost**, *vavine;* **Lepers Island**, *vavine;* **Aurora**, *tawone;* **Mota**, *tavine;* **Rotuma**, *hoina;* **San Cristoval**, (Fagani,) *fefene;* **Florida**, *vaivine;* **Ysabel**, (Bugotu,) *vaivine;* **Baki**, *buvino;* **Morella**, *mahina*.

WAHINEREINGA, a woman much desired or longed for. Cf. *rei*, a jewel; anything of great value; *wahine*, a woman.

WAHO, the outside; outside: *Kua puta mai te wahine ra ki waho*—P. M., 44. Cf. *wa*, a space, a division. 2. The open country, without forest. 3. The open sea, away from land: *Ka tae ki wako ki te moana*—P. M., 22.

Samoan—fafo, outside: *Ona fetalai mai lea o ia, 'Ina alu ia oe i fafo';* He said to him, "Go and stand outside." **Tahitian**—vaho, out; outside. **Hawaiian**—waho, out; out of; outside; outward; outwardly: *O ka leo kai lele aku la i waho;* The sound has gone forth abroad. Cf. *iwaho*, outside (*Iloku ka moku, iwaho ka la;* Within is the land, outside is the sun); *wahokahua*, what is outside a house. **Tongan**—cf. *va*, the space or distance between two given objects; *vaha*, space at sea. **Rarotongan**—vao, outside, without: *Ei reira matou e aere atu ei ki vao kia koe na;* Then we will come out to you. **Marquesan**—vaho, out; without, outside. **Mangarevan**—vaho, outside. **Futuna**—fafo, outside. **Paumotan**—vaho (*i vaho*), outside; beyond.

Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *waso*, empty (spoken of a cocoanut having no water in it).

WAI, who? *Ko wai ra tou ingoa*—P. M., 33. *Wai* is often used when for some reason the speaker thinks it desirable not to mention names, or does not know them: *Ko Rata, ko Wahieroa, ko Ngahue, ko wai tohunga, ko wai tohunga, nana i tarai a te Arawa i oti ai*—P. M., 71. *Wai* is generally preceded by *ko*. [In some Polynesian dialects, *ko* appears as part of the word.]

Samoan—ai, who? *O ai ea i latou na ua ia te oe?* Who are those with you? Tahitian—vai, who? *O vai te tia mai i nia te riri uana nona ra?* Who can abide the fierceness of his rage? Hawaiian—wai, who? *O ka ua; ia wai ka ua?* There is the rain; for whom is the rain? (It refers only to persons or to names.) Tongan—kohai, who? *Be kohai e hu ki ho mau nofoaga?* Who will come down against us? Rarotongan—koai, who? *Teia au, koai koe, e taku tamaiti?* Here am I; who are you, my son? Marquesan—oai, who? *Oai tuto e tomi ia te Papanui Tinaku ma he tai toko e hetu, è?* Who would have thought to bury the great earth in a roaring flood? Aniwan—cf. *kai*, who? *Akai akoi*, who are you? Paumotan—kovai, what? Mangarevan—koai, who? what? Ext. Poly.: Nguna—cf. *wai*, where? Malagasy—cf. *zovy*, who? Sikayana—cf. *kowai*, who? Matu—cf. *sai*, who?

WAI, water; or any liquid: *No reira enei pepeha 'Taua ki uta, taua ki te wai'*—P. M., 9. Cf. *waikari*, a ditch; *waiariki*, a hot-spring; *wairanu*, gravy; *waikura*, rust; *waipuke*, a flood; *kuwaiwai*, wet; *towahiwahi*, watery; *waiu*, milk; *waia*, filled with tears, as the eye. 2. A container, a calabash. 3. The bag of a fishing-net.

Samoan—vai, fresh water: *Auà e aveina ae e ia ja'a-afuafu o vai;* He makes small the drops of water. (*b.*) A water-bottle; vaivai, to be thin and watery, as gruel; (*b.*) to be loose, as a rope; (*c.*) weak (of the body); to be easily broken, as a stick of wood; vaiga, water standing on the ground. Cf. *vailèpa*, a pond; stagnant water; *vaimata*, eye-water; *vaimili*, a liniment; *vaipuna*, a fountain; *vaisù*, a native preparation of fish and expressed cocoanut-juice; broth; soup; *vaitafe*, a river; *'auvai*, the bank of a river, lake, or any place containing water. Tahitian—vai, water (modern =*pape*). Cf. *vaiata*, a morning bath; *vaiateate*, pure clear water; *vaiharo*, juice of cocoanuts and meats; *vaihapuna*, a pool; *vaipiharau*, and *vaipuna*, water that has many spring-heads; *vaireru*, disturbed, thick water; *vairipo*, a whirlpool; *vaitaitai*, brackish water; *ovai*, a current of water; *tavai*, to anoint the body with oil; to make use of water. Hawaiian—wai, a general name for what is liquid; fresh water, in distinction from salt water, *kai* (*tai*): *Hookahi olopu ai a me ke kiaha wai;* One mouthful of food and a cup of water. Cf. *waialialia*, water reflecting light; *waihi*, a cataract; *waikahe*, a stream; *waialeale*, to ripple; *waiu*, milk; *waikai*, brackish water; *waipii*, a flood. Tongan—vai, water: *E fua foki hoo vai ki he inu;* You shall also drink water by measure. (*b.*) Medicine; (*c.*) any liquid; faka-vai, to soak, to wet; to liquefy; vaivai, weakness, frailty. Cf. *vaitafe*, a river; *vaiata*, soup without flesh or fowl; *Vaiola*, the Life-fountain; *vaihu*, soups cooked in the native ovens; *vaivao*, mist; dew. Rarotongan—vai, water: *Kia akaputuputu mai i te tangata kiaku nei, e naku e o atu i te vai na ratou;* Gather the people together round about me, and I will give them water. Marquesan—vai, water. Cf. *vaià*, a deluge; a great rain; *kaavai*, a brook; *vaimata*, tears; *vaipata*, water which runs drop by drop; *vaiu*, milk; *kahivai*, a cascade; *tavai*, to cleanse; *vaikoto*, stagnant water. Mangarevan—vai, water; vaivai, humid, soft; (*b.*) the semen of human beings. Cf. *vaiakae*, the deluge; *vaiehu*, disturbed water. Aniwan—cf. *tavai*, water. Paumotan—cf. *anavai*, a brook. Ext. Poly.: Aneityum—cf. *inwai*, water; *auiwai*, water-courses; furrows; *nofowai*, a river; *weite*, running, not soon dry, as water. Fiji—cf. *uciwai*, a river, a brook; *wai*, water; soup or broth; *wai-na*, to mix with water, to dissolve in water; *waiwai*, cocoanut-oil. Duchateau Island—cf. *wawei*, fresh water. Waigiou—cf. *wayer*, water. [See Malay.] Waigiou (Alfuros)—cf. *ue*, or *we*, water. Sikayana—cf. *wai*, or *wuai*, water; *waitai*, salt water; *wai-maori*, fresh water. Silong—cf. *awaen*, water. Champa—cf. *aya*, water. Malay—cf. *ayar*, water; *ayar-susu*, milk ("breast-water"). The following words mean "water": Salibabo, *wai;* Cajeli, *wai;* Wayapo, *wai;* Massaratty, *wai;* Amblaw, *wai;* Kaioa Island, *woya;* Gaui, *waiyr;* Liang, *wehr;* Batumerah, *weyl;* Saparua, *wai;* Awaiya, *waeli;* Ahtiago, *wai;* Teor, *weha;* Goram, *arr;* Mysol, *wayr;* Dorey, *waar;* Vaiqueno East, *hoi;* Rotti, *oee;* Allor, *we;* Solor, *wai;* Bajau, *voi;* Nengone, *wi;* Fate, *noai;* Sesake, *noai;* Ambrym, *we;* Lepers Island, *wai;* Aurora, *bei;* Vanua Lava, (five dialects,) *pe;* Mota, *pei;* Nifilole, *woi;* Ulawa, *wai;* San Cristoval, *wai;* Malanta, (Saa, and Bululaha,) *wai;* Malanta, (Alite,) *kuai;* Malikolo, *wai;* Pentecost, *wai;* S.E. Api, *noai*, and *ui;* W. Api, *ui;* Baki, *ue*.

Whaka-WAI, to entice, to beguile; *Whakawaia tou tahu kia whakaaturia mai e ia te kai ki a matou*—Kai., xii. 15.

Tahitian—cf. *haa-vai*, to decline from former vigour or usefulness; *vahavai*, to use words of flattery; a flatterer; a fawning. Marquesan—cf. *maevai*, to cheat, to deceive.

WAIA, to be used, to be accustomed. 2. To be strained, as the eye with looking; to be filled with tears. Cf. *wai*, water.

WAIARANGI (*waiàrangi*), red.

WAIARI, small *kumara* (sweet potatoes).

WAIARI, to sing, as a bird.

WAIARIKI, a hot spring: *Rokohanga iho e takoto ana i te waiariki*—P. M., 97.

WAIARO, the person or body of a man. Cf. *aro*, the face, the front, *waiwai*, health of body. [For comparatives, see Aro, and Waiwai.]

WAIATA, a song to sing: *Ko te ope ra, e mahi ana i te takaro, i te haka, i te waiata*—P. M., 98: *Tenei te maire i rongo atu ai au, kei te waiatatia i roto i Wharekura*—P. M., 108.

Whaka-WAIATA, the name of a fish.

WAIAU, a border of black and white worked on certain native mats.

WAIAUA, a porpoise.

WAIEHU, the name of a fish.

WAIHAKIHAKI, disease of the skin; any cutaneous disease, but commonly the itch; *Ki nga pukupuku, ki te papaka, ki te waihakihaki hoki*—Tiu., xxviii. 27. Cf. *hakihaki*, the itch; *mahaki*, a cutaneous disease; *whewhe*, a boil. Moriori—waihekeheke, cutaneous disease. Tahitian—cf. *hahai*, diseased, afflicted; *taihei*, to be itching from salt water. Hawaiian—cf. *heehee*, a boil; a sore emitting matter. Paumotan — cf. *hekeheke*, *elephantiasis*. Samoan—cf. *ma'ima'i*, to have *elephantiasis* of the limbs.

WAIHANGA, to make. [See WHAIHANGA.]

WAIHAPE, to veer; to put about, as a sailing vessel; to tack ship. Cf. *hape*, crooked.

WAIHARAKEKE (myth.), a river in Hawaiki, beside which grew the tree from which was fashioned the great canoes *Aotea* and *Matatua*—G.-8, 28; P. M., 128. In Rarotonga?—P. M., 83.

WAIHEWE (*Te Waihewe*), an invocation for driving clouds away.

WAIHINAU, a kind of mat.

WAIHO, to be left: *Waiho kia oroia, he whati toki nui*—Prov. 2. To allow to remain: *Kati! waiho, maku e kawe he kai mana*—P. M., 20. Cf. *iho*, downward.

Tahitian—vaiiho, to lay or put a thing in a certain place; to leave a thing in its place; to let alone; to leave off; vaihoiho, let it alone! let it remain where it is. Hawaiian—waiho, to lay or set down a thing; (*b.*) to place or set aside; to let remain; to place or set aside for future use: *Kahi i waiho ai na hua olelo a Pii;* Where were deposited the words of Pii. (*c.*) To leave off doing a thing, to stop; to leave alone; to leave unhurt; (*d.*) to give up or offer up, as one's life; to trust or commit to another; (*e.*) to carry away to a certain place; (*f.*) to pass by; (*g.*) to give, afford, or suggest an idea or expression to another; waihoa, to lay down, to put a thing down; to give up; waihona, a place for laying up things for safe keeping. Cf. *waihonaipu*, the base of a pillar; *waihonawaiwai*, a treasury. Marquesan—cf. *avai*, to leave, to relinquish. Mangaian—vaio, to leave, to relinquish. Paumotan—vaiho, to set down; to place.

WAIHOKI, likewise, in like manner: *He pai kanohi, he maene kiri, he ra te kai ma tona poho; waihoki, he pai kupu kau*—Prov.

WAIHOKIMAI (myth.), Waihokimai and Waiotioti, two hills in the Reinga or Spirit-world—S. R., 43.

WAIHONUKU (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times. He was a teacher of prayers and incantations—A. H. M., i. 170.

WAIHORA, the name of a certain religious ceremony.

WAIHOU (myth.), a *taniwha* or water monster; the son of the great *taniwha* Araiteuru. With his tail he made a large hole which became the Omapere Lake.

WAIHUKA (myth.), a chief whose wife Hine-te-kakara was pursued by the advances of Tuteamoamo, the elder brother of Waihuka. One day the brothers went to fish near a reef far from the shore, and, having caught a quantity of fish, were about to return, when they found that the stone anchor (*punga*) had caught in the rocks. The elder induced Waihuka to dive, in the endeavour to free them from the impediment, and on Waihuka consenting and getting beneath the surface, the traitor cut the rope with a sharp-edged shell, and pulled rapidly away. Returning, he told Hine that her husband was drowned, and she, going to her house and closing the door, gave way to the most bitter grief. At night the amorous suitor knocked at the door, calling out "Hine, Hine-te-kakara, open the door!" She answered, "Stay awhile; let me lament for my husband. There is plenty of time yet for you, Tuteamoamo." These words have passed into a proverb (*He roa te tau ki a koe, e Tuteamoamo*). However, poetical justice was satisfied by the return of the husband supposed to have been killed; he had been rescued and brought to shore by the *taniwha* (water-monster) belonging to his family; Waihuka belonging to a race noble enough to have an ancestral goblin. The husband arrived in time to surprise Tuteamoamo trying to force an entrance into Hine's house, and the would-be ravisher was at once slain.

WAIKARI, a ditch. Cf. *waikeri*, a ditch; *wai*, water; *kari*, to dig; *awakari*, a ditch; *waitahinga*, a ditch. [For comparatives, see WAI, and KARI.]

WAIKAUERE, to be without energy; to be subdued. 2. Aged, old.

Whaka-WAIKAUERE, to humble oneself; to be subdued; humble.

WAIKEO, the name of a fish.

WAIKERI, a ditch: *Otira kua keria era e Tau-iraiti te rua waikeri*—A. H. M., iv. 92. Cf. *waikari*, a ditch; *keri*, to dig; *wai*, water; *waitahinga*, a ditch.

Samoan—vaieli, a dam; a pit for holding water: *Na latou o atu i vaieli ua le maua ni vai;* They came to the pits but found no water. Tahitian—vaieri, water that encroaches on the land, widening some part of it. [For full comparatives, see WAI, and KERI.]

WAIKOKOPU-MAI-TAWHITI, the name of a certain invocation.

WAIKOROHUHU, dispirited; to be subdued; listless. Cf. *wai*, water; *korohuhu*, to boil.

WAIKURA, rust. Cf. *wai*, water; *kura*, red.

WAIMA (myth.), a *taniwha*, or water-monster; one of the large family of the great goblin Araiteuru.

WAIMARIE (*waimàrie*), to be gentle; quiet, meek. Cf. *marie*, quiet, appeased; *rangimarie*, quiet, peaceful. 2. Good luck; a good omen; lucky.

WAIMATUHIRANGI (myth.), a river in Hawaiki. At this river-side Turi waylaid and slew Hawepotiki, the son of Uenuku, the high-priest—P. M., 127. [See Turi.]

WAIMEHA, mawkish to the taste; insipid; distasteful.

WAINAMU, said of a person unable to taste certain kinds of food without their making him ill. 2. Not to relish certain kinds of food.

WAINGENGE, a kind of shark.

WAINGOHIA, easy; not causing difficulty.

WAIORA, spaces between lines of tattooing. 2. Consciousness. Cf. *waiwai*, health, glow, energy; *ora*, life. [See myth.]

WAIORA (myth.), the Water of Life. Sometimes called Te Waiora-a-Tane, the Living Water of Tane. The Living Water is situated in Hauora, the fourth heaven (counting upwards from the earth). From this heaven the soul of a human being is sent to inhabit the form of a child when a baby is born—A. H. M., i. App. The great Lake of Aewa or Aiwa (*Roto-nui-a-Aewa*) is also a name for this Living Water. In it the Moon bathes monthly and renews her life; she goes to it pale and wasted almost to a shadow, but comes forth with restored energy to tread her heavenly path—A. H. M., i. 142. When the fairy wife of Tura escaped from death by her husband attending her in childbirth, she informed him that the bodies of other women of her race who had died in parturition were washed in the Waiora by the gods, and again came to life—A. H. M., ii. 13.

In **Tonga**, the Life Water (Vai-ola) is a lake which is situated in Pulotu (Paradise), the residence of the god Hikuleo. It restores the dead to life; gives immortality to those who bathe in it; makes the dumb to speak, the blind to see, &c. Near it stands the Tree of Life, Akaulea ("Speaking-Tree"), which is the medium of the god. In **Mangaia**, it is believed that the great *Bua*-tree, on which the souls of dying mortals fall, stands by the Lake Vai-roto-ariki; but this does not appear to be the Lake of Living Water. The Hawaiians relate that the land which was the birth-place of the Polynesian race was called Aina-wai-akua-a-Kane (M.L = *Kainga-wai-atua-a-Tane*), "The Land of the Divine Water of Tane." Here the first man and woman were made. [See Tiki.] It also received the name of Paliuli. It was situated in a country or continent sometimes called Kapakapaua-a-Kane or Mololani. The Spring of Life or Living Water was a running stream of crystal water flowing into a lake. This lake had three outlets, one for Tane, one for Tu, and the third for Rongo. If a dead person was sprinkled with this water, he would come to life again. The Fountain was visited for this purpose by Aukelenuiaiku; and with the help of his protecting deity, he obtained sufficient of this water to restore his dead brother. Near the Stream of Living Water stood the Life-tree Ulu-kapu-a-Kane (M.L. = Uru-tapu-a-Tane). Tane also had the guardianship of the Waters of Ocean, which he kept pure and sweet with salt; therefore all sacrificial or holy water used in worship was called "the sacred water of Tane." In **Hawaiian**, *ola* not only means "life," but "to gargle," and *olaola* "to bubble, as water entering a calabash; an ebullition; a boiling up of water from a spring." The Water of Life (Vaiola) is also known in Samoa, and is supposed to give renewed life to those who bathed in it. As a common word, *vaiola* is used for water not liable to fail. In **Paumotan**, *vaiora* is the vernacular word for "to survive."

WAIOTIOTI. [See Waihokimai.]

WAIPOUNAMU, the name of the Middle (or South) Island of New Zealand: *Ko to te tangata Maori o tenei motu a Te Wai-pounamu*—A. H. M., i. 16. Cf. *wai*, water; *pounamu*, greenstone (jade).

WAIPU (*waipù*), the sound of the firing of guns (modern *pu*, a gun).

WAIPUKE, a flood: *Ka horomia hoki nga whenua, nga rakau, nga whare e te waipuke*—P. M., 9. Cf. *wai*, water; *puke*, a hill. 2. (Myth.) The Deluge: *Ka peratia me te mahinga i nga rimu i mahia i te Waipuke*—A. H. M., i. 5: *Ko te Waipuke a Paruwhenuamea*—A. H. M., i. 156. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

WAIPUNAHAU (myth.), a woman said to have been on the raft or ark of safety at the time of the Deluge. [See Tuputupuwhenua.]

WAIRAKAU (*wairàkau*), manure. 2. A patch of young wood coming up in a clearing.

WAIRANGI, demented; crazy. Cf. *haurangi*, mad; *arangi*, unsettled; *rangi*, the sky [see Rewa]; *haraki*, preposterous. 2. Foolish: *Tu ana te tangata wairangi*—S. T., 175. 3. (Moriori) A bastard.

Whaka-WAIRANGI, to madden; to make desperate; to infatuate: *No reira te ngakau i whaka-wairangi ai*—S. T., 178.

WAIRANGI, } (myth.) a name given to
WAIRANGI-HAERE, } Tura in the land of the Nuku-mai-tore fairies—A. H. M., ii. 12. [See Tura.]

WAIRANU, gravy. Cf. *wai*, liquid; *ranu*, to mix.

WAIRARAUA, gravy, juice.

WAIRAU, the gleanings of root-crops.

WAIREKA, agreeable; pleasing; suitable; in favour. Cf. *reka*, sweet, pleasant; *manawa-reka*, pleased, satisfied. [For comparatives, see Reka.]

WAIRENGA, moist, watery. Cf. *wai*, water.

WAIREPO, the name of a fish, the Sting-Ray (Ich. *Trygon thalassia*).

WAIRERE, a cataract, a waterfall. Cf. *wai*, water; *rere*, to run, as water.

Hawaiian—wailele, a cataract, a waterfall. [For full comparatives, see Rere, and Wai.]

WAIRO, (for Waero,) a tail; a dog's tail. [See Waero.]

WAIRORI, to turn round. Cf. *rori*, entangled. [For comparatives, see Rori.]

WAIRUA, a spirit. *Ka tika atu he wairua i toku aroaro*—Hopa, iv. 15. 2. The soul of a human being. *Tenei ano tetahi karakia kia whaka-hoki mai i te wairua ki roto ki te koiwi.*—M., 25. 3. A shadow; an unsubstantial image. 4. A reflection, as of one's face from a polished surface. *Te whakairoiro otira kei a ia anake tona ahua ki te iri mai kite tonu atu koe i to wairua i roto*—Kori., 20/1/88.

Whaka-WAIRUA, to be seen as in mirage; to be represented by an unsubstantial image. 2. To be almost invisible; dim and shadowy, as some object hard to catch sight of, a distant vessel, &c.

Tahitian—varua (also virua; old word vairua), the soul, the spirit. *E faahoi mai oe i te varua o teie nei tamaiti;* Let this child's soul return to him. Cf. *vaite*, the soul or spirit; *vai*, to be; to exist. Hawaiian—wailua, a ghost or spirit of one seen before or after death separate from the body. Cf. *kinowailua*, a ghost. Mangaian—vaerua, the spirit, the soul. *E tika ia iaia i te akaoki i tona vaerua e te a'o nona kiaia uaorai.* If he gathers to himself his spirit and his breath. (*b.*) a spirit; a supernatural being. *Vaerua aere i tai;* Spirits going towards the sea. Paumotan—Cf. *vai*, to exist; to be.

WAIRUA (myth.), the Ninth Heaven or division of Rangi. Herein dwell the spirits who attend on the gods of Naherangi, the tenth or highest heaven. Wairua is the realm of Rehua—A. H. M., i., App.

Mangaia—Vaerua is the spirit who stands at the bottom of the Universe, and bears up Avaiki (Hawaiki or the Under-world) and the terrestrial world. There is only one lower point: Te Aka-ia-Roe, "the Root of all Existence." [See Tangaengae, and Rohe.]

WAIRUAARANGI, a variety of *taro*.

WAITAHA (myth.), an ancient people, once very numerous in the South Island. ("Waitaha covered the ground like ants.") This race, and the tribes known as Te Rapuwai, were conquered by the Ngati-Mamoe. Some say that they came with Tama-te-Kapua in the *Arawa* canoe—A. H. M., iii. 26.

WAITAHINGA, a ditch. Cf. *waikari*, and *waikeri*, a ditch.

WAITAU, to decay; to moulder; to perish. 2. To be exhausted; worn out; faint; dispirited.

WAITOHI, an incantation used before combat.

WAITOHU, a mark; to mark an animal. Cf. *tohu*, a mark, a sign. [For comparatives, see Tohu.]

WAITOKORAU, a kind of witchcraft (*makutu*).

WAIU (*waiū*), milk: *Kaore au i kai te waiu*—P. M., 17. Cf. *wai*, water; *u*, the breast.

Tahitian—vaiu, milk. Cf. *u*, milk; the breast. Hawaiian—waiu, the breast of females; (*b.*) milk: *I hemo ke keiki i ka waiu;* Let the child be weaned from the milk. (*c.*) (Fig.) Blessings, favours. Cf. *aiwaiu* ("milk-eating"), an infant, a suckling. Ext. Poly.: Malay—cf. *ayar-susu* ("breast-water"), milk. [For full comparatives, see Wai, and U.]

WAIUATUA (*waiūatua*), the name of a plant (Bot *Rhabdomanthus solandri*).

WAIUOKAHUKURA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Euphorbia glauca*).

WAIWAI, glow; energy; intellectual force. Cf. *wairua*, the soul; *waikauere*, to be without energy; *waiaro*, the person or body of a man; *wairangi*, demented; *ruruwai*, foolish, silly; *waimarie*, meek, quiet.

Samoan—cf. *agavaivai*, mild, gentle; *vaivai*, weak (of the body); easily broken, as a stick of wood; to be loose, as a rope; to be watery, as thin gruel. Tahitian—vai, to be, to exist; to remain, to abide. Cf. *vaite*, the soul or spirit; *vairua* (obs. word), the soul, the spirit; *vairau*, a warrior that has survived many battles; *vaitavae*, freshness caused by a journey. Tongan—cf. *vaivai*, weak, frail, helpless; debility; imbecility; *agavaivai*, humble, gentle; humility; *gavaivai*, languid; weak. Marquesan—vaivai, covered with cocoanut-oil; (*b.*) soft, pleasant, agreeable; (*c.*) pervading, extending: *O Mutuhei uhane vaevae a oa;* Mutuhei was a spirit pervading and vast. Cf. *kavaivai*, a generous hospitable person; *vaiei*, generous, liberal. Mangarevan—cf. *vai*, the semen of men. Paumotan—vai, to exist, to be extant; to continue; to remain; haka-vaivai, to delay. Hawaiian—cf. *waiwai*, costly, rich, valuable; goods, property; *waiwaipio*, property taken in war.

WAKA, a canoe: *Ka ngaromia nga waka i te moana e te ngaru*—P. M., 9. *Waka-pitau*, or *waka-taua*, a war-canoe; *waka-tetè*, a canoe with plain head and stern; *waka-tiwai*, an ordinary canoe of one piece; *kopapa*, a small canoe. Cf. *waha*, to carry on the back. 2. Anything shaped like a canoe. 3. The medium of a god (*atua*): *E waka, te mate, e mea ana au e waka haehae tu ata ka mau te tama ki te kaki e waka*—A. H. M., iii. 49: *Kaua e whakaaro atu ki nga waka atua*—Rew., xix. 31. 4. The people or crew of a canoe: *I te ata e rotua ana e Rua te waka ra kia moe tonu*—P. M., 78. 5. A division, tribe, or people. Cf. *wakamoi*, a genealogical history.

WAKAWAKA, parallel ridges: *A ka tu aua ko i nga wakawaka*—A. H. M., i. 27. Cf. *wa*, a space; *awa*, a channel.

Samoan—va'a, a canoe, boat, or ship: *Tu'u le oloa i le taumuli o le va'a;* Put the property in the stern of the canoe. (*b.*) The priest of a deity (*aitu*); va'ava'a, the breast-bone of a bird; fa'a-va'a, the wooden handle of a fishing-rod; the frame, as of a slate. Cf. *va'aalo*, a bonito-fishing canoe; *va'aalii*, a priest of the gods; *va'ala'au*, a raft; *alava'a*, a passage for canoes among rocks and shoals; *va'afa'atau*, the medium who conveyed the message of a deity (*aitu*); a priest; *va'aloa*, the deity's canoe in which souls were ferried to the other world; *va'atalatala*, one who knows the old legends; *fa'a-va'amama*, to be like a leaky canoe; *fa'a-va'aasāga*, to be treated as a conquered party. Tahitian—vaa, a canoe; haavaa, to use or procure a canoe. Cf. *pareuru-vaa*, a person that performed some ceremonies on board a war-canoe; *vaahara*, a superior canoe; *vaatamai*, a war-canoe; *vaatipaeati*, a double canoe; *auvaa*, a fleet of canoes going together; *vaahiva*, all the people within the prescribed limits of the island or district; *vaamataeina*, a division of the landowners; *avaa*, the space between the sides of a *marae* (sacred place); *avaavaa*, the roughness of the water when agitated by the wind; rough; *faa*, a valley, a low place among the hills; [illegible]

(M.L. = *wakakau*), a receptacle. **Hawaiian**—waa, a canoe: *He wahi mea holo maloko o ke kai, e like me ka waa;* An animal that sails in the sea like a canoe. Waawaa, plump, as the shoulders of a young man; (*b.*) full of hillocks and knobs; hoo-waa, to dig a pit or ditch; to make a furrow. Cf. *waakaulua*, a double canoe; *waakaukahi*, a single canoe; *heiheiwaa*, a canoe race; *waakaua*, a division of an army, as about to enter battle; *kowa*, a space; *waha*, to dig a furrow or ditch; *awaa*, a ditch, a trench; *awa*, a harbour; an entrance between two reefs; *kowaa*, a rope or string for drawing or dragging a canoe or other things; to draw, to drag. **Tongan**—vaka, the general name for all vessels that sail; vakavaka, the side; faka-vaka, to handle; (*b.*) to cover or bind, as books; the binding or cover of books; (*c.*) to make small pens or places for putting away yams; faka-vakavaka, to turn or sit sideways. Cf. *vakavakamei*, a breadfruit-tree used as a canoe; *vakavakaahina*, to be carried on the shoulders of another; *favaka*, to beg the loan of a canoe; *tavaka*, to abscond in a canoe; *vakai*, to discern, to look, to behold. **Mangaian**—vaka, a canoe. *Kua vavaiia ra taŭ vaka e Ako;* My canoe has been destroyed by Ako; (*b.*) a troop of persons. *Vaka roi-mata no Vera, è;* A tearful band led by Vera. Cf. *vakanui*, a host; *vaka-puruku*, a host of warriors. **Marquesan**—vaka (also vaa), a canoe. *E mahoe i te mui o te vaa;* Remain at the stern of the vessel. Cf. *aka*, to float on the surface; *vakaani*, a litter on which to carry chiefs in triumph; *vava*, in the form of a canoe or of a valley. **Mangarevan**—vaka, a canoe; a boat; a raft. *Tou i ruga te vaka;* Hidden on the top of the canoe; vakavaka, the breast. Cf. *tavaka*, a canoe carrying a torch at night; *umavakavaka*, pains in the middle of the breast; *vakakura*, a precious thing giving life (applied to the sacramental food); *vakamaori*, a large vessel. **Paumotan**—vaka, a canoe. Cf. *aveke*, a canoe. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *avaka*, separated; *avakavaka*, an irregular uncertain division; separation or division into different parcels at random; *vavaka*, a worship; a prayer. **Aneityum**—cf. *nelcau*, a canoe; a division; a district. **Fiji**—cf. *waqa* (wa*ngg*a), a canoe; the shrine of a god; the case or cover of a thing. **Brumer Islands**—cf. *waga*, a canoe. **Dufaure Islands**—cf. *waga*, a canoe. **Brierly Islands**—cf. *waga*, a canoe. **Waigiou**—cf. *waag*, a Malay ship (*prau*). **Malay**—cf. *wangkang*, a junk. **Sikayana**—cf. *waka*, a canoe. **Ponape**—cf. *wa*, a canoe. **Cajeli**—cf. *waa*, a canoe. **Wayapo**—cf. *waga*, a canoe. **Macassar**—cf. *wangkang*, a junk. **Eddystone**—cf. *waka*, a ship. **Tagal**—cf. *banca*, a canoe made from a single dug-out tree. **Caroline Islands**—cf. *vouaka*, a canoe. **Pampang**—cf. *bangcà*, a canoe. The following words mean "canoe":—**Bouton**, *bunka;* **Api**, *waga;* **Pentecost**, *waga;* **Lepers Island**, *aga;* **Aurora**, *aka;* **Meralava**, *ak;* **Santa Maria**, *ak;* **Ysabel**, *vaka;* **Florida**, *vaka;* **New Georgia**, *vaka;* **Guadalcanar**, *vaka;* **Duke of York Island**, *aka;* **Savo**, *vaka;* **Massaratty**, *waga;* **Amblaw**, *waa;* **Gani**, *wog;* **Liang**, *haka;* **Ahtiago**, *waha;* **Batumerah**, *haka;* **New Britain**, *waga;* **Morella**, *haka;* **Vanua Lava**, (Pak,) *ok;* **Vanua Lava**, (Sasar,) *ak;* **Mota**, *aka;* **Saddle Island**, (Motlav,) *ok;* **Torres Island**, (Lo,) *eka;* **Rotuma**, *ak;* **Ulawa**, *haka;* **San Cristoval**, (Waso,) *haka;* **San Cristoval**, (Fagani,) *faka;* **Malanta**, (Saa,) *haka;* **Malanta**, (Alite,) *vaga*.

WAKA-A-TAMARERETI (myth.). [See Tamarereti.]

WAKAMOI, a genealogical history. Cf. *waka*, a division, tribe, or people.

Hawaiian—cf. *moi*, a king; royal; lordly; pertaining to the gods.

WAKAOTIRANGI (myth.), an ancestor of the Maori chiefs in the genealogical line from Toko-mua (the "Front Prop" of Heaven)—S. R., 14.

WAKAMARU (myth.), the second (upward) Heaven or division of Rangi. It is a heaven of sunshine and rain, and is the realm of Maru—A. H. M., i. App. [See Maru.]

WAKA-PAHI (*waka-pahì*), a Moriori word for the large raft-canoes of the Chatham Islands. Made in a place which had no timber large enough for dug-out canoes fit to go to sea, these combinations of small pieces of wood, lashed together into a seaworthy and effective vessel, are among the most ingenious contrivances ever invented by a primitive people. The sea was allowed to wash through the body of the raft. [See comparatives of Pahi.]

WAKA-TUWHENUA (myth.), one of the canoes in which the ancestors of the Maori people immigrated to New Zealand.

WAKAWA (*wàkawa*), not relishing food; distasteful. Cf. *wahakawa*, having a distaste for ordinary food; *kawa*, sour, bitter; *waha*, the mouth. [For comparatives, see Kawa.]

WAKUWAKU, to scrape, as to scrape the hair off a dead hog; to remove the epidermis by scraping. Cf. *kuku*, to grate; to fret.

WANA, to shoot; to bud; a young shoot: *A e wana ana tona peka*—Hopa, viii. 16: *Tera ano e pariri, e kore ano hoki tona wana e mutu*—Hopa, xiv. 7. Cf. *wene*, the shoot of a convolvulus or gourd. 2. A stake or paling of a fence. 3. A portion of the food divided out at a feast. 4. Of commanding appearance; inspiring awe.

WANAWANA, spines, bristles. *Tu-te-wanawana*, to bristle up, to become exasperated. 2. To be frightened, to thrill with fear.

Whaka-WANAWANA, to throw out bristles or spines; to throw out rays.

Samoan—vana, a sea-urchin, a sea-egg (*Echinus*); (b.) a spike of the *Echinus*, used to point a drill; vanavana, to contend; to persist in a contention. Cf. *vane*, to throb, as from pain; to sharpen tattooing instruments or a fly-hook; to enlarge a hole; *fana*, to shoot. **Tahitian**—vana, the sea-egg (*Echinus*), a rough and prickly shell-fish; vanavana, rough, ragged; unpolished; (*b.*) a sensation felt when something disagreeable touches the body, as a worm crawling, &c. Cf. *vane*, an ornament made of feathers; *vanevane*, red feathers fastened to pieces of sinnet and used for the gods. **Hawaiian**—wana, a species of the sea-egg; (*b.*) prolonged; sharp-pointed;

externally jagged; (*c.*) to come; to approach; to appear, as early dawn; wanawana, having sharp points; thorny. Cf. *wanaao*, the near approach of morning, the first light of day; *wanaoa*, to project; a projection or extension, as the fingers of the sea-egg; *wanahina*, becoming grey, as a person; grey-headed. **Tongan**—vavana, to shudder; to tingle; faka-vavana, to cause a shuddering through alarm. **Mangarevan**—vana, the sea-hedgehog (*Echinus*). **Paumotan**—vanavana, knotty; rough, shaggy; (*b.*) a protuberance. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *avanavana*, sharp, keen; skilful; shrewd.

WANANGA, a holy altar. 2. A sacred medium; the spirit of anyone who, when living, had learnt the incantations and spells (*karakia*) of his ancestors; thus, when a *Taiura* died he became a *Wananga*: *Ko te tiri a nga Pukenga, a nga Wananga, aku a tenei tauira*—S. R., 111: *Na te pupuke i ahu ka hua te mahara, ka hua te wananga*—G. P., 152. Cf. *waka*, the medium of a deity.

Hawaiian—wanana, to prophesy, to foretell future events; a prophecy, a prediction. **Tahitian**—vanaa, an orator; an oration; a fluent speaker; vanaanaa, eloquent speeches: (*b.*) to think with anxiety. **Marquesan**—vanana, a prophecy; (*b.*) a record. **Mangarevan**—vanaga, one carrying the watchword; (*b.*) an orator; one who stirs up or excites others at funerals; (*c.*) a prayer of the ancient priests; (*d.*) noise, hubbub; vanavanaga, the sound of a high voice. Cf. *va*, to speak. **Paumotan**—vanaga, to warn by advice; counsel, advice. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *waqa* (wangga), the shrine of a god.

WANANGA (myth.), the eleventh Age of the Universe. [For full list of the Time-spaces, see Kore.]

WANI, to scrape, to remove the surface by rubbing with something rough. 2. To comb the hair: *Kia kaua a Ruatapu e wania ki te heru o Kahutiaterangi*—A. H. M., iii. 10. 3. To ask for: *Koia hoki te tangata i wania e Titipa ki tona waka*—A. H. M., i. 154. 4. To skim along; to graze lightly. 5. Sticks used in obtaining fire by friction.

WANIWANI, to deceive, to cajole.

WANIWANI, a variety of *kumara* (sweet potato).

WANUI, broad, wide; to broaden, to widen out: *Ka tae ki te wahi wanui*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 37. Cf. *wa*, an interval, a space; *nui*, great; *whanui*, broad, wide. [For comparatives, see Wa, and Nui.]

WAO, forest: *Anga ake nei au ki te wao nui o Tane*—G. P., 296. Cf. *waoku*, dense forest; *waoko*, a bushman; *kowao*, a plot of fern-land in a wood; *tawhao*, a copse or wood; *waho*, outside; *mohoao*, a man of the woods; a barbarian.

Samoan—vao, the bush; a forest: *Ne'i galo mai Afia i lona vao;* Do not forget Awhia in his forest (home). (*b.*) A tree not producing anything edible; (*c.*) a plant, a weed: *Ina i fa'a-tupuina ai foi le vao iti;* To make the young plants spring up. (*d.*) An uninhabited place, in distinction from a village; vaovao, small weeds. Cf. *aivao*, wild (of animals), *vaotu*, to be overgrown with forest *vaomaoa*, the forest; *vaopuanea*, the forest; *vaomotu*, a clump of trees; *'alovao*, to avoid visitors by going into the bush; *tauvao*, one accustomed to the bush; *tavao*, to cut timber for building, and leave it in the bush. **Tahitian**—vao, the extremities of the inland valleys; (*b.*) a rustic, a clown. Cf. *vaomaua*, an ignorant person not used to society; *araaraaivao*, an inhabitant of the upper valleys; a wild untamed animal; *uruvao*, the trees or forest on the upper parts of the valleys. **Hawaiian**—wao, a space on the sides of mountains; a place of spirits; the dwelling-place of the gods; a wild place; (*b.*) high, long; a high shady place unfrequented; thick with vines. Cf. *wa*, a space between two objects; *waoakua*, a certain region on the side of a mountain; a region of the gods; a desert; a desolate place where gods, ghosts, and goblins reside; *waoeiwa*, the name of a region on the sides of mountains, covered with vegetation and small forest trees; *waokauaka*, a region on the side of a mountain, where men may live, and where vegetables may be cultivated. **Tongan**—vao, the forest; covered with bush: *He oku ta aki ha toki e ha taha ae akau i he vao;* One cuts a tree out of the forest with an axe. Faka-vao, to warm; to sit round a fire (applied to chiefs); faka-vaoa, to leave ground uncultivated. Cf. *halavao*, to make a road through the bush; *kaivao*, to live in the bush; *takavao*, to live in the bush; *tavao*, to hoe; to clear off weeds grown large; *vaivao*, dew. **Mangaian**—vao, a valley; (*b.*) outside. **Mangarevan**—vao, a desert uninhabited place; (*b.*) a treeless plain; (*c.*) a parent; a family. Cf. *takavaho*, savage; *vaoke*, not to be of the same race or family. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *vaku*, uncultivated land; forest.

WAOKO, a bushman; one living in the forest. Cf. *wao*, the forest; *mohoao*, a man of the woods; a barbarian. [For comparatives, see Wao.]

WAWARA, to make a low repeated sound; to murmur; to rustle; to hum: *E Rehua, kaore ranei koe i rongo wawara o raro nei na!*—P. M., 35.

WARAWARA, babbling; uttering indistinct sounds. Cf. *waraki*, a foreigner; one who cannot speak the native language; *wawau*, to wrangle; *warahoe*, ignorant, stupid; false.

Samoan—cf. *va*, a noies; *vàgana*, to resound. **Tahitian**—cf. *vava*, to make a noise, as wind, rain, or water; *varavara*, thin, scattered, not close together. **Hawaiian**—wala, to excite, to stir up; (*b.*) to pelt, to throw stones; walawala, to shout, to make a great noise; to be excited. Cf. *walaau*, a noise; confused noises; to speak in a boisterous manner, as a crazy person; to cry out as in fear; to make a noise of lamentation; noisy, obstreperous; *walawalaau*, to make a great noise in talking; *wawalo*, *walo*, and *ualo*, to make a noise of talking; *ualaau*, an outcry; to cry out; *hoo-ala*, to cry out, as the *alala; alala*, a crying, a weeping; the bleating of flocks; *hauwalawalaau*, the noise as of many talking or bawling at once without sense or meaning; a hullabaloo; *kawalawala*, to speak in an unintelligible manner. **Tongan**—cf. *valau*, noise, uproar; *valo*, to talk or shout at random. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *bara-*

bara, hoarse, having a rough voice. **Tagal**—cf. *babala*, to speak. **Java**—cf. *warah*, to speak. **Macassar** — cf. *babara*, to be frightened. **Malay**—cf. *warwar*, to cry; to proclaim.

WARAHOE, false. 2. Ignorant, stupid. Cf. *ware*, ignorant; *warawara*, babbling; *waraki*, a foreigner.

WARAHOE, the name of a fish.

WARAKI (*waraki*),a foreigner, one not belonging to the Maori race, applied generally to Europeans: *Ka tau te tini o te Hakuturi i tana tau, ko te waraki tauranga ra*—P. M., 57. Cf. *warawara*, babbling, uttering indistinct sounds; *ki*, to speak.

WARAUROA, the name of a bird, the Shining Cuckoo or Whistler (Orn. *Chrysococcyx lucidus*). Syn. *Pipiwarauroa*.

WARE, saliva; any sticky or viscid fluid; the gummy exudation from trees. Cf. *haware*, saliva; *hauware*, saliva; *huware*, saliva. 2. A person of mean extraction; low; of ignoble birth; to occupy a mean social position: *Ka titiro a Paoa ki tetehi wahine ahua pai, he tutua, he ware* —P. M., 181. 3. Ignorant. Cf. *kuware*, ignorant; low in the social scale.

WAREWARE, unheedful; forgetful; forgetfully; forgotten: *E kore matou e wareware ki a koe*—M. M., 42: *Kaore ka wareware i au nga ariki, kaore*—MSS.

WAREA, to be deeply intent; to be absorbed; preoccupied; under the influence of, as sleep.

Whaka-WARE, confusion. 2. To cause trouble or perplexity; to hinder; to distract one's attention: *Meake nga tata taku whakaware*—A. H. M., i. 150. 2. To beguile; to mislead. Cf. *taware*, to dupe, to cajole.

Whaka-WAREWARE, deceit; deceitful; to deceive: *E Ruru whakawareware i te mura o te ahi*—A. H. M., ii. 29: *Na, ka whakawareware atu a Hara, ka mea, ‘Kihai ahau i kata’*—Ken., xviii. 15.

Samoan—vale, a fool, an idiot; (*b.*) to be worthless; (*c.*) unproductive; to be unproductive, as land; (*d.*) needless; (*e.*) suffixed to a word to signify intensity (as *mutimuti*, to yearn over; *mutivale*, distressed through affection); vavale, snail-slime; slimy, to be slimy; (*b.*) slime from the *fau*-tree; (*c.*) phlegm, mucus; (*d.*) semen emitted on a cloth; valea, ignorant, to be ignorant; valevale, fat; (*b.*) young, childish; (*c.*) childish (of the aged); (*d.*) threatening, inauspicious, as clouds; fa‘a-valea, to act foolishly. Cf. *meavale*, the populace, the common people; anything vile and bad; *auvale*, bad (of men); rotten (of bananas); *valeosi*, to govern badly; *fa‘a-valemalosi*, to act like a raving madman; *vale‘ai‘afa*, a great fool (lit. "one who eats sinnet"); *agavale*, to be left-handed; to come empty-handed; *valevalematua*, to be in one's dotage; *‘oavale*, property of small value; *fai‘aivale*, to be slovenly; *fanavale*, to shoot beside the mark, to miss. **Tahitian**—vare, to be deceived; (*b.*) the matter from a diseased eye; varea, to be drowsy; overtaken with sleep; haa-vare, a lie, a falsehood; a deception of any kind; to lie; to impose upon; lying; deceitful; haa-varevare, to lie or deceive repeatedly; (*b.*) ropy or viscous, as fruit. Cf. *pavare*, mistaken security in time of war; *tavare*, to deceive; *vari*, earth, mud, filth; blood discharged from the body. **Hawaiian** — wale, the phlegm or matter coughed up from the lungs; (*b.*) saliva; drivel, like that from the mouth of an infant; (*c.*) a state of being or existing without qualification, used mostly in an adverbial sense: only alone; gratuitously, &c., as *e noho wale*, to sit only, *i.e.* to sit idly; *e hana wale*, to work only, *i.e.* without reward: *He moana wale ano;* There was ocean only: *Ka hana i kekahi la, ka noho wale i kekahi la;* To work one day, to do nothing next day: *Ua pupuhi wale i a na waa i holo ma ka moana a pae wale aku i kekahi aina;* The canoes were turned from their course by winds, and arrived by accident at a strange country. Walea, to indulge in ease; to please oneself; to dwell in quiet, free from care; (*b.*) to be accustomed to do a thing, to do often: walewale, to deceive, to be deceived; to entrap; a temptation to evil; ensnaring; tempting; (*b.*) forgetfulness of a thing; (*c.*) indifference; slowness; (*d.*) destitution; (*e.*) one set apart as defiled, as a woman having given birth to a child; (*f.*) at a venture; without object; (*g.*) stringy, slimy, as secretions from the nose, as matter coughed up from the lungs; (*h.*) shining, as certain states of the *fœces;* hoo-walewale, to deceive, to ensnare; the deceiver; (*b.*) to suborn, to influence to wrong. Cf. *walehau*, the mucus from the nose; *walekea*, a disease of the eye; white mucus; *heewale*, to melt easily; to flee, as a coward in time of danger; *helewale*, to be naked; to be poor, to be destitute of comforts; to go or to be anywhere without fixed purpose; *holowale*, a coward; to flee without cause. **Tongan**—vale, a fool, an idiot; folly; ignorance; ignorant; foolish, absurd; vavale, slimy, soapy; valevale, young, tender, applied to babes; faka-vavale, to make slippery or difficult to hold; faka-vale, to make foolish; to act childishly. Cf. *faka-valevaleloi*, to feign insanity; *agafakavalevale*, childish, foolish; *ukuikivale*, to enquire in vain; *fievaleloi*, to pretend ignorance; *matavalea*, dull of sight. **Mangaian**—vare, to forget; varea, to be deceived. **Mangarevan**—vare, viscid humor from the eyes; (*b.*) gummy exudation from certain trees, fish, corals, &c.; (*c.*) to forget; inattention; (*d.*) to rest; to remain; varevare, awkward, incapable; aka-vare, to keep back, to remain behind; to be long: *Aka-vare ana te vaka i te hoe;* The paddling in the canoe was stayed. Aka-varevare, a young cocoanut in which the almond is commencing to form. Cf. *matavare*, blear-eyed; *turevare*, to be very ignorant. **Paumotan**—vare, matter; purulent matter; *pus;* varevare, glairy, viscous; faka-vare, to dull, to make blunt. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji** — cf. *wale*, uselessly, idly; only; for nothing, gratis; *weli*, to drivel; *weliwelia*, besmeared with saliva; *welu*, spittle, mucus. **Malagasy** — cf. *kavaly*, a pretended fool. **Sikayana**—cf. *faka-warea*, a fool. **Macassar**—cf. *wali*, shameful, dishonest.

WAREHOU, the name of a fish, the Sea-Bream (Ich. *Neoptonemus brama*): *Ki te huti ururoa, ki te huti warehou*—G. P., 285.

WARENGA (myth.), a son of Tuhoro, and grandson of Tama-te-kapua—S. R., 53.

WARI, a potato which has become watery through age or frost. Cf. *wai*, water; *ngawari*, soft.

Samoan—cf. *vali*, plastered; to paint, to stain. **Tahitian**—cf. *vari*, mud, filth; *haavari*, a sort of food consisting of hogs' blood, and fat baked together; *tavari*, soft, pulpy. **Hawaiian**—cf. *waliwali*, to soften; weak, limber; paste-like; *wawali*, to soften, to reduce to pulp. **Mangarevan**—cf. *vari*, pap or pulp well prepared; *varivari*, mellow; weak; slack. **Rarotongan**—cf. *vari*, mud; *varivari*, muddy. **Paumotan**—cf. *vari*, a marsh. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *wali*, ointment; *waliwali*, oil.

WARIWARI, the name of a fish, the Gar-fish (Ich. *Hemiramphus intermedius*).

WARO, embers, burning coals; charcoal: *Ki te mea e ki ana i nga waro ahi*—Rew., xvi. 12. 2. A deep hole, a pit; a very dark cave. Cf. *waru*, to scrape: *Ko te ingoa o taua kopua, ko te Waro-uri kia pera me te waro o Pekehaua*—P. M., 155. 3. A dark abyss: *A ngaro tonu atu ki taua waro a Te Arawa*—P. M., 74.

Samoan—cf. *valu*, to scratch. **Hawaiian**—cf. *walu*, coals; to rub, to rasp. **Mangaian**—cf. *varo*, to scrape out.

WARO (myth.), Death, or the darkness of death personified.

WAWARO, to murmur, to sound indistinctly, as many men talking at the same time, or many voices at a distance. Cf. *wawau*, to make a noise; *wawara*, to make an indistinct noise.

Samoan—vavalo, to bubble up, as a spring: (*b.*) to predict; (*c.*) to express covetous desires; valovalo, to whistle, as birds. **Tahitian**—varovaro, the vibration of sound on the ear, or of scents on the organs of smelling; (*b.*) a voice heard without seeing the person. Cf. *va*, the sound of rain that rushes down unexpectedly. **Hawaiian**—walo, to cry out, to complain; wawalo, to cry out, to make a noise: *Hoopihaia i na leo wawalo o ka hanehane me ka leo uwe;* (The air) was filled with the voices of lamentation, and crying out, and the sound of wailing. Walowalo, to strike, as a sound upon the ear; to hear indistinctly. Cf. *ualo*, to cry out, to call for help; a complaining; *uwalaau*, a tumultuous noise; *uwalo*, to call aloud; *ualaau*, to cry out in a confused manner, as a great multitude. **Tongan**—valo, to call and shout at random; vavalo, the note of alarm from old fowls; valovalo, to cry, as children in pain. Cf. *valoki*, a reproof: to warn; to reprove; *valau*, noise, uproar; *va*, to laugh; to make a noise; *vago*, to laugh and chatter on whilst none care to listen; *vatau*, a quarelling noise. **Mangarevan**—cf. *varo*, puny, thin, miserable, said of new-born infants.

WARU, (also, in South Island, Wharu,) eight: *Me kokoti e koutou nga tamariki ina waru nga ra*—Ken., xvii. 12. *E waru pu* is sometimes used ironically for "by no means; not at all."

Samoan—valu, eight: *E valu foi tulaga faapefai e ui ae ai;* The going up to it had eight steps. Cf. *valugalau*, eight hundred. **Tahitian**—varu, (also avaru, and vau,) eight, in counting: *E fatuta a‘era te rui varu i muri a‘e i teie nei;* About eight days after this. **Hawaiian**—walu, (also awalu, and ewalu,) eight. **Tongan**—valu, eight; faka-valu, to divide into eight portions. Cf. *valugofulu*, eighty; *valugeau*, eight hundred. **Aniwan**—varu, eight; faka-varu, eighth. **Mangaian**—varu, eight: *Pei aea i te pei itu, i te pei varu, è Ina è;* Hina alone keeps seven, yes, eight balls in motion. **Mangarevan**—varu, eight; eighth: *I te varu, kua tiki ki te toura rou oho;* The eighth time he sought a rope of hair. **Paumotan**—cf. *avaru*, eight. (The other Paumotan numerals do not resemble Polynesian.) Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *walu*, eight; *walusagavulu*, eighty. **Malagasy**—cf. *valo*, eight. The following words mean "eight":—**Sulu**, *walu;* **Sikayana**, *waru;* **Eddystone**, *kalu;* **Ponape**, *ewal;* **Guadalcanar**, *alu;* **Lord Howe's Island**, *evalu;* **Treasury Island**, *alu;* **Matalava**, *alu;* **Lampong**, *volu;* **Magindano**, *walu;* **New Ireland**, *wal;* **Timur**, *walu;* **Bisaya**, *valu;* **Tagal**, *ualo;* **Pampong**, *ualu;* **Java**, *wola;* **Menado**, *walru;* **Bolang-hitam**, *waro;* **Sanguir**, *walu;* **Salibabo**, *waru;* **Cajeli**, *walo;* **Amblaw**, *walu;* **Liang**, *waru;* **Morella**, *waru;* **Batumerah**, *walua;* **Lariki**, *walu;* **Saparua**, *waru;* **Camarian**, *walu;* **Ahtiago**, *wal;* **Matabello**, *allu;* **Teor**, *wal;* **Mysol**, *wal;* **Lampong**, *ualu;* **Mame**, *poru;* **Basa-Krama**, *valo.*

WARU, to scrape: *Ko te pounamu hei waru*—M. M., 119. 2. To shave; to cut hair quite close.

WARUWARU, peeled.

Samoan—valu (*vàlu*), to scrape, as *taro*, &c.; (*b.*) to scrape out, as cocoanuts; valusaga, scrapings, as of *taro*, &c; valuvalu, to awaken a chief by scratching his legs; (*b.*) a native preparation of food. **Tahitian**—varu, (also vau,) to shave; (*b.*) to bark a tree; (*c.*) to scratch. **Hawaiian**—walu, to scratch, as a cat; to scratch, as a person with the fingers; (*b.*) to rub, to rasp, to polish; (*c.*) the name of a fish having very hard scales; waluwalu, to scratch much or frequently; (*b.*) to pinch up with the fingers. **Tongan**—valu, to scrape. **Marquesan**—vau (*vaù*), to shave, to shave off; vavau, to scrape cooked breadfruit. Cf. *vaua*, to kill, to assassinate. **Mangarevan**—varu, to scrape fruit, &c.; (*b.*) to cut the hair; vavaru, to scrape rapidly. **Mangaian**—cf. *varo*, to scrape out. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *valu*, war; warriors; warfare; *varo-ta*, to file, to saw, to rasp; *walu-ya*, to rub or scrape *voivoi* (leaves of the *kie*, the pandanus,) to make it pliable.

WATAWATA, full of holes; perforated. Cf. *puwatawata*, full of interstices or open spaces; *kuwatawata*, light seen through chinks; *puataata*, transparent; *whata*, a raised-up food-store; *arawhata*, a ladder.

Tahitian—cf. *fata*, a scaffold; *faata*, a coop; a scaffold. **Hawaiian**—haka, a hole, a breach in the side of a house: hence, full of holes or crevices; (*b.*) a ladder, *i.e.* the cross sticks and the spaces between; (*c.*) an artificial hen roost; hakahaka, to be full of holes; (*b.*) to be hollow; to be empty; hoo-hakahaka, to be open; to be penetrable, as the ear to sound; (fig.) want, deficiency, loss; (*b.*) space unoccupied; an empty room. Cf. *alahaka*, a ladder. **Marquesan**—vatavata, pierced; full of holes. Cf. *hataa*, shelves. **Mangaian**—cf. *ata*, a shelf to put things on; *atamoa*, a ladder (*moa* = a fowl). **Mangarevan**—cf. *vatavata*, unequal; knotty; rough; stony;

vavata, to come out of the ground, said of germs. **Moriori**—cf. *whata*, a raft. **Paumotan** — vata, intervals, interstices. Cf. *‘afata*, a chest or box. **Futuna**—cf. *fata*, a stage; a granary. Ext. Poly: **Aneityum**—cf. *naforofata*, a ladder; a scaffold; *nefata*, a shelf. **Motu**—cf. *fatafata*, a ladder. **Fiji**—cf. *vata*, a loft; *vatavata*, a large *vata* having posts. **Malagasy**—cf. *vata*, a coffer.

WATEA (*wàtea*), clear; open; unoccupied; free: *E hara! kua watea te tane mana*—P. M., 34: *Kia watea te wahine mona*—M. M., 184. Cf. *awatea*, broad daylight; *atea*, clear; free from obstruction; *tea*, white; *wa*, a space, an interval. 2. Cautious; wary. [For comparatives, see Atea, and Awatea. For myths of the Polynesian deity Vatea, see Atea.]

WATOAHI, (Moriori,) to cleave, to split.

WAWA, to sound like pattering rain. Cf. *ua*, rain; *wawau*, to make a noise; *wawara*, to murmur, to babble; *waha*, the mouth. 2. Uncertain; indistinct. 3. Rubbish; worthless weeds: *Mo te aha koe e kawe ake ki reira, ki te kainga o te wiwi, o te wawa, o te tumatakuru, o te ongaonga?*—A. H. M., iii. 8.

Samoan—va, a noise; (*b.*) to rival. Cf. *vàvàò*, a confused noise; *vàgana*, loud-sounding, resounding, as the waves of a waterfall. **Tahitian**—va, the rushing down of the rain that comes suddenly and is soon over; vava, the sound or noise of wind and rain, or the agitation of water at a distance; to make a noise, as rain, wind, or water; (*b.*) a species of locust; (*c.*) dumb; unable to speak plainly; (*d.*) a dumb person. Cf. *varovaro*, the vibrations of sound on the ear; *avau*, scolding; clamorous. **Hawaiian**—wa, private talk or gossip concerning the characters of others; (*b.*) to say to oneself; to ponder; wawa, a tumult, as the action of a tumultuous assembly, tumultuous, noisy on account of great multitudes; (*b.*) babbling; foolish talking. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *wahaa*, to dispute; to mumble; *wawaha*, to rail or storm at one; to curse with a loud obstreperous voice; *wawalo*, to cry out, to call; to make a noise of talking. **Tongan**—va, to laugh and make a noise; a laughing noise. Cf. *vagi*, to swear at; *vago*, to talk and chatter whilst none care about it; *vake*, an uproarious noise; *valau*, to make a noise; confusion; *valo*, to talk or shout at random. **Mangarevan**—va, to speak. Cf. *vaia*, to announce; *vananga*, an orator; *vavao*, to advocate. Ext. Poly.: **Java**—cf. *warah*, to speak. **Tagal** — cf. *babala*, to speak. **Malay**—cf. *warwar*, to cry, to proclaim.

WAWA (myth.), the tutelary deity of the Rail-Bird (*Weka*).

WAWAO, to mediate; to part combatants: *Ko wai hei kai-wawao mona?*—1 Ham., ii. 25. Cf. *wa*, a space, interval; *wae*, to divide, to part; *wao*, forest; *wahi*, to divide. 2. To distract one's attention.

Samoan—vavao, to forbid; a prohibition. Cf. *va*, a space between; *vavae*, to divide; *vasà‘i*, to alternate; to intervene. **Tahitian**—vavao, an interposer between hostile parties; to interpose between contesting parties; to separate combatants; haa-vavao, to cause interposition; vaoa, to interpose, to separate contending parties. Cf. *vaoataua*, a peacemaker; *taivavao*, a sea that is swelling and breaking on the reef, but between the reef and the shore it is calm, and the rocks are uncovered. **Hawaiian**—uwao, a peacemaker, an intercessor; to intercede on behalf of contending parties; to make peace; uao, to interfere; to make peace; to intercede; to reconcile. **Tongan**—cf. *vaofi*, to be separated by a narrow space. **Marquesan**—cf. *vavao*, to cry after anyone; to call by name. **Mangarevan**—vavao, to advocate; (*b.*) to protect, to succour; (*c.*) to divide, to separate. Cf. *va*, to speak; *vaia*, to announce; *vananga*, an orator; *vaoke*, not to be of the same race or family. **Mangaian**—cf. *vao*, a valley.

WAWAPAKU, the name of a plant (Bot. *Panax arboreum*).

WAWARA. [See under Wara.]

WAWATA, to long for intensely, to desire earnestly; desire, longing: *He wawata na te tangata ra ki te tamahine a Paka*—P. M., 146. Cf. *kawatawata*, feeling strong desire or tenderness; yearning; *kuwata*, to love; desire.

WAWAU (*wàwau*), to quarrel, to dispute noisily and angrily; to discuss vehemently. Cf. *wawao*, to part combatants; to distract one's attention; *waru*, to scrape. [See Hawaiian.] 2. A noise; to make a noise: *Heoi ka wawau noa iho te taua ra*—A. H. M., iii. 8. Cf. *wawa*, to sound like rain; *waha*, the mouth. 3. A stupid person, a dolt, a fool. 4. Perplexed; in difficulty. 5. Destruction: *Ka mea kia heke ki te wawau*—A. H. M., ii. 9. 6. A coward.

Samoan—cf. *vàvào*, a confused noise; *va*, a noise; *vavau*, to bruise or pound a person; *fa‘a-vauvau*, to grieve, to mourn; *vavanga*, a quarrel. **Tahitian**—cf. *taivavao*, a sea that is swelling and breaking on the reef, but between the reef and the shore it is calm and the rocks are uncovered; *vau*, to shave, to bark a tree; *avau*, scolding, reproof; clamourous; *tavovovovo*, a rolling distant sound; to reverberate, as thunder; *vaotaua*, a peacemaker. **Hawaiian**—wawau, to scratch; to pinch with the fingures: hence (*b.*) to be quarrelsome; to be unfriendly. Cf. *wawa*, a tumult; noisy babblings; *wawaha*, to rail at; to curse at anyone; *hawawa*, foolish; ignorant; *wawalu*, to scratch, to pinch; to quarrel, as a man and wife. **Marquesan**—cf. *vavau*, to scrape cooked breadfruit; *vavao*, to cry after one. **Mangarevan**—cf. *va*, to speak. **Tongan** — cf. *vau*, to scrape. Ext. Poly.: **Sumatra**—cf. *wouwou*, the monkey ancestor from whom the Sumatrans believe themselves to be descended. **Malay**—cf. *awau*, the name of a species of ape (*Hylobates luciscus* of Horsfield); *warwar* to cry, to proclaim.

WAWAU (myth.), a place mentioned in the most ancient Polynesian legends, and supposed to have been a stopping-place during the Migration into the Pacific. What length of time Wawau (or Vavau) was occupied, or its position geographically, are points almost impossible to ascertain. In New Zealand, it is referred to as the name of some distant locality. When Whiro and Tura were on their famous voyage, and Tura landed among the fairy people at Otea, Whiro went on to Wawau.

In the Society Group the ancient names of places localised are as follows:—

Present Name.	Second Name.	Ancient Name.
The Society Islands	——	Tahuhu
Raiatea	Ioretea	Havaii
Tahaa	——	Anupe
Borabora (Polapola)	Faanui	Vavao
Haupiti	——	Vaitu
Huahine	Atupii Toerauroa	Huahuatearu
Maiao	Tupaimanu	Huahuateare
Tahiti	Tepearoaiahoa	Punauuia

In **Hawaii**, it is said of the great navigator Kaulu that he had landed on Wawau, Upolo, Alala, The Isthmus, Ulunui, Uliuli, Melemele, &c. (The last-mentioned names are in the traditional land of Hawaiki. For ancient chant, see P. R., ii. 13). In the legend relating to the conflict between Kama-puaa, the eight-eyed monster demi-god, and Pele, the goddess of Volcanoes, whose home is in the crater of Kilauea, mention is made of "the bright gods of Night in Wawao, the gods clustering thick round Pele." The Marquesans considered Vevau as one of the limits of the world, which extended from Vevau to Hawaiki. After the habitable world was brought up from the abyss, the order was given,—

Pu te metani me Vevau
A anu te tai o Hawaii;
Pu atu te metani me Hawaii
A anu te ao o Vevau.

"Blow winds from Vavau
And cool the sea of Hawaii:
Blow back winds from Hawaii
And cool the air (or region) of Vavau."

Vavau also enters into the Marquesan stories concerning the fall of man, and "the red apples eaten in Vavau" (*Keika kua kaikai ia i Vevau*). Vavau was one of the thirteen stopping-places of the Marquesan migration. In **Mangaia**, Vavau is spoken of as a locality in Avaiki (Hawaiki), the Spirit Land: *Mataru-taru i Vavau te nooanga tangata;* Art thou bound for Vavau, the home of ghosts?—M. & S., 197. The Rarotongans say, in their ancient hymn to the god Tangaroa: '*Vavau ra te pou enua ia, Ei tupuranga tupuranga, e rire!*' "Vavau is the original land from whence some came." It enumerates the "original lands" as Atia, Avaiki, Kuporu, Vavau, and Manuka—L. S. T., 27. In Samoan, *vavau* means ancient times; lasting, perpetual. There is reason for thinking that Vavau in the Friendly Islands is not the mythological Vavau or Wawau; the name has been localised anew all over the Pacific, just as Kuporu (Upolu), Hawaiki (Hawaii, Savaii), Rarotonga, and Motutapu can be found in almost every group of islands.

WAWAU (myth.), a child of Rangi, used by Tane wherewith to decorate the breast of Rangi (the Sky) after the divorce of Rangi from Papa. [See Rangi]. Tupua, Tawhiti, and others, were also used as stars or "eyes of heaven" (*Pŭkanohi mo Te Rangi*)—A. H. M., i. 43.

WAWE, in little time, soon: *Penei kua riro wawe ahau i toku kai-hanga*—Hopa, xxxii. 22. 2. First: *Ko ia kua tae wawe ki te whare*—P. M., 63.

Samoan—vave, quick, quickly; soon: *E tuai mai ea, pe vave mai?* Will he be a long time or will he come soon? Cf. *vaveao*, the early morning; *vaevave*, to be quick. **Tahitian**—vave, soon, shortly, quickly, ere long: *Eaha te mea i tae vave mai ai outou i teie nei mahana?* How is it that you have come so soon to-day? Vavevave, quickly, nimbly; very soon. **Hawaiian**—wawe, quickly; suddenly; hastily; soon. **Tongan**—vave, expedition; haste; quick; vavevave, quick; faka-vave, to accelerate; to hasten. Cf. *tavave*, quick; *veevave*, quick in walking. **Rarotongan**—vave, soon; quickly: *I akapeea tikai i rauka vave ei ia koe?* How did you find it so quickly? (*b.*) Ready, prepared: *Kua akamingi aia i tana ana e kua vave;* He has bent his bow and it is ready. **Marquesan**—vave, soon, promptly; vavevave, "come!" *Vavevave te hakaiki;* "Welcome, sir." Cf. *ve*, quickly, promptly. **Mangarevan**—vave, promptly, soon; (*b.*) to shoot up; to become bigger; vavevave, to go off in a hurry. Cf. *taivave*, a rolling sea, big rolling waves. **Paumotan**—vave, urgently, speedily; vavevave, sudden, unexpected; (*b.*) easy.

WE (*wĕ*), thought; idea.

WEWE (*wĕwĕ*), to yelp, as a dog. Cf. *aue*, to groan, to wail; *uene*, to whine.

Samoan—cf. *fefe*, to be afraid, to fear. **Hawaiian**—cf. *we*, to weep, to cry; *aue*, to cry, to lament; *ue*, to lament. **Paumotan**—cf. *veve*, miserable. [For possible comparatives, see Aue.]

WEE, water. Cf. *wai*, water.

WEHA, broken; divided; gapped: *Ka kata a Kae, te tangata niho weha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 52: A. H. M., ii. 133. Cf. *waha*, the mouth; *wa*, an interval; space; *wehe*, to divide.

WEHE,
WEHEWEHE, } to separate; to detach; disruption: *Ko Rangi ka wehe, ko Papa ka wehe*—G. P., 296: *Kauaka, engari me wehewehe raua*—P. M., 7. Cf. *weha*, broken; separated; *weherua*, divided; *wawae*, to divide, to part. 2. To substitute; to change one for another: *Ka wehea nga whetu o te ahiahi mo te ata, o te ata mo te ahiahi*—P. M., 73.

Tahitian—vehe, to divide, to separate; veheraa, separation. **Hawaiian**—wehe, to open, as a door; an opening: *He alii pii aku, koi aku, wehe aku;* A chief ascending, pushing, breaking through. (*b.*) To open, as the darkness of night; dawn; (*c.*) to uncover what is covered up; (*d.*) to open, as the eyes; to open as a well or cave; (*e.*) to unfold, as a scroll; (*f.*) to loosen, to untie, as a string or rope; loosened; (*g.*) to disregard or disbelieve one's word; (*h.*) to reject a favour; (*i.*) a solving, as a problem; wehewehe, to open frequently; to explain what is mysterious. Cf. *wahi*, to separate; *wae*, to separate; *owehewehe*, a definite period of time in the mourning; *uwehe*, to open; to untie; to uncover. **Marquesan**—vehe, to part the hair; (*b.*) to make a passage. Cf. *vavahi*, to separate into morsels; *vae*, to choose; to separate. **Mangarevan**—vehe, to be unravelled; disentangled; (*b.*) to explain, to make matters clear; vevehe, to separate, to divide; (*b.*) to disentangle; to clear; to set in order. **Mangaian**—vee, to separate.

WEHE, to be transported with pleasure; in ecstasy. 2. Deficient in food.

WEHERUA, divided in two; leading different ways. 2. Midnight; between night and morning. 3. Troubled in mind; anxious; in doubt.

WEHI, to fear, to be afraid: *Ana ka wehi taua iwi ki ona kanohi*—P. M., 19. 2. Terrible.
WEHIWEHI, spines, as in the dorsal fin of a fish.
Whaka-WEHI, to terrify, to frighten.

Samoan—vevesi, to be disturbed, to be in confusion, to be in disorder. Cf. *fefe*, to fear; *fa‘a-fefe*, to terrify. Hawaiian—cf. *wehi*, blackness. Mangarevan—cf. *vehi*, to be painful, embarrassing, said of a journey in the dark.

WEHI-NUI-A-MAMAU (myth.), a deity to whom Tane applied for the stars wherewith to make his father Rangi (the Sky) beautiful.

WEKA, the name of a bird, the Woodhen (Orn. *Ocydromus greyi*, *O. australis*, and *O. brachypterus*): *Ka noho a Tane i a Haereawaawa, ka puta ki waho ko te Weka*—Ika, 117.

Samoan—ve‘a, the name of a bird (Orn. *Rallus pectoralis*). Tongan—cf. *veka*, the name of a bird.

WEKA (myth.), a Sea-god, an ancestor of the great hero Maui. Mu and Weka took Maui and nourished him in his infancy after he had been thrown into the sea by his mother Taranga—A. H. M., ii. 63, 71, &c.

WEKI (*wekì*), (also Wheki,) the name of a tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia squarrosa*).

WEKIPONGA (*wekìponga*), (also Whekiponga,) the name of a tree-fern (Bot. *Dicksonia antarctica*). Cf. *weki*, and *ponga*, names of tree-ferns.

WEKIKI, to quarrel. Cf. *ki*, to speak.

Tongan—fekiki, to contend, to debate. Cf. *fekikii*, to squeak; used also in reference to reference to vain talkative girls. [Note.—The Tongan prefix *fe* conveys the meaning of reciprocity, or of action in which several are engaged, &c., as *febakeaki*, to challenge each other; *feutaki*, to hold mutually; *fefauhi*, to embrace each other; *feoaki*, to go to and fro (applied to two or more).] [For comparatives, see Ki.]

WEKO, (also Wheko,) to be quenched, extinguished. 2. To dam up, as a stream.

WEKOKI, to turn hither and thither. Cf. *koki*, to move ahead; limping; a corner or angle; *tukokikoki*, to roll, as a ship. [See note to Tongan of Wekiki.]

WEKU, to seize; to hook on; to tear, as with a claw or thorn: *Ka wekua tona pake e te rakau*—P. M., 81. Cf. *weu*, a single fibre, a root. [See also comparatives of Heu, to shave; to pull asunder]. 2. A wood; a bush. Cf. *waoku*, dense forest; *wao*, forest. 3. To be torn out, as a channel: *I wekua haeretia ai ki te moana*—A. H. M., v. 69.

Whaka-WEKU, fern-leaves used for the purpose of catching shrimps.

Samoan—cf. *seu*, to catch in a net; *seupule*, to interfere with the authority of another. Tahitian—cf. *veu*, downy hair, a woolly kind of hair; the fringe of a garment; *veuveu*, the untwisted end of a rope; *maheuheu*, to be dishevelled, as the human hair; to be blown into disorder by the wind, as the thatch of a native house; *aueu*, a species of large water-crab. Hawaiian—weuweu, a general name for herbage, green grass, &c.; weu, to be covered with downy beard, as a young unshaven lad. Cf. *heu*, to begin to grow, as the beard; *oheu*, to come out, as the beard of a young man; to dig a garden; to weed or hoe, as potatoes; *manoheu*, to bite with the teeth and pull off, as the bark of a tree. Mangarevan—veuveu, herbs. Cf. *veu*, hairy, shaggy; *vereveuveu*, to weed up herbs; *heu*, short hairs on the body. Paumotan—veku, hair on the body of animals; wool. Cf. *veu*, height, figure. Syn. *huru*. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—*veikau*, forest. [Note.—There is some connection and interchange of meanings between Heu, Weu, Weku, and Huru. As the Maori *maheuheu* and *mahuru* both mean shrubs, so also *huru* is brushwood, and *huruhuru*, coarse hair on the body, feathers, &c. The Paumotan *veku*, hair on the body of animals, corresponds with Maori *weku*, forest, and Hawaiian *weuweu*, herbage; while the Paumotan *veu*, height, figure, shape, is a synonym of *huru*, height, figure, shape. The change probably runs thus: *veku*, *veu*, *heu*, *heru*, *huru*, or *vice versâ*. See Heu, and Huru.]

WENE, to grumble; to be peevish. Cf. *uene*, to whine; *wenerau*, to make a low indistinct noise, to hum.

WENE, very numerous, many, said of small things. 2. The shoot of a convolvulus or gourd. 3. Food.

Hawaiian—cf. *owene*, small *kalo* (*taro*).

WENEWENE, a kind of gourd. 2. The name of an insect.

Whaka-WENE, to make into a noose.

WENERAU, to make a low indistinct noise, to hum: *Te mu a te tini, te wenerau o te mano*—G. P., 125. Cf. *wene*, to grumble; *uene*, to whine; *rau*, a hundred; to lay hold of; *whakarau*, a captive; *tararau*, to make a loud confused noise.

Samoan—cf. *laulau*, to relate; *lalau*, to speak. Tahitian—cf. *rau*, many. Hawaiian—cf. *uwene*, to break wind slightly; *lau*, to be numerous or many; *laulaha*, to be spread abroad, as a noise or a report. Tongan—cf. *lau*, to talk; *laulau*, to harangue; *lauvale*, countless, innumerable.

WERA, burnt; to burn, to consume: *Ka tahu i tana ahi, kia wera ai a Maui i te ahi*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 38: *Ka tahuna te whare ra a te Uru-o-Manono, ka wera*. Cf. *ra*, the sun; *ura*, to glow; *tawera*, a burnt place in a wood; *hawera*, a place where the fern or bush has been destroyed by fire; *parawera*, a place where the fern has been burnt off. 2. Hot, heated. Cf. *pawera*, hot; *puwera*, warm; *uira*, lightning; to flash. 3. Heat: *I te nui o o tona wera, i te kaha hoki o tona mahana*—P. M., 21. 4. A burning; a destruction: *Ka kitea te wera o Tihi-a-Manono*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48.

WERAWERA, warm; to become warm: *Ka weraweraa a roto o nga tinana*—G-8, 27: *E mate ana ahau i te werawera*—P. M., 68.

Samoan—vela, to be cooked; (*b.*) to be well cooked; (*c.*) to burn, as a house (used before chiefs); (*d.*) to be useful, applied to a warrior, to a carpenter, &c.; velavela, to be very severe, as a famine or epidemic; vevela, to be hot, applied to the sun, fire, &c.; hot: *Ua mu fo'i o'u ivi i le vevela;* My bones also are burned with heat. Fa'a-vela, to burn, to set fire to (used before chiefs instead of *susunu*); fa'a-vevela, to warm up, as cold food; (*b.*) to ripen, as fruit by burying. Tahitian—vera, fire; a general conflagration, as when a mountain is on fire; (*b.*) to be burnt, scalded, or scorched; (*c.*) hot; very warm; feverish; (*d.*) cooked or hot, applied to food; veravera, very warm or hot. Cf. *vea*, a burning, a conflagration; to be scalded or burnt; *veavea*, heat, as of the sun; *avera*, burnt up, scorched up; *pavera*, to be burning with anger in the mind; *tuavera*, to be burnt up by the sun and wind; *titiaveravera*, to be burnt up by the sun or wind. Hawaiian—wela, the heat of the fire or the sun; (fig.) the heat of anger: *O Kona la, ua wela ka papa;* There is Kona, hot is its surface. (*b.*) A burning, as of a sore; warmth: *Ua kanahae ka wela o ke kuni;* The heat of the burning has ceased. (*c.*) To burn, to be on fire; (*d.*) to be full of warm affection for one: *Ua hoaia ke ahi, enaena o ke aloha wela;* The raging fire of hot love blazed forth. (*e.*) Too much cooked; burnt; welawela, hot; very hot; parched, dried up; scorched; to heat intensely; a burning, a scorching: *He welawela hoi ko ka la;* Very hot is the sun. (*b.*) To give a thing and afterwards take it back; to regret having given; hoo-wela, to burn; to cause to be burnt or scorched; (*b.*) to cook at the fire; hoo-welawela, to burn up, to consume; (*b.*) to be lost out of sight. Cf. *owela*, the time when the sun is hot and no rain; hard toil on land by several people to get the ground worked; land burnt over, scorched in the sun; anything held near the fire, so as to be scorched; *kakalawela*, to make a scar by burning. Tongan—vela, to burn, to scald; a burning, a scald: *Ke vela i he loto afi;* To burn them in the fire. Vevela, hot from the sun, burning; burnt, hot; (*b.*) annoying; faka-vela, to heat; to make hot; to burn. Marquesan—vea (*veà*), warm; (*b.*) to burn; (*c.*) to cook; veavea, hot; to burn: *Atea tupu i te ahi veavea;* Atea produces the very hot fire. Cf. *veakiki*, red. Mangarevan—vera, a fire burning among the reeds; (*b.*) pains, as of burnings. Paumotan—vera, fire; (*b.*) burnt; veravera, heat; haka-veravera, to heat, to warm. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *helatra* (*tra*= suffix), lightning; coruscation. Mysol—cf. *pelah*, hot.

WERE, WEREWERE, to hang; to be suspended. Cf. *pungawerewere*, a spider; *here*, to tie. 2. *Pudendum muliebre* (*labia minora*): *Whanake rawa ka kume nga werewere a Hine* A. H. M., ii. 106. [See note Kamoa]. 3. *Membrum virile.* Cf. *ure*, *membrum virile.*

Whaka-WEREWERE, to suspend: *Nui ke te pai ki a ia me i whakawerewere ki tona kaki te kohatu*—Mat., xviii. 6. Cf. *tawerewere*, to hang.

Tahitian—verevere, thin, gauze-like; (*b.*) *pudendum muliebre;* (*c.*) the eyelids; (*d.*) oakum with which to caulk a vessel. Cf. *varavara*, thin; scattered; *avere*, the gums; to caulk a vessel; *puaverevere*, cobwebs; gauze; any thin web. Hawaiian—cf. *kawelewele*, the name of certain short ropes about a canoe; the beard; *hawele*, to tie or lash on with a rope or string; *hele*, a noose, a snare; to stretch, as a string or rope; *nawele*, fine, small, like a spider's-web. Paumotan—cf. *pugaverevere*, cloth. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *valavala*, a cobweb. Fiji—cf. *vere*, entangled; confused; *vereverea*, intricate, entangling.

WERE, the young shoot of convolvulus, used as food. Cf. *were*, a young shoot of a convolvulus or gourd; food; *weri*, a root, a rootlet; a feeler, a tentacle; *waere*, to make a clearing by chopping down scrub, &c.

Samoan—cf. *vele*, to weed; *velefuti*, to break off weeds without pulling up the roots. Tahitian—cf. *vaere*, to weed. Hawaiian—cf. *wele*, to clear off land; to cultivate the ground; *welelau*, the end or extremity of a thing. Ext. Poly.: Nengone—cf. *wee*, a root.

WERI, a fibrous root; a rootlet. 2. A feeler, a tentacle. 3. The smaller centipede: *He weri, he whe, he weta, he kekerengu*—A. H. M., ii. 189. (Myth.) This insect came in the *Mangarara* canoe, for which see under Arawa. 4. To be listened to; heard; to "take root" in one's ears. 5. Disgusted; provoked.

WERIWERI, loathsome, disgusting, offensive; disgusted; provoked: *Ka weriweri rawa ratou mo ta ratou mate*—A. H. M., v. 39. Cf. *wiri*, to tremble. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—veli, the name of a fish which stings on being touched; (*b.*) to have the flesh creep, as from disgust or fright; (*c.*) to be eager for; to long after, as for the absent or the dead; velia, to be stung by a certain fish. Tahitian—veri, the centipede; (*b.*) a marine insect. Hawaiian—weli, to branch out, as the roots of a tree; to take root; to have many roots; a shoot from the roots of a dead plant; (*b.*) a form of salutation; (*c.*) the phosphorescent light in the sea; the light of sparks of fire; (*d.*) a long black worm found in the sea; (*e.*) fear, a trembling; weliweli, to tremble with fear; to dread; to be astonished; to be annoyed; causing fear; dreadful, terrible: *Ka loina a ka lani weliweli;* The rank of the dreaded chief. (*b.*) To reverence. Tongan—veli, an insect in the water, like a centipede; (*b.*) to itch; faka-veli, to lower the sail by drawing up the lower part; faka-velii, to cause an itching. Marquesan—vei, the centipede. Cf. *veitaa*, the stalk of cocoanuts. Mangarevan—veri, a poisonous sea-insect; veriveri, disagreeable; very bad; (*b.*) to hate; aka-veri, to make threads or cords shaggy or rough by passing through the hand; aka-veriveri, to loathe; to displease; to disdain; (*b.*) to repent, to acknowledge contrition. Mangaian—veri, a centipede. Paumotan—veri, a centipede; (*b.*) disgusting; (c.) hideous; veriveri, to be uncomfortable. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *veli*, a curl; curled. Malagasy—cf. *verilany*, entangled, twisted. Nengone—cf. *wee*, a root.

WERO, to stab, to pierce, to spear: *Katahi ka werohia te ko, ka mate tera toa*—P. M., 62. Cf. *miro*, to spin, twist. [See Tongan]. 2. To throw a spear; to dart: *Na ka ki atu etahi 'Werohia, werohia!'*—P. M., 35. 3. Certain tattoo lines on the face. 4. To arouse, to call attention.

WEWERO, to strike with a spear.

Samoan—velo, to dart; to cast a spear or dart; (*b.*) to cast off a canoe; (*c.*) the horns of a crayfish; (*d.*) the cover of the stern of a canoe; velosia, to be speared; velovelo, to spear, as fish; (*b.*) a point of land running into the sea; (*c.*) a point of land jutting away beyond the straight line into another piece of land. **Tahitian**—vero, to dart or throw a spear; (*b.*) a storm, a tempest; (*c.*) to push off a canoe into the water; (*d.*) to raise the hand and arm; verovero, to twinkle, as the stars. Cf. *tavero*, a long spear; *verofa*, a kind of dart; *verohuri*, a violent storm; *avero*, the name of a sort of fish-hook; *mahavero*, to dart a reed in a certain play. **Hawaiian**—cf. *welo*, to float or stream in the wind, as a flag; the tail of a kite; light streaming from a brand of fire thrown into the air in the dark. **Tongan**—velo, to launch, to dart; a launch, a throw; faka-velovelo, to jut forwards, to call on others to *velo*. Cf. *feveloaki*, to throw spears at one another; *vilo*, to dart from the hands with a twist; to twirl; *vili*, to bore, to perforate. **Mangaian**—vero, to pierce, lance: *Veroia Matakere i te ngau roa ra e!* Matakere was speared in the open plain. Verovero, rays: *Na verovero o te ra, i patia i Avaiki;* See yon rays of light, darting up from Spirit-World. **Marquesan**—veo (*veò*), a lance; to thrust with a lance. **Mangarevan**—vero, to lance, to throw a spear; to throw with force; (*b.*) a tail (cf. Maori *waero*, a tail?); verovero, rays; darting flames; (*b.*) tentacles of octopus, squid, &c. Cf. *hanauvero*, to have a miscarriage; born dead. **Paumotan**—cf. *tuverovero*, a comet. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *bero*, a wound.

WEROKU, to be quenched; extinguished. Cf. *roku*, to decline, to die out, as a fire that will not burn; *piroku*, to be extinguished.

Hawaiian—cf. *welo*, the setting of the sun (in the ocean).

WEROTARINGA, a kind of rough mat.

WEROWERO (myth.), a wife of Rangi (the Sky). She was the mother of the Sun-god Ra—A. H. M., i. App.

WERU,
WEWERU,
WERUWERU, a garment: *Ko te patu he mea huna ki roto i te weruweru*—P. M., 140: *Ko nga weweru he mea tapeka ki runga i te kaki*—P. M., 144. Cf. *taweru*, a garment; a rag.

Samoan—cf. *velo*, the cover on the stern of a canoe. **Tahitian**—cf. *veru*, gain, profit, advantage; *veruveru*, possessions; profit; *veu*, a fringe on the borders of a garment; *veuveu*, the untwisted end of a rope. **Hawaiian**—welu, a rag, a piece of torn *kapa* or cloth; weluwelu, to tear, to rend in pieces, as a cloth; torn; broken up; ragged; (*b.*) to kill a person as a mob would; (*c.*) to be torn in pieces, as a person by a wild beast. Cf. *welo*, to float or stream in the air, as an ensign or flag; a tail, as of a kite; floating, streaming; *uelo*, to stream out, as the streamer of a ship; *pawelu*, any worthless thing. [Note.—The Hawaiians formerly hoisted a flag or piece of *kapa*, as a sign of having goods for barter, on their canoes. This may perhaps explain a connection with Tahitian *veru*, gain, profit.] **Paumotan**—veruveru, rags, tatters; (*b.*) frippery; a trinket.

WETA (*wètà*), the name of an insect (Ent. *Deinacrida megacephala*): *He weri, he whe, he weta, he kekerengu*—A. H. M., ii. 172. (Myth.) This creature was brought to New Zealand in the *Mangarara* canoe. [See *Mangarara*, under Arawa.]

WETANGOTANGO (*wètangotango*), very dark. Cf. *potangotango*, very dark; *tangotango*, intensely dark. [For comparatives, see Tangotango.]

WETAPUNGA (*wètàpunga*), the name of an insect. Cf. *weta*, the name of an insect.

WETARA (*wètara*), seed potatoes which send up a weak sickly shoot.

WETAWETANGU, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Shoveller (Orn. *Rhynchaspis variegata*).

WETE,
WEWETE, to unbind, to untie, to unravel: *Katahi ka wetekina te hei, te tara, te mako*—P. M., 176. Cf. *mawete*, untied; *wehe*, to divide.

WETEWETE, to untie, to unravel: *Ka wetewete ki runga nei e, wetea*—G. P., 296. 2. To take out of a basket or sheath: *He mea hoki ka wetewetekia taua taiaha i roto i te pukoro*—A. H. M., v. 42.

Samoan—vete, to undo a parcel of native food; (*b.*) to spoil, to seize, as booty; vevete, to undo, as a parcel; vetea, to be unfastened. **Tahitian**—vevete, to separate, to divide; to lay open; vetea, separated, parted; untied; vevetehia, opened; separated. Cf. *vete*, the name of a fish remarkable for tumbling. **Hawaiian**—weke, to crack or open, as the joints of a floor; to separate, as two things united; to open, as a door; a crack, an opening; hoo-weke, to cause to be opened; hoo-wekeweke, to cause to blaze up, as a fire; to kindle a flame; to mount upwards, as a pointed flame. Cf. *wehe*, an opening; to open; to uncover; to loosen; to untie, as a string or rope; *uweke*, to open, to open wide; *euweke*, to burst open; to dash upon. **Tongan**—vete, to untie, to loosen; to disburden; (*b.*) to seize the spoil of a conquered foe; (*c.*) to confess; vetevete, to untie, to loosen; faka-vete, the name of the lower part of a canoe's mast. Cf. *feveteaki*, to unfasten quickly; *veteki*, to take to pieces; to scatter abroad; *vetevala*, to beg the dress of another; *movete*, to be loose; to fall to pieces; to be scattered. **Marquesan**—cf. *veti*, to tear, to rend, to cut cloth; *vetiveti*, to unravel; to make lint. **Mangarevan**—vetevete, to untie, to unbind, to detach; vevete, to loosen, to detach. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vece* (*vethe*), to knock with a stick; to break with a stick, instead of cutting with an axe, used chiefly of breaking firewood; *vetia*, to pluck.

Whaka-WETI, to menace, to threaten. Cf. *taraweti*, hostile.

WETIWETI, repugnant, loathsome, disgusting. Cf. *weriweri*, disgusting.

WETITO, the name of a small bird which frequents swamps: *Ko te wetito he ika piupiu ma te atua*—Prov.

WETO, to be quenched, to be extinguished, as fire: *E! kua weto te ahi nei, homai hoki*—P. M., 26.

WETOKI, to swim in shoals, as fish; to move in companies.

WEU, a rootlet; a fibre. Cf. *heu*, to separate, to pull asunder; a patch of scrub; *maheuheu*, shrubs, scrub; *weku*, to hook; to tear; a wood, a forest; *weru*, a garment.

Tahitian—veu, downy hair; (*b.*) a woolly kind of hair; (*c.*) a sort of fringe on the border of a garment: (*d.*) the downy hair of a dog; veuveu, the untwisted end of a rope; the fag end; (*b.*) the woolly surface of a thing; (*c.*) worthless; disgusting; haa-veuveu, to produce disgust. Cf. *maheuheu*, to be dishevelled, as the human hair; to be blown into disorder by the wind, as the thatch of a native house. Hawaiian—weu, to be covered with beard or down, as a young unshaven boy; weuweu, a general name for herbage, grass, &c. Cf. *heu*, the first shooting of the beard in youths; down or fine hair; a youngster; *oheu*, to come out, as the beard of a young man; to dig a garden; *welu*, to tear, to rend in pieces, as a cloth; torn, ragged. Marquesan—cf. *heu*, the hair, the beard; wool, down. Mangarevan—veuveu, herbs. Cf. *heu*, little hairs on the body; hairy, shaggy; *vereveuveu*, to weed up herbs. Paumotan—cf. *veu*, height, figure, shape (syn. *huru*); (*b.*) wool; *veku*, the hair on the body of an animal; *pugaheuheu*, to fringe, to border; *vehu*, limit. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *veu*, to coil native cloth (*masi*); *vesu*, a rope or chain wherewith anything is bound. Duke of York Island—cf. *weu*, hair. [See notes to Weku and Heu 2.]

WEWEIA, the name of a bird, the New Zealand Dabchick (Orn. *Podiceps rufipectus*).

WEWERO. [See Wero.]

WEWERU. [See Weru.]

WEWETE. [See Wete.]

WI (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times. He preached the doctrines of Tane to Miru and Wa; but as they disregarded him, the Flood came—A. H. M., i. 167.

WI, iron. 2. Agate.

Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *vi*, iron. Amblaw—cf. *awi*, iron.

WINIWINI, to shudder. Cf. *hawiniwini*, to shiver with cold; to shudder; *huwiniwini*, chilled, having the skin roughened with cold; *wiri*, to tremble; *wani*, to graze; sticks for obtaining fire by friction. 2. Disturbances, quarrels, wars: *Winiwini ki uta, winiwini ki tai; taku waewae tipa ki te kura*—Prov.

WIWINI, trembling.

Samoan—cf. *vili*, to writhe in pain. Tahitian—vini, the name of a small paroquet; (*b.*) voluble, ready of speech; vinivini, to be smarting, as from the lash of a whip; (*b.*) to make a smacking noise in eating; (*c.*) to speak with ease and volubility. Hawaiian—wini, and winiwini, sharpness; the result of grinding to a point; pointed, sharp. Cf. *auwiniwini*, the sharp end of a potato leaf drooping with the rain; *huini*, to end in a sharp point, as the top of a high mast. Marquesan—cf. *vivini*, to order; rule, government. Paumotan—vinivini, the cry of a baby; to chirp; to warble; haka-vinivini, to whistle; to hiss at. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *finjifinjy*, a tremor; *mifinjifinjy*, to shudder, to quake with fear or pain.

WINIWINI, the spirals in the carved bow-piece of a canoe. Probably from some resemblance to a spider's web. [See Myth.]

WINIWINI (myth.), a deity, the tutelary god of spiders; a son of Tane Mahuta—A. H. M., i. App.

Hawaiian—cf. *moowini*, dimness in vision; misty to the view; very small, like the filaments of a spider's web; *nananana*, a species of spider; a spider's web; to have a film (spider's web) over the eyes; to see very indistinctly.

WIO, (also Whio,), the Blue Duck (Orn. *Hymenolæmus malacorhyncus*).

WIRI, to tremble, to shake with fear: *I raro iho i te whenua te taiaha ka wiri te rau*—M. M., 187. Cf. *tawiri*, cowardice; *winiwini*, to shudder. 2. To shiver: *Ka wiri aia i te kopeke*—A. H. M., v. 15. Cf. *tahauwiri*, to shiver. 3. To bore; an auger, a gimlet. Cf. *whiri*, to twist; *takawiri*, twisted; *tawhiri*, to whirl round; *kowhiri*, to whirl round; *koiri*, to bend the body; *huri*, to turn; *miri*, to rub. 4. A feint or lock in wrestling.

Whaka-**WIRI**, to tremble; to feel anxious. 2. To cause to shake, to flutter: *Ma nga ringa o nga tohunga e whakawiri (te tupapaku) kia manawareka ai te iwi*—A. H. M., i. 36. 3. To twist, to wring; twisted: *Whakawiria iho te tau o te patu ki te ringa*—P. M., 31. Cf. *rauwiri*, a fence interlaced with twigs.

Samoan—vili, to bore a hole; a gimlet; (*b.*) to writhe in pain; (*c.*) a whirlpool; (*d.*) the name of a game of hazard, applied to lots; (*e.*) the name of a tree, so-called because its fruit in falling turns round and round; (*f.*) to desire earnestly; vilivili, to brandish, as a club; (*b.*) the name of a tree with winged fruit (Bot. *Gyrocarpus jacquinii*); (*c.*) a small imperfectly-formed breadfruit; vivili, plural of vili; fa'a-vili, a drill. Cf. *ili*, a fan; *'ili*, a rasp, a file; *fili*, to plait; *filo*, twine, thread; *ta'avili*, to turn round, as a mill or a drill; *vilita'i*, to persevere; to desire earnestly. Tahitian—viri, to furl a sail; to lash up; (*b.*) to roll some cloth round a corpse; (*c.*) the front rank of an army; viriviri, an ornament of a canoe; haa-viri, to mix together two or more ingredients. Cf. *firi*, to plait; *hirioo*, to whirl or turn about; *ofiri*, anything that is like a screw; *auviri*, crooked or turned up, as the foot; *aureure*, spiral, as an auger; involved in a curve, as a rope; *oviri*, to give a turning motion to a cocoanut in throwing it down from a tree, so that it may not split; *taaviri*, to turn, as a person in bed; *taviri*, to turn or twist, as in rope-making. Hawaiian—wili, to twist, to wind; to turn, as a crank; to grind at a hand-mill; a roll or twist; winding; tortuous: *Ao ole i like i ka Hala wili;* Not like the twisted Hala: *Wili ka puhiohio ilalo a ka honua;* Whirlwinds sweep over the earth. (*b.*) To writhe in pain, a writhing; sadness; (*c.*) to mix, as liquids, by stirring them round; (*d.*) the sickness of hogs; a cough; a strangling; wilia, to be twisted, contorted; wiliia, anything made by twisting or plaiting; wiliwili, to stir round, to mix; (*b.*) to shake, as a flexible rod; hoo-wili, to torture, to give pain; hoo-wiliwili, to be writhing in pain, especially the pains of childbirth: *Hoo-naku,* *hoo-kaahea*, *hoo-wiliwili;* Trembling, crying, struggling. (*b.*) To be uneasy, as in constant pain; (*c.*) to loosen; to separate; (*d.*) to brandish, as a weapon. Cf. *wilikoi*, the substances that are taken up in the centre of a whirlwind; *hili*, to turn over and over, as in braiding; to twist; to spin; *hiliau*, to wander; *owili*, to roll up; to twist; to fold up, as the hands; to twist a thing to make it crooked; a roll, as of cloth or paper; *uwili*, to mix together, as grass and mud in making *adobies; kawili*, to mix up ingredients; to be changeable or variable; *kuawili*, to repeat over and over again; *pakaawili*, to twine round. Tongan—vili, to perforate, to drill; a gimlet, an auger; (*b.*) to persevere; (*c.*) to go quickly; vivili, to feel, to be conscious of; vilivili, to wag, to move the tail; the tail of a fish; faka-vili, to push or bore anything into any hole. Cf. *viligofua*, easy to bore; *viligataa*, hard to bore; *vilihola*, to bore the way out; *vilitaki*, to bore; to persevere; *fevilii*, to go with speed; *mafili*, to turn or roll about; *taili*, to fan; to dread; horror; *vilo*, to twirl. Marquesan—vii, to roll from a high place to a lower one; (*b.*) to fall. Cf. *viikona*, to roll food about in the mouth; *viipu*, circumference, round about; to circle round a thing; *kavii*, to turn round; to envelop; to encircle; *tuvii*, to bind round with a cord. Mangarevan—viri, to roll; (*b.*) to twist two things together; viviri, to fall again and again in a struggle; to fight for a long time; aka-viri, to make to roll, to roll from a high place to a low one; (*b.*) to be round; aka-viriviri (as aka-viri); aka-viviri, to box with the fists; a duel; (*b.*) to rub wood gently in order to make a fire. Cf. *tauviri*, to take hands and form a circle. Mangaian—cf. *taviriviri*, to twist. Paumotan—cf. *takaviriviri*, to struggle; to turn round; *koviriviri*, twisting; contortion; *virihaga*, a hem, a border; *koviri*, dishonest; *viriviria*, to benumb, to make torpid. Ext. Poly.: Malagasy—cf. *firy*, coldness (to shiver ?); *vily*, turned and made to go astray; *savilyvily*, a swing; vibration; *kapilypily*, a twirl; twirling about; twisting; *virioka*, winding. Fiji—cf. *wiri*, to revolve; turning round; *vakaviri*, a gimlet. Solomon Islands—cf. *fili*, a rope. Formosa—cf. *pillibilli*, to twist.

WITA (*wità*), the outer fence of a fort (*pa*) outside the main fence (*katua*).

Hawaiian—cf. *pawiwi*, a tall,· slim, weak fence.

WIWI (*wìwì*), (also Whiwhi,) rushes; *juncus* of various species: *Ka tango ki te pu wiwi*—P. M., 16. Cf. *wiwaekahu*, a kind of swamp rush.

WIWAEKAHU, a kind of rush growing in swamps. Cf. *wiwi*, rushes: *wae*, the foot; *kahu*, a hawk.

WIWI (*wìwì*), dread; trouble; wonder.

Tahitian—vi, to be subdued; brought under; vivi, the beginning of a retreat of a party engaged in war; haa-vi, to cow; to daunt; to subdue; to depress. Cf. *aravi*, the subdued or depressed state of a party, person, or animal; to be in fear; to become thin by disease; unequal, as the strands of a rope; *orovì*, to be cowed; made timorous; *ovìvì*, to be cast down; dispirited; brought into subjection by force or apprehension; cowardly, timorous. Marquesan—cf. *kovi*, bad; a leper; *viviio*, solitude; *viviito*, a solitary person; lonely. Hawaiian—wi, a famine; a destitution of food; a time of famine; (*b.*) poor, lean in flesh; famishing; to be impoverished; wiwi, leanness of flesh; to be poor, to be shrivelled up; slender; feeble. Cf. *wiwo*, to fear, to dread; to be ashamed; to blush; fear, shame, disgrace; *pawiwi*, a tall, slim, weak fence. Paumotan—vi, to succumb; haka-vi, to subdue. Cf. *veve*, miserable. Tongan—cf. *kovi*, vile, evil. [Note—*Kovi* is perhaps connected with Mangarevan *koviri*, dishonest; a derivative from *viri*, as "twisting about.] Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vaka-wiwimata*, to blink the eyes with fear when in great danger.

WH.

WHA (*whà*), four: *E rua o nga upoko, e wha o nga waewae*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 50. Cf. *porowha*, four-sided; square; *tapawha*, square.

Samoan—fa, four: *O matagi e fa o le lagi ua pesi tetele atu i le sami tele;* The four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea; fa‘afa, to divide into four; four times. Cf. *tafafà*, four-sided; *vaefà*, to divide into four. Tahitian—cf. *aeha*, four, in counting; *maha*, four, in counting (modern); *tauhà*, the Southern Cross; a bundle of four cocoanuts. Hawaiian—ha, (also eha, and aha,) four. Cf. *ahalike*, four sides alike; *ahalualike*, four-sided, with two sides parallel. Tongan—fa, four: *Bea nau li ae taula e fa i he taumuli;* They cast four anchors out over the stern. Rarotongan—a, four; fourth: *I te ra e rua ngauru ma a i te marama;* On the twenty-fourth day of the month. Marquesan—fa, (also efa,) four: *O te fa ia o te a;* On the fourth day. Mangarevan—ha, four. Cf. *aròha*, four-faced; squared. Aniwan—fa, four; faka-fa, fourth. Futuna—fa, four. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "four":—Fiji, *va;* Malagasy, *efatra;* Motu, *hani;* Kayan, *pat;* Sulu, *apat;* Sikayana, *fa;* Mame, *fa;* Lampong, *ampah*, and *pah;* Solomon Islands, *efate*, and *efatsi;* Champa, *pak;* Formosa, *hipat;* Timur, *haat;* Saru, *apat;* Tagal, *apat;* Pampong, *apat;* Menado, *pa;* Sanguir, *kopa;* Cajeli, *ha;* Wayapo, *pa;* Amblaw, *faa;* Galela, *iha;* Morella, *hata;* Lariki, *aha;* Saparua, *haa;* Camarian, *aa;* Teluti, *fai;* Gah, *faat;* Duke of York Island, *wat;* Lord Howe's Island, *efa;* Natalava, *vati;* Treasury Island, *efatsi;* Bougainville, *hatsi.*

WHA (*whà*), to be revealed, to be disclosed, made known. Cf. *kòwhà*, to split open, to burst open; *ngawha*, to burst open; *makowha*, expanded; *whaki*, to confess, to reveal; *tawha*, to burst open; a chasm, a crack; *wa*, a space, an interval; *awa*, a channel.

Samoan—cf. *fàsi*, to split; *mafà*, *orificium vaginæ apertum*. Tahitian—fa, to appear, to come in sight. Cf. *afa*, a crack, a fissure; to rend; *afafa*, torn or rent in many places; *tuha*, to split, to divide. Hawaiian—ha, to breathe, to breathe with some exertion; a strong forced breath; (*b.*) the expression of anger. Cf. *poha*, to burst forth, as a sound, as thunder; to appear, to come in sight, as the moon; *owa*, to be split, as a board; *owaowa*, a ditch; *naha*, to break open, as the ground. Tongan—fa, burst, split; faka-fa, to burst or split open a cocoanut. Cf. *faai*, open, extended; to open; *mafaa*, to open, to extend. Mangarevan—cf. *haha*, to seek at a distance, as a father for his children, &c.; *tuha*, to distribute, to share out; *maiha*, a crevice, a rift.

WHAWHA (*whàwhà*), to feel with the hand; to handle, to grasp: *A ka whawha iho nga ringa o te kauhoe*—A. H. M., ii. 23: *Whawharia atu ana e Turi, ka patua, ka mate*—P. M., 107. Cf. *haha*, to seek for; *harau*, to grope for; to feel for with the hand; *whàò*, to grasp greedily; *whawhai*, to catch hold of.

Tahitian—fafa, to feel or touch with the hand; (*b.*) to try the inclination or disposition of a person. Cf. *hofà*, to clap the hands, as the dancers or *arioi* [see Karioi]; *ofà*, to collect or amass food. Hawaiian—haha, to feel for; to feel, as a blind person; to move the hand over a thing; to feel, as if in search of something; (*b.*) a sort of wooden net, used for catching small fresh-water fish. Cf. *hoohaaa*, to manipulate; to manufacture; *hahapaakai*, a salt-bed; a place where salt is made by evaporation by the sun. Tongan—fa, to feel after anything, as one blind feels his way; fafa, to grope, to feel the way; faka-fafa, to feel one's way; to be uncertain. Cf. *fafao*, to extend the arms; *fefaaki*, to feel each other by the hand; to feel after anything; *mafao*, to extend, to stretch out; *taufa*, to grope; to feel for anything with the hand; *taufaala*, to search out. Paumotan—fafa, to feel for; to grope. Cf. *haha*, to obtain; to procure; *farito*, to measure. Futuna—fafa (*fàfà*), to touch. Ext. Poly.: Wayapo—cf. *fahan*, the hand. Massaratty—cf. *fahan*, the hand (as Malay *tangan*, the hand, with Maori *tango*, to grasp?).

WHAE, a term of address used in speaking to an elderly woman: *E whae, kua tae mai he tangata ki a koe ne?*—P. M., 73: *Kei riri mai, e whae*—S. T., 183. Cf. *whaea*, a mother; *whaeene*, a mother; *whaereere*, a dam, a mother of animals.

Tongan—fae, a mother; faka-fae, to take a woman for a mother; to look to. Cf. *faele*, a birth; to bring forth; *faemate*, motherless; *faka-faele*, belonging to a woman in her confinement; *faka-faemate*, to treat motherless children unkindly. Paumotan—cf. *faiere*, a woman in childbed. Futuna—cf. *faeleele*, a woman who has just been confined. Hawaiian—cf. *hae*, a word expressive of deep affection for another.

WHAEA, a mother: *Ka ki atu a Tawhaki 'No reira ra te whaea'*—P. M., 51. Cf. *whae*, a term of address to an elderly woman; *whaeene*, a mother; *whaereere*, the mother of several children; the dam of beasts. [For comparatives, see Whae.]

WHAEENE, a mother. Cf. *whawha*, to touch, to handle; *ene*, to flatter, to cajole; *whae*, a term of address to elderly women; *whaea*, a mother; *whaereere*, a dam, a mother of animals; the mother of several children. [For comparatives, see Whae, and Ene.]

WHAEREERE, the mother of several children: *Ka mea iho ki te whaereere*—P. M., 134: *Kotutu wai ma te whaereere*—A. H. M., v. 18. Cf. *whae*, a term of address to an elderly woman; *whaea*, a mother; *whaeene*, a mother. 2. A mother of animals; a dam.

Tahitian—faiere, any creature newly delivered of its young. Cf. *fai*, to reveal, to divulge; *faere*, a large and prominent belly. Samoan—failele, a suckling woman; a wet-nurse; to suckle, to nurse. Tongan—faele, the act of bringing forth; a birth; to bear, to bring forth; faka-faele, belonging to a woman in her confinement. Cf. *fae*, a mother; *faemate*, motherless. Paumotan—faiere, a woman in childbed. Cf. *fakerekere*, a woman in childbed. Aniwan—cf. *farere*, to be born. Futuna—faeleele, a woman who has just been confined.

WHAI, the name of a fish, the Sting-ray (Ich. *Trygon thalassia*): *Te whakangungu nei ki nga tara a whai o Araiteuru*—Prov.

Samoan—fai, the sting-ray. Cf. *faiili*, a sting-ray, the bone and skin of which are used as rasps. Tahitian—fai, the skate or sting-ray. Cf. *motaifai*, a mark made of the tail of the sting-ray, used as a butt to throw at. Futuna—fai, the ray-fish. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vai*, the skate.

WHAI, the game of Cat's-cradle. Syn. Maui. Cf. *whai*, to chase, to pursue; *whaitahurirapa*, the game of *whai* played in a peculiar way; *hei*, to wear round the neck [see Hawaiian]; *whai*, to pursue. 2. A kind of charm: *He whai mo te wera*—S. T., 134. 3. A riddle: *Ko Hine rapa te whai*—A. H. M., iii. 83.

Mangaian—ai, the game of cat's-cradle. Tongan—fai, the name of a game played by children. Hawaiian—hei, a game of cat's-cradle; (*b.*) a net; to entangle, as in a net or snare; (*c.*) game caught in hunting. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *harikau*, cat's-cradle.

WHAI, domiciled; constantly resident. 2. To possess; possessing: *Kia whai wahi ai ma ratou*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. 3. To follow, to pursue: *Na, ka whaia e taua iwi a Rata*—P. M., 58. *Whai-kiore*, to hunt rats. Cf. *whai*, the game of cat's-cradle. 4. To search for, to seek for; to scout, to spy; *Ka kite nga wahine tokorua i haere atu ki te whai wahie*—P. M., 53. 5. To aim at; to design; to purpose; to project. 6. To catch hold of, to seize: *Ka whaia atu e nga ringa o te hakoro*—A. H. M., ii. 24. Cf. *whawha*, to handle, to lay hold of. 7. To court, to woo: *Tera taua tangata te haere mai ra ki te whai i te wahine nei hei wahine mana*—P. M., 144. Cf. *whaiaipo*, a sweetheart. 8. To go on to the next in order. 9. (*Whai-i-te-kawa*) To remove the *tapu* from a house by performing certain ceremonies.

WHAWHAI, to fight: *Kia tahuri mai ia ki te whawhai ki ona tuakana*—P. M., 8: *Ka whawhaitia nei tenei whawhai nui e te Arawa raua ko Tainui*—P. M., 83. 2. To strive; to struggle: *Na, ka tahi ano ka whakatika ko Tane-mahuta, ka whawhai*—P. M., 8. 3. To take, to hold: *Whawhai atu a Tura ki te poupou*—A. H. M., ii. 11: *Ka whawhai mai nga tangata o taua waka i te poro rakau*—A. H. M., ii. 23.

WHAINGA, the circumstance, &c., of chasing, following, &c. 2. Enmity, hostility. 3. Battle, war: *Ko te Rangapu te upoko o te iwi me te kai-kì-whainga*—A. H. M., v. 37.

WHAWHAI (*whàwhai*), to be hurried; to be in haste. 2. To rebuke, to chide.

WHAIWHAI, to chase, to hunt, to pursue.

WHAIWHAIA (*whaiwhaià*), a species of witchcraft; to bewitch; to injure by spells. Syn. **Maui**, or **Matarerepuku**.

Samoan—fai, to do; (*b.*) to say, to speak; (*c.*) to get; to possess; (*d.*) to become, to be instead of; (*e.*) to make sail; (*f.*) to cohabit with; to have sexual connection; (*g.*) to commit incest or bestiality; fai (*fài*), to abuse; to use bad language to anyone; faiaga, antics; playing the fool; faiga, the making; the doing; faifai, to become; to happen; fafai, to get *taro* from the plantation; (*b.*) to scrape off the outer bark of *tutuga* (the paper mulberry). Cf. *faiumu*, a cook; *failŭ*, to make sail; to hoist up the sail; *faifafie*, to get firewood; *faiavà*, to get a wife, to marry; *faita'a*, to have sexual connection; *faitama*, to be motherly; to have care of the young. Tahitian—cf. *fai*, to deceive by false speech and apparent friendship; a certain curse or imprecation; *faifài*, to conciliate; *fafai*, to moderate a great evil; to stay injurious proceedings; to crush peaceably any affair that is likely to produce mischief. Hawaiian—haihai, to follow, to pursue; (*b.*) to run a race; hahai, to follow, to pursue; (*b.*) to follow one's example; (*c.*) to break, to break to pieces; a breaking (Maori = *whaki*); haina, to abuse; (*b.*) to be stingy of food. Cf. *haia*, a company; *haiawahine*, to multiply wives; *haihaia*, wicked; *hei*, game caught in hunting; a snare; cat's-cradle. Tongan—fai, to do, to perform, to discharge, to execute; performance, execution; faiaga, moral conduct; deportment; faiga, to contend; to wrestle; faka-fai, to cause to do. Cf. *faimua*, to do first; to be ahead. Futuna—fai, to do to execute. Mangarevan—hahai, to dispute, to quarrel. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *faiatu*, to fight; *faimafi*, strong.

WHAIA (myth.), the fourth of the great Ages of the existence of the Universe. [See Kore.]

WHAIAIPO, a lover, a sweetheart; to be in love with a person: *Na katahi raua ka takaro ko te whaiaipo a te tuahine o te taokete ra*—P. M., 41. Cf. *whai*, to follow, to pursue.

Samoan—cf. *fai*, to cohabit with; *faiavà*, to marry; *faipò*, to do at night. Hawaiian—cf. *moeipo*, a fornicator; an adultress; *ipo*, to cohabit before marriage; a sweetheart, a paramour; *ipoipo*, making lascivious gestures; *haipo*, a sacrifice at night. Tahitian—cf. *ipo*, a darling, one made much of; *faa-ipoipo*, to marry. Rarotongan—cf. *aka-ipoipo*, to marry. Marquesan—cf. *ipoipo*, said of two persons who love one another. Mangarevan—cf. *ipo*, married. Paumotan—cf. *faka-ipoipo*, to marry. Tongan—cf. *fai*, to do.

WHAIAPU, (*Maro-whaiapu*,) a kind of garment resembling an apron or petticoat.

WHAIAWA, a river-bed. Cf. *whai*, possessing; *awa*, a river, &c. [For comparatives, see Whai, and Awa.]

WHAIERE, to click the tongue in token of dismay or disapproval: *Ka whaieretia e nga tangata*—A. H. M., ii. 8.

WHAIHANGA, to make, to build: *Ka whaihangatia te waka*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 48. Cf. *waihanga*, to make; *hanga*, to make. 2. To do, to engage oneself in. [For comparatives, see Hanga.]

WHAIKI (*whaikì*), to harangue; to make a formal speech. Cf. *ki*, to speak; *whaikorero*, to make an oration. [For comparatives, see Ki.]

WHAIKORERO, to make an oration; to speak in a formal way. Cf. *korero*, to speak; *whaikì*, to harangue. [For comparatives, see Korero.]

WHAINGAARIKI (myth.), one of the Sea-gods—A. H. M., iii. 56.

WHAINGENGE, the name of a fish, the Electric-ray (Ich. *Torpedo fairchildi*). Cf. *whai*, the sting-ray. [For comparatives, see Whai.]

WHAIOIO (*whàioio*), the name of a bird (Orn. *Anthus novæ-zealandiæ*).

WHAIOIO, in great numbers; very numerous: *He ariki pai a Rehua, me tona mano tini whaioio e noho mai ano i runga i te rangi*—A. H. M., i. 33.

WHAIPO (myth.), a personage of prediluvian times; he was a leper.

WHAIRO (*whàiro*), } indistinctly seen; imper-
WHAIROIRO, } fectly comprehended.
Cf. *whakairo*, to carve; tattooed; *wheiro*, to be seen; to be understood.

Samoan—cf. *fa'a-ilo*, to show, to make known. Hawaiian—cf. *hoiloilo*, to predict, to tell beforehand. Tongan—cf. *iho*, to know; *iloga*, a sign, a mark; *tairo*, to mark; to point out. [See also comparatives of Whaka-iro.]

WHAITA, to show one's teeth.

WHAI-TAHURIRAPA, the game of *Whai* (cat's-cradle) played in a peculiar way.

WHAITAUA, a reinforcement; a body of men coming to the assistance of a war-party. Cf. *whai*, to follow; *taua*, a war-party. [For comparatives, see Whai, and Taua.]

WHAITI (*whàiti*), narrow; compact. Cf. *iti*, small; *meroiti*, small; *kuiti*, narrow; *whanui*, wide.

Whaka-WHAITI, to confine in a small compass; to make narrow. [For comparatives, see Iti.]

Hawaiian—haiki, narrow, as a passage; pinched for room; (*b.*) to be pinched with hunger; to be desolate: *Haiki ka make o ka ua;* Cramped (is he) who is (half-) dead with the rain. Cf. *iki*, small; *kuhaiki*, narrow, contracted. Mangaian—aiti, narrow; a narrow place: *Noo mai Vari i te aiti;* Vari's home is in the narrowest of spaces. Mangarevan—aiti, narrow, confined; aaiti strait; narrow.

WHAITIRI, thunder. [See Whatitiri, and Whatitiri (myth.).]

WHAITOHU, to set a mark on anything that it may be recognised. Cf. *whai*, possessing; *tohu*, a mark, a sign.

WHAITOKA, a doorway; the front part of a house. [See Whatitoka.]

WHAITUA, a side, a region: *Hei ara taua atu ano maku ki Katikati, ki tua ki tera whaitua* —A. H. M., v. 30.

WHAITUA (myth.), "Space." One of the primitive deities, a Power of the Light—S. R., 12. [See Kore.]

WHAIWHAIA (*whaiwhaià*), to bewitch. [See under Whai.]

WHAIWHAIROROA, to continue steadfast in any design; to persist; to persevere; to be urgent. Cf. *whai*, to follow; *whaiwhai*, to chase; *roa*, long. [For comparatives, see Whai, and Roa.]

WHAKA, towards, in the direction of.

WHAKA, a prefixed causative. Its refined significations can only be appreciated with the help of a good Maori grammar; but, generally, it has the sense of "to cause," "to make to do," as *takoto*, to lie down; *whaka-takoto*, to lay down; *atua*, a deity; *whaka-atua*, to deify, &c. It is sometimes, though rarely, abbreviated to wha, as in *whakaru*, to stare (*karu*, the eye); *whakoekoe*, to tickle; *whakorekore*, to deny. *Whaka* is (very probably) a form of *hanga*, to make, to build (*whanga*). Cf. *anga*, to look or move in a certain direction. [See Mangarevan.] Samoan—fa‘a, the causative prefix, as *tonu*, to be correct; *fa‘a-tonu*, to make correct; (*b.*) with the negative it is used as *fa*, not much, not quite, as *fa‘a-lèloto*, not much to like it; (*c.*) used to mark comparison, as *fa‘a-Samoa*, according to Samoan custom; (*d.*) added to numerals, signifying times, as *‘ua sau fa‘a-tolu*, he came three times; (*e.*) sometimes used to signify divisions, as *fa‘a-lua*, to divide in halves; (*f.*) signifying nearness, as *‘o le vasa fa‘a-Upolu*, the sea near Upolu. Tahitian—haa, a prefix, by means of which a word acquires the sense of an active verb, and generally in a causative sense. Faa has the same power; the two, *haa* and *faa*, being sometimes prefixed indiscriminately; but with some words each is employed distinctively, thus, *faa-amu*, to feed, to supply with food (never *haa-amu*); *haa-manao*, to think (not *faa-manao*). Cf. *haa*, to work, to operate in any way; *haa-fare*, to procure a house; to build a house. Hawaiian.—This dialect has several forms of the causative prefix. Haa is sometimes used, as *haa-lele*, to cause to fly; *haa-lulu*, to cause a trembling, to shake. Hoo, the common form of the causative prefix, as (*ueue*, to shake) *hoo-ueue*, to cause a shaking. It is probable that haa is the more ancient form, as in the word *hoo-haa-lulu* (to shake, to tremble, as in great fear) the old word *haa-lulu* has received a later (*hoo*) duplicated prefix. Ha, as an abbreviation of haa, is also used, *e.g.* *haawe*, to carry (M.L. = *whaka-kawe*). Ho is similarly used for hoo, as *hoaa*, to kindle (M.L. = *whaka-kaka*); *hoaahu*, to clothe (M.L. = *whaka-kakahu*). Cf. *maa*, accustomed to; experience; apt at any work through long practice. Tongan—faka, to cause, as (*malu*, shade) *faka-malu*, to screen; (*mama*, light) *faka-mama*, to enlighten. In a few cases the *k* has been dropped, and faa used in the sense of "apt to do," "ready," as in *faa-ave*, to be capable of taking (M.L. = *whaka-kawe*), &c. Rarotongan—aka, the causative prefix, as (*mataku*, fear) *aka-mataku*, to frighten; (*kite*, to see) *aka-kite*, to show. Marquesan—haa, reason, cause; (*b.*) the causative, as (*kai*, food) *haa-kai*, to nourish, to rear. Sometimes haka, to make, is used, as *haka-oko*, to listen (M. L. = *whaka-rongo*). Mangarevan—aka, the causative prefix, as (*mau*, firm) *aka-mau*, to fix, to set, to consolidate; (*kino*, evil) *aka-kino*, to make out that another person is wicked; aga, to work, labour, is also prefixed to a few words, as *aga-mana*, a miracle. Cf. *haga*, to work. Paumotan—faka, and haka, causative prefixes, as *faka-ririka*, to abhor; *haka-poto*, to shorten; *faka-teitei*, to raise. These are sometimes abraded to fa, as in *fa-kahu*, to clothe, and even to a, as in *a-tika*, to stand up. Futuna—faka, the causative prefix, as (*aliki*, a chief) *faka-aliki*, majestic. Ext. Poly.: Nguna—cf. *vaka*, and *paka*, causative prefixes, as *vaka-vura*, to fulfil; *paka-sa*, to disfigure, to make bad. Sometimes shortened to *va*, and *pa*, as *pa-vatu*, to put a stone; to trust: *va-gaui*, to feed. Fiji—cf. *vaka*, a prefix inferring either similitude or causation, as (*ca*, bad) *vaka-ca*, badly or bad-like; *vaka-cataka*, to make a thing bad; (*sucu*, to be born) *vaka-sucuma*, to cause to be born. It is sometimes abreviated to *va* before *g*, *k*, or *q* (*ngg*), as in (*quata*, enclosed) *va-quati-va*, to surround. New Britain—cf. *wara*, causative. Malagasy—cf. *aka*, accustomed to; familiar with; clever; skilful; *maka*, to get; to take; to fetch; *faka*, the mode of fetching. Sulu—cf. *mak*, or *maka*, causative, as *mak-langui*, to swim; *mak-utang*, to owe. Tagal—cf. *mag*, causative; *pag*, causative. Bicol—cf. *mag*, and *pag*, causatives. Formosa—cf. *pacha*, and *pa*, causatives, as *pacha-och*, to make a grave; (*oob*, soot) *pa-oob*, to cover with soot.

WHAKA (*whakà*), to make an immediate return for anything.

WHAKAHA, the Sea-Lion (Zool. *Phoca jubata*).

WHAKAI, a kind of witchcraft.

WHAKAKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Carmichælia australis*).

WHAKAOTIRANGI (myth.), a celebrated chieftainess on board the *Arawa* canoe. She was the wife of Ruaeo, and should have been one of the immigrants by the *Tainui*, but she was abducted by Tama-te-kapua and carried off in the other canoe. Tama also carried off Ngatoro-i-rangi and Kearoa the wife of the latter, behaving so badly to Kearoa, that Ngatoro by his incantations drove the *Arawa* into the mouth of Te Parata, the great whirlpool (or monster) in mid-ocean. Before Ngatoro relented and brought the vessel back to safety, most of the provisions had been lost, only a little food having been saved, notably that in the basket of Whakaotirangi. Hence the Maori proverbs used when only a little food can be given to visitors: "The little basket of Whakaotirangi" (*Ko te putiki a Whakaotirangi*, and *Ko te rukuruku a Whakaotirangi*). Ruaeo found his wife soon after their landing, and vanquished Tama in single combat, insulted him, and then took Whakaotirangi again as his wife—P. M., 86. For genealogy, see S. R., 14. To this ancestress and to Kearoa, as representing the Ruahine, were the sacrifices at death ceremonies offered. 2. A wife of Uenuku-mai-rarotonga, the son of Tawaki, the son of Tama-te-kapua—I. R., 76.

WHAKARIKI (*whakàriki*), a war cry. Cf. *whaka-ariki*, a war-party of the enemy.

WHAKAPAPA-TUAKURA (myth.), the name of a dog sacrificed to the marine deities by the crew of the *Ririno* canoe at Rangitahua, an island in mid-ocean between Hawaiki and New Zealand—P. M., 133.

WHAKARINGARINGA (myth.), one of the canoes of the Migration. [See under Arawa.]

WHAKARU (*whàkaru*), to stare. Cf. *karu*, the eye; *whaka*, causative prefix.

WHAKATAKA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Corokia buddleoides*).

WHAKATAU, (or **Whakatau-Potiki**,) (myth.), a son of Tuwhakararo and Apakura. Apakura one day threw her apron into the sea, and a sea-god named Rongotakawiu took it and wrought it into human shape. This was Whakatau. He was taught magic and all arts of enchantment by the old ocean-deity. When the child was growing up, people used to see kites moving above the waters, but could not see who held the strings, for Whakatau, who loved kite-flying, was running across the ocean-floor with his toy. At last, he came on shore, and the people tried to catch him, but he was very swift of foot and would only let his mother Apakura catch him; then he lived on the land with her, and grew up into a renowned hero—P. M., 72. Tuwhakararo had been murdered by the men of Ati-Hapai, and Whakatau determined to set out on an expedition to recover the bones of his father, and to avenge his death. He gathered together a great force, and prepared the war-canoes named *Whiritoa*, *Tapatapa-hukarere*, *Hakirere*, *Toroa-i-taipakihi*, *Mahunu-awatea*, and others. The expedition started, and Whakatau, with a chosen band, surrounded the great temple called Te Uru-o-Manono, in which the men of the hostile force were assembled. The temple was burned and the tribe of Ati-Hapai exterminated—P. M., 62 *et seq.*; also 73. Whakatau is called a son of Tuhuruhuru, and a nephew of Tuwhakararo—P. M., 61.

WHAKATEREKOHUKOHU (myth.), a celebrated neck-ornament (*heitiki*)—G. P., 46.

WHAKATOPEA (myth.), a sacred post erected at Rangitaawhi (Patea) by Turi—P. M., 136.

WHAKATURIA (myth.), a chief of Hawaiki; a son of Houmai-tawhiti. On account of an insult given to his father, he, with his brother Tama-te-Kapua, went night after night to steal the fruit from the *poporo*-trees of Uenuku. Whakaturia was caught, and was sentenced to die by being hung up in the smoke inside the roof of Uenuku's house. From this he was rescued by his cleverness, and by a stratagem of his brother's. War was declared, and the result was that many chiefs with their followers determined to leave Hawaiki. Hence the great migration to New Zealand—P. M., 76, 81.

WHAKAUE-KAIPAPA (myth.), the ancestor of the Ngati-whakaue tribe. He was married to Rangiuru, and she bore him three sons, viz., Tuteaiti, Ngararanui, and Tawakeheimoa. She then left her husband for a chief named Tuwharetoa, and by him had a bastard child called Tutanekai. [See Hinemoa.] Rangiuru afterwards returned to her husband, and bore him two children, a boy, Kopako, and a girl, Tupa—P. M., 146.

WHAKAWAHA-TAUPATA (myth.), the canoe-baler used by Turi—A. H. M., iv. 12. [See Turi.]

WHAKI (*whàki*), to confess, to divulge, to reveal: *Kaore hoki ia i whaki atu i tona ingoa ki a raua*—P. M., 33: *E! ka whaki atu au ki a koe inaianei, ne?*—P. M., 127. 2. To show, to bring to view: *Te whakina ai, kia kite mata o tangata*—A. H. M., v. 4. Cf. *whawhaki*, to break off, to pluck off; *hae*, to rend. [See Hawaiian.]

Samoan—fai, to say, to speak: *Ona fai mai ai lea o ia, 'Ina fai mai ia!'* She said to him, "Say on!" (*b.*) To do; (*c.*) to possess. Cf. *fài*, to use bad language; *fa'i*, to break off, to pluck; to extract, as a tooth; to wrench off, as the outrigger of a canoe; *faipule*, a councillor, a ruler. Tahitian—fai (*fài*), to confess, to reveal, to divulge; faifai, to conciliate; faafai, to carry tales; to publish secrets; tale-bearing; fafai (dual), to confess or divulge. Hawaiian—hai, to speak of, to mention, to tell, to relate; to confess; (*b.*) to break open, to separate, as the lips that are about to speak; haihai, to consult together, as two or more persons on business; (*b.*) to break in pieces; to break, as a law; hahai, to speak; to tell; haiana, a speaking, a declaration. Cf. *hailono*, to tell the news; *haipule*, to say a prayer (*pule*) to the gods; *hae*, something torn; tearing; a piece of torn cloth; a flag, colours. Paumotan—faki, to discover; to reveal, to unveil; (*b.*) to declare; fafaki, to confess; (*b.*) to detach, to disengage; fakifaki, to pluck, to cull. Cf. *pofaki*, to pluck, to cull. Ext. Poly.: Sikayana—cf. *faiaki*, to tell.

WHAWHAKI, WHAKIWHAKI, to cull; to pluck off, to tear off, as in gathering fruit: *Katahi ano te wahine a Paoa ka hoki mai i te whawhaki pikopiko*—P. M., 182. Cf. *kawhaki*, to remove by force; *kowhaki*, to tear off; *whawhati*, to break off anything stiff; *hae*, to tear, to rend; *whàki*, to reveal; to confess.

Samoan—fa'i, to break off, to pluck, as a leaf; (*b.*) the banana, plant and leaf; (*c.*) to extract, as a tooth; to wrench off, as the outrigger of a canoe; fa'a-fa'i, fed only with the mother's milk. Cf. *fati*, to break off, as twigs of trees. Tahitian—faifai, to gather or pluck fruit; (*b.*) the name of a large timber tree; fafai, a thicket of bushes on the land, or of coral in the sea; (*b.*) to moderate a great evil; to stay injurious proceedings; to crush peaceably any affair that is likely to produce mischief; faifaia (*faifaià*), large; plenteous; Cf. *fati*, to break, as a stick. Hawaiian—hai, to break, as a bargain or covenant; (*b.*) to break open; to separate, as the lips about to speak; haihai, to break, to break in pieces; brittle, brittleness; (*b.*) to break off, as the branch of a tree; to crush, as a flower; hoohai, to tease, to provoke; haina, to break off, as a stick; (*b.*) to reject; to destroy; (*c.*) a spear; hahai, to break, to break in pieces. Cf. *hae*, to tear in pieces, to rend; a piece of torn cloth; *haki*, to break, as a piece of wood; *mohai*, to break off; to break, as a stick; fractured; *ahai*, breaking off and carrying away; to carry off; to flee, as routed men. Tongan—faki, to pluck, to break off, as bananas or nuts from the bunch; to tear off; fakifakia, to fall to pieces, applied to the outrigger of a canoe when the sticks give way which hold it together. Cf. *fakita*, to pluck; *fafaji*, to break, as waves in succesion; *pofai*, to gather or pluck fruit or leaves; *tabaki*, to pluck, to tear off; *fakifoifuji*, to pull off one at a time; (fig.) applied to work in which all separately engage, to a case of judgment when every person is separately questioned. Futuna — faki, to break; to gather fruit. Mangarevan—hahaki, to break off fruit from the branches with the hand; to gather; ahaki, to gather fruit from a plant or tree; (*b.*) to cut. Cf. *ahakimei*, to gather breadfruit with the hand; *hahati*, to break a tree or branch. Paumotan—fafaki, to detach, to disengage; (*b.*) to confess; fakifaki, to pluck, to cull. Cf. *faki*, to unveil, to disclose; *pofaki*, to pluck, to cull; *fati*, to break; *kofati*, to break.

WHAKOAU, a kind of snare.

WHAKOEKOE (*whàkoekoe*), to tickle. Cf. *whakakoekoe*, to tickle.

WHAKOMA (*whàkoma*), to eat. Cf. *kome*, to eat.

WHAKOREKORE (*whàkorekore*), to deny: *I whakorekore ra koutou ki a au*—Kai., viii. 15. Cf. *kore*, negation; *whaka-kore*, to deny. [For comparatives, see Kore.]

WHAKURU (*whàkuru*), to pelt. Cf. *kuru*, to pelt; *whaka*, causative prefix. [For comparatives, see Kuru.]

WHANA, to recoil, to spring back, as a bow. Cf. *pana*, to thrust or drive away; to expel; *panapana*, to throb; *tawhana*, bent like a bow; *korowhana*, bent, bowed; *kowhana*, bent, bowed; *tuwhana*, to urge, to incite; *koropana*, to fillip; *kopana*, to push; *tiwhana*, to be curved. 2. A spring made of a bent stick set in a trap. 3. To kick. 4. To revolt; to rebel.

Samoan—fana, to shoot; (*b.*) a syringe; to syringe; (*c.*) a gun (modern); fanafana, to go out shooting: (*b.*) to shoot repeatedly: *Na latou fanafana atu ia te ia, ma ita ia te ia;* They shot at him and hated him. Fanafanaga, the things shot. Cf. *fanaū*, a bow; *àufana*, a bow; *uafana*, a volley of arrows; *fanavale*, to shoot beside the mark; to miss; *fana'ela*, to miss in shooting; *matafana*, a drill; *tafana*, to shoot many; *fanà*, a mast. Also cf. *sana*, to spurt out, as blood from a vein; to dart, to shoot, as pain going from one part of the body to another. Tahitian—fana, a bow of the archer: *Ua ofatihia te fana o te feia puai:* The bows of the mighty are broken. Faafana, to guard property; (*b.*) to take the largest portion. Cf. *fanà*, the yard of a ship; *fana-horo-avao*, a bow difficult to bend; (fig.) an ill-tempered person difficult to manage; *pana*, to toss or kick a football; to pry up with a lever or handspike. Hawaiian—cf. *pana*, to shoot out; to shoot as an arrow; the act of shooting an arrow; the act of an arrow in flying from the bow to the object; a bow to shoot with; a cross-bow; the pulse; to snap, as a person snaps his fingers; *panapua*, an archer. Tongan—fana, the act of shooting; a shot; to shoot; (*b.*) the mast of a vessel. Cf. *falefana*, a small house carried about while shooting certain birds; *fefanaaki*, to shoot at each other. Rarotongan—ana, a bow: *Kua akamingi aia i tana ana e kua vave;* He has bent his bow and made it ready. Marquesan—cf. *pana*, a bow. Mangarevan—cf. *pana*, to thrust at, to push; to touch lightly. Paumotan—cf. *faka-fana*, to fasten the sail to the yard. Futuna—fana, a bow. Cf. *fanà*, a mast. Ext. Poly.: Bouton—cf. *opana*, a bow. Salayer—cf. *panah*, a bow. Cajeli—cf. *panah*, a bow. Massaratty—cf. *panat*, a bow. Ahtiago—cf. *banah*, a bow. Teor—cf. *fun*, a bow. Mysol—cf. *fean*, a bow. Baju—cf. *panah*, a bow. Fiji—cf. *vana*, to shoot; *vanà*, a mast. Aneityum—cf. *nefana*, an arrow. Malagasy—cf. *fanofana*, a fan; *faneva*, a flag. Waigiou—cf. *fan*, a bow. Eddystone—cf. *umbana*, an arrow. Magindano—cf. *pana*, an arrow. Tagal—cf. *pana*, a bow. Bisaya—cf. *pana*, a bow. Malay — cf. *panah*, a bow. Java — cf. *panah*, a bow. New Britain—cf. *panah*, a bow. Nengone—cf. *pehna*, a bow. Rotuma — cf. *fan*, a bow. Macassar — cf. *pana*, a bow.

WHANA, a company, a troop of persons. Cf. *whanau*, offspring.

WHANAIHO, down; very deep down; "ever so deep." Cf. *whanatu*, "ever so far"; *whanake*, up, "ever so high"; *iho*, downwards.

WHANAKE, to move onwards or upwards: *Kua whanake te tai;* The tide is flowing—W. W. Cf. *ake*, upwards; *whanake*, steam. 2. Up, "ever so high." Cf. *whanatu*, "ever so far"; *whanaiho*, down, "ever so deep"; *ake*, from below upwards; *whànau*, to go; *whanatu*, to go away.

Samoan—fana'e, to rise (of the moon); fana'e (*fàna'e*), rising (of the tide); high (of the tide. Cf. *fana'eleele*, the moon as if rising from the earth soon after full; *fàna'etutu*, to be full tide; *masafana'e*, to be on the rise (of the tide). Tahitian—fanae, the time soon after midnight when the tide begins to ebb. Futuna—fanake, to come or go.

WHANAKE, steam. Cf. *korowhanake*, steam; *whanake*, to move upwards. 2. The name of a tree commonly known as the Cabbage-tree or *Ti* (Bot. *Cordyline Australis*). 3. A rough garment of *whanake*-leaves: *Waho ake ko te pihepihe, i waho rawa ko te whanake*—P. M., 186.

WHANAKO (*whànako*), to steal; a thief: *Nga uri o Tama whanako roa, ki te aha, ki te aha*—P. M., 78. 2. A deceiver, a traitor.

WHANARIKI (*whànàriki*), sulphur. Cf. *ngawhariki*, a boiling spring; *waiariki*, a hot spring.

WHANATU, to move off, to go away: *E roa te po o te makariri tena au te whanatu na ki uta*—A. H. M., iii. 11. Cf. *atu*, away; *whanau*, to go; *whanake*, to move onwards. 2. To grow; to become. 3. "Ever so far." Cf. *whanaiho*, "ever so deep."

WHANAU, to go. Cf. *whanatu*, to go; *whanake*, to move onwards; *whano*, to go on. 2. To grow. Cf. *whànau*, to be born; *whanake*, to move upwards. 3. To bend down. Cf. *whana*, bent, bowed. [For comparatives, see WHANO.]

WHANAU (*whànau*), to be born: *Ina hoki i whanau ano au i te taha o te akau*—P. M., 14. Cf. *whà*, to be disclosed, to get abroad; *nau*, to come; *whano*, to proceed to do; to go on. 2. To be in childbed: *Ka tata hoki ka whanau*—P. M., 33: *Koia pea ka whanau koe*—P. M., 125: *I aua ra kua whanau a Hinewaha, kua tokotoru ana tamariki*—A. H. M., v. 31. 3. Offspring: *E noho ana a Uenuku ratou ko te whanau i roto i tona whare*—A. H. M., iii. 10. 4. A term used in familiar address to a body of persons: *Kei pouri koutou, e te whanau* M. M., 147. Cf. *whana*, a company, a party of people.

WHANAUNGA, a blood-relation: *I muri iho o tona kitenga e tona whaea, e ona whanaunga*—P. M., 13.

Whaka-WHANAU, to come to the birth.

Samoan—fanau (*fànau*), to be born: *Ia fano le aso na fanau mai ai au;* Let the day perish wherein I was born. (*b.*) To bring forth young; (*c.*) offspring, children; fanauga, child-bearing; (*b.*) offspring; (*c.*) to exude gum. Pl., fananau; pass., fanaua; intens., fanafanau. Cf. *fànaulĕàu*, to bring forth prematurely; *fànaupalasi*, to have children in quick succession; *fanause'elà*, a foot-presentation in childbirth; *àufanaua*, to be childless. **Tahitian**—fanau, to be born; birth (as *arii fanau*, a chief by birth); (*b.*) to bring forth, to create: *Fanau fenua Havaii;* He created the land of Hawaii. Faa-fanau, to support a woman in labour; to perform the duties of a midwife; fanauraa, the time or place of birth; fanaua, that which is brought forth. Cf. *fanaueve*, to be exhausted and weakened by bringing forth young repeatedly. **Hawaiian**—hanau, childbirth; (*b.*) to come forth or be separated, as a child from its mother; to be born: *Na Papa i hanau;* From Papa was he born. (*c.*) To bear or bring forth a child; (*d.*) to beget, as a father: *Hanau ka lani he alii;* The chief begat a chief. Hoo-hanau, to beget, as a father; (*b.*) to bring forth, as a mother; hanauna, relations in general; a circle of relatives; (*b.*) a succession, as of father, son, grandson, &c.; (*c.*) a generation, *i.e.* people living at the same time. Cf. *hanaukahi*, an only child; *hanaukama*, child-bearing; *hanaumua*, the first-born; *onehanau*, the place of one's birth; native land. **Tongan**—fanau (*fànau*), to bring forth children; offspring; fanafanau, old, aged, applied to a woman who has had several children; (*b.*) to propagate; to breed from time to time; faka-fanau, a term applied to a man to whom a child is born, but begotten by another; (*b.*) to treat children of different parents impartially; (*c.*) child-like; filial; fanouga, the children of a brother living or brought up by his sister. Cf. *fanaumate*, bereaved of children. **Mangaian**—anau, offspring: *Te anau Atea, e tini e mano;* The offspring of Vatea, a countless throng. (*b.*) To be born: *Te au tamariki tamaroa katoa kia anau ra;* All the sons that may be born. (*c.*) To bring forth, as a child: *Toko toru akenei aku tamaroa i anau nana;* I have borne him three sons: *E anau akera taku tamaiti ma tana katoa i roto i taua are ra;* I was delivered of a child with her in the house. **Mangarevan**—hanau, to be born: *I hanau Maui Matavaru i te aranui ke;* Maui the Eight-eyed was born on a strange road (in an unusual way). (*b.*) Children of a family: nephews; nieces: *Eo mau hanauga tuku mai;* Give your children hither. Aka-hanau, to act as midwife. Cf. *hanaurua*, twins; *hanautama*, a bed for lying-in women; *hanauvero*, to have a miscarriage; born dead. **Marquesan**—fanau, to be born: *O te tama hakaiki fanau mua o te mana na etua;* O the princely son, first-born of divine power. **Futuna**—fanau, a child; to be born. **Paumotan**—fanauga, progeny; a descendant. **Moriori**—cf. *hunau*, a brother (of a sister); *hunaupotiki*, a younger brother. Ext. Poly.: **Macassar**—cf. *ana*, to give birth to; a parent.

WHANAUMOANA (myth.), a son of Turi. He was born on the voyage from Hawaiki, and is best known as Tutawa—P. M., 135. He was father of the winged people of Waitotara—Ika, 137.

WHANAUNGA (myth.), a son of Maru-tuahu. He was ancestor of the tribe of Ngati-whanaunga—P. M., 158. [See MARUTUAHU.]

WHANAWHANA (myth.), a fairy chieftain mentioned in incantations—S. R., 50.

WHANEWHANE, the liver. Syn. Ate.

Mangarevan—cf. *kuhane*, the soul or spirit. [NOTE.—The liver was regarded as the seat of emotion.] **Hawaiian**—cf. *uhane*, a ghost.

WHANO, to verge towards; to incline towards; to be on the point of doing: *Ka whano rawa ka mate te maia ra*—P. M., 27. Cf. *whanau*, to grow; to become. 2. To proceed to do; to go on; proceeding towards; leading to: *He ara whano ki te Po, te Po nui, te Po roa*—S. T., 132. 3. The distance.

Samoan—cf. *fano*, along, passing along; to die, to perish; *fano'eleele*, to be eclipsed, as the moon; *fafano*, to make small by stretching, as a loose cord; *fanoloa*, the moon not visible. **Tahitian**—fano, to sail; faa-fano, the departure of the soul when a person dies; to go out, as a spirit from one possessed by a demon; to depart, as a god from a prophet. Cf. *haa-hano*, the departure of the god from the prophet. **Hawaiian**—hano, the breath, the power of breathing; to breathe naturally, as a healthy person; (*b.*) the asthma, a wheezing of the breath; a cough; (*c.*) a syringe; to use a syringe. Cf. *hanou*, to pant, to breathe with difficulty. **Tongan**—fano, to go, used in reference to small fish going in shoals; faka-fano, to stretch out; fanoa, an issue, an evacuation; to issue forth. Cf. *alufano*, to wander; *ikafano*, fish that migrate; *falo*, to stretch out; to elongate. **Mangarevan**—ano, to appear: *E ano ake te etu ko te aoa;* The morning star star appears. **Aniwan**—fano, to go; (*b.*) thither. **Futuna**—fano, to go. **Moriori**—cf. *whanona*, stretched out. **Paumotan**—fano, to set sail. Ext. Poly.: **Sikayana**—

cf. *fano*, to go. **Baki**—cf. *vano*, to go. **Fate**—cf. *bano*, to go. **Malikolo, Pentecost Island, Lepers Island, and Espiritu-Santo**—cf. *van*, to go. **Aurora**—cf. *vano*, to go.

WHANOKE (*whanokĕ*), behaving remarkably; acting strangely; extraordinary; outrageous. Cf. *whano*, to incline towards; to proceed to do; *ke*, strange; *whanowhanoă*, vexation.

WHANONA, (Moriori,) stretched out, extended, spread out.

WHANOWHANOA (*whanowhanoă*), irritation of mind; annoyance. Cf. *whanokĕ*, acting strangely.

WHANUI (*whănui*), broad, wide, breadth, width: *Haereerea te whenua, tona roa, tona whanui*—Ken., xiii. 17: *Ko te whanui o te tinana kotahi mărŏ*—G.-8., 30. Cf. *wha*, to get abroad; *nui*, great; *whaiti*, narrow; *wharahi*, broad, wide. [For comparatives, see Nui.]

WHANUI (*whănui*), the star Vega or *a Lyræ*: *No Whanui whakakau tama i te pae kei Hawaiki, e*—M. M., 200.

Mangaian—cf. *anui*, the morning star.

WHANGA, to wait; to lie in wait: *Ka noho atu ano nga tangata i uta ki te whanga i a ia*—P. M., 59. 2. To wait for: *Ki te ara whanga atu i ia Kahu*—A. H. M., v. 60. 3. To repeat after another. 4. To measure with the extended arms.

WHANGANGA, to measure with the extended arms or with the fingers.

WHANGAWHANGA, to be troublesome; annoying.

WHANGA, a bay: *Ki te whanga i noho ai ratou ko tana iwi*—A. H. M., v. 36. 2. Any place on one side.

Samoan—faga, a bay; (*b.*) a fish-trap; fagafaga, a small bay; fa'a-fagafaga, a small bay. Cf. *fagalauoneone*, a bay with a sandy beach; (met.) to be at peace; *fagaloa*, a deep bay; *fagapupŭ*, a bay with a rocky shore; (met.) to be at variance. **Tahitian**—cf. *faa*, a valley, a low place among the hills; *faafaa*, the deep indented small valleys. **Tongan**—faga, that portion of the sea-shore which is in line with one's dwelling; (*b.*) the upper part of the sides of the head; (*c.*) the mouth or opening of a basket or trap. Cf. *fagaotaha*, the principal landing-place on shore; *matafaga*, the sea-beach opposite any dwelling; *vagavaga*, open, not close; *fakavavaga*, to weave reed or plait in an open careless manner. **Paumotan**—faga, bent, twisted; hakafaga, to bend round; (*b.*) to fold up. Cf. *fagapiko*, indirect.

WHANGAI (*whăngai*), to feed, to nurture, to nourish, to foster, to bring up, as a child: *Whangaia ta taua tuahine, he tangi i a taua*—Prov. Cf. *kai* (*ngai*), food; to eat. 2. To offer to be eaten. *Whangai i te hau*, to make an offering to a deity (*atua*); *whangai-hau*, an offering of food: *Ka whangaia te hau mo ana mahi*—P. M., 20: *Kia whangaia ki te atua*—P. M., 24. [See also Whangai-hau.] 3. To increase in size, to swell.

WHANGAINGAI, cooked food presented at a feast.

Samoan—cf. *fafaga*, to feed; *făgafao*, a pet animal fed in the house; *fagaga*, a herd. **Tahitian**—cf. *faaai* (M.L. = *whaka-kai* ?), to feed; to nurse; to cause animals to copulate; to parry or fend off a thrust or blow; a fosterer, a nurse, a feeder. **Hawaiian**—hanai, to feed or nourish, as the young; (*b.*) to support, as those in need; (*c.*) to feed, as a flock; to sustain, as a people; (*d.*) to entertain, as strangers; (*e.*) to act the part of a parent towards an orphan; (*f.*) a foster-child; a ward; nourished, fed. Cf. *hanaipupu*, to feed or stuff with food, as a favourite hog or dog; to feed, as a child or any young animal from birth; full-fed; plump. **Mangarevan**—agai, to nourish, to supply with food; (*b.*) adoption; adopted (*motua agai*, an adopted father); (*c.*) to manure the ground; (*d.*) to fertilise flowers, when male and female are on separate plants; aka-agai, to nourish, to bring up; to adopt a child; (*b.*) to put food into a person's mouth. **Rarotongan**—angai, to feed; to nurse; to nurture. **Aniwan**—cf. *fakeina*, to feed (for *faka-kei; kei*, to eat). **Paumotan**—fagai, to maintain, to support; (*b.*) to feed, to give food; (*c.*) adoption, to adopt. *Makui-fagai*, a foster-father; *fagai-tamariki*, a wet-nurse. Cf. *hiki-fagai*, to nourish. **Futuna**—fagai, to nourish, to feed. **Tongan**—fafagai, to feed, to supply with food; to diet. Cf. *faga*, a sign of the plural, generally used for irrational creatures; *fagaga*, a litter of young animals; the young of animals or birds; *fagaikai*, the time for eating, meal-time; *fagafaai*, to stuff with food, to cram; *fagabeji*, to fatten; to pamper; *fagafao*, to feed or rear by hand.

WHANGAI-HAU, a song over the dead. 2. A ceremony performed at the termination of a fight over those who have slain men of the enemy. [See Hau.] 3. Part of the *pure* ceremony. 4. A species of divination to decide a dispute as to the honour of having slain a certain warrior of the enemy.

WHANGAI-KARORO, the name of a shell-fish.

WHANGAINGAI. [See under Whangai.]

WHANGANGA. [See under Whanga, to measure with the arms.]

WHANGAWHANGA, the chrysalis of the caterpillar (*whĕ*).

WHANGAWHANGAI (*whangawhăngai*), the name of a charm. [See under Whangai and Whangai-Hau.]

WHANGO, hoarse; inarticulate; having a stertorous or nasal sound. Cf. *ha*, breath; *ngoro*, to snore; *ngongo*, a sick person; *ngongi*, water.

Tahitian—fao, a person that speaks through the nose; a snuffler. **Samoan**—cf. *gogofala*, a bird having a small voice; a child's whistle; *gogolo*, to make a rushing sound; *fagufagu*, a flute; *fa*, to be hoarse, to lose the breath. **Tongan**—fagogo, to pour from one vessel into another. Cf. *fa*, to be hoarse; *fagufagu*, to snort, to blow through the nose. **Hawaiian**—hano, the asthma; a cough; a wheezing with the breath; (*b*) a syringe for giving injections; a squirt-gun; to use as a syringe; (*c*) the breath; to breathe; (*d*) desolate, lonely: uninhabited; still. Hahano, to use the syringe to give an injection. Cf. *nono*, to gurgle; to snore; *ha*, to breathe; to breathe with some exertion; to utter a strong breath; *haha*, to breathe hard; to pant for breath;

hanopilo, to be hoarse; to speak in a deep voice; *hanoa*, to pant; the asthma; *leiohano*, a voice as one hoarse or having a cold. Mangarevan—cf. *agu*, rumblings in the stomach: *aguna*, the sound of the sea on the reefs in calm weather; *hagu*, to murmur. Paumotan—fagofago, hoarse; (*b*) a snuffler. Cf. *fagu*, an oration; a speech. Futuna—cf. *fagufagu*, a flute.

WHANGONGO, food for a sick person. Cf. *ngongo*, a sick person; *whangai*, to feed.

WHAO, an iron tool; a chisel; a nail. Cf. *whao*, to insert; *whau*, to tie [see Mangarevan]; *whàò*, to grasp greedily.

WHAOWHAO, to carve wood, &c.: *He mea whaowhao atu ki nga papa.* Eko, xxii., 16. Cf. *kowhao*, a hole.

Samoan—fao, a wooden peg; a nail: *Ma latou fa'amauina ai i fao;* They fasten it with pegs. (*b*.) Any kind of a gouge used in making the holes for sinnet-lashings in canoes; (*c*.) to punch holes in the sides of a canoe; faofao, a long shell formerly used as a gouge in making the sinnet holes for lashing together the planks of a canoe; (*b*.) to nail. Cf. *pufao*, a shell used as a gouge in canoe-building. Tahitian—fao, a nail or chisel; to make holes with a *fao*. Cf. *faoa*, a stone adze; *haao*, a hard stone, of which adzes were formerly made; an adze or hatchet from this stone; *ofaotuna*, an eel's hole or hiding-place; *pafao*, a fish-hook; *pufao*, an instrument to make holes, used by canoe-builders; *ufao*, to mortise; to dig or cut with a chisel; *veo*, copper or brass. Tongan—fao, spikes, nails; (*b*.) naked and fruitless, applied to the cocoanut-tree; (*c*.) to stretch, to pull. Cf. *matafao*, the hole made for the *kafa* (sinnet) in building. Mangarevan—cf. *veo*, copper or tin; *ao*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*) whose bark is used for cordage. [See Whau.] Paumotan—fao, steel, iron; (*b*.) any metal; (*c*.) a collar. Futuna fao, a nail. Hawaiian—hao, the name of any hard substance whatever, as iron, or the hoof or horn of a beast: *Ike lakou ua nui ka hao, makahahi iho la;* They saw there was much iron; they were astonished. (*b*.) The name of a tree; (*c*.) strained tightly; (*d*.) thin, poor in flesh. [Note.—*Wi* in Hawaiian also means poor in flesh, thin; cf. the Maori *wi*, iron.] (*e*.) To rob, to despoil; (*f*.) to kill and plunder. Cf. *haoapuhi*, among fishermen, the name of the stick used instead of a hook for catching eels; *hau*, the bark of a tree, which was made into fine cloth; *ohao*, to tie, as a string or rope.

WHAWHAO, to put into a container; to fill a bag, &c.: *Whaowhia mai ra ki te kete putuputu*—G. P., 153: *Whawhao, whawhao ra taku kete*—P. M., 90. Cf. *hao*, to catch in a net; to enclose; a basket in which cockles are collected. 2. To fill: *Ka whaona te whare e nga tangata*—P. M., 63, 3. To insert: *Ka whaona tetahi wahi o taua ahi tapu*—A. H. M., i. 161. Cf. *whao*, a nail, chisel, &c.; *whawha*, to handle.

Samoan—fafao, to pack in a basket; (*b*.) to thrust the arm into a sleeve. Cf. *fao*, a wooden peg; a nail; to take violently, to rob; *fao'ato*, to pack in a basket; *faovale*, to bring in; to cause to enter a house; a party bowing down in sign of submission, or in offering a very humble apology. Tahitian—fafao, to put into a receptacle, as food into a basket, the arm into a sleeve, &c.; (*b*.) having entrance or capacity of receiving, such as a garment put on, and called *ahu fafao*. Hawaiian—hao, to put less things into a greater; to take up and put into; (*b*.) to take up by handfuls; haohao, to dip up with the hands; to measure by handfuls; (*b*.) disappointment; doubt, uncertainty; hoo-haohao, to seek, to hunt after. Cf. *haokanu*, to plant or bury a thing with earth brought from another place; *mahao*, hollow, defective in the centre, as a tree; a hole in a tree. Tongan—fao, to put into; to store up; (*b*.) to hide in the mind; (*c*.) to put into, to store up; fafao, to stretch, to extend the arms; (*b*.) to fill up. Cf. *faoo*, to be engrossed by; to be fixed in the mind; *faolaki*, to house, to store; *faololo*, to press or squeeze into; *fefaofaoaki*, to put into several baskets; to deposit in several places; *tukitukifao*, to nail, to fasten with nails. Marquesan — hao, to place inside anything; hahao, to place inside anything. *E kete hao ma*, a basket for collecting breadfruit. Mangarevan—ahao, to put things into a bag, parcel, or mat. Futuna—fao, fafao, and faofao, to put the hands into.

WHAO (*whàò*), (also Hao,) to clutch, to grasp greedily. Cf. *whao*, to put into a receptacle; *whawha*, to lay hold of.

Samoan—fao, to seize, to take violently; to rob. Marquesan—hao, to plunder. Hawaiian—hao, to rob, to despoil; to strip one of his garment; a robber.

WHAOA (myth.), a chief of the *Arawa* canoe. He settled at Paeroa—S. R., 51.

WHAPUKU (*whàpuku*), (also Hapuku,) the name of a fish, the Groper (Ich. *Oligorus gigas*): *He whapuku nga ngohi*—M. M., 184.

Tongan—cf. *fabuku*, the name of a fish.

WHARA, a mat used as a carpet. Cf. *whariki*, anything used as a carpet; *wharariki*, a mat used as a carpet; *tawhara*, the fruit of the *kiekie* (*Freycinetia*) plant. 2. A mat on which only a chief is allowed to sit. 3. The sail of a war-canoe. Cf. *ra*, a sail. 4. *Takapau-whara-nui*. [See Takapau.]

WHARAWHARA, the name of a plant (Bot. *Astelia banksii*): *Kei runga kei te wharawhara kei te noho*—G. P., 368. Cf. *puwhara*, the same plant as *wharawhara*.

Samoan—fala, the name of a tree, the pandanus, screw-pine (or screw-palm), or thatch-tree (*Pandanus odoratissimus*). From the leaves of this tree mats are made. 2. A mat, a mat for sleeping on: *Lua te momoe ai i tapa'au, ne'i eleelea fala;* Sleep on the cocoanut mats, lest the sleeping-mats be dirtied. Falafala, an old mat. Cf. *falafalana'i*, to lie down, to recline; *falalili'i*, a fine kind of sleeping-mat; *falamoe*, a sleeping-mat; *falapapalagi*, a pine-apple; *mafalà*, wide-spreading; umbrageous; *falatoga*, a sleeping-mat. Tahitian—fara, the pandanus; farafara, a species of mountain plantain. Cf. *farapepe*, a running plant that grows on the mountains and rocks whose fibrous roots are called *ieie* [see Kiekie]; *afara*, a species of mountain plantain; a species of breadfruit; *raufara*, leaves of pandanus used for thatching; *tafara*, a species of breadfruit; *ofara*, to roam about in quest of food. **Hawaiian**—hala, the pandanus or screw-palm; (*b.*) the pineapple. Cf. *halala*, a long bunch of bananas; long and curving like boar's-teeth; *halapepe*, a species of pandanus; *uluhala*, a forest of *hala*-trees. **Tongan**—fala, a mat; faka-fala, the fine mat presented with native cloth at festivals. Cf. *vala*, a dress, clothes; a covering; to dress, to clothe; *vavala*, old, worn. **Mangarevan**—hara, and ara, the pandanus: *E ki toura hara, oro motu;* With a rope of pandanus, quickly broken. Cf. *arakiko*, the kernel of pandanus; *aramatamahani*, a large brilliant mat; *pogakehara*, fruit of pandanus nearest the stem; *puhara*, the pandanus; *taohara*, a lance of pandanus wood. **Mangaian**—ara, the pandanus: *Tanumia te ara i te atua Koro, è;* The pandanus was planted by the divine Koro. Ext. Poly.: **Malay Islands**—cf. *harassas*, and *haragh-hagh*, the pandanus. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *sararanga*, the pandanus; a mat (the Malay robe, called *sarang* ?); *darashi*, the pandanus. **Bougainville Island**—cf. *halahala*, a wing.

WHARA, to be struck by accident: *A ka whara tetahi wahine e hapu ana*—Eko., xxi. 22. *Kei whara!* Look out! (lit. "Lest you be struck!")

Hawaiian—cf. *wala*, to throw stones, to pelt; to be or to feel hurt; to excite or stir up. **Marquesan**—cf. *vaa*, to be on the watch; sleepless.

WHARAEKI, (also Wharariki,) a variety of New Zealand flax (Bot. *Phormium colensoi*). Cf. *whara*, a mat used as a carpet.

WHARAHI (*whàrahi*), broad, wide. Cf. *whanui*, broad, wide; *rahi*, great; *wharaurarahi*, large, extensive; *wha*, to get abroad. [For comparatives, see Rahi.]

WHARAKAI, to taste food.

WHARAKI, a sore inflamed and filled with matter, a fester.

WHARANUI, a variety of New Zealand flax (Bot. *Phormium*).

WHARANGI, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Melicope ternata*). (Myth.) In the leaves of the *Wharangi*, spirits of deceased persons are clothed as they wander toward the Spirit's Leap. [See Reinga.]

WHARANGIPIRO, the name of a small tree (Bot. *Olearia cunninghamii*).

WHARANGI-TAWHITO, the name of a shrub (Bot. *Brachyglottis repanda*).

WHARARA, to lean, to lean upon. Cf. *tawharara*, leaning, slanting. 2. To stoop, to bend down.

Samoan—falala, to be aslant; fa'a-falala, to be slanting. **Tahitian**—farara, aslant, obliquely; the slant position of anything; (*b.*) to spring up, as the wind; haa-farara, to put a thing in a slanting direction. **Hawaiian**—halala, long and curving, as hogs' tusks; (*b.*) a large bunch of bananas. **Tongan**—faka-falala, to cause to rest upon. Cf. *fala*, a mat. **Paumotan**—farara, slope, declivity; to incline, to slope; haka-farara, to lower oneself, to let oneself down. Cf. *fagafarara*, oblique.

WHARARIKI (*wharàriki*), a brittle variety of New Zealand flax (Bot. *Phormium colensoi*): *He mea hanga hoki te tatara ki te harakeke wharariki*—A. H. M., iv., 193. 2. A mat used as a carpet. Cf. *whara*, a mat used as a carpet.

WHARAU, a hut or shed made of branches: *Kia whitu nga ra e noho ai koutou i roto i nga wharau*—Rew., xxiii., 42. Cf. *whawha*, to feel; to handle; *harau*, to feel for with the hand; to reach; *rau*, to lay hold of; a leaf; *wharaurarahi*, large, extensive.

Samoan—cf. *lauapi*, a war-lodginghouse; *laulau*, a temporary cocoanut-leaf house. **Tahitian**—farau, a shed for a canoe. Cf. *fare*, a house; *fareauta*, a temporary shed; *fareauti*, a shed covered with *ti* (cabbage tree, *cordyline*) leaves; *pahitafarau*, a ship or boat that remains in its covered shed; (fig.) a person that is seldom from home; *pufara*, a camp for a temporary residence; *tafarau*, to put a canoe under shelter of a *farau*. **Hawaiian**—halau, a long house with the end in front, used mostly for canoes; (*b*) to be long; to extend; to stretch out. **Moriori**—cf. *wharau*, a ship. **Paumotan**—horau, a shed. **Tagal** and **Bisaya**—cf. *parau*, a boat. **Malay**—cf. *prau*, a boat. **New Britain**—cf. *parau*, a ship.

WHARAURARAHI, large, extensive. Cf. *wharahi*, broad, wide; *rahi*, large; *wharau*, a shed. [For comparatives, see Rahi.]

WHARE, a house, a hut: *Ka kawea atu au e ia ki roto ki te whare*—P. M., 14. Cf. *areare*, overhanging; excavated; *wharemoa*, hollow. 2. The people in a house: *Katahi ano ka maranga katoa te whare*—P. M., 64. Cf. *whareki*, a father of many children; *wharehau*, a bank of clouds betokening wind.

Samoan—fale, a house: *E le toe foi mai o ia i lona fale*; He shall return no more to his house. (*b.*) An umbrella; (*c.*) within; inside; indoors; to dwell in, as in a house; falea, full of houses; faleafale, the placenta; the afterbirth; fa'a-falega, an intermarriage of families, Cf. *fale'ese*, a cooking-house; *faleuli*, a cooking-house; *falema'a*, a stone-house. **Tahitian**—fare, a house: *Eiaha oe e faatia i te taki fare;* You shall not build a house; farefare, to overhang, as a rock, or as a curling wave before it breaks; hollow, as a stomach for want of food; haa-fare, to house; to procure a house; to work at a house. Cf. *fareauta*, a temporary shed; *fareaku*, a tent; *farepora*, a small neatly-thatched house put on board the large double-canoes of the Paumotu; *afarefare*, to hang over, as a wave ready to break, or as a rock or precipice; *farehaa*, a shelter for refugees among bushes and rocks; *matotafare*, a rock that overhangs and forms a cavern; *pufarefare*, emptiness, as of a bag; a breaking wave, such as bends over, hangs, and then breaks; *tafare*, a hollow cave-like place in the rocks. **Hawaiian**—hale, a house, a habitation; a dwelling-place, mostly for men: *Ua akoakoa na kanaka ma ka hale pule;* The people are assembled at the meeting-house. (*b.*) A sheltered and enclosed place for any purpose;*

---

* In ancient times each man was supposed to have six different houses in his home. 1. The *heiau*, or house of worship, where the idols were kept. 2.

halehale, a place deep down; a pit; to sink down; to fall in. Cf. *halealii*, a chief's house, a palace; *halekaua*, a fort, a tower; *halelaau*, a wooden house; *ale*, a wave; *aleale*, to toss about, as troubled waters; *haleone*, a place made by men for a temporary residence; *halau*, a long house, generally used as a canoe-shed. **Tongan**—fale, a house: *Nae ikai mo ha toko taha kehe i he fale mo kimaua;* There was no stranger with us in the house. Falefale, like or similar to a house, applied to a rock or tree that affords shelter; falea, many, plentiful, applied to a place where there are many houses; faka-fale, to make a shelter over anything springing up; faka-falefale, to hollow; to make with berths; falega, the nest of a mouse. Cf. *falefana*, a small house or tent carried about in shooting certain birds; *fale-manava*, a house in which parties about to be married prepare themselves; *falemate*, the house of death, applied to a murderer, or to a war-weapon that has killed several; *fale-tolia*, a small house near a burying-ground, to which chiefs are brought when dead; *faka-falekakai*, to bring a child or friend to the dwelling-house; *vala*, a dress, a covering. **Rarotongan**—are, a house: *Ko au ma tei-anei vaine okotoi o maua are i te noo anga;* I and this woman dwell in one house. (*b.*) A number of persons (a "housefull"), as *e are atua*, a number of gods. Cf. *ngutuare*, a house, a home. **Marquesan**—hae, a house, a dwelling-place, a hut: *Hakahaka he hae ma eia;* Build a house upon it. Haehae, the hollow or curl of a wave: *E noho Tanaoa no te haehae;* Rest, Tangaroa, upon the curling wave. **Mangarevan**—hare, a house; aka-hare, to make a house. Cf. *areumu*, a kitchen. **Futuna**—fale, a house. **Aniwan**—fare, a house. **Paumotan**—fare, a house; farefare, hollow; (*b.*) a cavern, a cellar; farefarega, vacuity. Cf. *tautuafare*, a household; house-keeping; *gutuafare*, to economise; to husband; *farepure*, a temple. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *hare*, large, roomy, as the inside of a house. **Fiji**—cf. *vale*, a house. **Malagasy**—cf. *vala*, the wooden fence of a pen; a partition. **Magindano**—cf. *wale*, a house. **Pampang**—cf. *bale*, a house. **Tagal**—cf. *bahay*, a house. **Sikayana**—cf. *fare*, a house. **Lord Howe's Island**—cf. *vale*, a house. The following words mean "house": —**Solomon Islands**, *falefale;* **Menado**, *balry;* **Bolang-hitam**, *bore;* **Sanguir**, *bali;* **Salibabo**, *bareh;* **New Britain**, *pal;* **Ambrym**, *hale;* **Lepers Island**, *vale;* **Aurora**, *vale;* **Vaturana**, *vale;* **Florida**, *vale;* **Ysabel**, (Bugotu,) *vathe.*

WHARE-ATUA, the case or cocoon of some insect.

WHARE-MATO, a house built for purposes of amusement.

WHAREMOA, hollow.

WHAREKI (*whareki*), a parent of many children (lit. "a full house"). Cf. *whare*, a house; *ki*, full.

WHAREKURA, a kind of college or school in which anciently the sons of priest-chiefs (*ariki*) were taught mythology, history, agriculture, astronomy, &c. It was a very sacred edifice and the building was attended with many and important religious ceremonies. The teaching was imparted in sessions of about five months' duration, and the exercises lasted from about sunset to midnight, the daytime being reserved for the physical exercise and amusements of the pupils. No females were allowed to approach the building, and food cooked at a distance was brought by special messengers. Both the priest who taught and the initiate youth were *tapu*. The course of study occupied about five years. [See A. H. M., i. 8.] The Wharekura appears sometimes to have been used as a Council Chamber or Hall of Parliament, where the chiefs of tribes assembled —Ika, 176. Of this sort was the celebrated temple of Te Uru-o-Manono (in Hawaiki) burnt by Whakatau. The Wharekura at Whanganui was a temple of Maru—M. S., 115. A college known as the Aha-Alii (the Congregation of Chiefs) existed in Hawaii, as a sort of Herald's College. To gain admission, a chief's titles were announced by a herald, and his acceptance or rejection was signified at once. The charter of this body given to a chief was of great importance; he could then never be made a slave, although he might be offered up (if taken in war) as a sacrifice to the gods. He was able to wear the *Lei-hulu*, or feather wreath; the *Palaoa*, the ivory clasp; the *Ahu-ula*, or feather cloak. Often the young members of the noble fraternity bound themselves by vows of mutual affection, like the "bracelet-bound-brothers" of Hindustani custom. The Hawaiian priesthood (Oihaanu kahuna) was divided into ten colleges. The Master, or highest of the initiates, was called the Kahuna-Nui. The first three colleges were for the teaching of magic and incantations, powerful sorcery generally, and for causing death or injury. These three were called Anaana, Hoo-piopio, and Hoo-unauna. The fourth was Hoo-komo-komo; the fifth, Poi-uhane, for divination, and for causing the body of a living person to be possessed by the spirit of a dead one; the sixth, Lapaau-maoli, was for the study of surgery and medicine; the seventh, Kuhikuhi-puuone, presided over architecture, location, &c. The eighth was Oneone-i-honua; the ninth Kilokilo; the tenth, Nana-uli, contained different classes of soothsayers and prophets. The ritual was very rigid. The above divisions were sub-divided into many classes. They were governed by very stringent oaths and laws. The principal deity invoked was Uli, a god unknown in other Polynesian worship, and probably a paraphrase or substitute for the divine name. Uli signified the dark or black one.

WHAREKURA (myth.), a name of Tatau-o-te-Po, the abode of the evil goddess Miru.

WHARE-NGAKAU, a house built in order to get up an expedition to avenge the death of some one.

The *mua*, the eating-house for the husband, and distinct from the eating-house of the woman. Husband and wife never ate together; the *mua* was *tapu* to the wife. 3. The *noa*, the separate house of the wife, but this was free for the husband to enter. 4. *Hale-aina*, the eating-house of the wife. 5. The *kua*, the house where the wife beat out *kapa* (native cloth of bark). 6. The *hale pea*, the house of separation for the wife during the periods of her infirmity. They had other houses, and for other purposes, but these were considered necessary fixtures for every person in respectable standing.

WHARENGARARA (*wharengàrara*), the name of a parasitical plant. 2. The name of a plant (Bot. *Pimelea prostrata*).

WHARE-O-TE-WHIU, the name of the constellation Scorpio.

WHAREPATARI (myth.), a certain magician or wise man of ancient times who taught the division of the year into twelve months instead of ten as formerly counted—A. H. M., iii. 128.

WHAREPOTAE, a house in which to mourn: *Ka whakamamae aia i roto i tana wharepotae*—A. H. M., iv. 92.

WHAREPU (*wharepù*), a kind of shark.

WHAREPUNI, a closely-covered hut for sleeping in. Cf. *whare*, a house; *puni*, covered, stopped up.

WHARERANGARANGA. [See Whare-taniwha.]

WHARE-TANIWHA, a trap or cage for catching *taniwha* (water-monsters or goblins). It was a house entirely woven (*rangaranga*), without any part being made of wood. It was baited with flesh, and was set in mid-stream. For description, see A. M. H., v. 79.

WHARE-TANGATA, a connection by marriage. Cf. *whare*, a house; *tangata*, a human being.

WHAREUMU, a cooking-shed: *Ko etehi o te manuhiri nei i tata ki te taha o te whareumu.* Cf. *whare*, a house; *umu*, an oven.

Mangarevan—areumu, a kitchen. [For full comparatives, see Whare, and Umu.]

WHARIKI (*whàriki*), to spread out mats, &c., as a carpet; to lay on the ground: *Ka whārikitia e ratou tetahi kakahu*—Kai., viii. 25. Cf. *wha*, to handle; to be disclosed; *wharariki*, a mat used as a carpet; *whara*, a mat used as a carpet; *ariki*, a chief; *riki*, little, small. 2. To cover with a carpet of mats, &c. *Wharikitia te whare*—P. M., 137. 3. Flat; spread out.

Samoan—cf. *fala*, a sleeping-mat; *falalili'i*, a fine kind of sleeping-mat. Tahitian—farii, a vessel; to contain, as a vessel; a receptacle of any kind; a basket; (*b.*) to receive; to admit; to entertain. Hawaiian—halii, to spread out and lay down, as a sheet or a mat; (*b.*) to spread upon or over, as a garment; to spread or cover over, as snow upon the mountains; (*c.*) to spread out, as grass or hay, or as grain upon a cloth; (*d.*) to expose to view, as something which had been concealed; (*e.*) the outside or underside of leaves of certain plants. Cf. *haliipili*, to spread over a region, as a shower, like the spreading of a mat. Tongan—faliki, the floor or pavement; to floor, to pave; (*b.*) to lay or spread over; a flat covering; (*c.*) the leaf on which food is placed before one; falikiliki, to mat or floor in a temporary way. Cf. *fala*, a mat; *falai*, to squat down anywhere. Marquesan—haa-iki (*haaiki*), a very fine mat. Cf. *haa*, the pandanus (*whara*, *fara*, &c.); *hakaiki*, a chief, a king. Mangarevan—ariki, a mat; (*b.*) a couch of leaves or herbs spread to put anyone or anything on, or to ornament a road as a carpet; (*c.*) litter, rubbish. Futuna—faliki, to carpet; to spread out for a carpet.

WHARITE, to liken, to make equal. Cf. *whakarite*, to make like.

Mangaian—arite, like; equal: *Kare ona e arite i te au tangata katoa ra;* There is none like him among the people. [For full comparatives, see Rite.]

WHARITUA, to be eclipsed; hidden by any object; out of sight. Cf. *tua*, the farther side of a solid body.

WHARIU, (Moriori,) to turn aside, to avert.

WHARO (myth.), a thievish child of Whena. [See Uenuku.]

WHARO, **WHAWHARO**, **WHAROWHARO**, to scrape. Cf. *haro*, to scrape clean. 2. To clear the throat; to hawk up mucus; to expectorate; to cough.

Tahitian—farofaro, to scoop out; to lade. [For full comparatives, see Haro.]

WHARONA (*whàrona*), to lie in a heap; a heap: *E wharona tonu na te kai taha a Wapaka*—G.-8, 26: *Ka whakatika a Hua ki te tapae kai ma te ope too i taua waka ra, ka wharona te kai ra*—A. H. M., ii. 16.

WHARORO (*whàròrò*), to stretch out the legs: *Ehara i te mea noho wharoro*—A. H. M., v. 12: *He poto hoki te moenga, e kore e wharoro te tangata*—Iha., xxviii. 20. Cf. *wha*, to be disclosed; to get abroad; to handle.

Samoan—falo (*fàlò*), to stretch out. Cf. *fafano*, to make small by stretching, as sinnet. Tahitian—cf. *faro*, to bend, to stoop; to hang down; *farofaro*, to be bending; to be moving up and down, as a slender pole does when it is carried. Hawaiian—halo, to spread out the hands, as in the act of swimming; the motion of the fins of a fish in swimming; (*b.*) the motion of rubbing or polishing. Tongan—falo, to stretch out, to elongate; to make tense. Cf. *fafao*, to stretch, to extend the arms; *fano*, elastic; tough; *fa*, to feel after anything, as one blind feels his way.

WHARU, (for Waru,) eight: *Hiki ka wharu, hiki ka iwha*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 43. [See Waru.]

WHARUA (*whàrua*), hollow within; concave; depressed. Cf. *rua*, a pit, a hole; *tawharu*, to bend down in the middle; to sag. 2. A valley: *He wharua i te takiwa o ratou o Hai*—Hoh., viii. 11.

WHAWHARUA (*whàwhàrua*), a mother; an ancestress: *Haere mai koe kia moemoetaki i roto i te whawharua*—P. M., 14. 2. Full of holes or hollows, as the ground.

WHARUARUA, concave; depressed. [For comparatives, see Rua.]

WHATA, a platform or raised storehouse in which food is kept: *Ka whakaturia te whata, ko Paeahua*—P. M., 113. Cf. *kauwhata*, an elevated stage for storing food; *arawhata*, a ladder; *kaiwhata*, a pole placed across two sticks to suspend food from; *watawata*, full of holes; perforated; *puataata*, transparent. 2. An altar: *Hikitia mai tau rakau ki runga a te whata*—Ika, 192. Cf. *whataamo*, a litter; *atamira*, a platform. 3. To elevate; to support.

Samoan—fata, a raised house in which to store yams; (*b.*) a shelf; (*c.*) a hand-barrow; (*d.*) a bier; (*e.*) a litter: *A tulua po ma ao, sii le fata o Sina;* At midnight Hina's litter will be lifted up. (*f.*) An altar: *Ona latou feosof* *lea i le fata faitaulaga na latou fai;* They leaped upon the altar which was made. Fatafata, the chest, the breast. Cf. *fatai*, to sit cross-legged; *fatalele*, a part of the old Samoan double-canoe; an eminence; a bluff, a point; *fatàmanu*, a scaffold for house-building. **Tahitian**—fata, an altar: *Ua tahe haere noa ihora taua pape ra e ati noa 'e i taua fata ra;* The water ran round about the altar. (*b.*) A scaffold put up for any purpose; (*c.*) a piece of wood put up to hang baskets of food on; (*d.*) to pile up firewood to set the fire in order for the *umu;* fatafata, open, not filled up or closed; careless, loose, indifferent; the opposite to vigorous and active; haa-fata, to put up a scaffold or a place to hang baskets of food. Cf. *afata*, a chest, a box; a coop, a raft, a scaffold; *fatarau*, the common altar for sacrifices; *pafata*, a cage, a box; *ahata*, a box, a chest; *oroapafata*, a feast in which the food is brought in a sort of case or cage called a *pafata; puvatavata*, loosely united; ill-joined; *vata*, to be separate; with a space between; *ihata*, a box; a cage; a scaffold; *aufata*, to lay the hand or arm across the brow; to lay firewood crosswise. **Hawaiian**—haka, a hole or breach in the side of a house; (*b.*) a ladder; (*c.*) an artificial hen-roost; (*d.*) a building not tightly enclosed, having many open places; hakahaka, that which is full of holes or open spaces; (*b.*) to be empty; an empty room; to be hollow, as a bone. Cf. *alahaka*, a ladder; *hakakau*, to be suspended, as on a *haka; hakake*, to stand on stilts; to stand, as a spider, on long legs; to stand huddled or crowded together; *hakaku*, a frame for drying fish on for the chiefs (these are *tapu*); *hakala*, the gable-end of a house; *hakakauluna*, the name of the stools on which double-canoes were placed when out of water; *aka*, the joints, as of the backbone or knuckles; the dawn or light of the moon before rising. **Tongan**—fata, a loft; (*b.*) a bier or hand-barrow; to carry or bear on a bier; fatafata, the breast, the chest. Cf. *fatafataola*, high in the middle of a canoe; large-breasted; full in the chest; *fataki*, a platform; a net made of sticks crossed; *fefataaki*, to carry about on a bier. **Moriori**—whata, a raft. **Mangaian**—ata, a shelf to put things on; (*b.*) a plural, as *e ata pa*, a number of doors; *e ata kete*, a number of food baskets; (*d.*) the essence of a thing, as of an offering. Cf. *atamoa*, a ladder; *atarau*, an altar. **Marquesan**—hataa, shelves. Cf. *vatavata*, perforated; full of holes. **Mangarevan**—cf. *avata*, a coffer, a box; *kouhata*, a piece of wood on which food is hung up; a house without gable ends; *puata*, hollow; having cavities, said only of trees. **Paumotan**—fata, a heap. Cf. *afata*, a chest, a box; *akatahata*, to put crosswise; *vata*, an interval, an interstice. **Futuna**—fata, a stage, a granary. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *vatavata*, a ladder. **Aneityum**—cf. *noforofata*, a ladder; a scaffolding; *nefata*, a press, a shelf. **Fiji**—cf. *vata*, a loft, a shelf: *vatavata*, a large *vata* having posts; *wavata*, bound together. **Malagasy**—cf. *vata*, a box, a trunk; a coffer. **Macassar**—cf. *bata*, a wall.

WHATAAMO, a litter: *Horuhoru taku manawa i a Hawepotiki koe utaina ki runga te whataamo.* Cf. *whata*, a stage; *amo*, to carry on the shoulder; *kauamo*, a litter; *hiamo*, to be raised; exalted. [For comparatives, see AMO and WHATA.]

WHATAI (*whàtai*), to stretch out the neck. Cf. *whatero*, to put out the tongue; *whatoro*, to stretch out the hand; *whatinotino*, to stretch out the neck.

WHATAU (*whàtau*), to measure. Cf. *tatau*, to count; *whatoro*, to stretch out the hand; *whawha*, to handle.

WHATERO (*whàtero*), to put out the tongue: *Ko te arero tena e whatero i mua ra*—G. P., 72. Cf. *whatoro*, to stretch out the hand; *whatai*, to stretch out the neck; *whatinotino*, to stretch out the neck.

Hawaiian—cf. *hakelo*, hanging down in swelling or pendulous bunches, applied to swelling of the internal parts, as the *uterus.*

WHATI, bent at an angle. 2. To be broken off short: *Ko te niho te tohu i whati*—P. M., 44. Cf. *whawhaki*, to pluck off; to tear off; to gather fruit; *kowhaki*, to pluck off; to tear off; *kawhaki*, to remove by force. 3. To turn and go away; to "break away," as an object of chase: *Ehara! Ka whati tera, ka patua, ka mate te mano tini ra*—P. M., 93. 4. To flee, to retreat: *Ka whati haere Tangaroa ki te wai*—P. M., 9.

WHAWHATI, to bend at an angle; to make an elbow; to fold. Cf. *pawhatiwhati*, to break boughs of trees partly through. 2. To break off a thing stiff: *Kei whawhati noa mai te rau o te rata*—Prov. 3. To cause to flee. 4. One of the unlucky *takiri*, or startlings in sleep. 5. to be chapped, as the skin.

WHATIWHATI, to break short off: *Ko nga rakau katoa o te mara i whatiwhatia*—Eko., ix. 25. *Ka whatiwhati wahie nga tangata*—W. Trans. vii. 48. 2. To break to fragments; to break off a number of things.

Whaka-WHATI, to cause to disperse: *Ma te ngohi koka nei tatou e whakawhati*—A. H. M., v. 77.

WHATIANGA, an angle; an elbow; the place where anything is bent, doubled, or broken off. 2. The elbow of the arm. 3. The portion doubled over or broken off. 4. A cubit, or measurement taken from the tips of the fingers to the bend of the elbow: *Ko te kanohi te roa kei te whatianga o te ringaringa*—G.-8, 30: *Kotahi whatianga o te ringa ahu atu i te tuke a tae noa ki te pito o te ringa mapere*—A. H. M., i. 4.

Samoan—fati (plural fafati), to break, as waves; (*b.*) to break off, as twigs of trees; (*c.*) to return; (*d.*) to be angry. Cf. *fatiuli*, to break off the *taro*-tops; to steal; *fatifatiala*, to be near the birth (lit. "to break off boughs in the road"); *mafati*, to be easily broken off, as branches of trees; *tafa'i*, to break off; *mafa'ifa'i*, to be broken out; to be extracted; to be wrenched out. **Tahitian**—fati, to break as a stick; a breach; not whole or sound; (*b.*) to break, as a wave of the sea; (*c.*) to disperse, as a company; (*d.*) to break up and flee, as an army; faa-fati, to cause a break; a war-term to terrify a party to cause it to break up and flee; fatifati, bruised; broken in several places; (*b.*) to break repeatedly. Cf. *fatimanava*, fear; *fatitŏ*, the quality of breaking short; to break off short, as sugar-cane (*to*); *arafati*, small branches broken off by the wind; *fatifatiairi*, a slight wound, skin-deep; (fig.) applied to a country subdued in war, while the chiefs and leading men are still alive; *fatifatirara*, to break off the branches, while the body of the tree remains unhurt; (fig.) to remove some evil effect, while the cause still remains; *fatipapa*, a thigh broken or hurt; *mafaifai*, to gather or pluck fruit; *tafati*, a piece of wood with an elbow; the hollow part of a piece of wood; *tiafati*, to fold cloth or garments. Hawaiian—haki, to break, as a piece of wood; to break, as with the hands; (*b.*) brittle; hahaki, broken in spirit: *Hahaki Haalilo i ka manawa;* Troubled is the mind of Haalilo. Hakihaki, to break in pieces, as wood; to break frequently. Cf. *hai*, *haihai*, and *hahai*, to break, to break in pieces; *hae*, to rend [see Maori Hae]; *paki*, to break in pieces; to smite with the palm of the hand; *pai*, to strike. Tongan—faji, to break asunder; to dislocate; fafaji, to break, as waves in succession; fajifaji, broken up; faka-faji, broken up; fajia, a turning in the road; a bay or bight in the shore; (*b.*) cunning, deceit, artifice. Cf. *fajiahala*, the point or turn in the road; *fajii*, narrow, contracted; *fajitua*, the loins; *faki*, to pluck, to break off, as bananas; *baki*, to break off, to snap; *bakibaki*, to bake bread or any brittle substance; *febakibaki*, to crackle; *fejii*, to break; to snap; broken; *mafajifaji*, broken up; in pieces; *matafaji*, the exact place where a limb or stick is cracked or broken. Marquesan—hati, to strike; to break to pieces; to break asunder; to snap; fatifati, to break to pieces: *O Ono vivini ia o te tani, a ta fatifati ia mutuhei;* Rongo ruled Sound, and broke up the silence. Mangarevan—ati, to break; to break to pieces; atiati, to break continuously; atiga, an angle; (*b.*) a fracture; broken in pieces; hahati, to break a tree or branch. Cf. *hahaki*, to gather; to break off fruit from the branches; *ahaki*, to gather fruit; to cut; *rahati*, a branch broken by weight of fruit; *reohati*, a slip of the tongue. Futuna—cf. *faki*, to break off; to gather fruit. Mangaian — aati, to break: *Kua aati te nio o Veetini;* the teeth of Veetini are broken. Paumotan—fati, breaking; rupture; to break; fatifati, to notch. Cf. *kofati*, to break—Ext. Poly. Malay—cf. *wafati*, to kill; to slay. (? Arabic *wafat*, death).

WHATIKA (*whătika*), to get up; to stand up. Cf. *whaka-tika*, to stand up; to "straighten oneself."

Paumotan—atika, to rise up; to get up. [For full comparatives, see Tika.]

WHATIMOTIMO (*whătimotimo*), to gather up a line.

WHATINO (myth.), a son of Whena. He was a great thief, and was, when stealing the food of Uenuku's children, caught by Uenuku—A. H. M., iii., 5. [See Whena.]

WHATINOTINO (*whătinotino*), to stretch out the neck. Cf. *wha*, to get abroad; *whatero*, to put out the tongue; *wharoro*, to stretch out the legs; *whatoro*, to stretch out the hand; *whatai*, to stretch out the neck.

WHATITIRI, (also **Whaitiri**,) thunder: *Kei te karangaranga i te hau, me te ua, me te whatitiri*—P. M., 93.

Samoan—faititili (*făititili*), thunder: *Le faitilili o lona malosi o ai se lagona lea!* The thunder of his power, who can understand? Tahitian—patiri, thunder; to thunder. Cf. *patirituiiraro*, thunder at a distance. Hawaiian—hekili, thunder: *Akahi no au i lohe i ka hekili;* Once I have heard it thunder. (*b.*) Anything terrible, raging, terrific. Hoohekili, to cause to thunder. Cf. *huahekili*, a hailstone (lit. a "thunder-egg." It generally thunders during the hailstorms on the mountains of Hawaii.) Tongan — faijijili, a thunderbolt. Cf. *fatuliji*, heavy and sudden thunder; *faka-fatuliji*, to thunder heavily, and in quick succession; to publish any denunciation or threat. Marquesan—hatiitii, thunder; fatutii, thunder. Mangarevan—atutiri, thunder. Paumotan—fatitiri, thunder. Manahiki—faititiri, thunder. Fakaafo—faitititili, thunder. Ext. Poly.: Fate—cf. *vatshiri*, thunder.

WHATITIRI, (or **Whaitiri**,) (myth.), an old goddess belonging to the archaic period of native cosmogony. She composed the incantation which was used in the separation of Heaven and Earth—A. H. M., i. 51. 2. A goddess, the wife of Kaitangata, and daughter of Turiwhaia. Whaitiri brought forth a son, Hema, who was the father of Tawhaki, Karihi and Pupumainono—A. H. M., i. 51. She is represented as a devourer of human flesh, and as having married Kaitangata because she thought that the name had been given to him for his cannibalistic propensities. She was smitten with blinduess, and in some legends is identified with Matakerepo, whose sight was restored by Tawhaki [see Tawhaki] her grandson—A. H. M., i. 119. Her blindness was caused by Kaitangata having made fish-hooks from the bones of the men Tupeketi and Tupeketa, killed by Whaitiri, and uncleansed by the proper ceremonies. Kaitangata having caught some fish with these bone fish-hooks, and having cooked these fish and given them to Whaitiri, the latter was punished for her neglect of religious rites by being struck blind—Wohl., Trans., vii. 42. Called Whatitiri—A. H. M., i. 56. Whatitiri-matakataka—A. H. M., i. 116. Said to be a man—A. H. M., i. 56. 3. A child of Tawhaki and Parekoritawa—S. R., 24.

WHATITOKA, a doorway: *Kei te purupuru i te matapihi, i te whatitoka*—P. M., 15. Cf. *whaitoka*, a doorway.

Samoan—cf. *toto'a*, a doorway; *faitoto'a*, a doorway.

WHATONGA (myth.), a deified ancestor, a descendant of Tiki. He was son of Rutana, was father of Apaapa, and great-grandfather of Ruatapu—S. R., 14. [See Ruatapu.]

WHATONGA, southward. Cf. *tonga*, the south.

WHATORO, to stretch out the hand: *Whatorona atu tou ringaringa ki runga ake i te whenua*—Eko., x. 12. Cf. *toro*, to stretch out; *whatero*, to put out the tongue; *whatai*, to stretch out the neck; *whatinotino*, to stretch out the neck. [For comparatives, see Toro.]

WHATU, a stone: *Kia taruretia te whatu o Poutini*—M. M., 200: *Tenei te whatu kei au*—A. H. M., i. 39. Cf. *kowhatu*, a stone; *powhatu*, a stone; *patu*, a weapon; to strike; a wall; *hau*, to strike. 2. A stone of fruit, a kernel. Cf. *whatumanawa*, a kidney; *whatukuhu*, a kidney. 3. Hail; hailstones: *Te ua a whatu e, homai ki to kiri*—G. P., 430. Cf. *hukawhatu*, hail; *makerewhatu*, falling heavily (of rain). 4. The pupil of the eye. Cf. *whatupango*, the pupil of the eye. 5. A testicle. 6. (**Moriori**) An island. 7. (**Moriori**) Tangaroa-whatu-moana, the Sea-god. [See Hawaiian and Marquesan.] [NOTE. — It would appear as though sacred stone images were supposed to actually possess personality: thus, among the evil deities said to dwell with Miru in Tatau-o-te-Po, we find *Nga Atua Kowhatu-makutu*, *Kowhatu-whaka-pakoko*, *Kohatu-whakairo;* "The Wizard Stone-gods, Stone-images, Carved-stones."]

Samoan—fatu, a stone; (*b.*) the core or stone of fruit; (*c.*) seeds; (*d.*) the heart (the material heart, not the affections); (*e.*) the gizzard of a bird; (*f.*) a song. Cf. *fatuati*, a heap of stones in the lagoon to attract fish; *fatugako*, the kidneys; *fatumanava*, the motion of the heart; *taufatu*, to tie a stone as a weight to a fish-hook; *fa‘a-fatufena*, the womb; *fau*, to build, fastening by sinnet. **Tahitian**—fatu, the gristly part of an oyster; (*b.*) the core of an abscess; (*c.*) lord, master, owner: *Te parau nei hoi outou ia‘u e, O te Orometua e te Fatu; e parau-tia ta outou;* You call me Master and Lord, and you say well. Cf. *faturei*, the stones on the lower edge of a fishing-net; *fatuumuti*, the largest stones in a large native oven; *mafatu*, the heart; *fatui*, some of the first fish caught in a new net, and presented to the gods or to the king; *ufatu*, small lumps or pieces of anything; *ufatufatu*, thick, stiff, as some pulpy mixture; Rua Fatu, the Ocean Lord, the Deluge Lord. **Hawaiian**—haku, a lord, a master, an overseer; a ruler; to rule over people: *O Keawe, haku o Hawaii la;* Keawe, Lord of Hawaii. (*b.*) A hard lump of anything; a hard bunch in the flesh; (*c.*) the ball of the eye: *Ka oni i ka haku onohi;* The pupil of my eye is troubled. (*d.*) The name of several kinds of hard stones, formerly used in working stone adzes; hakuhaku, full of hard lumps; stony. Cf. *ohakulai*, a hard protuberance on the joints of the human body, as the knees, hips, ankles, &c.; a protuberance in the flesh; *hakukai*, to be tempestuous (of the sea, lumpy); *hakuhale*, the master of a house; *hakuaina*, a landowner; *pohaku*, the general name of stones and rocks; *paku*, a wall; to cast away; *hau*, to whip; *hahau*, to strike; to hew stones. **Tongan**—fatu, thick, crass, applied to liquids; (*b.*) the womb: *Hei oku kei toe he tama i hoku fatu?* Are there yet any more sons in my womb? (*c.*) The belly, the intestines: *Be makona ai ho nau fatu;* Nor fill their bowels. (*d.*) To murmur, to complain; faka-fatu, to thicken, applied to liquids. Cf. *fatukala*, a black pebble-stone; *fatuliji*, heavy and sudden thunder; *makafatu*, the name of one kind of stone; *matafatu*, hard. **Aniwan**—fatu, a stone. **Futuna**—fatu, a stone. **Marquesan**—fatu, lord; a lord, a master: *E na paipai mea paipai ‘ia te Fatu o te hinanau;* Thrones on which to seat the lord of love. **Mangaian**—atu, a lord or master; (*b.*) the heart of a tree; the core of fruit; a kernel. Cf. *koatu*, a stone; *katu*, large kernels. (*Pururu te katu a te kiore;* The kernels are scattered by the mice.) **Mangarevan**—atu, a round fruit-stone; (*b.*) any round form; a roller; (atu-ra, the sun's disc); (*c.*) a great sound of voices; the song of birds, &c. Cf. *atumata*, the pupil of the eye; *atupiro*, clotted blood; *atutiri*, thunder; *atutaha*, a stone on the end of a cord, used to raise a turtle and make it enter the noose. **Paumotan**—fatufatu, to roll; (*b.*) to tuck up. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *nafetu-manava*, or *nafotu-manava*, the heart; *nepat*, a horn; a tusk; whinstone. **Fiji**—cf. *vatu*, a stone, a rock; *vatuvatu*, stony; *quaravatu* (*ngg*aravatu), a cave in a rock. **Brierley Island**—cf. *pak*, a stone, a rock. **Malagasy**—cf. *vato*, a stone; *vatoafo* (M.L. = *whatu-ahi*), a flint; *volombato* (M.L. = *huru-whatu*), moss growing on stones; *lavabato*, a cave in a rock. **Kayan**—cf. *batu*, a rock. **Sulu**—cf. *bato*, a stone. **Malay**—cf. *batu*, a stone, a rock; *batu-api*, a flint ("fire-stone"). **Sikayana**—cf. *fatu*, a stone; *fatu-maka*, pearls. **Eddystone**—cf. *patu*, a stone. **Formosa**—cf. *bato*, a stone; *batono-macha*, the pupil of a fish's eye. **Suva**—cf. *wawatu*, a stone. **Matu**—cf. *batu*, a lump, The following words mean "stone":—**Guaham**, *ashou;* **Chamori**, *atju;* **Satawal**, *fahou;* **Silong**, *batoe;* **Macassar**, *batoe;* **Solomon Islands**, *patu;* **Magindano**, *watu;* **Kisa**, *wahku;* **Ilocan**, *bato;* **Duke of York Island**, *wat;* **Ial**, *veto;* **Sesake**, *vatu;* **Pentecost**, *vatu;* **Fate**, *fatu*.

WHATU, to weave: *Ki te whatu kaitaka mou, tangaengae*—G. P., 78: *Oku ra, nui atu te tere i te rakau a te kai whatu*—Hopa, vii. 6. Cf. *whatui*, to lace or tie together; *whawhau*, to tie; *mawhatu*, covered with curly hair. [See Mangarevan.]

Samoan—fatu, to commence plaiting; (*b.*) to make a girdle (*titi*); (*c.*) to fasten floats to a net; fatufatu, to fold up; (*b.*) to lay up words, to compose and commit to memory; (*c.*) to ponder carefully; fa‘a-fatufatu, to persevere indefatigably. Cf. *fatu‘ulu*, to thatch over old thatch; *fatufetu‘u*, to overlap, like the scales of fish, the leaves of a *titi*, &c.; *fatulau*, old thatch. **Tahitian**—fatu, to plait or braid. **Hawaiian**—haku, to dispose of things in order; to put in order; (*b.*) to arrange or tie feathers in a *kahili* (a brush, a fly-brush); to make a wreath or *lei;* (*c.*) to put words together, to compose; (*d.*) lord; a lord, a master; hahaku, to tie together in a bunch; hakuhaku, to fold up, as *kapa* (native cloth); to put in order, to arrange. Cf. *hakuolelo*, to accuse falsely, to slander; a detraction; *uhaku* to put together; to bundle up; to roll together; *hau*, the name of a large tree or bush; the bark was sometimes beaten into a fine species of *kapa* (native cloth). [See Maori WHAUWHE.] [NOTE.—It is possible that a connection may be found through the last-mentioned word *hau* for the Maori meanings of *patu*, to beat; *whatu*, a stone; *hau*, to beat; *whatu*, to weave; and *whau* (*whawhau*), to tie; all perhaps referring to preparation of native cloth.] **Tongan**—

fatu, to tie the rafters of a native house; raftered; (*b.*) to commence plaiting mats; (*c.*) to furl, to fold; fafatu, to frounce (*i.e.* plait or frizzle) the hair in a certain way; (*b.*) to fold, to lay; fatufatu, to fold or wrap up. Cf. *fatuua*, a piece of native cloth two stripes in length; *fatui*, to fold up, generally used for anything large. **Mangarevan**—atu, to fold double; to fold up; to bend; bent. Cf. *atuha*, folded in four; *aturau*, to make a long rough chain of cocoanut-leaves; *mahatu*, twisted, frizzly (said only of hair). **Futuna**—fetu, to plait. **Paumotan**—cf. *pifalufatu*, to fold, to fold back. Ext. Poly.: **Brumer Islands**—cf. *watu*, cloth of bark.

WHATUI (*whàtui*), to lace or tie together. Cf. *whatu*, to weave; *tui*, to lace, to sew.

Tahitian—fetui, to string together, as beads. **Mangarevan**—cf. *atui*, to argue, to reason with. [For full comparatives, see Whatu, and Tui.]

WHATUITERORO (*Te Whatu-i-te-roro*), a name of the Evening Star: *Mauria mai nei, ko Te Whatuiteroro*—A. H. M., i. 16.

WHATUKUHU, a kidney: *Ko nga whatukuhu o Ngatoro, nga kohatu o waenga tahora.* Cf. *whatu*, a kernel; *whatumanawa*, a kidney.

WHATUMANAWA, a kidney. Cf. *whatu*, a kernel; *manawa*, the belly, the heart, the lungs; *whatukuhu*, a kidney.

WHATUPANGO, the pupil of the eye: *Ano ko te whatupango o tona kanohi*—Tiu., xxxii. 10. Cf. *whatu*, a kernel, the stone of fruit; *pango*, black; of dark colour. [For comparatives, see Whatu, and Pango.]

WHATUPUNGAPUNGA (myth.), the name of the house built by Nukutawhiti in New Zealand.

WHATUTOTO, an expression of endearment: *Ko to whatutoto o te ngakau motuhia*—M. M., 8; G. P., 175. Cf. *whatu*, the kernel; *toto*, blood.

WHATUTURI (*whàtuturi*), to be obstinate, unyielding. Cf. *whakatuturi*, to be obstinate. [For comparatives, see Turi.]

WHAU, the name of a shrub. (Bot. *Entelea arborescens*.) This plant very much resembles *aute*, a well-known Polynesian cloth-making plant, now extinct in New Zealand. [See Aute.] Cf. *whauwhi*, the lace-bark tree. 2. A certain part of the entrails of a gurnard.

WHAWHAU, to tie. Cf. *hou*, to bind, to fasten together; *houwere*, the lace-bark tree (*whauwhi*). [See note to Hawaiian of Whatu, a stone.]

Samoan—fau, to tie together, to fasten by tying: *Ua fau e Unu a e matamata le Imoa;* Unu lashed it, and the rat was looking on. (*b.*) the name of a tree (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) used for lashings and cordage; (*c.*) to build, fastening by sinnet; (*d.*) the string for tying up the hair; (*e.*) the string attached to the leg of a tame pigeon; (*f.*) the beams in the round end of a house. Fafau, to lash on; to fasten with sinnet, as an adze to its handle, an outrigger to the canoe, &c.; faufau (*fàufau*), to fasten on; to tie together; (*b.*) to feel sick; fausaga, a fastening. Cf. *fauui*, the name of a tree (*Trema cannabina*); *fauuta*, the name of a plant (*Maoutia australis*); *faufautu*, the long hair tied up in a knot; *fauepa*, to prepare the fine mats on which a dead chief is laid in state; (fig.) to be dead; *fàufautane*, to betroth a daughter; *faufili*, a cord used by women to fasten on their burdens; *fàulalo*, to fasten on the outrigger so that the canoe may lie flat in the water; *fausa*, the woof. **Tahitian**—fau, the name of a tree (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) from the bark of which native cloth was made; (*b.*) a fine garment made from the bark of the *fau* tree; (*c.*) a sort of head-dress; (*d.*) a god, as being head or above; a king or principal chief was formerly called *fau*, as being above all others. [See Maori Hau.] Fafau, to tie together; (*b.*) to make a contract or firm agreement. Cf. *faufaa*, gain, profit, advantage; *fauhaa*, to be busily engaged in work; *fauhaea*, the *fau* tree stripped or torn, which sometimes began a quarrel; *fauai*, a darling son during his minority; some concluding ceremony at the time of marriage; *fauaipa*, some part of the ceremonies used in investing a principal chief with his authority; *fauparamoa*, a head-ornament of feathers; *faupoo*, a hat, cap, or bonnet; *fauroro*, a darling or beloved child who engrosses the time or attention of its parents; *fauurumaa*, a war-cap; *iriamore*, the bark of the *fau* tree. **Hawaiian**—hau, the name of a tree or large bush; the bark was sometimes beaten into a fine species of *kapa* (native cloth) called *kapa-hau;* hauhau, to strike, to smite, to beat; hahau, to whip, to beat; (*b.*) to hew stones. Cf. *haukili*, to bind up, to tie up, as a bundle; *halehau*, a house built of *hau* timber for the use of a god; *waute*, the shrub from which *kapa* was made [see Maori Aute]; *haua*, to whip. **Tongan**—fau, the name of a tree; (*b.*) a turban; (*c.*) the strainer for the *kava* juice; (*d.*) to fasten up the hair; (*e.*) to repair or build canoes or boxes; (*f.*) to pull; (*g.*) to lead; (*h.*) to teach to work; (*i.*) very; the sign of the superlative degree; fafau, tough, elastic; (*b.*) agreed, settled; faufau, to fasten on the outriggers of small canoes; hau, to fasten to; to bring ropes to dry; faka-faufau, to fasten on the outriggers of small canoes. Cf. *faufaua*, to have in sure possession; *faufua*, to embrace; *fauhia*, to have possession of; to seize and keep firm hold of; *fautaha*, unanimous; *fehauaki*, to tie; *kanofafau*, tough, ropy, applied to the flesh of animals; *taufau*, to tie. **Marquesan**—hau, the name of a tree (*Hibiscus* sp.). **Mangaian**—au, the name of a tree (Bot. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*), the inner bark of which is used as cordage. **Mangarevan**—hau, the name of a tree (*Hibiscus*), the bark of which is used as cordage; hahau, to join with cords, as a raft; to tie with cords which interlace one at the end of another; haau, to tie, to fasten. Cf. *houhou*, to fix the thoughts on anyone. **Paumotan**—fau, the *Hibiscus* tree. Ext. Poly.: **Aneityum**—cf. *inwau* (*in* = nom. prefix), a creeper, a vine. **Fiji**—cf. *vau-ca*, to bind together; *vevau*, caught or bound; *vau*, the name of a tree (Bot. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*); *vauvau*, the cotton-tree [introduced] (Bot. *Gossypium herbaceum*). **Kisa**—cf. *warau*, the paper mulberry (Bot. (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*). **Malay**—cf. *baru*, the *Hibiscus*. **Java**—cf. *waru*, the *Hibiscus*.

WHAUPA (*whaupà*), gluttonous; to eat greedily.

Hawaiian—haupa, to eat much; to swell up, as the stomach, from having eaten too much; (*b.*) to be greedy in eating; (*c.*) to act as the jaws in eating fast.

WHAUPAKU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Panax arborem*).

WHAURA (*whàura*), fiery, fierce. Cf. *ura*, to glow; *kura*, red; *wera*, hot; *uira*, lightning; *whaurau*, to scold.

Tahitian—feura, to rekindle, as fire that was nearly extinct; to appear, as the red streaks in the morning sky; (*b.*) to be renewed in remembrance; feuraura, the red streaks in the morning sky. Cf. *ura*, red; to blaze; *mataura*, a fiery face; *faura*, to appear; *uraeva*, proud, haughty; *urateni*, a chief person; *urea*, yellow; *puaura*, the red blossoms of the *puarata*. [For full comparatives, see Ura.]

WHAURAU, to scold. Cf. *korero*, to speak; *tararau*, to make a loud confused noise; *parau*, lying, deceiving; *rau*, a leaf, a blade.

Samoan—Cf. *lalau*, to speak; *lalaufaiva*, the tongue; *talau*, to make a great noise, as of a great many people talking together. **Tahitian**—Cf. *hirarairarau*, to banter in speech. **Hawaiian**—Cf. *lau*, the tip of a pointed substance; *lau-alelo*, the tip of the tongue; *lalau*, to wander about as a gossip. **Tongan**—Cf. *lau*, to talk; talkative, loquacious; *laulau*, an address or harangue at a native dance; *valau*, noise, uproar; *felau*, to chatter.

WHAUWHAUPAKU, the name of a tree (Bot. *Panax arborem.*)

WHAUWHI, the name of a tree, the Lace-bark or Ribbon-wood (Bot. *Plagianthus lyalli*, and *P. betulinus.*) Cf. *whau*, a plant resembling *aute*. [See Whau, and Aute.]

WHAWHA, to moan; moaning. Cf. *ha*, breath; *hanene*, blowing gently; *whango*, hoarse.

Samoan—fa, to be hoarse; to lose the voice; fafa, hoarseness. **Hawaiian**—ha, to breathe, to breathe with exertion; a strong breath; haha, to pant hard; (*b.*) a swelling; a puffing-up. Cf. *aa*, to make a noise, as a dumb person trying to speak; *hanu*, to breathe; *uhane*, the soul; a ghost; *hanu*, the breath; *hanou*, the asthma. **Tongan**—fa, to be hoarse; fafa, hoarse. **Marquesan**—Cf. *hapu*, asthma; oppressive breathing.

WHAWHAKOU (*whàwhàkou*), the name of a tree (Bot., *Eugenia maire.*)

WHAWHAPU (*whàwhàpu*), a kind of jumping dance.

WHAWHAU, the name of a tree. (Bot., *Schefflera digitata.*)

WHAWHE, to come or go round. Cf. *hawhe*, to go or come round; *awhe*, to pass round or behind; *takaawhe*, circuitous. 2. To put round. 3. To be blown away by the wind. *Te aute tè whawhea*—Prov. 4. To grasp, to seize. Cf. *wha*, to lay hold of; to handle. 5. To save, as a defeated person on a battle-field.

WHE (*whè*), a caterpillar. *I hara te taua, koia Ru, koia Whe, koia Potipoti*—A. H. M., ii. 3. Cf. *whiwhi*, to be entangled [see Tahitian]; *anuhe*, a large caterpillar. (Myth.) The *whe* came in the *Mangarara* canoe at the time of the Great Migration—A. H. M., ii. 189. 2. A dwarf. Cf. *wheto*, small; *whetau*, small.

Tahitian—he, a caterpillar: *E amuhia oe mai te he;* The caterpillar shall devour you. fefe, crooked, bent; haa-fefe, to bend, to cause a curvature; fefefefe, crooked, having many bends. Cf. *fifi*, entangled; *fififi*, full of intricacies; *neeneeahe*, to crawl or move, as a caterpillar. **Samoan**—cf. *anufe*, a worm. **Hawaiian**—he, the little caterpillar that eats the cocoanut and pandanus leaves. Cf. *anuhe*, a caterpillar that destroys vegetables. **Tongan**—cf. *unufi*, the caterpillar. **Rarotongan**—e, the name of an insect; the *phasma* (*Lopaphus coccophagus*), which eats the leaves of cocoanuts, and resembles what is called in New Zealand by Europeans the "animated straw." Cf. *anue*, the caterpillar. **Marquesan**—cf. *nuhe*, a caterpillar. **Mangarevan**—he, a kind of locust which eats the leaves of the cocoanut. Cf. *enuhe*, a caterpillar. **Paumotan**—cf. *hanuhe*, a caterpillar; *anuhe*, a snail. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *nuve*, a caterpillar.

WHEA (also Hea), where? what place? *Kei whea te wahi i to tatou matua tane, matua wahine?* —P. M., 16. 2. Any place. Cf. *tehea*, which? *inahea*, when? (of past time).

Samoan—fea, where? Cf. *pofea*, and *poifea*, where? *anafea*, when? (of past time). **Tahitian**—hea, where? *E imi tia vau i hea i te haamahanahana ia oe?* Where shall I seek comforters for you? Cf. *teihea*, where? **Hawaiian**—hea, where? what? which? when? Cf. *nohea*, whence? *kuhea*, to call for one; a fowler; one who imitates the whistling of birds. **Tongan**—fe, where? Cf. *fefe*, how? *kife*, where? *kofaa*, where? *kofaia*, where? *kofe*, which? where? **Mangarevan**—ea, where? hea, where? *E hao ratou ki hea?* Whither have they gone? Cf. *ihea*, where? **Marquesan**—cf. *ihea*, where? *mahea*, where? *inehea*, when? *meihea*, where? **Paumotan**—cf. *mafea*, how? **Aniwan**—cf. *wehe*, where? whither? **Mangaian**—cf. *kiea*, where? Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *kivei*, whither? where? *vei*, where? **Sikayana**—cf. *kefea*, where?

WHEANGAANGA, (*whèangaanga*), vacillating; turning this way and that. Cf. *whaka-anga*, to cause to turn in a certain direction; *whaka-angaanga*, to debate with oneself.

Tahitian—feaa, to hesitate; to cogitate. Cf. *feaapiti*, to halt between two opinions; *feaarua*, double-mindedness; *feafeau*, to doubt; to hesitate. [For full comparatives, see Anga.]

WHEAU, to be long in time.

Tahitian—cf. *feau*, to cogitate; to think; *feafeau*, to doubt; to hesitate.

WHEWHEIA, an enemy: a foe. Cf. *whawhai*, to fight; *whai*, to follow; to pursue; *wheinga*, a quarrel.

WHEINU, thirsty. Cf. *inu*, to drink; *hiainu*, thirsty. [For comparatives, see Inu.]

WHEINGA, a quarrel. Cf. *whewheia*, an enemy; *whawhai*, to fight.

WHEIRO,
WHEIROIRO, } to be seen. 2. To be understood. Cf. *whaka-iro*, to carve; to adorn with carvings; tattooed; *whairo*, to be dimly seen; imperfectly understood. [For comparatives, see Whaka-iro.]

WHEKA-I-TE-ATA-NUKU (myth.), a deity who was the sustaining and guarding spirit protecting the Maori people in their migration over the vast ocean. He had a coadjutor named Tuhinapo—A. H. M., i. 40.

WHEKAU (*whèkau*), the intestines and internal organs of the body generally: *Nga maremaretai o te moana he whekau no Ruatapu*—A. H. M., iii. 35. Cf. *ngakau*, the bowels; *whiwhi*, to be entangled; fat covering the entrails; *whekawheka*, the small intestines.

WHEKAU, the name of a bird, the Laughing Owl; the Laughing Jackass of Colonists (Orn. *Sceloglaux albifacies*.)

WHEKAWHEKA, the small intestines. Cf. *whekau*, the intestines. 2. A garment.

WHEKE (*whèke*), to creak, as two branches rubbing together. Cf. *kekè*, to creak. 2. To grind, as the teeth. 3. To crackle. 4. Crowded. 5. An old man. Cf. *koroheke*, an elderly man.

WHEKE, the squid; the cuttle-fish; the octopus; *E tia! me te wheke e pupuru ana*—Prov. 2. a very small centipede.

Samoan—fe'e, the cuttle-fish. Cf. *fe'euta*, a yellow spider. **Tahitian**—fee, the cuttle-fish. Cf. *paifee*, the stump of one of the feelers of the cuttle-fish, which has been bitten off by another fish; *taifee*, the saliva of the *fee*; *feetere*, a cuttle-fish that swims in different directions; *feetono*, a cuttle-fish remarkable for being tough: (fig.) an obstinate person. **Hawaiian**—hee, the squid: *He ilio keokeo paha, he kapa keokeo, he hee;* A white dog perhaps, or a white cloth, or a cuttle-fish. Cf. *ohee* (M. L. = *ko-heke*) to spear squids; *heemakoko*, the name of a species of large squid found in the ocean; it is not eatable; *heemakole*, squid that has been cured with salt, and is red. **Tongan**—feke, the cat-fish. Cf. *fekefeke*, to shiver, to shake; *makafeke*, to catch the *feke*. **Mangaian**—eke, the octopus; the largest kind is called *eketapairu*. **Marquesan**—cf. *veke*, to entangle, spoken of threads; to entangle, to deceive. **Mangarevan**—eke, and heke, the cuttle-fish. **Paumotan**—veki, the octopus.

WHEKE (myth.), the god of shell-fish. A son of Tu-te-wanawana and Whatitiri—A. H. M., i. App. 2. An air-goddess, whose voice is sometimes heard singing, but she is unseen—A. H. M., i. App.

WHEKE-O-MUTURANGI (myth.), a gigantic octopus or sea-dragon destroyed in Tory Channel by Kupe the navigator—P. M., 130. [See Kupe.]

WHEKERE, WHEKEREKERE, (*whèkere*), very dark. *Turakina ka hinga ki te po whekerekere*—P. M. 30. Cf. *kerekere*, intensely dark; *pokere*, in the dark; *kekerepo*, blind; *hakerekere*, gloomy; downcast. [For comparatives, see Kerekere.]

WHEKETORO (myth.), the chief of the *Mangarara* canoe in the Migration from Hawaiki to New Zealand—A. H. M., ii. 189. [See Mangarara, under Arawa.]

WHEKI, (*whekì*), a species of tree-fern. (Bot., *Dicksonia squarrosa*.)

WHEKI-KOHUNGA, WHEKI-PONGA, a species of tree-fern. (Bot., *Dicksonia antarctica*.)

WHEKIKI, to sing a short song; a short song.

WHEKO, to blacken, to become black. Cf. *whekere*, very dark. 2. To be quenched, as fire; extinguished. Cf. *weko*, to be extinguished.

WHEKO, the organs of respiration in fishes; gills.

WHEKORI, to be seen; to be understood; to be comprehended.

WHEKU, a distorted figure in native carving.

WHEKUWHEKU, wetted, splashed with water or any liquid.

WHENA (for Pena), like as. [See Pena.]

WHENA (myth.), a personage living before the Deluge. He was a preacher of good to the evil race—A. H. M., i. 167. 2. A chief living in Rarotonga (Hawaiki?). He slew four children of Uenuku because two of his own sons had been caught committing theft on Uenuku's premises. In revenge for the murder of his children, Uenuku summoned his army and proceeded to make war on Whena, who was defeated in the battle of Te Rakungia, at Te Mau-a-te-Karehe and Ratorua. Whena is also called Tawheta—Col., Trans., xiv. 7. A. H. M., iii., 7 and 19.

WHENAKO, (*whènako*), to rob, to steal: *Ko nga atua enei i i whenakotia mai e nga wahine ra*—P. M., 85. Cf. *whanako*, to steal.

WHENEI, like as; to be like, to resemble: *Whenei me te kuri*—Wohl., Trans., vii. 40: *Mo te makutu anake i wheneitia ai*—MSS. Cf. *penei*, like this. [For comparatives, see Penei.]

WHENU, the warp of cloth: *Ahakoa i te whenu i te aho ranei.*—Rew. xii. 48.

Samoan—cf. *fenū*, to make a join in plaiting, &c. **Tahitian**—cf. *venu*, the threads that are woven into a mat; *fenuu*, the strand of a rope, the twisted cord of a net; to twist cords for net-making. **Mangarevan**—cf. *enuenu*, flexible, slack, of a rope. **Moriori**—hoko-whenu, to spin a thread.

WHENUA, the Earth; the whole earth: *I pouri tonu te rangi me te whenua i mua*—P. M., 7. 2. A country or district: *A e tupu tonu mai nei ano i te pari o taua whenua*—P. M., 76. *Tangata-whenua*, natives of a particular locality: *Ko nga tangata-whenua ake ano o tenei motu*—P. M., 122. Cf. *ewe*, the land of one's birth. 3. The afterbirth, or *placenta: Ka taka te whenua o te tamaiti ki te moana*—P. M., 86. Cf. *ewe*, the *placenta*. 4. The ground, the soil: *Na takoto ana i raro i te whenua, kua mate*—P. M., 34. 5. The land, as opposed to the water: *Kia ngaro te tuapae whenua; a, ngaro rawa, ka tahi ka tukua te punga*—P. M., 23.

Samoan—fanua, the land, the earth: *Tuimuli-fanua*, King of the Land's End (a title): *Ma le vao iti o le fanua*; Like weeds of the ground. Cf. *fanuatanu*, a stone pavement; *tufanua*, a common man; *taufanua*, a land-owner; *aufanua*, a current steadily setting towards the land; *falefale* (Maori = *whare*) the *placenta*. **Tahitian**—fenua, the whole earth: *Aita fenua, aita rai;* There was no earth, no heaven. (*b.*) A country: *Taaroa te paari, fanau fenua Havaii;* Tangaroa is wise; he created the land of Hawaiki. (*c.*) The ground, the soil: *E te one! O, O, o-toina mai, pokia* *tei fenua;* Oh sands! Here, here, press together the earth. Cf. *aifenua*, a person that covets and takes possession of another man's land; *pufenua*, and *pufanua*, the *placenta*. Hawaiian—honua, the whole earth: *O Kane, O Ku-ka-pao, me Lono-nui noho i ka wai, loaa ka Lani, Honua;* O Tane, O Tu, and great Rongo dwelling in the waters, brought forth are Heaven and Earth. (*b.*) A country: *Honua-ku-i-lalo;* The Southern Land. (*c.*) Flat land; (*d.*) a foundation; (*e.*) the bottom of a deep place, as of a pit, or of the sea [see Maori HOHONU]; (*f.*) gratuitously; (*g.*) preceding, going before; as *pule honua*, the former religion. Tongan—fonua, the whole earth: *Te ke hoko koe feheheaki moe hehegi i he fonua;* You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth. (*b.*) A country: *Kae oua keu toki ha 'u o ave akimoutolu ki ha fonua oku hage ko ho mou fonua;* Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land. (*c.*) The land, the soil: *E tubu hake ae gaahi akau talatala moe talatalaamoa i he fonua o hoku kakai;* Upon the land of my people shall come thorns and briars. Cf. *taufonua*, one belonging to a certain place or land. Rarotongan—enua, the whole earth: *E mana oki tona uanga i te enua nei;* His descendants shall be powerful in the earth. (*b.*) The land; a country: *Kua oki atura aia ma te mata akama ki tona uaorai enua;* He returned with shame to his own land. (*c.*) The land, the soil: *E ono o oou mataiti ruru anga ua i toou enua;* You shall sow your land for six years. Marquesan—fenua, (also henua,) the earth: *Te Fatu ua ao te fenua, e moo ana mai;* The Master has agreed that the earth shall be dry (from the Deluge): *He henua hiwaoa mee Aheetai;* A beautiful country far from Aheretai. (*b.*) The earth, the soil: *Ua upu a uu-uu te fenua;* Shaken up and mixed up is the earth Cf. *nohohenua*, a tiller of the ground. Mangarevan—enua, land, used to denote shallow places in the sea; (*b.*) the *placenta*. Futuna—fenua, the people, the nation; (*b.*) a country. Aniwan—fanua, the earth, the whole earth; (*b.*) the land, the soil. Paumotan—henua, a country. Cf. *pufenua*, and *pukaiga*, the *placenta*. Ext. Poly.: Motu—cf. *hanua*, a village. Fiji—cf. *vanua*, a land or region. Malay—cf. *benua*, a region; *banuwa*, a land, a country. Sikayana—cf. *fenua*, land. Bicol—cf. *banua*, a town. Bugis—cf. *wanua*, land. Vanikoro—cf. *fenua*, land. Bisaya—cf. *banua*, a village. Baki—cf. *vonua*, land. The following words mean "land":—West Api, *venua;* Sesake, *vanua;* Fate, *fanua;* Pentecost, *vanua;* Aurora, *vanua;* Lepers Island, *vanue;* Espiritu-Santo, *vanua.*

WHENUA, entirely, altogether.

Hawaiian—cf. *honua*, naturally; without cause; gratuitously.

WHENUKU, to slip from position, as a wall, bank, &c.: *A whenuku noa ou taiepa teitei*—Tiu., xxviii. 52. Cf. *whengo*, to slip.

Tahitian—cf. *nuu*, to slide along, to glide.

WHENUMI, to have disappeared from sight; to be consumed. Cf. *henumi*, to be out of sight, to disappear; *nunumi*, to disappear behind; *hanumi*, to be swallowed up. [For comparatives, see HENUMI.]

WHEWHENGI, to be shrivelled, drawn into wrinkles, as a dead leaf; withered: *Kia kore ai e kino i te whewhengi*—A. H. M., i. 36. Cf. *memenge*, shrivelled, withered.

WHENGO, to slip. Cf. *whenuku*, to slip from position, as a wall, bank, &c. 2. To break wind (Lat. *pedcre*). Cf. *whango*, hoarse. 3. An opprobious epithet applied to a man.

WHENGUWHENGU, to snuffle. Cf. *whango*, hoarse; having a nasal sound; *ngu*, the pattern of tattooing on upper part of nose; *nguha*, to snort; *nguru*, to sigh, to grunt.

Samoan—cf. *gu*, to growl; *tagulu*, to snore; to emit a hollow sound; *fegugui*, to talk in a low tone. Tahitian—feu, to growl, as a dog; to snarl; to grumble; (*b.*) to snort; to breathe short through the nose; feufeu, growling; surly; unfriendly; (*b.*) to snort repeatedly. Cf. *uuru*, to groan. Hawaiian—cf. *nu*, to groan, to grunt, to groan; *nunulu*, to grunt, to growl; *manunu*, to crack or creak against one another, as broken bones. Tongan—cf. *gu*, to grunt; *gugulu*, to groan; to roar; *fegugui*, to talk in a low tone of voice. Mangarevan—cf. *guha*, a bass voice; *puagu*, to cry loudly. Rarotongan—cf. *mangungu*, thunder; *ngunguru*, grunting.

WHEO, uncooked; raw.

WHEORO, fame; renown. 2. To make a jarring or crashing noise; to be jarred; to tingle; a jarring noise: *E tau te wheoro ki tua atu o te rangi*—S.T., 179. Cf. *oro*, to grind.

Samoan—cf. *olo*, to grate; to rub down; to coo, as a dove. Tahitian—cf. *oro*, to grate *taro*. Hawaiian—cf. *olo*, to rub, as on a grater; to saw; to be loud, as a sound, a wailing, a lamentation. Tongan—cf. *feolo*, to rub smooth; *olo*, to rub; to scrub; *feoloi*, to scuffle on the earth; to rub one another against the earth.

WHERA, (for Pera,) like that; as *whenei* for *penei*, &c.: *Ko te pohauhautanga tenei o te whakaaro o Hema, kihai i whera*—A. H. M., i. 47. [See PERA.]

WHEWHERA, to extend laterally; to spread out; to open: *A ka wherahia atu o ringa ki a ia*—Hopa, xi. 13. Cf. *kowhera*, to open; to gape; *tawhera*, open, gaping; *mawhera*, open; *tuwhera*, open; *whererei*, to be extruded.

Samoan—fela, to pull down the under eyelid, equivalent to a charge of adultery to the person before whom it is done; (*b.*) an everted eyelid (*ectropium*); (*c.*) the eye (only in abuse); felafela, to sleep with the legs wide apart (an indecent word); fefela (*verbum obscenissimum*). Cf. *mafela*, *orificium vaginæ apertum*. Tahitian—cf. *fera*, indistinct, as the vision of a sleepy or intoxicated person; wry, as the eye, by disease; *ferafera*, to remove wrinkles from cloth; *mafera*, to take advantage of a person of the other sex when asleep; *ofera*, to turn out the inside of the eyelids, or to pull the eyelids open, a custom of children; *ferei*, an indecent mode of exhibiting the person in a Tahitian dance. Hawaiian—cf. *hela*, redness of the corner of the eye; *kahelahela*, to lie spread out with the limbs apart, as a person asleep. Tongan

—cf. *fela*, the eyes (a vulgar expression); *mafela*, open; extended; *felai*, to open out. **Marquesan**—cf. *mahea*, to be in flower. **Mangarevan**—cf. *herahera*, to gestuiclate with the hand.

Whaka-WHERE, to lead or influence by persuasion. Cf. *whaka-here*, to conciliate by a present. 2. To ill use; to oppress. Cf. *here*, to tie up; *herehere*, a captive.

WHEREREI, to be forced out; to be extended: *Whererei, whererei te puke i te iwi roa*—G. P., 18; *whewhe*, a boil; *whete*, to be forced out.

Samoan—cf. *fela*, a disease of the eye (*ectropium*); the eye (in abuse); to make a charge of adultery by drawing down the eyelid; *mafela*, *orificum vaginæ apertum*. **Tahitian**—**ferei**, an indecent mode of exhibiting the person in a Tahitian dance, applied to both sexes; (*b.*) to exhibit, to disclose, to unfold. Cf. *faa-reirei*, to stretch, as a person lifting himself up; *ofera*, to turn out the inside of the eyelids; *mafera*, to take advantage of a person of the other sex when asleep. **Hawaiian**—**helei**, inflamed; opened, as the eye, so as to turn the lid out; (*b.*) to open or spread open, as the legs; to straddle (a specific word and rather indelicate); (*c.*) to say "no" by a signal, that is, by pulling down one corner of the eye slily; **helelei**, to scatter, as many small articles: *Helelei ke kino lau o Lono;* The leaves of Rongo are falling. (*b.*) To distil, as dew; dropping, as tears; (*c.*) to slaver with one's spittle; **hoo-helelei**, to cast or throw away. Cf. **hela**, redness of the corner of the eye (*wela*, heat of fire or sun ?) [see Wera]; *hoo-lei*, to lie down, to fall at full length; to stretch out; *ho-lei*, to open; to gape open, as the eyelids, or as *labia feminarum; kuhelei*, to stand with the legs wide apart; to straddle; branching apart; straddling; *hihelei*, to straddle; *kukihelei*, to stand with the legs spread open; to straddle. **Tongan**—cf. *felei*, to obstruct, to delay; to stop up a road with briars; *fefele*, to be scattered or spread abroad; *felefele*, to lay spread out; *tekelei*, bare, exposed; stripped, as after a hurricane. **Marquesan**—cf. *hariri* (*putahariri*), an expression used to an abandoned girl.

WHERIKO, to sparkle with light; to glitter; to be resplendent: *E wheriko ana te kiri o tona mata*—Eko., xxxiv. 30. Cf. *rikoriko*, quivering heat; to flash, to glitter. 2. To obtain just a glimpse. [For comparatives, see Rikoriko.]

WHERO, red; reddish-brown: *Ano i taia ki te takou te whero*—P. M., 19: *Ka tango i tona whitiki, me tona maro whero*—P. M., 98. 2. Yellow. Cf. *wheriko*, to glitter. 3. A protrusion of the *rectum* from the *anus* (*prolapsus ani*).

Samoan—cf. *melomelo*, red. **Hawaiian**—**helo**, a species of whortleberry of a reddish-brown colour; **helohelo**, red; reddish-brown; **hehelo**, reddish-brown; (*b.*) good-looking; grand; proud. Cf. *ohelo*, the whortleberry; *ohelopapa*, a strawberry. [Note.—*Weo*, red, reddish; *weoweo*, red, like fresh meat just killed, may have affinity with Maori *whero*, although the correct corresponding word is *helo*. *Weo* is used in a singular coincidental proverb, viz.: *He weo ke kanaka, he pano ke alii;* "Red is the common man, black is the chief" when compared with the Maori proverb: *Ma pango ma whero ka oti;* "By black and red completed." This Mr. Taylor translates as, "When gentlemen and slaves unite the work is soon done," understanding by "red" the chiefs, as painting themselves for war with red ochre, while the slaves used charcoal—Ika, 294. The Hawaiian gives opposite meaning. The Hawaiian proverb, speaking of black as a chief's hue, probably refers to the heavy tattooing of a noble. [See P. R. I., 48.] The Polynesian chiefs of ancient descent were often very fair, probably owing to long lines of ancestry descending through ladies kept in close seclusion, and protected from the heat of the sun, in which the common people worked almost naked.] **Tongan**—**felo**, yellow; **felofelo**, yellow. Cf. *hilo*, the *anus*.

WHERO,
WHEROITENINIHI,
WHEROTEKOTEKO,
WHEROITEAOMAORI,
(myth.) names of constellations, &c., fastened by the god Tane on the breast of his father Rangi (the sky) to make him look beautiful after Rangi had been rent apart from his wife, Papa (the Earth)—Wohl., Trans., vii. 33. [See Rangi.]

WHERU (*wherù*), sluggish; slow; inactive. 2. Unimpeded; unencumbered. 3. Broken-spirited; oppressed; weary; ill-at-ease. Cf. *ruwhà*, weary. 4. The dirt or stain of excrement on clothes; to wipe the fundament after evacuation: *E haere ana ahau ki te wahi e patua ai te wheru o taku iramutu*—A. H. M., ii. 131.

Hawaiian—cf. *welu*, a rag; torn; broken up; ragged.

Whaka-WHETAI, to thank: *E whakawhetai ana ahau mo o koutou mahi ki au*—M. M., 123. This is an introduced word from the South Sea Islands; the Tongan **faka-fetai**, to thank, or Samoan **fa'a-fetai**, to thank.

WHETAU, small. Cf. *wheto*, small; *whe*, a dwarf; *whito*, a dwarf.

WHETE (myth.), a divine ancestress of Tane, who supplied him with a necessary part (*timutimu*) required for the making of the first human being. [See Tane and Tiki.]

WHETE (*whetè*),
WHETETE (*whètètè*),
to be forced out. Cf. *whaka-tè*, to squeeze fluid out of anything; *whakatètè*, to milk. 2. To squeeze between finger and thumb, as a boil. 3. To stare wildly.

Samoan—**fefete**, to be puffed up; to be swollen; distended; (*b.*), to be distended, as the heart with pride; **fa'a-fete**, to threaten without doing; (*b.*) to make a great show of a little; **fa'a-fefete**, leaven; (*b.*) to cause to swell; (*c.*) to be puffed up with pride. **Tahitian**—**fetee**, to burst out through pressure, as the contents of a bag. **Hawaiian**—**heke**, angry, cross; (*b.*) reluctant; (*b.*) fallen, as the countenance, with shame; (*c.*) faded, wilted, as a plant; **hekeheke**, weak, faint, destitute of energy. **Tongan**—**fete**, to swell or rise in the skin; to grow in bunches; **fetefete**, rough; lumpy; **fefete**, rough; lumpy; **faka-fetefete**, to offend, to ruffle the mind. Cf. *fetebaaki*, to turn the eyes from side to side; to look cross-eyed; *feteeteeni*, wrinkled; bulged in places.

WHETENGI, soil impoverished by over-cultivation. Cf. *whetui*, land exhausted by cultivation.

WHETERO, (for Whatero,) to put out the tongue: *Kua whetero te arero*—P. M., 149.

WHETIKO, the name of a shell-fish.

WHETO, small. Cf. *whetau*, small; *whito*, a dwarf; *whe*, a dwarf; *whita*, small.

WHETOKI, to go or come.

WHETU, a star: *Tatai kau ana te whetu o te rangi*—G. P., 28. Cf. *whiti*, to shine [see the Melanesian of Meralava, &c.]; *wheturere*, a comet; *wheturangi*, a star that has become visible; *whetukaupo*, a star that sets in the evening.

Samoan—fetu, a star. *Ina vaai ia foi i le maualuga o fetu;* Behold the height of the stars. Cf. *fetuao*, the morning star. **Tahitian**—fetu, a star. [NOTE.—The word in common use for star is *fetia*, supposed to have been introduced (by the custom of *te pi* or *tapu* of names) to avoid the use of the sacred syllable *tu* in *fetu*. It is perhaps the Paumotan *fetika*.] Cf. *fetuave*, a comet; *fetiaave*, a "star with a train," a comet; *fetiapoipoi*, the morning star, commonly Venus, sometimes Jupiter; *fetiaura*, Mars, the "red star;" *fetua*, to roll in succession, as the waves of the sea; *fetue*, the star-fish; *hetuhetu*, to roll, as the waves on the shore. **Hawaiian**—hoku, a star: *O na lalani hoku a Kane;* The rows of stars of Tane. (*b.*) A word, a thought; something rising in the mind. Cf. *hokuaea*, a planet, a "wandering star"; *hokulele*, a comet, a meteor; *hokuao*, the morning star; *hokuamoamo*, the twinkling or winking of stars; the winking of the eyes. **Tongan**—fetuu, a star: *Mo gaohi ke fakabouli hono gaohi fetuu;* And will darken the stars of heaven. Cf. *fetuua*, studded with stars; *fetuuaho*, the morning star; *fetuuejiafi*, a shooting star. **Rarotongan**—etu, a star: *Te etu o to kotou atu;* The star of your divinity. **Mangarevan**—etu, a star: *Koia te marama, me te mau etu;* That is the moon and stars. Cf. *Etunui*, Jupiter; *etuke*, spines of the sea-hedgehog; *etukokiri*, a shooting star; electrical lights; to lose one's way; *etuvero*, a comet. **Marquesan**—hetu, a star. **Futuna**—fetuu (*fetuù*), a star, a planet. **Paumotan**—hetu, a star. Cf. *fetika*, a planet. Ext. Poly.: **Solomon Islands**—cf. *bitobito*, a star; a firefly. The following words mean "star":—**Silong**, *bituek;* **Ilocan**, *bittuen;* **Magindano**, *bituun;* **Bugis**, *witoeng;* **Bisaya**, *bituun;* **Matu**, *bitang;* **Tagal**, *bituin;* **Pampang**, *batuin;* **Menado**, *bituy;* **Sula**, *fatui;* **Iai**, *okhu;* **Motu**, *hisiu;* **Malay**, *bintang;* **Malagasy**, *kintana;* **Sulu**, *bituun;* **Sikayana**, *fetu;* **Ponape**, *uchu;* **Espiritu-Santo**, *vitui;* **Aurora**, *vitiu;* **Meralava**, *viti;* **Vanua Lava**, (Mosina,) *wo-viti;* **Vanua Lava**, (Pak,) *vi;* **Mota**, *vitu;* **Saddle Island**, *vit;* **Ureparapara**, *vit;* **Vaturana**, *vitugu;* **Florida**, *veitugu;* **Ysabel**, (Bugotu,) *vaitugu;* **Lifu**, *wetesij;* **Aurora**, *vitiu;* **Lepers Island**, *visiu;* **Pentecost**, *visiu;* **Bougainville**, *pitopito;* **New Georgia**, *pinopino;* **Lord Howe's Island**, *fitou*.

WHETU (myth.). Nga Whetu were born as progeny of Kohu (Mist) by Ikaroa, the Milky Way.

WHETUI, soil impoverished by frequent cultivation. Cf. *whetengi*, land exhausted by cultivation.

Tongan—cf. *fetui*, yams that grow wild. **Tahitian**—cf. *fetue*, land that has been exhausted by cultivation.

WHETUKAUPO (*whetŭkaupò*), a star which sets in the evening in October or November.

WHETURANGI (*whetŭrangi*), a star that has appeared in sight.

WHETURERE, a comet. Cf. *whetu*, a star; *rere*, to fly. [For comparatives, see WHETU, and RERE.]

WHEUA, a bone: *E kitea ki te whakinga o aua wheua i nga ra e kitea ai*—P.M., 79: *Ko nga wheua i mahia hei matika hi ngohi*—A. H. M., v. 37. Cf. *ua*, the backbone.

WHEURI, deep water. Cf. *uri*, dark; *tawauri*, dark, black; *pouri*, dark.

WHEWHE (*whèwhè*) a boil: *Kei nga tohunga hoki te whewhe*—Eko., ix. 11. Cf. *whetè*, to be forced out.

Samoan—cf. *fefete*, to be swollen; puffed out. **Tahitian**—fefe, a pimple or small boil. Cf. *feefee*, a disease resembling elephantiasis; *e*, to tumefy or swell. **Hawaiian**—hehe, a swelling ulcerated on the skin; to run or flow out, as the contents of a boil; ulcerous; (*b.*) to laugh, to mock, to deride; (*c.*) molten; that which has been cast; (*d.*) the upper calabash of a drum; (*e.*) to wither or spoil, as leaves. Cf. *hehee*, to melt, as metals (Maori, cf. *heke*); to liquefy any solid substance. **Mangarevan**—hehe, a kind of skin disease. Cf. *hehepu*, fever. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *vay*, a boil; *fay*, suppurated.

WHEWHERA. [See as WHERA.]

WHINAU, (also Hinau,) the name of a tree (Bot. *Elæocarpus dentatus*).

WHIO, to whistle. Cf. *kowhio*, to whistle; *whiu*, to whip.

WHIOWHIO, to speak in the whistling voice used by a priest when the medium of a deity; the ventriloquist voice: *E whiowhio mai ana i nga tara o te whare*—MSS.

Tahitian—hio, to whistle; a whistle or native flute; (b.) to blow, as a person out of breath; hiohio, to whistle. Cf. *puahiohio*, to whiz, as a stone from a sling; *mahiohio*, to whistle; *aviu*, the sound of a stick cutting the air; a whispering noise; to make a noise like the wind blowing among reeds, &c. **Samoan**—cf. *fiso*, the indigenous sugar-cane. **Hawaiian**—hio, a slanting wind, *i.e.* a wind down hill; (*b.*) a howling confused noise; (*c.*) *eructatis ventris;* hiohio, to draw the breath into the mouth, as one eating a hot potato. Cf. *hiu*, to throw a stone with violence; to cry, as a sailor does when pulling a rope; *puhiohio*, to break wind audibly; *puhiomole*, a belching up of wind. **Marquesan**—cf. *hio*, to spin, to twist (for *whiro*?). **Mangarevan**—vio, to hiss in speaking; (*b.*) to be difficult to pronounce; viovio, the noise made in sucking a bone or sugar-cane; aka-hio, to drawl in one's words; (*b.*) to be sickly; aka-hiohio, continued sickness, but getting better little by little.

Paumotan—hiohio, to whistle; (*b.*) to hiss at. Cf. *vivo*, to whistle; a flute. Ext. Poly.: **Malagasy**—cf. *fioka*, whizzing; the noise of the lashing of a whip. **Motu**—cf. *hioka*, to whistle.

WHIO, (also Wio,) the Blue Duck or Mountain Duck (Orn. *Hymenolæmus malacorhynchus*).

WHIOI, (also Hioi, and Pihoihoi,) the name of a bird, the Ground Lark (Orn. *Anthus novæ-zealandiæ*).

WHIORANGI, the name of a bird, the Silver-eye (Orn. *Zosterops cærulescens*.)

WHIORAU, the name of a small grey duck. Cf. *whio*, the Blue Duck.

WHIORE, (also Hiore), the tail of animals: *Takahia ana e Maui te iwi tuaroa, kumea ana te whiore*—P. M., 28.

WHIRI, to twist; to plait: *Whiria, whiria, whiria te kaha tapu*—G. P., 371. *Katahi ka whiria he taura*—P. M., 151. Cf. *tawhiri*, to whirl round; *kowhiri*, to whirl round; *huri*, to turn; *wiri*, to bore; *rauwiri*, to interlace with twigs; *miri*, to rub; *whiwhi*, to be entangled; *piri*, to cleave; to stick close. 2. The plaited hem or upper edge of a mat.

Samoan—fili, to plait, as sinnet; (*b.*) to be entangled; to be intricate; fa'a-fili, to contend with words; filiga, the edge or border of a cocoanut mat; (*b.*) the joining in a basket. Cf. *filigata*, a number of snakes intertwined; *filo*, twine; thread; *ta'afili*, to roll; to wallow; *fifi*, the small intestines; *ili*, a fan. **Tahitian**—firi, to plait, as sinnet or human hair; hiri, a strong native cloth; (*b.*) a bark or tan used in dyeing native cloth. Cf. *hirioo*, to whirl or turn about; *hiro*, to spin, to twist; to spin a thread or line; *firifiriaufau*, to trace a person's ancestry; *ofiri* to be turning or changing different ways. **Hawaiian**—hili to braid the hair; to plait, as a wreath; (*b.*) to turn over and over, as in braiding; (*c.*) to twist, to spin; to tie on; (*d.*) to deviate from the path in travelling; wandering; (*e.*) to droop; to flag; (*f.*) to smite with the hand, or with a weapon; hoo-hili, to wander from the right path. Cf. *wili*, to twist, to wind; *hiliau*, to wander; to go astray morally; *hilikau*, stumbling; tripping; varying in one's story; *hauhili*, to bind up; to tie up, as a bundle; diverging from the right path; blundering; false; *hilo*, spun, twisted; *pahili*, to blow on different sides, as a flickering wind. **Tongan** — fihi, perplexity, entanglement; fihifihi, curled in the grain; linked into one another; inextricable; fihia, to be entangled; to feel embarrassed; faka-fihi, to entwine; to entangle; to confuse. Cf. *fefihiaki*, to grow into one another, as briars; to entwine; *fi*, to plait, to twist; *fifi*, to plait cocoanut leaves; *filo*, thread; *femafilii*, to lie and roll about (applied to two or more); *mafili*, to turn or roll about. **Mangaian** — iri, to twist or spin; (*b.*) to plait. Cf. *uri*, to turn. **Marquesan** — cf. *pohiihii*, to untwist; *tekaopohiihii*, confused talk; *vii*, to roll down from a high place to a lower; *tuvii*, to bind with cord; *hio*, to twist, to plait. **Mangarevan** —hiri, to weave, to plait; (*b.*) to joke; to be a jester; pleasant-worded; hirihiri, to fish for turtle. Cf. *iri*, to roll; a nest; *iritoke*, an earthworm; *komiri*, a thread much twisted; *hiro*, to make thread by twisting on the thigh, after the native custom; *tauviri*, to take hands in a circle; *viri*, to twist, to roll round. **Paumotan**—cf. *koviriviri*, twisting; contortion. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf, *hilia*, to twist round and round; to tie up a parcel or bundle by twisting string round it. **Formosa** — cf. *pillibilli*, to twist. [See Formosan under Whiriwhiri.] **Fiji**—cf. *iri*, to fan; *wiri*, to turn round, to revolve. **Solomon Islands** cf. *fili*, a rope. **Beu**—cf. *pilin*, to twist, to form by twisting.

WHIRIKOKA, strength. Cf. *hiri*, laborious, energetic; *whiri*, to plait (as *kaha*, strength = *kaha*, a rope ?).

Whaka-WHIRINAKI, to lean against anything: *Kua whakawhirinaki ki te taha o te rakau*—P. M., 157. Cf. *matehirinaki*, to die of old age. 2. To trust, to lean upon (morally): *Kei whakawhirinaki atu koutou ki nga kupu teka noa*—Her., vii. 4. 3. To pass a rope round a solid body, used as a fulcrum, or to change the direction of a pull: *Me whakawhirinaki ki etahi rakau*—P. M., 156.

Samoan—cf. *palapalana'i*, to lean upon others; to be guided by others; to take things easily; *to'ona'i*, to lean on a pole. **Tahitian** hirinai, to lean upon another, as a sick child on one's bosom; (*b.*) to sympathise; (*c.*) to be in fear or apprehension of something distressing as likely to happen; hirihirinai, to be perplexed on account of visitors; (*b.*) to be suspicious, to be in fear or confusion. **Hawaiian** — hilinai, to lean upon; to lean against; (*b.*) to trust in; trust, confidence; (*c.*) what is leaned upon; a table; a bed. **Paumotan**—hirinaki, to incline, to slope; (*b.*) to lean upon, to rely on; (*c.*) to be in fear of. **Moriori**—ho-hirinaki, to loll. **Rarotongan**—irinaki, to lean upon; (*b.*) to trust in; trust, confidence: *Te irinaki nei au ia koe;* I trust in you. Irinakianga, prosperity: *Na te irinakianga o te aronga neneva ra ratou e akapou;* The prosperity of the foolish people shall destroy you.

WHIRI - PARAHARAHA, a flat cord of three strands. Cf. *whiri*, to plait, to twist; *paraharaha*, flat and thin.

WHIRI-RINO, to plait like a whip-lash, by twisting the strands tight. Cf. *whiri*, to plait, to twist; *rino*, a twist of two or three strands.

WHIKI-TARIKARIKA, a kind of plaiting with eight strands. Cf. *whiri*, to plait.

WHIRITOA (myth.), one of the canoes in which the expedition of Whakatau sailed to burn the temple known as Te Uru-o-Manono—P. M., 62. [See Whakatau.]

WHIRI-TUAMAKA, to plait with eight strands.

WHIRIWHIRI, to choose from a number; to select: *Whiriwhiria e koe tetahi o a matou urupa*—Ken., xxiii. 6: *Ka whiriwhiria e ratou nga tamariki rangatira*—A. H. M., i. 5. Cf. *whiri*, to plait, to twist; *kowhiri*, to select; *komiri*, to sort out; to rub; *miri*, to rub; to separate the grain from the cob in shelling maize.

Samoan—fili, to choose, to select: *Sa au filifilia lo latou ala;* I chose out their path. (*b.*) To deliberate; (*c.*) to be intricate; filiga (*filigà*), perseverance, diligence; persevering; filifiliga, deliberation; fa'a-fili, to contend with words. Cf. *filita'a*, to prefer; *tolifili*, to choose what to gather, as fruit. **Hawaiian**—cf. *hili*, turning; wandering aside; a general name for barks used in dyeing; *hilikau*, tripping in one's walk, stumbling. **Tongan**—fili, to choose; choice; fifili, to ponder, to deliberate upon; filifili, to cogitate over. Cf. *fakafilifilimanako*, to prefer one thing to another, to choose; *fefiliaki*, to think and talk over any subject; *filifilihi*, to turn over and over, backwards and forwards; *filitalabe*, to choose words; *tolifili*, to pick and choose. **Mangaian**—iri, to separate; to choose, to select. **Fotuna**—fili, to choose. Ext. Poly.: **Motu**—cf. *hidi*, to choose. **Malagasy**—cf. *fidi*, choice, preference; permission; to choose. **Malay**—cf. *pilih*, and *milih*, to choose (*m* for *v* or *f*, as *maranda* for verandah). **Formosa**—cf. *piri*, to choose. [See Maori Piri.]

WHIRO, the second day of the moon's age. Cf. *miro*, to spin, to twist [see Hawaiian]; *whiri*, to twist, to plait; *iro*, a maggot.

Hawaiian—hilo, the name of the first night the moon can be seen, as it is like a twisted thread. [Note.—This is given as the Hawaiian explanation both in L. Andrews' Dictionary and in the History of Hawaii (*Moo olelo Hawaii*, p. 76).] (*b.*) To twist, as a string on the thigh; spun; twisted; hilohilo, to wander here and there in telling a story, to digress; hoo-hilo, to spin or twist, as a cord. Cf. *milo*, to twist, as a string, thread, or cord on the thighs; to twist into a rope. **Samoan**—filo, twine, thread; (*b.*) to mix. Cf. *milo*, to twist a rope; *fili*, to plait, as sinnet. **Tahitian**—hiro, to spin, to twist; a thread or line; (*b.*) to exaggerate in speech; hirohiro, to spin. **Tongan**—filo, thread or twine of any sort; filofilo, to twist, as thread. Cf. *fi*, to twist, to plait; *milohi*, to twist. **Rarotongan**—iro, to spin, to twist. **Marquesan**—hio, to twist, to spin; (*b.*) to bind round with a cord. **Mangarevan**—hiro, to twist thread on the thigh in native fashion; (*b.*) colic. Cf. *iro*, to make a cord; maggots; *iroi*, to roll about; to make contortions; *koumiro*, the cotton plant. Ext. Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *vulo*, a cord; a thread; *vulo-ca*, to twist a thread on one's knee. **Malagasy**—cf. *filo*, a needle. **Solomon Islands**—cf. *fili*, a rope; *firo*, the fan-palm.

WHIRO (myth.), (or Whiro te Tupua,) a deity known in most of the Polynesian islands as the patron of thieves, and as a most famous voyager.

In **New Zealand**, he is said to have been the son of Te Anu-mahana. [The genealogy is: Io (God) begat Ionuku, who begat Iorangi, b. Tawhito-te-rangi, b. Tawhito-te-rea, b. Waio, b. Wai-o-whaka-tangata, b. Te Anu-mahana, b. Whiro and Tura—A. H. M., i. 34.] Whiro had to leave his ancient home in consequence of an improper intimacy he formed with Harakiraki, the wife of one of his nephews. He determined to build a canoe, and set out on his travels; but after quarrelling with his brother Hua, carried out his revenge by the murder of Taomakati, Hua's son, whose body he hid under the canoe-chips. Other legends give the name of the victim as Kaikapo. Hua incited his people to vengeance, and a fratricidal contest began, which ended in the death of Hua and his tribe at the battle of Te Potiki-kai-rororo. Whiro induced his brother Tura to accompany him; but the canoe, under a magical spell, went along at such a fearful speed that Tura became frightened, and landed on an island called Otea, leaving Whiro to go on to Wawau (Vavau ?) without him. Tura married a fairy wife named Turakihau. [For references to Whiro, see M. S., 114 and 154; P. M., 34 (Maori); Ika, 178; M. M., 196; A. H. M., ii. 7 and 13; Wohl., Trans., viii. 122.] Whiro had four sons, viz., Tiki-te-Po-mua (husband of Rara, and father of Toi), Tiki-te-Po-roto, Tiki-haohao, and Tiki-apinga-mai-i-Hawaiki. [See genealogy in Appendix.] In **Tahiti**, Hiro was the god of thieves, and was a man who, being a famous voyager and robber, became deified. He was the first king of Raiatea, and he is said to have been the son of Haehi, the son of Urumatamata, the son of Raa, the Sun. A rock in Huahine is called Hiro's paddle. His large canoe (*pahi*) was named Hohoio. Its figurehead was Reiofaaapiaifare. In **Mangaia**, Iro is the patron of thieves; and to him the first night of the moon is sacred. 2. Whiro-nui, a chief who arrived in New Zealand in the *Nukatere* canoe, some eight months before the Deluge known as Te-tai-a-Ruatapu. Whiro was married to Arai-ara, by whom he had a daughter, Huturangi, who was given as a wife to Paikea—A. H. M., iii. 41. [See Paikea, Ruatapu, &c.] Whiro-nui was the ancestor of Porou-rangi and the tribe of Ngati-porou.

WHIROA, to be swept away by the force of a current. Cf. *miro*, to spin or twist.

WHIWHIRO, to run like a mill-race, applied to a swift stream. [See comparatives of Whiro.]

WHIROIA, the name of a bird, the Dove Petrel (Orn. *Prion turtur*).

WHIROKI, (also Hiroki,) thin, lean. [See comparatives of Whiro.]

WHITA, small. Cf. *whetau*, small; *wheto*, small; *whito*, a dwarf. 2. Crooked.

WHITAU (*whitau*), prepared flax fibre (*phormiam*), especially of the kinds named *tihore*, and *takirikau*.

WHITI, to cross over; to get to the other side of a sea or river: *A ka tae ki Onaero, ka kau, ka whiti*—P. M., 122: *E haere ana kia whiti ki tawahi o te awa*—P. M., 43. Cf. *tuhiti*, to expel, to banish; *tawhiti*, distant. 2. To shine: *E whiti e te ra! tu noa i runga*—M. M., 164. Cf. *whetu*, a star [see cf. of Meralava]; *rawhiti*, the east; *kowhiti*, to appear, as the moon. 3. To start, to be nervous, to be alarmed. Cf. *mawhiti*, to leap, to escape; *mokowhiti*, to jump; *korowhiti*, to spring up suddenly from a stooping position; *hiki*, to jump or leap involuntary. 4. To spring up, as a wind: *Mahuti noa nga hau, ka whiti te rawaho*—W., vii. 52. 5. A hoop. Cf. *korowhiti*, bent like a hoop; *mowhiti*, a hoop; *tarawhiti*, a hoop.

Whaka-WHITI, to transport, to convey across: *Na, ka whakawhiti a Kupe i te moana o Raukawa*—P. M., 109. 2. Exchange (used only of land). 3. A sail for a canoe: *Ka whaka-arahia te whakawhiti rawhara*—M. M., 185: *Rite tonu ki te whakawhiti waka Maori*—G.-8, 18.

Samoan—fiti, a somersault; (*b.*) a kind of song borrowed from Fiji; fitia (*fitià*), to be restless, unsettled; fa'a-fiti, to deny; (*b.*) to refuse, as a loan. Cf. *aufiti*, to writhe in pain; *utufiti*, a flea; *fitigase*, dying struggles; *fitivale*, to struggle; *mafiti*, to spring out, as a spark from fire; to spring up, as a splinter of wood; *tafiti*, to twist about, to struggle; *tàfiti*, to turn a somersault. Tahitian—hiti, to rise, applied to the sun, moon, and stars; (*b.*) the revolution of time; (*c.*) an edge, a border; the extremity of a place or thing; a monster, one who is deformed at birth. Cf. *Hitia-o-tera*, the East; *hitimahuta*, to start, to be moved by some sudden surprise; *hitirere*, to start, to be alarmed; *tahiti*, to transplant; to remove a thing from its original place; *mahiti*, to be started or mentioned as a subject; brought to view or hearing; to be drawn or pulled up; *mahitihiti*, apt to fly up, as the outrigger of a canoe; to pluck up or pull up, as weeds; *pahitirere*, startling, causing to startle. Hawaiian—hiki, to come to, to arrive at; (*b.*) to be able to do a thing, to accomplish a purpose; (*c.*) to rise, as the sun: *Mai ka la hiki a ka la kau;* From the rising to the setting of the sun. Hoo-hiki, to cause to come; to bring forth, to produce; (*b.*) to take an oath; to affirm an event or thing to be true; (*c.*) to call or give a name to. Cf. *hikialoalo*, the rising or coming to the zenith, as the full moon; *uiuiki*, to shine, as the light through a small aperture; to glimmer feebly; *hikiee*, to approach, to draw near; a bridge over a stream; *hikiku*, the east; *hikilele*, to jump or start suddenly from surprise or fear; to do anything suddenly or in haste; a sudden fright; *hikimoe*, the west; *kaakaahiki*, to go to a place of safety; to feel secure in a place; *mahiki*, to jump, to leap; to hop; to vibrate; to cast out, as an evil spirit. Tongan—fiji, a fillip, a jerk of the thumb let go from the finger; to fillip; (*b.*) a flower; to flower; fijia, to smart, to burn, as after eating anything pungent; fifiji, pungent, acrid; pungency; (*b.*) indignant; faka-fifiji, to spice; (*b.*) to feel indignation. Cf. *mofiji*, to shoot, as sparks; a shrimp; *fijihina*, white, covered with white, as the foam or spray of the sea; *femofijii*, to start; to prick; to spring up suddenly; *kutufiji*, a flea; *mokofiji*, to writhe, to twist and kick about; *tafiji*, to fillip with the finger. Mangaian—iti, to shine; (*b.*) the east. Marquesan—hiti, to go to the side of the mountain. Cf. *makehiti*, to raise at one end; *tahiti*, a mode of diving. Mangarevan—hiti, to come, to come unexpectedly, as thoughts; (*b.*) to arrive at the summit of a mountain; (*c.*) to leap, as a flea; (*d.*) to appear or rise, as stars; aka-hiti, to meditate, to encourage thought, to recall facts in the mind; hitihiti, brilliant sparkling eyes. Cf. *hitike*, to be surprised, to make a movement of surprise; *iti*, to gush out; to jump out; *itike*, to be surprised, to marvel; *kohiti*, to carry objects such as food from one place to another; *kohitikura*, to throw off the sheet in tacking; *mahitihiti*, to gush out, as water; *mehiti*, to pass from one cardinal point to another, said of wind; to pass from sickness to health; *takahiti*, to palpitate; *takaiti*, to bound; to roll; *aka-hitihe*, to cause surprise in anyone. Paumotan—faka-hiti, to utter, to ejaculate; (*b.*) monthly. Cf. *hititika*, a shock, a pang; *kohitihiti*, a shrimp; *togohiti*, a grasshopper; *tahiti*, to leap; to get over. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *vidi*, to fly or spring up, as an elastic substance; *mavici* (mavi*thi*), a shrimp. Meralava—cf. *viti*, a star. Aurora—cf. *vitiu*, a star. Vanua Lava (Mosina)—cf. *wo-viti*, a star. Mota—cf. *vitu*, a star.

WHITI (myth), one of the minor deities, a reptile-god—A. H. M., i. App.

WHITIKI (*whìtiki*), to tie up; to gird: *Whitikia tou kahu i te ata ka whanake*—M. M., 178: *Kia whitikiria o koutou hope*—Eko., xii. 11. Cf. *tikitiki*, a girdle; *heitiki*, a suspended neck-ornament; *apiti*, to put together [see Marquesan]; *whitoki*, to tie up; *whitau*, prepared fibre of flax. 2. A girdle: *E Rongo! to whitiki kia u*—A. H. M., v. 68. 3. A kind of eel.

Samoan—cf. *feti'i*, to hang *popo* (ripe cocoanuts), tied in pairs, round a tree. Tahitian—fitii, a family, the relatives of a person. Cf. *fetii*, to tie or bind several things together; a binding, a knot; *piti*, two, in counting. Hawaiian—hikii, to tie, to fasten by tying; to bind, as a person; a binding, a fastening; hikiikii, to bind up strongly. Cf. *hakii*, to tie fast. Marquesan—itiki, to tie, to bind. Cf. *pitiki*, to tie, to bind (*Mea pitiki i tahuna te tai o te puaa;* To tie up in couples the kinds of animals); *tapiti*, to join, to unite. Paumotan—hitiki, a girdle; (*b.*) a thong. Mangaian—itikitiki, to tie up: *E maru tikoru e! itikitiki rouru e;* Thy girdle is secured, thy hair tied up.

WHITI-RA-RUNGA, to be inverted; to be contrary.

WHITIREIA (myth.), the path of the sun and moon in heaven. The highest point is called Te Taumata—A. H. M., ii. 87.

WHITO, a very small person; a dwarf. Cf. *wheto*, small; *whetau*, small; *whe*, a dwarf.

WHITOKI (*whìtoki*), to tie up; to be tied up. Cf. *whitiki*, to tie up, to gird.

WHITU, seven: *Po whitu ki te moana ka whiti ki Hawaiki*—P. M., 91.

Samoan—fitu, seven: *E vaevaeina e i latou i vaega e fitu;* They shall divide it into seven parts. Cf. *fitugafulu*, seventy; *fitugalau*, seven hundred. Tahitian—hitu, (also ahitu,) seven: *Toro o hitu te rai, e pau maua;* Stretch out the seven heavens; let ignorance cease. Hawaiian—hiku, (also ehiku, and ahiku,) seven: *I ehiku hiku mau makahihi;* Seven times seven years. Cf. *pahiku*, sevenfold. Tongan—fitu, seven: *Bea e luluku ae lolo aki hono tuhu ke luiga fitu;* He shall sprinkle the oil seven times with his finger. Cf. *fitugeau*, seven hundred. Rarotongan—itu, seven: *E tuku mai ana koe i nga ra e itu;* Give us seven days. Marquesan—fitu, (also eitu, and itu,) seven: *E utunu au eitu tapu taetae;* I will offer up seven sacred offerings. Mangarevan—hitu, (also itu,) seven: *E mau toura ke, me ka rima, me ka ono, me ka hitu;* Fastened with other ropes, with five, with six, and with seven. Aniwan—fitu, seven; faka-fitu, seventh. Futuna—fitu, seven. Paumotan—ahito, seven. Rapa—itu, seven. Easter Island—hitu, seven. Ext. Poly.: The following words mean "seven":—Sikayana, *fitu;* Eddystone, *witu;* Mame, *fitu;* Lampong, *pitu;* Basa-krama, *pety;* Magindano, *pitu;* Formosa, *pitu;* Bugis, *pitu;* Rotti, *petu;* Timur, *hetu;* Bisaya, *pitu;* Tagal, *pito;* Pampong, *pitu;* Java, *pitu;* Motu, *hitu;* Fiji, *vitu;* Malagasy, *fito;* Sulu, *pitu;* Ansus of Jobi, *itu;* Menado, *pitu;* Bolang-hitam, *pituo;* Sanguir, *kapitus;* Salibabo, *pitus;* Cajeli, *hito;* Wayapo, *pito;* Massaratty, *pito;* Amblaw, *pitu;* Liang, *itu;* Morella, *itu;* Lariki, *itu;* Saparua, *hitu;* Awaiya, *witu;* Teluti, *fitu;* Ahtiago, *fit;* Gah, *fiti;* Wahai, *itu;* Matabello, *fitu;* Teor, *fit;* Mysol, *fit;* Nikunau, *itua;* Guadalcanar, *vitu;* Lord Howe's Island, *efiku;* Treasury Island, *fitu;* Bougainville, *mohitu.*

WHIU, to whip. to punish, to chastise: *Ka huna koe kei whiua e te arero*—Hopa, v. 21. Cf. *tawhiu*, to drive together, to hunt up; *whio*, to whistle. 2. To project, to throw, to fling: *A i whiua atu au e koe ki te hukahuka o te tai*—P.M., 14. Cf. *tawhiuwhiu*, to whirl round and round; *karawhiu*, to whirl, to swing round; *porowhiu*, to throw; *kowhiuwhiu*, to fan, to winnow. 3. To put, to place: *Ko te oranga o tana ahi i whiua e ia ki te kaikomako.* 4. To drive, to urge along. Cf. *tawhiu*, to drive together; to hunt up. 5. To assemble, to congregate. 6. A plague. 7. A fine.

Whaka-WHIU, to oppress, to afflict. 2. A kind of fishing-net.

WHIUWHIU, layers of *toetoe* grass overlapping one another on the ridge of a house.

Samoan—fiu, to be wearied of, to be tired of; fa'a-fiu, to cause to be weary of. Cf. *fa'a-fiuola*, to be beaten within an inch of life; to be sick almost to death. Tahitian—fiu, tired, wearied; glutted with food. Cf. *aviu*, the sound of a stick cutting the air. Hawaiian—hiu, to seize, to grasp hold of, as a rope; (*b.*) to throw a stone with violence; (*c.*) to be wild, untamed, as an animal; (*d.*) to cry as a sailor does when hauling a rope; (*e.*) to practice sorcery; hihiu, wild, untamed, strange; (*b.*) to mistake in speaking, as one untaught; hoo-hiu, to be wild, to be fierce; untamed; (*b.*) to be unfriendly. unsociable; (*c.*) to fear, to be afraid. Cf. *ohiu*, to thatch in. Tongan—fiu, to fag, to grow weary; fatigue, weariness; faka-fiu, to make weary, to tire; wearisome, tiresome; faka-fiufiu, to weary out; (*b,*) tyrannous; (*c.*) past all endurance. Cf. *fiugataa*, difficult to tire; *fiugofua*, easily wearied; *fihu*, a kind of mat; to plait over; to finish off. Mangarevan—hiu, to yield, to give in; to yield to remonstrance. Cf. *kohiu*, to strike lightly but continuously. Paumotan—hiu, to rebuff, to reject; haka-fiu, to reject, to cast off; faka-hihiu, to scare away; to startle. Cf. *pohiuhiu*, to be in fear of. Ext. Poly.: Fiji—cf. *viu*, a kind of palm-tree, with the leaves of which the natives make their large fans. Malagasy—cf. *fioka* (*o* for *u;* no *u*), whizzing; the noise of the lashing of a whip.

WHIU (myth.), the god of tumult and uproar.

WHIWHI, to be twisted together, to be entangled. Cf. *whiwhita*, the fastening by which a fish-hook is lashed to the line; *awhi*, to embrace; *poriwhiwhi*, to be entangled, as a rope; *whiri*, to plait, to twist; *powhiwhi*, the name of a creeping plant; *awhiwhiwhi*, to approximate; *whitau*, prepared flax-fibre; *whitiki*, to tie up; *whitoki*, to tie up. 2. (Also Wiwi) Rushes (Bot. *Juncus maritimus*). 3. Fat covering the intestines.

Whaka-WHIWHI, to wind round; to fasten.

WHIWHIWHI (*whìwhiwhi*), } fat covering the
WHIWHIWHIWHI, } intestines: *Na, ka tango koe i te ngako katoa e whiwhiwhiwhi ana ki nga whekau*—Eko., xxix. 13.

Samoan—fifi, the small intestines. Cf. *fisi*, to entwine, as a vine round a stick; *fa'a-fisi*, to cause to entwine, as a yam plant on a pole; to add to one's words, wresting the meaning; *afi*, to do up in a bundle. Tahitian—fifi, entangled; intricate: *Te fifi haere noa ra ratou, mai te raau taratara ra;* They are enfolded together like thorny plants. (*b.*) Enslaved; (*c.*) to be involved in difficulties; (*d.*) a chain; fififfifi, to be full of intricacies or entanglements; faa-fifi, to entangle; (*b.*) to hinder; hindrance; to detain or hinder a person going to battle or on a journey; haa-fifi, to ensnare; (*b.*) to involve or perplex a question that was easy and clear before. Cf. *tofifi*, to entangle; *fifihoi*, the vine of the plant *hoi; afifi*, a bundle of breadfruit or cocoanuts tied together; *ahihi*, to join or unite with. Hawaiian—hihi, to branch or spread out, as vines or limbs of a tree; to grow thick together; the running, twining, or creeping of vines: *Ka hihi kapu, make haoa;* The sacred tangle, the painful death. (*b.*) Thick together, as grass, as vines, as men; hihia, to be perplexed, entangled, either physically or morally; a thicket of forest; a difficulty; perplexing; (*b.*) to be lost by going astray; hoo-hihia, to entangle; to be entangled; to entrap one in his speech. Cf. *hihikaeka*, to tangle up, as a rope or string; *kahihi*, to entangle, to choke, as weeds do plants; entanglement; perplexity; *mohihi*, the name of a strong vine used as string; *pohihi*, to be very much entangled, as a thick growth of vines; intricate; dark; obscure; like a long tangle of hair; *pohihihi*, obscure, as language; puzzling, as a question. Tongan—fi, to plait; (*b.*) to twist; (*c.*) to curl; fifi, the cocoanut-leaf twisted round trees; (*b.*) a term used of fish enclosed in the plaited cocoanut-leaf; faka-fifi, to hold fast, to cleave to; (*b.*) unwilling to part with; fifii, to plait the cocoanut-leaves. Cf. *fihi*, perplexity, entanglement; *fihifihi*, curled in the grain; linked into one another; *fefihiaki*, to entwine; *kanofihifihi*, cross; tangled in the grain. Ext. Poly.: Eddystone—cf. *vivi*, a rope. Solomon Islands—cf. *fili*, a rope. Malagasy—cf. *fihina*, grasp, seizure; *fihitra*, a clutch, a grasp.

WHIWHI, to own, to possess; to have acquired: *He tangata momoe, he tangata mangere; ekore e whiwhi ki te taonga*—Prov.

Whaka-WHIWHI, to give, to present: *Whaka-whiwhia ana ahau e koe ki te ora*—Hopa, x. 12.

WHIWHIA (myth.), the fourteenth of the Ages of the existence of the Universe. [For list of Time-spaces, see Kore.]

WHIWHIA-TE-RANGI-ORA (myth.) a deity, a husband of Papa. [See Papa.] He was father of Tuwhare-nikau, Hawaiki, &c.—A. H. M., i. App.

WHIWHIRAU, the name of a fish.

WHIWHITA (*whiwhità*), zealous, firm, constant. 2. The lashing by which a hook is fastened to a line. Cf. *whiwhi*, to be entangled; *ta*, to net.

CORRIGENDA.

Page	11,	2nd	column,	line	27,	for	*reva*	read	*rewa.*
„	13,	1st	„	„	65,	„	AGAAGA	„	ANGAANGA.
„	17,	1st	„	„	15,	„	*atu*	„	*aku.*
„	45,	1st	„	„	52,	„	Brunner	„	Brumer.
„	76,	2nd	„	„	22,	„	life	„	wife.
„	102,	1st	„	„	27,	„	Brunner	„	Brumer.
„	108,	1st	„	„	41,	„	*iro*	„	*ilo.*
„	126,	2nd	„	„	34,	„	footman	„	foot-mark.
„	229,	2nd	„	„	41,	„	MATIAHO	„	MATIHAO.
„	538,	1st	„	„	32,	„	TOU	„	TOUA

ADDITIONAL.

[See Page 200.]

MAKURAKURA (*màkurakura*), glowing, reddish. Cf. *ura*, to glow; to be red or brown; *kura*, red, to redden; *pakurakura*, red; *kurawhero*, a red garment. [For comparatives, see Kura.]

MAKURU, dripping, trickling in frequent drops. Cf. *maku*, damp, wet; *haumaku*, bedewed; *maturuturu*, to distil, to trickle in drops; *uru*, the head [see Tahitian]; *kuru*, to strike with the fist [see Mangarevan]. 2. Shewing much fruit; having the fruit set.

Samoan—ma'ulu, to sprinkle, as rain; dropping, drops, as of water; to drop, as dew: *Auà ua sũsù lo'u ulu i le sau, o'u lauulu foi i le ma'ulu, o le sau i le po;* My head is wet with dew, and my hair with the drops of night. (*b.*) To fall through, as anything from a hole in a basket; (*c.*) to shed the feathers, to moult; ma'ulu'ulu, to be very fatigued, as if about to drop to pieces. Cf. *tutulu*, to leak, as a house. **Hawaiian**—cf. *makulu*, to drop, as water; a drop of liquid. **Tahitian**—mauru, to be shedding or falling, as the hair; (*b.*) bare; shorn; mauruuru, pleasing; satisfactory; to be pleased; pleasure; haa-mauruuru, to give pleasure. Cf. *uru*, breadfruit; the human skull. **Tongan**—makulu, to drop, as rain; faka-makulu, to crouch; to abscond from work. Cf. *mokulu*, to fall, as tears; to run out; to fall in pieces. **Mangarevan**—makuru, frequent fall of fruit, or of things generally which fall easily; (*b.*) to trip in speaking; makurukuru, frequent falling (of tears only); aka-makurukuru, to allow to fall; to fall often at short intervals, as rain, snow, &c. Cf. *kuru*, to bruise in striking; *kurutara*, breadfruits with rind roughened; *kurube*, paste made of abortive fruits. **Paumotan**—makuru, abortive fruit; (*b.*) rain. Cf. *kuru*, breadfruit.

MAKURURANGI (*màkururangi*), a variety of the *kumara* or sweet potato.

MAKUTU (*màkutu*), to bewitch; witchcraft: *Na katahi ka tahuri atu ki te makutu i a raua*—P. M., 33: *Ka makuturia, a mate tonu iho i reira taua mokai*—A. H. M., i. 9. 2. (Moriori) To cajole; crafty.

Ext Poly.: **Fiji**—cf. *màkutu*, clever; diligent; well-executed.

KEY TO THE MAORI WORDS.

☞ This is not an Anglo-Maori vocabulary. The Maori words must be consulted if their exact meanings are to be ascertained.

A, article, *he*.
Aback (as a sail), *kopio*, *puawhe*.
Abaft, adv., *muri (i muri i)*.
Abandon, v., *whaka-rere*.
Abase, v., *whaka-iti*, *whaka-poto*.
Abate, v., *marie*, *mahaki*, *mauru*.
Abbreviate, v., *whaka-poto*.
Abdomen, s., *kopara*, *kopu*, *tia*, *manawa*, *takapu*, *riu*, *kona*.
Abduct, v., *kahaki*, *kawemotu*, *manukawhaki*.
Abet, v., *whaka-uru*.
Abhor, v., *kino*, *matakawa*.
Abide, v., *noho*.
Ability, s., *ngohe*, *ngoi*, *kaha*, *koiwi*, *maroro*.
Able, to be, v., *ahei*, *kaha*.
Ablution, s., *horoi*.
Abode, s., *kainga*, *whare*.
Abolish, v., *whaka-hore*, *whaka-kahore*, *pehi*.
Abominable, a., *anuanu*, *etieti*, *hakirara*, *hirawerawe*, *whaka-rihariha*, *weriweri*, *whaka-rikarika*.
Abominate, v. [see Abhor].
Aborigines, s. [see HITI, and KOHIKOHI].
Abortion, s., *materoto*, *tahe*.
Abortive, a., *koaha*, *koriri*.
Above (in number), prep., *tera atu*, *nui atu*.
Above (in rank), *nui atu*.
Above (in place), *kei runga i*; *ki·runga i*.
Abound, v., *hua*, *ngahua*, *rahi*, *maha*, *nui*, *ranea*, *nanea*, *tini*, *rawaka*, *rarawe*, *ngahoro*, *makuru*.
About (near to), prep., *tata ki*.
About (engaged in), *kei*.
About (outside of, as clothes), *kei waho*.
Abreast, adv., *upane*.
Abridge, v., *whaka-poto*.
Abscess, s., *tapoa*, *puku*, *tupua*, *maiao*.
Absence, s., *ngaro*.
Absent, to be, v., *honea*, *ngaro*, *riro*, *kore*.
Absent (thoughtless), a., *muhukai*, *whakaarokore*.
Absorbed, to be, v., *mimiti*.
Abstain (from food), v., *nohopuku*.
Absurd, a., *kuare*, *rare*, *wairangi*.
Abundance, s., *huakumu*, *hua*, *ranea*, *nanea*, *maha*, *rawaka*, *ngahiri*, *ngahoro*, *ngaruru*, *oha*, *patere*, *pukaha*.
Abuse, v., *whaka-kino*, *whaka-tupukino*.
Abyss, s., *torere*, *kore*.
Accede, v., *whaka-ae*, *whaka-koia*.
Accelerate, v., *whaka-hohoro*, *whaka-ngawari*.
Accept, v., *tango*, *whaka-ae*.
Access, to have, v., *tata*, *tae*.
Accident, s., *mate*.

Accomplice, *hoa*, *whaka-uru*.
Accomplished, to be, v., *taea*, *pau*, *oti*.
Accordingly, adv., *heoi*.
According to, prep., *ki*.
Account (narration), s., *korero*.
Accumulate, v. [see Gather together.]
Accurate, a., *tika*.
Accustomed, to be, v., *waia*, *taunga*.
Accuse, v., *whaka-pae*, *whaka-wa*.
Ache, s., *mamae*, *hotohoto* [see Pain].
Acid, a., *kawa*.
Acknowledge, v., *whaka-ae*, *whaki*, *whaka-mana*.
Acquiesce, v., *ae*, *whaka-ae*, *whaka-koia*.
Acquire, v., *whiwhi*.
Acquired, to be, v., *riro*.
Acrid, a., *hahae*, *tangeo*, *tawau*.
Across, ad., *hangai*, *pae*, *rakapikipiki*.
Action, s., *mahi*.
Active, a., *hohoro*, *kakama*.
Acute, a., *koi*, *tiotio*, *aneane*, *pirata*.
Add, v., *hono*, *hui*, *tapiri*, *apiti*, *hono*, *taparu*.
Adept, a., *matau*, *mohio*, *matanga*.
Adhere, v., *piri*.
Adjacent [see Near].
Adjourn, v., *pauhu*.
Admire, v., *mihi*, *mate*, *muiharo*.
Admired, adv., *ariari*.
Admit, v., *tuku*.
Admonish, v., *whaka-ako*, *riri*.
Adorn, v., *whaka-paipai*, *tawhete*.
Adrift, to be, v., *tere*, *manu*, *rewa*.
Adult, s. *kaumatua*, *koeke*.
Adulterer, s., *tangata puremu*.
Adultery, s., *puremu*, *tokohi*.
Advance, v., *haere*.
Advantage, s., *pai*, *hukuatanga*.
Adversary, s., *hoariri*.
Adverse, to be, v., *tika ke*.
Adversity, s., *mate*.
Advice, s., *kupu*, *korero*.
Adze, s., *kapu*.
Afar, adv., *i tawhiti*.
Affable, v., *atawhai*, *aroha*.
Affect, to, v., *aha*, *mamae*, *pa*.
Affection, s., *aroha*, *hinengaro*, *kanehetanga*, *matea*, *kanokanoa*, *konaki*, *puku*, *pirangi*, *konohi*, *kuwata*, *mahuru*, *manako*, *pai*, *puaroha*.
Affirm, v., *whaka-ae*, *whaka-koia*.
Afflict, v., *whaka-mamae*, *whaka-pouri*, *whaka-whiu*.
Affray, s., *tatauranga*, *whawhai*, *kakaritanga*, *ngangaretanga*.
Affright, v., *whaka-wehi* [see Frighten].

Affront, v., *atete*.

Afloat, to be (of a boat or ship), v., *manu*, *morewa*, *tarewa*, *rewa*, *korewa*.

Afraid, to be, v., *wehi*, *mataku*, *hopi*, *opi*, *hopo*, *whaka-wiri*, *pairi*, *paoho*, *ihiihi*, *maka*, *pawera*, *hurangi*, *kopipi*, *pahunu*, *korapa*, *moteatea*.

After, prep., *ua ; muri iho i*.

Afterbirth, s., *whenua*, *ewe*, *poki*.

Afternoon, s., *te heketanga o te ra ; te titahatanga o te ra*.

Again, adv., *ano*.

Against, prep. (leaning against), *ki te taha*.

Against, prep. (fighting against), *ki*.

Age, s., *tau*.

Aged, a., *taipapa*.

Agony, s., *mamae*, *hotohoto*.

Agree, v., *rite*.

Agreeable, a., *ahuareka*, *reka*, *waireka*, *manawareka*.

Aground, to be, v., *eke*.

Ague, s., *kunawiri*.

Aha, int., *ha*.

Ahead, adv., *imua*.

Alarm, to be in a state of, v., *wehi*, *moariari*, *tumeke*, *mataku*, *opi*, *hopi*, *hopo*, *whaka-wiri*, *ihiihi*.

Alarm, v. [see Frighten].

Alas, int., *aue*, *taukiri*, *taukuri*.

Albatross, s., *toroa*.

Albino, s., *rako*, *korakorako*.

Albumen, s., *whaka-kakahu*.

Alien, s. [see Stranger].

Alike, to be, v., *rite tahi*, *penei*, *oropapa*, *whaka-ahua*, *patahi*.

Alive, a., *ora*, *mataora*.

All, a., *katoa*.

All at once, *petapeta*.

Allow, v., *tuku*.

Allure, v., *poapoa*, *whaka-pakepake*, *whaha-patipati*.

Alluvium, s., *kotae*, *onematua*, *para*, *parahua*, *parakiwai*.

Ally, s., *whaka-uru*.

Almost, adv., *wahi iti*.

Aloft, adv., *runga*, *ki runga*.

Alone, adv., *anake*, *anahe*, *kau*.

Along, prep., *i*.

Aloof, to hold, v., *tu ke*.

Also, adv., *hoki*.

Altar, s., *taumata*, *whata*, *mua*, *ahua*, *ahurewa*, *kaupapa*, *kawa*.

Alter, v., *whaka-whitiwhiti*, *korure*, *panoni*.

Alternate, v., *whaka-whitiwhiti*.

Although, adv., *ahakoa*.

Altitude, s., *ikeike*, *teitei*, *tiketike*.

Altogether, adv., *tahi*.

Always, adv., *tonu*.

Ambitious, a., *whaka-kake*.

Ambush, s., *whaka-takoto*, *haupapa*, *pehipehi*, *kauaeroa*, *tukiata*.

Ambush, to lie in, v., *haupapa*, *whaka-takoto*, *whaka-moka*.

Amidst, prep., *waenganui*, *waengarahi*, *waenga*, *pokapu*, *turotowaenga*, *turuawaenga*.

Among, prep., *kei roto i ; i roto i*.

Amputate, v., *kokoti*, *pouto*, *poro*, *haporo*, *tapahi*.

Amuse, v., *whaka-ware*, *pataritari*, *whaka-takaro*, *whaka-ngaoko*.

An, article, *he*.

Anabranch, s., *matahae*.

Ancestor, s., *tupuna*, *tipuna*, *heinga*.

Ancestry, line of, *kaha*, *kawai*, *kawei*, *kauhou*.

Anchor, s., *punga*.

Anchorage, s., *tauranga*.

Ancient, a., *tawhito*, *auki*, *aweko*, *tuauki*, *kaki*, *kahika*, *namata*, *nehe*, *onamata*, *whaka-pata*.

And, conj., *a*, *ma*, *me*.

Anger, s., *riri*, *aritarita*, *nanau*, *whaka-tuma*, *kiriweti*, *nguha*, *haurangi*.

Angle, s., *hau*, *poti*, *koki*, *ngao*, *konae*, *kopa*, *kokonga*.

Angry, to be, v., *riri*, *haurangi*, *takarita*, *arita*, *naunau*, *nanakia*, *rotari*.

Animal, s., *kuri*, *karareke*.

Animalculæ, s., *ngu*, *piritoka*, *rori*.

Animate, v., *whaka-hau*, *ngahau*.

Animation, s., *tara*.

Ankle, s., *pona*.

Annihilate, v., *whaka-ngaro*.

Annoyance, s., *porearea*, *whaka-tete*, *whaka-ngari*, *honohonoa*, *nanakia*, *rangirangi*, *taitahae*, *inati*, *autaia*, *aweke*.

Annoyed, to be, v., *honohonoa*, *haurangi*, *arita*, *korangaranga*.

Annul, v., *whaka-kore*, *whaka-kahore*.

Anoint, v., *whaka-wahi*, *kaukau*, *korae*, *popo*, *porae*, *takawai*, *pahanahana*.

Another, a., *tetahi*.

Answer, v., *whaka-hoki-kupu*, *whaka-o*, *katoitoi*.

Ant, s., *pokorua*, *rororo*, *popokorua*, *upokorua*, *nonoko*, *poko*.

Antagonist, *hoa whawhai*, *hoariri*.

Anus, s., *kotore*, *tou*, *kumu*.

Anxious, to be, v., *manukanuka*, *pairi*, *karangi*, *awengawenga*, *manakanaka*, *matapopore*, *pahi*, *tuatea*, *tumatatenga*, *nakonako*.

Any, a., *tetahi*, *etahi*.

Apart, adv., *tahaki*.

Apparel, s. [see Mat, and Garment].

Apparition, s. [see Ghost].

Appear, v., *aranga*, *puta*, *pahure*.

Appear (as a spirit), *whaka-aranga*, *poke*.

Appear (suddenly), *marumaruaitu*.

Appear (above water), *aeaea*, *ea*, *maea*, *moriroriro*, *puea*, *purero*.

Appear (as the new moon), *kowhiti*.

Appear to be (to seem), v., *ngia*.

Appearance, s., *akua*, *kahua*, *putanga*.

Appease, v., *whaka-marie*.

Appeased, to be, v., *marie*, *marire*, *ngata*.

Appetite, s., *hiahia*, *hiakai*.

Apply, s., *ui*, *patai*, *tono*.

Approach, v. *awhi*.

Approve, v., *whaka-pai*.

Apron, s., *taupaki*, *hitau*, *tu*, *maro*, *marowaero*, *marowhaiapu*.

Approximate, v., *awhiwhiwhi*, *kauawhiwhiwhi*.

Apteryx, s., *kiwi*, *tokoeka*, *roa*.

Arduous, a., *hia*, *whaka-rira*, *uaua*.

Argue, v., *totohe*.

Arise, v., *ara*, *maranga*, *matika*, *whaka-tika*, *whaka-tairangaranga*, *tutu*.

Ark (constellation), *pipiwharauroa*.

Arm, s., *ringaringa*, *kikopuku*, *kikowhiti*, *pea*, *peke*.

Armpit, s., *keke*, *pukeke*.

Army, s., *taua*, *whaka-ariki*, *ope*, *whaka-ara*, *kopuni*.

Aromatic, a., *kakara*.

Around, prep., *ki tetahi taha*, *ki tetahi taha* [see Round-about].

Arouse, v., *whaka-ara*, *whaka-oho*.

Arrange, v., *whaka-rite*, *whaka-tika*.

Arrive, v., *tae*, *pono*, *tupono*, *u*.

Arrogance, s., *whaka-pehapeha*, *whaka-hihi*.

Arrow, s., *pere.*
Art, s., *mahi tohunga.*
Artery, s., *uaua.*
As, conj., *i.*
As far as, *to, tae rawa ki.*
Ascend, v., *piki, kake, eke, pananaki.*
Ascent, s., *ekenga, pananakitanga, kakenga, pikitanga.*
Ashamed, to be, v., *whaka-ma, emi, hane, numinumi, matangerengere, ngaringaria.*
Ashes, s., *pungarehu, pokorehu.*
Ashore, adv., *uta.*
Aside, adv., *ki tahaki, ki te whanga.*
Ask, v., *ui, patai, tono, pakiki, inoi, pakirehua, manene.*
Aslant, *hinga, honga, tiraha, whanau, taiuru.*
Asleep, to be, v., *moe.*
Aspect, s., *anga.*
Assault, v., *huaki, tau, rere mai, taiapu.*
Assemblage, s., *hui, huihuinga, whaka-menenga.*
Assemble, v., *huihui, whaka-mene, whaka-emi, whaka-rapopoto, whaka-mine.*
Assembled, to be, v., *emi, amene, mene, mine, kuemi, rupeke, pohuhu, tamene, tanga.*
Assent, v., *ae, whaka-ae, whaka-koia.*
Assent, words denoting, *ahokira, aheiha, ahua, anaoa, ae, ata, au, auara, ina.*
Assert, v., *korero, ki.*
Assiduous, a., *hihiri, mamahi.*
Assimilate, v., *whaka-rite.*
Assist, v., *awhina, whaka-hirihiri.*
Associate, v., *hoa, takapui, tapui, whaka-uru.*
Assume, v., *tango.*
Asthma, s., *hu, huamo, ngoio, ngoro.*
Astonish, v., *miharo.*
Astray, to be, v., *marara, kaewa, kokewa, atiutiu, konewha, korara.*
Astringent, a., *whaka-toka.*
Asunder, v., *tatahi, takitahi.*
At (of future time), prep., *a, hei.*
At (of place), *hei, i, kei, ki.*
Athirst, a., *matewai, hiainu, wheinu.*
Atone, v., *whaka-utu, whaka-ea, ngaki.*
Atonement, s., *utu.*
Attack, v., *auta, whaka-eke, huaki, aki, tau.*
Attack (by stealth), *haupapa, pehipehi, whaka-takoto.*
Attainable, to be, v., *rarawe, taea.*
Attempt, v., *whaka-matau, tohe.*
Attend (heed), v., *whaka-rongo.*
Attend (a death-bed), v., *whaka-hemohemo.*
Attention, s., *rongo.*
Attentive, to be, s., *aro, rongo, matenui, tau, puakaha.*
Aunt, s., *matua keke.*
Aurora australis, s., *aparangi, tahunuiarangi.*
Autumn, s., *kahui-rau-mahu.*
Avarice, s., *apo, kaiponu, huirapa, kaihoro* [see Stingy].
Avenge, v., *ea, ngaki, takitaki, uto, kaki.*
Avert, v., *pare, kaupare, uapare, whariu.*
Avoid, v., *whaka-rere.*
Authority, s., *mana, hono, take, hua, ihi, io, mamutu, parepare.*
Await, v., *tatari, whaka-nanawe.*
Awake, v., *ara, oho.*
Awaken, v., *whaka-ara, whaka-oho.*
Away, adv., *atu.*
Awe, to feel, v., *hopohopo, ihiihi.*
Awkward, a., *pekengohe, tahangoi.*
Awful, a., *wehi, mataku.*
Axe, s., *toki, titaha, poke, poike* [see **Hatchet**].
Aye, adv., *ae, koia.*

B.

BABY, s., *potiki, tamaiti, kohungahunga.*
Bachelor, s., *ropa.*
Back, adv., *ki muri.*
Back, s., *tuara.*
Back, lower part of, *tiki.*
Back (of a house), *tuaroa, tuarongo.*
Back (of the neck), *kopako.*
Back (of the head), *kohamo, kopako, hemihemi, murikokai.*
Backbite, v., *ngautuara.*
Backwards, adv., *whaka-muri.*
Backwater, s., *auhoki, muriwai.*
Bad, a., *kino, reho, marutuna.*
Bad weather, s., *ori, puhoro, paroro.*
Bag, n., *pute, putea, ngake.*
Bait, s., *poapoa.*
Bait (for fish), s., *maunu, mounu, parangia, kaweru, moka.*
Bake, v., *tunu.*
Bald, a., *hamore, mamore, moremore, hewa, hore, pakira, pakiri, rakenga, marakerake.*
Bale (water), v., *ehu, tata, tiheru, koko, taitai.*
Baler (for water), s., *tata, tiheru.*
Ball, s., *poi.*
Ball (as of string), s., *pokai.*
Ballast, s., *whaka-taimaha.*
Band (fillet), s., *ruruku, nunanga.*
Band (for the hair), s., *pare, aute, tupare.*
Band (of workmen), s., *apa, apu, ohu.*
Bandage, s., *takai.*
Banish, v., *pei, pana.*
Bank up a fire (that it should not go out), v., *kanoti, whaka-noti, komau, kumou.*
Bank, s., *maioro, onehuka, tupehau.*
Bank (of a river), s., *taha, tahataha, paretai, tahatu, tuparipari.*
Banter, v., *whaka-ngako.*
Baptism, s., *iriiringa.*
Baptise, v., *iriiri, tohi, toto, tua.*
Bar (shoal-water), s., *ranga, tahuna.*
Barb, s., *niwha, kaniwha.*
Bare patch, s., *apure.*
Bark, s., *hiako, kiri, tangai, peha, tapeha.*
Bark (as a dog), *ao, au, tau, tewe.*
Barnacle, s., *koromaungaunga.*
Barren, a., *pa, pakoro, pakoko, pukupa, pukauri, pakeka, pakeho, pakihi, papaku.*
Barricade, s., *aweto, arai, tauarai, papatu.*
Barter, v., *hoko.*
Basaltic stone, s., *kara, koma.*
Base, a., *tutua, ware.*
Bashful, a. [see Ashamed].
Bask, v., *inaina, whaka-pahake.*
Basket, s., *kete, honae, rahu, taukoro, rori, tapakuri, rawhi, kohaohao, paepae, pepepe, poha, pokororoa, hao, rukuruku.*
Basket, for cooked food, s., *hanganoa, hapainga, paro, rourou, poti, poihewa, putiki, kakapu, kono, mairehu, kono-taniwha, tokanga, kopae, poha, pohewa, rongoua.*
Basket, fishing, s., *hinaki, tohake, whaka-tomo, kotutu, pahao, punga, taruke, whaka-rapa, kawhiu, koikoi, kowhaowhao, purau, rori, tarake.*
Bastard, *poriro, meamea, poroiro.*
Bat, s., *pekapeka.*
Bath (hot spring), s., *waiariki.*
Bathe, v., *kaukau, pipi.*
Battens, s., *kaho, paetara, paewai, patu, taka.*
Battle, s., *parekura, kaurewarewa, kawaumaro, pipiri, tahuna, rangataua, parewhero, tataurange, ruatapuke.*

Battle-field, s., *parekura.*
Bawl, v., *haparangi, parare, karanga, hamama.*
Bay, s., *whanga, kokorutanga.*
Beacon, s., *tohu.*
Beach, s., *one* [see Coast].
Beak, s., *ngutu.*
Beam (of a house), s., *kauae, kurupae.*
Beam (of light), s., *hihi.*
Bear, v., *kawe, amo, mau, pikau, tari* [see Carry].
Bear (to bear up under trouble), *manawanui.*
Bear (to bear fruit), v., *hua.*
Beard, s., *pahau, paihau, kumikumi.*
Beard (grey), s., *mourea.*
Beast, s., *kuri, kararehe.*
Beat, v., *patu, kuru, paoi, aki, hau, ike, ta, patato, pakipaki, patoto, patuki.*
Beat down (as fruit from a tree), *ta.*
Beat (as the heart), *kapakapa, taporepore, panapana.*
Beat in (as wind or rain), *hawhe.*
Beauty, s., *humarire, ataahua.*
Beautiful, a., *humarire, ataahua, piwari.*
Because, conj., *hoki, no te mea.*
Beckon, v., *tawhiri.*
Bed, s., *moenga.*
Bed (in a cultivation), *moa, karawa, wakawaka, tahuna, tawaha, rauaka.*
Beetle, s., *papapapa, kekereru, mumutawa, ngungutawa, kiriwai, mumuwharu.*
Befool, v., *hangarau, hangareka, tinihanga, taruru.*
Before, adv., *keiwha, i mua i.*
Beg, v., *inoi, korara, peo, matai, pinono, unene, motiro, matiro, motoi.*
Begin, v., *timata, anga, hoto, whaka-taki.*
Begin (a song), v., *hapai.*
Begin (a quarrel), v., *hoto.*
Beguile, v., *patipati, whaka-wai, taruru.*
Behind, prep., *inonira, i muri i, i tua i.*
Behold, int., *na! nana! rere!*
Behold, v., *tiro, kite, matakitaki, toro.*
Belch, v., *kupa, pupa.*
Believe, v., *whaka-pono.*
Bell-bird, s. *kohimako, kohorimako, kokomako, makomako, kokorohimako, kokorimako, komako, kopara, korimako.*
Belly, s., *hapara, kopu, riu, tia, manawa, takapu.*
Belly (of a fish), s., *riu.*
Belonging to, *a, no.*
Below, prep., *i raro i, ki raro i.*
Belt, s., *whitiki, tatua, maro, tu, whitau* [see Girdle].
Bend (to make crooked), v., *whaka-makaka, whaka-noni, whaka-piko, kopa,* [see Angle].
Bend (the body as in rowing), v., *koiri.*
Bend (as a stick), v., *piko, manana, makaka, kowhana, nuke, tapore, pingore, piwari, whana, tatao, tawharu, kowhane.*
Bend (as a path, river, &c.), *kowhane, piko, kope, noni, konae, koru.*
Bend (the legs and arms), v., *hupeke, pepeke, koropeke.*
Bend (of the arm), s., *whatianga.*
Beneath, prep. [see Below].
Benefit, v., *awhina.*
Bent (inwards), to be, v., *hakoko.*
Bent (like a hook), v,, *ahaka.*
Benumbed, to be, v., *humenge, hauaitu, korongenge, matangerengere, mangenge, teteka, turiwetautau, kerewai, turiwataitai, matengatenga, matarekereke, pororotua.*
Berry, *kano.*
Beseech, v. [see Beg].
Besides, prep., *haunga.*
Besiege, v., *whaka-pae.*
Besmear, v., *pani, mirimiri.*
Bespeak, v., *taunaha.*
Best, a., *pai rawa, tino pai.*
Betray, v., *tuku.*
Betrothed, a., *taumau, taunaha, puhi, whaka-ihi, pakuha, taipu.*
Better, it is, *engari, erangi.*
Between, prep., *ki waenganui o.*
Bevel, v., *haratua, hihira.*
Bewildered, a., *poauau, pororaru, pokehe, pokaku, pokaikaha, pokeka, ponana, porauraha, nanu, raru, porahurahu, kanaenae, umaraha.*
Bewitch, v., *makutu, whaiwhaia.*
Beyond, prep., *pahaki, ki tua atu i.*
Bier, s., *amo, kauhoa.*
Big, a., *nui, rahi, tetere.*
Bile, s., *pawa, au.*
Bilge (of canoe), s., *riu.*
Bill, or beak, s., *ngutu.*
Bind, v. [see Tie].
Bindweed, s., *panahi, pohue.*
Bird, s., *manu, topatopa.*
Bird's-nest, s., *kowhanga, owhanga.*
Birds (captured for food), s., *huahua.*
Birth, s., *whanautanga.*
Birth-mark, s., *ira.*
Bit (morsel), s., *wahi, maramara, kora.*
Bite, v., *hohoni, kai, ngau, kakati, patoto.*
Bitter, a., *kawa.*
Bittern, s., *hurepo.*
Black, a., *mangu, pango, aniwaniwa, uriuri, kupara, mouriuri.*
Black (pigment), s., *ngarahu, ngareku.*
Black (skin), s., *hengia.*
Blacken, v., *whaka-mangu.*
Bladder, s., *tongamimi.*
Bladder (of fish), s., *koputaputa.*
Blade, s., *rau.*
Bladebone, s., *papaahuahua, papakai, papamatu.*
Blame, v., *riri.*
Blaze, v., *hiko, mura, papahu, kongange.*
Bleed, v., *toto, tatao.*
Blemish (on the skin), *tonga, tona, ira, kiritona, kautona.*
Blighted [see Withered].
Blind, a., *matapo, pura, kapo, pohe, kekerepo, moari, parewha.*
Blink, v., *whaka-kikiwa, tunewha, kimo, momoe, kero, tungehe.*
Blister (on the skin), s., *koputa, kopu, tangorongoro, kopuku, koputa.*
Block (of wood), s., *poro.*
Block up, v., *arai, aukati, kati, epa, pa, puru, papani, ri, tairi, karapoti.*
Blocked up (of a river), a., *puni.*
Blood, s., *toto, parapara.*
Bloody, a., *putoto.*
Bloom, v., *hua, pua.*
Blossom, s., *pua, puawai.*
Blow, s., *tu, moto, kuru.*
Blow (as a whale), v., *puha.*
Blow (as the wind), v., *pupuhi, pu, pukeru.*
Blow (gently), v., *anene, hanene, hengi, pahengihengi, ranga.*
Blow (to fan), v., *kowhiuwhiu.*
Blowhole (in a rock), s., *peku.*
Blunder, s. [see Mistake].
Blunt, a., *puhiki, punuki, ngongore, puhiku, puruhia.*
Blushing, to be, v., *matahanahana.*

Bluster, v., *rupahu*, *tupehupehu*, *pehu*.
Board, s., *papa*.
Boast, v., *whaka-pakari*, *whaka-pehapeha*, *whaka-hihi*, *whaka-kake*, *whaka-hirahira*, *paki-waha*, *whaka-toatoa*, *whaka-rangaranga*, *whaka-manamana*, *whaka-puta*.
Boaster, s., *whaka-ihuwaka*.
Body, s., *tinana*, *hapopo*, *waiaro*.
Body (of canoe), *kaunaroa*.
Body, in a, adv., *topuni*.
Bog, s. *repo*, *hu*, *mato*, *maata*, *ngaeki*, *korepo*, *oru*, *karupuru*, *tapatupatu*.
Boil, v., *pupu*, *koropupu*, *hu*, *korohuhu*.
Boil, s., *whewhe*.
Boiler, s., *huahua*, *kohua*.
Boiling-spring, s., *ngawha*.
Boisterous, a., *pua*, *tuperepere*.
Bold, a., *toa*, *maia* [see Brave].
Bone, s., *iwi*, *wheua*.
Bones, to exhume and remove, v., *hahu*.
Booty, s., *parurenga*, *parakete*, *tangaika*.
Border, s., *taniko*, *remu*, *korohunga*, *kurupatu*, *ripa*.
Bore, v., *ore*, *wiri*.
Bore (tidal-wave), s., *rorea*.
Born, to be, v., *whanau*, *rere*, *puta*.
Bosom, s., *uma*, *rei*, *poho*.
Both, a., *e rua e rua ; ngatahi*.
Bottle (made of seaweed), s., *kohihi*.
Bottle (made of a shark's stomach), s., *koki*.
Bottom, s., *raro*.
Bough, s., *manga*, *peka*.
Boundary, s., *rohe*, *kaha*, *patanga*, *ripa*, *tautika*.
Bountiful, a., *atawhai*, *atamai*, *oha*.
Bow, v., *tuohu*, *tupoupou*.
Bow (of archer), s., *kopere*.
Bow (of canoe, &c.), *ihu*, *parata*.
Bowels, s., *ngakau*, *hinengaro*, *whekau*, *nono*, *whekawheka*, *piro*.
Bowl, s., *kumete*, *oko*, *paka*.
Box, s., *papahou*, *papa*.
Boy, s., *tamaiti*.
Brace (stay), s., *hokai*, *hongoi*, *kaumahaki*.
Brackish, a., *kotaitai*, *mataitai*.
Brains, s., *roro*, *ngoto*.
Branch, s., *manga*, *peka*, *puarakau*.
Brandish, v., *rurerure*, *pioi*, *whaka-hana*.
Brave, a., *toa*, *kaitoa*, *maia*, *kikopuku*, *kiriuka*.
Bread, s., *taro*, *pua*.
Breadth, s., *hokai*, *whanui*, *raunuanui*, *wharahi*.
Break (of day), s. [see Dawn].
Break (off), v., *auru*, *whawhati*.
Break (half through), v., *kongunu*.
Break (in pieces), v., *pakaru*, *whatiwhati*, *papa*, *pahu*, *koropehu*, *ngawhere*, *korarirari*, *ko-whakiwhaki*, *pae*.
Break (on crest of wave), s., *tuatea*.
Breast, s., *uma*, *poho*, *u*, *rei*.
Breastplate, s., *kouma*.
Breath, s., *ha*, *manawa*, *kumia*.
Breath (to take), v., *whaka-nga*.
Breath (to hold), v., *pepe*.
Breathe, v., *whaka-ha*, *nga*, *ta*.
Breech, s., *papa*, *papatikoka*, *papatoiake*.
Bridge, s., *arawhata*.
Bridge (to bridge over), v., *kahupapa*.
Bridge (of the nose), s., *kaka-o-te-ihu*.
Bright, a., *kanapa*, *kanapu*, *konapu*, *ngangana*.
Brighten, v., *whaka-kanapa*.
Brim, s., *ngutu*, *tahataha*, *parua*.
Brimstone, s., *whanariki*, *kupapapapa*.
Bring, v., *mau*, *tiki*, *ngita*, *kawe*, *hari*.
Bring (forth, in childbirth), v., *whanau*.
Bring (to land), v., *whaka-u*.
Bring (upon), v., *whaka-tari*.
Brink, s., *tahataha*.
Brisk, a., *hau*, *ngahau*, *arita*, *hihiko*, *kakama*.
Brittle, a., *papa noa*, *motuhanga*.
Broach to (as a canoe), v., *rara*.
Broad, a., *wharahi*, *whanui*.
Broadside on, *kopae*, *koronae*.
Broil, v., *tunu*.
Broken, to be, v., *hawa*, *pakaru*, *kore*, *mangungu*, *pororere*, *poreke*, *mawhaki*, *pakore*, *tonganga*, *potapota*, *porokere*.
Broken (as a string), *motu*.
Broken (as a stick), *whati*.
Broken (to pieces), *pakaru*.
Brood, v., *tapapa*, *pehi*.
Brother (of a sister), s., *tungane*.
Brother (elder brother of a man), *tuakana*, *hamua*, *kauaemua*.
Brother (younger brother of a man), *teina*, *taina*.
Brother-in-law, s., *autane*, *taokete*.
Brow, s., *rae*.
Brow (of a hill), s., *taumata*.
Brown, a., *paka*, *ura*.
Bruised, to be, v., *koparu*, *maru*, *mangungu*.
Brushwood, s., *huru*, *hururua*, *hurupa*, *hurupi*, *heuheu*, *mauwha*, *patoa*.
Bubble, s., *mirumiru*.
Bubble up, v., *hu*, *horohuhu*, *koropupu*, *koropuhapuha*.
Bud, s., *rito*, *korito*, *kopuku*, *rapupuku*.
Bug (Maori bug, or kauri bug), *kekereru*, *kekerengu*.
Build, v., *hanga*, *whaihanga*.
Build (walls of native house), v., *tuparuparu*, *tupuni*.
Builder, s., *kai hanga*.
Bulrush, s., *kopupungawha*, *ngawha*, *raupo*, *karito*.
Bump, s., *puku*.
Bunch, s., *tautau*, *pu*.
Bundle, s., *paiere*, *paihere*, *pupu*, *kakati*, *tapiki*, *tiraha*, *moruru*.
Bundle, v., *pupu*.
Bung, s., *puru*.
Bung, v., *puru*.
Buoy, s., *karewa*, *pouto*.
Burden, s., *pikaunga*, *kawenga*, *wahanga*.
Burial-place, s., *wahitapu*, *hore*, *urupa*, *toma*.
Burn, v., *hunu*, *pahunu*, *ka*, *toro*, *wera*, *pawera*, *tore*, *nawe*, *ngiha*, *pukauri*, *kapuipui*.
Burn (to set on fire), v., *tahu*, *tumata*.
Burn (by the sun), v., *tikaka*.
Burn, s., *wera*.
Burnt place (the vegetation having been destroyed by fire), s., *hawera*, *tawera*, *parawera*, *wera*.
Burrow, v., *apu*.
Burst, v., *pahu*, *papa*.
Burst (open), v., *pawhara*, *kowha*, *ngawha*, *ko-whera*.
Bury, v., *tanu*, *tapuke*, *komoti*, *nehu*.
Bury (itself), v., *apu*.
Bush, s., *puia*.
Bushman, s., *kowao*, *mohoao*, *waoko*.
Bush Wren, s., *hurupounamu*.
Busy, to be, v., *raru*.
But, conj., *eaoia*, *heoi*, *heoti*, *kaore*, *ia*, *otira*, *otiia*, *oti*, *raia*.
But now, *tena*, *tanganei*.
Butt (of jokes), s., *omeke*.
Butterfly, s., *pepepe*, *mokarakara*.
Buttock, s., *papa*.
Buy, v., *hoko*.

Buzz, v., *huhu*, *mapu*, *rorohu*.

By (as by an agent), prep., *e*, *i*, *ma*, *na*.

By (as "by such a path"), *ra*, *ma*, *na*.

By (as "one by one"), *taki*, *tataki*.

By-and-bye, adv., *taihoa*, *takaro*.

Bystander, s., *paerangi*.

C.

CABBAGE-TREE (Bot. *Cordyline* sp.), *ti*, *kauka*, *kouka*, *whanake*, *kauru*, *mauku*, *para*.

Calabash, s., *ipu*, *kahaka*, *taha*, *karaha*, *kiaka*, *kimi*, *wai*, *tahe*, *tawha*, *papapa*, *pahaka*, *koaka*.

Cajole, v., *ene*, *hangarau*, *maminga*, *whaka-wai*, *waniwani*.

Calamity, s., *aitu*, *aitua*, *mate*.

Calculate, v., *tatau*.

Calf (of the leg), s., *ateate*, *hikari*, *kopu-o-te-waewae*.

Call, v., *kara*, *karanga*, *pie*.

Call (to a feast), v., *here*.

Calm, to be, v., *aio*, *marino*, *marinoto*, *taroia*, *marinotokitoki*, *kupe*, *whaka-maru*, *marire*, *mate*, *tokitoki*.

Canoe, s., *waka*, *amatiatia*, *huhunu*, *tiwai*, *tawai*, *pinaku*, *pitau*, *koki*, *neke*, *konia*, *korea*, *kopapa*.

Canoe (raft made of rushes), s., *mokihi*, *moki*.

Cap, s., *potae*.

Cape (promontory), s., *rae*, *tumu*, *matarae*, *matamata*, *kurae*, *koraenga*.

Captive, s., *herehere*, *pononga*, *whaka-rau*, *mokai*.

Careful, a., *hakune*, *tupato*, *watea*.

Careless, to be (about a thing), v., *makuware*, *papakore*, *tato*.

Carpet, s., *whariki*.

Carry, v., *hari*, *mau*, *kawe*, *tari*, *rare*.

Carry (on the shoulders), v., *amo*, *matika*, *matata*, *kauhoa*.

Carry (in the hand), v., *apatari*, *kawe*, *mau*, *ngita*, *tari*, *hari*.

Carry (about), v., *apatari*, *hapai*.

Carry (away by stealth), v., *kahaki*.

Carry (away by force), v., *kahaki*.

Carry (in the arms), v., *hiki*, *okooko*, *taiapo*.

Carry (on the back), v., *waha*, *pikau*, *tihei*.

Carry (on a pole), v., *tauteka*, *tukuwaru*.

Carve (as in wood), v., *whaka-iro*, *whaowhao*, *pare*.

Carved (well), v., *nanahu*.

Case (sheath), s., *kopaki*.

Cast, to, v., *maka*, *akiri*, *whiu*, *whaka-rere*, *whaka-rei*.

Cat, s., *ngeru*, *tori*.

Cat's-cradle, *whai*, *maui*, *huhu*, *huhi*.

Cataract, s., *rere*, *taheke*.

Catarrh, s., *taiawa*. *tarutawhiti*, *rewharewha*.

Catch, v., *hopu*, *tango*.

Catch (hold of), v., *tataugo*.

Catch (fish), v., *hi*, *hao*, *whaka-heke*.

Catch (water, as with an oar), v., *urupa*.

Catch (one's breath), v., *kiha*, *huatare*, *taretare*.

Caterpillar, s., *anuhe*, *whe*, *awhato*, *hotete*, *makokorori*, *ngata*, *pukupuku*.

Caulk, v., *mono*, *puru*.

Cave, s., *ana*, *rua*.

Cavernous, a., *areare*.

Cause, s., *hua*, *take*, *pu*, *mea*.

Cause (of quarrel), s., *papa*.

Causeless, a., *huhuakore*, *wheto*, *pokanoa*, *pokerehu*.

Cautious, to be, v., *tupato*, *atea*, *hopohopo*, *koriti*, *ngarahu*, *whaka-pinipini*.

Cease, to make to, v., *whaka-mutu*, *whaka-oti*.

Centipede, s., *hara*, *hura*, *weri*, *wheke*.

Centre, s., *pokapu*, *waenganui*, *waengapu*.

Cervical vertebræ, s., *tangai*.

Chaff, s., *papapa*.

Chain, s., *mekameka*.

Challenge, v., *taki*, *tautapa*, *whaka-tara*.

Champion, s., *toa*, *papatu*.

Chance, by, adv., *noa*.

Change-about, v., *whaka-whitiwhiti*.

Change, *korure*, *panoni*,

Change (as the name), v., *panoni*.

Changeable, a., *arangi*.

Channel, s., *awa*, *hongere*, *korou*.

Chap, v., *raupa*, *tapa*, *titupu*, *whawhati*, *ngatata*, *putotoi*.

Char (to burn), v., *hunu*.

Character, s., *ahua*.

Charcoal, s., *ngarahu*, *ngarehu*.

Charm, s. [see Incantation].

Chase, v., *aruaru*, *atiati*, *whai*.

Charge (attack), s., *huaki*, *tau*, *kokiri*, *takiri*.

Chasm, s., *pakohu*, *toha*.

Chatter, v., *korerorero*, *tutara*, *papatu*.

Chatter (as the teeth with cold), v., *hanguru*, *papa*.

Cheek, s., *paparinga*, *panipani*.

Cheerful, to be, v., *manahau*.

Chequered, a., *kotingotingo*.

Cherish, v., *whaka-tupu*, *mira*.

Chest (of body), s., *poho*, *rei*, *uma*.

Chew, v., *ngau*.

Chickweed, s., *kohukohu*,

Chief, s., *ariki*, *rangatira*, *upoko*, *iwi-whenua*, *kahika*, *matahiapo*, *pu*, *puapua*.

Chilblain, s., *mangiongio*.

Child, s., *tamaiti*, *potiki*, *kohungahunga*, *tahake*.

Childhood, s., *tamarikitanga*.

Chin, s., *kauwae*, *kauae*.

Chip, s., *maramara*.

Chip, v., *rehu*, *hahau*, *tarai*, *runa*, *toto*.

Chipped, a., *hawa*, *riwha*.

Chip (with a spade), v., *perepere*, *tipi*.

Chirp, v., *peki*.

Chirrup, v., *koroti*.

Chisel, s., *purupuru*, *whao*.

Choked, to be, v., *raoa*, *tanea*.

Choke (with weeds), v., *kowaowao*.

Choose, v., *whiriwhiri*, *komiri*, *kowae*, *mahiti*.

Chop, v., *hau*, *tapahi*.

Chrysalis, s., *tungoungou*, *kihikihi*, *pungoungou*, *whangawhanga*.

Circle, s., *porowhita*.

Circuitous, a., *autaki*, *takaawhe*, *awhiowhio*, *taiawhio*, *pokai*.

Circular, a., *potakataka*, *porotaka*.

Circumcision, s., *tehe*, *putete*.

Circumnavigate, v., *aewa*.

Clandestinely, adv., *momote* [see Stealthily].

Clap, v., *papaki*.

Clatter, v., *tatangi*.

Claw, s., *matihao*.

Clay, s., *kotore*, *kerewhenua*, *paruma*, *taioma*.

Clay (white), s., *uku*. *ukui*.

Clean, a., *ma*, *mamutu*.

Clear, to be (as a space), v., *atea*, *watea*, *marama*, *mahea*. *piata*.

Clear, to be (as a liquid), v., *piari*, *purotu*.

Clear (away), v., *heu*, *tahi*, *tarake*, *whaka-tahe*.

Clear (out an oven), v., *akuaku*.

Clear (a road), v., *para*.

Clear (off weeds), v., *huti*, *paketu*, *perepere*.

Clearing (cultivation), s., *hutinga*, *mara*, *ngakinga*.

Cleave (to split), v., *wawahi*, *titore*, *tata*, *toihi*, *toetoe*, *tiora*, *watoahi*.

Cleave (to adhere), v., *piri*, *aropiri*.

Cleft, s., *apiti*, *hakono*, *riwha*, *kapiti*, *pakohu*.

Click (the tongue, as to a horse), v., *hu*, *kete*, *ngete*.

Clever [see Wise].

Cliff, s., *pari*, *panaunga*, *parahi*.

Climb, v., *piki*, *kake*.

Cling, v., *aropiri*, *pupuri*.

Clinch (the hand), v., *kuku*, *kumu*.

Clitoris [see Pudendum].

Clip, v., *koti*, *koripi*, *kutikuti*, *tohi*, *haporo*, *pouto*.

Clod, s., *pokuru*, *keretu*, *kerepei*, *kerengeo*, *peipei*, *kurupei*.

Close, to be, v., *dpiapi*, *piri*, *pine*, *patata*, *tata*, *pepe*, *rawe*, *puputu*, *poruru*, *punui*, *kapiti*.

Close, to, v., *whaka-rawe*, *whaka-rawa*, *tutaki*, *kopi*, *kopani*.

Close (the eyes), v., *whaka-moe*.

Closed, to be, v., *kati*, *aukati*, *rahui*.

Clot, s., *tepetepe*, *karukaru*.

Clothe, v., *whaka-kakahu*.

Cloud, s., *ao*, *aorere*, *au*, *aorewa*, *kapua*, *kekeao*, *kupe*, *paiao*, *porewakohu*.

Cloudy, a., *kongu*, *koruki*, *paroro*, *koruru*, *tukumaru*, *koipuipu*, *pokeke*, *kowhanga*, *mokinokino*.

Clump, s., *ropu*, *kari*, *motu*, *uru*.

Clumsy, a., *pekengohe*.

Cluster, v., *mui*, *pohuhu*, *rapoi*, *oku*, *popo*.

Cluster, s., *tautau*.

Clutch, v., *aurara*, *apo*, *kapo*, *hao*.

Coal, s., *waro*, *konga*, *ngoungou*.

Coast, s., *akau*, *tahatika*, *takutai*, *puouhau*, *raha*.

Coat (of *raupo* **on wall of house)**, s., *paru*.

Coax, v., *ene*, *pati*, *rutu*.

Cockles, s., *pipi*.

Codfish, s., *hapuku*, *whapuku*.

Coil, s., *koromeke*, *koropewa*.

Cold (catarrh), s., *taiawa*, *tarutawhiti*.

Cold (absence of heat), s., *makariri*, *anu*, *hauaitu*, *hoto*, *hotoke*, *huiki*, *matoke*, *huwiniwini*, *hawiniwini*, *koanu*, *pieke*, *kopeke*, *korohawini*, *kutao*, *motu*, *maeke*.

Collarbone, s., *a*, *ahei*, *manumanu*, *paemanu*.

Collect, v., *ao*, *kohikohi*, *huihui*, *apo*, *amiki*.

Collect together (assemble), v., *amene*, *whaka-hiato*, *hui*.

Collops (of fat), s., *pori*.

Colour, s., *tae*.

Colour, to lose, v., *hatea*.

Comb, s., *heru*, *karau*, *routu*, *mapara*, *kapara*, *tia*.

Combustible matter, s., *whaka-ka*.

Come, v., *haere-mai*, *ahu-mai*, *onga*.

Come (one at a time), v., *kotiri*.

Come (leaving none behind), v., *peke*, *mutu*, *poto*, *pau*, *tapeke*, *taweke*.

Come (together), v. [see Congregate].

Come (down), v., *tuku*.

Come (in sight), v., *pahure*, *puta*.

Come (upon), v., *pono*.

Come (out, as the handle of an axe), v., *maunu*.

Come (straight towards), v., *heipu*.

Come (to remain), v., *oti mai*.

Come (to the end), v., *tutuki*.

Come (hither), v., *haere-mai*, *ahu-mai*, *tauti-mai*, *nau-mai*.

Comet, s., *wheturere*.

Command, v., *whaka-hau*, *akiaki*, *korero*, *tapa*, *ki*.

Comfortable, to be, v., *ahuru*, *aumoe*.

Common, a., *noa*.

Common, to make, v., *whaka-noa*.

Companion, s., *hoa*, *whaka-uru*, *takapui*, *tapui*.

Company, s., *hunga*, *kahui*, *ope*, *tira*, *whanau*, *rawehi*, *ika*, *matoru*, *tina*, *matua*, *teretere*, *pahi*, *ropu*, *puni*, *rangapu*, *ranga*, *takapui*, *rahinga*.

Company (of workmen), s., *apa*, *apu*, *ohu*.

Compact, to be, v., *whaiti*.

Compare, v., *whaka-rite*.

Compassion, s., *aroha*, *atawhai*, *oha*.

Complete, v., *whaka-oti*, *whaka-tutuki*.

Completed, to be, v., *oti*, *hemo*, *heoi*, *tino rite*.

Concave, to be, v., *hakoko*, *kokopa*, *kokohu*, *kokeu*, *pokonao*.

Conceal, v. [see Hide].

Conceive (as a woman), v., *hapu*, *ahua*, *to*.

Conceited, to be, v., *whaka-eneene*, *whaka-ii*, *whaka-tongotongoheke*.

Conciliate (with a present), v., *whaka-here*.

Conclude, v., *whaka-mutu*, *whaka-oti*.

Conclusion, s., *mutunga*, *poronga*.

Concourse, s. [see Company].

Condemn, v., *whaka-he*.

Conduct (to lead), v., *arahi*, *arataki*, *whaka-taki*.

Confederate, v., *haumi*, *hoa*, *whaka-uru*.

Confess, v., *whaki*.

Confine (enclose), v., *hamaruru*, *kopani*.

Confuse, v., *whaka-pohehe*, *rika*, *whaka-raru*.

Confused, to be (as the mind), v., *pohehe*, *poauau*, *pokaikaha*, *pokeka*, *ponana*, *pororaru*, *porauraha*.

Confused, to be (as words), v., *nanu*, *papipapi*.

Congregate, v., *amene*, *mene*, *tamene*, *emi*, *hiapo*, *hiato*, *hui*.

Connected, to be (as by marriage, friendship, &c.), v., *taunga*, *taruna*.

Connexion, s., *whaka-tarunatanga*.

Connexion (by marriage), s., *wharetangata*.

Connexion, to have sexual, v., *ai*, *whaka-eke*, *tokohi*, *puremu*, *kaikaiatara*, *kotiritiri*, *mahimahi*, *maka*.

Conscience, s., *hinengaro*, *ngakau*.

Conscious, to be, v., *mahara*, *matau*, *mohio*.

Consecrate, v., *whaka-tapu*.

Consent, v., *whaka-ae*, *whaka-koia*.

Consequence, s., *tukunga iho*.

Consideration, s., *ngarahu*, *whaka-aro*.

Consolation, s., *whaka-marietanga*, *oranga ngakau*.

Console, v., *whaka-marie*, *whaka-ora*.

Conspiracy, s., *haumi*, *kara*, *kohuru*, *whaka-ngarahu*.

Constant, to be, v., *pumau*, *tumau*, *mau*, *whiwhita*.

Constellation, s., *kahuiwhetu*, *kahuwiwhetu*.

Consternation, s., *hehe*.

Constricted, to be, v., *nanati*.

Consume, v., *whaka-hemo*, *hohoni*, *iki*, *horomi*, *kaihoro*, *monemone*, *monimoni*, *none*, *pau*, *pareho*.

Consumed, to be, v., *pau*, *oti*, *hama*, *hemo*, *pareho*, *peto*, *mahiti*, *monimoni*, *moti*, *tipoko*, *memeha*.

Contemptuous (language), s., *whaka-rawai*.

Contemptuously, to behave, v., *atamai*, *whaka-hawea*, *whaka-hihi*, *ko*.

Contend, v., *aweke*, *tauwhainga*, *tautohe*, *whaka-taetae*, *tatawhainga*.

Contentious, a., *whaka-tenetene*, *whawhai*.

Continual, a., *hono*.

Continually, adv., *tonu*, *tou*.

Continue, v., *mau*, *tiwai*.

Contract, v., *hupeke*, *komeme*.

Contradictory, a., *tata*.
Contribute, v., *homai*, *hoatu*.
Convalescent, to be, v., *hauora*, *tangatanga*, *matutu*.
Convenient, a., *haratau*.
Conversation, s., *korero*.
Converse, v., *korero*.
Convert, v., *whaka-tahuri*.
Convey, v. [see Carry].
Convey (across or over), v., *whaka-whiti*.
Conveyance, s., *ara*.
Convolvulus, s., *pohue*, *panahi*.
Convulsion, s., *hukihuki*, *hiki*.
Coo, v., *ku*.
Cook, v., *topa*, *tao*, *topipi*, *tarahu*, *kohu*.
Cooked, a., *maoa*, *maoka*, *mamoa*, *maru*, *ngoungou*.
Cook-house, s., *kamuri*, *kauta*, *hereumu*, *kuhu*, *pureku*.
Cool, a., *hauhau*. *hauangi*, *hou*, *hotoke*, *hoto*, *houhou*, *puangiangi*, *puanu*, *matomato*, *koangi*.
Cool, v., *whaka-houhou*, *whaka-mataotao*.
Copy, s., *tauira*.
Cord, s., *aho*, *nape*.
Core, s., *uho*, *iho*, *tarauho*, *nganga*.
Cork (plug), s., *puru*.
Corks (of net), s., *pouto*.
Corn (maize), s., *kaanga*, *kopakipaki*.
Corn (on foot), s., *kapupu*.
Corner, s., *hau*, *kokonga*, *ngao*, *konakitanga*, *koki*.
Corner (inner), s., *kopanga*, *poti*.
Corner (of eye or mouth), s., *pi*.
Corpulent [see Fat].
Corpse, s., *tupapaku*, *ikatapu*, *turoro*.
Correct, a., *tika*, *totika*.
Correct, v., *whaka-tika*.
Corrupt, a., *pirau*.
Cost, s., *utu*.
Cover, v., *poki*, *taupoki*, *hipoki*, *ropi*, *ropine*, *raupi*, *uwhiuwhi*, *whaka-pungenengene*, *tupoki*, *kaupoki*.
Cover (or spread over), v., *horapa*.
Cover (up embers with ashes), v., *kanoti*, *tamau*.
Cover (up oneself), v., *tururu*, *pokiaiho*.
Covered, to be, v., *kapi*, *puni*.
Covered (over with clouds), to be, v. [see Cloudy].
Covering, s., *kopaki*, *whariki*, *whaka-puru*, *korama*.
Covering (over food in an oven), s., *retao*, *ritaka*, *rautao*, *repaki*.
Covet, v., *apo*, *popono*, *kaiponu*, *huirapa*, *taiapo*.
Cough, s., *mare*, *wharo*, *menemene*.
Council, s., *runanga*.
Counsel, s., *ngarahu*.
Count, v., *tatau*.
Countenance, s., *ahua*, *kanohi*.
Country, s., *whenua*, *kainga*, *wa*.
Couple, s., *rua*, *topu*.
Courage, s., *tara*, *toa*, *para*, *maia*.
Court (to woo), v., *aruaru*, *whai*, *matoro*.
Cousin, s., *tungane keke*, *tuahine keke*, *tuakana keke*, *teina keke*.
Coward, s., *hume*, *waerohume*.
Cowardly, a., *haua*, *tautauà*, *hauarea*, *roku*.
Cower, v., *huiki*, *tungehe*.
Crab, s., *papaka*, *rerepari*.
Crack (with a noise), v., *pato*, *te*, *ngatete*, *pake*, *patate*.
Crack (as the ground), v., *kakata*, *tawha*, *ngatete*.
Crackle, v., *ngatete*.
Crafty, a., *maminga*, *tinihanga*, *koroke*, *mohio*, *mokeke*.
Cram, v., *whaka-kiki*.
Cramp, to have, v., *hui*, *hukihuki*.
Cranium, s., *angaanga*.
Crave, v., *hiahia*.
Crawl, v., *ngaoki*, *ngoki*.
Crayfish, s., *koura*, *waerau*, *karawai*.
Crazy, to be, v. [see Mad].
Creak, v., *koke*, *keke*.
Creased [see Wrinkled].
Create, v., *hanga*.
Creep, v., *ngaweki*, *ngaoki*, *totoro*, *ngoki*.
Creep (under), v., *hou*.
Creeper (bird), s., *pipipi*.
Cricket (insect), s., *piharenga*.
Crime, s., *hara*.
Crimson, a., *whero*.
Cripple, s., *ngongengonge*, *turingongengonge*.
Crippled, a., *hauà*, *kopiri*.
Crookback, s., *hake*.
Crooked, to be, v., *piko*, *hake*, *hape*, *hapa*, *kononi*, *kopikopiko*, *makaka*, *noni*, *nuke*, *parori*.
Cross, to, v., *whiti*.
Cross, s., *ripeka*.
Cross-grained (twisted), a., *koraparapa*.
Cross-road, s., *peka*, *pekanga*.
Crow (a bird), s., *kokako*.
Crowd, s., *hira*, *rapu*, *huihuinga* [see Company].
Crowd (together), v., *apiapi*, *apo*, *apuru*, *pururu*, *tapokere*, *hapopo*, *kiki*, *poruru*, *kopiripiri*.
Crowd (around), v., *inaki*, *mui*, *popo*, *rapoi*, *pokea*.
Crown (of the head), s., *tumuaki*, *tipuaki*.
Crumb, s., *kongakonga*, *kora*, *pahunga*.
Crumble, v., *horo*, *mohungahunga*, *ngawhara*, *ngawhere*.
Crumpled, to be, v., *hahohaho*, *kopenupenu*, *ngota*, *koromengemenge*.
Crushed, to be, v., *penupenu*, *ngonga*, *patuatua*, *koparu*, *kopenupenu*. *hupenupenu*, *pe*, *mohunga*.
Cry, v., *tangi*, *koreto*, *ngangi*.
Cry (out), v., *haparangi*, *hamama*, *parare*, *karanga*.
Cubit, s., *whatianga*.
Cuckoo, s., *koehoperoa*, *kohoperoa*, *koheperoa*, *koekoea*, *pipiwharauroa*.
Cultivation, s., *mara*, *waenga*, *ngakinga*.
Cultivate (the soil), v., *ahu*, *ngaki*.
Cultivation (on forest land), s., *waerenga*.
Cumbersome, a., *hirawerawe*.
Cunning [see Crafty].
Cure, v., *rongoa*.
Cure, to (as meat), *whaka-kapowai*.
Curl (as smoke), v., *riporipo*.
Curl (as a wave), v., *kapukapu*.
Curled up, to be, v., *mingo*, *potete*, *taramengemenge*, *koromengenge*, *putete*.
Current, s., *au*, *eia*, *ia*, *iho*, *roma*, *miro*, *puroku*.
Curse, v., *kanga*, *apiti*, *tapatapa*, *kohukohu*.
Curved (as a bow), a., *tiwhana*, *kokeu*.
Custom, s., *ritenga*, *toho*.
Cut, v., *koti*, *hapara*, *hatepe*, *hautope*, *kaikauau*, *kairangi*, *kutikuti*, *haehae*, *ripi*, *koripi*, *whaka-totohi*, *poutu*, *ta*, *tipi*, *tapahi*, *toritori*, *tope*.
Cut (with a spade), v., *tipi*, *perepere*.
Cut (or notch), v., *tokari*.
Cut (off), v., *haporo*, *hatepe*, *hautope*, *tope*, *tipi*, *haukoti*, *kairangi*.
Cut (off short, as a canoe), a., *koporo*.
Cut (off at the end, as of hair), a., *kaikauau*, *kohumuhumu*.
Cut (down wood), v., *para*, *tua*, *tope*.
Cut (open), v., *pawhara*.

Cut (the hair), v., *whaka-iho*, *tarotaro*, *potarotaro*.

Cut (up), v., *haehae*.

Cutaneous disease, s., *hakihaki*, *mahaki*, *waihakihaki*, *harehare*, *kirimaho*, *tarakura*.

Cutting (keen), a., *tiotio*.

Cuttle-fish, s., *ngu*, *tapairu*, *wheke*.

D.

DAM (mother), s., *katua*, *whaereere*, *tiaka*, *karawa*.

Dam (for water), s., *matatara*.

Damp, to be, v., *maku*, *hautaku*, *tokia*.

Dance, s., *haka*, *hari*, *ngahau*, *patere*, *ngarahu*, *kanikani*, *kotaratara*, *maimai*, *pekerangi*, *peruperu*.

Dandle, v. *poipoi*, *hiki*.

Danger, s., *orapito*, *oranoa*, *oraiti*, *pitotahi*.

Dangle, v., *tawheta*.

Dare, v., *maia*.

Dark, to be, v., *pouri*, *hiawe*, *hinakipouri*, *hinapouri*, *kahiwahiwa*, *kakarauri*, *kunikuni*, *potangotango*, *kanapanapa*, *pokeke*.

Dark, in the, adv., *pokere*.

Dark skin, s., *hengia*, *parauri*.

Darling, s., *tau-o-te-ate*, *huia*, *unuora*.

Dart, s., *niti*, *neti*.

Dart (as a spear), v., *kohihi*, *kokiri*, *wero*, *torowhakarere*.

Dash, v., *aki*.

Dash (forward), v., *ranga*.

Daub, v., *pani*.

Daughter, s., *tamahine*.

Daughter-in-law, s., *hunaonga*.

Dawn, s., *ao*, *maruao*, *puao*, *haeata*, *atahapara*, *atapongipongi*, *atapo*, *atatu*, *hae*, *hapara*, *hi*, *ihi*, *hiko*, *huaki*, *riko*, *kainamu*, *kapuranga*, *kowatawata*, *pongipongi*.

Day, s., *ao*, *ra*, *mahana*.

Daybreak, s., *atatu* [see Dawn].

Daylight, s., *awatea*.

Daytime, s., *ao*.

Dazzle, v., *wheriko*, *konewhanewha*, *korekoreko*.

Dead, to be, v., *mate*, *hemo*, *marere*, *kero*.

Deaf, to be, v., *turi*, *hoi*, *poturi*, *puhoi*, *puwharawhara*.

Dear (beloved), a., *aroha*.

Death, s., *mate*, *hemonga*, *mareretanga*, *haerenga*, *kiharoa*.

Death (to be at the point of), v., *whaka-hemohemo*.

Debate, v., *totohe*.

Debate (with oneself), v., *whaka-angaanga*.

Decayed, a., *hapopo*, *pirau*, *paroparo*, *memea*.

Deceitful, a., *hangarau*, *maminga*, *hianga*, *tinihanga*, *nukarau*, *raureka*, *kopeka*, *rore*, *makoi*, *taware*, *whaka-wai*.

Deceive, v., *hangareka*, *tinihanga*, *rauhanga*, *nuka*, *whaka-iroiro*, *kopeka*, *tuapeka*, *nukarau*, *waniwani*.

Deceived, to be, v., *hewa*.

Decide, v., *whaka-rite*, *whaka-wa*.

Declare, v., *whaka-puaki*, *korero*.

Decline (as the sun), v., *titaha*, *nekuneku*, *rehurehu*, *tairi*, *heke*.

Deck (as of a canoe), s., *kaiwae*, *karaho*, *raho*, *paparewa*.

Decoy, s., *maimoa*, *pepe*, *puarere*.

Deep, to be, v., *hohonu*, *hapua*, *ngoto*, *kopua*, *reto*.

Deep water, s., *honuhonu*, *kopua*, *reto*, *rire*, *wheuri*.

Deeply laden (as a canoe), a., *paruparu*.

Defeated, to be, v., *kore*, *rahua*.

Defend (by means of a pad), v., *whaka-puru*, *matata*.

Defile, v., *tahawahawa*.

Defy, v., *whaka-hihi*.

Deity, s., *aitu*, *atua*, *tupua*.

Delay, v., *akuaku*, *whaka-roa*, *monaroa*.

Deliberate (careful), a., *hakune*, *tupato*, *watea*.

Delighted, to be, v., *ahuareka*, *pai*, *maha*, *wehe*.

Delirious, to be, v., *porangi*, *haurangi*, *hawata*, *porewarewa*.

Deliver, v., *whaka-ora*.

Deluge, s., *waipuke* [see Tuputupuwhenua].

Demon, s., *atua*, *taepo*, *atuakikokiko*, *atuanohowhare*, *kahukahu*, *ngingongingo*, *rikoriko*, *rita*.

Deny, v., *whaka-kahore*, *whaka-rere*, *whaka-kore*.

Departure, s., *haerenga*, *tokenga* [see Go].

Dependant, s., *rahi*.

Deprived (of a limb), a., *mutu*.

Depth, s., *hohonu*, *ngotonga*.

Deranged, to be, v., *haurangi*, *porangi*, *porewarewa*.

Descend, v., *heke*, *taheke*, *taiheke*, *horua*, *hokio*, *matiko*.

Descendants, s., *uri*, *hua*, *whanau*, *momo*, *miha*, *momoa*, *pori*.

Describe, v., *korero*.

Desecrate, v., *haparu*, *hapiro*, *hara*, *whaka-noa*.

Desert, s., *koraha*.

Desire, v., *amene*, *hia*, *hokaka*, *hotu*, *huene*, *tarengataka*, *minamina*, *korotu*, *koreu*, *wawata*, *popore*, *pie*, *manawapa*, *minaka*, *ohia*, *okaka*, *koro*, *kote*, *kuika*, *matapopore*, *pirangi*, *whaka-taero*, *whaka-omatangi*.

Desire, s., *hia*, *minamina*, *koha*.

Desperation, to commit an act of, v., *whakamomori*.

Despise, v., *whaka-hawea*, *whaka-kino*, *whakaahu*.

Destroy, v., *hoepapa*, *tinei*, *whaka-ngaro*, *maroro*, *whaka-moti*, *orota*.

Destructive, a., *orota*.

Detain, v., *pupuri*, *pupuru*.

Detained, to be, v., *arai*.

Detect, v., *hopu*.

Detest, v., *kino*, *whaka-kino*, *whaka-rihariha*.

Devour, v., *hohoni*, *horomi*, *iki*, *kaihoro*, *kai*.

Dew, s., *hau*, *haurutu*, *hauku*, *haunui*, *haurahi*, *tomairangi*, *tomaiwhenua*, *hautaarua*, *kopata*.

Dew, wet with, *haumaku*, *hautaku*.

Dialect, s., *reo*.

Diarrhœa, s., *hakio*, *hi*, *tarahi*, *koripi*, *konao*, *pia*, *tororere*, *tikotiko*, *huhu*, *koangi*, *koeo*, *tikuku*.

Die, v., *mate*, *hemo*, *moe*, *marere*, *makere*.

Die (of old age), v., *matehirinaki*.

Diet, s., *kai*, *kome*, *kame*.

Differ, v., *puta ke*.

Different, a., *ke*.

Difficult, a., *hia*, *uaua*, *whaka-rira*.

Difficulty, to be in a, v., *he*, *raruraru*.

Dig, v., *ko*, *keri*, *kari*, *kauhuri*, *ngaki*, *hauku*, *piwai*, *hangohango*, *karituangi*.

Dig up, v., *hauhake*, *huke*, *houhou*.

Digging implement, s., *ko*, *hangohango*.

Dignified, a., *amaru*.

Dilatory, a., *puhoi*, *akuaku*, *porori*, *whaka-roa*.

Diligent, a., *mamahi*, *ahuwhenua*, *maramahi*.

Dim, to be, v., *horea*, *aria*, *atakite*, *haumaruru*, *matatoua*.

Diminished, to be, v., *harahara*, *ahuahu*, *kohakoha*, *whaka-paku*, *korokoro*, *ririo*, *okuoku*.

Diminish (as pain), v., *ririo*, *mauruuru*.

Dinornis, s., *moa*.
Dinted, a., *kokohu*.
Dip (up water), v., *utuutu*, *koutuutu*, *tikoko*, *kotutu*.
Dip (of a hill), s., *kakaritanga*.
Direct, v., *tohutohu*.
Direct, to be, v., *anganui*, *hangai*.
Directly, adv., *aianei*, *inamata*.
Dirge, s., *tangi*, *apanoa*.
Dirt, s., *paru*, *para*, *repo*.
Dirty, a., *poke*, *paru*.
Disarranged, a., *hahohaho*.
Disagreeable, a., *hou*, *whaka-rihariha*, *weriweri*, *whaka-rikarika*.
Disagreeable (to the taste), a., *kawa*.
Disappear, v., *henumi*, *nunumi*, *toremi*, *torengi*, *tanumi*, *whaka-monenehu*, *whaka-namunamu*, *memeke*, *poremi*.
Disappointed, to be, v., *matekiri*, *pakira*.
Disapprove, v., *whaka-kino*, *kawa*, *kino*, *whaka-ahu*.
Disbelieve, v., *whaka-hawea*, *whaka-hori*, *whaka-teka*, *whaka-manu*, *whaka-nano*.
Disc, s., *porotiti*.
Discern, v., *kite*, *mohio*, *matau*.
Discharge (from the eyes), s., *pikaru*, *piharau*.
Disciple, s., *akonga*, *tauira*.
Disclose, v., *puaki*, *whaki*, *whaka-kite*.
Discover, v., *kite*.
Disdain, v., *whaka-hihi*, *whaka-kino*.
Disease, s., *mate*, *taru*.
Disease (of the skin), s. [see Cutaneous disease].
Disembowel, v., *tuaki*.
Disfigured, to be, v., *nonoi*.
Disgusting, a., *anuanu*, *etieti*, *hakirara*, *hou*, *makinokino*, *maninohea*, *hiraweraweraw*, *whaka-rihariha*, *weriweri*, *whaka-rikarika*.
Dishevelled, to be, v., *hutoitoi*, *tuheihei*.
Disinclined, to be, v., *ngakaukore*.
Dislike, v., *hae*, *kino*, *matakawa*.
Dislike (any particular food), v., *wakawa*, *wainamu*.
Dismiss, v., *tono*.
Disobedient, a., *tutu*, *turi*.
Disparage, v., *hanihani*, *whaka-rawai*.
Disperse, v., *korara*, *tirara*, *heuheu*, *whaka-wawa*.
Dispirited, a., *marohirohi*.
Display, v., *whaka-kite*, *whaka-ari*.
Dispute, v., *tautohetohe*, *totohe*.
Dispute, s., *tohetohenga*, *ngangaretanga*.
Disquieted, to be, v., *pairi*, *awangawanga*.
Dissolve, v., *memeha*.
Distance, s., *tawhiti*, *mamao*, *nuku*, *pamamao*, *mataratanga*.
Distant, to be, v., *akiko*, *hoi*, *mamao*, *hou*, *matara*, *tatahi*, *aweawe*, *nanihi*, *tatara*, *nuku*, *pamamao*, *reta*, *tiwheatu*.
Distant (by relationship), a., *keke*.
Distinctly, adv., *koiwi*.
Distorted, to be, v., *rori*.
Distress, v., *whaka-pouri*.
Distress, s., *mate*.
Distribute, v., *tuwha*.
Disturb, v., *whaka-raru*.
Disturbed (in mind), v., *awangawanga*, *tahurihuri*.
Ditch, s., *awakeri*, *awakari*, *awamate*, *awarua*, *waikeri*, *waitahinga*, *koiawa*.
Dive, v., *ruku*.
Divide, v., *ihi*, *wehewehe*, *wawae*, *totohi*, *kokoti*, *kowae*, *tawae*, *maioro*, *pirara*.
Divided, to be, v., *tarerarera*, *titore*, *mawehe*.
Divination, s., *niu*.
Divinity, s., *atua*, *tipua*, *tupua*, *aitua*.
Division, s., *wahanga*, *kotinga*, *tiriwa*, *kua*.
Division (of people), s. [see Company].
Division (of a song), s., *rangi*.
Divorce, s., *toko*.
Dizzy, to be, v., *anini*, *amiomio*, *puano*, *puawhe*, *rangiroro*, *rorohi*.
Do, v., *mea*.
Do (thoroughly), v., *whaka-tepe*.
Do (without authority), v., *pokanoa*.
Do (irregularly), v., *kohikohiko*.
Dock (a plant), s., *runa*.
Doctrine, s., *akoranga*.
Dodge, v., *hikohiko*, *kohikohiko*, *koera*.
Dog, s., *kuri*, *kirehe*, *ngane*, *peropero*, *kararehe*, *mame*, *pataka-tawhiti*.
Doings, s., *meanga*, *meatanga*.
Domineering, to be, v., *hakiki*, *whaka-kiki*, *whaka-kake*, *whaka-pehapeha*.
Done, to be, v., *oti*.
Door, s., *tatau*, *papa*.
Doorpost, s., *tuturu*.
Door-sill, s., *pehipehi*, *paepae*.
Doorway, s., *kuwaha*, *whatitoka*, *whaitoka*, *roro*.
Dot, s., *tongi*.
Dottrel (bird), s., *pohowera*.
Double, to be, v., *paparua*, *rererua*.
Double (up), v., *poruku*, *takapapa*, *koropeke*.
Doubt, to be in, v., *hewa*, *hopohopo*, *pohehe*, *pohewa*, *pokaku*, *ruarua*.
Down (soft feathers, or fluffy hair), s., *hurukuru*, *maurea*.
Down (of *raupo*), s., *hune*, *tahune*, *tahunga*.
Down (from a garment), s., *hungahunga*.
Down, adv., *iho*, *raro*.
Downcast, adv., *pouri*, *hakerekere*.
Dowry, s., *reperepe*, *tahataha-pakuha*.
Doze, v., *moe*, *kurehu*, *turehu*, *rehu*.
Drag, v., *kukume*, *toto*.
Dragon-fly, s., *kapowai*, *kekewai*, *kihitara*.
Drain, s. [see Ditch].
Draughts (a game), s., *mu*, *miere*.
Draw (out), v., *ope*, *kohika*, *maunu*, *unu*.
Draw (together), v., *kuku*, *kukuti*, *whaka-noti*, *taroi*, *ruruku*, *tohapuru*, *runa*, *roiroi*.
Draw (up, as the clothes), v., *hupeke*, *hikupeke*, *ropi*, *pukorukoru*.
Draw (aside), v., *hura*.
Draw (near), v., *awhi*, *whaka-tata*, *whaka-eke*.
Draw (up, as the legs), v., *pepeke*, *whaka-pahaha*, *whaka-pahoho*.
Draw (back, to recoil), v., *eti*.
Dread, v., *wehi*, *mataku*, *hopohopo*, *wanawana*, *koera*, *moniania*, *kiriwetiweti*.
Dream, s., *moemoea*, *moe*.
Dredge, s., *karau*.
Dregs, s., *nganga*.
Dregs (of shark's oil), s., *apo*.
Dress, s., *kakahn*.
Drift, v., *pae*, *teki*, *tere*, *korewa*.
Drift (of a speech), s., *hu*.
Driftwood, s. *paewai*.
Drill, s., *moa*, *pirori*.
Drink, v., *inu*, *unu*.
Drink (through a reed), v., *ngongo*.
Drink (out of the hand), v., *kapu*, *koronae*.
Drink, to give, v., *whaka-inu*.
Drip, v., *heke*, *hoho*, *tuturu*, *pata*, *kopatapata*, *makuru*, *maturuturu*.
Dripping wet, a., *poteretere*.
Drive, v., *a*, *atiati*, *kopere*, *tuhiti*, *pei*, *pana*, *whiu*.
Driven (broadside-on), v., *paea*.
Drizzle, v., *konehunehu*, *kongu* [see Misty].

Drop, s., *pata*.
Drop, v., *hoho*, *toto*, *heke*, *pata*, *tuturu*, *kopatapata*.
Drop off, v., *marere*, *ngahoro*, *ngakuru*.
Dropsical, a., *kopurua*.
Dross, s., *para* [see Refuse].
Drought, s., *raki*, *tauraki*.
Drowned, to be, v., *pahemo*, *tukupunga*.
Drowsy, to be, v., *hiamoe*, *hinamoe*, *konewha*, *parangia*, *rotu*.
Drug, s., *rongoa*.
Drum (of the ear), s., *torino*.
Drunk, v., *haurangi*, *kaka*.
Dry, to be, v., *maroke*, *hangehange*, *kaimaoa*, *paku*, *mimiti*, *kowhau*, *mati*, *oreore*, *pakohea*.
Dry (as the ground, or as herbage), a., *pohe*, *pukatakata*, *raki*, *tipa*, *pakohea*, *pakihi*, *paka*, *tikaka*, *tipoka*, *koka*, *mauka*.
Duck, s., *parera*, *matapouri*, *maunu*, *papango*, *papaunguungu*, *patake*, *pateke*, *pohoriki*, *raipo*, *tete*, *titiporangi*, *topatopa*, *whio*, *poreterete*, *putangitangi*, *whiorau*, *kuruwhengi*.
Duck (in the water), v., *rumaki*, *kopiro*, *taurumarumaki*.
Ducks and Drakes (a game), s., *ripi*, *tipi*.
Dumb, a., *wahangu*, *ngu*.
Dunce, s., *rare*, *kuware*, *kuare*.
Dung, s., *tutae*, *hamiti*, *hamuti*, *roke*, *wairakau*.
Durable, a., *maro*, *uaua*.
During, prep., *i*.
Dusk, to be, v., *kakarauri*, *ahiahipouri*.
Dust, s., *nehu*, *puehu*, *para*, *punenehu*.
Dwarf, s., *whe*, *roiroi*, *hakahaka*, *tauwhena*, *whito*, *kui*, *puwhe*, *tupepe*.
Dwarfed, a., *houtete*, *hurutete*, *kurutete*, *hutoitoi*.
Dwell, v., *noho*.
Dwelling-place, s., *kainga*, *whare*.
Dwindle, v., *aero*, *whaka-ero*.
Dye, s., *tae*.
Dysentery [see Diarrhœa].

E.

EACH, adj., pron., *ia—ia*, *tera—tera*.
Eager, to be, v., *arita*, *hau*, *hihiko*, *kaika*, *kaiwhiti*, *takare*, *whawhai*, *rika*, *whaka-koko*.
Ear, s., *taringa;* (part of) *arore*.
Ear, lobe of the, s., *hoi*, *toke*.
Early, to be, v., *moata*.
Earth, s., *whenua*, *oneone*, *papa*, *nuku*, *onoi*.
Ear-ornament, s., *kai*.
Earthquake, s., *ru*.
Earthwork, s., *maioro* [also see Ditch].
Ease, at, v., *aumoe*.
East, s., *rawhiti*.
East wind, s., *marangai*.
Easy, a., *rarawe*, *ngawari*, *takoto*.
Eat, v., *kai*, *kame*, *kamu*, *kome*, *whakoma*, *tametame*.
Eat (before others), v., *hamure*, *koramuramu*.
Eat (greedily), v., *horomi*, *horomiti*, *kaihoro*, *whaupa*, *taparu*.
Eat (raw), v., *ota*.
Eat (morsels), v., *honihoni*, *harangote*, *hamu*.
Eat (scraps), v., *hamuhamu*.
Eat (as *tapu* persons), v., *kaipiko*.
Eaves, s., *heu*, *hiku*, *ikuiku*.
Ebb, v., *heke*, *timu*, *pa*, *taui*, *tokari*, *tawhati*, *tiremi*, *ketu*, *makau*, *makoa*.
Echo, s., *paoro*, *parikarangaranga*, *oro*.
Echo, v., *whaka-mauru*, *paoro*, *wawaro*.
Eclipse, s., *araitanga*, *rakutia*.
Eddy, s., *auhoki*, *au*, *ripo*.
Eddy-wind, s., *haupongi*, *pokipoki*, *mumuhau*.
Edge, s., *koinga*.
Edge, to be set on, v., *mania*.
Eel, s., *tuna*, *koiro*, *ngoiro*, *whaka-au*, *kauaetea*, *papawhenua*, *hao*, *heke*, *ingoingo*, *kirikopuni*, *kokopu*, *whitiki*, *ngohiwe*, *matuatua*, *matarehe*, *kopaopao*, *orea*, *pikitara*, *parikou*, *paewai*, *ngorengore*, *ngoringori*, *puhanga*, *takiekie*, *karapa*, *kirirua*, *koriro*, *kotaretare*, *kuwharuwharu*, *ngaeroero*, *ngoetoeto*, *pakarara*, *puhi*, *tuoro*.
Eel-basket, s., *hinaki*.
Eel-fork, s., *heru*, *matarau*.
Efflorescence (of salt), s., *hatea*.
Effort, s., *koha*, *uaua*.
Egg, s., *hua*.
Egg (of a louse, nit), s., *riha*.
Eject, v., *pana*, *tuhiti*, *pei*.
Eight, a., *waru*.
Eighth, a., *tuawaru*.
Eighteen, a., *tekau-ma-waru*.
Eighty, a., *warutekau*.
Either, adv., *ranei*.
Elevated, to be, v. [see High].
Elbow, s., *tuketuke*.
Elder (person), s., *kaumatua*, *muanga*.
Elder (brother or sister, of the same sex as the speaker), s., *tuakana*.
Eleven, a., *tekau-ma-tahi*.
Else, adv., *oti*.
Emaciated, a., *hikoko*, *pakoko*, *ngongo*, *hongangaia*, *iwikau*, *korotuangaanga*, *maero*, *paheha*.
Embark, v., *eke*.
Embers, s., *motumotu*, *mounga*, *ngotungotu*.
Embrace, v., *awhi*, *miroi*.
Emerge, v., *maea*, *ea*, *puea*.
Emetic, s., *whaka-ruaki*.
Emigrant, s., *heke*, *konene*.
Emigrate, v., *heke*, *whati* [see Migrate].
Emit (gas from fire), v., *purehua*.
Empty, a., *kautahanga*, *piango*.
Emulate, v., *tautohetohe*, *tatawhainga*, *tauwhainga*.
Enable, v., *whaka-kaha*.
Encampment, s., *puni*, *pahi*, *nohoanga*.
Encircle, v., *pukoro*, *taiawhio*, *pokai*.
Enclose, v., *hamaruru*, *hao*, *pahao*, *pihao*, *karapoti*, *kopani*.
Enclosure, s., *marae*, *raihi*.
Encounter, v., *whawhai*.
Encourage, v., *whaka-hauhau*, *akiaki*.
Encroach, v., *aurara*, *auta*.
Encumber, v., *whaka-wheru*.
Encumbrances, s., *hunuku*.
End (of a thing), s., *pito*, *moka*, *moremorenga*.
End (finishing), s., *mutunga*, *otinga*, *maunga*.
End (of a branch or leaf), s., *kamata*.
End, v., *whaka-mutu*, *whaka-oti*, *poro*, *tauporo*.
Endeavour, s., *koha*, *whaka-koro*.
Endeavour, v., *tohe*, *whaka-koro*, *whaka-uaua*.
Enemy, s., *hoariri*, *whaka-ariki*, *whewheia*.
Energy, s., *io*, *ngoi*.
Energetic, a., *hihiri*.
Enfeeble, v., *whaka-ngoikore*, *whaka-ruhiruhi*.
Enlarge, v., *whaka-nui*.
Enlighten, v., *whaka-marama*.
Enmity, s., *whainga*, *pakanga*.
Ennoble, v., *whaka-nui*.
Enough, adv., *heoi*, *heoti*, *kati*.
Enquire, v. [see Ask].
Ensnare, v., *torohere*, *tahere*, *touwere*, *rore*, *mahanga*.

Entangled, to be, v., *whiwhi, raka, rapa, rori, tapiki.*

Entangle, v., *apoapo, hirau.*

Enter, v., *tomo, puta, tapoko.*

Entertain, v., *taurima, manaaki, atawhai, whaka-manuhiri.*

Entertainment, s., *manaakitanga, atawhaitanga.*

Entice, v., *poapoa, whaka-pakepake, patipati.*

Entire, a., *toitu, urutapu, tino.*

Entirely, adv., *ke, whenua.*

Entrails, s., *whekau, ngakau, hinengaro.*

Entrance, s., *kuaha, kuwaha, putanga, waha.*

Entreat, v., *inoi* [see Beg].

Entwine, v., *takatakai.*

Entwined, to be, v., *tawhiwhi, rapa, rore, tapiki, raka.*

Envy, v., *hae, puhaehae, pungaengae.*

Envy, s., *hae.*

Epidemic, s., *rewharewha, uruta, matekoko.*

Equal, a., *rite.*

Equalled, to be, s., *rite, taea, ea.*

Equalize, v., *whaka-ea, whaka-rite.*

Equity, s., *tikanga.*

Err, v., *he.*

Error, s., *he.*

Escape, v., *puta, oma, whaka-ora, moariari, rere, tahuti, oraiti, orapito, oranoa.*

Establish, v., *whaka-noho, whaka-pumau.*

Even, a., *tika.*

Even, adv., *hoki.*

Evening, s., *ahiahi.*

Evening Star, s., *rereahiahi, tawera, meremere, whatuiteroro.*

Ever, adv., *tonu.*

Everlasting, a., *ora tonu.*

Evermore, adv., *ake, ake, ake.*

Every, a., *katoa.*

Evident, a., *marama.*

Evil, a., *kino, reho.*

Evil spirit, s., *tupua, aitu, atua, taepo, rita, taniwha.*

Exact, a., *rite-tahi, pu.*

Exalt, v., *whaka-nui, whaka-rewa.*

Exalted, to be, v. [see High].

Examine, v., *tiro, matakitaki.*

Example, s., *tauira.*

Excavate, v., *huke, whaka-korua.*

Excavated, to be, v., *areare.*

Excavation, s., *korua.*

Exceed, v., *hipa, pahika.*

Excel, v., *pahika, rawe.*

Excellence, s., *huhuatanga, rawe.*

Excellent, a., *rawe.*

Exchange, v., *hoko, whaka-whiti.*

Excite, v., *whaka-hauhau, akiaki, tohe, whaka-pa, taritari.*

Excoriated, to be, v., *mahore, titupu.*

Excrement, s., *hamiti, tutae, roke, hamuti, paranga, tiko.*

Excuse, s., *whaka-ora.*

Excuse, v., *whaka-ora.*

Exempt, to be, v., *kapea, hamama.*

Exert (oneself), v., *tohe, whaka-uaua.*

Exhaust, v., *ero, horotete, kongenge, mahiti, miere, pahoahoa, peti, waitau.*

Exhort, v. [see Excite].

Exhume, v., *ehu, hahu, ketu.*

Exile, s., *heke.*

Expand, v., *hora, makowha, tiwhaki.*

Expanded, to be, *hokai.*

Expand (as wings), v., *roha.*

Expect, v., *tumanako.*

Expel, v., *pei, pana, tuhiti.*

Explain, v., *whaka-atu, whaka-marama.*

Explode, v., *papa, pahu.*

Explore, v., *whaka-haere, kimi, toro, titiro.*

Extended, a., *mahora, rena, kaurapa, kahurapa, paku.*

Extend (the neck), v., *neinei, whaka-ngeingei.*

Extent, s., *nuku, nuinga, roanga.*

Extinguished, to be, v., *wheko, weroku, ketoketo, poko, pirau, pio, kewa, ngio, piroku, keto.*

Extirpate, v. [see Destroy].

Extol, v., *whaka-hirahira.*

Extort, v., *apo, houmata.*

Extraordinary, a., *autaia, haraki, whanoke.*

Extremely, a., *hikuhiku, moka, topito, matamata, pito, poro.*

Exudation (from plants), s., *tae, pia.*

Exult, v., *whaka-kake* [see Boast].

Eye, s., *kanohi, kuru, mata, konohi, pukanohi.*

Eyeball, s., *whatu, kanakana.*

Eyebrow, s., *kape, tukemata, pewa, nana.*

Eyebrows (to raise), v., *whaka-kohuki.*

Eyelash, s., *kamo, kaikamo, kamokamo, kamonga.*

Eyelid, s., *rewha.*

F.

FABLE, s., *korero-tara, kupu-whaka-rite.*

Face, s., *mata, kanohi, pangore, papatea.*

Face, v., *aro, hangai.*

Faces (to make), v., *hamero, pukana, kowhete.*

Facing-boards (of house), s., *maihi, mahihi, tau-maihi.*

Fade, v., *hatea, mawhe.*

Faint, a., *hemo, porepore.*

Faint, v., *hemo, maiengi.*

Fair (as the skin), a., *kiritea.*

Fair (as weather), a., *paki, mao, tahaohao.*

Fairies [see Patupaearehe, Turehu, Hakuturi, Nukumaitore, Ponaturi].

Faith, s., *whaka-pono.*

Faithful, a., *pono.*

Faithless, a., *teka.*

Fall, v., *hinga, marere, makere, horo, taka, ngakuru, tanuku, porowha.*

Fall (as by lot), v., *taka.*

Fall (heavily, as rain), v., *makerewhatu, tukupu.*

Fall (out), v., *riaki, ngahoro.*

False, a., *teka, parau, horihori, warahoe, makiri, tahupera.*

Falsehood, s., *teka, parau, meho.*

Fame, s., *rongo.*

Family, s., *ngare* [see Relatives].

Famine, s., *onge, kui.*

Famish, v., *hemokai.*

Famous, a., *hau.*

Fan, v., *kowhiuwhiu, powaiwai.*

Fancy, v. [see Think].

Fantail (bird), s., *pirairaka, pitakataka, piwaiwaka, piwakawaka.*

Far-apart, adv., *hokai.*

Far-off, a. [see Distant].

Farewell, int., *haere ra; hei konei ra; e noho.*

Farm, s., *mara.*

Farther, adv., *ki ko atu.*

Farthest, adv., *ki ko rawa atu.*

Fast (fixed), a., *ita, kita, ngita, mau, u.*

Fast, a. [see Quick].

Fasten, v., *here, tahere, houwere, titi, whaka-u, whaka-rawa, tamau, whaka-ngita, whaka-nanawe, whaka-piri.*

Fasten (the sides of a canoe with cord), v., *tui, kotui, aukaha.*

Fastening, s., *whaka-rawa*, *tia*, *herenga*, *aukaha*.
Fastidious, a., *whaka-tarapi*.
Fasting, a., *puku*, *nohopuku*.
Fat, a., *momona*, *kohuehue*, *ngekingeki*, *ngerungeru*, *putaitanguru*, *tuawhiti*.
Fat, s., *hinu*, *ngako*, *matu*.
Fat (about the kidneys), s., *pa*, *taupa*.
Fat (covering the intestines), s., *matakupenga*.
Father, s., *pápa*, *matua-tane*, *hakoro*.
Father-in-law, s., *hunarei*, *hunarere*, *hungawai*, *hungarei*, *hungoi*, *poupou*.
Father, step-, *papa-whaka-angi*.
Fathom, s., *maro*.
Fatigued, a., *ku* [see Weary].
Fault, s., *he*, *hara*.
Fault, to find, v., *whaka-he*.
Fear, s., *hae*, *pawera*.
Feast, s. *hakari*, *kaihaukai*.
Feather, s., *hou*, *huruhuru*, *raukura*, *piki*, *remu*.
Feathers (large, of the wing), s., *hokai*.
Feeble, a., *anewa*, *hangore*, *ngori*, *ngore*, *ngoikore*, *iwikore*, *kongange*, *kongehe*, *kongenge*.
Feed, v., *whangai*.
Feel, v., *whawha*.
Feel (for with the hand or feet), v., *harau*, *whawha*, *whaka-hirau*.
Fell (trees), v., *tua*, *whaka-hau*, *para*.
Fellow, s., *koroke*, *tahake*, *koiwi*.
Fellow (a companion) s., *hoa*, *whaka-uru*.
Female, a., *wahine*.
Female (of brutes), a., *uwha*.
Fence, s., *taiepa*, *taepa*, *wawa*, *teki*, *kereteki*, *maihe*, *tuwatawata*, *tata*, *kaungaroa*, *pekerangi*, *pahikohiko*, *parakiri*, *pareruakumara*, *reu*, *wita*.
Fence (in a river, for eels), s., *ririwai*, *pa-tuna*.
Fender, s., *takuahi*.
Ferment, v., *i*, *toroi*, *moi*.
Fern-bird, s., *koroatito*, *korowatito*, *matata*, *nako*.
Fern-leaves, s., *rahurahu*, *rauaruhe*, *rarauhe*, *peka*, *marohi*, *takaka*.
Fern-root, s., *aruhe*, *kaita*, *roi*, *mohani*, *parara*, *meke*, *moheke*, *renga*, *pakakohi*, *kohuruhuru*, *komeke*, *paetu*, *papaka*, *papawai*, *poharu*, *punawaru*, *titohea*, *tukurenga*.
Fern-land, s., *koraha*, *korehe*.
Ferry, s., *whaka-whitinga*.
Fertile, a., *momona*.
Fester, s., *tongako*, *tupua*, *wharaki*, *pahupahu*, *pe*.
Fetch, v., *tiki*, *toki*.
Fever, s., *kirika*, *pawera*.
Few, a., *torutoru*, *ewene*, *ruarua*, *ouou*, *okuoku*, *oruoru*, *ngouruuru*, *roiho*, *moku*.
Fibrous roots, s., *akaaka*, *kaka*.
Fibrous, a., *kaka*.
Fibula, s. *tatahau*.
Field, s., *mara*.
Fierce, a., *riri*, *nanakia*, *whaura*, *rotari*.
Fifteen, a., *tekau-ma-rima*.
Fifth, a., *tuarima*.
Fifty, a., *rimatekau*, *hokorima*.
Fight, v., *tatau*, *whawhai*, *keker*i, *kakari*.
Figure-head (of a canoe), s., *tauihu*, *pakurukuru*.
Fill, v., *whaka-ki*.
Filled, to be, v., *ki*, *puru*, *kapi*, *makiki*, *kiki*, *puha*.
Fillip, v., *turapana*, *koropana*.
Filthy, a., *manuheko* [see Dirty].
Fin, s., *tira*, *hawa*, *pakihawa*, *raurau*.
Find, v., *kite*.
Fine, a., *torire*, *toingo*, *whaka-paipai*.
Fine (as weather), a., *paki*, *kakamaroke*, *mao*, *tahaohao*, *tokia*.
Finger, s., *matihao*, *matikara*, *koikara*, *maihao*, *koroa*, *katakata*, *kotakota*, *komatuatua*.
Finger (the little), s., *koroiti*, *toiti*.
Finger-nail, s., *mikau*, *porotutuki*, *maikuku*, *matikuku*.
Finish, v., *whaka-oti*, *whaka-mutu*, *whaka-mahue*, *whaka-pau*.
Finished, to be, v., *oti*, *hemo*, *pau*, *poro*, *tauporo*, *tutuki*, *pareho*, *ukupapa*.
Fire, s., *ahi*, *kapura*, *mapura*, *ngiha*, *hatete*, *kanaku*, *kora*, *maute*, *pahunu*.
Fire, to set on, v., *tahu*, *nawe*.
Fire (to keep alight) [see Bank up].
Firewood, s., *wahie*, *piraku*, *piraka*, *pirahu*, *kohure*, *kora*, *peka*, *pioe*.
Fire-stick (for obtaining fire by friction of wood), s., *kaikohure*, *kaurimarima*, *kauahi*, *pioe*, *kaunoti*, *kauati*, *kaueti*, *pehi*, *kaureure*, *kohure*, *kauhure*.
Firm, to be, v., *u*, *mau*, *whiwhita*, *au*, *taketake*, *uka*, *tupu*.
Firmness, s., *unga*.
Firmament, s., *kikorangi*.
First, a., *tuatahi*, *matamua*, *mataati*.
First, adv., *matua*, *atua*.
First-born, a., *matamua*, *pekepoho*.
First-fruits, s., *tuapora*, *tamahu*.
First (man killed, of the enemy), s., *mataati*, *mataika*, *matangohi*.
First (time), *oroko*.
Fish, s., *ika*, *ngohi*, *mataitai*.
Fish (with hook and line), v., *hi*, *huti*.
Fish-hook, s., *matau*, *matika*, *noni*, *maka*, *pa*, *rakau*.
Fish (dried), s., *io*, *pawhera*.
Fisherman, s., *kai-hi*.
Fishing-rod, s., *manana*, *katira*, *matira*, *katire*, *patoto*.
Five, a., *rima*.
Fit, v., *maopoopo*.
Fix, v., *whaka-u*, *whaka-pumau*, *whaka-mau*.
Fixed, a., *pumau*, *tumau*, *tuturu*, *kamau*, *tamau*.
Flaccid, a., *ngore*, *ngongohe*, *taroma*, *kopipi*, *momohe*, *pikawi*.
Flag (a plant, bulrush), s., *raupo*.
Flail, s., *karawhiu*.
Flame, s., *muramura*.
Flank, s., *kaokao*.
Flap (as a fish), v., *karapetapetau*, *kapekapeta*.
Flap (the wings), v., *aroarowhaki*, *aroharoha*, *kapakapa*.
Flap (in the wind), v., *tareparepa*.
Flash, v., *mura*, *rarapa*, *karapa*, *kokirikiri*, *riko*.
Flat, a., *papa*, *papatahi*, *papatika*, *paraharaha*, *pararahi*, *pora*, *parehe*, *paparari*.
Flat part (of a spade or paddle), s., *rapa*.
Flatter, v., *ene*, *patipati*, *rutu*.
Flavour, s., *ha*.
Flax-plant (*Phormium*), s., *harakeke*, *aohanga*, *harareke*, *harapere*, *mangaeka*, *huruhika*, *tihore*, *wharariki*, *korari*, *motuorui*, *oue*, *parekoretawa*, *rongotainui*, *tapoto*, *takirikau*, *wharaeki*, *wharanui*.
Flax (dressed), s., *muka*, *whitau*, *karawai*, *kawarangi*.
Flay, v., *tihore*, *mahihore*.
Flea, s., *puruhi*, *keha*, *mororohu*.
Flee, v., *oma*, *rere*, *turere*, *karehe*.
Fleecy (feathery), a., *kapo*.
Fleet, s., *kaupapa*.
Flesh, s., *kiko*.
Flexible, a., *ngore*, *pingore*, *pingohe*, *ngohengohe*, *pikawikawi*.

Fling, v., *maka*, *akiri*, *hoa*, *panga*, *epa*, *kokiri*, *pana*, *piu*, *tiri*, *porowhiu*.

Flint, s., *kiripaka*.

Float, v., *manu*, *taupua*, *rewa*, *maho*, *porena*, *poranga*.

Float (in the air), v., *aroarowhaki*, *aweawe*, *whaka-paho*.

Flook, s., *kahui*, *rahui*, *whaka-taka*, *pokai*, *rawehi*.

Flog, v., *whiu*.

Flood, s., *waipuke*, *parawhenua*.

Floor, s., *kaupapa*, *kaiwae*, *karaho*, *raho*.

Flow, v., *tere*, *rere*, *patere*, *kupere*, *matatu*.

Flow (as the tide), v., *heru*, *pari*, *kato*, *whanake*, *pi*, *papara*.

Flower, s., *pua*, *puawai*, *puaka*.

Flute, s., *putorino*, *rehu*, *koauau*.

Flutter, v., *kapekapeta*, *kopekope*, *kapakapa*, *whaka-paho*.

Fly, s., *rango*, *ngaro*, *hurangi*.

Fly, v., *rere*.

Fly-blow, s., *iro*.

Fly (back, as a spring), v., *hupana*, *whana*, *kowhana*.

Fly (as a kite), v., *whaka-angi*.

Flying-fish, s., *maroro*.

Foam, s., *huka*, *pua*.

Fog, s., *kohu*, *au*, *ehu*, *pukohu*.

Fold, s., *koru*, *whatianga*.

Folds (hanging in), v., *hangorungoru*.

Fold, v., *whaka-kopakopa*, *konumi*, *kopekope*, *poruku*.

Follow, v., *whai*, *aru*, *tawhai*.

Food, s., *kai*, *kame*, *komekome*, *kamukamu*, *o*, *oranga*, *tame*, *tawhi*, *wene*, *parare*, *powhiriwhiri*, *whangongo*.

Food (eaten as a relish), s., *kinaki*.

Food (for a working party), s., *henga*.

Food-store, s. [see Stage].

Foolish, a., *harangi*, *haurakiraki*, *wairangi*, *heahea*, *kuare*, *rare*, *kuware*, *ruruwai*.

Foot, s., *waewae*.

Foot (of a pig), s., *taputapu*.

Footsore, a., *ipuipu*, *koipuipu*.

Footstep, s., *tapuwae*.

For, prep., *hoki*, *hei*, *mo*.

Forbid, v., *whaka-kahore*, *whaka-hore*, *pehi*.

Force, s. *kaha*.

Force (downwards), v., *hou*.

Ford, s., *kauranga*, *kauanga*.

Forearm, s., *takakau*.

Forehead, s., *rae*.

Foreigner, s., *pakeha*, *taiawa*, *waraki*, *maitai*, *piauau*, *tarewha*.

Foremost, a., *matamua*.

Foresail, s., *ihu*.

Forest, s., *ngahere*, *kaherehere*, *nehenehe*, *waoku*, *wao*, *ngarehe*.

Forget, v., *wareware*.

Forgive, v., *hohou i te rongo*.

Forgotten, to be, v., *ngaro*.

Fork, s., *marau*, *tirou*, *purou*, *purau*, *oka*.

Fork (of a tree), s., *peka*, *tarahanga*.

Form, s., *ahua*, *kahua*.

Form (to fashion), v., *whaka-ahua*.

Former, a., *te mea o mua*.

Formerly, adv., *inamata*, *nonamata*.

Fornication, s., *puremu*, *tokohi*, *ai*, *whaka-eke*, *kaikaiatara*, *mahimahi*, *maka*.

Forsake, v., *whaka-rere*.

Forsaken, to be, v., *mahue*.

Fortification, s., *pa*, *papatu*, *parepare*.

Forty, a., *wha-tekau*, *hokowha*.

Forward, adv., *atu*.

Foster (tend), v., *whangai*, *ahu*, *matapopore*, *tupore*, *popore*, *penapena*, *raupi*.

Foster-child, s., *whangai*.

Foster-father, s., *matuawhangai*.

Found (a thing), s., *kurapae* [see MAHINA].

Fountain, s., *puna*.

Four, a., *wha*.

Four (days ago), a., *inaoakenui*.

Fourteen, a., *tekau-ma-wha*.

Fowl (domestic), s., *heihei*, *tikaokao*.

Fracture, s., *kore*, *pakore*, *whati*, *pakaru*.

Fragile, a., *hanganoa*, *papanoa*, *kimiaha*.

Fragment, s., *korenga*, *whatinga*.

Fragrant, a., *kakara*.

Fragrance, s., *angi*, *kakara*.

Frail [see Weak].

Fraud, s. [see Thief].

Freckle, s., *ira*, *kotiwhatiwha*.

Free, a., *rangatira*.

Free (from *tapu*), a., *noa*, *auriuri*, *huhu*.

Frequent, a., *auau*, *tonu*.

Fresh (recent), a., *hou*.

Fret, v., *koingo*, *whaka-ingoingo*, *koroingoingo*.

Friend, s., *hoa*.

Fringe, s., *hukahuka*. *kihukihu*, *remu*.

Frighten, v., *whaka-haehae*, *whaka-wehi*, *whakakaka*.

Frightened, to be, v., *wehi*, *opi*, *mataku*, *hopi*, *hopo*, *hurangi*, *ihiihi*, *koera*, *tumeke*.

Frizzled (closely curling), a., *piki*.

From, prep., *i*, *no*.

Front, s., *aroaro*.

Front (of a house), s., *roro*.

Frost, s., *hauhunga*, *huka*, *haupapa*, *hukapapa*, *kairakau*.

Froth, s., *huka*.

Fructify, v., *ahe*, *hua*.

Fruit, s., *hua*.

Fruitful, a., *hua*, *huakumu*, *mapua*, *poka*, *puha*, *puhake*.

Fuel, s., *kora* [see Firewood and Coal].

Full, to be, v., *ki*, *pangoro*, *ngihangiha*, *puhake*, *toka*, *puhapuha*, *rena*, *turuki*, *tomo*, *kopu*.

Full, to be (of the moon), v., *hua*, *tirakerake*.

Fulness (about the eyes and lips), s., *peru*.

Fungus (on trees), s., *harori*, *harore*, *hawai*, *porotawa*, *putawa*, *kokirikiriwhetu*, *piritawa*.

Funnel, s., *korere*.

Furrow, s., *ripa*.

Further, adv., *ki ko atu*.

Fusty, a., *hekaheka*, *puru*, *kopuru*, *puruhekaheka*.

Future, adv., *amua*, *amuri*.

G.

GABLE, s., *ihi*.

Gain, s., *hua*.

Gale, s., *awha*, *ori*, *marangai*, *tupuhi*, *paroro*.

Gall, s., *au*, *paoa*.

Game, s., *takaro*, *kai*, *kokewau*, *paramako*, *paratoitoi*, *poroteteke*, *ti*, *tutukai*.

Gannet, s., *takapu*, *takupu*.

Gap, s., *putanga*, *pakaru*.

Gape, v., *hamama*, *kohera*.

Garden, s., *mara*.

Garfish, s., *ihe*.

Garland, s., *pare*, *tupare*.

Garment, s., *kahu*, *pauku*, *pekerangi*, *pukaha*, *ahumehume*, *kahakaha*, *kaka*, *weruweru*, *kowhekawheka*, *manaeka*, *pakikau*.

Garment (old), s., *tawhewhe*, *karukaru*.

Gasp, v., *kuatare, tare, kuha, kiha.*

Gate, s., *tatau.*

Gather, v., *ao, arau, rau, hamu, whawhaki, kowhaki, tahora, pako.*

Gather (up), v., *amiki, hamu, patoke, puhua, humene, rau, whatimotimo.*

Gather (together), v., *amene, apo, hapope, hiapo, hiato, kohikohi, huihui, puhangaiti, rapoi, amiki.*

Gather (up a line), v., *whatimotimo.*

Gaze, v., *matakitaki, tirotiro.*

Genealogy, s., *kawai, kawei, wakamoi, kapeu, whaka-papa, papatupuna.*

Generation, s., *whaka-paparanga.*

Generous, a., *kaimarire, atamai, oha, atawhai, marae.*

Gentleman, s., *rangatira.*

Gently, adv., *ata, marire.*

Gestures, to use, v., *hukari.*

Ghost, s., *kahukahu, wairua, kehua.*

Giant, s., *tangata-roa.*

Gibberish, s., *kowhete.*

Giddy, to be, v., *amiomio, anini, amai, puano, arohirohi, rangiroro, rorohi, porewarewa, puawhe.*

Gift, s., *hakari, pare.*

Gills (of a fish), s., *piha, puha, wheko.*

Gimlet, s., *wiri.*

Gird, v., *tatua, whitiki, rapaki.*

Girdle, s., *itau, tautiti, hitau, maro, tatua, paki, taupaki, patai, pihepihe, whitiki, tu, rau, ruruku.*

Girl, s., *hine, kohine, kotiro, hengahenga, kohaia, taitamahine.*

Girl, address to, *e ko! e hine!*

Give, v. (towards) *homai;* (away) *hoatu.*

Give way, int., *iaua! taua!*

Give (back), v., *whaka-hoki.*

Glad, to be, v., *hari, koa, maha.*

Gladness, s., *hari, koa.*

Glare, v., *kanapa, rarapa, uira, ura, hahana, towawahi, mariko, katore, kohara.*

Glide, v., *manehe, ronaki, tere, patete.*

Glisten, v., *wheriko* [see Glare].

Glitter, v., *hihiko, wheriko.*

Gloomy, a., *hakerekere, hiawe, whaka-pouruuru, pahi, matapouri.*

Glory, to boast, v.. *whaka-puta, whaka-hihi.*

Glow, v., *hana, puhana, huru.*

Glow-worm, s., *puratoke.*

Glutton, s., *kaihoro, kaiponu, whaupa* [see Greedy].

Gnash, v., *tetea.*

Gnat, s., *waeroa, namu.*

Gnaw, v., *ngau, ngungu.*

Go, v., *haere atu, ngawi, whetoki.*

Go (about), v., *haereere* [see Wander].

Go (round about), v., *amio, takamio, awhio, hawhe, awhe, amiku, umiki.*

Go (towards), v., *anga.*

Go (sideways), v., *whaka-koko.*

Go (downwards), v., *heke, taheke, taiheke, horua, matiko.*

Go (down, as the sun), v. [see Decline].

Go (out), v. [see Extinguish].

Go (for a thing), v., *hemo, tiki.*

Go (out of sight), v., *toremi.*

Go (by the side of), v., *tapanihi, whaka-tahataha.*

Go (backwards and forwards), v., *kopikopiko, pokaika.*

Go on! int., *hoatu! tena! maatu!*

Go (to meet), v., *whaka-hei.*

Go (ahead), v., *koke, koki, kotiti.*

Go (upwards), v., *eke, rewa, kake, piki.*

Go (in a body), v., *kopuni.*

Go (one at a time), v., *kotiri.*

Goad, v. [see Urge].

Goblin, s., *tupua, mohoao, maero.*

God, s., *a, io, atua, tupua, aitu, ariki, pu.*

Gone, to be, v., *hapa, hemo, hori, riro, toke taweke, tapeke, ririo, kore, riua.*

Good, a., *pai, ataahua, purotu, kou.*

Goodness, a., *huhuatanga, pai.*

Goods, s., *taonga, rawa, hanga, ngerengere, taputapu.*

Gorge (a narrow pass), s., *apiti, kapiti.*

Gorge (to cram), v., *apu, horomiti.*

Gourd, s., *hue, wenewene.*

Gout, s., *porohau.*

Gradually, adv., *ata.*

Graft, v., *hono.*

Grain, s., *kakano.*

Grandchild, s., *mokopuna.*

Grandfather, s., *tupuna, tipuna.*

Grasp (a measure made by stretching the arms out), s., *pae.*

Grasp, v., *apo, kapo, aurara, hao, rawhi.*

Grasping, a., *huirapa, ihupuku.*

Grass, s., *tarutaru, otaota, patiti, miki.*

Grasshopper, s., *mawhitiwhiti, kowhitiwhiti, koeke, mamawhiti, pakauroharoha.*

Grave, s., *rua, poka, marua, tupo.*

Gravel, s., *kirikiri.*

Gravy, s., *wairanu, wairaraua.*

Graze (to touch lightly), v., *hohoni, wani, miri.*

Grazed (as the skin), v., *pahore.*

Grease, s., *hinu.*

Great, a., *nui, rahi, tetere, whaka-hara, niwaniwa.*

Greatness, s., *koiwi, nuinga.*

Grebe, s., *pateketeke.*

Greedy, a., *kaihoro, horomiti, huirapa, ihupuku, kaiponu, koramuramu, pukuka, moananga, papanuiahawea, whaupa.*

Green (colour), a., *kakariki, matomato.*

Green (unripe), a., *mata, kaimata, kaiota, ota, maota, torouka.*

Greenstone (jade), s., *pounamu, kawakawa, kokotangiwai, kurutongarerewa, raukaraka.*

Greet, v., *mihi, aumihi, tangi.*

Grey, a., *hina.*

Grey Warbler (bird), s., *momohoua, riroriro.*

Grief, s., *pouri.*

Grieve, v., *pouri, matangerengere.*

Grimace, v., *hamero, pukana, kowhete.*

Grin, v., *hoho, pukana, pakiri, tamatama, ngangahu.*

Grind (in a mill), v., *huri.*

Grind (on a stone), v., *oro.*

Grindstone, s., *hoanga.*

Gritty, a., *mangengenge, mangungungu.*

Groan, v., *aurere, auta, ngunguru.*

Groove, s., *awaawa, koiawa.*

Grope, v., *whawha, harau.*

Grove, s., *motu, uru, oro.*

Ground, s., *whenua, oneone.*

Ground (of a quarrel), s., *papa.*

Grow, v., *kahu, tupu, whanake.*

Growl, v., *ngunguru, ngengere.*

Grub (of insect), s., *tunga, pepe, huhu, moeone, muremure.*

Grudge, v., *hakere, kaiponu, manawapa.*

Grumble, v., *amuamu, haku, harawene, wene, tapitapi, whaka-ngutungutu, kowhete, ngaweri.*

Grunt, v., *horu, ngongoro, ngengeri.*

Guard, v., *tiaki.*

Guest, s., *manuhiri*, *whaka-eke*.
Guide, v., *arahi*, *arataki*.
Gull (bird), s., *makora*, *tarapunga*.
Gulp, v., *horo*.
Gum (of trees), s., *pia*, *ware*, *kapia*, *pararakau*.
Gums, s., *tako*, *ngangore*, *pae*, *paewai*.
Gun, s., *pu*.
Gunwale, s., *kaiahi*, *niao*.
Gush, v., *hirere*.
Gusset, s., *hoi*.
Gust, s., *ropu*, *apu*, *parara* [see Squall].
Gut, s., *whekau* [see Intestines].
Gutter, s., *korere*.

H.

HA! int., *ha!*
Habit (custom), s., *ritenga*.
Hack, v., *tapahi*.
Hackle, v., *waro*.
Hail (to call to), v., *karanga*.
Hail (frozen rain), s., *hukatara*, *hukawhatu*, *whatu*, *nganga*.
Hair (of the head), s., *makawe*, *mahunga*, *huru*, *uru*, *rauru*.
Hair (of the body; coarse hair), s., *huruhuru*.
Hair (a single), s., *uru*, *kaka*, *weu*.
Hair (to cut), v., *whaka-iho*.
Half-full, a., *hangere*, *hemanga*, *papanga*.
Half-grown, a., *pipi*.
Half-cooked, a., *roiroi*.
Hallow, v., *whaka-tapu*.
Halo, s., *amaia*, *awheo*, *pukoro*.
Halt, v., *tu*.
Halt (suddenly), v., *tumu*.
Hammer, s., *ta*.
Hand, s., *ringa*.
Hand (back of), s., *angaangamate*.
Handful, s., *ao*, *aoaka*, *aowhanga*, *kutanga*.
Handle, s., *tau*, *puritanga*, *kawe*, *kiwei*, *popoia*, *kakau*.
Handle (gently), v., *whaka-hangahanga*.
Handsome, a., *ataahua*, *humarire*, *pai*.
Handspike, s., *hua*.
Hang, v., *tahere*, *tarona*.
Hang (up), v.n., *iri*, *tarawa*, *tarewa*, *tare*, *tiari*, *noi*, *tauraki*, *takeke*.
Hang (up), v.a., *whaka-hiweka*, *whaka-iri*, *whata*, *whaka-tare*, *whaka-noi*.
Hang (down), v., *tawerewere*.
Hang (down, as the lip), v., *hauwere*.
Hang (down in folds), v., *hangorungoru*, *tiepa*.
Hang (down, as the hair), v., *tuheihei*, *hutoitoi*.
Hang (in shreds), v., *hukahuka*.
Happiness, s., *hari*, *koa*.
Happy, a., *hari*, *koa*.
Harangue, s., *whaikorero*.
Harbinger, s., *matarere*.
Harbour, s., *kokorutanga*.
Hard, a., *pakeke*, *totoka*, *maro*, *pakari*, *pakokea*, *papa*, *utonga*, *papatau*.
Hard (work), s., *whaka-rira*.
Hardly, adv., *whaka-uaua*.
Hardy, a., *maro*.
Hare-lip, s., *nguturiwha*.
Harm, s., *kino*.
Harsh, a., *tata*, *tuanui*.
Harvest, s., *hauhakenga*, *ngahuru*.
Hasten, v., *ahiki*, *ahua*, *hohoro*, *auraki*.
Hasten! int., *eahua!*
Hasty, a., *whawhai*, *porangi*.
Hatched, to be, v., *pao*.
Hatchet, s., *patiti*, *toki*, *titaha*, *poke*, *peharoa*, *piharoa*.
Hate, v., *hae*, *kino*, *pu*.
Hateful, a., *whaka-rikarika*, *whaka-rihariha*, *weriweri*.
Hatred, s., *mauahara*.
Haughty, a., *whaka-kake*, *whaka-pehapeha*, *whaka-hihi*.
Haul, v., *to*, *kukume*.
Hauled (on shore), v., *ea*.
Hawk, s., *aahu*, *karearea*, *kaiaia*, *kaeaea*, *karewarewa*, *kauaua*, *tawaka*.
Haze, s. [see Mist].
He, pron., *ia*.
Head, s., *upoko*, *uru*, *angaanga*, *pane*, *maruaia*, *whaka-hipa*, *uraki*, *pareho*, *pahirihiri*, *tahurihuri*, *pero*, *matenga*, *mahunga*, *karu*, *karaua*, *ngoto*, *makara*.
Head (dried, of an enemy), s., *whaka-iri*, *mokamokai*, *mokaikai*.
Head (back of), s., *kopako*, *hamu*, *hemihemi*, *kohamo*, *murikokai*.
Head (of a tree), s., *kauru*, *kouru*, *karamata*.
Head (of a valley, or river), s., *hukinga*, *kapeka*.
Headache, s., *ngahoahoa*, *anini*, *kotiuru*, *ngaruru*, *pahoahoa*, *poatini*.
Headland, s., *rae*, *kurae*, *matarae*, *torouka*, *matamata*, *kumore*, *tumu*, *koraenga*.
Heal, v., *rongoa*, *whaka-mahu*.
Healed, to be, v., *mahu*, *ora*, *mahutu*, *raupapa*.
Health, s., *ora*, *oranga*.
Heap, s., *ahu*, *ami*, *haupu*, *puranga*, *pu*, *kauika*, *ahurewa*, *pehanga*, *tahua*, *tuahu*, *wharona*, *kawa*, *mata*, *taka*.
Heaps (to put in), v., *ahu*, *awhe*, *haupu*, *tarahono*, *puhangaiti*, *pihangaiti*, *pukai*, *putu*, *koputuputu*, *whaka-moa*.
Hear, v., *rongo*.
Hear (indistinctly), v., *hakiri*, *hirearea*, *maheahea*.
Hearken, v., *whaka-rongo*.
Heart, s., *ngakau*, *hinengaro*, *mauri*, *manawa*, *mano*.
Heart (of a plant), s., *rito*, *korito*.
Heart (of a tree), s., *iho*, *uho*, *tarauho*, *tumoremore*, *tahiwi*, *taiho*, *taikura*.
Heat, s., *wera*, *pawera*, *pokaka*, *pumahu*, *pukaka*, *rikoriko*.
Heat (red), s., *kaka*, *miramira*.
Heated, a., *wera*, *kaka*.
Heated, to be (as an oven), v., *tore*, *rerehu*.
Heaven, s., *rangi*, *aparangi*, *kikorangi*, *naherangi*.
Heave, v., *hotu*.
Heavy, a., *taimaha*, *taumaha*, *rorotu*.
Heel, s., *rekereke*, *kai*, *ngaengae*.
Height, s., *tiketike*, *ikeike*, *teitei*.
Heirloom, s., *manatunga*.
Hell (*Hades*), s., *reinga*, *po*.
Helm, s., *urungi*, *urunga*.
Help, s., *awhina*.
Hem (border), s., *remu*.
Hen, s., *heihei*.
Hence, adv., *atu*.
Henceforth, adv., *akenei*, *ake-ake-ake*.
Her, pron. pers., *ia*.
Her, pron. poss., *tana*, *tona*, *ana*, *ona*.
Hers, pron. poss., *nana*, *nona*.
Herb, s., *otaota*.
Herd, s., *kahui*, *rahui*, *whaka-taka*.
Here, adv., *konei*, *nei*.
Hereafter, adv., *anamata*, *amua*, *amuri*.
Hereby, adv., *ma konei*.
Hero [see Warrior].

Heron, s., *kotuku*.
Heron (blue), s., *matuku*.
Herring, s., *aua* [see Mullet].
Hesitate, v., *ha*, *pohewa*, *pokaku*, *ruarua*, *pohehe*, *pohopa*, *rikarika*.
Hew, v., *hau*, *kokirikiri*, *tarai*.
Hiccough, s., *tokomauri*, *tokohana*, *tokopuhake*, *kupa*.
Hide, v., *huna*, *raupeka*, *whaka-ngaro*, *kuhu*, *koropuku*.
Hide, s., *kiri*, *hiako*, *whaka-peke*.
High, a., *ike*, *kaike*, *tiketike*, *noi*, *hiamo*, *rewa*, *whaka-rera*, *maiangi*, *maiengi*, *motengi*, *morunga*, *poupou*.
High (of the tide), a., *huki*, *ki*, *tutuki*, *renarena*, *whaka-paru*, *tara*.
Hill, s., *puke*, *hiwi*, *heie*, *toropuke*.
Hilly, a., *pukepuke*.
Hillock, s., *pukepuke*, *hawahawai*.
Him, pron., *ia*.
Him (for him), pron., *mana*, *mona*.
Hinder, v., *whaka-ware*, *whaka-wheru*, *whaka-kopekopeka*.
Hindermost (thing), s., *hiku*.
Hip-bone, s., *himu*, *humu*.
Hippocampus, s., *kiore-moana*, *kiore-waitai*.
His, pron., *tana*, *tona*, *ana*, *ona*, *ahana*, *nana*, *nona*.
Hiss, v., *hi*, *ihi*, *huhu*, *kiha*.
Hit, to be, v., *pa*, *tu*, *whara*.
Hither, adv., *mai*.
Ho! int., *ho!*
Hoard, v., *rongoa*, *kaiponu*, *pitokite*, *tohu*.
Hoar-frost, s. [see Frost].
Hoarse, to be, v., *whango*.
Hoist, v., *huti*.
Hold, v., *pupuri*, *pupuru*.
Hold (in the arms), v., *okooko*.
Hold (fast), v., *whaka-ita*.
Hold (up), v., *whaka-ari*, *whaka-hana*.
Hold (to the fire), v., *turara*.
Hold (at one end), v., *mautarakini*.
Hold (to catch), v., *arau*, *kapo*.
Hold! int., *iaua! taua!*
Hold (of a ship), s., *riu*.
Holes, to be full of, v., *watawata*, *piwatawata*.
Hole, s., *puta*, *poka*, *rua*, *korua*, *kowhao*, *koroputa*.
Hollow, s., *pokorua*, *pakonga*, *wharemoa*, *hapua*, *kapu*.
Hollow (out), v., *huke*, *whaka-korua*.
Hollow (of the hand), s., *paro*.
Hollow (as a valley), a., *hapua*, *hopua*.
Holy, a., *tapu*.
Home, s., *kainga*.
Hone, s., *hoanga*.
Hook, s., *matau*, *noni*, *matika*, *pa*, *maka*.
Hoop, s., *pirori*, *mowhiti*, *korowhiti*, *tarawhiti*, *whiti*, *porotiti*.
Hop, v., *hiteki*, *hitoko*.
Hope, v., *tumanako*.
Horizon, s., *pae*, *tahatu*.
Hospitable, a., *marae* [see Generous].
Host (multitude), s., *mano*, *tini*, *hira*, *maha*.
Host (entertainer), s., *kaiwhangai*.
Hostilities, s., *pakanga*, *whainga*.
Hot, a. [see Warm].
Hover, v., *whaka-topa*.
House, s., *whare*, *kopuha*, *paikea*, *pakokori*, *tuohunga*, *patatara*, *patutu*.
House (small), s., *kopuha*.
House (for storing root-crops), s., *rua*, *hapoki*, *wharerangi*, *whata*, *pataka*, *ruakoauau*, *ruatirawa*, *ruatahuhu*.
How? adv., *pehea?*
How many? adv., *hia? ehia? tokohia? rawe?*
How great! int., *ano!*
However, adv., *heoi*.
Howl, v., *tangi*, *ngawi*, *whaka-paroro*, *whaka-pu*.
Hum, v. [see Murmur].
Humble, v., *whaka-iti*, *whaka-waikauere*.
Humped, a., *hake*, *nuke*.
Hundred, a., *rau*.
Hunger, s., *hiakai*, *hemokai*.
Hungry, a., *hiakai*, *hikoko*, *pikoko*, *maiengi*.
Hunt, v., *whaka-ngau*, *whaiwhai*.
Hurricane, s., *marangai*, *tupuhi*.
Hurry, s., *porangi*, *taruketanga*.
Hurry, to be in a, v., *porangi*, *hohoro*, *whawhai*, *potatu*, *kaika*, *takare*, *whaka-koko*, *patiko*, *poarita*, *puarita*, *ponana*, *rangatahi*.
Hurry, to do in a, v., *auraki*, *horo*, *whawhai*.
Hurt, s., *tu*.
Husband, s., *tane*, *tahu*, *makau*.
Hush! int., *turituri*, *hoihoi*, *kati*, *maniania*.
Husk, s., *kopaki*, *pakawha*.

I.

I, pron., *ahau*, *au*, *awau*.
Ice, s., *tio*, *haupapa*, *hukapapa*, *hauhunga*, *huka*, *kopaka*.
Idea, s., *tohu*, *whaka-aro*.
Identical, a., *pu*, *tino*.
Idiot, s., *porangi*, *haurangi*, *porewarewa*.
Idle, a. [see Lazy].
Idling (trifling), a., *hakirara*.
Idol (carved image), s., *whaka-pakoko*, *tiki*.
Ignis fatuus, s., *auku*, *inatore*.
Ignorance, s., *kuaretanga*.
Ignorant, a., *kuare*, *kuware*, *warahoe*.
If, conj., *me*, *penei*, *kapatau*.
Ill (sick), a., *mate*.
Illegitimate [see Bastard].
Illtreat, v., *tukino*, *kohuru*, *patu*.
Illustrious, a., *hau*.
Image (carved image), s., *whaka-pakoko*, *tiki*, *kahia*, *koukouaro*.
Imitate, v., *whaka-haratau*, *whaka-tau*, *whai*, *tawhai*.
Immediately, adv., *inamata*. *aianei*.
Immovable, a., *nanawe*.
Impatient, a., *hikaikai*, *hokehokea*, *kaika*, *porangi*, *takare*, *kaika*.
Imperious, a., *hakiki*.
Impetuous, a., *taikaha*.
Importunate, a., *tene*, *tohe*, *manene*, *porearea*.
Impulsive, a., *kaika*.
In, prep., *i*, *kei*, *i ro*.
In (comparison of), prep., *i*.
Inaccessible, a., *tapu*.
Incantations, s., *karakia*, *mata*, *tahu*, *whaka-pio*, *tara*.
Incantations (to chant), *whaka-hirihiri*, *hoa*.
Incite, v., *whaka-hauhau*, *akiaki*, *tohe*, *whaka-pataritari*, *kopana*, *tupetupe*.
Inclination, s., *aro*, *pai*.
Inclined (disposed), to be, v., *aro*.
Increase, v., *oha*, *pikihaere*,
Indeed, adv., *ano*, *hoki*.
Indignation (mark of), int., *ha! ata!*
Indefinite, a., *taurangi*, *rukaruka*.
Indentation, s., *kokerutanga*.
Indifferent, a., *haumaruru*.
Indistinct (of sound), a., *hakiri*, *kirearea*, *maheahea*, *nanu*.

Indistinct (of sight), a., *arià*, *atakite*, *kurehu*, *turehu*, *whairo*.
Industrious, a., *mamahi*.
Infant, s., *potiki*, *tamaiti*.
Infanticide, s., *romi*.
Infer, v., *whaka-aro*.
Infest, v., *mui*.
Infirm, a., *iwingohe*, *iwikore*, *ngohengohe*, *manauhea*.
Influence, s., *mana*, *hono*.
Influence (to give), v., *whaka-mana*.
Influenza, s., *taiawa*, *taru-tawhiti*.
Informer (scout), s., *autaua*.
Inhabit, v., *noho*.
Injure, v., *tukino*, *tunuhuruhuru*.
Injury, s., *kino*, *tukinotanga*.
Inland, adv., *uta*.
Inquire, v., *patai*, *ui*, *pakiki*.
Insane, a., *porangi*, *porewa*, *haurangi*, *keka*.
Insect, s., *ngarara*, *potipoti*.
Insensible, a., *whaka-aro-kore*.
Insert, v., *kokomo*, *whaka-noho*, *kuhu*.
Inside, adv., *roto*, *koro*.
Inside out (to turn), v., *hurikoaro*, *hurirua*.
Insipid, a., *hakore*, *waimeha*.
Inspirit, v. [see Incite].
Instead of, prep., *mo*.
Instruct, v., *ako*.
Insult, v., *atete*, *makiri*, *tikai*.
Intensity, s., *koiwi*.
Intercede, v., *inoi*.
Intercept, v., *aruaru*, *haukoti*, *kokoti*, *komutu*.
Intercourse, s., *korero*.
Intercourse (sexual), s., *ai*, *hika*, *tokohi*, *puremu*, *kaikaiatara*, *mahimaki*, *maka*, *kotiritiri*.
Intermix, v., *whaka-uru*.
Interpret, v., *whaka-maori*.
Interrupt, v., *aruaru*, *inaki*.
Interval, s., *takiwa*, *wa*.
Interview, s., *kitenga*.
Intestines, s., *whekau*, *ngakau*, *hinengaro*, *nono*, *whekawheka*, *piro*.
Into, prep., *ki roto ki; ki ro*.
Invalid, s., *haura*, *turoro*, *ngongo*, *maki*, *okeoke*, *ketokoto*.
Invent, v., *tito*, *tene*, *poka*.
Investigation, s., *whaka-wa*.
Invocation, s., *karakia*, *kitao*, *koangamu*.
Inward, a., *roto*.
Irksome, a., *hirawerawe*.
Iron, s., *rino*, *maitai*, *wi*, *piauau*, *piharonga*.
Ironstone, s., *paerata*.
Irregular, a., *whaka-hipahipa*, *pahiwihiwi*.
Irresistible, a., *motohe*.
Island, s., *motu*, *maheno*.
It, pron., *ia*.
Itch, s., *hakihaki*, *harehare*, *waihakihaki*, *tarakura*, *ngaoko*.
Itch, v., *mangeo*, *ngaoko*, *rekareka*, *mangio*.

J.

JABBER, v., *hautete*. *korerorero*.
Jade, s., *pounamu* [see Greenstone].
Jaded, a. [see Tired].
Jagged, a., *makini*, *tokari*, *karikari*, *teno*.
Jamb, s., *tuturu*.
Jar, v., *tioro*, *mania*, *wheoro*.
Jaundice, s., *huhunu*.
Jaw, s., *kauwae*, *kauae*.
Jealous, to be, v., *hae*, *tuahae*, *taruhae*, *atea*, *puka*.
Jeer, v., *whaka-hihi*, *tawai*, *taunu*, *patai*, *makiri*.
Jelly-fish, s., *kakaru-moana*, *maremaretai*, *pukahukahu*, *tepetepe*.
Jerk, v., *hiwi*, *hiki*, *hui*, *hura*, *io*, *iotahae*, *takiri*, *nape*, *oni*.
Jest, s., *hangarau*, *hangareka*, *tinihanga*, *rawreka*, *whaka-nene*.
Jew's-harp, s., *roria*.
Jib-sail, s., *ngongohau*.
Jingle, v., *tatangi*, *patato*.
Jog, v., *rutu*, *atete*.
Join, v., *hono*, *haumi*, *tuhono*, *uru*, *tapuni*, *huihui*, *apiti*, *karapiti*, *taparu*.
Join (parts of a net), v., *tui*, *tatai*, *whatui*.
Joint, s., *pona*.
Joist, s., *kurupae*.
Joke, s. [see Jest].
Jostle, v., *atete*.
Journey, s., *haerenga*, *porangi*.
Joy, s., *koa*, *hari*.
Judge, v., *whakarite whakawa*.
Judgment, s., *whaka-wakanga*.
Juice, s., *wai*, *tae*.
Jump, v., *mowhiti*, *peke*, *tupeke*, *mawhiti*, *makuta*, *popoi*, *mokowhiti*, *korowhiti*, *moa*, *panau*.
Jump (out of the water), v., *panau*, *auha*, *whakapuhoru*.
Junction (of tribes for hostile purposes), v., *haumi*.
Just, a., *tika*.
Just now, adv., *inaianei*, *inakuanei*, *nonakura*.

K.

KEEL, s., *takere*, *hua*, *tangere*.
Keep, v., *pupuri*, *pupuru*.
Keep (close), v., *pirihongo*.
Keep (in the mind), v., *whaka-puke*.
Keepsake, s., *oha*, *manatunga*, *maimai-aroha*.
Kernel, s., *kano*, *karihi*, *kopia*, *nganga*, *pirere*.
Kick, v., *whana*.
Kidney, s., *whatukuhu*, *ate-whatukuhu*, *ngakoko*, *takihi*, *whatu-manawa*.
Kill, v., *whaka-mate*, *patu*, *tukituki*, *mara*.
Killed, to be, v., *maru*.
Kind, a., *atawhai*, *aroha*, *atamai*, *whaka-makuru*, *ngawari*.
Kind (sort), s., *tu*.
Kindle, v., *ka*, *tahu*, *tou*, *kaunaki*, *nawe*.
Kindle (to make fire by friction of wood), v., *hika*, *hinga* [see Fire-stick].
Kindred, s., *whanaunga*, *huanga*.
King, s., *au*, *pu*.
Kingfisher, s., *kotare*.
Kiss, v., *mote*.
Kitchen, s., *kauta*, *kuhu*, *hereumu*, *kamuri*.
Kite (a toy), s., *kahu*, *manu*.
Knead, v., *popo*, *pokepoke*.
Knee, s., *turi*.
Knee-cap, s., *kopani*.
Knee-joint, s., *turipona*, *mona*.
Kneel, v., *tuturi*, *koropiko*, *tuturu*.
Knife, s., *maripi*, *mikara*, *kota*, *koripi*, *oka*.
Knob, s., *puku*, *tingou*.
Knock, v., *pakuku*, *patukituki*, *patoto* [see Beat].
Knock (to pieces), v., *pakaru*, *tukituki*.
Knot (on a tree), s., *mona*, *pupeka*.
Knot (in a string), s., *pona*, *whaha-porohe*
Knot (of hair), s., *tikitiki*, *putiki*, *puhi*, *ngoungou*, *parekoukou*, *rahiri*, *reke*.
Know, v., *mohio*, *matau*, *hua*.
Knowing (clever), a., *ihumanea*, *uhumanea*, *matau*, *mohio*.

Knowledge, s., *matauranga*, *mohiotanga*.

Knuckle, s., *pona*, *monamona*.

L.

LABORIOUS, a., *hihiri*.

Labour (toil), s., *uaua*, *mahi*.

Labour (birth-pains of women), s., *whaka-mamae*.

Lace, v., *kotui*.

Lacerate, v., *hae*, *ngahae*.

Ladle, v., *koko*, *tikoko*.

Laden, to be deeply, v., *paruparu*, *toparuparu*.

Ladder, s., *arawhata*.

Ladle, v., *koko*, *tikoko*.

Lady, s., *wahine rangatira*.

Lag, v., *whaka-torekereke*.

Lake, s., *roto*, *hapua*, *hopua*, *moana*.

Lame, a., *hauā*, *kopa*, *waehaua*, *kopiri*, *ngongengonge*, *kokeke*.

Lament, v., *aue*.

Lament (wailing, dirge), s., *tangi*, *apanoa*, *aue*.

Lamp, s., *rama*.

Lamprey, s., *kanakana*, *piharau*, *korokoro*, *puhikorokoro*.

Lance, s. [see Spear].

Land, s., *whenua*, *one*, *hua*.

Land, v., *eke*.

Land (to be brought to), v., *ea*.

Landing-place, s., *tauranga*.

Land (exhausted), a., *huiki*, *kirea*, *taekai*, *titohea*, *whetengi*.

Land (gone out of cultivation), s., *patohe*.

Landmark, s., *tio*.

Landslip, s., *horo*.

Landwind, s., *tawhenua*.

Language, s., *reo*.

Languid, a., *anewa*, *haumaruru*, *hauaitu*, *ngoikore*, *iwikore*, *waikauere*, *waikorohuhu*, *kongehe*, *toupiore*.

Lard, s., *hinu*.

Lark, s., *hioi*, *whioi*, *pioioi*, *pihoihoi*.

Large, a., *nui*, *rahi*, *tetere*, *kaita*, *katete*, *korahi*, *mokorahi*, *matarahi*, *metararahi*, *ruarangi*.

Large (very), a., *whaka-harahara*.

Lash (to whip), v., *whiu*, *kare*.

Lash (to fasten), v., *hono*, *aukaha*, *haumi*.

Lashing (of fish-hook), s., *taka*, *whiwhita*.

Lashing (of canoe sides, &c.), s., *kaha*.

Last (thing), s., *toenga*.

Last (night), s., *inapo*, *nonapo*.

Last (year), s., *tauhouanga*.

Lasting, to be, v., *piwai*, *tiwai* [see Constant].

Latch, s., *whaka-rawa*.

Late, to be, v., *akuaku*, *po*.

Late, a., *akuto*, *tomuri*.

Lath, s., *kaho*.

Lava, s., *rangitoto*.

Laugh, v., *kata*, *ngingio*, *hohehohe*, *ngi*.

Laugh (to cause to), v., *whaka-kata*.

Launch, v., *kokiri*, *to*, *uaki*, *tokiri*.

Law, s., *ture*.

Lawful, a., *tika*.

Lay, v., *waiho*, *whaka-takoto*, *panga*.

Lay (crosswise), v., *hipae*, *whaka-pae*.

Layers, to be in, v., *whaka-papa*, *paraha*, *whakapipi*, *whiuwhiu*.

Lazy, a., *mangere*, *inukorokoro*, *pakihore*, *rora*, *kako*, *karioi*, *kaweka*, *koripi*, *makuku*, *oma*, *whaka-tamatama*.

Lead, v., *arataki*, *arahi*.

Leader, s. (chief), *ariki*, *rangatira*; (guide), *kaiarahi*.

Leaf, s., *rau*, *pakawha*, *pararaurekau*, *tawhera*.

Leak, v., *mama*, *tuturu*.

Leakage (into a canoe along sides), s., *aurukowhao*.

Lean, v., *hinga*, *honga*, *tiraha*, *whanau*, *taiuru*, *honga*.

Lean (against), v., *whaka-whirinaki*, *wharara*.

Lean, a., *hiroki*, *angiangi*, *angoa*, *hauaitu*, *hawareware*, *hongangaia*, *iwikau*, *tupuhi*, *pakoko*, *hauarea*, *tuoi*, *tokoroa*, *kohoi*, *paheha*, *pakikore*, *panganga*, *poto*, *taero*.

Leap, v., *peke*, *tupeke*, *auau*, *mowhiti*, *panau*, *whaka-puhoru*.

Learn, v., *ako*.

Learner (disciple), s., *akonga*.

Leave, v., *whaka-rere*.

Leave (off), v., *whaka-mutu*, *kati*.

Leech, s., *ngata*.

Left, to be, v., *mahue*, *waiho*.

Left-handed, a., *maui*.

Leg, s., *waewae*, *tatahau*, *ta*.

Legend, s., *kauwhau*.

Leggings, s., *tupuni*.

Leisure, s., *ateatanga*.

Lend, v., *tuku*.

Length, s., *roanga*.

Lengthen, v., *whaka-roa*, *katete*, *patetea*.

Leprosy, s., *ngerengere*, *tuhawaiki*, *tuwhenua*, *mahaki*, *mutumutu*, *ringamutu*, *taiko*.

Less, a., *momipu*.

Lessen, v., *whaka-ero*, *whaka-harahara*, *whakaiti*, *harahara*.

Lest, conj., *kei*, *kai*.

Let (down), v., *tuku*, *whaka-horo*.

Let (go), v., *tuku*, *kohihi*.

Level, v., *tahoro*, *papa*, *kaupapa*, *raorao*.

Lever, s., *hua*.

Liar, s., *tangata teka*.

Liberal, a., *atamai*, *kaimarire*, *oha*, *atawhai*.

Lice, s., *kutu*.

Lice (to catch), v., *hapaki*, *tapaki*.

Lick, v., *mimiti*.

Lid, s., *taupoki*, *popoki*, *korama* [see Cover].

Lie, s., *parau*, *horihori*, *teka*, *pate*.

Lie, v., *takoto*, *pae*, *whaka-ika*, *tete*, *kaike*, *taika*, *taeki*, *tawheta*, *rare*, *kauki*, *noi*, *pehi*.

Lie (across), v., *rakapikipiki*, *tarapiki*.

Lie (broadside), v., *pae*, *koronae*.

Lie (about), v., *takoto-noa*.

Lie (in a heap), v., *kaike*, *kauki*, *tihi*, *pehi*, *tangita*, *tanewha*.

Lie (in the way of), v., *hipae*.

Lie (flat), v., *toropapa*.

Lie (separate), v., *tauke*.

Lie (still), v., *whaka-pahake*.

Lie (in wait), v., *whanga*, *haupapa*, *pehipehi*.

Life, s., *ora*, *io*, *oranga*, *toi*.

Lifetime, s., *oranga*.

Lift (up), v., *auau*, *hapai*, *hiki*, *iri*, *paikeike*, *riaki*, *putoi*.

Ligament, s., *uaua*.

Light (in weight), a., *mama*, *puhau*.

Light, s., *aho*, *ao*, *marama*, *rama*, *turama*, *kohiku*.

Light, to be, v., *ao*, *marama*.

Light (to kindle), v., *ka*, *hika*, *tahu*, *tao*.

Light (alight, as a bird), v., *tau*.

Light (to give), v., *turama*, *whaka-marama*.

Lighten, v., *whaka-mama*.

Lightning, s., *uira*, *hiko*, *kapo*, *kanapu*, *kohara*, *kowha*.

Like, v., *ahuareka*, *manaaki*, *waireka*, *manako*, *matareka* [see Desire].

Like (this), adv., *penei*.

Like (that), adv., *pena*, *pera*.
Like (manner), in, adv., *ano*, *etia*, *waihoki*.
Like, to be, v., *rite*, *ariaria*, *awhiwhiwhi*.
Liked, to be, v., *paingia*.
Liken, v., *whaka-rite*.
Likeness, s., *ahua*, *kahua*, *ritenga*.
Likewise, adv., *hoki*, *waihoki*.
Limestone, s., *pakeho*.
Limp, v., *kota*.
Line (or string), s., *aho*, *nape*.
Lineage, s., *kaha*.
Line (or row), s., *kapa*.
Line (or furrow), to draw, v., *ihi*.
Linger, v., *whaka-roa*, *tarioi*, *whaka-nanawe*, *taawhitaawhi*.
Lintel, s., *karupe*, *korupe*.
Lip, s., *ngutu*, *komekomengangutu*.
Listen, v., *whaka-rongo*.
Listless, a. [see Languid].
Litter, s., *amo*, *kauhoa*, *whata-amo*, *kauamo*, *matika*.
Little, a., *iti*, *riki*, *nohinohi*, *paku*, *moroiti*, *whetau*, *makari*, *hakahaka*, *pokeke*, *wheto*, *nukenuke*, *moku*, *meroiti*, *meroriki*, *nihinihi*.
Little (while ago), adv., *houange*, *inakuara*, *nonakuara*.
Little (while hence), adv., *houange*.
Live, v., *ora*, *noho*.
Live (coal), s., *konga*, *ahi*.
Liver, s., *ate*, *whanewhane*.
Lizard, s., *ngarara*, *ikawhenua*, *kakariki*, *mokomoko*, *tuatara*, *ruatara*, *mokopapa*, *mokopeke*, *mokoparae*, *kaweau*, *pipipi*, *pounamu-kakanorua*.
Load (as a horse), v., *whaka-eke*, *poria*.
Load, s., *pikau*, *kawenga*, *wahanga*.
Loathe, v., *hae*, *kino*, *pu*.
Loathsome, a. [see Disgusting].
Lock (of hair), s., *iho*, *rinomakame*, *nehu*.
Locust, s., *tatarakihi*, *kihikihi*, *whitiwhiti*.
Lodge, v., *noho*.
Lofty, a., *ike*, *kaike*, *tiketike*, *teitei*.
Loin, s., *hope*, *tikihope*.
Loiter, v., *whaka-anewanewa*, *tarioi*, *whaka-nanawe*, *whaka-roa*, *karioi*, *monaroa*.
Loll, v., *whaka-whirinaki*.
Lonely, a., *aroaroa*, *moke*, *mehameha*, *ongeonge*.
Long, a., *roa*, *hitawetawe*, *tapotu*, *pounaho*.
Long (in time), a., *huka*, *taro*, *wheau*, *nahea*.
Long (of long standing), a., *taukiuki*.
Long (as the hair), a., *mawe*.
Long (after), v., *iri*, *manawapa*, *manawapopore*, *okaka*, *kote*, *ohia*, *pahuhunu*, *pie*.
Long (time ago), adv., *inamata*, *nonamata*.
Long since (not), adv., *inake*, *inawhai*, *inawheke*.
Long (legs), s., *tokoroa*.
Look, v., *tiro*, *matakitaki*, *kite*, *anga*, *arohi*, *matatau*.
Look (about), v., *matakitaki*, *tirotiro*, *kaeaea*.
Look (anxiously for), v., *matatau*.
Look (at), v., *tiro*.
Look (for, search), v., *rapu*, *kimi*, *harau*, *haha*, *rapa*, *auhaha*, *hahau*.
Look (sideways), v., *whaka-kiwi*.
Looking-glass (serving the purpose of), s., *whakaata*.
Loop, s., *koropewa*, *koru*, *koropiko*, *koromeke*, *porohe*.
Loose, to be, v., *hangoro*, *kaewa*, *hangorungoru*, *korokoro*, *tanganga*, *titaka*, *taroma*, *tangorongoro*, *tarure*.
Loose (as earth), a., *pungorungoru*.
Loose (as a tooth), a., *tangengangenga*.
Loosen, v., *ewa*, *whaka-korokoro*.
Lop, v., *tope* [see Cut].
Lord, s., *ariki*, *rangatira*.
Lost, to be, v., *ngaro*, *matoha*.
Lost (property), s., *paekura*.
Loud, a., *kaha*, *marama*.
Louse, s., *kutu*.
Love, s., *aroha*, *mateoha*, *ipo*, *whaiaipo*, *koingo*, *puaroha*, *konohi*, *manakanaka*, *pirangi*, *kanehetanga*, *kuwata*, *mahuru*.
Love, v., *aroha*.
Love-charm, s., *atuahu*.
Low (down), adv., *hauraro*.
Low-water, to be, v., *makau*, *makoa*, *pakiki*, *pakoa*, *pakora*, *paoka*.
Low (through misfortune), to be, v., *waikauere*, *waikorohuhu*.
Lower, adv., *ki raro iho*.
Lucid, a., *marama*.
Lucky, a., *waimarie*.
Lug, v., *huhuti*, *tauhutihuti*.
Lukewarm, a., *puwera*.
Lull, s., *marino*.
Lump (of earth), s., *kurupei*, *peipei*, *pokurukuru*, *kerengeo*, *keretu*.
Lumpy, a., *kanokano*.
Lungs, s., *pukapuka*, *manawa*.

M.

MACKEREL, s., *tawatawa*, *tewetewe*.
Mad, a., *haurangi*, *haurakiraki*, *wairangi*, *porangi*, *porewarewa*. *keka*, *potete*.
Magellan Cloud (constellation), s., *Patari*.
Maggot, s., *iro*, *kutukutu*, *ketoketo*.
Magnify, v., *whaka-hirahira*, *whaka-nui*.
Magnitude, s., *nui*, *rahi*.
Maize, s., *kaanga*, *kopakipaki*.
Maimed, a., *kero*.
Main body (as of an army), s., *puniho*.
Mainland, s., *tuawhenua*, *manowhenua*.
Majority, s., *hea*.
Make, v., *hanga*, *whaihanga*.
Male, a., *tane*, *tourawhi*, *toa*, *taraha*.
Malice, s., *mauahara*, *riripakupaku*.
Malicious, a., *mauahara*.
Mallet, s., *ta*, *mahoe*.
Man, s., *tangata*, *tane*, *ao*, *humu*, *ngata*, *korongata*.
Man (old), s., *koroheke*, *hakoro*, *koroua*, *purakau*, *kara*, *karaua*, *koeke*.
Man (young), s., *taitamariki*.
Man o' the woods, s., *maero*, *whaka-hau*, *mohoao*.
Man (first killed in fighting), s., *mataika*, *matangohi*, *ika-i-te-ati*, *mataati*, *te-ika-a-Tiki*.
Mange, s., *waihakihaki*.
Manifest, a., *marama*, *kitea*.
Mankind, s., *tangata*.
Manner, s., *ritenga*, *tu*, *tikanga*.
Manure, s., *wairakau*.
Many, a., *maha*, *tini*, *hia*, *tokomaha*, *marea*, *mareka*, *ngera*, *ngerongero*, *patere*, *pio*.
Margin, s., *paenga*.
Mark, v., *tohutohu*.
Mark, s., *tohu*, *waitohu*, *ta*.
Mark (of a prohibited or sacred place), s., *rahui*.
Mark (on the skin at birth), s.. *ira*.
Marrow, s., *roro*.
Marry, v., *moe*.
Marriage, s., *tangohanga*.
Married woman, s., *marowai*.
Marshy, a., *tapokopoko*, *repo*.
Marvel, v., *miharo*, *mihi*, *unere*.

Mashed, a., *hupenupenu*, *penupenu*, *kohari*, *tararo*, *koparu*.

Mast, s., *tira*, *tiratu*, *rewa*.

Master, s., *rangatira*, *kahaki*, *matua*.

Mat, s., *aronui*, *whaka-ewarangi*, *haronga*, *hitau*, *huruhuru*, *ihupuni*, *kakahu*, *kahuwaero*, *kahutaniko*, *kahukekeno*, *kahukiwi*, *kahutoroa*, *kaitaka*, *waihinau*, *koka*, *katekate*, *koaka*, *kohiku*, *konekeneke*, *kopu*, *kopuku*, *kori*, *korirangi*, *korowai*, *mahiti*, *maiaorere*, *miri*, *neko*, *ngeri*, *ngetangeta*, *ngore*, *paepaeroa*, *pake*, *paratoi*, *parawai*, *pata*, *patutu*, *pauku*, *pekerere*, *pepepora*, *piupiu*, *pokeka*, *pora*, *porera*, *puweru*, *puipui*, *pukoro*, *pukupuku*, *reko*, *repa*, *tarahau*, *tatata*, *tieke*, *tiaka*, *toi*, *waihinau*, *werotaringa*.

Mats (flooring), s., *takapau*, *tapau*, *whara*, *tienga*, *koaka*.

Matured, to be, v., *ahuatia*.

Mature (as a man), a., *matua*, *kaumatua*, *pahaki*, *pakeke*.

Me, pron., *ahau*, *au*, *awau*.

Me (for me), pron., *maku*, *moku*, *mahaku*, *mohoku*.

Me (by me), pron., *maku*, *naku*.

Me (of me), *noku*.

Mealy, a., *makunga*, *renga*, *mangaro*, *mohungahunga*, *motuhanga*.

Mean, a., *hakere*, *tutua*, *ware*.

Measles, s., *karawaka*.

Measure, s., *tatai*.

Measure (with outstretched arms), v., *awhe*, *maro*, *whanga*, *wharite*, *tatai*, *whatau*.

Meat, s., *kikokiko*.

Meddle, v., *tangotango*, *rahurahu*.

Mediator, s., *takawaenga*, *mua*.

Medicine, s., *rongoa*.

Meditate, v., *whaka-aro*, *mahara*.

Medium (of a charm, of a wizard, of a deity), s., *aria*, *waka*, *hau*, *kaupapa*, *mata*, *mua*.

Meek, a., *mahaki*.

Meet, v., *tutaki*, *whaka-tau*, *whaka-hei*.

Meet (in front), v., *haukoti*.

Mellow, a., *ngawari*, *taroma*, *ngohengohe*.

Melon, s., *omoomo*.

Melt, v., *rewa*.

Melt (down fat), v., *tutu*, *korotutu*, *kotutu*.

Membrane (covering the entrails), s., *whiwhi*.

Membrum virile, s., *ure*, *kahi*, *tara*.

Memory, s., *mahara*, *nakonako*.

Menace, s., *kai*.

Mend, v., *hanga*.

Menses (of women), s., *tahe*, *paheke*.

Mention, v., *korero*.

Mentioned (before), v., *taua*, *aua*.

Merciful, a., *aroha*, *tohu*.

Meridian (on the), v., *poutumaro*.

Merry, a., *hari*, *koa*.

Mesh, s., *kanakana*, *mata*, *takekenga*, *raumata*.

Mesh-gauge, s., *kaupapa*.

Message, s., *kupu*, *korero*.

Messenger, s., *karere*, *autaua*, *kaikaiwaiu*, *purahorua*.

Meteor, s., *kotiri*, *matakokiri*.

Middle, a. [see Centre].

Midge, s. [see Sandfly].

Midnight, s., *waenganuipo*, *turuapo*.

Mid-ocean, s., *au-o-te-moana*.

Migrate, v., *heke*, *koruhe*, *whiti*, *maiki*, *maunu*.

Mild, a., *mahaki*.

Mildew, s., *hopurupuru*, *hekaheka*, *kupa*, *rimu*.

Milk, s., *waiu*.

Milk, v., *whaka-tete*.

Milky Way (constellation), s., *Ika*, *Ika-roa*, *Ika-o-te-rangi*, *Mangoroa*, *Mongoroiata*.

Mind, s., *ngakau*, *hinengaro*.

Mine, pron., *naku*, *noku*.

Mirage, s., *arohirohi*.

Mirror (anything used as), s., *whaka-ata*.

Miscarriage, s., *tahe*, *materoto*.

Mischievous, a., *nana*, *rahurahu*, *raukeke*.

Misery, s., *mate*, *pouri*.

Misgive, v., *manukanuka*, *awangawanga*, *korapa*.

Misled, to be, v., *hewa*.

Mislead, v., *whaka-he*.

Misrepresent, v., *aweke*.

Miss, v., *heke*, *hiki*, *hemo*, *pahemo*, *ngaro*.

Mist, s., *ehu*, *rehu*, *kohu*, *au*, *pukohu*, *kokouri*.

Mistake, s., *he*, *pohehe*, *wairangi*, *pohewa*, *poauau*, *pokaku*.

Mistaken, a., *pohehe*.

Misty, a., *anehu*, *uwhango*, *kongu*.

Mistake (in speech), s., *pakewa*, *pepa*.

Mix, v., *nanu*, *ranu*, *pokepoke*, *konatu*, *popo*, *konanu*, *natu*.

Mixed (with, merged in), to be, v., *hanumi*.

Moan, v., *aurere*, *auta*, *ngunguru*, *whawha*.

Moat, s., *awakeri*, *awakari*, *awarua*.

Mock, v., *tawai*, *taunu*, *whaka-tau*, *ko*, *patai*, *tane*.

Model, s., *tauira*, *pukenga*.

Moist, to be, v., *haumaku*, *hautaku*, *maku*, *hauku*, *kuwaiwai*, *toi*, *koputoitoi*, *kueo*.

Moisten, v., *whaka-maku*.

Moisture, s., *hau*, *haumaku*, *hauku*, *maku*, *kueo*.

Mole (on the skin), s., *ira*.

Month, s., *marama*.

Monument, s., *tohu*.

Moon, s., *marama*, *ahoroa*, *mahina*, *atarau*, *hina*, *hua*.

Moon (nights of, by name) [see Appendix].

Moonlight, s., *atarau*, *atamarama*.

Moor, s., *koraha*.

More, a. [see Atu].

Morepork (small owl), s., *ruru*, *koukou*, *peho*.

Morning, s., *ata*.

Morning Star, s., *Tawera*.

Morrow (on the), adv., *apopo*, *auinake*.

Morsel, s., *wahi*, *mahurehure*.

Mortified, to be (as flesh), v., *kikohunga*.

Mosquito, s., *waeroa*, *naenae*, *naeroa*.

Moss (on trees), s., *kohukohu*, *papapa*, *rimu*, *kopuru*, *pokuru*, *pongurunguru*.

Moth, s., *purehua*, *pepe*, *pepetuna*.

Mother, s., *matua-wahine*, *whaea*, *hakui*, *koka*, *ukaipo*, *whaereere*.

Mother-in-law, s., *hunarei*, *hunarere*, *hungarei*, *hungawai*, *hungoi*.

Mother (of animals) [see Dam].

Motion, s., *koninga*, *koringa*, *keukeunga*.

Motive, s., *take*, *putake*.

Mottled [see Spotted].

Move (about), v., *korikori*, *keukeu*, *taka*, *kautangatanga*, *koni*, *onoi*.

Move (away), v., *hoatu*.

Move (swiftly), v., *hihiko*, *omaki*.

Move (at random), v., *hiko*, *kaneke*.

Move (the feet to and fro), v., *hikaikai*.

Move (up and down), v., *piupiu*.

Move (backwards and forwards), v., *hokaikai*.

Move (the lips), v., *kome*, *tame*.

Move (in a certain direction), v., *ahu*, *neke*, *koke*, *patete*.

Move (sideways), v., *kotiti*, *matataau*, *whakakoko*.

Mouldy, to be, v., *heka*, *puruhekaheka*, *hopurupuru*, *kopuru*, *puru*.

Mound, s., *puke, toropuke.*
Mount (as a horse), v., *eke.*
Mountain, s., *maunga.*
Mountainous, a., *maunga.*
Mourn, v., *tangi, aue, taua.*
Mourning, s., *taua, tangi.*
Mouth, s., *waha, mangai, mawhera.*
Mouth (sides of), s., *pakiwaha.*
Mouth (of a river), s., *wahapu, ngutuawa, kuwaha, puaha, kongutu.*
Much, a., *nui, rahi.*
Mucus (from the nose), s., *hupe, kea.*
Mud, s., *paru, hu, parapara.*
Muddy (as water), a., *ehu, kauehu.*
Muffle (oneself up), v., *whaka-ngenengene.*
Mullet, s., *kanae.*
Multiply, v., *whaka-nui.*
Multitude, s., *hea, hira, maha, mano, tini, hea.*
Murder, s., *kohuru, whakapiko, konihi.*
Murder, v., *kohuru, kaikino.*
Murmur, v., *mumu, amuamu, hamumu, haku, kowhetewhete, kohumuhumu, ngahiri, nguru.*
Mussel, s., *kuku, kutae, karo, kokeke, mai, ngupara, pahia, porohe.*
Mushroom, s., *harori.*
Must, v., *me.*
Mutilate, v., *mutu* [see Cut].
Mutter, v., *amuamu, hameme, hamumu, hawata, komeme.*
Muzzle (snout, as of a beast), s., *waha, ngutu.*
Muzzle, v., *whaka-moka, koromoka, rongowaha.*
My, pron., *taku, toku, aku, oku, ahaku.*

N.

NAIL, s., *titi, whao.*
Naked, a., *tahanga, kau, takahore, kirikau.*
Name, s., *ingoa, ikoa.*
Name, v., *hua, tapa.*
Namely, adv., *ara.*
Nap (of cloth, &c.), s., *hungahunga.*
Napkin (cloth used as), s., *kore, kahukahu, korea, remu.*
Narrate, v., *amiki, korero.*
Narrow, s., *whaiti.*
Nation, s., *iwi, pu.*
Native, a., *maori, tupu.*
Natural, a., *maori.*
Nauseous, a. [see Unpleasant to the taste].
Navel, s., *pito.*
Nay, adv., *kahore, kore, hore* [see Not].
Neap-tide, s., *tairikiriki, kowa.*
Near, a., *tata, tutata, tatata, patata, pine, taitata, puputu.*
Neck, s., *kaki.*
Neck (back of), s., *tuta, moua, porokaki.*
Neglect, v., *whaka-rere.*
Neighbour, s., *hoa tata.*
Neither, adv., *kahore* [see Not].
Nephew, s., *iramutu, tapairu.*
Nest, s., *owhanga, kowhanga.*
Nestle, v., *whaka-ahuru.*
Net (to make), v., *ta.*
Net, v., *hao.*
Net, s., *kaha, kaharoa, kupenga, riritai, kukuti, pukoro, tauwhatu, whaka-whiu, koko, kori, korohe, pohea, puhoro.*
Net (small hand), s., *rohe, kori, tata, toemi, toere, tawiri.*
Nettle, s., *ongaonga, pungita, taranga.*
Nevertheless, adv., *ahakoa.*
New, a., *hou.*
Newness, s., *kaimatatanga, houanga.*
News, s., *korero.*
New Zealand, s., *Aotea, Aotearoa.*
Next, a., *tata* [see Near].
Nibble, v., *harangote, kai-whaka-pitaitai, kai-whaka-toro, tongi, katikati.*
Nice, a., *reka.*
Nick, s., *ngatata, ngawhatanga.*
Niece, s., *iramutu, tapairu.*
Night, s., *po, kengo.*
Nimble, a., *kakama, hohoro, tuhaua.*
Nine, a., *iwa, iwha.*
Nineteen, a., *tekau-ma-iwa.*
Ninety, a., *iwa-tekau, hokoiwa.*
Nip, v., *kuku, kikini, pakini.*
Nipple, s., *u.*
Nit, s., *riha.*
No, adv., *kahore, ahore, hore, kanape, kao.*
Nod, v., *manana, tungoa.*
Nod (through drowsiness), v., *tunewha.*
Noise, s., *haunene, heihei, turituri, ngangi, manianía, nge, nganga, ngengere, mahia, mumu.*
Noisy, a., *hoihoi, tihoihoi, maniania, haparangi, nani, turituri, maniore.*
Noise (of steam in boiling), s., *hu.*
Nonsense, s., *hangareka, tinihanga.*
Noon, s., *awatea, waenganui ra.*
Noose, s., *rore, tawhiti, reti, mahanga, ahere, koro, koromahanga.*
Nor, adv. [see Not].
North, s., *raki, tuaraki, raro, hauraro.*
North wind, s., *kotiu, tapararo, paraki.*
North-east wind, s., *pawhakarua, whakarua.*
North-west wind, s., *atiu, tupatiu, hauatiu, kotiu, kapekape, tiu, parera.*
Nose, s., *ihu, panepane, panoko, pongi, poniania, pongaihu.*
Nostril, s., *pongaponga.*
Not, adv., *kahore, ahore, hore, ehake, ehara, kao, haunga, kanape, aua, hori, kaua, kihai, te, kiano, kei, kauaka, kore, kauaka, kauraka.*
Notch, v., *tokari, teno, karikari, makini, tarahanga.*
Notched, to be, v., *hawa, patoti.*
Notornis (bird), s., *moho, takahe.*
Notwithstanding, conj., *ahakoa.*
Now, adv., *aianei, inaianei.*
Nuisance, s., *taitahae, nanakia, autaia, whanoke.*
Numb, a., *humenge, kerekerewai.*
Number, s. [see Multitude].
Numerous, s., *hira, tiningerongero, ngera, ngerongero.*
Nurse (as a child), v., *hiki, tapuhi, nana.*
Nurse (as a sick person), v., *whaka-omoomo, takutahu, tapuhi.*

O.

O! vocative int., *e!*
Oar, s., *hoe.*
Obey, v., *rongo, ngawari.*
Object, v., *whaka-kahore, whaka-korekore.*
Observe, v., *titiro, matakitaki.*
Obsidian, s., *tuhua, kahurangi.*
Obstacle, s., *aweto, epa, taunahua, arai, tauarai.*
Obstinate, a., *aweke, hoi, hokeke, keke, houkeke, poturi, tokeke, pakeke, turi, pake, tutu, taumaro, papamaro, motohe.*
Obstruction, s., *aweto, pa, arai, taupa, whaka-taero.*
Obstruction (in the eye), s., *pura.*

Obstruct, v., *whaka-api*, *aukati*, *kati*, *haukoti*, *koti*, *auporo*, *epa*, *pani*, *pa*.
Obtain, v., *whiwhi*.
Occasion, s., *wa*.
Occupation, s., *whaka-taute*, *mahi*.
Occupy, v., *noho*.
Ocean, s., *moana*.
Ochre, s., *horu*, *takou*, *kokowai*, *karamea*, *tareha*.
Octopus, s., *ngu*, *wheke*, *tapairu*.
Odd number, s., *hara*, *punga*, *koha*.
Odour, s., *angi*, *kakara*, *haunga*.
Of (belonging to), prep., *a*, *o*, *na*, *no*.
Offence, s., *hara*, *he*, *kino*.
Offend, v., *hara*, *he*, *tunuhuruhuru*.
Offensive, to be, v., *anuanu*, *etieti*, *hakirara*, *harehare*, *mataharehare*.
Offering (to a deity), s., *amo*, *whaka-hapainga*, *hau*, *tiri*, *whaka-here*, *koropa*, *mauri*, *poipoi*, *taumaha*.
Office, s., *mahi*.
Offspring, s., *uri*, *hua*, *whanau*, *momo*.
Often, adv., *auau*.
Ogre, s., *tupua*, *maero*, *mohoao*.
Oh! inj., *o!*
Oil, s., *hinu*.
Old, a., *tawhito*, *auki*, *tuauki*, *aweko*, *tuarangi*, *poua*.
Omen, s., *aitua*, *takiri*, *hokai*, *hui*, *io*, *iotahae*, *tohu*, *kapo*, *kohera*, *konewa*, *tapepa*, *papakikokiko*, *pawera*.
Omit, v., *kape*.
On, prep., *ki runga i*.
Once, adv., *tuatahi*.
One, a., *tahi*, *ngatahure*.
Only, adv., *anahe*, *anake*, *kau*.
Onwards, adv., *ake*, *atu*.
Ooze, v., *toto*, *pati*, *mama*, *pipi*.
Open, a., *hamama*, *tuwhera*, *porara*, *purara*, *puare*, *kowhera*, *puwatawata*, *tiwhaki*, *tawhera*, *puataata*, *pirara*, *matatawha*, *kohihi*, *poaha*, *pokoia*, *popora*.
Open, v., *huaki*, *uaki*, *whaka-puare*, *whaka-tawhera*.
Open country, s., *koraha*, *korehe*, *tahora*.
Opening, s., *putanga*, *tomokanga*, *kuwaha*, *waha*.
Opening (admitting a ray of light), s., *haeatanga*.
Ophthalmia, s., *papahewa*, *toretore*, *karukowhiti*.
Opinion, s., *whaka-aro*.
Opportunity, s., *wa*.
Oppose, v., *atete*, *whawhai*, *arai*.
Opposite, to be, v., *anganui*, *aronui*, *hangai*.
Opposite side, s., *tawahi*, *tarawahi*.
Opposite side (on the), adv., *tai*.
Oppress, v., *whaka-whiu*, *whaka-tina*.
Or, conj., *ranei*, *ahakoa*, *raina*.
Oracle (wise man), *kaupapa*, *pu*.
Oration, s., *korero*, *taki*, *whaikorero*.
Ordain, v., *whaka-rite*.
Order, v., *unga*, *tono*, *tapa*.
Order (to put in), v., *whaka-pai*.
Origin, s., *timatanga*, *pu*, *putake*, *mua*.
Ornament (for the ankle), s. *komore*.
Ornament (for the neck), s., *hei*, *heitiki*, *tautau*.
Ornament (for the ears), s., *kai*, *kopu*, *kuru*, *motoi*, *pohoi*, *tara*, *tongarewa*.
Ornamental, a., *whaka-paipai*.
Orion (constellation), s., *Poaka*, *Tukeamaui*.
Orphan, s., *pani*.
Oscillate [see Swing].
Other, pron., *tera*, *tetahi*, *tetehi*.
Otherwise, adv., *penei*.
Ought, v., *me*.
Our, pron., *to tatou*, *ta tatou*, *to matou*, *ta matou*.
Ourselves, pron., *tatou*, *matou*.
Out, adv., *waho*.
Out of sight (to be), v., *henumi*.
Outermost, a., *waho rawa*.
Outrigger (of canoe) s., *ama*.
Outside (the), s., *waho*.
Outward, adv., *ki waho*.
Oven, s., *umu*, *hangi*, *hapi*, *topipi*, *hopi*, *tapi*, *tapipi*, *karahu*, *konao*, *kori*, *kohua*, *kopa*, *okeoke*, *tarahu*, *marae*, *oumu*.
Over, prep., *ki runga i*.
Overbearing, a., *hakiki*.
Overcast [see Cloudy].
Overcome (to be), v., *mate*, *taea*, *papa*.
Overdone, a., *harotu*.
Overflow, v., *huri*, *torena*, *pukea*, *purena*, *korengarenga*, *puhake*.
Overgrown, a., *hururua*, *muhu*.
Overhang, v., *tauwharewhare*, *areare*.
Overhanging, a., *peru*.
Overlap, v., *tapui*.
Overload, v., *whaka-whiu*, *whaka-tina*.
Overlook, v., *tirotiro*.
Overtaken, a., *rokohanga*, *rokohina*, *rokiri*.
Overthrow, v., *huri*, *porohuri*, *hua*, *tupoporo*.
Owl, s., *koukou*, *ruru*, *peho*.
Own, a., *ake*.
Oyster, s., *tio*, *ngakihi*, *karauria*.

P.

PACE, s., *hiko*.
Pack up, v. *takai*, *kohi*.
Packet, s., *takai*, *pu*, *paiere*.
Pad, s., *whaka-puru*, *paretua*.
Pad, v., *matata*, *whaka-puru*.
Paddle, s., *hoe*, *hirau*, *koue*.
Page, s., *wharangi*.
Paid (for, to be), v., *ea*.
Pain, s., *mamae*, *hotohoto*.
Pain, to be in, v., *mamae*, *koharihari*, *kopito*, *korangaranga*.
Paint, v., *pani*, *ta*.
Pair, s., *topu*, *purua*.
Palatable, a., *apuapu*, *reka*.
Palate, s., *ngao*, *pikiarero*.
Pale, a., *horotea*, *kotea*, *motea*, *ma*, *tuatea*, *koma*.
Palisade, s. [see Fence].
Paling, s., *wawa*, *kawawa*, *wana*.
Palm-tree, s., *nikau*, *miko*.
Palm (of the hand), s., *paro*.
Pant, v., *whaka-aeaea*, *hotu*, *huatare*, *kahekahe* *mapu*, *puke*, *tare*, *kiha*.
Pap (nipple), s., *u*.
Papa, s., *papa*, *matua-tane*, *hakoro*, *heinga*.
Paper Mulberry, s., *Aute*.
Papillæ (on the skin), s., *tara*, *huahua*.
Parch, v., *tunu*.
Pare, v., *tihore*.
Parent, s., *matua*, *heinga*, *rua*.
Parroquet, s., *kakariki*, *powhaitere*, *porere*.
Parrot, s., *kaka*, *kakapo*, *kea*, *tarepo*, *tarapo*.
Parry, v. [see Ward-off].
Parson-bird, s., *tui*, *koko*, *takaha*.
Part, s., *wahi*, *etahi*, *ehinu*.
Partner, s., *hoa*, *makau*.
Party, s., *ope*, *pahi*, *tere* [see Company].
Pass (a mountain), s., *noti*, *kapiti*.
Pass (by), v., *pahure*, *hori*, *pahemo*, *pahika*, *ta hapa*, *taka*, *ririu*.
Pass (round or behind), v., *awhe*.
Pass (near), v., *wani*, *miri*, *konihi*.

Pass (on one side), v., *hipa*.
Pass (over, omit), v., *kape*.
Pass (to be passed over), v., *hapa*, *ngere*.
Pass (to cross), v., *whiti*.
Pass (through), v., *puta*.
Passed away, to be, v., *hemo*.
Passage, s., *ara*, *huarahi*.
Past, to be, v., *mahue*, *pahure*, *pahemo*, *hori*.
Pat, v., *hokomirimiri*, *pakipaki*, *popo*, *pati*.
Patch, s., *tapi*, *hoi*, *tapiri*, *papaki*.
Patch, v., *tapi*, *papaki*, *kanihi*, *moanarua*.
Path, s., *ara*, *huanui*, *huarahi*.
Patient, a., *manawanui*.
Pattern, s., *tauira*, *pukenga*, *ritenga*.
Pause, v., *okioki*.
Pay, v., *whaka-ea*, *utu*.
Payment, s., *utu*.
Peace (to make), v., *houhou-rongo*.
Peaceful, a., *rangatira*, *marie*, *rangimarie*, *moai*.
Peak [see Summit].
Peacemaker, s., *takawaenga*.
Pebble, s., *kohatu*, *kirikiri*.
Peck, v., *timo*.
Pedigree, s., *kawai*, *kawei*, *tahu*.
Peel, s., *kiri*, *hiako*, *peha*, *tapeha*, *tangai*.
Peel, v., *hore*, *mahore*, *mahihore*, *tihore*, *paopao*, *pangunungunu*, *koihi*.
Peeled, to be, v., *mahore*, *mahihore*, *titupu*, *tako*, *pangunungunu*.
Peep, v., *tirotiro*, *matakitaki*.
Peg, s., *poupou*, *tia*, *tirau*.
Pelt, v., *epa*.
Penis, s., *ure*, *kahi*, *tara*.
Penis (erection of), s., *mokiki*.
Penguin, s., *korora*, *pokotiwha*, *tawaki*.
Peninsula, s., *motutuawhenua*.
People, s., *hunga*, *tangata*.
Perceive, v., *kite*.
Perch, s., *taunga*, *mutu*, *pakuru*, *rongohua*, *tuhu*.
Perfect, a., *tika*, *rite-tonu*, *toka*.
Perform, v., *mahi*.
Perfume, s., *angi*, *kakara*.
Perhaps, adv., *pea*.
Perineum, s., *tahito*.
Perish, v., *mate*.
Permanent, a., *tuturu*, *tupu*, *tumau*, *pumau*, *whai*, *taketake*, *manowhenua*, *piwai*, *tiwai*.
Permit, v., *tuku*.
Perpendicular, a., *tu tonu*.
Perplexity, s., *raru*, *pohehe*, *kuraruraru*, *ponana*, *pokeka*, *whaka-tuatea*.
Persecute, v., *whaka-toi*.
Persevere, v., *tohe*.
Person, s., *koro*, *tahake*, *koroke*.
Person (employed in action), s., *kai*.
Perspiration, s., *kakawa*, *tota*, *tokakawa*.
Persuade, v., *whaka-wai*.
Pert, a., *whaka-ene*.
Perverse, a., *aweke*, *tutu*.
Pervert, v., *whaka-riro*.
Pest, s., *nanakia*, *autaia*, *taitahae*.
Pestilence, s., *mate uruta*.
Pet, s., *puhi*, *potiki*, *unuora*, *maimoa*.
Petrel, s., *kuia*, *oi*, *taiko*, *whiroia*, *titi*.
Phlegm, s., *mare*.
Phosphorescent, a., *hinatore*.
Physic, s., *rongoa*.
Pick, v., *hikohiko* [see Pluck].
Pick out, v., *hikaro*, *karo*, *tikaro*, *kape*, *whiriwhiri*, *kowhiti*, *kowae*, *komiri*.
Piece, s., *wahi*.
Piece, v., *honohono*, *tuhono*.
Pied Stilt (bird), s., *poaka*.
Pierce, v., *tui*, *wero*, *huki*, *ngoto*.
Pierced (through), v., *huki*, *ngangengange*.
Pig, s., *poaka*, *kuhukuhu*, *katete*, *puaa*.
Pigeon, s., *kuku*, *kukupa*, *kereru*, *rupe*.
Pigsty, s., *raihi*.
Pile up, v. [see Heap].
Pillow, s., *urunga*.
Pilot, s., *kai urungi*.
Pimple, s., *huahua*, *kiritona*.
Pimples (to be covered with), v., *papata*, *para*.
Pin, s., *au*, *aurei* [also see PINE].
Pincers, s., *kuku*.
Pinch, v., *pakini*, *kikini*, *pokini*.
Pinched (with cold), v., *huiki*.
Pine, v., *whaka-hiangongo*.
Pit, s., *rua*, *hapoko*, *hapoki*, *hopekiwi*, *pokorua*, *korotangi*, *korua*, *kopiha*, *koropu*.
Pit (of the stomach), s., *waha-o-te-ate*.
Pitfall, s., *pokere*.
Pitch, s., *ware*.
Pitch (to and fro, as a ship), v., *tukokikoki*.
Pity, s., *aroha*, *manatunoa*.
Pity, v., *aroha*.
Place, s., *wahi*.
Place (of departed spirits), s., *Reinga*, *Po*.
Place, v., *panga*, *waiho*, *whaka-tu*, *whaka-noho*, *whiu*, *whaka-takoto*.
Place (before), v., *tapae*.
Place (one upon another), v., *whaka-papa*, *whaka-pipi*, *tiri*.
Placenta (afterbirth), s., *ewe*, *whenua*, *poki*.
Plain, s., *mania*, *parae*, *tahora*, *reoreo*, *papatahi*.
Plait, v., *whiri*, *raranga*, *nape*.
Plan, s.. *tatai*, *tikanga*.
Plank, s., *papa*.
Plant, v., *whaka-to*, *ono*, *tiri*, *ko*, *pirori*, *koiri*, *papako*, *pokapoka*, *kokau*.
Planting time, s., *koanga*.
Play, v., *takaro*, *kapa*, *whaka-nene*.
Plaything, s., *mea-takaro*, *pataritari*.
Pleasant, a., *reka*, *ataahua*, *ahuareka*, *purotu*, *matareka*, *nene*.
Pleased, to be, v., *pai*, *ahuareka*, *maha*, *manawareka*.
Pleiades (a constellation),s., *Matariki*, *Aokai*.
Plentiful, a., *maha*, *ranea*, *tini*.
Plenty, s., *maha*, *tini*.
Pliable, a., *ngohengohe*, *ngore*.
Plot [see Conspiracy].
Plover, (bird), s., *ngutupare*, *pukunui*, *kohutapu*, *kukuruatu*, *takahikahi*.
Pluck, v., *auru*, *kowhaki*, *kato*, *kopepe*, *whawhaki*, *korari*, *tahora*.
Plug, s., *puru*, *karemu*.
Plug, v., *puru*, *mono*, *tohihi*.
Plume, s., *hou*, *piki*, *pare*, *raukura*.
Plump, a., *kukune*.
Plunder, v., *muru*, *murei*, *roromi*, *tukuku*, *kone*, *ngau*, *takahi*, *muhani*, *pahua*.
Pocket, s., *putea*.
Point, s., *mata*, *tongi*, *keokeo*, *koinga*.
Point (to bring to a), v., *hume*.
Point (on the), adv., *whano*.
Point (beside the), adv., *hape*.
Point (out), v., *whaka-atu*.
Pointed, a., *keokeo*, *popo*, *keho*.
Poisoned, to be, v., *kopiri*.
Pole, s., *toko*.
Pole (on which a weight is carried), s., *tauteka*.
Polish, v., *whaka-kanapa*.

Pollen, s., *para*.
Pond, s., *roto*, *harotoroto*, *hapua*, *hopua*, *kopiha*.
Ponder, v., *hurihuri*, *mahara*.
Pool, s., *harotoroto*, *hopua*, *kopiha*, *ripo*.
Poor, a., *rawakore*.
Porch, s., *whaka-mahau*, *koihi*, *rueke*, *kangatungutu*, *kotare*.
Porpoise, s., *hopuhopu*, *upokohue*, *waiaua*, *rangahua*, *terehu*.
Portion, s., *wahi*.
Portugese Man-o'-war, s., *petipeti*.
Position, s., *turanga*, *takotoranga*.
Possess, v., *whai*, *whiwhi*.
Possess (power or influence), v., *mana*.
Possessed (by a spirit), *apa*.
Possible, to be, v., *ahei*, *taea*.
Post, s., *pou*, *poutahuhu*, *epa*, *turupou*, *koteo*, *koue*, *whaka-poro*, *ririwai*.
Post (middle, of houses), s., *poutokomanawa*.
Posterity, s., *hua*, *uri*, *whanau* [see Descendants].
Potato, s., *riwai*, *hiwai*, *kapana*, *taiawa*, *parareka*, *kokari*, *kotero*, *kotipo*, *kotokoto*, *kupango*, *ngihongiho*, *ngote*.
Pound, v., *paoi*, *kohere*, *ngota*, *taiari*.
Pour, v., *ringi*, *tahoro*, *whaka-ngita*.
Pout, v., *ho*, *ko*, *taperu*.
Powder, v., *whaka-nehu*.
Power, s., *mana*, *hono*, *hua*, *ihi*, *io*, *kaha*, *maru*, *mamutu*.
Practise, v., *whaka-haratau*.
Praise, v., *whaka-hirahira*, *moemiti*, *whaka-pai*, *whaka-rangaranga*.
Pray, v., *inoi*.
Prayer, s., *inoi*, *rikiriki*, *karakia*.
Preach, v., *kauwhau*.
Precious, a., *matahiapo*, *puiaki*.
Precipice, s., *pari*.
Precise, a., *pu*, *tino*.
Predestined (to death), to be, v., *herea*.
Pregnant, to be, v., *ahua*, *hapu*, *to*, *kukune*.
Premature, a., *kokoti*.
Preparation, s., *takanga*.
Prepare, v., *taka*, *takatu*, *tumatohi*.
Preposterous, a., *haraki*.
Presence, s., *aroaro*.
Present, s., *hakari*, *whaka-here*, *kaihaukai*.
Present (in return), s., *pehipehi*, *whaka*.
Present (time, up to), adv., *mohoa noa nei; moroki noa nei*.
Present, v., *tapae*.
Presently, adv., *akuanei*, *taihoa*, *takaro*.
Preserve, v., *rongoa*, *tohu*, *rahui*, *whaka-kapowai*.
Press, v., *pehi*, *tami*, *tamira*, *tamoe*.
Press (to do anything; urge), v., *tohe*, *kakari*, *akiaki*.
Pressure, s., *pehinga*, *taminga*.
Pretty, a., *ataahua*, *humarire*.
Prevaricating, a., *nukunuku*, *nukanuka* [see Crafty].
Prevent, v., *arai*, *taupa*.
Prey, s., *parakete*, *parurenga*.
Price, s., *utu*.
Prick, v., *oka*.
Prickly, to be, v., *taratara*, *ongaonga*, *koikoi*, *pungitangita*, *puraurau*.
Pride, s., *houkawe*, *whaka-pehapeha*.
Priest, s., *tohunga*, *ariki*, *amo*, *horomatua*, *iho*, *kaihau*, *pouwhiro*, *tauira*.
Print, v., *ta*.
Printer, s., *kai ta*.
Privy, s., *heketua*, *hamuti*.
Proceed, v. [see Go].
Proclaim, v., *panui*.
Procyon (star), s., *Puangahori*.
Produced (as a crop), to be, v., *ea*.
Productions (of the earth), s., *mau*.
Progeny, s. [see Descendants].
Prohibition, s., *tapu*, *whaka-ihi*, *rahui*.
Projection, s., *ngao*, *puku*, *purero*.
Prolific, a., *hua*, *mapua*.
Promises, s., *kupu whaka-ari*, *korongata*.
Promontory, s., *hu*, *rae*, *matamata*, *matarae*, *tumu*, *kurae*.
Pronounce, v., *whaka-hua*.
Proof, s., *tohu*.
Prop, s., *ueha*, *tokomanga*.
Proper, a., *tika*.
Property, s., *taonga*, *kai*, *hanga*, *rawa*, *taputapu*, *ngerengere*, *putoe*.
Propitiate, v., *whaka-pore*.
Prosy (to be), v., *autaki*, *amiki*.
Protect, v., *ahu*, *tiaki*, *pa*.
Proud, a., *houkawe*, *whaka-pehapeha*, *whaka-kake*.
Prove, v., *whaka-pono*.
Proverb, s., *whaka-tauki*.
Provisions, s. [see Food].
Provoke, v., *whaka-pataritari*.
Prow, s., *ihu*,
Prudent, a., *whaka-aro*, *tupato*, *atea*.
Prune, v., *kokoti*.
Pshaw, int., *hi*.
Public, a., *nui*.
Publish, v., *panui*.
Puckered, a., *kungenge* [see Wrinkled.]
Pudendum muliebre, s., *teke*, *puta*, *tara*, *kiko*, *mahikino*, *maunene*, *memea*, *mokakati*, *puapua*, *taanoa*, *taowahie*, *anahara*, *hika*, *kaiure*, *tapa*, *puketona*, *tamu*, *kiritore*, *pokopoko*, *tehoteho*, *tukou*.
Pull, v., *kume*.
Pull (about), v., *rahurahu*, *tangotango*, *raukeke*, *makitaunu*.
Pull (the hair), v., *tauhutihuti*, *huhuti*.
Pull (asunder), v.. *heu*.
Pull (up), v., *huti*, *iki*, *hiki*, *karikari*, *kowhiti*.
Pull (as a trigger), v., *keu*.
Pull (towards, as with a stick), v., *rou*, *tirou*.
Pulled (off, to be), v., *maunu*.
Pulpy, a., *kope*, *tahoho*.
Pulsate, v., *roha* [see Throb].
Pumice, s., *pungapunga*, *tahoata*, *koropunga*.
Pungency, s., *tawau*, *tangeo*, *pukaukau*.
Pupil (of the eye), s., *whatu*, *karupango*.
Purchase, v., *hoko*.
Pure, a., *ma*, *toari*, *puroto*, *piata*.
Purify, v., *whaka-ma*.
Purpose, v., *whaka-aro*, *korou*, *mea*, *ki*.
Purpose (to no purpose), adv., *maumau*, *noa*, *kahurangi*.
Pus, v., *pirau*, *kakea*, *pe*.
Push, s., *keke*.
Push, v., *hoe*, *turaki*, *kopere*, *kohiki*, *kopana*, *muhu*.
Put [see Place].
Put (forth), v., *unu*.
Put (in), v., *kokomo*, *whawhao*.
Put (on board a canoe), v., *uta*.
Put (out, extinguish), v., *tinei*.
Put (out, as the tongue), v., *whetero*, *whatero*.
Put (together), v., *apiti*, *karapiti*, *hui*, *ungutu*, *tungutu*, *tutaki*.
Putrid, a., *pirau*, *pihonga*, *meto*.
Putrify, v., *kikohunga*.
Pyrites, s., *kupapaahi*,

Q.

QUACK, v., *keke*.
Quadruped, s., *kararehe*.
Quail (bird), s., *kokoreke*, *koreke*, *kotoreke*, *koutareke*.
Quake, v., *wiri*, *huoioi*, *hungoingoi*.
Quantity, s., *maha*, *nui*.
Quarrel, s., *whawhai*, *pakanga*, *wheinga*, *whainga*, *riri*.
Quarrel, v., *kakari*, *tatau*, *kaikiri*, *whawhai*, *wekiki*, *whaka-nihoniho*, *whaka-nehenehe*, *whaka-nene*.
Quartz, s., *kiripaka*.
Queen, s., *tapairu*.
Quench, v., *tinei* [see Extinguish].
Question, v., *pakiki*, *ui*, *patai*, *pakirehua*.
Quick, to be, v., *horo*, *hue*, *kakama*, *ngahau*, *toitoi*, *hihiri*, *hauhau*, *nahau*, *whaka-maroro*, *napenape*, *napi*.
Quicken, v., *whaka-hohoro*, *whaka-ngawari*.
Quicken (as a child in the womb), v., *matua*.
Quickly, adv., *inangeto*, *inamata*.
Quicksand, s., *powharuwharu*.
Quiet, a., *marie*, *rangimarie*, *rangatira*, *marino*, *wahangu*, *hangu*, *rarata*, *mahaki*, *mahuru*, *mauru*, *maika*, *marire*.
Quieten, v., *whaka-marie*, *whaka-rarata*.
Quietly, adv., *marie*, *maika*, *ata*.
Quill, s., *hokai*.
Quinsy, s., *katirehe*.
Quite, adv., *ata*, *tonu*, *rawa*, *tino*, *tou*, *kita*, *hangehange*, *marire*.

R.

RACE (water-race), s., *maero*.
Radius (bone of arm), s., *apiti*.
Raft, s., *kahupapa*, *moki*, *mokihi*, *kaupapa*.
Rafter, s., *kaho*, *heke*, *nehe*, *oka*.
Rags, s., *petapeta*, *pepepora*, *taretare*.
Rags (torn to), adv., *harotu*, *kohanga-weka*, *kuha*.
Rage, s., *riri*, *nana*, *nanu*, *aritarita*, *nguha*.
Rage (to be in), v., *riri*, *haurangi*.
Rail (of a fence), s., *huahua*, *tangotango*, *kaho*.
Rail (bird), s., *weka*, *konini*, *moeriki*, *moho-tatai*, *patatai*, *popotai*, *puohotata*, *putoto*.
Rain, s., *ua*, *rewai*, *awha*, *patapataiawha*, *touarangi*, *kouaua*, *puroro*.
Rainbow, s., *aheihei*, *aniwaniwa*, *atuapiko*, *atuatoro*, *uenuku*, *kahukura*, *ouenuku*, *aheahea*, *puaheihei*.
Rain-bird, s., *pakahaa*.
Raise, v., *hapai*, *hi*, *hiki*, *whaka-ike*, *paikeike*.
Raise (by a lever), v., *hua*, *mahua*.
Raised, to be, v., *huamo*, *hiamo*, *whaka-ikeike*, *rangai*, *mahua*, *maiangi*, *maiengi*.
Random (to do at), v., *hiko*, *pokanoa*.
Rank (social position), s., *rangatiratanga*.
Rank (a row), s., *raranga*, *matatira*.
Rankle, v., *horu*.
Ransom, s., *utu*.
Rap, v., *papaki*, *kuru*, *whiu*.
Rapid (in river), s., *au*, *puau*.
Rash, a., *hikaka*.
Rat, s., *kiore*, *hinamoki*, *inamoki*, *riroi*, *maungarua*, *pouhawaiki*.
Rather, adv., *engari*, *erangi*.
Rattle, v., *tatangi*.
Rave, v., *haurangi*, *porangi*, *hawata*.
Ravel, v., *whiwhi*.
Ravine, s., *parari*.
Ravish, v., *kohuru* [see Abduct].
Raw, a., *mata*, *kaimata*, *kaiota*, *putoto*, *torouka*, *tonganga*, *whaka-rae*, *wheo*.
Raw (as inside of mouth), a., *komaoa*.
Ray (of the sun), s., *ihi*, *hihi*, *ihiihi*, *toko*.
Ray (fish; the Stingaree, or Sting-ray), s., *whai*, *oru*, *pakaurua*, *repo*, *roha*, *topatopa*, *wairepo*, *whaingenge*.
Reach, v., *tupono*, *tae*.
Reach (to the bottom), v., *tatu*.
Ready, to be, v., *takatu*.
Rear (to foster), v., *whaka-tupu*.
Rear (of a war-party), s., *hiku*.
Reason, s., *take*, *putake*, *pu*.
Receive, v., *tango*.
Recite, v., *huahua*, *kauwhau*.
Reckon, v., *tatau*.
Recoil, v., *eti*.
Recollect, v., *mahara*.
Reconnoitre, v., *arohi*.
Recovered (from sickness), to be, v., *ora*.
Recovered (re-acquired), a., *riro mai*.
Red, a., *kura*, *whero*, *waiarangi*, *paka*, *matakura*, *ngangana*, *pakurakura*, *towhero*, *makurakura*, *reperepe*, *matawhero*, *nonokura*.
Red-haired, a., *pawhero*.
Red ochre, s., *horu*, *takou*, *kura*, *kokowai*, *tareku*.
Redeem, v., *hoko*.
Reed, s., *kakaho*.
Reel, v., *hukeke*, *hirori*, *iawangarua*.
Reflect (on), v., *hurihuri*.
Reflected (image), s., *ata*.
Refresh, v., *whaka-houhou*, *paramanawa*.
Refreshing, a., *hauhau* [see Cool].
Refuge, s., *omanga*, *piringa* [see Marae-o-hine].
Refuse, v., *whaka-kahore*, *whaka-rere*, *kainga*, *whaka-nau*, *paopao*, *whaka-pouru*, *whaka-parahako*.
Refuse (of flax), s., *hungahunga*, *parakoka*, *pukaha*.
Regret, v., *awhitu*, *manawapa*.
Reject, v., *whaka-hoe*, *whaka-rere*, *whaka-kino*, *whaka-parahako*.
Rejoice, v, *hari*, *koa*, *whaka-manamana*, *manahau*.
Relate, v., *amiki*.
Relation, s., *huanga*, *whanaunga*, *kanokano*.
Relation (by marriage), s., *kaireperepe*, *pakuwha*, *tapakuwha*.
Relax, v., *tukutuku*, *whaka-korokoro*.
Relic, s., *oha*.
Relief, s., *whaka-ngawaretanga*.
Relish, v., *reka*.
Relish, s., *kinaki*.
Reluctant, a., *whaka-kumu*, *manauhea*, *manawapa*.
Rely, v., *okioki*, *whaka-whirinaki*.
Remain, v., *toe*.
Remain (stay in a place), v., *noho*.
Remainder, s., *toenga*, *hau*, *koha*, *momohanga*, *morehu*, *morea*, *pakuriki*, *puha*.
Remains (of food), s., *toenga*, *manga*.
Remark, s., *kupu*, *korero*.
Remedy, s., *rongoa*.
Remember, v., *mahara*.
Remind, *whaka-mahara*.
Remnant [see Remainder].
Remnant (of an army or tribe), s., *morehu*, *toenga*.
Remorse, s., *pouri*.
Remove, v., *haere*, *heke*, *whati*.
Remove (*tapu*, &c.), *pure*, *horohoro*, *kakahi*, *morina*, *taitai*.

Rent (to be), v., *motu*, *pakaru*, *pakohu*.
Repair, v., *hanga*.
Repeat, v., *whanga*, *whaka-hua*, *paparua*.
Replace, v., *whaka-hoki*.
Reply, v., *whaka-hoki-kupu*.
Report (make an explosive sound), v., *papa*.
Reproach, v., *tawai*, *taunu*.
Repress, v., *atiati*, *koropehu*, *koromaki*.
Reprove, v., *riri*.
Reptile, s., *ngarara*.
Request, v., *ui*, *inoi*.
Rescue, v. *piki*.
Resemble, v., *aria*. *ahuahua*, *awhiwhiwhi*, *rite*.
Resemblance, s., *ahua*, *aria*, *kahua*, *ritenga*.
Reserve, v., *waiho*, *tohu*, *rongoa*.
Residence, s., *kainga*, *whare*, *pouakakiwa*.
Resin, s., *kapia*, *pia*, *ware*, *tae*.
Resinous, (wood), s., *kapara*, *mapara*.
Resist, v., *atete*, *whawhai*, *riri*.
Resolute, a., *maro*, *uaua*.
Respect, s., *koha*, *whaka-aro*, *manaaki*, *kotua*, *whaka-miramira*.
Respire, v., *whaka-ha*.
Rest, v., *okioki*.
Rest (upon), v., *tau*, *okioki*, *tatao*.
Resting (place), s., *okiokinga*, *taumata*.
Restless, a., *haurokuroku*, *arangi*, *karangi*, *harangi*, *hikirangi*, *kahuirangi*, *ikemoke*, *rika*, *okeoke*, *tahurihuri*, *ohooho*, *manawarau*, *mawera*, *whaka-riuka*.
Restore, v., *whaka-hoki*.
Restrain, v., *pehi*, *pupuri*, *koropehu*.
Reticent (to be), v., *hangu*, *whaka-ngungu*.
Retire, v., *hoki*.
Return, v., *hoki*.
Reveal, v. *whaka-kite*, *whaki*, *whaka-puaki*.
Revenge, v., *uto*, *utu*, *ito*.
Revenge, s., *hikutoto*, *utu*.
Reverence, s., *hopohopo*.
Review, s., *tungarahu*.
Revile, v., *taunu*, *tawai*, *patai*.
Revive, v, *hauora*.
Reward, s., *utu*.
Rib, s., *rara*, *taiki*, *kaokao*.
Rich, a., *momona*, *whai-taonga*.
Riddle, s., *kai*, *panga*.
Ridge, s., *hiwi*, *kahiwi*, *kaweka*, *tau*, *tuatua*, *taukaka*, *kaka*, *kauki*.
Ridgepole, s., *tahuhu*, *tahu*.
Ridicule, s., *taunu*, *tawai*.
Rifleman (bird), s., *kikimutu*, *piripiri*.
Rigel (star), s., *Puanga*.
Right, a., *tika*, *totika*.
Right hand, s., *matau*, *katau*.
Rigidity (of the hair), s., *puhihihihi*.
Rim, s., *ngutu*.
Rind, s., *kiri*, *hiako*, *tangai*.
Ring, s., *mowhiti*, *porowhita*.
Ringworm, s., *muna*, *patito*.
Ripe, a., *maoa*, *pe*, *ngoungou*, *tangongo*, *tangorungoru*.
Ripple, s, *kare*, *mapunapuna*.
Rise (up), v., *ara*, *hapai*, *maranga*, *matika*, *tutu*, *marama*, *puea*, *whaka-tairangaranga*.
Rise (to the surface), v., *aeaea*, *aranga*, *puea*.
Rise (as a star), v., *eanga*.
River, s., *awa*, *wai*.
Road, s., *ara*, *huarahi*, *aranui*, *huanui*, *arakau*.
Roar, v., *rara*, *tangi*.
Roast, v., *tunu*, *hukihuki*, *parahunuhunu*, *parangungu*.
Rob, v., *tahae*. *hone*, *kaia*, *whanako*, *keia*, *muru*.
Robin, s., *pitoitoi*.
Rock, s., *toka*, *kowhatu*, *powhatu*, *kamaka*, *teko*, *manono*, *patiotio*.
Rock (flat), s., *papa*, *eo*.
Rock, v., *tukokikoki*.
Rod, s., *whiu*.
Roe (of a fish), s., *hakari*, *hua*, *pe*.
Roll, v., *huri*, *kopiupiu*, *pirori*.
Roll (along) v., *pirori*.
Romp, v., *toa*.
Roof, s., *tuanui*, *rongomaiora*.
Roof (of the mouth), s., *pikiarero*, *ngao*.
Roof, v., *tapatu*, *ato*.
Root, s., *putake*, *take*, *pakiaka*, *paiaka*, *aka*, *weri*, *pu*, *puhaka*.
Roots (fibrous), s., *akaaka*, *maweku*.
Root (up), v., *unu*, *huhuti*.
Root, v., *ketu*.
Rope, s., *taura*, *whaka-heke*, *hutihuti*, *kaha*, *pae*, *rahiri*.
Ropy, to be, v., *tataki*.
Rotten, a., *pirau*, *hanehane*, *koko*, *kurupopo*, *manumanu*, *ngero*, *para*, *parau*, *popo*.
Rotten wood, s., *pukorukoru*, *popo*.
Rough, a., *taratara*, *ongaonga*.
Rough (as the sea), a., *ngarungaru*.
Round, a., *porotaka*, *potakataka*.
Round (about), adv., *autaki*, *awhiowhio*, *takaawhe*, *taiawhio*.
Row (or rank), s., *aroakapa*, *kapa*, *rarangi*, *matatira*.
Royal Spoonbill (bird), s., *kotuku-ngutupapa*.
Row (to paddle), v., *hoe*.
Rub, v., *miri*, *hika*, *mukumuku*, *kanikani*, *ukui*, *kauhoro*, *muku*, *mokanihani*, *paruru*.
Rubbish, s., *otaota*, *kapurangi*.
Rudder, s., *urungi*, *urunga*.
Rule (conduct), s., *tikanga*, *totika*.
Rumble, v., *haruru*, *horuhoru*, *ngungaru*, *koko*.
Rumple, v., *tarihahohaho*.
Run, v., *oma*, *rere*, *karehe*, *takawhaki*, *turere*.
Run (away), v., *tahuti*, *tawhiti*, *kotiti*.
Run (off to a point), v., *hoiki*.
Run (over, spill), v., *torena*, *purena*, *pukea*.
Run (through), v., *komama*.
Runner (as of a plant), s., *kawe*, *kawei*, *kawai*.
Rupture, s., *whaturama*.
Rush, v., *aki*, *amo*, *kokiri*, *whaka-eke*, *huaki*, *ranga*, *kohiki*.
Rush (Bot. *juncus*), s., *wiwi*.
Rust, s., *waikura*, *parariki*.
Rustle, v., *ngahehe*, *ngaehe*.

S.

SACRED, a., *tapu*, *whaka-ihi*, *rahui*, *rewa*.
Sacred (place), s., *tuaahu*, *ahurewa*, *parapara*, *uruahu*.
Sacrifice, s., *whaka-hapainga*, *patunga-tapu*.
Sacrum, s., *tiki*, *tikitona*.
Sad, a., *pouri*, *matapouri*, *pahi*.
Saddle-back (bird), s., *purourou*, *tieke*.
Safe, to be, v., *ora*.
Safety, s., *ora*, *oranga*.
Sail, s., *ra*, *whaka-whiti*, *komaru*, *mamaru*, *rawhara*.
Sail, v., *aurere*, *rere*.
Sail (together), v., *kariri*.
Sail (about), v., *whaka-teretere*.
Sail (close to the wind), v., *ngongo*.
Sale, s., *hoko*.
Saliva, s., *hauware*, *ware*, *haware*, *huare*, *huware*, *huhare*.

Salt, a., *mataitai*.
Salt water, s., *tai*, *wai-tai*.
Salute, v., *hongi*, *aihu*, *tangi*, *oha*.
Same, a., *taua*.
Sanctify, v., *whaka-tapu*.
Sand, s., *onepu*.
Sandal, s., *parekereke*, *paraerae*, *kuara*, *parewai*.
Sandbank, s., *tahuna*, *pati*.
Sandfly, s., *namu*, *naonao*.
Sandhill, s., *taipu*.
Sandhopper, s., *potipoti*.
Sap, s., *wai*.
Sapling, s., *mahuri*, *kohuru*.
Sapwood, s., *karei*, *taitea*.
Satisfaction, s., *utu*, *manawareka*.
Satifaction (to express), v., *whaka-kaitoa*.
Satisfied, to be, v., *iro*, *maha*, *makona*, *manawareka*, *na*, *nanea*, *ngata*, *pangu*.
Saturated, a., *kerepuru*.
Sauce, s., *kinaki*.
Saucy, a. *tutu*.
Save, v., *whaka-ora*, *whaka-rauora*.
Saved (with difficulty), a., *oranoa*, *oraiti*, *orapito*.
Savour, s., *kakara*, *ha*, *reka*, *tokowhau*.
Saw, s., *kani*.
Sawdust, s., *ota*, *para*.
Say, v., *korero*, *ki*, *mea*, *puaki* [see Speak].
Saying, s., *whaka-tauki*, *pepeha*, *kupu*, *korero*.
Scabbed, to be, v., *tongako*.
Scaffold, s., *rangitapu*.
Scald, s., *wera*.
Scalded (to be), v., *wera*.
Scale (of a fish), s., *inohi*, *unahi*.
Scapula, s., *papaahuahua*.
Scar, s., *nawe*, *koha*, *maki*, *mona*.
Scarce (to be), v. *onge*, *moti*, *puhore*.
Scarcity, s., *onge*, *moti*.
Scare, v., *whaka-wehi*, *whaka-mataku*.
Scarify, s., *haehae*.
Scarlet, s., *whero*, *kura*.
Scatter, v. *hahu*, *tihahuhahu*, *heu*, *hoehoe*, *titaritari*, *tirangaranga*, *tui*, *whaka-marara*.
Scattered (to be), v. *hora*, *maheu*.
Scent (to emit), v., *tiare*, *kakara*, *haunga*.
Scholar, v., *akonga*.
Scissors, s., *kutikuti*.
Scoff, v., *taunu*, *tawai*, *patai*.
Scold, v., *riri*, *whaurau*, *whaka-ngutungutu*, *kowhete*.
Scoop, v. *tikaro*, *koko*.
Scorch, v., *pakaka*, *pahunu*, *rangirangi*.
Scour, v., *horoi*.
Scrap, s., *hanu*, *toenga*, *motuhanga*, *tapahanga*.
Scraps (to eat), v., *hamuhamu*.
Scrape, v., *hakuku*, *harakuku*, *tuakuku*, *haro*, *wakuwaku*, *tahitahi*, *wharo*, *waru*, *rakuraku*, *waniwani*, *pakeke*, *tiwari*, *kauhoro*, *ope*.
Scrape (along the surface), v. *harakuku*.
Scrape (flax), v., *haro*, *hakuku*, *takiri*.
Scrape (out), v., *ope*.
Scratch, v., *hukui*, *natu*, *rakuraku*, *ope*.
Scream, v., *tangi*, *koekoe*, *ngoengoe*.
Screen, s., *arai*, *tauarai*, *hoka*, *pahoka*, *hua*, *rianga*, *pahuki*, *pakuka*, *papatu*, *paruru*, *rohi*.
Scrofula, s., *puku*, *mahaki*, *pukaki*.
Scrub, v., *horoi*, *ukuikui*.
Scud, s., *aorere*, *aorewa*, *paroro*.
Scurf (in the hair), *pakitea*.
Sea, s., *moana*, *tai*.
Sea-anemone, s., *kotoretore*.
Sea-beach, s., *tahuna*, *takutai*.
Sea-bear, s., *rapoka*.
Sea-breeze, s., *muritai*.
Sea-coast, s., *tatahi*, *takutai*, *taipu*, *akau*.
Sea-egg, **Sea-porcupine**, **Sea-urchin**, s., *kina*.
Sea-horse [see Hippocampus].
Seal (*phoca*), s., *kekeno*, *whaka-hao*, *pakaka*, *pakake*, *pakahokaho*, *puhina*, *tupoupou*.
Sea-lion, s., *whaka-ha*, *pakahokaho*.
Seam, s., *tuinga*.
Search (for), v., *auhaha*, *kimi*, *hahu*, *haha*, *hahau*, *hura*, *hure*, *porangi*, *rangahau*.
Search (the person for vermin), v., *hakure*, *hapaki*, *tapaki*, *hinga*.
Sea-slug, s., *rori*.
Season, s., *wa*, *po*.
Seat, s., *nohoanga*.
Seat (in a boat), s., *taumanu*.
Seaweed, s., *rimu*, *karengo*, *kareko*, *kohukohu*, *rehia*.
Second, a., *rua*, *tuarua*.
Secret, a., *puku*, *ngaro*, *toropuku*.
Secretly, adv., *puku*.
Secretion (from the nose), s., *hupe*, *kea*.
Sediment, s., *para*.
See, v., *kite*.
Seed, s., *huri*, *purapura*, *kakano*, *kopura*.
Seek, v., *kimi*, *haha*, *auhaha*, *hahu*, *hahau*, *hinga*, *hure*, *rapu*, *rapa*, *harau*, *porangi*.
Seems (it), v. *ngia*, *tinga*.
Seer, s., *matakite*.
Seine-net, s., *kupenga*.
Seize, v., *herepu*, *hopu*, *kapo*.
Select, v., *whiriwhiri*, *komiri*, *kowhiri*, *kowae*, *tawae*, *mahiti*.
Self (oneself), s., *ake*.
Sell, v., *hoko*.
Semen, s., *parapara*, *parahika*, *tatei*, *tehe*.
Send, v., *tono*, *ngare*, *unga*.
Sense, s., *whaka-aro*.
Sentence, s., *kupu*.
Separate, v., *heu*, *wehewehe*, *motu*, *mawehe*, *kowae*, *mahiti*, *miro*.
Separated, to be, v., *heuea*, *motuhake*.
Separate (contending parties), v., *wawao*.
Separate, to be, v., *tatahi*, *takitahi*.
Servant, s., *pahi*, *pononga*, *taurekareka*, *raki*, *tumau*, *paihi*.
Serve, v., *whaka-rato*.
Set (about a thing), v., *timata*, *huri*, *tahuri*.
Served, to be, v., *rato*, *tu*.
Served (not), a., *hapa*, *ngere*.
Service, s., *mahi*.
Set, v., *toene*, *torengi*, *toremi*.
Set (on edge), v., *monia*.
Set (on fire), v., *tahutahu*, *tutu*.
Settle, v., *tatu*, *heke*, *taunga*.
Seven, a., *whitu*.
Seventeen, a., *tekau-ma-whitu*.
Seventy, a., *whitu-tekau*, *hokowhitu*.
Sever, v., *momotu*, *wawae*, *wehewehe*, *toritori*.
Severe, a., *inati*.
Several (days ago), adv., *inaoakewake*.
Severed, a., *motu*, *tokari*.
Sew, v., *tui*.
Sexual intercourse, to have, v., *ai*, *whaka-eke*, *tokohi*, *puremu*, *kaikaiatara*, *kotiritiri*, *mahimahi*.
Shade, v., *whaka-marumaru*, *whaka-ruru*.
Shaded, a., *paruru*, *pururu*, *taumaru*, *tumaru*.
Shadow, s., *ata*, *atarangi*, *wairua*.
Shag (bird), s., *kawau*, *koau*, *mapunga*.

Shake, v., *oioi*, *huoioi*, *hungoingoi*, *ngaueue*, *ngateri*, *oraora*, *oreore*, *papua*, *roiroi*, *takataka*, *ngaoraora*, *ngarue*, *whaka-korikori*, *whaka-oioi*.

Shake (off), v., *whaka-ngahoro*.

Shake (in the wind), v., *tareparepa*, *kopekope*.

Shake (as a garment), v., *ruperupe*.

Shake (as the ground), v., *ngapu*, *ngaere*, *ngaoraora*.

Shake (as a line by fish), v., *tongi*.

Shake (up, as a liquid), v., *whaka-karekare*.

Shallow, a., *papaku*, *tahuna*, *koraha*, *pati*.

Sham, a., *hangarau*, *hangareka*, *maminga*, *tinihanga*, *hianga*.

Shame, s., *whaka-ma*, *ngaringari*.

Shape, s., *ahua*, *kahua*.

Share, s., *wahi*.

Shark, s., *mango*, *arawa*, *hekewai*, *horopekapeka*, *oke*, *piokeoke*, *takiari*, *waingenge*, *mangopare*, *tatare*, *ngengero*, *reremai*, *tahapounamu*, *tope*, *wharepu*, *kapeta*, *kapeto*, *koehu*, *ururoa*, *koinga*, *kukurerewai*, *mako*.

Sharp, a., *koi*, *aneane*, *ingoingo*, *tiotio*, *pirata*, *ngangahu*, *niho*.

Sharpen, v., *oro*, *whaka-koi*.

Shave, v., *heu*, *waru*, *kupikupi*.

She, pron., *ia*.

Shear, v., *waru*, *kokoti*.

Shearwater (bird), s. [see Rain-bird].

Sheath, s. *pukoro*.

Shed, s., *wharau*.

Shed (cooking), s., *hereumu*, *kauta*, *kamuri*, *kuhu*.

Sheet (of a sail), s., *kotokoto*, *waha*.

Shell, s., *aka*, *anga*, *pupu*, *ngaengae*, *ngaingai*.

Shell, v., *kowha*.

Shell (as of an egg), s., *papapa*.

Shell-fish, s., *pupu*, *kota*, *ngaingai*, *ngaengae*.

Sheltered, a., *marumaru*, *ruru*, *paruru*, *piringi*.

Shield, s., *kahupapa*, *puapua*.

Shine, v., *hana*, *puhana*, *hikohiko*, *kanapa*, *whiti*, *titi*, *ura*, *towawahi*, *korapu*, *rarapa*.

Ship, s., *kaipuke*, *motutawhiti*, *pahi*, *pora*, *moutere*.

Shiver, v., *hawiniwini*, *winiwini*, *wiri*, *tuhauwiri*, *turiwetautau*, *turiwataitai*.

Shoal (place), s., *tahuna*, *papaku*.

Shoal (of fish), s., *ranga*, *rere*, *rara*, *matatuhi*.

Shoot, s., *tupu*, *ngao*, *kotete*, *poioio*, *pariri*, *konehu*, *pokihi*, *pikopiko*.

Shoot (centre), s., *rito*, *korito*.

Shoot (as plants), v., *tupu*, *toa*, *koriro*, *koropana*, *koki*, *poioio*, *kohura*, *koiata*, *mahunu*, *ngao*.

Shoot (up weakly), v., *hutoitoi*.

Shoot (with a gun), v., *pupuhi*.

Shore, s., *uta*, *tahaki*, *tahatai*, *tatahi*.

Shorn (of branches), a., *humuhumu*, *kohumuhumu*, *moremore*.

Short, a., *hakahaka*, *poto*, *takupu*, *patehetehe*, *punguru*.

Short (time), s., *tukekau*, *mekari*, *mekore*.

Shorten, v., *whaka-poto*.

Shortened, to be, v., *hikupeke*.

Shove, v., *tokiri*, *kokiri*, *uaki*, *tute*, *toko*.

Shovel, *koko*, *tikoko*.

Shoulder, s., *pokohiwi*, *pokowhiwhi*, *pakihiwi*.

Shoulder-blade, s., *papaahuahua*, *papakai*, *papamatu*.

Shout, v., *hamama*, *haha*, *haparangi*, *ho*, *karanga*, *parare*, *oi*.

Show, v., *whaka-atu*, *whaka-kite*, *whaka-puta*.

Show (the teeth), v., *whaita*.

Shower, s., *ua*, *awha*, *pokaka*.

Shrimp, s., *potipoti*, *koeke*, *kouraura*, *kourarangi*, *puhihi*, *kowhitiwhiti-moana*, *mamaiti*.

Shrink (recoil), v., *eti*, *kawiu*.

Shrivelled, a., *ngingio*, *memenge*, *kongio*, *putokitoki*, *kopuka*, *whewhengi*, *kauere*, *kohi*, *mati*, *ngi*, *popoko*.

Shudder, v., *hawiniwini*, *ihiihi*, *wiri*, *winiwini*.

Shrunk, a., *pingongo*.

Shut, v., *uaki*, *kopi*, *kopani*.

Shut, to be, v., *kati*, *aukati*, *arai*.

Shy, a., *hihira*, *maka*.

Sibillant, v. [see Hiss].

Sick, a., *mate*, *turoro*, *kongenge*, *ruaki*, *ketoketo*.

Sick (person), s., *manauhea*, *turoro*, *ngongo*, *maki*, *okeoke*, *keto*.

Sickness, s., *aitu*, *mate*, *rewharewha*, *koero*.

Side, s., *taha*, *kaokao*, *tapa*, *moka*, *tahaki*.

Side (on one), adv., *titaha*, *mauatara*.

Sideways, adv., *kotaha*.

Sieve, s., *hitari*, *tatari*.

Sift, v., *tatari*.

Sigh, v., *auta*, *hotu*, *mihi*, *mapu*, *takuate*, *kutare*.

Sight (out of), a., *ngaro*, *henumi*, *nunumi*, *toke*.

Sign, s., *tohu*, *ta*.

Signal, s., *tohu*.

Silent, to be, v., *hangu*, *hu*, *karangata*, *wahangu*, *ku*.

Silently, adv., *hu*, *puku*.

Sill, s., *pehipehi*.

Silly, a., *harangi*, *heahea*, *wairangi*.

Silt, s., *parakiwai*.

Silver-eye (bird), s., *iringatau*, *poporohe*, *whiorangi*.

Sin, s., *hara*.

Since, conj., *ina*.

Since, prep., *no; no muri i; i muri i*.

Sinew, s., *uaua*.

Sing, v., *haka*, *hari*, *waiata*, *umere*, *tautapa*, *koki*, *mere*, *whekiki*, *pihe*, *poroporoire*, *ruriruri*, *rurerure*.

Sing (as water in boiling), v., *hihi*.

Sing (as birds), v., *korihi*, *waiari*.

Singe, v., *murumuru*, *hunu*, *pahunu* [see Burn].

Single, a., *tapatahi*.

Single (unmarried person), s., *marokau*.

Single woman, s., *takakau*.

Singly, adv., *takitahi*.

Singular (extraordinary), a., *autaia*.

Sink, v., *totohu*, *pokopoko*.

Sink (into the ground), v., *powharuwharu*.

Sinker, s., *mahe*, *maihea*, *makihea*.

Sister (of a brother), s., *tuahine*.

Sister (of a younger sister), s., *tuakana*, *hamua*, *kauaemua*.

Sister (of an elder sister), s., *teina*.

Sister-in-law, s., *auwahine*, *taokete*.

Sit, v., *noho*.

Sit (around), v., *popo*.

Site, s., *paenga*, *papanga*.

Six, a., *ono*.

Sixteen, a., *tekau-ma-ono*.

Sixty, a., *ono-tekau*, *hokoono*.

Size, s., *rahi*, *nui*.

Skeleton, s. *koiwi*.

Skid, s., *neke*, *rango*.

Skilful, a., *tohunga*, *matau*, *mohio*, *matanga*.

Skim, v., *koko*, *tikoko*.

Skin, s., *hiako*, *kiri*, *hiapo*, *peha*.

Skin (white), s., *kiritea*.

Skin (inner), s., *kiriwai*.

Skin (black), s., *hengia*.

Skull, s., *angaanga*, *poangaanga*, *paroparo*.

Skull (back of), s., *hamu*.

Sky, s., *rangi, aparangi, kikorangi.*

Slab, s., *papa.*

Slack, a., *hangoro, kaewa, korokoro, ngoru.*

Slacken, v., *tukutuku, whaka-korokoro.*

Slander, v., *hanihani, ngau-tuara, kohimuhimu.*

Slang, s., *kowhete.*

Slant, v., *honga, hinga, titaha, konana, manana, ronaki, ta.*

Slap, v., *pakipaki, pahia.*

Slate, s., *papa.*

Slaughter, s., *parewhero.*

Slave, s., *taurekareka, mokai, pononga, herehere, poroteke, pahi, whaka-rau, ropa, tumau, ora, karokaro, parakau, parau.*

Slavery, s., *parau, herehere.*

Sledge, s., *koneke.*

Sleep, v., *moe, kaikaru, kehu.*

Sleep (wakefully), v., *moetitoro, moetoropuku.*

Sleepy, to be, v., *hiamoe, hinamoe, momoe, parangia, konewha.*

Slide (along), v., *koneke, neke, paneke.*

Slime, s., *ware.*

Slimy, a., *hahohaho.*

Sling, s., *kopere, kotaha, pere.*

Slink (away), v., *ninihi.*

Slip, v., *kaheko, kareko, huhu, hangoro, tapepa, mahuhu, pauhu.*

Slip (along), v., *paheke, mania, paneke, koneke, pahuhu.*

Slip (down), v., *panuku, tanuku.*

Slip (in), v., *tapoko.*

Slippery, a., *mania, pahekeheke, parengo, paheno, pauhu.*

Slit, v., *hae, hapara, hori, koreparepa, titore.*

Slope, v., *heke, ronaki* [see Slant].

Slope (of a hill), s., *pinaki.*

Slothful, a., *mangere, pakihore, rora.*

Slow, to be, v., *puhoi, akuto, akuaku, aweke, whaka-roa, taparuru, tiraha, porori.*

Slow (in growing), v., *hotoa.*

Slowly, adv., *ata.*

Slowness, s., *porori.*

Sludge, s., *paru.*

Slug, s., *ngata.*

Sluggish, a., *ngoikore, iwikore, mangere, whaka-roa.*

Smack (the lips), v., *kotamutamu, tame, pakara.*

Small, a., *iti, riki, nohinohi, nukenuke, paku, moroiti, wheto, hakahaka, pokeke, whetau, mahake, tupakipaki, makari, meroiti, meroriki, tiko, moku, momipu, nihinihi, ponaho.*

Small (as dust), a., *konenehu.*

Smart, v., *puia.*

Smash, v., *taiari, kopehupehu, pakaru.*

Smear, v., *pani, miri, parahanganui, ukupara.*

Smeared, to be, v., *hawahawa, pe.*

Smell, v., *hongi, konakona, whaka-mono.*

Smell (unpleasantly), v., *ami, piro, koeo, haunga, puhonga, monomono, konakona, kopurupuru.*

Smoke, v., *paoa, ponguru, pongere.*

Smoke, s., *au, auahi, paoa, kauruki, pawa.*

Smooth, a., *maeneene.*

Smoulder, v., *mohu.*

Snag, s., *taita.*

Snail, s., *ngata.*

Snap, v., *motu, whati, patate.*

Snapper (fish), s., *karati, tamure.*

Snare (for birds), s., *ahere, kaha, reti, rore, tawhiti, whakoau, tarahanga, pu, mahanga, karau, paerangi, pihere.*

Snare, s., *tahere, here, rore, mahanga, taeke, parekauae, torohere, puamanu.*

Snarl, v., *ngara* [see Snore].

Snatch, v., *kapo, hopu.*

Sneer, v., *tawai, taunu, whaka-rawai.*

Sneeze, v., *tihe, matihe, tihewa, manawanawa.*

Sniff, v., *hongi.*

Snore, v., *ngongoro.*

Snort, v., *horu.*

Snout, s., *ihu.*

Snow, s., *hukarere, hukapunga, huka, para.*

Snuffle, v., *whenguwhengu.*

Snug (comfortable), a., *ahuru.*

Soaked, a., *kopiro.*

Soap (anything used as), s., *horoi.*

Soar, v., *whaka-topa, paho.*

Sob, v., *hotu, whaka-hotuhotu, whaka-ingoingo, kutare.*

Sodomy, s., *pohane.*

Sodden, a. [see Saturated].

Soft, to be, v., *ngawari, ngohengohe, ngorengore, ngoungou, korengarenga, kutere, maeneene, harotu, kope, oru, pe, tahoho, taoru, tako, taroma, ngaeri.*

Soften, v., *whaka-ngawari.*

Softly, adv., *ata, marire.*

Soil, s., *oneone.*

Sojourn, v., *noho.*

Sole (of the foot), s., *kapukapu, arowa, takahanga.*

Solid, a., *maro, pakeke.*

Solitary, to be, v., *moke, mehameha, ongeonge, mokomokorea.*

Some, a., *ehinu, etokohinu, etahi, etehi, tetahi, tokohinu.*

Son, s., *tama, tamaiti.*

Son-in-law, s., *hunaonga.*

Song, s., *hari, haka, waiata, tau, pihe, maire, puha, karamiha, ngeri, pioi, pohi, ngaringari, tewha, titiitai, whekiki, keka, konewa, oreore, manawa-toto, oriori.*

Sonorous, a., *mahea, tatangi.*

Soon, adv., *awe, wawe, taro, meake, tanga.*

Soot, s., *awe.*

Soothe, v., *whaka-marie.*

Sore, a., *mamae, koipuipu, kowhaki, pawerawera, tipu.*

Sore throat, s., *katirehe.*

Sorrow, s., *pouri, koingo, konohi.*

Sorrow (expression of), s., *ketekete, ngetengete.*

Sorrowful, to be, v., *pouri, aroaroa, whaka-pouruuru, tapou.*

Sort, s., *tu, tikanga.*

Soul, s., *wairua, ata, io.*

Sound, v., *tangi, rara, pahu, paku.*

Sound (of voices, indistinct), s., *hamumu.*

Sound (the depths of water), v., *whaka-tatutu.*

Sound (as asleep), to be, v., *whaka-au.*

Sound (indistinctly), v., *wawaro, maheahea.*

Sound (in succession), v., *tiripapa.*

Sour, to be, v., *kawa, tangeo, mokoki, moi.*

Source, s., *hikuawa, puna, waipuna, hikutau, matawai, matamata, pukenga.*

South, s., *tonga.*

South wind, s., *pounui, tonga.*

South-east wind, s., *putonga-marangai, mawake.*

South-west wind, s., *tonga-kotaratara, tamauru.*

Sow, v., *rui.*

Space, s., *are, area, wa, takiwa, mokorahi, nuku, anu.*

Spade, s., *hapara, hoto, kaheru, puka, kareho.*

Spare, v., *tohu.*

Spark, s., *korakora.*

Sparrow-hawk, s., *kaeaea, kaiaia.*

Speak, v., *korero, ki, hamumu, mea, puaki, koroki, kuika, whaka-tu, whaiki, kuiki.*

Speak (of past events), v., *kauwhau, whaka-papa.*

Speak (frequently), v., *kupukupu, potete.*

Speak (loudly), v., *parare.*

Speak (through the nose), v., *whango.*

Speak (indistinctly), v., *hamumu.*

Speak (ill of), v., *hanihani.*

Speak (at departure), s., *poroporoaki.*

Speak (in a low voice), v., *kuihi.*

Speak (privately), v., *muna.*

Spear, s., *tao, matia, here, huata, hoata, hoeroa, kairawaru, kokiri, kaniwha, kaukau, kokiri, mutu, tahere.*

Spear, v,, *wewero.*

Speck (in the eye), s., *iramata, pura.*

Speckled, a., *kotingotingo.*

Speech, s., *korero, ki, kauwhau, taki, reo, tataku.*

Speed, s., *hohoro.*

Speedy, to be, v., *horo, hue.*

Spent, to be, v., *pau, hemo, oti.*

Spider, s., *pungawerewere, puwerewere, puawere, purehe.*

Spider (venemous), s., *katipo.*

Spilled, a., *maringi.*

Spin, v., *miro.*

Spine, s., *iwituararo, iwituaroa, ua.*

Spirals (on the skin of the thumb and fingers), s., *makaurangi.*

Spirit, s., *wairua, ata, haraki, rapa, kehua, pareho, rikoriko, rita, tapui* [see Demon].

Spirit (or essence of a thing), s., *ahua.*

Spirt, v., *hirere, puha, puta.*

Spit (with a pointed stick), v., *hukihuki, mohukihuki.*

Spit (eject saliva), v., *tuwha, puwha.*

Spittle, s. [see Saliva].

Splash, v., *pati, pohutuhutu, pokarekare, porutu, whekuwheku.*

Splice, v., *hono, tuhono, haumi.*

Splint, s., *papakiri.*

Splinter, s., *maramara, koihiihi.*

Split, v. a., *titore, toetoe, ihi, toihi, wawahi, tata, tiora, watoahi.*

Split, v. n., *koihiihi, kotata, koara, ngawha, pohaha, matitore, toretore, kowha, kowhewhe.*

Split (off), v., *rehu.*

Spoil, v., *maumau, whaka-kino.*

Sponge, s., *hautai, pungorungoru, kopuputai, papataura, puhongo.*

Spongy, a., *kopuka, koputoitoi.*

Spoon, s., *hako, koko.*

Spotted, a., *kotiwhatiwha, korotiwhatiwha, kotingotingo, purepure, korinorino.*

Spouse, s., *makau.*

Spout, s., *korere.*

Sprained, a., *takoki, tanoni, tanoe, taui.*

Sprawl, v., *takawhetawheta.*

Spray, s., *nehutai, rehutai.*

Spread, v.; *hora, horapa, whariki, whewhera, rauroha, roharoha.*

Spread (abroad), v., *hokai, mahora, marara, turara, tirara.*

Spread (over the ground), v., *hangahanga.*

Spread (as fire), v., *toro, tora.*

Spring, v., *tupu, kaku, pihi, tipu, rea.*

Spring (up in the mind), v., *toko.*

Spring (of water), s., *puna, matawai, matatiki.*

Spring tides, s., *taitoko, taiakoakororoa.*

Sprinkle, v., *ta, uwhiuwhi, tauhi.*

Sprit (of a sail), s., *kotokoto, takotokoto, titoko.*

Sprout, v., *pihi, tupu, koeata, kohura, koki, monehu, ngao.*

Spurt, v., *pati.*

Spy, s., *tutai, tutei, titei.*

Squall (of wind), s., *apu, pokaka, ropu, parara, poahau, purerehu.*

Square, a., *tapawha, porowha.*

Squeak, v., *huene, titi, kotokoto, ngawi.*

Squeeze, v., *rami, romi, tatau, whaka-te, korote.*

Squid (fish), s., *ngu* [see Cuttle-fish].

Squint, v., *tiwha, keko, karapa, rewha.*

Squirt, s., *mapu.*

Stab, v., *oka, wero.*

Stable (firm), adv., *au, mau, tumau, pumau.*

Staff, s., *tokotoko, turupou.*

Stage, s., *atamira, pahu, rara, paparahi.*

Stage (for food), s., *whata, pataka, komanga, timanga, kaupapa, kauwhata, paparahi, pukiore, tiro.*

Stagger, v., *hirori, hukeke, iawangarua, tapepa, tatutatu, turorirori, hukeke.*

Stained, a., *pe, poke.*

Stairs, s., *arawhata.*

Stake, s., *tirau, pou, tia.*

Stalk, s., *kakau, to, tata, taunuke.*

Stammer, v., *kikikiki.*

Stanch, v., *utu.*

Stand, v., *tu.*

Star, s., *whetu, kawainga, kopu.*

Stare, v., *hinana, whete, kana, pukana.*

Start (to jump), v., *hiki, whiti, hipa, oho, ohorere, titi, turere, koemi, pore.*

Start (set off), v., *hiki, rewa.*

Starting, s., *oho, ohorere, pore.*

Startle, v., *takiri, whaka-oho, hui, whaka-koemi.*

Starve, v., *hikoko, whaka-tiki.*

Starved (with cold, pinched), to be, v., *hauaitu, hemo.*

State, v., *korero, whaka-taki.*

Statue, s., *whaka-pakoko, tiki.*

Stature, s., *roanga.*

Stay (remain), v., *noho, nau.*

Stay, s., *hokai, hongoi, ueha, purengi.*

Steady, v., *whaka-u, whaka-mauru.*

Steal, v., *kaia, tahae, keia, whanako, whenako, kiato.*

Steal (upon anyone), v., *whaka-hengi, whaka-papa, whaka-moho.*

Stealthily, to go, v., *whaka-hengi, konihi, ninihi, papa, whaka-moka, whaka-mokihi, whaka-pinipini.*

Steam, s., *korohu, mamaha, mamaoa, whanake, koroahu, koromahu, korowhanake, tokakawa, korowhetingi.*

Steep, to be, v., *poupou, tuhoe, karipi, poutu.*

Steep (slope), s., *harapaki.*

Steeped (in water), v., *kopiro, mara.*

Steer, v., *urungi, ue, runa, koue.*

Stem, s., *tata, tinana.*

Stench, s., *haunga, piro.*

Step, s., *hiko, hikoi.*

Step (out), v., *hiko.*

Step (in a ladder or stair), s., *pae, kaupae.*

Stern, s., *kei, noko, ta, paremata.*

Stew, s., *huahua.*

Stick, s., *rakau.*

Stick, v. a., *oka, wero.*

Stick (into the ground), v., *huke, tia, poupou, tihoka.*

Stick, v. n., *piri, pou.*

Stick (fast), v., *mau, tupu, tamomi.*

Sticky, to be, v., *tataki, pepe.*

Stiff, a., *maro, pakeke, makaka.*

Stile, s., *koronae, whaka-tungangi*

Still, a., *hu, marie.*

Still (water), s., *puroto.*

Stilts, s., *pouturu, poutoti.*

Sting, v.. *wero, kakati.*

Sting-ray, s. [see Ray].

Stingy, to be, v., *hakere, kaihakere, ihupuku, pitokite, matapiko, moananga, taehae, meko, kukumomo, manawa-popore.*

Stingy (person), s., *atuapo, kaiponu.*

Stink, v., *ami, haruru, haunga, puhonga, puhango, piro, kaunga, keko, kurikuri, monomono.*

Stir, v., *kororirori, natu, ngaoko.*

Stir (as birds at daylight), v., *hiko.*

Stir (up, incite), v., *whaka-hauhau, akiaki.*

Stitch, v., *tuitui.*

Stitch-bird, s., *kotihe, matakiore, tihe.*

Stomach, s., *puku, mutu-o-te-ate.*

Stomach (of a shark), s., *koki.*

Stomach-ache, s., *komiromiro, kopito.*

Stone, s., *whatu, kowhatu, powhatu, kamaka, toka, teko, nganga, kara, koma, moa, kongahu, kurutai, makoha, matapaia, mihiau, mokehu, onetai, onewa, opunga, panetao, papa, paretao, tangiwai, keho, pakeho.*

Stone (of fruit) s., *whatu, kano, karihi.*

Stoop, v., *tuohu, tapapa, piko, koropiko, kupapa, tupoupou.*

Stop (up), v., *kati, auporo, arai, pa.*

Stop (one's way), v., *aukati, kati, haukoti, koti.*

Store (food-), s. [see Stage, and Pit].

Storm, s., *awha, pokaka, marangai.*

Stout-hearted, a., *manawanui.*

Straggle, v., *marara, korara, pirara, tirara, atiutiu, kaewa, wawa.*

Straight, a., *tika, totika, mahora.*

Straighten, v., *whaka-tika.*

Strain, v., *riaka, mangungu, whaka-rira.*

Strained (as the eyes), a., *waia, matatoua.*

Strange, a., *ke, tau, hou.*

Strange (tribe), s., *tauiwi.*

Strange (land), s., *tauwhenua.*

Stranger, s., *tauhou, taurewa, konene, putere, pakeha, manene, parahaere.*

Strangle, v., *nonoti.*

Straps (by which a load is carried), s., *kahaki, kawe.*

Stray, v., *atiti, titi, atiutiu, kotiti, marara, wawa.*

Stream, s., *ia, awa, manga, roma, wai, au.*

Strength, s., *kaha, ngoi, ngohe, koiwi.*

Strengthen, v., *whaka-kaha, whaka-maroro.*

Strenuous, a., *arita, hihiko, hau, uaua, pauaua.*

Stretch (forward), v., *neinei, ngeingei, ngapu.*

Stretch (out), v., *hiko, toro, whatoro, whatinotino, whatai.*

Stretched, to be, v., *hokai, maro, rena.*

Stretch (out the legs), v., *hokari.*

Stride, v., *hikoi.*

Strike, v., *aki, hau, patuki, ike, patu, kuru, paoi, paike, whaka-ruke, kopehupehu, patihau, patoto, ngoto, pitihau.*

Strike (with the fist), v., *kuru, moto, meke.*

Strike (out, as in swimming), v., *hokaikai.*

String, s., *aho, au, tau, nape, pakaikai, tahuru.*

String (of anything), s., *tautau.*

Strings (of a mat), s., *pingau, puihiihi, whakaewa, hukahuka, patapata.*

Strip (off), v., *huhu, huaki, humuhumu, horehore, okaoka, tihore, mahihore, hui, pioka.*

Striped, to be, v., *whaka-hekeheke, whaka-iroiro, tahei, whaka-kakakaka.*

Strive, v., *whaka-uaua, oke, tatango, tohe.*

Stroke, v., *hokomirimiri.*

Stroll, v., *haereere.*

Strong, a., *kaha, maroro, ha, pakaha, ngohengohe, rira, marohirohi.*

Struck, to be, v., *pa, ta, whara.*

Struggle, v., *oke.*

Stubborn, a., *hoi, hokeke, aweke, keke, houkeke, turi, tutu.*

Stumble, v., *whaka-hirau, hirori, turorirori, tatu.*

Stump, s., *tumu, kotumu, puhaka, putimutimu.*

Stunted, a., *houtete, hurutete, kurutete, hutoitoi, hutotoi, moioio, putoti, kui, putokitoki.*

Stupid, a., *rare, wairangi, kuware, warahoe.*

Stupid (person), a., *moho, kuware, kuare.*

Stupify, v., *whaka-haurangi.*

Subdued, to be, v., *waikauere, waikorohuhu.*

Stye (on eye), s., *kiritona.*

Subside, v., *heke, ririu, tangangao.*

Subtle, a., *maminga, tinihanga, hangarau, hianga.*

Subtract, v., *tango.*

Succour, v., *awhina.*

Succulent, a., *ngaore* [see Tender].

Such, pron., *pera, pena.*

Suck, v., *mote, ngote, momi.*

Sucker, s., *turuki.*

Suddenly, adv., *whaka-rere.*

Suffer (to be in pain), v., *hemo, mamae, ngawhi.*

Sufficient, a., *heoi, heoti, ranea, nanea, roaka, rauaka.*

Suffocated, to be, v., *he, nonoti.*

Suitable, to be, v., *haratau, tau, pai.*

Sulky, to be, v., *turi, pokeke, whaka-tamarahi.*

Sulphur, s., *whanariki, kupapapapa.*

Summer, s., *raumati.*

Summit, s., *tihi, toitoi, teitei, keokeonga, tieki.*

Sun, s., *ra, mamaru, komaru.*

Sunbeam, s., *hihi, ihiihi, toko, tara.*

Sunburnt, v., *manauri.*

Sunrise, s. [see Dawn].

Superficial, a., *kirimoko.*

Superior, a., *tino pai; pai rawa.*

Superior (higher), a., *o runga.*

Supple, a., *ngohengohe, ngorengore, pingore, pingohe.*

Supplement, v., *apiti.*

Support, s., *hongoi, hokai.*

Support, v., *whaka-whirinaki, whaka-u, ueha.*

Suppose, v., *whaka-aro.*

Suppressed, to be, v., *koromaki, koropehu.*

Suppurated, to be, v., *pe, pahupahu, tongako, tupua, mariao.*

Sure, to be, v., *hua, matau.*

Surf, s., *tai whati.*

Surface, s., *kahu.*

Surfeited, v., *ngaruru, pangu.*

Surprise (to express), v., *ketekete, ngetengete.*

Surprise, v., *komutu.*

Surrender, v., *tuku.*

Surround, v., *awhe, awheo, hao, pihao, pakao, mui, ohu, karapoti, poki.*

Survivors, s., *morehu, toenga.*

Suspect, v., *tupato.*

Suspend, v. [see Hang up].

Suspicious, to be, v., *hihira, owhiti, tupato, atea.*

Swallow, v., *horo, tanuku.*

Swallowed (up), to be, v., *whaka-ngamia.*

Swamp, s., *repo, hu, huhi, maata, mato, korepo, ngaeki, oru, karupuru, korengarenga, rarawa, tapatupatu.*

Swarm (around), v., *popo, pokea, rapoi, mui, pohuhu.*

Sweat, s., *tota, kakawa, tokakawa.*

Sweep, v., *tahi.*

Sweet, a., *reka.*

Sweetheart, s., *whaiaipo, tau-o-te-ate, kare-a-roto, unuora, huia, tauaro.*

Swell, v., *puku, pupuhi, touwha, matakoma, ngaki.*

Swell (of the sea), s., *amai, huamo.*

Swelling, s., *puku, uruumu, uruhua.*

Swift, to be, v., *horo, tere, kukamu, pekepeke.*

Swim, v., *kau, kauhoe, kautahoe, tahoe, tore.*

Swim (unable to). v., *ngu, pareramaumu.*

Swimming (of the head), s., *amiomio.*

Swing, s., *morere, kopiupiu, moari, piupiu, moa, ngarue, oni.*

Swollen, to be, v., *hopu, puku.*

Swoon, v., *hemo.*

Symptom, s., *tohu.*

Syphilis, s., *paepae, tokatoka.*

T.

TABLE, s., *paparahua.*

Tack (as a ship), v., *waihape.*

Tail, s., *waero, hiore, whiore, hiawaero, hiawero, kururemu, marereko.*

Tail (of a fish, or reptile), s., *hiku, kohiku.*

Take, v., *tango.*

Take (off, as clothes), v., *unu, maunu.*

Take (care of), v., *rongoa, tiaki.*

Take (up), v., *kohi, naunau.*

Take (up by handfuls), v., *ao, kapunga.*

Take (as plunder), v., *hui, muru, murei, kahaki.*

Take (up a crop), v., *hauhake.*

Talk, v., *korero, ki, mea, koroki.*

Talk (in one's sleep), v., *moenanu.*

Talk (rapidly, jabber), v., *hautete.*

Tall, a., *roa, hitawetawe.*

Tame, a., *rata.*

Tap, v., *korere.*

Taste, s., *ha.*

Taste (food), v., *wharakai.*

Taste (unpleasantly), v., *tawaha.*

Tattoo, s., *moko, hopehope, hotiki, hupe, mokokuri, whaka-iro, kape, koroaha, korowaha, kokoti, ngu, paepae, paeturi, pawaha, pihere, ponianía, pongiangia, porori, puhoro, pukaru, putaka, putaringa, rerepehi, rewha, riparipa, tapawaha, whaka-tehe.*

Tattoo, v., *ta, whaka-iro.*

Teach, v., *ako, kauhau, whaka-mohio.*

Teacher, s., *pukenga.*

Tear (of the eye), s., *roimata.*

Tear, v., *hae, ngahae.*

Tear (up the earth), v., *pukeri.*

Tease, v., *tawai, taunu, whaka-tau, patai, pohoni, whaka-toi, makitaunu, whaka-ngari, whangawhanga.*

Teasing, a., *nanakia, porearea.*

Teat, s., *u.*

Tell, v., *korero, amiki, ki, mea.*

Temples (of the head), s., *a, rahirahinga.*

Tempt, v., *whaka-matau, whaka-wai, whaka-pakepake.*

Ten, a., *tekau, ngahuru, tingahuru, hokotahi, ngawiri.*

Tenor (drift, of speech, &c.), s., *hu.*

Tender, a., *ngawari, ngohengohe.*

Tenderly, adv., *ata.*

Tendon, s., *uaua.*

Tentacle, s., *kawai, kawekawe.*

Termination, s., *mutunga, poronga, pito.*

Tern, s., *tara.*

Terrace, s., *whaka-hua.*

Terrible, a., *wehi, mataku.*

Terrify, v., *whaka-haehae, whaka-mataku, whaka-weti.*

Terrified, to be, v., *wehi, hopi, hopo, mataku, opi.*

Testicles, s., *raho, repe.*

Than, conj., *i.*

Thank, v., *whaka-pai, whaka-whetai* (adopted word).

That, pron., *ia, tena, tera, taua.*

That (in order that), *kia—ai.*

Thatch, v., *ato, inaki, tapatu, turuki, paru, patu.*

The, art., *te, nga, ka.*

Thee, pron., *koe.*

Theft, s., *kaia, keia, tahae, whanako, kiato.*

Their, pron., *to ratou, ta ratou.*

Then, adv., *ati, ianei.*

Then (at that time), adv., *ko reira, no reira.*

Thence, adv., *i reira.*

There, adv., *ana, ko, kona, reira, ra, koina, raina, raka, rerei.*

Therefore, conj., *koia, mo reira.*

These, pron., *enei, anei.*

They, pron., *ratou, ngara, rama.*

They two, pron., *raua.*

Thick, a., *matotoru, matatengi, totoka.*

Thief, s., *kaia, tahae, whanako.*

Thieve, v., *kaia, tahae, whanako.*

Thigh, s., *huwha, huha, kuwha.*

Thin, a., *angiangi, hiroki, angoa, hauarea, hawareware, iwikau, kohoi, tuoi, panganga.*

Thin (as a board), to be, v., *angiangi, rahirahi.*

Thine, pron., *tau, nau, nou.*

Think, v., *aroaro, whaka-aro, hua, huatau, mea, mahara, ngarahu, ki, ohia, tohu.*

Third, a., *tuatoru.*

Thirst, s., *matewai, hiainu, wheinu.*

Thirteen, a., *tekau-ma-toru.*

Thirty, a., *toru-tekau, hokotoru.*

Thither, adv., *ki reira.*

This, pron., *tenei.*

Thistle, s., *puwha, pororua.*

Those, pron., *aua, ena, era, ara, ana.*

Thou, pron., *koe.*

Thought, s., *whaka-aro, huatau, maharatanga, ngarahu, we.*

Thoughtless, a. [see Careless].

Thousand, a., *mano.*

Thrash, v., *whiu.*

Thread, s., *miro.*

Thread-worm, s., *iroiro.*

Threatening, a., *whaka-weti, whaka-wehi, kapatau.*

Three, a., *toru, tengi, matengi.*

Three (days ago), adv., *nonaoakenui, inaoakenui.*

Threshold, s., *paewae, taupu.*

Thrice, adv., *tuatoru.*

Thrill, v., *ihiihi, koihiihi, wanawana.*

Throat, s., *kaki, korokoro, porongaua.*

Throb, v., *panapana, kapakapa, niwaru.*

Throw, v., *epa, maka, panga, pana, piu, tiri, hoa, akiri, kokiri, porowhiu, ruke, auru, ringi.*

Throw (down), v., *whako-horo, whaka-taka, ruke.*

Thrums (of mat), s., *huka, korirangi.*

Thrush (bird), s., *korohea, koropio, piopio, tiutiukata.*

Thrust, v., *pumuka, turaki, wewero, ngahu.*

Thrust (in), v., *kokomo, tihoka, kuhu, komoti.*

Thumb, s., *koromatua, konui, tonui, rongomatua.*

Thump, v., *kuru, moto, meke.*

Thunder, s., *whaitiri, whatitiri.*

Thus, adv., *penei.*

Thy, pron., *tau, tou, tahau, au, ou.*

Tickle, v., *whaka-koekoe, whaka-kuikui, ngaoko, whaka-rekareka, tokenekene.*

Tidal-wave, s., *rorea.*

Tide, s., *tai, ngaehe, korihirihi.*

Tie, v., *here, houwere, hotiki, whitiki, hou, whawhau, niko, runa, hohou, putiki, kope, nunanga, pui.*

Tie (in bundles), v., *paihere, herepu, pupu.*

Tie (up *raupo*), v., *nati.*

Tie (reeds), v., *tautari.*

Tie (in a bunch), v., *tautau.*

Tied (in a corner of a bag), v., *hutete.*

Tight, a., *ita, kita, ngita, mau, kiki, whakataero.*

Tighten, v., *whaka-kiki, whaka-mau, tohapuru*

Till, prep., *taea noatia.*

Tilt, v., *whaka-titaha, honga.*

Timber, s., *rakau.*

Time, s., *wa.*

Time (one who beats, as for canoe-pullers), s., *hauta, hautu.*

Timid, a., *hurangi, wehi, mataku, kopipi, whakakumu.*

Tinder, s., *whaka-ka.*

Tingle, v., *tioro, tito, paorooro, paorohine.*

Tip, s., *hiku, mata, koinga, keokeo.*

Tired, a., *hoha, ngenge, marohirohi, ruwha, waea, mauiui, ngatero.*

Tit (bird), s., *komiromiro, mirotoitoi, ngirungiru, pimiromiro, pingirungiru, pipitori, pirangirangi.*

To, prep., *ki, ko.*

To-day, adv., *aianei, akuanei, inaianei, nonaianei, inakuanei.*

Toe, s., *matimati, toiti, koroa, koiti, komatamata, kounui, ngamakau.*

Together, adv., *tahi, topuni.*

Toil, s., *mamahi, whaka-uaua.*

Token (of regard), s., *maimai, maioha.*

Tomb, s., *urupa, tupo.*

To-morrow, adv., *apopo, akengokengo, auinake.*

Tongs, s., *pinohi.*

Tongue, s., *arero.*

Too, adv., *nui atu.*

Tooth, s., *niho, rei.*

Tooth (double), s., *purakau, niho-pu.*

Toothache, s., *niho-tunga.*

Top (a toy), s., *kaihora, kaihotaka, kaitaka, potaka, poro.*

Top, the, s., *runga.*

Topknot, s., *tikitiki, ngoi, reke, ngoungou.*

Torch, s., *rama, roherohe.*

Torment, v., *whaka-mamae.*

Torn, to be, v., *tarerarera, ngawhingawhi, ngawhewhe.*

Toss, v., *hoehoe, akiri, piu, maka.*

Totter, v., *hirori, huoioi, oioi, ngaueue, ngarue.*

Touch, v., *pa, wani, miri, tahitahi.*

Tough, a., *maro, uaua.*

Tow, v., *hungahunga, to, kukume.*

Towards, prep., *ki, ko, whaka.*

Tower, s., *taumaihi, kotare, pourewa, puhara.*

Town, s., *kainga.*

Toy, s., *whaka-pataritari, koruru, pekapeka, pirorohu, tarari, pirori.*

Trace (track), s., *makenu, mokenu, mona.*

Track, s. [see Road].

Track (a beaten), s., *hiwi.*

Track, v., *takitaki.*

Trade, v., *hoko.*

Tradition, s., *purakau.*

Trample (upon), v., *takahi.*

Transient, a., *tuao.*

Translate, v., *whaka-maori.*

Transplant, v., *huaranga.*

Trap, v., *karapiti* [see Snare].

Travel, v., *haere.*

Travel (through bushes), v., *muhu.*

Treacherous, a., *konihi, kohuru.*

Tread, v., *takahi.*

Treasure, s., *taonga, puiaki.*

Tree, s., *rakau.*

Tree-fern, s., *ponga, mamaku, wheki, ekotote, katote, katute, oehiakura, pakue, pehiakuri, poka, tukirunga.*

Tremble, v., *huoioi, oioi, hungoingoi, ihiihi, kaiki, koihiihi, roha.*

Tribe, s., *iwi, pori, ika, pu.*

Tribe (section of), s., *hapu, hapori.*

Trickle, v., *hoho, heke, toto, koreto.*

Trifling (frivolous), a., *hangahanga, hanganoa, hara, kako, kurapa, ngahangaha.*

Trifling (damage), a., *aurukowhao.*

Tropic-bird, s., *amokura.*

Trouble, to have, v., *he, maki, raru, marehereke, paihi.*

Trough, s., *kumete, oko.*

True, a., *pono, meka.*

Trumpet, s., *tetere, pu-tatara, pukaea.*

Truncated, to be, v., *koporo, tauporo.*

Trunk (of a tree), s., *ariaringa, tinana, takaki.*

Trunk (of the body), s., *hapopo.*

Truly, adv., *koia, ina, ahua, anakoia.*

Try, v., *whaka-haratau, tohe, whaka-matau.*

Tuft, s., *pureirei, purekireki, purepure, poike.*

Tumble, v., *hinga, taka.*

Tumour, s., *puku.*

Tumult, s., *nganga, ngangare.*

Tune, s., *rangi.*

Turbid, a., *ehu, kauehu.*

Turn, v., *huri, anga, tahuri, huriaro, hurikoaro, wairori, kohure, papare, kopikopiko, whakapeau.*

Turn (adrift), v., *whaka-tere.*

Turn (aside), v., *auraki, hipa, pahika, tokipa, peau, peka, tapeka, whariu.*

Turn (towards), v., *aro, anga.*

Turn (away from), v., *whaka-ninihi.*

Turn (back), v., *whaka-hoki.*

Turn (inside out), v., *hurikoaro.*

Turn (the back), v., *hurikotua, kotua, huritua.*

Turn (one way), v., *arotahi.*

Turn (round), v., *huri, tahuri, amiomio, koumuumu, arohirohi, takamingo, potaitaka, taka.*

Turn (upside down), v., *huripoki.*

Turn (on one side), v., *hurirapa.*

Tusk, s., *rei, niho.*

Twelve, a., *tekau-ma-rua.*

Twenty, a., *rua-tekau, hokorua.*

Twice, adv., *tuarua.*

Twigs, s., *koetoeto, puaka.*

Twilight, s., *hinapo, kakarauri, rikoriko.*

Twin, s., *mahanga.*

Twine, s., *aho.*

Twinkle, v., *hinatore, kotamutamu, kapokapo, ngorue.*

Twirl, v., *hurihuri.*

Twist, v., *miromiro, karure, korori, kowheta, manganga, whaka-pororí.*

Twist (about), v., *hikaikai.*

Twitch, v., *hura, takiri, io, iotahae*

Two, a., *rua, rie, rienga.*

Two-by-two, adv., *takirua, purua.*

Two (days ago), adv., *inaoake.*

U.

UDDER, s., *u.*

Ugly, a., *ahua kino.*

Ulcerated, a., *komaoa, kikohunga, mariao, matangere.*

Umbilical cord, s., *pito, uho, tangaengae.*

Uncle, s., *matua-keke*, *papa*.
Uncooked, a., *ota*, *kaiota*, *mata*, *kaimata*, *maota*, *torouka*, *wheo*, *tonganga*.
Uncover, v., *hura*.
Uncover (by scraping away the earth), v., *huke*.
Under, prep., *raro*.
Underdone, a., *kanewha* [see Uncooked].
Underneath, prep., *i raro i*.
Understand, v., *matau*, *mohio*, *kite*.
Understanding, a., *aroa*, *aweko*, *matanga*, *mohio*, *matau*.
Undone, a., *matara*, *paheno*.
Uneasy, a. [see Restless].
Uneven, a., *auau*.
Unfruitful, to be, v., *tatakau*.
Unintelligible, a., *ngaro*.
Unique, a., *tahi*.
Unite, v., *hono*, *tuhono*, *whaka-kotahi*.
Unjust, a., *he*.
Unless, conj., *ki te kore*.
Unlucky, a., *aitua*, *taitaia*.
Unpaid, a., *tarewa*.
Unperceived, adv., *puku*, *toropuku*.
Unpleasant, a., *hou*.
Unpleasant (to the taste), a., *haneanea*, *kawa*, *nohunohu*.
Unravel, v., *wewete*, *whaka-matara*.
Unreasonable, a., *kahuraki*.
Unrighteous, a., *hara*, *kino*, *he*.
Unseasoned (as timber), a., *torouka*.
Unsettled, a., *arangi*, *kahuirangi*, *karangi*, *harangi*, *koroirangi*, *hikirangi*, *haurokuroku*, *tarewa*, *tirangi*, *tirengi*, *titengi*, *taurewa*, *tuarangaranga*.
Unsuccessful, a., *angitua*.
Unsuccessful (in fishing), a., *muhore*, *puhore*.
Unstable, a., *katote*.
Untie, v., *wewete*.
Untied, to be, v., *kaheno*, *maheno*, *paheno*, *mawete*, *maweto*, *kareto*, *makowha*, *matoha*.
Until, prep., *apanoa*.
Unto, prep., *ki*.
Untouched, a., *toitu*, *urutapu*.
Untwisted, to be, v., *matara*.
Up, adv., *ki runga*.
Up, to be, v., *maea*, *puea*, *morunga*.
Up to, prep., *to*.
Upon, prep., *ki runga ki*.
Upper part, s., *upoko*, *runga*.
Uppermost, the, a., *to runga rawa*.
Upright, a., *tu tonu*.
Uproar, s., *haunene*.
Upset, to be, v., *tahuri*.
Upside down, to turn, v., *huripoki*.
Upward, a., *ake*, *whaka-runga*.
Urge, v., *a*, *akiaki*, *tene*, *tohe*, *kopana*, *kuene*, *kutete*, *nonoi*, *whaka-ongaonga*.
Urine, s., *mimi*.
Us, pron., *tatou*, *matou*.
Us two, pron., *taua*, *maua*.
Utter, v., *ki*, *korero*, *mea*, *puaki*.
Utter (disconnectedly), v., *whaka-aeaea*.
Uvula, s., *tohetohe*, *miramira*, *tenetene*.

V.

VACANT, a., *hamama*, *atea*, *watea*.
Vagabond, s., *kaikora*, *kaihau*, *konene*, *tiara*, *koripi*, *nauhea*, *taurewa*, *tiweka*.
Vain (in), adv., *maumau*, *noa*.
Valley, s., *awaawa*, *wharua*, *marua*, *hapua*, *mato*, *taiororua*, *kakaritanga*.
Value (prize), v., *kaingakau*.
Vapour, s. [see Steam].
Variable, to be, v., *haurokuroku* [see Unsettled].
Variegated, a., *whaka-iroiro*, *kotingotingo*.
Vassal, s., *hunga*.
Veer, v., *korure*, *taka*, *waihape*.
Veil, s., *arai*, *kopare*, *peka*.
Vein, s., *uaua*.
Vein (in timber), s., *tanikoniko*.
Verandah, s., *kaiaia*, *mahau*, *koihi*, *rueke*, *kotare*, *kangatungatu*.
Verse, s., *rarangi*.
Vertebra, s., *iwiroa*, *iwituaroa*.
Very, adv., *ki*, *tino*.
Vessel (container), s., *ipu*, *ipurimu*, *paepae*, *papapatua*, *poha* [see Calabash, and Bowl].
Vexation, s., *riri*, *whaka-takariri*, *whaka-rikarika*.
Vexed, to be, v., *honohonoa*, *matangerengere*.
Vibrate, v., *piupiu*, *ngateri*.
Vicious, a., *hianga*.
Victuals, s., *kai*.
Vie, v., *tohe*, *tautohetohe*.
View, s., *tirohanga*.
Vigilant, a., *tupato*, *mataara*, *matakana*.
Vigorous, to be, v., *kaha*, *matomato*, *tuperepere*, *ohi*.
Vile, a., *kino*, *weriweri*.
Vilify, v., *hanihani*.
Village, s., *kainga*, *pa*.
Violent, a., *pakoha*, *taikaha*, *tuanui*.
Virgin-soil, s., *papatupu*.
Virtue, s., *pai*.
Viscid, to be, v., *tataki*.
Vision, s., *kitenga*.
Visit, v., *toro*, *nohonoho*.
Visitor, s., *manuhiri*, *whaka-eke*, *hurahura*.
Voice, s., *reo*, *waha*.
Voice (supernatural), s., *irirangi*.
Void, a., *atea*, *kautahanga*, *kore*.
Volcano, s., *puia*.
Vomit, v., *ruaki*.
Voyage, s., *rerenga*.

W.

WADE, v., *kau*.
Wages, s., *utu*.
Wail, v., *tangi*, *aue*, *korotore*.
Waist, s., *hope*.
Wait, v., *tatari*, *whanga*, *whaka-nanawe*.
Wakeful, a., *hiwa*, *ara*, *mataara*, *matatu*.
Walk, v., *haere*.
Walking-stick, s., *tokotoko*, *turupou*.
Wall, s., *pakitara*, *patu*, *tara*.
Wallow, v., *titakataka*, *oke*.
Wander, v., *aewa*, *haereere*, *kaea*, *kaewa*, *maewa*, *marara*, *atiutiu*, *kokewa*, *korara*, *koroiroi*, *whaka-roiroi*, *kotitititi*, *maeawha*, *porangi*, *taiamiki*.
Wandering (as in a dream), a., *tutoro*.
Wanderer, s. [see Vagabond].
Wane, v., *riko*.
Want, s., *onge*.
War, s., *pakanga*, *whawhai*, *papa*.
War-dance, s. [see Dance].
War-party, s., *taua*, *huhunu*.
Warbler (bird), s., *piripiri*.
Ward-off, v., *arai*, *pare*, *karo*, *kaupare*, *taupare*, *whaka-ngungu*.
Warm, to be, v., *huru*, *ahuru*, *mahana*, *wera*, *puwera*, *mata*, *pakakina*, *pawera*, *pokaka*.
Warm (oneself), v., *inaina*, *paina*, *whaka-ahuru*.

Warmth, s., *wera, pumahu.*

Warn, v., *haha, whaka-tupato, koha, owha.*

Warp (of cloth), s., *whenu.*

Warrior, s., *toa, ikawhiro, kaitoa, rangatata.*

Wart, s., *ira, tona, kautona.*

Wash, v., *horoi.*

Washboards (of canoe), s., *huhunu.*

Waste, v., *maumau, maroro, none, ngutuhore.*

Wasted (as the body), a., *hauaitu, hikoko.*

Wasted (away), to be, v., *koeo, kohi, ngongo.*

Watch, v., *mataara, hiwa, matakana, mataki.*

Watchfully, adv., *ata.*

Water, s., *wai, honu, katao, mote, ngongi, hani.*

Water (as the mouth), v., *mowai.*

Water, v., *whaka-makuku.*

Water (as the eyes), v., *toriwai, towahiwahi.*

Watercourse, s., *maero.*

Waterfall, s., *rere, taheke.*

Water-hen, s., *pukeko, pakura, tangata-tawhito.*

Watertight, to be, v., *maru, pihi.*

Wave, s., *ngaru.*

Wave (small), s., *papata.*

Wave, v., *piupiu, rutu, oriori.*

Wax (in the ear), s., *taturi.*

Way, s. [see Road].

We, pron., *tatou, matou, tatau, matau.*

We two, pron., *taua, maua.*

Weak, to be, v., *anewa, hangore, ngori, hauarea, hauaitu, iwikore, iwingohe, kahakore, kongange, kongehe, kopipi, maero, manauhea, miere, momohe, mohoririwai.*

Weaken, v., *whaka-ruhi, parore.*

Weal (of whip), s., *karawarawa.*

Wealth, s., *taonga.*

Weapon, s., *rakau, patu, mere, taiaha, hani, wahaika, rorehape, torowai, tumere, paraoa, tao, matia, maipi, huata, hoata, hoeroa, kaniwha, kotiata, mira-tuatini, peketua, poutangata, pouwhenua, wahangohi, kaukau, kautete, kotaha, pere, kopere, matakautete, okewa, paiaka.*

Weapons (to hold up in defiance), v., *whaka-hana.*

Wear (round the neck), v., *hei.*

Wearisome, a., *hoha.*

Weary, to be, v., *hoha, mauiui, ruwha, waea, rowhea, taiaroa, hirawerawe, huhi, ngenge, marohirohi, ku, ongeonge, poatini.*

Weather, s., *rangi.*

Weather (fine), s., *paki.*

Weave, v., *nape, whatu, ranga.*

Wedge, s., *kahi, makahi, matakahi, mataora, ora.*

Weeds, s., *otaota, taru, kapurangi.*

Weep, v., *tangi, koreto, korotore.*

Weigh (down), v., *whaka-taimaha.*

Weight, s., *toimaha, taumaha, taimaha, tami.*

Welcome, v., *aumihi, mihi, tahuti, tauti, naumai, rahiri.*

Well, a., *ora.*

Well, s., *poka.*

Wen, s., *ngene, pukaki.*

West, s., *uru, hauauru, mauru.*

West wind, s., *hauarahi, hauauru, tauru.*

Wet, a., *maku, rari, makengo, whekuwheku.*

Whale, s., *tohora, paraoa, hakura, ikamoana, pakake, ngohi-moana, ratahuihui, rongomai, rongomoana, tukuperu, tutara-kauhika, upokohue.*

Whalebone, s., *paraoa.*

What? pron., *aha?*

What! int., *are! ha!*

Wheel, s., *porowhita.*

When, adv., *ana, ina, no, i.*

When? adv., *ahea? inahea? ina? nonahea?*

Whence, adv., *nohea, ihea.*

Where? adv., *kohea? keihea? tea?*

Whereas, conj., *notemea.*

Whereat, adv., *no reira; mo reira.*

Whereby, adv., *ma-reira.*

Wherefore, conj., *koia, mo reira.*

Whereupon, adv., *na, no reira.*

Whether, conj., *ahakoa, ranei, raina.*

Whetstone, s., *hoanga.*

Which? pron., *tehea? ehea?*

While, adv., *kei, keiwha.*

Whimper, v., *whaka-ingoingo, koingo, koroingoingo, tangiwheto.*

Whine, v., *uene.*

Whip, v., *whiu.*

Whip, s., *ta, whiu.*

Whipping-top, s., *kaihotaka.*

Whirl, v., *tawhiri, tawhiuwhiu, kowhiri, karawhiu, riporipo, koumuumu, powaiwai.*

Whirlpool, s., *au, riporipo, kororipo.*

Whirlwind, s. *awhiowhio, tukauati.*

Whisk, v., *powhiriwhiri.*

Whisper, v., *kowhetewhete, kohumuhumu, kohimuhimu.*

Whistle, v., *korowhiti, whio, kowhio.*

White, a., *ma, tea, taurei* [see Pale].

White (of an egg), s., *whaka-kakahu.*

White clay, s., *ukui, uku.*

White-head (bird), s., *popokotea, poupoutea.*

Whitened, to be, v., *hatea, katea, horotea.*

Whither? adv., *ko hea? ki hea?*

Whizz, v., *huhu, mapu, pururohu.*

Who? pron., *wai?*

Whole, a., *katoa.*

Whose? pron., *na wai? no wai?*

Why? adv., *he aha? na te aha?*

Wicked, a., *kino, hara.*

Wide, a., *whanui, wharahi.*

Widow, s., *pouaru, takahore.*

Widower, s., *pouaru, takahore.*

Width, s., *whanui, wharahi.*

Wife, s., *wahine, hoa.*

Wild, a., *maka.*

Wilderness, s., *koraha.*

Will, s., *hiahia.*

Will-o'-the-wisp, s., *auku, inatore.*

Wind, s., *matangi, hau, muri, angi, kohengi, kotengitengi, kawai.*

Wind (ahead), s., *hautumu.*

Wind (gentle), s., *angi, komuri.*

Wind (off land), s., *hauwhenua.*

Wind, v., *pokai, takatakai.*

Wind (about), v., *awhio, tawhio, kokeke, tapikopiko.*

Winding, a., *awhiowhio, taiawhio, makau.*

Window, s., *matapihi, mataaho, kotopihi, matahihi.*

Wing, s., *harirau, parirau, pakau, paihau, kira, pahau, pakihau.*

Wing (of an army), s., *kauae.*

Wink, v., *hinana, kamokamo, kero, whaka-kini, momoe.*

Winnow, v., *kowhiuwhiu.*

Winter, s., *hotoke, hutoke, takurua, makariri, makeremumu.*

Wipe, v., *muku, ukui, muru, komuru.*

Wisdom, s., *matauranga, mohiotanga, murere.*

Wise, a., *ihumanea, matau, mohio, uhumanea, matanga, kaupapa.*

Wish, v., *hia, amene, minamina, mea.*

Witch, s., *wahine makutu.*

Witchcraft, s., *makutu, waitokorau, whakai, whaiwhaia, taurarua, maui, papaki, whakatihaha.*
With, prep., *kei, me, i.*
Wither, v., *pohe, memenge, ngingio, ngongohe, kohi, paroparo, komae, kopipi.*
Withhold, v., *meko, kaiponu.*
Within, prep., *i roto i; koro.*
Within (a little), adv., *mekari, mekore.*
Without, adv., *waho.*
Wizard, s., *tohunga, matakite, titiromata.*
Woman, s., *wahine, taua.*
Woman (old), s., *hupeke, hakui, kui, kuia, ruwahine, ngoingoi, ruruhi.*
Womb, s , *kopu, hanahana.*
Wonder, v., *miha, miharo, maharo, mihi, monoa, muiharo.*
Wonderful, a., *whaka-miharo.*
Woo, v., *aruaru, whai.*
Wood (forest), s., *ngahere, wao, nehenehe, weku.*
Wood (timber), s., *rakau.*
Wood (isolated), s., *motu.*
Wood (half-burnt), s., *motumotu, ngotungotu, mounga, ngoungou.*
Woof, s., *aho.*
Wool, s., *huruhuru.*
Word, s., *kupu.*
Work, s., *hanga, mahi.*
Work (well), v., *raupine.*
Work (to set to, with many persons), v., *awheawhe.*
Work (accomplished), s., *haumauiui.*
World, s., *ao.*
Worm, s., *toke, noke, ngunu, piritaua.*
Worm (thread), s., *iro.*
Worn-out, a., *horotete, petapeta, ngawhingawhi, ngawhewhe, ongeonge.*
Worship, v., *karakia.*
Worthy, a., *pai.*
Wound, s., *tunga.*
Wound (slightly), v., *hohoni.*
Wounded, a., *kaiahiko.*
Woven, a. [see Weave].
Woven (closely), v., *mangungu.*
Wrap-up, v., *takai.*
Wrath, s., *riri, aritarita, nana, naunau, kaikiri.*
Wreath, s., *pare, kopare, tupare.*
Wrecked, a., *paea, pakaru.*
Wren, s., *matuhituhi, piwauwau, puano.*
Wrench, v., *tango.*
Wrest (as words), v., *whaka-riro.*
Wrestle, v., *nonoke, whaka-taetae, paparinga, ta.*
Wriggle, v., *hikaikai, korikori, keukeu, titakataka, turetireti, okeoke, koiri, kowheta.*
Wring, v., *whaka-wiri.*
Wrinkle, s., *korukoru, korehereh*e.
Wrinkled, to be, v., *hohe, rehe, kopakopa, kurehe, kuwhewhe, mene.*
Wrist, s., *kawititanga.*
Write, v., *tuhituhi.*
Writhe, v., *hikaikai, kapekapeta, oke, koiri, kowheta.*
Wrong, a., *he.*

Y.

YAM, s., *uhi, uwhikaho.*
Yawn, v., *kohera, popoia.*
Ye, pron., *koutou.*
Ye two, pron., *korua.*
Yea, adv., *ae, koia.*
Year, s., *tau.*
Year (fruitful), s., *hawere.*
Yearn (after), v., *iri* [see Long after].
Yell, v., *horu, ho, parare.*
Yellow, a., *pungapuuga, kowhai, para.*
Yelp, v., *tau.*
Yes, adv., *ae, koia, ina, ana.*
Yesterday, adv., *inanahi, nonanahi.*
Yesterday (day before), adv., *tainahi.*
Yesternight, adv., *inapo, nonapo.*
Yet, conj., *ano.*
Yield, v., *ngaeki, oru, taoru.*
Yield (let go), v., *tuku.*
Yolk, s., *toua.*
Yonder, adv., *na, ki ko.*
You, pron., *koe;* plural, *koutou;* dual, *korua.*
You two, pron., *korua.*
Young, a., *kuao, punua, punuka.*
Young (of birds), s., *hukari, pi, kukari, korahoraho, maunu.*
Younger relative, s., *teina, taina, muringa.*
Youngest child, s., *potiki.*
Your, pron., *tau, tou, au, ou, ta koutou, to koutou, ta korua, to korua.*
Youth, s., *taitamariki, maitiiti, ohinga.*

Z.

ZEAL, s., *tohe, uaua.*
Zephyr, s., *angi, komuri, hengi, kotengitengi.*
Zigzag, a., *kopikopiko.*

APPENDIX.

A.—DAYS OF THE MOON'S AGE.

	Maori.	Moriori.	Hawaiian (Drops *k*; *k* for *t*).	Tahitian (Drops *k* and *ng*).	Marquesan (Drops *r*).	Rarotongan (Drops *h*).
1	Whiro	O Mutu	Hilo	Hiro hiti	Tu nui	Iro
2	Tirea	O Whiro	Hoaka	Hoata	Tu hawa	Oata
3	Hoata	Otere	Ku kahi	Hami ami mua	Hoata	Amiama
4	One	Ohewata	Ku lua	Hami ami roto	Mahea ma tahi	Amiama aka oti
5	Okou	Oua	Ku kolu	Hami ami muri	Mahea ma waena	Tamatea
6	Tamatea kai ariki	Okoro	Ku pau	Oreore mua	Koekoe tahi	Tamatea aka oti
7	Tamatea aianga	Tamate tutahi	Ole ku kahi	Oreore muri	Koekoe waena	Korekore
8	Tamatea aio	Tamate turua	Ole ku lua	Tamatea	Poipoi haa pao	Korekore aka oti
9	Tamatea whakapau	Tamate nui	Ole ku kolu	Huna	Huna	O Vari
10	Huna	Tamate hokopà	Ole ku pau	Ari	Ai	Una
11	Ari roa	Ohua	Huna	Maharu	Huka	Maaru
12	Mawharu	Owaru	Mohalu	Hua	Mehau	Ua
13	Maurea	Hua	Hua	Maitu	Hua	E atua (or Maitu)
14	Atua whakahaehae	Mawharu	Akua	Hotu	Atua	O Tu
15	Turu	Outua	Hoko	Mara‘i	Hutu nui	Marangi
16	Rakau nui	Ohotu	Mahealani	Turutea	Hutu manae	Oturu
17	Rakau matohi	Maure	Kulu	Raau mua	Tuu	Rakau
18	Takirau	Oturu	Laau ku kahi	Raau roto	Aniwa	Kakau roto
19	Oika	Rakau nui	Laau ku lua	Raau muri	Ma tahi	Rakau aka oti
20	Korekore	Rakau motohe	Laau pau	Oreore mua	Kaau	Korekore
21	Korekore turua	Takirau	Ole ku kahi	Oreore roto	Kaekae tahi	Korekore roto
22	Korekore piri ki Tangaroa	Oika	Ole ku lua	Oreore muri	Waena	Korekore aka oti
23	Tangaroa a mua	Korekore tutahi	Ole pau	Taaroa mua	Haa pao	Tangaroa
24	Tangaroa a roto	Korekore turua	Kaloa ku kahi	Taaroa roto	Hanao tahi	Tangaroa roto
25	Tangaroa kiokio	Korekore whakapau	Kaloa ku lua	Taaroa muri	Wawena	Tangaroa aka oti
26	O Tane	Tangarò a mua	Kaloa pau	Tane	Haa paa	O Tane
27	O Rongo nui	Tangarò a roto	Kane	Roo nui	Puhiwa	Rongo nui
28	Mauri	Tangarò kikio	Lono	Roo maori	Tane	Mauri
29	O Mutu	O Tane	Mauli	Mutu	Ona nui	O Mutu
30	Mutuwhenua	O Rongo nui	Muku	Teriere	Ona mate	Otire o Avaiki (or Otireo)
31		O Rongo mori				

It will be noticed that almost all the names of the days are common, although there is disagreement sometimes as to the order of sequence. Some of the names of deities (to whom the days or nights were sacred) have suffered greatly the Hawaiian Kaloa (24) is for Kanaloa or Tangaroa; the Marquesan Ona nui (29) is for Rongo nui, &c., &c.

B.—GENEALOGICAL.

METAPHYSICAL AND COSMOLOGICAL GENEALOGIES.

For Metaphysical or Cosmological Genealogies, see Kore.

MAORI GENEALOGIES.

NGATI-MANIAPOTO TRIBE.

Male.	Female.
Te-Ahau-o-te-Rangi (or Io)	
Rangi	Papa
Tamataukearangi	
Rongo	
5 Tangaroa	
Haumia	
Tane Mahuta	
Tawhiri-matea	
Aitua	
10 Tumatauenga	
Rakamaumau	
Ruaimoko	
Ari	
Ngana	
15 Nganamawhe	
Hotuaiariki	
Tapatai	
Whiro-te-Tupua	
Tiki-te-Pou-mua	
20 Toi	Rangiariki
Hatonga	Tapairu
Rakeiora	Hinemapunui
Tahatiti	Pori
Tama-ki-te-rangi	Hinepuanga
25 Te Atitirauhea	Parehauni
Piko	Hinekapua
Noa	Rangitukia
Hema	Urutonga
Tawhaki	Hinepipiri
30 Wahieroa	Rura
Rata	Kurarautawhiri
Tuwhakararo	Papura
Whakatau-potiki	Parearohe
Ngare	Taura
35 Rakataura	Tuarangi
Hape-ki-te-tuarangi	Paretuapae
Rungaiho	Hinekanapa
Kahu (a woman)	Ue (a man)
Raka II.	Taiarohia
40 Kakati	Ururangi
Tawhao	Marutahiakina
Turongo	Mahinarangi
Raukawa	Turongoihi
Rereahu	Hineaupounamu
45 Maniapoto	Hinemania
Te-kawa-Irirangi	Marei
Rungaterangi	Pareraukawa
Maniaopetini	Pareraumoa
Taitengahui	Kaputuhi
50 Maniauruahu	Oneone
Tukehu	
Te-kawa III.	
Rangituataka	
Te-kawa IV.	
55 Takerei	
Wetere-Te-Rerenga (recently deceased)	

Note.—On this line of ancestry are counted the Maori King Tawhiao, Rewi Maniapoto, Wahanui, Te Heuheu, and other celebrated leaders of the modern Maori people; but they branch off at (46), being descended from Uruhina, who was a daughter of Te-kawa-Irirangi. The line down to Wetere-te-Rerenga is the "sacred vine," the *kawai ariki*, running unbroken through males, except in one place (38), that of Kahu. For coincidence with Eastern Polynesia, see note to the Hawaiian Genealogy. The introduction (27) of the name of Noa (Noah) instead of Kaitangata as the father of Hema is only a foolish perversion of missionary teaching, confounding Hema with Shem! This genealogy was collected by Major Wm. Mair, Judge of the Native Land Court.

ARAWA TRIBE.

Rangi-pouri
Rangi-potango
Rangi-whetuma
Rangi-whekere
5 Ao-nui
Ao-roa
Ao-wheneke
Ao-whetara
Te Uruhanga
10 Te Hoehoenga
Tane-i-te-kapua
Ao
Rangi
Puhaorangi

15 Ohomairangi
Muturangi
Taaunga
Tuamatua*
Tangaroa
20 Tupari
Irawhitiki
Kiwi
Kakeroa
Rongomainui
25 Rongomairoa
Rongomaitukua
Rongomaiapehu
Apehu matua

Rangi-nui
Rangi-ora
Rangi-pouri
Rangi-potango
Whetara
Te Uruhanga
Te Hoehoe
Tanei-te-kapu
Rangi
Ao
Puwharangi*
Ohomairangi
Muturangi

Tumamao
Mawake
Uruika
Rangitapu
Taona
Tuamatua
Rakauri
Ngatoroirangi
Tangihia*
Tangimoana
Kahukura
Rangi-tauira
Tukahua
Tumaihi

* Married Karika, an *atua* or goddess.

* Married Kureimonoa, a daughter of Toi.

* Married Muriranga-whenua.

Mawakeroa
30 Mawake-Taupo
Tuwharetoa
Tutanekai
Te Whatumairangi
Hurungaterangi

35 Hua
Paki
Te Ohu
Parehinana
Aterea
40 Mohi Moke Aterea

Tumakoha
Tarawhai
Te Rangitakaroro
Te Whanapiipi
Tarawhai II.
Te Rangihaumata

Koratuohu
Taunga
Te Tumu
Te Herepu
Miriana
Mohi Moke Aterea

NOTE.—By one line of descent Mohi shows his ancestry to include Tutanekai, the lover of the celebrated beauty Hine Moa; by the other, his pedigree is traced through Ngatoro-i-rangi, the great priest who brought the volcanic fires from Hawaiki to Tongariro.

URIWERA TRIBE.

Te Ahunga
Tiki-matou
I-te-pue
I-te-more
5 Te Weu
Te Aka
I-tamatua
I-takitaki
Tanumanga
10 Tipuranga
Pukaiahua
Peperetu
Makuku
Ahawai
15 Haerepouai
Poatauri
Poatatea
Wainui-a-te-kea
Wainui-a-te-kore
20 Raoraonui-a-awatea
Katere-moana
Parawhenuamea
Tere-te-whaowhao
Nehunga
25 Nerere
Kaka
Hineahuone
Te Kune-iti
Te Kune-rahi
30 Pokoruarua
Pokonaonao
Ngaruerue
Matatata
Pieri
35 Mateta

Pia-tangi-wharau
Karioi
Papa
Takotoehunuku
40 Titi
Tata
Koau
Karewainga
Tu-te-uruaho
45 Tu-aro-pare
Tu-te-maota
Taneturiuaki
Rakautuki
Rakaukoki
50 Tutakihinahina
Pekarangi
Whakarau-a-tupa
Rongomai
Rakukura
55 Aomarama
Ao-te-whiwhi
Ao-marama
Ao-te-rawea
Takune
60 Toi
Kama
Haua
Turuturu
Popo
65 Rongotahua
Rongoteke
Rongo-te-whaiao
Tirakawainga
Huihui
70 Raratau

Taumarere
Kaikomake
Nganga-ki-runga
Ngana-ki-waho
75 Takauipo
Tukauiao
Ahatau-ki-tua
Ahatau-ki-waho
Tuatea
80 Wahotea
Whetuatea
Tokoruaatea
Maramaatea
Hokowhitu-a-tea
85 Manawa-ku
Manawa-rangi
Taruainuku
Taruaipai
Puhitunui
90 Puhituroa
Awaiti
Awaraha
Oruakitenga
Hoaatiki
95 Hauwhaka-rawarawa
Tapungangautea
Toi
Rauru
Tahatiti
100 Ruatapu
Houtaua
Tumuwhakairia
Rakaiao
Rakaiora

105 Tama-ki-te-hau
Tama-ki-te-ra
Tama-ki-te-Matangi
Tama-ki-Hikurangi
Tamatea-uri-haere
110 Uenuku
Ruatapu (and Paikea)
Puhi
Rere
Tata
115 Maieka
Muriwhenua
Tamatea-pokaiwhenua
Kahungunu
Kahukuranui
120 Tupuruparu
Te Rangituehu
Tuwaka
Mahinarangi
Raukawa
125 Whakatere
Poutu
Tama-ariki
Tumutumu
Te Ruinga
130 Te Awe
Te Rangitumamao
Koropango
Raki
Te Aorangi
135 Te Ao
Hera
Reha (now living).

NOTE.—This genealogy is valuable for several reasons. Although of great length, the names are evidently those of men, not of gods; it shows in the same pedigree Parawhenuamea (22) and Ruatapu (100), the heroes of the Deluge Legends, and also contains (97) the name of Toi (Toi kai-rakau), claimed as a possessor of New Zealand before the advent of the Maori people, and appearing in the Moriori Genealogy. The genealogy was secured by Major Gudgeon, Judge of the Native Land Court.

MAORI GENEALOGY (INCLUDING MAUI, THE GREAT POLYNESIAN HERO, AND KUPE, THE NAVIGATOR).

Rarotimu
Rarotake
Po-tu
Po-haere
5 Po-whaka-taka
Po-aniwaniwa
Maheatu
Mahe-awa
Takahuriwhenua
10 Murirangawhenua
Taranga
Maui
Wharuakura

Uhenga
15 Poutaua
Whitirangi-mamao
Kupe
Hina
Houmataumata
20 Paikuiha
Tu-whaitini
Tutaraupoko
Tuaruma
Tukonona
25 Tuhurutira
Aokarere

Tu-makaueuru
Tu-makawerangi
Tu-te-Rangikawekite
30 Tu-te-Rangiwetewetea
Tu-hakirikona
Rakaiherea
Poutawiti
Rakaikoao
35 Whana
Hora
Tama-te-tane
Hoakakari
Ropata

NOTE.—Collected by the late S. Locke, M.H.R., Native Agent

MORIORI GENEALOGY.

Ko Rangi raua ko Papa ka tokona e Rangitokona ka wehe a Rangi raua ko Papa, ka whanau o raua tamariki:—

Rangi — Papa.

Te-whanau-o-te-Rangi

Tu
Rongo
Tane
Tangaroa
5 Rongomai
Kahukura
Tiki
Uru
Ngangana
10 Io
Iorangi
Waiorangi
Tahu
Moko
15 Maroro
Wakehau
Tiki
Toi
Rauru
20 Whatonga
Rongomai
Kahukura
Raunuku
Motu-ariki
25 Te Aomarama
Tumare
Ranganuku
Matariki
Wari
30 Tauira
Tokoroa
Tokopoto
Tokomahùta
Tokomauhara
35 Rupipi
Ruwaruwaru
Rukuhautai
Rukuwhakapeka
Ruhitioro
40 Tamaariki
Tamamùtu
Rangipoutu
Ranginaonao
Rangituwehi
45 Tikimatawha
Tumanukura
Rongohua
Tangaroa-matahi
Uhenga
50 Papararo
Tangaroa-whatu-moana
Tamanui-te-Ra
Tamahiwa
Te Hiwarangi
55 Rongomai
Kahukura
Te Aomarama
Rongomaiwhenua
Nuku-o-wae-roroa
60 Tutawake
Turanga-mamaoa
Ngake
Pehe
Tutaupoko-o-Rekohua
65 Tumàkao
Tuwatawata
Hariunga
Papa
Toromatua
70 Takare
Hawaikie
Tutohia
Hokotaka
Wharekaraka
75 Rangatipi
Maituporo
Motorea
Huturere
Tu-te-rangi-marama
80 Te Aomairu
Tairi
Tarere
Manu-kau-moana
Kahuti
85 Tatitiri
Korongo
Poke
Kohiroa
Ana
90 Apata
Tohenga-aitu
Hamatua
Tatàroa
Puwiwi
95 Wairewa
Tangaroa-kuau
Tauira
Toko-te-arangi
Tukoia
100 Hapaikato
Kahukare
Tauarukura
Rangituake
Maititi
105 Wakiri
Te Ikaroa
Manapupu
Tarewa
Ruaouru
110 Rongomehori
Tumakao
Kie
Tuwatawata
Aoroa
115 Tukoia
Tuatahi
Marupinui
Maunga
Kueo
120 Painui
Tamakikihi
Tapepeke
Tihauwanu
Karangatua
125 Whatonga
Tawahine
Kautore
Manaaotea
Apunui
130 Takaro
Tamahitita
Raumati
Ngana
Karewa
135 Taheke
Rapaki
Hamuroro
Tatitiri
Pounamu
140 Kueau
Mano
Kaimurumuru
Tohòanga
Tuneinei
145 Tuapaka
Tuarare
Rangitipi
Taihakama
Wakaariki
150 Wakatukou
Eha
Marama
Ika
Tauanunuku
155 Tamohewa
Kaiuaua
Rongopapa
(At this time came the three canoes from Hawaiki.)
Tamutu
Piriake
160 Tamehe
Tapanga
Tutoake
Manapo
Tuwetenga
165 Rongomai-a-kura
Moriro
Pakaurua
Hape
Hapekirehe
170 Tamakahe
Tamakànui
Rangimene
Tapumata
Waitahi
175 Te Riki Toroà
Te Ika
Tamatuahua
Tapongi
Tamakura-nga-po
180 Manukapua
Tamatehokopa
Tamahiwaki (the reciter), and two generations now living.

Given by the old priest and chief, Minarapa Tamahiwaki, to A. Shand, Esq., Interpreter, Chatham Islands.

Note.—For Tiki and Uru (7 and 8) see Hawawiian Genealogies (13 and 14) of the Ulu Line. For Ruanuku (23) see Hawaiian (28) Kumuhonua Line. For Toi and Rauru (18 and 19) see Uriwera Genealogy (97 and 98).

SAMOAN GENEALOGY.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF SAMOA.

	Male.	Female.
	Papatu	Papaele
	Maatanoa	Papapala
	Te Tagata or Te Tupu-fua	Tama-o-itu-fainga
	Ru or Tu (succeeded by)	Lagituavalu
5	Tuapuu (succeeded by)	—
	Tuaumi (succeeded by)	—
	Tua-faiga, the son of Piliopo	T Te Maluitogapapa
	Tuaefu	Sinataufafa
	Uitua	Sinalei
10	Leilua	Sinafetuga
	Pulutua	Laualae
	Lagapolutele	Luafaletele
	Tualemoso	Feilivaa
	Tuanuu	Sautala
15	Teneila	Seuilafaga
	Tuloutele	Sina of Rotumà
	Maileitele	Utufau of Satoi
	Maileilealea	Siliomaga
	Taemootele	Ulufaaana of Manono
20	Siusau	Maina
	Taemoomanaia	Lepealali
	Leutelenaiite	Tefetutafeilo of Toamua
	Aumuatagafa	Fala of Aleipata
	Sulumatai'a	—
25	Tepuleai	Utufaasili
	Tologataua	Temulimatau
	Te Aumua-te-uluai	Te Atealele
	Moaitele	Te Aponga, daughter of Vaetui of Tonga
	Polailevao	Momoefuifatu
30	Fotuitamai	Tele, daughter of Teifi
	Puepuemai. Puepue became *tapu*, and was succeeded by	—
	Samo (succeeded by)	—
	Faatufuga (succeeded by)	—
	Toeta (succeeded by)	—
35	Teleipesega (succeeded by)	—
	Vao-o-tui (succeeded by)	—
	Matautia	—
	Tuimavave (succeeded by)	—
	Siitu (succeeded by)	—
40	Siligatusa (succeeded by)	—
	—	Salamasina
	Te Samoa-na-galo	A daughter of the King of Tonga
	Lesagaalala	A daughter of Malietoa
	Vaeotamasamoa	Telagilala
45	Tuiaanatama-a-le-lagi	Vaetoe, a Tongan woman
	Talamasina	Tapumanaia
	Tauatama of Niulaita	Fofoaivaoese
	Toiaivao of Saleula	Sina
	Faumuina	Fatateomalie
50	Fonoti	Fuatino of Fasitootai
	Muagututia	Fenunuivao, daughter of Leutele of Falefa
	Tupua	Tualupetu, daughter of Pula of Saleimoa
	Ngalumalemana	Tauimalae
	Tamafana	—
55	Malietoa, the present King	

TONGAN GENEALOGY.

GENEALOGICAL LIST OF THE TUI-TONGA, OR SACRED KINGS OF TONGA.

1 Kohai and his descendants, then these were
— dispossessed, and there came to rule:
—
—
Aho-eitu, a descendant of Tangaloa
Lolo-faka-nga-la
Faga-one-one
5 Lihau
Kofu-tu
Kaloa
Mau-hau
Abu-anea
10 Afu-luga
Momo
Tui-ta-tui
Tala-tama
Tui-tonga-nui-Tama-tou
15 Ta-lai-ha-abe-be, a brother of Tala-tama
Tala-kai-fai-ki
Tala-fabi-te
Havea-Tui-Tonga-Makaue-Tui-Tonga-i-bui-bui
Tata-fu-eiki-mei-mua, also called Lomi-ae-tubu, Havea
20 Takalaua
Kau-ulu-fonua-Fekai (*fekai* = savage. He drank the blood of his father's murderers.)
Vaka-fu-hu
Bui-bui-fa-ta
Kau-ulu-fonua
25 Tabu-o-ji
Ulu-aki-mata, Telea
Fa-ta-fehi
Ulu-aki-matata
Tui-Bulotu
30 Faka-na-ana-a
Tui-Bulotu-lua
Bau. (He was Tui-Tonga when Capt. Cook visited the islands.)
Ma-ulu-be-ko-to-fa
Fa-ta-fehi-fu-anu-nui-Ava
35 Lau-fili-Toga. (The last of the Tui-Tongas 50 years old 20 years ago.)

NOTE.—Collected by the Rev. Mr. Moulton.

MARQUESAN GENEALOGY.

THE *MATA* OR GENEALOGY OF TAHIA-TOHO-TIE, A CHIEFTAINESS OF HIVAOA, OR DOMINICA, MARQUESAS ISLANDS.

	Men.	Women.
	Pupu	Hoho
	Ipuipu	Tonatona
	Pupu	Ekieki
	Moo-te-kua	Moe-hava
5	Poea-nu	Aku-ho
	Noi	Taia-to-ato
	Piina-kua	Hee-hee
	Papahua	Kui-fenua
	Ao-ma-eva	Pua-tai-kohu
10	Taka-too-fenua	Mana-vai-fenua
	Pu-hei-fenua	Fati-tata
	Aho-ma-eva	Pua-tai-kohu
	Ani-motua	Noho-ana
	Too-iti	Too-nui
15	Too-oa	Too-poto
	Too-piko	Toofano
	Too-api	Too-nio
	Too-pe	Too-kau
	Too-mutu	Too-moha
20	I-aaka	Au-aaka
	Too-pe	Too-kau
	Too-io	Too-popo
	Too-nito	Too-haki
	Too-hua	Too-mea
25	Too-fifi	Too-tapu
	Too-nihi	Too-hae
	Too-tupu	Too-hoe
	Iki-aaka	Au-aaka
	Tini-tini	Mano-mano
30	Tinitini-te-too	Manomano-te-too
	I-aaka	Au-aaka
	Afiafi-te-too	Te Pu-tia
	Too-kaki-ani	Too-tuhi-noa
	Pai	Vai-teea
35	Moni	Ha-pe
	Hupau-fenua	Ke-ke-nau
	Vaka	Tee
	Ata	Vaka
	Tuhi	Aki
40	Kekehu	Kekehu-pu
	Te-tie	Hau-manu
	Oo-manu	Koe
	Koe	Pa-una
	Aka-kua	Aka-mea
45	Keke-mau-vao	Moo-ua
	Take-o-ahee-Take	Ao-nuu
	Huoi	Vaevae-tena-tio
	Tutu-ma-vai	Hua-ani
	Ao-nei	Ana-pi-mai
50	Ao-nei	Moe-ioto
	Ao-nei	Moe-vaho
	Ao-nei	Ana-pi-mai-a-hee
	Ti-oa	Papa-una
	Akekehu	Papa-iao
55	Moho	Haka-tuia
	Moho-tani-ioto	Moho-me-una
	Moho	Tani-ioho
	Mapi	Tu-tu-a-hee
	Tani-au	Pua-haki
60	Tui-oe-hee	Pai-kua-o-Tani
	Ua-ua	Poa
	Tani-aupua	Ao-haki
	Tuhi-tua	Tuhi-ao
	Hoa-aki	Vahine tu-mau-mau
65	Feto-to-ti	Hina-tu-maumau
	Papa-iuna	Papa-iao
	Papa-touti	Papa-vae-oa
	Papa-eva	Papa-fati
	Papa-kopu-nui	Papa-vae-oa
70	Tani	Ho-hu
	Atea	Atanua
	Po	Maiko
	Meama	Kupena
	Huhi	Au-tau
75	Ata	Nana-ii
	Ao	Ani-mea
	Oata	I-uku-ani
	Voki	Ani-vaka
	A	Mana-mana
80	Vevau	Havaii
	Fiti	Tona
	Fiti-tapu	Ao
	Ua	Tai
	Pua-pua	Ote-ote
85	Puha	Moo-ena
	Fa	Ho-ena
	Pu	Vae-oa
	Pu	Tohi-a-nu
	Pu	Tohi-aui
90	Pu	Hu-eua
	Tiu	Metaui
	Tiu	Aaka-aka
	Pai	Kau-kau
	Pai-ani	Ua-vai
95	Fatu	Fou-pi
	Fatu	Puha
	Fatu	Moe-ina
	Fatu	Moe-ioto
	Fatu	Moe-vaho
100	Tiki	Hua-nu
	Tiki-tapu	Kahu-ana
	Aniani	Hina-hu
	Hu	Tumu-ke
	Tanaoa	Mutu-hee
105	Meihano	Hau-fi
	Rotumu	Fatu-ao
	Teito	Manau
	Hoe	Hu-e-ani-ani
	Hoe-tupu	Hoehoe
110	Hoe-ma-peka	Hoe-mea
	Pua	Na-hoe-moe-Tanaoa
	Ia-kau	Papa-ani-mea
	Fau-uuku	Au-tu-a-kata-kata
	Havini	Mata-tive
115	Ii Tanaoa	Ata-o-tu
	Pua	Tapa-ani-mea
	Mata-hua-puna	Toi-tata
	Puna-ao-nu	Mei-hua
	Puna-fae	Ka-mea
120	Puna-a-tutu	Puhi-mei-toto
	Puna-te-ahu	Fiti-hee
	Puna-tao	Nua-me-iao
	Puna-teea	Tapu-fae-nu
	Puna-faa-kua	Tumu-ke-ki
125	Puna-e-fitu	Tupu-hee-naonao
	Tupaa-vaka	Hui-eua
	Tupaa-tetee	Ho-tiu
	Tupaa-a-tau-tepu	Kopaa-nui-mea
	Tani	Tie-te-ani
130	Ma-itu-itu	Ma-itu-te-tee
	Puna-topi	Ata
	Puna-tutu	Ha-io
	Tu-paa-hoe-a-fai	Puho-momo
	Nuku	Huia-a-hei

135 Pa-pani
Pua-kau
Pua-kaua-oa
Ufa-ufa
Ta-keo
140 Pu-nui
Teve
Tepe
Pua-kau-a-tohi
Mano-vaha-eeo
Tutai
Mata-moe
Haka-mau
Ta-fati
Ta-ka-ii
Tai-vaho
145 Tua-te-ani
Matee
Hina-vao
Fau-poe
To-fafa
Ta-pana

Note.—Collected by Professor Alexander, Surveyor-General, Hawaii.

HAWAIIAN GENEALOGIES.

(*k* dropt, and *k* writen for *t*.)

There are many genealogies carefully preserved in the Hawaiian "Heralds College," but they are hard to reconcile in many cases (see Wharekura). The following consist of (1st) The Kumuhonua genealogy, from Kumuhonua (see Tuputupuwhenua) to Watea and Papa, who take the place of the New Zealand Rangi and Papa. The continuation is the Ulu pedigree.

Kumuhonua
Laka
Ka Moolewa
Maluapo
5 Kinilau
Halo
Ka Mano Lani
Ka Maka-o-ka-Lani
Ka Lei Lani
10 Ka La Lii
Haule
Imi Nanea
Nuu or Kahinaalii
Nalu Akua
15 Naeheehe Lani
Ka Hakui Moku Lei
Ke Kai Lei
Ka Haku Lani
Hele-i-kahiki-ku
20 Ka Noelo Hikina
Hele-i-ka-Moo Loa
Ke Au Apaapaa
Lua Nuu
Ku Nawao
25 Aholoholo
Newenewe Maolina-i-kahiki-ku
Kaokao kalani
Aniani-ku
Aniani Kalani
30 { Hawaii Loa
Kii
Kana Loa
Laa Kapu }
{ Oahu
Kauai }
Ku Nui Akea
Ke Lii Alia
Ke Milia
35 Ke Lii Ku
Ku Kalani Ehu
Papa Nui Hanau Moku, the wife of Wakea.

ULU LINE.

Wakea and Papa
Haloa
Waia
Hinanalo
5 Nanakehili
Wailoa
Kio
Ole
Pupue
10 Manaku
Kahiko
Luanuu
Kii
Ulu
15 Nanaie
Nanailani
Waikulani
Kuheleimoana
Konohiki
20 Wawena
Akalana { Sons:
Maiu-mua
Maui-hope
Maui-kiikii
Maui-akalana }
Maui-akalana
Nanamaoa
Nanakulei
25 Nanakaoko
Heleipawa
Hulumanailani
Aikanaka { Sons:
Puna
Hema }
Hema
30 Kahai
Wahioloa
Laka
Luanuu
Kamea
35 Pohukaina
Hua
Pau
Huanuikalalailai
Paumakua
40 Haho
Palena
Hanalaanui
Lanakawai
Laau
45 Pili
Koa
Ole
Kukohou
Kaniuhi
50 Kanipahu
Kalapana
Kahaimoeleaikaai-kupou
Kalaunuiohua
Kuaiwa
55 Kohoukapu
Kauholanuimahu
Kiha
Liloa
Umi
60 Kealiiokaloa
Kukailani
Makakaualii
Keawenuiaumi
Kanaloakuaana
65 Keakealanikane
Iwikauikaua
Kanaloakapulehu
Keawe
Keeaumoku
70 Kekela
Kalanikupuapaikalaninui
Kamehameha
(A.D. 1795)
Succeeded by—
Liholiho
Kauikeaouli
Lot
Lunalilo
Kalakaua (present king).

Note.—Lua-Nuu (23) occupies the same place as in the Moriori Genealogy (23). Ulu (14), son of Kii or Tiki, is in Maori Genealogy as (8). The interesting portions are the introduction of Maori heroes after the Maui-a-Taranga (21), where we find Kaitangata (28), Hema (29), Tawhaki (30), Wahieroa (31), and Rata (32). Information given to me by H. M. Kalakaua, King of Hawaii, states that Hema was only 935th descendant from Lailai, the first woman. I have since received the genealogy, covering about 28,000 years. This long pedigree, though a unique antiquarian record, does not possess value for comparative purposes when placed by the shorter Polynesian genealogies, so has been omitted from this publication. It should be noticed that some of the early Hawaiian ancestors in the Ulu Line, viz. Waia, Hinanalo, Ole, Pupue, and Wakea, are counted in the Maori Cosmogony as Ages of the Universe, each lasting 1,000 years, and called Whaia, Hinengaro, Kore, Pukuke, and Atea (see Kore).

RAROTONGAN GENEALOGY.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF RAROTONGA.

Makea-karika (married Ina-nui-i-te-rangi)
Makea Putakitetai
Makea-i-te-au
Makea-noo-marie
5 Makea-puretu (*purotu*)
Makea-peau-rango
Makea-teko-nako
Makea-te-taiti
Makea-te-na-tu
10 Makea Rongo-oe
Makea-teina
Makea-tumu-pu
Makea-tinorei
Makea-tari-ua
15 Makea Potiki
Makea-mangungu
Makea-taii
Makea-tukerae
Makea-te-rangi-tu-ki-vao
20 Rangi Makea
Makea-te-Patua-kino
[Note.—After this time there was a dual kingship.]
Makea-pini
Makea-keu
Makea Tinirau
Makea Tekao
Makea Pori
Makea Karika II.
25 Makea Davida
Makea Pa
Makea Te-vairua
Makea Tuaivi
Makea Daniela
Makea Tavake
Makea Abela
Makea Tavake (as in 27)
Makea Takau
Makea Tavake (as in 27)

SOCIETY ISLANDS GENEALOGY.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF RAIATEA (NEAR TAHITI).

Male.	Female.
Uru	Hina Tumaroro (tororo)
Iriteapura‘i	Teheuheu (tefefei)
Tava‘earii	Tetapu
Imitoa	Tepevanua
5 Maramaitetua	Nohoa‘e
Tuitui	Rorofai (rorofa’i)
Raitetumu	Hinateunu
Raitepapa	Hinatea
Raitemeremere	Hinatuatua
10 Raitehotahota	Hinatuatai
Raiemateiteniuhaameâatane	Mautu
Moeitiiti	Faafaro
Moeterearea	Tiaraaura
Moeterauri	Faimano
15 Hiro	Vaitumaria
Marama-toa-i-fenuaura	Maapu
Faaniti	Vairaumati
Hoa-tatama	Haamahea
Fata	Utiutirei
20 Roo	Vaipua
Ho‘a	Vaitea
Taahue	Motuma
Ruutia	Vaituraa
Huui	Tupuheiva
25 Raauri	Aretemoe
Tu	Pupauraivaiahu
Tautu	Teunuhaaehaa
Tamatoa	Teaoinaia
Rofai	Marama
30 Tamatoa II	Maihea
Teu (consort)	Tetupaia-vahine (Queen)
Vairaatoa (Pomare I)	Tetuamurei-ai-te-ra‘iiatea
Pomare II	Teritooterai
Tenania (consort)	Aimata-vahine (the present Queen of Tahiti)

INDEX

TO GEOGRAPHICAL AND DIALECTICAL REFERENCES.

Ahtiago, a village on the south coast of Ceram. 3° 20′ S., 129° E.

Aitutaki, an island of the Hervey Group. 18° 54′ S., 159° 41′ W.

Allor, an island between Flores and Timor. 8° 36′ S., 123° E.

Amblaw, a small island south-east of Bouro in the Moluccas. 3° 54′ S., 127° 20′ E.

Amboyne, an island south of Ceram. 3° 35′ S., 128° 5′ E.

Ambrym, an island of the New Hebrides. 16° 20′ S., 168° 15′ E.

Aniwa (or **Niua**), an island south of the New Hebrides. 19° 15′ S., 169° 40′ E.

Aneityum, an island of the New Hebrides. 20° S., 170° E.

Api, an island of the New Hebrides. 17° S., 168° 16′ E.

Atiu, an island of the Hervey Group. 20° S., 158° W.

Aurora (or **Maewo**), an island in the New Hebrides. 15° 10′ S., 168° 15′ E.

Awaiya, a village on the south coast of Ceram. 3° 20′ S., 129° E.

Bajan, the dialect of the Sea-Gypsies of the Malay Archipelago.

Baliyon, a dialect (now obsolete) of Dyaks, on the Rejang River, North Borneo.

Basa-krama (or **Bhasa-krama**), the Court language of the island of Java.

Batu-merah, a suburb of Amboyne, an island south of Ceram. 3° 35′ S., 128° 05′ E.

Bicol, a dialect of the Philippine Islands.

Bisaya, a dialect of the Philippine Islands.

Bolang-hitam, a town in Menado, North Celebes.

Bougainville Island, one of the Solomon Group. 6° 20′ S., 115° 20′ E.

Bouton, an island lying south of Celebes. 5° S., 122° 50′ E.

Brierly Islands, in the Louisade Archipelago. 11° 20′ S., 153° 09′ E.

Brissi, in West Timor, an island south of Celebes.

Brumer Islands, on south-east coast of New Guinea. 10° 45′ S., 150° 22′ E.

Bugis, a dialect of the south part of Celebes.

Bugotu, a district in the south-east end of Ysabel, an island of the Solomon Group.

Cajeli, a village on east side of Bouru. About 3° S., 127° E.

Camarian, a village on the south coast of Ceram. 3° 20′ S., 129° E.

Chamori, one of the Marianne Islands.

Champa, the dialect of a Malay colony in Cambodia.

De Peyster's Group. 7° 28′ S., 178° 43′ E.

Dorey, an island on the north coast of New Guinea. 38′ S. 134° E.

Dufaure's Island, south-east coast of New Guinea. About 10° 30′ S., 149° 40′ E.

Duke of York's Island, between New Britain and New Ireland.

Eddystone Island (**Simbo**), in the Caroline Islands. 8° 18′ S., 156° 31′ E.

Eromanga, an island in the New Hebrides. 18° 31′ S., 169° E.

Espiritu Santo, an island in the New Hebrides. 18° 29′ S., 166° 40′ E.

Fate (or **Sandwich Island**), New Hebrides. 17° 42′ S., 168° 19′ E.

Fauro, an island of the Solomon Group.

Florida (**Gela**), one of the Solomon Islands.

Formosa, a large island near China. 24° N., 121° 5′ E.

Fotuna, an island to the east of Aniwa, near the New Hebrides. 19° 13′ S., 170° 13′ E.

Gah, the Alfuros (aborigines) of East Ceram. 3° 20′ S., 129° E.

Galela, a village on the north coast of Gilolo, in the Moluccas.

Gani, a village on the south-east peninsula of Gilolo, in the Moluccas.

Gao, a district in the north end of Ysabel, one of the Solomon Group.

Guadalcanar, one of the Solomon Islands.

Guaham (or **Guam**), one of the Marianne Islands. 10° 36′ N., 144° 42′ E.

Iai, one of the Loyalty Group, on the east side of New Caledonia. 22° 55′ S., 166° 30′ E.

Ilocan, a dialect of the Philippine Islands.

Jobi, an island on the north coast of New Guinea. 1° 38′ S., 136° 21′ E.

Kaioa Islands, a small group north of Batchian, in the Moluccas. About 30′ S., 127° 30′ E.

Kanala, a village in New Caledonia.

Kawi, the classical language of Java; the language of law and religion.

Kayan, a people dwelling on the north-west side of Borneo, between the Rejang and Bintulu Rivers.

Kisa, an island of the Sarawati Group. 8° 12′ S., 127° 04′ E.

Lariki, a valley in Western Amboyne. 3° 35′ S., 128° 05′ E.

Lepers Island (**Oba**), in the New Hebrides.

Liang, a village on north coast of Amboyne. 3° 35′ S., 128° 05′ E.

Lifu, an island in the Loyalty Group. About 21° S., 167° 27′ E.

Lord Howe's Island (**Ontong Java**), one of the Solomon Islands. 5° 35′ S., 160° 2′ E.

Macassar, a district in South Celebes. 5° 6′ S., 119° 23′ E.

Madura, an island off the north coast of Java. 7° S., 113° 30′ E.

Magindano, an island of the Philippines. (*Sic.* "Forrest's Voyage to the Moluccas and New Guinea.")

Malagasy, the language of Madagascar.

Malanta (**Mara**), an island of the Solomon Group.

Malikolo, an island of the New Hebrides Group.

Manatolo, a dialect of Timor, Malay Archipelago, east of Java.

Mangaia, an island of the Hervey Group. 21° 57′ S., 151° 07′ W.

Mangareva, one of the Gambier Islands, south-east of the Paumotu Group, or Tuamotu Archipelago.
Massaratty, a village on the east side of Bouru. About 3° S., 127° E.
Matabello, small islands south-east of Goram (4° 5′ S., 131° 40′ E.), on south-west coast of New Guinea.
Matu, a dialect spoken by the Dyakson the Matu River, Borneo.
Mauke, an island 100 miles north of Mangaia, in the Hervey Group.
Mele, a dialect of Fatè. About 17° 35′ S., 168° E.
Merlav, Banks Islands. About 14° S., 168° E.
Mindanao, an island of the Philippine Group. 7° 40′ N., 124° 31′ E.
Mindoro, an island of the Philippine Group. 13° 10′ N., 121° 5′ E.
Moluccas Islands, Malay Archipelago.
Mota, Banks Islands. About 14° S., 168° E.
Mysol, an island north of Ceram. 2° S., 130° E.
Natalava, one of the Solomon Islands.
Nengone (Mare), an island of the Loyalty Group. 21° 6′ S., 168° 12′ E.
New Georgia, one of the Solomon Islands.
Nikunau, an island in the Gilbert Group.
Nicobar Islands. The most northerly island is about 9° 10′ N., 92° 36′ E. Kar Nicobar is called *Pu* by the natives.
Nguna, an island in the New Hebrides.
Pampang, a dialect of the Philippines.
Pentecost Island (Arag), in the New Hebrides. 15° 20′ S., 168° 45′ E.
Ponape, an island of the Caroline Group. 6° 48′ N., 158° 14′ E.
Paumotu, an archipelago eastward of the Society Islands.
Rarotonga, the principal island of the Hervey Group. 21° 20′ S., 160° W.
Redscar Bay, on south-east coast of New Guinea. 9° 17′ S., 146° 53′ E.
Rotti, an island west of Timor. About 10° 30′ S., 120° 40′ E.
Saddle Island, one of the Banks Islands. About 14° S., 16° 8′ E.
Salayer, an island to the south of Celebes. 6° 15′ S., 120° 36′ E.
Salibabo, an island north of Celebes. 3° 28′ N., 125° 27′ E.
San Cristoval, one of the Solomon Islands.
Sanguir, an island to the north of Celebes. 3° 25′ N., 125° 35′ E.
Santa Cruz (Deni), an island of the New Hebrides. 10° 41′ S., 166° 10′ E.
Santa Maria, one of the Banks Islands. About 14° S., 16° 8′ E.
Saparua, a small island in East Amboyne, near Ceram.
Satawal, one of the Caroline Islands.
Saru, a dialect of Dyaks on the Rejang River, Borneo.
Savu (or Savau), an island west of Timor. 10° 30′ S., 120° 48′ E.
Sikayana (Stewart's Atoll). 8° 22′ S., 162° 58′ E.
Silong, in the Mergui Archipelago. 12° 39′ N., 98° 39′ E.
Sirang, a dialect of Ceram. 3° 20′ S., 129° E.
Solor, an island between Flores and Timor. 8° 36′ S., 123° E.
Sula (Xulla Islands), an island east of Celebes. 2° S., 125° E.
Sulu, a small archipelago north-~~east of~~ Borneo.
Sunda, Western Java.
Tana, an island of the New Hebrides. 19° 28′ S., 169° 19′ E.
Teluti, a village on the south coast of Ceram. 3° 20′ S., 129° E.
Teor, a small island south-east of Goram. 4° 5′ S., 131° 40′ E.
Ternate, a small island west of Gilolo, in the Moluccas. 55′ N., 127° 18′ E.
Teto, in East Timor, an island south-east of Celebes.
Tidore, a small island west of Gilolo, in the Moluccas. 38′ N., 127° 21′ E.
Treasury Island, in the Solomon Group.
Uea, in the Britannia Islands. 20° 25′ S., 166° 18′ E.
Ulawa, an island of the Solomon Group.
Ulea, one of the Caroline Islands.
Ureparapara, one of the Banks Islands. About 14° S., 168° E.
Vaiqueno, in East Timor, an island south-east of Celebes.
Vanua Lava, an island of the Banks Group. About 14° S., 168° E.
Wahai, the inhabitants of north coast of Ceram. 2° 50′ S., 129° 42′ E.
Waigiou, an island on north-west coast of New Guinea.
Waigiou Alfuros, aboriginal inhabitants of Waigiou.
Wayapo, a village on the east side of Bouru. About 3° S., 127° E.
Whitsuntide Island. See Pentecost.
Ysabel, one of the Solomon Islands.
Yap, an island in the Caroline Group. 9° 55′ N., 138° 50′ E.

LYON AND BLAIR, PRINTERS, WELLINGTON,
NEW ZEALAND.

DATE DUE

~~1027 JAN~~	~~28 1980~~		

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

TOZZER LIBRARY
3 2044 042 058 503

Google

DATE DUE

~~1977 JAN~~	~~28 1980~~		

GAYLORD PRINTED IN U.S.A.

TOZZER LIBRARY
3 2044 042 058 503

DATE DUE

~~107 JAN 28 1980~~

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

TOZZER LIBRARY
3 2044 042 058 503

DATE DUE

~~1077 JAN 28 1980~~

GAYLORD PRINTED IN U.S.A.

TOZZER LIBRARY
3 2044 042 058 503